



CORNELL  
UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARY



In memory of  
LOU CONKLIN GINSBERG  
Class of 1927  
and  
ALEXANDER ELY GINSBERG  
Class of 1926

OLIN, RESEARCH LIBRARY



CORNELL UNIVERSITY LIBRARY

OLIN LIBRARY = ~~Circulation~~

N03	18	1991
MAR	26	1997
AYLORD		PRINTED IN U.S.A.

PRINTED IN U.S.A.

0/in

JK

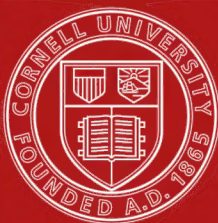
1801

1919

A1

V.3





## Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.











# JAPANESE IMMIGRATION

---

## HEARINGS

BEFORE

## THE COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

SIXTY-SIXTH CONGRESS  
SECOND SESSION

---

JULY 12, 13, AND 14, 1920.

---

## PART 1

HEARINGS AT SAN FRANCISCO AND SACRAMENTO, CALIFORNIA.



WASHINGTON  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE  
1921



## COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

SIXTY-SIXTH CONGRESS.

ALBERT JOHNSON, Washington, *Chairman.*

ISAAC SIEGEL, New York.

HAROLD KNUTSON, Minnesota.

ROSCOE C. McCULLOCH, Ohio.

J. WILL TAYLOR, Tennessee.

JOHN C. KLECZKA, Wisconsin.

WILLIAM N. VAILE, Colorado.

HAYS B. WHITE, Kansas.

KING SWOPE, Kentucky.

ADOLPH J. SABATH, Illinois.

JOHN E. RAKER, California.

RILEY J. WILSON, Louisiana.

BENJAMIN F. WELTY, Ohio.

JOHN C. BOX, Texas.

L. B. RAINEY, Alabama.

P. F. SNYDER, *Clerk.*



# JAPANESE IMMIGRATION.

---

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
*Monday, July 12, 1920.*

The committee met at 10 o'clock a. m. in room 1209, St. Francis Hotel, San Francisco, Calif., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

The CHAIRMAN. Senator Phelan, we will open these hearings by asking for a statement from you. This trip to the Pacific coast is in response to requests which have extended over several years past. This summer we are able to be present for a few weeks, and we have with us a majority of the committee, and we would be glad to hear from you any preliminary statement you desire to present, and then later, when it comes to verifying certain facts and securing still further information, we may have to take more of your time.

## STATEMENT OF HON. JAMES D. PHELAN, A SENATOR FROM THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA.

Senator PHELAN. Mr. Chairman, I suppose you understand that this is a question that covers a wide field, and I am pleased to hear you say that you will give me an opportunity later if it is necessary to introduce some supporting statements by others more competent to testify in substantiation of what I have to say. A great deal of this matter here will be of no use to-day [indicating papers].

The CHAIRMAN. The committee has just received a half a dozen copies of a report entitled "California and the oriental," issued by the State board of control. That will be made a part of the record.

(The report referred to (Exhibit A) appears at the conclusion of this day's proceedings.)

Senator PHELAN. I have not yet received a copy, but I have read the governor's letter transmitting the report of the State board of control to the Secretary of State in Washington, and I consider it a very convincing document and carefully prepared, and doubtless in every respect true. Those who differ with the views of myself and the governor will doubtless in their testimony before you impugn some of the statements made.

I would be very much interested to hear how they can disprove the facts which have been brought forth by this report. For a long time in California those who dissented, and I may say they are very few, called out for facts, and now the facts have been produced in an official document, which I say confirms everything that has been said growing out of observation and study. I myself, before I made any statements affecting this situation, verified them. I visited the immigration station at Angel Island to verify and have the truth and as near as possible vouched with my own eyes as to the picture brides, and I then sounded the alarm. It was at first denied; then it was confirmed. In the matter of the smuggling of Japanese over

the border, I visited Tia Juana, Mexicali, Calexico, and Andrade. There I had the testimony of the immigration inspectors themselves, and yet that was disputed and is still being disputed. I heard that with the connivance of the Japanese consul in southern California Japanese were smuggled ashore from passenger ships en route to South America temporarily laying to in Los Angeles Harbor, where, under the regulations of the department, no one could visit the ships.

The consul certified bona fides of certain "relatives and friends" who wished to see them on board, and they arranged, by providing them with money and charts, how to make surreptitious entry into California. That I had officially verified, yet it was stoutly denied. In the matter of the acquisition of large tracts of land in southern California, on the southern border, I made that discovery and gave it to the public. And by these means my only object here is to give you information in order to have a sound public sentiment behind this movement. It has been denied. It is true. When you are dealing with people who falsify, use subterfuges, evasions, prevarications, and untruths you have to be very careful. I notice there was announced in the papers that a certain Col. John P. Irish is going to testify before you. He is a well-known character in California, and, if I may say, during his entire residence in this State—I think he is an immigrant from some Middle Western State—he has always allied himself with what in a public sense is a wrong cause. In other words, he is a clever gentleman who lends his talents for the advocacy of the other people's cause, and I suppose he does not lose anything by it except in the way of public esteem. He has issued a circular here called "The anti-Japanese pogrom—Facts versus the falsehoods of Senator Phelan and others."

The CHAIRMAN. What is a pogrom?

Senator PHELAN. A pogrom, as I understand it, is the persecution and slaughter of the Jews in Russia, and I suppose it would apply to any race that is being persecuted and slaughtered. It is a very strong word. I am not aware that there are Japanese here being persecuted or slaughtered in California. In fact, I am not aware of a single outrage by which the people have manifested their feeling. The Japanese have the equal protection of the laws. The courts are open to them and there has been no allegation of that kind. If urging their exclusion from California is regarded as persecution, then the same would apply to the Chinese; it would apply to the reds and the anarchists and the unfit of all races and all classes. It is not persecution; it is preservation.

That is the word which should dominate our councils, the self-preservation of a people. And when we find this occupation by a foreign people, unassimilable with the white races, coming here to destroy, it is a mere assertion of the fundamental right of self-preservation that fixes the policy, and in every instance the method by which we have attempted to rid ourselves of this evil, as we believe, has been legal. Your very presence here to-day would indicate that there is no such thing as a pogrom. You are here to investigate for the purpose of recommending legislation, and that is the only course the State of California has pursued, and that is the only course the Federal Government has pursued. I will take his pamphlet up seriatim. I just picked it up this morning. As these are

the allegations made against the bare facts—denying their authenticity—I may simplify matters by mentioning them in order. This gentleman says:

Senator Phelan began his pogrom by publishing that an American company had sold to Japanese 800,000 acres of land on the Mexican side of the Imperial Valley.

The American company at once proved this to be a lie. It had not sold land anywhere to Japanese.

Mr. Phelan then changed his statement and charged that the Mexican Government had sold 800,000 acres of land adjoining our boundary to Japanese, and that this was a violation of the Monroe doctrine.

The Mexican Government immediately replied with proof that it had not sold land anywhere to Japanese, and as Senator Phelan had claimed that under the Monroe doctrine the United States can dictate to the States of Central and South America what private parties may own land in their jurisdiction, President Carranza very promptly and properly repudiated the Monroe doctrine.

I was visiting southern California and there I learned that one of the large Japanese steamship companies—

Mr. VAILE (interposing). This document can be made a part of the official record in connection with Senator Phelan's testimony?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

#### EXHIBIT B.

#### THE ANTI-JAPANESE POGROM—FACTS VERSUS THE FALSEHOODS OF SENATOR PHELAN AND OTHERS.

[By Col. John P. Irish.]

Let it be repeated that the present anti-Japanese agitation, like the anti-Chinese movement of years ago, has the same psychology as the Russian anti-Jewish pogrom, which always starts with the lie that Jews have murdered Christian children to use their blood in the rites of the synagogue. The leader of the anti-Japanese pogrom is Senator Phelan. An election is approaching. He has made no record of any benefit to the State in the Senate, so he must divert attention from his uselessness as a Senator by attacking the Japanese and trying to stampede the State by lying about them.

It is my purpose to take up his public statements and those of his helpers in this ignoble work and prove them false, not by my word but by official and other indisputable authority.

Senator Phelan began his pogrom by publishing that an American company had sold to Japanese 800,000 acres of land on the Mexican side of the Imperial Valley.

The American company at once proved this to be a lie. It had not sold land anywhere to Japanese.

Mr. Phelan then changed his statement and charged that the Mexican Government had sold 800,000 acres of land adjoining our boundary to Japanese, and that this was a violation of the Monroe doctrine.

The Mexican Government immediately replied with proof that it had not sold land anywhere to Japanese, and, as Senator Phelan had claimed that under the Monroe doctrine the United States can dictate to the States of Central and South America what private parties may own land in their jurisdiction, President Carranza very promptly and properly repudiated the Monroe doctrine.

In November Mr. Phelan published in the Chico Enterprise that he had been approached by a Japanese, who presented a letter from our ambassador to Tokyo, and who proposed that we should surrender the whole Imperial Valley to the Japanese.

But the Senator had furnished a clue to test the truth of the story by naming a letter from our ambassador, and soon changed the story; and in its new form it was published in the California Cultivator of January 31, 1920, as follows:

"When I left Washington an American representing powerful Japanese organizations said to be backed by the Japanese Government proposed that Americans be ousted from the Imperial Valley and it be turned over to the Japanese."

Notice that in this last version no names are mentioned and no clue given, not even finger marks. As no Japanese and no American can be thought of to be fool enough to go to Mr. Phelan with such an idiotic proposition, the statement has the face of a lie in both versions.

In November he made a speech to the Chamber of Commerce of Oakland. After some vagrant vituperation of the Japanese, he ventured upon a specific statement to call attention to the "horrible condition of Merced County, overrun by Japanese, who own there 5,000 acres of the best farm land in the county."

I immediately wrote to the recorder of Merced County to let me know the acreage owned by Japanese. In reply he sent me the 1919 report of the county assessor, just made to the State controller. The assessor says there are 185 Japanese in Merced County. They own 395 acres of farm land and 36 town lots. There are 27 Japanese children in the primary schools and 2 in the high school. The white neighbors of the Japanese all say they are good people to do business with, and unobjectionable.

On the 18th of last December Mr. Phelan made an anti-Japanese speech to the Commonwealth Club in San Francisco, in which he said that Japanese births in California were three to one white birth.

The official report of the State board of health, sent to me by Mr. Ross, registrar of vital statistics, shows for 1919:

White births .....	50, 898
Japanese births .....	4, 378

The records of the board of health show more white births in the single year 1919 than Japanese births in the full 10 years preceding. His speech on that occasion strung other lies on this birth rate lie, like beads on a string.

In their statements made to the Committee on Immigration of the United States Senate, both Senator Phelan and Mr. McClatchy said that there were in California 20,000 picture brides and that "they usually each give birth to a child once a year." The official report of the California Board of Health for 1919 records 4,378 Japanese births in the State for that year. So that of the imaginary picture brides, 20,000 in number, reported by Phelan and McClatchy, more than 16,000 must have been asleep at the switch.

After Gov. Stephens refused to call an extra session of the legislature to pass anti-Japanese laws, Phelan said in Washington that the governor had received a letter from the Japanese Association warmly thanking him for his refusal, and Phelan published the letter.

I wrote the governor's office asking if he had received such a letter. The answer was: "Phelan's statement is an absolute lie."

There are men in San Francisco who know the inside facts about this little comedy. When those facts are made public, as they undoubtedly will be, the Senator will have to face an embarrassing situation. In the meantime, it is sufficient to say that the governor never received the letter.

Recently a questionable item in a naval appropriation bill was before the Senate. Mr. Phelan demanded its passage as necessary to the defense of this coast, for he said, "the largest Japanese warship lies in the harbor of Honolulu."

A few days later the Associated Press published from its agent in Honolulu that no Japanese warship was in Hawaiian waters, nor had been for a long time. Commenting on this, the New York Sun said maybe Senator Phelan does not know where Hawaii is.

The Senator has uttered other defamatory statements, and every one is a lie. They are as thick in his record as cooties in a battle trench. I leave him now to attend to the cases of his companions in falsehood and exaggeration.

I dislike to say that Mr. V. S. McClatchy, of the Sacramento Bee, intentionally lies, but his bitter prejudice and hatred had fed his credulity until he has become a "carrier" of falsehoods, as some people are "carriers" of typhoid. Mr. McClatchy has published that during the 12 months ending June 30, 1919, 9,678 Japanese were found to be illegally in this country and were arrested and deported.

Now, the official report of the Commissioner of Immigration shows 9 Japanese deported for being illegally in the country in the year ending June 30, 1918.

The commissioner's report for the next year, ending June 30, 1919, shows 117 contraband Japanese were apprehended and deported. So, for the full year covered by Mr. McClatchy's statement, the official report shows only 126 Japanese illegally in the country and deported.

I wrote the Commissioner General of Immigration asking the foundation for Mr. McClatchy's statement, and that official seems to think that his official



report, above quoted, is sufficient answer. The circumstantial evidence is against the truth of McClatchy's figures, since the arrest of so large a number could not have escaped the notice of the newspapers and of the Japanese consul. Mr. McClatchy follows his apocryphal figures with the statement that "No account is taken of the picture brides who arrived." This is not true. They all had to land at the immigration station and be registered, undergo a physical examination, and their names and those of their husbands recorded.

In Mr. McClatchy's statement to the immigration section of the Commonwealth Club he said the Japanese on landing at first drive white labor out by working for low wages and then proceed to conquer everything. This statement is not true. I am a farmer, and know, as do all farmers, there was no white labor to drive out. Instead of working for low wages, the Japanese in California are paid the highest farm wages in the world, and they are the most industrious and skillful land people in the State.

The glaring falsehoods of Hon. John S. Chambers I have already answered. The lies in the newspapers are too numerous to mention. One in the Call may suffice. That paper, under infuriating headlines, published that Japanese stevedores in loading an American cargo of vegetable oils had maliciously punched holes in the tin containers with loading hooks, and the oil leaked out, and this was done to damage American commerce. The owner of the oil in San Francisco and the officers of the ship at once exposed the story as a malicious lie, as did Lloyd's, whose surveyor in Kobe watched the loading and certified to the proper condition of the cargo. Then it was shown by the same parties that Japanese stevedores use no loading hooks. But did the Call correct the lie? Not up to date.

Another member of Phelan's pogrom gang publishes that Japanese have leased 10,000,000 acres of land in the Sutter Basin. Go to the maps in the office of the State reclamation board and you find that in the whole Sutter Basin, from the mouth of Butte Slough to the confluence of the Sacramento and Feather Rivers, there are only 60,000 acres. But people who don't know what or where Sutter Basin is, read that 10,000,000 lie and rush to join the anti-Japanese pogrom.

Senator Phelan has published a study of the "hybrids," as he calls them, half Japanese and half white children. I refuse to accept his as an expert opinion.

During the anti-Chinese pogrom there were long and hot discussions over Chinese and white hybrids, impossibility of assimilation, etc. But the multimillionaire Chinese, Ah Fong, of Honolulu, had a bevy of charming daughters by his wife, who was half and half Portuguese and Hawaiian. The Ah Fong girls were the toast of the Pacific, beautiful and accomplished, and they all married well, to white gentlemen, several of the husbands being officers in the American Army and Navy.

It is demonstrated by the foregoing that politicians are trying to stampede the people of California to do an act of dishonor against an industrious, cleanly, and law-abiding people. The proposed initiative measure has to go back to the cruelties attending the expulsion of the Jews from Spain to find an equal in cruelty, inhumanity, and dishonor. It violates our treaty with Japan and the fourteenth amendment to our own Constitution, and is a proper offspring of the disgraceful lies from which it comes. I stand for American honor, decency, and fair play; I stand for what is called our Christian civilization and wonder if there is enough of its spirit in California to save the honor of the State.

JOHN P. IRISH, *Oakland, Calif.*

Senator PHELAN. And it was told to me that a large Japanese steamship company which profits by the traffic in passengers between the Orient and the Occident, very much after the manner that the Atlantic steamship companies profited in other years by the traffic between the southern parts of Europe and the United States, their only interest was to carry passengers, and then they found that it was desirable, in view of the attitude of the United States, to put them upon their lands in Mexico; so their idea, I was informed, was to get a large tract of land there for the purpose of colonizing it with Japanese.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is there any objection, Senator, to giving the name of that company?

Senator PHELAN. I will have to depend upon my memory. I think it is under the control of the Asano Co. I will verify that and let you know.

Mr. SIEGEL. They are Japanese merchants?

Senator PHELAN. I think they are steamship owners also. However, I will verify that. It is a large Japanese steamship company. I immediately communicated with Washington, and I have here a letter from the Secretary of State. I was specific in this when I said that the people who were approached by the Japanese were the California & Mexico Land & Cattle Co., and had positive information that the attempt was being made to purchase this land. I never stated that consummation had been made. I said that negotiations were being made, and for that reason appealed to the department to stop it. If it were consummated, that probably would have been the end of it; but my information was that the negotiations were going on, and I never, as is stated in this article [indicating Exhibit B] held that the Mexican Government had sold the 800,000 acres. I had my eye on the 800,000 acres belonging to the California & Mexico Land & Cattle Co., and so I could not have shifted my statement and said that it belonged to the Mexican Government. So that, in the terse language of the circular, "that is a lie."

Mr. RAKER. Was there an arrangement with this cattle company to dispose of their holdings to Japanese?

Senator PHELAN. Yes. The negotiations were going on when this discovery was made, and then some of the members of the board of directors of the cattle company, more patriotic than others, stopped it and said that it would never do to put a colony of Japanese on our very border, and for patriotic reasons, as I understand it—that was my information and I got it very direct—they stopped it.

Mr. RAKER. The membership—all of the stockholders, as well as the directors of this cattle company—are residents of California, are they not?

Senator PHELAN. All Americans.

Mr. RAKER. Their headquarters are at Los Angeles?

Senator PHELAN. Mostly in Los Angeles. Here is a letter which was transmitted to me by Joseph P. Tumulty, Secretary to the President:

MARCH 21, 1919.

CALIFORNIA-MEXICO LAND & CATTLE CO.,

*Care of Mr. Harry Candler,*

*Los Angeles Times Building, Los Angeles, Calif.*

GENTLEMEN: Advices have reached the Department of State that your company is endeavoring to negotiate the sale to a Japanese company of some 800,000 acres of land, situated in Lower California, Mexico, just south of the American border.

It is presumed that the land in question is the same tract concerning which Mr. T. E. Gibbon, as attorney for the California-Mexico Land & Cattle Co., addressed the department under date of June 21, 1917. Mr. Gibbon at that time made inquiry as to the department's attitude toward the proposed sale or lease to Japanese of a large tract of land owned by the company in Lower California, situated immediately south of the international boundary line.

I beg to bring to your attention the reply which the department made to Mr. Gibbon, under date of August 2, 1917, and for that reason I quote the following therefrom:

"The department has given careful consideration to the above-mentioned matter, and it does not feel that the present is an opportune time for a project to be undertaken such as you describe. The proximity of the tract of

land in question to the international boundary line and the probability of any foreign interests present becoming involved should raids across the boundary occur make it inadvisable, in the opinion of the department, for your company to proceed with the project. The department regrets that it can not see its way clear to give the matter favorable consideration."

In this connection I desire to add that the attitude of the department has undergone no change since it wrote to Mr. Gibbon on August 2, 1917, in regard to the matter.

I inclose herewith, for your further information, a copy of Senate Document No. 694, Sixty-second Congress, second session, entitled "Lands on Magdalena Bay," and a copy of Senate Report No. 996, Sixty-second Congress, second session, entitled "Purchase of land at Magdalena Bay," both of which documents have a vital bearing on the policy of this Government with respect to the subject matter of this letter.

In conclusion, I shall appreciate it if you will favor me with a reply to this communication. I am, gentlemen,

Your obedient servant,

FRANK L. POLK,  
*Acting Secretary of State.*

Mr. RAKER. Now, the Gibbon spoken of in that letter is the gentleman living in Los Angeles?

Senator PHELAN. Yes; and he has written a book on Mexico.

Mr. RAKER. And from whom the committee can get the correspondence had between himself and the Department of State and the directors of the company and others?

Senator PHELAN. Yes. I wish to say before we get through that we have another problem in California; that California will have to meet another problem in Mexico. I wish to reiterate a statement heretofore made and denied in this pogrom circular and which has been circulated all over California—

Mr. VAILE (interposing). Are you advised as to the reply Mr. Gibbon made to this letter from the Secretary of State?

Senator PHELAN. The information I have is not in writing. It is verbal. It is that the company respected the opinion of our Government and called the trade off. But these negotiations were denied by everybody until it was verified by this correspondence. The Japanese consul in the Imperial Valley laughed at it. He said that no such thing was going on, and that is what I want to warn you against, that you can not believe these people, and that it is highly desirable to have verified statements. If they make a statement, they will have to prove it; and if we who are advocating the exclusion of the Japanese from California have anything to say on the subject, we are bound to verify it before we give it out, because, no matter how true it may be, if you can not verify it, I suppose their statement is as good as anybody else's unverified statement.

Mr. RAKER. That whole correspondence may go in as exhibits?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. If it would not interrupt your trend of thought, have you, from your investigations, been able to get any evidence whereby you could tell us or where we can get any clue or information as to who is financing this circular and distributing it to all of the voters in California. It takes some money to do that, and somebody must be behind it.

The CHAIRMAN. I would not ask the Senator to make a guess. There are others who will appear here whom we may ask.

Senator PHELAN. The Secretary of State inclosed certain public documents, but I will call to your mind that Senator Lodge, of the

Committee on Foreign Relations, submitted this report in July, 1912, when the Magdalena Bay controversy was on. It was also denied and pooh-poohed then that there was anything going on at Magdalena Bay, which is a very important naval station, potentially. Senator Lodge in his report goes on to say:

[Senate Report No. 996, Sixty-second Congress, second session.]

On April 2, 1912, the Senate passed a resolution requesting the President, if not incompatible with the public interest, to transmit to the Senate any information in the possession of the Government relating to the purchase of land at Magdalena Bay by the Japanese Government or by a Japanese company. On April 30, 1912, the President replied to this resolution of the Senate by transmitting a statement in regard to the subject of inquiry from the Secretary of State.

On the 16th of May, 1912, the Senate passed a second resolution asking for copies of the correspondence relative to the American syndicate interested in lands on Magdalena Bay. On the 23d of May, 1912, the President replied to this resolution by transmitting the correspondence asked for by the Senate.

These messages and the accompanying correspondence were referred to the Committee on Foreign Relations. After careful consideration of the subject thus referred the Committee on Foreign Relations reports that it appears from the correspondence and from all the information that the committee has been able to procure that the Government of no other country has concerned itself with acquiring or has made any attempt to acquire possession of Magdalena Bay and the land about it. It appears further, however, from the evidence that the corporations or persons who have or claim to have title to the lands surrounding Magdalena Bay have made efforts to form a syndicate and to promote the sale of these lands upon the basis of the existence of some national value to a foreign nation in Magdalena Bay as distinct from any commercial value which that bay and the adjoining territory might possess. The fact that such an idea has formed the basis of a negotiation between the possessors of the title to the lands about Magdalena Bay and the citizens, subjects, or corporations of a foreign power seems to the Committee on Foreign Relations to afford an appropriate occasion for an expression of the view of the Senate of the United States regarding this and similar cases. For this reason the committee recommends the adoption of the following resolution:

[S. Res. 371, Sixty-second Congress, second session.]

*Resolved*, That when any harbor or other place in the American Continents is no situated that the occupation thereof for naval or military purposes might threaten the communications or the safety of the United States the Government of the United States could not see without grave concern the possession of such harbor or other place by any corporation or association which has such a relation to another government not American as to give that government practical power of control for national purposes.

I may say that that resolution was adopted and is known as the Lodge resolution, and it touches the Monroe doctrine, notwithstanding the statement in this pogrom circular.

[Senate Document No. 694, Sixty-second Congress, second session.]

#### LANDS ON MAGDALENA BAY.

*To the Senate:*

I transmit herewith a report by the Secretary of State submitted in response to the Senate resolution of May 16, 1912, calling upon him "to send to the Senate copies of letters from the attorney or others for the American syndicate interested in Magdalena Bay and copies of letters written in reply to the same by the department officials, referred to in the letter of the Secretary of State as published in Senate Document Six hundred and forty."

WM. H. TAFT.

THE WHITE HOUSE,  
Washington, May 23, 1912.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,  
Washington, May 21, 1912.

The PRESIDENT:

In response to the resolution adopted by the Senate on May 16, 1912, calling upon the Secretary of State "to send to the Senate copies of letters from the attorney or others for the American syndicate interested in Magdalena Bay, and copies of letters written in reply to the same by the department officials, referred to in the letter of the Secretary of State as published in Senate Document Six hundred and forty," the undersigned, the Secretary of State, has the honor to submit herewith the copies requested.

The Department of State has had no other correspondence on this subject with any other person connected with the American syndicate.

Respectfully submitted.

P. C. KNOX.

ALLEN & CAMMANN,  
New York, August 9, 1911.

HON. PHILANDER C. KNOX,  
State Department, Washington, D. C.

DEAR MR. KNOX: I trust you will excuse me if I seem to be rather pressing in regard to the tract of land concerning which I spoke to you, in Lower California, taking in Magdalena Bay, but, as I explained to you, the representatives of the Japanese are waiting to hear from us, and my clients are, as I explained to you, very anxious to deal with them unless the Government have very valid reasons to object.

Thanking you for your attention and courtesy in this matter, I beg to remain,  
Yours, very truly,

FREDERICK H. ALLEN.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,  
Washington, August 17, 1911.

MY DEAR MR. ALLEN: From your letter of the 9th instant I see that you desire some early expression from me upon the subject of our conversation when I had the pleasure of seeing you at the department, during which you explained to me that an American syndicate, which you represent, had an opportunity to sell to a Japanese syndicate an enormous tract of land in Lower California, taking in Magdalena Bay.

It is difficult for me categorically to answer the inquiries you make, but I ought not to disguise the fact—very likely fully realized by you—that such a transfer would be quite certain to be interpreted in some quarters in a manner to cause a great outcry. Such a result would be so obviously a cause of regret to the Government of the United States that it appears unnecessary for me to make further comment in response to your request to know the feeling of the Federal Government in the premises.

I am, my dear Mr. Allen,  
Very sincerely, yours,

P. C. KNOX.

Mr. FREDERICK H. ALLEN,  
63 Wall Street, New York City.

KNICKERBOCKER CLUB, 319 FIFTH AVENUE,  
August 20, 1911.

DEAR MR. KNOX: I beg to thank you for your courteous letter of the 17th. There are some phases of this matter I should like to discuss with you verbally, and if you will be so good as to give me an interview on Tuesday I will go on to Washington to-morrow afternoon to meet you. Will you kindly send me a telegram to-morrow to my office, 63 Wall Street, letting me know if Tuesday suits your convenience.

Yours, very truly,

FREDERICK H. ALLEN.

ALLEN & CAMMANN,  
*New York, December 5, 1911.*

HON. PHILANDER C. KNOX,  
*Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.*

DEAR MR. KNOX: Referring to our interviews and recent letters that have passed between us concerning the property of the Chartered Co. of Lower California, I believe that we have this matter arranged upon such terms that the United States Government will see no reason for the objections that they may have had in case of a sale of the entire property to a Japanese syndicate, as stated by you in your letter to me of August 17 last.

We have initiated a negotiation with the Japanese gentlemen of whom I have spoken to you, upon a plan of cooperation with us, they to purchase a 35 per cent interest in the company, with an option for a further 15 per cent interest; we, that is the Americans, to retain control of the property with a majority of the board of directors and Mr. Blackman as president and manager of the company.

The whole attitude of the Japanese is to avoid doing anything which would in any way incite any feeling or animosity among the citizens of the Pacific coast. We believe that such a plan as this will remove any possible objection on the part of the United States Government.

The syndicate in control of the property have found that it is almost impossible to obtain laborers and colonists from the United States to go to Lower California, and are now fully convinced that the nucleus of a settlement and the beginning of development may best be obtained by cooperation with the Japanese, as they can settle some of the lands and initiate the development of the territory with their own laborers, who are more accustomed to such conditions as obtain in Lower California.

Our Japanese friends are anxious to receive an expression of opinion from the Government as to its attitude in regard to this matter, and I feel that the Government will not be averse to looking upon the proposed plan favorably.

Mr. Shimada, a member of the Japanese Parliament and a member of the International Peace Commission, is now in Washington. He knows the various people with whom we are negotiating, although he has no connection whatever with the enterprise. He would be glad to state to you or to Mr. Taft that he knows this matter is purely commercial, and that his Government has no connection with it whatever or any idea at any time of establishing coaling stations at Magdalena Bay or any point along the coast. He has stated this to me in a personal interview and will repeat it to you if requested.

I had intended to go to Washington to explain these matters to you, but am, unfortunately, confined to my bed, and am only writing this because of the fact that Mr. Shimada will only be in Washington, I believe, until Thursday. I have had some conference on these matters with the Secretary of the Navy, and am writing him also in regard to the same.

Yours, very sincerely,

FREDERICK H. ALLEN.

---

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,  
*Washington, December 18, 1911.*

MR. FREDERICK H. ALLEN,  
*63 Wall Street, New York City.*

SIR: I acknowledge receipt of your letter of the 5th instant wherein you refer to previous correspondence with the department concerning the property of the Chartered Co. of Lower California, and in which you refer to recent negotiations between you and certain Japanese gentlemen, the facts regarding which were developed somewhat more at length during your interview with the Assistant Secretary of State this morning.

In reply you are informed that, as intimated to you at that time, the department has nothing to add to the suggestion made to you in my letter of August 17, 1911.

I remain, sir, your obedient servant,

P. C. KNOX.

[Rechartered Co. of Lower California.]

ALLEN & CAMMANN,  
*New York, December 22, 1911.*

HON. HUNTINGTON WILSON,  
*Assistant Secretary of State, Washington, D. C.*

DEAR MR. WILSON: I trust you will overlook my disturbing you once more about this matter. In a letter which I have received from Mr. KNOX of December 18, in which he refers to my interview with you, he states that he has nothing to add to his letter to me of August 17 last, but that letter, as you may recollect, referred to a transfer and sale of the whole property.

Under the plan that we now have, and which I explained to you, for a sale of a minority interest, I understood that as ours was a private business it was one regarding which it was the policy of your department to express no assent or approval. In other words, that it was a matter outside of the State Department and in regard to which they would not wish to express an opinion. Am I wrong in my conception of the result of our interviews?

As I told you, I would like to have an approval of the plan, but I can quite understand its not being the policy of the department to give such an approval. I would like very much, if you feel you can, to get you to let me know if I have misconceived the policy of the department as outlined by you.

I am sailing for Europe on December 30, so that possibly you could write me at your early convenience so that I could get it before I start.

Yours, very truly,

FREDERICK H. ALLEN.

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,  
*Washington, December 28, 1911.*

MR. FREDERICK H. ALLEN,  
*63 Wall Street, New York City.*

DEAR MR. ALLEN: I am in receipt of your note of the 22d instant on the subject of your statement and inquiries at the department in reference to a Lower California land project wherein you refer to our conversation on December 18 and to the letter of the Secretary of State of that date informing you that "the department has nothing to add to the suggestion made to you in my letter of August 17, 1911."

Your intimations of changes in the project and of an intention that the foreign interest shall be a minority one neither persuade the department to add anything to its letter of August 17 nor make it feel called upon to say whether or not it might at any time see reason to disfavor such a project. The foregoing are the only remarks the department is now in position to make and are the sole conclusions which should be drawn from the official correspondence or the interviews on this subject.

Very sincerely, yours,

HUNTINGTON WILSON.

Now, to depart for a moment from the pogrom, to answer the question of Representative Raker, there has fallen into my hands a letter which would doubtless indicate that the Japanese association is financing this propaganda.

MR. VAILE. Are you referring to the association known as the American-Japanese Association?

THE CHAIRMAN. Let us be sure of that. The secretary of the association is here. I will ask him to state the name of the association.

K. KANZAKI (general secretary Japanese Association of America, San Francisco, Calif.). Japanese Association of America.

SENATOR PHELAN. That is the association that is carrying on the propaganda. Now, first, I have in my hand a letter dated November 7, 1919, addressed to Hon. William D. Stephens, governor, Sacramento, Calif. I will read it in order that it may go into the record.

MY DEAR SIR: As President of the Japanese Association of America and as a farmer intensely interested in the agricultural development of this State, I have the honor of addressing to you a letter setting forth certain facts which I beg to call to your attention.

I am deeply concerned with the present unfortunate agitation against the Japanese, and especially Japanese farmers in California. As one who is engaged in an extensive agricultural operation in the Sacramento Valley, I am convinced that this agitation is not backed by any considerable number of California farmers, but is mainly the work of those politicians who have other fish to fry.

Well, I have some fish to fry with the Japanese with respect to their monopoly of the fishing trade on the southern coast.

The Japanese in California are ready to accept any reasonable proposition for the readjustment of their condition. This can be accomplished without unnecessary and harmful agitation. Recently the Japanese association has adopted a resolution urging the abolition of what has been vulgarly termed "picture marriage." The resolution is not an empty promise, but is an expression of earnest intention to put an end to the practice, which has been criticized by many Americans. We are going to take the necessary steps to attain this end.

I cite this resolution simply as an example of our willingness to heed American criticism and to reform our condition.

The Japanese association is sincerely appreciative of the influence which you have been exercising to check the unnecessary agitation against the Japanese and wish to express to you its sense of gratitude. It seems almost criminal that while the nations are endeavoring to establish a world organization looking toward the amicable adjustment of international relations, a few men, eager to promote their personal ends, should stoop to stir up agitation against a population which is law-abiding and unobtrusive and willing to adjust its condition to American standards.

The Japanese association ventures to hope that your good offices will be employed to forestall the further unfortunate developments of the situation, which has already become bad enough. It also wishes to assure you that it is willing and ready to listen to any criticism which may be brought against the Japanese and to assist in the solution of the problem in all possible manner. If in your judgment there is anything that we as Japanese ought to do at this critical moment, we shall consider it a privilege to be advised. With apologies for the liberty I have taken in addressing you, I beg to remain,

Yours, most respectfully,

GEORGE SHIMA.

Mr. Shima begins this letter by saying, "As president of the Japanese Association of America." It seems to me a very reasonable letter; and yet, because I gave it to the public, the Japanese association has seen fit to deny its authenticity.

I have not spoken to the governor, but he is quoted in some of the newspapers as saying that he never received the letter. Of course, that does not mean that the letter had never been written. His secretary might not have given it to him, but the governor was allowed to be put into the position before the public of receiving thanks from the Japanese association for checking anti-Japanese legislation. When he received the facts, it must be said to his credit and honor that he gave to the public a remarkably convincing statement, but the governor's friends and the association's friends denied the authenticity of this letter. Mr. John P. Irish says in this pogrom:

After Gov. Stephens refused to call an extra session of the legislature to pass anti-Japanese laws Phelan said in Washington that the governor had received a letter from the Japanese association warmly thanking him for his refusal, and Phelan published the letter.

I wrote the governor asking if he had received such a letter. The answer was, "Phelan's statement is an absolute lie."



That is not the ordinary courtesy with which governors address their constituents or their inquirers, so the presumption is that such language was not used.

There are men in San Francisco who know the inside facts about this little comedy. When those facts are made public, as they undoubtedly will be, the Senator will have to face an embarrassing situation. In the meantime it is sufficient to say that the governor never received the letter.

There is no statement made there that the letter was not written, but what the colonel has in mind is a little comedy that has been framed up by him and his friends to discredit this publicity which I have given concerning the attitude of the Japanese Association of America by intimating that these letters which have fallen into my hands—I may say that they come as voluntary offerings to me from people who are interested in the cause. How they got possession of them I do not know, and I did not initiate anything either directly or indirectly to acquire the private correspondence of the Japanese association, yet I have received several copies of letters emanating from that source. This is one of them. I believed the matter to be of such importance that I was entitled to give it to the public.

MR. VAILE. What objection was made to the publicity given to that letter? It does not seem to be objectionable to me.

Senator PHELAN. Because public opinion in California is so sensitive on this question that the receipt by the governor of a letter from the Japanese Association served to discredit the governor and, hence, the Japanese who were playing with the governor at that time did not want it given out and the governor, if his secretary ever received it, did not want to give it out because he was incubating then his report. It was subsequently delivered.

The CHAIRMAN. I have received a letter from G. Shima, Berkeley, Calif. We have asked if he can arrange to come here to-day. We can get to the very fountain head of this letter itself.

Senator PHELAN. Yes. But the defense they have formed is that this letter and other letters were written so they would fall into my hands and I could be made sport of as having given them out as public documents.

MR. TAYLOR. Have you any objection to giving the source of these letters.

Senator PHELAN. Yes; I can not do that very well. They came through the mail to me from a gentleman who subsequently called on me and said that he had secured these letters and asked as a matter of public benefit that they be given out, but that his identity be not revealed. I suppose they were in some way or another taken from the office of the association, but that is only my surmise, and they may have been intercepted in the mail, or they may have come from the governor's office. There are so many ways by which a letter written in one place and mailed to another place, and in receipt or transmission may fall into the hands of people who might be there innocently or looking for the correspondence, so it is only a matter of speculation as to how this man got it. He gave it to me, however.

MR. SIEGEL. Is that the original letter?

Senator PHELAN. It is a copy.

MR. SIEGEL. A carbon copy?

Senator PHELAN. Yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. This man who sent it to you was not a party to a frame-up?

Senator PHELAN. Absolutely not. There is no reason why it should be framed up. There is nothing of a serious character involved. Here is another letter which I got in the same way, and it has given Dr. Gulick many sleepless nights. He asked me twice where I got the letter, never denying its authenticity, so that if it is framed up the doctor has never denied it. It is neither rich nor rare. This letter to Dr. Gulick was written by K. K. K. That is a Japanese by the name of Kawakami. I have his record. He is a university graduate, and he is attached to the consulate here, as I understand, and is very active in the affairs of the association. He is a most active propagandist and seems to be a leader. This letter is addressed to Dr. Sidney L. Gulick, Federal Council of Churches, 105 East Twenty-second Street, New York City, N. Y.:

MY DEAR DR. GULICK: Upon my return home I find the situation in California very unsatisfactory. I am deeply concerned with the future development of the situation. I am afraid that the Japanese question is going to be a political issue again. Of course, Senator Phelan and the Hearst papers are factors which have brought about this new condition. Mr. V. S. McClatchy, of the Sacramento Bee, has added strength to the agitation already started by Phelan and Hearst. V. S. McClatchy is a young brother of C. K. McClatchy. He has taken a flying trip to the Orient, covering both Japan, Korea, and China in perhaps a month and a half. Upon his return home he began to write articles in the Sacramento Bee violently attacking the Japanese. Before he came home his elder brother, C. K. McClatchy, took very conciliatory attitude toward us, and even went so far as to promise a support for our proposition to secure the extension of lease. When V. S. came back he prevailed upon his older brother to change his attitude. I am wondering whether you have read the articles which have been appearing in the Bee, and especially the one attacking your proposition on immigration.

When I was in New York you intimated to me that you would like to come to California to present your proposal before the California public. I wonder whether you still think that idea advisable in spite of the fact that you have been made an object of severe criticism both in Washington and California.

I have not followed the newspapers very closely, and I am at a loss to know whether your immigration bill has already been presented to Congress.

I shall be greatly obliged if you will send me a copy of such a bill if it has already been formulated.

If you still think that your trip to California will do much good, I think we can find the way to bring you here. I should be interested to have your opinion on this matter.

Yours, very sincerely,

K. K. K.

Dr. Gulick is evidently on such terms with the Japanese Association and with Mr. Kawakami that he proposes to bring Dr. Gulick to California and the intimation is that it is to be at the expense of somebody for the purpose of enlightening the California public on this subject.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me clear up one or two things: There is a Japanese Association of America that has headquarters here in San Francisco?

Senator PHELAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Does that extend to Oregon and Washington?

Senator PHELAN. I think they have separate associations in each State, that is, branches of the same association. They were all brought here in convention not long ago on the subject of the atti-

tude of the Japanese Government toward the picture brides, and there has been much dissatisfaction on the part of the Japanese, who are eager for brides, on account of the attitude of the Japanese Government, which has announced its intention to prevent any more of them coming.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Shima is the president of that society?

Senator PHELAN. Mr. Shima is the president of the Japanese Association of America in California.

The CHAIRMAN. He is spoken of as the potato king or potato grower?

Senator PHELAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. He speaks of himself here [indicating paper] as a farmer whose whole life has been devoted to the development of the apparently waste land of the delta at Stockton.

Senator PHELAN. That needs correction, of course.

The CHAIRMAN. I will ask you if you know who Aaron Shapiro is?

Senator PHELAN. Attorney for the California Prune & Apricot Growers' Association. He is a very reputable attorney.

The CHAIRMAN. He goes on to say that George Shima, the potato king of California, has recently acquired large holdings of potato land in Oregon.

Senator PHELAN. Yes; Mr. Shapiro has a very extended knowledge of these subjects. He came to Washington on business in connection with the war. That is where I met him. I do not know his position on the Japanese question. He at one time represented the potato growers, but he represents the farming industries of the State in a general way, and he knows what he is talking about from the inside. Now, as to the statement that George Shima has taken unused land and developed it, it is their defense that the Japanese have taken over unproductive land and made it productive. As a matter of fact, the delta lands of the Sacramento and San Joaquin region are the most fertile lands in the world—alluvial lands—and they have cultivated them to exhaustion—have no knowledge of scientific farming—so much so that there is a firm of Americans who have taken the lands abandoned by the Japanese, which had been cultivated to exhaustion, and by scientific farming and cultivation have brought them back to their original fertility.

Mr. VAILE. Is that the firm, Rindge & Pabst, at Stockton?

Senator PHELAN. Yes. I am so informed. The Japanese take the best lands. If they reclaimed the bad lands it would be to their credit, if nobody else would reclaim them. I was diverted from my statement by Congressman Raker. I would like to finish the line along which he first directed me. I said that K. Kawakami is a most active propagandist, and, by a strange coincidence, which amuses me very much, there fell into my hands another letter, from a mysterious source, which I suppose is also authentic, and probably will be denied, but I am satisfied from the source from which I got the letter, a man who is deeply interested and concerned in the solution of this problem, that it is perfectly true. It is a letter from K. K. Kawakami to none other than Col. John P. Irish, dated December 29, 1919. Col. John P. Irish is the author of this pamphlet which has been mailed to voters in the State, in which he has stigmatized me in various ways as an untruthful person, but I have told

you that his pen has always been at the disposal of others who are willing to employ it. There is no personal reason why he should be opposed to me, so he is really acting as an active or paid attorney. Here is the letter:

MY DEAR COL. IRISH: Your pamphlet has just come out and I am inclosing a copy in this letter. I shall send you 100 or so to-morrow. I thought I would submit the proofs to you, but I went over the copy very carefully and I am quite sure that everything is all right. There is one place which I had to change. I marked that point in the pamphlet. If you are going to write letters to Congressmen and Senators at Washington, in sending your pamphlet, I shall be glad to have you bring your stationery to my office and dictate your letters to my secretary.

Thanking you for your interest in the question, I am,

Yours, very sincerely,

K. K. K.

(St. J. Inc.)

So, there is evidence for what it is worth of the chief propagandist of the Japanese Association, correcting Col. Irish's proofs, directing him what to do, and telling him that if he is going to write any more letters to come to his office to write them. He probably wants to exercise his authority as employer over employee, getting the kind of letter he wants. That letter is initialed "K. K. K.; St. J.," evidently the mark of the sender.

Mr. VAILE. Is that the original letter?

Senator PHELAN. No; this is a copy.

The CHAIRMAN (addressing secretary of Japanese Association of America). Mr. Kanzaki, will you bring that gentleman here?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Senator PHELAN. Now, they will spring their trap. I will call this to your mind [reading from Exhibit B of this date]:

There are men in San Francisco who know the inside facts about this little comedy. When those facts are made public, as they undoubtedly will be, the Senator will have to face an embarrassing situation.

Then this pogrom circular goes on to say:

In November Mr. Phelan published in the Chico Enterprise that he had been approached by a Japanese who presented a letter from our ambassador to Tokyo and who proposed that we should surrender the whole Imperial Valley to the Japanese.

But the Senator had furnished a clue to test the truth of the story by naming a letter from our ambassador, and soon changed the story, and in its new form it was published in the California Cultivator of January 31, 1920, as follows:

"When I left Washington an American representing powerful Japanese organizations, said to be backed by the Japanese Government, proposed that Americans be ousted from the Imperial Valley and it be turned over to the Japanese."

What was published in the California Cultivator I do not know, but the statement which I made was that I received a Japanese who asked an appointment and who bore a letter from the American ambassador in Japan, Mr. Morris, commending the Japanese to my courteous consideration, and in the discussion which followed he proposed a solution of the Japanese question in California, that the Japanese, instead of spreading all over the State and invading the rural communities, be segregated in the Imperial Valley, which is the most productive valley of all, and in the delta lands of the Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers which are the most productive of all, and to which the Japanese have shown great partiality. So, on its face, it is not so ridiculous. If we have the Japanese here and

can not get rid of them, we can prevent others from coming. I do not know how we can get rid of those who are here. It might be better to segregate them. When this was proposed residents of the Imperial Valley arose and declared that they would fight to the last ditch against the Government or interests of any government which would attempt to admit the Japanese into the Imperial Valley.

Mr. SIEGEL. When you say "he," whom do you refer to?

Senator PHELAN. That is the gentleman who bore the letter. I received the Japanese who was commended to me, and he made the statements to me. I immediately wrote a personal letter to my ranch superintendent in Chico and told him the story, never intending to have him give it out, but he gave it out. Col. Irish was in Chico at the time and branded it as a lie, and now he comes back in this widely circulated circular intimating that I lied there. So I think I have nailed his lie as a lie.

Mr. SIEGEL. What was the gentleman's name?

Senator PHELAN. I will produce it. I have it in Mr. Morris's letter. My files have just arrived from Washington and I have not had a chance to get at them.

The CHAIRMAN. There has been no effort in any of these communities where there are some Japanese to segregate them on street cars, or matters of that kind?

Senator PHELAN. No; there has been no attempt made to segregate them on the street cars or otherwise. You will recall that during the administration of President Roosevelt there was a proposition to segregate them in separate schools. You will find on your visit to the interior that in some regions 60 to 70 per cent of the school children occupying the same classrooms with white children are Japanese, and in many cases the Japanese school boy is so large that he is not in the same aged class with the young girls of his age, and complications have arisen, which were testified to at that time, and very properly for that and other reasons the school authorities were anxious to segregate. I think the last assembly of the Senate failed to act—adopted a resolution favoring the segregation and they put it in a diplomatic way, saying that the school boards will be authorized, providing there is no room in the schoolroom for both races, to erect new schoolrooms for the separate use of the Japanese or orientals and the white children.

So that is in the mind of the rural districts, but it caused friction then, and President Roosevelt, who had considerable respect for the power of the Japanese as soldiers at that time—they had, as you will remember, beaten Russia, as they had before beaten China. They were a conquering and militant race, and still are, and President Roosevelt thought that California should not stir up any friction between the Governments, and that it would be better to sacrifice the school children of California—eastern people thought it would be better to sacrifice California than to have a conflict with the Japanese. California should not be sacrificed for the peace with Japan. We will fight rather than yield. Here is another item in this pogrom of Col. Irish:

In November he [Phelan] made a speech to the Chamber of Commerce of Oakland. After some vagrant vituperation of the Japanese, he ventured upon a specific statement to call attention to the "terrible condition of Merced County, overrun by Japanese, who own there 5,000 acres of the best farm land in the county."

Then he goes on to say that he wrote to the county assessor there and found that there were 185 Japanese in Merced County and that they owned 395 acres of farm lands and 36 town lots. I wish that Dr. Elwood Mead would be called as a witness here. He is head of the land-settlement board of California, a most excellent project, by which the legislature has provided for the purchase by the land-settlement board of land and then selling it to bona fide farmers over long periods of time on easy terms, with the view of settling California with desirable people. That is a splendid solution of the problem, and if this board would be provided by the legislature with money to buy Japanese land and put white farmers on it that would be one way of meeting the local problem.

Mr. RAKER. That was in Merced County?

Senator PHELAN. I am quoted by him as saying Merced County.

Mr. RAKER. This record shows that the Japanese owned 8,720 acres and had leased 2,900 acres [indicating report of State board of control].

Senator PHELAN. Well, I am very glad to offer the report of the State board of control in refutation of the statement of Col. John P. Irish.

The CHAIRMAN. I would like to say here that we were delayed a little in starting this hearing awaiting copies of this report. I am sorry that we have not now a sufficient number of extra copies to hand to all members.

Mr. PHELAN. Dr. Elwood Mead told me that in Merced County the Japanese owned nearly 6,000 acres of land to the north and to the south of a large tract of land bought by the land-settlement board, a tract of over 5,000 acres which the board bought for white settlers. The Japanese were waiting like wolves to gobble it up and had they succeeded it would have destroyed that section for white settlement. There is the whole problem. If the Japanese occupy the soil of California it excludes the desirable element, the element which stands for our institutions and our citizenship and our churches and our schools and in time of national danger, for the country's defense. If the Japanese are to be permitted to step in, as in this instance in Merced County, and take 5,000 acres and add it to their holdings, Merced County would be to that extent in a national and patriotic sense the poorer.

There would doubtless be a great production of vegetables and fruits there, but, of course, the white farms, as I have instanced in that case in Stockton, just now are quite as capable of producing all of these things, and, at the time, their presence in the community is of enormous value to the State as a political entity and a part of the American Union, and, even if the Japanese produce more, they could not offset by mere production the value, presence, growth, and development of an assimilable race of people who are willing to take up arms for their country in case of trouble and who are willing to contribute to what is known as western civilization, which the Japanese there do not. They occupy a farm theretofore occupied by white men, women and children, and the house is reduced to a hovel while the orchard blooms. There is no home life; no community life. As in Florin, where a few years ago happy homes dotted the smiling land, children, young men growing to manhood, and the elders maintaining American homes,

you will now see nothing but these Japanese hovels and intensive cultivation.

The CHAIRMAN. I have here a letter from Dr. Sidney L. Gulick, secretary of the national committee for constructive immigration legislation, in which he states that Mr. Kanzaki can introduce the members of the committee to Buddhist priests, temples, and Japanese schools. I do not know as the committee should look into matters of that kind, but are there Buddhist priests and Buddhist temples in California?

Senator PHELAN. I understand that there are 76 Buddhist temples in California and the worship is called Shintoism, which is known as emperor worship, in which they believe that he is of divine origin, a divine being, and they will fight for him, and they owe their allegiance to him, notwithstanding the laws of other countries, and that is one of the dangers of Japanese immigration, that they carry with them their temples and idols and superstitions.

Mr. VAILE. In your opinion do you consider that that danger would be aggravated by the presence of the provision in our own Constitution that there be no interference with freedom of worship?

Senator PHELAN. They are perfectly free in worshipping what they feel like after coming here, and they will do it, and Christian missionaries can preach Christianity right here in the fields of California as well as going over there, because they carry with them, as I say, their religion. They are entitled to their religious beliefs. It is a matter, however, which interests the California people and, of course, it is a very serious thing, because it affects civilization and morals. The Japanese are an immoral people. They have no conception of the relations which obtain between people in the western world. I would like to read to you in connection with that something from Dr. Sidney L. Gulick. He says:

It is not to be assumed that the education they (Japanese children) receive in the public schools, which they leave at 14 or 15 years of age, is adequate to prepare them for citizenship during the six or seven years after they get out from under the influence of their American teachers. Most of the boys will be isolated from English-speaking Americans; they will be associated chiefly with men of their own race, imbibing, therefore, the oriental ideas as they approach manhood. The mere fact, accordingly, of American birth, public-school education, and the requisite age should not be regarded as adequate qualification for the suffrage; for it is to be remembered that during the entire period of schooling not only have they been in oriental homes but the Japanese at heart have been diligently drilled in Japanese schools by Japanese teachers, many of whom have little acquaintance and no sympathy with American institutions or a Christian civilization.

If, as Asiatics, they maintain their traditional conceptions of God, nature, and man, of male and female, of husband and wife, of parent and child, of ruler and ruled, of the State and the individual, the permanent maintenance in Hawaii of American democracy, American homes, and American liberty is impossible.

There could be no more eloquent condemnation of the Japanese immigration than from the lips of this Dr. Gulick with reference to Hawaii, and we are getting into the same condition as Hawaii.

The CHAIRMAN. Was that statement made by Dr. Gulick before the Senate or House committee?

Senator PHELAN. That was taken from the governor's report.

The CHAIRMAN. From one of his books?

Senator PHELAN. It is from one of his books which he has written on Hawaii—Oh, That Mine Enemy Might Write a Book.

Mr. RAKER. That statement with reference to Hawaii would apply to the United States, where they are located?

Senator PHELAN. Absolutely, yes; what we see now with reference to Hawaii is what is coming in the United States of America—continental United States. We have an example, if we take into consideration the immigration of Japanese-picture brides. That has been the cause of the large increase here during the last two years according to the statistics here. The Japanese population of California on April 5, 1910, was 41,356, and on December 31, 1919, it was 87,279, an increase from 1910 to 1919 of 45,923, or 111 per cent. This increase consisted of 25,592 net by immigration and 20,321 net by birth.

Mr. VAILE. It is still, however, a small per cent of the total population of California.

Senator PHELAN. Yes; but growing all the time.

Mr. VAILE. What is the total population of the State of California?

Senator PHELAN. I think it is admitted to be 3,200,000.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you sure of those figures? The Director of the Census told me a few weeks ago that the estimate of the population of the State of California would be about 3,000,000.

Senator PHELAN. I have not seen the census figures. We have been calling it 3,200,000; but that is not important, it is the percentage of increase.

Mr. RAKER. In addition to that, that statement only applies to those who entered legally and those born here, and does not include those who entered by the Canadian border, smuggled in on the waters, and those who came in from the Mexican border.

Senator PHELAN. Yes; it is difficult to get an accurate account, even by census figures, because it was a matter of general knowledge in the southern and this part of the State that the Japanese were evading the enumeration and that the figures are not accurate. The policy was to allay alarm by giving the appearance that they were numerically of no consequence. They admitted in their most recent statement 69,000 Japanese in California. The figures in the report of the State board of control are 87,279. The census figures are not available and if available I would look upon them with suspicion, because the enumerators both in southern and northern California said that they could not enumerate the Japanese; that they were evading the enumeration and as these men were paid but a small amount for each name—4 cents—it would have cost them several dollars to get an elusive Japanese; they would have to chase all over the country for him, so the enumerators failed in their task.

I asked the Director of the Census to make a special compensation for the purpose of getting the Japanese enumeration and he said that there was no law for it; that these unfortunate enumerators got only so much per name, and that they would not go to the trouble of ferreting out people running away from enumeration. So the census figures will be misleading.

Mr. RAKER. Is not this the fact, from your observation and from the record made by the governor and the facts as they exist, that the menace exists and the mere fact of the numerical number would neither increase nor decrease that question?

Senator PHELAN. The menace exists and, in the life of the State, a period of 50 or 100 years is small, of course. We must look into the



future. If we assert that "After us the deluge" and that we do not care, that we will survive, but the next generation will have difficulty in eking out an existence, and, finally, as is the case in southern California, as I understand it, the white man will soon be working for Japanese bosses. The Japanese are a masterful race, and their object is to control and not work for wages, so they do not meet the problem of labor on the farm. They do business with the farmer, take his crop on a share or a lease or purchase his land and that does not necessitate any more demand for labor in the fields.

The fact is that labor of desirable character will stay away from the lands and they will get control. I have a letter here from Dr. Pomeroy, county health officer of Los Angeles County, Calif., inclosing charts and diagrams entitled, "County health office, Los Angeles, Calif.—Annual increase in California population without enumeration," and that shows that in the year 2010, 90 years from now, the Japanese, at the ratio of birth now, will have passed the white population.

Mr. VAILE. In that connection I will call your attention to the comment that the State board of control makes in its report in that respect. The board of control calls attention to the fact that the—

Japanese are a new race here, most of the adults are comparatively young and of the family-raising ages, while among the whites, a race long resident in California, there is necessarily the usual proportion of elderly persons.

Now, that condition would also apply to the Japanese in half a century?

Senator PHELAN. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. So that we could not estimate that the same degree of fecundity would carry along in the period that is mentioned in those charts?

Senator PHELAN. Let us read the letter. This letter is addressed to "Hon. James D. Phelan, United States Senate, Washington, D. C.," of the date of September 2, 1919:

DEAR SIR: I take pleasure in forwarding you blue prints of charts showing the great growth of the Japanese population in Los Angeles County and the State of California.

2. I inclose also tables explaining the figures which I have had expressed graphically and to show exactly how we worked this data out.

3. In addition I inclose a brief report of some data other than population, which may be helpful in analyzing the Japanese situation in Los Angeles County. I wish to state that my assistant, Dr. William L. Holt, is responsible for the statistical work presented.

4. Trusting this material will be useful to you, and assuring you of my cooperation at all times, I am, yours very sincerely.

J. L. POMEROY, M. D.,  
County Health Officer.

Mr. VAILE. Do you happen to know what the birth rate, practically is in Japan?

Senator PHELAN. Well, I have heard it stated that the white birth rate is about 16 to the thousand and the Japanese about 60 to the thousand—that is in California.

Mr. VAILE. What I am trying to get at is the comparison between countries where the people have lived for a long time, with relation to the portion of elderly people to the proportion of small children.

Senator PHELAN. There are 700,000 acquisitions to the population of Japan by birth each year.

Mr. SIEGEL. As I recall it, figures produced by you at one time showed a birth rate of 4 to 1; in other words, the Japanese birth rate was 4 Japanese to 1 white child.

Senator PHELAN. What is that, 4 to 1?

Mr. SIEGEL. In proportion to the population, 4 Japanese children born to 1 white child.

Senator PHELAN. I stated that?

Mr. SIEGEL. At one time before our committee. You produced some figures somewhere.

Senator PHELAN. That there were—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Per thousand population. In other words, your figures indicated at that time, if I recall it aright, that in proportion to the population, 4 Japanese children were born to 1 white child, at that rate. Those figures confirm that—those Los Angeles figures.

Senator PHELAN. Oh, yes; I remember what you refer to. I have it here, and I suppose you want to get it into this record.

Mr. VAILE. Your statement would be much more than confirmed by the report of the State board of control.

Senator PHELAN. I will read this to you.

Mr. VAILE. We can make deductions by making calculations from these reports. What I am anxious to get is a comparison between old existing populations.

Mr. RAKER. It shows that the matter has been progressing very rapidly. The report of the State board of control shows that in 18 selected agricultural counties of the State the average births of Japanese have risen from 3.2 per cent of the total births in 1910 to 12.3 per cent in 1919.

Senator PHELAN. The percentage of white births has decreased from 1906, when it was 98.4, to, in 1917, when it was 90.6. That is the decrease of white births in California. There was a decrease of 8 per cent in the white births during that period. While there was a decrease in the population of white births, there was a marked increase in Japanese births, shown by the registered births in California, bureau of vital statistics of the State board of health, as follows, from 1906 to 1917: 134, 221, 445, 883, 718, 995, 1,467, 2,215, 2,874, 3,342, 3,721, 4,108; in less than 10 years there was an increase of 3,000 per cent.

The CHAIRMAN. I would suggest that we take a recess unless you want to complete your statement immediately. We will ask you to be present again. We may have to call upon you for an evening session.

Senator PHELAN. I know you will have much to do and others to hear. I will conclude to-day and then come back later.

(Recess.)

The CHAIRMAN (after recess). Senator Phelan, do you wish to proceed? Bear in mind that the hearings will be continued on this general survey and on any of its aspects.

Senator PHELAN. I am aware of the fact that you want to hear other witnesses. I have some matter here and I would like to ask leave, if there is no objection to insert such documents as I have which would be of value to you in the record.

The CHAIRMAN. We will be very glad to have them.

Senator PHELAN. If there are any questions now to be asked I would like to hear them.

The CHAIRMAN. Personally, I would like to make this one inquiry: I am not informed, but I think the record might show, even if the governor's pamphlet does show, the proposed California legislation, which is a State matter, and then later we will take up the proposed national legislation suggestions. I am not so sure but what the governor's pamphlet will show the proposed State legislation.

Senator PHELAN. I will ask that that be inserted in the record as well as the form of an initiative submitted to the voters.

Mr. VAILE. That is in the governor's pamphlet which is in the record now.

Senator PHELAN. Now, the Federal legislation—I can briefly tell you what has been proposed there. I introduced a bill—I believe it is now in the Committee on Immigration in the Senate—providing for the inclusion of Japanese in the prohibited zone in Asia. The immigration bill of 1916 did not include Japan or China in the prohibited zone, because in the case of China there was an effective exclusion law, and in the case of Japan there was the so-called gentlemen's agreement by which Japan undertook to bar laborers from coming to this country by refusing them passports. As the committee is undoubtedly aware, the gentlemen's agreement has not been an effective exclusion agreement.

It is not an actual exclusion law which is enforced by the United States, needed as a matter of domestic policy to keep out undesirable persons, whereas under the gentlemen's agreement the Emperor might let down the bars to-morrow by revoking it, and hence we would be exposed to all of the dangers of Japanese immigration and oriental penetration, as it is called. Another bill that was proposed by me was to provide funds for guarding the border, which I believe is 180 miles long, from the Pacific to the most easterly point in Arizona, and across which it is impossible to adequately guard against the coming in of Japanese and others from Mexico unless it is fully patrolled. They do not pretend to patrol it. They have not the money, so the department needs the sustaining hand of Congress to protect our borders against the coming in of undesirables who make our exclusion laws a laugh and mockery. They will come in if we fail in vigilance, even though exclusion laws are passed. I also introduced a constitutional amendment providing that only persons should enjoy the rights and privileges of American citizenship, both of whose parents are eligible to citizenship. That was inspired by the fact that the Japanese do not lose their racial identity, but that it perseveres through all generations.

It is their misfortune that they do not assimilate or blend with our peoples. It is biologically impossible. It means mongrelization and degeneracy. The Japanese who are evading the California State law providing for the ownership of land are using corporate forms and infants born on this soil to take possession of the prohibited land, and it became necessary to amend the laws of California to deal with the situation. An amendment to the Constitution which would deny citizenship to the children of those who themselves are ineligible to citizenship is perhaps the only remedy. All through the country—the land laws of the States of Washington and Oregon are being foiled by these insidious and evasive methods of the elders seeking the use of lands and driving off the white population. They take the

infants and use them as a legal lever to take the lands. Now, those are the three principal Federal propositions, and I hope the committee will take testimony concerning all of them so that we may best be able to get action by Congress at its next session, and you have in the governor's report the proposed State laws, which do not concern you so much.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think that these problems could be solved satisfactorily by proper treaty negotiations?

Senator PHELAN. The Japanese are a sensitive people. They are a masterful people, exceedingly clever, and they don't want to be put into the same category with the Chinese, who are excluded. They regard themselves as superiors, and they desire that whatever changes which are to be made in the treaty concerning their status be such that they may negotiate and get the best terms possible out of the Federal Government.

Mr. SIEGEL. The original treaty agreement between Japan and the United States, when in writing, has been maintained.

Senator PHELAN. I claim that the United States has observed its treaty obligations.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, Japan has observed its treaty obligations up to date, as far as written documents are concerned.

The CHAIRMAN. Down to the question of the gentlemen's agreement?

Senator PHELAN. But you are not including the gentlemen's agreement.

Mr. SIEGEL. I am not including that, because none of us know what the gentlemen's agreement is. We are all surmising what it is supposed to be.

Senator PHELAN. Japan on her part agrees to deny passports to laborers coming to this country, but she is the judge of whether a man is a laborer or not. Of course, we have claimed that people have come in here as students, as professional men, travelers, merchants, and art dealers, and others who are in fact laborers. They come in under those disguises. They also come in surreptitiously over the border and through the ports under various disguises, carrying passports, and the only way to meet it is by exclusion. Under the Chinese exclusion law the Chinese are registered, so that if they have no identification they may be deported. The Japanese should also be registered, otherwise you can not identify them.

Mr. SIEGEL. But at the present time no person can come from Japan or any other country unless the United States consul visés the passports.

Senator PHELAN. I do not know whether that is true. I do not think it is true, or is a mere formality and not a check.

Mr. SIEGEL. The laws of the United States are generally in effect on that until 1921.

Senator PHELAN. The war measure act?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes. And unless our consuls are not doing their work properly in Japan no person can come over here without that being done.

Senator PHELAN. I understand that under the immigration law of 1916 the passports issued by Japan to its own nationals are viséd by the United States consul.

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes. When war was declared by us we then passed a provision giving the State Department full power so that no person could come into this country without having his passports viséd, and we extended the same act until March 24, 1921, so that no person could come into this country without the consent of the United States consul.

The CHAIRMAN. But the consul has not the arbitrary authority to hold out everyone. He has some discretionary authority, but he is not supposed to usurp the immigration laws.

Senator PHELAN. There is this trouble in dealing with Japan—that our consular and diplomatic representatives are very careful to avoid friction. They seem to be more concerned about Japan than any other country, to avoid friction and to accept any statement made by the Japanese Government officially as true; and I doubt if our consuls would question any passport issued by Japan under the gentlemen's agreement.

Mr. SIEGEL. It is up to our consuls in this country. Have you read the articles by Henry W. Taft, appearing about two weeks ago in the New York Times, suggesting the appointment of a high diplomatic commission between the United States and Japan for the purpose of settling this trouble?

Senator PHELAN. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. His suggestion is the appointment of a joint high commission of the United States and a like commission by Japan, and in the East he has been delivering speeches and urging it on along those lines. Now, I have in my hand here a statement which Commissioner General Caminetti handed me Tuesday last in Washington, showing the number of Japanese arriving and departing, by classes and months, July, 1919, to February, 1920. We will put all of this into the record. I will show it to you, Senator. According to those figures, more have left than have arrived—in the regular channels, of course.

(Statement referred to by Congressman Siegel:)

EXHIBIT G.

*Japanese arriving and departing by classes and months, July, 1919, to February, 1920.*

	Immigrant aliens admitted.	Non- immigrant aliens admitted.	Emigrant aliens departed.	Non- emigrant aliens departed.	Aliens debarred.
1919-20.					
July.....	577	340	283	1,192	19
August.....	616	298	271	758	13
September.....	887	523	301	1,086	8
October.....	914	625	256	871	25
November.....	732	452	632	1,569	15
December.....	806	707	467	1,034	14
January.....	629	585	523	848	13
February.....	583	563	270	640	37
Total.....	5,834	4,093	3,003	7,998	144

Senator PHELAN (reading from Exhibit G). "Japanese arriving and departing, by classes and months, July, 1919, to February, 1920. Immigrant aliens admitted, 5,834." That is referring to Japanese?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes; absolutely.

Senator PHELAN. "Nonimmigrant aliens admitted, 4,093." Now, that is to say, they have not been certified as immigrant aliens. What are they?

Mr. SIEGEL. Those are what are called students, etc.

Senator PHELAN. That is a suspicious figure—4,093 students as against 5,834 laborers. "Emigrant aliens departed, 3,003." That is to say, they go back there for the purpose of getting a wife or looking after their property, with the intention to return, and that is another question. Japan is trying to hold them there for army service, giving them a very limited period—I think 60 days the law is—and they make their arrangements to return, so they can not be said to have departed in any case, because their intention is to return. "Nonemigrant aliens departed, 7,998." What class would you call them?

Mr. SIEGEL. Merchants, students, and so on.

Senator PHELAN. And every fellow who sells a peck of beans is presumed to be a merchant, according to this. "Aliens debarred, 144." This classification is very remarkable, showing 7,998 non-emigrant aliens departed in the period between July, 1919, and February, 1920. There is not such a great number of merchants, students, scholars, and diplomats. They must be in the laboring class, and they may have ownership in a grocery store or something like that and call themselves merchants. Their whole system is so infested with evasions and falsifications that the bare figures can not mean anything. We should have the actual testimony of the immigration officers.

Mr. SIEGEL. We are getting that testimony and we are getting the figures to June 30, 1920. They have been ordered by wire.

Senator PHELAN. I read in the paper this morning that those in authority over the Japanese in the country have warned them to curtail all of their activities, as follows:

1. Sunday labor to be avoided except in circumstances where its necessity is recognized among Americans.
2. Close all shops on the Sunday holiday as the American business houses do.
3. Adopt the policy of doing away with female labor as far as possible. And when it is unavoidable take care that in their dress and the kind of work performed the dislike of Americans be not aroused.
4. Pay special attention to the dress of children and strive to avoid arousing the hatred of Americans.
5. Do not allow children out of doors after 9 p. m.
6. In labor camps, if sanitation, bedding, etc., need improvement, attend to it immediately.
7. Do not be addicted to talking and laughing on benches placed on the sidewalks.
8. Give particular attention to Japanese language schools to avoid the danger of American misunderstanding at this particular juncture.

That is all done in order to prevent your committee from acquainting yourselves with the normal life and customs of the Japanese. This clipping goes on to say:

Japanese associations throughout the State have developed a keen interest in the approaching investigation and its probable attendant results, and the chief reformations which the Japanese would bring about relate principally to the conditions of life and industry among the Japanese.

Now, the Japanese in California, of course, are now on their good behavior. There is a gentlemen's agreement and these things are

happening, legislation and reformatory measures are being considered, yet I would not like you to lose sight for a moment, nor do I desire to lose sight, in making these side comments upon the essential fact that the Japanese are here in very large numbers, probably 100,000 in California, and they are coming in over the border and coming in under the gentlemen's agreement, and the problem is with us. The Japanese are here.

By the exclusion law of 1879 the Chinese, who were then numerous as the Japanese are now, have constantly diminished in number, and if the original exclusion is put on the Japanese now this problem, in 20 years, should solve itself, because the Japanese in time will scatter into other parts of the country where labor requirements will bring them. I have no proposition before Congress or before this committee for interfering with those who are here. They came in under the treaty, and I do not suppose we will disturb them. What we desire now is to prevent this continuing problem, so that time will eliminate these aliens who are unassimilable and incapable of making their lives with us and supporting American institutions.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not mean to infer here that all of the Japanese on the Pacific coast have been unpatriotic in our time of stress, or that they have occasion for covering up offenses that would not be condoned by the people, or that they are not generally doing their best to be agreeable? They do not assimilate, isn't that the danger?

Senator PHELAN. Of course, I will not say there are no Japanese, but they are very rare, who have assimilated American ideas. They are really Japanese in spirit and they owe their allegiance to the Mikado. There may be men among them who are capable of assimilating American ideas, but the objection which lies against them in the second degree is that they are incapable of assimilating with our people and bringing up American families, contributing to our common stock and community life. I suppose there are individual Japanese who have a very sincere regard for American institutions, and the hope is that they will introduce these reforms in their own land, and I believe there is a very considerable party there that is remaking Japan, which is their real place. But in California we say they are incapable of assimilating and are undesirable for the life of the State, and a menace which is alarming to-day. The presence here of a hundred thousand Japanese, on account of their acquisitive ability, taking over the best American land and driving the American settler off the soil into the cities or other parts of the country, wherever they go.

I look at it largely as a California problem. Of course, there are other elements which are objectionable. There are anarchists and those who by life and training do not understand the rule of the majority and the obedience due to the laws.

Mr. SEGEL. Do you have any figures in regard to crime, as far as the Japanese are concerned, as compared to the other residents of the State of California?

Senator PHELAN. I do not believe that the Japanese are conspicuous at all in the commission of ordinary crimes. In that respect they take their place with all other members of the community.

Mr. KLECZKA. Has this gentleman's agreement ever been reduced to writing or attached to any treaty as an addenda or memorandum?

Senator PHELAN. The gentleman's agreement—I think that was brought out in my testimony before—was a verbal exchange, I think, between the ambassador of Japan and the State Department, whereby these things were to be done—the limitation of the issuance of passports to laborers.

The CHAIRMAN. You will find it at page 185 of the extended House hearing.

Senator PHELAN. In the report of the Commissioner General of Immigration, 1918, page 125, chapter 4, under the head of "Japanese immigration," is a reference to the so-called gentlemen's agreement, and I was informed by the immigration authorities at Washington that that was the only printed reference to it, and he discusses it as something that consists of an understanding between the two Governments. It is as follows:

The Japanese Government has always maintained a policy opposed to the emigration to continental United States of its subjects belonging to such classes; but it has found that passports granted by said Government to such subjects entitling them to proceed to Hawaii or to Canada or Mexico were being used to evade the said policy and gain entry to continental United States. On the basis of the above-quoted provisions the President, on March 14, 1907, issued a proclamation excluding from continental United States "Japanese or Korean laborers, skilled or unskilled, who have received passports to go to Mexico, Canada, or Hawaii and come therefrom." Department Circular No. 147, March 26, 1907, which has been continued in force as rule 21 of the Immigration Regulations of July 1, 1907, outlined the policy and procedure to be followed by the immigration officials in giving effect to the law and proclamation.

In order that the best results might follow from an enforcement of the regulations, an understanding was reached with Japan that the existing policy of discouraging the emigration of its subjects of the laboring classes to continental United States should be continued and should, by cooperation of the Governments be made as effective as possible. This understanding contemplates that the Japanese Government shall issue passports to continental United States only to such of its subjects as are nonlaborers or are laborers who, in coming to the continent, seek to resume a formerly acquired domicile, to join a parent, wife, or children residing there, or to assume active control of an already possessed interest in a farming enterprise in this country; so that the three classes of laborers entitled to receive passports have come to be designated "former residents," "parents, wives, or children of residents," and "settled agriculturists." With respect to Hawaii the Japanese Government of its own volition states that, experimentally at least, the issuance of passports to members of the laboring classes proceeding there would be limited to "former residents" and "parents, wives, or children of residents." The said Government has also been exercising a careful supervision over the subject of the emigration of its laboring class to foreign contiguous territory.

Now, that is the only reference to the gentlemen's agreement that I have been able to find. It is an agreement by which Japan limits its passports to certain classes of Japanese. I do not suppose there is any binding agreement by which we could insist upon its enforcement, because if the Emperor decided not to comply with that agreement, all Japanese would fall under the general immigration laws, applicable to all immigrants. The treaty could make exclusion very effective. The thing would be to negotiate it. Perhaps Japan is ready to negotiate, but the fact remains that the Japanese people are very eager to leave Japan for the purpose of making settlement in this hemisphere, in South America and North America, the temperate zones, where they find their best development and they find the



means of getting rich quick and on the other hand, while it is of great benefit to the Japanese immigrant to be permitted to come to these countries and get rich quick, it is also of very great benefit to the home Government to have as tributaries these Japanese in these various parts of the world.

They cut rates on their imports and exports, carrying them in their own ships to these countries, so they are exceedingly favored and promoted; and it seems like Japan cares little whether she owns California, if she can use California, where she has her people in colonies, ruled by consuls, which is a sort of imperium in imperio. All of this money goes back to Japan through various agencies. They have their own storekeepers and their own banks. That is why great commercial enterprises are encouraged by Japan—ship-building, and everything in which they are engaged. So it is in one sense Japan exploiting this country just as much as though she did not have any agreement in effect with us. There are 12,000 Americans in Hawaii to 150,000 Japanese. They even import their own rice over there, and yet some American States, like California, are producing rice in great quantities. They ship in other produce in the way of foodstuffs.

The business between these Japanese in their own country and this country gives Japan control of the seas. She has ships running to every port of this country and South America, carrying a great percentage of all of the commerce on the seas, and it is simply because she has these "colonies" and she gives them preferential treatment. It would be impossible for America to boycott the Japanese ships and put them out of business. Military men consider it a great danger to have domiciled in California and Hawaii men of military training, and if their command comes from Tokyo instead of from Washington you will see where we are nursing a treacherous alien within our own borders. That is the military view. I am only taking now the economic view.

Mr. RAKER. If the Japanese Government evaded the gentlemen's agreement, the general exclusion law now on the statute books would be applicable, and all Japanese would be excluded from the United States.

Senator PHELAN. Unless they could pass the tests.

Mr. RAKER. Well, supposing they passed the other tests, and the Japanese Government should evade or fail to stand by the gentlemen's agreement, the United States would be in a position then to enforce the present immigration law, which would exclude them.

Senator PHELAN. It would exclude them because they could not pass the literacy test?

The CHAIRMAN. No; you mean it would reinstate the—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). In other words, if it was not for the gentlemen's agreement now, the Japanese would be excluded from the United States, except as to the excepted classes, such as merchants and officials and such like.

Senator PHELAN. Why should they be? You would have to have congressional action to include Japan in the barred zone. They are excluded now. When the immigration act was before Congress, due to the pressure through the sensitiveness of these people and our desire to keep on good terms with them and get along without fric-

tion, we yielded to their suggestion that they would keep out those we did not want, provided we would not include Japan in the barred zone, and that excluded Japan. On the map there you will see that Japan is excluded, and therefore, if the gentlemen's agreement was abrogated, Japan would be in the same position as all other countries.

Mr. RAKER. That is what I say.

Senator PHELAN. Well, then, the only obstacle in the way of Japanese coming to this country would be the literacy test; but they are drilled pretty well in schools over there and they might pass the literacy test.

Mr. RAKER. They are all pretty well educated in their own language?

Senator PHELAN. Yes; so they might pass that test. In Australia they have a literacy test, but I understand it is the policy of the Government there to exclude Japanese absolutely, and they tell the immigration officers to impose a test which is impossible for anybody to pass. Japan, realizing that now, does not bother Australia. They ask them to read a text of Sankrit or Greek, and they can not, and are therefore excluded, and I was told by the Department of Immigration that if any official admitted a Japanese in Australia his own head would be cut off. They make the literacy test absolutely impossible for them to pass.

It is a case of maintaining on the face of the law a deception in order to save the pride of the Japanese. It can be quoted in the British Parliament or the Diet of Japan that there is a general literacy test there, but in its enforcement it is rank discrimination as against the Japanese, and they are kept out, and it is effective. We do a lot of talking and meeting and expressing words of compliment in the exchange of notes, and we are subject to this method, which is an insidious method, of diplomacy, of getting something, where it is the intention of our Government to accomplish another purpose. We have never had the directness to say that we do not want the Japanese and exclude them as these aliens should be excluded by right.

Mr. SIEGEL. And the best possible diplomat up to recently was one who could lie best for his Government and obtain the most for it.

Senator PHELAN. I hope you are not making any reflection upon the Japanese.

Mr. SIEGEL. I am not making any reflections against anybody at all.

Senator PHELAN. It is possible by diplomacy to accomplish things without friction and avoid war, but we do not want all of the diplomats to be one one side of the ocean. I think that California and the Pacific coast, which has the problem to solve, shows its earnestness and the Japanese will finally realize that is the serious purpose of this Government to protect its Pacific coast lands from what is called peaceful invasion, just as it would protect the Pacific coast against warlike invasion. We do not want our people driven off the soil and we desire to hold and safeguard the desirable class of citizens. A Senator told me that his brother sold his farm in Louisiana for \$20,000 and intended to come to California, and then he found that he would have to compete with Japanese and was warned away.

I met a man from Massachusetts in the interior of the State as I was going through, a man with a young family, and he told me that he had settled here, but that he was going to return. I asked him why, and he told me that because when he came here he thought he could live the life of a countryman, with his family growing up about him, and have pleasant communication with his neighbors, but that the land that was sold to him was surrounded by Japanese, that there was no community life, and that he had to go 7 or 8 miles to find an American with whom he could carry on a conversation in English, so he has packed up and gone back. Of course, in both of these instances the Japanese were eager to take the land and took it undoubtedly. So they get possession of the land. Our people give up. The Japanese are unremitting in their labor. They have no holidays, and are very successful. Nothing can be said against their industrious habits, but they are not made of the stuff from which American citizens are made. We have other obligations than the acquisition of mere wealth.

Mr. SIEGEL. I want to say to you in all fairness that the committee is desirous and sees the necessity of giving the matter serious consideration. You can see that by the fact that members have come here from all parts of the country for the purpose of going to the bottom of it. California is still a part of the Union, the Union contains California, and this year particularly, being the seventieth anniversary of its becoming a State, we are here to do what is right in the matter.

Senator PHELAN. Thank you. Are you through with me now?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; but we may take the liberty of calling upon you later.

Senator PHELAN. I was asked by a newspaper man if I had a clipping containing a Japanese statement published in some paper in Seattle. It is a threat by some editor in Seattle, who says that I must beware and that there is personal danger involved in criticizing the Japanese, and because I gave it to that newspaper man I will leave it with you. It is as follows, republished with comment by the Sacramento (Calif.) Bee:

The Taiheku Nippe (Great Northern Daily News), a Japanese daily of Seattle, in its issue of June 9, prints a diatribe against Senator James Phelan and Americans who are alive to the menace of the present Japanese movement into California and the rest of the Pacific coast. The article bears the following rather blustery heading:

"Senator Phelan beware—Flouting 100,000 Japanese in America not a small matter—The World War was started by the act of a single youth—Japanese will not tolerate treatment based on race prejudice."

The editor of this Seattle paper voices the belief Japan would have ground for war if Congress should permit the amendment to the Constitution against naturalization of persons whose parents are ineligible for citizenship. Yet the Japanese exclude Chinese from their soil for "economic reasons."

Following are some extracts from the article in the Japanese paper:

"We often hear distinguished visitors from Japan talking as if we who have lived 10 to 20 years in America know nothing about it, asserting that the cause of the anti-Japanese sentiment is an economic, not a race question.

"We assert that it is a race question from first to last. It is race prejudice. It is not fundamentally an economic question.

"The recent proposition of the Phelan party to amend the Constitution of the United States so as to debar the descendants of Japanese from citizenship is clear evidence of race prejudice. \* \* \*

"At the same time the victory of these anti-Japanese Members would raise dark, unhappy clouds between Japan and America. The rejection of 100,000 Japanese residents may be a small matter. But it can not be said that it is any smaller, either in character or gravity, than the *assassination of the Crown Prince of Austria-Hungary by a single youth*.

"The conduct of the anti-Japanese Members is like that of Akutaro (bad boy) constantly abusing the little dog by beating him with a stick. Who can guarantee that he will not finally turn and bite? America seems to have its anti-Japanese Members (of Congress). Unfortunately there are in Japan also silly militarists and lovers of war."

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you very much, Senator.  
We will now hear from Col. John P. Irish.

### STATEMENT OF MR. JOHN P. IRISH.

(Mr. Irish first duly sworn by Mr. Raker.)

The CHAIRMAN. Do you desire to make a statement?

MR. IRISH. I desire to traverse the statement made by Senator Phelan in this examination. I will appear again. In the first place, it was not my desire or wish to introduce personalities before this committee. If I am compelled to use them, it will be because Senator Phelan has introduced them.

The CHAIRMAN. Before we get started, let us have your address.

MR. IRISH. My address is 1904 Adeline Street, Oakland, Calif. I am a farmer. I am president of the Delta Association of California, representing 250,000 acres of land and hundreds of farmers.

The CHAIRMAN. Dr. Gulick, who sends us suggestions as to various witnesses, refers to you as "a large employer of Asiatic labor, who has strong opinions as to the character of the anti-Japanese agitation of Senator Phelan and Mr. McClatchy."

MR. IRISH. Let me say that I do not know Dr. Gulick, nor does he know me. I have never employed Japanese or Chinese, except in domestic labor in my house, so I am not a large employer of Asiatic labor.

The CHAIRMAN. We were quoting his statement sent to the committee.

MR. IRISH. Yes. Dr. Gulick does not know me very well. I have never—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Now, this circular about the pogrom, was that sent to the members of the committee?

MR. IRISH. I think I have sent that to every Member of Congress.

The CHAIRMAN. And in that statement you call attention to lies.

MR. IRISH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And in that way the matter becomes introduced into the record. Proceed.

MR. IRISH. Yes. Now, the Senator, in introducing his statement, spoke of me as lending my talents without cost to me, and later on he spoke of me as being in the employ of the Japanese. Now, these things are intended by him to bias this committee and are insinuations and are absolutely false. I am in nobody's employ, nor have I received a dollar from anyone, nor would I have received it, if it had been offered. Now, as to the sale of 800,000 acres of land on the Mexican side of the Imperial Valley, a passing reference was made to the exchange of correspondence in 1917 between Mr. Gibbon and the State Department in Washington and to the fact that it was

dropped. I think the committee will find when they get to Los Angeles and examine that correspondence that the matter ceased then—in 1917. I have been advised by a leading member of that company that the whole thing stopped there, and it was not recalled in 1918 or 1919. I have already replied to the Senator's statement or insinuation that I am in anybody's employ.

Now, as to Shima's letter to the governor thanking him and the letter from Kawakami, which was read as being sent to me: It was never received by me or sent to me. It became evident to the Japanese here that the Senator was using a private detective to pry around the offices of Japanese here. In the office of a Japanese the Shima letter to the governor was written in shorthand and thrown into the wastebasket and the wastebasket was carried out by the janitor. In due time that letter turned up in the hands of the Senator in Washington, showing that there was a system of espionage maintained upon that office, and that was the purpose for which the letter was written and put into the wastebasket. I wrote to the governor's office asking if there was such a letter received there, and I received an answer saying, as is stated in this circular, that the statement was absolutely false.

Mr. RAKER. Have you that letter from the governor?

Mr. IRISH. Yes; at home.

Mr. RAKER. Will you produce it?

Mr. IRISH. Yes. I will be here again. Now, the letter from Kawakami to me was written for the same purpose, to demonstrate that there was espionage being carried on upon his office. That letter was never sent to me, and I never received it. He is not my employer, as the Senator has volunteered to say, nor is there any such relation between him and me. Kawakami, by the way, is a very highly talented publicist, has written many books, is very highly educated, and has written much on Asiatic questions.

The CHAIRMAN. In English?

Mr. IRISH. Yes. He is a fine English scholar. Now, as to assimilation: No one has explained what they mean by assimilation. I am not informed as to what they mean. There are highly accomplished Japanese in California with whom we associate socially, financially, and industrially.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you read Dr. Gulick's chapters on assimilation in his book?

Mr. IRISH. No, sir; I have read very little of his books. If they mean blood assimilation, that is on the knees of the gods. Mr. Edwin Arnold, author of *The Light of Asia* and *The Light of the World*, married a Japanese lady and it proved to be a happy union; Lafcadio Hearne did the same thing, and a nephew of John Pierpont Morgan married one recently. But that is all on the knees of the gods. Now, with reference to Mr. Shima's land in Oregon: I am a farmer. I own 600 acres of land in the delta. I know every island and every camp and hundreds of Japanese in the delta. The farmers need clean potato seed. Potatoes produce unusually large crops in the delta. Mr. Shima, being a very large farmer, has bought a tract of land on the Deschutes in Oregon, sage brush land, entirely unimproved, for the purpose of there, in that isolated place producing clean potato seed for use in California. Machinery is doing a large part of the

work to break this land up, but the intention is to employ Indian labor there, not to settle the land, but to cultivate it.

The CHAIRMAN. American Indians?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you made a contract with Mr. Shima or any of his companies?

Mr. IRISH. For seed potatoes? No; but we expect that when he gets to producing them that he will provide us with them. This seed is very greatly needed here. You will see by the reports that the potato crop is going to pass away unless we get clean seed, and Mr. Shima has set out to try to supply us with clean seed and I hope he will do it. Now, the statement was made by Senator Phelan that the Japanese have cultivated the delta lands to exhaustion. The opposite is true. I am a farmer, have been a successful farmer; my feet have always been upon the land. The most successful cultivators of soil in California are the Japanese. They are variety farmers, and they maintain the fertility of the land by rotation of crops and by fertilizing. They are great believers in fertilization and they buy hundreds and hundreds of tons of fertilizers. I have had a Japanese farmer on my land as lessee for 11 years. The land is now producing better crops and of better quality and quantity than when he went onto it and it is maintained in splendid condition. That is one reason why the landowners desire Japanese for lessees, because they maintain the fertility of the soil.

The CHAIRMAN. You are reported to us as a large farmer.

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Does he say landowner?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, where is the largest body of your land?

Mr. IRISH. It is all in one body, 600 acres on an island in the San Joaquin River, about 35 miles below Stockton.

The CHAIRMAN. All under cultivation?

Mr. IRISH. All under cultivation.

The CHAIRMAN. You are leasing pieces of it?

Mr. IRISH. I lease half of it to a Japanese farmer, and for the last three years I have leased the other half to a Chinese farmer, Toy Gong, of Stockton.

The CHAIRMAN. And they employ labor of every kind?

Mr. IRISH. Yes. I think they have in the last two seasons paid Japanese and Chinese farmers \$100 per month. On the Rindge lands they are paying this year Japanese laborers \$5 per day.

Mr. VAILE. How many men do they employ?

Mr. IRISH. It depends on the crop. Potatoes, onions, and beans can not be produced without a hoe. I suppose two-thirds of the potatoes raised in California are raised in the delta and practically all of the late onions and a large proportion of the round beans, not the flat beans, and when potatoes, and onions, and beans are raised it requires very much more labor than other crops; for instance, I have known my man on my ranch to have 200 Japanese there in finishing up his onion crop with the hoe. I have a large acreage of barley that requires very little labor. Next year it will probably go into beans and onions instead of barley, and the next year we will plant potatoes again.

The CHAIRMAN. Dr. Gulick in referring to you as a large employer of Asiatic labor was in error?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. They are employed on your place?

Mr. IRISH. Yes; employed on my land.

Mr. RAKER. What other farming are you doing outside of this?

Mr. IRISH. I am concentrated entirely on this ranch in the delta.

Mr. RAKER. Well, personal farming and supervision; what farming are you doing outside of this?

Mr. IRISH. I have sold all of my ranch lands outside of that.

Mr. RAKER. Your farming operations consist solely in renting one-half of your place to a Chinese and the other half to a Japanese?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. On a cash rental?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Upon which you do not direct the method or plan of planting or harvesting or selling of the crop?

Mr. IRISH. I absolutely supervise the whole business. I spend half of my time there. I have a house there and live there half of the time. I supervise the marketing of the crops. My men are skillful farmers, but they advise with me about the farming of the land. I wish to say another thing, that I will lease my land cheaper to a Japanese than to any so-called white lessee.

Mr. RAKER. Why?

Mr. IRISH. Because of their superior management of the soil. They maintain the fertility of the soil better. They fertilize it more highly, maintain it by rotation of crops, and I never get more than \$20 per acre from a Japanese lessée. Other men have got \$40 from other kinds of lessees and have repented of it.

Mr. RAKER. Do you provide in your lease that you have the right to superintend and direct the character of the crop that is planted?

Mr. IRISH. I have to be consulted about it.

Mr. RAKER. What I am getting at and trying to get into the record is so that it will appear specifically whether or not you simply are a lessor of your property and thereby just sort of kind of claim to be a farmer.

Mr. IRISH. No; I am an actual farmer. I am 78 years old and I think I can go on land and outwork you. Now, that statement that they exhaust the soil. They do not. Now, I believe I have answered about the letters written from Kawakami to me which fell into the Senator's hands through some channel, through the same channel through which he acquired the letter to the governor. It is a mysterious source and he declines to disclose it.

Mr. SWOPE. Who dictated that letter?

Mr. IRISH. I don't know.

Mr. SIEGEL. You say you never received the letter?

Mr. IRISH. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. What about the other letters? Weren't they written?

Mr. IRISH. What other letters?

Mr. SIEGEL. The letters which Senator Phelan read to-day.

Mr. IRISH. The letter to the governor was written in stenographic notes and put into a wastebasket and the wastebasket turned over to the janitor and the stenographic copy fell into the hands of who-

ever sent it to Senator Phelan, but it was put into the basket because there was a belief that he was maintaining espionage upon that office.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you look at the copy produced by Senator Phelan to-day?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you notice that the writing below was not stenographic but in ink?

Mr. IRISH. I don't know about the ink there.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, it was not signed by the initials.

Mr. IRISH. I don't know anything about it. It was said to be a carbon copy.

Mr. VAILE. When you say a stenographic copy you mean shorthand notes were put into the basket?

Mr. IRISH. Yes; that is my recollection of it.

Mr. SWOPE. You do know it was placed there for that purpose?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Do you know who dictated it?

Mr. IRISH. No, sir.

Mr. VAILE. Were you present when it was done?

Mr. IRISH. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Then, it is just your belief that it was placed there?

Mr. IRISH. I was told.

Mr. SIEGEL. Who told you that it was placed there?

Mr. IRISH. I might resort to the policy of concealment that the Senator has and say I am not authorized to state who it was. It was placed there by Mr. Kawakami.

Mr. SIEGEL. At which place?

Mr. IRISH. At his office in the Chronicle Building.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is that the office of the consulate here?

Mr. IRISH. No, sir; private office.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is his business?

Mr. IRISH. Newspaper writer, publicist, writer of books.

Mr. VAILE. Did Mr. Kawakami tell you that a carbon copy was put in the waste-paper basket or stenographic notes?

Mr. IRISH. My recollection is it was stenographic notes. Maybe both were placed there; I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN. The point as to how they got there is immaterial, but somehow they got into the hands of Senator Phelan, in the belief that he would use them.

Mr. IRISH. Yes; and they went into his hands promptly.

The CHAIRMAN. And attracted considerable attention?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

Mr. BAKER. When did you and this gentleman who proceeded to dictate this letter have this conversation, before or after it was put into the wastebasket?

Mr. IRISH. I did not know about and never heard of the letter until after it was published, and then Mr. Kawakami told me the history of it.

Mr. VAILE. The history of it being put in the wastebasket was not made public until after Senator Phelan published it?

Mr. IRISH. No.

Mr. VAILE. You did not know the purpose of this scheme?



Mr. IRISH. No, sir; I was not advised.

The CHAIRMAN. Why was such a method as that adopted?

Mr. IRISH. Because the Senator was suspected of espionage upon this office.

Mr. VAILE. Well, it is like the story of prophets with visions which we know about before the thing has happened.

Mr. IRISH. Well, I don't know anything about that.

Mr. VAILE. Did you discuss this matter—about the Senator having espionage upon the office of this gentleman who dictated this letter?

Mr. IRISH. When?

Mr. VAILE. Before the letter was dictated.

Mr. IRISH. No, sir; I didn't know anything about it.

Mr. VAILE. When did you get that information, Mr. Irish?

Mr. IRISH. When the letter was read in Washington I talked to Mr. Kawakami about it.

Mr. VAILE. Why did he come and talk to you about it?

Mr. IRISH. Well, it was very natural that he should talk to me. There was no conspiracy about it.

Mr. VAILE. Did he talk to anyone else besides yourself?

Mr. IRISH. He knows me very well, and it was perfectly natural that he should talk to me. I asked him about the letter, and then he explained it to me.

Mr. VAILE. He did not speak to you about it until you had asked him yourself?

Mr. IRISH. Until I had read the letter published in Washington by the Senator.

Mr. SWOPE. That was the first you had ever heard of the trap?

Mr. IRISH. Yes; that is the first I have ever heard of the trap.

The CHAIRMAN. This pogrom circular is published by you?

Mr. IRISH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You use "pogrom" in the full meaning of the term?

Mr. IRISH. Well, I will explain that. Any time they start a Jewish pogrom in Russia it is started by circulating a lie that the Jews have murdered children to use their blood in the rites of the synagogues. Then, they proceed to murder the Jews. Now, as I have seen it, and I have their statements to justify my position, the people of California were stampeded into this action by things being said which were not true. To that extent it would have the features of a pogrom. I wish also to state that the governor is mistaken when he says that the people of this State are unanimous, practically, upon this. I have received letters from all over California indorsing my views.

The CHAIRMAN. How many of these circulars have been put out by you?

Mr. IRISH. Probably 10,000 or 15,000.

The CHAIRMAN. Where did you have them printed?

Mr. IRISH. The Japanese association has reprinted these circulars and sent them out.

The CHAIRMAN. Who printed the first issue?

Mr. IRISH. I did.

The CHAIRMAN. Was the proof corrected by Mr. Kawakami?

Mr. IRISH. I don't know anything about that. I know the first reprint that they made was of my speech at Chico—a copy of which I will give you. They printed it and there were errors in it to which I called their attention.

(The speech referred to, marked "Exhibit H," follows:)

#### EXHIBIT H.

##### JAPANESE FARMERS IN CALIFORNIA.

"We hold these truths to be self-evident: That all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness." (The Declaration of Independence.)

"Observe good faith and justice toward all nations; cultivate peace and harmony with all; religion and morality enjoin this conduct, and can it be that good policy does not equally enjoin it?" (George Washington's Farewell Address.)

On December 17, 1919, the Japanese Government announced that on and after February 25, 1920, it will stop issuing passports to women whose marriage to Japanese residents in Continental United States has been arranged through exchange of photographs. This voluntary measure, adopted by the Japanese Government, once again proves its solicitude for the maintenance and promotion of friendly relations with the United States and California.

##### JAPANESE FARMERS IN CALIFORNIA.

[An address by Col. John P. Irish at the fifty-second convention of California Fruit Growers and Farmers held at Chico, Calif., Nov. 10 to 16, 1919.]

The present vituperative discussion of the question of the oriental people in California goes deeply into the whole subject of productive labor on the land. When we treated our treaty with China as a scrap of paper, and by the Geary Act excluded 30,000 Chinese who were legally domiciled here, and by murdering and destroying the property of other Chinese drove them out, there was created a shortage of farm labor, and this economic vacuum drew in the Japanese, who came protected by a solemn treaty between their Government and ours.

The Japanese now here constitute a fraction of 1 per cent of our population. Against this minute element many of our people are being lashed into a fury of apprehension, hatred, and rage. There may be left amongst us those who are capable of calm consideration, and to such I venture to address myself.

The present storm was started by Senator Phelan's statement that an American company in Los Angeles had sold to Japanese 800,000 acres of land on the Mexican side of the Imperial Valley. The American company promptly proved this to be false, and proved that it had sold no land there or elsewhere to Japanese. The Senator then shifted the story to such a sale to Japanese by the Mexican Government. That Government promptly denied such sale and submitted proofs of the falsity of the charge. Not discouraged, the Senator shifted again to the charge that Japanese women in this State are having children, and declared that the Government ought to stop it.

A little retrospection ought to calm the temper of this discussion and confine it to the truth. When San Francisco was shaken to its foundations and leveled by fire, and thousands of its people had no food or shelter, their cry for help went out to the world. The only country that heard and heeded was Japan. That Government immediately sent a quarter of a million in gold to the relief committee, of which Senator Phelan was a member. A few months later the San Francisco school board kicked all Japanese children out of the public schools, and its secretary gave as a reason that the Japanese children did nothing but study in school and in the examinations took the prizes and promotions that the white children ought to have.

Soon after this an organized anti-Japanese movement began, headed by an ex-convict.

The legislature began to take notice and passed an act ordering the State labor commissioner to thoroughly investigate the Japanese in the State and make a report. To pay for this work, the sum of \$10,000 was appropriated.

The commissioner took ample time in the investigation. He relied on the testimony of scores of white witnesses in every locality where Japanese were

domiciled. He gave the name and address of each of these white witnesses. His report, based on their testimony, refuted every lie about the Japanese coined by the ex-convict and his followers. Now, that report was a public document, paid for by the taxpayers' money. But the influence of the ex-convict with the State government was able to prevent its publication, and the taxpayers who paid for it were not permitted to see it. In the foregoing is a record of absolute fact. Is it a record of which any decent citizen can be proud?

We have now entered upon another phase of the anti-Japanese question; and in this phase the same old lies, refuted by that report, are in use once more, and the politicians, who eat their bread in the sweat of the taxpayers' face, are shouting them from the housetops.

Since that report was made what have the Japanese been doing? Nothing but working, and by their industry adding to the wealth of the State.

In our country the normal flux and change of affairs always following a war has been displaced by abnormal conditions. The hands of men are raised against our Government. Anarchists advocate destruction of our institutions. They destroy life and property by bombs. The I. W. W. teach murder and arson as commendable occupations. Organized labor under this radical leadership strikes destructively. In our own State tons of food have rotted on the docks because the stevedores refuse to move it and claim the right to mob and murder any who will move it. Seventy-five per cent of the local tonnage of this State is affected by water transportation, and all water-borne tonnage has been forbidden for months by a strike which threatens death to all who would take the strikers' place.

Are there any I. W. W.'s amongst the Japanese? No. Are there any Japanese anarchists? No. Are there any Japanese bomb throwers? No. Are there any Japanese mobs busy murdering men who want to work? No. Are there any Japanese groups teaching resistance to our laws and the destruction of our institutions? No. Then, what are they doing? They are at work. "But," cries the alarmist, "they should not be allowed on the land."

Why not? The Japanese have had but little independent access to the good lands of California. They found the sand and colloidal clays of Livingston cursed and barren as the fig tree of Bethany. On that infertile spot the Japanese wrought in privation and want for years, until they had charged the soil with humus and bacteria, and made it bear fruitful and profitable orchards and vineyards. Now, white men, led by these Japanese pioneers, pay high prices for land that was worthless, and grapes purple in the sun and peaches blush on the trees where all was a forbidding waste until Japanese skill, patience, and courage transformed it.

The refractory hog wallow lands stretching along the east side of the San Joaquin Valley were abhorred and shunned by the white man. But the Japanese Sakamoto, seeing that they were in the thermal belt, began their conquest for citrus orchards. He persisted. He won, and now vineyards and orchards cover the hated hog wallow land from Seville to Lemon Cove. And Sakamoto is called a "menace" to California.

These same experiences were repeated on the bad lands of the State.

We now produce a rice crop valued at \$30,000,000, on hardpan and goose lands that were not worth paying taxes on. But it was Ikuta, a Japanese, who believed those lands would raise rice, pioneered that industry and produced the first commercial crop of rice raised in the State.

The anti-Japanese agitator represents that people as parasites. The fact is that wherever the Japanese has put his hand to the pruning hook and plow he has developed nobler uses of the soil, and land values have risen rapidly.

The statement is made, and was recently published in a Chronicle editorial, that when Japanese begin to settle in a farming district that district is ruined for the occupation of whites, who get out of it as soon as they can. Of course that is a falsehood. Its refutation is seen at Livingston, where Japanese were the pioneers and now are outnumbered eight to one by white settlers who have come there since Japanese enterprise proved the value of the land.

In Sonoma County, near Santa Rosa, was a barren hillside so infertile that it hardly produced weeds. On its highest part was a spring. A Japanese secured a contract on it, dug out the spring, securing an increased flow, laboriously fertilized the sterile soil, and now gets \$800 per acre from it in strawberries. In the same county is an area of sterile hardpan land called "Starvation Flat." A Japanese has taken it, sunk a deep well and is slowly and laboriously conquering the rebellious soil, and soon that area will be a picture of fertility and prosperity, and anti-Japanese agitators will point to it, as they

do to the strawberry garden on the formerly repulsive hillside, as proof that the Japanese are usurping the best land in the State. The fact is that from the reclamation of the tule swamps, promoted by Mr. Shima, to nearly every acre owned by Japanese, they wrought upon the leanest and the poorest land in the State, which white men would not touch, and by toil and sacrifice made it as good as that which was naturally the best.

Now it is proposed to expel them, not for their vices but for their virtues, and every Japanese oppressed by brutal legislation and expelled can hold his head high erect in his own country and say, "I was excluded from California for my virtues, my industry, my skill, and the benefit I was to the land and its production."

The Japanese with wives are all married according to our laws. The women are amiable, good wives, mothers, and housekeepers. It is false that they work in the fields. Their children, admitted to our schools, will make good and useful Americans. But the cry is raised that though only about 1 per cent of our population, they will outbreed, outwork, and outdo the other 99 per cent of white people. If this be true it proves a degeneracy of the whites which would be a just cause of alarm. The field is open. Economic law repeals all statutes. The way to combat the Japanese is not by lying about them and depriving them of the common, primitive rights of humanity, but excelling them in industry, in foresight and enterprise.

#### ARTICLES I AND II OF THE TREATY BETWEEN JAPAN AND THE UNITED STATES.

The subjects or citizens of the two high contracting parties shall have full liberty to enter, travel, or reside in any part of the territories of the other contracting party, and shall enjoy full and perfect protection for their persons and property.

They shall have free access to the courts of justice in pursuit and defense of their rights; they shall be at liberty equally with native subjects or citizens to choose and employ lawyers, advocates, and representatives to pursue and defend their rights before such courts, and in all other matters connected with the administration of justice they shall enjoy all the rights and privileges enjoyed by native subjects or citizens.

In whatever relates to rights of residence and travel; to the possession of goods and effects of any kind; to the succession to personal estate by will or otherwise, and the disposal of property of any sort and in any manner whatsoever, which they may lawfully acquire, the subjects or citizens of each contracting party shall enjoy in the territories of the other the same privileges, liberties, and rights, and shall be subject to no higher imposts or charges in these respects than native subjects or citizens, or subjects or citizens of the most favored nation. The subjects or citizens of each of the contracting parties shall enjoy in the territories of the other entire liberty of conscience, and, subject to the laws, ordinances, and regulations, shall enjoy the right of private or public exercise of their worship, and also the right of burying their respective countrymen according to their religious customs, in such suitable and convenient places as may be established and maintained for that purpose.

They shall not be compelled, under any pretext whatsoever, to pay any charges or taxes other or higher than those that are, or may be, paid by native subjects or citizens, or subjects or citizens of the most favored nation.

The subjects or citizens of either of the contracting parties residing in the territories of the other shall be exempted from all compulsory military service whatsoever, whether in the army, navy, national guard, or militia; from all contributions imposed in lieu of personal service, and from all forced loans or military exactions or contributions.

There shall be reciprocal freedom of commerce and navigation between the territories of the two high contracting parties.

The subjects or citizens of each of the contracting parties may trade in any part of the territories of the other by wholesale or retail in all kinds of produce, manufactures, and merchandise of lawful commerce, either in person or by agents, singly or in partnerships with foreigners or native subjects or citizens; and they may there own or hire and occupy houses, manufactories, warehouses, shops, and premises which may be necessary for them, and lease land for residential and commercial purposes, conforming themselves to the laws, police, and customs regulations of the country like native subjects or citizens.

They shall have liberty freely to come with their ship and cargoes to all places, ports, and rivers in the territories of the other, which are or may be

opened to foreign commerce; and shall enjoy, respectively, the same treatment in matters of commerce and navigation as native subjects or citizens, or subjects or citizens of the most favored nation, without having to pay taxes, imposts, or duties of whatever nature or under whatever denomination, levied in the name, or for the profit, of the Government, public functionaries, private individuals, corporations, or establishments of any kind, other or greater than those paid by native subjects or citizens, or subjects or citizens of the most favored nation.

CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES, ARTICLE VI, SECTION 2.

This Constitution, and the laws of the United States which shall be made in pursuance thereof, and all treaties made, or which shall be made, under the authority of the United States, shall be the supreme law of the land; and the judges in every State shall be bound thereby, anything in the Constitution or laws of any State to the contrary notwithstanding.

\* \* \* \* \*

FOURTEENTH AMENDMENT.

All persons born or naturalized in the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce any law which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property without due process of law, nor deny to any person within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

MR. RAKER. What is your real purpose in putting out this circular?

MR. IRISH. My real purpose is this, Mr. Raker: I was here during the anti-Chinese agitation. I saw the people of this State lashed into a fury by falsehoods that no clear-witted man who will go back to the history of it will deny were lies. I saw school children when school was out pick up brickbats and stones and stone the Chinese and beat their faces into pulp, while the police looked on and laughed. We burned to death two score of Chinese in their shacks—a mob did—and when the poor wretches rushed out to escape the fire they were shot and clubbed to death. They were robbed, murdered, maltreated, as you know, all over California. I was reading Mrs. Coolidge's history of it the other day, with the feeling that these proceedings poorly illustrated our Christian civilization. Now, I see the same thing started against the Japanese in this State. I believe this country should keep its treaties. What happened under our treaty with China? Read President Taft's speech upon that subject. We see red when we talk about Germany violating the treaty with Belgium. We set the example for Germany. We shut out 30,000 Chinese who were in China on visits, and who under the treaty were authorized to return. Many of them had families and business here. Two thousand of them were on the sea coming back, and when they came here they were sent back to China.

Now, that created an economic vacuum in California. I have been handling farm land and farming for 30 years and I know something about it. In a few years following the exclusion of the Chinese farm laborers 568,943 acres of farm land were put out of cultivation. From Bakersfield to Redding banks had mortgages all over the two valleys on farm lands that could not be made productive because Chinese labor had been driven out. The Bank of California appointed Mr. Briggs to try to do something with the land upon which they had foreclosed mortgages. All over the State

that was the condition. The land had passed out of production. That created an economic vacuum which brought the Japanese here, and they trickled in very slowly and to-day there are only 24,000 Japanese farmers in California, and it is against these 24,000 Japanese that this whole movement is directed.

The CHAIRMAN. How many Japanese can you use in California?

Mr. IRISH. I am not in favor of bringing in other Japanese here. I wish that understood now, but I do stand for decent treatment and justice toward the Japanese who are here. They are here under protection of our laws and the treaty.

Mr. VAILE. Your argument on that point agrees with Senator Phelan as to fair treatment.

Mr. IRISH. Senator Phelan's idea of fair treatment and mine is not the same.

Mr. RAKER. You are not in favor of any more Japanese coming here. Please tell us why?

Mr. IRISH. If you ask me for my views on immigration, I have views on the limitation of immigration which would go far afield from Japan, and I have advocated them for years.

Mr. RAKER. Well, tell us about the Japanese.

Mr. IRISH. I do not want any more here because I do not want any more means of exciting public sentiment by Senator Phelan and others cooperating with him. But I do want decent treatment for those who are here. You propose to do away with their right to lease land. This initiative provides for the confiscation of any land leased to Japanese. If I lease a house to a Japanese to live in and he puts a garden on his back lot, as all Japanese are accustomed to do, that is using the land for agricultural purposes.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is a matter that this committee has nothing to do with.

Mr. RAKER. Then, your judgment is that there should be no more Japanese immigration?

Mr. IRISH. I am not in favor of any more Japanese immigration, and I am in favor of, as I told you, excluding a whole lot of other immigration, but that is aside from this inquiry.

The CHAIRMAN. No; it gets right down to it.

Mr. RAKER. Have you read the governor's letter and the exhibits attached to it?

Mr. IRISH. No. I have written to the board of control for a copy of this document, but I have not received it yet. I have read the governor's letter. The governor is not accurate in his statements. To begin with, his letter published and sent to Bainbridge Colby places the ownership of land in the hands of the Japanese at 240,000 acres more than the board of control reports it. It was corrected in that report but wasn't corrected in the letter to Colby.

Mr. RAKER. The reason why you have not received a copy of this is, these copies we have are what the printers call a stone proof—a few advance copies produced for the purpose of this committee. Outside of the number of acres, what other points do you differ with the governor on?

Mr. IRISH. The governor says that the picture brides who come here and the children are put at arduous labor on the farms. That is not correct.

Mr. RAKER. Where can we find that that is not correct?

Mr. IRISH. I will swear to it, so far as the delta is concerned. I know the delta and every island in it. The Japanese women and children pick and pack fruit, as white women and children do every year; but what I mean is to be farm hands, handling horses, plows, and disks and things of that class—nobody ever saw Japanese women do that kind of arduous labor. That is the most arduous labor on the farm, but they do not do it. Then he says again that there are Japanese colonies in the State inhabited exclusively by Japanese. I do not know where they are.

Take the case of the Japanese settlement at Livingston: A white colony settled on that land of sand and colloidal clay, which was rebellious and unfertile. That white colony starved out and left there broken in heart and purse, and the land lay there for years as barren as the fig tree of Bethany. Sato and his colony went down there and reclaimed it. California is very spotted in its land, but much of the unfertile land has imprisoned in it all of the qualities of fertility, but they are held there and not released for plant food because of other elements. The Japanese are successful in releasing those qualities. Sato made up his mind that he could release those qualities from that land. He got his colony to work and they fought for years and until they worked humus and bacteria into the soil and it brought forth fruitful and paying orchards and vineyards. Then the white men, led by these Japanese pioneers, rushed in there and bought that land. They outnumber the Japanese 8 to 1. The Japanese there are members of the Episcopal Church, and have their own rector and church.

Mr. Lombard said to a committee of the Commonwealth Club that he loaned money at Livingston before the Japanese went there up to half the value of the land, \$10 per acre, and that now he loans money there from \$75 to \$100 per acre, so largely has the land been increased in value by these Japanese pioneers. Sakamoto did the same thing in introducing the cultivation of citrus fruits in the refractory hog wallow lands along the east side of the San Joaquin Valley. Ikuta introduced rice cultivation in California along the Sacramento River on hard pan and goose lands that were not worth paying taxes on. He made up his mind that rice could be raised there after others had given it up and he persisted for several years. He had no help either from the State university, to which he appealed, nor from the Agricultural Department in Washington. He persisted for years until he produced the first commercial crop of rice raised in the State. Now, the white men pay \$200 per acre for that land that was not worth paying taxes on before. The Japanese pioneer showed what it was worth. Our rice crop now in California is worth more than \$30,000,000 per year, more than the output of our copper, silver, and gold mines. California has been the beneficiary of—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Isn't it a fact that the experimental stations in that valley were the first to start the rice experiments and the Japanese took it up after them?

Mr. IRISH. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. There is nothing in that?

Mr. IRISH. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. How much is this rice selling for compared with the Japanese product?

Mr. IRISH. I could not tell you; but a great many eat Japanese rice as against the American rice, because they demand the whole rice. But in milling our rice we mill the gluten off of it. The Japanese wants his rice with the gluten left on it, and the Chinese also, because that is the strength of the rice. We eat simply the starchy portion of the rice, which I think is a great dietetic mistake. I believe the Japanese here are starting to mill the rice their way, and I think after they do that they will create a greater market for the American rice. The Senator spoke of meeting a gentleman from Massachusetts.

Now, since I became identified with this matter in California the Country Gentleman has published a series of articles which have been repetitions of slanders against the Japanese, and in the first issue my name was mentioned unfavorably, which I did not see, but immediately I got a letter from a gentleman in Louisiana, who is the owner of a large tract of land, who could not work it himself, and he declared that it was becoming practically impossible to get white labor to work it, and he asked me to see if we could not send him Japanese, to whom he would sell or lease on long terms.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you able to do that for him?

Mr. IRISH. I don't suppose I can, because the Japanese, unless we begin shooting them, will not go outside of California.

The CHAIRMAN. They won't go outside of California?

Mr. IRISH. Well, that is the Pacific coast.

Mr. RAKER. They go to Colorado?

Mr. IRISH. Yes; some of them.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you familiar with the offer made to Japanese to go to the State of Washington from California?

Mr. IRISH. No, sir; I know very little about the conditions in Washington or Oregon. Now, three letters came to me from Texas on the same subject. The Japanese introduced the cultivation of rice in southeastern Texas, and no people are more respected in the State of Texas than they. Now, as to the Senator's speech to the chamber of commerce in Oakland. I am a member of the Oakland Chamber of Commerce and I heard that speech. In that speech he made a statement to which I called the attention of gentlemen all around me, and they will verify what I say. He said that in Merced County the Japanese own 5,000 acres of the best farm land. I said I would find out if that statement was true. I wrote to the recorder of Merced County and he sent me a statement of the farm lands owned in that county by Japanese. He sent me the 1919 report of the assessor, which is official, which showed that there are 185 Japanese in Merced County, who own 395 acres of farm land and 36 town lots. It showed that there are 27 Japanese children in the primary schools and 2 in the high schools.

The white neighbors all say that the Japanese are good people to do business with and unobjectionable. I am told that the board of control states that they own 8,000 acres of land there. Frankly, I don't believe it.

Mr. VAILE. At page 40 of the report of the State board of control, under the title "Lands occupied by orientals, both irrigated and unirrigated," is a table by counties, followed up with this footnote, "From county records, county assessors, tax collectors, farm advisers, and horticultural commissioners."



Mr. IRISH. Well, I am telling you about the 1919 report of the county assessor of Merced County.

Mr. VAILE. This table shows 8,720 acres owned and 2,090 acres leased by Japanese in Merced County.

Mr. IRISH. I know, but they did not get that from the assessor's reports, and it is impossible for them to increase their holdings that much in that length of time. There is a mistake there.

Mr. RAKER. It is a great discrepancy, 8,000 acres of ownership.

Mr. IRISH. Yes. There are other discrepancies as clear as that which appear in all of this matter. Now, as to Florin, I will leave you the names of witnesses whom I wish you would call from Florin. That is in Sacramento County. Now, as to the evasion of the census, it was published in the paper that the Japanese in San Francisco were evading the census. My recollection is that the official superintendent of the census denied it. As to the delta, I talked with Mr. Murphy, the enumerator who took the census in the delta. He told me that he had never been better treated in his life than he was in Japanese homes; that, in fact, every Japanese was called in from the field and his record taken, and it was especially impressive to him that every one signed the census return. He said he was never treated better in his life than he was by the Japanese there, and that he made an absolutely clean census of the Japanese in the delta, where there is a large number of them.

You can read anything in the newspapers, anything you please, on this subject, gentlemen. Not that they do not work as farm laborers; they do. You must not imagine that all of these 24,000 Japanese farmers are simply lessees or owners. They work as laborers. They save the raisin crop in Fresno. In the investigation in 1911 or 1912 of the beet-sugar industry, Mr. Spreckels and other owners of sugar mills said that the sugar product of California is limited to the number of Japanese here who can do the squat work in producing the sugar-beet crop. They are very largely employed in the harvesting of fruit, at which they are very expert. There is a large number of laborers who are not lessees of land at all, and they go wherever their employment calls them. Now, as to the births: I have the report of the State board of health under the seal of Mr. Ross, registrar of vital statistics, showing that in the year 1919 there were more white births in California than Japanese births for the whole 10 years preceding. Now, that is on record.

Mr. VAILE. I do not believe that matter is brought into question by this report. This report emphasizes the differences in the rate of birth between those two periods.

Mr. IRISH. To correct that you will have to talk to those who are asleep at the switch.

Mr. VAILE. Your statements as to Japanese and white births in 10 years is no showing at all, because there is more than 10 times the white population.

Mr. IRISH. Yes; there are over 3,000,000 of population in this State and 47,000 Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Where do you get your figures of 47,000 Japanese, men, women, and children?

Mr. TAYLOR. You do not include the women and children in that?

Mr. IRISH. No, sir; just the working people.

Mr. SIEGEL. As a matter of fact, does not each Japanese register with the Japanese consul?

Mr. IRISH. Yes. We have no expatriation treaty with Japan.

Mr. SIEGEL. As to the exact figures of the actual number of Japs in California, that must be within the knowledge of the consular agent of Japan?

Mr. IRISH. It must be. I do not know as to the operation of the consulate. I do not think I know the Japanese consul here.

Mr. VAILE. The president of the Japanese association is in the room. It is something like 83,000 as against the figures of the board of control, which are 87,000?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. And in your 24,000 you are speaking only of farmers?

Mr. IRISH. Yes; for the reason that this whole program is against the farmers and farm workers. It does not interfere with the business man and Japanese importers, etc.

Mr. RAKER. Now, with reference to the assimilation—

Mr. IRISH (interposing). What do you mean by assimilation?

Mr. RAKER. I mean a white girl marrying a Japanese young man.

Mr. IRISH. Suppose they do? That is on the knees of the gods. The Japanese are not in favor of that.

Mr. RAKER. Well, you will find the people of California and the Western States, and all over the Union, generally speaking, a great, big majority of them, opposed to it.

Mr. IRISH. I don't know. I can not—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Notwithstanding the fact that we are figuring on the commercial and financial feature of it and the farming question and the question of land, the one great, big question behind this is the question of assimilation of the races.

Mr. IRISH. I know of families where the parents were one Japanese and the other American, and they have as fine children as you ever saw. Now, when these children of these parents grow up here—I have acted as bridesmaid at the immigration station for picture brides and they were very, very handsome and motherly women—and when these Japanese children are born here and educated in our schools and accomplished, and when they grow up here in California—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Do you think that assimilation is desirable?

Mr. IRISH. That is not the issue. The issue which is raised is it possible. I say it is possible, but I do not say it is desirable.

Mr. RAKER. What is your opinion as to whether it should be desirable?

Mr. IRISH. I remember when Abraham Lincoln and the rest of them were advocating the abolition of slavery. All of them were supposed to be answered by the question: "Do you want your daughter to marry a Negro?"

Mr. RAKER. It was a very serious question then.

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And it is a racial question that is before us now?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And they are opposed to it.

Mr. IRISH. Yes; but that was not supposed to be the question with regard to the Negroes; that was the question of slavery.

Mr. RAKER. The racial question is something that we have to look out for for the future.

Mr. IRISH. Do you know how many native blacks from Africa come in under our law?

Mr. RAKER. About 15,000.

Mr. IRISH. We are letting them come in because we can not assimilate them? Is that it?

Mr. RAKER. We are letting them in under our laws and our Constitution.

Mr. IRISH. One at a time—I expect to appear before you again, but there is a document published here which has been partly printed in the press, and the original I am going to secure a proposition to drive the Japanese out and then to colonize the States with southern Negro labor.

Mr. RAKER. Well, that is all bunk, isn't it.

Mr. IRISH. Well, a letter sympathetic with that proposition has been written to the governor by the secretary of state and by various labor leaders.

Mr. RAKER. To drive the Japanese out and to encourage the Negroes to come here to California?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Is that letter available?

Mr. IRISH. I am trying to get it.

Mr. RAKER. Well, if you are willing to answer that question I would like to know your own opinion as to whether race assimilation is a desirable thing.

Mr. IRISH. That depends upon the race. Here we had a United States Senator a candidate for the Presidency the other day who gloried in the fact that he was a half-Cherokee Indian. It is the boast of the President's wife that she has Indian blood in her. We have another Senator who is a Paw-paw Indian.

Mr. RAKER. Do you regard as desirable assimilation between the Caucasian and the Oriental?

Mr. IRISH. I do not desire any assimilation that goes against the will of the parties to the contract. This whole question here arises from the anti-Japanese agitation. In Honolulu, the Chinese multi-millionaire, Ah Fong, had a wife who was half Portuguese and half Hawaiian and they had nine daughters, the most beautiful women in Hawaii, the toast of the Pacific, highly accomplished, and all married white gentlemen. Three of them married officers in the Army and Navy and one of them is the wife of a retired admiral to-day.

Mr. RAKER. Well, assuming there will be no race assimilation where it is not desired by the parties to the contract, but assuming that it would be desired by the parties to the contract, do you think it would be desirable for the race?

Mr. IRISH. It might improve both races.

Mr. RAKER. Do you think it would? In your opinion do you think that mixture would improve the races?

Mr. IRISH. Mr. Morris—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). I am asking you about the mixture of the races.

Mr. IRISH. It is a question that does not concern me.

Mr. RAKER. It is a question that concerns the members of this committee and Members of Congress.

Mr. IRISH. What impression would it make upon this committee pro or con if I should say that I am in favor of it?

Mr. RAKER. Now, this committee is only a small part of 435 Members of the House.

Mr. IRISH. I respect them all.

Mr. RAKER. And we are here for the purpose of getting the expression of intelligent men.

Mr. IRISH. Why should I indorse it when it is not my affair? I do not think it concerns us in California. I do not want to be misunderstood. My position is for the fair and square treatment of Japanese who are here.

Mr. RAKER. I think we all agree with you there.

Mr. IRISH. And I am for giving them all of the rights they are entitled to under the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States. That is what I stand for and for nothing else. I resent and will do all I can to expose the lies told about them. My personal belief is that it was German propaganda started by the Hearst and Scripps papers during the war, and when the Zimmerman letter was published by the State Department exposing this German propaganda these papers crawled down and waited until after the armistice and then they started up again.

Mr. RAKER. That was against the Japanese?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You believe it is German propaganda when the people of this country are opposed to intermarriage of the Japanese and the whites?

Mr. IRISH. Who is going to force them to intermarry? That is a matter for the contracting parties.

Mr. RAKER. That is kind of evading the question. You might say the same with respect to the Hearst people and the Negro, but we need that environment in this country which is best for the young men and young women of this country. We should keep its citizens clear and pure and clean.

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And we ought to stand by them and put something upon the statute books so that the temptation will not surround these young men and women—

Mr. IRISH (interposing). You are injecting argument.

Mr. RAKER. I am injecting facts which appear before our eyes and appear in history.

Mr. IRISH. History may not justify all the facts that you say. Now, I wish to close—

Mr. VAILE (interposing). I would like to understand before you go whether you feel unwilling to express your opinion as to whether blood assimilation, which you say is on the knees of the gods, would or would not—not might or might not, but would or would not—improve either race.

Mr. IRISH. If you will show me the parties, male and female, who desire to assimilate and let me take a look at them, I will make up my mind whether or not assimilation will improve the breed.

Mr. VAILE. Do you decline to answer or to give your opinion as to whether the general result would be beneficial to either race?

Mr. IRISH. I do not know whether it would or would not, so I can not give an opinion about it.

Mr. VAILE. That answers the question.

Mr. IRISH. I have told you that I am personally not in favor of it. What the result will be, I don't know and you don't.

Mr. KLECZKA. You have observed these intermarriages. Based upon your observation, what is the preponderating color of the children born of whites and Japanese intermarrying?

Mr. IRISH. Light.

Mr. TAYLOR. How many instances of intermarriage do you know of in California?

Mr. IRISH. Practically, I know of only one here. But there are many. The Japanese scientist who discovered advenaline has a beautiful American wife and beautiful family of children, and I think Mr. Noguchi, who is assistant to Dr. Flexner of the Rockefeller Institute, is married to a white woman.

The CHAIRMAN. We thank you very much.

Mr. IRISH. I am very much obliged to the committee and I hope I have made myself clear and have cleared myself of the personal charges made by the Senator as to being in anybody's employ or taking anybody's money.

Mr. RAKER. There are a number of matters the colonel has expressed himself upon that I would like to question him upon.

Mr. IRISH. By the way, I would like to leave the committee a list of witnesses to be called in Sacramento.

Mr. RAKER. Before you leave, I understand that you are not receiving any compensation, directly or indirectly, for your labors in behalf of the Japanese?

Mr. IRISH. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. You are doing it in behalf of, as you consider—

Mr. IRISH (interposing). An act of justice and to maintain the honor of my State and my country. I do not believe in violating treaties, and I do not believe in denying human beings the primitive rights of humanity.

Mr. RAKER. Just how does it happen that you are only about one man out of about 3,000,000 in the State who feels that way on the subject?

Mr. IRISH. I am not only one man out of about 3,000,000. I can show you that I have had a thousand letters in the last month from all over this State from men and women standing as I stand. I am not the one man by any means.

Mr. RAKER. But you are about the only man who will come out publicly?

Mr. IRISH. I will explain that by stating that during the anti-Chinese agitation here 12 American citizens were murdered in this State for employing Chinese. I can take you to Dinuba, a magnificent section, covered with vineyards. Those men have said privately that if the Japanese go out that country will go back to the desert, but they dare not say it in public.

The CHAIRMAN. There are about 24,000 working Japanese farmers in the State?

Mr. IRISH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And you think if no more come in it will result in an economic vacuum?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And yet you think we have enough Japanese?

Mr. IRISH. I do not think we have enough of any kind of people, but I do not want to furnish the agitators in this State with further material to work on. Therefore, I am not in favor of bringing in any more Japanese or Chinese.

The CHAIRMAN. How about Hindus?

Mr. IRISH. The Hindus are the worst form of laborers in this State.

The CHAIRMAN. Why?

Mr. IRISH. Because they are the long-legged Bengali from Bengal, and one Japanese will do as much work on a farm as five of them.

The CHAIRMAN. But you have a few Hindus here?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you favor a large incoming of Mexicans?

Mr. IRISH. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. So no matter what the vacuum may be——

Mr. IRISH (interposing). Now, I have farmed for 30 years in this State and have kept cases on all forms of labor and I have seen them employed, and one Japanese will do as much as five Hindus; one Japanese will do as much work as four Mexicans; one Japanese will do as much work as two of the kind of white laborers available in this State, because he keeps at work, not long hours, they do not work 18 hours a day or on Sundays. I do not believe there is a Japanese camp in the delta of over 60 islands where any work is done by them on Sunday. They rest on Sunday.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you prepared to say that if it was not for the agitation you would favor a considerable addition of Japanese to the population?

Mr. IRISH. No, sir. I do not think I would.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reason that you can see racial trouble ahead?

Mr. IRISH. No, sir; but more ground for agitation. I stand only for the decent and square treatment of the Japanese who are here, that is all; but this initiative measure denies them the primitive rights of humanity, which I say is not a compliment to our boasted modern civilization.

The CHAIRMAN. Is the initiative ready to go on the ballots?

Mr. IRISH. They are having the petitions signed now.

The CHAIRMAN. If Congress should provide a system of registration for the Japanese here you would not object to that?

Mr. IRISH. Well, I don't know. I think that would affront their sensitiveness.

Mr. RAKER. The registration that applies to the Chinese.

Mr. IRISH. Well, I do not think that would be a good policy. I do not think we ought to everlastingly nag Japan, and it would nag Japan, and I do not think we ought to do that. The occasional coming over the border of Japanese is no violation of the gentlemen's agreement by the Japanese Government. There are 50 picture brides coming on a ship from Japan now, and there will be no more coming. Their passports were good for six months, and they are the last to come. They have forbidden more to come. I thank you, gentlemen; I am glad that Judge Raker and I have gotten along so amicably. Judge, old age is cooling the Raker blood.

## STATEMENT OF MR. G. SHIMA.

(G. Shima was first duty sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your name.

Mr. SHIMA. G. Shima.

The CHAIRMAN. Where do you live?

Mr. SHIMA. Berkeley, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you lived in the United States?

Mr. SHIMA. Thirty years.

The CHAIRMAN. Where did you settle when you first came here?

Mr. SHIMA. I settled in San Joaquin County.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you been back to Japan frequently?

Mr. SHIMA. Only once; in 1900.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you a family?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; I have three children.

The CHAIRMAN. All born here?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I want to ask you now about the Japanese Association of America.

Mr. SHIMA. My secretary can give the answer. He is here, and he knows all about it. He is Mr. K. Kanzaki.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Kanzaki is the K. K. man of whom Senator Phelan spoke?

The CHAIRMAN. No.

Mr. SHIMA. No. He spoke of K. K. K.

Mr. KANZAKI. This is a translation of the articles of incorporation of the Japanese Association of America [indicating]. That will give you the purposes of the organization. Article 1, section 1—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). I do not care about all of that. We will put that into the record.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; but just let me read a few lines:

The objects of this association shall be to elevate the character of the Japanese in America, to protect their rights, to promote and increase their happiness and prosperity, and to cultivate a better understanding between the Japanese and Americans.

Mr. RAKER. These Japanese American Association articles, are they filed under the laws of Japan?

Mr. KANZAKI. No; filed under the laws of the State of California.

Mr. RAKER. That is a copy but not a translation.

The CHAIRMAN. We have that here; at page 92 of the report of the State board of control. Now, the Japanese Association of America includes the Japanese Association of San Francisco?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. We have 38 or 39 affiliated associations, and the territory covers all of California excepting nine southern counties and the State of Utah and the State of Colorado and the State of Nevada.

The CHAIRMAN. All of your societies that you have named cover all of those States that you have named?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; and all of California excepting the nine southern counties and the States of Nevada, Utah, and Colorado.

The CHAIRMAN. Those States are included in the Japanese association?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; and in those States we have 38 or 39 affiliated with the Japanese American Association as the center.

The CHAIRMAN. Are there any affiliated local bodies in the State of Washington?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Are there any other organizations in the nine southern counties of California?

Mr. KANZAKI. There are several associations along the Pacific coast. One is our association, and there is one in Oregon called the Japanese Association of Oregon.

Mr. RAKER. Where is its headquarters?

Mr. KANZAKI. At Portland; and there is one in the State of Washington—I think it is called the Japanese Association of North America—which has headquarters in Seattle; and one in Los Angeles called the Japanese Association of Southern California.

Mr. RAKER. Now, your Japanese Association of America has these affiliated bodies?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Thirty-eight or thirty-nine?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. What do you call them?

Mr. KANZAKI. Each association is named following the locality in which it is located. For instance, there is a Japanese Association of San Francisco, and the Japanese Association of Stockton, and so on.

Mr. RAKER. Do the members pay dues by the year?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. A local association pays from \$3 to \$6—sometimes \$12 per year—for membership fees.

Mr. RAKER. What does the local association pay to the Japanese Association of America?

Mr. KANZAKI. The local pays the Japanese Association of America 15 per cent of the fees actually received.

Mr. RAKER. You have offices here?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; 244 Bush Street.

Mr. RAKER. You are the chief secretary?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And you get your salary from the association?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. When were you incorporated?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think it was about 13 years ago. But I have not the exact records now. I can bring it in if it is necessary.

Mr. SIEGEL. When did you hold your last convention?

Mr. KANZAKI. January, last year.

Mr. SIEGEL. Were all of the locals represented?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; except a few delegates outside of the State.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you hold an annual meeting?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; in January every year.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you connected with the Japanese association in Hawaii?

Mr. KANZAKI. No.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have nothing to do with that organization?

Mr. KANZAKI. No.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you run a newspaper?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. About how much money do you collect per year that goes into this treasury?



Mr. KANZAKI. I think about fourteen or fifteen thousand dollars per year.

Mr. SIEGEL. Does that include all of the branches?

Mr. KANZAKI. No.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are referring to the 15 per cent?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, we have three sources of income—one from the 15 per cent from the locals, and the contributions from the local association, as well as each individual, who have what they call a certificate, and the local association certifies, and out of that the local association gets fees, and that fee used to be the income of the local association, but in order to support the central association they turn over all of the amount of that fee to the central association.

Mr. SIEGEL. Can you tell us the amount which the central association incorporated under the laws of the State of California in 1915; did it amount to \$15,000?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Does it? Yes or no.

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. How much?

Mr. KANZAKI. Something around \$13,000 to \$14,000.

Mr. SIEGEL. Does it not exceed \$15,000?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Have you a record showing that?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; I can bring you the Japanese reports, which I will translate in English.

Mr. RAKER. What is this money expended for?

Mr. KANZAKI. Chiefly for secretaries' salaries, because we have five secretaries. I think 80 per cent of the money is paid for the salary of the different secretaries?

Mr. RAKER. Have you a president?

Mr. KANZAKI. The president is not paid.

Mr. RAKER. Have you agents over the States in these other States?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir; excepting the local affiliated associations.

Mr. RAKER. Are they your agents?

Mr. KANZAKI. You can not call them agents, because they are affiliated.

Mr. RAKER. Who does the main association's business in Utah?

Mr. KANZAKI. They have a local association——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Is that money collected——

Mr. KANZAKI (interposing). They get an annual fee of from \$3 to \$6, sometimes \$12, and they pay in only 15 per cent.

Mr. RAKER. How much money does the local association collect?

Mr. KANZAKI. I do not remember exactly now, but usually I think the average would be \$2,000 to \$3,000.

Mr. RAKER. What do they expend their money for?

Mr. KANZAKI. Chiefly for the salary of the secretary. I think they use 80 per cent or more of the income for the secretary of the local association, a small sum for printing and house renting and the room rent. That is about all, usually.

Mr. RAKER. Do the secretaries of the association in San Francisco act as secretaries of the branches of these local associations?

Mr. KANZAKI. In each locality they have a local association and that association usually has a local secretary of that particular local association.

Mr. RAKER. You are the secretary of the Japanese Association of America for most of California and these three other States?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. How many members are there?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think about fifteen to sixteen thousand members. The last record was taken about three years ago and then the membership was about 14,000.

Mr. RAKER. What is the requirement for membership?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, just to approve the policy of the organization.

Mr. RAKER. Men and women both?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir; only men.

Mr. RAKER. How old are the men?

Mr. KANZAKI. Usually over 20, but there is no age limitation.

Mr. RAKER. Do they have a badge to wear?

Mr. KANZAKI. In some local associations, but no regular uniform or badge.

Mr. RAKER. But they have, as a matter of fact, a president?

Mr. KANZAKI. At the annual meeting every year in January the delegates come to the center association and every local association has from one to five. The San Francisco association, being the largest, has six delegates, and there are three from Sacramento and Florin. The total number of delegates is about 48 or 49. They meet once each year and hold their convention and select 15 directors, and those 15 directors elect the president.

Mr. RAKER. How long has Mr. Shima been the president?

Mr. KANZAKI. From the beginning—that is, the last 13 years.

Mr. RAKER. Who is your counsel, or your attorney?

Mr. KANZAKI. For the last five or six years we have had an attorney called Mr. Guy C. Calden. I think he has his office in the Flatiron Building, on the corner of Sutter and Market Streets.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Shima, when did you go to Japan?

Mr. SHIMA. In 1900, just exactly 20 years ago.

The CHAIRMAN. You have the honor to be decorated by the Emperor? What is the decoration—what degree?

Mr. SHIMA. Fifth degree.

The CHAIRMAN. Are there many such decorations in the United States?

Mr. SHIMA. No; there is one in New York, Dr. Takamine.

The CHAIRMAN. Are there some in Hawaii?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know Dr. Gulick pretty well?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; I saw him once.

The CHAIRMAN. You saw him only once?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN (addressing Mr. Kanzaki). Did he ever come to your society to lecture?

Mr. KANZAKI. No; I think he came once two or three years ago, and he met him about 15 minutes. He was very busy then. Then he came about four years ago. At that time he had time to see him a little longer.

The CHAIRMAN (addressing Mr. Shima). They call you the potato king?

Mr. SHIMA. Well, I don't know; they say so.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you raise potatoes now?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; I raise potatoes every year.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you raised some in Oregon?

Mr. SHIMA. I am going to raise some in Oregon, seed for California.

The CHAIRMAN. How big a potato crop did you raise last year?

Mr. SHIMA. The last three years a very small crop. I got about a half million bags.

The CHAIRMAN. One hundred pounds to the bag?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; 116 pounds.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you the largest potato grower in this State?

Mr. SHIMA. I don't know about any outsider. I know myself.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you go up to the State of Washington?

Mr. SHIMA. Washington? Oh, I went there once. I go to Oregon. I have just a small piece of land there for seed, which I am farming there.

The CHAIRMAN. How many acres are you putting in, in Oregon?

Mr. SHIMA. Eight hundred acres and 400 acres—1,200 acres, and then I have a partnership with an American commission merchant. He owns half and I own half.

Mr. SIEGEL. Has that land already been bought?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long ago?

Mr. SHIMA. Last December.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many acres of land have you in California?

Mr. SHIMA. Oh, in 1911 I bought about—I had 5,300 acres and I sold 3,300 acres.

Mr. SIEGEL. That left a balance of 2,000 acres?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; a little bit more; 2,100 or 2,200 or 2,300 acres. I have pasture. I have altogether about 2,500 acres.

The CHAIRMAN. How did you buy that land in Oregon?

Mr. SHIMA. Well, there is not any alien land law there. I can buy anything I want.

The CHAIRMAN. In the State of Oregon?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you sell this California land to Japanese people?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir; I want to keep it for my children.

The CHAIRMAN. You did sell some?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; I sold my brother and let the children take a patch.

Mr. SIEGEL. Was this land in your own name or in the name of a corporation?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir; in my own name. I bought it in 1911.

Mr. SIEGEL. And then you sold it to others?

Mr. SHIMA. I sold it to others, and I got a little money, so I bought about 2,200 acres of land more.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you a large number of men working for you?

Mr. SHIMA. Let me see. Well, I will tell you, I think I have about 38 to 40 American men working for me and 7 or 9, I can not tell you exactly, either 7 or 9, of my countrymen working for me. I will tell you why. The reason is I don't farm myself, just only superintend. I have a small boat which hauls everything from one place to the other and the captain is an American and the cook is

an American, everybody American, all are Americans and my bookkeeper is an American and my salesman is an American, and everybody American.

The CHAIRMAN. Have they all been with you for a long time?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; my first bookkeeper stayed with me for 9 years, and she died, so I got another man to stay with me a year and a half and he quit and I got an American who stayed with me ever since for about 4 years, and everyone who is working for me stayed a long time.

The CHAIRMAN. Your home is at Berkeley?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Where do you do your banking?

Mr. SHIMA. Anglo-London-Paris National Bank. Then I bank in Los Angeles, at the Los Angeles Trust and Savings Bank.

The CHAIRMAN. Your potato farms are farmed by Americans?

Mr. SHIMA. The Americans are let farm the barley, but not for potatoes. If I let the Americans farm the potatoes I can not get enough rent to pay the taxes.

The CHAIRMAN. How many sacks do you get per acre?

Mr. SHIMA. Last year, unfortunately, we got a very small crop. but this year I think we will get 120 to 150 sacks an acre.

The CHAIRMAN. That is what they get in the Yakima Valley.

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; that is what they get in the Yakima Valley; I think so. I don't know how much they get there.

The CHAIRMAN. What Japanese newspapers are there in San Francisco?

Mr. SHIMA. Two.

The CHAIRMAN. What are their names?

Mr. SHIMA. One is called the Japanese American.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the name of the second one?

Mr. SHIMA. The New World.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are they published in Japanese or in English?

Mr. SHIMA. Japanese, and a little English once in a while; where, like they say, your party is coming, they write it in English, and say you should do this or should not do that; criticism of you in the English language.

Mr. SIEGEL. Has Mitsui or his company anything to do with your concern?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir. I have bought sacks from India, potato sacks from India, about 900,000 bags.

Mr. VAILE. These decorations, such as you have, are only given to people who have done some particular service for the Emperor?

Mr. SHIMA. No. He says: "He is a good fellow and never goes home, lives in America, and be a good citizen." That is the reason. He did not want me to go back.

Mr. SIEGEL. It was given to you because you did not want to go back?

Mr. SHIMA. That is right; because, in 30 years I was only home once, and a very good fellow.

Mr. VAILE. There are lots of people here who never went back to Japan.

Mr. SHIMA. Well, I am comparatively good fellow, and the Emperor thinks I am a very good fellow. That is the only explanation I have. I was never given any explanation, so I explain it myself.

Mr. VAILE. Didn't the Emperor's secretary, who gave you this decoration, give you any explanation of it?

Mr. SHIMA. No. I have told all that I ever heard. Everybody said different kinds of meaning, but I think that is the only reason.

Mr. VAILE. So you don't know why you got it, except for the reasons that you have mentioned?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; being a very good fellow.

Mr. SIEGEL. Didn't you really get it for being the most successful resident who had come from Japan and now living in California, both as a business man and otherwise?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes. I am not a business man; I am a farmer.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, as a farmer, making money in California and having come from Japan.

Mr. SHIMA. Well, I don't know.

Mr. SIEGEL. I know it is a pretty embarrassing question.

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. At the time you received this decoration, didn't you receive some announcement with it telling you why you received it?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir; I never heard—that is the way I heard. One Japanese paper stated that Shima received the only decoration from the Emperor because the Emperor's teacher used to be my old teacher. When I was a boy in Japan I got a very fine teacher, and then afterwards he became the Emperor's teacher, and then the teacher always boosts me—said I did this and that, and got standing in America and things like that, so the Emperor thought he was a good fellow to give a decoration.

Mr. SIEGEL. You had a very good booster.

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. That helps.

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; a school teacher.

Mr. VAILE. What is the name of this decoration?

Mr. SIEGEL. Isn't it the fifth class of the Order of the Rising Sun?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Don't you support considerable charities in Japan?

Mr. SHIMA. Oh, they make me sick. Everybody comes in, and I say, "No; Mr. Shima is not here." Any time I am broke, have a poor crop, or my lands are flooded and I lose all kinds of money; they never give me anything.

Mr. VAILE. Of course, they always come for the fellow that they think has it.

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And they usually know?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; but I am too busy.

Mr. VAILE. I asked you if you did not support charities extensively in your country?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir. I have not time to do that.

Mr. VAILE. Perhaps you support considerable charities in this country?

Mr. SHIMA. In this country I did all I could for everybody.

Mr. VAILE. You bought Liberty bonds?

Mr. SHIMA. \$180,000 of Liberty bonds I have, and I advised everybody to buy Liberty bonds and Red Cross. Some time my neighbors

wounded; then we send sacks of potatoes to everybody. That is the kind of work I am doing.

Mr. VAILE. Of course, you have been asked to do a great deal of that?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. You have done a great deal of it when you were not asked?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; that is the way I feel. I feel this is my country. It makes no difference when you people say I can not assimilate. That is all right, but as I like here, and I get the money, I earn the money; the place is my home.

Mr. VAILE. Are you a member of the California Potato Growers' Association?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir.

Mr. VAILE. You have a great many friends who are members of that association?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; but I have nothing to do with it.

Mr. VAILE. Who helps you to get out your literature when printed in English?

Mr. SHIMA. I have got my opinions, and my friend ———. I take matters there.

Mr. VAILE. Do any of these companies ever help you to get out this literature?

Mr. SHIMA. No.

Mr. RAKER. Who is the man who owns this potato-seed land in Oregon?

Mr. SHIMA. George L. Burt.

Mr. RAKER. Where does he live?

Mr. SHIMA. Drumm and Clay Streets.

Mr. RAKER. Is he a member of a firm of American potato growers?

Mr. SHIMA. Oh, yes; he is a merchant.

Mr. RAKER. Who is his partner?

Mr. SHIMA. He has no partner; he is alone.

Mr. RAKER. Where is his main office?

Mr. SHIMA. Drumm and Clay Streets, in San Francisco, here.

Mr. RAKER. Do you own any land near Klamath Falls?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Have you any asparagus land there?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir; I never raise asparagus.

Mr. RAKER. Are you and your friends interested in land, about 20,000 acres, bought south of the town of Klamath Falls about a year ago?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know anything about that?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Never heard of it before?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Now, you started in here as an employer of labor, yourself, didn't you? When you came to California you went out and employed other Japanese to do work for the various farmers?

Mr. SHIMA. I started this way: I started as a laborer myself, and then I started to use Chinamen first, and then the Chinamen were nearly gone. Then I started my countrymen. Then my countrymen

nearly gone. Then I started to use Hindus. Then I quit, then I gave it up, because I can not get labor enough. I said, "What is the use? I don't want to keep my business for fun."

Mr. RAKER. You employed these men and saw that farmers and everybody who was interested in the business had labor, at first Chinamen, then Japanese, and then Hindus?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. And you charged so much for each man you furnished a job to?

Mr. SHIMA. I can not understand what you mean. I can not take anything. I paid him.

Mr. RAKER. Didn't you ever become interested, or were you not interested in seeing that men obtained work yourself? You would find a man up there in the delta who wanted 10 men and didn't you find out where those men were and send to San Francisco and bring them up there?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir. I never did anything like that.

Mr. RAKER. You just employed the men yourself to do the work?

Mr. SHIMA. I got a foreman. The foreman attends to all of those things.

Mr. RAKER. Did you give directions to the foreman to do that.

Mr. SHIMA. Well, I will tell you: He said he needed 10 men, and he would go and get them.

Mr. RAKER. How long did you continue that business?

Mr. SHIMA. Ten or 11 years.

Mr. VAILE. You are speaking of getting men for your own farms?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Not employing men for other farms?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. You were never engaged in hiring labor for other people?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do I understand correctly that you are a believer in the Christian religion? You are a Christian?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. A Methodist.

Mr. SHIMA. A Methodist. Yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. You do not believe in Buddhism?

Mr. SHIMA. Buddhism. Oh, no, no, no.

Mr. TAYLOR. You don't.

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. Are a great many of your people enthusiastic Christians?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes—well, yes; I think so, a great many.

Mr. VAILE. Are you an American citizen yourself?

Mr. SHIMA. No. About 30 years ago when I came here I could be a citizen. My countryman tried and he got it, Kanako. He lived at Riverside and died last year.

Mr. VAILE. You have children born in this country?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Now, to get back to the potatoes; For the last 10 years you have been dealing in potatoes?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You buy up the crop all over the State?

Mr. SHIMA. No.

Mr. RAKER. Bought it down in Fresno, Los Angeles, and wherever the potatoes were; is that right?

Mr. SHIMA. No. I got this wrong, Mr. Judge, I never bought one sack of potatoes. What I buy I buy for seed.

Mr. RAKER. Have you not been dealing in and handling potatoes for the last 10 years?

Mr. SHIMA. No. I never buy any potatoes.

Mr. RAKER. Do you belong to a corporation that did?

Mr. SHIMA. My corporation?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. SHIMA. I never had no corporation.

Mr. RAKER. Do you belong to an association that did?

Mr. SHIMA. No.

Mr. RAKER. Then why do they call you the potato king?

Mr. SHIMA. Because everybody calls me it and I can not deny it. That is not my fault.

Col. J. P. IRISH. Didn't they call Sin Kee, the Chinese potato king, too?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. The potatoes you bought you bought for seed?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes. We have to buy seed from some other country, otherwise our potatoes are no good. From the first time I brought Oregon seed, I took it into Lodi, where the sandy soil is. I planted them in January and then dug them in the latter part of May and then I planted some in the delta district. I flooded it all over and then planted in the sandy soil, seed, and then the next year it was very good, otherwise we can not never make very good potatoes.

Mr. RAKER. Are you in any way associated, outside of the potato business, in vegetables in and about San Francisco and their sale?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Nor in Los Angeles?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir; I never have anything to do with any other business. Ten years ago in Stockton they said, "You should raise rice," but no, I would not have anything to do with it. Every day somebody would ask me why I did not raise rice, and I would say I did not know why I did not raise rice. I did not know anything about it. I did not want to get too many things mixed up.

Mr. RAKER. You are devoting your time to this association of which you are president?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; but that has nothing to do with the potato deal.

Mr. RAKER. What are you trying to accomplish with your association?

Mr. SHIMA. To make all of the boys lift up. I don't want anybody to steal, anybody to gamble, anybody to get drunk. and all of those things, and we do all we can to raise money and have everybody refined.

Mr. RAKER. This association of yours, which you belong to and of which you are president, has it ever been interested in building these new Buddhist temples in California?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir; we have nothing to do with that. We are opposed to the Buddhist temple.



Mr. RAKER. About how many are there in the State now, these Buddhist temples?

Mr. SHIMA. Mr. Phelan said to-day how many?

Mr. RAKER. I am trying to get it from you. Does your organization interest itself in bringing over Japanese to the United States?

Mr. SHIMA. Some one say we should bring more Japanese—that is among my countrymen—but we do not want everybody opposed, and say, what is the use, we don't want to bring any more labor to this country. That is my own opinion. Another thing I will tell you: The last year, in November, we opposed very strongly the picture brides. I said, "The picture bride we should stop." So I talked to consuls and to half a dozen organizers to stop the picture brides coming from Japan.

Mr. RAKER. Was your association in favor of the picture brides coming here before you came to the conclusion they should be stopped, and stopped them last year?

Mr. SHIMA. Last year we stopped.

Mr. RAKER. Before that were you in favor of it?

Mr. SHIMA. Before that we never studied it over. We did not know whether to bring them or not, but we studied it and we thought they should stop. Then we talked to the consul and the consul talked to different people, and at the same time we appealed to the ambassador in Washington to have it stopped. That was the duty of our association, anything and everything, whenever there is something wrong.

Mr. RAKER. Now, what has your association done relative to your countrymen coming in surreptitiously across the border; have you tried to stop that?

Mr. SHIMA. How could I control that?

Mr. RAKER. You have here an association and want to make your people good; and if they come in unlawfully, you should be against that.

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; but that place is too far away, and it is nothing that I can control.

Mr. RAKER. How many do you think have come over the Canadian border this last 10 years that way?

Mr. SHIMA. That I don't know. How many came in, Mr. Kanzaki?

Mr. KANZAKI. I don't know.

Mr. SHIMA (addressing Mr. Kanzaki). Why don't you do this?

Mr. KANZAKI. If you extend your investigations to the State of Washington, perhaps that association has more information than our organization, because it is too far away.

Mr. RAKER. You have understood that they have been coming over the Mexican border unlawfully for the last 10 years. What have you done to advise your people not to violate the law?

Mr. SHIMA. Well, we wrote that in our Japanese book.

Mr. RAKER. You know they have been coming across?

Mr. SHIMA. I never seen any.

Mr. RAKER. Didn't you send agents or these so-called agents of yours—

Mr. SHIMA (interposing). No, sir; never.

Mr. RAKER. You didn't?

Mr. SHIMA. You say we sent our association and tried to bring them over?

Mr. RAKER. No; the other way; why didn't you send your members down there to see that they do not cross the border and follow the law?

Mr. KANZAKI. That is the business of the American Government, and the purpose of the Japanese association has nothing to do with that.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Shima, here is this organization, organized for the purpose of uplifting and making men better, making them fitted for better positions. Having thus organized an association with some 15,000 members, and this difficulty existing by virtue of these people coming over, why have you not, as president of this association, taken an active part in assisting the Government in preventing them coming over?

Mr. SHIMA. We have no chance to do that.

The CHAIRMAN. Does your society keep a record of your members?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. How they come to the United States?

Mr. SHIMA. When and how?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. KANZAKI. This last year we took a sort of a census by the Japanese American Association, and in that investigation card we had many items, and some of the items were when they entered and where, from what port, from what State, and so on. So we tried to find out last year.

Mr. VAILE. Was this census among your own members or among all Japanese?

Mr. KANZAKI. Among our own members and those who were not members.

Mr. SIEGEL. Isn't there some rule or regulation of the Japanese Government requiring every resident from Japan to register with the consular agent?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, there is a law of Japan that in entering America every Japanese must appear before the Japanese consul within seven days after arrival, but usually, not knowing the law very well they do not.

Mr. SIEGEL. Isn't their record kept by the consular agent and consuls as to where he belongs, where the person arriving from Japan, showing when he came from the country? Hasn't that been in existence for a long time?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, in spite of the law many of the Japanese did not register in the past, so last year the Japanese consul tried to have a full record of the Japanese, and requested the local association to cooperate, and at that time the association was quite anxious to get the exact number of Japanese and it being a very good way of getting the status of the Japanese we cooperated and announced it in different papers and wrote to the local association to try every way to have the Japanese appear before the Japanese association and file a registered card, and to some extent that was very successful and we had a very good record last year.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you then learn how many Japanese there were in California, in Oregon, and in the other States?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir; our territory is confined to—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). California, with the exception of the nine counties?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You have given this question a great deal of consideration?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You understand the feeling against more Japanese immigration in the United States?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You understand that a large immigration will have a detrimental effect in the United States?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Are you opposed to any further restrictive legislative ways to restrict any further Japanese immigration to this country?

Mr. SHIMA. Well, that I have not studied yet; but I think the best thing to do—I don't know just the Japanese association's opinion, but my individual opinion is I want to treat our people who are here, treat them with justice and righteousness.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you about immigration generally: Did you give any study to the question of the Hindu coming to the United States?

Mr. SHIMA. A few years ago they came in from British Columbia; but I don't know now; I have not time to study that at all.

Mr. RAKER. You say you understand the situation pretty well?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You understand there is a good deal of feeling against the Japanese in the West to-day?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You appreciate that quite keenly?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Both from an economic as well as a racial standpoint?

Mr. SHIMA. From a racial point of view I think they are opposed, but I do not think from an economical viewpoint.

Mr. RAKER. From a racial point of view you are opposed to the intermarriage of Japanese with Americans are you not?

Mr. SHIMA. I?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. SHIMA. Well, the question is this—well, I don't care about that.

Mr. RAKER. You don't care which way?

Mr. SHIMA. Whether we shall wish to marry a white girl or not; I don't care.

Mr. RAKER. Is it your belief that it would be a bad thing for your people to intermarry with our people?

Mr. SHIMA. I think a very good thing.

The CHAIRMAN. Very good?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes. I will tell you why: I was a potato grower. Any time you leave the potato seed in the same soil the seeds will rot and become weak—very bad color. Then we have to buy Oregon seed, and the trouble was the first year it was very small yield, because it did not acclimate. We have to leave it acclimate first. That is why we plant in sandy soil in California and got a small crop and dug early—in the latter part of May in California soil—and the second year got a beautiful crop, and from the third year on a larger crop.

31523-421-2711-5

The CHAIRMAN. Then you think that intermarriage between the white people and the Japanese would bring on a beautiful crop of men and women?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes. I will tell you another thing: You bring a Norman horse from France. That would be all right for a couple of years; then by and by all gone. Then we should change. I think you folks do not study this racial question enough. My people come over here on the Pacific coast and labor, and they can not get money enough to support a Yankee girl, because the Yankee girl is very expensive. [Laughter.] That is right. Then at some time they say the law says they can marry. Then in New York my countrymen marry American girls. I said, What kind of girl are you marrying—Irish or Italian or what kind—and they said, "American; genuine American-born American girls." Pretty nearly everybody married there in New York with no interference of the law. The law did not stop them, and there was no criticism. They get very good incomes; they are merchants, 2,000 of them there, and they are 10 per cent married to American girls. In this country they have a small income. There is no way to get married to a Yankee girl to support her. I will tell you in a hundred years when you come back you will see this warm Japanese blood mixed up with your race.

The CHAIRMAN. Then you believe these 15,000 strapping, young, virile Japanese in California should be permitted to go out and marry 15,000 young California girls?

Mr. SHIMA. Well, you have to be more careful, because sentiment is very strongly opposed. The Japanese are supposed to be the lowest class of people, so gradually I think they will go on and be all right.

Mr. KLECZKA. Did you register your children with the Japanese consul when they were born in America?

Mr. SHIMA. One.

Mr. KLECZKA. Now, are all of the children born in America registered with the Japanese consul?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir; I think only one is registered.

Mr. KLECZKA. Perhaps, Mr. Kanzaki, you can answer that question. Does the Japanese law require that the American-born children of the Japanese should be registered with the Japanese consul?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think some of them are registered, and some are not, but the majority of them are registered.

Mr. KLECZKA. Now, does the Japanese Government exercise any control over these American-born children of the Japanese people?

Mr. KANZAKI. There is no way of exercising any kind of control over Japanese children born in this country.

Mr. KLECZKA. When the world war broke out there were many Japanese in this country who volunteered and went over to Japan?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think, if my knowledge is correct, none at all. On the other hand, Japanese not naturalized offered their services to the American Army—very, very many.

Mr. KLECZKA. Now, there is another question: Are there very many American laborers going to Japan, or have there been in the last three to five years?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think very few, though once in awhile those experienced in shipbuilding came to my office asking whether they

could find any jobs in Japan. That was the only occasion I experienced myself, and there is very few of them.

Mr. KLECZKA. Did they stay over there any length of time?

Mr. KANZAKI. I do not think so; only merchants.

Col. J. P. IRISH. May I say one thing about registration? We have no expatriation treaty with Japan, and therefore the Japanese Government, for the protection of its people here, maintains this relation with them. The Italian and the Portuguese consuls keep an eye and a hand over the Italians and the Portuguese who are here, whether they are citizens or not, when they are in trouble.

The CHAIRMAN. We will now adjourn this hearing for the present, and we will endeavor to call upon you, Mr. Shima, at your place in Stockton.

### ADDITIONAL STATEMENT OF MR. GEORGE SHIMA.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Shima, did you say there were some things in your statement that you desired to correct?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. About land holding?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Just tell us what you want to correct.

Mr. SHIMA. At that time you said how many acres I owned personally, that is, before the alien land law was in effect. I thought about 5,300 acres. I sold 3,300, so I owned about 2,000 acres.

The CHAIRMAN. Before the enactment of the alien land law?

Mr. SHIMA. No; 5,300 acres I owned. Then I sold the last year 3,300 acres, so there is a little bit more than 2,000 acres of my own; that is, not a corporation, just individually. Then, after that I bought 5,400 acres of land in a corporation. Then I bought afterwards 6,000 acres last year, I think about November, 6,060 acres, that is the corporation, last year.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, that about corrects your statement?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, are you pretty well acquainted with K. K. Kawakami?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know about these charges in regard to the letters that he wrote?

Mr. SHIMA. Well, I don't know anything about it. It is Kawakami's individual matter.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know anything about a letter written by Kawakami and signed by you?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes. He asked me to sign, and I said, "What is this? I don't want to write a letter to anybody." I refused; so he asked me two or three times, and I said, "Nothing doing; I don't want to sign. In the first place we must not send that kind of a letter."

The CHAIRMAN. Kawakami wrote a letter to Gov. Stephens and brought it to you to sign?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Two or three times?

Mr. SHIMA. No, no; just the same day. I said, "Why should you say 'Thank you,' anyhow?" I said, "I never asked him."

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you sign such a letter?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir; I never signed it.

The CHAIRMAN. He said that he was asked to, but he would not.

Mr. RAKER. Where did he meet you when he wanted you to sign it?

Mr. SHIMA. At the Japanese association.

Mr. RAKER. In San Francisco?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; in San Francisco.

Mr. RAKER. He came to your office?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir; it was at the association office. He said, "Here, you better sign this, to write to Gov. Stephens and say 'Thank you.'" I said, "What is the use? I don't want to sign. You must not write the letter. I will have nothing to do with it. You must not do that." I said, "If Phelan asks Gov. Stephens if he can find out whether he received a letter from us or not." I says, "Surely no, because we never wrote any such letter to Gov. Stephens."

Mr. VAILE. They never sent it.

Mr. SHIMA. Never sent it.

The CHAIRMAN. Kawakami wrote the letter and showed it to you to sign?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you declined to sign it?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes. I said I would have nothing to do with it.

The CHAIRMAN. That was the letter written on or about November 7, 1919?

Mr. SHIMA. I think so. I can not remember the exact date.

The CHAIRMAN. The letter reads as follows:

NOVEMBER 7, 1919.

HON. WILLIAM D. STEPHENS,

*Governor, Sacramento, Calif.*

MY DEAR SIR: As president of the Japanese Association of America, and as a farmer intensely interested in the agricultural development of this State, I have the honor of addressing to you a letter setting forth certain facts which I beg to call to your attention.

Do you remember that?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; I think that is the letter.

The CHAIRMAN (reading):

I am deeply concerned with the present unfortunate agitation against the Japanese, and especially Japanese farmers in California.

That is the letter?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. He showed you that letter?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And wanted you to sign it?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you refused?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you told him why he should not do it?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; and then he took the letter away. Then I said, "What did you do with that letter?" He said, "Put it in the waste-basket; tore it up and put it in the waste-paper basket." That is what he told me.

Mr. RAKER. Was that letter written in longhand or was it type-written?

Mr. VAILE. He told you that he tore it up and put it into the waste-basket?

Mr. SHIMA. He told me that.

Mr. RAKER. But you did not see him tear it up?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir; I didn't.

The CHAIRMAN. Is Mr. Kawakami connected with the Japanese association?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir; but he is a member in it.

The CHAIRMAN. Is he connected with any other Japanese associations?

Mr. SHIMA. Any other place?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir; I think not.

Mr. RAKER. Could Kawakami, after he had shown you this type-written letter and read it to you, and after you refused to sign it, for the reasons that you have stated, could he have, notwithstanding that, assumed the responsibility and sent it to the governor anyhow?

Mr. SHIMA. Oh, no; could not have.

The CHAIRMAN. That is just the point, he wanted to send it, showed it to Mr. Shima, and asked him to sign it, and on Mr. Shima's advice he did not send it.

Mr. RAKER. What I am getting at is to have Mr. Shima give the explanation that, notwithstanding this, Kawakami might have sent the letter anyhow.

Mr. SHIMA. Oh, no; no, because it was my name.

Mr. VAILE. It was written in Mr. Shima's—for Mr. Shima's signature.

Mr. RAKER. I know that, but I wondered if he could not have assumed responsibility, if he had shown it to you and then sent it; signed the letter and sent it.

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. He got you into trouble anyway, didn't he?

Mr. SHIMA. Yes. I said, "I don't want to sign it."

Mr. SIEGEL. Gov. Stephens said he never received such a letter.

Mr. SHIMA. Yes; he denied it, so Phelan should not bring that matter up now.

The CHAIRMAN. Does Mr. Kawakami belong to the Japanese Agricultural Association?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir; not the Japanese Agricultural Association, but to the Japanese Association.

The CHAIRMAN. He does not belong to the Japanese Agricultural Association?

Mr. SHIMA. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Was he a director in the Japanese Association of America?

Mr. SHIMA. Ask my secretary.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Kanzaki, was Mr. Kawakami a director in the Japanese Association of America?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes, sir; this year he is one of the 16 directors.

The CHAIRMAN. Does he get a salary?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir. I beg to correct that; he is not a member of the board of directors, but one of the executive committee.

The CHAIRMAN. And that pays a salary?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir; the executive committee is elected by the members of the board of directors and they receive no compensation.

Mr. SIEGEL. In order to be a member of the executive committee, must he be a member of the board of directors?

Mr. KANZAKI. Not necessarily. It used to be so before.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is he the general manager of the Japanese Y. M. C. A.?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; for the last two years.

Mr. SIEGEL. Has he had any trouble with the other Japanese?

Mr. KANZAKI. In a personal way?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. KANZAKI. I don't think so.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did anybody disagree with him on account of his books?

Mr. KANZAKI. So far as I know, not.

The CHAIRMAN. I believe that is all. We are much obliged to both of you.

(Exhibit A, referred to in first part of proceedings, is as follows:)

#### EXHIBIT A.

#### CALIFORNIA AND THE ORIENTAL—JAPANESE, CHINESE, AND HINDUS—REPORT OF STATE BOARD OF CONTROL OF CALIFORNIA TO GOV. WM. D. STEPHENS, JUNE 19, 1920.

GOV. WILLIAM D. STEPHENS, OF CALIFORNIA, PRESENTS THE ORIGINAL QUESTION TO SECRETARY OF STATE BAINBRIDGE COLBY, WASHINGTON, D. C.

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, GOVERNOR'S OFFICE,  
Sacramento, June 19, 1920.

HON. BAINBRIDGE COLBY,  
*Secretary of State, Washington D. C.*

SIR: I have the honor to transmit herewith the official report prepared and filed with me by the State board of control of California on the subject of oriental immigration, population, and land ownership.

The subject is one of such transcendent importance to the people of California, and is so potential with future difficulties between the United States of America and the oriental countries, that I deem it my duty in forwarding the report to outline in brief the history of the development of the Japanese problem in California, together with the legislation already enacted and that now pending. In doing so I trust I may be able clearly to lay before you the necessity of action by our Federal Government in the attainment of a permanent solution of this matter.

While the report deals with the problem as an entire Asiatic one, the present acute situation is occasioned specifically by the increase in population and land ownership of the Japanese. Forty years ago the California race problem was essentially a Chinese problem. At that time our Japanese population was negligible. The Chinese immigrants, however, were arriving in such numbers that the people of the entire Pacific slope became alarmed at a threatened inundation of our white civilization by this oriental influx.

Popular feeling developed to such a pitch that many unfortunate incidents occurred of grave wrong done to individual Chinese as the result of mob and other illegal violence. Our country became awakened at the growing danger, and Congress passed the Chinese exclusion act providing for the exclusion of all Chinese laborers and the registration of all Chinese at that time lawfully within the country. The statute was sufficiently comprehensive effectively to exclude further Chinese immigration and to make difficult, if not possible, the evasion of the spirit of the act. As a result of this enactment there has been a substantial reduction in the Chinese population of California.

In the meantime, however, we have been developing an even more serious problem by reason of the influx to our shores of Japanese labor. Twenty years ago our Japanese population was nominal. Ten years ago the census reports of the United States Government showed a Japanese population in California



of 41,356. A survey and computation recently made by the board of control of the State of California indicates that at the present time this Japanese population has been more than doubled—it amounting now to 87,279. The best figures available indicate that our Japanese population comprises between 80 and 85 per cent of the total Japanese population of continental United States.

The Japanese in our midst have indicated a strong trend to land ownership and land control, and by their unquestioned industry and application, and by standards and methods that are widely separated from our occidental standards and methods, both in connection with hours of labor and standards of living, have gradually developed to a control of many of our important agricultural industries. Indeed, at the present time they operate 458,056 acres of the very best lands in California. The increase in acreage control within the last decade, according to these official figures has been 412.9 per cent. In productive values—that is to say, in the market value of crops produced by them—our figures show that as against \$6,235,856 worth of produce marketed in 1909 the increase has been to \$67,145,730, approximately tenfold.

More significant than these figures, however, is the demonstrated fact that within the last 10 years Japanese agricultural labor has developed to such a degree that at the present time between 80 and 90 per cent of most of our vegetable and berry products are those of the Japanese farms. Approximately 80 per cent of the tomato crop of the State is produced by Japanese; from 80 to 100 per cent of the spinach crop; a greater part of our potato and asparagus crops, and so on. So that it is apparent without much more effective restrictions that in a very short time, historically speaking, the Japanese population within our midst will represent a considerable portion of our entire population, and the Japanese control over certain essential food products will be an absolute one.

Aside from the economic aspect, however, and even more important than this, is the social problem inevitably developing to an acute degree. The figures contained in the report will not be understood in their true significance without the supplementary explanation that these land holdings and land products are in well-defined locations within the State and not spread broadcast. The Japanese, with his strong social race instinct, acquires his piece of land and, within an incredibly short period of time, large adjoining holdings are occupied by people of his own race. The result is that in many portions of our State we have large colonies of Japanese, the population in many places even exceeding the white population.

These Japanese, by very reason of their use of economic standards impossible to our white ideals—that is to say, the employment of their wives and their very children in the arduous toil of the soil—are proving crushing competitors to our white rural populations. The fecundity of the Japanese race far exceeds that of any other people that we have in our midst. They send their children for short periods of time to our white schools, and in many of the country schools of our State the spectacle is presented of having a few white children acquiring their education in classrooms crowded with Japanese. The deep-seated and often outspoken resentment of our white mothers at this situation can only be appreciated by those people who have struggled with similar problems.

It is with great pride that I am able to state that the people of California have borne this situation and seen its developing menace with a patience and self-restraint beyond all praise. California is proud to proclaim to the Nation that despite this social situation her people have been guilty of no excesses and no indignities upon the Japanese within our borders. No outrage, no violence, no insult, and no ignominy have been offered to the Japanese people within California.

It is also proper to state that I believe I speak the feelings of our people when I express to you a full recognition of the many admirable qualities of the Japanese people. We assume no arrogant superiority of race or culture over them. Their art, their literature, their philosophy, and, in recent years, their scientific attainments have gained for them a respect from the white peoples in which we, who know them so well, fully share. We have learned to admire the brilliancy of their art and the genius that these people display. We respect that deep philosophy which flows so placidly out of that wonderful past of theirs and which has come down through ages that antedate our Christian era. We join with the entire civilized world in our admiration of the tremendous strides which the Japanese nation itself has made in the last two generations unparalleled as its career is in the history of nations. We respect the right of the Japanese to their true development and to the attainment of their destiny.

All these matters I am at pains to emphasize so as to convince you, and through you the people of our United States, that this problem of ours is not an insignificant or temporary one. It is not factious. It has no origin in narrow race prejudice or rancor or hostility. It is, however, a solemn problem affecting our entire occidental civilization. It has nothing to do with any pretensions of race superiority, but has vitally to do with race dissimilarity and unassimilability.

But with all this the people of California are determined to repress a developing Japanese community within our midst. They are determined to exhaust every power in their keeping to maintain this State for its own people. This determination is based fundamentally upon the ethnological impossibility of assimilating the Japanese people and the consequential alternative of increasing a population whose very race isolation must be fraught with the gravest consequences.

California stands as an outpost on the western edge of occidental civilization. Her people are the sons or the followers of the Argonauts who wended their way westward over the plains of the Middle West, the Rocky Mountains, and the desert; and here they set up their homes and planted their flags; and here, without themselves recognizing it at the time, they took the farthest westward step that the white man can take. From our shores roll the waters of the Pacific. From our coast the mind's eye takes its gaze and sees on the other shores of that great ocean the teeming millions of the Orient, with its institutions running their roots into the most venerable antiquity, its own inherited philosophy and standards of life, its own peculiar races and colors.

The Pacific, we feel, is shortly to become one of the most important highways of commerce on this earth. Amity and concord and that interchange of material goods as well as ideas, which such facilities offer, will inevitably take place to the benefit of both continents. But that our white race will readily intermix with the yellow strains of Asia, and that out of this interrelationship shall be born a new composite human being is manifestly impossible. Singularly enough, while historical facts are not always susceptible of scientific demonstration, it is true, if our study serves us, that the blood fusion of the Occident and the Orient has nowhere ever successfully taken place. Whether the cause be but a social sense of repugnance, or whether it be insuperable scientific hindrances, is utterly beside the question.

We stand to-day at this point of western contact with the Orient, just as the Greeks who settled in Asia Minor three thousand years ago stood at its eastern point. And while Mesopotamia and the country to the east thereof were the highways of intercourse between the Orient of that time and the Occident of that era, and while, historically, there was much of contact and conflict between the types representing the two standards of civilization, history does not show any material fusion of either blood or idea between these peoples.

California harbors no animosity against the Japanese people or their nation. California, however, does not wish the Japanese people to settle within her borders and to develop a Japanese population within her midst. California views with alarm the rapid growth of these people within the last decade in population as well as in land control, and foresees in the not distant future the gravest menace of serious conflict if this development is not immediately and effectively checked. Without disparaging these people of just sensibilities, we can not look for intermarriage or that social interrelationship which must exist between the citizenry of a contented community.

It may be an exquisite refinement, but we can not feel contented at our children imbibing their first rudiments of education from the lips of the public-school teacher in classrooms crowded with other children of a different race. They do not and will not associate in that relationship prevalent elsewhere in the public schools of this country. We recognize that this attitude is too deep-seated to remove. And we recognize that with this attitude goes the necessity of Japanese isolation and that inevitable feeling which socially a proscribed race always develops.

California wants peace. But California wants to retain this Commonwealth for her own peoples where they may grow up and develop their own ideals. We are confronted at this time by the problems that have arisen in the Hawaiian Islands, where the Japanese have now developed to an extent which gives them a preponderance, I am informed, in the affairs of that Territory. That mistake of Hawaii must not, and California is determined shall not, be repeated here.

This communication and the report accompanying it are prompted by a situation prevailing in California to-day which we hope may lead to diplomatic correspondence on your part with the Empire of Japan. In 1913 the legislature of this State passed a statute forbidding the ownership of agricultural lands by Japanese and limiting their tenure to 3-year leaseholds. It was the hope at that time that the enactment of this statute might put a stop to the encroachments of the Japanese agriculturist. This legislation followed some years after a proposed bill by the legislature providing for separate schools for Japanese students.

At the time of the school legislation, however, the appeal on behalf of the United States Government to refrain from enacting such a drastic law was very urgent and was supported by an assurance on the part of the Federal Government that necessary arrangements would be made with Japan stopping the further immigration of Japanese labor. These negotiations led to the so-called gentlemen's agreement. There can be no doubt that it was the intent of our Government by this agreement to prevent the further immigration of Japanese laborers. Unfortunately, however, the hoped-for results have not been attained.

Without imputing to the Japanese Government any direct knowledge on the subject, the statistics clearly show a decided increase in Japanese population since the execution of the so-called gentlemen's agreement. Skillful evasions have been resorted to in various manners. "Picture brides" have been brought in and upon their arrival set to work on the farm lands; relatives of those already here were brought in under the guise of dependents; large numbers have come illegally across the Mexican border. As to the latter, of course, it is in the nature of things impossible to give official statistics, as those who came in this manner came illicitly. The realization of this lack of entire good faith on the part of the Japanese led the California Legislature in 1913 to pass the existing law, despite the expostulation of a distinguished predecessor of yours in your present office, who made an official visit to the capitol of this State at that time.

Again I deplore the necessity of stating that the spirit of the antialien land legislation passed in 1913 has been evaded and broken through the resort to certain legal subterfuges which have almost frustrated the very purpose of the enactment. These evasions have been accomplished through the medium of corporations, trustee stock ownership, trustee land ownership, and the device of having native infant children of Japanese parentage made grantees of agricultural lands controlled and operated exclusively by their noneligible parents.

At the last session of the legislature, held in the spring of 1919, further legislation against the Japanese was proposed. At that time action was deferred mainly upon the advice of Secretary of State Lansing, who cabled from Versailles explaining to our legislature that in view of the peace conference, then in session, at which Japan was a participant, any Japanese legislation would be unfortunate and strongly implying that it might seriously affect the result of the peace conference. Again, California patriotically acceded for the good of the whole country.

I took occasion at the same time to urge the legislature of California to defer drastic action until the State had acquired reliable information on the subject through the medium of one of its important commissions, the State board of control. My views, as expressed then, and from which I have had no occasion to recede, were that the grave problem could not be effectually dealt with except through the medium of the Federal Government, and action by the Federal Government could only be secured by the presentation of reliable information.

I told the people of this State that upon the compilation of the necessary information I should deem it my duty to urge such action both by the State and Federal Government as the situation might require and the facts warrant. The accompanying report is the result of a painstaking search for the facts. In its cold, statistical way, it tells graphically our story. The human side is untouched. With this information officially presented to the people of our State, we must seek relief.

In dealing with this problem, we can not very well take precedent out of the experience of the Nation with the previous race question which so bitterly aroused all the sectional feelings of our people and led to the Civil War. There is one vital difference. The Japanese, be it said to their credit, are not of servile or docile stock. Proud of their traditions and history, exultant as they justly are at the extraordinary career of their country, they brook no sugges-

tion of any dominant or superior race. Virile, progressive, and aggressive, they have all the race consciousness which is inseparable from race quality.

And it is just because they possess these attributes in such marked degree and feel more keenly the social and race barriers which our people instinctively raise against them that they are driven to that race isolation and, I fear ultimately will reach that race resentment, which portend danger to the peace of our State in the future. In extending to them the just credit which is theirs, the thought does not occur to our people that because the Japanese come from a puissant nation, whose achievements on the field have brought it renown, that therefore our attitude should be molded by pusillanimity or temporary expediency. We have faith in the willingness and power of our common country to protect its every part from foreign danger.

We also have faith, however, in the intelligence of the Japanese Empire itself to understand our attitude and recognize that it is prompted solely by that inherent desire of every race and type of people to preserve itself. We wish to impress most earnestly upon them the entire absence of every feeling that can betoken ill will or be in the slightest degree disparaging. But with the same earnestness we insist, after this careful survey which we have caused to be made, that California is now amply justified in taking every step that will properly reduce this problem, and where the powers of the State shall fall short must appeal to the United States Government for that additional action necessary finally to solve this vexing problem.

At the present time an initiative measure is being circulated which in all probability will find a place upon our ballot at this coming election. The initiative measure is a land law even more stringent than the present one in that it not only forbids ownership, but the leasing of lands by the Japanese. It also makes more drastic the provisions against corporate ownership of land for the purpose of evading the act. The measure, if adopted, will exhaust the state's power in dealing with this great race problem. The bill, however, does not and will not, because the State legally can not, prevent Japanese control of our soil, nor can it stop further immigration.

If the measure is adopted, inasmuch as it prohibits only the acquisition of interests in real estate, it will not, I fear, forestall the ingenuity of legal counsel in enabling the Japanese to remain in control of their agricultural holdings under various forms of personal employment contracts. And in this respect I am advised that it is impossible for the State to enact constitutional legislation prohibiting personal employment contracts with Japanese on account of various provisions in our Federal constitution, recent decisions of the United States Supreme Court, and also certain provisions of the treaty between Japan and the United States.

This being as far as the State can go, however, it will and should, in my opinion, by an overwhelming majority of the voters, enact the proposed initiative legislation. And in my opinion, as an expression of protest by Californians, as a declaration of the purpose of this present population of ours to maintain its own standards and ideals, as a plea to the citizens of all the States in the Union, many of whom, because they have no contact with the problem, might seem to look upon it as an unsubstantial one at this time, every voter in this State will and should cast his ballot for the measure. And for these reasons, expressing both my personal views and, I believe, the views of the overwhelming majority of the people of the State of California, I hope for a vote at the November election that will emphasize to the rest of the nation the seriousness of the situation here to-day.

So far I have dealt with the subject only within the limits of State power. But as governor of this State I should feel myself recreant in my duty to its people if I did not, with the present evidence before me and which I transmit to you, make this solemn appeal to you as the spokesman of our country in its international relationship to use your good offices with the Empire of Japan that stricter provisions be immediately agreed upon making impossible any further evasion or violation of the spirit of the existing arrangement. How these negotiations should be initiated does not lie within my province to suggest. Indeed, I am confident that with these facts thus officially laid before you your own good judgment will dictate the next step to be taken toward the desired agreement or treaty.

Let me also add that in addition to this appeal which I make to you for further diplomatic action, I feel impelled by a sense of duty to lay before you the cause of the State of California at this time. The initiative legislation may possibly lead to diplomatic inquiries and correspondence between yourself and the Empire

of Japan. Anticipating such a contingency, I am desirous of submitting to you in an official manner this question from the Californian and the American standpoint.

Inasmuch as I am seeking on behalf of the people of California to deal with this problem in a broad and final way, I deem it proper to advise you further that we feel the full solution of this question can not be had short of an exclusion act passed by Congress. It is my purpose, after transmitting this report to you, to communicate the information to our various Representatives and Senators in Congress that they may then be equipped to take up the cause of California and urge the passage of an exclusion act effectively disposing of this difficulty.

The exclusion act should, in my opinion, provide for the full exclusion of all Japanese saving certain selected classes. It should further provide for the registration of all Japanese lawfully within the United States at the time that the act is passed, and further provide that the burden should be upon every Japanese within this country of proving his right to be here by the production of a certificate of registration. In this manner only do I believe that completely effective remedies can be found.

Japan should not take umbrage at us for adopting these measures. The like strict exclusion is to-day effective in every one of the British colonies fronting on the Pacific Ocean and having contact with the Japanese. Nor has Japan's valiant service in the late war, which she entered originally as an ally of Great Britain, obtained for her people the slightest amelioration of these drastic British colonial laws. The British white races on the Pacific will not tolerate a situation from which we are now suffering. Why, then, should we? Or why should our action seem so much more aggravated than that of Japan's ally, Great Britain?

Let me repeat that in submitting this report and transmitting this letter with its recommendations, the people of California only desire to retain the Commonwealth of California for its own people; they recognize the impossibility of that peace-producing assimilability which comes only when races are so closely akin that intermarriage within a generation or two obliterates original lines. The thought of such a relationship is impossible to the people of California, just as the thought of intermarriage of whites and blacks would be impossible to the minds of the leaders of both races in the Southern States; just as the intermarriage of any immigrant African would not be considered by the people of the Eastern States.

California is making this appeal primarily, of course, for herself, but in doing so she feels that the problem is hers solely, because of her geographical position on the Pacific slope. She stands as one of the gateways for oriental immigration into this country. Her people are the first affected, and unless the race ideals and standards are preserved here at the national gateway the conditions that will follow must soon affect the rest of the continent.

I trust that I have clearly presented the California point of view, and that in any correspondence or negotiations with Japan which may ensue as the result of the accompanying report, or any action which the people of the State of California may take thereof, you will understand that it is based entirely on the principle of race self-preservation and the ethnological impossibility of successfully assimilating this constantly increasing flow of oriental blood.

I have the honor to remain,

Yours, very respectfully,

WM. D. STEPHENS,  
*Governor of California.*

---

His Excellency WM. D. STEPHENS,  
*Governor of California, Sacramento, Calif.*

SIR: In compliance with your letter of instructions dated September 29, 1919, we submit herewith the report covering the oriental investigation made by this board.

Respectfully submitted.

STATE BOARD OF CONTROL.  
MARSHALL DE MOTTE, *Chairman.*  
H. STANLEY BENEDICT.  
CLYDE L. SEAVEY.

SACRAMENTO, CALIF., June 19, 1920.

## FOREWORD.

On September 29, 1919, the State board of control received the following letter from Gov. William D. Stephens:

STATE OF CALIFORNIA, GOVERNOR'S OFFICE,  
Sacramento, September 29, 1919.

To the STATE BOARD OF CONTROL.

*Sacramento, Calif.*

GENTLEMEN: At the last session of the California Legislature (adjourned Apr. 27, 1919) there was adopted senate concurrent resolution 19, relating to the leasing of lands in the State to persons ineligible to citizenship.

I desire to call your attention to this resolution, and in conformity therewith request you to make a thorough investigation and prepare an accurate, detailed, and comprehensive report upon the subject. This report should include all necessary and pertinent facts and be of such nature that it may serve as an official and authentic document for the guidance of the State and National authorities in dealing with this question and in presenting California's attitude regarding the problems which have been the natural outgrowth of such conditions.

I would be pleased if for this report you would secure separate, specific, and definite information concerning aliens constitutionally ineligible to citizenship in this State, and also concerning American-born children of such aliens, as follows:

The number of said aliens and the number of said children in each race subdivision now here engaged in agricultural pursuits, together with a statement showing what relation these present figures bear to those reported in the Federal censuses of 1910 and 1900.

The total acreage of land held in fee by the separate race subdivisions of said aliens and of said children, and the extent these lands are cultivated by persons of their own race, together with a statement of the number of acres now controlled under lease or other contract by each race subdivision of said aliens and of said children and cultivated by them and so far as possible include comparisons with similar facts existing in previous years.

Such pertinent facts as you may be able to secure concerning the methods employed in securing land by lease or otherwise for cultivation, the character of the land, the tendency toward colonization in particular localities, the methods of financing such enterprises, etc.

The number of said aliens in each race subdivision engaged in separate mercantile pursuits in this State, their business occupancy of certain districts, their methods of financing, their mode of living, and their effect upon American owned establishments of like purpose.

The number of women of each race subdivision of said aliens that have immigrated into the State during the present year, also the rate of birth of the children in each race subdivision of said aliens and a comparison with previous years.

The value of the report will be not only in the reliable information furnished California and her legislature, but also in the presentation to the National Government and to the Congress of the United States the plain and authenticated facts and conditions now existing in California.

Whatever state of facts such investigation may disclose, the problems which arise from them do not present themselves exclusively to the people of California for solution, but are both Federal and State in scope.

It is my hope that this problem can be handled along broad and effective lines of mutual correct understanding and good will, and to this end it is essential that the national authority be in possession of all the facts and circumstances concerning the situation now existing in this State, and to some extent also throughout the entire Pacific coast. Inasmuch as the problem is believed to be more acute in California than in some of the other Pacific Coast States, I am of the opinion that it is the duty of California to collect, tabulate, and present such information as is herein requested.

Yours, very truly,

WM. D. STEPHENS, *Governor.*

In compliance with the instructions contained in this letter, the State board of control submits the following report as a result of its investigations.

As these instructions call for facts only, this board has not drawn any conclusions or suggested any recommendations.

In this work the board of control received generous cooperation from Federal, State, county, and municipal officers; from many civic organizations and individuals; and from the Japanese Government officials and Japanese associations in California.

## STATE BOARD OF CONTROL.

## SECTION I.—POPULATION.

This section contains—

- (1) Oriental population in California, based on official records.
- (2) Special census of Japanese population in California, taken by Japanese Association of America at request of board of control.
- (3) Figures showing oriental population in the two counties of Imperial and Solano, as taken by special census of the board of control, and a separate census by the Japanese Association of America in California.
- (4) Chart (1) showing per cent of increase in population of each race in California from 1910 to 1919.
- (5) Chart (2) showing per cent of excess of births over deaths for each race in California from 1910 to 1919.
- (6) Chart (3) showing minor population of California in 1910 and also in 1919.
- (7) Total Japanese population in United States (continental), as shown by immigration reports only and without calculations for births and deaths, for 1910 and 1919, and showing increase.
- (8) Figures allocating increase or decrease in Japanese population in California and the other States of the United States, showing that approximately two-thirds of the increase falls to California.
- (9) Schedule taken from United States immigration reports, showing excess of immigrant Japanese alien arrivals over emigrant Japanese departures, by years, from 1909 to 1919.

NOTE.—In order to make the report as brief as possible introductory comment preceding each section is reduced to the minimum.

*Chinese and Japanese population of California, Dec. 31, 1919.<sup>1</sup>*

Explanation.	Chinese.	Japanese.	Total.
Population Apr. 15, 1910 <sup>2</sup> .....	36,248	41,356	77,604
Immigrants admitted from Apr. 15, 1910, to Dec. 31, 1919 <sup>3</sup> .....	11,914	32,196	44,110
Emigrants departed from Apr. 15, 1910, to Dec. 31, 1919 <sup>4</sup> .....	48,162 11,125	73,552 7,110	121,714 18,235
Immigration from Hawaii from July 1, 1910, to June 30, 1919 <sup>5</sup> .....	37,037 108	66,442 506	103,479 614
Registered births from Apr. 15, 1910, to Dec. 31, 1919 <sup>6</sup> .....	37,145 3,741	66,948 27,828	104,093 31,569
Reported deaths from Apr. 15, 1910, to Dec. 31, 1919 <sup>6</sup> .....	40,886 7,615	94,776 7,497	135,662 15,112
Total population as of Dec. 31, 1919.....	33,271	87,279	120,550

<sup>1</sup> Figures do not take into consideration possible increase in population by smuggling or illegal entry, nor do they include the large number of arrivals from Hawaii of Japanese who acquired American citizenship by birth on the islands or as residents when Hawaii was annexed by United States. These latter come into California as American citizens, moving from one part of United States to another, without being listed on immigration records.

<sup>2</sup> Determined by United States Census enumeration as of Apr. 15, 1910. See Bulletin No. 127 of the Permanent Census Bureau, pp. 7 and 25.

<sup>3</sup> Determined for the period from July 1, 1910, to June 30, 1919, from the annual reports of the Commissioner General of Immigration and strictly confined to "immigrant" (as distinguished from "nonimmigrant") aliens admitted, who indicated California as their intended future residence.

<sup>4</sup> For the period from Apr. 15 to June 30, 1910, an approximation was made based upon that season's proportionate share of total arrivals for the year reported, and applied to "immigrants" intending to reside in California as reported for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1910.

<sup>5</sup> For the period from July 1 to Dec. 31, 1919, "immigrant" arrivals admitted at the port of San Francisco are used in the absence of other available data.

<sup>6</sup> Determined for the period from July 1, 1910, to June 30, 1919, from the Annual Reports of the Commissioner General of Immigration and strictly confined to "emigrant" (as distinguished from "nonemigrant") aliens departed, who gave California as their last permanent residence.

<sup>7</sup> For the period from Apr. 15 to June 30, 1910, and from July 1 to Dec. 31, 1919, respectively, the methods described under Note 2 were employed in the determination of the number of emigrants for those periods.

<sup>8</sup> Determined, for the period indicated from the Annual Reports of the Commissioner General of Immigration for 1914 to 1919. For the period from July 1, 1910, to June 30, 1914, the proportion of arrivals destined to California from July 1, 1907, to June 30, 1914, was applied.

<sup>9</sup> Determined from the official records of the State board of health. To exclude period from Jan. 1 to Apr. 15, 1910, 7/24 of the total reported for the calendar year 1910 was subtracted. Figures for 1919 are subject to negligible changes.

CHART 1.

PERCENT INCREASE IN ESTIMATED POPULATION  
OF CALIFORNIA FROM 1910 TO 1919

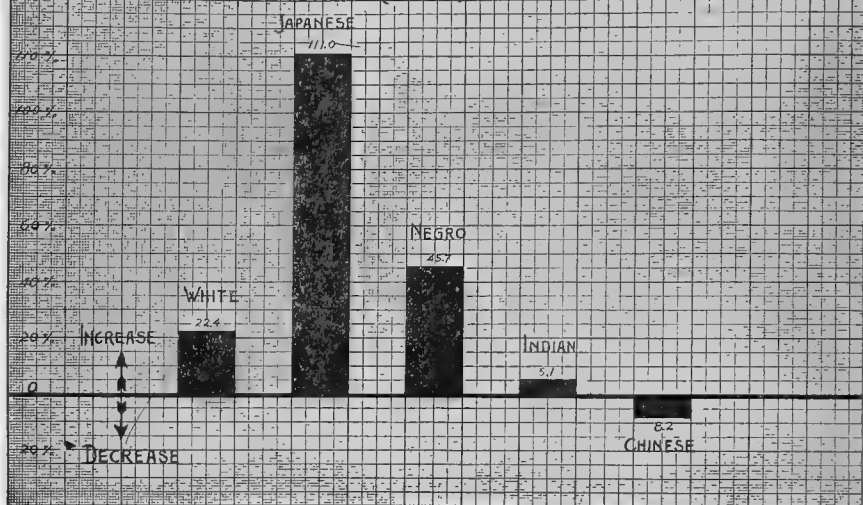
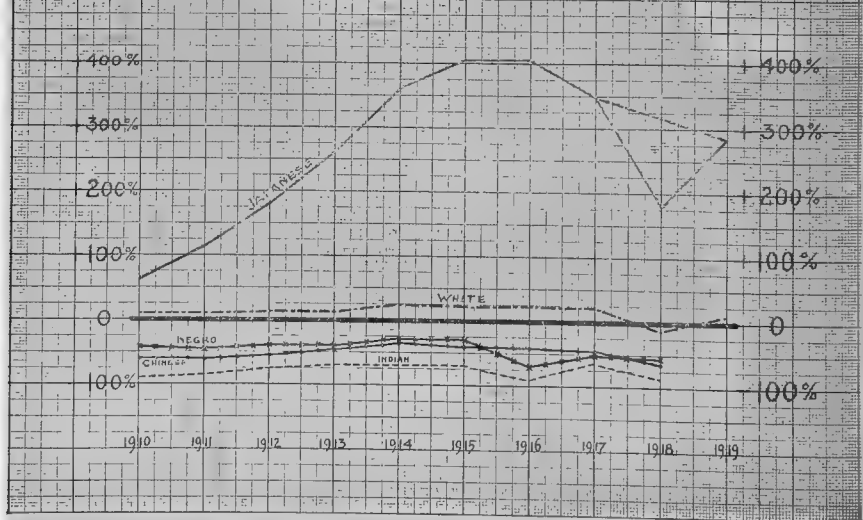


CHART 2.

PERCENT EXCESS OF REGISTERED BIRTHS  
OVER REPORTED DEATHS  
CALIFORNIA 1910 TO 1919





The foregoing figures show the Japanese population in California, April 15, 1910, to be 41,356, and on December 31, 1919, 87,279, an increase from 1910 to 1919 of 45,923, or 111 per cent. This increase consists of 25,592 net by immigration and 20,331 net by birth. The figures for total Japanese population in 1919 being based upon reports of immigration and emigration, births and deaths, necessarily include those American-born Japanese who have temporarily returned to Japan upon business trips or for the purpose of completing an education. Because, until recent years, immigration authorities made no distinction in their records of departures between classes of American-born citizens, there is no segregation on the immigration records between an American-born citizen of American parents and American-born citizens of Japanese parents.

At the request of the State board of control, the Japanese Association of America, through its various local associations in California, made a special census of Japanese population in California during 1919, which census was completed March, 1920. The total of this census was 78,628 Japanese residing in California. To this should be added the number of American-born Japanese now temporarily in Japan for the purpose of completing their education, estimated by the Japanese Association of America at about 5,000. This makes a total of 83,628 by the Japanese census as compared with 87,279 hereinbefore given from figures of Federal Immigration Reports and Vital Statistics, State board of health.

The above figures also show that, as to the Chinese, there were in the State of California in 1890, 30 years ago, 72,472 Chinese, and in 1919 there were 33,271. It is interesting to note this large decrease in Chinese population in comparison with the considerable increase in Japanese population, as it may reflect the effectiveness of the Chinese exclusion act in excluding the Chinese immigrants and indicates the reverse as to the so-called "gentlemen's agreement" with Japan in restricting Japanese immigration.

As to Hindus, census reports show none prior to 1910. In 1910 the census shows 1,948 Hindus in California, while in 1919 there are 2,600, an increase of 652, or 33.5 per cent.

During the period 1910 to 1919, the Japanese increased 111 per cent, the Hindu 33.5 per cent, the white population increased approximately 22.4 per cent, and the Chinese population decreased 8.2 per cent. (See charts Nos. 1 and 2, prepared by bureau of vital statistics, State board of health, and State board of control.)

From figures developed by the State board of control from the total registration of minors made by the State superintendent of public instruction, as required by act of the 1919 legislature, the minor population of orientals in the State on November 1, 1919, was as follows: Japanese 21,611, an increase of 252 per cent over 1910, the Chinese minor population was 4,805, a decrease of 17.6 per cent. The white minor population showed an increase of 18.5 per cent. (See chart No. 3, prepared by State board of control from vital statistics of State board of health and reports of State superintendent of public instruction.)

For general information and purposes of comparison, the State board of control and the Japanese Association of America each took an independent census of two selected counties, completing the work in March, 1920, with the following results:

	Japanese.	Chinese.	Hindus.	Total.
Imperial County:				
Board of control.....	2, 220	100	495	2, 815
Japanese association.....	2, 468			
Solano County:				
Board of control.....	1, 043	856	91	1, 990
Japanese association.....	974			

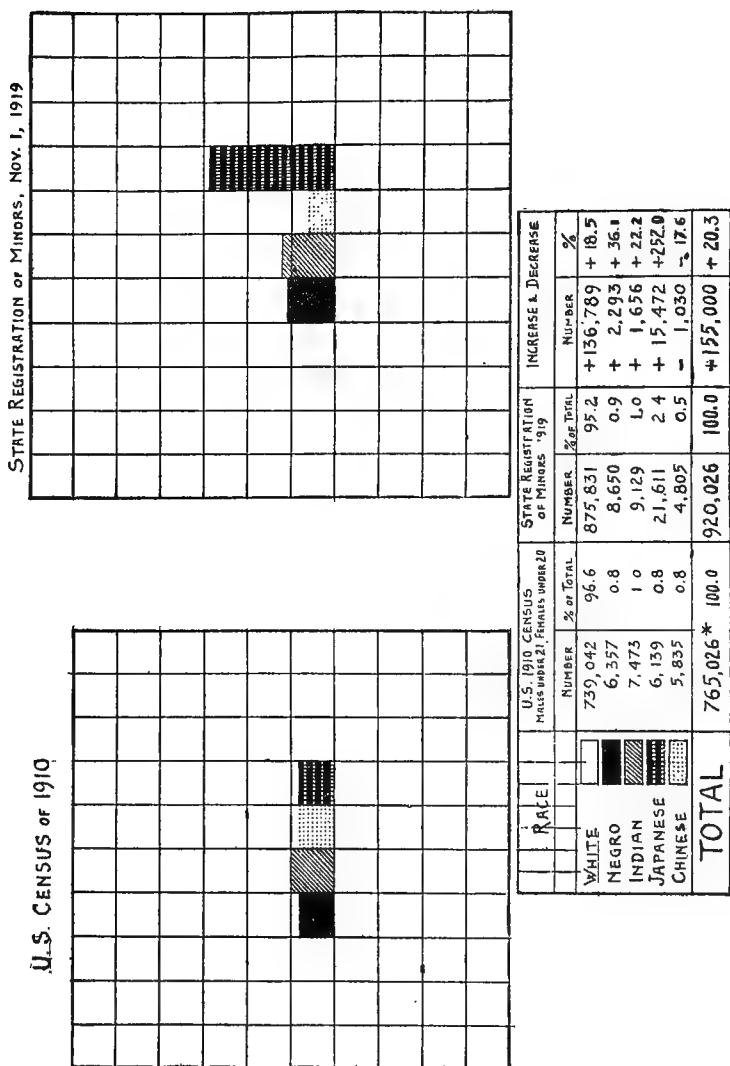
#### JAPANESE POPULATION OF THE UNITED STATES (CONTINENTAL).

CHANGES BY IMMIGRATION ONLY, BIRTHS AND DEATHS NOT CONSIDERED.

The following figures show net increase or decrease in Japanese population caused by arrival and departure of Japanese in continental United States as

CHART 3.

## MINOR POPULATION OF CALIFORNIA, 1910 AND 1919.



\* INCLUDING 180 OF OTHER RACES.

a whole, and separately for California and the remainder of continental United States:

	California.	All other States.	Total United States.
Japanese population Apr. 15, 1910.....	41,356	30,801	72,157
Arrivals Apr. 15, 1910, to Dec. 31, 1919.....	<sup>1</sup> 32,702	45,681	78,383
Departures Apr. 15, 1910, to Dec. 31, 1919 .....	74,058	76,482	150,540
	<sup>2</sup> 7,110	56,554	63,664
Total, Dec. 31, 1919.....	66,948	19,928	86,876

<sup>1</sup> Immigrant Japanese admitted only.

<sup>2</sup> Emigrant Japanese departed only.

No data is available covering interstate immigration of Chinese or Japanese. The above figures concern recorded arrivals and departures only and do not take into consideration increases or decreases by births or deaths, or increases due to smuggling and surreptitious entry.

*Allocation of increase and decrease in population.*

	California.	All other States.	Total United States.
Dec. 31, 1919—total Japanese.....	66,948	19,928	86,876
Less Japanese population Apr. 15, 1910.....	41,356	30,801	72,157
Net increase by reason of immigration.....	25,592	.....	.....
Net decrease by reason of emigration.....	.....	-10,873	.....
Net increase and decrease.....	25,592	-10,873	14,719

NOTE.—Under immigration practice, every Japanese, as an immigrant alien, must designate on arrival his intended future residence in the United States, and each Japanese emigrant alien, upon departure, must designate the place of his last permanent residence in the United States.

The above figures show that, during the period named, 32,702 Japanese immigrant arrivals designated California as their intended future residence, while 7,110 Japanese emigrant departures named California as their last permanent residence. It would therefore appear that the Japanese population in California increased by immigration only, during the period mentioned, 25,592, which is the difference between these Japanese immigrant arrivals and these Japanese emigrant departures.

The Japanese arrivals, both immigrant and nonimmigrant, for all of the other States of the United States, outside of California, during the period mentioned, were 45,681, and the Japanese departures, both emigrant and nonemigrant, were 56,554, leaving a net decrease, by emigration, of 10,873 Japanese in all the States outside of California, the result in the United States as a whole, including California, being a net increase of 14,719 Japanese. It therefore appears that the Japanese population in California increased 25,592, but in all of the other States of the United States it decreased 10,873.

Perhaps, in this last-named fact may be found the reason that makes oriental immigration a live subject of continued consideration in California.

Because of the impossibility of allocating to the different States of the United States the nonimmigrant arrivals and nonemigrant departures, the following table, covering the regular immigration report, years 1910 to 1919, shows the excess of immigrants remaining permanently in continental United States. The total shown is 36,989, of which 23,708, or 64.1 per cent, falls to California.

(Observe that the dates of the periods given in the foregoing table and the following table do not coincide exactly.)

*Population—Excess of immigrant Japanese aliens admitted to United States over emigrant Japanese aliens departed, July 1, 1909, to June 30, 1919.*

Year ended June 30—	Total United States.	Outside of continental United States.	Continental United States.	State of California.		All other States.
				Number.	Per cent.	
1910.....	<sup>1</sup> 1,579	<sup>1</sup> 393	<sup>1</sup> 1,186	<sup>1</sup> 1,109	<sup>1</sup> 93.5	<sup>1</sup> 77
1911.....	1,224	972	252	45	17.9	207
1912.....	4,671	2,295	2,376	1,568	66.0	808
1913.....	7,569	3,846	3,723	2,390	64.2	1,333
1914.....	8,147	3,605	4,542	3,129	68.9	1,413
1915.....	7,784	2,525	5,259	3,798	72.2	1,461
1916.....	7,931	2,739	5,192	3,676	70.8	1,516
1917.....	8,203	3,094	5,109	3,196	62.6	1,913
1918.....	8,610	2,607	6,003	3,529	58.8	2,474
1919.....	7,929	2,210	5,719	3,486	61.0	2,233
Totals.....	60,469	23,500	36,989	23,708	64.1	13,281

<sup>1</sup> Excess of emigrants over immigrant's. Nearly two-thirds of the excess falls to California. (This means an average of approximately two-thirds of the excess of all Japanese immigrants over emigrants coming to the United States, came to California during the 10-year period indicated above.)—From United States immigration reports.

## SECTION II.—BIRTH RATE.

This section contains—

(1) Figures giving total births of Japanese and Chinese for the separate years of 1910 and 1919, and also the total births for these two races for the 10 years 1910 to 1919. Japanese increased from 719 births in 1910 to 4,378 births in 1919.

(2) Relation of Japanese births to total births in the State given both as of 1910 and the increase as of 1919, showing in 1919 that 1 out of every 13 children born in California is Japanese.

(3) Percentage of Japanese births as to total births in 18 selected agricultural counties of the State for the year 1910 and the year 1919, shown on chart 4, showing that 12.3 per cent of total births in 1919 in these counties were Japanese.

(4) Percentage of Japanese births to total births in Sacramento County for the year 1919, showing in rural parts of county in 1919 that 49.7 per cent of all births were Japanese.

(5) Table giving registered births of all races in California, with percentage of the total born to each race, for years from 1910 to 1919. This shows whites decreased in this period from 96.13 per cent of the total to 90.86 per cent, while the Japanese increased from 2.24 per cent of the total to 7.82 per cent.

(6) Statement of Japanese Association of America expressing belief that Japanese birth rate is not higher than that of other races.

(7) Relative fecundity of whites and Japanese. Tabulation from United States Census, 1910, giving total number of married white women in California. Tabulation giving birth rate among the white women shown by this United States Census as compared to the birth rate among the Japanese married women in the State of California shown on the special census in 1919 by Japanese Association of America. Percentage of births to white women shown to be 9.9 per cent, while the number of children born to Japanese women averaged 28.8 per cent.

## BIRTHS.

The following data relative to births of Japanese and Chinese in the years 1910 and 1919 and showing the total births for each of the two races for the 10-year period 1910-1919, compiled from data of bureau of vital statistics of the State board of health, indicates the increases in those races for the period and the comparison between the number of Japanese births and the total births in the State:

Race.	Births, 1910.	Births, 1919.	Total for 10 years, 1910-1919.
Japanese.....	719	4,378	28,037
Chinese.....	277	432	3,822

(b) In 1910 Japanese births represent 1 out of every 44 children born in the State. In 1919 Japanese births represent 1 out of every 13 children born in the State.

(c) In 18 selected agricultural counties of the State the average births of Japanese have risen from 3.2 per cent of the total births in 1910 to 12.3 per cent in 1919. (See chart 4, on next page.)

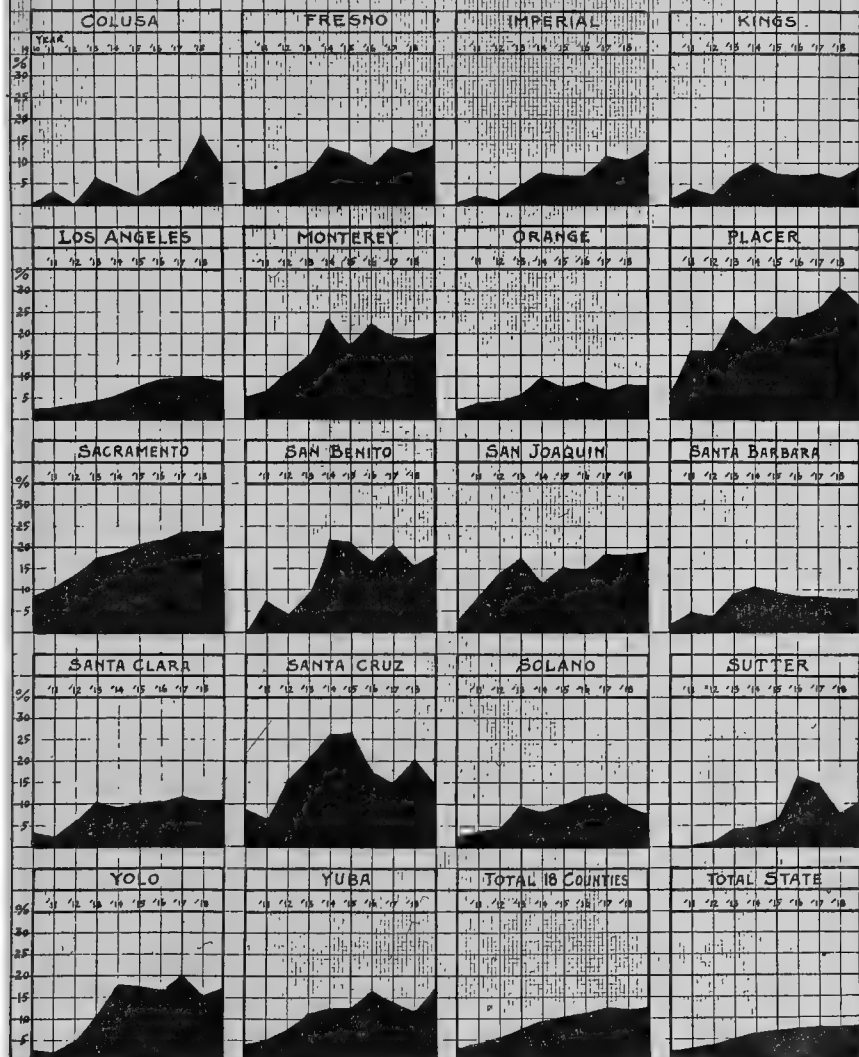
In the rural parts of Sacramento County 49.7 per cent of all births in 1919 were Japanese.

While the Japanese birth rate is far in excess of that of all other nationalities in this State, this is not infrequently true of a new people immigrating into a new land.

Also, among the Japanese, which is a new race here, most of the adults are comparatively young and of the family-raising ages, while among the whites, a race long resident in California, there is necessarily the usual proportion of elderly persons.

CHART 4.

# JAPANESE BIRTHS PER 100 REGISTERED BIRTHS CALIFORNIA 1910-1919.



The following table gives the registered births of all races in California, together with percentage of each for the years 1910 to 1919:

*Registered births in California—Bureau of vital statistics of the State board of health, 1910 to 1919.*

NUMBER OF BIRTHS.

Year.	Total.	Whites.	Japanese.	Negro.	Chinese.	Indians.
1910.....	32,138	30,893	719	232	277	17
1911.....	34,828	33,245	995	258	307	23
1912.....	39,330	37,194	1,467	319	321	29
1913.....	43,852	40,864	2,215	343	381	49
1914.....	46,012	42,281	2,874	388	418	51
1915.....	48,075	43,874	3,342	392	429	38
1916.....	50,638	46,272	3,721	199	425	21
1917.....	52,230	47,313	4,108	328	419	62
1918.....	55,922	50,986	4,218	262	413	43
1919 <sup>1</sup> .....	56,019	50,898	4,378	256	432	55
Total.....	459,044	423,820	28,037	2,977	3,822	388

PER CENT OF TOTAL BIRTHS.

Year.	Total.	Whites.	Japanese.	Negro.	Chinese.	Indians.
1910.....	100.0	96.13	2.24	0.72	0.86	0.05
1911.....	100.0	95.45	2.86	.74	.88	.07
1912.....	100.0	94.57	3.73	.81	.82	.07
1913.....	100.0	93.19	5.05	.78	.87	.11
1914.....	100.0	91.89	6.25	.84	.91	.11
1915.....	100.0	91.26	6.95	.82	.89	.08
1916.....	100.0	91.38	7.35	.39	.84	.04
1917.....	100.0	90.59	7.87	.63	.80	.11
1918.....	100.0	91.17	7.54	.47	.74	.08
1919 <sup>1</sup> .....	100.0	90.86	7.82	.46	.77	.09

<sup>1</sup> Subject to slight corrections by reason of incomplete reports.

<sup>2</sup> Includes other races.

The above table shows decrease in births of whites from 96.13 per cent of the total in 1910 to 90.86 per cent of the total in 1919. The figures also show an increase in Japanese births from 2.24 per cent of the total in 1910 to 7.82 per cent of the total in 1919.

BIRTH RATE.

Concerning the subject of birth rate the Japanese had the following to say in their written memorial to the President of the United States, prepared by the Japanese Association of America (in California) during the President's last trip to the coast in 1919:

"Of late much eloquence has been spent in condemning the Japanese birth rate. It is alleged that the Japanese power of fecundity is notoriously high, furnishing ground for the fear that the Japanese will become the dominating race in California. The white races will be driven from the land. Hence the terrible "yellow peril"! But in reality we are not even certain that the birth rate among the Japanese is very high. We have no statistics to prove it. No one, so far as we know, has studied this subject scientifically. No one has given us statistics showing even elementary facts, such as sex distribution, marital condition, age composition, etc., of the Japanese population. Yet without these facts we can not make a comparative study of the birth rate between any two races. But let it be granted, for the sake of expediency, that the Japanese birth rate in California is higher than, say, the American birth rate. Even if this is true, it can not be established as a racial trait of the Japanese. It is probably due to their inferior social, economic, and intellectual status. The ignorant always suffer from high birth rate, which are always accompanied by high death rates. But as they advance their power of fecundity falls. This is an established fact. The birth rate among "old" immigrant races is fast falling. As the Japanese emerge from their present status their birth rate, too, will surely fall. (See Appendix, p. 203.)

## RELATIVE FECUNDITY.

As to the relative fecundity of Japanese and white women, the figures following are submitted:

*Married white women in California, in age groups.*

[United States Census, 1910.]

Ages.	Women.
15 to 24 years.....	54,773
25 to 44 years.....	258,508
45 years and over.....	132,315
Total.....	445,596

The above figures show 313,281 married white women in California in 1910 under 45 years of age, of the usual child-bearing ages.

*Married Japanese Women in California.*

[Special census in 1919 by Japanese Association of America.]

Northern California, married Japanese women.....	8,704
Southern California, Japanese women.....	6,507
Total .....	15,211

The marital condition of the 6,507 Japanese women in southern California was not shown, but they were enumerated in a separate class from the children of both sexes ranging from 1 to 19 years of age. Inasmuch as these Japanese women are classified as above 19 years of age, it will be assumed, for purposes of comparison, that they are all married and of child-bearing ages. In so doing the possibility of overstating the birth rate is practically eliminated and the results of such comparison would be favorable to the Japanese.

The following table shows the number of children born to these white women and these Japanese women, together with percentages of births in each race:

Year.	Race.	Married women.	Number of births.	Per cent of births to mothers.
1910.....	White.....	313,281	30,898	9.9
1919.....	Japanese.....	15,211	4,378	28.8

On this basis, the fecundity of the Japanese is nearly three times that of the whites. If it were possible to select, for more accurate comparison, those white married women who were of a social, economic, and intellectual status similar to that of the Japanese, the disparity in birth rates would undoubtedly be less marked.

There are approximately three times as many Japanese men as there are Japanese women in California. Considering the high birth rate, under present conditions, what would it be were there Japanese women in California sufficient for each Japanese man to establish a household?

*Japanese men and women in California—Preponderance of men over women.*

Total Japanese population in California.....	87,279
Minor Japanese children in California.....	21,611
Minor children temporarily in Japan for education.....	5,000
Adult Japanese women in California.....	15,211
Total Japanese men in California.....	45,457

There are, therefore, 45,457 men to 15,211 women, or about 3 to 1.

## SECTION III.—LAND.

This section shows—

(1) Total land area of California. Classification of these lands. Lands occupied by orientals, showing total of 623,752 acres occupied by orientals. Of this total, Japanese themselves state they occupy 427,029 acres, which is an increase of 412.9 per cent in the past 10 years. Including holdings of Japanese-controlled corporations, the total acreage occupied by Japanese is 458,056 acres.

(2) Total irrigated acreage in each county of the State and the portion occupied by orientals in each county, which ranges from 50 per cent to 75 per cent of the total in some counties.

(3) Crops produced in California in 1919, prepared by United States Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Crop Estimates, giving summary of kinds of crops and total values of each.

(4) Acreage planted and farm products raised by Japanese in the two years 1909 and 1919. Figures for 1909 compiled by State Bureau of Labor Statistics and those for 1919 compiled by Japanese Association of California. An increase in value of Japanese-grown products of 976.8 per cent is shown in past 10 years.

(5) The percentage of the total of each crop delivered to the canneries that is supplied by the Japanese growers.

(6) Relief map of State of California, showing principal agricultural districts occupied by orientals.

(7) Five land maps of five of the richest agricultural districts in California showing in black the lands occupied by orientals.

(8) Expression of county horticultural commissioners and county farm advisers on character of land occupied by orientals, how leased, whether whites would farm these lands, and other pertinent facts.

(9) Land legislation. California alien land law in full. Digest of alien land laws of Washington, Arizona, Mexico, Australia, Japan, Hawaiian Islands, and Philippine Islands.

(10) Japan has ample undeveloped lands for her population.

*Land.<sup>1</sup>*

	Acres.	
Total land area of California.....	99,617,280	
Consisting of:		
National forests (not including private lands within them).....	18,418,643	
Unappropriated public lands (July 1, 1919).....	20,239,977	
Indian reservations.....	463,041	
State school lands (Dec. 31, 1919).....	745,798	
Private timber holdings.....	4,555,941	
Miscellaneous.....	27,262,436	
Farm lands.....	27,931,444	
Total.....	99,617,280	
Farm lands classified as follows:		
Unimproved.....	16,541,550	
Improved.....	11,389,894	
Irrigated.....	3,893,500	
Unirrigated.....	7,496,394	
Oriental occupancy is as follows:	City lots.	
Owned by Japanese or bought on contract.....	1,036	74,769
Owned by Chinese.....	546	12,076
Owned by Hindus.....	11	2,099
Totals.....	1,593	88,944

<sup>1</sup> Taken from official reports of United States Government, State surveyor general, Federal census, and Federal irrigation manager.



## Under lease or crop contract:

	Acres.
Japanese.....	383, 287
Chinese.....	65, 181
Hindus.....	86, 340
Total.....	534, 808

Total acreage occupied by orientals..... 623, 752

NOTE.—Japanese holdings include lands owned, leased, or under contract of purchase by corporations controlled by Japanese.

Data on lands occupied by whites and orientals, Dec. 31, 1919.

Counties.	Total irrigated acreage occupied by whites and orientals. <sup>1</sup>	Lands occupied by orientals, both irrigated and unirrigated (acres). <sup>2</sup>					
		Japanese.		Chinese.		Hindus.	
		Owued.	Leased.	Owued.	Leased.	Owued.	Leased.
Alameda.....	3, 700	1, 150	2, 640		80		
Alpine.....	4, 000						
Amador.....	1, 000		147				
Butte.....	85, 000	4, 943	10, 840	91	800	775	4, 220
Calaveras.....	1, 500						
Colusa.....	70, 000	145	22, 290	820	17, 610		10, 240
Contra Costa.....	30, 000	705	5, 681		1, 153		1, 212
Del Norte.....							
El Dorado.....	4, 500		387				
Fresno.....	575, 000	14, 005	15, 905	1, 065	460	190	540
Glenn.....	70, 000		14, 095		960		13, 915
Humboldt.....	500						
Imperial.....	425, 000	803	33, 470		80		32, 380
Inyo.....	80, 000						
Kern.....	200, 000	2, 381		40			
Kings.....	160, 000	1, 067	8, 650	560	2, 560		1, 000
Lake.....	700						
Lassen.....	75, 000						
Los Angeles.....	247, 000	1, 616	42, 911	19	2, 130		
Madera.....	60, 000	1, 080	440	160		63	80
Marin.....	100						
Mariposa.....	500						
Mendocino.....	1, 000		5				
Merced.....	170, 000	8, 720	2, 090	10			
Modoc.....	90, 000						
Mono.....	40, 000						
Monterey.....	35, 000	107	9, 462	23	2, 270		
Napa.....	1, 500	34					
Nevada.....	5, 000	300		543			
Orange.....	65, 000	250	15, 921	50	90		
Placer.....	19, 000	2, 638	12, 610	40	1, 033		
Plumas.....	30, 000						
Riverside.....	85, 000	99	866	5			900
Sacramento.....	80, 000	1, 550	46, 096	1, 705	12, 905	75	2, 529
San Benito.....	7, 000	136	4, 769				
San Bernardino.....	70, 000	88	63				
San Diego.....	25, 000	85	1, 756	102			
San Francisco.....	500						
San Joaquin.....	130, 000	17, 793	51, 884	5, 703	16, 125	423	3, 898
San Luis Obispo.....	2, 000		18, 647				
San Mateo.....	4, 000	33	1, 615		15		2, 000
Santa Barbara.....	20, 000		2, 759	40	10		
Santa Clara.....	50, 000	843	4, 284				
Santa Cruz.....	1, 500	343					
Shasta.....	20, 000			2			
Sierra.....	20, 000						
Siskiyou.....	65, 000						
Solano.....	5, 000	678	10, 865	359	1, 920		
Sonoma.....	4, 000	1, 837	850				
Stanislaus.....	270, 000	2, 947	5, 755				
Sutter.....	45, 000	790	16, 691		752	443	6, 901
Tehama.....	20, 000		1, 296		220		
Trinity.....	7, 000				30		
Tulare.....	285, 000	5, 306	1, 794	562	180	131	20
Tuolumne.....	2, 500						
Ventura.....	40, 000	1, 944	2, 356	177			
Yolo.....	60, 000	109	7, 537		640		
Yuba.....	15, 000	171	10, 910		3, 158		6, 800
Total.....	3, 893, 500	74, 769	383, 287	12, 076	65, 181	2, 097	86, 335

<sup>1</sup> Prepared by Frank Adams, Federal irrigation manager for California.

<sup>2</sup> From county records, county assessors, tax collectors, farm advisers, and horticultural commissioners.

*Summary—California crop production, 1919.*

[By United States Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Crop Estimates.]

Crops.	Value.	Crops.	Value.
Corn.....	\$4,908,312	Peaches.....	\$25,901,000
Wheat.....	33,080,107	Pears.....	8,098,000
Barley.....	42,561,876	Apricots.....	13,564,000
Oats.....	4,942,201	Prunes.....	31,344,000
Potatoes (white).....	18,288,969	Plums.....	2,575,200
Hay.....	75,889,000	Cherries.....	1,860,000
Beans.....	21,822,252	Walnuts.....	14,840,000
Grain sorghums.....	6,747,242	Almonds.....	2,993,600
Sugar beets.....	10,632,852	Figs.....	2,537,500
Rice.....	20,877,770	Oranges.....	45,833,000
Cotton.....	21,011,000	Lemons.....	11,359,000
Onions.....	2,635,000	Raisins.....	35,658,000
Truck crops.....	11,710,000	Grapes (wine and table).....	16,485,000
Cantaloupes.....	5,587,000		
Sweet potatoes.....	1,997,000	Total.....	507,811,881
Apples.....	12,568,000		

*Japanese farm products, 1909 and 1919.*

[Figures for 1909 compiled by State bureau of labor statistics; figures for 1919 compiled by Japanese Agricultural Association of California.]

Kinds of crops.	Acreage.		Value of products.	
	1909	1919	1909	1919
Berries.....	4,587	5,949	\$729,731	\$3,629,400
Celery.....		3,518		1,105,400
Asparagus.....		10,027		1,804,860
Seeds and nursery.....	652	16,847	206,770	3,369,400
Onions.....		9,883		3,459,050
Tomatoes.....		7,916		1,068,660
Sugar beets.....	5,653	51,224	271,050	4,800,360
Cantaloupes.....		13,481		2,822,150
Green vegetables.....	33,467	44,188	2,517,160	10,997,000
Potatoes.....		17,663		5,298,900
Hops.....	273	1,260	46,000	743,400
Grapes.....	9,657	54,246	435,350	8,136,900
Beans.....		41,500		2,525,000
Fruits and nuts.....	23,139	46,930	1,753,210	8,457,400
Hay, grain, corn.....	910	43,984	28,530	2,611,100
Rice.....		24,000		3,600,000
Cotton.....	193	13,000	17,100	1,950,000
Miscellaneous.....	4,722	3,011	230,955	766,750
Unimproved.....		18,402		
Total.....	83,253	427,029	6,235,856	67,145,730

Increase from 1909 to 1919 in lands occupied by Japanese, 412.9 per cent.

Increase from 1909 to 1919 in value of crops raised by Japanese, 976.8 per cent.

NOTE.—In 1909 their activities were centered in 23 counties; now in 29 counties, the additional counties being Butte, Colusa, Glenn, Yuba, Merced, and Stanislaus. The only additional crops are rice, cotton and cantaloupes, the remaining crops not specifically tabulated in 1909 being included in the groups "Green vegetables" and "Miscellaneous."

*Percentage of total of each crop delivered to canneries that is supplied by Japanese growers.*

Tomatoes:	Per cent.
Sacramento district. (Fully 50 per cent is operated exclusively by Japanese, while another 30 per cent is dependent on Japanese labor with whom the American owners are in partnership on a share basis. These two, taken together, make up the 80 per cent)	80
Turlock district.....	79
Santa Clara Valley district.....	60
Kings County district.....	50
Suisun district.....	31
Asparagus, Sacramento district.....	61

Spinach:	Per cent.
Sacramento district.....	78
Kings County district.....	90
Santa Clara County district.....	82
Modesto district.....	100
Other vegetables:	
Sacramento district.....	90
Santa Clara Valley district.....	100
Peaches, pears, apricots, plums, cherries:	
Sacramento district.....	7
Turlock district.....	6
Graton district.....	2
Kings County district.....	45
Suisun district.....	14
Yuba City district.....	9
Alameda district.....	8
Santa Clara Valley district.....	3
Modesto district.....	2
Contra Costa district.....	1

## LAND.

The preceding statistics show 3,893,500 acres now being irrigated in California which comprise, very largely, the best lands in the State. Of this total, orientals, on December 31, 1919, occupied 623,752 acres, approximately 16 per cent of the total, of which 88,944 was owned in fee or under contract of purchase and 534,808 acres was held by lease or crop contract. Japanese and Japanese corporations occupy 458,056 acres of the whole total.

While it is not absolutely true that all lands occupied by orientals are irrigated, this is so nearly the fact that for all practical calculations the figures given for oriental holdings may be taken as irrigated lands. A few counties, notably San Luis Obispo and Solano, show orientals occupying considerably more acreage than the total number of irrigated acres given in the schedule for these counties. However, the very nature of the crops raised by the orientals necessitates irrigation.

With this slight qualification in mind, it is interesting to note that in some of the richest counties in the State, orientals occupy a total acreage ranging from 50 to 75 per cent of the total irrigated area, notably San Joaquin County, with a total of 130,000 irrigated acres, with orientals occupying 95,829 acres; Colusa County, with a total of 70,000, with orientals occupying 51,105; Placer County, with 19,000 total, orientals occupying 16,321; and Sacramento County, with 80,000 total, orientals occupying 64,860.

It is but fair to state again that this comparison is not absolutely accurate, because the total irrigated areas given on land schedule No. 2 are actual irrigated lands, whereas the totals of acreage occupied by orientals in each county include all acreage irrigated and unirrigated occupied by orientals. However, very little grain crops or other unirrigated crops are raised by orientals, and a very small percentage of the total acreage occupied by orientals is uncultivated and without crops of any kind; the total idle acreage uncropped being about 6½ per cent of the total acreage occupied by orientals.

Under the schedule of Japanese farm products, the figures compiled by the State bureau of labor statistics for 1909 show the total acreage occupied by Japanese at that time to be 83,252 and the acreage shown for the year 1919 by the Japanese Agricultural Association of California is 427,029,<sup>1</sup> an increase in the 10-year period of 412.9 per cent. The report for crop valuations for 1909 shows \$6,235,856, and for the year 1919 a total of \$67,145,730, a total increase in value of crops raised by Japanese during the 10-year period of 976.8 per cent. Because of the character of the crops raised by Japanese, their activities are confined almost entirely to 29 counties in the State, these being the highly developed agricultural sections.

According to the Japanese Association of America in their memorial address to the President of the United States upon his visit to the coast in 1919, "The Japanese in agriculture constitute the most important element in number as well as in other respects," this statement having been made in reference to Japanese in California.

<sup>1</sup> Does not include about 31,000 acres being bought under contract by Japanese-controlled corporations.

Mr. Toyoji Chiba, managing director of the Japanese Agricultural Association of California, says, in his Truth of the Japanese Farming in California, that 58 per cent of the Japanese living in California are settled in agricultural production in the country.

Should the American farmer view with alarm this rapid increase in agricultural lands occupied by orientals, with the attendant increase in total annual crop valuations?

#### JAPANESE PROUD OF ACHIEVEMENTS.

The Japanese themselves point with pride to their achievements in agricultural pursuits in California and declare that their efforts in agricultural development have enhanced land values and have served to furnish an important part of the food supply of the State. In the memorial address to the President of the United States, heretofore mentioned, the Japanese Association of America points out the magnitude and success of the rice industry in California, following its statistics upon the subject with this language:

"Japanese were not the first to try rice in California, but they were the first to make it a commercial proposition. They were the first to apply with practical success the experimental results of the Government rice station at Biggs. And they were the ones who stuck to rice through all the years before the industry emerged from its uncertainties and became firmly established.

"The Japanese demonstrated success; and the American farmers, who have since been getting rich out of the industry and who now greatly outnumber the Japanese rice planters, must admit that their prosperity is founded on the structure built by the daring and persistence of the Japanese.

"There is something more. This pioneering developed a huge food production on land that in most cases will not grow anything else. It is admitted that the rice industry has been created out of nothing."

Speaking further of Japanese agricultural activities in other localities, the memorial states: "Again, vast acres along the lower Sacramento and the San Joaquin reclaimed from an original condition of swamp and tule beds; long reaches of orchard and vineyard on the east side of the San Joaquin and Sacramento Valleys developed from a semidesert, where at the best only crops of hay or grain were produced before; great areas of garden and orchard in the Santa Clara Valley, which, in like fashion, have sprung up on former hayfields; and many other improvements in various parts of the State testify to the pioneering of the Japanese."

Speaking of the character of the crops raised by Japanese, Mr. Chiba, managing director of the Japanese Agricultural Association, in his article heretofore mentioned, has the following to say when referring to the proportion of the total farm products of the State which Japanese raise:

"Ten per cent of the total output (in 1918) was produced by Japanese. Of this 10 per cent of farm products, those with which Japanese have most to do are truck crops, such as strawberries, asparagus, celery, and tomatoes, of which 80 to 90 per cent of the entire output in the State is produced by Japanese. But these crops all require a stooping posture, great manual dexterity, and painstaking methods of work which other laborers, with long legs unsuitable for stooping, can not endure. Not only this, but this is a kind of farming which Americans and immigrants from Europe dislike to follow. Hence, it is perfectly clear that if the Japanese had nothing to do with this kind of farming, the output of such products in California would be reduced more than half. In the growing of cantaloupes, which are produced in the United States only in localities with the hottest climates, like the Imperial Valley in California and Rocky Ford in Colorado, where they are mostly produced, the heat at ripening time is intense, especially in the Imperial Valley, where it exceeds 140° F."

#### LAND MAPS SHOWING ORIENTAL OCCUPANCY.

On the following page is given a relief map of California, showing mountain ranges and the valley lands capable of intense cultivation. On this map has been drawn five squares, outlining five of the richest agricultural districts in California occupied by orientals.

The map shows considerable mountain areas, and of the valley lands there are but 3,893,500 acres now under irrigation. It is on these lands, the best in the State, that the oriental has colonized and now occupies 623,752 acres, of which 458,056 acres are occupied by Japanese.

On pages following this relief map are five different maps corresponding to the five districts outlined in the relief map and which show extent of oriental occupancy in each district, as follows:

Map No. 1. Rice district of Glenn, Colusa, and Butte Counties.

Map No. 2. Asparagus, berry, vegetable, fruit, and vineyard sections of San Joaquin, Sacramento, Solano, Yolo, Sutter, and Placer Counties.

Map No. 3. Vineyard and fruit districts of Fresno, Kings, and Tulare Counties.

Map No. 4. Vegetable and fruit districts of Los Angeles and Orange Counties.

Map No. 5. Cantaloupe and vegetable districts of Imperial County.

Black spots indicate oriental areas.



#### COUNTY HORTICULTURAL COMMISSIONERS EXPRESS THEMSELVES.

For the purpose of securing answers from well-qualified sources to the various questions asked both by the governor and by the legislature, this board sent out a questionnaire to all of the county horticultural commissioners and county farm advisers in the State. The information returned indicated that there are 57 counties having horticultural commissioners, of which 14 report practically no oriental population, those counties being the following: Alpine, Calaveras, Del

Norte, Humboldt, Lake, Lassen, Modoc, Mono, Plumas, Shasta, Sierra, Siskiyou, Trinity, and Tuolumne.

Five more report very few orientals at present in the following counties: Marin, Mariposa, Mendocino, Napa, and Nevada.

This leaves, therefore, 38 counties out of the 57 having horticultural commissioners which have a real oriental problem. Some of the other counties, how-



ever, reported on some of the questions asked. The questions asked and the summary of the answers received are as follows:

Question 1. Could or would the lands now being farmed by the Chinese, Japanese, and Hindus be cultivated by native whites?

Answer. 37 "yes"; 1 "no"; 3 "could, but wouldn't"; 1 "would if necessary"; 1 "would if change were gradual."

Question 2. Give pertinent facts concerning methods used by these races in securing land leases.

Answer. 17 say "Japanese pay more rent in cash or share"; 4 say "Japanese use same means as any other in obtaining leases"; 2 say "Japanese obtain leases by clearing land and developing other lands to orchards for use of land." Others say "Japanese are aided by large fruit companies in obtaining leases"; "local banks aid them"; "shortage of labor has been the cause of Americans leasing instead of operating themselves"; "cooperation is a factor frequently used by Japanese in obtaining leases."

Question 3. What is general character of lands owned by orientals?

Answer. 25 "best land"; 4 "average"; 1 "part of county early developed was very shallow soil." Others report, "rice soils," but rice soils farmed by all races are alike in this respect.

Question 4. What is general character of lands leased by orientals?

Answer. 17 "best lands"; 13 "fruit and vineyard"; 4 "rice lands"; 2 "average lands." Others report, "best truck-garden lands."

Question 5. Is there tendency toward colonization in particular locations?

Answer. 19 "yes"; 17 "no, not yet."

Question 6. To what extent do orientals displace white labor?

Answer. 1 "80 per cent in orchards"; 3 "50 per cent"; 1 "75 per cent"; 2 "25 per cent in orchards and vineyards"; 6 "no displacement." Others report "Complete displacement to the extent of the total number of Japanese men and the women who work at all kinds of labor except the stooping work, such as weeding rice and in the beet fields and in the peat districts of delta."

Question 7. In what special kinds of agricultural labor are these races most useful and active?

Answer. 8 "in fruit"; 6 "in truck and fruit"; 5 "berry and fruit"; 3 "vineyard and fruit"; 3 "nursery, florist, and seeds"; 5 "rice." Others "in all stooping work in rice and beet fields."

Question 8. Give wage comparison with notes on living conditions.

Answer. 19 report "same wage scale," except some of these report that "Japanese work longer if on hourly scale and earn more"; 8 "higher wages demanded and received by Japanese." Others report "Japanese will work only for their own people, and that is a fast-growing tendency everywhere the Japanese is to-day." All who cover this point report "lower living conditions."

#### COUNTY FARM ADVISERS ANSWER IMPORTANT QUERIES.

Of the 35 counties having farm advisers, 6 of these report practically no oriental population at present; these 6 counties being as follows: Kern, Mendocino, Napa, Nevada, Shasta, and Tehama.

Eight counties having farm advisers made no report at all.

The questions asked and the summary of the answers received are as follows:

Question 1. Could or would the lands now being farmed by the Chinese, Japanese, and Hindus be cultivated by native whites?

Answer. 21 "yes"; 1 "could, but wouldn't"; 1 "yes, except the peat soil."

Question 2. Give pertinent facts concerning methods used by these races in securing land leases?

Answer. 8, "Japanese pay more rent"; 6, "Japanese pay ordinary rent"; 2, "fruit companies aid Japanese"; 1, "Japanese gain leases by refusing to harvest crop and force owner to lease"; 1, "owners want to move to town to live."

Question 3. What is general character of lands owned by orientals?

Answer. 3, "best land"; 1, "vineyard and delta"; 4, "orchards"; 2, "average"; 1, "good"; 1, "truck"; 1, "florin, poor soil."

Question 4. What is general character of lands leased by orientals?

Answer. 8, "best land"; 7, "fruit"; 3, "rice"; 1, "good"; 1, "poultry"; 1, "vineyard"; 1, "delta."

Question 5. Is there tendency toward colonization in particular locations?

Answer. 10, "yes"; 9, "no"; 1, "just starting to colonize."

Question 6. To what extent do orientals displace white labor?

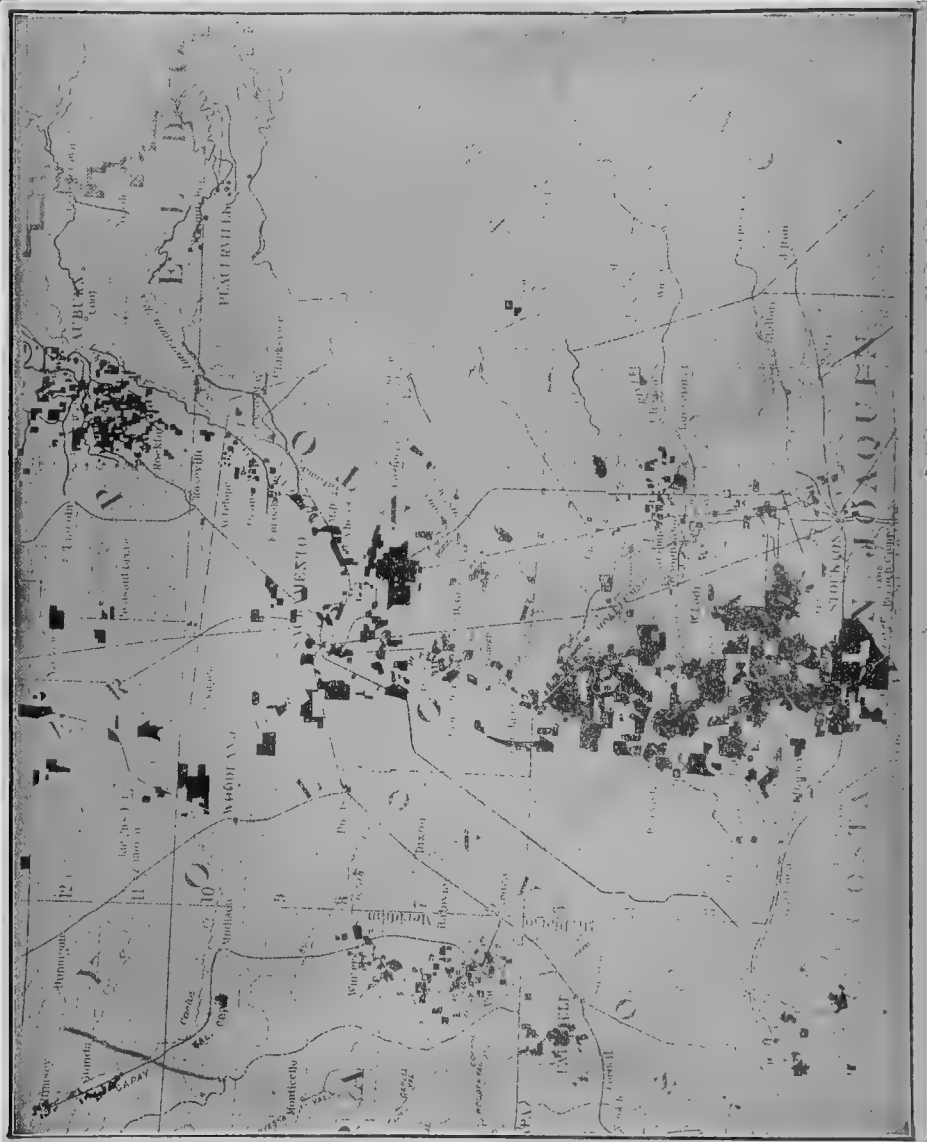
Answer. 5, "to the extent of the number of aliens working in farming activities"; 1, "30 per cent of fruit"; 1, "entirely in fruit"; 1, "in all kinds of farming to the extent of equal numbers"; 1, "small displacement"; 5, "no displacement."

Question 7. In what special kinds of agricultural labor are these races most useful and active?

Answer. 5, "rice"; 10, "fruit"; 4, "beet"; 1, "hops"; 1, "truck."

Question 8. Give wage comparisons, with notes on living conditions.

Answer: 9, "same as whites"; 5, "no wages paid"; work by contract"; 2, "work only for own race"; 3, "higher wages"; 1, "lower wages." All report "lower living conditions."



#### LAND LEGISLATION.

Under this head appears: (1) Alien land law of California, 1913; (2) digest of alien land laws of Washington and Arizona; (3) digest of land laws of some countries bordering the Pacific—Mexico, Japan, Australia, Hawaiian Islands, Philippine Islands.



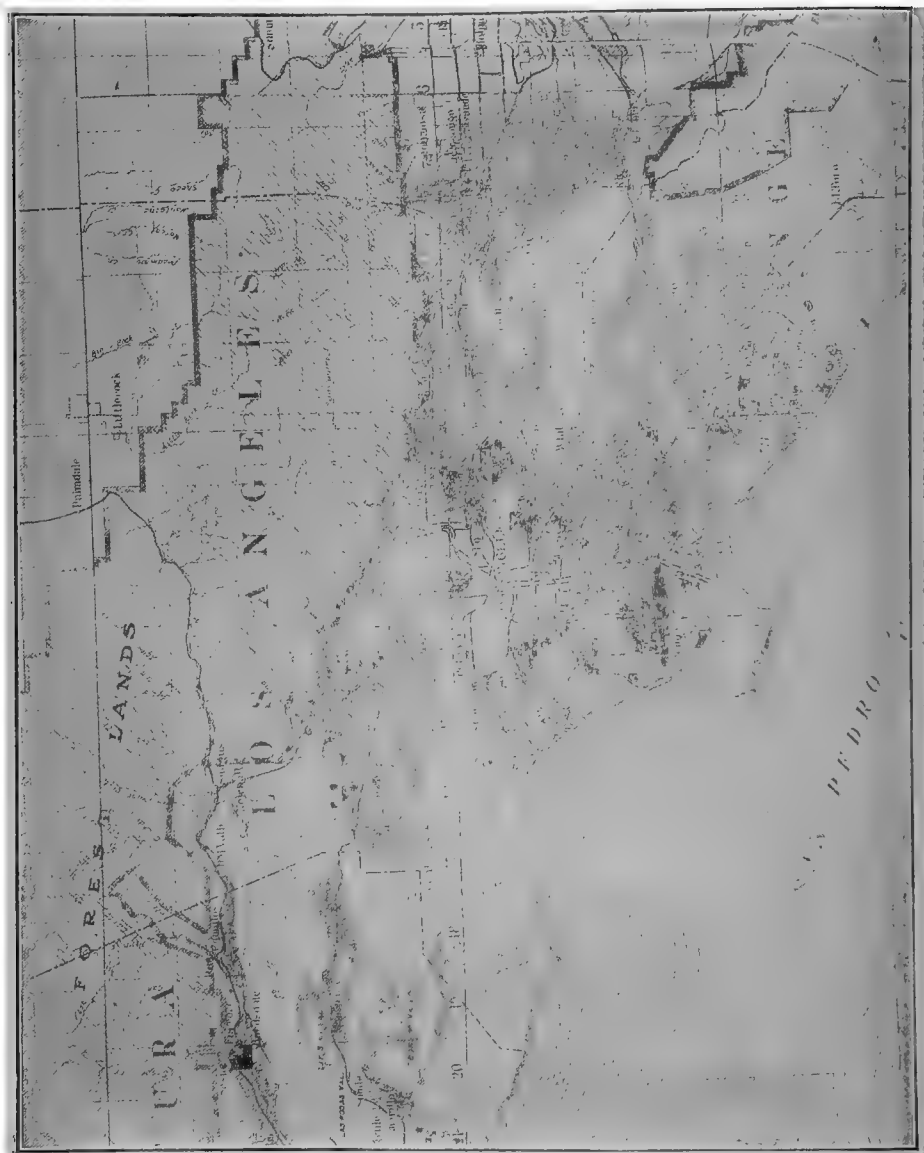
CHAPTER 113, CALIFORNIA ALIEN LAND LAW, ENACTED BY STATE LEGISLATURE  
IN 1913.

An act relating to the rights, powers, and disabilities of aliens and of certain companies, associations, and corporations with respect to property in this State, providing that escheats in certain cases, prescribing the procedure therein, and repeating all act or parts of acts inconsistent or in conflict herewith. (Approved May 19, 1913.)



*The people of the State of California do enact as follows:* All aliens eligible to citizenship under the laws of the United States may acquire, possess, enjoy, transmit, and inherit real property, or any interest therein, in this State, in the same manner and to the same extent as citizens of the United States, except as otherwise provided by the laws of this State.

SEC. 2. All aliens other than those mentioned in section 1 of this act may acquire, possess, enjoy, and transfer real property, or any interest therein, in this State, in the manner and to the extent and for the purposes prescribed by any treaty now existing between the Government of the United States and the



nation or country of which such alien is a citizen or subject and not otherwise, and may in addition thereto lease lands in this State for agricultural purposes for a term not exceeding three years.

(The above paragraph refers to the treaty of commerce and navigation of 1911 between America and Japan. See full text as part of this report, page 115.)



wise, and may in addition thereto lease lands in this State for agricultural purposes for a term not exceeding three years.

SEC. 4. Whenever it appears to the court in any probate proceeding that by reason of the provisions of this act any heir or devisee can not take real property in this State which, but for said provisions, said heir or devisee would take as such, the court, instead of ordering a distribution of such real property to such heir or devisee, shall order a sale of said real property, to be made in the manner provided by law for probate sales of real property, and the proceeds of such sale shall be distributed to such heir or devisee in lieu of such real property.

SEC. 5. Any real property hereafter acquired in fee in violation of the provisions of this act by any alien mentioned in section 2 of this act, or by any company, association, or corporation mentioned in section 3 of this act, shall escheat to and become and remain the property of the State of California. The attorney general shall institute proceedings to have the escheat of such real property adjudged and enforced in the manner provided by section 474 of the Political Code and title 8, part 3, of the Code of Civil Procedure. Upon the entry of final judgment in such proceedings the title to such real property shall pass to the State of California. The provisions of this section and of sections 2 and 3 of this act shall not apply to any real property hereafter acquired in the enforcement or in satisfaction of any lien now existing upon or interest in such property, so long as such real property so acquired shall remain the property of the alien, company, association, or corporation acquiring the same in such manner.

SEC. 6. Any leasehold or other interest in real property, less than the fee, hereafter acquired in violation of the provisions of this act by any alien mentioned in section 2 of this act, or by any company, association, or corporation mentioned in section 3 of this act, shall escheat to the State of California. The attorney general shall institute proceedings to have such escheat adjudged and enforced as provided in section 5 of this act. In such proceedings the court shall determine and adjudge the value of such leasehold, or other interest in such real property, and enter judgment for the State for the amount thereof, together with costs. Thereupon the court shall order a sale of real property covered by such leasehold, or other interest, in the manner provided by section 1271 of the Code of Civil Procedure. Out of the proceeds arising from such sale the amount of the judgment rendered for the State shall be paid into the State treasury and the balance shall be deposited with and distributed by the court in accordance with the interest of the parties therein.

SEC. 7. Nothing in this act shall be construed as a limitation upon the power of the State to enact laws with respect to the acquisition, holding, or disposal by aliens of real property in this State.

SEC. 8. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent or in conflict with the provisions of this act are hereby repealed.

#### CALIFORNIA ALIEN LAND LAW OF 1913—HOW EVADED.

The intent of this law was to prevent aliens who are ineligible to citizenship from owning land in California. This, however, does not prevent American-born children of "ineligible" alien parents from owning land, and such ineligible aliens soon resorted to the expedient of purchasing land in the names of their American-born children, thereby acquiring the entire control of the land thus owned, as though purchased direct by such aliens.

Inasmuch as very few of the American-born children of such alien parents have attained legal age, it is necessary to secure the appointment of a guardian of lawful age, or a properly qualified trustee, to act for each of such minor property holders. In many instances, the ineligible alien parent has applied for guardianship and has been appointed. Recently, however, superior courts of this State have denied petitions for guardianship filed by ineligible aliens as involving evasions of the land laws of the State. Consequently, many of these minor children are now owning and holding land in their own names without guardian or trustee, subject, of course, to the limitations of minors as to transfer, etc., of real property. (Records of superior courts for the counties of Sutter, Los Angeles, Tulare, and Fresno.)

For the purpose of acquiring alien control of land without the limitations imposed by guardianship, or the difficulties of reconveyance by minor children, the Japanese resorted to the formation of corporations. The law requires that

a majority of the stock be held by American citizens. To overcome this provision, 51 per cent of stock is issued to an American citizen, usually the attorney for the corporation or some employee in his office, who acts as trustee for the real owner of the stock, who may be an ineligible alien or a minor child, American born, of alien parents.

It is a source of deep regret that there are attorneys in the State who, despite their oath to support the constitution and the laws of this State, nevertheless sell their legal talent in aiding this breach of the spirit and purpose of the alien land law.

In all these cases the acquisition, development, operation, and control of the farms are entirely in the hands of the ineligible alien, the American trustee being almost invariably merely the holder of a naked trust without any personal investment and without participation in either the management or profits.

#### WASHINGTON ALIEN LAND LAW.

The ownership of lands by aliens, other than those who in good faith have declared their intention to become citizens of the United States, is prohibited in this State, except where acquired by inheritance, under mortgage or in good faith in the ordinary course of justice in the collection of debts; and all conveyances of land hereafter made to any alien directly, or in trust for such alien, shall be void; *Provided*, That the provisions of this section shall not apply to lands containing valuable deposits of minerals, metal, iron, coal, or fire clay, and the necessary land for mills and machinery to be used in the development thereof and the manufacture of the products therefrom. Every corporation the majority of the capital stock of which is owned by aliens shall be considered an alien for the purpose of this prohibition.—(Constitution of Washington, Art. II, sec. 33.)

An effort was made to amend this section to make it inapplicable to the conveyance of lands within cities to resident aliens. In the election of November, 1914, the proposal was voted down by a vote of 55,080 to 212,542.

#### ARIZONA ALIEN LAND LAW.

No person, other than a citizen of the United States, or who is eligible to citizenship under the existing laws of the United States, and no corporation, more than 30 per cent of whose stock is owned by persons other than citizens of the United States, or who have declared their intention to become such, or who are eligible to citizenship under existing laws of the United States, shall hereafter acquire any land, or title thereto, or interest therein, other than mineral lands, or such as may be necessary for the actual working of mines and the reduction of the product thereof: *Provided*, That no alien shall acquire title to any land or real property within this State except as hereinafter provided: *And provided further*, That this chapter shall not prevent an alien from leasing any land or real property within this State for a period of not exceeding five years: *And provided further*, That this chapter shall not prevent the holder (whether aliens or nonresidents) of liens upon real estate, or any interest therein, heretofore or hereafter acquired from holding or taking a valid title to the real estate in the enforcement of such lien; nor shall it prevent any such alien from enforcing any lien or judgment for any debt or liability now existing, or which may hereafter be created, nor from becoming a purchaser at any sale made for the purpose of collecting or enforcing the collection of such debt or judgment, nor preventing widows or heirs who are aliens, or who have not declared their intention to become citizens of the United States, from holding lands by inheritance; but all lands acquired as aforesaid shall be sold within five years after the title thereto shall be perfected in such alien, and in default of such sale within such time, the title of such real estate shall revert and escheat to the State of Arizona; and any person who has under his declaration to become a citizens acquired the title to or the right to possession of lands in this State, and who fails to complete his citizenship, shall be subject to all the provisions of this chapter relating to aliens.

The provisions of this chapter shall not be construed in any way to prevent or interfere with the ownership of mining lands, or lands necessary for the working of mines and the reduction of the products thereof; nor shall the provisions of this chapter be so construed as to conflict in any manner with any rights existing under and by virtue of any treaty of the United States with any other country. (Stats. 1917, p. 57.)

## SOME COUNTRIES HAVING ALIEN LAND LAWS WITH A DIGEST OF SAME.

## MEXICO.

Only Mexicans by birth or naturalization and Mexican companies have the right to acquire ownership in lands, waters, and their appurtenances, or to obtain concessions to develop mines, waters, or mineral fuels in the Republic of Mexico. The nation may grant the same right to foreigners, provided they agree before the department of foreign affairs to be considered Mexicans in respect to such property, and accordingly not to invoke the protection of their Governments in respect to the same, under penalty, in case of breach, of forfeiture to the nation of property so acquired. Within a zone of 100 kilometers from the frontiers and of 50 kilometers from the seacoast, no foreigner shall under any conditions acquire direct ownership of lands and waters.

## AUSTRALIA.

The matter of land ownership is one affecting the individual State governments. In the States of New South Wales, South Australia, and Tasmania restrictions are imposed upon the tenure of lands by aliens. In Victoria and Western Australia there are no such restrictions. Following is a summary of the State laws:

(1) *New South Wales*.—Under the crown lands consolidation act, 1913, an alien is not qualified to apply for an original homestead selection, original conditional purchase lease, settlement lease, original homestead lease, or original conditional purchase unless he has resided in New South Wales for one year and at the time of making application lodges a declaration of his intention to become naturalized within five years. If he fails to become naturalized within that period, the land is forfeited. This residential limit of 12 months does not, however, apply to applicants for homestead farms, crown leases, suburban holdings, and leases within irrigation areas, but any alien who becomes the holder of any of these tenures must become naturalized within three years after his becoming such holder. Failure to comply with this regulation involves forfeiture of such holding, together with all improvements thereon.

(2) *Victoria*.—Under the supreme court act, 1915 (sec. 3), every alien friend resident in Victoria may acquire, either by grant from the crown or otherwise, both real and personal property.

(3) *Queensland*.—Under the land act, 1910 (secs. 59b and 62), an alien can not apply for any land in Queensland unless he obtain a certificate that he is able to read and write from dictation words in such language as the minister for lands may direct. If he acquire a selection, he must within five years of such acquisition become a naturalized subject.

(4) *South Australia*.—In South Australia, Asiatics are disqualified from holding perpetual leases of lands in irrigation areas under section 19 of the irrigation and reclaimed lands act, 1914.

(5) *Western Australia*.—In this State aliens are under no disability as regards the acquisition of the freehold of lands already alienated. Every application to acquire crown lands whether by a British subject or an alien, is subject to the approval of the minister for lands, with an appeal to the governor in council.

(6) *Tasmania*.—Under the aliens' act, 1861 (sec. 2), aliens can not hold real estate. An alien, if the subject of a friendly State, may, however, occupy lands for any term not exceeding 21 years.

## PACIFIC ISLANDS.

(1) *North Borneo*.—"Any alien desirous of purchasing land from a native shall address his application to the collector who if he sees fit to sanction such purchase, shall, if the native owner consents, acquire the land on behalf of the Government and shall fix the premium and quitrent at which the land shall be leased by the Government to the applicant, and such new lease shall be issued under Part II or Part III hereof."—(Ordinances of North Borneo, 1881-1914, p. 349.)

(2) *For New Guinea, New Caledonia, the Society Islands, and other small islands in the South Pacific*, statutes or ordinances are not available.

## JAPAN.

There are three ways in which foreigners may hold land in Japan: (1) By ordinary lease, running for any convenient term and renewable at the will of the lessee. The rent of such leased property is, however, liable to a review by the courts, after a certain number of years, on the application of either party. (2) A so-called superficies title may be secured in all parts of Japan, save what may be called colonial areas, running for any number of years. Many such titles now current run for 999 years, and so far as appears they might run for 5,000. These titles give as complete control over the surface of the land as a fee simple title would do. (3) Foreigners may form joint-stock companies and hold land for the purposes indicated by their charters. Some of these charters contain provisions practically limiting membership to foreigners. They are juridical persons formed under the civil code of Japan and are regarded as just as truly Japanese legal persons as though composed solely of Japanese. Foreigners are excluded from membership in corporations subsidized by the Japanese Government.

Aside from the three classes of holdings mentioned above, in the concessions of the old extraterritorial days permanent leases are obtainable by purchase, from time to time. The rental on this property is fixed by the terms of the original deeds, at 28 yen per 100 tsubo (400 square yards) per year for the business sections and considerably less for the residence sections of the concessions. In Yokohama the rental on the Bluff lots is 12 yen per 100 tsubo. This rental is in lieu of all other taxes, and The Hague Tribunal has decided that this stipulation gives immunity from taxation to all buildings or other improvements on such lots.

These permanent leases have been the subject of much controversy; but many of the lots have already passed into Japanese hands and it is probable that this special form of ownership will ere long disappear.

A new foreign ownership law was passed in 1910, but has never been placed in operation. By this law ownership is permitted to those foreigners who maintain a household or lodging in the country, or to those foreign juridical persons who keep an office in Japan. It compels any foreign landowner who may leave the country and thus fail to maintain a household or lodging to sell his property within five years on penalty of its reversion to the national treasury. Ownership is limited to certain geographical sections.

This law has not been placed in force, because, it is claimed, it is unsatisfactory to the Government, which desires a more liberal measure. According to press dispatches, a new law is now pending before the Imperial Parliament.

## UNITED STATES—PHILIPPINE ISLANDS.

The fourth Philippine Legislature, special session of 1919, in act No. 2874, H. No. 1194, H. Ct. R., No. 37, passed an act which is now in force in the Philippine Islands and which became a law with the sanction of the Federal Government of the United States, and is very specific in all of its sections in confining ownership and leasing of land to citizens of the Philippine Islands or of the United States, except that citizens of countries whose laws grant to citizens of the Philippine Islands the right to acquire land may acquire in the Philippine Islands a parcel of agricultural land not in excess of 100 hectares. Chapter 4, section 12, reads in part as follows: "Any citizen of the Philippine Islands or of the United States, over the age of 18 years \* \* \* may enter a homestead \* \* \*"

Chapter 5, section 23, reads as follows: "Any citizen of lawful age of the Philippine Islands or of the United States, and any corporation or association of which at least 61 per cent of the capital stock or of any interest in said capital stock belongs wholly to citizens of the Philippine Islands or of the United States, and which is organized and constituted under the laws of the Philippine Islands or of the United States or of any State thereof and authorized to transact business in the Philippine Islands, and corporate bodies organized in the Philippine Islands authorized under their charters to do so, may purchase any tract of public agricultural land disposable under this act, not to exceed 100 hectares in the case of an individual and 1,024 hectares in that of a corporation or association \* \* \* : *Provided*, That citizens of countries the laws of which grant to citizens of the Philippine Islands the same right to acquire public land as to their own citizens, may, while such laws are in force, but not thereafter, with the express authorization of the legislature, purchase

any parcel of agricultural land, not in excess of 100 hectares, available under this act, upon complying with the requirements of this chapter."

Chapter 6, section 34, relating to leasing, reads as follows: "Any citizen of lawful age of the Philippine Islands or of the United States, and any corporation or association of which at least 61 per cent of the capital stock or of any interest in said capital stock belongs wholly to citizens of the Philippine Islands or of the United States, and which is organized and constituted under the laws of the Philippine Islands or of the United States or of any State thereof and authorized to transact business in the Philippine Islands, may lease any tract of agricultural public land available for lease under the provisions of this act not exceeding a total of 1,024 hectares: *Provided*, That citizens of countries the laws of which grant to citizens of the Philippine Islands the same rights to lease public land as to their own citizens may, while such laws are in force, but not thereafter, with the express authorization of the legislature, lease any parcel of agricultural land not in excess of 1,024 hectares, available for lease in accordance with this act. \* \* \*

Chapter 7, section 41, relating to free patents of lands reads as follows: "Any native of the Philippine Islands \* \* \* shall be entitled, under the provisions of this chapter, to a free patent \* \* \*."

"Sec. 120. No land originally acquired in any manner under the provisions of this act, nor any permanent improvement on such land, shall be encumbered, alienated, or transferred, except to persons, corporations, associations, or partnerships who may acquire lands of the public domain under this act; to corporations organized in the Philippine Islands authorized therefor by their charters, and upon express authorization by the Philippine Legislature, to citizens of countries the laws of which grant to citizens of the Philippine Islands the same right to acquire, hold, lease, encumber, dispose of, or alienate land, or permanent improvements thereon, or any interest therein, as to their own citizens, only in the manner and to the extent specified in such laws and while the same are in force, but not thereafter.

"Sec. 121. No land originally acquired in any manner under the provisions of the former public-land act or of any other act, ordinance, royal order, royal decree, or any other provision of law formerly in force in the Philippine Islands with regard to public lands, terrenos baldios y realengos, or lands of any other denomination that were actually or presumptively of the public domain, or by royal grant or in any other form, nor any permanent improvement on such land, shall be encumbered, alienated, or conveyed, except to persons, corporations, or associations who may acquire land of the public domain under this act, to corporate bodies organized in the Philippine Islands whose charters may authorize them to do so, and upon express authorization by the Philippine Legislature to citizens of countries the laws of which grant to citizens of the Philippine Islands the same right to acquire, hold, lease, encumber, dispose of, or alienate land or permanent improvements thereon or any interest therein as to their own citizens, and only in the manner and to the extent specified in such laws and while the same are in force, but not thereafter: *Provided, however*, That this prohibition shall not be applicable to the conveyance or acquisition by reason of hereditary succession duly acknowledged and legalized by competent courts, nor to lands and improvements acquired or held for industrial or residence purposes while used for such purposes: *Provided further*, That in the event of the ownership of the lands and improvements mentioned in this section and in the last preceding section being transferred by judicial decree to persons, corporations, or associations not legally capacitated to acquire the same under the provisions of this act such persons, corporations, or associations shall be obliged to alienate said lands or improvements to others so capacitated within the precise period of five years under the penalty of such property reverting to the Government in the contrary case.

"Sec. 122. Any acquisition, conveyance, alienation, transfer, or other contract made or executed in violation of any of the provisions of sections 116, 118, 119, 120, and 121 of this act shall be unlawful and null and void from its execution and shall produce the effect of annulling and canceling the grant, title, patent, or permit originally issued, recognized or confirmed, actually or presumptively, and cause the reversion of the property and its improvements to the Government."

#### HAWAII OPPOSED TO JAPANESE LAND OWNERSHIP.

Press dispatches from Honolulu, dated April 28, 1920, read as follows:

"Robert W. Shingle, territorial senator and member of the legislative commission which recently returned from Washington, in an open letter to the



Pacific Commercial Advertiser published here to-day declared that many Congressmen opposed opening of public lands in Hawaii to homesteading because of increasing number of Japanese in the Territory obtaining American citizenship.

"The United States Congress is almost unanimously averse to the granting of homestead privileges on highly developed public lands in the Territory of Hawaii, because it is by no means satisfied of the complete sincerity of Americanism in the growing class citizenship in these islands," the letter said.

"I allude to Hawaiian-born Japanese, thousands of whom annually come into the sacred inheritance of American citizenship.

"Neither Congress nor I have any intention of calling into question the loyalty of Hawaiian-born Japanese in this Territory. However, America learned a bitter lesson of nationalization during the past five years, one which cost dear in blood and ideals.

"The problems involved in efforts to obtain a homesteading law were based upon a desire of the territorial legislature to provide some means for restoration of public lands to Hawaiians. Public lands have been leased and control obtained by others than Hawaiians. To secure a return of these lands, as expiration of leases, to Hawaiians, a rehabilitation bill was submitted to Congress and urged by the commission."

NOTE.—Since the above article was published the House of Representatives has passed a homestead law for the Hawaiian Islands in which the privilege of acquiring a homestead is confined strictly to native Hawaiians who are descendants of the original natives of the islands.

#### ALIEN LAND LAW OF JAPAN.

Japanese law, like the alien land law of California, prohibits aliens from owning land in fee, but permits leaseholds for varying terms of years, confined to industrial and residential purposes; no agricultural lands leased.

Legislation broadening land ownership by foreigners was attempted in 1910, following representations made by a number of foreign Governments, and was favorably acted upon by the Japanese Diet, but the law has never been promulgated, and is therefore not in force.

A similar fate attended the more recent efforts of the Japanese Parliament in the same direction, induced apparently by a desire to overcome Mexican arguments against granting Japanese the right to own land.

#### MILLIONS OF ACRES AVAILABLE IN JAPAN.

The impression quite generally prevails in this country that the Japanese are compelled to emigrate to other countries out of sheer necessity of making a living. It is alleged that the population of Japan is increasing so rapidly that the producing lands are not capable of supporting the population. That this is an erroneous impression is evidenced by the following announcement concerning available farm lands in Japan which was published in the Japanese American News January 6, 1920, and dated as dispatch from Tokyo, December 15, 1919:

"NEW FARM VILLAGES OPENED ALL OVER THE COUNTRY—LAND UNTAXED FOR 40 YEARS—GREAT INDUCEMENTS TO FARMERS—JAPAN'S BIG RECLAMATION SCHEME—FIVE MILLION ACRES NEW FARM LAND.

"For the past 10 years the department of agriculture and commerce has been conducting an investigation of all arable lands in the different municipalities and prefectures. The investigation, which was completed two years ago, has shown that there are 2,000,000 cho (5,000,000 acres) of farm land which can be reclaimed under the waste-land reclamation law. Work has already begun this year (1919) for the opening up of 1,500,000 cho (3,250,000 acres) for rice and vegetable fields. The Industrial Bank is to supply the necessary capital, and the scheme extends over 30 years \* \* \*.

"The Government is to encourage agricultural settlers by grants of aid, low rates, easy payments, and practical exemption of newly opened land from taxation for 40 years."

This same erroneous impression is corrected by the statements of Carl Crow in his book entitled "Japan and America," issued 1916, from page 20 of which we quote the following:

"It is frequently asserted that every square foot of arable land in Japan is under intensive cultivation. Doubtless this is the impression one gets on coming from America, where in some places at least, the owners still count their possessions by the section and the quarter section rather than the acre. But a closer study of the area of the country and its development reveals the fact that the present area under cultivation might be appreciably increased. Though theirs is a mountainous country, the Japanese are not mountaineers, but dwellers of the plains and valleys. There they live, contented with their narrow fields; the sides of hills and mountains which would be terraced by Chinese or Igorots remain uncultivated and unproductive. The Government authorities after a careful survey of the entire country have reached the conclusion that simply by reclaiming and putting under cultivation the land which is inclined at an angle of less than 15°, the area of arable land may be doubled."

In this same connection we quote from the April, 1920, issue of Outlook Magazine, the organ of the Interchurch World Movement, which published the following in an article by Mr. Young, of the Japan Chronicle, entitled "What the World Wants to Know About Japan":

"Japan is, of course, just becoming an industrial nation. While on the other hand the shortage of labor is becoming a serious question the growth of population is now beyond the ability of the country to feed itself. However, the claims that Japan must go elsewhere to find room for her people is sheer nonsense, for she has the whole of the Hokkaido (the north part of the main land) which is hardly populated."

A large map of the State of California, approximately 12 by 14 feet, was prepared by the Federal irrigation manager for California in conjunction with the State board of control setting out in colors all of the holdings by Japanese, Chinese, and Hindus throughout the entire State. Approximately 10,000 parcels of land were checked on the records to obtain this information. This map is available in the office of the State board of control.

#### SEC. IV.—FINANCING.

Oriental are financed principally as follows:

- (1) Cash advances by American distributors, commission merchants, packers and canners of fruit and vegetables, fish canneries, and beet-sugar factories.
- (2) Cash advances and other assistance by their more prosperous countrymen, either here on in the Orient.
- (3) Bank loans from both American and oriental banks.
- (4) Letter of Westfall-Lane Co. reproduced here as a fair statement of the usual financing methods.
- (5) Sample copy of usual form of crop contract used with orientals.
- (6) Percentage of principal crops raised by Japanese in 1917.

#### FINANCIAL ASSISTANCE.

The principal source of financial assistance to orientals engaged in agricultural pursuits and the fishing industry is the American distributor. American individuals, firms, and corporations engaged in the business of buying and selling or distributing fruits and vegetables, such as cantaloupes, grapes, lettuce, onions, and potatoes; packers and canners of fruits and vegetables; fish merchants and fish canneries; and beet-sugar factories; all appear to follow the practice of making generous money advances under contract in sufficiently large sums frequently to cover lease payments on land and the costs of planting, harvesting, packing, and crating.

In the fish industry the canneries usually furnish the fishing boat, fishing tackle, and equipment, the total cost of which often runs as high as \$4,000 or \$5,000, the canner reimbursing himself out of each catch brought in by the fishermen. Some of the larger canneries are said to have more than \$200,000 so invested in boats, let out principally to Japanese.

In this manner it is stated that orientals, especially Japanese, are often able to secure practically every dollar of working capital, and being thus well financed frequently outbid whites by paying for leases of agricultural lands almost any price demanded, the average running about \$50, while some cantaloupe lands in the Imperial and Turlock districts secure as high as \$75 per acre per annum rental.

## EXPLAINS METHODS OF FINANCING.

On page 81 is given a copy of a letter from Westfall-Lane Co., of Turlock, Calif., large distributors of cantaloupes, watermelons, sweet potatoes, and grapes, which letter is dated March 11, 1920, and outlines in detail the methods followed by Japanese in financing themselves through distributors. (This is but one of many similar statements.)

## SAMPLE CROP CONTRACT.

Following above letter is a sample copy of the usual contract between the distributor and the grower, the printed form herewith given being one that Arthur Miller, 330 Washington Street, New York City, uses principally in the Imperial Valley cantaloupe territory near Brawley, Calif., this, however, being a form commonly used by all classes of distributors.

Farm advisers and others complain that American farmers, lessees, and intended growers are not as liberally financed by the interests above mentioned as are the orientals, especially the Japanese. Difficulty in securing funds for working capital is eliminating the Americans from competition with the orientals.

## CERTAIN CROPS ENTIRELY CONTROLLED BY JAPANESE.

Examination of the 1917 crop statistics compiled by the Japanese Agricultural Association, copy of which is given on the following page, and also the figures for 1919 compiled by the Japanese Agricultural Association of California contained in this report under the head of "Land" shows the rapid growth of Japanese agricultural activities and that Japanese now control the berry food supply of the State, almost entirely control the vegetable supply and are making rapid inroads into fruit and raisin farming.

At present the principal fruit and vegetable distributors are American, but the Japanese have already entered the field of distribution and are operating several commission houses and distributing associations in the larger agricultural centers.

There are seven banks owned by Japanese and organized under California laws, and two branches of the Yokohama Specie Bank of Japan in this State. While the latter bank does exchange business, also, all the Japanese banks are engaged principally in extending credit to Japanese farmers and merchants. The Chinese finance themselves largely out of their own resources, the Hindu does the same to a large extent, except that some receive cash advances from rice and cotton growers' associations.

A peculiar method of deposit is practiced by the Japanese in making deposits in the Japanese banks by which they buy certificates of transmission, payable in Japan, presumably for the purpose of transferring the funds to Japan. Many of these so-called certificates of transmission are, however, in fact merely the usual certificates of deposit commonly in use in America, the difference being that they are made payable in Japan only. These certificates are said to be very commonly held and ultimately cashed at Japanese banks here in the same manner that certificates of deposit are handled. The effect of this practice is to place these funds beyond recourse by American creditors during the period that they are held as certificates of transmission, but at the same time they are subject to attachment or claim by creditors residing in Japan.

*Percentage of principal crops produced by Japanese in 1917.*

[Prepared by the Japanese Agricultural Association of California.]

	Per cent.		Per cent.
Celery.....	90	Sugar beets.....	45
Berries.....	88	Mixed vegetables.....	40
Asparagus.....	86	Grapes.....	34
Cantaloupes.....	85	Rice.....	25
Onions.....	84	Potatoes.....	20
Tomatoes.....	80	Beans.....	15
Florists' products.....	72	Cotton.....	15
Seeds.....	52	Fruits.....	12

NOTE.—These figures cover crops raised by Japanese in 1917. Since that year the percentage of certain of the enumerated crops raised by Japanese has very materially increased, the largest increases being in rice, grapes, potatoes, and fruits.

## LETTER OF WESTFALL-LANE CO. ON FINANCING METHODS.

[John R. Westfall, Sales Manager. A. J. Eddy, Manager. David F. Lane, General Manager.]

WESTFALL-LANE Co.,  
137 SOUTH FRONT STREET,  
Turlock, Calif., March 11, 1920.

STATE BOARD OF CONTROL, SACRAMENTO, CALIF.  
(Attention F. L. Lathrop).

DEAR SIR: Replying to yours of the 27th ultimo.

I am glad to report on the Japanese situation pertaining to the agriculture and finance activities of the Japanese.

There are 3,500 acres of land leased by Japanese in this Turlock irrigation district. This would mean that some of these people are in Merced County, with a large portion in Stanislaus County, but all are tributary to either Turlock, Keys, Hughson, or Denair as shipping points.

The principal line of agriculture that they follow is cantaloupes and this 3,500 acres is cantaloupe land or land leased for the purpose of growing cantaloupes. The majority of the land, possibly 80 per cent of it, is leased on the basis of \$50 per acre cash rent, 10 per cent at about \$60 per acre, and 10 per cent at from \$25 to \$50 per acre. The Japanese method of leasing land and financing his land is along these lines:

They lease the land on a payment of one-third to one-half cash and the majority of the leases provide for the balance to be paid about September 1. A few of the leases provide for an intermediate payment in the latter part of July or the first part of August. There are a few leases that demand all cash payment.

The Jap then goes to the shipper and asks to be financed to the extent of covering his initial payment on the lease. Sometimes he provides in his agreement with the shipper at the time of entering into the agreement that he will need money to plow his land and grow the crop. Sometimes he waits until after the shipper has put some money into the deal and then demands or asks for advances to care for crop. In this last instance it behooves the shipper to put more money into the deal to protect the first or initial investment.

The Westfall-Lane Co. practice this method of financing the Japanese, as well as other shipping organizations, but in doing so they have demanded securities by chattel mortgages on stock, implements, and crops. Some of the other companies practice the same method whenever they can get the security.

There are two or three farmers' organizations that do not make these advances, as the finances at hand will not permit it.

The next financial aid given the Japanese is that the shipper gives him credit for his shook, nails, and labels and advances 35 to 40 cents per crate—cost of picking and packing.

By tabulating these amounts and compiling them you will arrive at the conclusion that the shipper is financing these growers and taking all chances of loss, with a fixed charge of gross profits. These gross profits represent 15 per cent of the growers' sales, plus a 1 cent per crate charge for shipping fees.

If the proceeds from the sales (after all of these advances are refunded) is sufficient, a profit will be shown the grower. If the net returns from the sales are not sufficiently large, then the shipper must either fall back upon his securities covered by channel mortgages and if adequate will not suffer a loss, but if not, of course, will suffer a loss. This loss, if any, may be made up by another venture the following year and when such losses have occurred in the past this has been the custom, but in view of the fact of the widespread anti-Jap propaganda, I do not believe there will be renewals of the venture.

From an agriculture standpoint, it is necessary for us to keep a man in the field to see that these Japanese farm their land right. This may seem to you a strange statement, considering that it is generally assumed that the Japs are such wonderful farmers. They are not wonderful farmers, but are hard workers, and the success that they have made, in my estimation, is principally charged up or credited to persistent plugging and consistent attention to their lands.

The Japanese are cooperative. They usually practice this cooperativeness in what we term at this time as a "clan." These clans are made up from 5 to 20 people.

These clans pool their interest. For example: If one man loses, the others help him out; they go so far as indorsing each other's notes for advances made or for leases to be paid.

During the attention that I have given to these people, I find that these clans are transported clans from Japan. That is to say, Japanese living and operating in Provinces in Japan clique together in the United States and cooperate in their agricultural ventures. They go so far as the leader of a clan or his heirs in Japan inherit the same rights when their members are transported to this country.

This is usually what "he" means when he refers to "my friend." When a Jap succeeds in a venture he stakes his friend to lease a piece of property, and he becomes the next unit to their cooperative system. This friend is picked from the working class; that is, a laboring man. He has worked with him in the cantaloupe field or has had some agricultural experience. They also cooperate in helping one another to plow and to do all kinds of agricultural work. Especially is this true if one of their number is behind with his work.

All this sounds very lovable and brotherly, but these people have their difficulties. If a Jap attempts to lease more land than he is able to handle, he is notified by them to cut some of the land out of his holdings and get down to a basis where he can handle it economically. If he neglects his land, jeopardizing the financial responsibilities of the others, he is corrected, but, "let me say at this time" very diplomatically. If he does not take care of his land the others go in on the property, combining their efforts to get the land up to the proper condition as speedily as possible.

There is a cantaloupe organization here, called the California Cantaloupe Co. This is a Japanese organization. There are two or three companies formed this year, but at the present time have not a large acreage. These organizations are for the purpose of selling produce. The organizations formed this year were not organized until after the strong Japanese agitation started.

The Japanese agitation that we have in this community seems primarily to be among the business men and from information at hand, it would seem that quite a few of the landowners are not in sympathy with the movement.

If these landowners will lease the land to Japanese, then I think that as soon as the Japanese become financially strong, or until they will not need much credit, they will attempt to sell their own crops.

Next thing that we must bear in mind is that the Japanese organizations in California do not find much difficulty in securing financial aid among eastern commission houses. If the Japanese secure the land and also their own selling organization, they will control over 60 per cent of the entire cantaloupe crop in this district.

There are at the present time 18 shipping organizations; 15 of them are white and 3 are Japs. If the Jap organizations will control 60 per cent of the crop and 15 white organizations will stay in the field and divide the white business among themselves, then there would not be sufficient number of acres for these white organizations to stay in business. First, from the standpoint of profits on the limited volume of business based upon the present rates of commission; second, that they would not have sufficient volume to cut any figure in supplying the markets.

The undersigned leases this year to Japanese, of his own land, about 250 acres. These leases are made from year to year. I have provided that all of these lands will be leased to white men from now on. I consider this, first, good business, and second, have hit upon a plan of financing the white man and have secured some of the best men in the country. I mention this at this time as simply a point of general information to impart to you.

There is no question in my mind but that all of this land now leased by Japs can be leased to white men providing you finance the white man. Also that the leasing of lands in this district for cantaloupes has been a detriment, based upon these facts: That after the crops are removed at the end of any given year, the grower is, as far as the value of his improvements are concerned, in the same position as he was a year ago. He has raised a crop and taken it off of the land. He has put nothing back and has not improved the land, such as an orchard, vineyard, or alfalfa. In other words, he is a farmer without an industry, or, at least, he does not represent any particular industry, such as vineyardist, peach grower, prune or apricot growers, or a dairyman.

You might say the same thing about a grain grower, but this land is not grain land—it is too valuable. It is not reasonable or consistent or economical that land valued at \$700 per acre should be treated in this manner.

The exclusion of the Japs, even in the event that you could not secure enough whites to lease the land, would revert to the benefit of the country, as it would force owners of the land to put in permanent crops.

If there is any further information that you would like on this subject, and if it is within my keeping, upon request I would be glad to give it to you. I have only covered this subject roughly, touching upon points rather than to exhaust the subject.

Yours, very truly,

D. F. LANE.

SAMPLE COPY OF USUAL CONTRACT BETWEEN DISTRIBUTOR AND ORIENTAL GROWER.

[Arthur Miller, 330 Washington Street, New York, N. Y.]

This contract and agreement, entered into this — day of —, by and between —, of Brawley, California, hereinafter referred to as the grower, and Arthur Miller, of 330 Washington Street, New York, hereinafter referred to as the distributor.

Witnesseth, that for a cash consideration mentioned in the tenth paragraph of this contract the grower hereby appoints the above-mentioned distributor his exclusive selling and distributing agent for all cantaloupes grown or owned or controlled by the grower for and during the season of 1920, and agrees to pay to the distributor as compensation for his services a commission of 16 per cent of the amount of the gross sales of all cantaloupes picked, packed, tendered, and accepted for shipment by the distributor at the shipping shed at Brawley, Calif.

The grower agrees to plant or have planted — acres from seed to be furnished by the distributor and to deliver to the distributor at the above-mentioned shed in a properly matured condition all cantaloupes grown or caused to be grown from said acreage during the season of 1920 of merchantable quality, packed in standard crates of 12 by 12 by 23½ inches, and to contain 45 cantaloupes, or Jumbo crates of 13 by 13 by 23½ inches, and to contain 36 or 45 cantaloupes, each and every crate to contain cantaloupes of uniform size, or in pony crates of 11 by 11 by 23½ inches, and to contain 45 cantaloupes or 54 cantaloupes, or in flat crates of 4½ by 13 by 23½ inches, and to contain 12 or 15 cantaloupes; and

The grower further agrees, in consideration of the acreage advance, cash crate advance, and guarantee of freight by the distributor, that all cantaloupes not grading as merchantable quality produced from the above-mentioned number of acres are not to be packed, it being mutually acknowledged and agreed that shipments of inferior cantaloupes would have a deteriorating effect on marketing conditions, injure the confidence of the trade, and prove unsatisfactory to the customer, thereby jeopardizing the interest of both the distributor and the growers whose crops have been contracted by the distributor.

The grower agrees to plant the acreage mentioned above as early as possible as the season justifies in order to produce an early crop, and further agrees to use his best efforts to produce the best quality of cantaloupes and as early in the season as possible, to pick, grade, pack, and handle same in a strictly first-class manner, using proper care in every respect to prevent injury from any cause, to pack the same of uniform size and quality and wrap same neatly so as to produce a first-class and attractive package in every respect, and to deliver the said cantaloupes at the shipping shed on wagons or trucks provided with springs to prevent bruising; cantaloupes to be properly protected at all times after picking from the hot rays of the sun.

The distributor agrees to perform the following:

First. To provide a shipping shed through which to load all cantaloupes accepted by the distributor for shipment.

Second. To provide and sell to the grower cantaloupe seed of first-class quality at — per pound, to sell to the grower the following supplies at prices named, to wit: Registered paper wraps, bearing the "Crowned Lyon Brand" trademark, at — per thousand, and in consideration of this price it is hereby agreed that the grower will not use these wraps for any other purpose than shipping cantaloupes of the above-named brand, and all of which are to be handled by the above-named distributor; nails, at — per keg; standard, pony, and jumbo crates, at — each; and flat crates, at — each, complete, including registered labels bearing the "Crowned Lyon Brand," for which no charge is made, and it is understood that this label is loaned to the grower for the specific purpose of packing cantaloupes for shipment only through the above-

named distributor. It is also understood by the grower that the distributor shall not be liable to the grower for failure to furnish such crates or other material or other supplies if prevented from doing so by strikes or any other cause beyond the control of the distributor.

Third. In consideration of the above clause, the grower hereby irrevocably agrees that the terms under which the above supplies are sold to him will not be violated at any time during the shipping season, and that under no circumstances will any portion of said crop be shipped through any other source than through the distributor, and hereby agrees that in the event that he violates said terms, ships or permits to be shipped any cantaloupes comprising said crop through any other source, without the written consent of the distributor, that the prices named herein for supplies and material of every kind are null and void, and that he accepts said material, seed, crates, wraps, nails, etc., at an advanced price of 25 per cent above the prices mentioned in this contract, and that his entire season's supply is to be charged to him at the said advanced prices. The said increased amounts over and above prices mentioned in this contract are to be credited to the "surplus account" of the distributor, and at the end of the season the said amounts are to be pro rated in accordance with the actual number of the crates shipped by the other growers shipping through the distributor, and it is to be paid on that basis to the growers who have not violated their contract and whose interests have been injured by the shipment of said cantaloupes through other sources by said grower.

Fourth. To advance the grower \$1 per crate for all standard and jumbo crates and \$1 per crate for all pony crates and 45 cents per crate for all flat crates delivered by the grower and accepted by the distributor for shipment, less a deduction of 45 cents on full-size crates and 25 cents on flat crates, which is to apply on the indebtedness of the grower for crates, paper, nails, and acreage advances, such deduction to be made until such time as the total indebtedness of the grower to the distributor is fully paid; said advance to be paid to the grower every Monday for all crates accepted from him for shipment by the distributor during the previous week. This crate advance is a guaranteed advance to the grower on all cantaloupes as a whole collectively received from the grower for the entire season as a season's average; and if the net results of the pools of all cantaloupes shipped for the grower are in excess of the total amount of crate advance paid to the grower, the balance of the net results of pools over and above the crate advance shall be paid to the grower.

Fifth. To furnish the necessary lumber to load cars and car loaders to load into the cars all crates accepted by the distributor for shipment, all at the expense of the distributor.

Sixth. The distributor further agrees to pay freight, refrigeration, cartage on all cars of cantaloupes shipped by him for the account of the grower, such charges and 16 per cent commission to be deducted from the gross sales: *Provided, however,* That in case of strikes of any character, car shortage, lock-outs on any railroad or railroads over which the cantaloupes are transported, the grower agrees not to offer any cantaloupes for shipment if so requested by the distributor.

Seventh. The distributor further agrees to use his best efforts and judgment in the marketing of said cantaloupes in order to produce the best results and to create a 1-day pool from the beginning of the season and for the first 10 days succeeding shipment of the first carload and a 2-day pool for the remainder of the shipping season, which pools will include all shipments of cantaloupes made by the growers controlled by the distributor, and to send the grower a statement of the results of said pools as soon as possible after the sale of said cantaloupes.

Eighth. It is mutually agreed that the original account of sales covering any car shipped by the distributor for the account of the grower shall be open for the personal inspection of the grower and the Japanese Farmers' Association upon demand at any time within one year from date of shipment.

The distributor agrees to keep and maintain an office in Brawley, Calif., where all books of accounts and records shall be kept open at all reasonable times for transaction of business, and shall be kept and maintained till the close of the season and all accounts and settlements in full with the grower are made.

Ninth. It is understood and mutually agreed between the parties to this contract that no cantaloupes shall be received from wagons which are not in line for unloading at 10 o'clock p. m.

Tenth. It is further agreed and understood between the distributor and the grower that the distributor shall advance as a loan to the grower \$20 per acre

for every acre of cantaloupes he agrees and has actually planted in cantaloupes according to this contract, said \$20 being the cash consideration hereinbefore mentioned, and the same to be paid \$10 on the signing of this contract and agreement and \$10 on or before the 1st day of February, 1920, and that the said \$20 per acre advance may be deducted, together with material and seed or any unpaid portion of same from the cash crate advance agreed upon in this contract at any time or times during the shipping season, subject to the approval of the Japanese Farmers' Association, and it is further agreed and understood that at the end of the shipping season the distributor will, as soon as possible, furnish the grower with a statement showing the average net returns for all crates received for shipment from the grower, and to pay to the grower all amounts due him for shipments above the advances, seed, and material.

Eleventh. The grower further agrees that the acreage and crate advance hereinbefore provided for shall not be made on such cantaloupes that may be planted by the grower on land upon which another crop has been planted during the same season.

Twelfth. And it is further agreed by and between the parties to this contract that the distributor shall have the privilege, upon one day's notice to the grower, of discontinuing the advance payment on all cantaloupes excepting fancy standards and fancy jumbos packed 45 to the crate, and fancy flat crates packed 12 melons to the crate. Such notice to be given to the grower in writing, or by posting written announcement thereof at the shipping shed of the distributor; and in the event of an oversupply of cantaloupes, and the distributor is of the opinion that said cantaloupes will not bring the cash advance agreed upon and the guaranteed freight charges, the grower agrees upon the one day's notice hereinbefore mentioned that the distributor shall only be obligated to pay the cash advance on 5 crates to the acre, consisting of 5 crates of standards or 5 crates of jumbos, or 15 flat crates per acre per day, and that any excess amount offered by the grower for shipment from said acreage over and above the number of crates stipulated above is to be handled by the distributor, for the account of the grower, without any guarantee cash advance, but the grower shall not be required to pack any cantaloupes in excess of said 5 crates per acre per day.

Thirteenth. In consideration of the acreage advance and guaranteed crate advance agreed upon in this contract, paragraphs 4 and 10, the grower hereby irrevocably assigns to the distributor for collection any interest of every character which he may have in any claim or claims against any transportation lines interested in the transportation of the cantaloupes accepted under this contract, and agrees to pay the distributor 16 per cent on gross amounts so collected, also legitimate expense incurred in making said collections, and by mutual agreements between the grower and the distributor, any moneys so collected due the growers are to be prorated, when finally collected, among all growers shipping through said distributor, on the basis of the total crates shipped by each grower during said season. The distributor agrees to furnish the Japanese Farmers' Association a complete list of the claims filed, showing car number and amount of claim.

Fourteenth. Distributor agrees to be responsible for and account to the grower for and guarantees the payment of all moneys due or to become due from each and every sale or sales of all cantaloupes accepted from the grower for distribution under the terms of this contract. It is mutually agreed between the parties hereto that the inspectors furnished by the distributor shall make inspection of all cantaloupes at any time, and that said inspector's decision on grade, quality, and pack shall be final and binding on both parties herein.

It is also mutually agreed by both parties hereto that the size of crate and number of melons contained in each crate is to conform to all acts of the assembly or legislature in regard to said size of crate or number of melons contained in each crate, or both.

The distributor does hereby agree to furnish the Japanese Farmers' Association with a copy of car manifest, copy of pool statement, and a copy of the original account of sales on all cantaloupes sold for the account of the grower according to the terms of the contract.

It is mutually agreed that the Japanese Farmers' Association of Imperial Valley shall act and the said grower does hereby appoint the association as his true and lawful attorney in fact to act for and on behalf of the grower in all matters pertaining to this contract.



The grower hereby acknowledged receipt of ———, being part payment of the acreage.

In witness whereof the parties hereto have hereunto set their hands and seals the day and year first above mentioned.

ARTHUR MILLER, *Distributor.*

By ———, *Grower.*

Witness:

#### SECTION V.—FISHING INDUSTRY.

This section discusses the following topics:

- (1) Volume and importance of fishing industry.
- (2) Number of fishermen of each nationality.
- (3) Increase of Japanese fishermen, 1915 to 1920.
- (4) How fishermen are financed.
- (5) Violation of United States navigation laws.
- (6) Menace of alien fishing fleet.
- (7) Can fishing by aliens be prohibited by State laws?
- (8) Laws prohibiting aliens fishing in Oregon, Washington, British Columbia, and Alaska.

#### THE INDUSTRY IN CALIFORNIA.

The fishing industry of the State has grown to enormous proportions and as a source of food supply is becoming increasingly important every day. In 1916 the total catch of fish, exclusive of shellfish, was 86,490,392 pounds, while in the year 1919 the total catch had increased to 250,453,244 pounds. As to the money value of this product we quote from the report of the State fish and game commission as follows: "The wholesale value of the fish marketed fresh at 10 cents per pound would add \$5,000,000 to the total value of fishery products (canned and dried) for the year 1919, making a total valuation of \$26,417,743 for the year 1919."

#### NATURAL RESOURCES.

It is contended that food fish is a natural resource and in common with the other natural resources of the State is regarded as primarily and inherently belonging to the citizens of the State rather than to outsiders or aliens. The report of the State fish and game commission places the total value of the investments in fish canneries alone in California at \$7,708,871 up to December 31, 1919, and in these fish canning and packing establishments there are employed 8,242 persons, of which 1,751 are Japanese. Besides there are about 200 Japanese employed in wholesale fresh fish markets in California.

The orientals, particularly the Japanese, have recognized the importance of this industry and have entered the fishing business in ever-increasing numbers until to-day there are more Japanese fishermen operating on the coasts of California than any other nationality. On the pages following there is given the total number of commercial fishermen in California divided into nationalities for the fiscal years 1915-16, 1917-18, and 1918-19, as compiled by the State fish and game commission during their licensing periods. These records will show that in the 1915-16 license year there were 491 Japanese fishermen out of a total of 3,758, or approximately 13 per cent. The year 1919-20 shows 1,316 Japanese out of a total of 4,671, or 28 per cent of the total.

From the foregoing it is noted that within a period of about four years the Japanese fishermen have increased in number until they now outnumber any other nationality, having increased about 168 per cent. They also increased from 13 per cent of the total number of fishermen to 28 per cent. Of the total number of fishermen's boats operated from the coasts of California, 355 of them are manned by Japanese and 796 are operated by all other nationalities combined, the total value of the Japanese boats being \$1,397,000 and the value of all the other boats being \$2,055,000.

#### FINANCING JAPANESE FISHERMEN.

As to the method of financing the Japanese fishermen, we quote from the report of Mr. E. M. Nielsen, of the San Pedro office, State fish and game commission, concerning the Japanese in southern California:

"In most cases Japanese-owned boats are under obligation to some cannery. The cannery furnishes the Japanese with boat and equipment turning ownership

over to him but holding a mortgage on same until paid for by the Japanese. Each catch the Japanese brings in, a certain per cent is taken out and credited on the mortgage of the boat. Investigations show that very few Japanese have their boats paid up in full. Japanese boats are registered with the United States customhouse as Japanese-owned boats, that shows Japanese ownership according to the registration, but in most cases mortgages are held by some cannery.

"Located at Fish Harbor (East San Pedro) is a Japanese boat-building plant. This firm employs 14 Japanese. They have cut into the white boat builders considerable, according to information received. Plants operated by Americans claim the Japanese underbid them because they pay their help less and do not turn out as good work. This Japanese firm is now building purse seine boats both for white and Japanese fishermen."

It is clear to be seen that American canneries by financing the Japanese fisherman makes possible his operations in competition with American citizens.

#### VIOLATION OF FEDERAL NAVIGATION LAWS ALLEGED.

The State fish and game commission in its report calls attention to the fact that there appear to be many violations of the Federal navigation laws. Page 18, section 9, R. S. 4311, covering the Federal navigation laws, requires vessels of 20 tons or over, engaged in coastwise trade or fisheries, to be enrolled and licensed and boats of 5 to 20 tons to be licensed only. This latter class, 5 to 20 tons, includes, according to the report of the State fish and game commission, "Practically all of the fishing boats at San Pedro and San Diego," which the commission states are between 5 and 20 tons. The Federal navigation laws require these vessels to be licensed and the master of the vessel must swear that he is a citizen of the United States, as indicated by the following quotation from the United States Revised Statutes:

"The master of a licensed vessel shall swear he is a citizen of the United States and if the vessel is less than 20 tons burden 'the husband or managing owner shall swear that she is wholly the property of citizens of the United States.' (P. 43, sec. 50, R. S. 4320.) If a licensed vessel is transferred in whole or in part to any person who is not a citizen of the United States, the vessel, with her equipment and cargo, shall be forfeited." (P. 260, sec. 281, R. S. 4377.)

If all of the Japanese fishermen's boats are manned and mastered entirely by Japanese, regardless of whether native-born citizens or not, it seems apparent that in many instances these laws are being violated. Press reports of April 14, 1920, contain the statement that the United States Attorney General has instructed the United States district attorney for the southern district of California to proceed in strict enforcement of these laws and to prosecute vigorously any violations. It is stated in the same dispatches that an investigation is being made of this matter.

Immediately upon entrance of the United States into the World War all fishing boats manned by aliens were interned. Subsequently in order to avoid diminishing the fish food supply, the United States Government permitted these boats to go out to fish provided there was was upon each of these boats a duly appointed American citizen in charge of it. From this it would appear that a number of these boats are owned and manned by aliens.

#### MENACE IN ALIEN FISHING FLEET.

It is very significant to note that the increase in Japanese fishermen as shown above from the license year 1915-16 to the license year 1919-20 was 168 per cent or 825 persons, while all of the other nationalities combined increased but 2.07 per cent or 88 persons. This increase in the number of Japanese fishermen is confined largely to southern California waters.

For the fishing fleet, operating off our coast, to be manned by an alien people involves several factors vital to the best interests of this country, amounting, in fact, to potential dangers.

(1) Is it good public policy at any time, whether at peace or in war, to have so important a food as the fish supply monopolized by peoples of an alien race? The growth of the fish industry has made it one of the principal sources of food supply for the State.

(2) Fishing boats in their daily and constant travels in and out and up and down the coast acquire an intimate knowledge of coast line, harbors, and de-

fenses, which is not only exceedingly valuable if used for the benefit of our country, but would be extremely dangerous to us and serviceable to an enemy if made available to such enemy during a period of war.

(3) The experience of the British, in particular, during the late World War demonstrated the value of the services of the fishing fleet for patrol duty along the coast line during the war, the fishing fleet with its small boats scattered along the entire coast proved exceedingly valuable in reporting the approach of enemy boats and submarines. In the case of California with a fishing fleet manned by aliens, especially if circumstances made them enemy aliens, we would not only lose the valuable services of these boats for patrol duty during a time of war, but this same fishing fleet might become a powerful aid to the enemy.

(4) This fishing fleet provides a convenient means for illegal entry into the State. The following language appears on page 409 of the 1919 report of the United States Commissioner of Immigration: "Numerous Japanese fishing boats on the Pacific coast, operating in Mexican waters, are employed to facilitate the illegal entry of Japanese laborers."

#### WHAT CAN BE DONE.

Aliens can be wholly prohibited from fishing simply by the enactment of the necessary laws by the State of California. The States of Oregon and Washington both have very stringent fishing laws prohibiting aliens from practically every kind of fishing. British Columbia confines its fishing privileges entirely to British subjects only. As to Alaska, the Congress of the United States has very carefully protected this territory by Federal laws prohibiting all aliens from engaging in the fishing industry, allowing aliens merely to fish with hook and line or by gaff or spear, thus entirely prohibiting them from seine fishing or any other method of commercial fishing on a large scale.

It is, therefore, apparent that aliens are prohibited from commercial fishing everywhere on the Pacific Coast from the Mexican border to and including Alaska, except the coast of California.

Following are the laws of Washington, Oregon, British Columbia, and Federal statutes relating to Alaska:

#### WASHINGTON.

SEC. 58. It shall be unlawful for any person to fish or take for sale or profit any salmon or other food or shell fish in any of the rivers or waters of this State or over which it has concurrent jurisdiction in civil and criminal cases, unless such person be a citizen of the United States or has declared his intention to become such and is and has been for 12 months immediately prior to the time he engages in such business an actual resident of this State or an adjoining State, but this section shall not apply to Indians.—(Laws of Washington, 1917, p. 798.)

SEC. 5150-43. *Licenses, to whom not issued.*—No license for taking or catching salmon or other food or shell fish required by this act shall be issued to any person who is not a citizen of the United States of the age of 18 years or over, unless such person has declared his intention to become a citizen and is and has been an actual resident of the State for one year immediately preceding the application for such license. Nor shall any license be issued to a corporation unless it is authorized to do business in this State. Nothing herein contained shall be construed to prevent the issuance of licenses to Indians, providing such applicants possess the qualifications of residence hereinbefore required, nor prevent the renewal of licenses for fixed appliances by persons now holding the same.—(Remington's 1915 Code, sec. 5150-43.)

The following correspondence between the State Fish and Game Commission of California and L. H. Darwin, Washington State fish commissioner, throws considerable light on the operation of the Washington law. The principal case arising in the Washington courts upon this question is that of *Consanti v. Darwin* (102 Wash., 402), in which the court said:

"That the legislature may prohibit any but citizens of this State and of the United States from receiving a fishing license within this State admits of no doubt."

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIF., February 11, 1920.

L. H. DARWIN,

*Commissioner of Fisheries, State of Washington, Seattle, Wash.:*

Has section 43 of the fisheries code of Washington, providing that no license for catching food fish shall be issued to persons not citizens of the United States unless such person has declared his intention to become a citizen, been questioned in the courts? Is this law in conflict with the Japanese treaty? Is it being enforced? Wire answer collect.

CALIFORNIA FISH AND GAME COMMISSION.

SEATTLE, WASH., February 12, 1920.

CALIFORNIA FISH AND GAME COMMISSION,

*San Francisco, Calif.:*

Responding to your night letter of the 11th, supreme court this State in case of *Consanti v. Darwin* as fish commissioner upheld constitutionality of section 43 of our fisheries code, and went further and said that right of State to limit issuance of fishing licenses to American citizens was unquestionable. We are enforcing this action as against Japanese and all other aliens, and no claim has been made to my knowledge by Japanese Government that this provision is in conflict with our Japanese treaty.

L. H. DARWIN,

*Washington State Fish Commissioner.*

OREGON—OFFICIAL CORRESPONDENCE CONTAINING THE LAW.

GAME COMMISSION OF THE STATE BOARD OF

FISH AND GAME COMMISSIONERS,

OREGON BUILDING, FIFTH AND OAK STREETS,

*Portland, April 7, 1920.*

MR. CARL WESTERFELD,

*Executive Officer, Fish and Game Commission, San Francisco, Calif.*

DEAR SIR: I am mailing you, under separate cover, a copy of the 1919-20 commercial edition of the fish laws. Section 132 provides for the qualification of the applicants for licenses. This was passed at the 1919 session of the legislature.

It has been passed upon by the United States district court in the case of *Olin v. State of Oregon*. The court sustained the law. It has been passed upon indirectly by the Oregon circuit court at Astoria and the law was sustained there. Section 134 has been passed upon a number of times by different courts and it has always been sustained under the police power of the State and that clause of the Constitution of the United States permitting States to enter into a compact upon consent of Congress.

Very sincerely, yours,

CARL D. SHOEMAKER,

*State Game Warden.*

FISH AND GAME COMMISSION OF CALIFORNIA,

*San Francisco, Calif., April 13, 1920.*

STATE BOARD OF CONTROL,

*Sacramento, Calif.*

GENTLEMEN: You will find inclosed herewith a letter from Carl D. Shoemaker, State game warden of Oregon, about the constitutionality of sections 132 and 134 of the Oregon fish and game laws.

Section 132 provides: "No license for the taking or catching of salmon or other food or shellfish, as required by the laws of this State, shall be issued to any person who is not a citizen of the United States and who has not been an actual resident of the State for one year immediately preceding the application for such license; nor shall any license be issued to a corporation unless it is authorized to do business in this State."

Section 134 provides that: "It shall be unlawful for any person to fish or take for sale or profit any salmon, sturgeon, or other food fish in any of the rivers or waters over which the States of Oregon and Washington have concurrent rights

and concurrent jurisdiction unless such person be a citizen of the United States or has declared his intentions in good faith to become such and has been for one year immediately prior to the time he makes application, an actual resident of the State in which he seeks to obtain his license."

From Mr. Shoemaker's letter it appears that both of these sections have been declared constitutional by the courts of Oregon and also the Federal courts. I regret that he has not given us the citation of the cases in which these laws were construed, but I dare say the attorney general at Sacramento will be able to find them if they have been reported.

If there is any further aid that we can render you in this matter we will be glad to do so.

Very truly, yours,

C. A. WESTERFELD, *Executive Officer.*

REVISED STATUTES OF BRITISH COLUMBIA, 1911, CHAPTER 89, SECTION 13.

The commissioner may issue, or authorize to be issued, to British subjects only, fishery leases or fishery licenses for fisheries and fishing to be carried on in provincial waters.

ALASKA.

United States Compiled Statutes, 1916, section 3623 (act June 14, 1906) :

"It shall be unlawful for any person not a citizen of the United States, or who has declared his intention to become a citizen of the United States, and is not a bona fide resident therein, or for any company, corporation, or association not organized or authorized to transact business under the laws of the United States or under the laws of any State, Territory, or District thereof, or for any person not a native of Alaska, to catch or kill, or attempt to catch or kill, except with rod, spear, or gaff, any fish of any kind or species whatsoever in any of the waters of Alaska under the jurisdiction of the United States."

*Nativity of fishermen in California.*

Year 1915-16 :

Italy .....	1, 310
United States .....	1,094
Japan .....	491
Greece .....	184
Portugal .....	152
Russia .....	82
Austria .....	67
Germany .....	58
Sweden .....	54
China .....	46
Norway .....	44
Denmark .....	41
Spain .....	19
England .....	17
Canada .....	13
Turkey .....	12
Ireland .....	10
Scotland .....	1
Miscellaneous .....	63

Year 1917-18 :

Italy .....	1, 138
United States .....	970
Japan .....	998
Portugal .....	91
Greece .....	87
Austria .....	83
Germany .....	58
Sweden .....	48
China .....	39
Denmark .....	36

Year 1917-18—Continued.

Russia .....	36
Norway .....	34
Spain .....	28
Azores .....	23
Finland .....	21
England .....	15
Canada .....	11
Holland .....	8
Miscellaneous .....	38

Year 1918-19 :

Japan .....	1, 261
United States .....	1, 185
Italy .....	1, 152
Austria .....	133
Greece .....	123
Portugal .....	121
Germany .....	57
Denmark .....	46
China .....	45
Spain .....	45
Sweden .....	42
Norway .....	37
Finland .....	35
England .....	29
Russia .....	28
Canada .....	16
France .....	9
Mexico .....	9
Miscellaneous .....	20

## SECTION VI.—LABOR.

This section treats of—

- (1) Character of oriental labor, (a) Chinese, (b) Hindu, (c) Japanese.
- (2) Do orientals work for whites as laborers?
- (3) Working and living conditions of orientals compared with American standards. Americans will never adopt the oriental standards, and should not. Housing conditions, Japanese and Hindu, in various parts of California, as described by inspectors and sanitary engineer of California Immigration and Housing Commission.
- (4) Effect of oriental land occupation upon the American small farmer. American farmers can not compete with orientals, especially the Japanese, with their standards.
- (5) Percentage of Japanese in various agricultural pursuits.
- (6) Sudden removal of Japanese not wise.
- (7) Percentage that the Japanese produced of the whole total of various crops produced in the State.
- (8) Japanese labor and agricultural activities thoroughly organized.
- (9) By-laws of Japanese Association of America.
- (10) Treaty of commerce and navigation.
- (11) Orientals are increasing their commercial activities.
- (12) The farm-labor problem of California can be satisfactorily handled without the use of orientals. Letters from organizations and individuals who have solved the problem with white labor are given.

## CHARACTER OF LABOR.

While it has been generally considered that the presence in California of oriental laborers has its most detrimental effect upon the laboring classes here, it has more recently been thoroughly demonstrated that this is not a fact. Oriental labor does not enter very seriously into competition with the American laboring classes.

The most serious injury done by oriental laborers is to the American small farmer. Most of the oriental laborers coming to California, especially from Japan, are from the agricultural classes and upon arrival enter as quickly as circumstances will permit into agricultural pursuits. It is the usual practice of the orientals, especially the Japanese, to serve a short apprenticeship as a farm laborer, this service usually being for farmers of his own nationality; but as soon as opportunity affords, he becomes a tenant farmer, either under lease or some form of crop contract.

## ORIENTAL LABORER WORKS LITTLE FOR WHITES.

As a matter of established fact, the oriental is of no appreciable value as a farm laborer to the American farmer. Very few of them, compared with the whole total of orientals in California, are in the employ of American farmers as purely farm help. The presence of oriental labor, therefore, in California can not be considered of much value to the American farmer who actually farms his own land. The oriental farm-laboring class is valuable principally to land speculators or developers who do not farm their own lands but lease them upon some crop basis to orientals. As a matter of fact, there are probably more white laborers working for oriental farmers than there are oriental laborers working for American farmers.

## CHINESE.

Since the Geary Act of 1882 excluded the Chinese there has been a steady decrease in Chinese population, the present Chinese population in California being about 40 per cent of the number at the time the act was passed. Because the Chinese have been residents in California for many years, dating back as far as the mining days of 1849, it naturally follows that a very large part of the present Chinese residents of California are native-born Californians. Except for a few large agricultural corporations, the Chinese are generally engaged in small commercial enterprises supplying the needs of their own countrymen. Owing to the effectiveness of the Chinese exclusion act, the Chinese can not be considered a menace for the future.

## HINDU.

The Hindu, in the opinion of the commissioner of the State bureau of labor statistics, is the most undesirable immigrant in the State. His lack of personal

cleanliness, his low morals, and his blind adherence to theories and teachings so entirely repugnant to American principles make him unfit for association with American people. These references apply to the low-caste Hindu or Sikhs. Reports from official authorities concerning these people on file in the office in the State board of control are unfit for publication.

In keeping with the above estimate of the low-caste Hindu, it is significant to note that, although he is a subject of the British Crown, he, nevertheless, has been and is now excluded from practically all of the British Provinces, including Canada, Australia, New Zealand, and South Africa. In fact, it would appear that the presence in California of the Hindu is largely traceable to one large boatload from British Columbia, out of which country they were forcibly driven.

In a following page is given a copy of a letter from Attorney M. P. Shaughnessy, of the firm of Shaughnessy & Atherton, attorneys at law, Stockton, Calif., Mr. Shaughnessy being the legal adviser for a large part of the Hindus in the State of California. This letter is dated February 16, 1920, and indicates that there are about 2,600 Hindus, commonly so called, in the State, of which 2,000 are Sikhs, 500 Mohammedans, and 100 Hindus. Mr. Shaughnessy makes the following statement: "You are familiar, of course, with the fact that none of them are now permitted to enter the United States." (See p. —.)

#### JAPANESE.

The Japanese, therefore, constitute the principal oriental to be considered. It has already been stated that the Japanese occupy the status of farm laborer for but a short period after arrival here; that most of their service as such farm laborers is in the employ of their own countrymen here; that these farm laborers quickly graduate into independent leaseholders or crop contractors; and that the presence, therefore, of Japanese farm laborers is of little service to the American farmer, but that he enters into direct competition with the American farmer.

#### WORKING AND LIVING CONDITIONS.

The working conditions and living conditions of the Japanese farmer and farm laborer make successful competition by American farmers almost impossible. The Japanese farmers and every member in the family physically able to do so, including the wife and little children, work in the field long hours, practically from daylight to dark, on Sundays and holidays, and in the majority of cases live in shacks or under conditions far below the standards required and desired by Americans.

Japanese working and living conditions are shown in the accompanying report of the sanitary engineer of the State commission of immigration and housing (see p. —); reports of four different camp inspectors of the State commission of immigration and housing (see p. —); letter of H. F. Barton, special census enumerator in Imperial County for the State board of control (see p. —).

Reports of four different camp inspectors of the State commission of immigration and housing (see p. —); letter of H. F. Barton, special census enumerator in Imperial County, for the State board of control (see p. —).

#### IMPOSSIBLE COMPETITION.

The presence of the Japanese in agricultural pursuits under such working and living conditions works the greatest hardship upon the small farmer, especially those farmers who perform the larger part of their own work. This impossible competition is emphasized by the fact that the Japanese are in a large measure independent contractors, or landowners, and not ordinary laborers. American farmers can not successfully compete with Japanese farmers if the Americans adhere to the American principles so universally approved in America, including clean and wholesome living quarters, reasonable working hours, the usual Sunday rest and holiday recreation and, above all, refraining from working the women and children in the fields.

The Japanese practically control the production of certain classes of agricultural products, and the number of Japanese engaged in certain classes of agricultural pursuits is greater than that of any other nationality. In proof of this we quote from Yamato Ichihashi, Ph. D., instructor in Japanese history

and government and lecturer in economics at Stanford University, whose book "Japanese Immigration," published in 1915, contains charts covering these subjects.

The results shown in these charts, which were prepared in 1915, are probably more accentuated to-day, so far as the percentage of Japanese is concerned. According to chart No. 1, the percentage which the Japanese represent of the whole total of persons engaged in the growing of the following agricultural products, is as follows:

	Per cent.
Berries.....	88
Sugar beets.....	67
Nursery products.....	58
Grapes.....	52
Vegetables.....	46
Citrus fruits.....	39
Deciduous fruits.....	36

Chart No. 2 shows the percentage of Japanese workers in certain agricultural pursuits out of the whole total of persons engaged in these activities:

	Per cent.
Berry pickers.....	95
Vegetable pickers.....	95
Celery (hand workers).....	94
Beet toppers and loaders.....	88
Beet hoers and thinners.....	85
Grape pickers.....	74
Pruners.....	72
Fruit pickers.....	58

#### JAPANESE THOROUGHLY ORGANIZED.

Japanese agricultural activities are thoroughly organized. There are 55 local associations in the State of California, 19 in the nine counties of southern California affiliated with the Japanese Agricultural Association of southern California, and 36 associations in northern and central California affiliated with the Japanese Agricultural Association and the California Farmers Co-operative Association. All of these local associations are in turn closely connected with the Japanese Association of America in California, which organization is under the direct supervision of the Japanese consul general at San Francisco, and he in turn is directed by the Japanese ambassador at Washington. The individual members in these associations pay dues monthly which range from \$3 to \$15 per year per member, the sum total of the dues thus raised amounting to approximately \$135,000 per year in the State of California. This sum is used in such manner as seems advisable to the parent association for the advancement of the agricultural, educational, and financial interests of the Japanese.

On pages following is a copy of the by-laws of the Japanese Association of America as it operates in California (see p. —).

#### SUDDEN REMOVAL NOT WISE.

It is but proper to call attention to the fact that any sudden removal of the Japanese from their present agricultural pursuits in California would affect our food supply very seriously. The annual output of agricultural products by Japanese in 1919, approximating \$67,000,000, consists of food products practically indispensable to the State's daily supply. The Japanese, being a race of short people, seem willing to engage in those lines of agricultural work which call for so-called "squat labor" or the class of "stoop and pick labor."

#### ORIENTALS INCREASING COMMERCIAL ACTIVITIES.

It must be expected that the oriental, if crowded out of the agricultural field, will rapidly increase his commercial activities. This has been demonstrated in California by the increasing commercial activities of the Chinese, the race of orientals that has been longest resident in California, and who now maintain large markets and retail grocery stores, besides operating some very large fruit canneries.



In the hearing before the House Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, June 12, 1919, testimony was presented to show that in Seattle, on April 1, 1919, 47 per cent of the hotels and about 25 per cent of the grocery concerns were operated by Japanese.

Japanese in particular are accorded many commercial rights in America by the treaty of commerce and navigation of 1911 between the United States and Japan. A copy of this treaty is given in full on pages following (see p. —).

The dependence of any people upon an alien population for its necessary food supply is a condition worthy of serious consideration. Many suggestions have been offered for correcting the present situation. The accompanying letter by T. W. G. Lyons, motor car dealer of Brawley, Calif., addressed to Gov. Stephens, presents one suggestion—that of bringing in Mexican labor (see p. —). Others have suggested importing Chinese labor, in bond, to be worked for a limited period of years and returned to China at the end of the period prescribed. It, however, seems to be the more general opinion that the bringing in of any cheap farm labor reduces the productive value of the labor of the American small farmer whose labor is of necessity measured by the wage of the cheap laborer with whom he is compelled to compete. The so-called shortage of farm labor is more apparent than real. Just at present, abnormal conditions prevail in all lines of business, each industry bidding against the other with ever increasing higher wages. When abnormally high wages are paid in industrial lines, the natural tendency of farm labor is to go to the city. In ordinary normal times, however, ample American farm labor can be secured if proper living conditions and inducements are made sufficiently attractive. The accompanying letter by Dr. Elwood Mead, chairman of the State land-settlement board, points out the economic value of satisfied local communities of American farmers and points to the Durham Land Settlement as an example of what can be successfully accomplished with American farmers under proper conditions. To quote Dr. Mead, who aptly puts it this way:

"Americans will do any kind of farm or garden work if there is back of it sufficient stimulus to their pride, interest, and ambition. The State land settlement act, if sufficiently extended, will settle the problem of intelligent, dependable American labor on the farm. It is the most direct and effective way of mitigating if not ending the menace of alien land ownership and of creating communities that do not amalgamate and of subjecting this State to the menace of racial antagonisms."

Dr. Mead verifies his statements with experiences in similar work by him in Australia, and also points to the methods in this respect followed by France, Germany, Denmark, Ireland, Scotland, Australia, and New Zealand (see p. —).

Following also is attached letter of Prof. R. L. Adams, Federal farm manager for California and professor of farm management at the University of California. He gives an analysis of the present condition of farm labor in California and a classification of California's farm labor needs. Prof. Adams's conclusion is that we should adhere to those classes of farm products which do not necessitate the hiring of undesirable cheap labor, including Mexicans, Japanese, Chinese, and Hindus; that there are many lines of farm enterprises that may be profitably followed in California that do not require this cheap class of labor; and that we should follow these lines, leaving to other countries the raising of those products requiring vast numbers of cheap laborers (see p. —).

#### AMERICAN FARM LABOR AVAILABLE.

Even during the last three years, which have been abnormal as regards shortage of labor in all lines of work, the Valley Fruit Growers Association of Fresno, with a membership of 3,000, has demonstrated beyond question that sufficient American-farm labor can be readily secured, provided comfortable housing, substantial food properly served, and some opportunity for recreation, housing, substantial food properly served, and some opportunity for recreation is provided upon the farms.

The accompanying letter by W. Flanders Setchel, president of the Valley Fruit Growers Association, outlines in detail how their plans were first started as an experiment and finally developed into an established fact, demonstrating conclusively the possibility of securing satisfied loyal American-farm labor in sufficient numbers.

FRESNO, CALIF., April 6, 1920.

Mr. FRANK L. LATHROP,

*Farm Expert, State Board of Control, Sacramento, Calif.*

DEAR MR. LATHROP: Answering your recent inquiry as to my experience as president of the Valley Fruit Growers Association of Fresno in the handling of the farm-labor problems of the raisin district and its bearing upon the Japanese-land question now being agitated so considerably.

Ten years ago the California farmer had no labor difficulties so far as quantity of available labor was concerned. This labor consisted very largely of Japanese, Chinese, and hoboes. The Japanese laborer was plentiful in numbers as was the American hobo. The Chinese, whilst still fairly numerous, were available in lessening numbers. To-day, legislative exclusion has reduced the Chinese coolie to an almost disappearing quantity, whilst opportunity has served to transform the able and hard-working Japanese farm laborers into prosperous farmers.

It is my conviction that the Japanese-land question of to-day has arisen out of the disappearance from California farms of Asiatic-coolie labor and is, consequently, closely linked with the present agitation in favor of an importation of indentured Chinese-farm laborers. Whilst desirous of avoiding any expression of opinion as to the advisability or otherwise of permitting Japanese to further acquire ownership of lands in this State, it must be conceded by all that wherever Japanese have succeeded in acquiring ownership of land they have proved themselves industrious and efficient farmers, and I have personal knowledge of numerous instances where they are regarded as entirely satisfactory and acceptable neighbors by America farmers living on adjacent properties.

The Valley Fruit Growers Association, with a subscribing-farmer membership of over 3,000, has been actively engaged in the development and distribution of farm labor in the raisin districts since the spring of 1917, and upon it has fallen the responsibility, during the abnormal farm-labor shortage of the last three seasons, of handling harvest or "stress" labor requirements, which in the ratio of increase over normal has probably an unique position among the farm problems of this State. When for the first time confronted with a realization of the dimension of its problem, this association made the mistake that numbers of farmers in other parts of the State are making to-day. It raised its voice demanding an importation of coolie labor to do that which was falsely described as not "white man's work," and active steps were taken to ascertain the feasibility of an importation of contract labor upon the theory that white men would not do the necessary work. When the contemplated importation of labor proved impossible, the association was compelled to search amongst the labor resources of this and adjoining States for the thousands of workers necessary to safely harvest the great and valuable crops of this section.

The experience of the association convincingly and finally demonstrated that even within the confines of this State there were resources in farm labor ready, willing, and but awaiting the invitation and the assurance of decent living conditions, to come forth from the cities to prove that, given proper housing and right treatment, there is no farm labor requirement in this State that is not truly "white man's work," and for which there are not white Americans available to efficiently and economically perform. As a result of practical experience the Valley Fruit Growers' Association's work has, to a large degree, been resolved into a concentration upon the task of improving the housing conditions of farm workers, and of securing the recognition by the farmers of the fact that to-day there are no inferior races available to perform coolie labor for them, but instead, there are people ready to work for and with them, kindred in blood and potentially far better factors in the upbuilding of their communities, of their prosperity and of this State. In my opinion, the normal and the "stress" farm labor problems of this State can be effectively solved by the general raising of the standards of living and housing upon the farms. To-day, in too many instances, the housing provided for farm help would be scorned by an up-to-date hog raiser as unfit for his hogs. It is such conditions that produced the typical California hobo. How could any but the most debased of American humanity be induced to regard labor under such conditions as "white man's work"? Investigation will show that wherever proper housing conditions and decent treatment are assured the workers there is no farm-labor problem.

I have observed that a number of influential farmers of this State have recently expressed themselves as favoring an importation of Chinese under

contract, for the purpose of providing a counterpoise to the recalcitrant Japanese, who apparently lack the desired docility and willingness to accept such conditions as these farmers regard as good enough for them. I do not believe the difficulties of the California farmer can be solved by any importation of any kind of labor. On the contrary, such would but serve to debase a standard already abnormally low, primarily because of the very circumstances which it is now desired to reproduce, namely, the presence in large numbers of Asiatic coolies. These same farmers who would be quite willing to accept Japanese coolies, provided they could be compelled to remain coolies. The demand for the Chinaman is premised upon the theory that he will remain a coolie, either by his own choice or, alternatively, by compulsion.

Because of, and not despite the high wages prevailing during the past two years, the farmers of California have realized a degree of prosperity such as can hardly have been even dreamed of previously. As a consequence the farmer is well able financially to provide such accommodations for his workers as will make them acceptable to human beings of his own race. The day has dawned for the California farmer when he must be prepared to compete with the industries for his share of the labor supply, and any such disturbance of labor conditions as would be brought about by an importation of cheap labor would, by its inevitable depression of wages in general, react to the direct disadvantage of the California fruit grower by its consequent reduction in the purchasing power of the masses throughout the country.

In conclusion, it seems to me that the methods employed by some of those agitating for further restriction of Japanese land occupation are such as are liable to produce incidents of international significance and of highly deplorable effect. The issue is above all one for calm and dispassionate consideration, but some phases of the agitation savor strongly of deliberate incitement of racial prejudice, and even of mob violence, and are in the highest degree regrettable.

Yours, very truly,

W. FLANDERS SETCHEL.

LETTER OF M. P. SHAUGHNESSY.

[Shaughnessy and Atherton, Attorneys at Law, 511-14 Stockton Savings and Loan Society Bank Building.]

STOCKTON, CALIF., *February 16, 1920.*

STATE BOARD OF CONTROL, SACRAMENTO, CALIF.

(Attention F. L. Lathrop.)

DEAR SIR: Herewith you will find information asked for in your letter of February 3.

The number of Hindus in California is fast decreasing. About 500 of them have left for India the last year. A rough estimation of their distribution over this State is given below:

Sikhs	2,000
Mohammedans	500
Hindus	100
Total	2,600
Imperial Valley	300
Sacramento County	500
Around Willows	600
San Joaquin County	300
Cresno County	300
Scattered	600
Total	2,600

These men move around a great deal during the year for the reason that they contract farm work, which includes cultivating, pruning grapes or fruit trees, planting fruit trees, planting and harvesting rice, picking grapes and fruit, and doing work on a large scale along these lines. Therefore, during the grape-picking season great numbers of them are in Fresno County; at the time of rice harvesting there will be about a thousand of them near Willows; during the cotton season in Imperial Valley (this being when the weather is very hot)

they go to that place for that work. A number of them own land in San Joaquin County and a few in Contra Costa County.

A number of them also go to the university as soon as they acquire enough money to pay for their education, and they are studying engineering, agriculture, and medicine, for the purpose of becoming proficient in these subjects and returning to their own country, where there is a great opportunity for them.

You are familiar, of course, with the fact that none of them are now permitted to enter the United States; and none of them have been permitted to bring their wives or children here and a very few of them have married here. I do not think there are more than a dozen who have married in this country. Some of them have been admitted to citizenship and many of them have taken out their first papers.

Trusting the above information is of some assistance to you, and trusting that you will feel free to ask any further questions for the purpose of securing additional information, I am,

Very truly, yours,

M. P. SHAUGHNESSY.

#### JAPANESE HOUSING.

[By Edward A. Brown, Chief Sanitary Engineer, State Commission of Immigration and Housing.]

To thoroughly cover the housing conditions of Japanese would require more time than the brief amount given in the telegraphic request.

Japanese are found in all parts of California, except Humboldt County. They are in the cities, towns, and country districts. They operate large labor camps, packing-house camps, factories, etc.

This short report will deal with Japanese in labor camps, both as employers and employees, and such facts as I am familiar with in the cities.

At different times we have had requests from Japanese, through their association, to look into housing conditions where Japanese were living. Many complaints have been filed in the commission offices by Americans against housing conditions provided by Japanese employers of American labor. Inspections by the camp inspectors always proved that the complaints were justified. In the rice-growing section of California some of the largest labor camps are operated by Japanese. When the camp inspectors ordered improvements, the Japanese operators would immediately make the necessary changes. One very noticeable feature in a Japanese labor camp where both American and Japanese laborers are employed is that the quarters provided for Japanese are generally better than those provided for the Americans.

At every camp where Japanese are employed a bath is provided (Japanese type). The Japanese are very clean about their persons, not so much about the living quarters; open toilets, open drains from the kitchen sink, unscreened dining and cooking quarters, and living quarters generally littered with boxes, bags, etc. Their sleeping quarters are, as a rule, a platform built the length of the structure, and as many men as can pile onto the platform. The camp inspectors have remedied this condition, wherever found, by separating the platform into spaces and allowing for a certain number of occupants. Frequently we find the sleeping quarters darkened as much as possible by boarding over the windows in the structure and the bunks closed in by boards or burlap, a small opening being left in the wall, which has a sliding board. Camp inspectors order the removal of all such inclosures and insist that light and fresh air be permitted into the sleeping quarters.

Our experience with Japanese labor camp operators is that they will make any improvements necessary. They are smart and realize that any time they do not promptly do as told it is adding to the agitation now being carried on against them. We have but one case on record where it was necessary to prosecute a Japanese labor camp operator to get the camp up to standard.

In California there are hundreds of Japanese farmers who do not come within the labor-camp act, living in shack houses not fit for human habitation. This is a phase of the housing situation which I do not attempt to cover, as it would require a careful investigation. But until that is done, no report on Japanese housing in California will be complete.

In the cities the Japanese select some district to live in. Frequently it is a district where the former residents have been outlawed. From the first, they start to move into the better parts of the cities. A Japanese quarter in any city

of California will show the same conditions—houses crowded, ill smelling, cluttered up with various foodstuffs, a store in front and living quarters in the rear. Near Santa Monica, in Los Angeles County, is a Japanese fishing village which I had occasion to investigate. Shack houses, each a fish-drying place, open toilets, open sewers, and a stench that made the salt air from the ocean negligible, was the condition that I found. I merely use this as an example of what the usual conditions are where Japanese live.

### HINDU HOUSING.

[By Edward A. Brown, Chief Sanitary Engineer, State Commission of Immigration and Housing.]

Hindus in California are generally employed in agricultural pursuits. They do not take to commercial life, consequently the housing problem, when we deal with Hindus, is a rural and not an urban condition. Our experience in labor-camp inspection shows that Hindus are rapidly leaving the employed list and are becoming employers. Particularly is this true in the rice-growing section of California, in Yolo, Colusa, Glenn, Butte, Sutter, and Yuba Counties; also in the cotton district in Imperial County. In the delta section of Sacramento, San Joaquin, and Contra Costa Counties numbers of Hindus are employed at what is commonly called "squat labor." In Fresno, Kings, Madera, and Tulare Counties we find Hindus employed in some of the orchards and vineyards; also in the sugar-beet section in Yolo County and the Salinas Valley. The number is rapidly growing less, for the change from employed to employer or lessee is rapidly placing the Hindu in the position of "little landlord." The Hindu will not farm poor land. He wants the best and will pay for it. Consequently the American owner who can get a big rental for his land desires the Hindu. He will pay.

The Hindu standard of living is so vastly different from ours that it is difficult to present it properly. Their methods of preparing food and serving is very primitive. Dishes, pots, and pans are unnecessary in the life of a Hindu. Sanitary conveniences are unknown. The open ground is their dump for what little garbage they have, unscreened kitchens are the rule, open toilets, and filthy camp grounds. Their sleeping quarters are generally very crowded, except where some religious rule provides privacy. (Note this report is dealing with what is commonly called Hindus, not Mohammedans, Afghans, and the other sects.) Any kind of a shack will serve as living quarters for Hindus. When the camp inspectors compel Hindu operators to furnish living quarters fit for human habitation they can not or do not want to understand. They believe the Hindu standard of living is good enough for their American employees. During the 1919 season we were compelled to prosecute eight Hindu-camp operators for violation of the camp sanitation act.

We have had but one case on record where Hindus complained against housing conditions, while our records show numerous complaints by Americans employed by Hindus against the insanitary camp conditions.

The housing conditions where Hindus operate labor camps or where they live when employed by operators of other nationalities are the same as any other labor camp. The law makes no exceptions and the inspectors demand that the legal requirements be met.

### JAPANESE AND HINDU HOUSING.

[By four district representatives of State Commission of Immigration and Housing.]

Antone Scar, camp inspector:

"Regarding Mr. Lubin's request concerning housing conditions, Japanese and Hindus, the only information I could give would be on conditions I found in Sacramento Valley in rice fields. In Glenn, Butte, and Colusa Counties there are a large number of Hindus and Japs. Most of these live in camps all year round. Hindus' houses are rather filthy. Japs are much cleaner, but their houses are generally overcrowded and poorly ventilated. There are no Hindus nor Japs in this vicinity (Fort Bragg)."

Elmer J. Walther, Sacramento representative:

"In Sacramento the Japanese section is, of course, confined to more or less definite boundaries. Living quarters are at a premium at the present time due principally to the scarcity of houses in cities in general. There are probably

25 Japanese hotels, boarding houses, and lodging houses, only 15 of which could be counted as of much consequence, the other 10 housing only 3 or 4 or half a dozen extra people. There are between 2,300 and 3,000 Japanese in Sacramento city permanently and probably from 600 to 1,000 transients. However, due to the good weather at present, the number of Japanese in the city is down to minimum, they being out on the farms. The Japanese hotels and boarding houses in Sacramento are for the most part poor. They are old buildings, usually without heat in the rooms and occasionally with no bathroom in the building. There usually is a toilet to each floor. There are poor accommodations for visiting Japanese, there being no first-class hotel.

"In the rural districts conditions are crowded, but they at least have bathing facilities, which the Japanese use almost daily when they have the opportunity. In the rice-growing districts I notice that the Japanese provide good accommodations for their own people, putting up more or less permanent houses with bathing facilities, etc. In the fruit-growing districts along the Sacramento River and elsewhere, as well as the vegetable-growing districts on the islands, conditions are not so good. They usually have some old cabin or cabins which have been on the place for years and which are very often in a filthy condition. The Japanese farmer usually feeds his help at his own table, and during the busy season their eating quarters are exceedingly crowded. As the secretary of the Japanese Association of the Sacramento Valley put it, 'On account of short leases the Japanese are able to obtain they do not feel justified in putting up good accommodations. It is true the tenants eat good, wear good clothes, and wear diamonds, but do not build good houses.'

"What has been said of Sacramento might also be said of Stockton and with the exception probably that in Stockton there are two or three good Japanese boarding houses. One Japanese attributed the crowded conditions to the fact that people are very reluctant to lease residence property to Japanese.

"The living conditions in the rural districts in the vicinity of Stockton and Lodi, where there are a great many Japanese, are none too good. They are crowded, to say the least. The quarters of the Japanese in the farming districts, with the exception of the rice districts, seem to be of a more or less makeshift nature. They either adapt themselves to whatever old shacks may be on the place or build small cabins, no larger than is absolutely necessary.

"The Hindu housing situation in Sacramento is practically negligible. There are a few Hindus here. I think about a hundred or so would cover it. There are only two or three rooming houses in town and at the present season most of the occupants of these places are out on the farms or working in section gangs on the railroads.

"In Stockton there are more Hindus and their quarters are crowded. My experience has been that in cities the Hindus usually patronize Japanese rooming houses and restaurants.

"On the farms, especially in the rice districts, the Hindu tenant picks out the best quarters for himself and his own race and the white help and others take what is left. They, as well as the Japanese, are very particular about their baths and there is usually a Hindu-style bath house provided."

Mrs. A. S. Calhoun, Los Angeles representative:

"Answering your telegram of the 24th instant regarding housing conditions of Japanese and Hindus in cities and rural districts, I do not know any Hindus here in the city, and the city housing department informs me that there is no colony of these people here. I know that there are some in the agricultural sections, however, and Mr. Brown will write you about them.

"The Japanese in Los Angeles are well housed, and my reports say that they respond quickly to orders or suggestions from the authorities as to improvements or changes in their houses. Indeed, they are often more satisfactory in this regard than the lower class of Americans.

"The Japanese have developed two business and residence neighborhoods in the city and property has increased in those sections. Mr. Brown will also take up the question of Japanese housing in the rural district."

Arthur L. Johnson, director Fresno office:

"In reply to your telegram of this morning will state that no investigation of Hindu or Japanese housing conditions has been made from either the Fresno or Bakersfield offices since I took charge on November 1. The only Hindu camps I inspected are the camps of Mr. Keiser, near Sanger, and of Mr. Pratt (Mr. Foster, superintendent), near Clovis. (See San Francisco records for reports and complaints on these camps.)

"For report on Japanese housing in Fresno see page 9 of our 'Report on Fresno's Immigration Problem,' prepared by Miss Richardson.

"Interviewed Thomas Dupes, city housing inspector, and Dr. J. P. Cuneo, city health officer at Bakersfield, to-day and they both state that the Japanese and Hindus have caused little trouble in Bakersfield as far as housing and health are concerned. Dr. Cuneo states that there are no more than 8 or 10 families in Bakersfield and that they live in fairly respectable houses. As to Hindus, he states that there are none here except those who may pass through on their way to another town. Bakersfield being a strong labor-union town, does not attract this class of laborers, both Dr. Cuneo and Mr. Dupes assert.

"I am sorry that this is all of the information I am able to furnish you at present."

#### WORKING AND LIVING CONDITIONS.

[Report of H. F. Barton, Special Census Enumerator.]

IMPERIAL, CALIF., April 13, 1920.

HON. STANLEY BROWN,  
*El Centro, Calif.*

MY DEAR MR. BROWN: I will have to beg your pardon for the long delay in writing you, as I have been sick and had to have the doctor, hence the delay. However, I am feeling quite myself again.

While taking the Asiatic census I discovered several features of conditions of which I was unaware, and which I think may be of some value to you in work on the Jap question.

First, I find the Japs and Hindus are mostly proprietors, controlling far more land than they themselves can work; they hire the white man to plow and disk their land; then they hire Mexicans to work for them in their crops; thereby the Jap is proprietor and boss and not the real laborer.

The Randolph Marketing Co. have a Jap foreman on ranch No. 1 and employ Jap laborers mostly on this ranch. Americans are buying land and leasing to Japs, even before they get possession, making the Jap lease to commence as late as July 15, 1920. Americans are procuring leases from nonresidents and subletting to Japs; also a great many nonresidents are leasing to Japs through realty agencies. Resident owners are leasing to Japs and living on their land for the purpose of watching the Jap to make him live up to his contract; these are leasing mostly for crop rent. The excuse mostly given by owners for leasing to Japs is the place has gone to Bermuda grass; the Japs will kill it out; the white man won't.

I found two Japs owning 80 acres each in minor's names, one of them a baby girl 3 months old. I find the Jap women either mothers or soon will be; the men are so proud of the fact they will tell you just when the child will be born. Japs would like to be like Americans if conditions would permit. Their children of school age are attending school instead of working on the ranch. I found one Jap married woman attending the La Verne School, and her teacher, Mrs. White, tells me she is a very bright pupil. Before the age of 21 years, Jap men are leaving Japan—that is, running away—to avoid service in army and navy; in such cases they dare not return to Japan until after the age of 32 years.

Japs who have been here only a short time are very reticent, while most of those who have been here a number of years are very free to talk. Of course, there are exceptions. I gather from my conversation with them that those who are imported through their association are slaves for at least a time; also, a Jap who makes good as a business man can get all the assistance from the association he wants. Those who are failures are deported, but I did not learn where to.

I met a number of well-educated Japs, and well-posted especially on current events and United States history. One in particular receives regularly five papers, two in Japanese language and three in the English; he is well read, shrewd, and speaks fair English—free and willing talker, but rather cautious.

The foregoing notations are what I have gathered from my conversations with the Japs, whites, and Hindus. I often had to submit to quite an interrogation myself and answer a number of questions and make explanations before Mr. Jap would answer my questions.

If I may be so bold, I would like to offer a few suggestions. First, I would say the boycott will never amount to anything more than anti-Jap propaganda.

The State should prohibit aliens from acting as guardians, trustees, or agents

of minors born in this country of alien parents. The State should prohibit any alien from becoming—or one who is at the present time, remaining— a member or stockholder or in any other way being connected with any association, stock company, or corporation, incorporated, chartered, or licensed to do business in the State.

The State of California, in connection with the other Pacific coast States, should produce evidence (of which there is plenty) sufficient to bring pressure to bear on the United States Government to wake up to the alien menace existing here at the present time. When I say alien I mean it in a universal way.

My dear Brown, here it is; use it as you see fit, privately, publicly, or chuck it in the waste basket, name and all.

Respectfully submitted.

H. F. BARTON,

*Special Census Enumerator, State Board of Control.*

#### AGREEMENT AND BY-LAWS OF JAPANESE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA.

##### SECTION 1. GENERAL RULES.

ARTICLE 1. The name of this association shall be the Japanese Association of America.

ART. 2. The object of this association shall be to build up the character of every Japanese residing in the United States of America, to protect their rights and privileges, to promote their welfare; and bring about a closer friendship between peoples of Japan and peoples of the United States of America.

ART. 3. This association is organized by the local Japanese association under the jurisdiction of the Japanese consulate general of San Francisco.

Requirement and qualification of affiliation between this association and each local Japanese association shall be decided by the executive council.

ART. 4. The office of the association shall be in the city and county of San Francisco, State of California.

##### SECTION 2. OFFICERS AND BUSINESS STAFFS.

ART. 5. The officers of the association shall consist of a president, a vice president, four committees on finance, seven committees on management, and 15 members of the executive council.

The officers of this association shall not receive any compensation.

ART. 6. The members of the executive council shall elect a president, a vice president, and committees on management among members of each local Japanese association affiliating with this association.

The committee on finance shall be selected by the president.

The member of the executive council shall be elected by open ballot of each delegate at the regular convention of delegates in the following proportion, among the members of the local members of the local Japanese association in a district.

Two members from the first district, including Fresno, Tulare County, Kings County, and Kern County. One member from the second district, including Watsonville, San Jose, Salinas, Monterey, Palo Alto, San Mateo, and Santa Cruz. Six members from the third district, including San Francisco, Napa, and Sonoma Counties. Two members from the fourth district, including Oakland, Berkeley, Alameda County, and Contra Costa County.

Three members from fifth district, including Stockton, Lodi, and Acampo.

Total: Fifteen members of the executive council.

ART. 7. Term of office for officers shall be one year, and officer may be re-elected for another term.

In case of any vacancy among the committees on management, the executive council is authorized to fill the vacancy for the unexpired terms.

ART. 8. The president shall preside at the meetings of committee on management and the executive council; supervise each and every affairs of the association and represent the association in general.

The vice president shall assist the president and substitute him in case of his absence.

The committee on management shall compose a board and transact any business within its authority.

ART. 9. The members of council shall compose the executive council and elect a president, a vice president, and committees on management and conduct the



general business of the association according to the resolutions of the convention of delegates.

ART. 10. The meeting of committee on management shall be held once every month.

The special meeting of the said board may be called by the president whenever he may deem it proper for any emergent business, or at the request of more than one-third of the members of committee.

The meeting of executive council shall be held in January, April, July, and October.

ART. 11. The business staffs of the association shall be a general secretary, secretaries, and clerks, and they shall be so appointed by the president in consent with the management board.

ART. 12. The general secretary shall execute the general business of the association under the supervision of the president.

Secretaries and clerks shall attend the business in charge under instruction of the general secretary.

#### SECTION 3.—DELEGATE CONVENTION.

ART. 13. The delegates of each affiliation Japanese association shall consist the convention of delegates, according to the following proportion :

Japanese Association of San Francisco.....	6
Japanese Association of Sacramento Valley.....	3
Japanese Association of Fresno.....	3
Japanese Association of Stockton.....	2
Japanese Association of Oakland.....	2
Other each affiliating association.....	1

In case of a newly affiliation association whose delegate member on the first year shall be decided by the executive council and the case shall be submitted to the next regular convention of the delegates for its ratification.

ART. 14. Special convention of delegates may be called by the president whenever he may deem it proper, or at the request of more than five affiliating associations.

ART. 15. In the regular convention of delegates the important business of the association shall be considered and acted upon, the budget of income and expenditure for the corresponding year shall be considered and appropriated and reports of general affairs and finance shall be audited.

ART. 16. A majority of the total delegates at any convention shall constitute a quorum to do business.

Validity of resolutions or passage of business in the convention shall be done by a majority vote of the attending delegates.

The certificate fees, contribution and 5 per cent tax on membership fee of each local association shall be income resources to meet the general expenditure of association.

ART. 17. The income and expenditure of the association shall be settled in a yearly budget.

#### SECTION 5.—BY-LAWS.

The articles of this agreement may be altered or amended by two-thirds vote of the delegates assembled in any convention.

Executive council may provide by-laws according to this agreement.

#### TREATY OF COMMERCE AND NAVIGATION WITH JAPAN, FEBRUARY 21, 1911.

Treaty of commerce and navigation between the United States and Japan, at Washington, February 21, 1911; ratification advised by the Senate, with amendment, February 24, 1911; ratified by the President March 2, 1911; ratified by Japan March 31, 1911; ratifications exchanged at Tokyo April 4, 1911; proclaimed April 5, 1911.

#### BY THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA—A PROCLAMATION— COMMERCE AND NAVIGATION WITH JAPAN—PREAMBLE.

Whereas a treaty of commerce and navigation between the United States of America and the Empire of Japan was concluded and signed by their respective plenipotentiaries at Washington on the twenty-first day of February, one

thousand nine hundred and eleven, the original of which treaty, being in the English language is, as amended by the Senate of the United States, word for word as follows:

*Contracting powers.*—The President of the United States of America and His Majesty the Emperor of Japan, being desirous to strengthen the relations of amity and good understanding which happily exist between the two nations, and believing that the fixation in a manner clear and positive of the rules which are hereafter to govern the commercial intercourse between their respective countries will contribute to the realization of this most desirable result, have resolved to conclude a treaty of commerce and navigation for that purpose, and to that end have named their plenipotentiaries, that is to say:

*Plenipotentiaries.*—The President of the United States of America, Philander C. Knox, Secretary of State of the United States; and His Majesty the Emperor of Japan, Baron Yasuya Uchida, Jusammi, Grand Cordon of the Imperial Order of the Rising Sun, His Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the United States of America; who, after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, found to be in good and due form, have agreed upon the following articles:

*ARTICLE I. Rights of domicile, trade, etc.*—The citizens or subjects of each of the high contracting parties shall have liberty to enter, travel, and reside in the territories of the other, to carry on trade, wholesale and retail, to own or lease and occupy houses, manufactories, warehouses and shops, to employ agents of their choice, to lease land for residential and commercial purposes, and generally to do anything incident to or necessary for trade upon the same terms as native citizens or subjects, submitting themselves to the laws and regulations there established.

*Equality of taxes, etc.*—They shall not be compelled, under any pretext whatever, to pay any charges or taxes other or higher than those that are or may be paid by native citizens or subjects.

*Protection of persons and property.*—The citizens or subjects of each of the high contracting parties shall receive in the territories of the other the most constant protection and security for their persons and property, and shall enjoy in this respect the same rights and privileges as are, or may be, granted to native citizens or subjects, on their submitting themselves to the conditions imposed upon the native citizens or subjects.

*Exemption from military service, etc.*—They shall, however, be exempt in the territories of the other from compulsory military service, either on land or sea, in the Regular Forces, or in the National Guard, or in the militia; from all contributions imposed in lieu of personal service; and from all forced loans or military exactions or contributions.

*ART. II. Dwellings, etc., to be respected.*—The dwellings, warehouses, manufactories, and shops of the citizens or subjects of each of the high contracting parties in the territories of the other, and all premises appertaining thereto used for purposes of residence or commerce shall be respected. It shall not be allowable to proceed to make a domiciliary visit to or a search of any such buildings and premises, or to examine or inspect books, papers, or accounts, except under the conditions and with the forms prescribed by the laws, ordinances, and regulations for nationals.

*ART. III. Consular officers recognized.*—Each of the high contracting parties may appoint consuls general, consuls, vice consuls, deputy consuls, and consular agents in all ports, cities, and places of the other except in those where it may not be convenient to recognize such officers. This exception, however, shall not be made in regard to one of the contracting parties without being made likewise in regard to all other powers.

*Exequaturs.*—Such consuls general, consuls, vice consuls, deputy consuls, and consular agents, having received exequaturs or other sufficient authorizations from the Government of the country to which they are appointed, shall, on condition of reciprocity, have the right to exercise the functions and to enjoy the exemptions and immunities which are, or may hereafter be, granted to the consular officers of the same rank of the most-favored nation. The Government issuing exequaturs or other authorizations may in its discretion cancel the same on communicating the reasons for which it thought proper to do so.

*ART. IV. Freedom of commerce and navigation.*—There shall be between the territories of the two high contracting parties reciprocal freedom of commerce and navigation. The citizens or subjects of each of the contracting parties, equally with the citizens or subjects of the most favored nation, shall have liberty freely to come with their ships and cargoes to all places, ports, and rivers

in the territories of the other which are or may be opened to foreign commerce, subject always to the laws of the country to which they thus come.

ART. V. *Regulation of import duties.*—The import duties on articles, the produce, or manufacture of the territories of one of the high contracting parties, upon importation into the territories of the other, shall henceforth be regulated either by treaty between the two countries or by the internal legislation of each.

*Equality of export duties, etc.*—Neither contracting party shall impose any other or higher duties or charges on the exportation of any article to the territories of the other than are or may be payable on the exportation of the like article to any other foreign country.

*Equality of prohibitions.*—Nor shall any prohibition be imposed by either country on the importation or exportation of any article from or to the territories of the other which shall not equally extend to the like article imported from or exported to any other country. The last provision is not, however, applicable to prohibitions or restrictions maintained or imposed as sanitary measures or for purposes of protecting animals and useful plants.

ART. VI. *Exemption from transit duties, etc.*—The citizens or subjects of each of the high contracting parties shall enjoy in the territories of the other exemption from all transit duties and a perfect equality of treatment with native citizens or subjects in all that relates to warehousing, bounties, facilities, and drawbacks.

ART. VII. *Rights of limited liability companies, etc.*—Limited liability and other companies and associations, commercial, industrial, and financial, already or hereafter to be organized in accordance with the laws of either high contracting party and domiciled in the territories of such party, are authorized, in the territories of the other, to exercise their rights and appear in the courts either as plaintiffs or defendants, subject to the laws of such other party.

The foregoing stipulation has no bearing upon the question whether a company or association organized in one of the two countries will or will not be permitted to transact its business or industry in the other, this permission remaining always subject to the laws and regulations enacted or established in the respective countries or in any part thereof.

ART. VIII. *Equality of imports.*—All articles which are or may be legally imported into the ports of either high contracting party from foreign countries in national vessels may likewise be imported into those ports in vessels of the other contracting party, without being liable to any other or higher duties or charges of whatever denomination than if such articles were imported in national vessels. Such reciprocal equality of treatment shall take effect without distinction, whether such articles come directly from the place of origin or from any other foreign place.

*Equality of exports.*—In the same manner, there shall be perfect equality of treatment in regard to exportation, so that the same export duties shall be paid, and the same bounties and drawbacks allowed, in the territories of each of the contracting parties on the exportation of any article which is or may be legally exported therefrom, whether such exportation shall take place in vessels of the United States or in Japanese vessels, and whatever may be the place of destination, whether a port of the other party of any third power.

ART. IX. *Port privileges to be reciprocal.*—In all that regards the stationing, loading, and unloading of vessels in the ports of the territories of the high contracting parties, no privileges shall be granted by either party to national vessels which are not equally, in like cases, granted to the vessels of the other country; the intention of the contracting parties being that in these respects the respective vessels shall be treated on the footing of perfect equality.

ART. X. *Nationality of vessels.*—Merchant vessels navigating under the flag of the United States or that of Japan and carrying the papers required by their national laws to prove their nationality shall in Japan and in the United States be deemed to be vessels of the United States or of Japan, respectively.

ART. XI. *Equality of port dues, etc.*—No duties of tonnage, harbor, pilotage, lighthouse, quarantine, or other similar or corresponding duties of whatever denomination, levied in the name or for the profit of government, public functionaries, private individuals, corporations, or establishments of any kind shall be imposed in the ports of the territories of either country upon the vessels of the other, which shall not equally, under the same conditions, be imposed on national vessels in general, or on vessels of the most-favored nation. Such equality of treatment shall apply reciprocally to the respective vessels from whatever place they may arrive and whatever may be their place of destination.

ART. XII. *Privilege to vessels in postal service.*—Vessels charged with performance of regular scheduled postal service of one of the high contracting parties, whether belonging to the state or subsidized by it for the purpose, shall enjoy, in the ports of the territories of the other, the same facilities, privileges, and immunities as are granted to like vessels of the most-favored nation.

ART. XIII. *Coasting trade exception.*—The coasting trade of the high contracting parties is excepted from the provisions of the present Treaty and shall be regulated according to the laws of the United States and Japan, respectively. It is, however, understood that the citizens or subjects of either contracting party shall enjoy in this respect most-favored-nation treatment in the territories of the other.

*Discharging at different ports.*—A vessel of one of the contracting parties, laden in a foreign country with cargo destined for two or more ports of entry in the territories of the other, may discharge a portion of her cargo at one of the said ports, and, continuing her voyage to the other port or ports of destination, there discharge the remainder of her cargo, subject always to the laws, tariffs, and customs regulations of the country of destination; and, in like manner and under the same reservation, the vessels of one of the contracting parties shall be permitted to load at several ports of the other for the same outward voyages.

ART. XIV. *Extension of favored-nation privileges of commerce and navigation.*—Except as otherwise expressly provided in this Treaty, the high contracting parties agree that, in all that concerns commerce and navigation, any privilege, favor, or immunity which either contracting party has actually granted, or may hereafter grant, to the citizens or subjects of any other state shall be extended to the citizens or subjects of the other contracting party gratuitously, if the concession in favor of that other state shall have been gratuitous, and on the same or equivalent conditions, if the concessions shall have been conditional.

ART. XV. *Protection of patents, trade-marks, and designs.*—The citizens or subjects of each of the high contracting parties shall enjoy in the territories of the other the same protection as native citizens or subjects in regard to patents, trade-marks, and designs upon fulfillment of the formalities prescribed by law.

ART. XVI. *Former treaty superseded.*—The present treaty shall, from the date on which it enters into operation, supersede the Treaty of Commerce and Navigation, dated the twenty-second day of November, 1894; and from the same date the last-named treaty shall cease to be binding.

ART. XVII. *Commencement and duration.*—The present treaty shall enter into operation on the seventeenth of July, 1911, and shall remain in force twelve years or until the expiration of six months from the date on which either of the contracting parties shall have given notice to the other of its intention to terminate the treaty.

*Termination.*—In case neither of the contracting parties shall have given notice to the other six months before the expiration of the said period of twelve years of its intention to terminate the treaty, it shall continue operative until the expiration of six months from the date on which either party shall have given such notice.

ART. XVIII. *Exchange of ratifications.*—The present treaty shall be ratified and the ratifications thereof shall be exchanged at Tokyo as soon as possible and not later than three months from the present date.

*Signatures.*—In witness whereof, the respective plenipotentiaries have signed this treaty in duplicate and have hereunto affixed their seals.

Done at Washington, the twenty-first day of February, in the nineteen hundred and eleventh year of the Christian era, corresponding to the twenty-first day of the second month of the forty-fourth year of Meiji.

PHILANDER C. KNOX. [SEAL.]  
Y. UCHIDA. [SEAL.]

*Consent of the Senate.*—And whereas the advice and consent of the Senate of the United States to the ratification of the said treaty was given with the understanding "that the treaty shall not be deemed to repeal or affect any of the provisions of the act of Congress entitled 'An act to regulate the immigration of aliens into the United States,' approved February 20, 1907" (Vol. 34, p. 898); and

Whereas the said understanding has been accepted by the government of Japan; and

*Ratifications exchanged.*—Whereas the said Treaty, as amended by the Senate of the United States, has been duly ratified on both parts, and the ratifica-

tions of the two governments were exchanged in the city of Tokyo, on the fourth day of April, one thousand nine hundred and eleven; now, therefore,

*Proclamation.*—*Be it known*, that I, William Howard Taft, President of the United States of America, have caused the said Treaty, as amended, and the said understanding to be made public, to the end that the same and every article and clause thereof may be observed and fulfilled with good faith by the United States and the citizens thereof.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

Done at the city of Washington this fifth day of April in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and eleven, and of the Independence of the United States of America the one hundred and thirty-fifth.

[SEAL.]

WM. H. TAFT.

By the President:

P. C. KNOX,

*Secretary of State.*

#### DECLARATION.

*Control of emigration by Japan.*—In proceeding this day to the signature of the Treaty of Commerce and Navigation between Japan and the United States the undersigned, Japanese Ambassador in Washington, duly authorized by his government, has the honor to declare that the Imperial Japanese Government are fully prepared to maintain with equal effectiveness the limitation and control which they have for the past three years exercised in regulation of the emigration of laborers to the United States.

Y. UCHIDA,

FEBRUARY 21, 1911.

#### LETTER OF T. W. G. LYONS.

BRAWLEY, CALIF., *December 20, 1919.*

HON. WM. D. STEPHENS,

*Governor of California, Sacramento, Calif.*

MY DEAR GOVERNOR: I herewith enclose resolutions adopted by the Magnolia-Mulberry Farm Center December 19 in regard to the exclusion of Japanese, Hindus, and Mohammedans.

If something is not done in the way of legislation to bar these races, it will be only a comparatively short time until they will have crowded out the white race from the most fertile parts of California, and I believe that it would be to the best interest of the State of California if you would cause an extra session of the State legislature at the earliest moment to consider such legislation as is necessary to eliminate this evil.

Many of the people in the State have been rather encouraged to rent their land to this class of people in order to help win the war, by the production of foodstuffs, which was so sorely needed during the war which has just come to an end.

I noticed in to-day's paper a controversy between Frank C. Jordan, secretary of state, and Senator Inman over the importation of Chinese coolies, laborers, to take the place of these Japanese, Hindus, and Mohammedans, which we desire excluded.

While I appreciate the point Mr. Jordan wants to bring out, I do not agree with him to bring in Chinese coolies as immigrants or as contract laborers, or under any other form, as we have excluded the Chinese before and they have been willing to accept that exclusion, and the Japanese people, believing themselves superior to the Chinese, would consider such act upon our part as unjust, and will probably lead to complications which I hope we will be able to avoid in carrying out our exclusion laws, but as a substitute of this class of labor, it has been my experience from employing all of such laborers that the best possible substitute we could get, and one which would be agreeable to our American people, is Mexican laborers. In other words, I believe if we had a war with Mexico, or an intervention whereby we would establish a permanent government in that unfortunate country, or annex a portion of it, or all of it, and turn loose some eight or ten million peon laborers, who are now virtually starving in that ungoverned country—I have no enmity or ill will toward these people, even though we were forced into a war with them or with the unstable government which now tries to rule them, and particularly so when it comes to

using those people or getting them into our country for laborers, for this reason: That you well know that when we took California over from Mexico, a great many of the Mexican residents of this territory had grants from Mexico, all the way from 1,000 acres of land to 100,000 acres of land, and as you well know that very little, if any, of these lands are held by their original owners. In other words, the Mexicans will never undertake to run our business or acquire our land and crowd out the white people of this country.

Furthermore, if you look at them in the right light they are to a certain extent natives of this land, being a mixture of Indian and Spanish blood. It is true that an ordinary Mexican will not accomplish in a day as much as a Chinese laborer or as much as a Japanese laborer, but if they are paid according to what they do, they accomplish the same results, as far as labor is concerned, and in this letter I say that if the white farmers, or white men in the State of California, could get an ample supply of Mexican labor, they could do all the truck gardening, raising of sugar beets, cantaloupes, vegetables, and other products which the Japanese and Hindus and Mohammedans are now doing; and as a matter of fact here in the Imperial Valley, I think I am safe in saying that these Asiatic farmers employ on an average of at least five Mexicans to one Japanese, Hindu, or Mohammedan. In other words, these Asiatic farmers are conducting their farms and depending upon hiring Mexican laborers to do the work for them in the proper season. All of the thousands of acres of cotton grown in the Imperial Valley by Hindus and Mohammedans in not one instance have I known of them picking any of the cotton themselves; they depend solely upon the employment of Mexican laborers and Negroes, and sometimes white men, to pick the cotton for them. Also they chop out all weeds and thin the cotton, and this is almost identical with the Japanese farmer; in other words, they would not be able to farm one-fifth of the territory they do farm if it was not that they employed Mexican laborers to do the bulk of their work during harvest time.

I might also state that the Mexicans are employed to do practically all of the railroad section work in southern California, and practically all the common labor in the Imperial irrigation district.

Now, if this Mexican labor could be extended up through the entire State, the white farmers could do the managing and superintending of the farms, as the Japanese and Hindus do now, and we could get along very well without our Japanese and Hindus and Mohammedans in the agricultural pursuits of the State.

Should there be any other information that you desire from this part of the State, I would be only too willing to assist in furnishing you with the same.

Wishing you a merry Christmas and happy New Year, I beg to remain,

Very truly, yours,

T. W. G. LYONS.

LETTER OF DR. ELWOOD MEAD.

LAND SETTLEMENT BOARD OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA,  
BERKELEY, CALIF., *February 26, 1920.*

MR. F. L. LATHROP,

*Farm Expert, State Board of Control, Sacramento, Calif.*

DEAR MR. LATHROP: Replying to your inquiry asking my opinion as to what will be the effect of cheap alien labor on the progress of agriculture in California, and on the building up in country districts of a high rural civilization, it is my belief that such labor is not necessary and that to increase the supply would be a political and industrial mistake.

The farm worker is a citizen and a voter. If he is a man of family, his children attend the public school and the family ought to take part in the social life of the neighborhood where they live. It needs no argument to show that a rural neighborhood of this kind is a better example of democracy than a rural neighborhood that is separated into social layers, the landowner above, the worker below.

It is not necessary to create this condition in order to utilize all the agricultural possibilities of California or to do the work on the farm. It can not be done by following the pioneer methods of development which worked well so long as land and water were both cheap.

It can be done if we adopt and use the methods followed in France for the last century of building up a nation of small landowners or do as Germany, Denmark, Ireland, Scotland, Australia, and New Zealand have done the last 20 years—buy up, subdivide, and sell to actual cultivators the large estates. This

method calls for the active aid and direction of the Government in the purchase and subdivision of privately owned land, helping settlers to form cooperative associations, to be joined together in social and other activities, which will create communities instead of a large number of isolated individuals. This kind of country life is so much more effective that we should foster it aside from the problem of labor. It is the only way to secure an adequate supply of labor and help make that labor the best kind of citizens.

The things that will withstand the influence and lure of the city is the satisfaction that comes to people from owning the land they live on and cultivate and helping neighborhoods to work together and be bound together by ties of common interests.

The Durham land settlement, the first country neighborhood to be created under the California act, has been studied by skeptical and unfriendly critics from more than a dozen countries. It was looked upon by many as a doubtful experiment at home. To-day it is a solvent undertaking, and there has not been, from all of the hundreds who have looked at the colony, a single adverse report.

When the Durham settlement was created it included 26 farm laborers' homes. Some people objected to the term "farm laborer." They said it would repel or humiliate applicants. If that is the case, it is time we created a more healthy public opinion. No labor is or should be looked upon as humiliating if it is done well, and this is especially true of anything that requires the intelligence, industry, and skill of work on the farm. It is not the term but it is conditions under which people live that counts, and the 26 farm laborers' homes at Durham will compare favorably with the homes of laborers in any industry, and the owners of those homes have a pride in their station that is a rare and valuable thing and needs to be extended. They share in all of the social activities of the community. They are making money. Not a farm laborer has ever been behind in his payments. They all find employment and there is need for more of these homes in that settlement which the board is now considering how it can meet. The farm laborers at Durham are all white, they are all Americans, and they do all kinds of work. This year a large number of contracts have been made with settlers for growing of tomatoes, spinach, and other garden products; the kind of careful, painstaking work that we have been told would be done by nobody but aliens. Durham refutes this.

Americans will do any kind of farm or garden work if there is back of it sufficient stimulus to their pride, interest, and ambition. The State land settlement act, if sufficiently extended, will settle the problem of intelligent, dependable American labor on the farm. It is the most direct and effective way of mitigating if not ending the menace of alien land ownership and of creating communities that do not amalgamate and of subjecting this State to the menace of racial antagonisms.

The 8,000 acres of land bought by the land settlement board in Merced County would have been purchased for Japanese settlers if the board had not bought it. These Japanese already own 4,000 acres to the south of this tract. They had bought 1,200 acres to the north of it. If they had secured this area it would have been a little Japan with enough people and enough business to maintain schools, newspapers, and an alien language. The realization of this menace aroused that section of the country and led them to regard the purchase of this land by the State land settlement board as a providential deliverance from a grave economic problem. The feeling of opposition to the purchase and settlement of the 1,200 acres of land is so strong that the board has been asked to buy it, and its purchase is now under consideration. If the board does buy it, it means a permanent democratic American community, farm workers and farm owners living in their own homes, meeting together in the cooperative associations. The sons of the farm laborer to-day will be the farm owners of the next decade, and California will have the rural life as patriotic and stable as that of France.

The trouble to-day is that our progress along this line is too slow. Not enough money is being furnished. What we are doing seems trivial compared to what other countries for inferior to us in wealth and landed opportunities are doing. Between 1906 and 1914 the Imperial German Government spent over \$400,000,000 buying large landed estates, cutting them up into small farms and farm workers' allotments, improving them, and then selling them to settlers on payments extending over 50 years.

Between 1902 and 1911 the Government of Great Britain furnished \$500,000,000 to buy 9,000,000 acres of land in Ireland, and changed a large part of that country

from a turbulent, discontented, poverty stricken body of tenants into a sober, industrious, and aspiring body of farm owners.

The purchase and settlement of the large areas of land in Denmark between 1898 and the beginning of the war changed a country menaced by bankruptcy and the loss of most of its country population into a prosperous leader in the world's agriculture.

In 1891 New Zealand had 40,000 separate land holdings used for farming and 69,000 people engaged in farm work.

In 20 years' time, under a land-purchase act similar to that of California, which operated with so little disturbance that the people of the country did not realize that a great and radical reform was taking place, the following changes had taken place:

The number of people working on farms had increased to 125,000; the 40,000 farms had increased to 84,000.

In 1890 the value of the farm products was \$30,000,000, or about \$45 a head for the whole population. In 1910 it had increased to \$74,000,000, or more than \$74 in value for every one of the people.

In 1890 there were 820,000 cattle; 20 years later, under this land-settlement policy, the number had increased to 1,800,000.

This record of agricultural growth and prosperity might be extended. It was secured without any expense to the taxpayer, because land settlement has been a solvent enterprise.

Australia is a democracy like the United States. The Commonwealth has six States and a constitution which in many of its features is a direct copy of our own. Within the past 25 years all of the Australian States have realized that if the country is to be built up and the white Australian policy maintained, the Government must take an active interest in enabling men to own farms. All of the States, therefore, have passed acts authorizing the Government to purchase privately owned lands, cut them up into blocks of suitable size, and throw them open to actual settlement on long and easy terms. Several of the States have passed acts to help create cooperative communities, village settlements, and provide homes for farm workers.

Between 1901 and 1914 the different States had bought, subdivided, and sold to settlers in small farms the following areas of land:

	Acres.
New South Wales.....	685, 156
Victoria.....	567, 687
Queensland.....	664, 363
South Australia.....	632, 715
West Australia.....	446, 804
Tasmania.....	60, 232
Total.....	3, 056, 957

California has great estates; it has agricultural opportunities; it has more wealth than any Australian State, but thus far its purchases amount to 15,000 acres. If there had been acquired and settled under its act an area like that of any of the Australian States except Tasmania, the question of farm labor and of rural progress would be far less serious than it is.

In the period from 1901 to 1914 the State of Victoria had provided homes for 3,887 farm laborers on 8,829 acres of land. It had provided homes for city workers on 24,904 acres of land.

In the Commonwealth Year Book of 1914 is a review of the progress of closer settlement in the irrigated areas that makes good reading for those who hope to see this policy have large extension in the irrigated areas of California. Speaking of Victoria, it said:

"The movement for closer settlement in the irrigated districts started about five years ago. The State had expended between 3,000,000 and 4,000,000 pounds on irrigation works, which were not being used to their full extent. Under the Goulburn scheme, the largest of the State works, more than half the available water was being wasted. The reason was lack of people to cultivate the land as irrigation requires. Previously, in the various districts the average size of farms varied from 400 to 600 acres, while under irrigation from 20 to 80 acres will now give employment to a good-sized family and furnish them a comfortable living. The large farms of the irrigation districts could not be properly cultivated by their owners, and the only way to make irrigation a success was to subdivide these holdings and bring in farmers to cultivate the smaller areas.



To this end the State offered to buy suitable land in any district having a reliable and ample water supply, at a price fixed by impartial expert valuers, and has now purchased about 110,801 acres for this purpose. This land is sold to settlers on 31½-year terms, with 4½ per cent interest on deferred payments. These payments are calculated on the Credit Foncier basis and are equalized through the whole period. As a result, the settlers by paying an additional 1½ per cent, or 6 per cent in all, on the cost for 31½ years pay off both principal and interest. To help the settler of small capital, the State will build him a house and give 15 to 20 years to pay for it, will prepare a part of his area for irrigation and allow payments to be extended over 10 years. The cash payments required are as follows: On houses costing less than £100, £10; from £100 to £150, £15; while on houses costing more the cash payment varies from 12 to 30 per cent of the estimated cost. A cash payment of one-fifth the estimated cost of preparing land for irrigation is required. The State also makes loans to settlers equal to 60 per cent of the value of permanent improvements, these loans to be repaid in 20 years. Five per cent interest is charged on all advances, whether for houses, preparing land, or money furnished the settler. In the past five years 1,016 irrigated blocks, averaging 61 acres, have been taken by settlers, of whom 401 were from oversea, chiefly from Great Britain, and 615 were Australian. At Shepparton, one of the oldest of these settlements, there are now 234 settlers living where there were originally 25. In Koyuga there are now 46 settlers with good houses, many young orchards, fine crops of lucerne and vegetables, where in November, 1910, there was not a house, a family, or an acre of cultivated land. Under four years ago there were 27 houses in the Rochester district; now there are over 491. In Tongala there are now 190 houses, where three years ago there were 30."

Similar progress has been made in the other settlements. Houses now being erected are of a better type than the original ones. This has been made possible because the settlers now applying have, as a rule, more capital than the earlier ones and desire better homes.

Sincerely, yours,

ELWOOD MEAD.

LETTER OF PROF. R. L. ADAMS.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA,  
COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE, AGRICULTURAL EXPERIMENT STATION,  
*Berkeley, January 14, 1920.*

STATE BOARD OF CONTROL, SACRAMENTO, CALIF.

(Attention, Mr. F. L. Lathrop.)

GENTLEMEN: I trust that the following may serve as an answer to your inquiry of the 31st ultimo. The statements are personal views and should be taken as such. They are the outcome, however, of investigations for both the State and the United States Department of Agriculture covering a period of about two and one-half years.

To fully comprehend the farm labor situation as it exists to-day, and has existed for the past three or four years, it is early necessary to recognize the presence of a number of points of view. based on the point of individual contact with the situation, if one is to successfully correlate the wide divergence of opinion. The farmers' feeling in regard to the farm labor situation is the outcome, very largely, of the fact that California agriculture has developed along specialized rather than diversified lines, so that farmers' activities have tended toward the perfecting of a very few main industries. This way of organizing the farming of the State has resulted in a very definite need for help at periods of "peak load" requirements. The development of corporation farming, with its rather different needs from the family manned farm, adds another element. Therefore, one soon finds that he can classify the various arguments for and against any proposition having to do with the changing of the farm labor supply in a way that will place the speaker in one of the five following categories:

(1) The large farm operator who hires all his farming done and makes his profit from the men that he employs. His business desire is to obtain plenty of labor and as cheaply as is consistent with the maintenance of prices for farm products. Competition among laborers results in greater ease in procuring men when wanted, less necessity for providing accommodations, and a reduction in the wage scale.

(2) The working farmer who does all his labor in person, and whose product, when placed on the market, must come into competition with products of other farmers who, if their labor is worth less than his, tend to sell at prices which will reduce the income of this group.

(3) The working farmer who at times is also an employer, and as such has the complex position of desiring to get as much for his own labor as he can, and to hire at a price which will return him as much profit on the work of others as he is able to secure.

(4) The farm worker, whose concerns—wages, hours, board, housing, and supervision—are directly affected by any marked increase or decrease in the total supply of or demand for farm labor.

(5) The members of the community, only indirectly in touch with the farm labor situation as it affects the cost of living, but rather directly concerned with the influence of the type, numbers, and ideals of a group, the size of the farm labor group in its relation to general public welfare.

Perhaps the matter can be put another way, e. g., the viewpoint depends very largely on whether the private pocketbook or the community welfare is nearest to the front in the eye of the individual. Sometimes the two are rather definitely opposed one to the other. It is evident, if one investigates the matter, that selfishness does at times rule.

I have thus far tried to abstain from the injection of personal opinion. It is obviously not for any one man to say what shall or what shall not be done, until he has time to gather the statistics and facts from a vast number of sources and to carefully weigh the many influences. I may add, however, that if California is to go on with her agriculture, as now organized, she must continue to constantly recruit a supply of labor able and willing to do the hand work necessary to the harvest of many fruits, the growing and harvesting of many field crops as rice, cotton, sugar beets, and beans, the production of truck crops in the delta, and the growing of cantaloupes and lettuce in Imperial Valley. Either the supply must be kept up or else a reorganization in our scheme of production is bound to be necessary. Such a readjustment, as matters now stand, may ultimately be best from the community viewpoint, but it certainly can not be accomplished without heavy financial losses to certain industries which have been built up with reliance on the classes of labor that thus far have been to a considerable extent available. Reliance upon labor as now available without future augmentation, greater use of machinery, or similar recommendations, will result in a change from many specialized crops of high acreage value to general crops of low acreage values, if no other relief is forthcoming. It does not necessarily follow, though, that the total available food supply will be materially reduced; rather with some crops as cantaloupes, strawberries, and certain fruits, the opposite is likely to be the case. The change can not, however, be brought about without loss to certain producers.

California's farm labor needs may conveniently be grouped into three classes:

(1) Experienced, unskilled men able to do such work as thinning and harvesting sugar beets, chopping and picking cotton, cutting asparagus, digging potatoes, thinning onions, and picking cantaloupes, melons, prunes, berries, and similar types of work.

(2) Experienced, skilled men for teamsters, irrigators, harvesters, tractors, range riding, sheep herding, pruning, spraying, and so on.

(3) Unskilled, inexperienced help for hop picking, prune gathering, hoeing weeds, cultivating crops, picking up walnuts, and the like.

The present pressing need is for men in both classes 1 and 2, but because farmers see no immediate means of getting men for class 2 work, and do think there is a way of helping out the class 1 situation, it is of the latter that most of the discussion is about. This demand, it is evident, must be met from without the country, and in my opinion, Mexico, at present is the logical source.

In conclusion may I add there still exists in my mind a question as to what the remedy should be. Are we not better off to reorganize on the basis of what we have and to quit fostering industries whose existence depends on the constant recruiting of such peoples as Mexicans, Japanese, Chinese, Hindus, or will the economic advantages of a continuation of this sort of thing more than offset the rather evident social disadvantages? It is an important question and upon its correct answering depends the future of our agriculture in many of its important phases.

Very truly, yours,

R. L. ADAMS,  
*Professor of Farm Management.*

## SECTION VII.—CORPORATIONS.

This section discusses the following topics:

- (1) Very few corporations controlled by orientals prior to passage of 1913 alien land law.
- (2) Many formed thereafter for the purpose of buying and leasing land.
- (3) Summary of corporations in State controlled by orientals.

## CONTROL OF CORPORATIONS BY ORIENTALS.

Prior to the passage of the California alien land law in 1913, there existed very few corporations controlled by orientals, and those that were in existence were principally commercial corporations. After the passage of the alien land law ownership of land by individual orientals who were ineligible to citizenship was prohibited. Orientals thereafter, for the purpose of avoiding the limitations of the alien land law, formed corporations and bought or leased land in the corporate name.

In order to comply with the provisions of the law relating to corporations having alien stockholders, the majority of the capital stock is issued to some American citizen or citizens to act as trustee. These corporations, however, are in equity owned, controlled, and operated practically exclusively by orientals. More recently the orientals, especially the Japanese, have resorted to the formation of corporations whose principal stockholders are the minor children, American-born of Japanese parents, the corporations in reality being operated by trustees who are of lawful age.

A brief summary of the farming and commercial corporations controlled by orientals, together with the acreage owned or controlled by them, is shown below, having been taken from the records of the State board of equalization and the State commissioner of corporations.

Oriental corporations.	Number.	Capital stock	Acreage owned or under contract.
(a) Farming corporations:			
Japanese.....	302	\$9,171,500	47,781
Chinese.....	5	1,170,000	3,753
(b) Commercial corporations:			
Japanese.....	75	4,018,000	.....
Chinese.....	7	11,020,000	.....

NOTE.—There is on file in the office of the Board of Control a complete list of all the oriental corporations in the State of California on January 1, 1920, together with the amount of authorized capital stock of each and the number of acres (in case of land ownership) owned or under contract to purchase by each.

## SECTION VIII.—PICTURE BRIDES.

In this section is discussed—

(1) International aspect as affects recognition of marriages consummated in accordance with customs of other nations.

(2) Explanation by United States Commissioner General of Immigration as to practice followed in acceptance of passports held by incoming "picture brides."

(3) Recommendations by commissioner general.

(4) Full description of so-called picture marriage prepared by the California Farmers' Cooperative Association, which is a Japanese organization. (This presents the Japanese viewpoint and includes written announcements by the Japanese consul general in San Francisco.)

(5) Correspondence explanatory of the gentlemen's agreement and the admission of "picture brides" by the United States Government, which correspondence is between Senator Phelan and Acting Secretary of State William Phillips.

(6) Code sections of the Civil Code of Japan covering marriage and adoption.

(7) "Picture bride" practice ordered discontinued by Japanese Government, but rules of adoption still remain as before, permitting same results to be accomplished through adoption.

(8) Letter of United States Government inspector in the Immigration Service explaining procedure in admitting immigrants, especially adopted persons.

(9) Number of "picture brides" arriving at the port of San Francisco from July 1, 1911, to February 29, 1920.

(10) List of vessels arriving at the port of San Francisco during the calendar year 1918, showing number of "picture brides" and recorded births after arrival.

(11) Detailed list of "picture brides" taken from ships' manifests arriving at the port of San Francisco during the calendar year 1918, address of husbands to whom destined, and dates of births after arrival.

#### PICTURE-BRIDE MARRIAGES.

The long-established rule among civilized nations that each country recognize as valid, marriages consummated in any other country in accordance with the customs or laws prevailing therein, does not apply to the so-called "picture-bride" marriages as most recently practiced by the Japanese.

Prior to the passage by the United States Congress of the 1917 immigration act requiring a literacy test for immigrants, marriages upon American docks immediately upon arrival of the immigrant and before admission by the United States was practiced generally by immigrants of all nations. This was the practice then followed by the Japanese, but, although now alluded to frequently as a "picture-bride" marriage, it differs very materially from the more recent practice.

When both parties appeared on the dock and were married, they were both within the jurisdiction of the United States and consummated marriage in compliance with the laws of the State in which the marriage took place. There can be no valid objection to the legality of such marriage provided the parties are competent.

Doubtless many of these marriages were initiated by the exchange of photographs between the parties, and doubtless this applies to nationalities other than Japanese. But unless the marriage consummated on the dock be considered a mere idle act, the exchange of photographs and the registration formality observed in a foreign country can not be construed as having effected marriage.

Mr. Daniel J. Keefe, United States Commissioner General of Immigration, in his report for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1912, states:

"Passports are given these women on the ground that they are coming to continental United States to join a husband, the arrangement with Japan contemplating that where a Japanese laborer is migrating for the purpose of joining a member of his immediate family the passport may be issued. Most of the women, while they do join the husband, are farm laborers, and immediately become collaborators with their husbands on the farms where the latter are employed or which they are conducting. As these 'proxy' or 'photograph' marriages would not, of course, be recognized as valid in any of the States of this country, the men to whom these women are going are required to meet them at a seaport and go through a ceremony of marriage legal in the United States. But the bureau feels that two facts growing out of this situation should not be overlooked by those interested in the economic phases of the immigration problem: (1) The practice of furnishing the passport to these women and admitting them on the basis of the passport and a marriage performed at the port opens the way for the introduction into continental United States of large bodies of common laborers—females, it is true, but none the less competitors of the laborers of this country; and (2) this practice must necessarily result in constituting a large native-born Japanese population—persons who, because of their birth on American soil, will be regarded as American citizens, although their parents can not be naturalized, and who, nevertheless, will be considered (and will probably consider themselves) subjects of the Empire of Japan under the laws of that country, which holds that children born abroad of parents who are Japanese subjects are themselves subjects of the Japanese Empire."

And the report of United States Commissioner General of Immigration A. Caminetti, for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1913, contains the following footnote commenting on the foregoing statement:

"The foregoing views of Commissioner General Keefe seem to the signer of this report especially significant, for they are the result of the retiring commissioner general's experience in the enforcement of the law and are in exact accord with the writer's observations, both before and since his induction into office. The writer desires, however, to state that he does not agree with the notion that

any such marriage is binding upon the United States in the administration of immigration laws; and also that there is no treaty with Japan, or other arrangement whatsoever, that provides for the recognition by the United States of the so-called marriage of a woman in Japan with a man who may be in the United States at the alleged date of the same. The doctrine of *lex loci*, in his judgment, is not applicable to cases of this kind for the above reason, as well as that such marriage is not consummated entirely and completely in the country permitting it, as it is apparent that a part of the so-called marriage is initiated in one jurisdiction or nation and it is completed in another and entirely foreign jurisdiction or nation."

In his report for the succeeding year, Mr. Caminetti had the following to say: "There are perplexing matters that constantly arise in local administration that should be weeded out as soon as sufficient study of conditions will permit a proper and permanent solution. These, too, I should have been pleased to have considered in detail. One of such, against which protests have been made and which the bureau has fully investigated, should be met by positive action. Fortunately, neither the immigration laws nor other statutes intervene; practice only gave it life, and regulation should destroy it once and for all. I have reference to the practice of permitting marriages at our stations. The marriage of aliens, where both parties to a union are applicants for admission or where one is a resident and the other such applicant, should be discontinued throughout the service, and no party thereto should be admitted as the wife of a resident who has not consummated marriage with such resident entirely and completely in the country in which marriage is alleged or claimed to have taken place."

Assumption by a foreign Government, in the matter of marriage, of jurisdiction over both parties, where one of the parties is within the jurisdiction of the United States and therefore entirely subject to the laws of the United States, does not appear to be based upon any provision of domestic or international law.

The laws of the State of California are supreme as to marriage and divorce of persons within the jurisdiction of the State and can not be annulled by Federal statute or by treaty. The State laws exclusively and absolutely control domestic relations, including marriage and divorce, and the Federal Government has no power over these subjects whatever. The State, on the other hand, can compel every person within its jurisdiction, whether oriental or otherwise, to comply with its laws governing marriage.

In an endeavor to describe "picture marriage," the California Farmers' Cooperative Association (a Japanese association) says:

"When a man (Japanese) living in America desires to marry but is prevented by various reasons from going home, he writes to his parents, asking them to find a suitable woman for his bride. The parents, following the usual customs and rules, fix on an eligible person. Then they intimate to the girl's parents that they are desirous of securing her marriage to their son in America. The parents on either side spare no pains in inquiring into the character, social standing, family relations, genealogy, health, and education of the young man and woman. If this investigation proves satisfactory, both to the parents and to the prospective groom and bride, the man in America sends his photograph to the woman and receives her photograph in exchange. This 'interview' through photographs proving satisfactory to both parties, the nuptial knot is tied at a ceremonial dinner in which the groom, living in America, is naturally absent, but which is attended by the bride and the parents and relatives of both sides. This done, the parents register the marriage with the proper authorities. This marriage has been regarded as valid both by the Japanese and the American Government. In many cases exchange of photographs is not required, because it frequently happens that the prospective groom and bride were born in the same town or village and have known each other since childhood.

"If we look at it in the above light, there is nothing objectionable in the practice of 'picture marriage' which, we repeat, is a gross misnomer. It is, therefore, but natural that the American Government should regard this marriage practice, as it has regarded it, as legal and valid.

"But in view of severe criticisms directed against this practice the Japanese Government announced on December 17, 1919, that it would stop issuing passports after February 25, 1920. Commenting on this announcement, Mr. T. Ohta, the Japanese consul general in San Francisco, issued this statement:

"This means that about the twenty-fifth of January next the Japanese consulates in America will cease to receive applications for certification necessary to secure passports for such women, because it takes about a month for the applications to reach the proper authorities in Japan. Therefore, if any Japanese in

continental United States wishes to send for his wife to whom he has been married by the procedure commonly and somewhat erroneously called "picture marriage," his application for indorsement must be in the hands of a Japanese consulate at the end of January at the latest. That means that there is only an interval of a month or so in which the Japanese consulates can accept such applications.

"This interval, brief as it is, is provided with a view to avoiding inevitable embarrassment which a sudden prohibition of "picture marriage" would cause to those Japanese men and women who have been making preparations for marriages. It would be unjust to stop the practice all of a sudden and without warning.

"This announcement on the part of the Japanese Government is another proof that it is earnestly solicitous of maintaining and promoting friendly relations with the United States, and especially the people of California. For the sake of amicable relations between our two countries and peoples, Japan is always willing and ready to meet America half way.

"For my own part I have all along maintained that any and all problems pending or arising between Japan and America can be, and ought to be, settled by friendly exchange of views. The settlement of the "picture bride" question is ample proof that between our two Governments there is perfect understanding and friendly feeling."

It will be noted that the procedure adopted in concluding the so-called "picture marriage" is designated as a "practice" and not as a "custom." It would not appear unreasonable, therefore, to assume that the practice came into being as a direct result of the presence, in this country, of great numbers of young men of Japanese nationality who found it inexpedient to make the voyage home to do their wooing. The reasonableness of the assumption that the "picture marriage" was resorted to as an expedient rather than as a time-honored custom would seem to appear from the following letter from the Acting Secretary of State to the Hon. James D. Phelan, dated August 28, 1919, and inserted in the record of hearings before the Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, House of Representatives (66th Cong., 1st sess., June 12, 13, 14, 18, 19, and 20, and Sept. 25, 1919):

HON. JAMES D. PHELAN,  
*United States Senate.*

SIR: Adverting to your letter of July 24, relative to the so-called gentlemen's agreement between this Government and the Government of Japan for regulating the immigration of Japanese to the United States, I have the honor to say that, after giving due consideration to certain facts and figures recently obtained from the honorable the Secretary of Labor, I have confirmed the opinion which I have held for some time on this subject; that is, that the present arrangement is working with a fair degree of satisfaction, with the possible exception of the immigration of so-called Japanese "picture brides" to the United States.

It might not be amiss briefly to review some of the salient facts bearing on this particular phase of Japanese immigration and on the general operation of the present agreement.

The understanding under which Japanese immigration to the United States is regulated has been in force since 1908. Its principal stipulation is that the Japanese Government will issue "no passport, good for the American mainland, to either skilled or unskilled Japanese laborers, except to those who have previously resided in the United States, or the parents, wives, or children of Japanese residents." From 1908 to May 5, 1917, the date on which the present immigration act went into effect, the class of aliens known as wives of Japanese domiciled in the United States were admitted to the United States only after the performance, at the port of entry, of a marriage ceremony in accordance with the laws of this country, if the applicants were otherwise admissible under the general terms of the immigration law then in force, and if they presented passports issued by the Japanese Government under the agreement above mentioned. The practice did not work satisfactorily, although for the time being it appeared to be the only solution of a delicate phase of the Japanese immigration question.

When the present immigration act containing the illiteracy clause was passed it became necessary to definitely fix the legal status of so-called "picture-bride" marriages, as a percentage of the Japanese women of this class who applied for admission had been found to be illiterate. This matter was, therefore, made the subject of correspondence between the Department of State and the Japanese

ambassador at Washington in the spring of 1917. The legal status of Japanese marriages was defined by the Japanese ambassador (Mr. Sato) in a note dated April 28, 1917, to the department, as follows:

"I beg to state that in the law of Japan it is provided that marriage is complete and takes effect immediately upon its being notified either in writing or orally to the registrar by both parties, with the participation in the act of at least two witnesses of full-age, and its being accepted by him; that if a document is employed for such notification it must be personally signed and sealed by the parties and the witnesses; but it is not necessary that the parties personally appear before the registrar; that if the notification is made orally, both the parties and their witnesses must personally appear before the registrar.

"There is no provision in the Japanese law specifically for a case where one of the parties to a marriage contract lives in Japan and the other under foreign jurisdiction, nor has there appeared before the court any case involving this point, for the reason that the places of actual residence of the parties concerned form no essential requirement for a marriage to be legalized. Such being the essence of the formal marriage in Japan, a Japanese man residing in this country can marry a Japanese woman residing in Japan by personally signing and affixing his seal to the document to be presented before the registrar in Japan, and the validity of such marriage is amply attested by the issuance of certified copy of the family registry bearing the official seal of the registrar, which document the so-called 'picture bride' proceeding to this country is always provided with."

After this assurance of the Japanese Government, the honorable the Secretary of Labor promulgated the following administrative rule, which is still in force, to cover such cases:

"That the validity of these marriages be recognized, unless or until it is definitely shown that they are not legal marriages under the laws of Japan, or until it satisfactorily appears that the residence in the United States of one of the parties brings the consummation of the marriage ceremony within the jurisdiction of our laws; that proof of such marriages be required, not only by a certified record of the registrar, but also by a certified copy of the notification of marriage made out by the party to the same living in the United States; and that marriages at our ports be prohibited."

Commenting on this rule and on the Japanese marriage law, the Secretary of Labor has this to say:

"In the administration of the rule just cited, such passports, so long as the agreement is in force, are accepted, unless fraud or mistake in their issuance shall be made to appear.

"This department deems it not inappropriate to invite attention to the fact that according to information claimed as authentic, Japan is not the only country whose laws permit of the contraction of marriages while one of the contracting parties is in a foreign jurisdiction. Spain and Portugal, it is alleged, allow the marriage of a resident of one of those countries with a resident then in a foreign country, by permitting representation of the absentee by an attorney in fact, appointed by power of attorney. There may be other nations that have like systems, differing in detail, perhaps, from the system claimed to exist in Spain and Portugal, or from the Japanese method, but agreeing in effect."

With regard to the number of Japanese immigrants admitted to the mainland and Hawaii prior to and since the agreement it is interesting to note that during the 10 years immediately preceding the agreement, 142,656 Japanese were admitted, and for the 11 years immediately following the agreement 80,532 were admitted. In the year 1907, immediately preceding the coming into force of the agreement 30,824 Japanese aliens of all classes were admitted. It seems quite clear, therefore, that the agreement has had a decided restrictive influence.

A striking feature of the sex distribution of Japanese immigrants under the operation of the agreement is to be noted. Prior to the agreement Japanese immigration was largely a movement of males, 85.7 per cent of the number admitted being of that sex, but during the 11 years since the agreement only 41.5 per cent of those admitted were males. Commenting on this phase of the matter the honorable Secretary of Labor has the following to say:

"While this change is mainly due to the fact that under the agreement the immigration of males has been restricted without a corresponding reduction among females, it is undoubtedly true that the result has been more or less affected by a natural law of immigration. It is well known that under this natural law (under normal operation) every new immigration movement in-

cludes a preponderance of men, and that as immigration from a country becomes more normal or settled the women follow in increasing numbers.

"In the case of women coming from Japan this natural law has been stimulated, no doubt, by the method of marriage hereinabove discussed, but to what extent this has been done must be left to conjecture. No doubt under such a system women would come in greater ratio than would be the case where both parties to a marriage are required to be present at its celebration.

"At the same time it is obviously difficult to attempt to estimate to what extent this may be true, the difficulty arising mainly from the difference in marriage customs, as under other conditions, no doubt, the natural law above indicated would apply to Japanese in the same way that it has in almost every movement of peoples from one nation to another. And it must also be remembered that under the agreement practically no bar is put in the way of women coming to join their husbands here."

The number of Japanese wives coming to the United States is undoubtedly increasing, but the authorities who have in charge the administration of the immigration laws have not found that the Japanese Government is violating the agreement.

\* \* \* \* \*

WILLIAM G. PHILLIPS.  
*Acting Secretary of State.*

In view of the announced policy of the Government of Japan to discontinue the issuance of passports to "picture brides" after February 25, 1920, it would be idle to indulge in anticipations of the practical effect of this new and self-imposed restriction, were it not for the fact that the Japanese in this country, in common with a numerous element of our own and other races, have in the matter of overcoming legal obstacles in the past displayed a degree of ingenuity which points unmistakably to their ability to circumvent, should they so desire, the new restriction.

#### ADOPTION POSSIBLE.

Since the legality of the "picture marriage" is left intact, other forms of domestic relation equally valid in Japanese law would have to be covered by a policy of restriction in order to accomplish a substantial reduction in the immigration of Japanese of either sex. We refer by way of specific example to the subject of adoption, which is covered by section 2, Chapter IV of Book IV of the Civil Code of Japan. The following sections are quoted from the translation of L. H. Loenholt:

Article 837: A person of full age can adopt a child.

Article 838: An ascendant or a person older than the adopter can not be adopted.

Article 843: If the person to be adopted has not yet attained the age of 15 years, his father or mother belonging to the same house may act for him in the adoption.

Article 844: In order that a child of full age may adopt or a child of 15 years or upwards may be adopted the consent of his father or mother belonging to the house must be obtained.

Article 846: The provisions of article 772 apply correspondingly in the case of the preceding three articles.

The provisions of article 773 apply correspondingly in the case of the preceding two articles.

Article 772: For contracting a marriage a child must have the consent of his parents being in the same house. This, however, does not apply if the man has attained his thirtieth year or the woman her twenty-fifth year.

If both parents are unknown, are dead, have quit the house or are unable to express their intention, a minor must obtain the consent of his guardian and of the family council.

Article 773: If a stepfather, a stepmother, or a chakubo (i. e., the wife of the father of a natural child which has been recognized by the father) does not consent to the marriage of a child, the child may marry on obtaining the consent of the family council.

Article 847: The provisions of articles 774 and 775 apply correspondingly to adoption.

Article 774: A person who has been adjudged incompetent need not obtain the consent of his guardian in order to contract a marriage.



Article 775: A marriage takes effect upon its notification to the registrar.

Such notification must be made by both parties and at least two witnesses of full age, either orally or by a signed document.

The foregoing citations from the civil code of Japan would seem to bear out the opinion that, for the establishment of the relation of parent and child, the requirements of the Japanese law are similar and analogous to those affecting the marriage relation. This appears to be especially the case in respect to the manner in which these relations take effect, viz, upon notification, by both parties and at least two witnesses of full age, to the registrar, either orally or by a signed document. If, as the comment of the Japanese ambassador quoted above indicates, the places of actual residence of the parties concerned form no essential requirement for a marriage to be legalized, the conclusion seems reasonable that the validity of adoption is independent of the places of actual residence of the parties concerned. It should be noted, also, that a person of full age may be adopted provided he is not an ascendant or senior of the adopter.

In this connection the following letter received from the inspector in charge, United States Immigration Service, Los Angeles, should be of interest:

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF LABOR,  
OFFICE OF INSPECTOR IN CHARGE,  
*Los Angeles, Calif., April 8, 1920.*

Mr. F. L. LATHROP,  
Care of State Board of Control,  
*Sacramento, Calif.*

DEAR SIR: As requested in your letter of the 5th instant there is inclosed herewith copy of Department of Labor Form 547, "Sworn statement submitted by relative of arriving immigrants." During the last two years there has been filed in this office approximately 455 of these forms. Of this number approximately 176 were filed by Japanese in behalf of Japanese, and of this latter number approximately 23 were filed in behalf of adopted sons.

Answering the question contained in the second paragraph of your letter: It is not necessary for a Japanese resident in the United States to apply for permission to bring his child to this country; the child, if armed with a passport from his Government, is on exactly the same footing as would any other alien be, as for example, Mexicans, a Frenchman, or an Englishman. Of course, he would be subject to the general provisions of the immigration law relative to his health, mental and moral condition, etc. Under these general provisions of the law the Japanese child could not demand admission to the United States merely because his relatives live in this country, but, as a matter of fact, he would be admitted unless he falls within some of the excluded classes of aliens under the general provisions of the immigration act.

—It may be of interest to you to advise that the Bureau of Immigration, on the 29th ultimo, directed that the use of the inclosed form or affidavit be discontinued in respect of all aliens.

Respectfully,

A. E. BURNETT, *Inspector in Charge.*

In view of the fact that of the 176 Japanese arrivals referred to in the foregoing letter 13 per cent were adopted sons of Japanese residents of this State, it is obviously unnecessary to make predictions as to the probable course of Japanese immigration into this country under the restriction announced by the Government of Japan.

Rather do we purpose to point out the inevitable ineffectiveness, under existing conditions, of a policy which recognizes as valid claims to admissibility based upon passports issued by a foreign Government by virtue of laws not of our own making.

The following pages contain statistical data concerning arrival of picture brides, and detailed information as to the number of children born of picture brides who arrived at the port of San Francisco during the calendar year 1918, and were destined to join husbands residing in California, as follows:

1. Number of "picture brides arriving at the port of San Francisco from July 1, 1911, to February 29, 1920.
2. List of vessels arriving at the port of San Francisco during the calendar year 1918, showing number of picture brides and recorded births after arrival.
3. Detailed list of "picture brides" taken from ships' manifests arriving at the port of San Francisco during the calendar year 1918, address of husbands to whom destined, and date of births after arrival.

## STATISTICS OF PICTURE BRIDES.

The figures herewith submitted are taken from data compiled for the California Farmers' Cooperative Association, a Japanese organization, which published them in a pamphlet entitled "Japanese Immigration and the Japanese in California." It is therein stated that the figures published are confined to "picture brides" at the port of San Francisco, the data for the entire continental territory of the United States being at the time available.

The figures given for the periods from July 1, 1919, to February 29, 1920, have been added by us from data gathered at the United States immigration station at Angel Island.

*Picture brides arriving at the port of San Francisco.*

July 1, 1911, to June 30, 1912.....	879
July 1, 1912, to June 30, 1913.....	625
July 1, 1913, to June 30, 1914.....	768
July 1, 1914, to June 30, 1915.....	823
July 1, 1915, to June 30, 1916.....	486
July 1, 1916, to June 30, 1917.....	504
July 1, 1917, to June 30, 1918.....	522
July 1, 1918, to June 30, 1919.....	668
July 1, 1919, to Dec. 31, 1919.....	379
Jan. 1, 1920, to Feb. 29, 1920.....	95

Total for 8 years 8 months..... 5,749

That "most of the women, while they do join the husband, are farm laborers," has been recognized by the Commissioner General of Immigration, whose report for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1912, has already been quoted from.

That their daily occupation as farm laborers has not interfered with the natural increase of the Japanese population of the State is amply demonstrated by the high birth rate among the Japanese of California. Specific figures obtained by us as a result of following up the 524 brides who arrived at the port of San Francisco during the calendar year 1918, all of whom have remained in California, show that of this number 182, or 34.8 per cent, became mothers up to February 29, 1920.

*Japanese picture brides arriving at San Francisco during year 1918, their husbands, and resident address, from record of ship manifest in office of Immigration Bureau, Angel Island, and the recorded births occurring in these families, from records of state board of health up to and including Dec. 31, 1919.*

Date.	Steamer.	Total.	Recorded births.
Jan. 4, 1918	Persia Maru.....	11	5
Jan. 14, 1918	Korea Maru.....	27	14
Jan. 30, 1918	Siberia Maru.....	21	8
Feb. 17, 1918	Tenyo Maru.....	33	10
Feb. 22, 1918	Nippon Maru.....	3	2
Mar. 8, 1918	Shinyo Maru.....	25	8
Mar. 23, 1918	Persia Maru.....	14	4
Apr. 7, 1918	Korea Maru.....	16	10
Apr. 21, 1918	Siberia Maru.....	22	9
May 6, 1918	Tenyo Maru.....	28	15
May 23, 1918	Shinyo Maru.....	17	5
June 9, 1918	Persia Maru.....	30	8
June 30, 1918	Korea Maru.....	27	13
July 9, 1918	Siberia Maru.....	26	11
July 23, 1918	Tenyo Maru.....	32	12
Aug. 12, 1918	Shinyo Maru.....	24	9
Sept. 15, 1918	Korea Maru.....	19	4
Sept. 28, 1918	Siberia Maru.....	20	6
Oct. 7, 1918	Tenyo Maru.....	31	12
Dec. 3, 1918	Korea Maru.....	36	8
Dec. 13, 1918	Siberia Maru.....	20	1
Dec. 26, 1918	Shinyo Maru.....	42	11
Total.....		524	182

*Arrival of picture brides.*

JAN. 4, 1918, ON "PERSIA MARU."

Births.	Surname.	Wife.	Age.	Husband.	Address in California.
Oct. 1, 1918	Takaki	Noso	28	Ikuji	306 Center Street, Visalia.
	Higashi	Tora	22	Kaichiro	1221 Third Street, Sacramento.
	Matsumoto	Ishi	25	Kinju	R. F. D. 6, Box 743, Los Angeles.
Aug. 13, 1919	Yamada	Sumi	34	K	935 F Street, Fresno.
	Inouye	Isono	19	Z	R. F. D. A, Box 320, San Jose.
	Nishima	Iso	20	J	R. F. D. 2, Box 234, Acampo.
Feb. 19, 1918	Katayama	Kosuye	31	T	P. O. Box 69, Acampo.
	Nakano	Fuji	22	Konkichi	P. O. Box 446, Fillmore.
	Ifune	Shigeko		Zuiho	Gardena.
Dec. 25, 1918	Kanai	Kichi	22	Nobuzo	P. O. Box 86, Huntington Beach.
Feb. 20, 1918	Sakonoto	Sato	40	K	158 E. Colorado Street, Pasadena.

JAN. 14, 1918, ON "KOREA MARU."

Mar. 12, 1919	Mori	Tsune	38	Suekichi	Ukiah.
	Yonekura	Nami	27	Tokuichi	Stockton.
	Nakanq	Midori	29	Extaro	Dinuba.
Oct. 29, 1918	Oto	Motono	20	Kiyoshi	Garden Grove.
	Kokubu	Setsu	21	M	922 S. Hill Street, Los Angeles.
	Kendo	Kou	22	K	428 N. Main Street, Los Angeles.
Jan. 19, 1919	Imamura	Kome	26	Y	R. F. D., Box 78, Newcastle.
Feb. 10, 1919	Morita	Masano	20	K	1424 Tulare Street, Fresno.
Jan. 1, 1919	Heya	Takune	21	Y	Yuba City.
Feb. 19, 1919	Nishi	Kikuyo	22	S	R. F. D., Sacramento.
Jan. 11, 1919	Yoshida	Isayo	18	Y	R. F. D. 2, Box 14k, Stockton.
	Tanimoto	Haru	18	W	R. F. D., El Dorado.
	Aoki	Mitsune			Utah.*
Mar. 9, 1919	Shintaku	Kikuno	18	Z	R. F. D. 3, Box 40c, Lodi.
Oct. 1, 1918	Amano	Isuno	22	T	Fresno.
May 10, 1919	Mitori	Katsune	18	K	P. O. Box 46, Orwood.
Dec. 19, 1918	Inouye	Sayeno	20	Y	2601 College Avenue, Berkeley.
	Saki	Kimi	28	Mihiji	P. O. Box 43, La Mesa.
	Sakurai	Koo	22	Jinsaku	Anahelm.
	Mizota	Tomoyo	21	Saizo	San Mateo.
Dec. 10, 1918	Kawashima	Sol	24	Nisabuno	Brawley.
	Higashi	Tama	20	H	2100 N Street, Bakersfield.
Oct. 26, 1918	Mitsuniro	Suye	25	M	P. O. Box 26, Seville.
	Uchiyama	Qui	35	A	Santa Clara.
Feb. 17, 1919	Wakabayashi	Tome	19	T	Los Angeles.
	Yoshiba	Yoi	27	Zenjiro	P. O. Box 202, San Francisco.
		Kane	20	Nakaye	P. O. Box 971, Sangebull Street, L. A.

JANUARY 30, 1918, ON "SIBERIA MARU."

Aug. 19, 1918	Asakawa	Tsui	18	Hakutero	San Francisco.
	Itonaga	Miki	23	K	Stockton.
	Murakami	Miyo	24	Mataki	Los Angeles.
Nov. 18, 1918	Kaneshige	Tona	21	T	Stockton.
	Nanji	Fujiye	18	M	1905 Colton Avenue, San Diego.
	Sakaguchi	Kiku	32	T	606 N. Fifth Street, San Jose.
	Takeno	Tano	46	T	Elks Club, Merced.
	Mayekawa	Saki	19	O	R. F. D. 1, Box 90, Woodland.
	Hasegawa	Tsuchijo	19	S	Dorn.
Mar. 30, 1919	Sata	Tsuru	25	N	348 E. Second Street, Los Angeles.
	Nomura	Mika	19	S	P. O. Box 241, Newcastle.
	Timida	Sumi	19	M	P. O. Box 209, Fresno.
	Tanaka	Koyumi	19	Tomitaro	Sacramento.
	Tkezaki	Chiju	25	Kuyo	Los Angeles.
Nov. 23, 1918	Hiramoto	Yone	19	Tomiyemon	Fresno.
	Niehimura	Esa	24	Jintaro	104-5 S. Park, San Francisco.
	Nakamura	Shidzu	22	Yuhachi	P. O. Box 5, Fresno.
Feb. 17, 1919	Kakima	Moto	22	Kyokichi	R. F. D., Box 63, Walnut Grove.
	Yanagi	Namuri	17	Kurakichi	Stockton.
	Shibata	Kotoya	23	Sogaro	Courtland.
	Itonaga	Miki	23	Kumoyemon	Stockton.

*Arrival of picture brides—Continued.*

FEBRUARY 17, 1918, ON "TENYO MARU."

Births.	Surname.	Wife.	Age.	Husband.	Address in California.
Sept. 20, 1919	Fuki.....	Sakai.....	22	U.....	Glendora.
	Hatada.....	Mikuno.....	22	A.....	P. O. Box 1, Klink.
	Sekiva.....	Yoshi.....	22	Z.....	612 N. Sixth Street, San Jose.
	Takai.....	Zishi.....	27	Hakatoro.....	R. F. D. 1, Box 180, Puente.
	Kanno.....	Tatsu.....	20	Kesuke.....	1331 M Street, Sacramento.
	Hori.....	Mine.....	19	Kuna.....	125 Public Market, Los Angeles.
	Kawayoye.....	Misaki.....	23	Hidewo.....	760 Wall Street, Los Angeles.
	Nokajima.....	Suna.....	21	Zeikichi.....	124 Pacific Avenue, Sacramento.
	Togusakawa.....	Kow.....	22	Taizo.....	Los Angeles.
	Fukuda.....	Tsukioo.....	18	T.....	248 E. First Street, Los Angeles.
Dec. 23, 1919	Arai.....	Haki.....	25	S.....	1222 Third Street, Sacramento.
Jan. 2, 1919	Yoshida.....	Fujiye.....	19	T.....	305 E. Second Street, Los Angeles.
Dec. 12, 1918	Hayashi.....	Tetsuno.....	26	M.....	235 S. El Dorado Street Stockton.
Dec. 2, 1918	Yamashita.....	Tsukano.....	23	Y.....	Niles.
	Nogami.....	Sakaye.....	20	S.....	Alvarado.
Feb. 26, 1919	Mori.....	Kazuye.....	19	M.....	628 Sixth Street, San Jose.
	Ishidashi.....	Takaye.....	21	W.....	R. F. D., Box 106, Long Beach.
	Takazumi.....	Naka.....	33	H.....	R. F. D. 2, Box 41, Gardena.
	Miyamura.....	Masumi.....	23	K.....	424 1/2 N Street, Sacramento.
Jan. 4, 1919	Kuwamoto.....	Matsuyo.....	20	S.....	12 E. Perido Street, Santa Babara.
Oct. 26, 1919	Shimamoto.....	Shuki.....	20	R.....	R. F. D. 12, Box 398, Los Angeles.
	Inamasu.....	Kuniyo.....	19	K.....	P. O. Box 126, Dinuba.
	Higuchi.....	Tsumeyo.....	19	Y.....	Mountain View.
	Ishida.....	Kazuye.....	19	S.....	1418 Flower Street, Los Angeles.
Jan. 8, 1920	Nakasuji.....	Toku.....	18	T.....	R. F. D., Van Nuys.
	Ojima.....	Ushio.....	22	Toyoki.....	P. O. Box 18, Stockton.
	Kitaoka.....	Masako.....	22	K.....	P. O. Box 91, Fulton.
	Nakajima.....	Toshi.....	24	M.....	Fulton.
Mar. 3, 1919	Terada.....	Akiyo.....	32	T.....	Standish.
	Hasegawa.....	Masumi.....	22	A.....	503 E. First Street, Los Angeles.
	Uyeno.....	Ass.....	21	S.....	R. F. D., Box 220, Fresno.
	Ichiuyu.....	Yoshi.....	23	D.....	P. O. Box 592, Monrovia.
	Hata.....	Katsuyo.....	22	J.....	531 Grant Avenue San Francisco.

FEBRUARY 22, 1918, ON "NIPPON MARU."

Feb. 1, 1919	Nishida.....	Sosano.....	21	K.....	Visalia.
Jan. 20, 1919	Matsumoto.....	Taka.....	19	R.....	P. O. Box 56, San Fernando.
	Seto.....	Yama.....	19	Fukutoro.....	3500 Twenty-third Street, San Francisco.

MARCH 8, 1918, ON "SHINYO MARU."

Feb. 11, 1919	Murayama.....	Fude.....		Denzaburo.....	San Francisco.
	Fuji.....	Kikuno.....		Fujisuke.....	Do.
	Iwaide.....	Shina.....		Shigenobu.....	Do.
	Hirata.....	Umeno.....		Inokichi.....	Los Angeles.
Dec. 14, 1918	Fukuchi.....	Kiriyi.....		Y.....	P. O. Box 464, Martinez.
June 4, 1919	Yamada.....	Tomoyo.....		H.....	R. F. D. 1, Box 1, San Jose.
Jan. 4, 1919	Uyesugi.....	Shizuye.....		I.....	R. F. D. 1, Idaho.
	Kobayashi.....	Sumiyo.....		S.....	Box 234, Arlington.
Oct. 8, 1919	Matsuaka.....	Asa.....		K.....	P. O. Box 2, Grafton.
Oct. 4, 1919	Shimanoto.....	Kyo.....		Y.....	P. O. Box 141, 6 Main Street, Lodi.
	Hayami.....	Usa.....		O.....	820 Anacapa Street, Santa Barbara.
	Yoshimura.....	Shige.....		K.....	P. O. Box 21, Guadalupe.
	Hirakame.....	Tomie.....		F.....	542 Fifth Street, San Diego.
	Ikomo.....	Shige.....		S.....	P. O. Box 61, Lodi.
	Yokomichi.....	Haruye.....		Y.....	126 K Street, Sacramento.
	Kimura.....	Chika.....		Sadakichi.....	308 Jackson Street, Los Angeles.
	Sauepi.....	Haru.....		Yeroku.....	R. F. D. 3, Box 1, San Diego.
	Tajima.....	Tomie.....		Yenesaburo.....	P. O. Box 78, Holt.
	Takahashi.....	Fuke.....		K.....	345 1/2 Jackson Street, Los Angeles.
Jan. 25, 1919	Murakoshi.....	Miye.....		Uhei.....	Santa Barbara.
Jan. 11, 1919	Okube.....	Katsuyo.....		Shuzo.....	Care California Rice Co., Colusa.
	Watanabe.....	Hisa.....		Matakichi.....	Los Angeles.
	Furuya.....	Taki.....		Toyoko.....	Guadalupe.
	Yamagishi.....	Kimiya.....		Tomekichi.....	P. O. Box 59, Guadalupe.
	Yego.....	Wal.....		Yoshitaro.....	R. F. D. 1, Box 905, Los Angeles.

*Arrival of picture brides—Continued.*

MARCH 23, 1918, ON "PERSIA MARU."

Births.	Surname.	Wife.	Age.	Husband.	Address in California.
Nov. 30, 1919	Shinamura....	Chei.....	.....	Kohachi.....	San Gabriel.
	Gyotoku.....	Toki.....	.....	Tatsusaburo.....	Watsonville.
	Oyama.....	Mitsu.....	.....	Toichi.....	San Francisco.
Feb. 8, 1919	Tanoue.....	Momeo.....	.....	Nikuma.....	Los Angeles.
	Katsuki.....	Hisa.....	.....	Fusajiro.....	Stockton.
	Hirose.....	Tochi.....	.....	Gentaro.....	Do.
	Morita.....	Kou.....	.....	N.....	Fresno.
Apr. 27, 1919	Nishi.....	Fuki.....	.....	S.....	P. O. Box 129, Lemoore.
	Mayeda.....	Hisano.....	.....	R.....	P. O. Box 193, Sanger.
	Konishi.....	Matsuye.....	.....	Y.....	250 First Street, Los Angeles.
	Fujihara.....	Moto.....	.....	S.....	220 N. San Pedro.
	Nakao.....	Waki.....	.....	K.....	2919 Pine Street, San Francisco.
	Hada.....	Mitsuye.....	.....	M.....	P. O. Box 534, Penryn.
Aug. 23, 1919	Nakashima.....	Ryu.....	.....	Kamataro.....	4318 California Street, San Francisco.

APRIL 7, 1918, ON "KOREA MARU."

Jan. 17, 1919	Nakashimi.....	Kimi.....	.....	Yaohachi.....	Alameda.
May 20, 1919	Koike.....	Koginu.....	.....	F.....	1419 Fourth Street, Sacramento.
	Azuma.....	Tora.....	.....	Sugeichi.....	P. O. Box 52, East San Pedro.
Mar. 19, 1919	Takemoto.....	Riu.....	.....	Toyokichi.....	1226 Third Street, Sacramento.
May 3, 1919	Akahori.....	Umeji.....	.....	Mitsuo.....	R. F. D., Box 29, Del Rey.
	Nakagawa.....	Kono.....	.....	Kyngoro.....	P. O. Box 24, Oakdale.
Apr. 6, 1919	Kondo.....	Towa.....	.....	Hisaye.....	P. O. Box 255, Biggs.
	Yamaguchi.....	Fune.....	.....	Yoshitaro.....	P. O. Box 574, Upland.
	Iwai.....	Tsuneyo.....	.....	S.....	Marysville.
May 1, 1919	Yamane.....	Miyaki.....	.....	Genkichi.....	R. F. D. 1, Box 139, El Monte.
Apr. 13, 1919	Tanaka.....	Yukiko.....	.....	Santsuichi.....	P. O. box 215, Newcastle.
May 31, 1919	Kaneko.....	Yasuno.....	.....	Kurokichi.....	336 Jackson Street, Los Angeles.
July 11, 1919	Hayashi.....	Toyo.....	.....	Chukichi.....	70 King Street, San Francisco.
	Nakamura.....	Shidzuki.....	.....	Ujiro.....	P. O. Box 921, Brawley.
	Hajima.....	Tsune.....	.....	Jokutaro.....	San Bernardino.
May 22, 1919	Inouie.....	Toku.....	.....	Zeneiro.....	919 G Street, Fresno.

APR. 21, 1918, ON "SIBERIA MARU."

Jan. 25, 1919	Aoki.....	Sue.....	.....	Zenya.....	P. O. Box 518, Vacaville.
Feb. 14, 1919	Kamamaru.....	Kise.....	.....	Bunkichi.....	Stockton.
	Nakazono.....	Sakae.....	.....	Yaichi.....	Brawley.
	Takemiya.....	Kazu.....	.....	Senjuro.....	San Pedro.
Sept. 16, 1919	Hatai.....	Motoyo.....	.....	Hidekichi.....	Box 201, Fresno.
	Minamoto.....	Tameyo.....	.....	Saichi.....	P. O. Box 505, Fowler.
	Kuwata.....	Tane.....	.....	Gentaro.....	Los Angeles.
	Yoshinaga.....	Kazu.....	.....	Seimitsu.....	R. F. D. 25, Riverside.
	Shimada.....	Yakuye.....	.....	Torakichi.....	R. F. D. 3, East Park.
Apr. 23, 1919	Sakatani.....	Yoshi.....	.....	Kanekichi.....	46 E. Lafayette Street, Stockton.
	Nakamoto.....	Tsutaro.....	.....	Kaichi.....	P. O. Box 154, Auburn.
May 9, 1919	Takaoka.....	Suzuyo.....	.....	Zentaro.....	P. O. Box 366, Sierra Madre.
	Nakamura.....	Itono.....	.....	Masutaro.....	P. O. Box 70, Reedley.
May 6, 1919	Shimadu.....	Asa.....	.....	Kenichi.....	Fresno.
	Morita.....	Kaku.....	.....	Isaburo.....	1615 Buchanan Street, San Francisco.
Aug. 28, 1919	Kubota.....	Mataji.....	.....	Akira.....	Post Street, San Francisco.
May 15, 1919	Nishihara.....	Shite.....	.....	Shikokichi.....	Fresno.
	Nakashige.....	Fume.....	.....	Yeizo.....	1691 Seventh Street, Oakland.
	Tanaka.....	Matsuye.....	.....	Shigejuro.....	1693 Post Street, San Francisco.
	Hoshino.....	Kou.....	.....	Imayemon.....	1814 Post Street, San Francisco.
	Oshika.....	Tsun.....	.....	Shoshiro.....	Sacramento.
July 1, 1919	Hamaguchi.....	Tei.....	.....	Yoshimatsu.....	San Pedro.

MAY 6, 1918, ON "TENYO MARU."

	Nishimoto.....	Sakio.....	20	Tarchiro.....	1307 Third Street, Sacramento.
	Akogi.....	Mura.....	32	Kengo.....	2224 Santa Clara Street, Alameda.
	Ogino.....	Hamyo.....	21	D.....	San Diego.
Dec. 24, 1919	Sato.....	Etsu.....	18	T.....	Alameda.
	Twamura.....	Shizu.....	29	J.....	Courtland.
	Koga.....	Taka.....	20	G.....	Bakersfield.
June 15, 191	Masuda.....	Miki.....	28	U.....	South Park.
Feb. 1, 1919	Tawara.....	Sada.....	22	M.....	Post Street, San Francisco.
Aug. 5, 1919	Kojima.....	Tome.....	23	G.....	Main Street, Colusa.

## Arrival of picture brides—Continued.

MAY 6, 1918, ON "TENYO MARU"—Continued.

Births.	Surname.	Wife.	Age.	Husband.	Address in California.
July 19, 1919	Yamamoto	Yoshino	18	Hirogi	P. O. Box 8, Castroville.
	Fukumitsu	Ich.	28	Tameichi	Marigold.
June 7, 1919	Masui	Yasuo	28	Horukichi	P. O. Box 23, Thornton.
Jan. 26, 1919	Nishikawa	Sakiyo	20	Wasaku	435 Wall Street, Los Angeles.
May 13, 1919	Shiosaki	Yetsu	24	Otomatsu	P. O. Box 644, Monterey.
	Nishi	Sho	22	Shosuke	404 E. First Street, Los Angeles.
	Niguchi	Shigeye	21	Kyuzo	R. F. D., Box 202, Anaheim.
Apr. 1, 1919	Tamura	Kiyo	20	Ruikichi	P. O. Box 274, Stockton.
	Kusa	Sumiye	21	Kantoro	1401 Fourth Street, Sacramento.
Mar. 19, 1919	Matsuo	Sakaye	23	Ikuo	2370 S. Colorado Street, Pasadena.
	Hamabe	Iki	24	Kyuzo	1005 E. Fourteenth Street, Los Angeles.
	Takiguchi	Suye	37	Yosukichi	P. O. Box 82, Florin.
	Nishi	Swaye	29	Saichiro	202 Center Street, Stockton.
	Tazuchi	Umo	34	Kamekichi	404 E. First Street, Los Angeles.
Feb. 26, 1919	Watanabe	Kimu	23	Kunetoro	Kings City.
Mar. 29, 1919	Serizawa	Saki	20	Gisaburo	P. O. Box 46, Pasadena.
	Ooshika	Misawo	25	Raochi	Sacramento.
Mar. 3, 1919	Matsuura	Kimiwo	22	Shoyemon	Mountain View.
Apr. 12, 1919	Kimura	Tama	21	Yoshimatsu	Sacramento.
	Nakamoto	Wasa	24	Kyuhel	Stockton.
May 1, 1919	Okabe	Asawo	19	Umenosuke	R. F. D. 2, Box 98b, Walnut Grove.

MAY 23, 1918, ON "SHINYO MARU."

Mar. 21, 1919	Naitou	Mitsue		Manzo	El Dorado Street, Stockton.
	Sakata	Satsuki		Torazo	Fresno.
	Fukiage	Matsu		Kosaku	Del Rey.
	Inoue	Tsuru		Kameaki	San Jose.
	Shoji	Tora		Tokiye	840 California Street, San Francisco.
June 10, 1919	Kato	Tsuruye		Taranosuke	P. O. Box 28, Wilmington Street, Los Angeles.
Nov. 22, 1919	Ishikawa	Yoshiye		Yoshimatsu	P. O. Box 24, East San Pedro.
	Hamaoka	Chiye		Sadazo	P. O. Box 13, East San Pedro.
	Hayashi	Noye		M.	1948 Bush Street, San Francisco.
	Ando	Muraye		Yoshio	R. F. D., Box 483, San Jose.
	Nakamura	Al		Shinkichi	Sebastopol.
Apr. 24, 1919	Yuki	Sumino		Hitoshi	1535 Kern Street, Fresno.
May 16, 1919	Takagi	Kiyo		Kensuke	Los Angeles.
	Yanagi	Shiwo		Gonkichi	410 Grant Avenue, San Francisco.
	Nagata	Toyoko		Kichijiro	164 Harold Avenue, San Francisco.
	Matsushita	Fumi		Tetsuzo	San Francisco.

JUNE 9, 1918 ON "PERSIA MARU."

Apr. 26, 1919	Sakada	Sono		Kameyemon	15 Seventh St eet, Oxnard.
	Oku	Masaya		Masanajo	R. F. D. 1, box 35, Lindsay.
	Yonokida	Kohani		Ich'matsu	411 Ocean Avenue, New Monterey.
	Takao	Namo		Masaichi	P. O. box 512, Vacaville.
	Tanaka	Kumaye		Shintaro	R. F. D. 1, box 11, Florin.
	Nishino	Kota		Kanichi	P. O. box 394, San Pedro.
	Tanaka	Kiku		Sukeichi	Washington Street, San Francisco.
May 24, 1919	Kurisu	Hanano		Jiro	R. F. D. 8, Box 802, Los Angeles.
	Kadawaki	Tsuruo		Kenyo	Stockton.
	Katsuma	Yashi		Yukio	811 S. Olive Street, Los Angeles.
	Kawashima	Shidzuye		Yeki	Los Angeles.
	Matzuno	Tomo		Matakichi	Niles.
	Shinomoto	Tamo		I	Isleton.
Apr. 1, 1919	Kimura	Kika		T.	244 W. Colorado Street, Pasadena.
	Inouje	Kiyoko		Masao	133 Main Street, Watsonville.
	Kakudo	Yayo		Kohel	P. O. Box 67, Salinas.
	Hirataka	Masa		Seiji	P. O. Box, 188, Milpitas.
Sept. 29, 1919	Tsuchimoto	Kina		Kichimatsu	P. O. Box 152, Ducor.
	Hirata	Kikuko		Tadashi	R. F. D. A, Box 236, Dinuba.
June 18, 1919	Okawa	Tora		Fusakichi	Sanville.
	Yamanaka	Tora		Hachiro	R. F. D., Box 83, Florin.
	Touyama	Shidzuno		Masaharu	R. F. D. 4, Box 1310, Sacramento.
	Higuchi	Fuku		Shiro	R. F. D. 1, Box 209, Gardena.
May 8, 1919	Ono	Kawayo		Bunsaku	P. O. Box 8, Simons Street, Los Angeles.
Mar. 25, 1919	Nemoto	Shimo		Manabu	Alameda.
Apr. 15, 1919	Tanaka	Seiki		Kunisuke	1651 Post Street, San Francisco.
	Shinomoto	Fude		S.	
	Shingu	Kiwa		Nobuo	Watsonville.
	Yasuda	Chiye		Tsunekichi	Sonoma.
	Mijumoto	Tsuya		Torakichi	P. O. Box 36, East San Pedro.

## Arrival of picture brides—Continued.

JUNE 30, 1918, ON "KOREA MARU."

Births.	Surname.	Wife.	Age.	Husband.	Address in California.
Nov. 29, 1919	Hoshida.....	Toku.....	18	Juzo.....	San Jose.
	Inamura.....	Teri.....	25	Hikita.....	Long Beach.
Nov. 7, 1919	Tsunoyai.....	Massaye.....	26	Yonekichi.....	R. F. D. C. Box 315, San Jose.
	Takemori.....	Mitsuye.....	22	Gonjiro.....	P. O. Box 646, Vacaville.
	Yamamoto.....	Fuku.....	34	Iwamatsu.....	132 Main Street, Watsonville.
	Okumuru.....	Tsune.....	22	Yagoro.....	307 Decatur Street, Monterey.
	Doi.....	Kiku.....	24	Genichiro.....	P. O. Box 232, Riverside.
Apr. 28, 1919	Nakamura.....	Ikuo.....	20	Chusaburo.....	Parlier.
July 10, 1919	Takahara.....	Masuye.....	20	Shikoto.....	1401 Fourth Street, Sacramento.
	Iwatsubo.....	Matsuye.....	23	Masutaro.....	San Bernardino.
June 15, 1919	Tashima.....	Kinu.....	22	Minogoro.....	1541 Kern Street, Fresno.
	Shimidzu.....	Sachi.....	23	Kiyoshi.....	Orwood.
	Inuzuka.....	Tsune.....	24	Yasaburo.....	Watsonville.
	Umino.....	Naka.....	20	Gonkichi.....	Fresno.
May 15, 1919	Nagai.....	Kyano.....	22	Konosuke.....	R. F. D., Loomis.
	Yamoshita.....	Mosu.....	26	Kyuzo.....	R. F. D. 2, Box 1517, Sacramento.
	Mayeda.....	Chii.....	21	Yekichi.....	1835 San Pablo Avenue, Oakland.
	Kawose.....	Mineyi.....	25	Gitaro.....	708 E. First Street, Los Angeles.
Aug. 20, 1919	Fujiiki.....	Misaye.....	23	Tomogo.....	13 San Juan Road, Watsonville.
	Ito.....	Kameno.....	43	Otoguso.....	P. O. Box 141, East San Pedro.
Aug. 2, 1919	Ishikata.....	Chiyo.....	34	Tatsuyo.....	9201 W. Sixty-first Street, Los Angeles.
July 8, 1919	Kubota.....	Masa.....	19	Masatoro.....	Red Bluff.
Feb. 6, 1919	Shirai.....	Haru.....	31	Seitaro.....	P. O. Box 126, Redondo.
Oct. 4, 1919	Yamanachi.....	Koto.....	22	Yorjiro.....	Stockton.
June 4, 1919	Kato.....	Yane.....	18	Isaku.....	5 Beacon Tract, Stockton.
May 29, 1919	Fuji.....	Tomoye.....	19	Kakichi.....	R. F. D. 2, Box 201a, Santa Barbara.
	Nishioka.....	Yakayo.....	20	Kulutoro.....	P. O. Box 46, Walnut Grove.

JULY 9, 1918, ON "SIBERIA MARU."

July 1, 1919	Hasagawa.....	Hiro.....	20	Tokujiro.....	Care Central Tubb, San Pedro.
May 16, 1919	Makumoto.....	Kawai.....	20	Soichi.....	323 First Street, Los Angeles.
	Ijiri.....	Ihizu.....	20	Keitaro.....	935 F Street, Fresno.
July 25, 1919	Mitsuchi.....	Kuma.....	21	Takamara.....	P. O. Box 24, Tropic.
	Normura.....	Kono.....	36	Ichinisuke.....	1307 Third Street, Sacramento.
	Masuda.....	Wuanni.....	19	Katsujiro.....	P. O. Box 44, Arcadia.
Sept. 1, 1919	Saroka.....	Masayo.....	21	Arika.....	949 F Street, Fresno.
	Kunabara.....	Takino.....	23	Shokichi.....	P. O. Box 105, Walnut Grove.
July 29, 1919	Fuji.....	Chisuye.....	18	Tadashi.....	R. F. D. 1, Box 121, Hollister.
	Kohama.....	Zuki.....	18	Kiichi.....	R. F. D. 19, Gridley.
May 30, 1919	Mituzutani.....	Kaneo.....	22	Togoro.....	R. F. D. Box 38, Kingsburg.
	Kobayashi.....	Yao.....	31	Bumfei.....	427 M Street, Sacramento.
June 10, 1919	Shibruka.....	Kazuye.....	16	Seiziro.....	P. O. Box 2, Centerville.
	Kubota.....	Sumi.....	20	Zeiji.....	6 Empire Tract, Stockton.
	Kawamoto.....	Miyoko.....	18	Bunichi.....	R. F. D. 1, Box 440, Los Angeles.
Aug. 3, 1919	Takayanagi.....	Hide.....	22	Tokutaro.....	528 Pine Street, San Francisco.
Sept. 18, 1919	Hayashi.....	Shima.....	20	Seiichi.....	P. O. Box 163, Mountain View.
	Nchiko.....	Machi.....	23	Heigoro.....	R. F. D., Box 213, Huntington Beach.
Nov. 24, 1919	Kuroda.....	Mitsu.....	22	I.....	Suisun.
July 21, 1919	Nishimura.....	Mikino.....	22	Chinichi.....	1410 Twenty-first Street, Bakersfield.
	Mine.....	Tsune.....	36	Shizukuna.....	R. F. D. 1, Box 22, Los Angeles.
	Matsuura.....	Tokigo.....	20	Naoichi.....	R. F. D. 7, Box 37, Los Angeles.
	Harada.....	Ryuu.....	33	Tasaburo.....	392 Tenth Street, Oakland.
	Kuramoto.....	Karu.....	26	Ladataro.....	P. O. Box 56, East San Pedro.
	Tanaka.....	Kikuno.....	30	Yochichino.....	P. O. Box 72, Alvarado.
May 16, 1919	Matsumoto.....	Mitsu.....	36	Masaki.....	823 S. Grand Avenue, Los Angeles.

JULY 23, 1919, ON "TENYO MARU."

May 31, 1919	Ito.....	Tome.....	19	Chojiro.....	Long Beach.
	Kino.....	Zuki.....	25	Markichi.....	633 S. Ohio Street, Los Angeles.
	Amano.....	Zoshize.....	33	Suyeinatsu.....	Care Ken, Amano, Wanto Co., Oakland.
	Iwasaki.....	Kikuye.....	29	Toyocharu.....	806 Harrison Street, Oakland.
	Fujino.....	Zumi.....	25	Suzekichi.....	Auburn.
	Uyeda.....	Kameyo.....	21	Hichito.....	R. F. D. Box 901, Los Angeles.
	Nishigori.....	Kano.....	21	Matahichi.....	2117 Haste Street, Berkeley.
	Toyoifusu.....	Tori.....	29	Y.....	1406 Fourth Street, Sacramento.
July 21, 1919	Miyake.....	Nobuye.....	21	M.....	P. O. Box 11, Los Altos.
	Mitoma.....	Al.....	30	I.....	Clarksburg.
	Aoyagi.....	Mitsugo.....	24	K.....	Dinuba and Clarksburg.

## Arrival of picture brides—Continued.

JULY 23, 1919, ON "TENYO MARU"—Continued.

Births.	Surname.	Wife.	Age.	Husband.	Address in California.
Apr. 29, 1919	Nagao.	Chizu.	25	U.	Sacramento.
July 15, 1919	Yamagami.	Tomoki.	25	S.	Salinas.
May 18, 1919	Shiraki.	Toyo.	19	S.	Mountainville.
	Ota.	Kuni.	88	M.	1604 Geary Street, San Francisco.
May 3, 1919	Nishimura.	Wasa.	29	K.	1126 Third Street, Sacramento.
	Ogawa.	Yuki.	23	Tadaki.	632 Wall Street, Los Angeles.
	Takashimada.	Takei.			
	Minamide.	Koma.	17	Yasutaro.	Palms, P. O. Box 46, Vacaville.
	Kushi.	Kunoge.	20	Seitaro.	539 Eighth Street, San Diego.
May 26, 1919	Kawauchi.	Iwaye.	20	Kojiro.	Care Aki Co., Santa Monica.
	Kaneno.	Masaye.	24	Nobutaro.	P. O. Box 90, Folsom.
	Nakaya.	Yoshiye.	24	Jinzo.	1734 Baker Street, San Francisco.
May 14, 1919	Higashi.	Ayano.	22	Kurasuke.	P. O. Box 98, Isleton.
	Tsuruoka.	Yaeno.	19	Teiichi.	921 China Alley, Malaga, Fresno.
	Nyeno.	Tome.	21	Saichi.	1519 Cahuenga Avenue, Hollywood.
Aug. 12, 1919	Nishimura.	do.	26	Keijiro.	213 L Street, Sacramento.
May 12, 1919	Hasigawa.	Shinobu.	20	Uichi.	R. F. D. 2, Box 41, Los Angeles.
	Nokura.	Misawo.			
May 17, 1919	Kata.	Kitsu.	20	Zoshitaka.	P. O. Box 223, Stockton.
June 7, 1919	Fujimosa.	Chigo.	23	Gonetaro.	Brawley.
	Uyeno.	Zone.	21	Jiro.	234 Fourth Street, Hollister.

AUG. 12, 1918, ON "SHINYO MARU."

	Hieda.	Tome.	21	Kwanfei.	P. O. Box 215, Kingsburg.
	Iida.	Nasaye.			
	Kida.	Michiye.	19	Kiyoji.	P. O. Box 43, Wendover.
Oct. 30, 1919	Akiyama.	Tetsu.	22	Gojiro.	110 N. San Pedro Street, Los Angeles.
June 27, 1919	Kazehaya.	Shimaye.	18	Hama.	R. F. D. 2, Box 275, Long Beach.
Apr. 13, 1919	Hayashi.	Yayoshi.			
	Doi.	Iku.	27	Kurakichi.	147 Tulare Street, Fresno.
Oct. 23, 1919	Iwamoto.	Taka.	25	Geunosuka.	P. O. Box 300, Sanger.
	Kono.	Toyo.	25	Kunikishi.	R. F. D. 1, Box 458, Pasadena.
June 22, 1919	Nakamura.	Kame.	30	Genkichi.	P. O. Box 564, Brawley.
	Onoda.	Toki.	32	Takejiro.	140 Main Street, Watsonville.
	Hirano.	Hisao.	20	Sentaro.	Holland, Contra Costa County.
	Tanaka.	Nasa.	24	Makekichi.	1421 California Street, San Francisco.
July 29, 1919	Chiba.	Isuru.	29	Rugusuke.	Venice.
June 26, 1919	Nakakama.	Miki.	24	Komasuke.	Pond, via McFarland, Kern County.
	Kuwada.	Natsu.	20	Wahichi.	227 Jackson Street, San Jose.
July 14, 1919	Kashiki.	Taka.	18	Umekichi.	P. O. Box 65, Imperial.
	Tsuida.	Nanige.	20	Motosuke.	P. O. Box 944, San Pedro.
	Matoba.	Chitose.	21	Fozoichi.	R. F. D. 1, Box 346, Los Angeles.
Aug. 24, 1919	Iwaoka.	Yei.	22	Kamekichi.	No. 14, O. K. Co., Santa Monica.
	Idemoto.	Tamano.	20	Zenichi.	R. F. D., Box 9, Saratoga.
	Onishi.	Shimogo.	18	Shoji.	Heber.
	Amano.	Murne.	26	Yoshiwo.	1842 Fillmore Street, San Francisco.
	Hirukawa.	Ise.	30	Yonekichi.	2934 Washington Street, San Francisco.

SEPT. 15, 1918, ON "KOREA MARU."

	Fujimoto.	Haru.	41	Ichisaburo.	Hood.
Aug. 13, 1919	Kaga.	Kikuno.	25	Shimekichi.	Los Angeles.
	Mizukami.	Haruno.	26	Hikosabro.	Do.
	Bano.	Tsune.	30	Yoshito.	323 M Street, Sacramento.
Oct. 1, 1918	Yamanaka.	Fusa.	18	Kijiro.	Box 91, Isleton.
	Hamada.	Shidzuye.	22	Sadaichi.	232 America Avenue, Long Beach.
	Nakata.	Kaye.	19	Heichi.	R. F. D. 14, Box 663, Los Angeles.
	Kubo.	Kiyome.	18	Shigeichi.	R. F. D. 93, Newcastle.
	Tatsumoto.	Hana.	19	Kaichi.	2605 Telegraph Avenue, Berkeley.
Aug. 25, 1919	Nowawa.	Mura.	20	Yoshitaro.	R. F. D. 1, Box 230, Brawley.
	Hirayama.	Kiku.	19	Goro.	San Lorenzo.
	Yamaguchi.	Katsu.	21	Iwazo.	465 Turner Street, Los Angeles.
	Sato.	Kesa.	32	Shutaro.	Santa Paula.
	Murakami.	Tamaroo.	19	Seichi.	P. O. Box 106, Los Angeles.
	Yagasaki.	Tsuta.	33	Yosaku.	317 E. First Street, Los Angeles.
Nov. 12, 1920	Hattori.	Tsugi.	21	Seizaburo.	Knightsen.
	Kikuchi.	Shige.	25	Sunichiro.	P. O. Box 59, Guadalupe.
	Tsuji.	Takiye.	22	Yoshitaro.	Box 221, Vacaville.
	Yoshida.	Teru.	23	Hisashi.	26 Sausol Street, Salinas.



## Arrival of picture brides—Continued.

SEPT. 28, 1918, ON "SIBERIA MARU."

Births.	Surname.	Wife.	Age.	Husband.	Address in California.
July 14, 1919	Yamashita	Mitsue		Hichitaro	Alameda.
Aug. 9, 1919	Sugino	Ryoye		Masami	R. F. D. 1, Box 212, Redondo Beach.
Oct. 22, 1919	Yamamoto	Yukiye		Yuji	1809 Kern Street, Fresno.
	Sakai	Yone		Mitsujiro	3787 Budlong Avenue, Los Angeles.
	Ishida	Mikiye		Yasuyuki	2801 W. Seventh Street, Los Angeles.
Oct. 13, 1919	Karamatsu	Nobu		Waichi	R. F. D. 4, Box 13b, Sebastopol.
	Toshiro	Tsuki		Yetoro	905 G Street, Fresno.
	Miyagazuku	Yuki		Gensei	P. O. Box 103, Baldwin Park.
	Hamamoto	Yayo		Yoshimatsu	P. O. Box 64, E. San Pedro.
July 5, 1919	Tsujimoto	Yasu		Sadakichi	R. F. D., 3 John Street, Riverside.
	Honda	Tsuru		Asajiro	105 Pilot Butte Avenue, Rock Spring.
	Yano	Fujiyo		Sugimatsu	19 N. Olive Street, Alhambra.
	Nakoji	Otsuma		Tsuneichi	R. F. D. 1, Box 26a, El Cajon.
	Yamaguchi	Rei		Ruichi	Stockton.
	Okimoto	Hide		Riuji	Jackson Street, Los Angeles.
July 4, 1919	Mikame	Fuku		Jinzo	P. O. Box 35, Mount Eden.
	Kohori	Kane		Sazo	R. F. D. 3, Box 52, Los Angeles.
	Yamada	Yei		Fukakichi	Los Angeles.
	Kato	Hatsu		Yuzo	Sacramento.
	Shimosawa	Tel		Tomekichi	P. O. Box 123, East San Pedro.

OCT. 7, 1918, ON "TENYO MARU."

	Fujita	Yoshi	18	Sukenobu	2409 California Street, San Francisco.
Sept. 12, 1919	Matsuoka	Sugue	20	Motoki	Roseville.
	Hoshimoto	Chie	20		Seattle, Wash.
	Uchimiya	Ren	28	Yeusuke	El Centro.
	Yakor	Tsuma	20	Kaijiro	P. O. Box 14, Stockton.
Sept. 8 1919	Akaboshi	Teru	22	Yenkichi	Battery Street, San Francisco.
Dec. 3, 1919	Sonoda	Wai	23	Togara	San Luis Obispo.
	Fujimoto	Miju	22	Matabei	Freeport.
	Moruchi	Hisano	21	Heigoro	San Jose.
July 29, 1919	Otsube	Koto	21	Shotaro	Stockton.
Sept. 21, 1919	Matsuo	Naka	28	Tsurukichi	Oxnard.
	Mizusaki	Konami	26	Hachiro	Pismo.
	Shiraishi	Kikuno	24	Shobel	Rockford.
Dec. 10, 1919	Hiramatsu	Masuno	21	Minetaro	144 Hiweth Street, Los Angeles.
	Koshimidzu	Teru	31	Seisuke	708 E. First Street, Los Angeles.
July 8, 1919	Yumori	Shiko	28	Kaitsuro	P. O. Box 130, Heber.
	Minami	Shigeno	30	Tsurumatsu	San Francisco.
	Namba	Hatsuno	23	Harujiro	1019 Stockton Street, San Francisco.
	Nishimi	Ren	18	Mesuchi	103 Irlimington Street, Los Angeles
	Ochiai	Toku	26	Sototo	46 E. Lafayette Street, Stockton.
	Akiyama	Kase	33	Kuichiro	P. O. Box 1010, Los Angeles.
Aug. 7, 1919	Hirata	Chiyo	19	Kenyo	P. O. Box 302, Garden Grove.
Sept. 4, 1919	Deguchi	Umeo	29	Kosakuo	R. F. D. 1, Box 75, Vacaville.
	Kobayashi	Ishiko	20	Yenichi	P. O. Box 106, Clovis.
Sept. 26, 1919	Doi	Yayeno	21	Hideichi	921 Alley Street, Fresno.
	Oka	Waki	26	Hayakichi	R. F. D., Box 206, Penryn.
Nov. 4, 1919	Nakagawa	Chisa	23	Uichi	7 D Street, Sonoma.
Oct. 18, 1919	Shoda	Fusa	19	Saichi	Los Angeles.
	Fujitoka	Komito	20	Yushiro	Isleton.
	Tamekazo	Tami	41	Shinkichi	641 San Fernando Street, Los Angeles.
	Iketani	Tomeno	41	Kichitaro	P. O. Box 149, Burbank.

DEC. 3, 1918, ON "KOREA MARU."

	Fukumoto	Shidzuno	18	Choichi	R. F. D. A, Box 449, San Jose.
	Suyehiro	Takeno	21	Tarawo	Los Angeles.
	Ito	Tami	21	Taigoro	129 S. El Dorado Street, Stockton.
	Ito	Tomino	26	Chiukichi	R. F. D., Walnut Grove.
	Sasamoto	Haru	23	Shinjo	1625 Third Street, Freeport.
Dec. 6, 1919	Shinsjo	Kise	36	Minekichi	R. F. D. A, Box 146, Sanger.
	Okada	Kuni	31	Seusuke	2233 Hite Street, Los Angeles.
	Yoshida	Suchiye	10	Bunyo	P. O. Box 66, Aroma.
	Yamamachi	Katsue	21	Toryo	R. F. D. 1, Box 272, Long Beach.
Sept. 26, 1919	Yamashita	Atoku	24	Kusuchi	East San Pedro.
Oct. 20, 1919	Suzuki	Yoshi	23	Daijiro	322 White Point, Los Angeles.
	Sakaki	Kochiyo	26	Genshiro	R. F. D. 34, San Leandro.

## Arrival of picture brides—Continued.

DEC. 3, 1918, ON "KOREA MARU"—Continued.

Births.	Surname.	Wife.	Age.	Husband.	Address in California.
	Morishima.....	Tsuru.....	35	Hikoyo.....	P. O. Box 382, Sanger.
	Kojima.....	Sei.....	30	Mataki.....	R. F. D., Box 66, Garden Grove.
	Maemura.....	Mei.....	34	Hirobe.....	231 El Dorado Street, Stockton.
	Hashimoto.....	Same.....	18	Atsushi.....	5350 College Avenue, Oakland.
	Shimotzu.....	Toyo.....	34	Tukutoro.....	1411 Fourth Street, Sacramento.
	Nakata.....	Ichu.....	22	Tusackichi.....	Alvarado.
	Mayegoto.....	Kicu.....	22	Gohel.....	R. F. D., Box 32, San Mateo.
	Matsuta.....	Tsuki.....	25	Kosuke.....	34 S. Center Street, Stockton.
	Yamasaki.....	Katsuya.....	42	Yeshitono.....	P. O. Box 41, Nicolaus.
Sept. 21, 1919	Shioji.....	Sadano.....	27	Isahei.....	P. O. Box 57, East San Pedro.
	Ito.....	Rika.....	20	Shoji.....	301 Commerce Street, Stockton.
June 19, 1919	Tamaki.....	Hanaye.....	25	Genjiro.....	411 York Street, Vallejo.
	Miura.....	Tami.....	25	Olosayemon.....	R. F. D. 5, Box 756, Los Angeles.
	Uchimura.....	Yukino.....	19	Kanesuke.....	P. O. Box 113, Ventura.
Oct. 21, 1919	Okabayashi.....	Yoshimi.....	20	Minoru.....	P. O. Box 505, Laguna.
Oct. 1, 1919	Shima.....	Yoshiko.....	21	Tamari.....	R. F. D., Box 70, El Centro.
	Hasegawa.....	Uno.....	31	Wakamotsu.....	R. F. D., Box 191, El Monte.
	Oto.....	Harumi.....	18	Kenruko.....	P. O. Box 488, Brawley.
	Inaba.....	Kiku.....	19	Heisaku.....	Wilmington.
Oct. 22, 1919	Miyamura.....	Shigel.....	30	Tisutono.....	2022 Dwight Way, Berkeley.
	Okamoto.....	Takeshi.....	27	Gengoro.....	P. O. Box 81, Elmira.
	Taniguchi.....	Kiku.....	22	Tyo.....	Belmont Hotel, Belmont.
	Fukano.....	Masuyo.....	20	Tetsunosuke.....	Lemoore.
	Kato.....	Kime.....	26	Jiro.....	245½ E. First Street, Los Angeles.

DEC. 13, 1918, ON "SIBERIA MARU."

	Tada.....	Satsuki.....		Shosaku.....	Summer Land.
	Dotte.....	Chitose.....		Kinsaburo.....	1124 Third Street, Sacramento.
	Yamani.....	Miyono.....		Shuntaro.....	239 W. Verdugo Road, Glendale.
	Kawamoto.....	Asaye.....		Iwamatsu.....	1228 Third Street, Sacramento.
	Fujita.....	Sasayo.....		Junjiro.....	709 Oak Avenue, Sacramento.
	Uyenaka.....	Shidzuye.....		Taketo.....	P. O. Box 21, Mount Eden.
Oct. 9, 1919	Fujimura.....	Yetsu.....		Kichisaburo.....	Stockton.
	Fukumori.....	Tami.....		Nobuishi.....	P. O. Box 174, Lemon Grove.
	Nakane.....	Moto.....		Junichi.....	2721 Central Avenue, Los Angeles.
	Arakawa.....	Kame.....		Kamato.....	R. F. D. 1, Box 7, Brawley.
	Matsumoto.....	Kusuno.....		Masajiro.....	219 First Street, Sacramento.
	Noboritate.....	Hatsue.....		Kanetaro.....	P. O. Box 505, Newcastle.
	Nogami.....	Teruyo.....		Rijohel.....	R. F. D. 1, Box 216, Gardena.
	Takasugi.....	Tono.....		Wakamatsu.....	R. F. D. 2, Box 44a, Ventura.
	Morita.....	Ogee.....		Muratori.....	Sacramento.
	Ogawa.....	Miye.....		Yeiichi.....	1739 Buchanan Street, San Francisco.
	Hososawa.....	Shizuka.....		Ryoichi.....	Riverside.
	Nanami.....	Tsune.....		Ichitara.....	Santa Barbara.
	Ueda.....	Tamaye.....		Kuichi.....	309 M Street, Sacramento.

DEC. 26, 1918, ON "SHINYO MARU."

Dec. 19, 1919	Tanabe.....	Chiyone.....	20	Yusaburo.....	Stockton.
	Uyeno.....	Hatsuyo.....	29	Seichi.....	Visalia.
	Suzuki.....	Aino.....	22	Chikoshi.....	Santa Barbara.
	Takeda.....	Shidzake.....	21	Kumoyo.....	R. F. D., Elk Grove.
	Sato.....	Mitsu.....	26	Rensuke.....	28 Branan Street, Watsonville.
	Obayashi.....	Oteye.....	20	Ryuemon.....	R. F. D. 2, Box 8b, Stockton.
Jan. 27, 1920	Sakai.....	Sayo.....	22	M.....	Courtland.
	Zenie.....	Yoshi.....	27	J.....	Colusa.
	Ura.....	Hana.....	29	S.....	King City, Monterey County.
	Fukumoto.....	Asaye.....	33	Jutaro.....	P. O. Box 403, Martinez.
	Nakatani.....	Fude.....	41	Tokujiro.....	R. F. D. 2, Box 200, Whittier.
	Ishida.....	Tsui.....	32	Goichi.....	R. F. D. A, Box 221, Parlier.
	Gekyo.....	Kamei.....	22	Takamoto.....	132 W. Washington Street, Stockton.
Oct. 31, 1919	Takechi.....	Yuki.....	21	Kumakichi.....	P. O. Box 5, Mount Eden.
	Sarw.....	Shizu.....	26	Shuzo.....	Oakland.
	Shimada.....	Kiku.....	19	Seichi.....	P. O. Box 5, Grafton.
	Shiu.....	Sono.....	21	Y.....	Lafayette.
	Ogata.....	Fusano.....	17	K.....	Long Beach.
	Abe.....	Kiku.....	23	G.....	Oakland.
	Nishihara.....	Kohite.....	28	S.....	Watsonville.
	Nakamura.....	Same.....	26	T.....	Sacramento.
	Nishiyama.....	Matzu.....	23	S.....	San Gabriel.

*Arrival of picture brides—Continued.*

DEC. 26, 1918, ON " SHINYO MARU "—Continued.

Births.	Surname.	Wife.	Age.	Husband.	Address in California.
Oct. 28, 1919	Tsuru.....	Yoshi.....	26	B.....	Sacramento.
Oct. 21, 1919	Matsunaga.....	Itsuyo.....	21	Genichi.....	101 Wilmington Street, Los Angeles.
	Nakamura.....	Chiyo.....	19	Orichi.....	1911 Bush Street, San Francisco.
Oct. 25, 1919	Inouye.....	Kimiko.....	20	Zansoko.....	709 Oak Avenue, Sacramento.
Sept. 27, 1919	Ogawa.....	Yoshi.....	23	Shutsuichi.....	R. F. D. C, Box 468, Fresno.
	Akaki.....	Mitsuye.....	19	Shigeo.....	2925 Lemenet Avenue, Alameda.
	Saito.....	Kinuye.....	28	Keimao.....	6084 W. Sixth Street, Los Angeles.
	Okura.....	Tome.....	28	Kogiro.....	280 S. Grant Avenue, Pasadena.
Nov. 13, 1919	Ota.....	Shigeke.....	18	Oochiro.....	1835 San Pablo Avenue, Oakland.
	Matsushina.....	Kayo.....	18	Yuslike.....	Stockton.
	Manji.....	Chise.....	24	Yoshizo.....	R. F. D., Marysville.
	Honda.....	Sato.....	26	Hishakusu.....	P. O. Box 26, Heber.
	Kishima.....	Sawaye.....	27	Shunichi.....	R. F. D. 1, Box 89, Los Angeles.
Dec. 27, 1919	Matsumoto.....	Fukuye.....	19	Shitaro.....	P. O. Box 427, Sebastopol.
Oct. 29, 1919	Oki.....	Kiye.....	23	Hide.....	322 M Street, Sacramento.
Nov. 3, 1919	Tamura.....	Katsu.....	25	Rikinsuki.....	947 Cole Street, San Francisco.
	Kuroyama.....	Riu.....	32	Yentaro.....	Bakersfield.
	Matsuo.....	Hisano.....	24	Terunosuke.....	660 Samico Street, Oxnard.
	Ishii.....	Chiye.....	22	Rotsuyo.....	R. F. D. 1, Box 394d, Long Beach.
	Takeshita.....	Masayo.....	25	Yutaka.....	Berkeley.

## SECTION IX.—GENTLEMEN'S AGREEMENT.

In this section is discussed—

(1) Short history of developments leading up to adoption of gentlemen's agreement.

(2) Effect of gentlemen's agreement on immigration direct to continental United States.

(3) Exclusive power given Japan under gentlemen's agreement to determine who is eligible to a passport to the United States.

(4) Ineffectiveness of gentlemen's agreement.

(5) Occupations followed by Japanese residing in California, according to Yamato Ichihashi's "Japanese immigration" and according to special census, 1919, by Japanese Association of America.

(6) Copy of rules 11 and 21 of Immigration Department covering the operation of the gentlemen's agreement.

(7) Apparent failure of United States immigration authorities to enforce strictly the gentlemen's agreement.

(8) Japanese immigrants admitted, by years, from 1909 to 1919.

(9) Japanese laborers admitted without proper passports and those admitted with passports who were not entitled to them.

(10) Circumstances reported by United States immigration authorities for admitting these Japanese laborers without proper passports.

## GENTLEMEN'S AGREEMENT.

In recent years it has been quite common practice in America to blame Japanese for the existence of the so-called gentlemen's agreement, and for many violations of it. This appears hardly fair or just. Perhaps Japan availed herself of the opportunities afforded by the gentlemen's agreement. The real ground for complaint would seem to rest rather in what appears to have been a collapse of American diplomacy in consenting to the adoption of the gentlemen's agreement, and in the subsequent failure of the United States immigration officials to make use of even the few safeguards that did exist under the gentlemen's agreement.

## CAUSE OF INEFFECTIVENESS IN RESTRICTING IMMIGRATION.

The real basis for the ineffectiveness of the gentlemen's agreement in restricting Japanese immigrant labor lies in the fact that when the gentlemen's agreement was adopted the United States surrendered to Japan her sovereign right to determine in each case what immigrants should be admitted to continental United States and what immigrants should be rejected. Under the gentlemen's agreement this determination rests entirely with Japan. When the

Japanese authorities issue a passport in due form to a Japanese emigrating to the United States, whether laborer or nonlaborer, the United States is bound to accept the immigrant as falling within the classification determined by the Japanese authorities (subject, of course, to the general immigration rules affecting all immigrants as to health, moral character, and pauperism). The burden of proof is not upon the alien to show that he is admissible, but is upon the United States to show that he is not admissible. This state of affairs is well explained by the United States Commissioner General of Immigration, report of June 30, 1919, page 290, in which he has stated this very clearly in the following language:

" MISPLACEMENT OF BURDEN OF PROOF.

"While none of the laws on immigration heretofore passed (except the Chinese exclusion laws) have contained any positive expression upon the subject of burden of proof, those laws have been so framed, and the customs and practices that have grown up and been established in connection with their enforcement have been of such a character that the Government has been placed in the disadvantageous position of having to prove in every instance that an alien is inadmissible, rather than being able to demand that the alien should prove that he was admissible. In other words, we have been in a position (exemplified so aptly by the famous Castro case) where an alien could knock at our doors, and, upon being asked who he was, could give his name and then refuse to answer any questions the purpose of which was to divulge his character and antecedents, and yet could demand admission upon the ground that we had failed to show that he was within one of the classes enumerated in the law as inadmissible.

"Obviously this situation is deplorable. A nation, no more than a man, should be placed in a position where an outsider can demand the opening of the door without giving a full account of himself and showing that he is a fit person to enjoy the hospitality that he seeks. Another object of the proposed bill is to remedy this situation. This is done by stating in so many words that the burden of proof is upon the alien applicant. (Bill mentioned above was pending before Congress.)"

DEVELOPMENTS LEADING TO ADOPTION OF GENTLEMAN'S AGREEMENT.

Following is given a short history of the developments leading up to the adoption of the gentlemen's agreement between the United States and Japan, and showing the subsequent working of the gentlemen's agreement. Thereafter, on following pages, appear figures taken from United States immigration report showing:

- (1) Japanese immigrants admitted, by years, from 1909 to 1919.
  - (2) Japanese laborers admitted without proper passports and those admitted with passports who were not entitled to them.
  - (3) A tabulation of the circumstances relating to nonpossession of passports by these Japanese laborers as reported by United States immigration authorities.
- Also, totals of Japanese laborers admitted upon passports although declared by United States immigration officers not entitled to them.

SHORT HISTORY OF GENTLEMEN'S AGREEMENT.

In the year of 1907 the immigration into this country from Japan, including both laborers and nonlaborers, reached the highest total in the history of immigration from Japan (30,226 of all classes for that year). Representations were made to Congress that Japanese immigrant laborers were securing passports from Japan to insular possessions of the United States, particularly Hawaii, and to the Canal Zone, thereafter coming to continental United States without the necessity of a passport, having come immediately from United States territory. Congress thereafter added to section 1 of the immigration act, approved February 20, 1907, a proviso reading as follows:

RESTRICTION ON PASSPORTS.

"That whenever the President shall be satisfied that passports issued by any foreign Government to its citizens to go to any country other than the United States or to any insular possession of the United States or to the Canal Zone

are being used for the purpose of enabling the holders to come to the continental territory of the United States to the detriment of labor conditions therein, it is made the duty of the President to refuse to permit such citizens of the country issuing such passports to enter the continental territory of the United States from such country or from such insular possessions or from the Canal Zone."

In the performance of the duty imposed by this proviso, the President of the United States on March 14, 1907, issued an Executive order refusing permission to enter the continental territory of the United States to "Japanese or Korean laborers, skilled and unskilled, who have received passports to go to Mexico, Canada, or Hawaii, and come therefrom."

The Executive order was reissued from time to time and in its present language avoids specific reference to the nationality of the laborers sought to be excluded.

#### ARRIVAL AT "GENERAL UNDERSTANDING."

The Executive order of March 14, 1907, "was followed by a general understanding between the Governments of the United States and Japan, in accordance with which the latter Government is continuing its policy of discouraging the migration of its laborers to this country." (Report of the Secretary of Commerce and Labor for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1908.)

#### CONSTRUCTION IN FAVOR OF "PICTURE BRIDES."

The Commissioner General of Immigration, in his report for the same year, states that the law and the proclamation had been "supplemented by a general understanding with Japan, contemplating that the Japanese Government shall issue passports to continental United States only to such of its subjects as are nonlaborers or are laborers who, in coming to the continent, seek to resume a formerly acquired domicile, to join a parent, wife, or children residing therein, or to assume active control of an already possessed interest in a farming enterprise located in this country, so that the three classes of laborers entitled to receive passports became known as 'former residents,' 'parent, wives, or children of residents,' and 'settled agriculturists' \* \* \*." (It should be noted that no provision in the law appears for wives residing in Japan joining their husbands in their United States. Nevertheless it is under this agreement that United States immigration officials have been admitting the so-called "picture brides" by arbitrarily interpreting the words "to join a wife" to mean to join a husband also.)

#### BASIS OF "GENTLEMEN'S AGREEMENT."

This "general understanding" presumably constitutes the basis of what is properly designated by the term "gentlemen's agreement," and is but a step in the development of the present mode of procedure.

#### JAPAN GIVEN EXCLUSIVE POWER TO DETERMINE WHO ENTITLED TO PASSPORT.

The result of the diplomatic negotiations between the United States and Japan, which culminated in the gentlemen's agreement, was to stop the entrance of Japanese immigrant laborers to continental United States who succeeded in reaching the United States by means of passports to the Hawaiian Islands, the Philippines, Canal Zone, or other localities under the jurisdiction of the United States. At the same time, however, it opens the direct route from Japan to the United States wide open by giving to Japan the exclusive power of determining who is eligible to a passport. It appears altogether possible under the present policy for a Japanese in his home country to apply for a passport to the United States, stating that he is a farmer, not a laborer, and thus secure a proper passport. As a matter of fact he may be a farmer in his own country cultivating an area probably not to exceed the size of an ordinary city lot in America. His passport is not viséd nor examined by United States consul in Japan, but is passed upon the sole authority of the Japanese Government.

Arriving in America this so-called farmer of Japan may have neither the funds nor the experience to engage as a farmer here, but becomes at once a farm laborer. This same illustration would apply in any calling. In fact the occupation declared in Japan when securing the passport is no indication what-

ever of the occupation that will be followed in the United States. In keeping with this thought there is quoted on the following page statistical information and a discussion of the same from Yamato Ichihashi's "Immigration," page 21, issued in 1915, in which he shows the economic status or the different occupations of Japanese residents of California at that time. Mr. Ichihashi herein shows how frequently and rapidly Japanese here change from one occupation to another. It will also be noted from his list of occupations that out of an estimated population of 55,000, including women and children, 20,000 are listed as farm hands. How do these laborers get here?

#### ECONOMIC STATUS OF JAPANESE IN CALIFORNIA.

[From Yamato Ichihashi's "Japanese Immigration," page 21 (1915).]

"Below is given an estimated occupational distribution of Japanese in California:

	Number.
Officials, teachers, clergy.....	120
Students.....	1, 000
Farmers.....	4, 500
Farm hands.....	20, 000
Merchants.....	4, 000
Hired by merchants.....	6, 000
Domestic servants.....	5, 000
Railway employees.....	1, 500
Factories and canneries.....	500
Salt-field hands.....	300
Others.....	3, 580
No occupation.....	8, 500
Total.....	55, 000

"Though perhaps the best obtainable estimate, none of the above figures should be rigidly interpreted for several reasons. The majority of farmers being mostly tenants, share or 'contract,' lack permanent character. Independent farmers of to-day may become mere farm hands to-morrow and vice versa. The majority of merchants are the keepers of insignificantly small shops. They, too, come and go in quick order. Laborers are mostly unskilled, therefore they shift from one occupation to another, according to seasons, and, indeed, according to their whims and fancies. Clerks may become domestic servants at any moment. Domestic servants may take fancy to farms or to railroads. Farm hands may become gang hands, and vice versa. These, again may work in canneries. They can shift about in these various occupations without any difficulty, because, in the first place, none of the occupations require any high degree of specialized skill, and in the second place, these Japanese are mostly unmarried young men between 20 and 40.

"A knowledge of English is necessary in certain of the occupations, but that, too, need not be more than elementary. There are hardly any illiterates among them as far as their own language is concerned. Most young men are graduates of middle schools and have enough education to qualify for any of the occupations enumerated. Those with no occupation are mostly women and children. In other words, the table is set forth simply to give a normalized snapshot picture of the occupational status of the Japanese in California, and the most striking fact about this picture is the narrowness of the field of Japanese activity. Be that as it may, we will examine somewhat in detail the more important of these occupations.

"Japanese take to farms like ducks to water. Nearly 50 per cent of Japanese immigrants are engaged in horticultural and agricultural industries, either as farmers or as farm hands, the latter predominating in number. There are doubtless several reasons for this state of affairs. For centuries Japanese have been an agricultural race. Japanese labor immigrants here were almost exclusively drawn from the agricultural classes of Japan."

In further explanation of this same idea there follows a tabulation showing occupations of Japanese residing in California during 1919, which is taken from the special census furnished to the board of control by the Japanese Association of America. (Both of the tabulations of occupations by Japanese in California show the very large percentage of Japanese that are engaged in agricultural pursuits. This may be the reason why opposition to Japanese seems to be aimed at the Japanese engaged in agricultural lines.)

*Occupations of Japanese in California.*

[Furnished by Japanese Association of America (census taken for 1919).]

Southern California:		Northern California:	
Professional-----	347	Commercial—	
Merchants-----	1, 497	Employers-----	3, 307
Farmers-----	3, 199	Employees-----	793
Nursery-----	280	Domestic labor-----	1, 022
Dairy-----	61	Agricultural—	
Fishery-----	543	Employers-----	4, 696
Miscellaneous-----	1, 128	Employees-----	10, 605
Clerks-----	713		
Farm laborers-----	3, 639		20, 423
Fishermen-----	724	Women-----	9, 032
Other workmen--		Minors under 17 years-----	11, 092
Indoor-----	1, 065	Others-----	2, 849
Outdoor-----	1, 432		43, 396
In and out door-----	991	Subsequent corrections—oc-	
Students-----	303	cupations not stated-----	4, 704
Women-----	6, 507	Southern California-----	30, 528
Children—			
American born-----	7, 139	Total-----	78, 628
Japanese born-----	960		
	<u>30, 528</u>		

Herewith are given copies of immigration rules Nos. 11 and 21 based upon the executive orders issued in connection with the gentlemen's agreement.

*RULE 11.—Laborers from countries which grant limited passports.*

[From "Immigration Laws—Rules of November 15, 1911," published by United States Department of Labor, Bureau of Immigration, March 10, 1913; second edition, pp. 27, 28, 29. Washington, D. C., Government Printing Office.]

**SUBDIVISION 1. *President's proclamation.***—The President's proclamation on this subject, issued February 24, 1913, reads as follows:

Whereas by the act entitled "An act to regulate the immigration of aliens into the United States," approved February 20, 1907, whenever the President is satisfied that passports issued by any foreign Government to its citizens to go to any country other than the United States or to any insular possession of the United States or to the Canal Zone are being used for the purpose of enabling the holders to come to the continental territory of the United States to the detriment of labor conditions therein, it is made the duty of the President to refuse to permit such citizens of the country issuing such passports to enter the continental territory of the United States from such country or from such insular possession or from the Canal Zone; and

Whereas upon sufficient evidence produced before me by the Department of Commerce and Labor, I am satisfied that passports issued by certain foreign governments to their citizens or subjects who are laborers, skilled or unskilled, to proceed to countries or places other than the continental territory of the United States are being used for the purpose of enabling the holders thereof to come to the continental territory of the United States to the detriment of labor conditions therein:

I hereby order that such alien laborers, skilled or unskilled, be refused permission to enter the continental territory of the United States.

It is further ordered that the Secretary of Commerce and Labor be, and he hereby is, directed to take, through the Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, such measures and to make and enforce such rules and regulations as may be necessary to carrying this order into effect.

**SUBDIVISION 2. *Effect of proclamation.***—The proclamation requires that laborers, skilled or unskilled, who are citizens of a country which grants to its laborers proceeding abroad limited labor passports only, and who present at a continental port a passport entitling them only to admission to countries or places other than continental United States, shall be rejected. It does not in any particular relieve such aliens from examination under the general provisions of the law.

**SUBD. 3. *Rejection or admission as affected by passport.***—If such a laborer applies for admission and presents no passport, it shall be presumed (1) that he did not possess when he departed from his own country a passport entitling him to come to the continental territory of the United States, and (2) that he did possess at that time a passport limited to some country or place other than continental United States. If he presents a passport entitling him to enter continental United States or not limited to some country or place other than continental United States, he shall be admitted, unless he belongs to one of the classes excluded by the general provisions of the law. If he presents such a limited passport, but claims that he is not a laborer, skilled or unskilled, proof of such claim shall be required.

**SUBD. 4. *Right of appeal, etc.***—All laborers excluded under this rule shall be advised not only of their right of appeal where one lies, but also that they may communicate by telegraph or otherwise with any diplomatic or consular officer of their government, and they shall be afforded opportunity for doing so.

**SUBD. 5. *Definition of term "laborer."***—For practical administrative purposes, the term "laborer, skilled, and unskilled," within the meaning of the executive order of February 24, 1913, shall be taken to refer primarily to persons whose work is essentially physical, or, at least, manual, as farm laborers, street laborers, factory hands, contractors' men, stablemen, freight handlers, stevedores, miners, and the like; and to persons whose work is less physical, but still manual, and who may be highly skilled as carpenters, stonemasons, tile setters, painters, blacksmiths, mechanics, tailors, printers, and the like; but shall not be taken to refer to persons whose work is neither distinctively manual or mechanical, but rather professional, artistic, mercantile, or clerical, as pharmacists, draftsmen, photographers, designers, salesmen, bookkeepers, stenographers, copyists, and the like.

**SUBD. 6. *Passports to be indorsed.***—Passports presented by aliens covered by this rule shall be plainly indorsed, in indelible ink, by the officer admitting or rejecting the applicant, in such a manner as to show the fact and date of admission or rejection. The officer shall sign such indorsement, and the passport shall be returned to the presenter.

**SUBD. 7. *Bonds for seamen.***—No laborer covered by this rule taken on board a vessel at any foreign port as a seaman and discharged or granted shore leave at a mainland port of the United States shall be permitted to land in such port otherwise than under a bond in the penalty of \$500, conditioned for departure from the mainland of the United States within 30 days, unless such laborer has a passport not limited to a country or place other than continental United States.

#### RULE 21.—*Japanese and Korean laborers.*

[From "Immigration Laws and Regulations of July 1, 1907," published by United States Department of Commerce and Labor, Bureau of Immigration and Naturalization, February 1, 1911; twelfth edition, pp. 41, 42, 43. Washington, D. C., Government Printing Office.]

(a) Aliens from Japan and Korea are subject to the general immigration laws.

(b) Every Japanese or Korean laborer, skilled or unskilled, applying for admission at a seaport or at a land-border port of the United States, and having in his possession a passport issued by the Government of Japan, entitling him to proceed only to Mexico, Canada, or Hawaii, shall be refused admission.

(c) If a Japanese or Korean laborer applies for admission and presents no passport, it shall be presumed (1) that he did not possess when he departed from Japan or Korea a passport entitling him to come to the United States, and (2) that he did possess at that time a passport limited to Mexico, Canada, or Hawaii.

(d) If a Japanese or Korean alien applies for admission and presents a passport entitling him to enter the United States or one which is not limited to Mexico, Canada, or Hawaii, he shall be admitted, if it appears that he does not belong to any of the classes of aliens excluded by the general immigration laws.

(e) If a Japanese or Korean alien applies for admission and presents a passport limited to Mexico, Canada, or Hawaii, and claims that he is not a laborer, either skilled or unskilled, reasonable proof of this claim shall be required in order to permit him to enter the United States.

(f) When a Japanese or Korean alien is rejected as being a skilled or unskilled laborer holding a passport limited to Mexico, Canada, or Hawaii, he



shall be allowed the right of appeal to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor under the same conditions as attach to aliens rejected under the general immigration laws.

(g) If a Japanese or Korean skilled or unskilled laborer is found in the continental territory of the United States without having been duly admitted, upon inspection, the procedure employed under the general immigration laws for the arrest and hearing of aliens who have entered the United States surreptitiously shall be observed, to the end that the right of such alien to be and remain in the United States may be determined; and if it shall appear that such alien falls within the class excluded by the foregoing executive order, and has entered the United States since the 14th of March, 1917, the said alien shall be deported according to the provisions of sections 20, 21, and 35 of the act of Congress approved February 20, 1907.

(h) In case any Japanese or Korean is detained or denied admission by virtue of the foregoing executive order, he shall, in addition to being informed of his right of appeal to the Secretary of Commerce and Labor, be advised that he may communicate by telegraph or otherwise with any diplomatic or consular officer of his Government, and shall be afforded opportunities for so doing.

(i) The officials of the department charged with the enforcement of the immigration laws are instructed that in the execution of this rule scrupulous care shall be taken to see that the courtesy and consideration which the department requires in the case of all foreigners, of whatever nationality, are shown to those affected by this rule. All officers of this department are hereby warned that no discrimination will be tolerated, and that those coming under this rule must be shown every courtesy and consideration to which the citizens of most favored nations are entitled when they come to the United States.

(j) For practical administrative purposes the term "laborer, skilled and unskilled," within the meaning of the Executive order of March 14, 1907, shall be taken to refer primarily to persons whose work is essentially physical, or at least manual, as farm laborers, street laborers, factory hands, contractors' men, stablemen, freight handlers, stevedores, miners, and the like; and to persons whose work is less physical but still manual, and who may be highly skilled, as carpenters, stonemasons, tile setters, painters, blacksmiths, mechanics, tailors, printers, and the like; but shall not be taken to refer to persons whose work is neither distinctively manual nor mechanical, but rather professional, artistic, mercantile, or clerical, as pharmacists, draftsmen, photographers, designers, salesmen, bookkeepers, stenographers, copyists, and the like. The foregoing definition is subject to change, and will not preclude the Secretary of Commerce and Labor from deciding each individual case which comes to him by way of appeal in accordance with the particular facts and circumstances thereof.

(k) Passports presented by Japanese and Koreans shall be plainly indorsed in indelible ink by the officer admitting or rejecting the applicant in such manner as to show the fact and date of admission or rejection, the name of the officer being signed to such indorsement, after which the passport shall be returned to the person by whom presented.

#### ARE IMMIGRATION LAWS PROPERLY ENFORCED?

To a layman unacquainted with immigration practice it would appear as though the United States immigration authorities are not enforcing with proper care the immigration laws as to Japanese, even under the slight restrictions afforded by the gentlemen's agreement.

In this connection there is given herewith:

- (1) The list of Japanese immigrants admitted, by years, from 1909 to 1919.
- (2) Japanese laborers admitted without proper passports and those admitted with passports who were not entitled to them.
- (3) A tabulation of the circumstances relating to nonpossession of passports by these Japanese laborers as reported by United States immigration authorities.

Also, totals of Japanese laborers admitted upon passports, although declared by United States immigration officers not entitled to them.

*Excess of immigrant Japanese aliens admitted to United States over emigrant Japanese aliens departed July 1, 1909, to June 30, 1919.*

Year ended June 30—	Total United States.	Outside of continental United States.	Continental United States.	State of California.		All other States.
				Number.	Per cent.	
1910.....	1,579	1,393	1,186	1,109	93.5	177
1911.....	1,224	972	252	45	17.9	207
1912.....	4,671	2,295	2,376	1,568	66.0	808
1913.....	7,569	3,846	3,723	2,390	64.2	1,333
1914.....	8,147	3,605	4,542	3,129	68.9	1,413
1915.....	7,784	2,525	5,259	3,798	72.2	1,461
1916.....	7,931	2,739	5,192	3,676	70.8	1,516
1917.....	8,203	3,094	5,109	3,196	62.6	1,913
1918.....	8,610	2,607	6,003	3,529	58.8	2,474
1919.....	7,929	2,210	5,719	3,486	61.0	2,233
Total.....	60,489	23,500	36,989	23,708	64.1	13,281

<sup>1</sup> Figures indicate excess of emigrants over immigrants.

Nearly two-thirds of the excess falls to California. (This means an average of approximately two-thirds of the excess of all Japanese immigrants over emigrants coming to the United States came to California during the 10-year period indicated above.)

*Japanese laborers admitted to continental United States, 1910 to 1919.*

Year.	In possession of proper passports.				Without proper passports.	Total.
	Entitled to passports under gentlemen's agreement.			Not entitled to passports.		
	Former residents.	Parents, wives and children of residents.	Settled agriculturists.			
1909-10.....	245	373	I	47	39	705
1910-11.....	351	268	.....	88	25	732
1911-12.....	602	224	.....	60	27	913
1912-13.....	1,175	178	.....	41	13	1,407
1913-14.....	1,514	119	.....	84	51	1,768
1914-15.....	1,545	585	1	54	29	2,214
1915-16.....	1,695	1,199	2	39	78	3,013
1916-17.....	1,647	1,115	.....	36	87	2,885
1917-18.....	1,774	507	.....	88	235	2,604
1918-19.....	1,265	422	.....	48	241	1,976
Total.....	11,813	4,990	4	585	825	18,217

*Japanese "laborers" arriving in continental United States July 1, 1909, to June 30, 1919.*

#### WITHOUT PROPER PASSPORTS.

Circumstances surrounding nonpossession of proper passport.	1909-10.	1910-11.	1911-12.	1912-13.	1913-14.	1914-15.	1915-16.	1916-17.	1917-18.	1918-19.	Total.
Passport limited to Hawaii, Canada, or Mexico.....	47	14	15	25	33	47	50	46	22	39	338
Passport limited to Brazil.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	1
Passport limited to Chile and Argentina.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1
Passport limited to Peru.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1
Not rightfully in possession of passport.....	4	1	.....	2	.....	.....	1	.....	.....	.....	8
Claimed to have lost or left passport, held at time of departure from Japan.....	24	28	31	13	42	20	42	29	34	28	291
Claimed to have had passport at Vancouver, B. C.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	.....	1

*Japanese "laborers" arriving in continental United States July 1, 1909, to June 30, 1919—Continued.*

## WITHOUT PROPER PASSPORTS—Continued.

Circumstances surrounding nonpossession of proper passport.	1909-10.	1910-11.	1911-12.	1912-13.	1913-14.	1914-15.	1915-16.	1916-17.	1917-18.	1918-19.	Total
Left Japan without passport.....	25	20	58	41	59	44	6	17	21	9	300
Passport not genuine.....			1		1						2
Citizens of Canada.....					4	21	50	43	6	22	146
Subject of British Guiana.....									1		1
Seamen without passports.....			2								2
Born in Mexico.....										8	3
Held a British passport.....										1	1
Residents of the United States.....					1	1		2			4
Servants of residents of the United States.....					1		1				2
Transients.....							1	1	4	1	7
Deserting seamen.....									185	130	315
Stowaways.....							20	26	9	15	70
Unknown.....	1		1		12	2	2	6	8	35	67
Total arrivals of laborers without proper passports.....	101	63	108	81	153	135	173	171	292	284	1,581
Debarred.....	62	38	81	68	102	106	95	84	57	43	786
Laborers admitted without proper passports.....	39	25	27	13	51	29	78	87	235	241	825

## WITH PROPER PASSPORTS, BUT CLASSIFIED AS "NOT ENTITLED TO PASSPORT."

Arrivals.....	49	89	62	42	91	57	41	41	90	48	610
Debarred.....	2	1	2	1	7	3	2	5	2	.....	25
Laborers "not entitled to passport" admitted.....	47	88	60	41	84	54	39	36	88	48	585

## SECTION X.—SMUGGLING.

In this section is discussed—

- (1) Methods followed by land and by sea.
- (2) Comparative ease of illegal entry from Mexico into California.
- (3) Extracts from report of United States Commissioner General of Immigration dated June 30, 1919, explaining the situation on the Mexican border and probable smuggling and illegal entry.

## SMUGGLING AND SURREPTITIOUS ENTRY OF ORIENTALS.

Smuggling across the border, especially the Mexican border, has proven exceedingly difficult for the United States Immigration Service to prevent. The Federal immigration patrol upon the Mexican border is entirely inadequate; the California-Mexican frontier is 180 miles in length and the physical character of the country is such that it is possible to cross the border at almost any point; and the big fishing fleet, manned principally by Japanese, with large power boats, which is constantly going back and forth from American waters into Mexican waters, provides exceedingly convenient means of unlawful entry for Japanese in particular. Furthermore, there are many Japanese engaged in agricultural pursuits in the Imperial Valley on both sides of the border, and the Japanese so engaged are passing to and fro across the line constantly. Such conditions render most difficult the checking of those who cross and re-cross the border. The United States Commissioner General of Immigration, in his report of January 30, 1919, declares that smuggling of Japanese across the Mexican border is carried on successfully and to a large extent, his language being as follows: "Confidential information of unquestionable authenticity shows very conclusively that Japanese smuggling across the Mexican border is carried on successfully, and doubtless to a very large extent. Southern California possesses a peculiar attraction for the Japanese, and it seems inevitable that if some effective means are not found to curb further growth the Japanese colonies in that section will expand in time into such proportions as to create a serious problem."

The commissioner general in this report points out the fact that the Japanese colonies or settlements in southern California and immediately across the border in Mexico are so intimately related to the smuggling activities that it is impossible to discuss the one without considering the other. The existence of these colonies makes unlawful entry easy for the Japanese and most difficult for immigration authorities to apprehend.

The experience of the immigration authorities with this subject has been so thorough and so intimate and the subject is so well covered in the report of the United States Commissioner General of Immigration that the matter can be best presented by quoting further from the commissioner general's report of June 30, 1919. In this report the commissioner general has the following to say concerning the Japanese who have successfully entered California and who seeks to aid his fellow countrymen to do the same:

"Once safely across the line, the contrabands find concealment at conveniently located ranches conducted by fellow countrymen, where they work for small wages until a smattering of English and an air of sophistication are acquired, when they proceed further toward their respective ultimate destinations. When any of such contrabands are arrested the resident Japanese who have given them asylum rush to the defense, and, if necessary, do not hesitate to perjure themselves as to the period of residence in the United States of the arrested alien. Vigorous measures and unremitting zeal on the part of immigration officers, resulting in the arrest and deportation of large numbers of contrabands of this class and the prosecution of such of the ringleaders and coconspirators of lesser importance as could be found in the United States, have served, temporarily, at least, to check the influx. The participation in this illegal traffic of domiciled aliens, without whose assistance it could not survive, has been discouraged to a no inconsiderable degree by the prosecution instituted during the past year. It should be understood, however, that the same situation has confronted the district on previous occasions and will again arise if there is any relaxation of vigilance. In order to keep the problem in hand a sufficient force of alert, resourceful officers must at all times be maintained.

"Numerous Japanese fishing boats on the Pacific coast, operating in Mexican waters, are employed to facilitate the illegal entry of Japanese laborers.

"The greater number of Japanese aliens arrested on departmental warrant during the year promptly claimed that they had been in this country in excess of three years, so that the Government was unable to charge them with entry without inspection, or at a place other than a regular port of entry, although there was ample reason to believe, even where the suspicion was not susceptible of proof, that they had but recently come from Mexico. When it became apparent that the Government, nevertheless, intended to proceed in appropriate cases on the charge that the aliens entered and were within the United States in violation of the so-called passport provisions of the immigration act, the defendants promptly set up the defense of residence in excess of five years, that period being the one beyond which deportation proceedings could not prevail. In a few instances, all other subterfuges failing, the arrested contraband set up the claim to ownership of extensive property or business interests. Investigation developed that a majority of such claims were purely fictitious.

"It may be added that the Japanese problem as regards illegal entries is localized, involving, as it does, that portion of this district within the confines of southern California; it is one, however, that possesses possibilities of a serious nature, easily susceptible of extension to other portions of the district.

"The force in southern California, though efficient, is wholly inadequate to handle the situation as it should be handled, and the force in other parts of the district, at all times small in proportion to the area covered, was so greatly reduced at the close of this fiscal year as to make any transfers therefrom to southern California an impossibility without letting down completely all bars to the ingress of undesirables generally over the balance of the border.

"With the reduction of this force at the close of June 30, 1919, and the further reductions which, it is understood are to be made, there will remain practically no officers available for patrol duty during the ensuing fiscal year, and consequently it is but reasonable to expect that there will be an enormous falling off of arrests. In other words, instead of apprehending some 6,000 aliens of all classes and degrees of undesirability following surreptitious entry, it is only reasonable to assume that approximately that many during the ensuing year will cross the frontier with absolute impunity and merge their identity with the alien population of the country.

"As most of the Japanese male residents in the southern part of this State, to whom the so-called "brides" are destined, are without passports, but prove by documentary evidence a residence of over three years, it is quite evident that the intent of the "agreement," at least, is being circumvented in such cases.

"Another means of evasion which is believed to be practiced to a large extent is through the production to officials in Japan of proof of a former residence in this country, notwithstanding the illegality of such residence, entitling the claimant to the desired passport and opening the way for a progressive chain of applicants, as the parents, wives, or children of resident Japanese. Because of the racial antipathy and the nonassimilative character and prolific tendencies of this class their increasing number on the Pacific coast is a menace to the peace and prosperity of our citizens, and it is felt that a strict adherence to the spirit of the so-called "gentlemen's agreement" should be required. This, it would seem, can only be attained by requiring—as is done in the case of Chinese residents—that Japanese returning to a former residence in this country, or seeking to bring in their parents, wives, or children, prove a lawful domicile here."

A descriptive map of the Mexican border district occupied by Chinese and Japanese colonies, too large to include in report, is available at any time in the office of the board of control.

## SECTION XI.—CITIZENSHIP.

In this section is discussed—

- (1) Status of Hindus in United States.
- (2) Status of Chinese, both foreign born and American born.
- (3) Status of Japanese in United States, both as to foreign born and American born.
- (4) Every Japanese, wherever born, is a citizen of Japan, unless expatriated.
- (5) Dual citizenship of Japanese.
- (6) Once a Japanese, always a Japanese.
- (7) Obligation of American-born Japanese to give military service to Japan in event of war.
- (8) Statement as to Japanese citizenship in America and in Japan, showing the dual allegiance, prepared and submitted by Dr. Charles E. Martin, lecturer on international law, University of California, assisted by Y. S. Kuno, instructor in Japanese, University of California, and Max E. Baugh, graduate student international law, University of California.
- (9) Copy of Japanese law of expatriation, translated by Y. S. Kuno, instructor in Japanese, University of California.
- (10) Sections of civil code of Japan relating to citizenship of Japanese, domestic relations in family council in Japan, and the subject of guardianship.
- (11) Digest of citizenship of aliens prepared by Prof. John Norton Pomeroy, of the University of Illinois, who is now making a digest of treaties for the State Department at Washington.

## CITIZENSHIP.

The low-caste Hindus, although subjects of the British Crown, are denied citizenship by practically all the British colonies; in fact, they have been forced to leave Canada, Australia, New Zealand, and South Africa. (Special report of State Bureau of Labor Statistics, Jan. 6, 1919.)

## HINDU.

"The Hindu has no morals." (Quoted from special report of State Bureau of Labor Statistics, Jan. 6, 1919.) Court records and the files in the offices of district attorney and probation officers in Imperial County show an unusually high record of vicious crimes by Hindus or Sikhs in that county. (Report of State Council of Defense, Imperial County Division, Dec. 4, 1918.)

The low-caste Hindus and Sikhs are not eligible to citizenship in the United States, but in a very few cases natives of India of high caste have proven to the satisfaction of the courts their Caucasian blood and have been admitted to citizenship.

According to W. P. Shaughnessy, of Shaughnessy & Atherton, attorneys, counsel for the Hindus in California, "Hindus are no longer admitted into the

United States, nor are those who are here permitted to bring in their wives or children."

One investigator for the State board of control states that Hindus, although ineligible to citizenship and therefore not entitled to legal ownership of land under the California alien land act, nevertheless own many parcels of land in California and are purchasing more land.

#### CHINESE.

Chinese are ineligible to citizenship. American-born children of Chinese parents are American citizens and constitute the larger portion of our Chinese population. As a result of the effective Chinese exclusion laws and of the high mortality and low birth rate prevailing among them, this element of our oriental population is steadily declining in numbers.

The effectiveness of the Chinese exclusion law is largely due to the fact that the United States determines for itself the admissibility of applicants. In the case of the Japanese, on the other hand, the power of determining who is entitled to a passport, and therefore admissible, has been surrendered to the Japanese Government.

#### JAPANESE.

As to the citizenship of Japanese, the Civil Code of Japan, volume 3, article 66, reads as follows:

"A child is a Japanese if his or her father is a Japanese at the time of his or her birth."

#### ONCE A JAPANESE, ALWAYS A JAPANESE.

Every Japanese, wherever born, is a citizen of Japan unless expatriated. Every Japanese in the United States, whether American born or not, is a citizen of Japan and as such is subject to military duty to Japan from the age of 17 years until 40 years of age unless expatriated. The American-born Japanese holds dual citizenship: First, allegiance to Japan, with compulsory military service; and second, rights of citizenship in America. Under such circumstances a Japanese, though born in America and thereby acquiring all the rights and privileges of an American citizen, owes his first obligations of allegiance and military service to Japan. It is contended by writers on international law that because our country is cognizant of this dual citizenship with its requirement of compulsory military service to Japan, the United States, in the event of war with Japan, could not demand military service from the American-born Japanese but would be obliged to permit them to return to Japan, there to render military service in behalf of Japan. American-born Japanese would appear to be enjoying all the advantages of American citizenship without assuming the most important responsibilities of such citizenship.

Once a Japanese, always a Japanese, unless each individual Japanese renounces allegiance in the manner prescribed by the civil code of Japan and his renunciation is accepted by the Japanese Government. No matter how many successive generations of American-born Japanese there may be, none of the children born in America are relieved of allegiance to Japan unless the parent has renounced allegiance to Japan and had his renunciation accepted by the Japanese Government.

The method by which this renunciation of allegiance to Japan may be accomplished is set out in the following quotation from a letter of Dr. Charles E. Martin, lecturer on international law, University of California, dated March 25, 1920:

"About 1917 or 1918 the Japanese enacted a law of expatriation by which the status of dual nationality on the part of Japanese residing here and claiming citizenship under the fourteenth amendment could be brought to an end. Japanese who are native citizens of the United States may expatriate themselves in two ways:

"(1) Before the age of 15, through a legal representative.

"(2) Between the ages of 15 and 17 years, but never after the age of 17, unless he has presented himself for military duty.

"As compared with the practice of the United States, the Japanese law is limited in its scope. Japan will relinquish her jurisdiction over foreign-born Japanese, not through the voluntary act of the individual but only through the permission of the home Government. Many countries hold to the view that

expatriation is the voluntary right of the individual. Japan does not recognize this principle. The burden is placed upon foreign-born Americans to prove that they have retained their American citizenship, while the burden is placed upon the foreign-born Japanese to prove that they have renounced their Japanese citizenship through means provided by and with the permission of the Japanese Government. In this way the home Government has a rigid military hold on its foreign-born citizens."

Herewith a copy of "Declaration of losing nationality," provided under Japanese law for renouncing allegiance to Japan and which was furnished the board of control by Japanese Vice Consul Ishii at San Francisco.

## DECLAMATION OF LOSING NATIONALITY.

(Address of domicile.)

(Name in full.)

(The reason why he or she acquired the nationality of other country.)

I hereby report the fact that I have lost the nationality of Japan on account of the above-stated reason.

(Born in America sufficient reason.)

(Date.)

(Signature and seal.)

(Proof—Birth certificate.)

(Date of birth.)

To the home minister.

All Japanese, including those American born of Japanese parents, are compelled to give military service to Japan at any time that service is required of them by the Japanese Government. This is set out fully in a letter by Dr. Martin heretofore referred to, and we therefore quote from his letter as follows:

"If before the age of 17 a Japanese has not expatriated himself from Japan under the Japanese law, the act of expatriation can not be effected until he has satisfied the military requirements. Japanese born in America must conform strictly to the requirements of the law in order to avoid the condition of dual nationality. Should a Japanese with this status return to Japan, he would be held for military duty as a Japanese citizen, and his American citizenship would not be recognized. Should he appeal to the American Government for exemption because of his American citizenship, it is probable that fruitless diplomatic negotiations would follow.

"Should a Japanese return to Japan and establish his residence there, repatriation would follow. Under the Japanese law a residence of one day is sufficient to effect one's repatriation. In the United States the act of repatriation involves a change of (1) home and (2) allegiance, and more especially of allegiance. Japanese law requires only a change in residence, which is satisfied with the very limited requirement of one day."

Likewise, T. Miyaoka, formerly counselor of the Japanese Embassy in the United States, expresses himself in similar language, as follows:

"Under the conscription laws of the Empire a boy of 17 is already a soldier in the Japanese Army, although his time of service under 'colors' does not commence until he is 20. A male Japanese from the age of 17 is a part of the army until he completes his fortieth year."

While it is possible for American-born Japanese to renounce allegiance to Japan, the Japanese vice consul, Ishii, at San Francisco, states that not to exceed a dozen such American-born children have signed the "Declaration of losing nationality" provided for that purpose by the Japanese law. So far as could be learned, none of these have been accepted by the Japanese Government in accordance with the provisions of the civil code of Japan.

On the following pages are found authorities as follows, covering the subject of citizenship as it relates especially to American-born persons of Japanese parentage:

Dr. Charles E. Martin, lecturer on international law, University of California (see p. 184).

Y. S. Kuno, instructor in Japanese, University of California (see p. 186).

Max E. Baugh, graduate student, international law, University of California (see p. 186).

DeBecker's Civil Code of Japan (see p. 187).

Dr. John Martin Pomeroy, of University of Illinois, special representative State Department, United States of America, now making a digest of treaties (see p. 190).

Prof. Wm. Carey Jones, dean of law, faculty of University of California (see p. 190).

LETTER OF DR. MARTIN.

MARCH 25, 1920.

DEAR DEAN JONES: Through the kindness of Mr. Kuno, instructor in Japanese, and Mr. Max C. Baugh, a graduate student in international law and diplomacy, who is writing his master's thesis on "Problems of Japanese Expansion," I have secured a reliable translation of the Japanese law of expatriation.

The doctrine of dual nationality, sometimes called double allegiance, is simplified when we regard it as the logical result of the concurrent operation of two different laws. The most frequent case of it is where a child, due to the sojourn of his parents in a foreign land at the time of his birth, is born a citizen of two countries—a citizen of the country of his birth *jure soli* and a citizen of his parents' country *jure sanguinis*. The claim of double allegiance would not arise if the country of birth or the country to which the parents belong should choose not to claim allegiance. The conflict is generally avoided by the rule which makes the child liable for the performance of the duties of allegiance under the laws of the country where he actually is.

The claim of double allegiance may be made where one leaves the country of his origin and becomes a citizen of another country through process of naturalization. In the case of Japanese who have come to the United States, no such claim could be made, for the question does not exist. By the acts of 1802 and 1804, "only free white persons" were capable of naturalization. By the act of 1870, the benefits of the law were extended to "aliens of African nativity and to persons of African descent." The law, as consolidated in the Revised Statutes, thus stands, embracing only "white persons" and persons of African descent. Naturalization has been repeatedly refused to Japanese on the ground that they are not "white" persons. (In re Saito, 62 Fed. Rep., 126; In re Yamashita (1902), 30 Wash., 234, 70 Pac. Rep., 482.)

With respect to Japanese born in the United States, the case is quite different, and the question of dual nationality is an acute one. By the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States "all persons born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside." In the case of *In re Look Tin Sing*, 21 Fed. Rep., 905, it was held that a child born in the United States to alien Chinese parents who could not themselves become naturalized, was nevertheless a citizen of the United States. The Supreme Court of the United States, in the case of *United States v. Wong Kim Ark*, 169 U. S., 649, affirmed the principles laid down in the case of *Look Tin Sing* and settled the question as to the children of domiciled aliens.

The citizenship of a Japanese born in the United States and subject to its jurisdiction is determined by (1) the Constitution and laws of the United States, and (2) the laws of Japan.

Prior to the promulgation of the recent Japanese law of expatriation, an American-born Japanese was a citizen of the United States under the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States (*jure soli*). At the same time he was a citizen of Japan under the Japanese law of nationality (*jure sanguinis*), which says: "A child is a Japanese if his or her father is a Japanese at the time of his or her birth." (Law No. 66, Mar. 16, 1899, Japanese Civil Code, Vol. III.) An American-born Japanese was, therefore, impressed with a double nationality.

Thus under Japanese law the Japanese Government gave full effect to claims of allegiance under citizenship by right of blood. It may be pointed out at this juncture that the United States has followed the same course, with the exception that the rights of citizenship do not descend to persons whose fathers never resided in the United States. (Rev. Stat., sec. 1993.)

While it appears that the Japanese and American laws with respect to the citizenship of the foreign born are identical, subject to the limitation in the American law indicated above, it does not follow that the legal effects are the same. For a long time the United States held to the common-law doctrine of indelible allegiance, which is that the nationality of one's country of origin follows him wherever he goes, and which forbids one to expatriate himself at will. Due to the increased emigration from Ireland and Germany to the United States, the Government was compelled to take measures designed to protect natives of Germany and Great Britain who had become American citizens



through naturalization while visiting relatives in their country of origin. Thus, we actively championed the rights of naturalized citizens of the United States sojourning in foreign countries, and in doing so we had to recognize the right of an American citizen to divest himself of his American citizenship, for we could not consistently claim the right to effect the expatriation of persons born abroad and the right to protect them as citizens of the United States if we denied the same privileges to foreign countries and to native American citizens who acquired a new nationality through naturalization. The act of March 2, 1907, deals with the expatriation of American citizens and their protection abroad. Such expatriation is declared to be effected either by (1) naturalization abroad, or by (2) the taking of an "oath of allegiance" to any foreign State. In the case of a naturalized citizen, residence of two years in the country of origin, or of five years in any other foreign State, creates a presumption that he has ceased to be an American citizen. No American citizen, however, can expatriate himself when the country is at war.

Before the promulgation of the recent Japanese law of expatriation no Japanese could rid himself of his nationality acquired by reason of his Japanese parentage. That is, as far as the Japanese law was concerned, the Japanese allegiance gained by reason of birth could not be dissolved, and the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution, so far as the enforcement of Japanese municipal law is concerned, did not operate to dissolve it. The Japanese Government, therefore, held to the doctrine of indelible allegiance, which is nothing other than the common-law doctrine as it developed in England and as it was adopted in the United States. It is only another way of saying that the children of Japanese citizens born the world over are Japanese citizens by right of birth.

About 1917 or 1918 the Japanese enacted a law of expatriation by which the status of dual nationality on the part of Japanese residing here and claiming citizenship under the fourteenth amendment could be brought to an end. Japanese who are native citizens of the United States may expatriate themselves in two ways:

(1) Before the age of 15 through a legal representative.

(2) Between the ages of 15 and 17 years, but never after the age of 17, unless he has presented himself for military duty.

As compared with the practice of the United States, the Japanese law is limited in its scope. Japan will relinquish her jurisdiction over foreign-born Japanese, not through the voluntary act of the individual, but only through the permission of the home Government. Many countries hold to the view that expatriation is the voluntary right of the individual. Japan does not recognize this principle. The burden is placed upon foreign-born Americans to prove that they have retained their American citizenship, while the burden is placed upon the foreign-born Japanese to prove that they have renounced their Japanese citizenship through means provided by, and with the permission of, the Japanese Government. In this way the home Government has a rigid military hold on its foreign-born citizens.

Moreover, the Japanese law of expatriation does not do away with the possibility of double allegiance, in the case of a Japanese born in the United States:

1. If before the age of 17 a Japanese has not expatriated himself from Japan under the Japanese law, the act of expatriation can not be effected until he has satisfied the military requirements. Japanese born in America must conform strictly to the requirements of the law in order to avoid the condition of dual nationality. Should a Japanese, with this status, return to Japan he would be held for military duty as a Japanese citizen, and his American citizenship would not be recognized. Should he appeal to the American Government for exemption because of his American citizenship, it is probable that fruitless diplomatic negotiations would follow.

2. Should a Japanese return to Japan and establish his residence there, repatriation would follow. Under the Japanese law, a residence of one day is sufficient to effect one's repatriation. In the United States the act of expatriation involves a change of (1) home and (2) allegiance, and more especially of allegiance. Japanese law requires only a change in residence, which is satisfied with the very limited requirement of one day.

The American law of 1907 provides that an American woman marrying a foreigner takes the nationality of her husband; but that, when the marital relation ends, she may resume her American citizenship; if she is abroad, either by registering within a year as an American citizen at an American consulate

or by returning to the United States to reside, or, if she is already in the United States, by continuing to reside there. Conversely, if a foreign woman married to an American continues, after the marital relation ends, to reside in the United States, she is presumed to retain her adoptive citizenship, unless she renounces it before a competent court; but, if she is residing abroad, she is permitted to retain it by registering within a year at an American consulate. Under the Japanese law, a Japanese woman who marries a foreigner and thereby obtains the citizenship of her husband, is regarded as having expatriated herself. Those who have expatriated themselves on account of marriage may effect their repatriation through the permission of the State minister of home affairs, provided they are domiciled in Japan after the dissolution of the marriage.

Mr. Kuno states that the law was proclaimed in 1917 or 1918. He says that it is very difficult to ascertain the exact date of the promulgation of laws relating to foreign interests.

The translation as given by Mr. Kuno is inclosed.

Very sincerely, yours,

CHARLES E. MARTIN.

#### THE JAPANESE LAW OF EXPATRIATION.

[Promulgated Mar. 15, 1916. Translated by Y. S. Kuho and Max C. Baugh.]

##### A.

1. When a Japanese woman marries a foreigner and thereby obtains the right of citizenship or subjectship in the nation to which her husband belongs, she is expatriated.

2. When a Japanese subject obtains of his or her own accord the right of citizenship or subjectship of a foreign nation, he or she is expatriated.

NOTE.—A male subject of the Japanese empire who is over 17 years of age will not be allowed to expatriate himself until he has completed active military service in the Japanese army or navy or he is known to be free from military duty (on account of physical disability, long residence in a foreign country, etc.).

3. Those who have been expatriated on account of marriage may be allowed to be repatriated through permission of the State minister of home affairs, provided she or he domiciles in Japan after the dissolution of the marriage.

##### B.

1. Foreign born male or female Japanese subjects may be allowed to expatriate through the State minister of home affairs, in the Imperial Japanese Government, provided he or she domiciles in the country where he or she was born and thereby and therein obtains the right of citizenship or subjectship.

NOTE 1.—It is imperative that the step be taken by his or her legal representative when the applicant is under 15 years of age.

NOTE 2.—It is imperative that he or she, though over the age of 15 but yet under legal age, or a person adjudged incompetent, shall take this step only with the consent of his legal representative.

TRANSLATOR'S NOTE.—Because the Japanese Government thus claims foreign born Japanese as subjects of the empire, though not so stated, it is reasonable to say that Japanese born in America must conform strictly to the provisions in the note under A, 2. That is, unless such native son expatriate himself from Japan before the age of 17, he can not expatriate himself until he has satisfied the military requirements.

##### C.

1. Those Japanese who have expatriated themselves on the ground of being foreign born or of their own accord may repatriate when they establish their domiciles within the dominion of the Japanese Empire.

Foreign naturalized subjects, their children, or foreign males or females who have been naturalized by virtue of adoption by Japanese families, or who having married a Japanese man or woman and assumed the family name of said man or woman, will under no circumstances be permitted to again become Japanese subjects if they once forfeit the naturalization right thus obtained.

#### CIVIL CODE OF JAPAN.

[Dr. Loenholm, Apr. 30, 1906.]

1. The enjoyment of private rights begins at birth.

2. Aliens enjoy private rights except as forbidden by law, regulation, or treaty.

3. On the completion of 20 years a person becomes of full age.

777. If Japanese in a foreign country desire to contract a marriage between themselves, they may make the notification of their marriage to a Japanese minister or consul stationed in such country. In such case the provisions of the preceding two articles apply correspondingly.

889. A parent exercising the parental power is bound to use the same care in the exercise of his right of management as in his own affairs.

Even though an act is done by a mother with the consent of the family council she remains responsible for it unless she is free from fault.

890. After the child comes of age the parent exercising the parental power must without delay render an account of his management. In such case, however, the expenses of the bringing up of the child and of the management of his property are deemed to be set off against the profits of the property of the child.

## GUARDIANSHIP.

### SECTION 1.—*The arising of guardianship.*

900. 1. When there is nobody who exercises parental power over a minor, or when the person exercising the parental power has not the right to management.

2. When a person has been adjudged incompetent.

908. The following persons can not be guardians:

1. A minor.

3. A person who has been deprived of public rights.

910. A person who may designate a guardian may also designate by will a supervisor of guardianship.

911. If no supervisor is designated under the provisions of the preceding article, the legal or the appointed guardian must, before he enters upon the duties of the guardianship, apply to the court to convene a family council for the purpose of appointing a supervisor. If he acts in contravention of these provisions, the family council may remove him.

If a family council appoints a guardian, it must at once also appoint a supervisor of guardianship.

912. If after a guardian has entered upon his duties the position of supervisor becomes vacant, the guardian must without delay have the family council convened and a supervisor appointed. In such case the provisions of article 911, 1, apply correspondingly.

915. The duties of a supervisor of guardianship are as follows:

1. To supervise the guardian in the performance of his functions;

2. In case of a vacancy in the guardianship, to call without delay upon the person next in order to enter upon the duties of guardianship, or if there is no person, to have the family council convened and a guardian appointed;

3. To take necessary steps in case of any emergency;

4. To represent the ward as to acts where the interests of the guardian or of a person whom he represents and of the ward conflict.

917. A guardian must without delay commence to make an examination of the property of the ward and must within one month finish it and make an inventory. Such period may, however, be extended by the family council.

The examination and the making of the inventory have no effect, unless done in the presence of the supervisor of guardianship.

If a guardian does not make an inventory according to the provisions of the foregoing two paragraphs, the family council may remove him.

921. The guardian of a minor has as to the matters mentioned in articles 879-883 and article 885 the same rights and duties as a parent exercising the parental power; but he must have the consent of the family council to change the manner of the bringing up of the ward or of his residence as established by the parent exercising the parental power, or to place the minor in a correctional institution, or to permit him to carry on business or to withdraw or restrict such permission.

923. A guardian manages the property of the ward and represents him in all juristic acts relating to it.

924. A guardian must on his entering upon his duties determine in advance with the consent of the family council the amount which shall be spent each year for the support and education or for the medical attendance and care of the ward and for the management of his property.

The amount so fixed can be changed only with the consent of the family council; but this does not prevent the expenditure of a larger amount in case of necessity.

925. The family council may allow to the guardian a reasonable compensation out of the property of the ward, taking into consideration his pecuniary condition and that of the ward and other circumstances. But this does not apply if the guardian is the husband or wife, a lineal blood relative, or the head of the house of the ward.

927. The family council must determine at the time of the guardian's entering upon his duties an amount upon reaching which the guardian must deposit all money received by him for the ward.

If a guardian does not within a reasonable time deposit money received for the ward, although the amount determined by the family council has been reached, he must pay legal interest upon it.

The place of deposit of the money is determined by the guardian with the consent of the family council.

928. A designated or appointed guardian must make a report to the family council at least once a year on the condition of the ward's property.

931. A guardian can hire property of the ward only with the consent of the family council.

932. If a guardian does not perform his duties, the family council may appoint a temporary manager and cause him to manage the ward's property on the guardian's responsibility.

933. The family council may require a guardian to give proper security for the management and the restoration of the ward's property.

#### THE FAMILY COUNCIL.

945. The family council consists of at least three persons appointed by the court from among the relatives of the person concerned or else from among persons connected with him or with his house.

#### CHAPTER VIII.—*The duty of support.*

954. Lineal blood relatives and brothers and sisters are bound to support each other.

955. If there are several persons bound to furnish support, the duty rests upon them in the following order:

1. Husband or wife;
2. Lineal descendants;
3. Lineal ascendants;
4. The head of the house;
5. The persons specified in article 954, 2;
6. Brothers and sisters.

As among lineal ascendants or as among lineal descendants, the person nearest in degree is first bound to furnish support. The same applies as among the lineal ascendants mentioned in article 954, 2.

956. If there are several persons of the same rank bound to furnish support, the burden is apportioned among them according to their respective pecuniary abilities; but as between those belonging to the house and those not belonging to it, the former are in the first instance bound to furnish support.

960. The extent of the support is determined by the needs of the person to be supported and by the condition in life and the means of the person bound to furnish support.

LETTER OF PROF. WILLIAM CAREY JONES.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, SCHOOL OF JURISPRUDENCE, BERKELEY, CALIF.,  
Boalt Hall of Law, March 17, 1920.

MR. FRANK L. LATHROP,  
*Farm Expert, State Board of Control, Sacramento, Calif.*

DEAR MR. LATHROP: I have been awaiting reports which I tried to set on foot in response to your inquiry. I have just received the inclosed from Prof. John Norton Pomeroy, of the University of Illinois, now at work on digesting treaties for the State Department, and temporarily residing here. I don't know whether this investigation of Mr. Pomeroy's is of any service to you or not.

I have one additional item to give you. In the appendix to De Becker's Civil Code of Japan, is a copy of the law of naturalization of April 1, 1899. Article 1 of this law reads as follows:

"A child is a Japanese if his or her father is a Japanese at the time of his or her birth. The same applies if the father who died, previous to the child's birth was a Japanese at the time of his death."

I am at a loss to know what further help I can give you. I shall be very happy to be of any service within my power.

Very sincerely, yours,

WM. CAREY JONES.

CITIZENSHIP OF CHILDREN, BORN IN THE UNITED STATES, OF ALIENS WHO ARE INCAPABLE OF NATURALIZATION.

[By Prof. John Norton Pomeroy of the University of Illinois.]

Whatever doubts may have existed, prior to 1898, concerning the meaning of the definition of "citizens" contained in the fourteenth amendment, were set at rest by the case of *United States v. Wong Kim Ark* (169 U. S., 649), holding that a Chinaman, born of parents residing in this country, and returning, about a year after his majority, from a visit to China, was not subject to the Chinese exclusion acts; he having never gained a new residence or renounced his allegiance to the United States.

In other words, the fourteenth amendment means precisely what it says.

169 U. S. 668. "It is the inherent right of every independent nation to determine for itself, and according to its own constitution and laws, what classes of persons shall be entitled to citizenship." So long as the child remains within the United States, therefore, his political status is a question of our municipal law, for determination by our courts. When, however, he comes within the territorial jurisdiction of the country of his parents, it may be that under the laws of that country he is a citizen thereof, and subject to duties of allegiance thereto. It then becomes a question of diplomatic policy to what extent and under what circumstances the United States shall undertake to afford him protection. For numerous examples of our diplomatic practice, see 3 Moore, *Digest of International Law*, pp. 532 et seq.; that practice has not always been consistent; see *Id.* p. 534, *Case of Pinto*.

RIGHT OF EXPATRIATION.

169 U. S. 704. "No doubt he might himself, after coming of age, renounce this citizenship, and become a citizen of the country of his parents, or of any other country."

The policy of our laws has always favored the right of expatriation; and it was recognized (1868) by Congress as "a natural and inherent right of all people, indispensable to the enjoyment of the rights of life, liberty, and the pursuits of happiness." (U. S. Comp. Stats. 3955.)

Expatriation may, by statute, result from naturalization in, or taking an oath of allegiance to, any foreign State (U. S. Comp. Stats. 3959), or by marriage to an alien husband (U. S. Comp. Stats. 3960). Apart from these methods, there must be, in the case of native-born citizens, an actual, voluntary removal from the country, without animus revertendi. See numerous cases collected, 11 *Corpus Juris*, p. 784.

Can there be expatriation (apart from statute) of a native-born citizen during his minority?

There seems to be no doubt that by prompt election on attaining majority a native-born child who has been removed from this country may claim his United States citizenship; see cases of diplomatic protection extended under these circumstances (3 Moore, 543 et seq.). The best proof of such election of citizenship is by a prompt return to the United States (*Id.*, 548, 550).

It would seem to follow logically that the mere acts (1) of the parents in taking the child to their country, even for a prolonged stay, or (2) of the child involuntarily removing, while a minor, to the parents' country, do not debar the child on his return to the United States during minority from his status as citizen. (See 169 U. S., 704: "Whether any act of himself or of his parents during his minority would have the same effect (viz, expatriation) is at least doubtful.") He is not competent to expatriate himself during minority." *State v. Jackson* (79 Vt., 504); *Ludlam v. Ludlam* (26 N. Y., 356). Conclusive

Federal authority on this point is, to be sure, lacking, but there are several cases where a returning minor was immediately readmitted to the rights of citizenship after an absence extending over a considerable number of years.

SUMMARY: WHEN JAPANESE BORN IN UNITED STATES MAY CLAIM IN UNITED STATES RIGHTS OF UNITED STATES CITIZENSHIP.

I. A Japanese child born in this country who has never left this country is plainly a citizen under our laws as much as any other native-born person.

If he goes to Japan, his political status there is a matter for Japanese law and United States diplomacy.

II. If he is taken to Japan during minority and (1) returns to this country for a permanent stay shortly after majority, he thereby elects his United States citizenship, or if he (2) returns before majority for a permanent stay his remaining after majority constitutes such election. Dicta and logic support the opinion in this latter case; (3) that his rights of citizenship may always be asserted immediately upon his return to the United States.

III. The status of a Japanese child taken to Japan during minority and returning some years after attaining majority is a question of fact, depending on the circumstances of each case.

IV. However, a Japanese child may, under statute, lose his United States citizenship by foreign naturalization or oath of allegiance, or if a female by marriage to an alien.

The above memorandum relates to citizenship and the political rights flowing therefrom. Civil status, with the rights of inheritance, marriage, etc., involve the question of domicile, which is an entirely different matter.

NOTE.—The above was furnished the board of control through the courtesy of Prof. Wm. Carey Jones, dean of the school of jurisprudence of the University of California, at whose request on our behalf it was prepared by Prof. John Norton Pomeroy of the University of Illinois, who was temporarily residing in Berkeley while making a digest of treaties for the State Department at Washington.

#### FUTURE VOTERS.

California bears in mind that there are now 21,611 Japanese minor children born in California, all of whom will shortly become fullfledged voters, some already having acquired that right. To this number must be added approximately 5,000 American-born Japanese temporary domiciled in Japan for educational purposes who are eligible to return here at any time and who will, upon reaching majority, exercise the right to vote.

Besides these must be counted those Japanese who are citizens of the Hawaiian Islands, and therefore American citizens, and who are coming to California in ever-increasing numbers.

Considering the preponderance of Japanese population in certain California localities, the results that will follow in the future from this voting privilege merit serious consideration.

#### SECTION XII.—SCHOOLS.

In this section is discussed:

- (1) Attendance of orientals in American public schools.
- (2) Japanese language schools conducted by Japanese in California.
- (3) Japanese language schools in Hawaii.
- (4) Effect of these Japanese schools upon the Americanization of Japanese as pictured by Dr. Sidney L. Gulick with quotation from him.
- (5) Japanese home influence nullifies American school teachings.

#### SCHOOLS.

Oriental attend the American public schools. In fact, in a number of districts the Japanese now constitute the major part of the attendance, whites and Japanese attending the same schools together.

#### JAPANESE LANGUAGE SCHOOLS.

The Japanese, besides attending the American public schools, thereby acquiring the English language and a knowledge of American customs, in many districts they also attend private Japanese schools conducted in the Japanese language in which are taught the language, laws, customs, history, and religion of

Japan. How many there are at present of these Japanese language schools was not ascertained definitely. However, in a memorial address, prepared by the Japanese Association of America in California, to the President of the United States on the occasion of his visit to California in 1919, the Japanese association stated that there were in California 75 such Japanese language schools which they designate as "supplementary" schools.

While these schools are said by the Japanese to be primarily for the study of the Japanese language, and not intended to perpetuate the traditions and moral concepts of Japan, nevertheless, when an attempt was made in the Territorial Legislature of Hawaii to require teachers in these Japanese language schools to qualify for a certificate to teach, by passing an examination in the English language, American history, and American civics, the measure introduced in the legislature for this purpose was strongly opposed by Japanese educators and editors on the ground that it would force Japanese schools in that Territory to close. This opposition defeated the bill. (See Appendix "A" of the hearings before Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, House of Representatives, p. 277.)

#### JAPANESE HOME INFLUENCE NULLIFIES AMERICAN SCHOOL TEACHINGS.

It seems apparent that the teachings of the American public schools do not offset the Japanese home influence, for, after years of residence in California, the Japanese still continue to congregate in racial groups, speak the Japanese language among themselves, and adhere to the customs of the mother country. There is little evidence of their assimilation. Dr. Sidney L. Gulick, author of numerous books and articles on the Japanese question, lecturer in the Imperial University of Japan, and who is by no means unfriendly to the Japanese, has expressed this very aptly in his book—*The American-Japanese Problem*—in which, addressing himself to the subject as it relates to the teaching of Japanese children in the schools of Hawaii, he writes as follows:

"It is not to be assumed that the education they (Japanese children) receive in the public schools, which they leave at 14 or 15 years of age, is adequate to prepare them for citizenship during the six or seven years after they get out from under the influence of their American teachers. Most of the boys will be isolated from English-speaking Americans; they will be associated chiefly with men of their own race, imbibing, therefore, the oriental ideas as they approach manhood. The mere fact, accordingly, of American birth, public-school education, and the requisite age should not be regarded as adequate qualification for the suffrage; for it is to be remembered that during the entire period of schooling, not only have they been in oriental homes, but the Japanese at heart have been diligently drilled in Japanese schools by Japanese teachers, many of whom have little acquaintance and no sympathy with American institutions or a Christian civilization.

"If, as Asiatics, they maintain their traditional conceptions of God, nature, and man, of male and female, of husband and wife, of parent and child, of ruler and ruled, of the State and the individual, the permanent maintenance in Hawaii of American democracy, American homes, and American liberty is impossible."

Concerning the Japanese language schools in California, the Japanese Association of America, in the memorial to the President above mentioned, has the following to say:

"Aside from the schools for instructing Japanese in English there are 75 so-called 'supplementary' schools for teaching children the Japanese language. These are attended by the Japanese pupils after the public schools close for the day. They are primarily for the study of the Japanese language and are not intended to perpetuate the traditions and moral concepts of Japan. Of course, these are criticized by hostile Americans. But, says Prof. Mills, 'they are supplementary schools, and at the worst there is much less in them to be adversely criticized than in the parochial schools attended by so many children of the South and European immigrants. No real problem is yet evident connected with Japanese children on American soil.'"

#### SECTION XIII.—APPENDIX.

For the purpose of permitting the presentation of the Japanese side of the whole matter contained in this report, there is appended hereto the following:

(1) Memorial address prepared by the Japanese Association of America (in California) and presented to the President of the United States while at San

Francisco on September 18, 1919, upon the occasion of his visit to California. This covers the whole range of Japanese relations to this State.

(2) Truth of the Japanese Farming in California, by Toyoji Chiba, managing director of the Japanese Agricultural Association of California.

Appended herewith is printed the text of the initiative measure amending the alien land law of California, which is now being circulated and is proposed to be voted upon at the general election in November, 1920.

MEMORIAL PRESENTED TO THE PRESIDENT WHILE AT SAN FRANCISCO ON SEPTEMBER 18, 1919.

HON. WOODROW WILSON,

*President of the United States of America,  
San Francisco, Calif.*

MR. PRESIDENT: The Japanese Association of America, on behalf of resident Japanese in the State of California, extends greetings to you and begs to add its voice of welcome to that of the great State which you now honor by your presence. It sincerely hopes that the noble task in which you are now engaged may be fully realized, and that world peace and happiness may be the ultimate rewards of the labors for humanity to which your great efforts are devoted.

The Japanese people of this State, trusting implicitly in the lofty spirit of justice and fair dealing which have characterized your every public act and expression, take advantage of your presence in California to lay before you a few facts and figures bearing upon their relations to the community in which they reside, and they venture to ask for them your respectful and disinterested consideration.

The cry against our people may be historically traced as far back as 1887, when there were no more than 400 Japanese in the entire State. The so-called Japanese question did not, however, assume an acute character until 1906, when the school question arose. Unfortunately, that question was settled by the politicians and not determined upon its true merits. At any rate, ever since that date the Japanese "question" has become an issue of a most complicated nature—political, economic, racial, diplomatic—always resulting in the suffering of the Japanese residents. A few of the more familiar cases might be mentioned: The "gentlemen's agreement," under the workings of which America prohibits Japanese immigration, has been so strictly administered by the Japanese Government that there has been no immigration from Japan. The alien land law of this State, enacted in 1913, prohibits Japanese ownership of land and limits the terms of lease to three years.

This limitation strikes at the very foundations of farming so far as the Japanese are concerned, and the limitation is substantially interfering with all Japanese agricultural enterprises. Not satisfied with these annoying measures, innumerable anti-Japanese bills were introduced at the last session of the State legislature. One of these proposed to deprive the Japanese of the right to lease land while another proposed to segregate Japanese children in the public schools.

These facts, not to mention others, have tended to strain the historic friendly relations between the United States and Japan. We regret the situation. However, the Japanese residents on the whole have so far entertained the faith that the American Government would eventually protect them and render them justic and peace. A great deal of anxiety has in the meantime been experienced by them. This is but natural, and this unrest has been reflected across the ocean. Some of us who feel that we are better acquainted with the situation have taken the position that our best course must come from education, and we have been doing our utmost in what we characterize as an "Americanization campaign." We point out to our fellow countrymen the better elements in American civilization, urging them to strive for their own improvement and better fit themselves for American life, hoping thereby to be relieved of the anxiety created and reinforced by the constant agitation against them. Our Americanization campaign will prove fruitless unless backed by true sympathy on the part of Americans. We regret to say that even to these efforts on our part there has been given but little response or sympathy.

May we not then appeal to you, Mr. President, and ask your powerful aid in so adjusting our condition on this coast that we may engage in legitimate pursuits and live in peace?

A census of the Japanese in California, taken in September, 1918, shows the following facts: The total Japanese population is 68,983, composed of 41,842



male adults, 12,232 female adults, 7,877 male children, and 7,031 female children. Of these the farmers and their families number 19,044, while farm laborers and their families count 18,968. In other words, more than 50 per cent of the Japanese in the State are engaged in agriculture and horticulture. The remainder are engaged in commerce, in domestic service, transportation, factories, canneries, etc.

The Japanese in agriculture constitute the most important element in number as well as in other respects. And thus it happens that whatever hostility now exists is generally directed against this particular element. The status of this element may be briefly stated. The most recent investigations show the number and acreage of farms cultivated by Japanese under various methods as follows:

*California farms under Japanese management.*

District.	Ownership.		Tenant.		Contract.		Total.	
	Num-ber.	Area.	Num-ber.	Area.	Num-ber.	Area.	Num-ber.	Area.
Northern coast.....	39	2,155	223	8,839	13	1,400	275	12,414
Sacramento Valley.....	146	6,811	1,220	117,057	14	4,040	1,380	127,906
San Joaquin Valley.....	10	6,315	367	57,779	28	3,703	405	67,797
Livingston.....	34	1,751	5	125	.....	.....	39	1,876
Central California.....	182	9,723	549	40,758	.....	.....	828	50,481
Southern coast.....	31	600	308	30,493	65	14,465	855	45,558
Total.....	442	27,355	2,672	255,071	120	23,608	3,780	306,037
Southern California.....	84	2,950	2,266	81,650	.....	.....	2,350	84,600
Grand total.....	526	30,305	4,938	336,721	120	23,608	6,130	390,637

Again, the following table shows the crops raised by the Japanese farmers, as well as their values:

Product.	Acreage.	Yield per acre.	Total yield.
Grapes.....	47,439	\$150	\$7,115,850
Berries.....	5,968	700	3,580,800
Fruits.....	29,210	150	7,381,500
Greens.....	17,852	300	5,355,600
Potatoes.....	18,830	135	2,542,050
Onions.....	9,251	250	2,312,750
Asparagus.....	9,927	150	1,489,050
Tomatoes.....	10,616	160	1,698,560
Celery.....	3,568	300	1,070,400
Cantaloupes.....	9,581	250	2,395,250
Beans.....	77,107	70	5,397,490
Rice.....	16,640	180	2,995,200
Seeds.....	15,847	160	2,535,520
Sugar beets.....	51,604	70	3,612,280
Hay and cereals.....	15,753	50	787,650
Corn.....	7,845	60	470,700
Hops.....	1,260	180	226,800
Ornamental flowers and plants.....	298	.....	450,000
Cotton.....	18,000	100	1,800,000
Miscellaneous.....	5,084	.....	491,070
Total.....	371,680	.....	53,375,720

To illustrate more concretely how the Japanese farmers have achieved their present position the following illustration may be given: In 1918 Japanese farmers in the Sacramento Valley contributed more than 1,000,000 sacks of rice to the food supply of the United States and its allies. They planted 25,000 acres to rice in the five counties of Sutter, Yuba, Colusa, Glenn, and Butte. This year the total acreage devoted to the same industry has increased to 140,000, of which 33,000 acres are cultivated by Japanese. They expect to harvest 9,400,000 bushels. Of these the Japanese share is expected to reach 2,400,000 bushels.

This immensely prosperous industry, which in eight years has assumed a commanding position in the Sacramento Valley, was first put on a safe commercial basis and proved a success by Japanese. Japanese were not the first to try rice in California, but they were the first to make it a commercial proposition. They were the first to apply with practical success the experimental results of the Government rice station at Biggs. And they were the ones who stuck to rice through all the years before the industry emerged from its uncertainties and became firmly established.

The Japanese demonstrated success and the American farmers, who have since been getting rich out of the industry and who now greatly outnumber the Japanese rice planters, must admit that their prosperity is founded on the structure built by the daring and persistence of the Japanese.

There is something more. This pioneering developed a huge food production on land that in most cases will not grow anything else. It is admitted that the rice industry has been created out of nothing.

Certainly the lands on which it has been built up were next to nothing before the persistent industry of the pioneers demonstrated that rice would grow on them. It is a curious fact that rice can not be grown successfully in California except on the poorest lands. The very conditions that spoil the land for other crops are the ones necessary to the success of rice. On good soils rice grows so rankly that the heads do not mature until too late, bringing the harvest past the beginning of the rainy season. Hardpan close to the surface, the bane of land where it occurs, is essential to rice growing. Rice fields must be kept flooded through the growing season. Consequently hardpan must be present to hold the water. Most of the lands now devoted to rice are so impregnated with alkali that only salt grass grew on them before.

The growers had everything to learn. Americans were at a loss because the varieties they were familiar with in the South were not successful. And though a Japanese rice, the Watari-bune variety, finally became the commonest one grown, even Japanese farmers familiar with rice growing in their own country were no better off. In Japan rice is cultivated intensively. The young plants are germinated in seed beds to be transplanted in small paddies, where they are cultivated by hand. Such methods are impossible in rice growing on a large scale as it is practiced in California.

Consequently the early rice growers, Japanese and American, lost money. Most of them quit. But one Japanese stuck to it and thereby earned the title of pioneer in California rice growing. That was K. Ikuta, who never quit, but is still growing and successfully. And 10 years ago the land now devoted to rice growing was worth no more than \$10 an acre. No one will now sell the same land for less than \$100. The rental on these lands varies from \$35 to \$45. Is not this a substantial creation of wealth for the State?

Again, vast acres along the lower Sacramento and the San Joaquin reclaimed from an original condition of swamp and tule beds, long reaches of orchard and vineyard on the east side of the San Joaquin and Sacramento Valleys developed from a semidesert, where at the best only crops of hay or grain were produced before, great areas of garden and orchard in the Santa Clara Valley which, in like fashion, have sprung up on former hay fields, and many other improvements in various parts of the State testify to the pioneering of the Japanese.

An American writer says:

"The most striking feature of Japanese farming in California has been this development of successful orchards, vineyards, or gardens on land that was either completely out of use or else employed for far less profitable purposes. Ignorant of the facts of the case, we have been inclined to believe in California that Japanese farmers have merely taken over lands and farms of American farmers and continued the business as they found it. The slightest study, however, shows this conclusion to be a complete error.

"The Japanese farmer in California has always been a great developer and improver. Where he has taken over lands that were in use before his time he has almost always, if not always, put them to a far higher use and made them far more valuable than they were before. But with a great proportion of the lands he now farms he has developed them out of nothing or next to nothing.

"He is the skillful agriculturist who has done so much to bring out the riches of the vast delta of the San Joaquin and the Sacramento. He is the vine planter who has transformed the poor clay lands of Florin, Acampo, and Lodi into rich vineyards. He is the horticulturist who dared to settle on the shifting sands of Livingston, in Merced County, and Bowles, in Fresno County, and

turned those wastes into valuable orchard and vineyard. He is the adventurer who had the nerve to level the formidable "hog-wallow" lands along the thermal belt in Tulare County and plant on them the oranges and vines, the proved success of which has changed these spring sheep pastures into another prosperous extension of the citrus region of California. He is the persistent experimenter who hung on in rice growing until it became a success.

"In all this and in much more the Japanese farmer was the pioneer. It must not be thought that he struck out these successes for himself alone. He does not enjoy alone the wealth he created and the prosperity he produced. In all these places his daring and industry immensely increased the value not only of the lands he had bought or leased, but as well of those of the American landholders in the vicinity. His success as a pioneer was the example that brought many times his number of American farmers to these localities to engage with profit in the industries which he had demonstrated for their benefit.

"Prosperous as the Japanese farmers in California are, it is just to say that they have produced for American farmers many times the wealth they have gained for themselves. In the enhancement of land values alone, Japanese farmers have added millions to the total wealth of the State. This means not only the enlarged value of the lands they have farmed and improved, but also the increased value of the neighboring lands. In all the once-hopeless districts in which Japanese farmers have made a success the American farmers who came after have them to thank."

Of course, these achievements are not without sacrifices. In many other places in California besides the river regions the Japanese farmers have met, fought with, and overcome unhealthful conditions. They have not overcome them without fearful losses. In Fresno County alone, in the earlier days of development when water and sanitary conditions were bad, the Japanese lost 3,000 lives. It is not too much to say that the lives of these Japanese boys were expended in the service of the State and the United States.

Furthermore, the Japanese farmer has never been content to do merely as well as the American farmer under whom he learned farming in California. When he has not been pioneering new land he has always found a way to make the soil produce a better and more profitable crop than it did before.

Perhaps the most brilliant example of Japanese agricultural pioneering in California is the colony at Livingston. That unique colony in Merced County, where Japanese and American live and work in friendly cooperation, animated by common purposes of good citizenship, still remains the highest example of Japanese settlement in California.

The Japanese of Livingston, where 85 per cent of their numbers are Christians, have in the past year organized a church and called a pastor. The new church, which is nondenominational, was organized, the Livingston Japanese explain, because the older people of the colony can not understand services in English. The idea is that eventually all, Japanese and Americans, shall go to the same church, but at present the elders who do not speak much English and the little children go to the Japanese church and Sunday school while the older children attend the American church.

The Colony Association owns 10 acres which has been set aside for the church buildings and a public park. The association meeting hall, in the park, has been enlarged and now serves for church services as well as for public meetings. American citizens of the community have presented the Japanese meeting hall with a large American flag and a portrait of President Wilson.

Let one of the colonists speak:

"The following points are, in my opinion, the most conspicuous reasons, among others, why the Japanese colonists in this place are able to keep their social order comparatively systematically:

"In the first place, the pioneer Japanese settlers here bought their lands and cultivated them with their own hands.

"In the second place, I must not forget to point out the kindness of our American neighbors to us.

"The third point is the fact that most of the Japanese residents in this place are followers of Christianity.

"Lastly, there is one thing that I want to call to the attention of thoughtful Americans and Japanese in California. It is the question of the Japanese farmers in California. I do not mean to discuss the immigration problem, which has been discussed by many able persons. But we must admit the fact that because of the alien-land law, prohibiting the ownership of land by Japanese

and prohibiting land leases for more than three years, most of the Japanese in the State, with their families, are forced to wander about from one place to another without any definite aim of settling down.

"Under such circumstances must they not only earn their living but support their families and give their children education. Most of their children, being native-born citizens of this country, naturally look on this country as their own fatherland, and consequently it is needless to say that it is the duty of their parents as well as of society itself to give them a sound education and to make them good and able citizens of the United States. Education does not always give a man personality. Building up of manhood and noble personality depends largely on the conditions of the home and outside influences in childhood and boyhood. I believe, therefore, that with a strong conviction of our responsibility for the future life of our second generation we must take it as our solemn duty to give our younger generation better conditions at home and more favorable surroundings. It is undoubtedly a hard and complicated problem to fill these conditions, how to improve our home life and how and what to do to change the social conditions. If I am allowed to speak frankly, I say that we must get down to the bottom of the problem and make a complete change in the system of our life. This is the fundamental and essential point of the problem presented to us. By changing the system I mean that some of those who are in the cities or in the country already improved should go into the untouched lands, where they can build up their homes and create new society. The Japanese pioneers of Livingston followed this system when they established a colony in this place."

A brief statement may here be made concerning the anti-Japanese agitation in California. Before taking up the alleged reasons upon which the agitation is based we may be allowed to quote one of the best general statements on the subject, which was prepared by Prof. P. J. Treat, of Stanford University, an acknowledged authority on oriental history. He says:

"It was in 1905 that the first suspicion of friction appeared. And in the next nine years a series of incidents occasioned some ill feeling, but it must be remembered that the friction was always between popular groups; the official relations were always cordial.

"The occasions for controversy were found in both the United States and in the Far East. In the United States it arose from the agitation for the exclusion of the Japanese immigrants. This movement began in California about 1905. It had small basis in fact, for there were relatively few Japanese in this country, but if their number continued to increase as rapidly as it had since 1900 a real social and economic problem would be soon presented. Instead of meeting this problem through diplomatic channels, the agitators, remembering the Chinese exclusion movement of an earlier generation, commenced direct action. This took the form of the so-called 'schoolboy incident' in San Francisco. Using the excuse that the school facilities were lacking after the great fire in 1906, the school board ordered all oriental students to attend a designated school. The Japanese, recognizing the motive which prompted this action, justly resented it. And it was the more ungracious because at the time of the earthquake and fire the Japanese Red Cross had contributed to the relief of San Francisco more money than all other foreign countries combined. They had eagerly seized this opportunity of showing their appreciation of all that the United States had done for Japan in the past. The action of a local school board soon became a national and an international question. With the legal aspects we are not concerned here. The matter was settled, between the Federal Government and San Francisco, by a compromise. The Japanese students were admitted to all the schools as of old, and President Roosevelt promised to take up the question of immigration with Japan.

"When the matter was presented in proper form, the Japanese at once met our requests. Practically all thoughtful Japanese realized the dangers involved in a mass immigration of people from a land with low standards of living to one where they were high. The understanding took the form of the 'gentlemen's agreement,' under which Japan promised not to give passports to laborers desiring to emigrate to the United States, and our Government in turn agreed not to subject the Japanese to the humiliation of an exclusion act. Since this agreement went into effect in 1907 it has met every need. No one has found ground for questioning the scrupulous good faith of the Japanese foreign office in the issue of passports. In fact, the admission of Japanese, under the passport sys-

ten, has worked out with fewer abuses than the admission of Chinese under the exclusion laws which we administer ourselves.

"Unfortunately this good understanding did not quiet the agitation on the Pacific coast. In the California Legislature in 1909, 1911, and 1913 a number of measures were proposed which would have caused discrimination against the Japanese residents of the State. These were reported to the Japanese press, and even though not passed they kept alive the resentment. Japanese who accepted our views regarding immigration did not hesitate to assert that such Japanese as were admitted to our country should enjoy rights and privileges equal to those of any alien. A crisis was reached when, in 1913, a bill was proposed at Sacramento which would deny to Japanese the right to acquire land or to lease it for more than three years. The purpose of this bill was to prevent the accumulation of agricultural land by the industrious and thrifty Japanese farmers. But the danger was largely imaginary, because, due to the 'gentlemen's agreement,' very few Japanese could enter the country, and in 1913 less than 13,000 acres were actually owned by them. In spite of the efforts of the national administration, the bill was passed in a modified form, which made it apply only to 'aliens ineligible to citizenship.' This class included, specifically, the Chinese, and, by interpretation, all aliens who were not 'free white persons' or persons of African nativity or descent. The act, moreover, especially asserted that it respected all treaty obligations. Thus the responsibility was thrown back upon the Federal Government, whose naturalization laws apparently debarred Japanese from citizenship. At the time Prof. H. A. Millis, a well-known economist who had made the most careful study of the Japanese in the Western States, did not hesitate to assert that the law was 'unjust, impolitic, and unnecessary legislation.' Against this land law the Japanese Government protested, and our administration defended the legality of the act. But as an effort was made on both sides to avoid trouble, the issue was never joined, and the exchange of notes never completed. But the so-called 'alien land law' did more to disturb friendly relations than the immigration controversy seven years before. Happily, there has been no renewal of the anti-Japanese agitation in California. In 1915 Japan made a notable exhibit at the Panama-Pacific Exposition, which was properly appreciated, and since that time a better understanding has been established between the labor organizations of California and Japan."

The immigration from Japan by years since 1908 has been as follows:

1908-----	15, 803	1914-----	8, 929
1909-----	3, 111	1915-----	8, 613
1910-----	2, 720	1916-----	8, 680
1911-----	4, 520	1917-----	8, 991
1912-----	6, 186	1918-----	10, 213
1913-----	8, 281		

Among the most commonly used arguments against the Japanese are the charges that they are nonassimilable, that they underbid prices, that their standard of living is lower and that their power to work is greater, and that their birth rate is higher. They say "the Caucasians and Asiatic races are unassimilable." "The leopard can not change its spots." "The Creator made the two races different and different they will remain." If this is true, it can not be answered. Is it a misfortune that the Creator did not keep them apart? But America came to Japan first. At any rate, they assert in the same breath that "The Japanese are intensely distinct and self-conscious as a race and nation. Those who come here come as Japanese. They have no thought of becoming Americans." But this is not true. The facts previously given prove it. The racial difference, even if it tends to discourage amalgamation, by no means prevents assimilation. The history of modern Japan is a clear proof that the Japanese are assimilable. The Japanese in California are assimilated to a degree unrecognized by anti-Japanese Americans. The native-born Japanese are 100 per cent American, while foreign-born Japanese are at least 50 per cent American in spite of the many obstacles put in their way. Their spiritual attitude toward, and material contributions to, the various enterprises of the late war eloquently testify to this effect.

In the early days of Japanese immigration it is true that the Japanese did underbid to a certain degree. But that is true of all immigrants until they have become familiar with American industrial life and have mastered the art of bargaining advantageously. Since 1907 the Japanese have been enjoying a scarcity value. To-day they are earning more than other races similarly

engaged. On farms the common Japanese laborer is getting \$4.50 a day, while others are paid \$4. This argument, if true in the past, is no longer a fact.

The above argument is, of course, based on another, namely, that the Japanese are satisfied with a lower standard of living. They say, speaking of the Japanese: "Accustomed to live on a little rice and dried fish, to sleep on a board, and to do with very few of the comforts of life, no white man can hope to hold the field against them." This picture of the Japanese is not quite true. But it is true that the prevailing standard of living among the Japanese immigrants was low in the past. They could then earn on the farm no more than \$1 or \$1.50 a day. On such wages they could not indulge in the standard of living enjoyed by American workingmen. This fault is nothing innate with the Japanese. They were compelled to live cheaply, because of their limited earning capacity. With their increased earning power their standards rose. Their present standards of living are not inferior; as a matter of fact, they are superior to those which prevail among other immigrant races. At this point it should be noted that as yet many Japanese men are single, as the sex distribution above given shows, and these are mostly without their own homes. Thus they spend relatively a small portion of their earnings on actual living. The rest is spent on things largely for display, good clothes, gold watches, diamond rings, etc. This is not a commendable habit, but display seems to be an inevitable accompaniment of their nomadic life. When their mode of life becomes normalized by marriage and settlement these things of display will be changed to things of living. Then their expenses of living will constitute no problem.

The Japanese Nation is characterized by industry and perseverance, so naturally the Japanese who are here possess the power of endurance and the habit of industry. But it appears rather strange that Americans should complain of these facts, for they themselves take pride in these very characteristics. Those Japanese who are even slightly acquainted with American history can not but be impressed by the degree of these qualities with which Americans have converted the once wild west into a fertile land. The Japanese, as they have been conditioned upon arrival in this country, have found that the best asset they possessed consisted in those characteristics that helped them to get on an independent footing. So they worked and worked hard, and as it is charged, perhaps overworked, as some of them still do. American farmers who complain that their Japanese neighbors work longer hours must realize that the latter are handicapped in many other respects to make them successful. The most noteworthy of these is their ignorance of the American methods of disposing of their produce. The Japanese farmers greatly lack the commercial ability possessed by the Americans. Consequently they think that they must produce more than their American neighbors. Even if this position is a mistake, they have at least thought so. Even if this position is a mistake, they have at least thought so. But why do they struggle so hard? The majority of these Japanese farmers lacked educational opportunities at home. Recognizing this, it impels them to work very hard so that they can give their children a chance to get education. It is a well-known fact that the Japanese will do anything to get an education or to enable their children to obtain it. So far as we know, the Japanese farmers work hard not so much for their own enjoyment of life but because they think of the future welfare of their children first. Of course, this is not altogether wise, and we are trying to point out to them that they, too, must develop. We are advising them as best we know how, not to work so hard as to cause their neighbors to criticize them, and to create some leisure for self-development. At the same time, it appears even to us rather strange that the Americans should complain of Japanese industry. But if Americans insist that Japanese should work no more than so many hours that can be easily accomplished. Admit them into the unions and make them obey the union rules. This simple method will do away with the problem except perhaps for those engaged in agriculture. Farmers, too, in time, might be habituated to shorter hours of labor.

Of late much eloquence has been spent in condemning the Japanese birth rate. It is alleged that the Japanese power of fecundity is notoriously high, furnishing ground for the fear that the Japanese will become the dominating race in California. The white races will be driven from the land. Hence, the terrible "yellow peril"! But in reality we are not even certain that the birth rate among the Japanese is very high. We have no statistics to prove it. No one, so far as we know, has studied this subject scientifically. No one has given us statistics showing even elementary facts such as sex distribution,

marital condition, age composition, etc., of the Japanese population. Yet without these facts we can not make a comparatively study of the birth rate between any two races. But let it be granted, for the sake of expediency, that the Japanese birth rate in California is higher than, say, the American birth rate. Even if this is true, it can not be established as a racial trait of the Japanese. It is probably due to their inferior social, economic, and intellectual status. The ignorant always suffer from high birth rate, which are always accompanied by high death rates. But as they advance, their power of fecundity falls. This is an established fact. The birth rate among "old" immigrant races is fast falling. As the Japanese emerge from their present status, their birth rate, too, will surely fall. Thus the allegation that the Japanese will dominate California and will drive the white races from the land is a reality that exists only in the mind of agitators.

Finally, we beg to state a few facts concerning the more important of our positive efforts to uplift the Japanese residents. These may be classified under four headings: An organized movement for Americanization, the protection of Japanese immigrants, religious work, and schools for immigrants and their children.

The origin of our more or less organized movement for Americanization can be traced back to 1900. We first directed our effort to what we called social education and economic development. We tried to impart to our fellow countrymen elementary facts of American civilization so that they could better fit themselves for American life. We tried to teach them that assimilation was first step for their success. Then we tried to convince them that by contributing to the national interests of America they could attain their own economic development.

In 1918, when the American Government laid down the general plan of the "Americanization campaign," we made it the foundation of our work. In fact, we joined the movement. The Japanese associations of San Francisco, Los Angeles, Portland, and Seattle assumed the responsibility of directing the campaign in the coast States, Nevada, Utah, and Colorado.

The San Francisco association employs a man educated in America to canvass the northern half of the State. His function was to organize, in conjunction with the local associations, work for the campaign. Meetings were held at which men and women familiar with America addressed the Japanese. These addresses are for the purpose of acquainting the local Japanese with America. The topics discussed are such as American history, spirit, politics, economics, industry, religion, education, society, customs and manners, hygiene, care of children, cooking, housekeeping, etc. Besides lectures, pamphlets on these subjects have been prepared, and these are freely distributed. We have asked the Japanese schools, churches, Y. M. C. A., Y. W. C. A., clubs, and other associations, newspapers, and magazines to help us in our campaign, and they are enthusiastically responding. The Japanese Agricultural Association is also doing most effective work. We are also making a special effort to facilitate learning of the English language. We are helping to organize classes for women and children newly arrived and securing proper teachers for them. We are also helping them to select textbooks so that they can learn the language, and, at the same time, become familiar with America. Such is the nature and scope of our Americanization campaign.

To protect new arrivals, mostly women and children, we are cooperating with every institution connected with immigration at the time of their arrival and after their landing in America. We distribute at ports of departure pamphlets on what they should know on the voyage and in America. We send one of our secretaries to the immigration station every time a ship arrives to facilitate the needs of newcomers. We do what we can for the unfortunate immigrants, acting as go-between such and the Federal Bureau of Immigration. We make special efforts to protect wives whose husbands for various reasons fail to meet them at the station. We do our best to see that Japanese immigrants are accorded proper treatment from immigration officials. Our relations with these officials have been very cordial and we are grateful.

The earlier Japanese immigrants were mostly students and for many years students formed the bulk of Japanese immigrants. They began to come to America about 40 years ago. The Christian missionaries saw a chance to do proselyting work among the young Japanese. First they taught them English and helped them to secure jobs. As the number of Japanese increased missions were established. These conducted religious meetings and schools and provided rooming facilities. The various denominations together now maintain 59 mis-

sions in America and Canada. These are doubtless helping the Japanese in many ways. But Prof. Millis says: "These missions are for Japanese alone, and a recognition of a difference between them and other races and a condition which lessens their value as an assimilative force." This inductment is, we are inclined to think, worthy of serious consideration by all who are interested in religious instruction as well as in the real Christianization of the Japanese. A stigma is attached to "mission" Christianity in the mind of many Japanese Christians, and they prefer to attend American churches and they do. The mission work, if properly instituted, will no doubt have a far-reaching influence in Americanizing Japanese immigrants.

Aside from the schools for instructing Japanese in English, there are 75 so-called "supplementary" schools for teaching children the Japanese language. These are attended by the Japanese pupils after the public schools close for the day. They are primarily for the study of the Japanese language and are not intended to perpetuate the traditions and moral concepts of Japan. Of course, these are criticized by hostile Americans. But says Prof. Millis, "They are supplementary schools, and at the worst, there is much less in them to be adversely criticized than in the parochial schools attended by so many children of the South and European immigrants. No real problem is yet evident connected with Japanese children on American soil." These are some of the more obvious facts concerning the status of Japanese residents in California.

In conclusion, Mr. President, the undersigned, in their unofficial capacity as representatives of their countrymen, have thought this a fitting opportunity for directing your attention to the status of our people on this coast. We approach you in no spirit of complaint. If we have grievances we recognize that such grievances are inseparable from the conditions which now exist and that they must be borne with patience. It is our firm belief, however, that fuller knowledge and better understanding on the part of the American people of our aims and aspirations as residents of the great State of California will tend to disabuse some prejudices and make our condition happier. We would convince the people of California that our presence and our activities are not a menace to the commonwealth, but that its dearest interests are our own. We are happy to be able to count with confidence upon your love of justice, and we ask your powerful help in so shaping public thought and opinion that every obstacle to harmony may be removed. It is the earnest desire of the Japanese people in this State to dwell in peace and good will with their American neighbors, and they desire to so direct their energies that the best interests of the State and communities in which they live may be subserved.

If it is our good fortune to impress you with the sincerity of these, our purposes and aims, we shall feel that your visit to the West has been most fortunate, and we shall remain gratified and grateful.

We have the honor to remain, sir,

Most respectfully, yours,

THE JAPANESE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA.

#### TRUTH OF THE JAPANESE FARMING IN CALIFORNIA.

[By Toyoji Chiba, managing director of the Japanese Agricultural Association of California.]

#### INTRODUCTION.

At the close of an unprecedented war, in which nearly 10,000,000 lives and \$300,000,000 in treasure have been sacrificed, the people of every nation must concern themselves deeply in order that such a great calamity shall not occur again. The putting forth of our best efforts in uprooting all international complications is the duty of mankind, the responsibility of every people.

From this point of view the League of Nations has been proposed and the conception has been reached that the competitive civilization of the nineteenth century must be swept away and in its place the golden age of cooperation must be realized. We have the profoundest sympathy and respect for the contentions and standpoints of those who are putting forth their very best efforts for the realization of this ideal—President Wilson, the humanitarians of the Orient and the Occident, the world democrats, and international pacifists.

We believe that the historical friendship between Japan and America must be maintained in the future as in the past; that the waves of the Pacific must be



made even more peaceful than before and during the Great War; and that by conducting our international relations in such a way that trade and navigation shall become more and more flourishing the prosperity of both nations and the happiness of both peoples will be promoted and, at the same time, the peace of the world and the progress of civilization will be advanced.

But in order to maintain and increase this friendliness in the international relations of Japan and America, first of all there must be mutual understanding and harmony. At the present time, however, there are a number of difficult questions, both international and domestic, which mar the mutual understanding and harmony of the two nations, estrange the feelings of the two peoples, impede their friendly intercourse, and tend to bring disaster to the welfare of both peoples. This is truly deplorable. Therefore we believe that it is the most urgent duty of every true citizen who desires justice and humanity and perpetual peace between Japan and America to think deeply on this point and devise plans to ward off the calamity in advance.

Just now among the difficult questions between Japan and America are the race question, diplomatic questions, financial questions, political questions, and social questions. The situation is very complicated, but we believe that if instigation, estrangement, misunderstanding, prejudice, and discriminatory ideas were removed these questions for the most part would disappear.

We also believe that the anti-Japanese question which is now being vehemently discussed among certain statesmen and others is being confused by lack of proper understanding of the facts about the Japanese and by prejudiced instigation by certain gentlemen and by that relic of a past age, the idea of discriminatory competition. For example, the usual arguments of those who oppose the Japanese are: (1) The Japanese are unassimilable and should be expelled in the future interests of the whites and for the preservation of western civilization; (2) Japanese laborers are to be feared because they will destroy the white man's standards of living and wages, and therefore should be expelled; (3) the Japanese are evading the California land law, buying land, encroaching on the sphere of the whites, and will ultimately invade the whole of California, therefore they should be expelled; (4) Japanese by photograph marriage are importing large numbers of women who breed like rabbits. Consequently California would in future be controlled by Japanese, therefore measures must be taken immediately to eradicate them.

Such arguments are all based on misunderstanding, prejudice, and discriminatory ideas. Whatever may be the motive and whoever may advocate such opinions, they are not worthy of our respect, and it is difficult to believe that impartial Americans will share such opinions.

But in every nation or society there are people whose business is misunderstanding, crooked argument, and instigation. The important thing is to inform the majority of the people of the exact facts and secure their impartial judgment. If this can be done, all will be well. We do not think it absolutely necessary to refute the arguments of the anti-Japanese party, nor do we recognize any absolute necessity for defending the standpoint of the Japanese, but inasmuch as the question affects the diplomatic relations of the two nations and may possibly affect the peace of the world, we believe that in the interests of international peace the best thing to do at this time is to observe and examine the facts impartially without concealment and submit them to the people of both nations for their candid judgment. And as for the California anti-Japanese question, we are convinced that instead of making it a diplomatic question between the two Governments, the opening up of a way to solve the question by mutual understanding and harmony among the individuals residing within the same State is not only the most appropriate method, but that the reaching of just conclusions on the basis of an examination of the facts and just judgment of the facts, instead of debates between the so-called anti-Japanese and pro-Japanese parties, the object in view being the welfare of California, placing the emphasis upon world-wide international sympathy and upon individual character, which transcends differences of race and nationality, in the spirit of true democracy, is the method which is most just and proper.

#### HOW JAPANESE FARMERS SETTLED IN STATE.

In the investigation of the facts concerning the Japanese in California, it is necessary in the first place to consider the history of their coming. Fifty years have elapsed since Japanese first came to California. But the motive of their coming was not altogether the result of overpopulation or merely because

they were impelled by conditions in the homeland. The excellent climate, broad lands and wealth of capital in California unquestionably were strong motives enticing the Japanese to California, but besides this, conditions in California at that time were such that the financial opportunities which inevitably awaited immigrants skilled in farming like the Japanese must not be overlooked. As the result of the enforcement of the Chinese exclusion law of 1884, California farms experienced a shortage of laborers year after year. But just at that time grain farming and stock raising in California were giving place to fruit and vegetable farming, and most California farmers were realizing greater profits from fruit farming than from grain and stock raising and were turning their attention exclusively to that industry, which required a large number of laborers in harvesting. Without due attention to this fact they recklessly planted fruit trees. And besides, as a result of the sudden springing up of irrigation projects, the growing of sugar beets, beans, potatoes, and other vegetables gradually became flourishing and the farmers encountered great difficulty in obtaining suitable laborers for harvesting their ripened products.

But the Japanese, who were expert farmers through years of training in their own country, active and nimble in body, possessed special characteristics as workers, which rendered them exceedingly desirable to the landlords, who experienced great difficulty in securing suitable farm workers from among European immigrants. Japanese were regarded as very valuable immigrants and efforts were made to entice them to come.

In the summer of 1888 about 60 Japanese were invited to Vacaville to gather fruit. The result was highly satisfactory, and after that there was a great demand for them in the hop fields of the Sacramento Valley, in the production of sugar beets in the Salinas Valley, and the grape harvest in central California. Gradually Japanese were induced to come from Hawaii and the mainland of Japan. It must not be overlooked that the motives of their immigration were the development of California, the labor famine which accompanied the sudden expansion of agriculture, and the urgency of financial necessity due to the shortage of farm laborers.

Among the opponents of the Japanese in California are some who, seeing that the Japanese are making special developments in agriculture, are spreading the report that the Japanese are encroaching on lands of the whites and driving them out. But the fact is that the majority of laborers who have migrated from Europe are not only unsuitable for farm labor, but they prefer work in the city rather than in the burning heat and the rain of the farm. Compared with the severe labor of the farm, city labor is easy. Wages also are much greater and life far more agreeable in every way. Labor in the city is so much more agreeable than farm labor that the large majority of European immigrants, even when they settle for a time on the land, as soon as they get a little capital and financial leeway, they tend to move to places where there are plenty of theaters, saloons, and other places of amusement. No matter how much artificial encouragement is given them to remain on the farm, there is no tendency to do so. Whether the Japanese come and settle or not, if it is left entirely to European immigrants, the rich farm lands of California probably will return to the wilds.

#### TENDENCY OF AMERICAN POPULATION TO CONCENTRATE IN CITIES CONSIDERED IN RELATION TO JAPANESE SETTLERS.

The tendency of population in America to concentrate in cities has become increasingly manifest in the twentieth century, and the resulting disparity in the proportion of population in city and country has given rise to many complicated social and economic problems of grave importance to America. According to the census of 1910, the population of America was 91,972,266. Compared with the population in 1900, 75,994,575, there was an increase of 15,977,691; i. e., 20 per cent. In 1900 the urban population numbered 31,109,645, and in 1910, 42,623,383, an increase of 11,011,738, or 34.8 per cent in 10 years. The rural population in 1900 was 44,384,930, increasing in 1910 to 49,348,883, an increase of 4,963,153, or only 11.2 per cent. In other words, in 1900, 40.5 per cent of the people were in cities and 59.5 per cent in the country, while in 1910, 46.3 per cent were in cities and 53.7 per cent in the country.

Particularly in the flourishing Eastern and Middle States an extraordinary increase in urban population was shown, and inversely, there was a marked yearly diminution of rural population in not a few States. In Iowa, for instance, in the 10 years from 1900 to 1910 the urban population increased 19.9

per cent, while the rural population decreased 7.2 per cent. In Indiana the urban population increased 30.5 per cent and the rural population lost 5.1 per cent. In Missouri the urban population increased 22.3 per cent and the rural population lost 2.5 per cent. In Ohio there was an increase of urban population of 31.5 per cent and a decrease in rural population of 1.3 per cent. California, being a newly opened country with asparse population of only 15.3 persons to the square mile, and an agricultural State, the rural population has not shown such an extreme decrease as has occurred in the Middle and Eastern States, but the tendency to disparity of population between city and country is much more extreme than in other States.

In 1900 the urban population was 810,193 and the rural population 674,860, the proportion being 52.4 per cent in cities and 47.6 per cent in the country, but in 1910 the urban population numbered 1,469,739 and the rural population 901,810; i. e., 67.8 per cent urban and only 38.2 per cent rural. California has taken first place in the United States in the matter of disparity of urban and rural population.

The causes of this concentration in cities are many and complicated, but the principal causes, it is needless to say, are:

1. The United States has shifted its center from agriculture to manufactures, resulting in greater opportunity for labor in the city than in the country.

2. Consequently wages are generally higher in the city than in the country, and opportunities for gain in city occupations and the rate of profit have come to be greater than in agriculture.

3. City labor is less strenuous than farm labor, city occupations are less hazardous and difficult than farming, and even if one fails he soon recovers.

4. The difference in culture between city and country is extreme.

Particularly in such a country as America, with its system of widely separated villages, country life has very few opportunities to enjoy the advantages of civilization, as compared with city life. It is for the most part dreary, comfortless, and joyless.

These are the principal causes of the drift from country to city. Another very important cause contributing to the promotion of this condition in American cities is that the majority of European immigrants do not settle on farms, but flock to the city. The floods of immigrants from southern and eastern Europe are congregating in New York and other cities on the Atlantic seaboard and making extraordinary development in concentrated alien communities.

This strong tendency from country to city life and the tendency of immigrants from southern and eastern Europe to congregate in cities are now giving rise to social and financial problems full of gravity and danger to the people of the United States, i. e.:

1. The cost of production of food and other raw materials is increasing year by year, leading to an enormous increase in the cost of living.

2. This increase in the cost of living in a society largely concentrated in cities is giving rise to crimes of the poor, depraved youth, unsanitary conditions, suicide, insanity, prostitution, and other unclean and evil social conditions.

3. It is a well-known fact that anarchy, dangerous ideas like bolshevism, dissipation, idleness, vagrancy, Black Hand gangs, murders, burglary, and other villainies are largely brewed in the mixed communities of ignorant European immigrants who herd in the cities.

Such being the tendency of undesirable elements to congregate in American cities, the contribution to the social phenomena of America by the Japanese in California, who, though only 50,000 or 60,000 in number, 58 per cent of whom are settled in agricultural production in the country, not minding the hardship and toil, opening up new land, industriously laboring as expert producers in areas avoided by European immigrants, is not without significance.

#### FACTS OF JAPANESE FARMERS AND FARM LABORERS.

The anti-Japanese party says that the Japanese are competing strongly with Americans and European immigrants in the agricultural areas of California, but this is contrary to the facts. The principle of competition does not, in the nature of the the case, exist in agriculture. Commercial and manufacturing industries have in a large part been developed by competition. But agriculture is developed by cooperation, and we believe that in the future also the fact that cooperation is a fundamental principle of agricultural development will be unchanged. It differs from mercantile and manufacturing industries, where plans and processes are worked out in secret, in the factory or at the table. In

agriculture, which is carried out in the public view under the open sky, there is absolutely no room for secrets. Nature with her sunshine, wind, rain, heat, and cold metes out no discriminatory treatment, it is needless to say. Any one can immediately learn and imitate the superior methods of another farmer. If only he has correct ideas and operates properly, he should by no means be defeated by competition. All the more, in the case of American farming which is said to be seven-tenths commercial skill and only three-tenths skill in cultivation, the idea that the Japanese farmer, who is handicapped in language and business habits, can compete with the American farmer with his powerful commercial machinery and years of training in business cleverness, is, we think, a fanciful opinion which utterly ignores the facts. Anti-Japanese debaters are still reiterating the assertion that Japanese are content with low wages and a low standard of living and, therefore, it is utterly impossible for American farmers to stand in economic competition with them. But this opinion is based on the idea that the situation of the Japanese has not changed in ten years. It is an erroneous view wholly inapplicable to present conditions, and which a little investigation of the facts about the Japanese will dissipate completely. In fact, to-day, after the war, Japanese laborers in the harvest season for the potatoes, asparagus, fruit, and grapes of the Sacramento and San Joaquin Valleys, and the sugar beets of southern California, rarely receive less than \$4 a day. Non-Japanese laborers, excepting skilled machinists, do not get more than \$3.50 per day. In fact, it will be found that the facts are just the reverse of the assertions of the anti-Japanese debaters.

In daily life and manner of living, of course, some are more clever than others. In the matter of clothing, food, and housing, investigation has shown that expenses in Japanese farmers' homes, as compared with other farmers who are operating on practically the same scale, are for the most part far greater. Proof is better than argument. If this fact is doubted, an examination of Japanese farmers' homes in the vicinity of Livingston and Fresno, where there are large numbers of Japanese settlers, comparing them with the Germans, Portuguese, and Armenians, the doubt will be dissipated. This fact already has been recognized by intelligent Americans who have given attention to the Japanese question.

In the matter of comparative wages received by Japanese, American, and other laborers, in the rice harvest beginning in September, 1919, in Colusa, Butte, and Glenn Counties, where there are five rice plantations of from 1,200 to 2,400 acres, operated by Japanese or by cooperative companies of Japanese and Americans, investigation was made on the ground. These companies employed from 100 to 150 laborers each, one-third of them being Japanese and two-thirds Americans, Europeans, and Mexicans. They all worked cheerfully under American and Japanese foremen without any anti-Japanese feeling. On these plantations wage conditions varied more or less in the methods of boarding, bonus systems, etc., but the wage scale was practically the same in all, and was as follows:

	During harvest.	After harvest.
Japanese common laborers (a day, with meals).....	\$4.00	\$3.50
White common laborers (a day, with meals).....	3.50	3.00
White teamsters (a day, with meals).....	4.00	3.50

With regard to this, managers and foremen explained that throughout the year Japanese laborers receive about 50 cents a day more than white laborers doing the same kind of work. Teamsters, however, are generally white men, but their wages are the same as those of Japanese common laborers. They gave the following reasons why Japanese wages are high:

1. There are certain kinds of work which can hardly be done except by Japanese, and certain kinds which only Japanese will do.
2. When it is raining or in other circumstances of special urgency, the work can not be done in time without the Japanese. There are also circumstances where perfect work can not be done without special attention.
3. Japanese readily put their hands on the itchy place (i. e., do just what is wanted, leave nothing to be desired).

4. Harvest comes just at the busy season for fruit and other farm industries when the scramble for Japanese laborers makes it difficult to get a sufficient number of men.

5. White laborers generally dislike the strict oversight and petty scolding of white employers and tend to prefer working on Japanese plantations.

6. The season of rice harvest is short and on this account also the wages paid are far higher than those of white laborers engaged in other employments, etc.

With regard to board, one of the managers said: "Here the Americans and Japanese eat exactly the same food (western). There is not the slightest difference. The actual cost of food is a dollar a day."

#### ADDITIONAL FACTS ABOUT RICE PRODUCTION.

We have said that in agriculture cooperation, not competition, should be the rule. We wish to give an actual case in substantiation of this. Rice culture in California has increased until it occupies an area of 150,000 acres and is the most profitable agricultural industry in the State. This rice culture, which is now counted as one of the most promising future agricultural industries of the State, until seven years ago was in the experimental stage. The Government and some land companies had made several experimental efforts, but the rice did not ripen satisfactory, and at one time rice growing in California was abandoned as impossible. But Japanese, with years of experience in their own country, not minding any number of failures and sacrifices, brought superior early-ripening varieties from Japan, devised methods of irrigation and cultivation, and at last demonstrated the possibility of rice growing in California as a successful and profitable business. That this is true is proved by the fact that 85 per cent of the varieties of rice grown in California is from Japanese seed. And yet the Japanese, who by these great sacrifices, won for California this new agricultural product, operate not more than 29,000 acres of the 150,000 acres of rice farms in the State, the other 120,000 acres being operated by Americans and others. As we said before, farming under the open sky has no secrets which can be monopolized, be they ever so profitable. In a very few years the American landlords, whose strongly alkaline lands were worthless, have been able to make them most useful and valuable lands. From \$14 to \$15 per acre, these lands have jumped to a valuation of over \$100 per acre. Rough land from which could not be harvested more than 5 or 6 sacks of barley once in three years, now produces over 40 bags of unhulled rice, worth at present 6 cents a pound.

Or this land can be leased at an annual rental of \$35 to \$50 an acre, or let out on shares, the owner receiving one-third or two-fifths of the crop.

This highly profitable development shows, on one hand, that in farming there are no secrets and no monopoly. At the same time, on the other hand, it shows what a perversion of facts, what an unreasonable fabrication is the assertion that the Japanese are invading and monopolizing the agricultural lands of California.

#### SPECIAL ATTENTION TO THE AMERICAN PUBLIC REGARDING THE JAPANESE FARMERS IN CALIFORNIA.

The entire area of lands in California under cultivation by Japanese farmers is 390,637 acres, but 80 per cent of this area is leased land. The land operated by Japanese owners is less than 10 per cent. In the distribution of agriculturists, the Sacramento Valley comes first in point of area, next southern California, then San Joaquin County and the region about Fresno in central California.

In the region where Japanese farmers have made the greatest development, the Sacramento Valley, the soil is of the poorest, having a cement-like hardpan a foot below the surface, not only almost unfit for growing anything but grapes and strawberries, but even in grapes and strawberries barely producing more than half as well as other parts of California.

And again, in the lower river region, the so-called delta of the San Joaquin, where Japanese farming is most extensively developed, the land was originally a water-submerged swamp. By building embankments and getting rid of the water within them and removing the willows and cattails it has been made arable. But the fields are 10 to 15 feet below the water level and always at a low temperature and emitting marsh gas. The drinking water is bad. Swarms

of mosquitoes abound and hygienic conditions are exceedingly unwholesome. Americans and European immigrants can not live there at all, as is proved by the fact that the number of European and American residents in that region is practically negligible.

Again, the regions in the vicinity of Livingston, Fresno, and Bowles, where Japanese agriculture is developing, not only were like deserts, the land being practically abandoned as almost wholly incapable of producing anything, until the Japanese moved in a few year ago, but with a scorching climate in which ease-loving, weak-willed, unsteady immigrants have no desire permanently to reside.

The bitter hardships and sacrifices of the Japanese immigrants who colonized these places, where life is so difficult, are made plain in the mute messages of thousands of tombstones in the outskirts of Fresno.

A few years ago a writer in the San Francisco Chronicle, who had investigated the Japanese farming communities in California, published a report containing the following passages, which we think will suffice to show what sort of lands were settled by Japanese, what sacrifices they made, and how strenuously they battled:

"The story of Livingston is almost a romance. It is a tale of tremendous struggle against hostile natural conditions, financial disaster, and year after year of disappointment, but a struggle maintained by stout hearts with indomitable perseverance until it ended, as a romance should, in complete victory. It is a tale, too, of the power of Christian faith, of a moral triumph over material obstacles no less than the material triumph that the Livingston colonies have won.

"For Livingston is a Christian colony, and that fact has, in more than one way, profoundly influenced the development of the colony. It is that fact that prevents Livingston, the highest example of a Japanese farming community in California, from being taken as the most typical example. The fact that many of its members were Christians has had so much to do with the success of the community that it has in a measure set this colony apart from other Japanese agricultural settlements.

"This is said with no intent to draw any comparison whatever between the values of different religious systems. It is merely stating a fact. Because Livingston colonists are Christians they have had certain advantages in the community of which they are a part, and these advantages have brought development of a kind that would not otherwise have come to them. Men of other faiths agree in this statement. Why this is true will appear in the story of the colony.

"The soil was shifting sand, blown by desert winds that sucked up and whirled away every vestige of moisture, its bare surface scorched by a fierce sun. There was no shade, no water, no sanitation, no schools, no churches. There was nothing to make life worth living. In fact, life there was believed impossible.

"An American colony had been planted at Livingston 12 years before, but after a brief struggle with hostile conditions, had vanished. It simply 'blew away,' its distant neighbors said. These Japanese were laughed at when they announced that they would settle at Livingston. Their own people laughed at them. They were told that they, too, would be blown away by the fierce winds that whirled over the hot sands.

"The colony was almost blown away. Established in 1906, it faced a disaster after disaster and almost starved through five lean and hungry years before a profit came. It found conditions at Livingston to be as bad as they had been represented. The wind, unhindered as it now is by plantations of trees, swept away the soil they had loosened by cultivation and dried up their young plants. Grasshoppers devoured what the wind left. Water for domestic purposes had to be carried for 2 miles. Then, in 1909, the Japanese American Bank in San Francisco, which held a second mortgage on their lands, closed its doors.

"The outlook was then the blackest the colony had faced. The members had no money in their houses. Families were without a nickel on hand. Through the long hard times that followed there were days when families could not buy bread. They got along only by little borrowings and there were many instances when 5 cents carried an entire household for several days."—(From the San Francisco Chronicle, Jan. 16, 1918.)

This is only one example reported by the Chronicle writer after investigation made on the spot; but probably the resident Japanese of the present day in every locality have all had similar experiences.

Even the Japanese are not especially desirous of living and working in deserts where sanitary conditions are bad, or in low, damp places, performing excessively hard labor which European immigrants dislike. If they could choose they would prefer the mild climate of the coast, with its charming scenery and pleasant dwelling places, or flourishing cities with their attractive amusements and other advantages, just like other people. But, unfortunately, the Japanese in California were late comers. When they immigrated the advantageous labor opportunities and business enterprises had been appropriated by earlier residents. Trade-unions and labor organizations had been formed, and there was hardly any place left where they could enter. Nevertheless, up to 10 years ago Japanese immigrants landing at San Francisco and Seattle did fairly well in the operation of restaurants and laundries in those cities. But they encountered great opposition and persecution from the unions, and rather than remain in occupations where they must stand in competition with those earlier residents they abandoned these occupations for one involving harder work and a less pleasurable life. They had to enter the fields abandoned by European immigrants, the poorest agricultural lands. This is the way the Japanese have developed the farms.

Meanwhile not only was there almost no opposition to or competition with the Japanese, but among the Japanese farmers intending to engage in new agricultural enterprises there was always the thought that they had come to America and must not lose their attitude of respect for the residents who were here before.

To this end it has come to be an unwritten law that, as far as practicable, the sphere of their activities and development shall be in the direction of agriculture. Necessary articles of everyday use, clothing, food, and household goods, and most of the materials needed in the business are purchased from American stores. And even in the streets of cities shops, restaurants, and other places of business are not to be set up in places where there would be competition with American. Certainly there is no effort to compete with residents who were here before. A good example of this is Livingston, which has been mentioned before.

In consequence of the disadvantageous fact that the Japanese were late comers the products with which they have to do for the most part are such as require extremely hard work in production, or are unprofitable, or else such as can not well be produced except by Japanese. This fact is another strong proof that Japanese are not in the position of competitors with other farmers.

Comparing the total agricultural output of the State of California, and the principal products, with the total output of the Japanese and their principal products, we find that according to the report of Dr. Hecke, president of the California Bureau of Agriculture for 1918, the value of grapes and other fruits was \$171,626,000, and of grain and vegetables \$351,400,000; total, \$523,026,000. And according to investigations of the Japanese Agricultural Association of California at the close of 1918 the value of Japanese farm products was \$53,375,000; that is, about 10 per cent of the total output was produced by Japanese. Of this 10 per cent of farm products, those with which Japanese have most to do are truck crops such as strawberries, asparagus, celery, and tomatoes, of which 80 per cent to 90 per cent of the entire output in the States is produced by Japanese. But these crops all require a stooping posture, great manual dexterity, and painstaking methods of work which other laborers with long legs unsuitable for stooping can not endure. Not only this, but this is a kind of farming which Americans and immigrants from Europe dislike to follow. Hence it is perfectly clear that if the Japanese had nothing to do with this kind of farming the output of such products in California would be reduced more than half. In the growing of cantaloupes, which are produced in the United States only in localities with the hottest climates, like the Imperial Valley in California and Rocky Ford in Colorado, where they are mostly produced, the heat at ripening time is intense, especially in the Imperial Valley, where it exceeds 140° Fahrenheit. The land there is below sea level and the entrance is called the gate of hell, which shows the popular impression as to climate. It is a disagreeable, insanitary region. When the wind blows the whole house is filled with yellow dust, and no matter how closely the doors are shut the rooms and even the closets are covered with dust. It is impossible even to preserve the foodstuffs completely.

This region for years has been an abandoned waste where nobody desired to settle. Moreover, the Japanese had never seen cantaloupes in their own country and, of course, had absolutely no experience in their cultivation. In normal circumstances there is no reason why large numbers of Japanese should be connected with farming in a region where life is so disagreeable. But here again their grievous position as late comers made the luxury of choice in climate, convenience of living, or work in which they were experienced impossible. There was no chance left for them except in work which most Americans and European immigrants could not do, or work which they never ventured to do. Therefore, they had to engage in such hazardous and unprofitable work.

On the other hand, in the culture of such products as grain, fruit, beans, and rice, in which the work is done with comparative convenience by the use of machinery, where the labor of cultivation is not difficult and is comparatively free from danger, the fact that the cultivation of these products is widely carried on also among American farmers, even though the land was first opened up and its cultivation begun by the Japanese, is another proof that the charge that the Japanese are driving out the California farmers or are competitors against them, is an idle fancy totally without foundation in fact.

#### FACTS ABOUT JAPANESE LAND OWNERSHIP.

We greatly regret that the anti-Japanese debaters and Americans in general have very erroneous and exaggerated ideas of the real situation in the matter of Japanese ownership of the land.

The area of land owned by Japanese in California, according to investigation made by the California Central Farmers' Association at the close of 1918, including lands purchased prior to the enforcement of the (California) land law and also lands purchased after the law went into effect in the names of children, did not exceed 30,305 acres. (When the California land law went into effect in 1913 they held 29,500 acres.) Comparing this with the total land area of the State, 99,617,280 acres, it does not exceed 1/3281. Of the total farming land in California, 27,911,444 acres, it is not more than 1/921.

Lately the anti-Japanese agitators have been declaring that the Japanese, in spite of the land law, are busily forming companies with Americans and making extensive purchases of land, and that soon all the land of California will be in their hands. But this is mere idle rumor. We believe that anyone who considers the matter frankly and without bias will admit that, in the nature of the case, the ownership by Japanese of shares of stock in land companies in which a majority of the stock is owned by Americans is in no way dangerous. On the contrary, there is no knowing to what extent California could be developed and the interests and welfare of Americans promoted if Americans, possessing wide tracts of land and large capital, would give part of their stock to Japanese in order to bring out their superior agricultural skill.

For 3,000 years the Japanese in the narrow confines of their native land have cultivated the soil and have made it produce food for 60,000,000 people, a surprising fact of deep significance. On the other hand, it enables one to imagine what trouble and distress they have undergone in order to preserve the productivity of the soil, and on the other hand, the fact that to the Japanese farmer the habit of valuing and taking care of the land has become second nature must not be overlooked. We believe that in all the world the Japanese people have no superiors in the matter of producing large crops from small areas and in the habitual skill with which they are able to restore the productive energy of the soil. We do not think that even the Danes, who have world-wide fame for their intensive farming, surpass the Japanese in this respect. Look, for example, at the illustrations of this in California. The Japanese, who were late comers, when they took up farming had to settle on the poorest lands in California, as can be easily imagined by the poorness of the soil in the vicinity of Florin, Livingston, and Bowles, near Fresno, where Japanese farmers are peacefully settled. But the Japanese, with their inherited 3,000 years' experience in restoring the energy of the soil, had no sooner settled there than, like King Midas, they converted those regions immediately into the best farming districts of California. We think this fact proves the above statements regarding the skill of Japanese in the treatment of land.

Examples of the way in which Japanese farmers are converting abandoned farms into excellent ones have already been written up frequently by American investigators, but we wish to add another instance. Eleven years ago a Japa-



nese farmer at Livingston bought from an Italian or Portuguese farmer who had become weary of country life and abandoned it, a 15-acre field of desolate land planted with old almond and fig trees, which had almost ceased to bear. The Japanese purchaser had become fond of farming, and desired to establish there a permanent home. This industrious settler bought up manure from the nearby town and spaded it into the old field. While others irrigated once, he irrigated two or three times. He cultivated deeply and painstakingly over and over again, and while taking measures to restore the soil he also pruned the old fruit trees, grafting in branches of improved varieties, spraying to drive out injurious insects three or four times where others sprayed but once, and as the result of this improved culture there is probably no fruit farm to be seen in California which compares with this one.

And not only so, he has an improved home, lives like the Americans, is educating his children, and enjoys the perfect confidence of the Americans in the vicinity.

This is but a single example. We could adduce any number of similar examples among the Japanese settled farmers in various places, but this will suffice here.

#### JAPANESE EXPERT INTENSIVE FARMERS.

The statement that there are few who equal the Japanese in intensive farming is verified by the strawberry and vegetable industries, which are largely carried on by them. On a small area of from 2 acres to 40 acres a single family raises products worth thousands and tens of thousands of dollars. At the present time California has vast areas of arable land which lie idle because there are so few cultivators, but as the population increases year after year and an unlimited power of consuming farm products develops, intensive farming, sooner or later, will become necessary, as has been pointed out by Dr. Hunt of the college of agriculture of the University of California and other intelligent agriculturists. It is also an unquestionable fact that in growing the various kinds of products now being cultivated rotation of crops and fertilizing must be practiced. Otherwise the most fertile land will deteriorate year by year.

Japanese farmers have made such points subjects of repeated, careful study and contrivance. For instance, they have been studying for several years and problems of the crop rotation and the expulsion of the panic weed in the rice fields of northern California, and steadily they have kept on until success is assured. This is one example.

#### SHOULD BE GIVEN FAIR AND DEMOCRATIC TREATMENT.

In short, it is not an exaggeration to say that the great agitation which is being made over the paltry holdings of farm land by Japanese here in America, with its unlimited areas of uncultivated land, particularly in California, is the work of instigators who are frightening people with shadows. Since there is already a "gentlemen's agreement" it is proper that the governments of both nations should do their best to prevent the coming of new immigrants, but the attempt to rob good agricultural settlers already in the country and peacefully living on the soil, assimilating themselves to the American spirit, ideals, manners, customs and national sentiments, of their liberty to cultivate the soil and their power to multiply children, is something which we do not think a civilized people, particularly the Americans, who respect the right of possession and of rights already secured, will venture to do. Even in Japan, with its small national domain and excess of population, not only is national sentiment gradually tending to leniency in respect to alien ownership of land, but there are absolutely no discriminatory laws against persons from abroad. Moreover, the tendency of the age in all the world is gradually toward new ideals which discard all discriminatory treatment based on race and nationality. America is peculiarly the land of opportunity, a land which boasts of her magnanimity and forbearance toward all, and it is the spirit of her treatment of immigrants from abroad which is making America increasingly pre-eminent. We believe that the Americans of this new age will never repeat the cruelties of the Pharaohs of ancient Egypt or the oppressions of the old German régime in Poland, but that, by loyalty to the true spirit of the Nation, will make glorious the future history of America.

## PROPOSED INITIATIVE, AMENDING CALIFORNIA ALIEN LAND LAW.

[Election Nov. 2, 1920.]

## PROPERTY RIGHTS AND DISABILITIES OF ALIENS IN CALIFORNIA.

[Initiative measure to be submitted directly to the electors.]

ALIEN LAND LAW, INITIATIVE ACT—PERMITS ACQUISITION AND TRANSFER OF REAL PROPERTY BY ALIENS ELIGIBLE TO CITIZENSHIP TO SAME EXTENT AS CITIZENS EXCEPT AS OTHERWISE PROVIDED BY LAW; PERMITS OTHER ALIENS AND COMPANIES, ASSOCIATIONS, AND CORPORATIONS IN WHICH THEY HOLD MAJORITY INTEREST TO ACQUIRE AND TRANSFER REAL PROPERTY ONLY AS PRESCRIBED BY TREATY, BUT PROHIBITING APPOINTMENT THEREOF AS GUARDIANS OF ESTATES OF MINORS CONSISTING WHOLLY OR PARTIALLY OF REAL PROPERTY OR SHARES IN SUCH CORPORATIONS; PROVIDES FOR ESCHEATS IN CERTAIN CASES; REQUIRES REPORTS OF PROPERTY HOLDINGS TO FACILITATE ENFORCEMENT OF ACT; PRESCRIBES PENALTIES AND REPEALS CONFLICTING ACTS.

An act relating to the rights, powers, and disabilities of aliens and of certain companies, associations, and corporations with respect to property in this State, providing for escheats in certain cases, prescribing the procedure therein, requiring reports of certain property holdings to facilitate the enforcement of this act, prescribing penalties for violation of the provisions hereof, and repealing all acts or parts of acts inconsistent or in conflict herewith.

*The people of the State of California do enact as follows:*

SECTION 1. All aliens eligible to citizenship under the laws of the United States may acquire, possess, enjoy, transmit, and inherit real property, or any interest therein, in this State, in the same manner and to the same extent as citizens of the United States, except as otherwise provided by the laws of this State.

SEC. 2. All aliens other than those mentioned in section one of this act may acquire, possess, enjoy, and transfer real property, or any interest therein, in this State, in the manner and to the extent and for the purpose prescribed by any treaty now existing between the Government of the United States and the nation or country of which such alien is a citizen or subject, and not otherwise.

SEC. 3. Any company, association, or corporation organized under the laws of this or any other State or nation, of which a majority of the members are aliens other than those specified in section one of this act, or in which a majority of the issued capital stock is owned by such aliens, may acquire, possess, enjoy, and convey real property, or any interest therein, in this State, in the manner and to the extent and for the purposes prescribed by any treaty now existing between the Government of the United States and the nation or country of which such members or stockholders are citizens or subjects, and not otherwise. Hereafter all aliens other than those specified in section one hereof may become members of or acquire shares of stock in any company, association, or corporation that is or may be authorized to acquire, possess, enjoy, or convey agricultural land, in the manner and to the extent and for the purposes prescribed by any treaty now existing between the Government of the United States and the nation or country of which such alien is a citizen or subject, and not otherwise.

SEC. 4. Hereafter no alien mentioned in section two hereof and no company, association, or corporation mentioned in section three hereof, may be appointed guardian of that portion of the estate of a minor which consists of property which such alien or such company, association, or corporation is inhibited from acquiring, possessing, enjoying, or transferring by reason of the provisions of this act. The public administrator of the proper county, or any other competent person or corporation, may be appointed guardian of the estate of a minor citizen whose parents are ineligible to appointment under the provisions of this section.

On such notice to the guardian as the court may require, the superior court may remove the guardian of such an estate whenever it appears to the satisfaction of the court:

(a) That the guardian has failed to file the report required by the provisions of section five hereof; or

(b) That the property of the ward has not been or is not being administered with due regard to the primary interest of the ward: or

(c) That facts exist which would make the guardian ineligible to appointment in the first instance; or

(d) That facts establishing any other legal ground for removal exist.

SEC. 5. (a) The term "trustee" as used in this section means any person, company, association, or corporation that as guardian, trustee, attorney in fact or agent, or in any other capacity has the title, custody, or control of property, or some interest therein, belonging to an alien mentioned in section two hereof, or to the minor child of such an alien if the property is of such a character that such alien is inhibited from acquiring, possessing, enjoying, or transferring it.

(b) Annually on or before the thirty-first day of January every such trustee must file in the office of the secretary of state of California and in the office of the county clerk of each county in which any of the property is situated, a verified written report showing:

(1) The property, real or personal, held by him for or on behalf of such an alien or minor.

(2) A statement showing the date when each item of such property came into his possession or control.

(3) An itemized account of all expenditures, investments, rents, issues, and profits in respect to the administration and control of such property with particular reference to holdings of corporate stock and leases, cropping contracts, and other agreements in respect to land and the handling or sale of products thereof.

(c) Any person, company, association, or corporation that violates any provision of this section is guilty of a misdemeanor and shall be punished by a fine not exceeding one thousand dollars or by imprisonment in the county jail not exceeding one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment.

(d) The provisions of this section are cumulative and are not intended to change the jurisdiction or the rules of practice of courts of justice.

SEC. 6. Whenever it appears to the court in any probate proceeding that by reason of the provisions of this act any heir or devisee can not take real property in this State or membership or shares of stock in a company, association, or corporation which, but for said provisions, said heir or devisee would take as such the court, instead of ordering a distribution of such property to such heir or devisee, shall order a sale of said property to be made in the manner provided by law for probate sales of property, and the proceeds of such sale shall be distributed to such heir or devisee in lieu of such property.

SEC. 7. Any real property hereafter acquired in fee in violation of the provisions of this act by any alien mentioned in section two of this act, or by any company, association, or corporation mentioned in section three of this act, shall escheat to and become and remain the property of the State of California. The attorney general or district attorney of the proper county shall institute proceedings to have the escheat of such real property adjudged and enforced in the manner provided by section four hundred and seventy-four of the Political Code and title eight, part three of the Code of Civil Procedure. Upon the entry of final judgment in such proceedings, the title to such real property shall pass to the State of California. The provisions of this section and of sections two and three of this act shall not apply to any real property hereafter acquired in the enforcement or in satisfaction of any lien now existing upon, or interest in such property so long as such real property so acquired shall remain the property of the alien, company, association, or corporation acquiring the same in such manner. No alien, company, association, or corporation mentioned in section two or section three hereof shall hold for a longer period than two years the possession of any agricultural land acquired in the enforcement of or in satisfaction of a mortgage or other lien hereafter made or acquired in good faith to secure a debt.

SEC. 8. Any leasehold or other interest in real property less than the fee, hereafter acquired in violation of the provisions of this act by any alien mentioned in section two of this act, or by any company, association, or corporation mentioned in section three of this act, shall escheat to the State of California. The attorney general or district attorney of the proper county shall institute proceedings to have such escheat adjudged and enforced as provided in section seven of this act. In such proceedings the court shall determine and adjudge the value of such leasehold or other interest in such real property and enter judgment for the State for the amount thereof, together with costs. Thereupon the court shall order a sale of the real property covered by such leasehold or other interest in the manner provided by section twelve hundred and seventy-one of the Code of Civil Procedure. Out of the proceeds arising from such sale the amount of the

judgment rendered for the State shall be paid into the State treasury, and the balance shall be deposited with and distributed by the court in accordance with the interest of the parties therein. Any share of stock or the interest of any member in a company, association, or corporation hereafter acquired in violation of the provisions of section three of this act shall escheat to the State of California. Such escheat shall be adjudged and enforced in the same manner as provided in this section for the escheat of a leasehold or other interest in real property less than the fee.

SEC. 9. Every transfer of real property, or of an interest therein, though colorable in form, shall be void as to the State and the interest thereby conveyed or sought to be conveyed shall escheat to the State if the property interest involved is of such a character that an alien mentioned in section two hereof is inhibited from acquiring, possessing, enjoying, or transferring it and if the conveyance is made with intent to prevent, evade, or avoid escheat, as provided for herein.

A prima facie presumption that the conveyance is made with such intent shall arise upon proof of any of the following groups of facts:

(a) The taking of the property in the name of a person other than the persons mentioned in section two hereof if the consideration is paid or agreed or understood to be paid by an alien mentioned in section two hereof.

(b) The taking of the property in the name of a company, association, or corporation, if the memberships or shares of stock therein held by aliens mentioned in section two hereof, together with the memberships or shares of stock held by others but paid for or agreed to understood to be paid for by such aliens, would amount to a majority of the membership or the issued capital stock of such company, association, or corporation.

(c) The execution of a mortgage in favor of an alien mentioned in section two hereof if said mortgagee is given possession, control, or management of the property.

The enumeration in this section of certain presumptions shall not be so construed as to preclude other presumptions or inferences that reasonably may be made as to the existence of intent to prevent, evade, or avoid escheat as provided for herein.

SEC. 10. If two or more persons conspire to effect a transfer of real property, or of an interest therein, in violation of the provisions hereof, they are punishable by imprisonment in the county jail or State penitentiary not exceeding two years, or by a fine not exceeding five thousand dollars, or both.

SEC. 11. Nothing in this act shall be construed as a limitation upon the power of the State to enact laws with respect to the acquisition, holding, or disposal by aliens of real property in this State.

SEC. 12. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent or in conflict with the provisions hereof are hereby repealed: *Provided*, That—

(a) This act shall not affect pending actions or proceedings, but the same may be prosecuted and defended with the same effect as if this act had not been adopted.

(b) No cause of action arising under any law of this State shall be affected by reason of the adoption of this act whether an action or proceeding has been instituted thereon at the time of the taking effect of this act or not and actions may be brought upon such causes in the same manner, under the same terms and conditions, and with the same effect as if this act had not been adopted.

(c) This act in so far as it does not add to, take from, or alter an existing law, shall be construed as a continuation thereof.

SEC. 13. The legislature may amend this act in furtherance of its purpose and to facilitate its operation.

SEC. 14. If any section, subsection, sentence, clause, or phrase of this act is for any reason held to be unconstitutional, such decision shall not affect the validity of the remaining portions of this act. The people hereby declare that they would have passed this act, and each section, subsection, sentence, clause, and phrase thereof, irrespective of the fact that any one or more other sections, subsections, sentences, clauses, or phrases be declared unconstitutional.

# JAPANESE IMMIGRATION.

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
*Sacramento, Calif., July 13, 1920.*

The committee met at 10.30 o'clock a. m., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

## TESTIMONY OF MISS ALICE M. BROWN.

(The witness was duly sworn by Mr. Kleczka.)

Mr. KLECZKA. What is your full name?

Miss BROWN. Alice M. Brown.

Mr. KLECZKA. Where do you reside?

Miss BROWN. I am just now living in the city here, but we lived for 40 years in Florin. We only moved in last year; we have still our property out there.

Mr. KLECZKA. What property have you got there?

Miss BROWN. We have a 30-acre ranch in Tokay grapes at present.

Mr. KLECZKA. What is your regular business?

Miss BROWN. That property; farming. I have been attending to it, because my father is 84 years of age, and I have had charge of it for 10 years.

Mr. KLECZKA. Do you employ any Japanese?

Miss BROWN. At present we are not. We are renting to a Canadian gentleman, but we had Japanese there for 10 years.

Mr. KLECZKA. When was the last year you employed them?

Miss BROWN. Last year we had Japanese down there.

Mr. KLECZKA. How many in all have you employed?

Miss BROWN. Well, we rented it—we have had four different Japanese there on our place, one for six years, and the others for one year each.

Mr. KLECZKA. Well, in other words, your experience is simply limited to that number of Japanese?

Miss BROWN. No; not at all. We employed Japanese before that, when we ran the ranch ourselves. We had them as day laborers, but my father getting so old, we rented the ranch afterwards. We couldn't sell it. That property out there is not very saleable; that land is so poor, and people who have the money to pay a decent price for property don't care to come out there; you simply can't sell. We raise excellent crops for their quality, but their quantity is small, and the work to produce them is very hard.

The CHAIRMAN. What is land worth per acre?

Miss BROWN. It formerly was worth about \$45. It is now worth probably, bare land, \$150 to \$200, and from there up to \$400, for improved land.

Mr. KLECZKA. Are you a native of the State?

Miss BROWN. No; I wasn't born here. I came out here when a little child, and my folks settled on the bare land and went through all the hardships.

Mr. KLECZKA. And you have grown up there in Florin?

Miss BROWN. I have grown up there in Florin. I have been away only long enough to get a college education and teach in the schools during the teaching season.

Mr. KLECZKA. Where have you taught?

Miss BROWN. I have taught most of the time around Florin, living at home.

Mr. KLECZKA. You had classes containing both Japanese and colored children?

Miss BROWN. One year I had only one Japanese child. I taught before the Japanese became numerous there. Those Japanese families that came into that locality, I had the children in my school.

Mr. KLECZKA. Have you taught in the Florin schools?

Miss BROWN. No; I haven't taught at Florin. I have worked among Japanese in a social way.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, you volunteered to come here as a witness?

Miss BROWN. I came out without anybody knowing it. I felt that I knew the facts and ought to tell you. I have often wished I had gone to Washington.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, proceed.

Miss BROWN. Well, they speak about that land out there being so rich. It isn't. Right on the east of us is 80 acres which for years and years lay fallow; they used it only for pasturing, because they said it was only hog wallows and it couldn't be used; but it was sold off in tracts at very low terms. They have taken that, and by the hardest of labor, which no American could do, or would try to do in these days, they have made the most beautiful vineyards and strawberry patches.

The CHAIRMAN. How many people have you out there?

Miss BROWN. We have just as many people as we ever had.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, how many?

Miss BROWN. I can not tell you just how many, but I know the people who have places there are as numerous as they were when I was a child, and there are a great many people who know that the poor land has been broken up, and many new homes built, and there is hardly any but poor places that are farmed by Japanese; and in regard to this map; it has a red block, as if they are all Japanese; that should be blotted out, because we are all mixed up there; here is a Japanese house, and here is an American neighbor, and so it is all the way through.

The CHAIRMAN. You are a resident of Florin yourself?

Miss BROWN. I have lived here all those years; only a year ago I moved to Sacramento.

The CHAIRMAN. You haven't moved away?

Miss BROWN. We are living now in Sacramento, for the last year.

The CHAIRMAN. And you still retain your interest there?

Miss BROWN. We are still there. We haven't sold the property.

Mr. VAILE. What did you leave Florin for?

Miss BROWN. Well, my father is 84 years of age, and he is very active, and he will work, and I took him away in order to try to keep

him from working, and between us, trying to keep him from working and trying to help him do the work it was breaking me down, and we had to move away.

MR. RAKER. The climate is such there that everybody almost works himself to death?

MISS BROWN. Well, they expect to. Even in making vegetable gardens you have to do lots of hard work. It isn't like in the city, and—

THE CHAIRMAN (interposing). Well, now, we will pass on from Florin to your general work; you say you have worked among the Japanese?

MISS BROWN. Yes, sir. My mother was killed, and I had to leave my teaching and come home and take care of father, and father insisted on living on the ranch. That had been the early home; and so, in order to make myself useful there, which I thought was necessary, I saw the need of helping the Japanese, and I have gone out among them and gone into their homes, and tried to show the women how to make their homes American homes, and how they should take care of their children; I had a class in school, in which I had the women all around me come, and I would give them lessons in English, and taught them how to make simple clothes for their children; and, for instance, how to put up their lunches, and how to cut out clothes and fix them over the same as ours are, and did anything in that way that I thought would reach them; because, knowing the Japanese mind, I felt that I could reach them better than most people.

MR. SIEGEL. Do you speak the language?

MISS BROWN. No; I can't speak the language, but I can make most of the women understand; they can understand a few English words.

MR. SIEGEL. In other words, you call yourself a general social worker amongst the Japanese?

MISS BROWN. I try to do that; and I have found them most willing to take my suggestions, and most grateful; a more appreciative people you couldn't find. They want to Americanize, and the children want to be American; and you may say what you please, but the children have the American spirit; I know it. I think if you come to people in a friendly way they will come to you. I know they are sincere, and they do want their children to be Americanized, and the children want to be and are proud to say they are American children; and when it comes to the Fourth of July there is a real display of Americanism. I drove out this last Fourth of July and I saw their homes were decorated. I didn't always find it so in the city. In fact, I know one of our anti-Japanese people who didn't have a sign of a flag on his house, and I remarked that that was not setting a very good example to the Japanese people who want to assimilate.

THE CHAIRMAN. Have you ever been in Hawaii?

MISS BROWN. No; I have not; I have never been out of the State.

THE CHAIRMAN. You haven't gone around the State in your Americanization work, have you?

MISS BROWN. No; just around in here; I have just worked around Florin, where I lived.

MR. SIEGEL. You are a graduate of what university?

MISS BROWN. I am a graduate of Stanford University, and I studied sociology, and so I felt that I was in duty bound to do my part in the little place where I was situated.

MR. TAYLOR. What is the population of Florin?

MISS BROWN. Well, I should say it must be at least 500 Americans, alone.

MR. TAYLOR. How many Japanese are there there?

MISS BROWN. Well, I can't tell you.

THE CHAIRMAN. Well, the population of the city?

MISS BROWN. Well, I can't tell you, because Florin is not a city. It is a town of little ranches all around.

MR. TAYLOR. Do the whites predominate or the Japanese—which?

MISS BROWN. No; there are more Japanese now than there are white people.

MR. TAYLOR. Have you noticed the birth rate of the Japanese out there?

MISS BROWN. Yes; and I have noticed the nonincrease of the whites. The whites won't have children, and that is the trouble. They talk about Japanese having families; well, they love their families, but our Americans don't do that; they don't want children, because it will keep them at home.

MR. TAYLOR. These Japs come in regularly every year?

MISS BROWN. No; they do not; some, maybe, do; some are more frequent than others, but generally it is every two years.

MR. TAYLOR. Do they have twins and triplets?

MISS BROWN. I have known of twins; I have never known of triplets.

MR. VAILE. A moment ago you said that after the Japanese had been coming in for some time, that after this you had just as many people as you used to have; what do you mean by that?

MISS BROWN. Well, I mean the white families haven't gone out; that is, they haven't been driven off. The white people are there; maybe not the same ones, but the same number of white people remain there. There has been no diminishing, I would say, of the whites, only of the births. There has been a diminishing of the births.

MR. VAILE. Well, was there a time when the population had been more than at present, and then when the Japanese came in the population fell off again?

MISS BROWN. No; I think the white have been about the same.

MR. VAILE. Well, I was wondering what you meant by the expression that you have got as many people as you used to have.

MISS BROWN. Well, the white people who were there before the Japanese appeared is about the same now. I know the white people haven't diminished any.

MR. VAILE. Now, your own family settled on new land?

MISS BROWN. Yes, sir.

MR. VAILE. And developed that land?

MISS BROWN. Yes.

MR. VAILE. That is about the same character of land, isn't it, that was developed by the Japanese people?

MISS BROWN. Yes, sir. My father went through all sorts of hardships in order to do it.

MR. VAILE. So that the white man, if he were willing to do so, could develop that land as well as anybody else?



Miss BROWN. My father says if the white man worked as he did, there would be no question, but they won't do it. It isn't in the white man to work to-day, and especially the young men.

Mr. VAILE. But that land could be developed by white men if they were willing to work it?

Miss BROWN. If they would work like my father did, and suffer the hardships that he would, and have a bare existence. Of course, now the commercial facilities are better. There was nothing at that time. We had to make Sacramento our market. It was only when we began to market our fruit in the East that we began to get on our feet and have a chance to make something. But at that time we had nothing to send East; we were not producing enough. But after the Japanese came in and we began to have a larger production we could send it out by the carload, and until now it is simply wonderful the number of carloads of fruit we send East; and all that is changed now, and instead of being a little scrubby town, now we have a grand packing house—four of them.

Mr. RAKER. Have you been over the State a great deal?

Miss BROWN. I have not a great deal, only in my automobile. I have been to Los Angeles.

Mr. RAKER. How long a time have you given to the subject of the development of California?

Miss BROWN. Well, ever since I have worked among the Japanese I have thought of it.

Mr. RAKER. Well, how long has that been?

Miss BROWN. Since 1908; that is when I began to get very much interested in them.

Mr. RAKER. Have you observed the development in northern California and northern Sacramento Valley, and outside of Florin, within the last 25 years?

Miss BROWN. Well, I haven't been around.

Mr. RAKER. Have you noticed any development down in the San Joaquin Valley?

Miss BROWN. Yes, sir; I have been down there.

Mr. RAKER. Around Kings County, Visalia, have you noticed anything about that country?

Miss BROWN. I haven't been down there to see, but I have been down as far as Stanislaus County.

Mr. RAKER. Well, do you know that there has been a change in the last 20 years as to the mode of development in this country? Where we had large wheat farms we have begun to have intensive cultivation on every side.

Miss BROWN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. That is true, isn't it?

Miss BROWN. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Where there was a wheat farm it has been turned into orchards and smaller—and that has been done in all of these places where there were no Japanese?

Miss BROWN. Yes, sir; I presume so. I haven't seen it, but I have read it.

Mr. RAKER. You haven't personally observed it?

Miss BROWN. No.

Mr. RAKER. But you understand that that is the fact?

MISS BROWN. Yes, sir; I do.

MR. RAKER. Now, how long has it been since you first became acquainted at Florin?

MISS BROWN. How long since I lived there?

MR. RAKER. You first went there—

MISS BROWN (interposing). Forty years; 1877, my father went there; I was a baby.

MR. RAKER. Well, then, during your first 20 years, that was largely a farming community, owned by people having 60 acres, 160 acres, etc.?

MISS BROWN. It was mostly wheat fields and pastures.

MR. RAKER. It was then in larger tracts, and in wheat fields?

MISS BROWN. Yes, sir.

MR. RAKER. Large farms, as they had farmed all over the State, and all over the West?

MISS BROWN. Yes, sir; they had farms, and orchards, and vineyards around the house.

MR. RAKER. They had vineyards and orchards when you were a little girl?

MISS BROWN. Yes, sir.

MR. RAKER. They had gardens of all kinds, and raised stuff?

MISS BROWN. Well, not gardens, because it is not a garden spot; only for their own family use.

MR. RAKER. Well, for their own family use?

MISS BROWN. Yes.

MR. RAKER. That is before the Japanese came there?

MISS BROWN. Yes, sir; but we had Chinese in those days.

MR. RAKER. Did you see any of it before the Chinese came?

MISS BROWN. Well, I wasn't old enough.

MR. RAKER. Then, before the Japanese came to Florin, you had been using that land for farming purposes, and wheat?

MISS BROWN. Yes, sir; and pasture.

MR. RAKER. And each farm, as is the custom in the Sacramento Valley and the San Joaquin Valley, had about the house orchards and all kinds of shrubbery?

MISS BROWN. Yes.

MR. RAKER. And berries of all kinds?

MISS BROWN. Well, considerable.

MR. RAKER. Well, didn't they have raspberries and blackberries?

MISS BROWN. I don't think raspberries, because it is not a country for them.

MR. RAKER. All right; then, did they have strawberries?

MISS BROWN. Yes; a few.

MR. RAKER. They raised potatoes?

MISS BROWN. In fact, we could raise things better than we can to-day. Things grew better, someway.

MR. RAKER. Well, I want to know whether, 15 years ago, these various things were raised around the home?

MISS BROWN. Well, more than 15 years ago.

MR. RAKER. And that was all done by white men, who had Chinamen working for them and white men?

MISS BROWN. Oh, 15 years ago we had Japanese working for us, and farther than that we had Chinese.

Mr. RAKER. Well, let us get the time when the Japanese first went to Florin to commence to work.

Miss BROWN. Well, as far as I can remember, it was about 1895, or somewhere along there.

Mr. RAKER. You think that early? Isn't that pretty early?

Miss BROWN. Well, I know it was that early, because my brother died in 1897.

Mr. RAKER. Well, before they came, a large community existed about Florin?

Miss BROWN. In a small way.

Mr. RAKER. Yes; you had a church there?

Miss BROWN. Yes, sir; I think the church was built then.

Mr. RAKER. You had a schoolhouse?

Miss BROWN. Yes, sir; we had an old schoolhouse where I attended.

Mr. RAKER. You had a regular California-American community?

Miss BROWN. Yes, sir; with Chinese instead of Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. Well, you had young men working there, didn't you?

Miss BROWN. Yes. The farmers' sons in those days worked.

Mr. RAKER. Well, in those days the boys worked. They went to school, and came out in the summer and worked?

Miss BROWN. They worked, not alone during the summer but during—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Well, many that went to school came there and worked, before 1895?

Miss BROWN. Well, I don't know what kind of hired help it was, only I know we could get white help then.

Mr. RAKER. Well, did you raise any fruits, in the way of peaches or—did you have any peaches?

Miss BROWN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Peaches grew around these various homes?

Miss BROWN. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Figs?

Miss BROWN. Yes; we raised a few.

Mr. RAKER. Well, they would grow? If they planted fig trees, the fig trees developed well, produced well, and every farmer had so many figs that they fell on the ground, and they were—even the hogs were permitted to eat them?

Miss BROWN. Yes; they do yet. We don't market them.

Mr. RAKER. Sure; there was no trouble raising them, and they produced well.

Miss BROWN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You found, before 1895, not only in and about Florin, but elsewhere, the school girls that went to your normal schools and high schools, and your other schools, went out in the summer and helped to gather the peaches?

Miss BROWN. Never. I don't know of one that ever did come out to do that sort of thing.

Mr. RAKER. Well, I made my question a little too broad. There wasn't enough work for the girls to come out and work like they did in San Jose?

Miss BROWN. No. They may have in San Jose; that I don't know; but I know it wasn't so at home.

Mr. RAKER. Well, there wasn't enough of that character there, possibly.

The CHAIRMAN. When you helped your father in those days, what did you do?

MISS BROWN. Oh, I did all sorts of hard work, and my present condition is due to the hard work I did.

MR. RAKER. Do you know, as a matter of fact, that in 1884 and 1885 and 1886 and along for 10 years, that the grammar-school girls and the normal-school girls and the college girls went out in these fields and thought it an honor to pick fruits and assist in picking peaches, so that they might help—

MISS BROWN (interposing). No; I didn't know of those conditions. I have no recollection. I wasn't there at the time, and I don't know anything about that.

MR. RAKER. Hops?

MISS BROWN. No.

MR. RAKER. Well, go back to Florin; you think that during the time before 1895 and 1896 these gardens that were planted in the way of berries and vegetables of all kinds, they really got more results out of them than they do now; that is, for the same amount of ground that was planted?

MISS BROWN. Oh, they seemed to have better crops than we have now, and things that will not grow now used to grow in those days. For instance, watermelons we could raise in those days and to-day we can't.

MR. RAKER. Well, your father and his neighbors didn't have any trouble raising watermelons?

MISS BROWN. No; not in those days, but we can't now.

MR. RAKER. Did you raise muskmelons?

MISS BROWN. Yes.

MR. RAKER. Potatoes?

MISS BROWN. Yes, sir.

MR. RAKER. Didn't raise asparagus?

MISS BROWN. No; that is not an asparagus country.

MR. RAKER. What is the best thing to grow?

MISS BROWN. Well, the best things are strawberries and grapes. We raised strawberries ourselves. When this ground was first broken to cultivation we always put out strawberries between the grape vines, and all our vineyard was started that way. Now, we used to plant and work our strawberries different. We used to cut off the runners and leave the vines apart, and keep everything between them. We got better berries, but we didn't get as many. To-day the method of raising is different. Instead of cutting off these runners, they are sticking all over, and there is a solid bed. Now they will produce four or five times what we did. The Japanese came in and made this difference. This was our American way.

MR. RAKER. Well, let us stay back before 1897 for just a moment. Berries were good?

MISS BROWN. Yes, sir.

MR. RAKER. Fine berries, weren't they?

MISS BROWN. We had a fine quality, a different kind from what we can raise to-day. We then raised what is called the Triumph; to-day we can't raise one of them. The soil runs out.

MR. RAKER. Well, that is true in any climate, if you crop each year with the same kind of crop, unless you use fertilizer?

Miss BROWN. Well, we fertilized the soil, and still we don't—the berries themselves seem to run out.

Mr. RAKER. You didn't have any trouble producing grapes, did you?

Miss BROWN. No. In those days, we didn't know much about the Tokay grapes in California; we raised the black grape. We sold them for wine, but when we found out about the Tokays, all our vineyards were cultivated to Tokays.

Mr. RAKER. Well, now, about the peaches, you raised good peaches?

Miss BROWN. Yes; we did for a while, but our orchard went to pieces.

Mr. RAKER. Well, that is natural of any place, unless a man keeps putting in new trees the trees get old?

Miss BROWN. Yes; our soil is of such a nature that it prevents any tree from having a long life unless we blast the soil; but in those days we didn't know anything about blasting soil, and to-day they blast soil and they are all right.

Mr. RAKER. You found blasting of the soil in the planting of trees by white men all over this State before this, didn't you?

Miss BROWN. No; not until afterwards.

Mr. RAKER. Well, let's see if you know. I just want your personal knowledge, because I am going to ask you a very pertinent question: Wasn't it true, as a matter of fact, that in other parts of the State, through the knowledge that the miners had gathered by virtue of their blasting, where they planted their trees on the sides of the hill, that where they blasted out and planted the trees they found the trees did much better and that that gave knowledge to the people over the State?

Miss BROWN. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. You don't know whether or not your people got their views from the miners and from these mountain counties in regard to blasting the soil?

Miss BROWN. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. So you don't know where the information came from, who brought it to Florin, when they began to blast the ground to plant trees?

Miss BROWN. No.

Mr. RAKER. Now, will you show us one thing that has been developed in the way of fruits, vegetables, or anything in Florin since 1905 that did not exist there before that time?

Miss BROWN. No, sir; we have in a small way.

Mr. RAKER. Then, as a matter of fact, this development that you speak of, has only been produced by virtue of more development, more people engaged in it, and better facilities for the transportation of it?

Miss BROWN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. That is absolutely true, isn't it?

Miss BROWN. Yes, sir. We have far better facilities for transportation.

Mr. RAKER. Now, in regard to the question of Americanization; under the law, you understand, these Japanese could not be Americanized; in other words, they could not become citizens?

MISS BROWN. Yes.

MR. RAKER. Have you devoted any of your time to the other aliens that could become citizens, to show them the way to be better citizens, and to become a real asset when they grown to be men and women?

MISS BROWN. I haven't been out among them as I have been with the Japanese. We have these other nationalities here and there, and at Florin is another nationality, and I haven't had any chance to do anything else.

MR. VAILE. You do not have any substantial knowledge of other aliens?

MISS BROWN. No.

MR. RAKER. Have you devoted any time in these larger cities, like Sacramento, Roseville, and surrounding cities, to giving these young boys and girls, who apparently did not have the advantage, care and attention, the value of your college education?

MISS BROWN. I have had no chance to do so. When I left the university and returned home, I did all of my own house work, took care of my garden, and a dozen and one other things, and what little time I had over, I gave to the people around me. Nobody has worked harder than I have.

MR. RAKER. We do not doubt that. I am not criticizing you, and I don't want you to think so.

MISS BROWN. I suppose I ought to have done more.

MR. RAKER. No; not at all.

THE CHAIRMAN. I would like to ask one question now. We have a good many letters here from persons who desire to testify, and you are one of the first to appear with a request to be heard, and for that reason we gave you the time. Now, just why do you appear?

MISS BROWN. Why, out of the feeling that I want to see justice and fair play done to them. I have seen their hard work, and they have tried to make their homes and build up themselves, and I felt that I ought to come here and tell you what I know about them.

THE CHAIRMAN. Well, that is very commendable. Now, what is your opinion as to the number of Japanese in the State of California; how many are now here, of Japanese?

MISS BROWN. Why, I can't say. You mean, by actual observation?

THE CHAIRMAN. Yes; or by reading or otherwise; what is the number of Japanese in this great State of California?

MISS BROWN. Well, I wouldn't like to say, but I don't believe it is any great big number, from what I have seen of my own observation; but I can't say.

THE CHAIRMAN. Do you know what the population of the State of California is, about?

MISS BROWN. I am not good in figures. I have read it time and again, but I can't say what it is to-day; but I know the Japanese population, in comparison, is a very small drop in the bucket; I have always felt that.

THE CHAIRMAN. Well, you wouldn't object to the Japanese population being very large, would you?

MISS BROWN. I don't expect that it will be, for this reason: Although, like all foreign people, when they come to this country they have large families, the second generation does not. I don't think we need to do any worry on that.

Mr. RAKER. You have noticed that among our own people?

Miss BROWN. Yes; I have noticed it among other foreigners.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you noticed it among the Negro population?

Miss BROWN. I have scarcely come in contact with the Negroes. I see lots of Negro children; I notice they have a great many children.

The CHAIRMAN. Your views are limited to your knowledge, and not what you have read?

Miss BROWN. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. California is a great State, isn't it?

Miss BROWN. Yes, sir; it certainly is; a long State.

The CHAIRMAN. And it has about 3,000,000 souls in it, and room for many more?

Miss BROWN. Yes; lots and lots of land that should be turned, and never has been turned.

The CHAIRMAN. And you would just as soon have the Japanese people turn that land as any person?

Miss BROWN. Well, I feel that the man who will make two grains grow where only one grew before, is worth all the politicians put together.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, you wouldn't object to 100,000 Hindus in the State?

Miss BROWN. Oh, I wouldn't want to see any new oriental peoples coming in, but I want those that are here to be given only fair play.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you afraid that this committee will not give them fair play?

Miss BROWN. Oh, no; I just wanted to tell you what I thought about it, and I feel that the Declaration of Independence is something we should hold to, that all men are created free and equal, that they are given certain rights; it isn't a matter of color, it is just a matter of character and if they are going to lead good lives. They do not occupy our jails; I have never known a single Japanese to molest a white woman. We have no fear of them, and I do not see why they should be used this way.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, have you given any thought to the situation 30 years from now?

Miss BROWN. Yes, sir; I don't see anything to be afraid of. I can't see where there is any great danger. We can build great castles out of nothing; we can make a mountain out of a molehill.

The CHAIRMAN. You see no reason whatever as to why the races should not intermarry?

Miss BROWN. I don't think it will happen. I think in the course of a hundred or two hundred years these things will come about by the laws of evolution. But I know there is a feeling on both sides against it. They do not want it.

Mr. RAKER. Well, Shima tells us they do. He testified to it yesterday.

Mr. VAILE. I do not think he did.

Miss BROWN. Well, I believe in course of time it will happen.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, unless there are some more questions—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). No questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Then, we are very much obliged to you. You will be given an opportunity, Miss Brown, to read over your testimony a little later. Is Mr. McClatchy here—V. S. McClatchy?

## TESTIMONY OF MR. V. S. McCLATCHY.

(The witness was sworn by Mr. Kleczka.)

Mr. SWOPE. What is your name?

Mr. McCLATCHY. V. S. McClatchy.

Mr. SWOPE. You live here in the city, do you, Mr. McClatchy?

Mr. McCLATCHY. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. You are in the newspaper business?

Mr. McCLATCHY. Publisher of the Sacramento Bee.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, you are quite familiar with this problem, I suppose.

Mr. McCLATCHY. I have studied it for some time.

Mr. SWOPE. You have written a book on it, I believe.

Mr. McCLATCHY. Well, it can hardly be dignified by that title; I have written several articles.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, you have prepared a statement to make before the committee?

Mr. McCLATCHY. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, I suppose there will be no objection to going right into it.

Mr. McCLATCHY. Permit me to say this to the committee, that the statements which I am about to make will undoubtedly subject me to much criticism, because some of the charges are very serious. I have been severely criticised for statements which I have made before the committee before, and in my position as newspaper publisher accuracy and fairness are assets which are valuable, and which I can not afford to lose or impair. For the purpose of making myself quite clear, as well as to maintain accuracy, I shall stick, with the permission of the committee, very closely to my notes. I will be glad, of course, to answer any question at any time.

First let me say that my attitude in this matter, I think, is entirely unprejudiced, and I have tried to be entirely judicial, to investigate and use the facts which have been very carefully verified. I can not afford to do otherwise. I can not afford to be accused of inaccuracy or unfairness. I do not regard this as a racial question. At present it is purely an economic question, although continuance of existing conditions is certain in time to produce a grave racial problem.

My first appearance before this committee, as you gentlemen may remember, was in June, when I appeared not in person but by a statement prepared at the suggestion of your chairman in answer to certain statements made by Sidney L. Gulick, who was then appearing in behalf of a certain bill which was approved and indorsed by the League for Constructive Immigration Legislation. He urged immigration on a percentage basis, and extending to Asiatics the same privileges as to immigration and American citizenship accorded other nationals. In September I appeared before the committee personally and made a more satisfactory showing as to the grave danger to the Nation in Japanese immigration, even under existing conditions. Since then Mr. Gulick has criticized more or less my statements, and within the last month or so has issued and generally distributed two leaflets, and which are devoted largely to criticism of the statistics and arguments I have put forth.



## THE PAST YEAR'S INVESTIGATION.

Since my appearance before the committee, however, the Pacific coast generally has awakened to a realization of the gravity of the situation, and there has been a deal of investigation, some of it on the part of eastern newspapers and periodicals. I might mention, in that connection, the Country Gentleman, which instructed Freeman Tilden, a New England writer, to make a special investigation in this section of the problem. In the issues of that periodical of May 1, 8, and 15, 1920, you will find the result of those observations. I think there was a fourth article later.

Sentiment on the coast has crystallized. The California State Board of Control, under instructions of the State legislature, has been securing data for a year past, and has prepared a preliminary report for the governor. That report has gone to the Secretary of State at Washington and to the public, with a very strong letter from Gov. Stephens, calling attention to the facts, to the urgency of the menace which they indicate, and urging that the matter be taken up with our friend, Japan, in order that a speedy adjustment, which will preserve the country for the white race and maintain our friendly relations with Japan, may be had. This report of the board of control, with its introductory letter by Gov. Stephens, furnishes a comprehensive review of the Japanese problem as presented in California, and is the most convincing document which has been offered, partly because of its official character, and partly because of the fair manner in which the presentation has been made. I can not but strongly indorse and praise the manner in which that work has been done. That report, as I understand, is before your committee, and I shall refer to it only in instances where it corroborates and substantiates the various matters which I shall place before you.

It is no small gratification to me, who am in certain phases of this question a pioneer, to see that these investigations, official and nonofficial, not only fully confirm the statements which I had the honor to make to your committee in September last, but show that the danger is, if anything, greater and more immediate than I represented it.

I will present now data and statistics which will answer fully every objection offered by Mr. Gulick, establishing beyond question the various contentions offered in my original statement, and adding materially to our knowledge of the elements of the problem. Most of these data will be new to your committee, and many of them have not been published. This statement I regard as supplementary to the statement which I made before you in September, and I will assume that you are familiar generally with that statement, and avoid taking up your time and encumbering the record by repeating things which were covered therein.

## POINTS ESTABLISHED BY EVIDENCE.

May I ask you to consider carefully, as the facts are developed, how conclusively they establish these points:

First. The practical impossibility of assimilating the Japanese, or making good and dependable American citizens out of them.

Second. The determination with which they are bent on making a permanent place for themselves in this country through their methods of peaceful penetration, and notwithstanding any objection we may have thereto.

Third. The hopelessness of any attempt by Americans to meet them in economic competition, or in birth rate.

Fourth. The certainty that unless protective measures are at once adopted they will secure control of the country, first, through economic competition and finally through force of numbers.

Fifth. The criminal unwisdom of permitting any foreign nation, however friendly, to be the sole judge of what immigration shall be admitted to our land. That is our present policy with Japan.

Sixth. The absolute necessity, along the line of self-preservation, of applying the same exclusion policy as to Japanese that has been effective for years in regard to Chinese.

Seventh. The imperative necessity of applying the remedy now while we can.

#### DETERMINED TO COLONIZE THIS COUNTRY.

As to the second point, the determination of the Japanese to secure a footing in this country, through peaceful penetration, regardless of our objections thereto, let me ask careful consideration by the committee of Exhibit Z, extract from the Sacramento Bee of October 22, 1919, in which appears a translation of an article published a few days before in Shin Sekai (The New World), a Japanese newspaper of San Francisco. The article is called forth by the opposition in California to Japanese immigration and increase of Japanese population through "picture brides," etc. Following are a few sentences quoted from the article:

When we of the Yamato race arise with a mighty resolve their (the Americans) opposition will be as futile as an attempt to sweep the sea with a broom.

We should advance and not recede. To stop is to retreat.

Even if photograph marriages should be prohibited, we can not be stopped from leaving our descendants on this American Continent. Even if not a single Japanese woman comes, it is not possible to prevent the seed of our great Yamato race from being sown on this American Continent by marriages with Americans, with French, with Indians, and with Negroes, especially since there are already 100,000 Japanese here and 5,000 children are born annually.

Supposing we Japanese were prohibited from owning or cultivating the land \* \* \*. If we can not conveniently do so in California, we shall go to other States and devise some plan. Even the laws of California are not forever unchangeable.

The day will come when the strength of the Japanese will make a clean sweep of all laws.

Even the Kaiser's Empire was destroyed when its time came.

What can Phelan and Inman (leaders of the anti-Japanese movement) do to stop the forward movement of our Yamato race?

#### GULICK'S ARGUMENTS ANSWERED.

Now, briefly, let me call to your attention the claims of Sidney Gulick, as they will be presented doubtless by him or by others for consideration by your committee.

Mr. Gulick, since I first opposed his demands on behalf of Japanese immigration in June, 1919, has been steadily giving ground when he found that ground absolutely untenable. He withdrew from his pro-

posed immigration restriction bill, one by one, several ridiculous provisions to which attention had been called—the grandfather clause, which, by the importation of a few thousand octogenarians who could send for all their blood relatives, would have opened our gates to an unlimited number of Japanese; the student provision, under which any number of laborers could have come over as students and gone to work at once in our fields, without any power on the part of our Government under the bill to prevent it; the religious persecutee clause, which opened our gates to anyone claiming religious persecution. Let me add that this provision was also in the bill introduced in the Senate by Senator Dillingham.

These are a few of the “jokers” in the original immigration bill under which Mr. Gulick insisted that Japanese immigration would be materially cut down. Under the circumstances it is not strange that I am forced to question either his good faith or his intelligence. He is still on the retreat, as noticed in his recent leaflets, but he persists in fighting for what has always been his real objective, though camouflaged carefully in the beginning. I refer to that because it is the objective of all the proponents of this immigration bill and all the opponents of the views which I present—the passage of an act which will approve his so-called “new oriental policy,” placing Asiatics on the same plane as to immigration and American citizenship as all other nationals, and which, under his percentage-basis plan, will admit ten times as many Japanese as Chinese and a still greater number of Japanese as Asiatics other than Chinese. It would also compel us, for each immigrant admitted from France, Holland, Wales, or Mexico, to admit the following number from each of the respective countries named: Germany, 60; Ireland, 30; England, 15; Canada, 15; Russia, 10; Austria, 8; Sweden, 7; Norway, 6; Scotland, 4; Denmark, Hungary, and Switzerland, 2 each.

Mr. Gulick says that I use unscientific statistics and sensational exaggerations, and that my statements are so far from the facts that the “argument for the legislative program (against Japanese immigration) falls entirely to pieces.” He makes that general charge against my estimate of the Japanese population in California, which becomes an important factor in various phases of the problem. The population cuts a figure in the Japanese birth rate in California and is of importance in connection with statements as to nonassimilability of the Japanese and as to violations of the gentlemen’s agreement. He insists that Japanese own but little land in California, that there is no evidence that Japanese fail to make good citizens; that increase of Japanese population under the gentlemen’s agreement has been only 55 per cent; that picture brides are not as efficient agents of reproduction as I have represented; and that I have exaggerated the proportion of Japanese school children in certain Florin districts.

He attacks the five planks of the anti-Japanese platform as first proposed by me in June, 1919, and since generally adopted by all enlisted in the movement, and bases his arguments against them, directly or indirectly, on his insistence that my statement of facts and statistics are untrustworthy.

As to each and all of these matters there is now evidence so complete and so unquestionable in its character as to readily convince any jury of intelligent and unprejudiced and competent investi-

gators. So much of that evidence as may be necessary for the purpose will be laid before your committee.

With the proof now available that the Japanese population of California is about 100,000, it is evident that such population has been increased about 50,000, most of them laborers, since Japan asked for and secured a gentlemen's agreement, because the population prior thereto was less than 30,000, and births less deaths up to last year, when my statement was made, were about 20,000, as stated by Mr. Gulick. It is true that the Japanese population of continental United States is about 150,000 (since Mr. Gulick concedes 50,000 outside of California), and it is true that the Japanese population of the United States has increased sixfold since 1900, nearly all under the protection of the gentlemen's agreement, all of which statements of mine were earnestly denied by Mr. Gulick and apparently disproved by a skillfully selected and arranged lot of statistics.

With these suggestions and the evidence and statistics which are to follow I feel that Mr. Gulick is completely answered.

#### OUR JAPANESE POPULATION.

Population, as you will understand, is a very important factor in the problem you are to consider. First, as to total Japanese population. The number in Hawaii is conceded to be between 112,000 and 120,000 out of a total population of all races, say, of 250,000—I haven't seen the census figures. Those are estimates from the Secretary of the Interior and the Hawaiian board of education and other official sources.

While more than 50 per cent of births and more than 50 per cent of new school registration is Japanese, the Japanese have already in Hawaii four times as many as the Chinese, or Hawaiians, or Portuguese, or other whites, and within 20 years will cast more votes, as American-born citizens, than all other races combined.

In continental United States, outside of California, Sidney Gulick concedes that my estimate of 50,000 Japanese is correct. In California, where I have estimated 100,000—say, 25,000 children, 60,000 adult males, and 15,000 adult females—Gulick insists there are not more than 72,000 or 73,000, and on that difference of 30,000 he hangs his argument through several pages of his pamphlets as to a number of different points. These arguments all fall to the ground if I am right and he is wrong, and that has been demonstrated.

Mr. Gulick and others have based their demonstration on the theory that there were no Japanese in California who had not entered legally, and that the population according to the census of 1910, with allowance for arrivals and departures and births and deaths since, as furnished by official statistics, would give the present population. The State board of control in its report, estimating in this same manner, places the total at 87,279, but explains that this estimate makes no allowance for the number who have entered the State surreptitiously. The Japanese Association of America advises the board of control that a census recently undertaken by the Japanese shows 78,628 in the State and says there are now about 5,000 American-born Japanese in Japan.

It is not generally known that a census taken in California in 1910 by order of the Japanese Government showed 53,000 Japanese in this State, while the United States census enumerated only 41,000. This shortage of 12,000 in the data used by the State board of control—for it took the United States census of 1910 as basis and added births and legal recorded entries and subtracted deaths and departures to give the present population—would raise its estimate of the present population to 99,000 without illegal entries, from which it would appear that an estimate of the real Japanese population, including illegal entries, based on mortuary tables, as hereinafter referred to, of 109,000 is probably not far from correct.

Now, I want to draw your attention to the fact that you had before you the testimony of Mr. Kanzaki, the secretary of the Japanese Association. Now, if you remember, he advised you that the census had been taken in practically a voluntary way; that they had sent out calls through the newspapers and through the mail for the Japanese to appear and register, and that it is accurate if every Japanese of the State of California responded to that call, and it is inaccurate if, for any reason, they did not in any number respond to that call.

Mr. SIEGEL. He said also that nine of the southern counties, I believe, had not been included in that call because they are not members of this organization of which he is secretary.

Mr. McCLATCHY. Well, then, it is very necessary to know whether his estimate of 78,000 does or does not—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Well, let us settle it; tell him to come up. Mr. Kanzaki, in your estimate yesterday, did you include in the population of California the nine southern counties?

Mr. KANZAKI. When I gave my testimony yesterday?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. KANZAKI. I think gave the total number of Japanese in California.

Mr. SIEGEL. Including the nine southern counties?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. How did you get the nine counties?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, I had the report given by the Los Angeles association, which took statistics in the same way we did, and we exchanged and we took the totals.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you get other societies to help, so that you got the whole Japanese population of the United States?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, we have headquarters in Los Angeles and one in San Francisco, and each took statistics in the same manner, and we exchanged, and local associations assisted the headquarters in getting the statistics.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you get any figures from Oregon?

Mr. KANZAKI. No; we have no statistics from Oregon; simply from the State of California.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. SWOPE. What are those nine counties that you have no chapter of your association in?

Mr. KANZAKI. I don't know exactly.

Mr. McCLATCHY. They are the counties south of the Tehachipi.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, those figures given yesterday were an estimate of the Japanese population in California?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes, sir; it was something like 83,000.

Mr. McCLATCHY. Well, it was 83,000, including 5,000 in Japan.

Mr. VAILE. The 83,000 includes 5,000 Americans born in Japan?

Mr. KANZAKI. No; that is not included; all those who are in California at the present time.

Mr. VAILE. Well, the report of your association and the board of control figure those in the 83,000?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; something like that. Is that all?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. McCLATCHY. In view of the apparent present desire of the Japanese to conceal their real numbers, Japanese census of this year can not be accepted as of much value. In San Diego County, for instance, where the Japanese originally reported 800 residents, a recount by the United States census enumerators disclosed 1,200, as published a few months ago. Too much reliance can not be placed even upon the final figures of the United States census of 1920, so far as they may indicate the actual Japanese population of California, in view of the apparent and determined effort to conceal their real numbers and the ease with which, under present conditions and methods, enumeration may be avoided.

Mr. L. E. Ross, registrar of the bureau of vital statistics of the State board of health, gave out on June 7, 1920, his latest figures on population and birth rate in California. In order to save time and space I have prepared exhibits which do not need to cumber your records, because I will quote their several salient points that I want to call to your attention. Here is a statement which is in the shape of an exhibit (Exhibit A<sup>1</sup>), which I will present to the committee, from the Bee of June 7. Mr. Ross's estimate of the total population of the State in 1919 is 3,234,209, and of that number he estimates 96,000 Japanese. He states that this estimate of the Japanese population is based on data secured by the board of control, and from the United States census and the Japanese census, and includes those who have illegally entered the State.

While Mr. Ross has thus used 96,000 as his official estimate of the State's Japanese population, he evidently believes the total to be much higher. In the current number of the State's monthly health bulletin appears an article by him explaining a method which he has developed for estimating the population from the known ratio of males and females and from the established death rate in each sex. Applying his ratio to determine the present percentage of race distribution in the State, on the assumption that the entire population is 3,234,209, he finds that it gives results as to decrease of Chinese, slight increase of Indians, and material increase of Negroes, in accordance with the known facts. The same process indicates a Japanese population in the State at this time of 109,000.

With the Japanese population of the State thus fixed at, say, 100,000, all the estimates which I have made as to present and future conditions in this States, and in this Nation, receive final verification; for this was the only factor assailed by Mr. Gulick, which I was not in position to establish beyond question.

---

<sup>1</sup> Exhibits are printed at the end of the day's proceedings.

## ESTIMATES OF FUTURE JAPANESE POPULATION.

The tables heretofore presented by me to this committee, indicating the increase of Japanese population in the United States in the future, if existing conditions continue, are now placed beyond criticism. My estimate of the present population, which was one of the factors, has been verified by official authority. The birth rate, as will be found later, has also been verified officially, but it is to be remembered that, in those tables, as a factor indicating natural increase due to birth less deaths, is used a number one-half as large as what was then indicated by known instances in certain communities, and apparently confirmed by the birth rate as published by the State board of health. The State board of health published a birth rate of 62 for Japanese and 16 and a fraction for whites; that is, for 1918; but that was based on the population which the Japanese then said they had in this State, which was only 70,000. The board of health has proved to its satisfaction that the Japanese were mistaken, that their population was a great deal more, and that their birth rate was therefore proportionately smaller. It must be remembered in connection with the Japanese birth rate that the proportion of males to females is 4 to 1, while the proportion of males to females among the whites is 1 to 1. If the Japanese were to secure females in the same proportion as the whites have, their birth rate would be multiplied by three or four.

The tables made by me showed that if the Gulick plan of percentage immigration were adopted, and admissions confined absolutely to allotments, eliminating all of his exceptions—and the same is true of the Dillingham bill—the Japanese population of the United States in 40 years would be 2,000,000; in 80 years, 10,000,000; and in 140 years 100,000,000.

Under the gentlemen's agreement the increase of Japanese population indicated in these tables would be just as inevitable, but would be accomplished in greater or less time, according to the character and extent of the violations of the agreement by Japan.

## THE FLORIN SCHOOL DISTRICT.

Now, in connection with that question, I have a few items about Florin which I think will interest you.

The CHAIRMAN. We will be very glad to have them.

MR. McCLATCHY. When I was before the committee in September last, I called attention to the conditions in the Florin district. I said that in certain sections the Japanese had entirely displaced the whites in some strawberry and grape fields, and that the Japanese children were rapidly supplanting the white children in the schools. That has been disputed by Mr. Gulick. Mr. Gulick endeavored to throw discredit upon my statement by publishing total attendance statistics for six school districts around Florin, and in these six districts he stated that the white children numbered 517, of whom 209 were under 6 years of age, and that there were 530 Japanese, of whom 292 were under 6.

My statement as to certain sections of the area which Mr. Gulick thus consolidates is entirely true. Three of the school districts in this section are named, respectively, Enterprise, Sierra, and Florin.

The Sacramento County grand jury, in its report, published May 31, 1920, states that in the Enterprise district, out of 46 pupils, 17 are Japanese. In the Sierra district, out of 64 pupils, 40 are Japanese. The report adds: "There is evidence here of rapid increase of Japanese, to the exclusion of the whites." In the Florin district, out of 135 pupils, 85 are Japanese. The report adds:

So rapidly is the Japanese population growing to the exclusion of the whites, that in a year or two all children in school will consist of Japanese. The upper and outgoing grades have the only white enrollment.

Mr. KLECZKA. Are you able to state how the attendance compares between the public schools and the separate Japanese schools? Are there more children attending the Japanese schools than the public schools?

Mr. McCLATCHY. No; I couldn't tell you as to the attendance of the Japanese schools. My information is only of a general nature, and I refrain from making a statement I do not know to be accurate. The county school superintendent of this county reports that in the Florin district there were in the fourth grade, in 1918, 5 Japanese and 9 whites; and in 1920, 13 Japanese and no whites; in the fifth grade, there were, in 1918, 6 Japanese and 4 whites, and in 1920, 14 Japanese and 3 whites. At present there are in the first and second grades in this district, 41 Japanese and 15 whites; in the third and fourth grades, 35 Japanese and 10 whites; in the sixth, seventh, and eighth grades, 15 Japanese and 18 whites. It is only in the higher grades that at present the whites predominate. All the lower grades in the three districts show a rapid increase in Japanese and an equally rapid decrease in white attendance. Even the statistics quoted by Mr. Gulick show that in a much larger area—in six districts about Florin, the number of Japanese under 21 already exceed the whites, while among children under 6 years the Japanese exceed the whites nearly 50 per cent. These figures, themselves, prove the rapid displacement of the whites, the great excess of very young children being peculiarly significant.

Mr. KLECZKA. On the other hand, it also appears, Mr. McClatchy, that there is a desire to learn the English language and become American?

Mr. McCLATCHY. You mean, by going to the schools?

Mr. KLECZKA. Yes; if they have the option of going to the public schools or their own, the fact that they attend in such large numbers the public schools, doesn't that indicate a desire to learn all about the country?

Mr. McCLATCHY. You will find, when you get the full data on this subject, that the Japanese go through the lower grades. Even these figures which I am giving, indicate that they go through the lower grades and do not go through the higher grades, save in a small number; that they go through the lower grades for the purpose of acquiring such English as they can for business purposes; that, at the same time, they are forced to go to these Japanese schools after the public-school hours, and there they are drilled very thoroughly in those things which will make them very loyal and dependable Japanese citizens.

Mr. RAKER. In addition to going to their own schools, isn't it a fact that in this State, irrespective of nationality, we have a compulsory law, and they must go to the public schools?



Mr. McCLATCHY. Yes, sir; that is true.

Mr. KLECZKA. Well, the predominance of children in the lower grades is not, as I seem to gather from your remarks, due to the increase of births in the last few years, but is due to the desire to get the rudiments of an education, rather than the higher part, and also to the compulsory school law.

Mr. McCLATCHY. Well, but it does prove the other point, too, because you have before you now the figures showing that the number of the Japanese has steadily increased, and the number of whites has steadily decreased, and even from Mr. Gulick's statistics that the number of Japanese children under 21 years of age exceeds the whites, and that the number of Japanese children under 6 years of age exceeds the whites by 50 per cent.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the total number of Japanese population in your city?

Mr. McCLATCHY. Why, the Japanese, a year and a half ago, claimed it was 2,580.

Mr. SIEGEL. And the total population of the city?

Mr. McCLATCHY. Which has been declared to be 66,000. Now, suppose there are 60,000 whites, which is probably approximately correct, if there are 2,500 Japanese residents here; their birth rate would be about four times as great as the whites; if their population is about 3,000, their birth rate would be about three and one-third times as great as the whites. So, I am trying to have the committee understand why I can not give you the exact birth rate for Florin or for Sacramento County in the absence of population figures for those districts.

The CHAIRMAN. We will give you all the time you desire, but at this time I think we would like to adjourn. We will adjourn until 2 o'clock.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION.

The committee reconvened at 2.15 o'clock p. m., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

#### TESTIMONY OF MR. F. L. LATHROP.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your name?

Mr. LATHROP. F. L. Lathrop.

The CHAIRMAN. You are a sworn officer of the State?

Mr. LATHROP. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. A statement was made yesterday before this committee by John P. Irish to the effect that certain figures on page 40 of the press print of the book California and the Oriental were wrong in so far as they refer to Merced County. If I remember his testimony correctly, Col. Irish thought that the acres of Japanese-owned land in that county were something less than 500.

Mr. VAILE. Three hundred and ninety, I think.

Mr. SWOPE. Three hundred and five, I think.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, at any rate, something less than 500. We have telegraphed to the assessor of that county for the exact figures, and we have also asked you to produce what figures you have. Have you any figures?

Mr. LATHROP. I can tell you what the difference is.

Mr. VAILE. Will this gentleman first state what his position is.

Mr. LATHROP. I am farm expert for the State board of control. I had charge of most of the outside investigation in this report, the basis of this report.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you familiar with the figures in Merced County?

Mr. LATHROP. Yes, sir. The entire difference is made up by the Japanese farming corporations who are buying land under contract, purchase contracts, which we have classed as owned or under purchase by contract. There is 7,670 acres of that class of ownership, and I can give you the detail corporations and their legal descriptions of the land. I will give you the documentary evidence of that.

The CHAIRMAN. You have that available now?

Mr. LATHROP. Yes; right here.

Mr. VAILE. Seven thousand six hundred and sixty acres?

Mr. LATHROP. Seven thousand six hundred and seventy acres.

Mr. VAILE. Owned by?

Mr. LATHROP. Japanese corporations.

Mr. VAILE. Well, that would not account for the whole of the Japanese, because the figure in the board of control report, on page 40, is 8,720.

Mr. LATHROP. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. For lands owned.

Mr. LATHROP. I couldn't reconcile the total figures for this reason, that the assessor, on April 5, furnished us with an authentic map which had his original report of the individuals plus the corporations, plus some additional data which was made up to this date; so there is a slight difference in the data which I could not reconcile without the map, which is down in the Berkeley office, where the map was prepared. This tabulation was made from the map itself, and could not be duplicated. There is no such thing as duplicating when you put a piece of property on a map. Here is a list of the corporations and their legal ownership. Here is also a list from the assessor down there which gives 7,900 plus what he had originally sent us.

Mr. TAYLOR. I move you that we put both in the record.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, when you get a word like this, namely, one of these—"Corola Farm Co."—

Mr. LATHROP. This is a farm company.

The CHAIRMAN. How do you identify it as Japanese?

Mr. LATHROP. The name of each stockholder is in there—the directors and some of the stockholders.

Mr. SWOPE. Are there any white men stockholders?

Mr. LATHROP. Yes, sir; they most all have some dummies.

Mr. SWOPE. Are the whites or Japs in the majority?

Mr. LATHROP. Well, the ownership, by law, has to be a majority of whites.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, then, that isn't an exclusive Japanese corporation, then?

Mr. LATHROP. It is known as such.

Mr. SWOPE. I understand, but I would—

Mr. LATHROP (interposing). The white ownership is there purely to obey the law.

Mr. SWOPE. There is a title in it, is there not?

Mr. LATHROP. No; the title is in the guardian of some of the minor children of the Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Here is the "Livingston Farm & Produce Co." You need not take this down, Mr. Reporter; I will hand it to you [reading names from list of Japanese farming corporation, Lathrop exhibit].

Mr. VAILE. Now, Mr. Lathrop, this information as to the personnel of the stockholders and directors, is that obtainable from the assessor?

Mr. LATHROP. No, sir.

Mr. VAILE. You got that from the office of the secretary of state?

Mr. LATHROP. No, sir; I got it from the corporation commissioner.

Mr. VAILE. Well, do all the farm companies file a list of their stockholders with the commissioner?

Mr. LATHROP. They have to.

Mr. VAILE. So, that is all a matter of public record?

Mr. LATHROP. Yes, sir. I have here also a complete list of the Japanese, Chinese, and Hindu farming corporations in California. It is the only list there is available. It is the only time it has been prepared. I will be very glad to put it in here.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Reporter, mark that so it can be identified.

(Document in question marked by the reporter "Lathrop Exhibit A.")

Mr. VAILE. When was it the assessor gave you the list of the individual owners?

Mr. LATHROP. He prepared a list in February, and the last list was as of April 5.

Mr. VAILE. And that showed how many individual owners?

Mr. LATHROP. Oh, the individuals! I can't tell you the individuals. He says here in his letter that the map covers 7,964 acres in addition to those which he had already sent in.

Mr. VAILE. Well, had he already sent in a list to you?

Mr. LATHROP. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. When was that list sent in?

Mr. LATHROP. As I say, that was sent in in February.

Mr. VAILE. Was that a list of individuals?

Mr. LATHROP. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. How many are on that list?

Mr. LATHROP. Well, all that information is up on the original county maps which are in the Berkeley office where those maps are made.

Mr. VAILE. What I was getting at was Col. Irish stated that the information given by the assessor showed less than 400 acres.

Mr. LATHROP. Well, the original report was about 325 acres owned by individuals, and that is where he got his information from I presume.

Mr. SIEGEL. Of course this information which Mr. Robinson got was obtained by telephone, from parties, according to his letter of April 5, 1920. [See Lathrop Exhibit C.]

Mr. LATHROP. He largely corroborated information of which I have the official information there.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, if Mr. Irish was able to make a charge of that kind with regard to Merced County, the probabilities are that he could make a similar charge in regard to every other county?

Mr. LATHROP. Well, the best proof of the fact that our totals are right is this: The Japanese totals, that they have furnished us, from all of the members throughout the State of California, are almost in exact accord with our own figures, with the exception of the discrepancies between what they say were corporation owned and what I say were corporation owned, which is 31,000. That is the total difference between their report and ours, out of a grand total of 458,000.

Mr. RAKER. You show an increase of 68,000.

Mr. LATHROP. Yes; it is entirely due to this list, which has never been published.

Mr. VAILE. But it is all a matter of public information?

Mr. LATHROP. Yes; but they haven't got it.

Mr. VAILE. But it is a matter which Col. Irish could have obtained?

Mr. LATHROP. He could if he knew where to get it and how to get it.

Mr. RAKER. Well, there is no secrecy in getting that. That is on the public records of Merced County; if the deeds are of record, it will show?

Mr. LATHROP. Well, the contracts of purchase do not go on record.

Mr. RAKER. Well, outside; I mean the ownership?

Mr. LATHROP. The ownership in fee; yes.

Mr. RAKER. And, so far as what the corporations own, if their deeds are of record, it shows the same thing, and you can come to the records and find who are the members of the corporations; all a public record, isn't it?

Mr. LATHROP. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. So, there is no need of a man camouflaging or making any misstatements; if he wants to get the facts, he can get them from the records?

Mr. LATHROP. There is not. It is considerable work to go through 10 or 20 years' work of corporations and take them off the books.

Mr. RAKER. Have you had any occasion to investigate the Americans that belong to those Japanese corporations, as to how they went in, and why they went in, and just what they are getting out of it in a financial way?

Mr. LATHROP. Why, they are all attorneys, and they make large fees out of it. That is the only interest.

Mr. RAKER. And while the title may be in them, as a matter of fact, they are simply holding them for the Japanese?

Mr. LATHROP. That is all. There are only—perhaps less than 20 such attorneys in this State.

Mr. RAKER. Well, are there any of those attorneys living here in Sacramento, that the committee might get one or two of them and find out from them what they know of it?

Mr. LATHROP. I think not. The biggest attorneys are Calden & Elliott, of San Francisco.

Mr. RAKER. Of San Francisco?

Mr. LATHROP. They are attorneys for the Japanese Association of America. That is the reason they are the largest attorneys in that business.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, under the laws of California, in order to organize a corporation for the holding of land, what number are required to be the incorporators, and how many must be citizens?

Mr. LATHROP. Fifty-one per cent of the stock must be held by American citizens.

Mr. SIEGEL. And what about your board of directors; how many must be citizens?

Mr. LATHROP. That I think is not specified.

The CHAIRMAN. Take, for instance, in the Merced Farm Co., there are three names here which are obviously American names: Albert H. Elliott, San Francisco; G. C. Calden—

Mr. LATHROP (interposing). Those are the attorneys.

The CHAIRMAN. Those are the attorneys? And P. Linquist; would you say they are dummies?

Mr. LATHROP. Linquist is the stenographer.

The CHAIRMAN. They represent 70 of the 100 shares?

Mr. LATHROP. They only hold them for some minor Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, wouldn't it show the persons they hold for?

Mr. LATHROP. Not without they were specially requested. They are not required to give that information.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, they are owning those shares as guardians for these minors?

Mr. LATHROP. Yes, sir; simply naked trust.

Mr. SWOPE. Is that always the rule?

Mr. LATHROP. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Well, to make it legal, the title would have to be in their names.

Mr. SIEGEL. Surely; a cestui qui trust, is the manner.

Mr. RAKER. Isn't that right; to make it legal the title would have to be in them?

Mr. LATHROP. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Well, as a matter of fact, the real title would be in some of the Japanese?

Mr. LATHROP. Some of them. They haven't gone farther than that. They don't even have an attorney; they put it in the minor's name, without going through that camouflage.

Mr. RAKER. That is the reason I asked if there was any one here.

The CHAIRMAN. Were these papers submitted for the committee?

Mr. LATHROP. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, is that all for the present?

Mr. LATHROP. By the way; I have a map, a report which just came from Santa Cruz County yesterday afternoon. It was about three months late in getting here; it has 3,774 less land in the county than we had in our record.

The CHAIRMAN. What county?

Mr. LATHROP. Santa Cruz County. The map is upstairs, the county map in this matter, if it is any use to you.

Mr. RAKER. Just one question: These attorneys' names that you gave here, Elliott and Linquist and Calden, have there been any legal proceedings instituted in the State wherein either of those gentlemen have been called to testify to what their relation is?

Mr. LATHROP. They were called by the real estate commissioner here last month, in a case in Placer County, and they refused to testify.

Mr. RAKER. So then, as a matter of fact, up to the present time, their interest, and how they obtained their property, and how they are doing it, and why they are doing it, really has not been complied with.

Mr. LATHROP. They have complied with the corporation law.

Mr. RAKER. No; there has been no public record made, and no method yet devised whereby their testimony could be obtained, or has been obtained.

Mr. LATHROP. No, sir; there has not.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you know whether the grounds of their refusal to testify—was it relation between attorney and client?

Mr. LATHROP. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That will be all for the present. Mr. McClatchy.

#### TESTIMONY OF MR. V. S. McCLATCHY—Recalled.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. McClatchy.

Mr. McCLATCHY. The committee was asking—I think Mr. Siegel was asking—when we took a recess about some of the facts, or, rather, for some information in regard to the birth rate, and I will take that up, because, as Mr. Siegel suggests, that is a very important phase of the problem.

#### THE JAPANESE BIRTH RATE.

The comparative birth rate per thousand of the Japanese becomes a vital factor in this problem, for if it be true that, though they constitute to-day less than one-thirtieth of the population of the State, their birth rate, notwithstanding the small proportion of females among them, is three times as great as that of the whites, then it is only a question of time when they will outnumber the whites. That would be true even if immigration were to cease entirely. Continue to admit immigration, or increase the proportion of Japanese females, and the day when the white race in California will be in the minority will be brought much closer. In Hawaii it is now at hand. A continuance of existing conditions will produce in all other States of the Union the result which is looming above the horizon in California.

When it is remembered that this prolific race is unassimilable in the great American melting pot, and invincible in economic competition with our people, the gravity of the problem is apparent. The birth rate of the Japanese per thousand of population in California, as given by the State board of health for the year 1918, was nearly four times that of the whites, as I stated before luncheon; that is to say, sixty-two and a fraction as against sixteen and a fraction. These figures were based, as I explained, however, on the population then claimed by the Japanese of only 70,000. If we take the official estimate by the board of health of the Japanese population of 96,000 in the State, the Japanese birth rate per thousand for 1919 becomes 46.44 as against 16.59 for all other races in the State, including all whites—that is nearly three to one.

I want to call the attention of the committee now to what is included in those figures presented in Exhibit A. The total births in the State in 1919 were 56,521, and the whites were 51,316, so that you have, other than whites, 5,205. Now, bear in mind that of that 5,205, 4,458 were Japanese, and that included in the balance of 747 are all the other races except the whites and the Japanese—the Negroes, the Indians, and the Chinese. The Japanese had over six times the number of births of all the other outside races aside from whites in the State of California in 1919.

Mr. TAYLOR. The Japanese that you have in California are middle age or below, are they not?

Mr. McCLATCHY. Well, the figures show, Mr. Taylor, that of all of the Japanese that have come over here in 20 years 90 per cent are between 14 and 44 years of age; that is to say, of the mature, of the prolific age that breed.

I mentioned Sacramento city this morning, and I think I told you, referring to the fact that the Japanese a year or so ago, claimed 2,580 population, and the census of the total population shows 66,000. I am assuming that not less than 60,000 will be white. If that is so, the births in 1918 and 1919 would indicate that the Japanese birth rate in Sacramento city is four times that of the whites, provided they have only 2,500 population. If they have 3,000 population, then the birth rate of the Japanese in Sacramento city would be three and a third times that of the whites.

Now, then, comes the suggestion that you offer to the effect that this is an unfair comparison, because the Japanese are in the prolific period, and we are comparing them with whites, who are not all productive. If you will turn to the report of the State board of control, page 34, the census of 1910 shows in California 313,281 married white women under 45 years of age.

The number of white births was 30,893. Therefore the parentage percentage among white women of this age was 9.9. In contrast, the board's report quotes figures secured in the special census of the Japanese Association of America made in 1919, as follows: Total married Japanese women in California, 15,211; number of births, 4,378; parentage percentage, 28.8, which is three times the parentage percentage of the whites in the corresponding period of life.

Mr. VAILE. Now, let me give another suggestion and have you comment on it. It occurs to me that that is undoubtedly due to the fact that offspring is more desired among the Japanese than among the whites.

Mr. McCLATCHY. Undoubtedly.

Mr. VAILE. Possibly that difference might not continue indefinitely. We have all observed that among the whites the same situation prevails, and the pioneer families were large families. Everybody in this room remembers in his own family—in my family my mother was one of seven; my father was one of six; I was one of four; I have one. Now, we observe that among white men. Conditions change. Now, might not the same situation, something similar to that, take place among any new race after the desire for offspring or necessity ceases?

Mr. McCLATCHY. The situation which you suggest, with change of conditions, is quite likely, almost certain, if the races which come

in are assimilating races. We find this to be so with races which come in from Europe. They are included within those whites who are giving such a small birth rate, but it is because they have been assimilated, not only by intermarriage, but by constant social association and absorption of ideas. The Japanese do not assimilate, and they do not intermarry, and my contention is that you will not find any such drop in the birth rate among them as you do among the whites. The Japanese have been in control in Hawaii for a long time, and there their birth rate, as has been shown by the official figures, is 45 or 50 or more in the thousand, and that includes, you must remember, a number of old men and women.

MR. VAILE. Now, I know there is some dispute as to the point as to whether Japan is overcrowded. Do you know what the birth rate is in Japan?

MR. McCLATCHY. Why, the birth rate there is one—somewhere between 30 and 40 per thousand.

MR. SIEGEL. In other words, the birth rate over there is just about the same as the birth rate over here?

MR. McCLATCHY. No; it is less, because over here we have only, so far, those of the productive periods.

MR. SIEGEL. Have you given any thought to the fact that before long Japan will have a large part of Siberia, and that, therefore, the drift will be over there instead of over here?

MR. McCLATCHY. The drift will never be to Siberia as long as the Japanese are permitted, or encouraged, to come here. California is the paradise of the Japanese, and they settle here in preference to any part of the United States, and in preference to any part of the world. They can make more money, under more favorable conditions, and with less effort, in California than anywhere else, and naturally they come here.

And even if there were a great drift over toward Siberia, it must be remembered that the net increase of population in Japan each year is said to be six or seven hundred thousand, and it would take but a very small proportion of that net increase, if permitted to come in here, to inundate us in a comparatively short time.

MR. SIEGEL. Do you know what the emigration from Japan was during last year?

MR. McCLATCHY. Yes, sir.

MR. SIEGEL. What was the total number?

MR. McCLATCHY. It was roughly about eleven thousand for last year, entering at the two Pacific coast ports. This year, also, I have figures from San Francisco and Seattle.

MR. SIEGEL. What about the report introduced yesterday showing that a number of Japanese had left this country, from July 1 to June 30, greater than those that came here?

MR. McCLATCHY. I have this suggestion to offer in regard to that phase of the subject: Let me say of arrivals and departures, that we are interested in what is designated in official reports as "immigrant" arrivals and departures; we are not interested in the "non-immigrant" arrivals and departures, since they do not stay here; they are supposed to be tourists, travelers, students, and they come and go. The "immigrant" arrivals of permanents that settle and become a part of the population; it is that in which we are interested.



Mr. SIEGEL. Well, do you claim that the arrivals exceeded those who left here of that class?

Mr. McCLATCHY. Yes; they always have.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. McClatchy, can you segregate that, as to the character of those 11,000?

Mr. McCLATCHY. Why, you will find in the report of the Commissioner of Immigration a segregation by occupation of all the Japanese and Chinese, and perhaps other immigration which has come in here for years; and I want to direct the attention of the committee to the fact that in every one of those enumerations they will find a large number classed as laborers; since 1908, in each one of these enumerations, you will find from one to three thousand Japanese laborers which is in direct violation of the agreement, unless those laborers were previous residents of the United States, and all of them could not have been.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, do you understand that this nonimmigration privilege, enjoyed by the Japanese Government, has been abused, in that a great many laborers have come over in the guise of students?

Mr. McCLATCHY. I can't prove that. I don't want to say anything I can't prove.

Mr. TAYLOR. There has been a presumption?

Mr. McCLATCHY. There is a possibility of that, because there doesn't seem to be any restriction or condition as to their residence or departure; but I have no proof, and I wouldn't care to make the assertion.

In the report of the board of control, at page 34, you will find a very striking diagrammatic illustration, chart 4. The interpretation does not appear there, but I am going to interpret it for you. That chart shows the high number of Japanese births per hundred registered births in 18 of the rich agricultural counties of the State for the years from 1910 to 1919, that number being now nowhere below 10 and being in certain years above 15 in 11 of the counties, above 20 in 7, above 25 in 2, and above 30 in 1. That is to say, of the entire number of births in those counties, in some of the counties in some years the Japanese furnished nearly a third and nowhere less than a tenth, and from a tenth it ran up to a third.

In these 18 counties the average births of Japanese have risen from 3.2 per cent of the total births in 1910 to 12.3 per cent in 1919; that is to say, their average proportion of the total has quadrupled in the past nine years.

Mr. RAKER. Placer County seems to have the largest birth rate of any of them—in Table 4 there.

Mr. McCLATCHY. Now, then, in 1910 the Japanese births represented 1 out of every 44 children born in the State. In 1919, nine years later, the Japanese had 1 out of every 13 born in the State. In the 18 agricultural counties used by the board of control in its chart, which have just been considered, the Japanese had 1 out of every 8 children in 1919. In Sacramento County, outside of Sacramento City, the Japanese births in 1919 were 49.7 per cent of the total births—more, therefore, than the whites, since there were Chinese, Indians, and Negroes included in the total.

According to the California school census, the number of Japanese minors in the State in 1919 was 21,611, an increase in the past

nine years of 252 per cent. The Chinese minors numbered 4,805, showing a decrease in the same period of 17.6 per cent. The white minors in that same period increased 18.5 per cent, so that the percentage of increase among the Japanese minors in California during the past five years is fourteen times as great as the percentage of increase among the whites.

Permit me to commend to your careful consideration what has happened in Tunisa, in north Africa. Tunisa is a French protectorate. France many, many years ago tried to make it a French colony, and through force of special inducements to French immigrants, in time was gratified to find that the French in the colony exceeded all other Europeans in number. Then the French Government rested, thinking that its work was well done. It committed, however, a very grave blunder. It admitted a number of Italian immigrants. The number was small and cut no figure as compared with the resident French population. Possibly the Italians were admitted to do some of the labor which the French preferred not to do. The stork labored for the Italians and did not labor for the French, with the result that the Italians very steadily and rapidly increased in number while the French slowly decreased. To-day Tunisa, though still a French protectorate, is an Italian colony in which the French population cuts very little figure. Let us remember, however, if the time should ever come when this country, because of the number of immigrants absorbed and because of their superior birth rate, has become a Japanese colony, it is certain that the United States will no longer be able to exercise a protectorate over it.

#### THE GENTLEMEN'S AGREEMENT.

Now, I want to take up the gentlemen's agreement, which is one of the big problems and perhaps the greatest bone of contention. Mr. Gulick and the Japanese insist that it is a very excellent arrangement and that its terms have been faithfully kept. The facts, on the contrary, demonstrate that, so far as concerns the interests of this Nation and the declared intent of the agreement, it is an iniquitous arrangement, and its terms have been constantly violated, in letter and in spirit, by Japan, and not properly enforced by this country.

The agreement was made at Japan's request rather than have the exclusion act made to include the Japanese. It was supposed to secure, so far as concerns Japanese immigration, and through the acts of Japan herself, results similar to those which were secured by the exclusion act against the Chinese. Its terms provided that Japan was to prevent the importation into continental United States of Japanese labor, skilled and unskilled, and she afterwards voluntarily agreed to maintain the same policy as to immigration into Hawaii. The plan adopted was to admit into continental United States, even from Hawaii, no Japanese who did not bear Japan's passport, her word as a gentleman, certifying in effect that his entrance did not mean the entrance of a laborer.

Gulick says at page 4 of his pamphlet, *The New Japanese Agitation*, 1920:

Californians were demanding that the Chinese exclusion laws be applied to Japanese. Japan wished to avoid the humiliation of such an action and ac-

cordingly made an arrangement with the United States to stop all new labor immigration. This is known as the gentlemen's agreement. Her faithful observance of that agreement has been sufficiently shown by the writer in another paper.

Now, the basic difference between the policies of the United States as to Chinese and Japanese immigration, respectively, is that, in the one case, we retained absolutely the right to decide the admissibility of the applicant; in the other case we surrendered that right absolutely to the other nation, a blunder on the part of a first-class power for which there can be no possible excuse.

The following language is from the report of the State board of control:

The gentlemen's agreement, intended to stop the indirect route of immigrant labor to continental United States through the Hawaiian Islands, Philippines, Mexico, Canada, etc., opened, however, the direct route from Japan to United States by giving Japan exclusive power to determine who is eligible for a passport. A Japanese bearing a passport as a farmer probably cultivates in his own country an area not exceeding the size of a city lot in America. When he comes here he at once goes to labor on a farm.

The result of the two methods adopted by the United States for the purpose of excluding the Chinese and Japanese, respectively, is shown by the following facts: During a period of a little less than 10 years—that is, from April 15, 1919, to December 31, 1919, the number of Chinese immigrants admitted to the State of California under the exclusion act was 11,914, and the number of emigrants departed was 11,125, a net increase in Chinese immigration of 798 in those nine years. During the same period, under the gentlemen's agreement, Japanese immigrants admitted to the State were 32,196 and the departures 7,110, a net increase in Japanese immigration of 25,086. That is to say, for every Chinaman admitted under the exclusion act there were 32 Japanese admitted under the gentlemen's agreement, which, it was understood, would accomplish in the matter of Japanese immigration the same result as the exclusion act does for the Chinese.

Under the exclusion act the Chinese population of continental United States decreased 50 per cent in the 20 years between 1890 and 1910; that is to say, from 72,422 to 36,248. Since 1910 it is estimated that they have decreased 10 per cent more. The Japanese, under the gentlemen's agreement, in the same territory have multiplied sixfold in the 20 years from 1900 to date; that is, from 24,326 to 150,000, which is the present estimated population.

It is true, as Mr. Gulick says, that all of this increase has not been under operation of the gentlemen's agreement, but that which is not properly chargeable to the gentlemen's agreement was induced by the threatened closing of the gates against Japanese immigration on the demand of the Pacific Coast States. The agreement was adopted in 1907, and, as will be later shown, is properly chargeable with the immigration during 1907 and 1908, though Japan did not put it into operation until July 1, 1908. The Japanese population of continental United States in 1900 was 24,326, and in 1910 was 72,157, a gain of 47,831. In California the Japanese population in 1900 was 10,151, and in 1910 was 41,356, quadruple, an increase of 31,205. The total Japanese immigrant admissions to the United States, including Hawaii, for the 10 years 1901 to 1910, inclusive, were, in round figures, 129,000, while the admissions for the years 1901 to

1906, inclusive, were 77,937. In the absence of exact data on the Japanese population in 1906, I have estimated that if 129,000, total admissions in the 10 years, gave an added population in continental United States of 48,000, in round numbers, of which a little over five-eighths came to California, then the total admissions of 77,937 between 1901 and 1906 would have given an added population in continental United States, in round numbers, of 29,000, of which California would have received 18,000; so that it is fair to assume that the Japanese population of California in 1906 was approximately 28,000. Now, that is the basis of the argument I am about to present.

Clearly, then, the gentlemen's agreement, which was intended to prevent further increase of Japanese labor in this country, has really permitted the increase of our Japanese population threefold in continental United States and four fold in the State of California—this on the assumption that the Japanese population of California is over 100,000, as I have already established.

So then the agreement, whether its terms have been carried out in good faith or not, has failed to serve its clearly defined purpose, and, on the contrary, has done or permitted the very thing which it was intended to prevent. Therefore it should be abrogated at once, while at the same time there should be put into force a plan which will accomplish the purpose desired.

#### VIOLATIONS OF THE AGREEMENT.

Now we come to the evasion and violation of the agreement. The agreement, however, has been constantly and willfully violated and evaded, sometimes on a large scale. The agreement was framed in 1907, following lengthy negotiations, and these were induced on Japan's part by an agitation in this country for some time previous for exclusion of Japanese, as well as Chinese. While the agreement was closed in 1907, Japan postponed putting it into effect for a year, until July, 1908. In the two fiscal years 1907 and 1908, while Japan was negotiating the agreement and after it had been made, but while she deferred putting it into effect, she rushed over 46,029 Japanese immigrants, nearly all laborers, of which number 19,7774 entered continental United States.

In other words, Japan asked that our gates be not forcibly closed against her people, promising that she would herself keep them closed. But after she had obtained the concession asked for she held the gates open for another year; and while, under her plea during negotiations, we had failed to close the gates, and while she herself held them open for a year after negotiations had been closed, she rushed through those gates over 46,000 of her people, the greater portion of whom were of that class which she had told us would not be permitted to pass through the gates, and nearly 20,000 of them came into continental United States, for whose particular protection the agreement was framed.

Politeness might term that act on the part of Japan an evasion and not a violation of a gentleman's word. Mr. Gulick claims it was a legitimate procedure under the terms of the gentlemen's agreement, and that these 46,000 coming in in 1907 and 1908, or the net increase which they added to the population, should not be charged

against the gentlemen's agreement. On the contrary, I can not see in this action of Japan anything but a piece of sharp practice, and insist that the 46,000 are properly chargeable against the agreement. That is a question of international ethics, which I am content to leave to any high-minded gentleman.

In 1909 and 1910, immediately after Japan put the agreement into operation, the total immigrants admitted, including Hawaii, were 3,100 and 2,730, respectively. Since then, the numbers have steadily increased until the admissions for continental United States alone exceed 10,000 annually. For the fiscal year ending July 1, 1920, I have figures from commissioners of immigration at San Francisco up to June 12, 1920, and at Seattle up to May 31, each for less than a year, showing a total Japanese immigration into continental United States of 10,823. (See Exhibit B.) Now, I have here, in the shape of an exhibit, the distribution of these—this is Exhibit B. Received at the port of San Francisco, Angel Island—that is, from: July 1, 1919, to June 12, 1920, from Japan: Males, 2,944; females, 2,541; from Hawaii, males, 89; females, 37. At Seattle: Arrivals of the Japanese from July 1, 1919, to May 31, 1920, say 11 months, from Japan, males, 3,175; females, 1,988; from Canada, males, 25; females, 14; from Brazil, no record; insignificant number.

Now, the question of laborers. The agreement was violated next by Japan sending over a large number of laborers, and numbers of others not classed as laborers but who came to labor and who were not prior residents of the United States. In the years 1918 and 1919 the official reports, segregated by occupations, show each year as high as 3,000 laborers admitted.

The board of control in its report calls attention to the fact that during the years 1910 to 1919 there applied for admission to this country 610 Japanese laborers not entitled to passports, and of these all but 25 were admitted. There were also 825 admitted who were without proper passports. The board asks, "Why the admission of those not entitled to passports and those without proper passports?" This is an illustration of the suggestion which I have made, I think, earlier, that even within the very limited area in which we could restrict immigration, apparently our Government has been derelict.

As has been shown already, the Japanese population of continental United States has increased 96,000 since 1906, and that of California 72,000. Of this increase a certain portion is due to births less deaths, while the balance is due to those who have entered the country from Japan or Hawaii, legitimately or surreptitiously. The great majority of this increase, who have thus entered in the period named, are laborers, as any one knows who is familiar with the occupations of the Japanese now in this country; and every Japanese laborer within this category marks a violation of the gentlemen's agreement. In California alone the population of the State has been increased within the period named by admissions about 50,000, and most of these were or are laborers.

Ichihashi, a Japanese member of the faculty of Stanford University, published in 1915 a book on immigration in which he claimed that the total Japanese population of California, including women and children, was then 55,000, and that of this number 25,000 were farm hands.

The greater portion of this 25,000 must have come in from Japan in violation of the terms of the gentlemen's agreement, since the total Japanese population in California in 1906 was only 28,000.

Mr. SIEGEL. I understand that a great many aliens enter illegally as sailors, whether from Japan or otherwise, and we have not been successful in getting any of these people back or shipping them out of the country.

Mr. McCLATCHY. Let me offer this suggestion: It is a very difficult thing to apprehend the Japanese, while it is not so difficult to apprehend the Chinese. A Chinese has to have a certificate showing that he is entitled to be here; the Japanese does not; and, as we know, after three and five years they are permitted to remain here, even though not legally admitted. So there ought to be a system of registration for Japanese; and any Japanese who can not show a certificate entitling him to residence here should be at once deported. At present, the Japanese may exchange papers or they may claim three or five years residence.

Mr. RAKER. Well, to bring about an adjustment of that matter amicably and equitably, not only to the Japanese themselves and those that are here legitimately, as well as to our own country, and to the good feeling between the two nations, it would be an advantage to those legitimately here if there were a proper immigration law?

Mr. McCLATCHY. It would.

#### "PICTURE BRIDES."

Now, the picture brides. The original Japanese immigrants, as a rule, did not bring wives with them. Very few of them had wives. In 1900, according to the United States census, the proportion of Japanese females to males in this country was 1 to 25. Wives were needed in order that Japanese colonies in this country might rapidly increase, so Japan created the plan of picture marriage, and recognized it officially in order that each Japanese in America who had no wife could acquire one by the simple expedient of sending his photograph over to Japan and having a complacent maiden found who would wed him.

Mr. VAILE. Do you mean to say it had not existed in Japan before that time?

Mr. McCLATCHY. I haven't heard any statement of it. They recognize the right, under the Japanese law, to perform a marriage in the absence of either one of the parties.

The gentlemen's agreement recognized the right of the Japanese here to bring over his wife from Japan, and his picture bride was given a passport identifying her as his wife, armed with which she entered this country.

In 1910 the proportion of females to males in this country among the Japanese had increased to 1 to 7, from 1 to 25 in 1900, and thereafter nearly every year the number of females shipped over was in excess of the males, sometimes 2 to 1. They were more necessary at that time, and are now, than males in the carrying out of Japan's plan of peaceful penetration. The present proportion of females to males is estimated at 1 to 4. The Japanese census figures show about 1 to  $3\frac{1}{2}$ .

That the practice of shipping picture brides was encouraged for the express purpose of aiding Japan's plan of "peaceful penetration" of this country, by increasing the number of resident Japanese and assisting thereby in securing gradual control of certain sections, is apparently verified by the following extract from an editorial published in the Tokyo Asahi Shimbun, one of the leading newspapers there, in commenting on the order abolishing picture marriage:

As a result of the gentlemen's agreement of 1907, by which our Government restricted emigration to America, Japanese in America lost the means of increasing their numbers by immigration. But afterwards relief from their difficult position was provided in the permission to send for women as photograph brides. By this means it was possible for our unmarried compatriots in America to establish families without taking the trouble to go home to get wives. This had the double advantage that while on one hand it enabled them to enjoy the pleasures of family life, on the other hand it enabled them to escape the cruel persecution of all sorts of anti-Japanese laws by the power of their children who are born with the rights of citizens.

Further evidence as to the intent which lies behind the importation of "picture brides" into the United States is to be found in the article published in the Northman, a Swedish publication published at Portland, Oreg., in its issue of June 10, 1920, the article being composed of extracts from a letter written by Miss Frances Hewitt, who had spent six years in Japan teaching English to Japanese school children and whose long and intimate acquaintance with the Japanese in that relation gave her opportunities for acquiring knowledge denied to ordinary tourists or even residents in Japan:

Tourists do not learn that every girl (schoolgirl) is thoroughly drilled in the doctrine that should she become a "picture bride" in America, or an immigrant to other lands, her loyal duty to her Emperor is to have as many children as possible, so that the foreigners' land may become in time a possession of Japan, through the expressed will of a majority of the people. (See Exhibit AA.)

During the past year, following the publication of my first articles on the subject, public sentiment in this country has been so strong against this picture-bride feature that Japan, in December, announced that after February 25, 1920, she would cease to issue passports to picture brides. Note, however, that everything was done to get as many as possible over during the three months preceding February 25. The Japanese consuls at San Francisco and Seattle cabled the necessary certificates for picture brides at a probable cost of \$25 each, and the Japanese Government announced that it would permit brides securing passports prior to February 25 to have until August 25 to embark for America. In consequence, they have been coming over steadily, as many as 60 in a single ship, and other travelers have been forced to postpone their journeys if accommodations on any ship were insufficient after the picture brides had been taken care of.

Mr. RAKER. Let me state that I have a picture showing those 130 that I will submit to the committee.

Mr. McCLATCHY. Now, I will submit to the committee a translation from the Great Northern Daily News, a Japanese newspaper published in Seattle. The article appeared in the issue of June 2, 1920:

PHOTOGRAPH BRIDES MUST GO TO AMERICA BY THE END OF AUGUST.

The foreign office has sent private (secret) instructions to the responsible authorities at the ports of sailing that this class of brides must be shipped as speedily as possible. Consequently, the hotels at Nagasaki, Kobe, and especially Yokohama, present remarkable spectacles like human whirlpools on account of these brides. The ordinary passengers for America have to postpone their sailings. Twenty per cent of the passengers on every vessel are women, according to the statement of a recent arrival from Japan.

That is a statement from the Japanese newspaper published in Seattle.

The action of the Japanese Government in refusing further passports to picture brides was taken on the recommendation of the directors of the Japanese Association of America. This action was repudiated by the membership of the association and by the local Japanese associations throughout the coast, and resulted in a fight to turn out the old directorate, and a most vicious attack on Consul General Ohta, at San Francisco, who was held responsible for this action. General demand was made upon Japan for withdrawal of the order as to picture brides, and failing to secure such withdrawal, a commission was sent over, and is now in Japan, to induce the Japanese war department to lengthen the term of visit permitted to Japanese in their native land without being subject to the enforcement of the conscription law, from one to six months, so that they might have time to secure wives.

If the Japanese Government is in sympathy with the attitude of the Japanese leaders in California, who have frankly announced their determination to permanently implant the Japanese race on these shores, whether the Americans are willing or no—as is claimed—it will consider favorably the demand made by this commission. The outcome, therefore, is looked forward to with great interest. (See Exhibit L.)

In the Japanese newspaper, Shin Sekai, in San Francisco, called the New World, of June 9, Noriyuki Toyama, a delegate to the commission from the Central Japanese Association of Southern California, expressed himself in an interview as follows:

The inability on the part of those whose conscription has been postponed to stay more than 30 days in Japan is a great obstruction to the overseas development of our people.

The Sacramento Daily News, a Japanese daily newspaper in Sacramento, in its issue of June 29 of this year declares that Consul General Ohta, when complaint was made to him as to his action in recommending, through the Japanese Association of America, that the granting of passports to picture brides be stopped, said:

In compensation for the abrogation of the photograph marriage, we intend to take steps to secure the passage of a definite number of women under the name of extending the period of conscription.

The paper insists that the consul thereby conveyed the intimation that before enforcement of abrogation of picture-bride marriage was announced, he had taken the necessary steps with the authorities of the war office to insure the substitution of some plan which would obtain similar results in the importation of brides. Because the Japanese War Department has declined to reconsider the picture-bride order, or, up to this time, to provide some compensatory



arrangement, the recall of the consul general has been demanded by a number of his indignant countrymen in California.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, the point that is being proposed there is, that in lieu of the picture-bride arrangement, a proposal is under way to extend the time that a Japanese may remain on return to his own country without being forced to serve in their army?

Mr. McCLATCHY. Yes. The law in Japan provides that a man, if absent in a foreign country, may postpone his military service to somewhere in his thirties, but he has to report then, at least; and if, in the meanwhile, he comes back to Japan and remains there 30 days, then he has to undertake his military service. In any event, the effort was made to induce the war department to extend that time of 30 days to 6 months, so that the Japanese residing in California could go over there and find a wife and come back here. They claimed that 30 days was too short a time, although in the past they have been getting picture brides in shorter time.

Mr. RAKER. How do you get that information that that was the Japanese Government's attitude?

Mr. McCLATCHY. I have lots of translations from the Japanese papers. (See Exhibit L.) Everything that I state to this committee is founded on authority, either from Japanese or some other source.

Other subterfuges have been resorted to to maintain the continuance of the supply of picture brides. One of the plans was to secure the necessary number of women from Hawaii, and a regular business for the purpose was established by a Japanese in Stockton, whose naïve advertisement in one of the Japanese newspapers of San Francisco, the *Shin Sekai* (New World), June 9, 1920, reads as follows:

#### MARRIAGES MEDIATED.

The abrogation of photograph marriage is positively nothing to grieve over. We have formed a connection with reliable parties in Hawaii, and will undertake to make all investigations of character and other particulars, and mediate marriage. Applicants should send photographs, personal history, and consular certificate to the undersigned.

FURUYA,

*124 South Center Street, Stockton, Calif.*

#### "YOSHI," ADOPTED CHILDREN.

The gentlemen's agreement provided that Japanese already entitled to residence in this country had the right to send back for their wives and children. The Japanese, as a rule, had no wives, so wives were made for them in Japan by the picture-bride method. They had no children, so children were provided for them by the "yoshi" plan of adoption. Any Japanese in this country may formally adopt a number of children, or men or women, in Japan, younger than himself, and these "yoshi" children after a certain period have the right of entry into this country. The "yoshi" after they arrive here may, if they desire, divorce themselves from their adopted parent, and then bring over their own blood relatives; and so the flow of Japanese is maintained, notwithstanding our understanding of the agreement.

The Shin Sekai, in its issue of May 25, 1920, quotes Vice Consul Tanaka, at San Francisco, as saying that between April 1 and May 24 of this year he had issued 80 certificates for "yoshi." In the report of the board of control mention is made of the fact that the Japanese consul at Los Angeles reported that out of 176 declarations by Japanese on behalf of relatives coming from Japan, he filed in the two years preceding, approximately 23 were filed in behalf of "yoshi."

It is not improbable that the "yoshi" plan is being used, as it can be used, for the purpose of bringing over more brides, since the picture-bride plan is about to be abandoned, because the plan of adoption is used for females as well as for males. Female adopted children are called "yoji." There is nothing at all to prevent a "yoji" on entrance into California, divorcing her adopted parent and becoming his bride.

#### COMING IN OVER THE BORDER.

It is not thinkable that Japan, through her consular system and agents, is not fully aware of the manner in which the intent and letter of the gentlemen's agreement is being violated by surreptitious entries over the border. Through the various local and district organizations, under control of the Japanese Association of America, with headquarters at San Francisco, which in its turn is entirely directed by the Japanese consul general at San Francisco, as openly declared by the leading Japanese newspaper of San Francisco, Nich Bei, she keeps careful tab upon the Japanese in California, all of whom she claims as her citizens, and exacts from them duties and obligations as such.

One of the proofs of her complicity in the matter is found in the recent secret order for a Japanese census in California, as directed by the minister of foreign affairs, under order of Premier Hara. (See Exhibit V.) A correspondent in Los Angeles, writing in the Shin Sekai, the New World, of San Francisco, May 19, says that secret instructions to the Japanese consul at Los Angeles are to the effect that this registration must be completed by August 31, 1920. The order calls for the most minute details as to the occupation and income of each registrant—I think that was testified yesterday for you—but allows the most astonishing latitude as to inaccuracy in the names. This is opposed to all the methods and regulations ordinarily exercised by the Japanese Government in such matters. The order provides that the name by which any registrant is known here, or even his initials, will be sufficient for the purpose of this census. The reason is that a large number of Japanese here are without passports, or only with borrowed passports, and under false names; and there are in addition hundreds of "yoshi" whose family connections have become complicated with that of their adopted parents.

Another proof of Japan's knowledge of the fact that much of the Japanese population in California is here illegally is found in the procedure under which the Japanese consulate issues certificates to Japanese residing here who go back to Japan for a visit, intending to return. They have not been obliged in the past to show to the consulate proof that they came to California originally legally, and in

accordance with the terms of the gentlemen's agreement. Within the past few weeks, because of published criticism, the consulate has given notice that it would require such evidence in future.

Still another proof of surreptitious entry across the border and of knowledge thereof on the part of the Japanese consulate will be found in certain court proceedings in San Francisco, in February, 1920. (See Exhibit E.) Seventeen "picture brides" were detained at Angel Island by the immigration commissioner on the charge that the bridegrooms to whom they had been consigned had no right to be in the country, having entered surreptitiously and without passports from Japan.

If that were true, the consulate would be properly chargeable with knowledge of the fact, since each prospective bridegroom in sending back his photograph for acceptance by some Japanese woman, to be selected for him, must accompany it by a certificate from the Japanese consul in San Francisco, indicating his business, standing, etc. The consulate would therefore know, unless it deliberately failed to inquire, whether the prospective bridegroom had a right, under the agreement with Japan, to be in this country.

Writ of habeas corpus was sued for on behalf of these picture brides, and they were finally released and turned over to their picture bridegrooms when it was shown that the latter, though they had entered the State surreptitiously, without passports, had been here five years, and therefore could not be deported under the agreement.

Incontrovertible evidence of the surreptitious entry of Japanese across the border is furnished in the present estimated population of California, which is 100,000 or more. Up to the present time, Sidney Gulick and the Japanese have claimed that the Japanese population of California was some 69,000 to 73,000, and have offered in substantiation figures based on the United States 1910 census, with the record of arrivals and departures and births and deaths. If their estimates were correct, any excess population in the State over the number claimed by them must have been added by surreptitious entry, or come from other States. As the Japanese population of other States has increased rather than decreased, the conclusion as to surreptitious entry is inevitable.

The figures of the State board of control indicate Japanese population legitimately in the State of 87,000. Even this would show that from 13,000 to 20,000 are in the State not only in violation of the agreement, but by surreptitious entry.

Again, the board of control estimates that, assuming there have been no surreptitious entries, the Japanese population of States outside of California has decreased 10,000 since 1910, as indicated by official data. Anyone familiar with conditions in Washington, Oregon, and other States which have been colonized by the Japanese, know that there has been nowhere a decrease, but everywhere a marked increase of Japanese population in the past 10 years. And the difference between the board of control estimates (assuming them to be correct) and the actual population in these various outside States will indicate with certainty the number of Japanese who have entered surreptitiously.

Still further evidence is found in the report of the Commissioner of Immigration for the year ending June 30, 1919, in which attention is called to the fact that there are 180 miles of California-Mexican frontier to guard, the physical character of which makes it impossible to prevent surreptitious entry even with a large force, while big Japanese fishing fleets ply between American and Mexican waters, providing convenient means of unlawful entry.

Japanese farm laborers in the Imperial Valley on both sides of the border are passing constantly to and fro across the line. The report says that confidential information of unquestionable authenticity shows conclusively that the smuggling of Japanese across the Mexican border is carried on successfully, and doubtless to a very large extent.

The commissioner's report also declares that because of reduction of his force on June 30, 1919, there will probably be an enormous falling off of arrests and—

instead of apprehending some 6,000 aliens of all classes and degrees of undesirability, following surreptitious entry, it is only reasonable to assume that that many will cross the frontier during the ensuing year with absolute impunity and merge their identity.

The report does not make it clear whether the 6,000 came across our 180 miles of State border or across the entire Mexican frontier; nor does it indicate what proportion may be Japanese.

Mexico is at this time the most easy avenue for the surreptitious entry of Japanese. The gentlemen's agreement was entered into for the specific purpose of preventing entry of Japanese labor into this country through Hawaii, Mexico, Canada, etc. Mr. Gulick said in his last pamphlet, *Japan and the Gentlemen's Agreement*—this is his language:

For many years Japan has been voluntarily restricting immigration to Mexico, applying to that land also the general principles of the gentlemen's agreement.

That may or may not be true, but, as a matter of fact, she is sending a great number over every month.

Now, the Fall Senate committee of Congress, which has been investigating Mexican conditions, says that it is reliably reported that Japanese liners arrive at the port of Salina Cruz every 10 days and that Japanese are entering through that port in increasing numbers and that they practically control commerce on the isthmus of Tehuantepec. Tehuantepec is a far cry from the American border; but a press news item of May 15 from the City of Mexico published generally throughout the United States (see Exhibit C) called attention to the fact that the newspapers of that city are very much concerned as to the increased immigration of Japanese into Mexico; that the arrivals during the month of March had been 5,000, and that the total for the year was expected to be 100,000; and that most of the arrivals were going to the agricultural districts of Sonora and Sinaloa. Sonora is on the American border. It is generally conceded that no Japanese stays in Mexico when he can cross into the United States.

Now, the trails, as I understand it, lead up from the ports of entry along the west coast of Mexico and then follow across at or near the upper end of the Gulf of California, and from there into

Lower California and into the Imperial Valley, and then it is an easy matter to go over that stretch of unprotected border. The Japanese are constantly passing to and fro over that imaginary line which bisects the Imperial Valley between California and Lower California.

Within the past few weeks, there arrived in San Francisco from China (see Exhibit C) 600 Chinese, who passed through this country practically in bond, 400 going to Cuba to labor on the sugar plantations and 200 going through California to Mexicali, just across our border, where they are to work on the cotton plantations. Incidentally, Gov. Cantu, of Lower California, receives a head tax of \$100 on each oriental who comes into his territory. It would seem the height of unwisdom for the American Nation, with its knowledge of the injury which can be done it by an influx of oriental labor, to directly encourage in this manner an influx of oriental labor just across the border, knowing that we can not protect ourselves under present conditions against infiltration of the orientals into this State.

#### CONTROL OF THE SOIL.

I take up now control of the soil. As a result of the advantages possessed by Japanese in economic competition, they are gradually securing control of the soil in the richest agricultural districts of the State, control of the products thereof, and control of the markets. If a unified interest like the Japanese can thus obtain control of the soil and its products in this country, even while their numbers be comparatively few, they will be able to secure in time a strangle hold on the economic development of the country itself. What they have already accomplished in California is thus briefly indicated.

Their apologists insist that the Japanese have only reclaimed or improved land which was practically worthless and unoccupied. That is true in a few instances only. The Japanese are concentrating their efforts in securing control of the richest lands of the State, following always their clearly defined policy of penetration by concentrating effort in localities and occupations where least efforts will produce greatest results. They have only, say, 100,000 in our total State population of 3,300,000, but nearly all of that hundred thousand is found in 29 rich agricultural counties out of the State's total of 58. Most of it is found in 18 of those counties, and 75 per cent, if births be a fair indication of population, is settled in 7 counties, and concentrated in the most favored portions of those 7 counties.

That is what I want this committee to bear in mind: That this is not a weak solution of a hundred thousand in 3,300,000; it is a concentrated essence placed in a few special spots and for a special purpose.

Sidney Gulick—and when I refer to Sidney Gulick it applies to the pro-Japanese in general—belittles the control of the soil by the Japanese, saying that they own a comparatively small acreage; but the fact is that the Japanese control of the land by lease is practically as bad to State interests as control by ownership, since the lease establishes Japanese residence and control and drives off the whites. Short-term lease is as bad in effect as long term, since at the end of the short lease the injury has been done to the community and the

owner must either renew the lease to Japanese or let the land lie unproductive.

The CHAIRMAN. Some of the people in the State of California are opposed to any inquiry, and think that every time that is started it is a general hue and cry against the Japanese; I have wondered if those that are afraid of that outcry are those who benefit from having made the leases.

Mr. McCLATCHY. Well, I do not recall, within my own knowledge, people who are opposed to the exclusion of Japanese who are not either benefited directly or indirectly in this way, by leasing to them, or who are not sincerely moved by religious motives and the fatherhood of God and brotherhood of man principle, and I do not want to impugn their motives in any way; they are earnest, just as earnest as I am, but I think they are mistaken.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, we can ask various persons who have made leases of land. I didn't want to interrupt you, but this little dispatch from Seattle last May, which you may have seen, but I didn't see, is as follows:

Japanese picture brides were severely scored by Superior Judge Calvin S. Hall yesterday, who refused to recognize the legality of the picture-bride agreement. He denied divorce to Hisano Utsunomiya, picture bride. The decision was appealed to the State supreme court to-day. "People must be married before they can be divorced," Judge Hall said.

Mr. RAKER. Well, might it not be said with reference to your neighbor, Placer County, that it was highly developed before any Japanese went in there?

Mr. McCLATCHY. Oh, yes; that was developed in the days of Edward Maslin. That was so also in Florin. In my memory, before the Japanese ever got there, they shipped strawberries in carload lots over as far as the Missouri River; and in those days the Bee had a little route there; a woman in a sulky distributed it to about 60 subscribers in those little strawberry fields. Each family had a 5 or 10 acre piece, not more than that, and that route meandered through those strawberry fields. The Japanese came in time, and they worked, and then they leased, and then they bought, and the whites left, and in a few years there wasn't a single subscriber for that route. The whites had melted away from that particular district.

Here is a memorandum that has just been handed to me:

Recent census shows that population of Livermore has fallen off 20 per cent in the last 10 years, since the Japanese moved there.

Livermore is in the San Joaquin Valley, just below Stockton. It has been claimed that the Japanese have been cultivating the lands which are worthless. Now the rich lands are the irrigated lands. The fact that they are irrigated is proof of their richness. The report of the board of control showed that in this State there are 3,839,500 acres of irrigated land. On December 31, 1919, orientals occupied 623,752 acres of this total, in the proportion of 6 acres by Japanese, 1 by Chinese, and 1 by Hindus. Of the total acreage, 534,808 acres were held under lease on crop contract and 88,944 acres owned in fee. A large portion of the acreage held in fee has been acquired by Japanese since 1913 through violation or evasion of the antialien land law. The Japanese Agricultural Association of California states that the acreage occupied by Japanese in 1909 was

83,252, and in 1919 the association quotes the acreage as 427,029, an increase in the 10 years of 400 per cent. The discrepancy as to the acreage occupied in 1919 between these figures and those of the board of control may be due to a difference in the time of year that their respective figures were gathered. The same Japanese association indicates the valuation of Japanese crops in 1909 as \$6,235,856 and in 1919 as \$67,145,730, the 1919 crop being more than ten times the value of the 1909 crop.

The following quotation is from the board of control's report:

It is interesting to note that in some of the richest counties of the State orientals occupy a total acreage ranging from 50 per cent to 75 per cent of the total irrigated area; notably, San Joaquin County, with a total of 130,000 irrigated acres, with orientals occupying 95,829 acres; Colusa, with a total of 70,000 acres, with orientals occupying 51,105 acres; Placer County, with 19,000 total, orientals occupying 16,321 acres; and Sacramento County, 80,000, orientals occupying 64,860.

In general truck farming, small fruits and berries, the Japanese have for some years produced most of the crop, the proportion in many products running up to as high as 85 per cent and 90 per cent of the total crop. Two years ago, through control of the strawberry market, they were enabled to raise the price to such extent that the public and the commission dealers united in a refusal to buy.

The Japanese are now organizing throughout the State, on recommendation of the Japanese Agricultural Society of Central California, for the purpose of controlling all markets in products raised by them. An editorial in Shin Sekai, the Japanese New World, of San Francisco, June 2, 1920, advises its readers that the fears formerly expressed by it as to an organization of this character being opposed to the antitrust law have been dissipated by the bill recently passed by Congress, excepting farmers and stock raisers from the operation of such a law. The editorial says:

Hence farmers can now combine to control the marketing of their output. We rejoice in this opportunity on behalf of Japanese farmers for whom co-operation is so necessary.

The leaders among the Japanese fully recognize the importance to them of the possession of the land in their plan for a peaceful penetration and ultimate control in this country. An editorial in the Nichi Bei, of San Francisco, June 5, 1920, urges the Japanese to cease wasting their money in gambling houses and invest it in land. It tells them:

Land is the very life of the Japanese race in California. Land is the foundation of our development.

You have in the board of control report some very illuminating charts showing the manner in which the Japanese ownership and leases have dotted and spotted the rich agricultural lands of this State, and I want you to know that the lands which are thus spotted are the richest lands of the State.

Various articles concerning the work of Japanese in securing control of land and markets in California are included in Exhibit D.

#### JAPANESE PENETRATION IN OTHER STATES.

What the Japanese are fast accomplishing in California in the way of peaceful penetration and control of land they are attempting

elsewhere in the United States, although knowledge thereof has not reached the people of the country generally.

In Washington and in Oregon the committee's investigations will secure some knowledge of the extent of this penetration. In other States, in which the committee will perhaps not have opportunity to investigate at this time, there are sufficient proofs of the determination of the Japanese to get a foothold in any locality where conditions of soil and climate and environment will make their plans for colonization and penetration easy or profitable.

For instance, in Colorado they have already secured control of the Rocky Ford melon district. The Country Gentleman of August 16, 1919, gives full account of how that was accomplished. They are now running over into the adjoining State of Nebraska and according to Japanese authorities have already in these two States about 5,000 colonists.

The Christian churches have done what they could to allay alarm and uneasiness on the part of the white population of Colorado and Nebraska and make penetration of the Japanese colonists easier. (See in this connection in Exhibit X, extract from Shin Sekai of July 21, 1920.)

In Florida, according to item published in Shin Sekai July 20, 1920 (see Exhibit X), 200 Japanese settlers have purchased holdings averaging 150 acres each in the northern part of the State and through publicity are encouraging more of their countrymen to follow their example.

In Texas, as indicated by a news item in the Sacramento Bee, reproduced in Exhibit X, the Japanese have purchased 1,000 acres of good irrigated land near El Paso in the Rio Grande Valley which is to be planted in cotton. This adjoins the district in New Mexico in Dona Ana County, where the Japanese are already established in the cantaloupe industry. In El Paso the Japanese are interested in a large market house and refrigerating plant about to be constructed, which will handle their products from the lands in the Rio Grande Valley and the adjoining State of New Mexico.

#### THE JAPANESE IN FISHERIES.

Now, "The fisheries." I will say, incidentally, that I am only glancing at conditions under some of these subheadings, to indicate what seems to me the gravity and importance of the matter, refraining from bothering you with a lot of detail, and assuming that, as your investigation progresses these details will appear if desired. The Japanese have invaded and taken practical control of some of the important fisheries of the State, as they have secured control of various agricultural activities. In the southern part of California, it has been represented to the Federal Government that, in violation of Federal statutes, the greater portion of the fishing fleet centered about San Pedro is owned or manned by Japanese to the number of 2,000 or more.

Complaint has been made recently as to this situation, but it develops that while the operation of these fishing boats by aliens is a clear violation of the Federal statute, through a curious omission in the law, there is no penalty provided under which the law can be enforced.



This matter has been called to the attention of the administration, and of the House Committee on the Merchant Marine and Fisheries through Hon. C. F. Curry from California, and in a bill introduced by Chairman Green of the committee named, House bill 12102, there has been inserted a provision, section 5, which it is assumed will remedy the defect in the law. This section provides a penalty of \$500 at every port of arrival of any vessel engaged in the American fisheries and not documented as a vessel of the United States, it being understood that vessels owned or manned by aliens can not be so documented.

The State of Washington has protected itself against a similar situation by passing a law under the provisions of which vessels engaged in the fisheries within the State's jurisdiction must be owned and manned by those who are citizens of the United States, or who have declared their intention to become such.

To leave the fisheries in practical control of the Japanese creates a very serious situation. First, they assist materially in smuggling Japanese into California from Mexico; second, they place in the hands of aliens an adjunct to the Navy (which was found most valuable to Great Britain in the recent war); third, the fisheries in the Territory of Hawaii are an absolute Japanese monopoly, and in the event of war with Japan, the sampans and power boats of the Japanese, which are seagoing vessels, could very easily secure from Japanese cruisers or transports arms and munitions and land them on the coast of Oahu, the principal island, on which are located our defenses, and arm therewith the Japanese population, the greater portion of whose adult male members are trained soldiers.

For clippings in connection with Japanese fisheries see Exhibit F.

Japan and the United States are friends, and, it is hoped, will always remain so, but no other great power on the face of the earth would permit conditions of this kind to develop or to be maintained.

As to the details of the southern California fishing industry, they will be found well covered in the report of the board of control. I am herewith submitting various exhibits, including a number of newspaper clippings, furnishing information on this subject.

#### FACTORS OF THE JAPANESE MENACE.

Now, the elements of this menace. There are three principal elements in the menace threatened by Japanese immigration. They are:

First. The nonassimilability of the Japanese race; the practical impossibility of making out of such material valuable and loyal American citizens.

Second. Their unusually large birth rate per thousand population, already shown in California to be three times that of the whites, notwithstanding that the estimated proportion of adults to females among the Japanese is only 1 to 4, while among the whites it is, say, 1 to 1.

Third. The great advantages which they possess in economic competition, partly due to racial characteristics and partly to standards of living, organization, direction, and aid from their Government. These advantages make it hopeless for American whites to compete with them.

It should be evident that we can not permit or encourage in our midst the development of an alien element possessing these characteristics without inviting certain disaster to our institutions and to the Nation itself. The evidence which will be presented on each of these points is incontrovertible, and the conclusions inevitable.

#### NONASSIMILABILITY OF JAPANESE.

On the subject of assimilation and citizenship: As to the nonassimilability, the first element mentioned in the Japanese menace: There are three main reasons why it is useless to attempt the making of good American citizens out of Japanese material, save, of course, in exceptional individual instances. The Japanese can not, may not, and will not provide desirable material for our citizenship. First, the Japanese can not assimilate and make good citizens, because their racial characteristics, heredity, and religion prevent; second, the Japanese may not assimilate and make good citizens, because their Government, claiming all Japanese, no matter where born, as its citizens, does not permit; third, the Japanese will not assimilate and make good citizens. In the mass, with opportunity offered, and even when born here, they have shown not only no disposition to do so, but pronounced antagonism.

There can be no effective assimilation of Japanese without intermarriage. It is perhaps not desirable for the good of either race that there should be intermarriage between whites and Japanese. The laws of some States forbid such marriages, but even where such marriages are permitted and encouraged, the Japanese themselves will not take advantage thereof. That is best demonstrated in Hawaii, where there is a great commingling of races; but the Japanese, comprising nearly half of the entire population of the Territory, and steadily increasing in number, maintain in wonderful degree their racial purity. With a population of 112,000 or more the Japanese in Hawaii in five years have contracted marriages with other races, according to the report made this year by the survey commission at the request of the Commissioner of Education at Washington, bulletin No. 16, 1920, as follows: 32 Japanese men and 4 women to Hawaiians; a few Japanese men to Portuguese; 1 Japanese man to an American; and a few Japanese women to Chinese and Koreans.

The Japanese hold that their Mikado is the one living God to whom they owe their very existence, and therefore all obedience. It is not possible to make of an individual in whom that belief is deeply and firmly grounded an American citizen who can be relied upon in a crisis. This worship of the Mikado (Mikadoism, or Shintoism) is a part of the education of each child in Japan, and school children are by Government decree forced to worship at the Shinto shrines.

I have here an exhibit which I have marked "Exhibit O," a letter published in the Japan Advertiser of Tokyo, dated April 22, 1920, signed by Yoshiro Oyama, which is a very earnest protest against the Government forcing school children in local Provinces to worship at Shinto shrines, and marking as delinquent, those who failed to do so. The writer of the letter claims such policy is not

proper in any Government that hopes to be classed as progressive or democratic.

Buddhism, which is tolerated in Japan, has Shintoism grafted onto it. Within the past year or two, a prominent Japanese statesman, in receiving a delegation of Christian missionaries, suggested that Japan might accept Christianity with certain modifications. The modifications he had in mind, but did not express, were those which had been applied to Buddhism, and which makes Mikado worship a part thereof.

For confirmation of this statement as to Mikado worship, I am presenting exhibits, an article from the June number of Asia on the subject (see exhibit H), and an article from the Grizzly Bear of Los Angeles, of March, 1920, "Japan's creed a menace" (see exhibit G). The latter article is composed largely of quotations from Japanese authorities explaining the belief of the Japanese. I quote a few only, just to impress the matter on your minds.

Marquis Hirobumi Ito says in his commentary on the constitution of Japan, concerning the provision thereof referring to the Emperor:

The Emperor is Heaven descended, divine and sacred. He is preeminent above all his subjects. He must be revered and is inviolable.

Prof. Kunitake Kume in Fifty Years of New Japan, the English version of which was revised and authorized for publication by Marquis Shigenobu Okuma, "the grand old man of Japan," said:

He (the Mikado) is regarded as a living Kami (God), loved and revered by the nation above all things on earth, and himself loving and protecting the nation, who are deemed sons of Kami Nagara, and are entrusted to his care by the Kami. This mutual understanding obtains between every individual Japanese and the Emperor.

It is declared in the book, The Political Development of Japan, written by Etsujiro Uyehara, member of the Imperial Japanese Parliament, and head of one of the war commissions from Japan to the United States in 1917, that:

The Emperor of Japan can say without hesitation, "L'etat c'est moi," "I am the State," more effectively than Louis XIV, not because he can subject the people to his will, but because he is morally so recognized. Theoretically, he is the center of the State, as well as the State itself. He is to the Japanese mind the Supreme Being in the cosmos of Japan, as God is in the universe to the pantheistic philosopher. From him everything emanates; in him everything subsists; there is nothing on the soil of Japan existent independent of him. He is the sole owner of the empire, the author of all law, justice, privilege and honor, and the symbol of the unity of the Japanese nation. He has no pope or archbishop to crown him at his accession. He is supreme in all temporal affairs of the State, as well as in all spiritual matters; and he is the foundation of Japanese social and civic morality.

In the Japan Advertiser of May 9, 1919, there appeared a translation of an editorial in the Niroku Shimbun, of Tokyo, from which the following quotation is made:

The imperial family of Japan is as worthy of respect as is God. The imperial family of Japan is the parent not only of her 60,000,000 but of all mankind on earth. In the eyes of the imperial family all races are one and the same. It is above all racial considerations. All human disputes therefore may be settled in accordance with its immaculate justice. The League of Nations, proposed to save mankind from the horrors of war, can only attain its

real object by placing the imperial family of Japan at its head, for to attain its object the league must have a strong punitive force of a supernational and superracial character, and this force can only be found in the imperial family of Japan.

From a writer long resident in Japan and fully conversant with its language, its religion, and its people is quoted the following statement on this matter:

Mikadoism, or Emperor worship, is the sheet anchor of patriotic fervor in Japan—the soul of the body politic. The vast majority of the people have no other religion. It is not a relic of bygone days, but the very heart of present-day Japan.

In the Los Angeles Examiner of June 1, 1920, appeared a series of resolutions adopted the preceding day at a picnic held in Elysian Park by the Japanese Christian Laymen, at which Seimatsu Kimena, the Japanese "Billy" Sunday, was present. These resolutions recite the belief of these Christianized Japanese that Japanese can not make good American citizens unless they became Christians. While the reason for this statement is not given, it is clearly to be found in the Japanese worship of the Mikado. They also declared their intention of giving their children only an American education and their willingness to be regarded in consequence by their fellow countrymen as a forsaken band.

#### A DANGEROUS EVANGELICAL EXPERIMENT.

The suggestion of Sidney Gulick and a number of his Christian friends that we make citizens of the Japanese and then trust to making good citizens of them by Christianizing them would be an experiment dangerous in the extreme, doubtful even as to a superficial change in religion and certain to end in disaster. There are 150,000 Japanese in continental United States, and it is estimated that but 4,000 of them have embraced Christianity, although between 30,000 and 40,000 of those now living were born in this country, and although 70,000 of them have been here from 10 to 20 years. It may be assumed that if any large body of Japanese become Christians their brand of Christianity will have been modified by Shintoism, as is their brand of Buddhism.

In addition, it may be remembered that a few years ago Japan sent a commission over to this country for the express purpose of ascertaining the benefits conferred upon us by Christianity, for Japan, if she sees a good thing in other nations, is quite willing to adopt it herself. The report of the mission was to the effect that, judging by the effects of Christianity on our people, it would not be a desirable belief for Japan to embrace.

The principal opponents in this country to Japanese exclusion are the American missionaries and church organizations interested in the evangelization of the Japanese. Apparently, they assume, aside from their claim that a Japanese can be made a good American by Christianization, that if this country will yield to the demands now made by Japan for the same privileges as immigrants and citizens for their people as are extended to other nationals, the work of the missionaries in Christianizing Japanese, both in this country and in Japan, will be materially promoted through Japan's friendly offices.

The attitude of Japan as to Christianization of her people has been sufficiently indicated within the past year through her action in Korea, where the Korean Christians were subjected to the greatest persecution and torture, the evident attempt being made, as claimed by some writers, to exterminate the Korean Christians on the theory that their Christianity imbued them with liberal ideas more or less dangerous to the maintenance of Japan's power.

The attitude of the Japanese Government toward practical evangelization in Japan itself is well illustrated by the manner in which the institutions established by various missionary organizations have been confiscated for Government use, either indirectly or through enforced incorporation as Japanese institutions. The following extract from a letter from Guy M. Walker to the New York Evening Sun, dated July 27, 1920, gives detailed information as to Japan's act in connection with this policy:

There is another thing concerning what has happened in Japan in the last few years on which our people should be enlightened, and that is the confiscation by the Japanese of all mission property created by the millions of money sent by our religious people to Japan for the Christianizing of the Japanese. In order to prevent the confiscation of all of this mission property there was a few years ago a feverish and hurried effort on the part of many denominations to organize Japanese churches, such as the Methodist Japanese Church, the Japanese Presbyterian Church, and the Japanese Baptist Church, and a hurried transfer by the American missionary societies to these Japanese churches of mission schools and properties in order to prevent them from being seized and confiscated by the Japanese Government or of being appropriated by the Japanese trustees in whose name they stood. Many of these properties have since been converted into secular or pagan institutions, and the Japanese have cut out everything connected with Christian propaganda, although they were created by Christian money from America. If these facts were known, as they should be, I am quite sure that no sensible American would ever give one penny further for the education or civilization of the Japanese.

In the Japan Advertiser (Tokyo), of June 20, 1920, is a lengthy article by Charles A. Parry, calling attention to the little interest shown by the Japanese in the matter of Christianization as indicated by the small number of Christian converts in Hamamatsu, a manufacturing town in Japan of about 19,000 inhabitants, and the high cost of their conversion. He gives statistics and experiences from the various missionaries and missions, and quotes Rev. W. A. Richards, one of the resident missionaries, to the effect that the baptized converts of all sects, by the various missions, cost on an average of 200 yen (a yen is worth 50 cents) per head. Mr. Parry adds:

I am inclined, though without precise figures, to think that this is an underestimate for Mr. Richard's own three converts, secured in four years, work out at 4,000 yen per head.

The most successful missionary in Hamamatsu, Methodist Episcopal, showed a record, according to his own statement, of 50 converts in four years.

The inherent incapacity of the Japanese for assimilation, their religious belief and ideals—bred in them for generations and taught to them the world over, which foreign birth and foreign residence does not modify—create a permanent and insurmountable barrier between them and that real American citizenship which would be of value and not a grave menace to this Nation. They can not be transmuted into good American citizens.

## JAPAN OPPOSES EXPATRIATION OF HER CITIZENS.

The second point made by me against the possibility of making American citizens out of the Japanese is based upon my statement that Japan does not permit it. We come now to the curious and inconsistent policy of our Government as to dual citizenship—the full viciousness of which is most apparent in the case of the Japanese. We recognize as an American citizen and extend all rights and privileges as such to any one born under the American flag, including, of course, the Japanese. Japan, on the other hand, rigidly insists that every Japanese, no matter where his parents were born, and no matter what nation may have conferred citizenship upon him, with or without his request, is a Japanese citizen, and must perform all the obligations as such.

Every Japanese born here, even if his forebears for generations were born here, but had not been permitted to expatriate, is subject to orders from Japan, is kept track of through the Japanese consulate and other organizations, and is subject to call for military duty. Authorities on international law agree that, since the United States confers its citizenship on the Japanese born here, unasked and with full knowledge of Japan's claims, we must, in the event of war, recognize those Japanese as the citizens of Japan. We are thus conferring upon the Japanese born here all the rights and privileges of citizenship without any of the obligations; and we are certainly breeding in our midst a class of American citizens whose hand, we know in advance, must be against us in possible case of war.

The Japanese Parliament passed some years ago, and the Emperor afterwards promulgated, what is known as the nationality option law, which is supposed to permit a Japanese born on foreign soil to expatriate himself. Examination of its terms and operation shows it does nothing of the kind. Under it a Japanese born on foreign soil may, between the ages of 15 and 17, and with consent of his guardians, apply to the Japanese Government for permission to renounce his allegiance. Under the circumstances, that application is not often made, but if made it has no effect unless permission be granted by the Japanese Government.

The CHAIRMAN. We will now adjourn until 8 o'clock this evening.

## EVENING SESSION.

The committee reconvened at 8.15 o'clock p. m., Hon Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

The CHAIRMAN. Is Mr. Landsborough in the chamber? Will you be good enough to come up in front, Mr. Landsborough?

## STATEMENT OF MR. L. M. LANDSBOROUGH.

(The witness was duly sworn by Mr. Raker.)

The CHAIRMAN. Just find a chair here, Mr. Landsborough.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee had your letter and glad to hear from you.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. And took the liberty of asking that you come down this evening to save you a little time; and we understand that you live and do business in Florin.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I have been there for 39 years; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now we would like to have you make a statement to us of the conditions there, and your opinion——

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). General statement?

The CHAIRMAN. General statement opening, and after we will ask you a few questions.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I might state at the outset that I am in sympathy with the Japanese. I am in sympathy with them from the standpoint that I have seen their work and lived there in the community and seen their life in the community there. To be sure, though, their numbers have grown during the years that they have been living there. I have dealt with them and had an opportunity, generally, to see the class of Japanese who are farming in that vicinity.

Mr. VAILE. Right from the start, Mr. Landsborough——

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). I beg pardon?

Mr. VAILE. You see, where you are in sympathy—of course we all are; but do you mean by that that you want those who are here now treated with justice and fairness, or do you mean that you want an extension of immigration of Japanese?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; I mean your first statement; that I want justice and fairness extended to those who are here.

Mr. VAILE. All right.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, would Florin do twice as good with twice as many more Japanese?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. From a business standpoint, it would; yes. I was looking at it from a business standpoint. Of course, there are different aspects. I am giving you now an opinion from a business standpoint.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we want you to speak as a citizen of the United States now.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. As a citizen.

The CHAIRMAN. Florin seems to be quite an important community when you get into this neighborhood——

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. But some of us hadn't heard of it, unfortunately.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, it is a good community, is it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. A good community; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Has it a mayor?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; it is only a small town, not incorporated.

The CHAIRMAN. Not incorporated?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Not incorporated.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, it is just a settlement?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Just a settlement, only about 10 miles from the city.

The CHAIRMAN. Covering a township or two?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. It covers a township or two; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. How did it get the name of Florin?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, Judge Crocker, one of the railroad officials, I understand, gave it its name from the profusion of wild

flowers that were there when they originally built the railroad through there.

The CHAIRMAN. You settled there 39 years ago?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you go into farming?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Actually into business?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Some farming business; that is, I mean to say that I rent land to Japanese, and also deal with them in a commercial way, in the fruit business.

The CHAIRMAN. The title of your business is what?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. My business is—I call myself a farmer, vineyardist—raise fruit; I am president of a fruit corporation.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the title?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The James Rooker Co.; it is a family concern—family affair; we own the property and we gave it its name—own the vineyard.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is it a close corporation?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. In the family; yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. In the family?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. In the family.

Mr. SIEGEL. Any Japanese stockholders?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I beg pardon?

Mr. SIEGEL. Any Japanese stockholders?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; no Japanese stockholders.

Mr. SIEGEL. Any of the officers Japanese?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. VAILE. You lease your lands to Japanese?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. We lease our lands to Japanese, have leased it for many years—before the corporation was formed.

The CHAIRMAN. How much land have you?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. A little over 25 acres.

The CHAIRMAN. And what did you farm it at originally?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Grape growing.

The CHAIRMAN. Been grape growing always, eh?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, a portion of it, we raised hay; before the Japanese came in there in large quantities, we had Chinamen, and the Chinamen gradually drifted away into other localities; Japanese took their places, and they have improved the land. We rented them the bare land. The land there is suitable for—principally suitable for two classes of fruit, small berries and table grapes—not a tree-fruit country, although we are attempting to raise some fruit there, by blasting the soil and blasting the bedrock and planting some trees.

The CHAIRMAN. Weren't there some trees there three years ago, too?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Oh, yes; we have always had some trees.

The CHAIRMAN. How big is your corporation? Do you ship the fruit?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. We do not at present, no; we are getting our land in shape so that we can do so.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you bring refrigerator cars into Florin?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I might state, in explanation of that, that the large corporations, such as the California Fruit Distributors,



attend to all that part of it, and the California Fruit Distributors is made up of minor corporations, minor shipping concerns; consequently, an individual is on the same footing as a corporation, except from the earnings possible; have the same privileges, though, of each individual, and each Japanese has the same privilege as the white man has there.

The CHAIRMAN. In helping with—

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). Yes—to fill the cars.

The CHAIRMAN. Get a car out any way?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. That's the idea.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the same thing that prevails in Montana.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Same prevails all over the United States, pretty nearly.

The CHAIRMAN. Everywhere, nowadays. When you started out, you didn't have that?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Not on a very large scale; no, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. It was with difficulty that you shipped your fruit?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. They were just beginning to ship when I located there; each individual had to ship, and we finally formed a corporation to handle the bulk of the fruit that was grown, and other corporations have come in.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any children?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Young ones, or grown up—married?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; all grown up and married.

The CHAIRMAN. Do they go to school at Florin?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I went to school at Florin.

The CHAIRMAN. Any of the children live there now?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Not immediately at Florin. I have a son who is in the same business I am, but within 5 or 6 miles from there.

The CHAIRMAN. Has he any children?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. He has three children; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do they go to school?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. They go to school.

The CHAIRMAN. Do they go to the public schools?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; they don't.

The CHAIRMAN. Are they old enough?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. One of them is old enough; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Does he go to school?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Goes to school in town—it is a girl, and she goes to school in town.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, isn't there any common school up there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Why doesn't she go there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, my son has different views than I have on the subject. I think probably I am a little better Democrat than he is.

The CHAIRMAN. They send the girl to school in town for the reason that they don't care for the mixed population in the school?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I think that is the—that is a matter of choice sometimes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you the guardian of any of the Japanese children who own land in Florin?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Not legal guardian; no, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, what do you mean by not being legal guardian? Has there been any land purchased which actually belongs to them, although in your name at the present time?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many acres?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Something like a hundred acres.

Mr. SIEGEL. A hundred acres, in the name of how many—it is all in your name?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. All in my name; yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And the money has been given to you by which—individuals?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. By the individuals; yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Who are Japanese?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Who are Japanese; yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you hold this property in your name?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. In my name.

Mr. SIEGEL. And is there any written agreement or paper in existence by which it is shown that this property is really the property of these Japanese children?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And who is the attorney who drew those agreements?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I drew them myself.

Mr. SIEGEL. You, personally?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And who has possession of those documents?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I have possession of one of them.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many agreements were drawn?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I might state that, in this connection—that in two cases the land was purchased under those conditions, that the land was paid for and the deed went to the children, and I hold the land so purchased.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, how many other cases are there, in addition to the two just mentioned by you?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I wouldn't say—there were three or four—about three, I think.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is the total number of cases in which land is held under the circumstances described by you, not in excess of four?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Nothing in excess of what?

Mr. SIEGEL. Of four, or is there a greater number?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Oh, no; not a greater number—either four or five, I would say.

Mr. SIEGEL. Either four or five; it doesn't exceed five?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. It doesn't exceed five, I don't think.

Mr. SIEGEL. And under what arrangement did you make such purchases in your name, were you to receive a certain amount of the profit?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. The profit to be derived?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Not at all.

Mr. SIEGEL. Will you state the arrangement?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I will say this: As I told you, we were friendly with the Japanese; we do business with them.

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes. I want the specific arrangement, if you please, in each one of those cases.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. In one of those cases, the specific arrangement was this: That I had done business for the corporation, a Japanese corporation that conducted a store there.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, have you got the name of that corporation?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The Florin Fruit Exchange; yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And were you a member of that corporation?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Sir?

Mr. SIEGEL. Were you a member or an officer of that corporation?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir. I just simply did their business for them; took care of their minutes, and attended their corporation meetings. When members—when officers of the corporation wanted to buy a piece of land, and the deed was taken in my name—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). The value of that land was how much?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The value of the land?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Purchase price of the land, I think, was about \$75 an acre.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many acres were purchased?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. There was 20 acres.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is one instance?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And how long ago was that?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. That was about 4 years ago.

The CHAIRMAN. And why was it taken in your name?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, because of the fact that the alien-land law was in existence, and the Japanese were not allowed to hold land in their own name; I consulted an attorney in reference to the fact of whether a child born in this country was eligible to hold land, and I was advised that they were—arrangements could be made whereby they didn't have to have a guardian and borrow money—the land was purchased outright, that they could own the land; otherwise, that some other person would have to give security to own the land.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, now, in the case heretofore described by you, the Japanese children have been born in America?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir; they were.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many children were involved in that certain case?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. How many children?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Two.

Mr. SIEGEL. Two; native born?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Native born; yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, what was the second case?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I think the second case was two children born in this country.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, was a purchase made in the name of yourself?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Purchase made in my name; yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And how long ago was that?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. That was about two years ago.

Mr. SIEGEL. The number of acres purchased?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Twenty acres.

Mr. SIEGEL. Price paid?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. \$125 an acre.

Mr. SIEGEL. How did you come to make that arrangement in this particular case?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The man was doing business with us, shipping, and he asked me whether I would—said he wanted to get this land, and the parties who had the—he had been farming land and he wanted to make a purchase.

Mr. SIEGEL. And is that land located in Fresno?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Sir?

Mr. SIEGEL. In Fresno?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. In Florin.

Mr. SIEGEL. In Florin, I should say.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes; in Florin.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, the third case?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The third case was a case where a man had a bare—piece of bare land that he said he could buy at \$70 an acre.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many acres involved?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. That is 20 acres.

Mr. SIEGEL. And the time?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I think probably 15 acres; I am not certain just now.

Mr. SIEGEL. Fifteen acres. And the time?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. And the time?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The time was about, I think, a year ago.

Mr. SIEGEL. And what arrangement was there made between you and this man coming from Japan, as to how——

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). It wasn't the case of a man coming from Japan; it was a man that was farming land there, and buying the land for his children.

Mr. SIEGEL. Oh, I see.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. In each case, that is so.

Mr. SIEGEL. And this particular case that you are just describing was a case of children again?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir; in each case.

Mr. SIEGEL. In each case you weren't appointed a guardian of those children, were you?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Not at all.

Mr. SIEGEL. And what did you pay for the land?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. In that case?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I think the land was seventy or seventy-five dollars an acre.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many acres purchased?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. There was 15 acres.

Mr. SIEGEL. And how long ago?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. That was last year.

Mr. SIEGEL. Last year. Any arrangement in writing as to what was to be the disposition of the land?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. In the event of the death of the children?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Who held the papers?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes—what does that provide?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. It provides that the land should be—upon the land being paid for in full——

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. That it should be deeded to the child.

Mr. SIEGEL. In the event of the death of the child or children, what was to happen with the land?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No provision.

Mr. SIEGEL. No provision made by you in your will—any provision made by you in your will as to what is to be done with this property?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you have incorporated in your will provisions in all these cases, as to what is to happen to that property in the event of your death?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I have, yes, sir; I will qualify that, though, by saying that I am not sure, in all cases, but I have—I gave a written direction that in case of my death the property—that this property that was being held by me for these particular Japanese, and it should be so disposed of.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now then, you stated that there were five cases; you described three. Now, be good enough to describe the other two.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The other two cases—well, there are three cases; there were three in the deed.

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes; I have got mixed; six, I guess, instead of five.

Mr. SIEGEL. Instead of five? You are certain there aren't any more cases?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I beg pardon?

Mr. SIEGEL. You are certain there are not any more cases?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I am certain of that now, because I know the owners are not the fellows staying on it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Very well. Now, describe the fourth case.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The fourth case is where a man bought—two parties bought, in all, 50 acres; one man took 30 acres and the other 20 for his children, and it was deeded to me and subsequently paid for.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long ago?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I think that was about, probably four years ago—three or four.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are the children alive at the present time?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. The value of the land paid at that time?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The value of the land at that time was \$60 an acre.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many acres purchased?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. There was 50 acres.

Mr. SIEGEL. And was a copy of the agreement given to the father of these children?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The copy of the agreement was held by the seller of the land.

Mr. SIEGEL. Who was the seller of the land?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The seller of the land was—the property was in the name of Mrs. Whitbeck, and her agent held the——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Title?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Held the title under the paper.

Mr. SIEGEL. That, you say, was four years ago?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I would have to refresh my memory by a book as to the date, but it was three or four years ago; yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, state the fifth case.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I have embodied two cases in one—the fifth.

Mr. SIEGEL. Two cases in one?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, state the sixth case.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The sixth case is 50—I think about 50 acres of land involved.

Mr. SIEGEL. Located where?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. In the same neighborhood, within 4 or 5 miles of Florin.

Mr. SIEGEL. And in whose behalf did you make that purchase?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I made that in behalf of a child of the purchaser.

Mr. SIEGEL. Where is he? One child?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. One child.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the age or what was the age of that child at the time of the purchase?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, possibly there may be more than one child now; I wouldn't be certain of that; there may be two. How old the children? They are infants. I could not give the date of the case.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, were they infants under the age of five years?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Oh, possibly.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, you knew at the time, didn't you, as to who these infants were, and their ages, and so forth?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Oh, yes; surely; I had the—I took the word of the man; I know the man.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you ever see any of these children in any of these cases?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Oh, yes; I know the man and do business with him, and have seen him more or less frequently—go there frequently.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, how many acres were purchased in this last case, sixth case?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I think that was 50 acres.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, what did you pay for it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I think it was \$55 an acre.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, were all these six cases the only cases in which you have purchased land during the past five years in behalf of children who were Japanese?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, have you any financial arrangement by which you receive a certain profit?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. What arrangement is there in existence?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No arrangement at all.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, you did this out of gratuity of heart?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Not at all; no. I drew the papers and I was paid for doing the work.

Mr. SIEGEL. The clerical work?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And aside from that you have received nothing?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I have received nothing.

Mr. SIEGEL. In the event of the death of these children during your lifetime, what is to become of the property?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I have provided for that in each case where the—with the provision that the property should go to the children to whom it should go.

Mr. SIEGEL. But in the event of the death of these children during your lifetime, what is to become of this property which is in your name?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I should think that would be a matter for the court to determine.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is there any written arrangement in existence?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir; nothing other than I have stated.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, in these cases where these purchases have been made, have there been two copies of the agreement made between you and the parents of these infants, or is there only one in existence in each case?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Only the parents hold a copy for the infants.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you hold a copy for your own protection?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I have, in one case—I have in two cases; yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. What about the other four?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I haven't any.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, you state definitely, clearly, and explicitly that, aside from the amount which has been paid to you for the drawing of this agreement, there is no financial arrangement in existence by which either you or any other person or any other corporation in which you are interested, directly or indirectly, has received any amount of money for having purchased this property or holding it on behalf of these infants?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. You have stated it very clearly, and my answer is that there is no arrangement.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, the thought has probably flashed through your mind that in the event of the death of these children during your lifetime the property might revert to you, because of being in your name, and it being against the law, as at present understood in the State of California, to purchase property in behalf of these children directly, or their parents can't hold such property, that undoubtedly the property would be yours.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Is that in the nature of a question?

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. You are stating the fact in the affirmative; on the other hand——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). I want you to pass on it.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, my view is simply this: That in the event of my death—I am not a very young man—in the event of my death the children should be protected.

Mr. SIEGEL. We are all as young as we feel, you know.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The children should be protected, but I make that provision also; they hold a statement from me, directing my executors to so return this property to the rightful owners; that was my intent.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is the land being cultivated now?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Producing any profits?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. What becomes of the profits?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, that is a matter that I have had nothing to do with at all.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, do you mean to say that you hold that property in your name and you have not ascertained what the land produces in the shape of profits or expenses?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I do not hold the land. I want it distinctly understood that I am not holding the land as a guardian at all. These Japanese have confidence in me and they wanted to buy the land——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). True, now; you have recited that.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. The point is this: The land is producing a certain amount of profit, isn't it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, what becomes of the profit; who pays the taxes?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Will you allow me to answer the question?

Mr. SIEGEL. Certainly; yes.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. If I were a guardian, appointed by the court, legally, I should say that I couldn't—that I would have to make an account.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, let's see just what is—what do you call yourself in relation to these children? You are not the guardian?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; I am not the guardian.

The CHAIRMAN. You are not their business agent?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; I am not their business agent.

The CHAIRMAN. You are not the agent of the State in any way?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Not in the least.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, what——

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). But I understand, and I have been so instructed and advised, that it is not contrary to the law for these children to hold the land; I understand there has been a decision on that point, and it has never been contested or reversed in the State; and under those circumstances I assume that it is perfectly legal to hold land under those circumstances.

Mr. VAILE. You consider yourself a trustee, then?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. What is that?

Mr. VAILE. You consider yourself a trustee, then?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I presume that would be, holding the legal title for their benefit.

Mr. SIEGEL. And the equitable title, as you assume, is in the name of the infants?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I beg pardon?

Mr. SIEGEL. The equitable title is in the name of the infants?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, supposing, in any case where there are two children, that both should die, you would then feel it your duty to hunt up the parents and refund payment for that?



Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I most certainly would; if I thought that it couldn't be settled any other way, I would allow the matter to be taken into court. I do not claim any title to the land.

Mr. SIEGEL. Let me ask you this: There are certain expenses which have to be paid in the running of these places?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Who pays those?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. They are paid from the income of the property.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, who pays them?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, the parents pay them, of course.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, what about the taxes?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The taxes are paid from the same source.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, the money which was used in buying this property came from the parents?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. It came from the parents; yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And did it come in the shape of check or cash?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, both.

Mr. SIEGEL. Both. Well, don't you really think that and the Japanese parents circumvented the law?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. You don't think so?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, I don't; not as I understand—not as I interpret the law and as it has been interpreted to me.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, now, there were two or more of you who joined together for the purpose of getting around the law, because, otherwise, you would have purchased the property in the name of these infants direct; isn't that so?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; it is not possible to do that because of the fact that the land was not paid for entirely at the time it was necessary to—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Well, wasn't there any case at all in which the land was paid for directly?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. In all the six cases?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir; not one.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are there many such cases as you have described here going on in this place called Florin?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I don't know.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, you meet and mingle, don't you, with them—

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). Yes—I say I don't know of any.

Mr. SIEGEL (continuing). And the white inhabitants there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I don't know of any.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is this a solitary case where property has been purchased under those circumstances?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I think so.

Mr. SIEGEL. You associate, of course, with the people of the white race up in that particular place?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I think so.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are there many people of the white race there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir; lots of them.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is it a common topic of discussion amongst them as to how land is being purchased in behalf of these Japanese infants?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I haven't heard it discussed; no.

Mr. SIEGEL. Never has been a topic of discussion?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is there any discussion there as to whether the land has made smaller or greater progress since the Japanese have come there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, there is a difference of opinion in that, possibly.

Mr. SIEGEL. So there is discussion there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes; there is discussion there; yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, what is the trend of discussion there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I don't know that I understand your question.

Mr. SIEGEL. You, as I understand, have been a resident, if I recollect it, 39 years, I think you said.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Of the Florin district.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you have seen the district grow?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir; I have.

Mr. SIEGEL. It has increased in population, I assume.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Very much so.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, during the past few years has there been any discussion or agitation there in regard to the so-called Japanese question?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, during the time of the passage of the alien land law, in 1911, there was a very great discussion.

Mr. SIEGEL. I mean during the past seven years, then.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. During the past seven years, and there were two sides—one side who favored the Japanese and favored the leasing of land and their buying of the land, and the others who were on the opposite side.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is that same discussion still going on?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I might say, however, before answering that—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Certainly.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I presume that a great many of those people who were on the other side—and one case that I know of, who was a very strong agitator against the Japanese, now leases his land to the Japanese, and he was one of the leaders of that antialien land law and made a speech from the rostrum here against the proposition.

The CHAIRMAN. Just give his name in the record here; what's his name?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Mr. Newman has been leasing his land to Japanese for several years.

Mr. VAILE. Well, isn't it a fact that he simply yielded to the condition which existed?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Oh, no; not at all, because there is only one Japanese in that neighborhood. That is not directly at Florin; it was at Elk Grove.

The CHAIRMAN. Elk Grove?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir; that is the next place.

The CHAIRMAN. How far?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, it is 6 miles from Florin, or 7 miles.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, when you say Florin, what do you mean, 1 square mile or——

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). No, sir. Florin embraces two voting precincts.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many voters in each voting precinct?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. There are about 100 in one and about 200 in the other at the present time.

Mr. SIEGEL. That includes both male and female voters, I assume.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I would say 125, possibly, and 215 or 220.

Mr. VAILE. Well, now, would Mr. Newman have had plenty of opportunity to lease his land to Americans?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. He did lease his land to Americans.

Mr. VAILE. I mean afterwards—at the time that he leased it to Japanese did he have plenty of opportunity to lease it to Americans?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I presume he did; yes.

Mr. VAILE. You do not know that he did?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I don't know that he did. I know that he did lease to Americans, and he was not satisfied with them, and he afterwards leased the land to Japanese. He said that he had one man the last 15 years, and he subsequently made the lease for three years.

Mr. VAILE. He got better returns from that than he did from Americans—better rents?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I know that the land could pay more, because I handled some of the fruit from there, and I know that he got good results.

Mr. VAILE. Are there Japanese farmers, mostly, out to Florin?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. VAILE. Mostly American farmers?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Mostly American farmers.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you through, Mr. Vaile?

Mr. VAILE. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Reverting back to the question which I asked you in regard to profits and expenses of the property in question, I assume, of course, that you make an income-tax return.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. That I make an income tax?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, the property in question in all these six cases is in your name; is that right?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you included receipts and disbursements of the property in question in your income-tax return?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And during the entire time you have not done so?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I think there was only one year when that could have been done, because——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). What about last year?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Last year, that I speak of.

Mr. SIEGEL. What about the year before that?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The year before that there was no return from any of those places.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, it did not produce any profits at all?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; not until last year.

Mr. SIEGEL. What was the total amount of money that you figured came in last year?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, there was——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). In receipts, first?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I beg pardon.

Mr. SIEGEL. In receipts—gross receipts.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, there were only 5 acres—only 5 acres of a 20-acre piece; that was the first piece that came into bearing, with anything in, at all. This year the returns have been larger.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you a State income-tax law here in California?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No.

Mr. SIEGEL. You haven't? Well, let me suggest to you that you give your serious consideration as to whether you shouldn't make an income-tax return upon all the property which you are holding in your name for the benefit of these infants.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, there has been no return to make.

Mr. SIEGEL. Oh, yes; there is a return to be made in each instance of what you received, and then you are to deduct your expenses. That is merely a suggestion for you.

The CHAIRMAN. That is a part of your business—part of your business; that isn't our business.

Mr. TAYLOR. It isn't the income of the infant; it is the income of yourself.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I have that in mind, but there being no income from the property, I didn't see that there was any return to make.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, is there any other property which is being held in Florin by you, or by any other corporation in which you are interested, which is really the property of infants or others who came from Japan?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. None at all?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. None at all.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you interested, directly or indirectly, in any other corporation which is owning property?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Owning similar lands?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I have strong objections to the organization of corporations, and that is one of the reasons I persuaded these people that they should not organize corporations.

Mr. SIEGEL. Would you have any objection to putting into the record here for our information the agreement which exists in any one of the six cases between you and the Jap—the father or parents of these children?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Not at all. I presumed that it was fairly made, and I thought that it would be perfectly proper.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, you have a brother up there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. A brother?

The CHAIRMAN. Have you a brother or partner?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Who is the other partner with you in your business?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Oh, that is my son.

The CHAIRMAN. You and your son run the business?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes—well, yes; we run the business. Let me make myself clear on that: We own land, my family and myself, and my wife and my mother-in-law and my son and my children own this 25 acres of land, and we are farming this land. We have only recently incorporated this company, and there are no Japanese interested in the corporation, but we have leased the land to Japanese for a number of years, and they are still farming the land.

The CHAIRMAN. You want the corporation to be in your end of it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes; we are looking out for the profits.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, while you have some objections to the corporations, you do not object to one for your family?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir; because that is not the point. The point I make was that corporations in which Japanese were interested; where they could get hold of large tracts of land. In the cases that I have recited here, the land that was acquired was in small tracts, and, as I understood and was so advised, it was not against the law for a native born to hold—to own land, and in that way, I was—objected to corporations being formed—advised against it.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, have you ever been on the school board up there in that district?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, for 16 years I was on the school board. I do imagine that, without knowing it—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Are you on now?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir; I am not.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you enjoy the work?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I did.

The CHAIRMAN. When did you quit?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I was voted out, like a good many others, I presume.

The CHAIRMAN. Were the Japanese pretty thick in the community when you were up there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir; pretty thick.

The CHAIRMAN. What was the school—how did you handle the school system?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, we had—the teachers that were there were friendly with the Japanese, and they thought—they instructed the Japanese as they did other children, and had no prejudice against them, apparently, and things got along very smoothly. I was voted out as being too friendly to the Japanese—the statement that was made—and I never sought reelection.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you acted as broker?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. In any part of these cases or in any number of these cases in which property was sold to Japanese?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I have not.

Mr. SIEGEL. Haven't acted as agent for them?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. How is that?

Mr. SIEGEL. Acted as agent for them?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL (continuing). In the endeavor to purchase any property, aside from the six cases that you have just described?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; I haven't; no.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there a post office at Florin?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The postmaster——

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). Postmistress.

The CHAIRMAN. The postmistress speak Japanese?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; not as I know of; we have a lot of white people there.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, how do the Japanese get their mail?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, they get their mail addressed to their box, and they are known as well as the white people are. Most of them have lived there a long time; some own their property and some leasing; they are very well known there.

The CHAIRMAN. You have not found it necessary to put in a branch post office for Japanese?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Oh, no; not at all.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, you want to come up in the State of Washington and see where it is done properly.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I have been there.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, have you any hotels up there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes; we have a hotel.

The CHAIRMAN. Run by Japanese?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. One hotel?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. One hotel.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the name of it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, it was named after the proprietor; the Hotel Pratt was the name of it.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the name now?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I don't think it has a name—known as the Florin Hotel.

The CHAIRMAN. No Japanese hotels there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, they have lodging houses.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the name of the best one?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, it has no name that I know of—named after the proprietor, the proprietor of one lodging house, run by a man name of Tenoda.

Mr. SIEGEL. Let me ask you, who suggested to you the plan or necessity of placing infants' property in the name of an American citizen when the infants were native born?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I couldn't say that. The Japanese probably suggested the thought of it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, where did you get your suggestion or thought that that was legal?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. That it was legal?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes. You had to get advice somewhere, didn't you?

The CHAIRMAN. He said he was advised.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I was advised.

Mr. SIEGEL. By an attorney?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Would you care to give us his name?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I can't say, now, that I remember who the attorney was, but—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Do you use more than one attorney?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I would not have to have the advice of an attorney to know that an American born was entitled to all the rights and privileges, whether they were Japanese or anybody else. That seems to be the law of the land.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, where did you get your suggestion? Assuming that is the law of the land, why the subterfuge, then?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. There was no subterfuge.

Mr. SIEGEL. Why put it in your name?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Simply because the land was not paid for, and somebody had to assume an obligation.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is all.

Mr. RAKER. Now, supplementing what has been asked, you say this money came directly from these Japanese?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER (continuing). To pay for this land. And, of course, the infant had no money of his own or her own?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Not that I know of.

Mr. RAKER. Well, assuming that.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I assume that they had none.

Mr. RAKER. Assuming that they had none, and that the adult man was furnishing the money.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir; I know that to be a fact.

Mr. SIEGEL. He went a step further than that, judge, he stated—actually furnished the money.

Mr. RAKER. Yes; I know, but I have been watching that very closely. He furnished it, but I am finding out whether that was his own money or not; that is what I want to know. It wasn't anybody else's money?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; it wasn't anybody else's money; it was his money.

Mr. RAKER. Is the title to these several tracts that you named in your name—the deed made to you?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. To me, in each case, except where the land had been paid for, and that piece had been deeded to the persons who—infants.

Mr. RAKER. Well, in each instance, to begin with, the land was deeded directly to you—

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER (continuing). In your name?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. And you placed that deed on record?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. And the taxes been assessed?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir; they are.

Mr. RAKER (continuing). Against you on that land?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Against me, and I have paid them.

Mr. RAKER. And you have paid the taxes?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I have paid them when the money was—I collected the money from the Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. That is what I wanted to know.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The taxes were paid.

Mr. RAKER. When it came time, in the course of business, for the taxes to become due, why, the Japanese whom you dealt with came to you and gave you the money, or you saw them, and you paid it with your taxes?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Were they assessed separately or generally with your property, all together?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Taxed separate.

Mr. RAKER. Each piece?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Each piece.

Mr. RAKER. No written document placed on record in the recorder's office showing any of this equitable title that you have described?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Then, in addition to what the various records have reduced to various assessments—the board of control—why, of course, here is this title in your name that they wouldn't be able to ascertain that belonged, in substance, in equity to the Japanese?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Now, do you know whether or not that is prevalent over the State—this method of transfer?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I don't know; no; I don't know that it is. I know of a case that was, that I have cited—the Riverside case—was a case, as I understood, where the property had been bought in the name of the infant.

Mr. RAKER. Well, no; but this has no relation to the infant; I haven't eventually got to the infant yet. This was bought in your name. The deed does not show who the infant is?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. And anyone looking at the record would make an abstract, and it would show that the title was in you?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Now, what I want to know, has that been generally known over the State, that this method of transfer to some man, a guardian, like yourself, that was holding title for Japanese, was in existence?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I said that—in answering that question I thought I said that the Riverside case I knew to be one case, but I know that it is done.

Mr. RAKER. Well, that is a guardianship, and I am not referring to guardianships; I am talking about the strict legal title being in a man like yourself, a guardian, or anyone who is interested; you see, that is a different case altogether. So, in addition to the lands that have been applied to show that were under lease or guardianship or trusteeship or corporation, being in Japanese, there might be a large acreage in ownership, like that described by you this evening?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. There might be; yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think that is all right?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I will have to qualify that again by saying that I don't—my advice is that that part of it was perfectly legal.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, whether it is legal or not, do you think it is all right?



Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The holding of land by Japanese?

The CHAIRMAN. Permitting these titles to stand in your name when they don't belong to you?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I most assuredly would not have taken part in the transaction if I didn't.

The CHAIRMAN. Confusing the records of the State as to where the land is owned, causing prominent citizens like John P. Irish to make statements that the Japanese had been daring an accountant to come into your district, and acts of that kind. What do you think about it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I don't know that it is generally instilled; I am not prepared to answer that question.

Mr. RAKER. Now, on the record, or on the face of the record, here is the Japanese who has no title to or who is not entitled to own the land; he is running it, farming it, controlling it, just the same as though he owned it, but using you and your name, and, through you, is violating the law; isn't that right?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I think it is—I think that probably would.

Mr. RAKER. Now, of course, you could at any time deed this property to any one you saw fit at the request of the man for whom you purchased.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; I wouldn't.

Mr. RAKER. Well, supposing he came to you and asked you; now, he has furnished the money. He says, "I want a change here"; of course we are talking about "Nelly and Billy, my son and daughter."

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, their names have been mentioned.

Mr. RAKER. Well, that is only between you; that is in secrecy and quiet; you have shut your door, and you have had a little private understanding among yourselves that the world knew nothing about; and he said—he told you that he was buying it for these children. Now, supposing that he would come to you again and ask you to transfer it to somebody else, he having furnished the money, the little child knowing nothing about it, why, of course, you could and would, having confidence in him, transfer it under his direction, wouldn't you?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir; I am very positive about that. I consider it like a matter in escrow, that the agreement should be lived up to, to the letter of the law, so far as that is concerned.

Mr. RAKER. Well, you have made no agreement with the child.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I made my agreement with the——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). You have left—the child had nothing to do with it; the child didn't consent to this agreement between you and the man that you dealt with, did he?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No.

Mr. RAKER. Wasn't present; wasn't capable, under the law, to transfer; in fact, knows nothing about it; possibly too young to know anything about it; isn't that right?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. That is right.

Mr. RAKER. And when any money was paid it was paid by this father, or the man who said he was the father of this child; isn't that right?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Now, for instance, take the first case designated by you. It might be that that particular child designated, named, was not in existence, mightn't it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I don't know; that wouldn't be possible, because I know the family; I know the children and know that they were born right in that community; that isn't possible.

Mr. RAKER. Well, I just thought that may be a contingency.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I want to state that positively, because of the—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Well, that is fair and that is right to do. Who gets the benefit of this farming land?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, the father is deriving the benefit from it.

Mr. RAKER. And the mother?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. And the mother and the children; they live off of the land.

Mr. RAKER. But, primarily, the father and his help are working that land thus held by you?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Yes. And, of course, you are not. Were you ever justice of the peace out there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. You said you had some advice, and then said that you knew this without getting advice; I just wondered why you went to get advice about it.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, there were a great many questions that came up after the passage of the alien—antialien land law—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Yes.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (continuing). And in this particular case, I was talking with an attorney, and he assured me that it would be perfectly proper for the children to buy land in the name of a person.

Mr. RAKER. Well, who was that lawyer that gave you that advice?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I have been trying to think, and I think it was Mr. Platnauer; I wouldn't be positive, and Mr. Platnauer might deny that he said it.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Platnauer?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. A Mr. Platnauer, of Sacramento.

Mr. RAKER. Well, now why didn't you—if you were assisting those people, why didn't you go right to work and assist in buying the land in the children's name, making the deed to the children, so there couldn't be any complication?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I will state this: I was not in a position to buy the land. The negotiation was made entirely without my being consulted, in the first case that I speak of—you are talking about this first case?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I was not consulted on the question as to whether the child could hold the title eventually, and to assure myself of that fact, I talked with—consulted with several persons, and I think, now, Mr. Platnauer, then, was the only attorney whom I asked the question of.

Mr. RAKER. Well, you did not hire him as a lawyer and pay him a fee for it, did you?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; I did not.

Mr. RAKER. Just kind of curbstone advice?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. That is all.

Mr. SIEGEL. Was that curbstone, you say, Judge?

Mr. RAKER. That is what we call it. Now, I just want to go just a little bit further: You had this 25 acres of land before you commenced to lease any of it to the Japanese—owned it then, farmed—

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). Well, may I say about this 25 acres of land that my father-in-law originally owned the land?

Mr. RAKER. Well, it was in the family?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. It was in the family.

Mr. RAKER. Run by the family?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, yes; run by the family.

Mr. RAKER. You hired white men?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. We hired white men; yes.

Mr. RAKER. And made a fair competency off of it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, in those days the land was hay land and didn't pay.

Mr. RAKER. Well, did you—

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). It never paid until we leased the land to others and improved it and let them improve it; they would plant strawberries. The Japanese rents a piece of land, say, 10 acres of land, and the first thing he does is to plant strawberries in it, and then he plants grapes at the same time. By the time his strawberry crop is in there three years he has an acreage of grapes.

Mr. RAKER. Well, this was fair agricultural hay land?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; it is not fair land. Mr. Humphrey, who speaks of it in Collier's—or not Collier's, but in the Country Gentleman—he says it is hog wallow. We rather resent that statement; we don't call it hog wallow; but it is poor land; it is bedrock land, and it is not suitable—it never paid as hay land; it never paid as agricultural land; and it never paid until we got into the fruit business.

Mr. RAKER. Well, isn't it kind of strange that all of a sudden, after our people in California here were doing well and making a good living, and had so many developments all along, that their land should become so poor at once, and then immediately become so valuable, as soon as they got the Japanese where they could lease it to them; isn't it kind of strange?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir; not at all; not the class of land we have there.

Mr. SIEGEL. How did your family get it in the first place?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. My father-in-law bought the land for \$1.25 an acre, originally.

Mr. SIEGEL. From the railroad? Was it railroad land?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I don't know about that; it very likely was school land—it was school land.

Mr. SIEGEL. School land, was it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Now, you have been prospering fairly well since you began to lease your land?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, the land has paid; yes, sir—not anything very extravagant.

Mr. RAKER. Well, the land, though, for an instant, just referring to you, individually: Have you been prospering fairly well?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, no; I can't say that I have. I have had to work out for a salary almost all of the time.

Mr. RAKER. Notwithstanding all of those Japanese——

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir; and I am still working out.

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Japanese renting, and your direct and personal association with them, and their confidence in you, and transferring land to you. Haven't you made anything out of this deal at all?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; I can't say that I have.

Mr. RAKER. Well, you say that you are in favor of—your sentiment is in favor of the Japanese. You don't mean by that, do you, that you are in favor of more Japanese immigration?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, no; I mean to say—I mean by that to say that as a farmer, as a fruit grower, where they are in a condition where there is nothing that can take the place—if we haven't the Japanese we simply would go out of business.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I heard that you could provide some labor in California of that kind.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I don't think you can provide farmers—they don't seek the farms.

The CHAIRMAN. You think the farmers have enough?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; I say they don't seek the farms.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, any kind of a farmer—do they need labor on the farms here?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes; they need labor on the farms.

The CHAIRMAN. In California?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you object to more Japanese coming for that purpose?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I don't think there is necessity for opening the gates entirely; I have never been in favor of that.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; but you are looking at it from the standpoint of your locality. How about Missouri? A nice, mild climate there, and raise lots of fruit; she wouldn't be—you wouldn't object to Missouri having a reasonable number of Japanese residents?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; I think not; no, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, then, Arkansas has some more favorable climate.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I think the Japanese fill a want on the farm, in improving the land, that we are not going to get from any other nationality; that is my own belief.

The CHAIRMAN. Can't the Hindu do it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, the Hindu is more objectionable, to my opinion, than the Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Why? They are very clean people.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I am mistaken, then. I apologize.

The CHAIRMAN. Only because it is——

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). Japanese are——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). What?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Japanese are very clean; they are very clean about their person; they never go to bed without taking a bath and

washing themselves and changing their clothes, and they are very clean people.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, the Hindu will work a little cheaper than the Jap.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The question of wages, now, is just what a man can get and how bad you need him; it is not a question of who he is.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, wouldn't a lot of Hindus help upon your farm up there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; we would object to the Hindus from a moral standpoint. The Japanese, so far as a moral standpoint is concerned, are, I consider, a moral people. They are clean. They are not objectionable so far as morals are concerned. No woman has ever been assaulted by a Japanese, and we have thousands of them in our neighborhood; and from that standpoint I would say that the Japanese are preferable to many other races.

The CHAIRMAN. Any Japanese murders in your country?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. We have not had any.

The CHAIRMAN. Not at all?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I employ as many as 50 Japanese at one time, for several years, working in the basket factory, and never had any labor trouble—no domestic troubles.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, where was it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Right there.

The CHAIRMAN. Your basket factory is there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir; we have two basket factories there.

The CHAIRMAN. What has become of it now?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. It is working; the Japanese work in the basket factory.

The CHAIRMAN. Your company owns it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. They sold it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I never owned it; I worked in the factory. I want to correct the impression that seems to have gotten into the committee's hands at Washington, a statement made by Mr. McClatchy that the land—another statement that had been made, the land seemed to have deteriorated under Japanese farming. Now, my experience is the Japanese are good farmers; they buy fertilizers in large quantities and improve the land—leave the land in better shape than they find it.

Mr. SIEGEL. In those cases which you have mentioned before, that the entire purchase price has been paid for the land——

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL (continuing). In any particular case on that section, and when the purchase price has been completed, paid, what has become of the land?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The same parties are occupying it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Still in your name?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir. The deed was made to the infant, and the land is being occupied and farmed by the parents, as they did previously.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, then, the land is now in the name of the infants?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, you went around in a roundabout way for the purpose of getting the property in the name of the infants, instead of buying it directly for them; is that right?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I would like to have that question.

Mr. SIEGEL. Stenographer, will you kindly read the question?

The question is read.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I made the statement previously that it was not possible to buy for them, to buy it directly, because of the fact there was an obligation to be assumed, that the land was not paid for as a whole, and after the purchase was completed the land was deeded as designated.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you own any land in the city of Sacramento?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Or in the county?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I own land in the vicinity of Florin; yes, sir—the corporation; I own a small piece outside of that.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is that in your own name?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is that being held by you for a Japanese?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Children, or some one else?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Or any corporation?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Does your son hold any?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir; he is just interested in the corporation.

The CHAIRMAN. Where does your son live?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. He lives at Mayhew.

The CHAIRMAN. And where is Mayhew?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Mayhew is on the road to Folsom, out about 5 miles from here, on the road to Folsom and——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Is it in the vicinity of your town?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir; within a few miles of there.

The CHAIRMAN. We can find him at Mayhew?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. You can find him at Mayhew.

The CHAIRMAN. What are his initials?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. L. B.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, where did you get your education?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, where I picked it up.

The CHAIRMAN. I mean, what schools?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I had very little schooling.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you go to school in this vicinity, up there where you have been so many years?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir. I was born in Australia and came to this country quite a young man. lived in the East for four years, attended the night school part of the time, and that is about the extent of my schooling.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, where did your son get his education?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. He is educated in the schools at Florin, subsequently went to the Sacramento High school and graduated.

The CHAIRMAN. When he went to school there, were there Japanese in the schools?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Did he get along all right?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, there has never been any trouble in the school with Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Did he ever talk to you at all about the Japanese in the public schools?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No. They mingle and they don't have any trouble in the school at all.

The CHAIRMAN. They really have none?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. None at all. I will state frankly that you will go there and see the Japanese playing at recess, and the Japanese boys and the white boys play baseball and other games; and the girls, too.

The CHAIRMAN. That is proper, too. But now you say your son does not send his children to school there?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I probably ought not to make it as broad as that. He does send his children, however, to a private school. I don't think that I should make——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Well, now I don't want to get you wrong.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; I don't think I should make—I should let him state his reasons for that.

The CHAIRMAN. He is in a high-school district, is he?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. He is in the what is known as the Brighton School district; we call it Brighton School.

The CHAIRMAN. And his child is how old?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Seven years old.

The CHAIRMAN. Just starting to school?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes; just started to school this last year.

The CHAIRMAN. Goes to a private school here in Sacramento?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Any other parents out in those districts send their children to private schools?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Not that I know of.

Mr. VAILE. I want to ask Mr. Landsborough a question or two: Mr. Landsborough——

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. If after this land had all been paid for the father of these children had told you that he had agreed to sell the land to some other person who was qualified to hold land, either another man with children, or under other conditions, and he paid you according to that agreement, would you have conveyed to them? I am assuming, now, that the land has been paid for.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. Would you have conveyed, according to his direction, under a statement like that?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I don't think I could. My understanding was this land was purchased for the children——

Mr. VAILE (interposing). Very well.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (continuing). And that was the agreement.

Mr. VAILE. Say, although it was paid for by the parent's money.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. You would not have felt at liberty to convey it according to their directions, even to another person who could lawfully hold it?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. No; I don't feel that—that question never entered my mind, but I state, now, that I don't think that I would.

Mr. VAILE. Well, now it having been conveyed to these minors, how will they convey it, if they want to convey it?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. Well, they are not supposed to convey it.

The CHAIRMAN. Not supposed, by whom?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. Well, I say they are not supposed to convey—they did not buy it for that purpose; I presumed the parent bought it to give the land—to get the land to work.

Mr. VAILE. Well, then the purpose of the transaction was, in the first place, to buy this land so that if it was paid for, at all, it was bound to go to these children, and so that, after it was paid for, it was bound to be in them at least until they were of age, wasn't it?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. Yes, sir; that was the idea.

Mr. VAILE. So, as to make it definitely certain that the land would be unalienable until those children should reach 21?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. Exactly.

Mr. VAILE. In other words, the effect of the transaction was to insure Japanese ownership until those children should become 21?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. And leave it entirely out of the control of their parents, who had paid for it to place it into American ownership, or even into other Japanese ownership where it could lawfully vest; that was the purpose, was it not, and the effect of the transaction?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. You stated a few moments ago that you had objections to corporations for the purpose of landholding by Japanese. What is the reason for those objections, if you don't mind stating?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. Well, I had noticed that a good many corporations were formed for the purpose of acquiring large bodies of land, not for the purpose of improving it, apparently, but for the purpose of acquiring the land for speculative purposes. I know of a case where stock was sold in our neighborhood to Japanese for land in San Joaquin County, land that has never been improved, and produced no results; and for those reasons I assumed that it wasn't good policy, while in the case——

Mr. VAILE (interposing). Well.

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. I beg pardon.

Mr. VAILE. Go ahead.

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. While in the case of the Japanese that I speak of, the land was immediately improved and put into the market—a value put upon the land, and results came in.

Mr. VAILE. Well, were these corporations—were they companies operating waste land?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. No; farming land.

Mr. VAILE. Or acquiring——

Mr. LANDBOROUGH (interposing). Farming land.

Mr. VAILE (continuing). New land?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. Acquiring new land; yes, sir.



Mr. VAILE. Well, I had understood, from several witnesses who appeared here, that the Japanese was principally adapted to improving waste land, or untried land.

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. Well, it is not to be presumed that they could make a contract of a thousand or two thousand acres of a land in a locality that was not suitable to that class of farming that they did, in furnishing and raising——

Mr. VAILE (interposing). Their class of farming, then, is intensive farming?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. Intensive farming.

Mr. VAILE. On lands which were already pretty well improved, or partly improved?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. No; they took hold of new land.

Mr. VAILE. New land?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. A small piece of land, hog-wallow land, if you will have it so, and with the time they will work, in the summer time, when, ordinarily, we don't work——

Mr. VAILE (interposing). Land which has not been cultivated, even?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. Yes, sir; land, pasture land; I know of cases of 300 acres.

Mr. VAILE. Well, why couldn't they, then, prosper in these companies for the purpose of developing new lands?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. They were getting large quantities of land for the purpose of speculative purposes, more than for the improvement of it; that was what I assumed.

Mr. VAILE. Well, were these companies organized by Japanese or by Americans?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. Organized by Japanese.

Mr. VAILE. Then the Japanese is a land speculator?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. Well, I don't know the details of it. I had seen accounts of it, and in this particular case that I speak of the Japanese told me that he had—that he would be stuck on the land.

Mr. VAILE. Was he defrauded by his own countrymen?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. Not that I know of; no, sir.

Mr. VAILE. So that your objection to these companies came from cases in which it had been, evidently in your observation, in which Japanese were defrauded by their own countrymen?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. No; not particularly. I say, when the alien land law was passed, if the legislators had not looked a little over the Japanese and seen that it might be denied to other classes—if others were prevented from forming corporations—aliens from forming corporations, possibly they would have obliterated, or made an exception of the case of corporations owning land; but they allowed the question of corporations to remain in the law, and this practice has grown up to make it a temptation to the Japanese to organize through that method.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, just a minute. Now, if they didn't do that they would not be able to form shipping companies, and they would ship through shipping companies already organized, wouldn't they—fruit-growers associations, in other words?

Mr. LANDBOROUGH. I don't look at it from that standpoint. That may be.

The CHAIRMAN. No; you didn't; but, of course, you know the tendency would be that way, wouldn't it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, they did not, ordinarily—they haven't formed corporations for the purpose of shipping, except in one case, when the growers have organized—the strawberry growers, and ship their own produce.

The CHAIRMAN. The strawberry growers are organized up here?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The strawberry growers here are organized.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, what about the cantaloupe growers; are they organized?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; I am not familiar with them; no.

The CHAIRMAN. Nor the loganberry growers, no; nor the—you are not familiar with them?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No, sir; I am not familiar with them.

Mr. SIEGEL. Will you mail to the chairman, Congressman Johnson, a copy of the agreement to which you made reference while testifying before?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Will you send it, care of the St. Francis Hotel, San Francisco?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. I would like to ask Mr. Landsborough: Mr. Landsborough, do you know of any case of actual bona fide partnership between Americans and Japanese for the purchase of land or other business enterprises?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; I do not.

Mr. TAYLOR. And the only instances that you know of, where American citizens became partners with Japanese, was for the purpose of evading this alien land law of this country?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I did not say I knew of any cases of that kind.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, the manifest object of these corporations that you speak of is to evade the alien land law, isn't it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. You do not know of any actual bona fide partnership between the white man and the Jap, where they actually——

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). No; I am not familiar—I say that I am not familiar with the corporation, excepting one case where the Japanese wanted to build a Buddhist Church in our neighborhood, I formed a corporation for them. Otherwise, I am not familiar with the corporations; as I understand——

Mr. TAYLOR (interposing). You were just a nominal—you were only a nominal partner?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I am not a partner at all; I was not mentioned; I simply drew the papers for them.

Mr. TAYLOR. Drew the papers?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. In this case, where the children owned the land, for the purpose of building; the children formed a majority of the stockholders—for the purpose of building this church.

The CHAIRMAN. What—the children building the churches?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I beg pardon?

The CHAIRMAN. The children wanted to build the Buddhist Church?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; but in order to acquire the land on which to build this church they formed the corporation, and the children, the American-born children, held the majority of the stock.

The CHAIRMAN. They had a perfect right to build a Buddhist Church, or any other kind, didn't they?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes; I think they had a perfect right.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, haven't you got a separate line of corporations, distinguished, for religious corporations, from other kinds of corporations, in this State?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, under what law did they incorporate—under the religious law?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Or under the other?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Under the religious law.

Mr. SIEGEL. In what respect does the religious law, as far as corporations are concerned, differ from others in this State; do you know?

The CHAIRMAN. He says he is not a lawyer.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; I am not a lawyer.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, he has testified sufficiently to show that he is some kind of a lawyer.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. That is all, and we are much obliged to you.

Mr. RAKER. I just want to put one question to him on that line: Your observation out there is that the Japanese and the whites can not associate together—intermarry—is it not?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You would be opposed to that?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I would be opposed to my family marrying with some other race, too.

Mr. RAKER. Well, let's just hang right to the Japanese.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I think it is rather a little unfair; that is all.

Mr. RAKER. Nothing unfair about it; it is absolutely bringing us right down—

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH (interposing). I am not questioning you, Judge.

Mr. RAKER. I know, but bringing it right down to the crux.

The CHAIRMAN. Let him answer that. He means Indians, Hindus?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Yes; other than white races.

The CHAIRMAN. Races that do not mingle naturally with the white race.

Mr. RAKER. And in any community where on one side are the Japanese and on the other side of the street are the whites, it isn't good for the community, is it?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. You mean for them to intermarry?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I shouldn't think it would be; no.

Mr. RAKER. Well, doesn't it retard the general development of the community?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, I am not qualified to judge; I only know what I see along the highway, that where the Japanese and the native girl would not marry; they are a diverse people.

Mr. RAKER. Well, I am talking about the American, now, and the Japanese.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. Well, there is only one generation here, Judge, and we are not in a position to know what may happen in years to come, if you want to put it that way.

Mr. VAILE. He stated he didn't think it would be for the benefit of the American.

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. No; it wouldn't be to the benefit of anybody, Judge.

Mr. SIEGEL. Of course, the witness is somewhat of an internationalist, anyway.

Mr. VAILE. Well, now, just a moment. Of course, that is not desirable for the two races to marry. Is it necessary?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. The workman is necessary for the development of the community; yes.

Mr. VAILE. Then your argument is based on the proposition that the Japanese is necessary for the development of the community, and if he is not necessary, then we better not have them?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. I will say that some of the alien races is necessary for the development of all of the rural communities at the present time, more so than any other. The white boys who went to the war do not return to the farms; that is an admitted fact. The wages are more attractive in the cities, and we find that in our community, as I have found it in other communities, and the result is that we are dependent at the present time upon Japanese labor, and will be for some years to come. If you can put in there some other class of people who will do the work, why I should say they would be preferable, from a social standpoint.

Mr. VAILE. Then, the justification of it is on the ground of the need of labor which the white race can not or won't supply?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. That is it.

Mr. VAILE. That is the only justification?

Mr. LANDSBOROUGH. That is the only justification, and just possibly—but I won't go any further than that; I am not competent to judge.

The CHAIRMAN. We are very much obliged to you. If possible, we will try and visit your locality to-morrow. Now, is our secretary here?

#### STATEMENT OF MR. T. KARAKAWA.

(The witness was duly sworn by Mr. Raker.)

The CHAIRMAN. Now, your name is what?

Mr. KARAKAWA. T. Karakawa.

The CHAIRMAN. Spell that.

Mr. KARAKAWA. K-a-r-a-k-a-w-a.

The CHAIRMAN. K-a-r-a—

Mr. KARAKAWA (interposing). k-a-w-a—Karakawa.

The CHAIRMAN. You are the secretary of the—

Mr. KARAKAWA (interposing). Japanese Association of the Sacramento Valley.

The CHAIRMAN. Japanese Association of Sacramento?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Of the Sacramento Valley.

The CHAIRMAN. You are the local secretary?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. What do you call your local? Is it a chapter or a house or a temple or a club or a lodge or what?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Just an association to promote the welfare of brothers or people, and friendship, American and Japanese, between the neighbors.

The CHAIRMAN. Is the Japanese editor here to-night?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Let him come up, too—the Japanese editor.

Mr. KANZAKI. All at once?

The CHAIRMAN. You have more than one editor?

Mr. KANZAKI. No; just one.

The CHAIRMAN. He said he didn't speak English?

Mr. KANZAKI. Not very freely.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Editor, will you be sworn?

#### STATEMENT OF MR. H. B. MIZUTANI.

(The witness was duly sworn by Mr. Raker.)

The CHAIRMAN. He understands the oath, does he? Now, his name—your name?

Mr. MIZUTANI. H. B. Mizutani.

The CHAIRMAN. Mizutani?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes; M-i-z-u-t-a-n-i.

The CHAIRMAN. Editor, Sacramento what?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Sacramento Daily News.

The CHAIRMAN. Daily News?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Morning or evening?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Evening.

The CHAIRMAN. What do you pay for white paper now? How much does he pay for white paper?

Mr. SIEGEL. A pound?

The CHAIRMAN. A hundred pounds or a pound?

(Mr. K. Kanzaki assisted as interpreter.)

Mr. MIZUTANI. Well, it is \$245 per ton I pay now.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it hard to get?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. How many pages, your paper?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Four pages.

The CHAIRMAN. Four. Advertising good?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Japanese advertising?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes; and white man, too.

The CHAIRMAN. And other men, too?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Hardware.

Mr. RAKER. No—white man, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you one of your copies of your paper with you?

Mr. MIZUTANI. No; I have not.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you leave one down to the hotel to-morrow?

Mr. MIZUTANI. We will send after one.

The CHAIRMAN. You have machinery advertising—machinery?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Steamship?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Steamship?

The CHAIRMAN. Steamboat?

Mr. MIZUTANI. No [assisted by the interpreter, Mr. Kanzaki]; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Railroad?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Banks?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Japanese banks?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Where?

Mr. MIZUTANI. San Francisco and Sacramento, too.

The CHAIRMAN. How many Japanese banks here?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Two Japanese banks—yes—one in Sacramento.

The CHAIRMAN. One Japanese bank?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes; and one American bank.

The CHAIRMAN. One what?

Mr. SIEGEL. One American bank.

The CHAIRMAN. That is all right. Now, do you get news from Japan?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes; sometimes.

The CHAIRMAN. By letter?

Mr. MIZUTANI. What?

The CHAIRMAN. By letter? How you get your news?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes; sometimes letter; sometimes get them from Japan, news.

The CHAIRMAN. Japanese newspapers?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Tokyo?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes; Tokyo, sometimes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you get telegraphic news here?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes; we get 'em—yes.

The CHAIRMAN. American news?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you got a pretty good number of subscribers?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. How much a month?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Well, about \$2,000.

The CHAIRMAN. \$2 a month from them?

The REPORTER. Two thousand, he says.

The CHAIRMAN. He is telling the subscribers?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes; subscribers.

The CHAIRMAN. How much paid per month?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Fifty cents a month; 60 cents a month.

The CHAIRMAN. That is right; you are a good newspaperman. Now, then, Mr. Secretary, how many members in your society?

Mr. KARAKAWA. About 900 members.

The CHAIRMAN. Nine hundred members?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Nine hundred.

The CHAIRMAN. What?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Nine hundred members.

The CHAIRMAN. Nine hundred. What is the dues per year?

Mr. KARAKAWA. \$6 per year paid.

The CHAIRMAN. Does that cover everything?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Well, sometimes short.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have to pay any war tax?

Mr. KARAKAWA. No war tax; just the common tax.

The CHAIRMAN. You have no club?

Mr. KARAKAWA. No club.

The CHAIRMAN. No card tables?

Mr. KARAKAWA. No; just a few tables for a secretary and assistant; that is all.

The CHAIRMAN. No big clubroom?

Mr. KARAKAWA. No.

The CHAIRMAN. How much do you pay per year for each member, to the central organization?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Fifteen per cent, all together.

The CHAIRMAN. How do you get—I will ask both of you together how you came to fix it for 15 per cent for this place?

Mr. K. KANZAKI. Well, last year, assessment to local association was 5 per cent, plus so much to different associations; but this year the system was changed; a 15 per cent assessment to the membership fee of each association.

The CHAIRMAN. Plus what?

Mr. KANZAKI. That is all.

Mr. RAKER. Now, before you pass on to this, when do these 900 members meet; how often do you meet?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Each year, some time in January; we have general meetings about once a year.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you just meet once a year?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. How many delegates do you send down to the general meeting?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Oh, we send a delegate to San Francisco—two, or sometimes three, to San Francisco.

The CHAIRMAN. Is yours one of the big lodges of the society?

Mr. KARAKAWA. No such organization; we have only one organization, the Japanese Association.

(Mr. Kanzaki assists as interpreter, putting the last question of the chairman.)

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. One of the big ones in the State?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes; big ones—not the biggest.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, how big?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Just about the fourth one. I think San Francisco, Fresno, and either Stockton or Sacramento—is either third or fourth.

The CHAIRMAN. How do you get to be secretary?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Secretary be appointed by directors' meeting in January, after general meeting elected all directors.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you mean at the general meeting down at San Francisco?

Mr. KARAKAWA. No; general meeting locally; here.

Mr. VAILE. They elect directors, and the directors appoint him.

The CHAIRMAN. Oh, yes. Who is your president?

Mr. KARAKAWA. The president is Mr. I. Tsuda.

Mr. RAKER. Do you get a salary?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. How much a month?

Mr. KARAKAWA. \$125 a month.

Mr. RAKER. You do nothing else except doing this secretarial work?

Mr. KARAKAWA. No; nothing else.

Mr. RAKER. Do you go out around the country and visit the members?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes, sir; and I make lease, or not make lease, but help making lease; if something—some trouble come out between around there, or Japanese leasing—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). You find a boy out of work, do you get job for him?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes; and sometimes bring Americans out for Japanese boys.

Mr. RAKER. You tell them where they can get the Japanese boy to go to work?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. If you find a man that has anything to sell, why you find out where he can get a place to sell it?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes. Sometimes when they want to sell to the cannery, and the cannery is the best price, why I make contract; yes.

Mr. RAKER. I see. In other words, you are sort of a kind of a news agent to keep them informed of what is going on?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. On all matters?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes. Distribute laborers, and all kind of work; sometimes for social doing, sometime public celebration, and appoint committees, and all meet together, and many times we march the street for American parade, and a few days ago I let \$500 for American Salvation Army, and at Fourth of July celebration we raised among our people \$700 and a patriotic float, and that is my duty.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the line of work. Did you help take the census?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Last, not; I have been down the river to help the Japanese Salvation Army for a campaign against gambling—the Chinese gambling down there; to stop the Japanese going?

The CHAIRMAN. You say the Chinese or the Japanese?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Chinese gambling—to stop Japanese getting to Chinese gambling dens. There is the kind of work that I have.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think we should have national laws of wide lines for gambling?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You believe in that?

Mr. KARAKAWA. They be working.

The CHAIRMAN. Send them back if they gamble?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes; send them back.



The CHAIRMAN. You help take the census for Japanese Government?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Not very much, in comparison with the Stockton association, they working the immigration office.

(Mr. Kanzaki assists by interpreting.)

Mr. KARAKAWA. Oh, yes; census.

The CHAIRMAN. You have got that done?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes.

(Mr. Kanzaki assists by interpreting.)

Mr. KANZAKI. He says he helped take the Tokio census.

The CHAIRMAN. For the Japanese Government, the census here?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes—well, you mean the Japanese people in this locality?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. No; he doesn't mean the Japanese people in this locality; he means did you help to take the Japanese Government census.

Mr. KARAKAWA. No; I have not.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese Government hasn't asked you to help to get the census here?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes, yes, yes.

The CHAIRMAN. For Japan?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes; last year.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you done anything about it?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes; the people registered—practically all.

The CHAIRMAN. Who paid for that?

Mr. KARAKAWA. The man who registered paid 25 cents for adults, nothing for children.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, I want to ask the editor: Do you read English?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes; not very well.

The CHAIRMAN. See if that is what you said in your paper. You help him.

(Mr. Kanzaki assists by interpreting.)

The CHAIRMAN. Exhibit K [referring to Exhibit K]; that is in the other.

Mr. KANZAKI. It will take some time, so you better proceed, and I will read this over.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we will adjourn in a few minutes. Let him bring here to-morrow some time his articles in his language which those are about.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; that will be all right.

The CHAIRMAN. He will bring that back, and have him bring that back, too.

Mr. RAKER. Are you a married man?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes; married the 22d of May.

The CHAIRMAN. Where was your wife born?

Mr. KARAKAWA. In Japan.

The CHAIRMAN. In Japan. And you were born in Japan?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you been here?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Twenty-one years.

The CHAIRMAN. And when did you——

Mr. KARAKAWA (interposing). Let's see—between 22—well, 20 years and 11 months.

The CHAIRMAN. When did your wife come to America?

Mr. KARAKAWA. I don't know exactly.

The CHAIRMAN. About how long ago?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Ten years ago.

The CHAIRMAN. Ten years ago. Did you marry her here or over there?

Mr. KARAKAWA. I marry her in San Francisco—at San Francisco.

The CHAIRMAN. You married her in San Francisco?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. How did she get into the United States?

Mr. KARAKAWA. She is divorced; she is divorced in San Francisco.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, before she was divorced, did she come in as a picture bride?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Yes; I think so; yes; then she lived seven or eight years with her husband.

The CHAIRMAN. And divorced him, and then you married her?

Mr. KARAKAWA. Divorced him; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You see I just wanted to know if you had any original papers; that is all.

Mr. RAKER. That is all, Mr. Johnson.

The CHAIRMAN. We will adjourn in a minute. Miss Brown, come up here just a minute.

Mr. KANZAKI. Do you want to continue the hearing to-morrow?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; to-morrow morning at 9.30.

Mr. KANZAKI. Those men want to be here?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. We will just take another copy of his paper, and let me have—can you stay here to-morrow?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think so.

The CHAIRMAN. If you can't tell, may be he could come again.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; I think so.

The CHAIRMAN. Miss Brown, you have been doing some writing for the magazines and newspapers?

Miss BROWN. I did in 1911; not since then.

The CHAIRMAN. What did you write for?

Miss BROWN. I wrote some pamphlets at the time the alien land agitation was on. I couldn't find a way to appear before the committee, and I felt all worked up over it, so I simply sat down and wrote what I felt was the truth, the statements; so I hunted up others, and they were finally printed.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you copies left?

Miss BROWN. I think I have; I think I have two. I haven't tried to save them, because I didn't want them.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you step in here to-morrow, if it doesn't take too much of your time and let us see the copies?

Miss BROWN. Yes; I will. I will try and find three of them. I know I have two, but I am not sure. I also wrote to the Jewish paper—I can't think of the name now, but they printed an article in the East; and through Dr. Jordan, these articles that I have kept—pamphlets—were published in Europe. At that time I was associated

with Dr. Jordan, and it was at his instance that I checked up the matter further.

The CHAIRMAN. General immigration, and all that?

Miss BROWN. Ended in a better relation between the countries at that time.

The CHAIRMAN. Perhaps you can find them in the library?

Miss BROWN. Yes; they are in the library, because the State librarian sent to me for them at the time, and I think all of them that I have ever written are there.

The CHAIRMAN. We will stand adjourned until 9.30 in the morning.

WEDNESDAY, JULY 14, 1920.

The committee met at 10 o'clock a. m., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. V. S. McCLATCHY—Continued.

Mr. McCLATCHY. The board of control report quotes the Japanese vice consul, Ishii, at San Francisco, to the effect that not to exceed a dozen American-born children have signed the "Declaration of Losing Nationality," and that, so far as learned, permit has not been granted by the Japanese Government in any of these cases.

In "Shin Sekai"—the "New World"—of San Francisco, in the issue of May 19, 1920 (see Exhibit M), mention is made of the case of Ichio, eldest son of Saichi Nagaoka, of Port Angeles, who had made application for such permission, but was refused. The refusal was based on the ground that, although he was not 17, he was over 17 by the Japanese procedure, which counts the months preceding birth.

Japan not only claims as her citizens all Japanese born on American soil, but she takes great care that they grow up really as Japanese citizens, with all the ideals and loyalty of the race, untouched by the notions prevalent in this country, which would weaken that loyalty.

The policy of Japan in this matter is indicated also by the attempt being made on the part of Hawaiian-born Japanese to induce the Japanese Government to permit their expatriation in order that they may enjoy without question the privileges of American citizenship granted them through birth under the American flag. (See Exhibit M.)

The Japanese children born under the American flag are compelled to attend Japanese schools, usually after the public-school hours, where they are taught the language, the ideals, and the religion of Japan, with its basis of Mikado worship. Here they are taught by Japanese teachers, who frequently speak no English, and who almost invariably know nothing of American citizenship. The textbooks used are the Mombusho series, issued under authority of the Department of Education at Tokyo. These schools are located wherever there are Japanese communities, and teachers in the American public schools testify that the Japanese children frequently are studying their Japanese lessons in their public-school hours.

In Hawaii this system of Japanese schools and its effect in preventing any chance of inculcating the principles of American citizenship in the Japanese upon whom we confer such citizenship caused

such widespread comment that the Hawaiian Legislature in 1919 attempted to pass a law providing that teachers in foreign language schools must know sufficient English and enough American history and civics to ground the pupils in the principles of American citizenship. That bill was defeated on the demand and through the influence of the Japanese who said its effect would be to destroy their schools. Now, the survey commission appointed by the Commissioner of Education of the United States reports in Bulletin No. 16, of 1920, to which I called the attention of the committee, that these schools, if not anti-American, are at least not pro-American, and recommends that all foreign language schools in Hawaii should be abolished except for foreign children who can never become American citizens.

NOT DISPOSED TO BECOME REAL AMERICANS.

Now, as indicating that the Japanese do not wish to become American citizens, that they will not make good citizens. It has been shown already why the Japanese can not make good citizens, because of their religion and heredity and nonassimilability; it has been shown also why they may not make good citizens, because the laws of Japan efficiently and rigorously administered in United States as well as in Japan do not permit them; it is equally true that they will not make good citizens, and that the evidence of the acts of those who have resided under the American flag for many years is conclusive on this point.

In Hawaii, where their numbers make them independent, and where they are now in a position to practically control the Territory, the Japanese are a separate, alien community, observing the laws, the customs, and the ideals of Japan, using the Japanese language, both in their business and in their schools, and bringing up their children to be not American but Japanese citizens, with all that loyalty to the Mikado which is a part of the Japanese religion.

Mr. TAYLOR. You referred to some correspondence between Kawakami and Gulick; do you refer to the letter Senator Pheland testified to?

Mr. McCLATCHY. I think it was included in his testimony. It was published a number of months ago, in which Kawakami, acknowledging a letter from Gulick, suggested that he thought if Gulick deemed it wise to come to California to persuade the people of California on this subject, means could be found for getting him here.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, that is one of the mysterious letters Senator Phelan testified to in San Francisco a few days ago?

Mr. McCLATCHY. I think so.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, do you understand that that letter is authentic or is it a part of the alleged frame-up?

Mr. McCLATCHY. That letter has never been denied.

Mr. TAYLOR. Has it ever been admitted?

Mr. McCLATCHY. Practically. Gulick has never denied that letter, but simply wanted to know how it got out.

Mr. TAYLOR. Have you any clipping from the newspaper containing that statement from Gulick?

Mr. McCLATCHY. I think I can find it for you. I haven't got it at hand. (See Exhibit N.)

Mr. TAYLOR. I think that is rather important.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you said a minute ago—you spoke of Mr. Kawakami as the representative of the Japanese Government here.

Mr. McCLATCHY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese Government has a consul in San Francisco?

Mr. McCLATCHY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And do they admit that Kawakami is a representative?

Mr. McCLATCHY. Well, I can not speak advisedly on this point; I only know in a general way that Kawakami is the head of the publicity department of Japan in this country, and is, I think, the head of their intelligence department; that he has a special office there in San Francisco, and I am told—this, of course, I can't state of my own information—I am told that he has a very great authority from the Japanese Government; that while this secret emergency fund of \$100,000, which I am going to discuss later, which has been secured for the purpose of inducing the California Legislature not to do anything, while its collection is under the direction of George Shima, its expenditure is to be under the direction of Kawakami.

The statement made as to Japanese policy in Hawaii is equally true of the Japanese in California, though, because of differences in conditions, the evidence has not forced itself as yet so strongly on public attention. The Japanese schools are found in every Japanese community in California where there are enough children to support them. The Japanese, however, are not content to depend upon education of their American-born children in this country—in order to make them loyal subjects of the Mikado. In the report of the Japanese Association of America, concerning its California census, as quoted by the State Board of Control, appears the statement that there are in Japan at this time about 5,000 American-born Japanese. That statement carries little significance to most people. It means, however, that there are at this time 5,000 of the Japanese born in California—that is to say, 20 per cent of California's Japanese minors—upon whom the United States has conferred citizenship, who are now back in Japan being thoroughly instructed in the religion and ideals of Japan; so that when they return here they may serve, not as American citizens but as loyal subjects of the Mikado, to do his will and serve his interests.

In an article published in the Washington Farmer of May 20, 1920 (see Exhibit I), W. S. Charles quotes letters received by him from Acting Immigration Commissioner Boyce at San Francisco and Acting Immigration Commissioner J. H. Sargent at Seattle saying that it is the custom of many Japanese here to send their children, when usually under 10 or 12 years of age, to Japan, and that they return when they are from 16 to 19 years of age. It is evident that if they return at 16 they are escaping conscription in Japan, or at least postponing it, as is permitted, until some time before their 32d year. If they return at the age of 19, it is probable they have served their two years in the army. So, you see, you have the evidence of the immigration commissioners themselves as to this custom of sending Japanese children over there for the purpose of receiving their education in Japan.

The Japanese writer, C. Kondo, chief secretary of the Central Japanese Association of Southern California, in a very able article published in *Nichi Bei* of January 8 and 9 of this year, the translation of which appeared in the *Bee* of March 1, as per exhibit herewith (Exhibit J), frankly acknowledges that the Japanese of California show no disposition to Americanize themselves, and that to this fact largely is due the antagonism which they have created. He warns them that this antagonism will increase rather than disappear, and suggests that they should move to the Southern States, where their characteristics are as yet unknown. He adds, however, that if they pursue the same methods there that they have in California they will encounter the same bitter experience that they are now undergoing here. The following is a quotation from his article:

It is evident, however, that no matter where our people settle, if they continue to regard the making of money as the whole end and aim of human life, paying no attention to the social life and cooperative development, caring nothing about American manners and customs, absolutely ignoring the (English) language, which is the only means of understanding the political system and ideals of the country, creating societies here, and forming villages there, insisting upon Japan's principles, inwardly disliking the education which would Americanize their children, holding aloof from the society in the midst of which they live, they will encounter the same bitter experience which they have met in California.

Mr. McCLATCHY. One reason why the Japanese show no disposition to Americanize themselves lies in their belief passed down through generations, grounded into them in their schools, and a part of their religion (for is not their nation the only one on earth whose ruler is the living God?) that they are superior to any race on earth. Why, then, should they be willing to expatriate themselves and become citizens of an inferior nation?

#### STATEMENT OF MRS. BRADFORD WOODBRIDGE.

Mr. RAKER. State your name, place of residence, and your general acquaintance with Sacramento and Florin and the Placer and Auburn country, so as to give the committee the benefit of your individual opinion.

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. Well, I am Mrs. Bradford Woodbridge; I live at Roseville, in Placer County; I live in the adjoining county. Now, do you want to know where I was born?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. In Sacramento County; so, I am very much at home. Now, what is it you want; just a general knowledge of the situation?

Mr. SIEGEL. You are the president of some organization here?

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. No. I am connected with the California Federation of Women's Clubs of the State, executive board, being the chairman of civics, which, as you know, is the endeavor to better conditions in community life.

Mr. SIEGEL. I heard you had been connected with some organization.

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. Yes. Of course, I am a member of the Oriental Exclusion League also, and a great many other things; but I have been living in this part of the country most of my life, and have

watched the development of this situation which you gentlemen are investigating; and before I proceed, I want to urge you with all my strength of mind and heart, to come over the boundary line into Placer County, where we have the foothill orchards. I think we ship one-third of the green fruit out of California that is shipped out of the State.

We have something like anywhere from twenty-four to thirty thousand acres of green fruit, and I believe recent investigation has shown that something like 17,000 acres of these lands is controlled either by lease or by ownership of the Japanese; and I have seen that country, as I recall it first, when we had very few Japanese there, very few; and now those beautiful foothills, instead of having the white race, and the homes that we have had there, are populated by the Japanese, living in the cabins, as they live. Our schools in Placer County, several of them, have more Japanese than white children, and they also have their Japanese schools, and the children go from the American school to the Japanese school after hours and are taught by a Buddhist priest; and I consider that conditions are really alarming. As a matter of the white race, I consider that it is not only a very serious economic question; we have seen our young men crowded off of the farms, because they can not compete with the Japanese labor; and I believe that it will become a very serious racial question. I believe that these children, growing up in school, as children do, form attachments, and I believe that that will go on when children are growing up together, and then we will have a very serious situation in not a very far distant day; and I believe, with Mr. McClatchy and others, that we can not assimilate. There is a reversion to type, and our social conditions and economic conditions are such that we can never assimilate, unless we have a mongrel race. It will not be a high type of the American race nor the high type of the Japanese race. I can ask nothing further from you than that you come and see for yourselves.

MR. RAKER. Mrs. Woodbridge, do you know anything about Florin?

MRS. WOODBRIDGE. Yes, sir; I knew Florin many years ago. I was born in this county, not far from here, and I knew Florin when it was a social center, when we attended the parties there. I was a member of the grange, living in the country, and raised on a ranch; it was a grange center, where we had a large and flourishing grange. I knew the country there when every farmer had his garden and home and raised everything, almost, that could be raised; and I know it as it is to-day.

MR. RAKER. Well, what is the difference between it as it exists now and before the Japanese went there? Just give a little picture of it from your personal observation.

MRS. WOODBRIDGE. Well, I can only say that, of course, the white man has been crowded out and the homes are not there as they once were, and we were very happy in our home life in Sacramento County—I would hate to tell you how many years ago—30 or 40 years ago, when I knew Florin, and of course I have known it always; and really an American mother who is heartbroken to see a beautiful country pass out of the hands of the American people, and you know as well as I that once this land when it is acquired by

the Japanese is gone to the American people forever. It becomes Japanese; it becomes Japan.

Mr. SIEGEL. Your total population of the county, according to 1920 figures, is approximately 90,000?

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. You mean in Sacramento County?

Mr. SIEGEL. Sacramento County.

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And Mr. McClatchy stated yesterday, I believe, that the total number of Japanese in the county is approximately 2,500, or maybe he placed that as being in the city.

Mr. McCLATCHY. That is in the city—population of about a year and a half or two years ago.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, outside of this the city's population is approximately 60,000?

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. Sacramento city; yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, the whole county approximately has how many Japanese?

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. Well, I haven't any idea. Now, you have those figures; I only know the conditions as they are; I know that we consider that it is a very serious situation and one that is constantly growing, but I don't know the figures.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many people do you figure, Mr. McClatchy, came here from Japan and reside at the present time in this county?

Mr. McCLATCHY. In this county—I haven't the figures, Mr. Siegel.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, what do you estimate the total number of Japanese in the county?

Mr. McCLATCHY. I can't give you that, either.

Mr. SIEGEL. On what do you base the 2,500 as being in the city?

Mr. McCLATCHY. That, as I stated, was the declaration of the Japanese themselves, made in a Japanese edition of the San Francisco Chronicle, either in January—I think, January, 1919.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, would it be fairly accurate to say that there are 3,750 in the county?

Mr. McCLATCHY. I don't like to make any guess, Mr. Siegel.

Mr. J. M. INMAN. There is considerable more in the county than in the city.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, go ahead.

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. Well, of course, they go onto the ranches, you know.

The CHAIRMAN. What is this county you want us to visit?

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. Placer. It is where the great shipments of fruit are made.

The CHAIRMAN. What kind of fruit?

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. Everything. Peaches; I believe they call it the peach country. Peaches and plums; and the orchards are wonderful.

Mr. SIEGEL. How far is it from here?

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. Eighteen miles.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, thank you for the invitation; and there is nothing more you care to say?

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. Nothing further, except what we have tried to do. I have a list of the owners, of the Japanese; and we feel that our new alien land law has been violated, the law that we have, and what we are trying to do is to strengthen—



The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Well, that is your State matter?

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. That is our State matter; yes.

Mr. RAKER. Have you a statement there?

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. I have a list of the ownership of the land as compiled by the assessor.

Mr. RAKER. Well, just let that go into the record.

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. That is the last assessment. (See Woodbridge Exhibit A.)

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you, Mrs. Woodbridge. Now, Mr. Benedict.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. H. STANLEY BENEDICT.

The CHAIRMAN. You are a sworn officer of the State?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Benedict, the committee appreciates very much the compilation here, called "California and the Oriental," by the board of control, of which you are a member. We will ask you to be sworn.

(Mr. Benedict was thereupon duly sworn by Mr. Siegel.)

The CHAIRMAN. Referring to this pamphlet compiled by the State board of control, I will say to you that the committee has not had time to read it carefully. Each member has taken a section of it and undertaken to study it, and we would be under obligations if you would take the pamphlet and make a summary of each paragraph, if you can.

Mr. BENEDICT. Mr. Chairman, if you will permit me to make a few remarks prior to touching this, then I will tell you what I have to say about the report itself. The report of the board of control cover the Oriental as a whole, and a short study will convince you that both the Hindu and the Chinese are a rapidly vanishing factor. The Japanese, then, are, therefore, the subject of principal consideration. In the preparation of the report the State board of control endeavored, as far as possible, to approach the subject in an unbiased, unprejudiced fashion, with the utmost kindness to the great nation of Japan, with a desire to be absolutely fair and just to all concerned. We avoided any possibility of appearance of hatred. We have in every respect endeavored to be fair to the Japanese. We have enjoyed the heartiest cooperation of the Japanese officials and associations in California.

We are happy to say that, even after the issuance of the report, we still have the good friendship of those same Japanese officials and organizations. I say that in the beginning, because it is the desire of the State of California, and I believe that of every citizen of the State, that this matter be presented to you in the light of a great and important subject, not as narrow as the State of California but as broad as the entire United States, as broad as the relations between one great nation and another. I personally have no patience with the feeling that war is inevitable in order to settle this question. It is absolutely not necessary. The nation of Japan recognizes the right of any other nation to say who shall be admitted to its coasts and within its borders. When we present the subject, as I hope it may be presented, in the broad light of an effort on the part of a people like our own to preserve its own entity, its

own existence as a race, then I think we have reached the broadest angle of the case. We recognize that the Japanese have many admirable qualities, and not least among these is industry. Their very aggressiveness and industry make them the subject of comment by those who view the economic side of the question. They are law-abiding citizens, having been trained in their native land to obey the law. We can have no complaint with them on that ground, but inasmuch as Mr. McClatchy has read into the record a considerable portion at least of the report of the board of control I would like, if I may be permitted, to touch the subject first upon this broader plane than one of statistical statements. The whole subject, as you undoubtedly have discovered in the time you have been here, covers several angles. First we will take economics—and that, to some minds, is the primary reason why further admissions of Japanese should be denied. As you have heard from the preceding witness, those districts that feel the pressure of the competition of the Japanese take it home with a great deal of seriousness. That is one of the problems; perhaps the most difficult problem for us to convey to you; perhaps those at least of you who are from the farthest eastern shores. When we take up the subject of the economic feature we at once get into a field of social or racial distinction. You have heard it complained that the reason why our farmer can not compete with the Japanese farmer is the fact that the Japanese works from sunup until sundown, holidays and Sundays, that he has with him in the field working alongside of him his wife and his children, and for that reason our standards that we follow will not permit us to successfully compete.

Next, we then come to the "social side," if it may be so termed—the social relations of the American to the Japanese. I have no patience with the statement that the Japanese, as a people, are inferior to the Americans. I don't believe such a statement should be made, and I don't believe it has any foundation in fact. On the other hand, we have seen that they are able to sit at the conference table, and in diplomatic contests vie with the best nations of the world, and it appeals to me, at least, as an individual, that there have been contests where wits have been tried out between our statesmen and those of Japan, and my opinion is that those of Japan have come off the winner in questions of diplomacy. So, from the social standpoint we can not say with any truthfulness, in my judgment, that there is any difference as far as the intellect and as far as the social standing is concerned. There is, however, a distinct racial difference, and you then come to the ethnological side of it. Since thousands of years ago when the Aryan race split off from the yellow race and the Aryan took his westward march and the yellow race turned his face toward the sun, during the thousands of years that have intervened these two races or classes have been drifting apart. During those thousands of years we have built up, each race, a different class or set of traditions. The Japanese have ample reasons to be proud of the traditions of their own country. They belong, as we say, to the yellow race; we belong to the Caucasian. Their traditions are as true to them as ours are to us. They have just as much right to be proud of them as we have; but through all those years there has been no evidence whatever of assimilation. Then,

through the march of civilization you have noticed that where one race as determined and as powerful as, we will say, the Caucasian or the yellow race has a separate entity, wherever they have gone it has been elimination; it has not been assimilation—it is a survival of the fittest.

It is not an economic question so much as it is a question of inability to assimilate the two races; that is, the two races will not flux and flow together. We have seen whatever little there is of it in our own State through the years that the Japanese have been with us and there has been no evidence up to this time of assimilation.

These peoples in keeping with the traditions of their fathers congregate together, raise crops, speak their mother tongue, look to the fatherland for all of their ideals, and to-day are almost the same as they were when they came from the fatherland. You can not reproach them for it. It is an element in which there is a source of pride. They look back to their own country with a sense of pride at least the equal to anything that we have as American citizens. There isn't any likelihood that the Japanese, as a people, will adopt the traditions of the Occident. There is not, in my judgment, any reason to believe that we of the Occident will ever adopt the oriental views. I hope to show, as I was asked, I think, originally, somewhat of the question of citizenship, and, perhaps, I might dwell on that to better advantage than some of the statistical portions which have been covered by Mr. McClatchy.

I am satisfied that the Japanese nation recognizes the situation as it stands. I am satisfied, of course, that in a diplomatic manner they will seek to obtain and hold all of the diplomatic advantages that they can secure; but I am satisfied, and I believe that you gentlemen are satisfied, that diplomacy can settle this matter easily. I may not say easily either it will require the best of our statesmanship, but as far as incurring the enmity of the Japanese Government is concerned I have no fear whatever. This matter can be handled, as all other matters have been handled with the utmost fairness to both nations and can be settled without any possible reason for difficulty between the two nations.

MR. SIEGEL. Have you had the opportunity of reading the three articles by William H. Taft which appeared in the New York Times of the last week in June, in which he suggested the appointing of a diplomatic commission of the United States to meet with a diplomatic commission of the Japanese nation?

MR. BENEDICT. No, sir. I am satisfied in my own mind that—and I do not pretend to be of the authority of Mr. Taft—but I am satisfied in my own mind that those things can be settled by statesmanship and not by any sense of bitterness or hatred by one nation toward the other; and, in that connection, if there has been any impression gained by the committee while in California that there exists among our people in California toward the Japanese, as a race, a feeling of bitterness and hatred I hope that will be dispelled, and that it will have no bearing upon your conclusions in the final analysis.

Now, let us consider the question of citizenship. By their own civil code, a Japanese is practically always a Japanese.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, that is true as far as Italy is concerned, and France also—the same contention.

Mr. BENEDICT. They have no power of expatriation?

Mr. SIEGEL. Not according to their contention.

Mr. BENEDICT. During naturalization, how do they renounce, then?

Mr. SIEGEL. The Italian or Frenchman coming to this country?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. He simply renounces; but he never can return to either Italy or France.

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, that is not the question I raised. The Japanese can not expatriate himself unless the Government of Japan releases him.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, that rule exists as far as Italy is concerned.

Mr. BENEDICT. I never heard that it existed in any other nation except Spain.

Mr. SIEGEL. Oh, yes; it has been the subject of diplomatic correspondence from time to time. But there is this difference: A person coming from Japan here can not become an American citizen, and therefore the question can not arise along the same lines as those coming from Italy or France.

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, the feeling we have is that one who acquires all the privileges of American citizenship ought also to shoulder the responsibilities. And when we find that a nation clings to its people, even though they are the natives of another land, we feel that we have sufficient ground for at least diplomatic discussion.

Mr. VAILE. Mr. Benedict, are you now going to discuss the matter in your report concerning citizenship?

Mr. BENEDICT. I was asked yesterday, I think, when we were discussing the matter informally, if, when we came to the report, I would discuss that.

Mr. VAILE. I would like to ask one or two questions when you get to that subject.

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, I am ready for questions now.

Mr. VAILE. Well, I notice at page 156 of the report, paragraph "A," the sentence there seems to be incomplete. It is under the title of "The Japanese Law of Expatriation." Now, paragraph 2 has no closing end of the sentence.

Mr. BENEDICT. I see that.

Mr. VAILE (reading):

When a Japanese subject obtains, of his or her own accord, the right of citizenship or subjectship of a foreign nation——

What happens then?

Mr. KLECZKA. The words "is expatriated" are evidently left out.

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes; that is undoubtedly what was intended. You understand, this is a proof copy, hurriedly rushed off of the press.

Mr. VAILE. Now, before leaving that, there is a note to that paragraph; is that note a translation of part of the original?

Mr. BENEDICT. This is undoubtedly a note by the translator, Mr. Kuno.

Mr. VAILE. Well, the text from which the substance of the note is taken is not in this pamphlet, is it?

Mr. BENEDICT. I do not think so. No; you will find, in Dr. Martin's letter, a full explanation along the same lines as Kuno's letter on the question of expatriation.

Mr. VAILE. The note says: "A male subject of the Japanese Empire who is over 17 years of age will not be allowed to expatriate himself until he has completed active military service in the Japanese army or navy, or he is known to be free from military duty (on account of physical disability, long residence in a foreign country, etc.)."

Mr. BENEDICT. That is the law, and has been for many years, the law of Japan, irrespective of this right of expatriation, and the translator read that note in by way of explanation of that particular paragraph, the idea being that, after a boy has reached the age of 17 years, or passed the age of 17 years, he can not expatriate himself until he has satisfied the military authorities of Japan in the matter of his military service. There is no possibility of escape from this until he is 40 years of age.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, hasn't that changed, according to some of the newspaper accounts of yesterday and to-day?

Mr. BENEDICT. That is according to the absolute law, the fundamental law of Japan, and, so far as I can find, it is still in force.

Mr. VAILE. Well, Mr. Benedict, it seems to me that it is not quite in accordance with Note 1 to Section "B" on the same page, or at least there is some language there that ought to be explained. The paragraph we were just referring to speaks of expatriation. "When a Japanese subject obtains, of his or her own accord, the right of citizenship or subjectship of a foreign nation"—and paragraph "B" says: "Foreign-born male or female Japanese subjects may be allowed to expatriate," etc. Now, the note to paragraph "B" says: "It is imperative that the step be taken by his or her legal representative when the applicant is under 15 years of age."

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, the idea is that, up to 15 years, some legal representative—you know, in Japan, they work entirely by the family council or guardian—some one has to act for the minor children up to that time, and it is from 15 to 17 that the child may act for himself in expatriation. From 17 up to 40 there is no chance for expatriation at all. You have to satisfy the military duty, and you become a part of the army automatically at the age of 17, although your service would not practically begin until 20; from 20 to 40 you are subject to the call of Japan.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, between 20 and 40 you become one of the military reserves?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes, sir; and the children of Japanese parents in the State of California or any part of the United States are subject to military duty.

Mr. BOX. How can that duty be enforced as to that class of people?

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, I have only—the United States, as a Government, would have no power to require of American-born children of Japanese parents service in the event of war in this country.

Mr. BOX. What power would the Japanese Government have to enforce military service as against Japanese people born in the United States?

Mr. BENEDICT. The Japanese Government merely orders the return of the man. We, as a Government, are on notice that this is the condition of their law, and we permit them to enjoy the citizenship of this country, knowing that, in the time of war, Japan has an international right to call upon these people to serve. At least, it is a national right of Japan that must, or ought to be, recognized by our Nation.

Mr. SIEGEL. We may differ on that.

Mr. BOX. Well, do they come here to enforce it?

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, I do not believe that, under international relations, that would be permissible.

Mr. BOX. It would depend on the loyalty of the subject.

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, of course, all I can submit is the newspaper clipping. I have here a case in Hawaii, in which the United States Territorial attorney general has taken an interest in a particular Japanese native of Hawaii, born in Hawaii, who had been ordered to return to Japan for military service. He has reached the age where he is subject to service in the Japanese Army, and this particular Japanese served in the World War under our colors, and is now at Fort Schofield, in the Hawaiian Islands, and employed in the Quartermaster's Department of the United States Army, and this statement is to the effect that, after repeated requests for his to return home, Mr. Irwin, who is the Territorial attorney general of Hawaii, hinted that the Japanese in question, after receiving several general notices to report for military duty in Japan, finally refused one giving him until 8 o'clock on the morning of July 20 next to put in an appearance in the prefecture of Yamaguchi, in the province of Oshima, Japan, from which place his parents came.

Mr. RAKER. That is an order from the Japanese Government to a native-born subject in the Hawaiian Islands?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes; a young Hawaiian born Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. Who served in the American Army, and who is now ordered to return for military duty to Japan?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. And you say they can do that, that Japan can do that?

Mr. BENEDICT. So far as the subject himself is concerned.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, you mean by moral pressure?

Mr. BENEDICT. I do not see how they could, by military force, come to our shores and take the men bodily and compel them to return.

Mr. RAKER. That would be very difficult; nevertheless, the position they take is that they have the right to have these men returned to Japan as against a claim by our Government that they should not return?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes, sir. There isn't any doubt about it, but that, in the minds of the Japanese authorities, they have the proper control and right over all these Japanese for military service.

Mr. VAILE. Now, there is a further point in this case, that this particular man is now a soldier in the Army of the United States.

Mr. BENEDICT. Let me read what it says.

Mr. SIEGEL. Would you mind reading the whole article, so it will go into the record?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes; I will read it. This happens to come from a California paper, the San Bernadino Sun.

Mr. TAYLOR. What date?

Mr. BENEDICT. June 6, 1920.

Mr. BOX. May I ask you what you know of the authenticity of it, further than that it is a credible newspaper article?

Mr. BENEDICT. That is all. As I stated, all I have to rely on is this newspaper statement, and it is an Associated Press dispatch. It is dated from Honolulu, June 5 (reading):

A young, Hawaiian-born Japanese, who has received notice from the Japanese Government to report for military service, has announced his intention to ignore the order and will receive the backing of the United States in his action, according to Harry Irwin, Territorial attorney general. The Japanese, whose name Mr. Irwin withheld, is, according to the attorney general, an American citizen born of Japanese parents on the island of Kauai, Hawaii, has voted as an American citizen, served in the National Guard of Hawaii when it was mobilized for war, now is employed by the Quartermaster's Department of the United States Army at Fort Schofield, on this island, and is a member of Schofield Post of the American Legion. Mr. Irwin stated that the Japanese in question, after receiving several general notices to report for military duty in Japan, finally received one giving him until 8 o'clock in the morning of July 20 next to put in an appearance in the prefecture of Yamaguchi, in the Province of Oshima, Japan, from which place his parents came.

Mr. VAILE. Now, Mr. Benedict, we will discuss briefly the matter of expatriation.

Mr. BENEDICT. Now, may I interrupt you to say that the question of expatriation is a recent one; not until probably 1917, though the date is given there when it was promulgated—

Mr. VAILE (interposing). March 15, 1916.

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes. Not until about 1917 was there even any opportunity at all for a man to expatriate himself, and, as I have stated before, the Japanese consul general at San Francisco stated in answer to an inquiry that we made as to how many had signed these so-called "Declamations of Losing Nationality"—he replied that not to exceed a dozen had applied, and upon such inquiry as we could make, we have not yet discovered that any of those have been accepted by the Minister of Home Affairs in Japan, and they are not valid, so far as Japan is concerned, until they have been accepted.

Mr. VAILE. Well, do you know of how long standing is the provision of article 66, volume 3, of the civil code of Japan, which, as quoted in the pamphlet reads: "A child is a Japanese if his or her father is a Japanese at the time of his or her birth"?

Mr. BENEDICT. That was passed on March 16, 1899; it came into force on the 1st of April, 1899. I have the civil code of Japan here; the DeBecker edition, volume 3.

Mr. VAILE. Now, it follows, therefore, that whether the instance cited in the newspaper clipping which you just read is authentic or not, that, ever since the passage of this provision of the Japanese civil code, the United States has been put on notice that Japan might claim exactly what was claimed in the case of this soldier?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes; and in view of that, I do not see how our Government can protest and have any very good footing on which to make the objection.

Mr. VAILE. Now, if a child born here is a Japanese, his children would necessarily be Japanese.

Mr. BENEDICT. That goes on forever, Mr. Vaile; because, until some one in the chain of parentage expatriates himself, they are all Japanese citizens.

Mr. VAILE. No matter if only one of the original ancestors was a Japanese?

Mr. BENEDICT. It doesn't make any difference what the situation is, unless there has been an expatriation which has been accepted by the Japanese Government, you are still a Japanese citizen.

Mr. VAILE. Because the provision says: "If his or her father is a Japanese." So, if there was one male ancestor who was a Japanese, the descendants would be Japanese, under the Japanese code.

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. It would be wholly immaterial as to what nationality the mother was.

Mr. BENEDICT. No; it doesn't make any difference.

Mr. RAKER. Now, here is a citizen born in this country, who served this country; do you think our country should just leave one of its citizens to be demanded and sent abroad?

Mr. BENEDICT. I do not; and that is the reason why I started with this as a premise that we would at least have a foundation on which to negotiate with the Japanese Government in this one thought. I have others that I would like to present upon which we would make our claims, and would undoubtedly have a proper footing for negotiations.

Mr. VAILE. Let me suggest this, as possibly one of those propositions: Section 890 of the civil code of Japan, referred to at page 157 of the pamphlet, provides that: "After the child comes of age, the parent exercising the parental power must without delay render an account of his management. In such case, however, the expenses of the bringing up of the child and of the management of his property are deemed to be set off against the profits of the property of the child." Does it not mean that the parent, not a citizen, managing the property of a child born here, is expressly by the provisions of the Japanese law entitled virtually to the whole of the proceeds of the property?

Mr. BENEDICT. It is pretty nearly the same.

Mr. VAILE. And is the only one obliged to render an accounting?

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, you know, as I stated once before, in Japan they have a very strong family relation. We term it, in our view, ancestral worship, but it is more than that; it is a legal status, or a civil status, whatever you may call it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, doesn't that, in a way, account for the smallness of crime amongst them?

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, that may be so. You have to confess that, in our country, we have very little difficulty with the Japanese as a people. They are a law-abiding people.

Mr. SIEGEL. I think, Mr. Benedict, we will let you proceed in your regular way.

Mr. RAKER. I want to ask one question. Hasn't our Supreme Court passed upon this question of expatriation and on the naturalizations of men who come from countries who deny that right; or, do you recall?



Mr. BENEDICT. I do not recall that our country had any reciprocal—

Mr. RAKER. I have an impression that it has. It is a very interesting question that you have raised here.

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, it seems to me that we have one ground, at least, as a Nation, to require of other races that which we require of our own people. We claim that the picture bride relation is entirely on the same basis. The State of California has exclusive power within its borders over administrative relations, guardianship, marriage, divorce, and adoption, and everything of that kind. We can compel our people within our borders to obey what we require of them under the statutes, but we are required to permit persons entirely without our jurisdiction to consummate marriage—

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, under the tenth amendment to the Constitution, each State has the sole power in regard to those matters.

Mr. BENEDICT. Sure. Now, we are required by the attitude of the Federal Government to relinquish our control over the marriage of parties in that relation. You will agree with me, Mr. Siegel, that the State of California has that control?

Mr. SIEGEL. I agree with you that the State of California has the absolute right to enforce its own laws regarding the relationship of marriage, divorce, land, etc.

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes. But we are placed in this peculiar position that, under the interpretation, at least, of the gentlemen's agreement, the Federal Government permits the picture brides to come in.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, that is a matter which is a question of construction, of course; the matter of marriage relationship is a matter solely for the State to determine, and your manner of adjusting that is something for your own legal advisers of the State of California. I wouldn't want to express an opinion, because I am in my present position; that is all.

Mr. BENEDICT. But, after we have permitted them to land as citizens we have but little recourse then.

Mr. SIEGEL. They are not citizens. You have to bear this in mind, that unless a bride comes here to a native born, that person is not a citizen.

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, but that is practically what happens. In almost all these cases, I judge, these picture brides come to native-born Japanese.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, of course, then they become citizens; that is, if the marriage under those conditions is considered legal; certainly that is the law, if your picture bride—so-called—marriage is a legal one. I don't know what construction your courts have put upon it; I notice that in the State of Washington—our friend, Senator Inman, showed us an article which went into the record yesterday—the courts held there that that was not a marriage. I don't know what the courts of California have held upon it.

Mr. BENEDICT. I do not believe the matter has ever been brought before the courts here.

Mr. RAKER. Well, as a matter of fact, it has not been tested through any of the courts?

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, the reason, Mr. Raker, is that the State of California, I suppose, does not wish to transgress upon what would

seem to be the prerogative of the Federal Government in relation to these picture brides. Now, what we want to do is to appeal to the Federal Government to help us out.

Mr. RAKER. Diplomatically, both in regard to the—

Mr. BENEDICT (interposing). I am satisfied that if you gentlemen will read what we have placed in the report on the question of picture brides, that the Japanese Government itself does not regard picture-bride marriages as a custom.

Mr. SIEGEL. Does it regard them as lawful?

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, I will read to you, if you want to get just one glance at it. Now, let us get it clear, just exactly when picture brides came to be a factor. The United States, prior to the adoption of this amendment, called the illiteracy test, in 1917—I was there and voted for it when it came back from the President—after that, in 1917, it was found that a number of the picture brides coming in, of course, failed under the rule of the literacy test, or rather, the illiteracy test. It then became impossible to receive them. Prior to that time, the United States, generally, I think, followed the rule of marriages on the dock. Parties came in and were met on the dock and were married according to the laws of the State in which they arrived; but when this matter came up, of course, that affected the arrival of the picture brides. In the negotiations, or conversations, between the State Department and the Japanese Ambassador at Washington, at that time Mr. Sato—Mr. Sato makes this statement—and I wish you would notice how well it is guarded: “I beg to state that in the law of Japan it is provided that marriage is complete and takes effect immediately upon its being notified either in writing or orally to the registrar by both parties, with the participation in the act of at least two witnesses of full age, and its being accepted by him”; then, “that if a document is employed for such notification it must be personally signed and sealed by the parties and the witnesses; but it is not necessary that the parties personally appear before the registrar; that if the notification is made orally, both the parties and their witnesses must personally appear before the registrar.”

Now, hear what he has to say as to the law: “There is no provision in the Japanese law specifically for a case where one of the parties to a marriage contract lives in Japan and the other under foreign jurisdiction, nor has there appeared before the court any case involving this point, for the reason that the places of actual residence of the parties concerned form no essential requirement for a marriage to be legalized. Such being the essence of the formal marriage in Japan, a Japanese man residing in this country can marry a Japanese woman residing in Japan by personally signing and affixing his seal to the document to be presented before the registrar in Japan, and the validity of such marriage is amply attested by the issuance of certified copy of the family registry bearing the official seal of the registrar, which document the so-called ‘picture bride’ proceeding to this country is always provided with.” Now, that was in answer to the question of the State Department as to whether the picture-bride practice which had grown up was an established custom of Japan. Now, we recognize that, legally, that any marriage that is consummated according to the laws of the place where it is consummated must be recognized as valid by us. We do that from

State to State. Our laws are different. We recognize it with other nations. Now, the State Department thought to elicit from the Japanese ambassador a ruling as to whether or not this was an established custom, and in their correspondence and their remarks upon the same subject it is never referred to as a custom, but as a practice.

Mr. TAYLOR. Before you leave that, Mr. Benedict, I would like to inquire what the sexual ratio has been in the matter of the Japanese in California?

Mr. BENEDICT. That is, whether I could tell you about what they are?

Mr. TAYLOR. Yes.

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, I recall having made a tabulation, which was incomplete. As I remember now, it was a tabulation from southern California, made by the Japanese association at our request, and in that it seems to me that the relation was very much the same as ours. There were about 3,600, I believe, of males, and 4,200 of females. Now, that is only approximate, and it was not very well impressed upon my mind at the time, because I didn't think of it in that relation.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, you say in your testimony that these picture brides are brought here for marriage to native-born Japanese.

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. If the birth of the female is greater than that of the male in this country, why does it become necessary to import picture brides?

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, because, you must remember that the stock has been rather small of the female in the State. In the beginning there were few females here, and you probably had read into your record a statement that the men exceeded the women by about 4 to 1. We do not find it exactly that; it is between 3 and 4 to 1.

Mr. SIEGEL. The Commissioner General of Immigration, I notice, at page 57 of the report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1919, says that before the agreement, referring to the gentlemen's agreement, the average number of Japanese females entering Continental United States each year was only 688, but the average increased to 2,567 during the agreement. In the case of Hawaii, the average annual number of females admitted was 1,926 before, and 1,708 after the agreement, and the number of males in Hawaii has been 2,604 prior to the agreement, and 4,275 afterwards. In other words, you have had a very large increase since the agreement was entered into.

Mr. BENEDICT. Oh, yes. And in this respect I would like to be properly placed on record as we have attempted to do in our report. We can not blame the Japanese Government for the position they have taken on the subject. We permitted it. We made this agreement, and we made it in good faith, and we have been keeping it, and I am not ready to state that there are many violations of it by the Japanese Government at all. I blame our own Nation for having really collapsed when it came to diplomatic relations. It seems inconceivable that any statesman should sit up and relinquish to a foreign nation, no matter what that nation may be, the privilege of determining who shall come to our shores, and that is exactly what it means in the final analysis.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, the underlying fact is that we started out on the original treaty agreement, away back about 1850, to aid in making

such arrangements, and necessarily followed the same procedure up to date, although the conditions have changed.

Mr. BENEDICT. But, I do not understand why it was necessary to incorporate such language into the gentlemen's agreement. My understanding of the history of the gentlemen's agreement is that, at the time the matter arose and became the subject of negotiations, that there were Japanese coming to America indirectly; they would come to the Hawaiian Islands on a passport, or would go into the Canal Zone with the proper passport, and find their way from there to America; and the President's attention was called to that, and Congress passed this enabling act, or amendment to the immigration law, at that time, putting it in the power of the President, whenever he saw these violations, or knew of these passports being used for the purpose of getting into America indirectly, that he might institute some negotiations, or issue certain orders that would prevent that. He issued those orders, and upon the basis of them the administrative department, or the department having control of immigration at that time issued those so-called regulations 11 and 21 which were copied in full in the report, and in those negotiations at that time it occurs to me is when there was handed to the Japanese Government the power of determining who should come here. That is the way I read the history of it. They not only dropped this effort of reaching America by an indirect route, but they succeeded in getting an open passage from Japan to continental America. That is about what it resulted in.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, you think they succeeded in winning a diplomatic victory?

Mr. BENEDICT. They undoubtedly did; and that is why I contend that we are to blame for permitting such a condition to exist. We do not permit it with any other nation.

Mr. BOX. How long has that agreement been in force?

Mr. BENEDICT. This gentlemen's agreement—it was adopted in 1907.

Mr. RAKER. It commenced to be enforced in July, 1908?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, from your observation there has not been any practice of picture brides between any other nation and the United States other than Japan?

Mr. BENEDICT. So far as I know.

Mr. RAKER. And it appears that they themselves are doubtful as to whether or not the marriage is legal?

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, we undoubtedly knew that there was—well, it is stated that there was no provision in the law of Japan for such a marriage.

Mr. RAKER. Well, just following that thought, that correspondence of immigration officials showed to us that whether it was illegal or not, and until and when the question was determined they resolved the benefit of the doubt in favor of the Japanese and instructed the immigrant officials to admit them?

Mr. BENEDICT. There was hardly anything else, Mr. Raker, that they could do.

Mr. RAKER. Well, I say, therefore, there has been no contest to the validity of this marriage whatever?

Mr. BENEDICT. No; that is true.

Mr. KLECZKA. Well, hasn't the whole subject come down to these elementary relations: One of the first principles of international law is that each nation and each country has the exclusive right to regulate immigration, to prescribe the rules under which all aliens may stay in its country, the conditions, etc.?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes, sir.

Mr. KLECZKA. Now, then, in entering into this agreement we really delegated the execution of that law to a foreign power?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes, sir.

Mr. KLECZKA. Now, we are also in this position: That, under our Constitution, no law can be passed which will abrogate the obligations of a treaty, and this gentlemen's agreement is in the nature of a treaty?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes, sir; it is so recognized.

Mr. KLECZKA. It is a diplomatic agreement, recognized by both parties, and we surrender, under that treaty, all our rights of control, and if we now do not live up to that agreement we will be violating a constitutional provision?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes; but we, in California, now ask the Federal Government to repeal the gentlemen's agreement and introduce some other form of immigration agreement with Japan.

Mr. KLECZKA. Now, here is another contradictory situation: Under the law of Japan it provides that a child is a Japanese if his or her father is Japanese at the time of his or her birth; that part of the Japanese code runs counter to the fourteenth amendment, doesn't it?

Mr. BENEDICT. It would seem so.

Mr. KLECZKA. Well, we recognize that all persons born or naturalized in the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof are citizens of the United States, and of the State wherein they reside; that is part of the fourteenth amendment.

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes, sir.

Mr. KLECZKA. And this provision of the Japanese law runs counter to this fourteenth amendment. That is another ground for, at least, diplomatic negotiation.

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, now, that is what I hope you gentlemen will consider and use as a basis. I think there is ample basis for negotiation.

Mr. SIEGEL. As I understand, in Japan an alien can not own any property?

Mr. BENEDICT. I was going to raise that as the next question.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, when we reach a stopping point we want to adjourn until 2 o'clock. We want to call the Japanese editor.

Mr. SIEGEL. Then, Mr. Benedict, be here at 2 o'clock.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, call the editor.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. H. B. MIZUTANI.

(Mr. Mizutani, testified through Mr. K. Kanzaki, who interpreted from the English language into the Japanese language, and from the Japanese language into the English language.)

The CHAIRMAN. We asked you last night to find the originals of your editorials.

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Editorials, copies of which have been presented to us from the Bee; were you able to find those?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes; I found the original copy, but I have only one copy in the file, and I could not bring that; but, if it is necessary, I can either bring it or have somebody sent to look at it; and, as to the translation as a whole, I find that they are correct translations, but in some parts found some mistakes, and if the committee desires I can make my own translation and present it to the committee.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you have time this afternoon, Mr. Kenny, to go with the editor and get a copy of that file, and we will have it photographed?

Mr. KENNY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Take it to a photographer and have it photographed; do you understand?

Mr. MIZUTANI. Yes.

Mr. KENNY. Where will I meet you?

The CHAIRMAN. You might meet him here at 2 o'clock. All right; that is all. The committee will be in recess until 2 o'clock.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION.

The committee reconvened at 2 o'clock p. m., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will be in order. Is Mr. Baier here? Mr. Baier, the committee would like to hear a brief statement from you.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. PHIL M. BAIER.

PHIL M. BAIER was then called as a witness and, first being duly sworn by Mr. Raker, testified as follows:

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Baier, you have had some experience in the employment of labor of all kinds and have been engaged in the fruit industry.

Mr. BAIER. I have been 30 years in Tulare County. I am farming 2,700 acres of trees and vines. I have, during that time, employed many Japanese, Mexicans, Hindus, Chinamen, and white men. There was a little article in the paper the other day that brought to my attention this committee's work, in which Col. Irish represented that the citrus industry in Tulare County comprises about 65,000 acres, which have been started and fostered by the Japanese and by Japanese work. Now, I want to tell this committee that that is certainly a mistake. Thirty years ago there were 15 or 20 acres of citrus fruit trees planted in Tulare County that were 20 years of age at the time that I came there; at that time there wasn't a Japanese in Tulare County, and in all of the 65,000 acres I am satisfied that there are less than 500 acres that rely on either Japanese help or are planted or handled or cultivated at the present time by the Japanese. We find that a Japanese contract is absolutely null and void and worthless unless it is to their interest and benefit to carry out their contract. We find, also, that whenever a Japanese in any way at all gets the upper hand of the white man he puts the thumb screws to us whether it be under a labor contract or as to anything that he

raises; and I think that one of the things this committee should look into is the condition back East and here. Formerly there was a little circle around all cities—around the eastern cities—with small places that were devoted to gardens, and places where they raised chickens and butter and eggs that, as the States have expanded, these places have all disappeared, and there is no new circle around them.

The cities back East are drawing their supplies from the South and West; that is, in vegetables and things to eat. Here in California this business is rapidly getting into the hands of the Japanese, and when they do get sufficient of it, or entire control, they will undoubtedly raise the price of these necessities, and the people who have to buy them will find a very material difference. Through the San Joaquin Valley we are now using a great deal of Mexican labor; and, having found out how to handle them, and working in with the railroads to help get us this labor at times that we need it, and returning it to Mexico at the time of the dull months of the year, by a little investigation of how to handle it and how to get them in quantities, I do not think there is any doubt in the world that every demand for labor in California that we can not supply with white men we can supply with the Mexicans. Now, is there anything that you want to ask me?

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Baier, speaking of Tulare, as you did, in regard to the development before the Japanese started, isn't that about a true picture of the other localities of the State of California wherein the Japs have gained and obtained such a large hold?

Mr. BAIER. Well, I think it is. The Japanese seems to work in cooperation more than the white races, partly due, probably, to being a few in number compared with the balance; but he has his association, which occupies the district where the biggest money is, and where the most opportunities are; and when he finds himself in a poor locality, of poor business conditions, he gets out of that and goes to another locality where the money is. Now, along lines, for instance, like the fishing business at San Pedro, he practically controls a hundred per cent of that. Take in the vegetable and berry business—he practically controls it in southern California. The same way in regard to the cantaloupe business; he has 75 or 80 per cent of that in the Imperial Valley.

Mr. RAKER. Well, do you know of any locality in the State of California where the Japanese has come in and started of his own initiative a new development of any kind?

Mr. BAIER. No; absolutely none. He goes where the biggest chance is for the man with the least amount of money.

Mr. RAKER. And where it has been demonstrated that—

Mr. BAIER. That it is already successful. Another thing that we must look at, and one of the things which all true Americans try to avoid, is the child labor, and is trying his best to give the child a chance. Take the Japanese; he not only works long hours himself, but he has the whole family working with him. Now, the result of this has to be one of two things—either the Jap, by working long hours and compelling his entire family to work long hours, he is going to grab all the money there is in the industry in which he is engaged, or bring down the American to his low standard of living; one or

the other is inevitable; we have either got to compel our American women to work in the field, and compel them to work long hours, or the Jap is going to make four times the amount of money out of the same business that the American will make. We will either have to give him the profits of the business or we will have to lower our standard of American living. Personally, the Japanese is very much inclined to be sanitary; he is cleanly around his own person; but around their places of living and around their houses they are very filthy. If you people will go over here to the Japanese district in Sacramento, or the Japanese district down in San Francisco, where the Japs get in, the white man has to move, because nobody wants to live among them.

MR. RAKER. What is your view as to the intermarriage of the two races?

MR. BAIER. Well, it is absolutely an impossibility. I read an article in the paper by one of the Japanese that was here. He doesn't believe in what he says. It is something that could not possibly be.

MR. RAKER. And the longer it is continued, and the more Japs that come here, the more acute the question becomes; isn't that it?

MR. BAIER. Well, if this committee could arrange to go to the Hawaiian Islands and view the condition there, they will find out what is going to happen to California in 10 or 20 years hence. There it has already happened; the Hawaiian Islands are a New Japan. It is impossible to convey the idea to you. You will have to see it for yourselves. But, when we figure that every one of these Japanese children of to-day in 20 years from to-day is going to help to elect the governor of the State of California, why, we can see, at the very least, the Japanese will hold the balance of power.

MR. SIEGEL. Well, do you realize that, in four States of the Union, at the present time all that a man has to do is to be six months in that particular State, having come over from Europe, or anywhere else, and he casts a vote for President, or for a Member of Congress, or for any other office in those four States?

MR. BAIER. The people that you are probably talking about are the people from the different countries of Europe. At least they are white. Their children are Americans, and within two or three generations they have intermarried with the balance, and they have forgotten everything else, and they have become Americans. Of course, there are a few Japanese among them, but they are Americans. But Mr. Jap knows nothing about the United States, except to make money; he is always a Jap, and is always thinking that the Mikado is the one supreme to the United States; is the one he is thinking about.

MR. SIEGEL. Are you basing your statements upon personal observation?

MR. BAIER. I am basing my statements upon personal observation; upon talks with Japanese that have worked for me. I have hired Japanese for 10 years.

MR. SIEGEL. Do you talk the Japanese language?

MR. BAIER. No, sir.

MR. SIEGEL. Do those men talk English?

MR. BAIER. Nearly all of them. They are great students. They all have their primer the day they come over here.



Mr. RAKER. What has been the attitude of these women that come over in the last eight or nine years, of the picture brides; do they go out in the fields and work?

Mr. BAIER. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Do they have a child, and put the child in a basket and go out in the field and work side by side with their husbands?

Mr. BAIER. Yes, sir; and when the child becomes 5 of 6 years old they are given some small employment—put to work.

Mr. RAKER. Is that the general way, or is that the exception?

Mr. BAIER. That is the general way, until they get a little better fixed financially; and then, of course, they enjoy some of the products of their labor, and have an easier life.

Mr. RAKER. What effect does that have upon a community where they settle and enter in large numbers?

Mr. BAIER. Where there are a few Japanese they are very polite and very nice to Americans and any other race, but just as soon as they get along, where there is a little settlement of Japanese, if they become a little bit well fixed, they are arrogant and clannish, and it is all Japs.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you know anything about the conditions at Berkeley, in this State?

Mr. BAIER. Not very much; no; the same way in San Francisco, here in Sacramento, or over at Stockton.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, this place that has been spoken of by Col. Irish, Lemon Cove; are you acquainted with that place?

Mr. BAIER. Very well. I have a large ranch there in Lemon Cove, the eastern part of Tulare County, where there are 65,000 acres of trees—citrus fruits, mostly settled by white people, and they are trying to keep this country. There are a number of orientals in that district, but there are only a few people who hire them, and all the ranches are run by white men, and they are trying their best to keep it a white man's country.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you have State child labor laws?

Mr. BAIER. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Are agricultural people exempted from it?

Mr. BAIER. No. We can't work people in the canneries or packing houses under the age of 16.

Mr. SIEGEL. During vacation times in the schools?

Mr. BAIER. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Are children of white citizens permitted to work in the fields?

Mr. BAIER. Well, they are when they are working for their own families, but they can't hire out.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese take advantage of that?

Mr. BAIER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Is there any number of Japanese in the community where there are quite a number hired out to the white men; do they so arrange their work that they have enough for their own people?

Mr. BAIER. When they first come they do while they are learning, but the Japanese gets into business for himself, and, as is the case in our county, they are hiring whites and Mexicans to work for them. There are a number of very large ranches—a thousand or fifteen hundred acres—in bearing in fruits and fields that have been taken over

by Japanese associations, who are hiring white people and foreigners—Mexicans—to work for them.

Mr. RAKER. I remember here in this State 30 years ago, when I was a boy at San Jose, and other places of seeing the young women who attended school go out and pick hops. What effect has the Japanese population to-day on that?

Mr. BAIER. Well, the oriental labor, not only the Japanese but the balance of them, it has had a tendency to have that work looked down upon, and we can't get that better class of labor to do those things now.

Mr. RAKER. They practically would rather go without good clothes and all those things they could have——

Mr. BAIER. We can get the white people to work in the canneries and packing houses; that is, the female portion, but you couldn't get schoolgirls, as they did a few years ago, as you say, they went out and picked prunes and thought it was a lark, but you couldn't get them to do that now, and they don't do it.

Mr. RAKER. Well, that has a bad effect, hasn't it?

Mr. BAIER. There is nothing that you can talk to me about on the Japanese proposition that I can see anything else but a blight upon the fair face of California if you just get enough of them here.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we are much obliged to you for your statement.

Mr. BAIER. Thank you.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Holmes.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. JOSEPH HOLMES.

(The witness was sworn by Mr. Raker.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your name?

Mr. HOLMES. Joseph Holmes.

The CHAIRMAN. And your residence?

Mr. HOLMES. 1262 R. D. 4, Sacramento.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Holmes, a great many names have been offered here of persons who have either offered evidence, or thought they had evidence of things, or statements that would interest the committee; and your name is among others. As I understand, you came in from some other city?

Mr. HOLMES. No; my home is south of this city.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, the committee would be pleased to have a little statement from you.

Mr. Box. What business is he in, Mr. Chairman?

Mr. HOLMES. I am a farmer. I have been a farmer for over 40 years in this county, in the vicinity of Florin. I am farming, in connection with my brother, 480 acres about 6 miles east of Florin, but have also farmed the greatest part of that time about 4 miles west of Florin, and I live there now, about 4 miles northwest of Florin. Now, I presume this committee is probing into the Japanese question.

The CHAIRMAN. Trying to.

Mr. HOLMES. Now, of course, I didn't expect to make any statement before the committee, and haven't gone to any exhaustive—looked into the matter very much; but, of course, during this time

I have rented lands to Japanese, and I have been working them. Now, as I say, I would like to know what the committee wants.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, how—do they work for you and then ask for the privilege of renting?

Mr. HOLMES. No; the first time I ever knew anything about a Jap he came to rent from me.

Mr. RAKER. How long ago is that?

Mr. HOLMES. Oh, that must be 15 years ago.

The CHAIRMAN. They were just beginning to come into your community then?

Mr. HOLMES. Yes; there were very few in there at that time.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you rent to the Japanese now?

Mr. HOLMES. No; not now.

The CHAIRMAN. How long since?

Mr. HOLMES. Well, the lease ran out about two years ago.

The CHAIRMAN. Did they want to renew it?

Mr. HOLMES. Well, oh, they have spoken different times. There was one that spoke to me the other day, he said he would like to rent the land—about 65 or 70 acres there.

The CHAIRMAN. You manage to keep on cultivating it yourself?

Mr. HOLMES. Oh, I do now, yes; but, of course, the Japs lease for about 5 years. They run to strawberries, and in about 5 years the strawberries are out and they have to get a new piece of ground for strawberries, and so that is the reason why their lease runs out—I let them go. During that time they had about 100 acres of my land in strawberries.

Mr. BOX. Do they make money out of it?

Mr. HOLMES. Well, some of them do and some of them do not.

Mr. BOX. What sort of condition do they leave the land in?

Mr. HOLMES. Well, they didn't leave it in very good condition.

Mr. BOX. How do they live while they are working the land, as to their habits of industry and domestic living?

Mr. HOLMES. Well, as far as industry is concerned, why, they can't be beat. Of course, as far as the living is concerned, I never was with them very much.

Mr. BOX. Do their families work?

Mr. HOLMES. Yes.

Mr. BOX. How many hours a day does the average Japanese farmer work?

Mr. HOLMES. Eleven hours when they are busy.

Mr. BOX. Do their wives work with them?

Mr. HOLMES. Yes, sir.

Mr. BOX. And their children?

Mr. HOLMES. Well, their children up to this time haven't been old enough to work.

Mr. BOX. Those that rented of you?

Mr. HOLMES. Those that rented of me. Now, there is the situation, of course, when they rented on lease from us, why, there wasn't very long before they wanted us to sign a paper so they could get a wife; and I don't know, I probably have signed four or five papers so they could get a wife, and so their children weren't of age enough to work.

Mr. BOX. Do they observe the Sabbath, or other holidays?

Mr. HOLMES. No; not when they are busy; they don't observe the Sabbath.

The CHAIRMAN. What kind of paper was it that you signed?

Mr. HOLMES. Oh, just to say that they had rented some land. They can't get a wife unless they can show they have rented some land.

Mr. BOX. Who makes that requirement, if I may ask?

Mr. HOLMES. Well, I believe it is the Japanese Government. I am not sure about that.

Mr. BOX. Is it a matter of California regulation?

Mr. HOLMES. Oh, I think you have got to show it to the consul, and show that you have rented some land.

Mr. BOX. You mean our consul, or theirs?

Mr. HOLMES. I rather think it is theirs. That, I wouldn't say, but I rather think it is their consul.

Mr. BOX. Well, now, we want to get at that.

The CHAIRMAN. We had better call up the secretary and ask him about that. Mr. Secretary, will you come up here?

(Mr. Kanzaki, secretary of the Japanese Association, comes forward.)

Mr. BOX. You do not remember, Mr. Holmes, what was in your statement or to whom it was addressed?

Mr. HOLMES. Well, no; but it is to the effect, you know, that he had rented some land from me, and, of course, that entitles him, I think, to a wife.

The CHAIRMAN. We want to straighten up a matter, Mr. Secretary. The witness, Mr. Holmes, says that some Japanese who had rented land from him, wanted to marry, and he had to have a paper signed by him. He does not remember to whom the paper went; he thinks it was to the Japanese consul. What kind of a paper was that?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, after the passage of the gentlemen's agreement, the Japanese Government must be very careful to issue passports, and in each case where the Japanese Government gives a passport, they instruct the local consul to investigate the status and conditions of the individual who applies for the passport; and as it is impossible for the local consul to find out the exact status of each individual in different localities, usually they request the local association to make full investigation, and they investigate the character of the person, his financial status and business condition, and so on; and usually they have some kind of form in which they fill in the matters requested by the local consul; and in that connection if he is a farmer, he will be asked whether he is leasing land, or whether he owns land, and so on; and in this case that man was leasing land, so, in order to prove that that man is leasing land from such and such a person, he will be requested to bring a copy of the lease paper; and very often the local association requests to have some kind of letter of recommendation as to the moral character of the man, and business condition of the man, and so on; and in such cases very often the landlord is requested to write a letter for him, or to present a copy of the lease that he rents under; but that is done usually through the local association.

Mr. RAKER. That is done before the man sends over his picture of his application to prepare for marriage?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, I have to speak something about the method of so-called picture brides; but it is a very lengthy story.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we will take that up a little later.

Mr. KANZAKI. If the brides are well satisfied, then, on account of the gentlemen's agreement, the young women are not allowed to come directly from Japan to America, and have to bring them as picture brides in some cases; and before getting a passport for that young woman, the Japanese Government wants to find out the exact status of the husband in America, and the husband will send a report to the local association, and the local association sends that to the local consul, and the local consul will make a careful investigation, and if satisfied will send the report to the Japanese Government in Tokio.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you may proceed, Mr. Holmes.

Mr. HOLMES. Well, of course, it may be that the Government does want to look into his status; but after awhile I began to see that the Jap was not only getting a wife but he saved the hire of a man's wages. As soon as the Jap's wife came, she went to work, went out in the field with him and worked just like a man, and, of course, he had a wife and a hired man in one.

Mr. RAKER. But after the wife came over, and about eight or nine months, how did she do then?

Mr. HOLMES. Worked right along.

Mr. RAKER. Up to the time of the birth of the child?

Mr. HOLMES. I had them picking grapes for me one time; I don't know which time; but finally I missed the Jap's wife one day, and I says: "Where is your wife?" "Well," he says, "she had a baby last night."

Mr. RAKER. And in a few days they go back to work?

Mr. HOLMES. Well, yes; within a little while; it don't take them long.

Mr. RAKER. And that thing just keeps going on?

Mr. HOLMES. Keeps going on.

The CHAIRMAN. Has your community been helped or benefited by this new population?

Mr. HOLMES. Well, I couldn't say that it has been damaged, but I don't know that it has been helped a great deal. The Japs we have got in there are pretty good ones—a pretty good class of men as far as they go.

The CHAIRMAN. The price of real estate is up?

Mr. HOLMES. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Is your land worth more than it was a few years ago?

Mr. HOLMES. Well, not from the Japs—not anything from the Japs being there at all. It is probably worth more on account of its location; probably not really worth any more than it was a few years ago as far as that is concerned.

Mr. TAYLOR. You spoke awhile ago about having leased land to Japs who cultivated it to strawberries for five years and then left?

Mr. HOLMES. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. And when they left I believe you stated that the land was impoverished or brought down a great deal. Did his cultivation of the land injure the land any more than it would have been injured had it been cultivated by a white man?

Mr. HOLMES. No; I can't say that the land ran down very much.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, were his methods of cultivating that land more detrimental to the land than the methods ordinarily employed by the white man?

Mr. HOLMES. No; not in our case I don't think it did, but what I meant in leaving the land in that condition, of course, they had strawberries and they had ditches dug from 4 to 18 inches deep every 8 feet, and I had to work that down, and wherever they went away where there was a cabin it was all full of trash.

Mr. TAYLOR. Was it necessary to have these ditches to irrigate?

Mr. HOLMES. Well, for the irrigation for strawberries; yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. And the ditches were necessary for that purpose?

Mr. HOLMES. Oh, for their purpose; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. We are much obliged to you for your testimony. Is Mr. Jones here—Mr. Chris Jones?

### STATEMENT OF CHRIS R. JONES.

(The witness was duly sworn by Mr. Raker).

The CHAIRMAN. What is your name?

Mr. JONES. Chris R. Jones.

The CHAIRMAN. Give your residence.

Mr. JONES. I live at 724 J Street, Sacramento. I am the president of the local real estate board, and I do not know that I can add anything now to what has been said, except to discuss the question before the committee for a minute in relation to the aspect of the Japanese occupancy of a district in relation to desirability, or from a standpoint of land values. I will state that the local real estate board has passed resolutions that they would not encourage Japanese purchasers, on the basis that it was unfair to other residents of the section where the property purchased by Japanese was taken over; and I will state that the State Real Estate Federation of California has in their program for this year the consideration of a method to consider that problem, and in some way help to create sentiment against the Japanese ownership of land. I will also say that practically every subdivision—I am more familiar with the residential subdivisions—that practically every subdivision of every consequence, or that the promoters expect to be of any consequence, contains a provision which states that the title of the land will revert to the original holders, or to a school district, if the purchasers ever do sell it to orientals. The occupancy of a district by the Japanese eventually leads to a condition where white farmers will not buy in that district. I was born and raised in Sacramento, and a good many years ago—15 years ago—the section around Florin practically was farmed by white farmers, some of the children that I went to school with. In fact, one of the most prominent families of Sacramento, a very large family, was raised at Florin.

Since that time they have gradually sold their land to the Japanese, and I do not think any of them now live in that district. I will say that it is virtually a real estate crime to sell to any one purchaser a piece of land or residence in a district that is occupied by the Japanese. That probably is a racial question, but, nevertheless, it is a fact. The occupancy of the Japanese in a district works something like this: They go into a district and pay a very much higher rental than a white man would for the same piece of land; and, as

the gentleman from Tulare has very accurately stated, they can do so because their condition of living is so different from ours. I do not belong to that category of folks that hate Japanese. In many respects I am an ardent admirer of the Japanese methods; but, nevertheless, the condition is this: That it is simply impossible to have the Japanese in a district and white people too; and in view of the fact that this is a country of America, for Americans, it seems to me that it is a problem that there will have to be some remedy for. A Japanese goes onto a piece of land, and the house that is on the land is utterly of no consequence. If there is a house there the owner in many instances prohibits the Japanese from occupying the house, or if there is a little shell there of some kind, described probably more accurately as a shack than in any other way, it will sufficiently house the Japanese, his employees, and his wife and any other women that are on the farm. The women work right up to the time that their children are born, and in a very short period after that they are again in the field. Many the time I have seen the Japanese children placed in a bag, or a basket, with the mother on her hands and knees weeding lettuce or thinning lettuce, or thinning various vegetable crops, and stop to nurse the baby, and go back to work. They work practically from sunrise to sunset. Their needs, or at least their requirements, are practically nil as compared to the standard of living of the ordinary white man, and, obviously, they can pay a higher rent and still make more money than a white man, under a white man's different way of living.

Mr. Box. Now, is that the sole reason they are crowding the white people out, their living condition, and hard work, and their living condition?

Mr. JONES. Well, I say that no one has ever questioned the industry of the Japanese, and there are very many people who will question the industry of the average farm laborer; but it does not seem to me that that is a matter that this committee can place very much weight upon, because it is along that line that I was discussing at noon the Japanese problem with a farmer, and he states that he has a great deal of difficulty in getting the proper kind of farm help, and that he can secure Japanese help, and they are very industrious and hard working, and that they will perform a greater amount of work than a white man; but if the other evidence you get is true, that the Japanese living in a district do take possession of the district, and, on the other hand, you get evidence of the fact that the Japanese are hard workers, then the logical conclusion would be to bring in more Japanese, which would give California over to the control of the Japanese.

Mr. Box. I asked you purely for information.

Mr. JONES. I realize that, and I am glad you asked that, to give me a chance to discuss that point. It is not a matter of dollars and cents. If it were a matter of dollars and cents, child-labor laws and womens' compensation laws would never be passed. Obviously, you can make more profit in a factory where you can hire the mother and father for \$10 a week and work them 10 hours a day, than where you pay \$16 a week and work them 8 hours a day.

Mr. VAILE. Do the Japanese require the same compensation that white laborers require?

Mr. JONES. They do at present, because the Japanese are very intelligent business men. A number of years ago, when labor conditions were entirely dissimilar to what they are now, the Japanese would work for less than the white man.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, will the white men go out, in fact, and do the work which the Japanese are doing?

Mr. JONES. Well——

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, you ought to be able to give us an answer to that.

Mr. JONES. Well, now, if you will ask your question specifically again, I will see if I can.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, the question is this: Will the white man, anywhere, do the work which the Japanese are now doing on the farms?

Mr. JONES. Yes; they will.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, is there any difficulty in obtaining labor for the farms to-day?

Mr. JONES. There is.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, are there white people here in sufficient numbers to do the work?

Mr. JONES. Well, that is a question I can't answer offhand.

Mr. SIEGEL. Would you say from what you know, or have heard from others?

Mr. JONES. Well, I would say that probably there is. All the Japanese do not work for someone else, work for a white man, or for a Japanese. The Japanese labor situation is this: That Japanese work for other Japanese on a share basis.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do any white people in the State work on the same plan?

Mr. JONES. Yes; white people, certainly, rent to other white people.

Mr. SIEGEL. I mean who work on the same plan, or share basis?

Mr. JONES. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, is the white man getting more money, or getting the same amount of money for the work which is being done by Japanese, for example?

Mr. JONES. The white man doesn't get any more compensation for the same kind of work than the Japanese does.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long has that condition prevailed?

Mr. JONES. Oh, I would say, roughly, for seven or eight years.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, for seven or eight years it has been simply a question of California getting some one to do the work? It has not been the question of trying to be paid for it?

Mr. JONES. Yes; it has been a question of getting some one to work. I feel that that has been practically during the time since the war, when it has been practically impossible to get help.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, the war is over now; have the boys who went to the front come back to the farms?

Mr. JONES. I don't think it would be to the good of the country that they should.

Recently I had a talk with a banker whose son had been in the habit of going, during his vacation, during the time when school was not in session, and until school had started again. He had been working every summer, but when he went out to the ranch where he had been in the habit of going this year, he found that the ranch had been taken over by Japanese, and, from a matter of pride, he refused to



work this summer, as he considered it that he would lower himself by working for the Japanese.

Mr. SIEGEL. What other place could he get work?

Mr. JONES. Well, I do not presume that he will stay idle.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, that is an exceptional case. You are referring to a young man who was attending college, or going through a university. What about the great mass of boys who responded to the call and went over and have come back; have they gone back to the farms?

Mr. JONES. Well, I have no statistics.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, I mean from your general knowledge.

Mr. JONES. Well, I think generally so. I have read in the national magazines that one of the difficulties is that we are not producing food stuffs because we have no boys to go back on the farms. There is a back-to-the-farm movement throughout the country. I think the same conditions exist in California that do anywhere else. But I know this that—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Well, that is the very point we are trying to learn from you; isn't it a fact that the same conditions prevail here as in other States?

Mr. JONES. I will say this, however, that in previous times a boy on a ranch went to work for his father until such time as he could either take over his father's holdings or rent a piece of land adjoining; and those boys that farmed rented farms became the future ranch owners, but if they have got to pay rentals in competition with Japanese rentals they can only do it by living by the Japanese standards, and they won't do it, and the result is a great many come to the city. Now, the Florin country was for years farmed in that way. The Japanese went there and thickly populated that. Now, that was considered poor land; but they did not stop with poor land. Now you will find the Japs up and down the Sacramento River, the richest land in the world; and many of the farms along the Sacramento River are now being operated by Japanese. Another thing in regard to land values: After a Japanese has gone into a district and secured a holding, and he is adjoining a white man, and he asks the white man if he wants to sell, and the white man says no; he has got his home here and has been on the farm for a long time; he doesn't care to sell—another Japanese comes and buys on the other side of him; another comes and buys in the back. Well, that means he can't sell it—he can't sell to anybody else but a Japanese.

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes; but people on the other side are American citizens and are helping to guard that tradition you have described?

Mr. JONES. No; I don't think so.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, you have got three places there—say four places. The center place is the one that is held by the white man that doesn't want to sell.

Mr. JONES. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. The other places must originally have been held by whites, were they?

Mr. JONES. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And they have held their places for the amount of money which is in it.

Mr. JONES. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. So, you see, when you get down to it, it gets down to the question as to the amount of money each of the people can get for their property. It finally gets down to an economic standard and nothing else.

Mr. JONES. What you say is, in a sense, true; but consider this angle of it: Say, for instance, a Japanese wants to buy a piece of land, and he knows by his standard of living and ways, his hard word, etc., that he can make a piece of property at a certain valuation; he buys the piece of property; then take a section 3 or 4 miles square, if the Japanese eventually, by paying high prices, as, of course, you can't keep a man from selling to a Japanese unless there is a law, when he can get more money than from a white man.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, isn't that a State matter?

Mr. JONES. Well, I am not discussing whether it is a State matter, or a national matter; I am discussing the facts as they exist. When the Japanese farm a section around a center of white men, the white man has got to sell at the Jap's prices.

Mr. RAKER. In other words, the first man gets a high price?

Mr. JONES. Certainly; he sells out, and the rest of them hold the sack.

Mr. SIEGEL. And the original seller is a good American citizen?

Mr. JONES. Sure. He comes in town and buys an automobile.

Mr. BOX. You spoke a moment ago about the effect of the employment of Japanese labor in keeping the American boys and girls off of the farm; did you mention that?

Mr. JONES. I think I did.

Mr. BOX. Now, I want to ask you if you do not find that true where every kind of imported labor is employed; does that not degrade labor in the eyes of American boys and girls?

Mr. JONES. Well, I don't think the condition exists. Because they work with them; is that what you mean?

Mr. BOX. Well, I am asking the question. I am from the western South, where we see something in regards to this, because of the slavery.

Mr. JONES. Well, in the South would your son or daughter work for a negro owner?

Mr. BOX. No.

Mr. JONES. Well, these conditions have existed to the extent I speak of to a point where there is, to some extent, the beginning of a race hatred. I do not think there is any question about that. I think there are a lot of people who say, "We hate the Japs because we hate the Japs," and I think that is probably increasing. Now, take, for instance, in a case of a Japanese living in a residential district. He is hated; his basis of living and all that; and I certainly would want to go out of the office every time a man came in my office if I had sold him a house next to where a Japanese lived without first informing him of it.

Mr. BOX. You haven't ascertained that the use of any form of degraded labor, whether degraded because of slavery or other things, tends to create two classes, a laboring class and then the class of our own people who are too proud to do that same kind of work? Doesn't that very condition, whether it be Japanese, Negroes, or Mexicans, or any other class of people—doesn't that tend to keep our own proud boys and girls off of our farms?

Mr. JONES. I would say that the importation or the fostering of any nonassimilable race is a terrible mistake. That is the whole story and the whole secret of it. You take a region settled by Englishmen, or Germans, or Portuguese who come here. In one generation the daughter of the Englishman or Portuguese might marry my son, and everything is fine and lovely, and it goes into the melting pot; but with the Japanese it is a different proposition entirely.

Mr. Box. Now, you have described conditions as they exist now. I want to know if those conditions are progressive, if they are any worse now than five years ago? Is there anything in this movement that you have here, the force of it, its progress, that further alarms the people of California or neighboring States; is it getting worse?

Mr. JONES. There are statistics that I have read, the accuracy of them I have not checked up, but statistics which your committee can easily get, show that the birth rate of orientals in the State is many, many times larger than the white-birth rate is. Well, now, obviously, if that continues it is going to make a difference in 100 years as to who runs California or the United States.

Mr. Box. Now, a statement was made this morning that there is only about one woman to every four men among the Japanese. You do not mean, then, that relatively there are more children in proportion to the number of Japanese in the country, but you mean more children in proportion to the Japanese women?

Mr. JONES. Well, I don't know whether it is women or families. I don't know how the statistics are arrived at; but those are some very interesting statistics and seem to be worthy of special consideration.

Mr. SWOPE. Mr. Jones, you are in the real estate business?

Mr. JONES. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. When did your association or your company decide to not sell any more residences to the Japanese?

Mr. JONES. Well, it wasn't a matter that interested the company. I think that the resolution was that all members of the real estate board—well, I think the resolution was something like this—I am only speaking from memory—deemed it not to the best interests of Sacramento to sell to the Japanese homes in the residential districts, and that we would restrict such sales to the Japanese residence districts, which is confined to a certain section—the Japanese having practically taken over that section.

Mr. SWOPE. When was that resolution made?

Mr. JONES. I think four or five months ago.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, then, you have been selling to the Japanese up to the time of that resolution?

Mr. JONES. Well, I don't know that it has not been done since that.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, you do know whether you have sold property to Japanese?

Mr. JONES. Well, I haven't personally; and the members of the Sacramento Real Estate Association haven't sold any. It is against the State law now to sell to a Japanese, so you can't sell to a Japanese; you have got to sell to a Japanese citizen, you have got to sell to his native child.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, you don't know whether you have or not?

Mr. JONES. Well, I know my office has not sold any.

Mr. SWOPE. You can't speak for any other?

Mr. JONES. No.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, do you consider this a race problem or an economic problem? Now, you heard Mr. McClatchy testify, did you not?

Mr. JONES. No; I did not. I haven't attended any of the meetings.

Mr. SWOPE. He stated, primarily, it is an economic question.

Mr. JONES. I think it is an economic question, but I do think it is developing into a racial question in addition.

Mr. SWOPE. You think it is both?

Mr. JONES. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, now, these people, I believe you stated that they had driven out the white people in many lines of work, because of their intensive work and economic habits?

Mr. JONES. I stated that they had driven them out of the districts, yes, sir; at least the white people have left the districts.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, suppose men of those habits were in those districts, what would you say about it if they were not Japs?

Mr. JONES. What is that?

Mr. SWOPE. Assuming other people of the same habits came in there, but were not Japs, what would your answer be?

Mr. JONES. If they were assimilable white people, I mean people who would assimilate, why, I can see no objection.

Mr. SWOPE. In other words, if the race feature were eliminated, you would have no objection to the Japanese?

Mr. JONES. I would not have any objection to the Japanese if the Japanese could assimilate with our population.

Mr. SWOPE. Well now, whose fault is it that they do not assimilate? They are living here. We want to get these facts, of course.

Mr. JONES. Well, I don't know whose fault it is that a white woman will not marry a Jap. I can't answer that question.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, will a white man marry a Japanese woman?

Mr. JONES. I never heard of one that would admit that he would.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, will a Japanese man marry a white woman?

Mr. JONES. The cases are rare, so rare, in fact, that when it does occur, the newspapers put it on the front page with a big headline. I only know one case where a white girl married a Chinese in the city of Sacramento, and when she goes down the street, people think it is a matter of curiosity.

Mr. SWOPE. Well then, according to your statement, that occurs so rarely that it could not be a race problem?

Mr. RAKER. There is no danger of them intermarrying?

Mr. JONES. I do not think there is any danger of them intermarrying; but I think there is a danger that the occidental and oriental type of civilization is such that they will not intermarry, and that, therefore, they will become a class by themselves in this country, which would jeopardize this country.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know whether or not the Japanese have any inclination to assimilate?

Mr. JONES. I don't know anything about that.

Mr. RAKER. Do you have trouble through the southern cities?

Mr. JONES. Never have.

Mr. RAKER. Do you ever see any other women working in the fields, other than Japanese women?

Mr. JONES. Oh, yes; I have but not in the——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Have you ever seen any white women in this section working in the fields?

Mr. JONES. Well, I have to this extent, that a woman will sometimes help her husband do some little job on the farm, but not like the Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. Well, those Japanese women are helping on some little job on the farm, aren't they?

Mr. JONES. Did you ever see lettuce cultivated?

Mr. RAKER. Well, yes——

Mr. JONES (interposing). Did you ever see——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Well, I was asking you?

Mr. JONES. Well, I have never seen a white woman work like that.

Mr. SWOPE. Have you ever seen colored women working in the cotton fields?

Mr. JONES. No, I have not.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, I might state, for your information that they work alongside of their husbands very extensively all over the South.

Mr. RAKER. You spoke about the residential districts?

Mr. JONES. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Suppose you have a residential district of one block occupied by Americans with their families, and you should sell one of the fine homes in that block to a Japanese, what would be the result?

Mr. JONES. Well, the first result would be that all of the neighbors would come down to the office, and they would bodily say that they considered me absolutely everything from a blackguard up, and probably they would say they would beat my face off if they caught me out in the dark.

Mr. RAKER. What would be the result as to the value of the property in the vicinity of that block?

Mr. JONES. Well, I would say that the property adjoining it would be practically—the value of it would be cut in half at least, probably two thirds.

Mr. RAKER. Now, right in that connection, Mr. Swope, while it is really a general subject, suppose a Negro went down into the city——

Mr. SWOPE (interposing). Well, are you examining me?

Mr. RAKER. No; say in Frankfort, Ky., and bought a lot in a residential section, doesn't it affect the values?

Mr. SWOPE. Oh, yes; that is quite true.

Mr. RAKER. And it has the same effect here when Japanese buy a lot in a residential community?

Mr. JONES. Exactly.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we thank you very much. Is Mr. G. P. Hurst here?

#### TESTIMONY OF MR. G. P. HURST.

(The witness was duly sworn by Mr. Raker.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your name?

Mr. HURST. G. P. Hurst.

The CHAIRMAN. Your residence?

Mr. HURST. Woodland.

The CHAIRMAN. County?

Mr. HURST. Yolo.

The CHAIRMAN. State?

Mr. HURST. California.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you been here all day?

Mr. HURST. No, sir. I came at nearer 3 o'clock, I think.

The CHAIRMAN. You came at the request of the committee?

Mr. HURST. Yes, sir; some of the gentlemen of the committee, I understood yesterday—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). You have lived in that locality some time?

Mr. HURST. Thirty-five years.

The CHAIRMAN. And what is your business?

Mr. HURST. A lawyer.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you paid some attention to this so-called Japanese problem?

Mr. HURST. Well, yes, sir; in a way, generally; I have read a good deal about it, and have observed only the facts around me in Yolo County. I haven't made any study, and therefore I think possibly I could not give the committee any valuable information.

The CHAIRMAN. What are the facts around your town?

Mr. HURST. We haven't a great many Japanese in Yolo County. I think those that are there, at least in the agricultural districts, are badly needed. It has been so difficult to get labor on the farms, as farmers report to me, and that, while there is some complaint as to the Japanese coming in and making contracts, and employing Japanese labor to gather the crops of fruit and so on, I believe from my observation, from all that I have heard and seen, that there would be a large loss to the farmers if they could not have something of that kind. Fruit men, especially; but it is difficult to get labor on the farms, especially has been for two or three years past.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, what is your impression as to the number of Japanese laborers on the farms in Yolo County?

Mr. HURST. I tried to get that information this morning before I left, but as near as I could get, it was an estimate which might be wrong. There are between 200 and 300, perhaps, in the county. Quite largely are they employed on the sugar-beet lands by the Alameda Sugar & Beet Co.

Mr. SIEGEL. Could you tell us what the population of the county is?

Mr. HURST. I think it is 15,000 or 16,000.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you need a good deal more farm labor up there?

Mr. HURST. Indeed we do.

The CHAIRMAN. You are willing to take any kind?

Mr. HURST. Yes, sir. I apprehend that. I think that all that is asked there, when a farmer has a crop to harvest, is somebody that will do it.

The CHAIRMAN. No objection to the Hindu?

Mr. HURST. Well, the farmer hasn't, if he will work. I think that is simply a question of getting somebody to see that what the farmers have, is, by one means and another, produced.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, are you expressing your own views, or are you expressing what you believe to be the residents of your county?

Mr. HURST. Well, I wouldn't say that; but I believe, in the farming community, that they agree with me. I see many of them, at least,

who agree with me that it is quite essential that we have Japanese labor—labor of some kind. I apprehend that that is more valuable than any other.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you drawn any contracts for the purchase of property by white men who were buying it for Japanese individuals, or Japanese adults?

Mr. HURST. No, sir; I have not. I think 8 or 10 years ago, in our office, there was a little sale of a mountain tract up Capay Canyon.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you counsel for any of the Japanese corporations?

Mr. HURST. I think I am without a Japanese client at present, although I have sometimes drawn a contract or so for them.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, a corporation would not be a Japanese client?

Mr. HURST. No; but we are not interested, nor the attorneys for the Japanese corporations, that I know of.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you the attorneys for a corporation which has been selling land to Japanese?

Mr. HURST. No, sir. I think very little land has been sold in Yolo to Japanese. That is my impression. I have heard very little of it in the county.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, approximately, the number of people whom you have spoken to about the subject, has been about how many, in your county?

Mr. HURST. Well, that would be very difficult to say. I have talked for several years with farmers, as I frequently, if I have time, raise questions about their crops: "Will you be able to harvest it?"; the difficulties of getting competent labor; and it might be only 50 that I have spoken to within the last year; it might be considerably more.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have been doing a lot of reading on the subject?

Mr. HURST. Well, only in a general way—the newspapers.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you read any of the magazines containing any of the articles upon the subject?

Mr. HURST. Well, I don't believe I have recently. I read at different times what comes in my way.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, let me ask you your own opinion: Do you consider the presence of, we will say, a hundred thousand Japanese in the State of California amounts to a problem or not?

Mr. HURST. Oh, I think not. That is my impression. Don't understand me as wanting unlimited immigration or anything of the kind; but it seems to me that that many people who are willing to work as the Japanese are could readily be employed for the general benefit of the State.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, if you accept 100,000 you would have to accept 200,000.

Mr. HURST. Well, it doesn't follow; but, from my point of view, I believe there should be a limitation of immigration, but I think there is a great deal of hysteria right now on this subject and that there are some people who have very pronounced views upon it from one or two papers that seem to have an obsession on the subject, and there has been so much exaggeration of what is published as a statement and fact that is conceded is not fit to be believed. There has been so much of that that the people have been aroused and many, who have no particular interest and who haven't given thought to it, just assume that we don't want the Japanese.

Mr. SIEGEL. Has there been any trouble in Woodland lately, such as business men and others trying to drive the Japanese out of either of the main streets?

Mr. HURST. Well, I know of no trouble. There were three or four Japanese who had in the best part of town—they had places of business—and I think it was a year ago that they were notified, just as a white tenant might be notified, of the terminating of the lease, and the property was leased to other parties.

Mr. RAKER. Where did you say your home was?

Mr. HURST. Woodland.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you been living there?

Mr. HURST. For 35 years. It is about 22 miles from here.

Mr. RAKER. You don't hire any Japanese?

Mr. HURST. No.

Mr. RAKER. Do your friends—your personal friends?

Mr. HURST. No; I can't think of any one now, unless it is a Japanese company or two.

Mr. RAKER. You are familiar with the labor conditions in and around Davis and Dixon and Woodland 35 years ago?

Mr. HURST. Well, I knew something of it.

Mr. RAKER. Did you know that 35 years ago boys from the university and colleges and high schools came up and at this time were supplying this farm labor?

Mr. HURST. Yes; they have done it since that.

Mr. RAKER. They are not doing it now?

Mr. HURST. I think not.

Mr. RAKER. Did you notice the young ladies that went to the high schools and universities 25 and 35 years ago came up through this valley and did housework and hotel work and waiting on tables and supplying this extra scarcity of labor and helped pick the fruit?

Mr. HURST. I do not recall so much of it except the picking of the fruit, which was regarded as a school vacation.

Mr. RAKER. And they waited on hotels?

Mr. HURST. Well, I don't know.

Mr. RAKER. They did it 20 years ago?

Mr. HURST. I think so.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, they are leaving the country and going to town all over; that is, now, aren't they?

Mr. HURST. Yes, sir; I think.

Mr. RAKER. I want to ask if it is not a fact that the young men and women are not going to these places like they did 25 or 35 years ago because the Chinamen and Japs started in to do this work, and with their pride and desire as American citizens they feel that they could not come down and work opposite them?

Mr. HURST. Well, whether it is pride——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Well, is that true?

Mr. HURST. I don't know that it is true. I know a few of them are unacquainted with work. They prefer the autos and pleasures and sensation of speeding. I know many of them to get work where they would not be contaminated.

Mr. RAKER. Well, if you had, say, three or four daughters who had been ready to go out and pick fruit, you would not like to have them go in orchards where four or five Japanese men were working, would you?



Mr. HURST. I don't think I would.

Mr. RAKER. And you would give your neighbor the same consideration as yourself?

Mr. HURST. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. And you would rather have your daughter stay at home and be deprived of a few luxuries of life rather than be put in the attitude of working side by side with the Japanese, working at the table or out in the orchard picking fruit?

Mr. HURST. I think that is not the alternative.

Mr. RAKER. Well, isn't that the rule; the actual situation that has been brought about in this State?

Mr. HURST. Well, I doubt whether that is due to their attitude to-day in regard to their association with labor, with many of these people.

Mr. RAKER. Are you familiar in and around Penryn and Loomis, that that fruit-growing district, as it existed 25 or 35 years ago, and now?

Mr. HURST. I know nothing of it then.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know anything about the condition of the rice fields in the State about 15 years ago?

Mr. HURST. Fifteen years ago I don't think we had any.

Mr. RAKER. Ten years ago?

Mr. HURST. Ten years ago I think rice was in its infancy.

Mr. RAKER. All right; take five years ago; do you know anything about conditions then, relative to Japanese taking charge of the fruit and vegetables, when 10 or 15 years ago the whites had it all?

Mr. HURST. I know nothing of that but what I have read.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know anything about the condition in Los Angeles, where the white men handled it all, and to-day from 75 to 80 per cent is under control of the Japanese?

Mr. HURST. No.

Mr. RAKER. Then, as a matter of fact, you have not familiarized yourself relative to the actual condition that the Japanese have taken in California?

Mr. HURST. I think I have stated to you that I know something only about Yolo County.

Mr. RAKER. Well, if, as a matter of fact, it is true that they are driving the American out of his business and work and out of his method of living by virtue of their excessive and intensity of work, do you think that it is a good thing for the State of California and the United States that we should permit another race to come here and take our place?

Mr. HURST. It would depend largely upon the numbers of that race; but I can tell you that, so far as I have observed of the Japanese, they are much better citizens than those that come here and stir up strife and trouble simply because of their political affiliations. They are quiet and industrious and honest, so far as my observations have gone. They are not anarchists and not agitators—rovers.

Mr. RAKER. Who are those that we have brought here that stir up strife and trouble by reason of their political affiliation? Will you name the races?

Mr. HURST. Well, I think the Europeans.

Mr. RAKER. Well, now, what particular class of those people are we bringing here for the purpose of getting their votes, on account of their political affiliation?

Mr. HURST. I did not understand myself to say that you or the Government is bringing anybody; they are permitted to come, and they are a class that is very much more detrimental to the good of the community than the Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. Well, what class is it; are they English?

Mr. HURST. What I have told you.

Mr. RAKER. Well, I want to get it of record.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, do we have that work? We are here on the Japanese problem.

Mr. RAKER. Well, that man on the witness stand testifies that there are a class who come here who are more detrimental than the Japanese. He ought to be frank and state who it is.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, let him say if he favors the arrival of general immigration, or—

Mr. HURST (interposing). I am speaking of those loafers, those anarchists, the drinking class, those that do not assimilate unless it is to assimilate with the lowest classes; and I say you may take the Japanese as a body, as far as my observation extends back, and I have seen some things and made some observations since I have been here, and they are incontrovertibly better citizens, in my estimation, for this reason: The only man, I think, in the world that is good is the man that does something for the benefit of somebody or some community or his State or his country; and I have found them industrious and steady. I have never known one to refuse a job if he was unemployed. But if you want to come to Woodland, you could see some of those noble citizens that stand around there and curse the Japanese, who—they wouldn't go out and work for the five or six dollars a day they could get—who, if the Japanese were excluded, they would get a few dollars more, and that might induce them.

Mr. SWOPE. Mr. Hurst, I would like to ask a question. It has been testified to by a number of witnesses that these Japanese will not work as day laborers, that they only go out as lessees; what has been your observation of that?

Mr. HURST. Well, I think, of late they have—they are more in the business of leasing or taking contracts and employing their own labor.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you know any white men who employ them to any large extent?

Mr. HURST. I think not to a large extent now. There are some of them engaged in trade.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you know any of the Japanese who are lessees, who employ a great many Japanese for day laborers?

Mr. HURST. I wouldn't say a great many. We have a limited number, you know, but they have been making contracts of tilling and improving ground, or harvesting.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, at the time these people came into your community, these Japanese, was there any scarcity of labor then; at that time was it beginning or not?

Mr. HURST. Well, possibly—yes; and a number of years ago I know that there were Japanese employed on the ranches.

Mr. SWOPE. It is your opinion, then, that they have filled a useful purpose in the community?

Mr. HURST. I think there is no question about that. There either would have been much loss among fruit men at times if they had not been able to get the Japanese to harvest crops.

Mr. SWOPE. I believe that is all.

Mr. TAYLOR. There is one matter that I would like to ask you about that has not been developed in this hearing, as far as I know, that I have heard more or less said about since I have been here, and that is the question of the personal integrity of the Japanese; that is, his respect for his word and his moral obligations.

Mr. HURST. Well, I am not especially informed in regard to that.

Mr. TAYLOR. Isn't it a fact that you can not trust him for credit?

Mr. HURST. Well, I wouldn't say that. I know some of the Japanese that I think I would trust.

Mr. TAYLOR. Is it a part of his reputation here in California that he will not pay his just debts if he can avoid it?

Mr. HURST. Well, I think perhaps it may be. I have heard people say that he is not as reliable as the Chinese, but you must remember that there is little truth told about the Japanese now, in comparison with the amount of the exaggeration, because there is a hatred on the part of many people; and if you will read the newspapers and check it up against the facts that are really the facts, you will see that there is one ground or proposition that the publisher gives.

Mr. TAYLOR. But this is a matter of personal knowledge that most any citizen of California that comes in contact with the Japanese ought to know, whether he is a man that can be trusted.

Mr. HURST. I have often heard it said. My knowledge of the Japanese would not allow me to say that.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have been practicing law for 35 years in this State?

Mr. HURST. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Has there been much litigation wherein Japs were litigants?

Mr. HURST. Well, I rather think not. They come into court, I think, the proportionate number of them, possibly about as often as the average Gringo.

Mr. SWOPE. Has the white population decreased or increased in your vicinity since the advent of the Japanese?

Mr. HURST. Oh, I think that it is slowly growing. I know of no decrease at all, never heard it suggested in our county.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you suffering in this State from the same disease we are suffering in the East, the new disease known as "squandermania"—desire to spend?

Mr. HURST. I think so. I think that is one of the great causes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are there any number of young men here who do not want to go to work?

Mr. HURST. Well, there are possibly on—yes; naturally, there are some who don't want to work; they are disinclined to hard work; they would take a good, easy job if they could get it. I do not mean to say that that is common; but if the people who are burning gasoline and sporting about and talking about the scarcity of work would go to work it would help solve the problem.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you know any particular family or person who has left that community because of the proximity of Japanese?

Mr. HURST. I haven't heard of any.

Mr. SWOPE. You don't know of any particular case?

Mr. HURST. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. If there are no more questions, we are very much obliged to you for your time and for coming this far. Is Mr. Ivan H. Parker here?

### TESTIMONY OF MR. IVAN H. PARKER.

(The witness was duly sworn by Mr. Box.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your name.

Mr. PARKER. Ivan H. Parker.

The CHAIRMAN. You have given your address?

Mr. PARKER. Auburn.

The CHAIRMAN. Auburn, Calif.?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You are a member of the California State Legislature?

Mr. PARKER. I am.

The CHAIRMAN. And chairman of the committee on agriculture?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. We would like to hear a brief statement from you of your observations.

Mr. PARKER. Gentlemen of the committee, I want you to know that we are thoroughly in earnest in regard to the Japanese question in Placer County, and that we are approaching it not as a racial question. It is simply an economic question. These nationals were a negligible quantity in Placer County up to and previous to about 12 years ago. They came in increasing numbers, and at that time were glad to work on the ranches at \$1.25 to \$1.50 a day. They were polite, suave, industrious, and smiling at all times. Very soon they came to learn horticulture and the handling of orchards, and they came to the conclusion, one and all, or at least they refused to work for day labor. They said, "We will take contracts or we will leave," etc. Now, our beautiful orchards in Placer County—we have some 20,000 acres of foothill orchards, deciduous orchards, all bearing, and we built them without the help of the Japanese, and we believe that some day we can get along without their help. The reason for it is this: That, as you have seen by these maps—I have here the separate map of Placer County alone—the essential fruit country is the warm belt on the foothills, reaching from Auburn to Loomis on the west.

We hope you will be able to visit this section. Here you will find more than 20,000 producing acres of our orchards. To-day the Japanese have in fee simple ownership or leasehold interests, together with the small amount of the Chinese, hold and control in Placer County 17,146 acres out of a possible 20,000 acres of producing orchards. That is the situation as you find it in our county to-day. Now, we have in Placer County 24 Japanese corporations, capitalized usually at about \$10,000 each. They are what we call a dummy or alien land-law evading, land-holding corporations. They absolutely own about 2,500 acres, or a trifle more. As regards the public-school

questions, we have the exact figures. In the census they were very evasive. A number of the enumerators told me that he would approach a Japanese settlement, and they would say to him: "Oh, we have been taken; the other man in the other district, he took me," and in the other district the same story, but the school census of last year, returned December 31, gave 5,096 white children and 541 Japanese, or more than 10 per cent of them Japanese, and they have hardly been with us more than a decade. It shows an alarming condition of increase. The matter of Japanese language schools is well started. At Newcastle, Penryn, and Loomis there are schools especially of the Japanese. I visited the one at Penryn some months ago. The public schools at Penryn at 2 o'clock, the elementary section, was dismissed. I followed them around, and through the fence into the Japanese school provided by the Japanese themselves. There I found a very affable Buddhist priest, and I told him I was interested and asked him concerning his school. We entered; the door was closed; nothing on the walls except a map of Japan; no evidence of America whatever. I questioned him regarding the procedure, and he said: "Oh, everything is essentially Japanese, Japanese ideals." And I feel that there is the danger, as we well know, as has been told you before, a dual citizenship which stays with the Japanese. All the Japanese ideals are kept foremost; and while, as we know, the Japanese law provides that unless those children who are born here renounce the Japanese Emperor up to the age of 16 years they automatically become subjects of Japan a few years later. We throw the cloak around them and give them the benefit enjoyed by every citizen.

As I said before, it is not a racial question. It is simply an economic question which affects our very life, our industrial life. We are not approaching it in the heat of passion. We simply want to see that their colonization is discouraged now, before eventually they will overwhelm us, for I feel certain in closing, gentlemen, that here and to-day on the shores of the Pacific there is staged the scene of a mighty economic battle—bloodless, but the enemy hosts are here, and we should study in advance how inimical to the very life of this Republic that grave problem before us is, for we can not compete with them with their lower standards and habits of living. If they are permitted to continue to come, the white race of America is lost, and decades hence historians will regard us as a province of Japan. I should be pleased to answer any and all helpful questions which the members of the committee choose to ask.

The CHAIRMAN. We thank you. Now, would you prefer to leave this map with us or produce a copy of it?

Mr. PARKER. Well, I think the same thing is in the hands of the State board of control. I helped make this map, give my whole time and attention to it, and it belongs to the county surveyor.

The CHAIRMAN. We can secure a copy?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir; I will see that you get it.

Mr. BOX. What is your business, please, sir?

Mr. PARKER. Well, I was formerly a newspaper man, and I have served as county officer many, many years up there. I was auditor.

Mr. BOX. How long have you been acquainted with the conditions in the locality described?

Mr. PARKER. Oh, all of the time since the coming of the Japanese. I have lived there, sir, in that county 30 years.

Mr. BOX. You present figures here indicating that they own or control something like 17,000 out of a total of 20,000 acres of fruit lands in bearing. How long have they owned that much? Has it been gradual? Have they been progressive in their acquisition of it?

Mr. PARKER. I have noticed their habit of acquiring land continually. To go back further, I would say that I settled in Placer County when there were, at that time, no more than a score of orchards. We ship during 24-hour periods, fifty-odd cars. A little later we will ship ninety-odd—two trainloads. All of this was developed mainly before the Japanese came in. But they came in and began to gather land. When the Allen land bill was introduced the stimulation of buying was caused. They rushed under cover, and a great quantity of this was purchased before we stopped them; that is, in the summer of 1913.

Mr. BOX. You testified to the presence of about 500, or about 10 per cent, of your school children being Japanese. Is that about the proportion of the population of the two races—10 per cent; about 10 per cent of the school children are Japanese, or 10 per cent of your people are Japanese?

Mr. PARKER. Well, that is hard to tell. They have evaded the census, and we have no figures on it.

The CHAIRMAN. If you will just come over here, and Judge Box, it will make it a little easier for the reporter.

Mr. BOX. If they have only about 10 per cent of your population, how comes it that they own three-fourths of your fruit lands?

Mr. PARKER. You are mistaken in hearing me. You did not hear me aright. I stated that they hold, through ownership and fee simple and through leasehold control.

Mr. BOX. Well, I understand, by various indirect methods. How comes it that that proportion of your population controls or owns that large proportion of your fruit lands?

Mr. PARKER. Well, they have just slipped in there insidiously and got the hold.

Mr. BOX. What has been the effect on the community life of the American people?

Mr. PARKER. Well, it has almost stopped. I attended a mass meeting in Peryn a year ago to answer that at a church. I saw there wholesale shippers and many growers, some of whom had existing leases with Japanese, but they were very much disgusted with it.

Mr. BOX. If seventeen-twentieths of your fruit-producing lands have passed into their hands, what has become of our people?

Mr. PARKER. The Japanese have been able—their habits and life make them physically able to pay more money on a lease and still make more money than white people.

Mr. BOX. Well, have our people moved out? Do they live there?

Mr. PARKER. Some of them live there; they have rented.

Mr. BOX. Remained there; but the Japanese are there also?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

Mr. BOX. All right; that is all.

The CHAIRMAN. We are very much obliged to you. Is Mr. Benedict ready?

## TESTIMONY OF MR. H. STANLEY BENEDICT—Recalled.

The CHAIRMAN. I am sorry we interrupted you, and we would like to hear you briefly. You heard the discussion yesterday in regard to the holdings in Merced County—

Mr. BENEDICT (interposing). Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Wherein the committee members quoted the statement of Col. Irish as being less than 500?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes, sir. Well, the reason why Col. Irish's figures are not correct is that he has not included in his figures those lands being bought by Japanese-controlled corporations on installments or long-term contracts. These contracts may run from 5 to 10 or even as long as 20 years and are paid for in installments, usually annual installments, some of them quarterly and some semiannually. The corporations—and they happen to own quite a lot in Merced County—more so than individual ownership. That grew out of the condition that arose after the 1913 alien land law of this State was passed. It then became difficult to own in that fashion, so the Japanese formed in corporations and bought under corporate names, which was a more satisfactory way of evading the spirit of the law. Now, if you will note under the head of "Land"—I will give you the exact page—page 42. In case Col. Irish comes back with an answer, I would like to be plain on our report. On page 42—and I want you to remember that this is a page proof and does not contain a final and complete report—we carry the statement that there are 623,752 acres—under "Land," first paragraph—approximately 16 per cent of the sum total of irrigated lands in the State, after which we make this statement: "Of which 88,944 was owned in fee and 534,808 acres were held by lease or crop contract." Right after the word "fee" it should read, this language: "All under contract of purchase." In tabulating the acreage owned, we followed the custom that is in vogue in California, that when a property is bought under contract and possession is given to the party and the party is on the land and using it all the time he is spoken of nominally as the owner. He is regarded by his neighbors as the owner. He is, in fact, the owner, unless he defaults, and even after he has an equity.

Mr. RAKER. In other words, if there was any recordation, his possession of the land gave him the right, and an innocent purchaser would—

Mr. BENEDICT (interposing). Certainly. Now, you can realize, because of your experience in the State, that we had to divide the two headings as owned and leasing. The lease was under a contract of ordinary year-to-year lease, or term lease. This corporate purchase is a right out-and-out purchase, being paid for every year, and in some cases the term is, I think, perhaps extended over a long period, so that the title does not have to show in a Japanese individual or a Japanese-controlled corporation. The term of these purchase contracts runs sometimes 20 years. We thought we ought to make that statement clear, so that in case Col. Irish had something to say in return. These figures are absolutely authentic. There is no gainsaying them at all. They came from the records of the county recorder of Merced County.

Mr. RAKER. Well, would the same statement as to Merced County, say, apply with equal force to other counties in the State?

Mr. BENEDICT. In general, the same thing holds good, but it happens that in Merced there is a larger proportion of the lands held by Orientals that are being purchased by corporations than by individuals.

Mr. RAKER. Well, I mean the number of acres owned and leased has been obtained by means of the methods you have described?

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, in other words, I can point out about what the variance would be in the entire State. Our figures show a total occupied by Japanese, both leased and owned, of 458,056 acres. The report which the Japanese Association very kindly gathered for us showed 427,258, or something of that kind, a difference of about 31,000 acres, which on the surface might appear to have been a mistake in catching certain properties. That tallies almost identically with the holdings of Japanese-controlled corporations buying under contract. You see, these are not disclosed; they do not show on the record, because very few people record their contracts of purchase. Some do, but it isn't a common practice, so they do not show on the records, and apparently the association itself, in gathering its figures, did not locate the contracts of purchase that amounted to about 31,000 out of some 450,000. That is true of the entire State.

I had a thought in reference to the subject of labor. You were discussing the farm labor awhile ago. We throw into our report the statements of several different competent persons; persons we thought were as reliable authority as we could get, and I would like to read merely a short paragraph from Dr. Elwood Mead. Elwood Mead is the chairman of the State Land Settlement Board of California, a man who has had extensive experience in other countries, particularly in Australia and New Zealand, and has traveled in Europe extensively—with land settlements such as we are now approaching here, for soldier settlement and civilian settlement. In reference to the question as to whether Americans be secured for farm labor or not, he has this to say: "Americans will do any kind of farm or garden work if there is back of it sufficient stimulus to their pride, interest, and ambition. The State land settlement act, if sufficiently extended, will settle the problem of intelligent, dependable American labor on farms." He then speaks further on the same question: "It is the most direct and effective way of mitigating, if not ending, the menace of alien land ownership, and of creating communities that do not amalgamate, and of subjecting this State to racial antagonisms. Now, he is speaking in general of the creation of small farms. Now, in the same connection, we have a letter which we publish in full on page 86 of the report. It is too long to read, but I thought I would read just a few points that are brought out very briefly on this same subject. This is written by the president of the Valley Fruit Growers' Association, with headquarters at Fresno, with a farmer membership of 3,000. They are probably the most active farm owners in that entire community. He has this to say in reference to his experience. Even during the war, when farm labor was hard to get, he endeavors to show, and it is proved conclusively from his own experience, that American farm labor is obtainable if conditions are made right.

His statement reads as follows, this particular paragraph, the last one on page 86:



The Valley Fruit Growers Association, with a subscribing farmer membership of over 3,000, has been actively engaged in the development and distribution of farm labor in the raisin districts since the spring of 1917, and upon it has fallen the responsibility, during the abnormal farm labor shortage of the last three seasons, of handling harvest or "stress" labor requirements which in the ratio of increase over normal has probably an unique position among the farm problems of this State. When for the first time confronted with a realization of the dimensions of its problems, this association made the mistake that numbers of farmers in other parts of the State are making today. It raised its voice demanding an importation of coolie labor to do that which was falsely described as not "white man's work," and active steps were taken to ascertain the feasibility of an importation of contract labor upon the theory that white men would not do the necessary work.

And he continues to describe his efforts to get this labor.

Mr. Box. May I interrupt you there? Have you ever seen it true of a country that did import large amounts of labor, coolie labor, slave labor, or any other kind of labor who occupy a low position of life, that that did not dishonor labor?

Mr. BENEDICT. He says it in so many words in this very letter. If I can catch it without having to read the whole, I will.

The CHAIRMAN. In the middle of that paragraph beginning: "I have observed"—

Mr. BENEDICT. On the next page?

The CHAIRMAN. Two-thirds of the way down on page 87. I think you need not read it.

Mr. BENEDICT. All right. He answers that question directly, that every time you bring in this cheap labor, it lowers your standard and it debases, as he calls it, the labor element, and then he recites how they bettered their housing conditions, the living conditions for the laboring men; and even during this period of shortage of labor, they were successful in securing enough labor to handle their business during their season which, as you know, is very short, that is, when the raisins are ready to be harvested there is no time to be wasted and you have to have lots of what he calls "stress" labor, which they were able to secure when it was needed. That I think would answer the question as to whether American farm labor could be secured sufficiently to serve the purposes.

Now, when I left off at noon, I had thought to present a few grounds upon which we could possibly present our case as a nation in diplomatic negotiations with Japan; and the thoughts that I suggested are, that of the question of dual citizenship, wherein the Japanese, or the American-born Japanese in America enjoys the privileges of our American citizenship without serving under the responsibilities, that he still holds his allegiance to Japan and is required to render military service. That is contrary to our best interests, and, as Mr. Kleczka suggested, is in contravention to the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution. The thought that we have of course in California is that sooner or later these American-born Japanese will become full-fledged voters. We have to bear that in mind, and in those communities where they outnumber the white people they will necessarily have charge of the municipal government in their localities, and from that it merely means a question of time when they will develop into the body politic of the State.

Mr. Box. May I interrupt you again? I wonder if the thinking men and women of California have—I am sure they have—realized that people who stand for those same things all over the country will

have to have a common purpose, and if we admit undesirable people to other sections, it is hurting us if we go into that section; that all of us who stand for the best type of American citizenship must stand together on that.

Mr. BENEDICT. Certainly. We just happen, Mr. Box, to be on the frontier on this question. California is very accessible to this particular race. There is every reason why it should be, and they are bound to come, and we can't blame them; they will come just as far as they will be permitted to come.

Now, another ground on which we might argue our case is that foreigners in Japan can not hold any fee simple in Japan. There are various ways of presenting the case: First, you may lease for a long term of years in Japan, particularly for residential purposes. They have a term that they call "superficies," a title to property that is not entirely confined to the Japanese, which is used for providing a long-term lease, a lease that runs as long as 999 years. That is held out to us oftentimes as a basis of ownership that is practically equal to our ownership in fee, but it varies quite considerably from our ownership in fee. When we own in fee in this country we own to the center of the earth or to the skies. You have no control over anything but the surface in Japan. That applies only to residence and manufacturing purposes. I have yet to find any record anywhere, either in their law or other expressions that I can get out of Japanese authorities, or our own American authorities, where you could buy a foot of agricultural lands in Japan. Now, I may be incorrect in that, but I believe positively that you can not buy and own in fee a foot, or even lease on these long-term conditions a foot of agricultural lands in the islands of Japan. No foreigner, no alien, can do it. Now, it does not seem unreasonable then that we should hold that such a condition should obtain in California. It is not to be expected that Japan should feel that we are unreasonable in asking for the same kind of lease. But you will hear this argument, and I would like to set that aside, if I can, with what I have to say; you will hear it stated that the Japanese as a people or as a race are not in the same position as to land holdings as we are, in a vast territory like the United States, that they are confined in close areas and that the inhabitants are hardly supported on the lands that are available for cultivation; that they are out of necessity compelled to leave their native land for other lands where there is more room in which to make a living. I have here in the report of the Board of Control carried three authorities which we give you for what they are worth: First, an account that is published in the Japanese-American News, a paper published, I think, in San Francisco, at least it is published here in California, and it carries a statement from Tokio indicating that there are, at the present time, about 5,000,000 acres of land in Japan subject to cultivation that have not been touched.

The Government itself is busy encouraging the development of this land. The Government of Japan is to finance on long terms those who are willing to take up this land. The 5,000,000 acres would make a considerable quantity for the population. It is barely possible that Japan is in the position that some other nations have been. The controlling element is the land-owning element in their Diet, or in the execution of their laws. Maybe those lands have been held out

from occupancy heretofore. But there are other writers; we have given three different statements which seem to come from unbiased quarters. They ought to be taken as worthy of credence. One other writer who is familiar with the Japanese situation states that the entire island of Hokkido is hardly populated at all, and, as his language is, that it is sheer nonsense to speak of Japan—of it being necessary for the Japanese to leave and find other places for the support of their population.

Now, those grounds, if followed out, ought to be a sufficient basis. There is the further thought: Other nations have exclusion laws. We are asking you to provide an exclusion law. Other nations as close in touch and in friendship with Japan as there are in the world have exclusion laws. Most of the provinces, at least the principal provinces of the British Isles, have exclusion laws that are very strict, and there has never been—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). You mean the British Empire?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Not the British Isles?

Mr. BENEDICT. Not the British Isles themselves, as I understand, but those Provinces where they are physically in line with immigration from Japan have put up the barriers, and we have heard nothing from the Government of Japan complaining to the British Empire.

Mr. RAKER. Well, that applies to Australia and Tasmania?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes. Well, I say it should not be considered unreasonable in the eyes of Japan that we in the United States ask for the same action. It should be a logical course.

I have one matter that I thought I would leave with you. It is a little out of order from what we have discussed. It may appeal to the committee: That here is a State of some 3,000,000 inhabitants, with a possible Japanese population of 100,000, and perhaps the comparison would lead some persons to believe that there should not be any danger. You had a witness here to-day who does not see any danger at all in 100,000 aliens being within our borders compared with the balance of the population. But we have an object lesson out in the Pacific that is before our faces all the time. The Hawaiian Islands have been mentioned several times. I looked up the population, and the latest that I could get was from the Statesman's Yearbook of 1919, covering the population for the year 1918. That population showed the total of all classes, including the native Hawaiians, Chinese, and Filipinos—all population totals 256,180. Of that number, 106,800 are Japanese. Now, that is what we constantly see in California.

There was sent to the governor by a private citizen—I can not locate him any further than his letter—the name is Ray M. Pember-ton, and his letter is addressed from Honolulu, under date of June 27, 1920. He speaks of the Japanese-language schools of Hawaii—160 schools, with 440 teachers and 20,253 scholars. Now, when you take that 20,000—mind you, they are of school age—take that out of a population of 106,000, you realize that practically every minor of school age is attending a Japanese-language school; that our American schools, such as there are in Hawaii, are the supplementary schools, and not the primary, important schools. This statement I will leave with you, and, of course, it is good for what it is good for.

How authentic it is we can not say, because, as I say, we received it merely in a private letter from a private citizen. (Benedict Exhibit A.)

Mr. RAKER. Well, why may that not go into the record?

Mr. BENEDICT. It gives the names of the districts and the schools. If you care for this letter, I will leave this with you also.

The CHAIRMAN. Just insert that in the record, Mr. Reporter.

(Letter and inclosure attached hereto and marked Benedict Exhibit A.)

Mr. BENEDICT. With that before you, it is only a matter of time when we will face the same situation in this State.

Now, who is it that is to blame for the failure to assimilate? Both nations are to blame, one just as much as the other. Our people do not care to assimilate with the Japanese, and the Japanese, on the other hand, with their traditions that they have held to for so many centuries, do not care to assimilate with us, and it is apparent in every action. They teach here in their schools the traditions of Japan, the past of Japan, the reverence for the Mikado, the family-instilled worship, the sacredness of dying in battle for their country, and many other of those things for which we can not complain, and against which we have no quarrel. Those are their perfect rights. They have a perfect right to hold whatever they please; but I contend that those differences between the races preclude any possibility of assimilation. I believe it is absolutely impossible, both from our standpoint and from the Japanese standpoint. They prefer the isolation in which they find themselves in this country, and have preferred during their residence of 40 years, the earliest ones, according to their own statement, came to California about 40 years ago, and are not assimilated in any particular. They are known here as American citizens only in the sense that they are law abiding, and that they are a class of citizens against which we can not complain from that standpoint; but they are still living in the mother tongue and traditions of the mother land, and they will still continue.

Now, if I may be permitted to sum up what we might say is our request from the State of California to you gentlemen representing the Federal Government. We have endeavored to segregate those points which relate to you and your interests directly, and we will attempt to care for those points that relate to our State legislation, or such action as we may take. We will segregate those and endeavor to care for them ourselves; but there are those things which can be done at once, but by no other power than the Federal Government; and we would like to present those to you as a concrete request. There are only four points which seem to me, at least, important to bring to your attention: First—We feel that the gentlemen's agreement should be repealed. It is unsatisfactory to us and I believe unsatisfactory to Japan. In repealing the gentlemen's agreement, you thus rid yourselves of the awkward situation created by the picture-bride practice. When you have repealed the gentlemen's agreement, you must put in its place some other means of controlling immigration. The State of California asks the Federal Government, your Congress—

Mr. Box (interposing). Just a moment; the gentlemen's agreement was made by the executive department, wasn't it?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes. We have appealed to you as an entire Federal Government, and I am mentioning that first as a part of the executive branch having in charge the treaty-making power. Now, I appeal to you and Congress to pass an exclusion law. I believe there never will be any satisfactory solution of it until something of that kind is done. There are other minor considerations that we wish to present to you. First, close the Mexican border against smuggling and surreptitious entry. We endeavored as best we could as a State board, to get definite information, but when I say to you that there are 180 miles of frontier between California and Mexico possible of passage at practically any point, you can imagine how difficult it is for any source, whether it be Federal or State, to control it, and when we went with the expedition for getting first-hand information, we immediately found our hopeless condition.

Mr. Box. Would you read before this committee in Congress, in the paper in which the witness testified that as many as 200,000, not Japanese, but others entered clandestinely? You did read it, as indicating how great that difficulty is?

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, the conditions are right and will be for smuggling over the land end of it. It is easy. The Imperial Valley with its fertile areas runs on into Mexico. There isn't any fence between, and naturally the Japanese who are occupying the Imperial Valley in California are passing back and forth in the Imperial Valley portion of Mexico, and you can stand by and stop each one that passes, and at least they as State officials and State agents, can not interfere with people who pass back and forth. Another illegal method of entry is the admission of the fishermen's boats. On the wharves at San Diego are the canneries, and they maintain their "Little Japan" right on the wharf, where these Japanese fishermen go and come with very high power boats that will be out on trips for days at a time, and when they return it is absolutely impossible without proper supervision with the inadequate force engaged to look after this matter. When the boats return to deliver, they bring back new Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. Well, is there no one making inspection of the Japanese fishermen when they return?

Mr. BENEDICT. I don't know.

Mr. RAKER. I mean where they land with the boats at San Diego.

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, I doubt it, and I don't blame the immigration authorities for it. It is because they haven't the force to control it. Now, the San Diego authorities ought to cooperate with the San Pedro authorities, or port of Los Angeles, because the San Diego boats may stop at San Pedro to go up to the canneries.

Mr. RAKER. Have you found whether or not there is any number of Japanese landing in Mexico and where they run down south with their fishing smacks?

Mr. BENEDICT. Oh, there is no doubt but what they land not only on the Pacific side, but over at Guaymas on the Gulf of California side. Now, we have endeavored to show in the report what we term the menace of the fishing fleet. First, that the fishing industry in the State has grown to be exceedingly valuable. You know something about the importance of the fishing industry in Washington. Our last fish and game report shows the total value to be something

over 26,000,000 for fish food products and fish. The Japanese have grown in number in the last five years, in number of fishermen, from 491 to 1,316, an increase of 168 per cent. They are now the principal fishermen in California. They rank first on the list. We have given in the report the nationalities of the fishermen; but they are now first on the list, and they operate the big power boats, and as a matter of fact bring in the bulk of the catch.

Mr. RAKER. How does the State rank as to numerical number, as to the other States?

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, you mean in value of product?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. BENEDICT. Well, as a matter of fact, Mr. Raker, I did not go into that. I simply mention the value of it in order that you would know it was not a small matter.

Now, the second idea I wish to bring out, as I mentioned, is the placing so important a food product in the hands of an alien race; and second, the information and knowledge acquired by this fishing fleet, as it goes in, day in and day out, into the coves and into the ports and into the various points along the coast, they will become better posted, probably are better posted to-day, than any other class of citizens, whites, Mexicans, or otherwise. During the World War, England found to her advantage that the use of the fishing fleet was the most helpful thing that she could call on at the time that she was being attacked by the enemy. There were so many boats that they served as a patrol. They knew the coast as no other persons knew it. If we are in the position of maintaining an alien fleet, we not only would lose the advantage of that patrol force, but we would be giving to the enemy the greatest assistance that could possibly be imagined, because any attack that reaches us will come by sea.

Now, I mention the fishing industry for another purpose, and that is my last on the list of things that we would ask you to do.

Mr. RAKER. Well, just before you pass to that; have the Japanese in substance superseded the Italians in the fishing industry?

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes, sir. If you have that book, I could give the exact page. There are four or five years given, and it shows the climb, just how they have come up each year. My purpose in mentioning the fishing industry is this: That we are told that there are repeated violations of the Federal navigation laws, and as that directly concerns your body, we feel that should be presented to you. The provisions of the law in this respect are given in our report. The need itself is recited in the report under "Fishing industry," beginning at page 71 to page 78. Page 18, section 9, of the Revised Statutes, that is, the Federal Statutes, Revised Statutes No. 4311, covering the Federal navigation laws, requires vessels of 20 tons or over, engaged in coast-wise trade or fisheries, to be enrolled and licensed; those of 5 to 20 tons to be licensed only. This latter class, 5 to 20 tons, includes, according to the report of the State fish and game commission, "practically all of the fishing boats at San Pedro and San Diego." The master of a licensed boat—I will read the United States Revised Statutes as to this particular regulation, in the exact language of the statute. That is page 260, section 281, Revised Statutes of the United States, No. 4377; and it will also include page 43, section 50, Revised Statutes 4320:

The master of a licensed vessel shall swear he is a citizen of the United States, and if the vessel is less than 20 tons burden the husband or managing owner shall swear that she is wholly the property of citizens of the United States. If a licensed vessel is transferred in whole or in part to any person who is not a citizen of the United States, the vessel with her equipment and cargo shall be forfeited.

Now, we repeated that last part of the law because it reaches another angle to the same service.

Mr. BOX. What is to keep your judicial authorities from enforcing it?

Mr. BENEDICT. Nothing to prevent the Federal Government, but the State of California has no jurisdiction. Recently there has been talk. In fact, there was an investigation of this very matter ordered by the Attorney General of the United States. What was discovered I do not know, because the report has not been made public, but I had it personally from others who were in the business that there are constant violations of this statute. The idea is that these fishermen serve canneries; the canneries provide the equipment, the boats and the seines and the entire equipment. As a general thing, according to the State fish and game commission report, they make the title over to the fishermen, and the fishermen give a mortgage back, which he pays for out of his catches as he brings them in. The Federal law states that where this boat becomes the property of an alien who is not a citizen, she is forfeited. We feel certain that many, many of the boats are held in the names of aliens, that they are operated by aliens, and as an evidence of that fact we would call attention to the condition that obtained immediately after the United States entered the World War.

Mr. RAKER. Well, Mr. Benedict, that record as to the license and ownership of the boat is in the office of the collector of ports at Los Angeles?

Mr. BENEDICT. It ought to be; yes, sir; or at San Diego. Well, that covers the same district.

Mr. RAKER. Well, this refers to Los Angeles and San Diego.

Mr. BENEDICT. Yes. During the war all of those alien-operated boats were interned by the Federal Government, and this law, because the Government did not wish to diminish its fish-food supply, those boats were allowed to go out to fish, provided there was upon each of the boats a duly appointed American citizen in charge of it. From this it would appear that a number of these boats are owned and manned by aliens.

Mr. RAKER. Well, isn't that kind of a remarkable statement that the Government required them to be owned by American citizens and then interned them during war time, and had to put an American in charge to run them?

Mr. BENEDICT. It looked as if the Federal Government confessed wrong doing. Now, we are not in position to correct any such thing as that, but we would like to see that corrected. That is, to correct the fishing end of it, close the border to smuggling, repeal the gentlemen's agreement, and pass an exclusion law; and if you will do all that, we will be content.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there anyone in the chamber who was been specially asked to testify? [No response.] Is there anyone here who sent in their name and has been told by the secretary or myself that he would be heard? [No response.] All right; then we are ready for you. [Speaking to Mr. J. M. Inman.]

## STATEMENT OF MR. J. M. INMAN.

(The witness was first duly sworn by Mr. Raker.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your name?

Mr. INMAN. J. M. Inman. I am a resident of Sacramento. I might say briefly to you that I am a member of the California senate, representing Sacramento County; I am also president of what is known as the California Oriental Exclusion League, composed of several thousand members in the State of California. I would like to inquire of the committee just whether or not they would like to discuss briefly the proposed legislation in this State.

The CHAIRMAN. No.

Mr. INMAN. Very well. I have some copies of the bill here if you would care to see them. I have a number of extra copies. [Handing copies to members of the committee.]

Now, I have here some photographs. I want to tell the committee some of the difficulties we had in the recent work and give you some ocular demonstration of the situation. We employed what we consider one of the best photographers—commercial photographers—in this part of the State, at least, and gave him free hand to secure photographs of the conditions as they obtain in the rural districts, and he was unable to obtain any of any value and he reported to us that the minute a man appeared with a kodak or camera they skipped, and he wasn't able to obtain a photograph. However, I have these here. This is an actual photograph of the much-discussed Florin school. You have the photograph, and it shows you the actual conditions in the Florin school. I will leave this with the committee.

The CHAIRMAN. When was this taken?

Mr. INMAN. It was taken about a year ago. These are pictures of the same school, which I will also file, if you care for them. They are smaller and probably could be handled in connection with it. This is a scene in which the white children were taken separate and the Japanese were taken separately, and then the two were taken together.

The CHAIRMAN. File them as one exhibit.

Mr. INMAN. Now, in addition to that I have two photographs taken by the teacher of that school. That is known as the regular character of the schools in Placer County, and it was accompanied by a postal card sent to me, addressed to Mrs. Woodbridge. The writer apologizes for the pictures and ends up by saying that "they," referring to the Japanese, leave school and are taken by automobile to Penryn to a Japanese school, which they also attend on Saturdays. (Inman Exhibit A.) She says that all of these children are Japanese except four. Out of the four, three are males and one is a female. In other words, there is one white girl in that entire school. The rest are either Japanese or male white children. I would like to introduce that if the committee would care for it.

The CHAIRMAN. Just insert the card at that point, Mr. Reporter. Call attention to four photographic exhibits.

(The card introduced by Mr. Inman and directed by the chairman to be copied into the record is in the words and figures following:)

ROSEVILLE, March 11, 1920.

My DEAR MRS. WOODBRIDGE: I am very sorry not to have been able to send you these photos before. I have taken them several times with just as poor success.



I have not had my kodak very long and do not have success with the pictures I take. I hope these will be of some help. All of the children except four are Japanese. They leave school and are taken by automobile to Penryn to a Japanese school, which they also attend on Saturdays. Wishing you success in this work.

Sincerely,

CLELIA SANTINI.

Mr. INMAN. While I am on the subject of photographs, Mr. Chairman and gentlemen, mention has been made here of a mutual colony, perhaps not in that language, but referring to Livingston, where the Japanese went in and were alleged to have taken barren soil and wrung from it fertile acres and formed what is known as a mutual colony. To show what could be attained by assimilation and the neighborly way in which Japanese get along [exhibiting photograph, Inman Exhibit B, to committee].

That is in the town of Livingston, just below Stockton, and to show you what the white people think of it I would like to introduce this photograph. You will notice there—this was taken at the turn of the road there where there is a large sign, probably 6 by 10, to show what the community down there thinks about the colony, they have erected that sign, which says: "No more Japanese wanted here." Mr. McClatchy referred yesterday, I think, to an article in the Grizzly Bear, and if the committee would care for it I have an article here and it might save you the difficulty of securing it. That is the article Mr. McClatchy referred to in the Grizzly Bear.

Mr. McCLATCHY. Pardon me; that has already been introduced as an exhibit.

Mr. INMAN. Oh, I did not know that. Now, I am just going to touch upon some high spots that were brought out. The question of getting rid of these Japanese that trickle across the border and through the fishing fleet. I want to call to your attention—and you who are lawyers, and it is not necessary that you should be lawyers, perhaps, understand or recognize this, that the burden of proof is upon the Government to prove illegal entry. Now, they capture a man whom they believe an illegal entrant and they take him to jail and to court and he stands mute. It is just incumbent upon the Government to prove he is an illegal entrant. He does not have to prove anything, and, consequently, it is almost a physical—and it is a legal—impossibility, and has been found so in the Federal courts in southern California, to deport these men. Now, I have been all over the State of California in this campaign and I talked to thousands of people. I came across many, as they have appeared here, good people, good citizens, well meaning, who believe we are wrong in treating the Japanese question as we have, but not a single case in all the State of California, not excepting Col. Irish, have I found one single person that wants any more of them.

Now, it has been stated here before this committee that certain sections were developed, brought out of unfertile lands, as the lady says, "Two ears of corn grew where one grew before." I want to call the committee's attention to the fact that there are many sections of the State of California, some of them within walking distance of this city, where sections of this country that never produced a dollars' worth of produce have been brought out of unfertile to probably the most highly developed parts of the State of California without the aid of a single, solitary Japanese. I refer particularly

to the two Natomas districts lying north of here, containing something like 70,000 acres. They were reclaimed; I can remember, within five years ago they were an endless waste. Now they produce probably to the acre as much as any land in the State of California; and in those two district not one single Japanese resides. The same thing applies to reclamation district No. 1500, known as the Sutter Basin. It is a big property between the confluence of the Sacramento and the Feather Rivers, and it was the final dumping ground for the wild waters of the Sacramento watershed. It was reclaimed by white men, by white capital, and in that entire district resides not a single Japanese. That applies to one reclamation district after another right in this immediate vicinity. It shows that these lands can be reclaimed, that they will be reclaimed, and are being reclaimed by white men and by white capital, and it does not require Japanese to do it. In that same district, if you will pardon the personal element, I myself am interested in something like 1,200 acres. Those are all farmed, those 1,200 acres, and they are farmed by white people. I have one small farm of 160 acres that is supporting a white man and his family. He is doing it well, and he doesn't employ any orientals. A thousand-acre tract in which I am interested was operated entirely by white men, all raising intensive crops in some instances; 200 cars of seed beets this season to be shipped to the eastern seaboard, planted, raised, and cropped entirely by white men; and, in turn, they may plant it to beans, and they do not employ any orientals, and it isn't necessary to employ any. They secure enough help. True, it isn't as good help as we might have, and we don't get all we would like to have, but we get along with white men.

In the section known as the Gridley section, I can recall when that was a sand waste that raised no more than enough to herd goats on. It has been reclaimed by white men. There is no Japanese in the district, and it was brought out of a desert and made one of the most fertile parts of this country, and done entirely by white men.

Now, the rice. They tell you; perhaps, you will hear it, that a white man can't raise rice. I would like to have this committee talk to the men on our left, and men of the rice business that has been developed. They will tell you that the Japanese can't raise rice as compared to the average intelligent white man; and it is gradually getting into the white man's hands, because he is the man who is better able to raise rice than anybody else.

I want to just call attention just briefly to a situation which I want to ask the committee's pardon for referring to, because I can't prove it, but the situation has developed here last evening before the committee by a witness who admitted holding leases with Japanese. We have had complaints through my office on hundreds of occasions of this kind, but we have never been able to prove them definitely so as to bring them before this committee, for the simple reason that we had no legal means for doing so. However, we did bring before the grand jury of this county certain matters, and proof was introduced there which I think would be valuable to this committee, and I would like to call attention to the fact that the transcripts in those cases are in the hands of the attorney general's office and in the hands of Attorney General Webb. They are in San Francisco, by the way; the attorney general's office in San Francisco.

Now, then, it has been said before this committee upon numerous occasions, I think, that certain portions of this country, at least of this State, were not dissatisfied with the present situation. I do not know whether it has been called to the attention of this committee, but the farm bureau of this State has taken a vote among the farmers upon this question and it might be edifying and instructive to this committee to get the result of that vote. This has not been fully tabulated, but I understand it will be shortly. I understand that in some cases, and in all cases which I have seen—you understand this is a vote of the farmers, of the small farmers particularly—and in every case I have seen reported the vote was 95 to 5, on the average, against the oriental lease of land, and against the oriental ownership of lands and bringing of any more orientals, whether Chinese or Japanese, into California, and if you can get the final result of that vote it may throw considerable light upon this question.

Now, I have here a paper which was referred to this morning. It contains a lot of data. It is quite a cumbersome thing. It is an edition of the San Francisco Chronicle dated the 14th of January, this year, and the 12 solid pages of it contain nothing whatever except—may I term it—Japanese propaganda? There isn't a single thing in it except Japanese advertisements and articles by Japanese containing a lot of statistics which I was surprised they would print and which you can see are actual photographs of scenes in which the Japanese have taken full possession of whole sections, and they are bragging about it in this paper, and if it is of any value I would like to have the committee see it.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, in regard to this farm bureau census.

Mr. INMAN. That can be obtained from the University of California.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, it will be hard for the committee to find that.

Mr. INMAN. I will be very glad to make a note of it. Now, here is another little matter showing, just simply for the purpose of showing the committee, what the conditions are in other places. There is an official list of the Japanese language schools in the Territory of Hawaii.

The CHAIRMAN. That has been presented to us.

Mr. INMAN. All right. I didn't know how far the committee had gone on the question. But I have here some excerpts from the Japanese papers of this State, and if the committee has not heard them, they are not very long—

The CHAIRMAN. Suppose you leave these with us to look at them. I don't want to duplicate them, and many have been placed in the exhibits.

Mr. INMAN. Very well; I will give you such of them—I will be glad to file those. These contain excerpts from the Japanese papers showing what they feel about these lands and taking the possession of at least large portions of the farming lands in California.

Now, Mr. Chairman and gentlemen, I am not going to go further, as the time for adjournment is at hand and the points which I could have covered have been very ably covered by others. But I want to say this in a few words: That I think in view of the fact, from the position which I hold in the State of California, in view of

the fact that I have been in the legislature and fought this very fight out on this very floor for six years, that perhaps I am able to speak something of the sentiments of the State.

I might relate an occurrence which occurred to-day that will show the committee the attitude of the people on this question. Myself and two others at noon this day went out to a manufacturing plant, the Standard Oil Co.'s distributing plant, to secure petitions to the present antialien land law which is being circulated, and we presented this petition to 250 men; in less than one hour, of that 250, 249 signed. The two hundred and fiftieth attempted to sign and we stopped him before he got any further because we discovered that he was not a voter. Now, out of all the people who have been requested to sign this to secure the necessary 275,000 which we will have in a day or two, it is safe to say 198 per cent signed without hesitation, and lots of them complained because they couldn't sign but once.

Now, Mr. Chairman, I want to say to you that the plea made by Mr. Benedict is the plea which I would make. We ask you to do the things which he has requested you to do, and which I think more than fair. We ask you, gentlemen of Congress, do not give us any more gentlemen's agreements. We have had enough of them. We ask you to pass an exclusion act. I do not understand why the United States should ask any Government how we should pass a law. We ask you to amend the Geary Act and put the Chinese and Japanese in the same class.

The CHAIRMAN. We thank you for your statements. The committee will stand in recess until 9 o'clock, and at that time we will finish any statement made and presented by Mr. McClatchy. In order not to keep the officers of the capitol on duty such long hours, we will hold that hearing in the parlors of the Sacramento Hotel.

(Adjourned 4.55 o'clock p. m.)

#### EVENING SESSION.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. V. S. McCLATCHY—Resumed.

The committee reconvened at 9 o'clock p. m. in the parlors of the Hotel Sacramento, Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed, Mr. McClatchy.

Mr. McCLATCHY. The cockiness which many have noticed in the Japanese under certain conditions and on certain occasions, their pride and sensitiveness, their intolerance of criticism or opposition are all due to this inbred and firmly established belief in their superiority. In Exhibit AA appears an article from the issue of June 10, 1920, of the Northman, a Swedish publication printed at Portland, Oreg., in which Miss Frances Hewitt, who spent six years in Japan teaching English to Japanese school children in the public schools there, says:

Neither do the tourists learn that these children are taught that they, being children of the son of heaven, are superior to all foreigners, and that their natural destiny is to bring all other peoples to subjection.

Under such conditions, it is not only probable but practically certain that the majority of Japanese who are now endeavoring to secure for themselves the privilege of American citizenship are doing

it not from any desire to help the American Nation or to become an integral part of it, but that they may better serve Japan and the Mikado. A striking evidence of this is found in an article which appeared in the *Sacramento Daily News*, a Japanese newspaper, February 4, 1920, a translation of which appears in Exhibit K herewith. This article calls the attention of the Japanese to the dual citizenship situation, and suggests that for the present they cease registering births with the Japanese authorities, but register only with the American authorities. They are advised that they need not fear thereby to lose Japanese citizenship, because at any time they can make good their claim to it by proof of birth, etc., and the article closes with the statement that the American citizenship can then be used for furthering the purposes of Japan in this country. Following is part of the article:

It is urged then, when, as American citizens [by birth], the "opportunity comes for them to reinforce the Japanese residents in America who have no citizenship rights, they must, on behalf of His Majesty, the Emperor of Japan, become the loyal protectors of the race."

The following is a portion of a statement made on his return from San Francisco from Japan by Dr. Benjamin Ide Wheeler, president emeritus of the University of California—Exhibit T—and published in the *Japan Advertiser*, of Tokyo, on May 22, 1920. Dr. Wheeler had gone to Japan as a member of an unofficial mission headed by Mr. Wallace M. Alexander, of the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce, to discuss with leading Japanese the feasibility of a friendly understanding between the two countries:

The two civilizations can not mingle, and the leaders in Japan agree that it is not well to attempt to amalgamate them. They can not and will not understand our civilization, and no matter in what part of the world he is a Japanese always feels himself a subject of the Emperor, with the Imperial Government backing him, much as a feudal retainer had the support of his overlord in exchange for an undivided loyalty.

#### ARGUMENTS FOR IMMIGRATION.

I have heard but three arguments in favor of Japanese immigration, or rather all pleas may be reduced to these three:

First. The fatherhood of God and the brotherhood of man plea. The Japanese want to come here because this is a better place than Japan for them, and we ought to welcome them.

That plea is a legitimate one within limits. It ceases to have force when you invite destruction for yourself and your posterity and your Nation in order to give some one something which he does not need but which he wants. A nation has no right to disregard the first principles of self-preservation.

Second. It is declared that we can not do without Japanese labor; that with exclusion enforced lands will lie idle and productivity decline.

So far as our small farmers are concerned, the evidence is that they get no benefit from Japanese labor. The Japanese work lands on lease, and those who work for wages work for their countrymen usually on the cooperative plan and not for whites. The board of control says in California there are less Japanese working for white men than white men working for Japanese.

It is the absentee landlord, the large landholder, who wishes to reside in the city, who profits through the presence of Japanese, by leasing to them.

We can afford to have less profit made by these landowners; we can even afford, if necessary, to see our total production decrease, rather than promote the control of this country by Japanese. Besides, the future exclusion of Japanese will not decrease their number here. Their birth rate will prevent that.

There are many experienced California farmers, agriculturists, and orchardists who insist that activities in the agricultural sections of the State can be continued successfully without Japanese labor, and who themselves furnish proof thereof in the management of their own properties. They do it usually by providing conditions which will offer attractions to help of this character to remain, particularly where they have families. For the picking of fruit a number report that they find no difficulty in securing families and girls, providing the necessary conditions are furnished. Some use Mexican labor, which has to be handled courteously and fairly, but is declared to be excellent labor if so handled, particularly if the laborers have their families with them, and a small house with an adjacent piece of ground is provided for each.

Third. It is urged that to inforce exclusion against the Japanese may produce friction and international complications.

That is not the plea of a good, red-blooded American. The question is, "Are we right in this matter and is Japan wrong?" Canada and Australia and New Zealand say we are right and Japan has tacitly acquiesced in the protective measures which those countries maintain. Our own experience with Japanese immigration under presumed restriction proved conclusively that the interests of the Nation demand exclusion. That being so, the true American will say frankly to Japan, "You see the facts, our people can not assimilate. Continuation of existing conditions will make us enemies where we are now friends. Let us adopt the only possible means which will prevent such an unfortunate result."

If Japan insists on finding cause for friction in such a frank statement—why, this is a good time to learn that fact. Certainly, it is the time to act in our own protection.

Prof. Albert Bushnell Hart, of Harvard University, who returned recently from a visit to the Hawaiian Islands, where he had investigated the problem of Japanese immigration, said in a talk before the Commonwealth Club, of San Francisco: (See Exhibit S.)

Put the boot on the other foot. Suppose 100,000 American laborers settled on one of Japan's small islands. Suppose they brought with them American customs, traditions, habits, and means of permanent establishment through propagation. Would this be tolerated by the Japanese Government? The Japanese themselves admit that it would not.

#### A GOVERNMENT WITHIN A GOVERNMENT.

I can not too strongly impress upon this committee the evidence which is indisputable, and which steadily accumulates that, through encouragement or tolerance of Japanese immigration, we are developing in our midst an unassimilable alien community which has

no sympathy with American institutions; out of which we can not in any way and in any time mould American citizens; which is here simply for its own selfish purposes and for the aggrandisement of Japan and the Mikado who is its god; and that this alien community is already commencing to secure economic control of certain sections of the country.

Every utterance and every act of the Japanese, properly understood, points to their determination to develop the Japanese race in this country, and to create for them a position which can not be attacked—to make, in short, of this country a principality of Japan. They never discuss or consider the development of themselves or their children as American citizens who have severed all connections with Japan, but only as Japanese who are establishing their race in a particularly favored land. It is for this end that they are openly urged by their speakers and writers, in district meetings and in newspaper editorials, to secure land and beget children. (See Exhibit E.) The three Pacific Coast States are generally designated by the Japanese as “New Japan.”

Florin, in Sacramento County, now a Japanese village and district, is called “Taisho-ku.” Taisho is the name of the present Imperial family of Japan. The model Livingstone colonies in Merced are called the Yamato colonies. Yamato is one of the favorite names of the Japanese for their home land. The Imperial Valley is always called Tei Keku, a term employed in speaking of the Japanese Empire. Japan always changes the names of new territories annexed to her. Korea is Chosen (which was the ancient name). Formosa is Taiwan, etc. It would seem that they already regard the Pacific coast as an outlying province.

Children are more frank than their elders, and they usually reflect the sentiments which they hear expressed by these elders. In the Washington Farmer of June 3 W. S. Charles tells of the frequently expressed sentiment on the part of Japanese school boys in the Pacific Northwest, when they have physical differences with the American boys, to the effect that Japan will come over here some day and take possession of this country. Similar evidence appears in the statement of Mrs. J. W. MacClatchie, of Berkeley, Calif. (See Exhibit U, clipping from Sacramento Bee, July 28, 1920.)

Japanese kultur is as insidious and much more dangerous than German kultur. The propaganda and the agencies which it employs, some of which were exposed by me in my previous hearing before the committee, are such that, at first, mention of them produced only incredulous smiles. And Japanese kultur is not making the mistake which German kultur made—it does not permit, much less encourage, the Japanese to become real American citizens.

This alien community has an organization and practices a degree of cooperation which makes it invincible in certain matters, notwithstanding its comparatively small membership. The Japanese have their local associations, which are controlled by five district organizations centered at Los Angeles, San Francisco, Portland, Seattle, and Vancouver. They have in California 55 agricultural associations, each of which is affiliated with one of the three large central agricultural associations.

The district organization, centered at San Francisco, is known as the Japanese Association of America, and its jurisdiction covers the States of Colorado, Utah, Nevada, and all that portion of California north of the Tehachipi. There are 39 local organizations affiliated with it.

The Japanese Association of America, the district organization located at San Francisco, while ostensibly an independent organization acting only in the interests of the individual Japanese in a certain district of the United States who swell its revenues, is really ruled by the Japanese consul general at San Francisco for the glory of Japan and her illustrious ruler, the Mikado. That is not my statement, but the declaration of Nichi Bei, the leading Japanese newspaper of San Francisco. There is offered as an exhibit (see Exhibit P) a translation of an article, one of several of similar character which appeared in that newspaper, in which it is openly charged that the Japanese association is only the tool of the consul general, operated from his office, and that he names its executives and dictates their action.

The Japanese have boasted that through various influences they have "scotched" or delayed adverse legislation in Colorado and in Oregon. Their California journals have called attention to the fact that they are raising a fund of \$100,000, \$50,000 to come from Japan and the balance to be collected here, for the purpose of "persuading" the next California Legislature against action adverse to Japanese interests here (See Exhibit Q.)

An investigation of the Japanese communities in this State will convince this committee that we are harboring a most dangerous character of alien government within our Government; that this alien government controls the education, the religion, the acts, and the lives of the members of these resident communities; and the sacred privilege of American citizenship conferred on them by birth is of no value in inducing assimilation, but simply places in their hands a weapon which will be used against us in peaceful penetration, or in open warfare.

#### RECAPITULATION.

It will be agreed, I think, that the facts now before us conclusively establish that the Japanese are undesirable as immigrants, and as citizens, not because they are of an inferior race, but because they are superior in certain characteristics, which, if the issue were forced, would determine the possession of this country between two unsimilable races.

The Japanese are unassimilable with our civilization and our people. Their racial characteristics would soon give them economic control of this country if they secured a foothold, and their natural increase would give them in time superior numbers to the whites. Under such conditions it would be national suicide to encourage or permit the Japanese to secure a foothold here.

The gentlemen's agreement, under which Japanese immigration is at present regulated, was a grave blunder. It has failed utterly to accomplish the purposes for which it was intended. In 20 years our Japanese population in continental United States has increased



six-fold; while since 1906, and directly chargeable to the gentlemen's agreement, that Japanese population in continental United States has multiplied three times, and in California has multiplied four times. It has been established that the agreement is being constantly and deliberately violated. Admissions coming through the open ports under passports from Japan are largely in violation of the intent, if not the actual wording, of the agreement, while there has been coming in over the border surreptitiously in violation of the agreement, but certainly with the knowledge of Japan, a steadily increasing number.

It is certain that under either the gentlemen's agreement, or the proposed percentage immigration plan, an encouragement of further admission of Japanese means that the Japanese population in this country will so increase as to run into millions in a comparatively few years, and ultimately become so large as to dispossess the white race.

What has happened in Hawaii, which is apparently already lost to the United States and to the whites, is happening in certain localities in California. A continuance of these conditions will make the situation general throughout the favorable portions of the United States. We are permitting to develop in our midst an alien, unassimilable community whose continued presence means international conflict, and whose growth without conflict would mean the subjugation of this country.

I submit in the shape of an exhibit (Exhibit R) an interview which I find in the Japan Advertiser, of Tokyo, May 7, 1920, with Dr. H. H. Powers, who has been a member of the faculties of the Universities of Stanford and Cornell for 15 years, and who is the author of a number of books. Dr. Powers is frankly telling the people of Japan, through the Advertiser, that they are being misled in reference to this immigration question; that Mr. Vanderlip wrongs both peoples when he holds out the hope that America will abandon her policy of exclusion toward the peoples of the Far East. I shall quote a small portion only of that interview:

Unfortunately, the Japanese would not make Americans at all. No race ever makes itself a part of another race except by intermarriage and physical fusion. That would not happen in the case of any Far Eastern race, or at least would not happen fast and soon enough to destroy the consciousness of race separateness. The Japanese would remain distinct. They would rapidly displace our own more exacting race. As we felt ourselves to be losing ground, we should turn upon the aggressive race with bitterness and fury. That race would lean on the home country and enlist its support.

In a word, if we want war between the two countries, that is the best way to get it. Keep the sea between us and we can be friends, very good friends; but bring the two races together under conditions that insure competition on unequal terms, and where the necessary fusion is not to be expected, and a bloody clash is inevitable. The American people feel this, though they do not wholly understand it. Their policy is the instinct of self-protection.

#### THE REMEDY.

To remedy the national situation which has thus been outlined, the State of California can do very little because of lack of authority. What she may do within her own borders she is attempting to do, through an initiative measure, in closing up the loopholes which have been found to exist in her alien land law, so that the Japanese will

no longer be able to secure control of the rich agricultural lands in the State, either through ownership or lease. (See Exhibit W.)

It is to be remembered that in the existing treaty with Japan there is no provision for extending to Japanese the right to own or lease agricultural lands, and that the present alien land law, and the amendments thereto now being provided for by initiative, specifically guarantee to aliens ineligible to citizenship as to the acquisition, ownership, occupation, and disposition of agricultural lands, all the rights granted them by treaty, and not otherwise.

It is noted, too, that the plan outlined by California to prevent ownership or lease of agricultural lands by Japanese, against which there was such protest on the part of the Japanese, has already been embodied in a law passed by the Philippine Legislature and now effective with the formal or tacit approval of the President of the United States.

The effective remedy for the situation in this country must lie with the Federal Government, which made the original blunder and created the existing situation, and which alone has the power to provide the remedy. That remedy will probably have to come partly from the executive department, because of the existing gentlemen's agreement, and perhaps partly through Congress in adopting legislation.

What is necessary apparently on the part of the United States Government to remedy the existing situation is—

First. A policy of absolute exclusion of the Japanese, either under a treaty or written agreement with Japan, or by act of Congress, as in the case of China. This should be as rigid in its terms as our exclusion law affecting the Chinese, and should forbid the importation, under any pretext, of women or of wives for Japanese men whose right to reside in this country has been recognized. It has already been shown in this statement that the Japanese birth rate in California is three times that of the whites, though the Japanese have but one woman to three or four men; that they have urged that they be permitted to import enough women to serve as wives for all adult Japanese men; and that their speakers and newspapers have constantly urged the necessity of raising large families in order to establish the Yamato race permanently in this country.

Second. Any necessary precautions to enforce such understanding by guarding against surreptitious entry.

Third. Formal adoption of the clearly defined principle that Japanese and other unassimilable Asiatics shall never be admitted to citizenship by naturalization. To make exceptions to such a rule in favor of Japanese already here, as is now being urged, would be a grave blunder, establishing a precedent which would make for present complications with other Asiatic countries and future friction with Japan—for the concession would be used by her as an entering wedge. Aside from these considerations, it would be a national crime to confer citizenship on Japanese saturated with the ideals and religion of Japan, and who came over here after reaching maturity. The evidence seems conclusive on that point.

Fourth. A modification of our present policy which permits dual citizenship and its grave consequences in the case of the Japanese. Apparently the latter can be done only by amendment to the Fed-

eral Constitution, confining citizenship by birth to those whose parents are eligible to such citizenship.

Exclusion can be accomplished under proposed bills in Congress by extending the boundaries of the zone in Asia from which immigration is barred to include Japan. Action along these lines has been recommended by the Commissioner General of Immigration in his report for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1919, at page 59, in the following language:

The bureau respectfully suggests consideration of the extension of the barred zone to such parts of Asia as are not now included therein nor affected by exclusion laws or agreements, and also to Africa and adjacent islands, so as to exclude inhabitants who are of the unassimilable classes or whose admission in any considerable number would tend to produce an economic menace to our population.

The immediate settlement of this very grave question along lines of exclusion is manifestly in the interests of both nations, since both nations wish to maintain, and will find it advantageous to maintain, friendly relations.

Apparently the leaders in Japan, as well as those who have investigated the subject on behalf of the American people, find convincing proof that neither race is desirous of assimilating, even if it can assimilate. Under such conditions, to maintain side by side in this country two unassimilable races would be to invite friction and bring about conflict ultimately.

The effective remedy indicated in the three proposed measures outlined above should be applied, if possible, in such manner as to avoid hurt to Japan's pride, and thereby prevent friction and possible international complications. That could be accomplished either by a treaty or by the passage of identical laws by Japan and the United States under which each nation would decline to admit to its shores, either as immigrants or citizens, the nationals of the other, making, of course, due provision for officials, tourists, students, commercial men, etc.

Japan could offer no reasonable objection to such an arrangement since she would be excluding from Japan the same classes which we desire to exclude from the United States, and she would be doing it, presumably, in the interests of her own people, as we would be doing it in the interests of ours. I commend to your committee careful consideration of this suggestion as a possible solution for this serious problem.

The five remedial measures suggested by me originally and afterwards adopted by the American Legion in national convention and by the several exclusion organizations of the Pacific coast, would be sufficiently covered in the plan as now proposed. Those five remedies appear at page 36 of "The Germany of Asia," and include: (1) Cancellation of the gentlemen's agreement; (2) stopping of "picture brides"; (3) future exclusion of the Japanese with the other Asiatics as immigrants; (4) formal recognition of the policy excluding unassimilable Asiatics from citizenship; and (5) amendment to the Constitution so that citizenship by birth will not be conferred on those whose parents are ineligible to such citizenship.

There was a sixth suggestion credited to me as to the admission of Chinese labor in limited numbers for a limited time under restriction as to locality of residence and occupation. I did offer that sug-

gestion in the inception of the discussion, to meet the declaration that the interests of the Nation demanded the introduction of some oriental labor. That suggestion was withdrawn within two weeks, and I have since uniformly opposed it. The reason is that if we refuse admission to the Japanese on the plea that our policy bars Asiatic labor generally, we can not consistently admit the Chinese. If more oriental labor is really necessary to maintain or to increase production—which we are not prepared to admit—it is better to see production decrease somewhat than to permit and encourage the evils which must follow in the wake of oriental immigration.

Permit me to express my appreciation of the courtesy shown me in affording me an opportunity to present these facts and figures.

#### EXHIBIT A.

[V. S. McClatchy in the Sacramento Bee, June 7, 1920.]

MORE THAN 100,000 JAPANESE DOMICILED IN CALIFORNIA—LATEST STATE BOARD OF HEALTH STATISTICS—JAPANESE BIRTH RATE THRICE WHITE RATE—VIOLATION OF GENTLEMEN'S AGREEMENT PROVED.

From L. E. Ross, registrar of vital statistics of the California State Board of Health have been obtained his latest birth and population statistics for the State of California, covering the year ending December 31, 1919, which are presented in the table below. The figures for population (total, and total except Japanese) are estimated from data not yet available to the public. The total Japanese population is an estimate based on data secured by the State board of control and advance census data, none of which has yet been given to the public.

#### *Population and birth statistics—California, 1919.*

	Population.	Births.	Birth rate per M.
Total.....	3, 234, 209	56, 521	17. 5
Total, except Japanese.....	3, 138, 209	52, 063	16. 59
White.....		51, 316	
Japanese.....	96, 000	4, 458	46. 44
Other than Whites and Japanese (Chinese, Negroes, and Indians).....		747	

#### 100,000 JAPANESE IN CALIFORNIA.

The figures on analysis point to a number of interesting and significant conclusions.

In the first place, while the Japanese Association of America, Sidney L. Gulick and his Pacific colleague, Col. John P. Irish, have insisted that the total Japanese population of California does not exceed 70,000, and have ridiculed me for declaring—as I have for a year past—that there was good reason to believe the number was about 100,000, the registrar of the State board of health, because of reports from the Census Office and investigation made by the State board of control under instruction of the California Legislature, now estimates that population at 96,000. It must be remembered in this connection that this estimate probably is too low, because of the evident attempt of the Japanese to avoid full tally in the census enumeration, the reason for which will appear later in this article. That attempt was so apparent that recount of Japanese was ordered in several districts of California. In the only one in which the result has been made public—San Diego County—there were found 1,200 Japanese instead of the 800 turned in by them on the first enumeration—an increase of 50 per cent. That same percentage, if it obtains throughout the State, would raise the Japanese estimate of population, 70,000, to 105,000. It is evident, too, that in some places the recount has been ineffective, as it is comparatively easy, under the existing system, even for American citizens to avoid enumeration or miss it unintentionally. In the case of aliens, particularly, there should be a system of registration, calling for possession of a card on the part of each alien.

## BIRTH RATE THREE TIMES AS GREAT AS WHITES.

Next note that the Japanese, with one thirty-third of the population, produce one-twelfth as many births as all other races combined, including the whites; that is to say, the Japanese birth rate per thousand is almost three times as great as that of all the other races in California combined, the respective birth rates being 16.59 and 46.44.

The birth rate accorded the Japanese by the board of health, in the past and quoted by myself, is much higher—62 or 64 per thousand—four times that of the whites, due to the fact that the Japanese estimate of population, 70,000, was accepted by the board as approximately correct.

The birth rate now established—three times as great as the whites, when considered in conjunction with the fact that the present proportion of females to males among the Japanese is only 1 to 4, which proportion is being steadily increased, while the proportion among whites is 1 to 1, makes a problem sufficiently grave.

How long will it take a prolific, hardy race like the Japanese, with only one-thirtieth of the number of the white race in California but with a birth rate three times as great, and with the avowed determination to establish themselves through racial increase and control of land, to surpass the white race in numbers? And if they increase the proportion of females to 1 to 2, instead of 1 to 4, how much less time will it take? In Hawaii, already more than 50 per cent of all children born, and of all new school registrations, are Japanese. How long will it take to produce that result in California, then in other States, and finally in the Union, if the fecundity of the Japanese is aided by continued immigration?

Note that the total number of white births in California in 1919 was 51,316. Of births other than white there were 5,205, and of that number 4,458 were Japanese, and the balance, 747, divided among all the other races represented, Chinese, negroes, Indians, etc. That is to say, among the races other than white in California the Japanese are furnishing six times as many births as all the others combined. In 1908, after adoption of the gentlemen's agreement, the Japanese births numbered 455. Their annual births have multiplied since then tenfold, and still steadily increase. Does that furnish food for reflection to Americans who realize the danger from an overwhelming flood of a nonassimilable race, superior in economic competition?

## PROOF OF VIOLATION OF GENTLEMEN'S AGREEMENT.

One of the startling things—to the pro-Japanese—about the State board of health's estimate of the Japanese population in California is that it furnishes another conclusive proof of violation of the gentlemen's agreement by Japan.

Sidney Gulick in his efforts to demonstrate that my estimate of the number of Japanese in California was entirely wrong—for if he could prove it wrong he would upset many of my calculations and deductions—has very carefully gathered statistics, using the Census figures of 1910, the Japanese arrivals and departures since then as shown by immigration office records, and the records of births, with allowance for deaths. He has demonstrated thereby to his own satisfaction that the Japanese population of California can not possibly be over 70,000, as claimed by the Japanese Association of America, which organization, the representative Japanese newspaper of San Francisco says, is controlled by the Japanese consul general at San Francisco in accordance with orders from Japan.

Assuming that Gulick's statistics have been correctly quoted and his compilations correctly made, it is evident that any excess of Japanese population in California over 70,000 must be due to illegal entry over the border, in direct violation of the gentlemen's agreement. If there are 100,000 Japanese in California, 30,000 of them are here in open violation of the agreement and should be deported at once.

And now becomes evident the reason why the Japanese Association of America, Sidney Gulick, and John P. Irish have spent so much time, effort, and investive in the attempt to disprove my estimate of the State's Japanese population. And now is made plain the incentive for the attempt on the part of the Japanese, as charged—and, in the case of San Diego already proved—to escape enumeration in the 1920 census beyond the number which could be justified by the official records of the immigration office.

Sidney Gulick and his Japanese and pro-Japanese friends are now placed in a very embarrassing position by his determined attempt to prove too much.

## EXHIBIT B.

JAPANESE IMMIGRATION, PART OF YEAR ENDING JULY 1, 1920.

*Japanese arrivals at port of San Francisco, Calif., from July 1, 1919, to June 12, 1920.*

[Information obtained from Commissioner Edward White, personally, at Angel Island, June 24, 1920.]

From Japan:	
Male.....	2,944
Female.....	2,541
Total.....	5,485

From Hawaii:	
Male.....	89
Female.....	37
Total.....	126

Picture brides (included in female above).....	849
--	-----

*Japanese arrivals at port of Seattle, Wash., from July 1, 1919, to May 31, 1920.*

[Information received by wire from Commissioner White, Seattle, Wash., June 17, 1920.]

From Japan:	
Male.....	3,175
Female.....	1,988
Total.....	5,163

From Canada:	
Male.....	25
Female.....	14
Total.....	39

Picture brides (estimated, included in above).....	362
--	-----

(Memorandum of V. S. McClatchy.)

## EXHIBIT C.

[Chicago Tribune.]

## JAPANESE IN MEXICO.

The Fall committee in the Senate, which has been investigating Mexicans conditions nearly a year, has reported, and the significance of the report concerns the relations of Mexico and Japan. The relations of Mexico to the United States are sad, astonishing, and absurd, but the relations of Mexicans and Japanese are portentous.

American failure to act wisely and sensibly with Mexico has been Japan's opportunity to act. If the United States had done whatever any rational nation would have done with such a neighbor as Mexico, Japan would not look there for a field of action.

The Fall committee says that it is reliably reported that Japanese liners arrive at the port of Salina Cruz every 10 days and that Japanese are entering through that port in increasing numbers and that they practically control commerce on the Isthmus of Tehuantepec.

Many Americans are greatly concerned because the Japanese are taking Chinese and Siberian territory and acquiring power where friction with Americans would be least probable. Few Americans are at all concerned because Japanese are acquiring a foothold where friction with Americans is almost unescapable.

Wherever Americans and Japanese come into contact the racial differences bring friction. There are substantial differences and they are not easily adjusted. We offend the Japanese. They hurt us.

Mexicans and Japanese evidently do not conflict. The shrewdness and the courage of the Japanese enable them to penetrate into Mexico without trouble when Americans find nothing but trouble. There is, further, the Mexican policy of developing an alliance against the United States, and that turns naturally to Japan.

The Japanese want to live in better conditions than they can live under the natural restrictions of their islands. They are going somewhere, and everywhere they go they find Americans opposing them—except in Mexico, where Americans pay no attention to them.

We neglect the territory across our border and are interested only in territory across the sea. We may continue to neglect this until the Japanese have great interests in Mexico, vital interests there for which they will fight.

Then we may discover that our issue with Japan is one which concerns us, not Chinese, Koreans, or Siberians, one which we can not avoid, one in which Japan will not yield, and one for which we must go to war.

#### MEXICO BEGINS TO WORRY OVER NUMBER OF CHINESE AND JAPANESE ARRIVING.

MEXICO CITY, *May 15, 1919.*

Reports to newspapers here reflect considerable concern over the increasing number of Chinese and Japanese arriving in the Pacific coast States of Mexico. It is declared 5,000 Asiatics arrived during March and that unless restriction measures are taken the number of immigrants for the current year will total 100,000. Most of the Asiatics entering the country are taking up agricultural pursuits in the States of Sonora and Sinaloa.

[Sacramento Bee, June 3, 1920.]

#### LARGE SHIPMENT OF CHINESE ON WAY TO LOWER CALIFORNIA.

COOLIES WILL RECEIVE GOOD WAGES, BEING PREFERRED TO JAPANESE LABORERS.

SAN FRANCISCO, *June 15.*

Edward White, commissioner of immigration of the port of San Francisco, has in his charge at the immigration station on Angel Island over 600 Chinese who have come into this port within the past few weeks in transit to other countries.

About two-thirds of them leave in a few days for Cuba, where they are to work on the sugar plantations. The remaining number of the present consignment are destined for Mexicali, in Lower California, just across the State line, where they are to be used in the portion of the Imperial Valley outside of the United States boundary, on the cotton plantations.

#### CANTU GETS HEAD TAX.

On each one of the Chinese thus imported into Lower California Governor Cantu of Lower California receives a head tax of \$100; on the present consignment he will receive over \$20,000.

These Chinese come partly from Shanghai and partly from the neighborhood of Canton. They are apparently a very intelligent lot, much above the average coolie, many of them being well dressed in American clothes. They come under contract, the wages being as high as \$5 per day.

#### PREFERRED TO JAPANESE.

Both Cuba and Lower California are apparently showing in this manner a practical preference for Chinese as contrasted with Japanese labor.

## SMUGGLE JAPANESE INTO STATE.

William Geraki, skipper of the schooner *Pozanocia*, of San Diego, recently wrote to the Los Angeles Anti-Japanese Association telling how 79 Japanese were smuggled into California. The letter follows:

"Seventy-nine Japanese came over from Japan on the Japanese schooner *Tony Maru* and were distributed along the coast of Mexico in the abalone fishing industry in 1918.

"Condo (a Japanese who controls the fishing industry in those waters) has several freight carriers plying between this port and the lower coast, and these Japanese, under the pretense of sickness, came to San Diego for medical attention. They then applied for seamen's cards from the immigration officer and obtained same. Then they located in San Diego, fishing out of this port, and also work in the canneries. They also work in the municipal pier warehouse, discharging and weighing freight cargoes. These Japanese come over contract labor. This has been reported to the immigration officer with no relief. Several are working in the warehouse and fish market on the West Santa Fe wharf at the present time."

## EXHIBIT D.

[Los Angeles Times of January 11.]

## IMPERIAL VALLEY IS AROUSED OVER THE JAPANESE MENACE.

NIPPONESE ARE CONTROLLING WINTER CROPS—ULTIMATE ECONOMIC EXPULSION OF WHITE SETTLERS PREDICTED UNLESS DEFENSE MEASURES ARE ADOPTED.

EL CENTRO, *January 8.*

With the publication of figures by State Controller Chambers, giving the estimated number of Japanese in Imperial Valley as 7,000 and the number of acres owned by them as 400, Imperial Valley is awakening to the seriousness of the Japanese situation.

An anti-Japanese campaign, which has been carried on for the past few weeks in a somewhat haphazard manner, has suddenly received a fresh impetus and the movement for some action against the Japanese is growing rapidly in all parts of the valley.

## LEASING QUESTION FIRST.

The most serious part of the Japanese problem received no recognition in the figures given out at Sacramento, and all Imperial Valley agrees that the leasing question is the one to be settled first. In the valley at the present time the Japanese have leased, according to conservative estimates, somewhere between 35,000 and 50,000 acres of the finest land.

## WINTER CROPS CONTROLLED.

The winter vegetable industry, which, within the last two years, has sprung from an experiment to one which employs thousands of workers and uses tens of thousands of acres of land, is largely in their hands, and they are gradually gaining control of the small remaining part in the hands of Americans.

Last year's cantaloupe acreage, approximately 14,000, was three-fourths in the hands of the Japanese, and the greatest cantaloupe acreage in the history of the valley for the coming year, estimated at between 22,000 and 26,000 acres, will also be largely dominated by them.

## OWN MARKETING ORGANIZATIONS.

Not content with the raising of cantaloupes, the Japanese this year will market through their own marketing organizations.

Whether this organization will handle the bulk of the anticipated crop remains to be seen, but this is the first year in which they have attempted to do their own marketing.



Discontent and ill feeling was apparent last year among the Japanese, who thought that the commission houses were making money which they might just as well have, and the Japanese marketing organization is the result.

#### FARMERS' ASSOCIATION.

The Japanese Farmers' Association, with headquarters at Brawley, is in complete control of the Japanese situation and practically dictates both to the American distributors what they shall pay the Japanese as advance guarantees and to the lessee what he shall receive for his lands.

The situation, while repugnant to the large landholders, has, in combination with the shortage of white labor, put them up against a grave dilemma—that of leasing to the Japanese or of letting their lands lie fallow and unproductive, thereby contributing to the shortage of foodstuffs and to yet higher prices.

"It is next to impossible to get men to farm this land," said one of the largest landholders in the valley. "If it is not leased to the Japanese it must lie idle—a big loss to us and to the community at large through diminished production. What is to be done about it?"

#### ASK HIGH GUARANTY.

The craftiness of the Japanese is seen by the fact that within the past two years they have raised the guaranty per crate on cantaloupes from 60 cents to \$1 a crate, and this year want more.

The campaign against the Japanese is being conducted under the auspices of the Imperial County Farm Bureau. Assemblyman Brown is one of the leading figures and is speaking two or three times a week against the Japanese.

#### WANTS SPECIAL SESSION.

Assemblyman Brown has been very active in ascertaining public opinion, and has announced that he will do anything in his power to curb the menace.

He is confidently expecting that Gov. Stephens will call a special session of the legislature to deal with the Asiatic question, as requested to do.

Sentiment in the valley can accurately be judged by the action taken by the various farm centers. Magnolia, Seeley, Lantana, Mount Signal, and others have adopted resolutions against the Japanese, some of them more strict than others.

#### HOW THEY WORK.

At the McCabe farm center it was brought out recently that the leasing of one ranch in a neighborhood to a Japanese depreciates the value of all the property adjoining and heralds the advent of more Japanese.

It was also brought out that the Japanese are purchasing land for their babies and children from 1 to 5 years of age, the father acting as guardian and farming the land. This, it was stated, is an evasion of the law.

The inability of American farmers to compete with the Japanese is shown by the rentals paid by the Japanese. As high as \$50 an acre is readily offered by them for good cantaloupe or tomato land, and this figure can not be met by Americans. In fact, when an American and a Japanese are bidding against each other the Japanese invariably outbids the American, no matter what price the latter offers.

#### CONTROL STORES.

During the past year the Japanese have further strengthened their hold on Brawley.

The Japanese have their own merchants, and trade with no others. Brawley people do not take kindly to this, and there has been a movement to oust them, with the result that many Japanese this fall moved southward toward El Centro and Calexico.

---

[Sacramento Bee, Feb. 26, 1920.]

#### JAPANESE PLAN INVASION OF INDUSTRIAL FIELDS.

That the Japanese in California are planning on branching out in various industrial and business lines is evident from the articles of incorporation of the National Commercial Co., of Los Angeles, a \$500,000 Japanese corporation, filed to-day with secretary of state Jordan.

The articles of the company state its purpose is to engage in about every line of business from farming to canning fish. It is to deal in the manufacture and sale of goods, wares, and merchandise; acquire real estate; engage in farming, including the raising of fruits and vegetables, stock raising and breeding, dairy products and in canning and dealing in fish and sea products, and also in maintaining oil wells and in producing and refining petroleum products.

The directors of the company are: K. Mitusse, M. Yameda, J. Okomoto, Leonard M. Comegys, and Clare W. Woolwine.

#### ANOTHER INCORPORATION.

Articles of incorporation of the Japanese Business Men's Association of Stockton, also were filed to-day with Jordan. The object of the association is to promote the social, intellectual, and business welfare of its members, and to buy, lease, and acquire property. It has 25 directors.

#### REPORT SHOWS HOW JAPANESE CONTROL PLACER ORCHARD LANDS.

AUBURN, PLACER COUNTY, *March 23.*

J. E. Barieu, county surveyor, has forwarded to the state Board of Control a map showing the amount and location of all lands owned and leased in Placer County by Japanese, Chinese, Hindus, and Koreans.

The figures show that out of approximately 18,000 acres of orchard land in the county, 12,610 acres are under Japanese leases, while 1,573 acres are owned by them. The Chinese lease 929 acres and own 40 acres. Koreans own 27 acres, and the Hindus lease 833 acres.

The Japanese leases, as shown by the map, are scattered from Loomis, 12 miles below Auburn, to Clipper Gap, 6 miles above Auburn, and comprise some of the richest land in Placer County.

[Albuquerque (N. Mex.) Morning Journal.]

#### NEW MEXICO IS AWAKENING TO THE JAPANESE MENACE.

It would be a timely act for Gov. Larrazolo to ask the legislature at the coming special session to enact a law similar to that of California to prevent Asiatics not eligible to become naturalized from owning land. And this State might even go further by forbidding evasion of such law through using American-born Japanese children as dummy buyers and holders through guardianship.

Japanese have almost dominated the cantaloupe industry in the Mesilla Valley of New Mexico for several years and have caused such a local condition that the Farm Bureau of Dona Ana County has recently begun a campaign to eliminate them and save the district from becoming undesirable to other settlers.

The Japanese succeed as well in fruit growing, berry culture, and general produce as in the melon industry. They may easily win in the cotton industry, for which the Mesilla Valley is preparing.

In the Pecos Valley, where a million-dollar cotton crop has been picked this year, the Japanese could starve out the native labor and as leasers or buyers take over the cotton business.

Colonization agents for Japanese have looked over the Pecos Valley. They have also visited the Portales Valley, which has come into prominence in the growth of sweet potatoes and other products. Japanese could dominate the beet-sugar industry that will be established around Albuquerque when drainage of lands has been accomplished. While the special lines Japanese prefer have not been fully developed in this State, it is well for development to be retarded rather than to let the Japanese become masters of such interests.

New Mexico's two elements of people are progressing; they assimilate in a measure and are advancing harmoniously and evenly in good citizenship, with no discordant and alien spirit. They are all Americans or of material that becomes American. It is not so as to Japanese or Hindus, who are also a menace in California.

Some landed interests may be desirous of bringing in Asiatic leasers or buyers, but such a practice would result in general harm to the people and to interests of this State.

[Los Angeles Times.]

## LOS ANGELES IS AT MERCY OF JAPANESE.

Under present conditions we virtually are at the mercy of the Japanese. Los Angeles must have vegetables in order to live, and the Japanese have taken advantage of this fact to corral the vegetable gardens about the city and compel us to trade with them, however reluctant we may be.

The county health officer has reported that the Japanese use insanitary methods to irrigate and fertilize their crops, but we continue to purchase their products because we have no recourse.

## COLORADANS PLAN JAPANESE FIGHT.

ROCKY FORD RESIDENTS POINT TO ENCROACHMENT IN CALIFORNIA AS A LESSON.

ROCKY FORD, COLO., *March 12.*

Alleged Japanese industrial invasion of Otero County and measures to "guard against their getting control of our valley" were discussed at a meeting of farmers and business men here Thursday night under the auspices of the Rocky Ford Industrial Association.

## CALIFORNIA A LESSON.

After a general discussion the following resolution was adopted:

"It is the sense of this meeting that we gain all information as to why the Japanese are not desirable to community; to educate the people as to what has been done by them in California and other States and guard against their getting control of our own valley and create an interest among the people by a series of meetings in order to show them the seriousness of the situation."

[Sacramento Bee, Mar. 18, 1920.]

## JAPANESE SEEKING CANNERIES' CONTROL.

WHITE FARMERS IN DELTA, IN COPARTNERSHIP WITH NIPPONESE, SOON MAY BE  
"CUT OUT."

The statement has been made that many of the land owners in the delta of the Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers are favorable to the leasing of land to Japanese and opposed to any measure which would prevent such leasing or curtail Japanese immigration.

The reason for such stand on the part of these land owners is made apparent in the statement of S. Kajima, a Japanese farmer of Staten Island, which appeared in Nichi-Hei, the leading Japanese newspaper of San Francisco, on March 14, under the following title: "No anti-Japanese agitation in delta region, says Japanese farmer; plan canneries."

It will interest the white land owners of the delta, however, to learn from Kajima's statement that the profits which they are enjoying through copartnership with the Japanese already indicate they will do here what they have already done elsewhere, and take exclusive charge of all of the profits just as soon as conditions permit.

Kajima in his statement declares the anti-Japanese movement, so violent in other parts of California, has not affected the attitude of the land owners of the delta of the Sacramento River.

## JAPANESE SEEK CONTROL.

He explains the most promising business for Japanese in that section is the canning business, control of which they have been endeavoring to secure for a long time. Up to the present time, however, the control of the crop is mainly in the hands of the land owners, who conspire with the canners. The Japanese have been working largely on a crop-sharing plan. Because of this situation,

they have been afraid to start canneries lest they be unable to secure the soil products for canning.

It seems, however, according to Kajima's statement, that 6,000 or 7,000 acres recently planted on Ryer Island has come into the hands of Horita and other Japanese, "and this makes it possible for our compatriots hereafter to have their own canneries operated by themselves." It probably will not be long before this becomes a reality.

---

[Livingston Chronicle.]

#### LIVINGSTON PAPER SAYS JAPANESE LAND ACQUISITION MUST BE STOPPED.

Whatever may have been the attitude of the Chronicle in the past as regards the Japanese; whatever may have been conceded by us in favor of the Japanese, the time now has come when there is no middle of the road for us, nor should there be for any other American citizen in the Livingston district.

Japanese acquisition of land here must stop. It must be stopped. Still retaining a kindly regard for our original Japanese neighbors, we assert once more that whether or not the situation ever was controlled by them, it has got beyond them now.

For their own good, for the good of the community, they must fall in line heart and soul with those of us who are seeking to keep out Japanese from now on. They may be Japanese by nationality, but from now on they must be American in principle and in sympathy.

Should we of Livingston continue our passivity in this matter, the day will come when Livingston will be no more a Caucasian community than is Penryn, or Florin, or Brawley. We of Livingston can not justify our passive attitude on the ground of Christianity or anything else. This is not a theoretical problem. It is a practical fact. We do not want the Japanization of Livingston to continue. We can not afford to have it continue.

It has been charged right in this town that the Chronicle is "off on the wrong foot" in the Japanese question. Whoever thinks that now will wake up very soon to the fact that he was mistaken. The American people of Livingston and of Merced County will show all cynics that anyone who is now alert to the Japanese menace is not off on the wrong foot.

---

#### EXHIBIT E.

#### PASSPORT PACT FAILS TO CHECK JAPANESE INFLUX.

IMMIGRATION COMMISSIONER ALSO DECLARES LARGE MAJORITY OF FEMALE IMMIGRANTS FROM JAPAN ARE "PICTURE BRIDES."

WASHINGTON, December 15.

Eleven years' operation of the passport agreement with Japan "has not brought the degree of restriction which might have been, and probably was, expected by those who took part in its negotiation." Commissioner General Caminetti, of the Immigration Bureau, so said in his annual report.

"This result," according to the report, "grows out of the terms of the agreement rather than in manner of its observance by Government authorities intrusted with its administration."

#### "PICTURE BRIDES" INCREASE.

Immigration of Japanese females, "by far the greater number of them 'picture brides,'" to continental United States was 20,363 in 1899 and 80,532 in 1909-1919, the report said, or an increase in the average annual immigration from 638 before the passport agreement was effective to 2,567 during the agreement.

The number of male Japanese admitted during the preagreement period was 122,293, as against 33,510 admitted under the agreement. This is according to the report.

However, the commissioner noted that "in 1909, the first full year of the agreement, only 1,596 Japanese were admitted. The number increased quite regularly year by year until it reached 7,671 in 1919."

## FLOCK TO CALIFORNIA.

The report said the Pacific coast continues to be the destination of nearly all Japanese immigrants, and 82.5 per cent of those admitted to the main land since 1909 expressed intention of remaining there, compared with 88.5 during the pre-arrangement period.

"California is far in the lead of the other States," the report continued, "as shown by the fact that prior to the agreement 44.9 per cent were destined to that State, compared to 62.1 per cent during the last 11 years. On the other hand, the proportion from 37.1 per cent of the whole in 1899-1908 to 16.1 per cent in 1909-1919.

The commissioner suggested extension of the "barred zone," which by an act of February 5, 1917, shut out laborers from India, Siam, Indo-China, and other regions, "to such other parts of Asia as are not now included and also to Africa and adjacent lands."

## CHINESE IMMIGRANTS FEWER.

The establishment of mandatories in these undeveloped countries will inspire a migratory spirit among their peoples, the commissioner said.

"Let us fully protect ourselves first, and consider afterward whether exemptions can be made with safety to our country," the commissioner said.

The number of Chinese in the United States is decreasing rapidly, the report indicated. Census figures in 1890 showed 106,701, compared with 81,534 in 1900 and 56,756 in 1910.

"It may be expected that the census of 1920 will reveal a further decrease," the report said, "for emigration has exceeded immigration and a great part of our Chinese population being of advanced age, the decrease by death has undoubtedly been comparatively heavy. This should be the natural result, but as a failure to be enrolled has not constituted an offense, or cause, in case of aliens, for deportation, there is no question that more of this people and other Asiatics are in the country than were listed on the census rolls."

## MARRIAGE VALIDITY CONSIDERED.

The commissioner's report noted that in the absence of treaty provisions the validity of marriages, such as those contracted by Japanese "picture brides," is determined by the law of the place where it is contracted.

Investigation by the Bureau of Immigration, the report said, showed that under the laws of Japan "it is possible for a Japanese man residing in the United States to contract a valid marriage with woman residing in Japan by giving official notification to the registrar in that country in writing over his personal signature and seal; that the woman who becomes a party to a marriage of this kind is always furnished with a certified copy of the family registry, attesting the marriage, upon which document the Japanese Government issues to her a passport as the wife of a Japanese resident of the United States."

---

[Sacramento Bee, Feb. 18, 1920.]

## IMMIGRATION LAWS SPURNED BY JAPANESE.

WRITER SAYS "PICTURE BRIDES" HELD AT ANGEL ISLAND MUST BE PERMITTED TO LAND.

An index of the degree of respect Japanese residents have for the spirit of the gentlemen's agreement is given in an editorial published February 10 in the Nichi-Bei, a San Francisco Japanese newspaper, on the detention of 14 picture brides at Angel Island.

The women are being held at the island by the Government because the Japanese who sent for them have no passports, having entered this country surreptitiously.

## DETERMINED TO LAND.

The editorial entitled "Too cold-hearted," translated for The Bee, is as follows:

"On behalf of our compatriot women who are detained at Angel Island we must leave nothing undone to secure their landing. Wives who have been sent

for and have come in accordance with law ought not to be detained for long periods on pretexts of one kind or other regarding their husbands.

"No matter in what manner the husband has entered the country, if he is a good settler to-day, having a degree of financial foundation, to obstruct his living happily with his wife is too cold-hearted."

---

"PICTURE BRIDES" APPEAL TO COURT TO ENTER THE UNITED STATES.

SAN FRANCISCO, *February 5.*

Petitions for writs of habeas corpus requesting the Government to allow to land in this country 17 "picture brides" and 4 children of Japanese charged with having attempted to enter this country in violation of the gentlemen's agreement were filed in United States District Court Wednesday by their attorneys.

The women and children reached here last fall, and after a hearing before a special board of inquiry were ordered deported on the ground that they were likely to become public charges. They have been held at Angel Island ever since.

Judge Rudkin issued an order, returnable February 14, to show cause why the writs should not be issued.

The husbands and fathers are said to be wealthy farmers in the Imperial Valley.

---

JAPAN PUTS BAN ON "PICTURE BRIDES"—OUR STATE DEPARTMENT OFFICIALLY NOTIFIED TO THAT EFFECT BY JAPANESE AMBASSADOR.

A telegram received in Sacramento from Representative John E. Raker shows that the "picture-bride" question has apparently been settled in favor of the United States by their exclusion in the near future.

The State Department has given out the following message received from the Japanese ambassador:

"The Japanese ambassador, under instructions from his Government, has the honor to make the following communication to the Government of the United States:

"The Japanese Government, placing supreme importance upon the promotion of friendly relations between Japan and the United States and having carefully examined in that spirit the solution created by the question of the so-called 'picture brides,' have decided to adopt measures for the prohibition of such brides from proceeding to the continental United States."

Previous news dispatches had said that the Japanese Government would issue no more passports for the "picture bride" on and after February 25 next.

---

JAPANESE RESENT PHOTO BRIDE ACTION.

MOVEMENT IS REPORTED ON FOOT TO HAVE CONSUL GENERAL RECALLED.

Nichi Bei, the Japanese-American News, of San Francisco, in its issue of January 17, contained an article, with extracts from leading newspapers of Japan, attacking the declared policy of Japan in stopping the exploitation of "picture brides" to the United States.

It is understood a movement is on foot among the California Japanese to demand of the Japanese Government a reversal of its action as to "picture brides," and also to force the recall of Consul General Ohta at San Francisco, who recommended to his Government the action complained of.

The Nichi Bei article is headed "Hot Attacks on Government; Old Country Papers on Prohibition of Picture Marriage; Ah! What Weak Diplomacy!" and says:

"The papers in the old country are aroused over the action of the foreign office in the prohibition of picture marriage, an action instigated by the bigoted and rash Consul General Ohta and the directors of the Japanese Association of America, contrary to the public opinion of the whole body of Japanese residents. Home papers are furiously attacking the weak diplomacy of the foreign office."

## SAY GOVERNMENT IS COWARDLY.

Following is part of an article in the Osaka Mainishi Shimbun:

"FLATTERING AMERICA—DEMANDS MINUTE EXAMINATION BY THE DIET.

(First part omitted.)

"Notwithstanding the opposition of the Japanese residents in America, it seems to be an established fact that our Government has adopted the expedient of suppressing photograph marriage after next March. (Part omitted.)

"The annual migration of women to America by photograph marriage numbers more than 1,000. At the present time the single prefecture of Hiroshima has 44,155 of its people residing in America. Of these, 15,592, i. e., not more than a third, are women. (Part omitted.) Yet our Government, ignoring or glossing over these facts, dares to suppress photograph marriage in a cowardly truckling to America, injuring the national dignity, and adopting an expedient of suicidal repression of our overseas development. After all, what is their purpose in this? The government which interferes with and suppresses the freedom of marriage tramples on human rights."

WANT TO "SOFTEN" SENTIMENT.

The following is an editorial from the Osaka Asahi Shimbun, December 26, 1919:

"WEAK DIPLOMACY EXPOSED.

"It is said that the foreign office has decided absolutely to prohibit photograph marriage after the last day of February and has issued orders to that effect to the Japanese consulates in America. The reason for this, it goes without saying, is clearly to soften more or less the anti-Japanese sentiment which has been increasing lately in America. That the Government does this expecting opposition at home shows the bitter situation in which it stands. If it fails in securing what it aims at this action will be meaningless. Phelan has already said that this action is only an expedient to hoodwink the Americans.

"The declaration some time ago with regard to our exclusive concession at Tsingtau, instead of enhancing our country's reputation for good faith at home and abroad, only resulted in the exposure of weakness.

"Is the present cabinet prepared and determined to avoid a second bitter experience?"

---

"PHOTO BRIDE" STATUS WORRIES JAPANESE.

NIPPONESE HERE ARE "UP IN ARMS" BECAUSE OF HOME GOVERNMENT'S ACTION.

If the people of California are disposed to make light of the little civil war in the Japanese community over the photograph marriage question, it is because they do not realize what a serious blow has been struck at Japanese expansion, and how bitterly the majority of Japanese in the State are determined to cling to their "rights."

Even Mr. Chiba, the conciliatory managing secretary of the Japanese Agricultural Association, is widely quoted in the vernacular papers as saying that women and land are fundamentally essential to Japanese permanency and expansion in California. Other Japanese leaders have openly declared the only hope for the future of Yamatoism in America is in the American-born children of the Yamato seed.

Hence they urge, "We must send for wives. We must raise as many children in America as possible, so that we shall acquire a stability and strength which no amount of anti-Japanese agitation can shape."

MORE CHILDREN NEEDED.

Land can be had by legal evasion of the spirit of our laws. But without children to inherit, what hope for the future of Yamato-America? Land, broad acres settled thick with the Mikado's subjects; children to inherit the land; mothers to bring forth the children.

This is the program for which the Japanese Association of America has stood for years. For reasons of international politics, the Tokyo Government just now is raising a smoke screen for other designs.

#### ATTACK FOREIGN OFFICE.

The Japanese paper, *Nichi-Bei*, of San Francisco, is keeping up its attack on the recent action of the Japanese foreign office in its decision to refuse passports to "picture brides" coming to the United States. It has published a large number of articles asserting the foreign office acted hastily on false information from the San Francisco consul general and directors of the Japanese Association of America; that the matter is to be dealt with by the Imperial Diet; that a delegation of California Japanese must go to Tokyo to explain the situation, etc.

Now comes a "certain legal authority" from Japan, who recently passed this way and was interviewed by a *Nichi-Bei* reporter, declaring that "our foreign office by its recent order forbidding "picture brides" to come to America, has certainly violated our civil law. He further is quoted as follows:

"Now, in our country, marriage consists in making an entry in the family register, and when legal notice of registry is issued the marriage becomes immediately valid. Article DCCLXXVI of our civil law reads:

"A marriage becomes valid by giving notice of its insertion in the family register.' Hence our marriage is a matter of registration without question as to marriage ceremonies."

#### NEED NOT ATTEND "WEDDING."

The Japanese expert went on to explain at length that the bodily presence of the bride and groom are not essential to a valid marriage. He then quotes again from the law. Article CLXXXVIII, which fixes the status of the wife as a member of the house or family of the husband, and Article CLXXXIX declaring it the duty of the wife to live with her husband, and a necessity for the husband to cause his wife to live with him.

On the basis of these legal citations he builds his argument that the foreign office acts unlawfully in preventing husband and wife from performing their legal duty of living together by refusing a passport to the wife. He concludes with the positive assertion that the matter can be appealed to the courts and his belief that the appeal would be sustained.

---

#### JAPANESE INCENSED AT GOVERNMENT'S STAND.

#### ORIENTALS IN THIS COUNTRY CRITICIZING JAPAN FOR FORBIDDING THEM PICTURE BRIDES.

The Japanese paper, *Shin-Sekai*, San Francisco, in its issue of January 18, publishes the following article from the Tokyo *Nichi-Nichi Shimbun*, which may be assumed to be officially inspired:

"Our foreign office has decided that after March 1 photograph marriage shall be absolutely prohibited, and no passports shall be issued to women to go to America as photograph brides, and has already issued orders to that effect to the various consulates in America. This order does not apply, however, to Canada and Hawaii.

"The reason for this decision is that under the gentlemen's agreement laborers have not been going to America for 10 years, and those who went prior to that time are for the most part married by this time, and the abolition of picture marriage will be no inconvenience so far as having wives is concerned. Moreover, there are, of course, various evils accompanying picture marriage.

"Canada and Hawaii are not included in the order, because not a few laborers continue to migrate to those parts."

#### LABORERS STILL COMING HERE.

According to the foregoing statement, Japan desires the world to believe that Japanese laborers have not been coming to the United States for 10 years past. The records show that Japanese of the immigrant class have been coming into



the United States in numbers as high as 10,000 to 12,000 a year. The occupations of those here clearly demonstrate that most of those who have come are laborers and must have come for the purpose of laboring.

#### MANY LABORERS UNMARRIED.

The suggestion that most of those here are married, and that therefore the discontinuance of the shipment of "picture brides" will cause no inconvenience, also is in conflict with the facts. Japanese authorities say the proportion of Japanese women to Japanese men in this country is about one to four now. So, clearly, only one man in four is married, and the rate at which "picture brides" are being rushed into the country very clearly indicates the three men who are without wives are endeavoring to get them as rapidly as possible.

Last year the number of females who came here from Japan exceeded the males by about 1,000, and in less than five years over 20,000 "picture brides" were admitted.

#### FLAYS JAPANESE GOVERNMENT.

Another Japanese paper, the Osaka Mainichi Shimbun, quoted in the San Francisco paper Nichi-Bei of January 17, 1920, says:

"Notwithstanding the opposition of the Japanese residents in America, it seems to be an established fact that our Government has adopted the expedient of suppressing photograph marriage after next March.

"The annual migration of women to America by photograph marriage numbers more than 1,000. At the present time the single prefecture of Hiroshima has 44,155 of its people residing in America. Of these 15,592, i. e., not more than a third, are women. Yet our Government, ignoring or glossing over these facts, dares to suppress photograph marriage in a cowardly truckling to America, injuring the national dignity, and adopting an expedient of suicidal repression of our overseas development. After all what is their purpose in this? The government which interferes with and suppresses the freedom of marriage tramples on human rights."

The declaration of the Osaka newspaper that the number of "picture brides" sent to America totaled more than 1,000 a year is truthful, but it is only a part of the truth. The casual reader might be induced to believe that the number is about 1,000 a year, whereas it has been from 4,000 to 5,000.

#### ANOTHER CONDEMNATION.

In an article published by the Nichi-Bei, November 4, 1919, the headlines read:

"Abolishing Photograph Marriage Will Mean Degeneration and Ruin of Young Men—Only One Woman to Every Four Men."

The writer of the article says: "The future looks bright to youth. They take life seriously. \* \* \* But if this decision of the Japanese Association of America (abolishing photograph marriage) is carried out, where is any hope for them? \* \* \* In the lower river country there are four men to every woman. If photograph marriage is stopped and they remain single it is certain that the number who stop work will multiply."

#### EXHIBIT F.

[Sacramento Bee, Jan. 31, 1920.]

#### NATIONAL LAWS DEFIED BY JAPANESE FISHERMEN.

NIPPONESE MONOPOLIZE CATALINA ISLAND DISTRICT, DRIVING OUT AMERICANS, AND MEETING WITH NO INTERFERENCE, DESPITE THEIR CONTINUED LAW VIOLATIONS; OPENLY DEFEY AUTHORITIES.

In the Los Angeles Examiner of January 25 was published a special article by Lawrence Mott, making charges to the effect that the Japanese, in defiance of Federal and State laws, are fishing in the waters of Catalina Island, outside of San Pedro, in this State, and that their methods will in time probably destroy the value of the fishing grounds there.

In the naval laws of the United States it is provided that no vessels may carry on a coasting or fishing trade save such as are duly registered as vessels of the United States, which shall be continuously and wholly owned by a citizen or citizens of the United States, or incorporation thereof, and be commanded by a citizen, and provided that all officers who shall have charge of a watch, including pilots, shall be in all cases citizens of the United States.

It seems that there are fishing outside of San Pedro in the adjoining waters, and in those of Catalina Island, 287 vessels owned by Japanese, and manned by 2,012 Japanese, not one of whom is a citizen. Of these 287 vessels, 216 are in excess of 5 tons, and therefore liable to registry; the other 71 are under 5 tons.

#### AMERICANS DRIVEN OUT.

The first alien vessels of this character were put into the fishing trade about 12 years ago, and since then the number has been augmented steadily until now American citizens have been driven out of the field. It is said the illegal operations of these Japanese-owned and manned vessels have been repeatedly called to the attention of the Federal authorities at Washington, and in each case the matter has been referred to the United States Attorney General's Office, by which office nothing was done.

In 1919 there was a question as to transfer of American bottoms to alien hands within the jurisdiction of the Los Angeles Federal authorities, and the matter came before the United States Shipping Board for adjudication. That board reported "the Secretary of Commerce now advises that aliens may not fish in Pacific waters."

Later in the same year the Los Angeles authorities wired the Secretary of Commerce and Labor believing there must be some mistake because of the inconsistency between the ruling of the Secretary of Commerce and the failure on the part of the United States Attorney General's Office to act, and the reply was "proceed as in the past," meaning it was understood that the Secretary's first message was correct, to the effect that aliens may not fish in Pacific waters.

#### CANNERIES DEFEND JAPANESE.

It is learned from the Japanese fishermen they are backed by the canneries, owned largely by aliens, who supply boats and gear and protect the fishermen in securing fish wherever they are to be found, regardless of the law or action of authorities. A protective fund in the shape of appropriation for legal expenses is provided, and lawbreakers are defended through court actions.

The State fish and game commission has one patrol boat, the *Albicore*, which operates in the waters referred to, known as district 20, and including the waters around Catalina Island, but it apparently can do very little in watching the operations of the large fleet of Japanese vessels.

#### DEFIANT TO AUTHORITY.

The writer of the article claims these vessels openly and defiantly fish within the 3-mile limit and even close to the beach, and when remonstrated with by parties acting in an unofficial capacity they are defiant even to the extent of drawing weapons.

The fishing usually is done from boats known as "round-haulers," heavily powered, which "shoot" very long nets, sometimes over 2,000 feet in length, around surface feeding or "schooling" fish, the ends of the net being brought on board, made fast to the winches, and then gradually drawn together until the imprisoned fish are near the surface, so they can be reached with large gaffs, ordinary pitchforks, and big dip nets.

Many of the fish become prey to the sharks in this method of catching, and the contention is made that fish so harassed will in time abandon even the most favorable feeding grounds.

#### TONS OF FISH SPOIL.

None of these fishing craft carry ice, and in the summer tons of fish are condemned by the canneries as unfit for use and are either dumped at sea or sold for fertilizer.

It is further claimed because of the monopoly maintained by the Japanese a high price for fish is maintained, and the fish which can not be sold at the established price are dumped into the sea, the loss in food and destruction of fish involved thereby being very great.

## JAPANESE CONTROL FISHING INDUSTRY IN THE SOUTH.

STATE FISH AND GAME OFFICIALS DECLARE NIPPONESE OPERATE OVER 50 PER CENT OF FISHING BOATS OFF SAN PEDRO AND SAN DIEGO; FEDERAL GOVERNMENT BLAMED.

That more than 50 per cent of all the fishermen engaged in commercial fishing in the waters of San Pedro and San Diego, in southern California, are Japanese is conceded by officials of the State fish and game commission.

Moreover, it is not officially denied that most of these same Japanese by the illegal appropriation of rights supposed to be reserved for citizens of the United States are fast gaining a complete monopoly of the industry. Because of the question of alien-owned fishing boats involved, hope for relief, it is pointed out, rests with the Federal and not with the State authorities.

## BLAMES FEDERAL GOVERNMENT.

The following statement was made here yesterday by N. B. Scofield, head of the department commercial fisheries of the fish and game commission, on the situation:

"The question of alien owned and operated fishing boats concerns Federal laws, whose enforcement is not under the jurisdiction of the State."

Scofield denied charge to the effect that the commercial fisheries used by the Japanese are not being adequately patrolled by the fish and game commission and that destructive methods of fishing are being permitted. On this point he said:

"The waters of southern California are being abundantly patrolled by the fish and game commission to prevent violation of the fishing laws. The commission also is enforcing strictly a law recently passed to prevent waste of fish and destructive methods of fishing."

## JAPANESE SECURED INJUNCTION.

Months ago, according to Scofield and F. M. Newbert, president of the commission, Japanese and other commercial fishermen did invade closed waters surrounding Catalina Island, but operated under a temporary injunction granted by the courts restraining representatives of the commission from interfering.

The commission came out victorious in this contest, which is said to have been instituted in the interest of the canneries, and, these two officials claim, has effectively barred commercial fishing boats from the district ever since.

It is known that a special report dealing largely with the problem of alien owned and operated fishing boats in southern California has been prepared by the commission and submitted to the State board of control in connection with the investigation of the Japanese question ordered by the governor.

Contending that the information contained therein is confidential for the present, details of this report would not be discussed by either Newbert or Scofield.

However, it is understood the data include some highly interesting material on the activities of the Japanese fishermen.

As far as their powers go, officials declare they can not complain the Japanese are less amenable to authority than other nationalities. Scofield stated aliens other than Japanese cause most of the trouble.

## VIOLATING THE LAW.

In the naval laws of the United States it is provided that no vessels may carry on a coasting or fishing trade save such as are duly registered as vessels of the United States which shall be continuously and wholly owned by a citizen or citizens of the United States, or incorporation thereof, and be commanded by a citizen, and provided that all officers who shall have charge of a watch, including pilots, shall be in all cases citizens of the United States.

At present there are said to be almost 300 fishing boats owned and manned by Japanese being operated in the southern part of the State. It also is claimed about three-fourths of these vessels are in excess of 5 tons, and therefore liable to registry.

The matter has repeatedly been called to the attention of the Federal authorities, though the Japanese continue to monopolize the industry.

## JAPANESE IN AMERICAN FISHERIES.

[Pacific Fisherman, May 20, 1920.]

The inquiry recently received by Washington Fish Commissioner L. H. Darwin from the California Fish and Game Commission, as to what court constructions had been rendered on section 43 of the Washington Fisheries Code limiting the fishing privilege to American citizens, would indicate that Californians are becoming aroused to the danger of permitting their fisheries to pass completely under the domination of the Japanese.

Mr. Darwin, in reply, cited the explicit statement in the decision of the case of *Constanti v. Darwin*, May 10, 1918, in which it is said: "That the legislature may prohibit any but citizens of this State and of the United States from receiving a fishing license within the State admits of no doubt."

The law provides that licenses may be issued to residents who have declared their intention to become citizens, but it is well for the people of California and other communities whose fisheries are being overrun by the Orientals to note that the Japanese, being ineligible to citizenship, have been effectually barred both from the fisheries of Washington, by State enactment, and from Alaska by Federal law.

The fisheries of the Northwest have been kept free of the yellow invasion, and there is nothing secret or mysterious about how it has been done. In Hawaii the Orientals are in complete control of the fisheries, and in southern California they have become a dominating factor.

It is perfectly possible to dislodge them by regular lawful means, and the sooner these communities decide to get rid of this element the better it will be for their white population.

## CURRY ASSURED ACTION TO END ILLEGAL FISHING.

HAS INSTITUTED PROBE OF JAPANESE ACTIVITIES ON SOUTHERN COAST; CHANGE IN LAW NOW BEFORE HOUSE COMMITTEE.

WASHINGTON, April 8.

A serious defect in the present law forbidding unlicensed alien vessels of certain tonnage to fish in United States waters, and by which Japanese fishermen are plying their trade with impunity off the south coast of California, would be overcome by the terms of a bill now pending before the House Committee on the Merchant Marine and Fisheries.

PROVIDES \$500 FINE.

The sponsor for the measure is Representative William Stedman Greene, of Massachusetts, chairman of the committee. The provision of the Greene bill which is of interest in this connection reads:

"Any vessel not documented as a vessel of the United States engaging in American fisheries shall be liable to a fine of \$500 at every port of arrival without being so documented."

CURRY HAS INVESTIGATED.

The bill has the approval of the Secretary of Commerce who, at the instance of Representative Charles F. Curry, has been investigating alleged violations of the law by Japanese off San Pedro and Catalina.

There appears to be no doubt of wholesale violations by the Japanese, but the Departments of Commerce and Justice find themselves helpless because of the absence of a penalty in the present shipping laws.

ACTION ASSURED CURRY.

The matter was called to the attention of Representative Curry early in February, and since that time he has devoted much attention to it. He explained the situation to the Secretary of Commerce and was assured that the matter would be investigated and that an early report would be made.

## GOVERNMENT ADVISED JAPANESE FISHERMEN ARE VIOLATING LAWS.

REPORT MADE TO ATTORNEY GENERAL OF ORIENTALS CONTROLLING SOUTHERN FISHING.

Japanese have gained such complete control of the fishing industry in southern California waters and have become so brazen in violating the Federal statutes regarding fishing in American waters, that United States Attorney General John O'Connor, at Los Angeles, recently made a report of the entire situation to Attorney General Palmer.

Under the Federal statutes, American citizens, which includes Japanese born in this country, are subject to registration and license for fishing in American waters with boats under 20 tons and of a limited horsepower, and there is a penalty for violation of this provision.

Above this tonnage is against the regulations of the Department of Commerce, so far as aliens are concerned, but there is no penalty for violation, and the Japanese are taking advantage of the situation.

## INJUNCTION SUGGESTED.

William Treager, of the Los Angeles Anti-Japanese Association, has suggested to O'Connor that proceedings in equity be started and an injunction secured against these Japanese fishermen, which would place them in line for arrest.

According to reports from Los Angeles the Japanese are "foxy" enough to keep within the law, but it may be the proposed equity proceeding and injunction will put a stop to the flagrant violations.

## EXHIBIT G.

[The Grizzly Bear, March, 1920.]

JAPAN'S CREED A MENACE TO THE PEACE OF THE WORLD AND FURNISHES SUBSTANTIAL PROOF OF HER PURPOSE TO JAPANIZE CALIFORNIA AND EVENTUALLY THE UNITED STATES.

## THE OBLIGATION OF THE HOUR.

The recognition of Japan as a world power by the nations of the West forced the issue arising from contact with orientals. We know the Orient—the history of Japan is an open book. In geography, in mental perspective, in moral sanctions, and in political conceptions she is on the opposite side of the globe.

We are prepared to prove, without qualification, from the mouths of Japanese themselves that they constitute a menace to our institutions and Government; that in political conceptions they are diametrically opposed to the principles established by the founders of this Republic; and that their system of government fosters the doctrine of divine right, which precludes the idea of amalgamation or assimilation with a people imbued with the spirit of democratic ideals. We have the facts, authoritative and incontrovertible.

Resolved to its final analysis, the Japan-American problem is a controversy between imperialism and democracy. By "peaceful penetration" the Japanese have challenged us to combat within our own territory and by a system of powerful propaganda unparalleled in the history of the world are forcing the issue. Backed by unlimited funds and inspired by the zeal of religious fanatics, they maintain their ground, not infrequently, be it said to our shame, aided and abetted by persons enjoying the privileges of American citizenship. There is no question as to the verity of these facts.

Knowing these things to be true, what is the obligation of the hour? "He who sees his duty and does it not is a man without courage." Thus spake Confucius 500 years before Christ. When we are convinced by the logic of facts, when we realize the imminence of peril to our institutions, to our hearths and homes, the question of means and measures will not give us concern; they will become incidentals. Our sense of duty—our consciousness of right inspired by the noble maxims of self-defense—will admit of no debate on the incidents of the campaign.

The peril being imminent, our duty is clear. We will not in the discharge of our duty be characterized by a patronizing attitude; we will not be neutral.

Unless we have this conviction, the battle is lost; we have stultified ourselves by our half-hearted efforts. Unless we have this faith we are wasting our time in our declarations. Unless we have this determination we can offer no plausible excuse for our organizations as protective leagues. But we know we are right. Therefore let us move forward; let us respond to the onslaughts of these almond-eyed sons of the Orient in kind, and, where means are lacking, let us create them. Let us agitate, educate, and eradicate. This is the only version of the conviction that will conquer.

The historic designation of His Imperial Japanese Majesty the Emperor of Japan is "Mikado." "Mi" signifies august, and "kado" means gate. The official name of his majesty, however, is Tennes, the king of heaven. The Mikado has no family name. The functions of the Mikado are clearly indicated by the significance of these titles; he is the mouthpiece of heaven—the vice regent of God. When he speaks he voices the will of heaven. Loyalty to the Emperor is therefore obedience to the principles of heaven. No one may question his authority or the wisdom of his commands without convicting himself of treason against high heaven and bringing upon himself the execration and anathema of "Japan, the land of gods." To the Japanese people, says Dr. Inazo Nitobe, in *Bushido*, the soul of Japan, "the country is more than land and soil from which to mine gold or to reap grain; it is the sacred abode of the gods, the spirits of our forefathers; to us the Emperor is more than the arch constable of a *rechtsstaat*, or even the patron of a *culturstaat*; he is the bodily representative of heaven on earth, blending in his person its power and its mercy."

In keeping with the dignity and significance of his imperial titles, the third article of the constitution of Japan proclaims the Emperor to be "sacred and inviolable," the "king of heaven." Marquis Hirobumi Ito, in his commentary on the constitution of Japan, explains this provision as follows: "The Emperor is heaven descended, divine, and sacred; he is preeminent above all his subjects. He must be revered and is inviolable. He has, indeed, to pay respect to the law, but the law has no power to hold him accountable to it. Not only shall there be no irreverence for the Emperor's person, but he shall not be made a topic of derogatory comment nor one of discussion."

Prof. Kunitake Kume, in *Fifty Years of New Japan*, the English version of which was revised and authorized for publication by Marquis Shigenobu Okuma, "the grand old man of Japan," says: "He (the Mikado) is regarded as a living kami (god), loved and revered by the nation above all things on earth and himself loving and protecting the nation, who are deemed sons of Kami Nagara and are intrusted to his care by the Kami. This mutual understanding obtains between every individual Japanese and the Emperor. The sovereign studies our needs and feels our sorrows. What more have we, then, to ask from the Kami directly? Thus Shinto (doctrine of the Kami) is Kundo (doctrine of the Emperor); for Shintoism is Mikadoism; 'the Kami's will is the Emperor's will,' is a maxim inscribed on the heart of every Japanese. Herein one may see the fountainhead of our patriotic spirit, whose marvelous activity has served to raise Japan in these 50 years to the level of the first-rate powers of the world."

The acts and utterances of the Mikado's men, from the highest to the lowest, testify to the firm conviction of their belief in the divine nature and prerogatives of their ruler. Etsujiro Uyehara, member of the Imperial Japanese Parliament and head of one of the many war missions from the "land of the rising sun" to the United States in 1917, says in his book, *The Political Development of Japan*: "The Emperor of Japan can say with hesitation, '*L'Etat c'est moi*,' more effectively than Louis XIV, not because he can subject the people to his will, but because he is morally so recognized. Theoretically he is the center of the State as well as the State itself. He is to the Japanese mind the supreme being in the Cosmos of Japan, as God is in the universe to the pantheistic philosopher. From him everything emanates; in him everything subsists; there is nothing on the soil of Japan existent independent of him. He is the sole owner of the Empire, the author of law, justice, privilege, and honor, and the symbol of the unity of the Japanese Nation. He has no pope or archbishop to crown him at his accession. He is supreme in all temporal affairs of the State as well as in all spiritual matters; and he is the foundation of Japanese social and civic morality."

Mikadoism, or emperor worship, is the sheet anchor of patriotic fervor in Japan—the soul of the body politic. The vast majority of the people have no other religion. It is not a relic of bygone days, but the very heart of present-

day Japan. "The divine right of the Emperor is the fundamental principle on which the Japanese polity was first established and on which it still rests. The first national organization known in the history of Japan was religious-political in its character. \* \* \* In fact, the term *matsurigoto*, meaning worship, is etymologically in pure Japanese identical with that of government. \* \* \* It is singular that Japan has firmly and religiously adhered to her old-traditioned policy and made no single departure from it in the 25 centuries of her existence, during which she has passed through many vicissitudes, political, social, and economic. Many changes have taken place from time to time in the form and mechanism of her Government, but its fundamental polity, a unique fact in political history, has never been altered, shaken, or transformed. It appeals, therefore, most intensely to the Japanese people, no matter how primitive and childlike its origin, and is engraven on their hearts and minds and engenders their deepest admiration, reverence, and affection. \* \* \* The foreign religions, philosophies, ethical theories, and political principles which have come into Japan from the earliest ages of her civilization, however great their influence generally, have done very little, if anything at all, to modify the traditional attitude of the people toward their Emperor."

Dr. William Elliot Griffis, who believes "with all loyal Japanese that the glory of Japan's triumphs in peace and in war is due to the virtues of the Mikado's ancestors," says in his book, *The Mikado's Empire*: "In this enlightened age, when all authority is challenged, and a century after the moss of oblivion has covered the historic grave of the doctrine of divine right, the Japanese still cling to the divinity of the Mikado, not only making it the dogma of religion and the engine of government but accrediting their envoys as representatives of and asking of foreign diplomatists that they address His Imperial Majesty as the King of Heaven (*Tenno*)."

I-ichiro Tokutomi, editor in chief of the *Kokumin Shimbun* and member of the House of Peers, states in Japan's Message to America, a book issued under the auspices of the Japan Society of New York: "Nor is this principle adapted for our nation alone; some of the European powers are also endeavoring to put it into practice, but they have always failed to secure sufficient success. Are not their monarchs sagacious enough? Yes. Generally speaking, their kings or emperors, though they may have their strong and weak points as rulers, are, every one of them, wise and enlightened. They are quite a match for their chancellors or ministers. Why, then, have those nations failed to be unified with their monarchs as centers? The answer must be given from a historical rather than a political standpoint. They look upon their kings or emperors or sovereigns apparently as we do; but, to speak figuratively—theirs are the hat while ours is the head. The hat may be changed as often as you please; the head once gone, the body itself would die. In this respect does our constitution essentially differ from theirs; so does our loyalty to the Mikado differ from theirs to their own rulers."

Moreover, an editorial in the *Niroku Shimbun* of Tokyo, a translation of which was published in the *Japan Advertiser* May 9, 1919, reads: "To preserve the world's peace and to promote the welfare of mankind is the mission of the imperial family of Japan. Heaven has invested the imperial family with all the qualifications necessary to fulfill this mission. He who can fulfill this mission is one who is the subject of humanity's admiration and adoration, and who holds the prerogative of administration forever. The imperial family of Japan is as worthy of respect as God and is the embodiment of benevolence and justice. The great principle of the imperial family is to make popular interests paramount. The imperial family of Japan is the parent not only of her sixty millions, but of all mankind on earth. In the eyes of the imperial family all races are one and the same. It is above all racial considerations. All human disputes, therefore, may be settled in accordance with its immaculate justice. The League of Nations, proposed to save mankind from the horrors of war, can only attain its real object by placing the imperial family of Japan at its head, for to attain its object the league must have a strong punitive force of a supernational and superracial character, and this force can only be found in the imperial family of Japan."

The study of this phase of their character must be given consideration, for it is fundamental. The American people do not realize this element of strength in the political activities of the people of Japan, and the Japanese know it. Naoichi Masaoka, editor of Japan's Message to America, significantly soliloquizes: "How many Americans of to-day understand what this Mikado is? A

moment's consideration of this question will show that the Americans' knowledge of Japan has little improved since the times of Mr. Harris," the first consular representative of the United States in Japan. When the American people realize the creed of Japan—the concept and constitution of the people in relation to the throne—many of the problems hitherto incomprehensible to the mental processes of the Western World will be understood. We can then understand why the Japanese believe they have been "given facilities to serve as interpreters of the Orient and to represent the former before the occidentals"; why their leaders urge "taking advantage of the present war" "to make a confederation of all the Asiatic nations" and why "China and the South Sea Islands" are "at present the promised land" to Japan.

The creed of Japan explains why the Japanese are self-centered; why they are egotistic; why they are nonassimilable. It explains the declaration of Dr. Sidney L. Gulick in his book, *The American-Japanese Problem*, why they believe they "are inherently superior to the white man, not only in economic efficiency but in brain power, general culture, and moral character." This creed constitutes the menace of Japan. The logic of this creed and system of government will admit of no program less ambitious than world domination. Japan's "place in the sun" will be determined by the results of the inspiration arising from this belief and the consequent unity of purpose. Men who think in terms of world politics and understand the process of empire building realize that Japan is slowly but surely winning her goal. This is no idle dream. Within the memory of men still living she has "annexed" Formosa and Korea; she has "penetrated" Manchuria and Mongolia; she has "traded" places with Germany in the Province of Shantung, China, and she has created a situation in Siberia that requires her presence there as guardian of the peace. The total area acquired by Japan in the last 25 years is equal to her original territory. The logic of Japan's creed and system of government is convincing enough, but her statesmen amplify this in terms about which there can be no doubt. Her highest representatives and best-known publicists aver:

First, Prof. K. Ukita, editor of the *Taiyo*, says: "It is the mission of Japan to set up an example of a civilized and independent national state for her Asiatic neighbors, and then to make a confederation of all the Asiatic nations on the basis of international laws (the Mikado, we have learned, is 'the author of law'), just as it is the mission of the United States of America to form one vast pan-American union of all the Republics of the new hemisphere, and thus to hasten on the progress toward the organization of the whole world."

Second. Dr. Kambe, of the Imperial University of Kyoto, states: "Whether in the matter of national expansion Japan shall assume an aggressive policy or merely remain content on the defensive, trusting to the mercy of the world, is a question of fundamental importance to the country, and never more so than at present. As things now look, it would seem that there is nothing but for her to take an aggressive attitude. \* \* \* To Japan at present the promised land is China and the South Sea Islands. \* \* \* If Japan will but keep up her expansion policy, taking advantage of the present war, there is every hope that her policy will eventually succeed. \* \* \* The natives should, therefore, be taught to see the wisdom of helping Japan's progress rather than interrupting it."

Third. Marquis Shigenobu Okuma declares: "The Japan of to-day is no longer the Japan of Japan, but the Japan of the world. What, then, is the mission of the new Japan? It is to make a large contribution to human progress by playing an active part in the great dream of world politics. To put it in a more concrete way, it is Japan's mission to harmonize eastern and western civilizations in order to help bring about the unification of the world."

The Japanese are a patient and persevering people. They labor and wait. Time is no element in their plans. They believe in their mission; "it is ordained of heaven." They are, says Baron Shimpei Goto, in Japan's Message to America, the "immediate attendants of the Creator." In Japan's political warfare there is no desultory firing. Her plans are matured—"the grand policy for a century to come." Of this policy, Baron Kaneko Kentaro, in the book, *Great Japan*, says: "Our present welfare and happiness is nothing to us when compared with an illustrious past and a great future for our family and our Nation. Thus looking forward to our future, we constantly strive to mark out 'The grand policy for a century to come.' This is a rather high-sounding phrase, but when we examine our history we always find it underlying our



national movements—social, religious, and political—because the Japanese, from time immemorial, have shown the peculiar characteristic of marking out what they will do for the future. In order to establish this grand policy, they always study the problem with a far-reaching foresight. This trend of mind is a characteristic of our race. When they contemplate a great problem for national affairs, they never think of themselves, but always look forward through the labyrinths of the future to find out the surest way to attain their ultimate aim and goal. According to Japanese notions, compared to this grand policy for the future, the present welfare and happiness of ourselves dwindles into nothingness."

Mme. Uta-ko Shimoda, principal of the Jissen girls' school, in Japan's Message to America, states: "Moreover, we have with us a chief magistrate who is peerless in the world, and a national ideal that never changes." In working out this grand policy, insidious propaganda, peaceful penetration, and military force are employed. We have an example of "military force" in the "annexation" of Korea. Here Japan exhibited all the qualities of a political cannibal, and her administration there in this year of grace reads like a page from Dante's *Inferno*. In the matter of peaceful penetration, the Hawaiian Islands is to Japan an example of patience well rewarded. In 12 years the Hawaiian Islands will be under the political control of Japanese born under the jurisdiction of the United States. But it should not be forgotten that Japanese "made in America" are Japanese; that they have a "national ideal that never changes."

The Japanese excel in the art of diplomacy, being past masters of oriental finesse. They understand the psychology of silence, and practice it in their social intercourse with foreigners. They are not free and open-hearted. They assume an air of spinxlike mystery. They withhold, in their international relationships, facts of vital concern to mutual understanding. It is almost impossible to learn the whole truth from any Japanese. Their object seems to be twofold: First, it enables them to assume an air of authority over knowledge you do not possess, and, second, it provides them with a weapon of self-defense—the rôle of "victim of misunderstanding."

They have been "misunderstood" from time immemorial. Consequently, from the time treaty relations began until the present "embassies," "delegations," and "missions" have visited this country to "explain the viewpoint of Japan" and "justify" her ways to an incredible public. They are moving heaven and earth to create the impression in our minds that we do not understand Japan. This seems to be fundamental in their propaganda. No prominent Japanese in the past decade has visited this country without telling us that we did not understand Japan. If they succeeded in creating the impression—if they make us really believe that we do not understand them—would we not give them the benefit of the doubt in questions of debate? Surely Japan is the best "misunderstood" country in the world. When Marquis Shigenobu Okuma, the premier of Japan, "taking advantage of the present war," presented the 21 demands to China, some apprehension was felt in this country for China's safety. The selfsame marquis cabled the Independent, of New York, April 12, 1915, that "The uneasiness and suspicion in the United States in connection with Japan's negotiations at Peking are based on misunderstanding and misinformation, scattered broadcast by interested mischief-makers."

The end of the propaganda of Japan, so rampant in this country, is to establish the conviction that she always keeps her promises and that she is misunderstood. The psychological effect of this propaganda is bearing fruit in America. Let us take heed to the words of Washington, "Against the insidious wiles of foreign influence, the jealousy of a free people ought to be constantly awake." Japan is militant, and her maxim is "necessity knows no law." Japan represents the god, Janus, in the comity of nations. Did not Premier Terauchi Masakata, when asked, "What are the chances for an alliance between Japan and Germany?" reply, "That will depend entirely on how the present war may end." The menace of Japan is in her creed—her religio-political system of government—and in the zeal of her people, who accept it as the will of heaven. When the Japanese reject as absurd and ridiculous the doctrine of divine right, they will not be so frequently "misunderstood."

We harbor no ill will toward the Japanese; we have no hymn of hate in our hearts. The best evidence of this is the concrete example of service rendered. For 50 years our institutions of religious and social betterment have maintained in Japan, at an annual expense of millions of American dollars, missionaries,

teachers, and medical experts to instruct the Japanese in the arts of the higher life, the sciences, and the care of the body. These institutions function in Japan to-day, and bear evidence that the Japanese cry of racial hate and discrimination is not justified.

We must, however, be just to ourselves as well as generous to others. We must preserve the character of our race by the assimilation of those who remain in our midst. The theocratic form of Japan's system of government precludes the idea of race equality. This eliminates the possibility of assimilation and constitutes a danger to our body politic. Large and increasing numbers of nonassimilable aliens in our midst are a menace to our institutions and government. Let us therefore be warned! "O, Liberty, White Goddess! Is it well to leave the gates unguarded?"

---

### THREE PALACES.

[By J. O. P. BLAND.]

To me after revisiting the East, after an absence of 10 years, it seems as if all of its splendid past and all of its present discontents were recorded and symbolized in the imperial palaces of Peking, Seoul, and Tokyo. Of one race are they—these three—but each is beautiful with a distinctive beauty of its own. Stately and splendid, with the dignity of great simple things, each tells its own tale, that he who runs may read, of creeds and civilizations that have passed like shadows on a wall. Silent and secluded, wrapped in their garments of departed greatness, they stand to the outward eye steadfast and unchanged looking out on a troubled world of unfamiliar things and alien ways. Ten years ago all three were the habitations of emperors—sacred spots from whose mysterious depths issued the edicts whereat men trembled and obeyed. To-day the Son of Heaven and the Lord of the Morning Calm have gone their ways to join the mournful company of kings in exile. Only His Majesty of Tokyo remains a dim mysterious figure in the medieval seclusion of Chiyoda, a picturesque survival of old Japan, like an idol in a shrine, a living Buddha, in the great new city throbbing with machinery.

As I think of these three palaces and of what each has stood for in the mighty past it seems to me that, in their recent history and present fate, we have an epitome of the whole tragedy, for tragedy it is, of the violation by the West of the East's immemorial seclusion. Also these grim sermon in stone speak of the wisdom of Dai Nippon, the nation that put oil into the lamp and learned in time the western way of man killing by machinery. For if the forbidden cities of Peking and Seoul are now open to the public (on presentation of a card) is it not because their rulers and wise men honestly believe, like Mr. Wilson, that reason is superior to force and that violence is an argument fit only for malefactors? Even after the wars of 1842 and 1860, when the citizens of Peking had seen the hosts of invaders encamped on the Anting plain and had watched the smoke of the looted summer palace rising to heaven, Japan alone of all the eastern nations took the lesson to heart and proceeded to put on the whole armor of materialism. China, panopied in the invincible superiority of her ancient reverences and beliefs, heard the legions thunder by and turned again to sleep. And to-day, when the Manchus' little day it done and the kingdom has been taken from them by reason of their impotence, the dragon throne at Peking remains empty because Japan has willed it so—to this the shade of Yuan Shih-kai bears witness at the Seven Springs. This place of Peking, which, within the memory of man, has held the vassal East in fee, levying homage and tribute from Annam, Tibet, Korea, and all the "lesser breeds without the law," is now little better than an appanage of Tokyo—Tokyo, the once despised, whose worldly-wise rulers have stooped for years to conquer. Had there been no coming of the West, with its missionaries, modern artillery, and money to lend the passing of the Manchus would have meant no more to the middle kingdom than a summer day's shower. But where in all this wind-fed Republic is the man of destiny who shall restore the glory that was once Cathay, who shall save the great inheritance from the hands of alien mortgagees?

It was all, of course, inevitable. In the hustling, bustling world of things as they are there is no place for meditation, no room for the canons of the sages or the dreamers of ancient dreams. Say what you will, the be all and the end all

of the West in the East is trade, all-devouring trade, which has no traffic with philosophy. For what more do they amount to all our boasts of progress, all our labors for the advancement of western civilization than a claim to disturb the lives of a simple-hearted people with ideas, which, being oriental, they distrust, and with machinery, which, being elemental, they dislike? It is our pleasure and our pride to move through life much faster and with far more noise than the Chinese have ever done or desired to do. We have perfected mechanical devices by which, if we so choose, we can reduce them to slavery or the cemetery; but do these things justify the West in claiming for its civilization, as compared with that of the East, any real superiority—any superiority, in fact, other than that which a soulless machine has over a man? I think not. I believe that the feelings with which every one of us regards these splendid monuments of earth's most venerable civilization are evidence of the instinctive reverence which our triumphant materialism pays to the intellectual and moral superiority of the East. For what shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world and lose his own soul? And the soul of the East, deep rooted in the philosophy of the sages, keeps its own wise counsel, undismayed, though its high places be filled with the clamor of the barbarian. They have survived many invasions of barbarism, these passive sons of Han, but no alien rule has ever changed their unperturbed attitude toward life and death, their valuation of the things that matter. And, so, though a gaudy five-colored flag floats above the yellow roof where the Empress Dowager reigned, majestic to the end, and though the rulers of the Republic are busy selling the remainder of their birthright for whatever it may fetch there is comfort of a kind to be found in these time-mellowed roofs and in the steadfast walls of Kublai Khan that gird the Forbidden City.

Yes; there is comfort in the sight and thought of them, because they stand for the very soul of the East, for many beautiful and venerable things which wither and wane in our machine-made world; the dignity and grace of splendid ceremonials, of solemn rites, conceived and carried out through countless years in a spirit of simple reverence which touches the sublime. I like to believe that the memory of these things, and the love of them will remain as deep rooted in the life of the Chinese people as ancestor worship itself for is not the throne with all its stately ritual, the essential crown and climax of the Confucian philosophy? For a little while these men, who profess and call themselves Republicans, may be lured from the way by fear, favor, or greed; for a little while they may be content to see earth's most beautiful song without words—the Temple of Heaven, abandoned to sordid uses or neglect; they may see fit to wear frock coats and top hats instead of the most dignified and decorative garments ever devised by man; but surely before long they or others in their place will be compelled to restore the ancient faith, the ancient ways. Is it not known to every tea house in the North that all the "big men" of the Republic, including the President himself, pledged themselves three years ago to restore the dragon throne and to set the boy, Hsüan Tung, upon it? It is not possible that China's older statesmen, men like Hsü Shih-chang, Wu Ting-fang, and Liang Shih-yi should be content for long to see the imperishable traditions of Cathay replaced by the antics and indignities of a horde of carpet baggers and intellectual half breeds.

If they now suffer these indignities, it is because the present-day mandarins, like the Manchus, are an effeminate and timid breed; one seeks in vain amongst them for one stout-hearted leader of the type of Tso Tsungtang or Admiral Ting. They are afraid of the students, afraid of the soldiers, afraid of their own shadows; above all, afraid of sudden tumults and alarms, which might mean the loss of their close-hoarded wealth. But the man and the hour will surely come; and the world will then remember that it was by the will of the Emperor of China (skillfully expressed in the edict, drafted by the crafty Liang Shih-yi) that the Republic came into being, and that he who gives may take away. His Majesty Hsüan Tung, as a matter of historical fact, has never really abdicated. As Emperor, he has decreed that the form of government in China shall be a "constitutional Republic, to comfort the longing of all within the Empire and to act in harmony with the ancient sages, who regarded the throne as a public heritage."

Go where you will in China, speak with all sorts and conditions of men, and everywhere they will tell you that under their sham Republic things have been much worse for the common people than ever they were under the Manchus. Even the jackal journalists, who have helped to nourish young China's fantastic

delusions and to encourage their self-seeking ambitions, are now compelled to admit it. Only the restoration of a strong central government under such a constitutional monarchy as was proposed in 1898 by his unfortunate Majesty Kuang Hsi, can bring back order and prosperity to China.

Wise men, like Sir Robert Hart, Prince Ito, and Yuan Shih-kai, knew this and predicted the anarchy that must follow the attempt to establish a Republic. And it was Yuan, past master of oriental statecraft, who, when the game was up in 1912, arranged for an "abdication" of the Emperor, under conditions that left him the imperial title and his residence in the Imperial City, with a liberal pension and all the ceremonial and religious observances of his dynasty. In the profound seclusion of his palace, in sight of the presidential mansion, Hsüan Tung maintains "the unbroken continuity of ancient traditions" and the elaborate etiquette of his diminished court, at the same time keeping up dignified (and, in certain quarters, intimate) relations with the Republican authorities. Every Chinese official fully appreciates the statecraft which has prompted this maintenance of the Throne behind the power, and of the deferential attitude which even the parliamentarians pay to His Majesty en retraite. Do they not openly discuss the possibility of his marriage next year to the daughter of the President? And what could be more seemly, seeing that the President happens also to be an imperially appointed guardian of the heir apparent? So every shopkeeper of the capital keeps his dragon flag carefully folded away, against the day when the Son of Heaven shall return in splendor to his great inheritance.

Meanwhile, for good or evil, the West has left its mark upon and around the Forbidden City. They have cut great holes in the Chien Men wall and the "stupid people" make free of the Via Sacra, the straight and royal road which runs from the heart of the imperial inclosure to the Temple of Heaven. Cook's tourists, in motor cars, now raise the dust in places where in former days no foreigner might pass. The picturesque old Peking cart and the palanquin have almost disappeared from the main streets; to-day ministers of state and wealthy men drive in their limousines, where 20 years ago they sat behind fat Szechuan mules, protected from the mud in covered carts. You can even motor on a good metaled road to the Western Hills by way of the Summer Palace; if rumor lie not, more than one dignity of the new régime repairs thither for week-end joy rides with Dulcinea up to date. Thousands of jinrikishas, public and private, crowd the new thoroughfares; these, and Chu Chi-chien's stolid police, are conspicuous amongst the outward and visible signs of change. But the camel and the donkey still bear their modest share of the traffic, and the general appearance of the city, beyond the small area in which foreign-style houses have been built, is much the same as it was in the days of the Manchus. At dusk, in all the smaller hu-tung off the main streets, the shrill cries and pipings of innumerable hawkers and peddlers blend in an old-time evensong that seems to speak of lives deep-rooted in ancestral ways—a sort of vocal incense to the past.

There are motor cars also in Seoul, and if you are a distinguished visitor you will be personally conducted and admitted to the precincts of that which, 10 years ago, was the palace of the Emperor of Korea, and most of which is now the area of the Government General Museum. They will show you, also, the present palace of Prince Yi, with its audience room marvelously furnished with priceless embroidered screens and German gas stoves, Prince Yi, whose helpless Hermit Kingdom has been taken away from him and replaced by a lieutenantancy in the Japanese Army. But they have left him his beautiful palace pleasure, a very delectable retreat for any king in exile, with its classic pavilions and dainty summer houses nestling in the heart of the wood, a spot most suitable either for meditating on the vanity of human ambitions or for sporting with Amaryllis in the shade. Sad but stately, very dignified in adversity, is this old imperial city of Seoul, which its Japanese masters call Keijo. Its ancient palaces are very cousins to those of Peking, with their massive curved roofs and the huge lacquered pillars which always remind one of the cedars of Lebanon with which Solomon builded the temple. The great central audience hall, with the decaying water garden behind it, stands open to the winds of heaven; the dust lies thick upon its pillared terraces and painted ceilings. It looks out upon all the brand-new trappings with which Japan has decked the hill-girt city—the wide paved roads, banks, hospitals, and barracks, the railway and hotels. It looks out, too, upon the winding mountain way, by which for centuries the tribute-bearing envoys and their caravans started on the journey to Peking. And all about the imperial inclosure are little clusters and alleyways of mean mud huts, the homes of old Korea, abjectly ineffective, yet possessed of that quality of philosophic dignity which distinguishes the humblest

of these hewers of wood and drawers of water. It must look far back into the past, this palace of the Hermit Kingdom, to catch a glimpse of the days of Korea's pride of art and learning; all its living memories are those of a people that has been content with vassaldom, willing to pay tribute as the price of protection. The Land of the Morning Calm has paid for centuries the price of listless lotus-eating; its empty, silent audience hall represents the last scene in a drama of inevitable destiny. But how many scenes of battle, murder, and sudden death have been enacted around and within these grim old walls before "the shuttlecock among the nations" came to its pitiful end?

Because of the far-sighted statecraft of Prince Ito—who took the young Prince Yi as a boy of 9 to be educated in Japan—the present rulers of Korea have gilded the pill of "assimilation" for him whose father was an Emperor. They have left him the outward and visible signs of semiroyal state and have given "face" to many of the old Korean nobility—as useless a lot of hereditary wasters as ever battered on a miserable peasantry. They are going to marry his highness to a daughter of the Japanese Prince Nashimoto, the idea being to set an example of harmonious fusion, and thus to counteract the agitation of the mission-taught students and other exponents of the principle of "self-determination." One hears all sorts of stories about this strategic marriage. Very different is the tale they tell you in Seoul from that which you get at Tokyo.

Most Japanese will tell you that, in giving Prince Yi one of the most beautiful and high-born ladies of Japan to wed, the Japanese Government is doing its best to atone for the errors and offenses committed by the Military Party in Korea; that the marriage is, in fact, part and parcel of the policy of conciliatory liberalism, which aims at making the Koreans capable and contented citizens of the Empire, with equal rights and representation. They point to the fact that the administration of the country is now in the hands of progressive and broad-minded civilians and that the condition of the people, infinitely better than ever it was under the old régime, is steadily improving; both of which facts are undeniable. When the Koreans get the measures of local self-government which have been promised them and full representation in the Imperial Diet, the cry of "self-determination" will have nothing behind it but the professional agitator and the mushy sentimentalist, who is always for the under dog, no matter how he got there.

There are some very sympathetic sentimentalists in Seoul—missionaries, for the most part, who were unofficial advisers of royalty in the old days, and elderly ladies, who regret the dead old Emperor and his comic-opera court, "where everyone was somebody, and no one anybody." These dear people wax very eloquent over Korea's lost independence, and pray for American intervention, but they forget that when Japan drove first China and then Russia from Korea, by force of arms, the whole business might have been in another planet, so far as the Koreans were concerned. Also, that America was all in sympathy with Japan at the time of her war with Russia, and President Roosevelt a strong supporter of her claim to paramount influence in Korea.

But to return to the prince's marriage. They will tell you in Seoul that he was betrothed in childhood to a Korean girl of noble family and that to force him into another marriage is an act of barbarous tyranny. Also that his wedding to the Japanese princess was to have taken place on the 25th of January of last year, but that it had to be postponed because, a few days before the event, his father, the ex-emperor, committed suicide, and the father of his native-born betrothed did the same. It is quite possible that these stories are true; but as the young prince himself has been brought up in Japan since he was nine, and can not possibly have any deep attachment for any Korean lady, it seems absurd to attempt to justify political agitation in this matter on sentimental grounds. Politically speaking, the best, in fact the only, solution of the Korean question lies in peaceful assimilation; and thus regarded, the marriage of Prince Yi to the Princess Nashimoto is evidently justifiable on grounds of expediency. Do not the elder statesmen of China propose, on similar grounds, to marry the young Manchu Emperor to the daughter of the president of the Republic? And if the ex-Emperor of Korea was of the type which commits suicide on a point of dignity or honor (which I doubt) the time for him to have done it, with real effect, was when the Japanese compelled him to sign the treaty of annexation in August, 1910. What sense could there be in his objecting to the marriage of his son to a Japanese princess, after he had signed such a clause as this: "His Majesty, the Emperor of Japan, and His Majesty, the Emperor of Korea, having in view the

special and close relations between their respective countries, desiring to promote the common weal of the two nations, and to assure permanent peace in the extreme East, and being convinced that these objects can best be attained by the annexation of Korea to the Empire of Japan, have resolved to conclude a treaty of such annexation?"

The pity 'tis, but true, that the palace of the Kings of Korea is not likely ever again to be anything but a melancholy monument to the departed greatness, the splendid isolation, of the East; a spot where tourists may moralize, very comfortably, on the destinies of nations and the presence of flies in the ointment of self-determination. The doom of its independent throne was sealed when the restless powers of the West, seeking new worlds to conquer, sent their first heralds, with battleships and bibles, to bid the East awake and gird itself to trade. And if it be true that a live dog is better than a dead lion, then the destiny of His Highness Prince Yi is more fortunate than that of most of his ancestors; for history shows that the Koreans, like the Japanese, have shown but little respect for their monarchs and suffered very few of them to die covered with years and honor.

Now, from the palaces of monarchs dethroned, let us turn to that which to me is more beautiful and in some ways more interesting than either, the palace of his Sacrosanct Majesty, the Mikado of Japan. Indeed, I know of no spot on earth which carries the same appeal to the imagination and the historic sense, as this medieval inclosure of the Chiyoda Palace, with its triple moats and majestic cedar-crowned walls, at the very heart of the modernized city of Tokyo. It is as if the spirit of the ancient East were here invulnerably entrenched, a treasure house and stronghold of Asian mystery, protected by invisible hands against a world of impious change. Far more profound than the aloofness of Peking's Forbidden City under the Manchus, is the mystic seclusion with which the makers of modern Japan have surrounded "the descendant of Jimmu Tenno who was the grandson of the Sun Goddess, who can do no wrong."

These moats and walls tell their own story of the old feudal days and of the Tokugawa Shogunate, that held the dragon throne in custody. To the passer-by the voice of the wind in these cedars sings brave tales of old Japan, of chivalry and beauty and romance, like to the tales of the minstrels at the Kabuki theater, beloved of the people. But to him who understands, they sing also of elder statesmen and of the craft of king making. For this semi-divinity, with which the clansmen, who rule Japan, have seen fit to invest their sovereign since the Restoration of 1868, this Emperor worship, which in 50 years has taken so firm a hold upon the masses, is undoubtedly part and parcel of a skillful official propaganda of imperialism. Prince Ito and the elder statesmen, who brought their country safely through many perils, realized that they must devise a new rallying point for loyalty and patriotism, and they found it in Mikadoism, Emperor worship, the dominating force of modern Japan. The bureaucracy of the clans has exalted Mikadoism and made it a popular religion, with very definite political ends in view, chief of which is, that the mystic oracle shall always express itself as the clans think fit. When a minister of state proclaims "that the majesty of our Imperial House towers high above everything to be found in the world, as durable as heaven and earth," he proclaims also, for all who have ears to hear, the fact that those who, as delegates of the throne, represent its omniscience, can do no wrong. And so this Chiyoda Palace, this lovely dream enshrined in rough-hewn stone, stands firm amidst a world of change, a splendid casket for the mystic throne, worshiped from afar. In its precincts inviolate dwells the sacred presence which sits upon that throne, he who reigns but does not rule, the consecrated puppet of Mikadoism, and all about these grim old walls, close to the moat and glacis slopes, where the wild duck sleep in the sun, the life of modern Tokyo storms and frets, with its noisy hooting of motor horns and rumbling of heavy-laden trams. Within sight of its guard towers and bastions are the western style of buildings of the Diet, all the government offices, hotels, and banks of the new dispensation, and the pretentious villas of the new plutocracy. But from its silent and mysterious depths, as from a Delphic oracle, still issue the imperial rescripts before which the Diet bows its head and the voice of the people is stilled, those ordinances in which the will of the elder statesmen cloaks itself in the sanctity of the imperial ancestors. To make and to keep these edicts majestically impressive, to maintain their authority as a power above that of the law, the clansmen in their wisdom have always surrounded this shrine of the national deity with an atmosphere of impenetrable mystery, and kept its sanctuary inviolate. They know that, shorn

of its mysteries, Mikadoism as a religion and an incentive to patriotism would lose most of its appeal to the masses.

Therefore, in spite of the enterprising activity of the Japanese press and the natural curiosity of the diplomatic world in Tokyo, very little is known of the daily life of the inner court at the Chiyoda Palace. A small book published in 1912, the *Memories of a Lady-in-Waiting*, gave an interesting description of the rigid etiquette imposed on all who live, move, and have their being near the presence; but it was promptly suppressed as *lèse majesté* by the ever vigilant authorities. Since then several newspapers have been punished by the police for attempting to throw light on the manners and customs of the court.

But enough has been told, by the Lady-in-Waiting, and by others, to show that life in the inner court of the Chiyoda Palace bears a remarkable resemblance to that of the old court of China. The amusements, accomplishments, and religious observances of the court ladies are in many ways curiously like those of the Forbidden City in Peking under the Empress Dowager, as described by the Princess Derhing. All these ladies are the daughters of the old Kugé, or court nobles, of Kyoto, and they maintain in the life of the palace not only the Kyoto dialect, but all the old-world, dreamy atmosphere of that ancient center of Japanese culture and religion, as impervious to the influence of western civilization as the Dalai Lama or the Grand Mogul. With the exception of a few youths, who act as pages and messengers between the outer and the inner courts, society within the sacred precincts consists entirely of women. In former days His Majesty was entitled to 12 lawful wives and concubines, a discretion, but since the passing of the imperial house law in 1889, the Empress is his only lawful spouse. The political influence wielded by many of the court ladies, and especially by the first lady-in-waiting (mother of the present Emperor), bears a certain resemblance to that which the eunuchs wielded under the later Manchus at the court of Peking. As in the case of the eunuchs, their hot-house lives have always been closely confined within the palace walls, their knowledge of the outside world has been practically nil, and their minds, therefore, naturally prone to constant intriguing for power and rights of patronage against the chamberlains and ministers of the household. And behind the 30 ladies-in-waiting there are the rank and file of female palace attendants, some 300, all of Kyoto stock—quite sufficient to keep any conscientious chamberlain on the qui vive.

The education, by his father, of the present Emperor was taken out of the hands of the palace ladies when he was 8 years old and intrusted to Count Hijikata, a minister who had long been the avowed enemy of petticoat influence and who had fought several losing battles with the veteran Lady Takahira, far famed for her ready tongue. The present Emperor and his consort are thus, by education, much less rigidly conservative in many ways than His Late Majesty Mutsuhito. Nevertheless, the inner court remains strictly native in its architecture, equipment, and ways of life, a little oasis of old Japan, serenely undisturbed by the bustle of western civilization, faithful to the teachings and traditions of the past.

I like to think that this kernel of conservatism at the very heart of Japan's national life, this little stronghold of stability amidst tempestuous seas of modern maternalism, represents something of instinctive wisdom, something more than political expediency, on the part of the elder statesmen. I like to think of this moated palace as the outward and visible sign of an inward and spiritual grace, as a symbol of the steadfast soul of the East, a sign that it is destined to endure, untarnished and unchanged, long after Europe has forgotten most of its present-day inventions. From the noisy tram cars and crowds uncouthly clad in hideous foreign clothes I look gratefully toward those cedar-crowned walls, and, with the eye of faith, I see the soul of the East emerging once again, triumphantly serene, as it has so often done before, from perils of change. In this vision the three palaces speak with one voice, but that of Tokyo strikes a more hopeful note than either Peking or Seoul, because of the virile energy of the Japanese people, which has enabled them to wrest from the armories and laboratories of the West the secrets of its material strength, and at the same time to preserve their reverence for the deep-rooted wisdom, the immemorial usage, of the East. In this, my vision, the East comes once more into its own, and I descry, ages hence, a Confucianist sage pondering, like Macaulay's New Zealander amidst the ruins of London, on the rise and fall of a material civilization in which there was no place for meditation.

## EMPEROR WORSHIP.

[By Raymond M. Weaver.]

"That the majesty of our imperial house towers high above everything to be found in the world, and that it is as durable as heaven and earth, is too well known to need dwelling on here. \* \* \* If it is considered that our country needs a religious faith, then, I say, let it be converted to a belief in the religion of patriotism and loyalty, the religion of imperialism—in a word, to emperor worship." (Baron Oura, Japanese minister of agriculture and commerce, Feb., 1911.)

"God created man in his own image," said Voltaire; "and man has been returning the compliment ever since." Voltaire's godfather, the Abbé Châteauneuf, who, in order to live at his ease in a life quite profligate and disreputable, accepted the emoluments of a religion at which he openly scoffed, found this exchange of compliments more lucrative to priests than flattering to deity. And in this, according to Voltaire and the eighteenth-century philosophers, the good abbé was a very representative priest. For religious history, so taught the Encyclopedists, was but too frequently the flagrant record of the sinister and selfish machinations of priests—the record of the wielding of a highly efficient supernatural scourge inimical to disquieting natural freedom. It is the fashion of the present day lightly to dismiss this contention as over-flattering to clerical ingenuity: A dismissal that totally disregards one of the most unparalleled facts of modern history. For by a technique denounced by Voltaire because of its fruits as he knew them, Japan has, within a single generation, blazed from out her shadow on the world's rim into the constellation of great powers; a miracle to make a Jesuit even of Voltaire. With results spectacular beyond Utopian dreams, the bureaucracy of Dai Nippon has within the last 30 years deliberately manufactured a new religion; a religion created for a special end, designed to subserve practical worldly purposes.

Mikado worship and Japan worship—for this is the new Japanese religion—does not, of course, represent a spontaneous generation and by fiat out of chaos, a dizzy and novel rupture with the past. This Japanese religion of loyalty and patriotism is quite new, however, in the sense that in it preexisting ideas have been shifted, altered, freshly compounded, swung upon fresh centers of gravity, hurled into new orbits. Yet this novelty by transformation did not bungle into being, like so many facts of history, by the unenlightened whims of popular discontent. It has been consciously or semiconsciously put together by the official class in order to serve the interests of that class and, incidentally, the interests of the nation at large. The Japanese bureaucracy has with admirable wisdom seen the danger of intrusting the intricate problems of government indiscriminately to every Japanese graced with the residual human characteristics which enable an anthropologist to distinguish a man from an erect ape. It has set limits to democracy. It not only governs, but aspires to a papal interdiction over the public mind. Surpassingly difficult has been the task that it has had to face. For on the one hand it has had to make good to the outer world the new claims that Japan differs in no essentials from the nations of the West, unless it be, indeed, by way of superiority. On the other hand it has had to mitigate the perilous impact between ancestral ideas and habits and the foreign modes of thought and feeling of an alien material civilization hastily absorbed and imperfectly understood.

When, in 1854, the western barbarian came knocking at the closed doors of Dai Nippon, rudely insisting that they should be unbarred, intellectually speaking Japan stood pretty much where Europe stood in the days of William of Occam. During the 216 years of Japan's seclusion, while Europe was grappling with nature and her secrets even as Joseph grappled with the angel of Peniel, Japan was submitting herself bond captive to the allurements and the not unmitigated blessings of the scholastic tutelage of Chinese philosophy. During these two centuries Japan was almost entirely engrossed in the work of sharpening her mental faculties by their assiduous exercise on problems whose solution could advance her merely material interests but scantily at best. When suddenly brought face to face with the accumulated results of three centuries of occidental effort Japan, in her insular self-sufficiency, suffered a rude shock, indeed.



It was the ingenuous innocence of Japan naively to accept "civilized" and "westernized" as interchangeable terms. With boundless avidity she set herself to adopt occidental ways. Everything foreign was hailed as perfect, everything old and national was condemned. Sentiment grew democratic in so far (and it was not, perhaps, very far) as American ideals were understood. Dancing academies sprang up with mushroom rapidity, and earnest groups of men and women worked diligently to win by miracle the gift of tongues; foreign etiquette became a complicated caricature; foreign amusements were suffered with grim and stoical determination. Progressive houses in the Yoshiwara advertised the enhancing introduction of American beds. The kimono fell into almost hopeless disrepute. The European press in Japan cried out in vain against this passion for foreign modes. Mrs. Cleveland and the ladies of the United States stretched a point of delicacy and wrote publicly about the dangers of the corset, but to no avail. In 1886, when Japan was at the height of its hysterical appropriation of everything "foreign," the court decided to do the culminating thing; it sent to Berlin for its first outfit à l'européenne. On the 1st day of November the Empress and the court appeared in their new German dresses at Chiarini's circus; a first appearance dramatically well set. On that memorable day the court was transformed into strange beings such as were never before on land or sea; spectacle of Berlin wool tippets, worked in stripes of blue, yellow, purple, brick red, and bottle green. The Government took serious alarm. Something had to be done, and something drastic and thoroughgoing, to stem this insane desire for innovation. Then it was that the Government, headed by Prince Ito, found at hand the convenient but neglected Shintō cult, the native religion that had held sway before the introduction of Buddhism in A. D. 552. And just as the Jews of the postexile period took works relatively modern and unblushingly ascribed them to Moses, Daniel, and David; just as intricate laws and ordinances that had never been practiced, could never be practiced, were represented as ancient institutions; so the bureaucrats of Japan pieced together from this old Shintō cult a new mode of thinking and acting convenient to their political ends.

Shintō, or the Way of the (Native) Gods, was originally a system of nature worship. The "eight hundred myriad deities" of the Shintō pantheon are presided over by Amaterasu Omikami, Goddess of the Sun. In ancient Japan the common worship of the Sun Goddess, with the Emperor as high priest, was the chief function of government. In fact the archaic term *matsurigoto* meant either "to worship" or "to govern." The Mikado was at once the sovereign and the high priest, a dual office that he held because of his divine descent. Shintō doctrine has always allowed the Emperors of Japan a uniquely impressive pedigree, a descent in direct and unbroken line from the Gods themselves. From this it follows that the antiquity of the imperial family of Japan is unparalleled. After endless ages passed in higher spheres, it began its earthly career with the first human monarch, Jimmu Tennō, in 660 B. C. Not only all later rulers of Japan, but all the people of Japan as well, are peculiar in history; for the entire Japanese race, ruler and ruled, traces its ultimate parentage to that veritable Aaron's rod, the Heavenly Jimmu. With celestial discrimination the Gods made fitting geographical provisions for their terrestrial children; they commissioned the male and female deities of desire to "make, consolidate, and give birth to, the drifting land." This pair stood on the Bridge of Heaven and stirred up Chaos with a jeweled spear. The first drop to fall congealed into the islands of Japan; history books tell how other countries resulted that fell from the creator's spear when he had finished his main work. The conclusion is evident that Japan is as far superior to other nations as the Mikado is divinely superior to the common run of Darwinian descended kings and presidents. The canonical authority for this contention is the first book to come down to us in Japanese, the *Kojiki*, or Record of Ancient Matters, compiled in A. D. 712, almost exactly at the time when the venerable Bede was beginning work upon his Ecclesiastical History of Our Island and Nation.

Shintō and Shintō ritual were elaborated in ancient Japan in the interests of the ruling powers; but Shintō was not ordained to make an unobstructed transit through the ages. With the introduction of Buddhism from Korea, Shintō met a formidable rival. It was the famous Gyōgi Bosatsu who succeeded in reconciling Buddhism and the aboriginal Shintō cult. The Shintō lamb soon found ample accommodation in the interior of the Buddhist lion, for Gyōgi taught that the aboriginal divinities were merely so many avatars of Buddha. As a result of this happy venture in theology, numerous Shintō shrines presently assumed the

appearance of Buddhist fanes, served by a staff of tonsored, yellow-robed ecclesiastics who fattened upon revenues not invariably conducive to asceticism. This was the beginning of that Ryōbu Shintō or Shin-Butsu-Konkō, which continued to flourish down to the year of grace 1868. Such was the success of Buddhism in Japan that it became the religion not only of the court, but in the ripeness of time of scions of the Sun Goddess, who made solemn public profession of being the humble servants of the three sacred things—to wit, Buddha, the law, and the priests.

Shintō was thus condemned to parade through the centuries fettered and masked; only after the Restoration in 1868 did it begin to come forward in carnival masquerade, enfranchised, as must ever appear to fanatical apostles of democracy, as the Lord of Misrule. Yet it was never completely silenced during the period of its vassalage and on occasion spoke out in no apologetic terms. When, during the 58 years of civil strife, rival Emperors anathematized each other above the din of arms, the southern court revived the pure native Japanese theory of the sovereign ruling indefeasibly by virtue of divine descent from the Sun Goddess. It was made in a treatise compiled in 1340-1343 by Kitabataka Chikafusa, a treatise now famous as the Jinnō Shōtōki, or "Correct Genealogy of the Divine Emperor."

This work, in six volumes, is the first attempt in Japan to apply philosophical principles to actual politics. It begins literally *ab ovo*, with the egg-shaped chaotic mass from which heaven and earth were developed, and traces the descent of the imperial line with circumstantial detail from the first shadowy beginning down to the politics of Chikafusa's day. "Great Yamato is a divine country," is the burden of Chikafusa's contention; "it is only our land whose foundations were first laid by the divine ancestor; it alone has been transmitted by the Sun Goddess to a long line of her descendants; there is nothing of this kind in foreign countries. Therefore it is called the divine land. \* \* \* It is only our country which, from the time that heaven and earth were first unfolded until this very day, has preserved the succession of the throne intact in one single family. \* \* \* There are matters in the Way of the Gods (the Shintō religion) which it is difficult to expound. Nevertheless, if we do not know the origin of things, the result is necessarily confusion. To remedy this evil I have jotted down a few observations showing how the succession from the age of the gods has been governed by reason, and have taken no pains to produce an ordinary history. This work may therefore be entitled 'Correct Genealogy of the Divine Emperors.'"

It is not to be supposed that these doctrines produced any widespread influence on the practical politics of the age. In the first place it was not generally accessible; for it was not printed until 1649. The Jinnō Shōtōki circulated only in manuscript for 300 years, not because there was no reading public, but because its academic disquisitions did not fall upon fruitful soil.

About the middle of the eighteenth century, in reaction against the fashionable and extravagant admiration for everything Chinese, there was a sudden revival of interest in Shintō and Japanese antiquity, a reaction in favor of a more genuinely national development. This reaction was ushered in by the compilation, profoundly influenced by the Jinnō Shōtōki, of the Dai Nihon Shi, the standard history of Japan. These reactionary wagakusha (students of Japanese antiquity) looked back with longing eyes upon old Yamato as an idyllic earthly paradise. According to the Moto-ōri Norinaga (1730-1801), the coryphæus of this nationalistic revival, the serpent entered this early Eden in the guise of Chinese morals. "Systems of morals were invented by the Chinese," he says, "because the Chinese are a people without morals; but in Japan there is no necessity for a system of morals, for every Japanese will do right if he only consult his own heart." The way of perfection, according to the wagakusha, is to follow one's impulses and to obey the Mikado—a succinct recipe. All outside peoples were, of course, dismissed as evil-hearted, unclean barbarians. Half a century after the death of Moto-ōri, in the troublesome times following the appearance of Perry's squadron of "black ships" in Yedo Bay, the "patriots," ripe in the teachings of Moto-ōri, many with copies of Chikafusa in their hands, raised their twofold cry of Son-ō Jō-i—"Honor the Emperor; sweep away the barbarians." But there was a subtle persuasion in Perry's Paixhans—the wagakusha were lost in the popular enthusiasm for exotic novelties. Yet without the teachings of these students of Japanese antiquity, the summary rehabilitation of the Imperial House in 1868 as the nucleus of a strong centralized government would have been frankly impossible; this must be plainly imputed to the wagakusha for righteousness.

After the abolition in 1868 of the Shogunate, the government by military usurpers who had held the reins since the twelfth century, events in Japan took a steady trend toward democracy, and this to the growing disquietude of the conservative central government of the so-called restoration. The ruling bureaucracy insisted that before the introduction of too drastic reforms the people must be more fitted to such a new régime. Between 1875 and 1883 political parties made their appearance, and the growing popular ferment clamored with new vehemence for some form of representative government. The conservative party saw the danger of an unbending opposition to the tide of liberalism, and the promulgation of the imperial rescript of 1881, promising a constitution in 10 years, was a significant concession to the restive times.

In 1882 Prince Ito, leader of the conservative party, headed a mission to America and Europe for the study of constitutional forms and practices. He returned to Japan completely under the spell of the most imposing political figure in Europe, Prince Otto von Bismarck. The study of the Prussian system, which undoubtedly captivated him completely, determined in his mind the form and the content of the constitution which by his instrumentality was imposed upon Japan. Ito did not share Whitman's faith in "divine averages"; he saw that the people of Japan, who only in 1871 had emerged from feudalism, were perilously unready to pronounce intelligently upon the intricate technicalities of government. His was not the pious superstition that aggregated stupidity must always result in right judgment.

Ito found ready at hand a uniquely potent engine for the attainment of his nationalistic ends, the revival of Shintō, an appeal to patriotism through the throne whose hoary antiquity had in the past so moved the Japanese literati to voluminous oratory. Japanese history, with immoderate pride, has always boasted that the imperial throne of Japan has been occupied by a single line through generations unbroken. The carping occidental contention that this claim can be substantiated only by acknowledging that adoption and illegitimacy do not constitute a break in the actual line was not relevant to Ito's interests. He saw political possibilities of the Shintō doctrine that the Mikado descended in direct succession from the native goddess of the sun, that he himself is a living god on earth who justly claims the absolute fealty of his subjects. Indeed, the institution of the Emperor has always been a very convenient one through which to work in Japan. If the titular occupant of the throne should prove unsatisfactory, such had been the Japanese tradition for hundreds of years, it was the easiest thing in the world to find some plausible excuse for either inducing him to abdicate or for actually deposing him and replacing him by another of his kith and kin more amenable to the sweet reasonableness of the suggestion offered by the material relatives. This explains the fact, at first blush so puzzling and confusing, that all the emperors of Japan are of a single dynasty.

The worship of the sacrosanct imperial person and his divine ancestors was the basis of the new religion of loyalty and patriotism that the bureaucracy set out to impose upon Japan. As a corollary of this worship, it followed of necessity that such things as laws and constitutions could be but free gifts from the throne, not, in any but a treasonable and heretical sense, popular rights. And, of course, the ministers and officials, high and low, who carry on his Government could not be viewed as public servants, but rather as executors of supreme—one might say supernatural—authority. Ito's problem was so to glorify the traditional claims of the throne that the petitions of the people for a constitution might be innocuously satisfied, and enlightened government at the same time assured by preserving the power of the oligarchy over both Emperor and Diet. And Ito saw the danger of hesitation and delay.

Almost immediately upon his return to Japan in 1883 Ito was transferred from the home office to the responsible headship of the household, an office never held before by a commoner. In 1884 a bureau for the study of constitutional and administrative reforms (Seido Torishirabe Kyoku) was established in connection with the household department, so that the drafting of the constitution might proceed under Ito's supervision, not only in absolute secrecy but, as it were, under the personal direction of the sovereign. Rapidly upon this followed the issue of 500 patents of nobility. The nobility of past ages had officially disappeared with the restoration. The rehabilitation of the peerage was not a revival of the old Japanese court system, but the creation of a hierarchy of five ranks borrowed bodily from Prussia. This step, it was explained, was an earnest of a parliament and a constitution, a basis for the upper house that the promised constitution was to provide. A more direct explana-

tion lies in the connection that exists between a despotic monarchy and the bureaucracy through which it expresses its will. In 1885 the council of state, modeled after Chinese and ancient Japanese traditions, was abandoned for the cabinet form of government then practiced by Prussia. At the head of the cabinet, which was composed of the ministers of the various administrative departments, stood the minister president of the State, with a power of supervision and control which made him a Japanese counterpart of the German chancellor. Ito was appointed minister of state. Meanwhile the drafting of the constitution, the Holy Writ of the new Japanese religion, went on apace. By the end of 1885, except for the constitution and parliament, the outward organization of the Japanese Government was made to conform, arbitrarily and by direct imitation, to the system established in the German Empire.

The day set for the promulgation of the constitution was February 11, 1889, a day since observed as a national holiday. Among other preparations made for the occasion was the suppression of practically all the radical newspapers in Tokyo, and the issuance of strict injunction to the rest of the press that the constitution was to be received with the strictest courtesy. The ceremony of promulgation was performed at the palace, in the presence of high officials, the diplomatic corps, and a few other invited guests. Horace would have delighted in the ceremony, the profanum vulgus and their noisy desecration shut out by castle walls, and moat on moat. The constitution was not even read in public to the citizens of the capital. Framed in secret, ratified by the aristocracy, and promulgated before a tactfully selected congregation, it was the Government's affair from beginning to end.

The irresponsible sovereignty of the Mikado is the fundamental principle of the Japanese constitution. In this document the boast of Louis XIV, "*L'état c'est moi*," transcends rhetoric and comes to be theology. "The Empire of Japan shall be reigned over and governed by a line of Emperors for ages eternal," reads the first article. Prince Ito, in his Commentaries on the Constitution of the Empire of Japan thus amplifies this statement: "The Emperor on the throne combines in himself the sovereignty of the State and the government of the country and his subjects." G. E. Ueyehara, in his Political Development of Japan, further elaborates this idea: "He (the Emperor) is to the Japanese mind the supreme being in the cosmos of Japan, as God is in the universe to the pantheistic philosopher. From him everything emanates; in him everything subsists; there is nothing on the soil of Japan existent independent of him. He is the sole owner of the Empire, the author of law, justice, privilege and honor, and the symbol of the unit of the Japanese nation. He has no pope or archbishop to crown him at his accession. He is supreme in all temporal matters of the state as well as in all spiritual matters; and he is the foundation of Japanese social and civil morality."

According to a further provision of the constitution, the Emperor is "sacred and inviolable." Ito explains this to mean that "the Emperor is heaven-descended, divine, and sacred; he is preeminent above all his subjects. He must be revered and is inviolable. \* \* \* Not only shall there be no irreverence for the Emperor's person, but also shall he not be made a topic of derogatory comment, nor of discussion." The constitution goes on to provide that all laws and orders must be promulgated and executed by the Emperor. He convokes and prorogues and dissolves the lower house. He has an absolute veto over legislation. He is the head of the executive branch of the Government, appoints and dismisses all officers, and determines their salaries. Contrary to all former Japanese ideas, according to which the court was essentially civilian, he is supreme commander of the army and navy, and declares war, makes peace, and concludes treaties. He confers titles of nobility and has the power of pardoning and of granting amnesty. While all these functions are in practice exercised by his ministers, the latter are responsible to him, not to the Diet, and he may interfere at any time with their actions.

In actual practice, the Emperor under the constitutional régime has never openly exercised any direct power; he reigns but does not govern. Down to a very recent date, the reins of Government were really in the hands of an institution not mentioned in the constitution at all, the Genro, or elder statesmen, an unofficial group made up from among the 55 leaders who conceived and achieved the restoration. Their function is purely advisory to the Government: yet in times of national crisis they have often had more weight than privy council, cabinet, or Diet. At present only four of them remain active, and this in spite of the fact that two have been officially added from the older men not hitherto classed with the group. The institution of the elder statesmen seems

on the verge of extinction. But during its existence its achievement has been little short of miracle; in less than 50 years it has piloted Japan brilliantly from feudalism to its present conspicuous position in world politics. It has done this by the invention of a new religion, Mikado worship. And never has there been a religion more edifying to occidental credulity, more pleasing to native vanity, more powerful as an instrument for the attainment of national ends, more useful as a diplomatic engine.

The success with which the Japanese religionists have converted both Japan and the rest of the world to their evangel establishes a new precedent in missionary record. The Government did not delay in the preliminary precaution of crippling at home so far as possible other rival creeds. Christianity in Japan, speaking through the Rev. Dr. Ebina, one of the leading lights of the Protestant pastorate, finds no necessity of relinquishing Amaterasu-Omikami out of fanatical loyalty to Jesus Christ. "Though the encouragement of ancestor worship can not be regarded as part of the essential teachings of Christianity," says Dr. Ebina with pious complacency, "yet is Christianity not opposed to the notion that when the Japanese Empire was founded, its early rulers were in communication with the Great Spirit that rules the universe. Christians, according to this theory, without doing violence to their creed, may acknowledge that the Japanese nation has a divine origin. It is only when we realize that the imperial ancestors were in close communication with God (or the gods), that we understand how sacred is the country in which we live." Dr. Ebina concludes with the liberal recommendation that the imperial rescript on education—one of the sacred books of the religion of Emperor worship—be used as a text for Christian sermons. If so-called Christians can be so accommodating in their beliefs, the non-Christian majority have not proved themselves more refractory. Buddhism, which still held the allegiance of the great majority of the people, was disestablished, and Shintō made the official state religion. A new set of Shintō festivals was devised, festivals celebrating imperial official events. Under a régime of ostensible religious tolerance, all officials were required to attend the Shintō ceremonies given on state occasions. The same requirement is made of all soldiers, sailors, and students. A common ritual of such ceremonies is the worship of the imperial image. Every school treasures as its most honored relic, every boat of the Japanese navy carries as its most precious freight, a colored lithograph of the Emperor, the Sacrosanct portrait. This lithograph is preserved as in the tabernacle of the covenant, and is exposed only on high occasion, when it is revered as the consecrated host. When by accident one of the regulation wooden buildings of the conventional pedagogical architecture catches fire, the most envied form of martyrdom is to lose one's life while rescuing the lithograph from the flames. It was not many years ago that a student won posthumous fame because of such a self-sacrifice. Nor is the Sacrosanct person treated with less elaborate ritual. When the Emperor rides among his people there is none of the vulgar shouting of exuberant patriotism that rends the occidental royal ear; the awed subjects stand bowed in breathless silence. And it is a breach of etiquette and piety usurping treason to view the imperial passage from balconies, windows, and airy coigns of vantage; in no sense must one "look down upon" the Scion of the Sun. Let the heat be tropical and the head weak; let rain, sleet, and snow be descending in fury; and the flesh be tender, still neither hat nor umbrella must betray the body as unequal to self-oblivious patriotic practices. Those who are privileged to brave the imperial presence never exchange words directly with the sun descended; what dialogue there is passes back and forth along a line of decently graduated intermediaries—a transit guaranteed to dampen trivialities. When the imperial name is mentioned in printing, a space is left both before and after the sacred characters—a modern marriage of journalism and piety. And when an Emperor dies and on the dragon ascends to the Yellow Springs, the celestial translation is not made officially known until three weeks after the event; this to blanket the grief of the desolate Empire.

Under this new religion Japan has prospered both in war and peace. All success, especially military success, has been attributed to the miracle-working virtue of the Emperor and his ancestors. The tidings of each great victory are as a formality of reverent gratitude officially conveyed to the central shrine of the Sun Goddess at Isé. Further to identify in the popular mind Shintō, imperialism, and militarism, trophies of war have been ceremonially deposited as garnishings of the chief Shintō shrines and their grounds. Silently and subtly is Shintō reaching its tentacles deep into the most intimate life of the

people. The privilege of performing the rite of marriage has been conferred upon the Shintō priests, a curious anomaly in a country where marriage has traditionally been a civil contract. The important rite of burial, too, has also for the first time been allowed to Shintō. Whereas among the peasants there has been a passive absorption, it has been to the interests of the large official class openly to adopt and loudly to acclaim the tenets of the State religion. It seems to be a universal ambition in Japan to boast a rank in the vastly extended and elaborately graduated files of officialdom. It is to the personal interests of nearly every intelligent Japanese, and more besides, to see the new religion prosper.

In the profound and thoroughgoing educational reforms the inculcation of this new religion has been a basic and consistent policy. Education is practically universal in Japan, and Emperor worship is the pivot of the educational scheme. History and morals bear the chief burden of this education for nationalism. History is taught with a circumflex accent, often worn like a fool's cap, upon imperialism. History in Japan is not a dispassionate presentation of the facts of the past. The reign of the late Emperor is known as the Meiji era, the era of enlightenment. This era found no paradox in branding the love of truth for its own sake as *Kiken shiso*, or "dangerous thought," a criminal offense. This curious Japanese feeling of the heinousness of disinterested veracity has been forced upon Japan by historical necessity. Japanese officialdom could not risk its success by allowing a too blinding light to be let in, because the roots of the faith it has planted need darkness in which to grow.

History is viewed in Japan as a handmaid to ethics, to the "morals," that figure so importantly in every Japanese curriculum. The official "morals" teach that during all ages past Japan has been unique in its unswerving loyalty to the sovereign. Never, it is taught, has Japan known the shame of treason, of rebellious acts common in less perfect lands. The Japanese, so goes the official account, sharing in some degree the supernatural virtues of their rulers, have been distinguished for a high-minded chivalry, called *Bushido*, unknown in inferior lands.

As a matter of sober historical fact, this is all audacious myth. There is probably no nation in the world that has ever treated its Emperors so cavalierly as Japan has done from the beginning of history down to within the memory of living man. Emperors have been deposed by dozens, Emperors have been killed in generous numbers. One Yōmei was stabbed without ado; one Sujin was assassinated by an emissary of the prime minister; the young Antoku was thrown into the sea to die like a rat; and it is piquant rumor whispered in intimate circles that Kōmei, father of the late Emperor Mutsuhito, died not of smallpox, as is the official report. Junnin Tennō was strangled on the island of Awaji; and one imperial personage (Daigo II) managed to escape from the distant island to which he was relegated, hidden under a load of dried fish. The number of crown princes slaughtered is too numerous to record. In the fourteenth century two rival houses defied each other for a period of 58 years; and the present Emperor is descended from the branch branded by later historians as illegitimate. For centuries the Government was in the hands of the mayors of the palace, who set up one infant sovereign after the other, deposing each as he came to man's estate. From 1298 to 1304 there were actually no less than five ex-Emperors living at one time. Of the pathetic straits of the descendants of the Sun Goddess in the sixteenth century, says a contemporary annalist: "The Dai-ri, in which the Emperor lives, is a roughly built structure. It is within earthen walls, and is surrounded by nothing but a bamboo fence. Common people make tea, and sell it, in the garden of the palace, under the very shadow of the cherry of the right and the orange of the left. Children make it their playground. By the sides of the main approach to the imperial pavilion they model mud toys; sometimes they peep behind the blinds that screen the imperial apartments. The sovereign himself lives chiefly on money gained by selling his autographs. The meanest citizen may deposit a few coins with a written request such as this: 'I wish such and such a verse from the Hundred Poets, or a copy of this or that section of the *Isé Monogatari*.' After some days the commission is sure to be executed. At night the dim light of the room where the imperial ladies lodge can be seen from the Sanjo Bridge." Even in the reign of the late Meiji Emperor, the most glorious in Japanese history, a rival empire was set up in one part of the country, and a republic proclaimed in another.

Yet in the face of all of this Dr. Nitobé, in his book entitled "*Bushido*"—a book that has contributed its due share to debauch our idea of Japan—has

the temerity to write: "In all the 45 (sic) centuries during which Japan has passed through many vicissitudes of national existence, no blot of the death of a Charles I, or of a Louis XVI, ever stained the pages of Japanese history." It can not be too emphatically emphasized that such statements as this are in no wise peculiar to Dr. Nitobé, but are scattered broadcast throughout all Japanese newspapers, are the inevitable accompaniment of all official utterances, and are iterated tirelessly, throughout the length and breadth of Dai Nippon.

As for this Bushido (Way of the Warrior), so extravagantly advertised by Dr. Nitobé and his coadjutors, it is a superstition manufactured out of whole cloth, largely for foreign consumption. In the writings of Kaempfer, of Siebald, of Satow, men who knew their Japan by heart, there is not a mention of Bushido. It is a thing so new that the very name, according to Prof. Chamberlain, is not to be found in any dictionary, either native or foreign, before 1900. Yet in books written by men supposed to be scholars, Bushido is accepted as an ancient and codified institution.

Not the least incredible part of the success of this new Japanese faith is the bland credulity with which it has been popularly accepted abroad. The world at large has swallowed with a beatific smile the bolus that Japan has so artfully forced down its throat. Japan lies in the shadow, away on the world's rim. This very remoteness has been conducive to myth manufacture and where race prejudice has not been stirred, occidental imagination has created on the extremest border of the West a new Hesperides. An ascetic love of the austere truth has not bestirred many to the trouble to muster facts to explode a delightful fancy. Lafcadio Hearn is the high priest of the sentimental overidealization of the Flowery Isles. Better to slander the West, he praised Japan without conscience, and in the end was apostate to his praise. "All I have written about Japan is a lie," he wrote at the end of his days. But his retraction was fatally delayed; his adulation had worked its fullest ill.

Almost insuperable are the obstacles that ward off anyone who would attempt to come to any sober truth about Japan. Narrow is the way. Threatening at the entrance looms the difficulty of the language, a language so supremely intricate in its written character that in comparison Egyptian hieroglyphs are the merest child's play. Few foreigners indeed are there who acquire more than a smattering even of the vernacular; but hardly one in five million ever masters the written character. The multiplication of books on Japan has grown apace with a fecundity that gives new point to the wail of the Preacher of Jerusalem; yet the books written by men who through a mastery of the language are competent to speak with authority would hardly fill a three-foot shelf. Trivial books of tourist impressions serve only to make literature contemptible. Missionary accounts are not universally unbiased. Some industrious compilers of weighty tomes have been innocent enough, in their interest to get at the heart of the mystery, to invite credulity for their conclusions in the manner of Robert P. Porter, who, in the preface to his bulky volume on *The Full Recognition of Japan* (Oxford Press, 1911) boasts that his "facts and figures are almost exclusively drawn from official sources." The books written by celebrities on peregrination are equally unreliable. For when a foreigner of importance visits Japan—a well-known writer, or the president of a great university—this personage is most charmingly received; the bureaucracy takes care of that. He is "officially conducted"—a sinister phrase—through the country, and in his amusing ingenuousness is made the speaking trumpet for the views of Japanese officialdom. He is never left to form his own opinions, even were he capable of so doing. It is true that Rabindranath Tagore saw through the hoax—but Tagore was born in Asia.

No creed buttressed by illiberal and obscurantist measures can brook cool and contrite criticism. It is the invariable practice of Japanese bureaucracy to brand any attempt at critical scrutiny as "anti-Japanese"; and the people at home and political and editorial circles abroad have caught the cry. It is only sacrilegious heretics defying the authority of the one and only true church, traitors to the chosen people, who question the Japanese legend. Japan herself does not question it, but with new hardihood amplifies its claims. Japan has now her societies in increasing number for the avowed purpose of spreading the cult of Japan's destiny as the ruler of Asia, if not of the whole world. Speaking four years ago at a meeting of the Do-Kai (Society of the Right Path, the Right Path being the domination of the world) Mr. Oshikawa Hogi reached a peroration in the following statement: "With the most beautiful virtues which we have inherited from our forefathers and the splendid traditions

which no other nation in the world has ever enjoyed, I conclude without any hesitation that we Japanese are the nation which has the responsibility of instructing the rest of the world, and are finally destined to become its dominant factor."

"Japan is a divine country," wrote Chikafusa; "there is no country like it on the face of the earth."

But Chikafusa was a medieval writer.

---

#### EXHIBIT I.

[The Washington Farmer, May 20, 1920.]

#### JAPANESE IDEALS v. AMERICAN IDEALS.

JAPANESE CHILDREN TAUGHT BY JAPANESE TEACHERS IN JAPANESE LANGUAGE IN JAPANESE SCHOOLS.

[By W. S. CHARLES.]

If there is any one institution that will preserve and make permanent the strong foundation of American liberty for which our forefathers freely gave their blood, it is our public-school system.

Within the confines of the schoolroom trained teachers instill in the growing and expanding minds of the children under their care the love of country, the meaning of that freedom and liberty which these sturdy forefathers won for them and the benefits they will derive in their future lives from its possession. Such a training is as it should be, and because of such careful training in the past, through generation after generation, American liberty has served its purpose and stands out before the whole world as a model and a pattern best worthy to emulate.

But unless our public educators are careful much of the good that has been accomplished and so long preserved by this public-school system will be undone in the future by the oriental schools that are gaining a foothold in this country, such as, for example, those in both Pierce and King Counties, in western Washington.

Upon the whole it may be safely stated that aliens of the white race who come to our shores and locate on the coast regions are satisfied to accept the benefits for our public-school system as all sufficient for the needs of their offspring. By their actions such aliens show that they have come to accept the benefits of our security and freedom in truth and in spirit and eventually to amalgamate with the great, loyal masses of the Republic.

But not so the constantly increasing stream of Japanese who are reaching our shores. While it is true that they send their offspring to the public schools to absorb the knowledge thus freely given, yet with an abiding love for the customs of the Orient and an unshakable belief that one of the ends of the destiny of their race lies in the taking over and eventual possession of the Pacific coast, they are slowly but surely installing their schools in increasing numbers where-in they are teaching the Japanese language and other Japanese courses.

Such schools have been established in King County at Thomas, O'Brien, Seattle, Bellevue, and Auburn. In Pierce County at Fife and at Firwood. At Firwood they are teaching thus in the old school building, formerly known as the Dewey School. At the other places above mentioned they have erected their own schools and teach therein through their own teachers after the regular public school hours and on Saturdays.

At this point there is another question that might be asked concerning the desirability and earnestness of good faith from the rising tide of Japanese immigrants coming to this country through the port of Seattle and port of San Francisco. If these Japanese come in good faith, with the intention of raising families of children, who as they claim will become loyal American citizens, why is it that these same Japanese fathers and mothers send back to Japan each year a large number of these American-born children presumably to be educated in Japan, and then have them return to America again between the ages of 16 and 19 years of age? Do these Japanese fathers and mothers value the Japanese educational methods as of greater worth than the American system? Or is it because they wish only to assume a pseudo-American citizenship for these children because of the economic advantages they obtain thus, while



at heart and by process of education they are adherents of the Japanese Emperor and claimed by him as Japanese subjects?

In every district where there is a large percentage of Japanese it is a noticeable fact that when their children reach a certain age they leave the community and go to some other destination unknown. Particularly is this true of the male children up to the age of 18 or 19 years and above the ages of 12 or 14 years.

Seeking to obtain information as to whether these were being sent back to Japan for purposes of education or for a training period in the Japanese Army, a letter of inquiry was sent to the commissioner of immigration of Seattle and San Francisco, asking for information they might have bearing on this matter; also as to the number of Japanese youths between 15 and 18 years of age that left these ports to return temporarily to Japan.

In answer to the inquiry, Acting Commissioner Boyce, of San Francisco, replies:

"With reference to your inquiry of the 8th instant, you are advised that this office compiles no statistics regarding Japanese departing who are 15 to 19 years of age. In a general way, it may be stated that American citizens of the Japanese race between the ages given departing from this port are comparatively few in number. Most emigrants of this class are children under 10 or 12 years of age."

This reply in itself is not so interesting, but when the reply of Acting Commissioner John H. Sargent, of Seattle, is taken into consideration in reply to the same question, it throws added light on the question. The letter contains one paragraph that is worthy of consideration, as it seems to bear directly upon the desirability of American-born Japanese children becoming loyal citizens in every sense of the word if citizenship is granted them:

"Whether or not Japanese boys are returning to Japan for the purpose of serving in the army I am not in a position to state, but I am inclined to believe there is no large movement of youths of the ages stated. Japanese usually send their children to Japan when they are quite young and bring them back to the United States again when they are from 16 to 19 years of age."

Herein is, as contended by many who are watching the ebb and flow of the Japanese immigration tide, a fairly good proof of undesirability of oriental immigration. For the alien that does not look upon American educational institutions as desirable in the education and training of his offspring is in no wise entitled to the economic advantages that the "gentlemen's agreement" has bestowed upon him; nor is his offspring entitled to the high honor of American citizenship some would so willingly give them.

In connection with this article by Mr. Charles it is interesting to note that in a letter to Congressman Albert Johnson, chairman of the House Committee on Immigration, James McClatchey, publisher of the Sacramento Bee, writes:

"The Japanese is an undesirable citizen because he does not assimilate. He does not intermarry, nor is it desirable that he should. He does not become an American save in very rare instances, always remaining Japanese. Even when born in this country, and educated in our common schools, he is still compelled by Japanese law to attend Japanese school before and after the public school hours. He is taught by Japanese teachers who usually speak no English, and who have neither knowledge of nor sympathy with the principles of American Government and citizenship. He absorbs Japanese ideals and patriotism and that contempt for all other nations which is the spirit of every Japanese school textbook."

Mr. McClatchey quotes from a pamphlet by Dr. Sidney L. Gulick, Hawaii's American-Japanese Problem.

Dr. Gulick went to Japan as a missionary in 1887, spent many years in that country, and is one of the best posted men on Japanese matters, and is a well-known writer on Japanese subjects. Later Mr. Gulick became secretary of the executive committee of the national committee for constructive immigration legislation. Dr. Gulick declares in his pamphlet that "the Japanese alone of all immigrants educate their children most earnestly in their national language and customs." Also:

"It is not to be assumed that the education they (Japanese children) receive in the public schools, which they leave at 14 or 15 years of age, is adequate to prepare them for citizenship during the six or seven years after they

get out from under the influence of their American teachers. Most of these boys will be isolated from English-speaking Americans; they will be associated chiefly with men of their own race, imbibing, therefore, the oriental ideas as they approach manhood. The mere fact, accordingly, of American birth, public-school education, and the requisite age should not be regarded as adequate qualification for the suffrage, for it is to be remembered that during the entire period of schooling not only have they been in oriental homes, but the Japanese at heart have been diligently drilled in Japanese institutions or a Christian civilization."

---

EXHIBIT J.

[The Sacramento Bee, Mar. 1, 1920.]

JAPANESE ARE ADVISED TO LEAVE CALIFORNIA.

WRITER IN NIPPONESE NEWSPAPER TELLS COUNTRYMEN IT IS HOPELESS TO TRY TO COMBAT GROWING SENTIMENT AGAINST THEM; SUGGESTS THEY MOVE TO SOUTHERN STATES.

Nichi-bei, the leading Japanese daily of San Francisco, published in its issues January 8 and 9 a remarkable article written by C. Kondo, chief secretary of the Central Japanese Association of Southern California, a translation of which appears below.

Kondo frankly recognizes the force of the present movement against the Japanese in California, and declares it is hopeless to oppose it. He points out that such a result is inevitable anywhere in this country if the Japanese follow their present policy of making the acquisition of money their chief aim, ignoring the English language, and American customs, objecting to education which would Americanize their children, and generally misunderstanding the spirit of a democracy. He suggests they would find a better welcome in the Southern States.

The writer suggests, too, that Japan can not afford to endanger the existence of the Nation and the interests of its 60,000,000 people by forcing a rupture with the United States at the instigation of 80,000 or 100,000 Japanese now here, and who have acted with more or less indiscretion.

TRANSLATION OF ARTICLE.

The article, translated, is as follows:

"Recent events have made it clear that the anti-Japanese movement is spreading like a contagious disease all over California. Those who have given attention to political movements in America know that any movement which succeeds in stirring up popular opinion can attain its purpose. It is one of the strong points of popular government, as well as one of its weak points, that any movement, even though it may be unreasonable and its purpose wrong, when it is based on the popular demand, sways both the administration and the courts. Hence in obedience to the voice of popular opinion judges render decisions, municipal laws are enacted, and sometimes things are done which even contravene the policy of the Nation, and cause responsible officials of the central Government to blush. The San Francisco school question which gave us so much trouble some years ago was such a case.

"Therefore, without discussing the inhumanity of the anti-Japanese movement on the western coast, or the misuse of public sentiment by inferior politicians for prolonging their political lives, we must make up our minds that when once public opinion has crystallized, persecuting laws will certainly be enacted. When that time comes and we are confronted with the reality, confusion, and alarm will be useless. We must prepare in advance,

"Some of our compatriots argue that since Japanese are making extraordinary contributions to agriculture in California, conferring favor on California in the vegetable country, are necessary on account of their special skill in cultivation, some lines of agriculture being wholly impossible without Japanese, and therefore opposition to the Japanese is disadvantageous to California, and any reduction in the present lease period or taking away these lease privileges altogether is impossible, such a movement is only a threat of scheming politicians and can not be carried out.

## SAYS LAWS ARE "CRUDELY MADE."

"But those who so argue do not understand the political movement of American society. There is no other country where laws are so crudely and carelessly made as in America. Made in the morning, amended in the evening, laws are constructed to suit the demands of public sentiment for the time being. I believe that in the near future anti-Japanese laws will certainly be adopted in California for the purpose of killing our financial development.

Those who say that the effect of the enforcement of such laws will be a great loss of production in California, that by the anti-Japanese movement the citizens of California are inviting trouble which will end in injury to themselves, and when that day comes the voice of public opinion will become friendly to the Japanese and a period of prosperity will set in for us, and that because wherever the Japanese have gone in California sand wastes have been changed into fertile land, that we have helped open it (California) up by our perspiring toil, and therefore the people of California will not follow the company of Inman and Phelan, are so near-sighted that they can not see a fire until it blazes up at their feet.

## SENTIMENT GROWS STRONGER.

The intensity of the anti-Japanese sentiment in California is such that not even the authority of the Central Government nor the diplomacy of Japan can change it. To transform this anti-Japanese sentiment, which is daily becoming more dangerous to our compatriots, into a pro-Japanese sentiment is as hopeless as looking for cherry blossoms at the North Pole. And what the two Governments can not do is still more impossible to consuls and Japanese associations. The situation to-day is such that a hundred consuls and a thousand Japanese associations could do nothing.

The fundamental roots of the problem spring from race antipathy. And until our compatriots in general are filled with the spirit of progress and have advanced to a point which compels the respect of American society, some degree of opposition is inevitable.

## ADMITS LOW LIVING STANDARDS.

Argument aside, in the situation of to-day the question to be decided by our compatriots is whether we should consider ourselves, make improvements, and be patient until we compel the respect of the Americans, or be content with low class life and labor conditions, which are pitiable even from the standpoint of the intelligent classes of Japan, openly displaying to the end the disposition of immigrant laborers, or whether we should decide to seek out ways of living as permanent residents in regions where Japanese are liked, where we can bring up our descendants fully equipped as good American citizens.

It is evident, however, that no matter where our people settle, if they continue to regard the making of money as the whole end and aim of human life, paying no attention to social life and cooperative development, caring nothing about American manners and customs, absolutely ignoring the (English) language, which is the only means of understanding the political system and ideals of the country, creating societies here and forming villages there, insisting upon Japan principles, inwardly disliking the education which would Americanize their children, holding aloof from the society in the midst of which they live, they will encounter the same bitter experience which they have met in California.

## JAPANESE WELCOME IN SOUTHERN STATES.

It is a fact that recently, together with the fierce uprising of anti-Japanese sentiment in California, many offers to supply land have come from Southern States, and there are increasing numbers who desire to have the Japanese go there and devote themselves to productive industry. It should be understood that California is not the only place where our compatriots can develop. The Southern States of America are thinly populated, largely by negroes and Mexicans. If our compatriots were to go among them they would certainly be able to get near to the whites, even racially. And by reason of the stable character, industry, and diligence of our compatriots, provided they find good soil and climate, they would undoubtedly secure more happy and profitable conditions of life than in California.

## DO NOT UNDERSTAND CUSTOMS.

It is a defect of our compatriots in North America that every time they are persecuted or anti-Japanese movements arise they appeal to the embassy, or depend on the home Government, or file complaints at the consulates, or set up a roar in the Japanese Association. This is because they do not know that in a democratic country the people are the rulers. When, by and by, the day comes when the 3-year lease is reduced to 1, when a law materializes under which stock in companies dealing in land can not be held by persons who are without citizen rights and ineligible to citizenship, we may make representations to the embassy, telegraph to the foreign office, and complain to the consulates, but the history of Japan-American diplomacy in the past makes it perfectly certain that Japan will let it go by default.

Moreover, it is necessary to fully understand that the Japanese residents in America are wearisome to the responsible officials of Japan and have been abandoned by them. For 80,000 or 100,000 of our compatriots to involve over 60,000,000 in trouble, injuring the whole country, and for the great majority of our people to be sacrificed on behalf of a small number of people, endangering the very existence of the nation, is an absurdity. If it were the Manchurian question or South China, the self-preservation and existence of our nation would demand the rising of the whole country to arms. But it is a plain fact that the development of our compatriots in North America is not a national question to Japan. Intercourse between Japan and America, so far as Japan is concerned, looks to commercial relations rather than to the interests of her nationals residing here.

## ADVISES THEY GO ELSEWHERE.

Therefore, if our compatriots who reside here do not themselves solve the problems which confront them there will be neither rescue nor aid from any quarter. Any scheme for stopping the anti-Japanese movement at this time is foolish. It is plain that public opinion can not be altered over night. The only thing for our compatriots to do now is to seek out a new land in some quarter suitable to the purpose of their development, where they can lay strong and durable foundations. This is a good policy not only; it is a question of pressing urgency.

## EXHIBIT K.

[The Sacramento Bee, Mar. 1, 1920.]

## JAPANESE DO NOT INTEND TO ASSIMILATE.

The Bee's series of articles on the subject of Japanese immigration, published last year, laid stress upon the fact that the Japanese are always Japanese, that they do not assimilate, and that their own Government, even when they are born in the United States, insists that they are Japanese subjects, with all the duties and obligations thereof.

It is interesting to read in corroboration of that statement the translation on this page of an article which appeared in the Sacramento Daily News, a Japanese newspaper, February 4, from its San Francisco correspondent. This correspondent suggests for the time, and to avoid question as to American citizenship, that Japanese born here should not be registered in Japan, as at any time in the future, if they wish to go back to Japan, they can make good their Japanese citizenship by proof of parentage.

It is urged that when as American citizens (by birth) "the opportunity comes for them to reinforce the Japanese residents in America who have no citizenship rights, they must on behalf of His Majesty, the Emperor of Japan, become the loyal protectors of the race."

Nothing could be plainer than this statement. American citizenship at any time must be a means only for benefiting the Japanese race and proving their loyalty to His Majesty, the Emperor of Japan. The Bee's articles called attention to the fact that within a generation Hawaii will be governed by Japanese born there, since they will outnumber the citizens of all other races combined, and that they will govern not as Americans but as Japanese. The San Francisco correspondent of the Sacramento Japanese newspaper furnishes ingenuous corroboration of the mental attitude of the Japanese as thus outlined.

And what has happened in Hawaii in assuring Japanese future control of the Territory is now developing in California and is certain to come to pass unless protective measures are at once adopted.

[The Sacramento Bee, Mar. 1, 1920.]

# JAPANESE IN AMERICA ARE URGED TO BE "LOYAL PROTECTORS OF RACE."

[Translated from the Sacramento Daily News, Feb. 4, 1920—San Francisco correspondence, Feb. 3.]

## STOP GIVING BIRTH NOTICES OF CHILDREN BORN IN AMERICA.

There are many American-born children who by the will of their parents have their birth notices sent to the Governments of both America and Japan. To be sure the Japanese Government has established the rule that no matter where they are born children whose parents are both Japanese are Japanese subjects. In America children born in the country can secure citizenship rights upon their own representation. If they do not make such representation, of course they can not obtain citizenship, but it is a matter of free choice, not of conclusive fixity, as in Japan.

This being so, many of our compatriots living in America, expecting to request cancellation of Japanese registration on arrival at adult age, give birth notices to both Government as a precaution for convenience in returning to Japan in case of failure in America. This gives rise to troublesome questions about postponement of conscription, etc. This has become a great question in Hawaii and is likely to become a great question in continental America, also.

Proof excels argument. The Legislature of the State of Oregon, seeing that the Japanese in Portland and vicinity are becoming increasingly successful, is about to enact a law declaring that American citizenship shall not be given to children of aliens.

Mend your storm doors before the rains begin to fall! Common sense tells us that this thing is coming. Therefore it is proper that our Government or the Japanese Association in some way advise the omission of birth notices to Japan. As to cases where the notice already has been given there is no help for it, but hereafter the omission of the notice to Japan is just the way for Japanese subjects by securing American citizenship to lay the foundation of a great development.

And another day, when the opportunity comes for them (American-Japanese hyphenates) to reinforce the Japanese residents in America who have no citizenship rights, they must on behalf of His Majesty, the Emperor of Japan, become the loyal protectors of the race.

Even though they are not registered in Japan, if they return to Japan and have documentary evidence that their parents are Japanese, they can register at any time. Therefore they should be free from anxiety.

THE SACRAMENTO DAILY NEWS,  
Sacramento, Calif., July 14, 1920.

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
Chairman of Immigration Commission,  
Sacramento Hotel, Sacramento, Calif.

DEAR HONORABLE SIR: I am submitting you some correction of the translation of an article which appeared in my paper on February 4 last. Allow me to add also that that article was sent in from the San Francisco reporter—at that time K. Yabuki by name—who was temporarily employed in the said branch office. The writer of the article was a proof reader in one of the printing establishments in San Francisco; had only grammar-school education in Japan, and the opinion expressed was not at all representative. This fact is shown by its incoherent sentence structure and inconsistent statement of the article. While I am responsible for the paper with its contents, may I be permitted to offer you the situation how it came to appear in my paper? According to my daily I was absent from my office, being out in the country on the day, and the editing was done by the men in the pressroom. If it had come to my view before it went to press, the last two paragraphs would have never appeared in the paper.

Respectfully, yours,

H. B. MIZUTANI.

## JAPANESE IN AMERICA ARE URGED TO BE "LOYAL PROTECTORS OF RACE."

[Translated from the Sacramento Daily News, Feb. 4, 1920—San Francisco correspondence, Feb. 3.]

## STOP GIVING BIRTH NOTICES OF CHILDREN BORN IN AMERICA.

There are many American-born children who by the will of their parents have their birth notices sent to the Governments of both America and Japan. To be sure the Japanese Government has established the rule that no matter where they are born children whose parents are both Japanese are Japanese subjects. In America children born in the country can secure citizenship rights upon their own representation. If they do not make such representation, of course, they can not obtain citizenship, but it is a matter of free choice, not of conclusive fixity as in Japan.

This being so, many of our compatriots living in America, expecting to request cancellation of Japanese registration on arrival at adult age, give birth notices to both Governments, and since it is more convenient in case they return to Japan on account of possible failure of his own, they give birth notices to both Governments. This gives rise to troublesome questions about postponement of conscription, etc. This has become a great question in Hawaii, and is likely to become a great question in continental America also.

Proof excels argument. The Legislature of the State of Oregon, seeing that the Japanese in Portland and vicinity are becoming increasingly successful, is about to enact a law declaring that American citizenship shall not be given to children of aliens.

Mend your storm doors before the rains begin to fall! Common sense tells us that this thing is coming. Therefore it is proper that our Government or the Japanese association in some way advise the omission of birth notices to Japan. As to cases where the notice already has been given, there is no help for it, but hereafter the omission of the notice to Japan is just the way for Japanese subjects by securing American citizenship to lay the foundation of a great development, and another day opportunity may come to render a service for the Japanese residents in America who have no citizenship rights, and they should become the loyal protector of the race for His Majesty the Emperor of Japan.

Even though they are not registered in Japan, if they return to Japan and have documentary evidence that their parents are Japanese, they can register at any time. Therefore they should be free from anxiety.

## EXHIBIT L.

[Japan Advertiser (Tokyo), June 3, 1920.]

## CONSCRIPT RULING BLOCKS MARRYING—JAPANESE LIVING ABROAD SEND DELEGATES HERE WITH REQUEST FOR ALLEVIATION.

The Zaibei Nihonjin Kai, or the Association of Japanese Living in America, has sent three delegates from America to protest with the army and navy authorities here against the ruling regarding compulsory military service which became effective April 10.

Heretofore a Japanese residing abroad, if he did not return to Japan until after he had reached the age of 32, was exempt from military service. Now if he returns to Japan before he is 37 years old and remains for more than one month he is compelled to submit to service.

The Japanese in America claim that this ruling prevents their marrying, as one month's residence in Japan is not time enough to select a wife, and since the exclusion of picture brides from the United States a man must return to Japan to procure a helpmate. If he waits until he is 37 years old, he is too old.

Mr. Etsujiro Uyehara, one of the delegates, says: "Japanese living abroad come back to Japan for one of two reasons—either business or to find a suitable wife. For either purpose one month is too short a time. This is a serious matter. Of the 120,000 Japanese living in the United States 70,000 are single, and 30,000 of this number are subject to military duty. We are awaiting a report from our association, when we will put the matter before the Japanese public."

Both the army and navy officers, to whom the request was submitted, acknowledged the justice of the complaint, and said they would see what steps could be taken after a more thorough investigation had been made.

The Japanese living in America held a convention in San Francisco and passed a resolution, which was forwarded to Mr. Uehara, protesting against the limit of a month's stay in Japan. They petition the Government to extend the time to six months.

It is understood that the petition will come up before the next session of the Imperial Diet, and a heated discussion is predicted.

---

#### EXHIBIT M.

[Translation from Shin Sekai (New World), San Francisco, Calif., May 19, 1920.]

#### CAN NOT CHANGE ALLEGIANCE AFTER AGE OF 17—NOTIFICATION FROM HOME DEPARTMENT.

Japanese residents having double citizenship are not permitted by the Japanese Government to abandon their (Japanese) citizenship until they reach the age of 17. This is shown by the following notification by Saito, chief of the bureau of records in the home department, which was issued in reply to a petition dated February 28, from a man named Ichio, eldest son of Saichi Nagaoka, a citizen of Oita Ken, residing at Port Angeles:

"This person was born April 2, 1903, and has reached the age of full 17 years. Therefore, under Home Department Order No. 8, section 2, this request can not be granted."

---

[San Francisco Examiner, Dec. 9, 1919. Correspondence of the Associated Press.]

#### HAWAII JAPS ASK RELEASE FROM MIKADO.

HONOLULU, HAWAII, *November 28, 1919.*

Hawaiian-born Japanese have petitioned the Japanese Government to release them from all obligations to Japan and to repeal the Nipponese law which regards foreign-born subjects as Japanese despite the citizenship they hold by birth.

The petition was drawn up by the American-Japanese Association of Hawaii. The petition says: "We are trying to cement the ancient friendship between America and Japan by loyalty to the home in which we live.

"We respectfully petition that legislation be enacted whereby those of Japanese descent can select their own citizenship without restrictions."

---

#### EXHIBIT N.

DILLINGHAM BILL SPONSORED BY DR. GULICK—IMMIGRATION MEASURE, PHELAN ALSO DECLARES, WAS PREPARED IN COLLABORATION WITH A JAPANESE EDITOR IN SAN FRANCISCO.

WASHINGTON, *August 18, 1919.*

Senator Phelan, of California, declares that the immigration bill recently introduced by Senator Dillingham, of Vermont, under which immigration would be fixed at 5 per cent of the number of any nationals now present in the United States, was sponsored by Dr. Sidney L. Gulick, who, Senator Phelan charged, "is simply a Japanese agent."

#### JAPANESE COLLABORATED.

With his statement Senator Phelan made public a copy of a letter addressed to Dr. Gulick by K. K. Kawakami, a Japanese newspaper correspondent and author of San Francisco, which he declared proved that the Gulick bill had been prepared in collaboration with Kawakami.

The bill Senator Phelan denounced as "grossly unjust to the State of California, which is seeking every means possible of ridding itself of the Japanese."

## LAWS BY INITIATIVE.

Referring to his recent call upon Gov. Stephens to have an extra session of the California Legislature to strengthen the alien land laws, Senator Phelan suggested that the laws might be proposed by initiative.

The letter which Senator Phelan declares in his statement proves "that Dr. Gulick, although he has denied it, is simply a Japanese agent, and that the bill is the result of collaboration with Mr. Kawakami," is dated June 23 and addressed to Gulick at headquarters of the Federal Council of Churches in New York City.

## TEXT OF LETTER.

As given out by Senator Phelan, it is as follows:

MY DEAR DR. GULICK: Upon my return home I find the situation in California very unsatisfactory. I am deeply afraid that the Japanese question is going to be a political issue again.

Of course, Senator Phelan and the Hearst papers are factors which have brought about this new condition.

Mr. V. S. McClatchy, of the Sacramento Bee, has added strength to the agitation already started by Phelan and Hearst. He has taken a flying trip to the Orient, covering Japan, Korea, and China, in perhaps a month and a half. Upon his return home he began to write articles in the Sacramento Bee, evidently attacking the Japanese.

## MET GULICK IN NEW YORK.

When I was in New York you intimated to me that you would like to come to California to present your proposal before the California public. I wonder whether you still think that idea advisable, in spite of the fact that you have been made an object of severe criticism both in Washington and in California.

I have not followed the newspapers very closely, and I am at a loss to know whether your immigration bill has already been presented to Congress.

I shall be greatly obliged if you will send me a copy of such a bill if it has already been formulated.

If you still think that your trip to California will do much good, I think we can find the way to bring you here. I should be interested to have your opinion on this matter.

Yours, very sincerely,

K. K. K.

JAPANESE PUBLICIST FAVORS GULICK PLAN—KAWAKAMI, HOWEVER, INSISTS IT WILL CREATE ANTI-JAPANESE AGITATION, WHICH HE FEARS.

SAN FRANCISCO, *September 3, 1919.*

In an open letter received here from New York, K. K. Kawakami, Japanese publicist and author, replied to a statement made in Washington on August 17 by United States Senator James D. Phelan that he (Kawakami) and Dr. Sidney L. Gulick, of New York, collaborated in the preparation of an immigration bill introduced recently by Senator Dillingham, of Vermont.

Senator Phelan at the time made public the copy of a letter written by Kawakami to Dr. Gulick which, he said, proved his charge that Gulick is "simply a Japanese agent."

## JAPANESE PERCENTAGE PLAN.

The immigration bill in question provides that immigrants may enter the United States at the rate of 5 per cent each year of the total already in the country.

Kawakami, who is a resident of San Francisco, said in his reply that he regarded his letters on public questions as "public documents," and that he wanted Senator Phelan or anybody else to feel quite at liberty to examine them at any time.

To be fair, however, "the honorable Senator should have published Dr. Gulick's reply to my letter."



## NOW FAVORS GULICK PLAN.

Kawakami's reply in part says:

My attention was first called to Dr. Gulick's immigration plan some five year ago. The plan seemed original, clever, and interesting. Because I had written a book or two on Japanese immigration I was asked to express my opinion on the plan. At that time I could not see my way to agree with Dr. Gulick, and I objected to the plan on these grounds:

First. The Gulick plan is a camouflage for Japanese exclusion. It is very cleverly disguised, but no Japanese is unintelligent enough to see its real intention, which is less than total exclusion of the Japanese.

## EUROPEANS WOULD OPPOSE.

Second. The plan is impracticable because it will be strenuously opposed by European emigrants and American citizens of European descent who have voting privileges and exercise tremendous political influence. These people will turn heaven and earth to defeat the Gulick plan, because it proposes to reduce European immigration to a considerable extent.

Third. Those who oppose the Gulick plan because it affects European immigration would, in their effort to defeat it, argue that it is designed to render favor to the Japanese, though in reality it does nothing of the sort.

## FEARS ANTI-JAPANESE AGITATION.

Thus the proposal, in addition to doing the Japanese injustice, would create an opportunity to start an anti-Japanese agitation on the part of those who would defeat this proposal from consideration of self-interest.

Since I expressed the above view I have occasionally seen and corresponded with Dr. Gulick. He has emphatically disagreed with me and insisted that the Pacific coast is not satisfied with the gentlemen's agreement, and that nothing short of practical exclusion would put an end to the anti-Japanese agitation there.

Dr. Gulick has been confident that his proposal will have the effect of stopping this agitation, because it will virtually stop Japanese immigration.

## RECONCILED TO PLAN.

Without in the least receding from my original stand that the plan implies an injustice to the Japanese, I have nevertheless come to reconcile myself to it in the hope that it will at least have the effect of terminating the perennial agitation on the Pacific coast, because I am always interested in any honorable plan calculated to remove friction among peoples and tending to foster friendly relations among nations.

As for the immigration bill introduced by Senator Dillingham, I know nothing about it.

## EXHIBIT O.

[Japan Advertiser (Tokyo), Apr. 24, 1920.]

## READERS IN COUNCIL—RELIGION IN THE SCHOOLS.

To the EDITOR:

The nation's changed attitude toward materialism is causing considerable anxiety among the cabinet members, especially Mr. Tokonami. They clearly see that their hold upon the nation, through its reverence for its gods, is less and less secure each year, and as this means that their bureaucratic influence is in danger, they are anxious to find some effective means to prevent such a calamity. As a result, all school children in local Provinces have been required to worship at Shinto shrines, and any who failed to do so were marked delinquent. The children have been invited to join in god and goddess festivals, to bow their heads during the ceremonies. This formality gives encouragement to the partisans of superstition, but the action of the school-teachers certainly has violated a fundamental principle of the constitutional law of this country. The consti-

tution neither requires nor forbids the worship of Shinton gods or goddesses, but it is not lawful to press the children unreasonably to worship gods or to attend religious services.

The clamor of public men for special services such as occur in the memorial day of the schools is a confession that upon its own merits their religion can not cope with that free and untrammelled intelligence that comes from secular education. I do not understand why the Government encouraged the school-teachers to press the children to worship at the shrines or to attend religious performances.

To-day a priest's mind is occupied chiefly with economic things. All of his thoughts are centered upon his economic condition. Spiritual things find very little room in his brain. They help him in no way whatever in obtaining a living, and that is a priest's chief concern to-day.

YOSHIRO OYAMA.

YOKOHAMA, April 22, 1920.

#### EXHIBIT P.

JAPANESE ASSOCIATION IS TOOL OF THE CONSUL—ORGANIZATION OF NIPPONESE RESIDENTS, ACCORDING TO JAPANESE NEWSPAPER, IS A "DEGENERATE ASSOCIATION," A "PUPPET OF BUREAUCRACY," AND A BRANCH OFFICE OF THE JAPANESE CONSUL.

Nichi-Bei, the leading Japanese newspaper of San Francisco, apparently is quite untrammelled and independent in its utterances. It has been outspoken in denunciation of the policy of the directors of the Japan Association of America in connection with the matter of picture brides, and criticized severely the actions of Consul General Ohta, at San Francisco, in connection with this and other matters.

#### CONSUL CONTROLS ASSOCIATION.

The newspaper regretfully confesses the impossibility of denying with a clear conscience the charge that the Japanese Association of America is backed by the Government of Japan; it declares the association named is not a self-governing body of Japanese in this country, but on the contrary is controlled by the San Francisco consul general, and that it is making trouble for the Japanese in this country.

It does not credit the story that George Shama, president of the association, has sent a letter to Governor Stephens, thanking him in the name of the association for refusing to call an extra session of the legislature to consider the Japanese immigration question, but Senator Phelan has furnished the necessary proof by publishing a copy of the letter itself. Even Gov. Stephens's denial is valueless in the face of the language of the letter.

It was Nichi-Bei that exposed the movement on the part of the association to secure a fund of \$100,000 to be used with the coming California Legislature in connection with its work on the Japanese question.

#### TERMS ASSOCIATION "DEGENERATE."

Following is a translation of an article published by Nichi-Bei in its issue of January 29 under the title "A serious charge—The degenerate Japanese Association of America."

The charge made by Senator Phelan that the Japanese Association of America is a government within a government, an organization which seeks to thwart the will of the people of California, aided by the power of Japan, and that Gov. Stephens is cooperating with this society and has received a letter of thanks for his refusal to call a special session of the legislature, is a very serious charge. The governor's reasons for absolutely refusing to call a special session at the present time have been plainly stated by him several times. His refusal to call a special session at this time is the result of a dignified attitude and policy and a spotless political conscience which recognizes no necessity for a special session. It certainly has no relation to the Japanese Association of America.

Whether the Japanese Association of America sent him a letter of thanks is not clear, but it is not likely that they did anything so indiscreet. Some time

since Mr. Kiyoshi Kawakami sent a letter to Dr. Gulick which might be interpreted as an offer to provide him with funds, not only greatly embarrassing the doctor, but reacting very unfavorably on the Japanese question. Therefore we do not believe the Japanese Association of America, remembering this experience, would again be so void of discretion and common sense as to send a letter of thanks which would so readily invite misunderstanding.

But this charge as to the nature of the Japanese Association of America is something which it is necessary not only for the officials of that association, but the whole Japanese community in America, to take into serious consideration. Is it nothing more than one of Phelan's customary expedients?

#### ASSOCIATION IS CONSUL'S TOOL.

The present Japanese Association of America, the Japanese Association of America of the past year or two, has absolutely nothing of the nature of a self-governing body of the resident Japanese.

The fact that it is nothing more than a branch shop of the consulate general would be hard to deny. On the surface, in its organization and system, though imperfect, it has the appearance of a self-governing body and makes a pretense of self-government in the election of officers and directors, but in fact its officers and directors consists of only such persons as are approved by a certain office.

If popular opinion opposes the secret service fund is used to send agents in all directions to repress it by crafty expedients, and this is carried even to the extent of abusing official authority for that purpose. With the directorate of the Japanese Association of America organized in such a way, is it not a natural result that the directors trample on the will of the people?

#### "PUPPET OF BUREAUCRACY."

In the present crisis we do not think it wise to produce proofs that the Japanese Association of America is nothing more than a branch office of the consulate general, and, therefore, we shall not write much about it, but no one will have the hardihood to deny the clear and important facts of the movement started the latter part of the year before last and continued into last year for the amendment of the land law; and the photograph-marriage question last year and this; and the movement which is expected to be carried out during the present year. The Japanese Association of America has degenerated and is the puppet of bureaucracy. From first to last it moves at the bidding of a certain office. Moreover, it employs an opaque policy in dealing with the anti-Japanese question.

Therefore we can not but regret, on behalf of the whole body of Japanese residents, that to deny the whole of Mr. Phelan's charge would be hard to do with a clear conscience. We can not but grieve that the present Japanese Association of America is not leading the anti-Japanese question in a favorable direction, but is leading to danger. Hence we earnestly hope that our resident compatriots will give the matter increasing consideration.

Those old-fashioned thinkers who regard the old German policy of intrigue as diplomacy, and who love secret activities and dream of softening the anti-Japanese movement by their opaque policy, probably never will understand. We wait the self-realization of the whole people.

---

#### EXHIBIT Q.

POTATO KING WINS—JAPANESE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA STILL A GOVERNMENT ORGAN—BIG ACTIVITY FUND FROM JAPAN.

Under the above head, as translated from Nichi-Bei, a Japanese newspaper of San Francisco, on January 20, 1920, there was published an article attacking the Japanese Association of America and commenting upon the fact that the effort had been unsuccessful to displace the directors of that organization, held to be under the control of the Japanese consul of San Francisco, and who had been instrumental in inducing the Japanese Government to order stopped the shipment of "picture brides." Part of the article only is quoted, as follows:

"The opinions of the people may be trampled upon once. But the idea that this can be done a second and a third time and that the people will blindly obey

is only a dream of autocrats. In this progressive age an awakened people positively will not rest quietly under repeated trampling upon their will.

"Why have the old directors of the bureaucracy organized a picked party of friends, desperately struggling to push the cart crosswise? For three reasons: (1) Mortification over their impeachment and a desire to save their faces. Determination to remain in the directorate. (2) The beginning of a movement whose objective is the California State Legislature of next spring (1921), for which negotiations have been made for receiving \$50,000 in aid from certain quarters in the old country conditioned on the collection of a like sum from Japanese residents in America. A movement for spending \$100,000 is very interesting, and in order not to miss a share in this delectable bait, toad-eaters naturally will collect like flies. (3) A coterie of men of exuberant vainglory, hoping to become the political heirs of the old directors, or for the sake of obtaining the honorable position of directors of the Japanese Association of America, have taken part in secret scheming.

---

[Sacramento Bee, Jan. 22, 1920.]

**JAPANESE SEEK TO "PERSUADE" NEXT LEGISLATURE—CHARGES TO THIS EFFECT ARE MADE BY LEADING JAPANESE NEWSPAPERS FOLLOWING PICTURE-BRIDE FRICTION.**

Charges that the Japanese already have started a movement to "negotiate" for legislation in the 1921 legislature that will be beneficial to their own interests are made in an editorial appearing in the Nichi-Bei, Japanese-American News, the leading Japanese newspaper of San Francisco.

The paper states the plan is to raise a fund of \$100,000 with which to conduct "negotiations" with the legislature, and that \$50,000 is to be secured in "certain quarters in the old country, conditioned on the collection of a like sum from Japanese residents in America."

**PICTURE BRIDES STARTED TROUBLE.**

Exposé of the alleged movement is the result of friction in the Japanese Association of America, resulting from the directors of the association asking the Japanese Government to discontinue the exportation of picture brides to this country. The action has been followed by a storm of protest from Japanese residents of California in general, and from the members of the association itself when it later appeared from Gov. Stephens's attitude he did not propose to permit a session of the legislature for consideration of the Japanese question.

The Japanese paper charges, among other things, that the old directors of the association were desirous of retaining their positions, not only as a matter of pride and to "save their faces," but as "the beginning of a movement whose objective is the California State Legislature of next spring—1921—for which negotiations have been made for receiving \$50,000 in aid from certain quarters in the old country, conditioned on the collection of a like sum from Japanese residents in America. A movement for spending \$100,000 is very interesting, and in order not to miss a share in this delectable bait toad-eaters will naturally collect like flies."

**SEEK TO OUST DIRECTORS.**

An effort was made to oust the directors of the association, and a demand also was made for the recall of Ohata, consul general at San Francisco, who had seconded the recommendation of the directors of the association.

The regular annual meeting of the Japanese association opened in San Francisco on the 15th of January. The revolutionaries, styling themselves "democrats," attempted to wrest control of the organization from the "old guard," headed by the old directors and Kinji Ushijima (George Shima, the potato king), president.

The directors had tendered their resignations because of the protest of the association members at their action in connection with "picture brides"; but they evidently sought a vote of confidence, for after a four-days' session the fight ended in the retention of George Shima and Kofu, a leading banker, manager of the San Francisco branch of the Sumitomo Bank, as directors.

EDITOR IS VERY BITTER.

Nichi-Bel, Japanese-American News, is particularly bitter in denouncing the old directors as belonging to the bureaucracy, and as determined to deprive the Japanese in the United States of the means which are necessary in their contention for development in this land.

WANTS JAPAN TO ACT.

Shin-Sekai, the conservative Japanese newspaper of San Francisco, urges elimination of factional fights among the Japanese, and suggests that the authorities of Japan should take a hand in curbing the activities of the so-called revolutionaries. It insists that the Japanese as a race are orators, who are inclined to talk too much and perform too little.

[Sacramento Daily News, June 18, 1920.]

**JAPANESE RAISING SECRET EMERGENCY FUND—OFFICIALS OF JAPANESE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA TOURING THE STATE TO FIGHT THE INITIATIVE.**

The movement started by the Oriental Exclusion League, of which State Senator J. M. Inman is chairman, to secure legislation by initiative to stop the growth of Japanese control of farm lands has brought consternation into the Japanese community, or at least a large portion of it.

The Japanese Association of America has been busy for several weeks sending out its secretaries and officials to hold conferences with local secretaries and directors concerning what is called the "emergency movement."

By the "emergency" is meant the proposed initiative law which is regarded as a menace to Japanese expansion. The "emergency movement" is an effort to defeat the initiative.

For this purpose funds are being collected, but the plan for expending the money is a "secret." And this effort to raise money for some sort of "leaping in the dark" has let the cat out of the bag.

There is a faction of irreconcilables, led by Mr. Abiko, publisher of the Japanese-American News, of San Francisco (Nichi-Bel), who oppose every move of the Japanese Association of America, which is held responsible for the discontinuance of photograph marriage.

So when Secretary in Chief Kanzaki, President Ushipima, or George Shima, the potato king, began their canvass of the State for "emergency movement" expenses the irreconcilables opened an attack on the movement in the vernacular papers.

It is interesting reading. The Abiko party declare that a concerted attempt to fight the initiative, especially by the use of secret funds, is sure to be discovered and will certainly react disastrously to Japanese interests. The leaders of the other party, however, with the New World as their mouthpiece, describe the situation as one of life and death to the Japanese community, and say those who make light of the danger—as Mr. Abiko does—are like people who stand idly by while their own homes are burning.

Meanwhile the canvass for funds goes on, with success indicated by published reports from different sections of the State.

A Watsonville item in the New World, after stating that "the Watsonville Japanese Association is now in the midst of raising funds for the emergency and our people will understand its purpose and are contributing liberally," adds this naive remark:

"Of course, this sort of movement is not altogether approved by us as individuals, but as the unanimous decision of the delegates of the cooperating association, the Watsonville Association accepts the plan, etc."

In many of these local reports there is a tone of doubt as to the expediency of this secret drive for funds by the Japanese Association of America.

[Translated from the Sacramento Daily News, Apr. 13, 1920. Sacramento correspondence. By Shiramine.]

**JAPANESE WOULD RAISE FUND.**

There seems to be here in Sacramento a very optimistic attitude, as compared with other localities, with reference to the anti-Japanese question. This

may be because the interests of the Japanese residents of Sacramento are not directly affected by the matter of land ownership or leasing rights.

But inasmuch as this is a life and death question to the Japanese of California we can not be indifferent. There are not a few who are extraordinarily indifferent, even to the extreme of saying that the anti-Japanese initiative movement is nothing to be anxious about.

It was the same way when the land law of 1913, which was our most bitter anti-Japanese experience, was passed. Certainly it will not do to be careless.

Hitherto Sacramento has been a place where the social relations between Japanese and white people have been harmonious, and of this we have boasted greatly over other localities. But how was it last year? Certainly it was not as in olden times.

Was there not a newspaper uproar started about our purchasing residence property? To be sure, we may grant that it was the work of professional anti-Japanese agitators, but it is a fact that persecution is going on. And to this persecution the Japanese Association pays not the slightest attention. It follows a do-nothing policy while singing of universal peace. Is this the way to carry out the clearly stated objects of the association, "to protect the rights and promote the interests of Japanese residents"?

We must devise ways and means for resisting the anti-Japanese propaganda to the utmost. For this the first thing is money for the expenses of the movement. Of course a paltry \$30,000 or \$50,000 will not even pay for postage stamps.

If each one of the 100,000 Japanese in America would contribute \$10, we would have \$1,000,000, but even with that sum it is doubtful how much could be accomplished.

It now appears that a joint-stock Japanese gambling place, with a capital of \$50,000, has been organized at Stockton. According to reports, at a meeting in San Francisco a few days ago a measure was finally passed with great difficulty approving an estimate of \$75,000. When capital to the extent of \$50,000 can be secured for the use of sporting people at a single place, it is truly pitiful that it took three days and nights to secure barely \$75,000 for the expenses of this most important election.

#### JAPANESE SEEK TO OVERCOME SENTIMENT—PLANS FOR "RESISTANCE IN PRESENT CRISIS" ARE SUGGESTED BY NIPPONESE WRITER.

Plans for "resistance in the present crisis" are advocated for California Japanese in an article in the Sacramento Daily News, a Japanese publication. The article is printed as "Los Angeles correspondence" and suggests the formation of an organization in addition to the Japanese Association in the fight to retain the hold of the Japanese in this State.

It is suggested in the article that Japanese and American secretaries be employed for carrying on an active movement.

It is cautioned that Japanese writers must be very careful in writing articles in Japanese newspapers, as the Japanese have learned the American press is reprinting these in English through translations made by Chinese and Koreans familiar with the Japanese language.

#### TRANSLATION OF ARTICLE.

The article is headed "Los Angeles correspondence—Plans for resistance in the present crisis," and is as follows:

It is impossible to escape anxiety because of the many serious matters which arise, one after another, in connection with our plans of resistance in the present crisis and their relation to our compatriot's plan of a hundred years. We hear that newspapers of the white people recently are publishing articles from the Japanese papers translated by Chinese and Koreans who are familiar with the Japanese language. If this is true, we Japanese newspaper writers must be very careful. Of course even Japanese newspapers do not publish anything unlawful, but we must add to our carefulness still more carefulness.

To meet the present crisis, first, there must be a body organized within or outside of the Japanese Association and chamber of commerce for daily friendly consultation, so that when any new question arises it will be studied by specialists who will investigate it from every side. At the same time plans of resistance must be formed. I have before stated the methods (of resistance), but would suggest in addition that Japanese and American secretaries be employed for carrying on an active movement.

It is reported that the Japanese Association is soon to consider some sort of plan. Be that as it may, the loss of a single day may render it useless. Hence a general meeting should be called.

JAPANESE SAY THEY CAN EVADE THE LAWS—NEWSPAPER WRITER SAYS THERE IS NO REASON TO FEAR ANTI-JAPANESE LEGISLATION.

Declaring the Japanese in California have nothing to fear from the anti-Japanese laws to be voted on in November or those that may be passed by the next legislature, the *Nichi-Bei*, a Japanese newspaper of San Francisco, in an editorial on March 30, states that "our compatriots will find a way to cut through the various anti-Japanese bills."

If the right to lease land is taken from the Japanese, the editorial, which was translated for the *Bee*, declares there will be ways to enable them "to operate leased lands just as before," and that if the right to purchase property through minor children is revoked that "not much inconvenience will be felt in converting these holdings into safe company organizations."

NO FEAR FOR LAWS.

The editorial follows:

THERE IS A WAY TO CUT THROUGH VARIOUS ANTI-JAPANESE BILLS.

Recent papers from Tokyo, on the basis of private information from some source, declare the initiative vote on anti-Japanese measures is a life-and-death question for Japanese residents in America. These reports close with the statement:

"The situation involved in the anti-Japanese bills to be voted on in the general election next November is a grave question which will spell the death of our compatriots in America."

But we are convinced that the foundations of our compatriots in California are not so fragile that they can be overturned in a morning. They are not so weak that a trivial thing like a general election spells death to them. Is there not, in fact, a great future before us if we refuse to be discouraged by any sort of hardship, if we have the courage and determination and the preparation to break through and advance in the face of all difficulties? We can not all understand why a certain class of gentlemen take the view expressed in these reports, fearing the initiative as if it were a tiger and calling it a question of life and death.

If the anti-Japanese laws which the Inman party are planning to put through by initiative legislation, can command votes enough to pass them, similar laws would be passed by the legislature two months later, even without the initiative. Hence, there is little reason for regarding it as vastly important whether these laws are passed by the initiative or by the legislature in regular session a few months later. It is not a question of the initiative, but of the anti-Japanese laws themselves. Will those laws spell death to the Japanese?

The bills drawn up by Inman and his associates have been changed once or twice already. They may be changed again. Apparently they have not yet taken their final form. We may expect that they will ultimately be cut down to two points, i. e., taking away leasing rights and denying guardianship on behalf of minor children. At first there was included a scheme for taking away the right to acquire and possess land by organizing companies, but this involved such far-reaching relations, affecting various existing American corporations, that this article was eliminated.

Again, in the various complicated anti-Japanese resolutions adopted were some which called for refusal of citizen rights to American-born Japanese, for abrogation of the gentlemen's agreement, for making the proposed laws retroactive, and other such outrageous demands. But the question of citizen rights can not be determined by the State of California alone. The gentlemen's agreement likewise. These various propositions have no relation to the initiative. Hence the main questions are those of leasing rights and guardianship.

BOAST OF POWER.

If the right to lease land is taken away, we shall experience temporary inconvenience, of course, but we are not without ways of meeting the matter. We are convinced that in the place of former leases there are ways, legal, of course,

to enable us in fact to operate leased lands just as before. Therefore, there is not the slightest ground for pessimism or discouragement because of the taking away of leasing rights.

As for the right of the administering real estate, if, after all, guardianship in connection with land owned by minors is denied, not much inconvenience will be felt in converting these (holdings) into safe company organizations.

So, even if the initiative takes place and these laws are passed, or even if similar laws are passed by regular legislature, is it not evident that we shall have very little reason to grieve? Certainly it is not going to spell death to our interests.

#### SEEK TO CURRY FAVOR.

In speaking thus, we are not making light of the present situation by no means. We recognize the necessity of softening the anti-Japanese sentiment which is more and more overflowing, enveloping us. In order to secure mutual understanding and good will, we realize that various kinds of reliable institutions should be planned for lasting and positive friendship. For the sake of the whole body of our resident compatriots we desire to put forth our efforts in fairness and justice on behalf of Japan-American friendship, independently of the movements which are bound to be started occasionally by ambitious politicians and of contests over political questions.

#### EXHIBIT R.

[Japan Advertiser, Tokyo, May 7, 1920.]

**JAPAN AND UNITED STATES WILL BE FRIENDS AS LONG AS OCEAN IS BETWEEN—BUT BRING TWO RACES TOGETHER BY IMMIGRATION AND THERE WILL BE A CLASH, IS BELIEF OF DR. H. H. POWERS.**

"Keep the sea between us and Japan and America can always be friends, very good friends; but bring the two races together under conditions that insure competition on unequal terms and where the necessary fusion is not to be expected, and a clash is inevitable," is the opinion of Dr. H. H. Powers, who has been a teacher in American universities, including Stanford and Cornell, for 15 years, a traveler for 30 years in every country of the world, and the author of several books. Dr. Powers is at present in Japan, staying at the Imperial Hotel, and is now on another round-the-world trip with a view to farther literary work. He will be away from the United States this time for about 18 months.

"Among the many problems that the war has bequeathed to us," continued Dr. Powers, "there is none more important and none that appeals more to the American people than that of our relation to the Japanese. There seems to be a universal desire that Americans should declare themselves on this subject. I am glad to do so.

#### JAPANESE AN UPRIGHT RACE.

"I have no sympathy with the foolish talk which I hear about the Japanese. They are not an inferior race. They are as able and as upright as any other race that we admit freely to our country and to our citizenship. Until my present trip I never knew a Japanese to take advantage of me, and I have given them plenty of opportunity. The unmistakable demoralization which is now observable is no greater here than elsewhere. The uncertain business methods so much criticized are easily explained by the revolutionary changes in their economic and social organization. The Japanese, taken as a people and as a nation, are worthy of a place of honor among the foremost guardians of the world's peace and civilization.

#### DISAGREES WITH MR. VANDERLIP.

"But granting all this," went on Dr. Powers, "I believe a man like Mr. Vanderlip wrongs both peoples when he holds out the hope that America will abandon her policy of exclusion toward the peoples of the Far East. It is not a question whether she ought to do so. That is a question for Americans to



consider. But for Japan, the one question is whether she will do so. It does not take much of a prophet to answer that question. With our Government and our party system as they are and must remain, a reversal of our policy is a political impossibility. It would produce a political and economic convulsion.

"There is reason for this sentiment, though most of our people do not know what it is. The Japanese have learned to live, and to live well, on far less than we require. They are willing enough to get American wages, but if they poured into our country unrestrained they would accept, and would have to accept, a much lower wage. They would live, and live well, on a wage on which Americans literally could not exist. I admire their thrift and their skill. I wish our people had those qualities. Some argue that we could learn them from the Japanese and that they would make Americans of a much-needed type.

#### SURE MEANS FOR A CLASH.

"Unfortunately, the Japanese would not make Americans at all. No race ever makes itself a part of another race except by intermarriage and physical fusion. That would not happen in the case of any far eastern race, or, at least, would not happen fast and soon enough to destroy the consciousness of race-separateness. The Japanese would remain distinct. They would rapidly displace our own more-exacting race. As we felt ourselves to be losing ground we should turn upon the aggressive race with bitterness and fury. That race would lean on the home country and enlist its support.

"In a word, if we want war between the two countries this is the best way to get it. Keep the sea between us and we can be friends, very good friends; but bring the two races together under conditions that insure competition on unequal terms and where the necessary fusion is not to be expected, and a bloody clash is inevitable. The American people feel this, though they do not wholly understand it. Their policy is the instinct of self-protection.

#### ECONOMIC COMPETITION NOT DANGEROUS.

"But while the blending of the two races is impracticable and fraught with grave perils, the fullest cooperation in the great field of international enterprise is the obvious part of wisdom for both peoples.

"I have no patience with those who would oppose legitimate commercial enterprise on the part of one people or the other. I have heard Americans express the anxiety lest the economic development of Japan would arm her for war against us. There will be no war against us. The statesmen of Japan are the only ones who, in the last 50 years, have made no serious mistakes. If America could secure their services, she could afford to pay them salaries written in six figures.

#### JAPAN'S FUTURE.

"The future of Japan, a naval power, is inseparably bound up with that of the English-speaking peoples, and these men know it. We can not mix, but we can play the game as partners. There is nothing disparaging in this decision. It is the virtues of the Japanese that we fear, not their vices. They are not inferiors, but redoubtable competitors with a race tenacity that precludes assimilation. It is in the interest of friendship that America rejects an attempt at fusion which must end in disastrous failure."

Dr. Powers is accompanied by Mrs. Powers. Amongst the books he has written are: *The Things Men Fight For*, *America Among the Nations*, *America and Britain*, *The Great Peace*, and *The American Era*.

---

#### EXHIBIT S.

JAPANESE PROBLEM TOPIC OF ADDRESS—COMMONWEALTH CLUB HEARS COLLEGE PROFESSOR.

"American problems and perils," an address apropos to the yellow menace, was the subject chosen by Albert Bushnell Hart, a professor of the Harvard University, who spoke at a Commonwealth Club luncheon yesterday in the Palace Hotel. Prof. Hart has just returned from the Hawaiian Islands, where his long-fostered opinions regarding the flood of yellow men pouring into

the United States, with their presage of disaster, was strengthened until it crystalized into a definite solution.

"Put the boot on the other foot," said Hart. "Suppose 100,000 American laborers settled on one of Japan's small islands. Suppose they brought with them American customs, traditions, habits, and means of permanent establishment through propagation. Would this be tolerated by the Japanese Government? The Japanese themselves admit that it would not."

Granting such premises, Prof. Hart believes that a treaty can be realized whereby the United States would prohibit the migration of American laboring classes to Japan and whereby the Japanese Government would exact like restrictions from its own people in regard to their migration to the United States.

"Such a treaty has not yet been proposed," said Hart, "but it is one that might well be effected without besmirching the pride of Japan."

---

#### EXHIBIT T.

[Japan Advertiser, Tokyo, May 22, 1920.]

#### JAPAN CHARGED WITH MILITARISM—DR. WHEELER SAYS COUNTRY IS IMPERIALISTIC AND MILITARISTIC.

Dr. Benjamin Ide Wheeler, president emeritus of the University of California, who was in Japan as a member of the unofficial mission headed by Mr. Alexander, of San Francisco, gave out the following statement on his return to the United States:

"Japan is not only imperialistic but militaristic. However, she is so busy in Asia that she does not desire to antagonize America. The foremost wish of her advanced thinkers is for peaceful relations with the United States.

"Based on what I have learned in Japan, I would advocate an understanding with Japan whereby she should pursue her destiny in Asia and abandon those regions where she comes in racial conflict with Caucasians.

"The two civilizations can not mingle, and the leaders in Japan agree that it is not well to attempt to amalgamate them. They can not and will not understand our civilization, and no matter in what part of the world he is, a Japanese always feels himself a subject of the Emperor, with the Imperial Government backing him, much as a feudal retainer had the support of his overlord in exchange for an undivided loyalty."

---

#### EXHIBIT U.

[Sacramento Bee, July 28, 1920.]

#### JAPANESE CHILDREN ARE GETTING HOSTILE—BERKELEY WOMAN SAYS NIPPONESE THERE HOLD AMERICANS IN CONTEMPT.

From the generally recognized model home city of Berkeley comes the information that the Japanese rapidly are increasing in numbers, but whereas they once swarmed the streets and played, now they appear unfriendly and vindictive and are generally hurrying to and fro on errands.

This is indicated in a letter written to the publisher of the Bee by Mrs. J. W. MacClatchie, residing at 2333 Channing Way, that city, who gives instances of the growing menace of the Japanese and what she regards as utter contempt for the native-born American.

After stating the Japanese question, in her estimation, is a serious matter and expressing the hope the Congressmen now investigating the conditions will display honesty and fairness, Mrs. MacClatchie says the change from the swarming of the little brown boys and girls about the streets where they played to what appears to be employment can not but be noticed.

#### HAVE HOSTILE ATTITUDE.

Mrs. MacClatchie writes:

"We live near Shattuck and University Avenues, and can not help notice the difference in the Japanese quarters around that section, where usually the streets are swarming with dozens of children of all sizes. Now one sees very

few of them, as they seem to be hurrying on errands; they are not playing as usual.

"I have not actually counted them, but seemingly there are an immense number within a radius of a dozen blocks. They always seem to be so unfriendly and vindictive whenever one speaks and smiles while passing them. They jabber something that sounds far from being friendly, if their actions accompanying the words are any sign. They bear no friendly feeling toward us."

## BOAST OF POWER.

The writer told of a Japanese gardener employed by her next-door neighbor some six years ago, who is said to have remarked:

"Negro here, Mexican there; Japan come; America no more."

Another neighbor hired a Japanese woman recently to work for a day, states the correspondent. After the employer had explained to the woman how she wished the work done, the Japanese woman said:

"All right; I work for you now; by-by you work for me."

"The more my friend thought about it," states Mrs. MacClatchie, "the madder she got. So she told the woman to go."

## IF WE WERE IN JAPAN.

Continuing, the Berkeley woman said:

"I wonder what Japan's attitude toward us would be should we flock into that country with the same idea in our heads which seems to be in theirs. Every American should be vitally interested in this question, and should see that the investigators do not fail in their duty toward our country, which is far too fair a land to be usurped by aliens."

## FOUNDING "NEW JAPAN" ON PACIFIC COAST.

[By W. S. Charles.]

The Japanese adult who comes to our shores as an immigrant is not a very communicative person. Long ages of isolation by his ancestors in their island kingdom, shut off from communication with all the world save those dark-skinned races adjacent to their islands, with whom they made periodical excursions for barter or war, have made him a stoic to a high degree when dealing or conversing with the white race.

The average Japanese who has rented soil on the Pacific coast may have a fair, or even a thorough, understanding of the English language; but when you approach him for information in any line save business dealings that concern his welfare direct he is either extremely reserved or pretends not to understand your language or your line of questioning.

But the children of the Japanese are not so reticent. They are quick to defend the age-old virtues of their ancestral firesides and at the same time are strong defenders of the ideals and ultimate destiny of their race. In every Japanese boy or girl seems to abide a deep-seated conviction of the future growth and expansion of the Japanese nation.

So from the expressions and strong sentiments of these American-born children of the Japanese we can glean a fair idea of the meaning of the oriental immigration to our shores and the secret hope and ambition that hides silently in the mind and heart of each member of the race finding a lucrative foothold in this country.

These children very frequently give expression to the name "New Japan." By this they mean the region embraced in the coastal States of Washington, Oregon, and California. In many school sections where Japanese pupils are growing more numerous they often boast to the white children that "New Japan" will some day be completely controlled and peopled by Japanese.

Judging thus from this angle of youthful expression, which but strongly reflects the deep-seated convictions of their parents, conveyed to their children, no doubt, by home teaching and home conversation, we can see the growing danger of a further continuance of the "gentlemen's agreement." For the Japanese of to-day and the Japanese of 100 years from now, even

though he dwells through successive generations on our soil, will not change his orialen ideas, his racial cohesion, or his dream of racial supremacy. The education America imparts to him and the intelligence developed through that education will only be an added power to bring his abiding ideal to successful completion through economic prestige, legislative power of the future, through citizenship and increasing vote strength.

On rural route No. 1, out of Sumner, Wash., the son of Fred Schneider attends school. At this school also are quite a number of Japanese children. The Schneider boy carries his lunch, as do some of the Japanese children. At noon one day one of the Japanese boys finished his own lunch, then walking over to where Mr. Schneider's boy was eating boldly demanded a sandwich. Young Schneider told the Japanese boy he had only enough for himself, and then asked the Jap boy why he did not bring more for himself. The Japanese boy got very angry at the refusal and, stooping down, seized a handful of dust and threw it on the lunch of the white boy, telling him at the same time that if he couldn't have part of it he would fix it so the white boy wouldn't eat any.

Young Schneider didn't hesitate to settle the insult, though the Japanese boy was older and larger than he. His father had formerly been a wrestler and had not neglected to impart to his son the reliable art of self-defense. Two minutes later the Japanese boy retired from the sharp conflict, his face bruised and bleeding, thoroughly whipped physically; but mentally his racial pride and oriental teaching only grew stronger because of the punishment. As he retired from the field of battle he shook his fist at the white victor, exclaiming:

"Just you wait! Some day Japanese men rule this whole country! Then we make you sweat and do our work for us! You see!"

Significant or not, as you please to regard it, but here appears to crop out the idea of the New Japan, the Japanizing of the Pacific coast, a fixed idea even in the minds of Japanese children that this fair land is to be theirs through racial conquest. Proof, perhaps, of the contentions of some forward-looking legislators that the offspring of orientals who are born here are no different in ideals, in thought, than the parents who bore them, and that both should be forever barred from citizenship.

Some 6 miles out of Tacoma, just off the route of the Pacific Highway, is the Firwood School. There are two buildings there—the newly erected school building and the old school building that stands beside it, formerly known as the Dewey schoolhouse. Since the erection of the new school building the old one has been remodeled and is used only for a recreation place for the school children during intermission. For two years, however, this old school building has found a new use after regular school hours. The Japanese parents applied for and received permission from the school board to use this old school for two hours a day in which to teach their children the Japanese language.

I took it upon myself to visit this school to get a first-hand view of the number of orientals receiving special instruction there and to see who was in charge. I entered unannounced and stood in the doorway of the room, where some 10 or 12 Japanese students, all boys, and a Japanese male teacher were holding session.

"I am not intruding, I hope," I remarked.

The teacher was a neatly dressed gentleman with a strong, well-formed head and intelligent features.

He looked up, then slowly walked toward me, his oriental eyes sizing me up from head to foot.

"Not exactly," he said.

I put out my hand, and after the formality of handshaking was over I told him I had heard of his school and wanted a glimpse of an oriental school-room and to learn more about such an interesting place of education.

Perhaps my cordial manner disarmed his oriental suspicions. At least he received me very graciously and gave me some interesting information about himself. But through the whole conversation I felt conscious of a lurking something back of his dark eyes that made me feel I was treading on forbidden territory and that my intrusion was not overwell liked.

The school, he told me in halting English, was maintained by donations from parents of the children he instructed. Their contributions paid the small rental charge for the room and the price of his services. Two hours a day, five days per week, were spent there by the children after regular school hours.

He was Prof. I. Tancue, teacher of the Japanese language, a graduate of the Teachers' College of Tokyo, Japan. For five years he taught in the mission school of St. Margaret, of Tokyo, being in charge of one of the high-school departments. He was only temporarily employed in his present capacity and expects later to enter Columbia University to perfect himself in mathematics and physics.

"Are you in Japanese Government service in this country?" I suddenly asked him.

He looked at me for a full minute before replying, then slowly said:

"No."

"What is taught by you in this school?"

"Language only. The object is to perfect the Japanese boys in their own language."

"Are they acquiring this perfection for any definite purpose—to become Government employees or interpreters?"

"No, only to have a thorough knowledge of their own tongue."

"How many scholars do you have under you?"

"Twenty-four. I teach them two hours a day, five days a week."

That was about all the information I could obtain, and I left the room after bidding him good-bye. But I went out convinced more thoroughly than ever of one thing, that the Orient was sending its individual units into this fair country, at the same time consistently reaching out and holding in its secure grip the minds and hearts of oriental offspring by a system of Japanese instruction through Japanese teachers who were Japanese citizens, endowed with all the polish and educational perfection of her own soul—a soul that might partake of the wealth and substance which the indulgent occidental freely allowed them to gather at the expense of her own native sons' opportunity, but yet a soul that demanded full allegiance to ideals and dreams of the oriental supremacy of the future.

I saw an alien educational system fastening itself like a barnacle to our own school system, eventually to undermine and destroy its ideals and usefulness, placed there by permission of American school directors who have forgotten to safeguard our children's future by a strict denial of such practices.

Nor is this an isolated instance. This is but one of many similar oriental educational centers of the Pacific Northwest, and it would be just as plausible for this same process to be duplicated by the Letts, the Finns, the Austrians, the Italians, or any other alien race, provided they sought for and demanded the privilege. Yet they have not, but have come to our shores and deemed the American system all sufficient to which to trust the future care and education of their children.

#### EXHIBIT V.

[Translation from Los Angeles correspondence column in Shin Sekai (San Francisco), May 19, 1920.]

#### "REGISTRATION OF RESIDENTS TO BE COMPLETED IN AUGUST."

"Secret instructions have been given to the consulate at Los Angeles concerning the registration of Japanese residing within the jurisdiction, and these instructions are about to be carried out. Consul Oyama, through the Central Japanese Association, has called upon local associations to prepare lists of all Japanese residents in the local jurisdiction, and return them to the consulate by the last day of August.

"This is the first step in the national census of Japan, and by special order from Premier Hara the minister for foreign affairs has directed the consulates to take the census of Japanese residing abroad. The consul, on the basis of the registration referred to above, is to make up his report to be forwarded by December 10 (or, according to another report, by October 31). The local Japanese associations are requested to exert themselves for the completion of the registration of all Japanese by the date fixed, August 31."

Above is the heading and introduction of the Los Angeles correspondent's article. He goes on to explain that this "secret order" calls for minute details in regard to occupation and income, but leaves room for inaccuracies as to personal names. Every Japanese must report his status, "farmer, laborer, merchant, dependent," etc., and class of business or work done. For instance, a

farmer must state whether he is raising vegetables, grain, fruit, pigs, chickens, etc. Income from wages, salaries, business, etc., must be reported.

But the announcement states that it is not necessary to make the personal names, ages, family relations, etc., conform to the official family register. The name by which the registrant is known here, or "even initials," will be sufficient.

The instructions also provide that persons without names are to be registered simply as "unnamed." This doubtless refers to children not yet christened, in accordance with Japanese family requirements. Though the baby be not yet named, he must be listed as a Japanese subject.

---

[San Francisco Chronicle, July 18, 1920.]

**JAPANESE DODGING LAND-OWNING LAW REBUKED BY COURT—SAN JOSE JUDGE DENOUNCES FATHER WHO CONTROLS BOYS' PROPERTY.**

SAN JOSE, July 17.

N. Yato, Japanese, was catechised by Judge J. R. Welch when he appeared in court and petitioned that he be named legal guardian for his two children, 2 and 5 years old, so he might have control of a valuable piece of tomato land which he had purchased in their names.

"How much did the land cost?" ask the court.

"It cost \$25,000," answered Yato.

"Where did the money come from to buy it?" was the next question.

"Worked and saved the money," said Yato.

"What did your children say when you made them a gift of the land?" asked Judge Welch.

Yato did not answer.

"How are those infants in arms going to operate the ranch?" continued the judge.

"I will work the place, take out the money for expenses, and turn the remainder over to them," answered the Jap.

"The law compels me to grant this petition," said Judge Welch, "but I will endeavor to find a way to avoid such wrongs. We do not allow a Japanese to own land, and yet he is owning it in his children's names."

---

[From the Sacramento Bee, May 20, 1920.]

**TEXT OF INITIATIVE EXCLUSION MEASURE.**

The following is the text of the proposed initiative measure that will be circulated in California to bring about the exclusion of nonassimilable races. It was drafted by the California Oriental Exclusion League and includes the Japanese.

Initiative measure relating to the property rights, powers, and disabilities of aliens in California.

An act relating to the rights, powers, and disabilities of aliens and of certain companies, associations, and corporations with respect to property in this State, providing for escheats in certain cases, prescribing the procedure therein, requiring reports of certain property holdings to facilitate the enforcement of this act, prescribing penalties for violation of the provisions hereof, and repealing all acts or parts of acts inconsistent or in conflict herewith.

The people of the State of California do enact as follows:

**SECTION 1.** All aliens eligible to citizenship under the laws of the United States may acquire, possess, enjoy, transmit, and inherit real property, or any interest therein, in this State, in the same manner and to the same extent as citizens of the United States, except as otherwise provided by the laws of this State.

**SEC. 2.** All aliens other than those mentioned in section 1 of this act may acquire, possess, enjoy, and transfer real property, or any interest therein, in this State, in the manner and to the extent and for the purpose prescribed by any treaty now existing between the Government of the United States and the nation or country of which such alien is a citizen or subject, and not otherwise.

SEC. 3. Any company, association, or corporation organized under the laws of this or any other State or nation, of which a majority of the members are aliens other than those specified in section 1 on this act, or in which a majority of the issued capital stock is owned by such aliens may acquire, possess, enjoy, and convey real property, or any interest therein, in this State, in the manner and to the extent and for the purposes prescribed by any treaty now existing between the Government of the United States and the nation or country of which such members or stockholders are citizens or subjects, and not otherwise.

Hereafter all aliens other than those specified in section 1 hereof may become members of or acquire shares of stock in any company, association, or corporation that is or may be authorized to acquire, possess, enjoy, or convey agricultural land, in the manner and to the extent and for the purposes prescribed by any treaty now existing between the Government of the United States and the nation or country of which such alien is a citizen or subject, and not otherwise.

#### GUARDIANSHIP FEATURE.

SEC. 4. Hereafter no alien mentioned in section 2 hereof and no company, association, or corporation mentioned in section 3 hereof may be appointed guardian of that portion of the estate of a minor which consists of property which such alien or such company, association, or corporation is inhibited from acquiring, possessing, enjoying, or transferring by reasons of the provisions of this act. The public administrator of the proper county, or any other competent person or corporation, may be appointed guardian of the estate of a minor citizen whose parents are ineligible to appointment under the provisions of this section.

On such notice to the guardian as the court may require, the superior court may remove the guardian of such an estate whenever it appears to the satisfaction of the court—

(a) That the guardian has failed to file the report required by the provisions of section 5 hereof; or

(b) That the property of the ward has not been or is not being administered with due regard to the primary interest of the ward; or

(c) That facts exist which would make the guardian ineligible to appointment in the first instance; or

(d) That facts establishing any other legal ground for removal exist.

#### DEFINITION OF "TRUSTEE."

SEC. 5. (a) The term "trustee" as used in this section means any person, company, association, or corporation, that, as guardian, trustee, attorney in fact, or agent, or in any other capacity, has the title, custody, or control of property, or some interest therein, belonging to an alien mentioned in section 2 hereof, or to the minor child of such an alien, if the property is of such character that such alien is inhibited from acquiring, possessing, enjoying, or transferring it.

(b) Annually, on or before the 31st day of January, every such trustee must file in the office of the secretary of State of California and in the office of the county clerk of each county in which any of the property is situated a verified written report showing:

(1) The property, real or personal, held by him for or on behalf of such an alien or minor;

(2) A statement showing the date when each item of such property came into his possession or control; and

(3) An itemized account of all expenditures, investments, rents, issues, and profits in respect to the administration and control of such property, with particular reference to holdings of corporate stock and leases, cropping contracts, and other agreements in respect to land and the holding or sale of products thereof.

(c) Any person, company, association, or corporation that violates any provision of this section is guilty of a misdemeanor and shall be punished by a fine of not exceeding \$1,000 or by imprisonment in the county jail not exceeding one year, or by both such fine and imprisonment.

(d) The provisions of this section are cumulative and are not intended to change the jurisdiction or the rules of practice of courts of justice.

## COURT CAN ORDER SALE.

SEC. 6. Whenever it appears to the court in any probate proceeding that by reason of the provisions of this act any heir or devisee can not take real property in this State or membership or shares of stock in a company, association, or corporation which but for said provisions said heir or devisee would take as such, the court, instead of ordering a distribution of such property to such heir or devisee, shall order a sale of said property to be made in the manner provided by law for probate sales of property, and the proceeds of such sale shall be distributed to such heir or devisee in lieu of such property.

SEC. 7. Any real property hereafter acquired in fee in violation of the provisions of this act by any alien mentioned in section 2 of this act, or by any company, association, or corporation mentioned in section 3 of this act, shall escheat to and become and remain the property of the State of California. The attorney general or district attorney of the proper county shall institute proceedings to have the escheat of such real property adjudged and enforced in the manner provided by section 474 of the political code and title 8, part 3, of the code of civil procedure. Upon the entry of final judgment in such proceedings the title to such real property shall pass to the State of California. The provisions of this section and of sections 2 and 3 of this act shall not apply to any real property hereafter acquired in the enforcement or in satisfaction of any lien now existing upon or interest in such property so long as such real property so acquired shall remain the property of the alien, company, association, or corporation acquiring the same in such manner. No alien, company, association, or corporation mentioned in section 2 or section 3 hereof shall hold for a longer period than two years the possession of any agricultural land acquired in the enforcement of or in satisfaction of a mortgage or other lien hereafter made or acquired in good faith to secure a debt.

## PROPERTY ESCHETS TO STATE.

SEC. 8. Any leasehold or other interest in real property less than the fee hereafter acquired in violation of the provisions of this act by any alien mentioned in section 2 of this act, or by any company, association, or corporation mentioned in section 3 of this act, shall escheat to the State of California. The attorney general or district attorney of the proper county shall institute proceedings to have such escheat adjudged and enforced as provided in section 7 of this act. In such proceedings the court shall determine and adjudge the value of such leasehold or other interest in such real property, and enter judgment for the State for the amount thereof, together with costs. Thereupon the court shall order a sale of the real property covered by such leasehold or other interest in the manner provided by section 1271 of the code of civil procedure. Out of the proceeds arising from such sale the amount of the judgment rendered for the State shall be paid into the State treasury and the balance shall be deposited with and distributed by the court in accordance with the interest of the parties therein. Any share of stock or the interest of any member in a company, association, or corporation hereafter acquired in violation of the provisions of section 3 of this act shall escheat to the State of California. Such escheat shall be adjudged and enforced in the same manner as provided in this section for the escheat of a leasehold or other interest in real property less than the fee.

SEC. 9. Every transfer of real property, or of an interest therein, though colorable in form, shall be void as to the State, and the interest thereby conveyed or sought to be conveyed shall escheat to the State if the property interest involved is of such a character that an alien mentioned in section 2 hereof is inhibited from acquiring, possessing, enjoying, or transferring it, and if the conveyance is made with intent to prevent, evade, or avoid escheat as provided for herein.

A prima facie presumption that the conveyance is made with such intent shall arise upon proof of any of the following group of facts:

(a) The taking of the property in the name of a person other than the persons mentioned in section 2 hereof if the consideration is paid or agreed or understood to be paid by an alien mentioned in section 2 hereof.

(b) The taking of the property in the name of a company, association, or corporation if the memberships or shares of stock therein held by aliens mentioned in section 2 hereof, together with the memberships or shares of stock by others but paid for or agreed or understood to be paid for by such aliens



would amount to a majority of the membership or the issued capital stock of such company, association, or corporation.

(c) The execution of a mortgage in favor of an alien mentioned in section 2 hereof if said mortgagee is given possession, control, or management of the property.

The enumeration in this section of certain presumptions or inferences that reasonably may be made as to the existence of intent to prevent, evade, or avoid escheat as provided for herein.

#### IMPRISONMENT FOR CONSPIRACY.

SEC. 10. If two or more persons conspire to effect a transfer of real property, or of an interest therein, in violation of the provisions hereof, they are punishable by imprisonment in the county jail or State penitentiary not exceeding two years, or by a fine not exceeding \$5,000, or both.

SEC. 11. Nothing in this act shall be construed as a limitation upon the power of the State to enact laws with respect to the acquisition, holding, or disposal by aliens of real property in this State.

SEC. 12. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent or in conflict with the provisions hereof are hereby repealed: *Provided*, That—

(a) This act shall not affect pending actions or proceedings, but the same may be prosecuted and defended with the same effect as if this act had not been adopted.

(b) No cause of action arising under any law of this State shall be affected by reason of the adoption of this act, whether an action or proceeding has been instituted thereon at the time of the taking effect of this act or not, and actions may be brought upon such causes in the same manner, under the same terms and conditions, and with the same effect as if this act had not been adopted.

(c) This act, in so far as it does not add to, take from, or alter an existing law, shall be construed as a continuation thereof.

#### PROVISION FOR AMENDMENTS.

SEC. 13. The legislature may amend this act in furtherance of its purpose and to facilitate its operation.

SEC. 14. If any section, subsection, sentence, clause, or phrase of this act is for any reason held to be unconstitutional, such decision shall not affect the validity of the remaining portions of this act. The people hereby declare that they would have passed this act, and each section, subsection, sentence, clause, and phrase thereof irrespective of the fact that any one or more other sections, subsections, sentence, clauses, or phrases be declared unconstitutional.

---

[From the Sacramento Bee, May 22, 1920.]

#### ANTI-JAPANESE INITIATIVE SHOULD BE SUCCESSFUL.

The proposed initiative measure to relieve, so far as State legislative action may, the present situation as to the "peaceful penetration" of California by the Japanese has been perfected and petitions will be circulated at once.

The measure has been carefully prepared under the direction of the State Committee of Six, representing the American Legion, the Native Sons and Daughters of the Golden West, and organized labor, which organizations, through their State executives and individual posts, parlors, and unions, are pledged to its adoption.

During the past few weeks the measure, in tentative form, has been before several chambers of commerce and bar associations and interested parties to secure the benefit of criticism and suggestion, and the final framing of its various provisions was done by the State legislative counsel bureau. The committee claims that it has exercised all reasonable care in providing a legal measure to accomplish the ends sought without injustice or unnecessary annoyance to anyone.

The fundamental principle of the bill is found in section 2, which declares, in effect, that aliens ineligible to citizenship may acquire, possess, and transfer real property or interests therein to the extent and for the purpose described

by treaty, and not otherwise; and all provisions of the bill are made to conform to that clearly defined principle.

Therefore, the law, when operative, can not deprive any alien of any right to which he is entitled by treaty. Let that be remembered when Japanese diplomats suggest to the State Department at Washington, as they undoubtedly will, that California proposes to violate the treaty, or when Sidney Gulick or other white champions of Japanese invasion allege that injustice is being done our brown brothers.

The measure aims first to close the loopholes by which the Japanese are at present deliberately evading the existing law as to land ownership, and to prevent leasing of agricultural lands to aliens ineligible to citizenship. Leasing, it is claimed, results as inevitably as ownership in control of such lands; and control of rich agricultural lands of this country, in the hands of a unified interest like the Japanese, will ultimately give economic control of the country itself.

To carry out the intent of the measure, no one ineligible to citizenship may act as guardian or trustee for a minor whose property may include agricultural lands, or interest therein, and penalties are provided for direct violation of the law, and also for conspiracy to evade its plain intent.

California is practically a unit on the proposition that Japanese immigration should be excluded as rigidly as Chinese immigration, but some who concede this claim that the initiative measure will deprive them of Japanese labor, which is needed.

The answer is that with exclusion in force the Japanese now here will stay, whether permitted to own or lease lands or not, because nowhere else can they do so well.

They will find occupation in those pursuits for which they are best adapted and in which they can secure the highest wage. The majority doubtless will remain in agriculture, where their conceded ability will secure for them as laborers and employees high wages and constant occupation.

And now that a measure is so framed as to meet every legitimate objection of the friends of the Japanese, it is incumbent upon every interest and every individual in California to assist in rolling up a majority for the initiative measure that will act as an object lesson for Congress and for our eastern brethren.

#### EXHIBIT X.

JAPANESE BUSY IN OTHER STATES—"PEACEFUL PENETRATION" NOT CONFINED TO PACIFIC COAST—SIGNIFICANT NEWS NOTES REPRINTED FROM THE SACRAMENTO BEE.

[July 27, 1920.]

JAPANESE ACTIVITIES EXTENDING TO TEXAS—PURCHASE OF 1,000 ACRES TO PLANT COTTON AND BUILD \$100,000 PLANT IN EL PASO.

The Albuquerque Morning Journal of July 17 announces the purchase by Japanese of 1,000 acres of Texas land in the Rio Grande Valley near El Paso as a beginning made by the Japanese from California in the agricultural conquest of Texas, which that paper has been prophesying for some time. The land, it appears, is good irrigated land close to El Paso and near the boundary of New Mexico. About one-half of it is to be planted in cotton the first season and the balance next season.

The journal declares the next purchase by the Japanese probably will be in Dona Ana County, in New Mexico, in which are large fruit and produce areas, land which is capable of intensive cultivation and conditions which encourage the growth of long-staple cotton. The Japanese already are established in this valley in the cantaloupe industry as lessees and shippers. The county farm bureau is opposed to Japanese immigration, but has made no active effort to exclude it.

BUILD \$100,000 PLANT.

The El Paso (Tex.) Times of July 17 announces the erection of a \$100,000 market house and refrigerating plant and the organization of a produce-distributing corporation capitalized at \$500,000 by the Rio Grande Produce Co.

in that city. The capital is being provided by Japanese colonists from California, who are seeking a market for their products from the Rio Grande Valley and by New York interests.

[July 28, 1920.]

**JAPANESE STARTING TO INVADE FLORIDA—LAND SOLD CHEAP TO NIPPONESE SETTLERS, WHO CAN BORROW MONEY ON PERSONAL NOTES.**

In Shin-Sekai, the Japanese New World, of San Francisco, on July 20 appears an interview with Kiyosuke Shimada and Hideo Kovayashi, two Japanese settlers now living in Florida, who are on their way to Japan for a visit and are describing for the benefit of the Japanese in California the conditions as they exist in northern Florida.

They explain there are about 200 Japanese settlers in that portion of Florida, most of whom are engaged in growing vegetables. Each has a holding of about 150 acres of land, which presumably has been purchased, as they explain it is very easy to buy land there; that the whites welcome Japanese; and that the banks lend money to them without security on individual notes.

**LAND IS SOLD CHEAP.**

They say there is plenty of rich land which can be bought cheap, that it is undeveloped, and that the Government welcomes the development thereof.

They declare there is no hint of anti-Japanese feeling; that the children attend school with the whites; that they employ both white and Negro labor (some of it coming from Georgia) on their farms, with wages at \$3.50 for a 9-hour day. The land, they state, is fertile and good for intensive cultivation, and the influence of the Japanese is very strong in the community. The article is headed "The Happy Land of Florida."

[July 29, 1920.]

**JAPANESE GETTING COLORADO Foothold—OPPOSITION TO ORIENTAL MENACE SAID TO HAVE DECLINED BECAUSE OF MINISTER'S HELP.**

In Shin Sekai, the New World, a Japanese newspaper of San Francisco, on July 21 appears a letter from Denver written by S. Hirahara on the situation in Colorado and Nebraska in so far as it affects the Japanese.

He says there are about 5,000 Japanese in Colorado and Nebraska, including women and children, that they are scattered quite generally through those States, and that they are farming generally on leased land, about 80 acres to the family; that they do business through local banks and employ white laborers, who eat with the Japanese.

**MINISTERS AID BROWN MEN.**

The letter claims the anti-Japanese feeling in Colorado has died down and no longer exists; that this is due partly to efforts on the part of the heads of the Japanese Association, who have explained the matter to the whites, and also to the efforts of ministers and leaders of the American Christian churches, who have appeared at anti-Japanese meetings in defense of the Japanese and have arranged social gatherings at which those opposed to the Japanese were asked to exchange views.

---

**EXHIBIT Z.**

[From Sacramento Bee, Oct. 22, 1919.]

**JAPANESE PAPER EXPOSES DESIGNS ON AMERICA—SAN FRANCISCO PUBLICATION BOASTS NIPPONESE RACE WILL DOMINATE UNITED STATE, WINNING LAND OWNERSHIP AND INTERMARRIAGE.**

The polite and courteous and friendly manner of Japanese in demanding full rights in California, including land ownership and intermarriage, masks another attitude, a grim determination to force their demands at all costs when the time becomes propitious for such tactics.

This is well shown by the fiery tone, the half-veiled threats, the exalted tone of prophecy of the irresistible force of the Japanese race, displayed in the translation of an editorial which appeared in *The New World*, a Japanese newspaper published in San Francisco.

In it the real Japanese talked without restraint and minus the diplomacy with which their utterances for Americans are couched.

#### THREATS SIMILAR TO THOSE OF GERMANY.

Americans should read this editorial, noting the similarity between its boastful, threatening tone of racial mastery and unswervable destiny and the same literature that presaged the world career in crime of Germany.

The editorial was as follows:

"We should advance and not recede. To stop is to retreat. Whether in war or business this holds true. While we push forward boldly the enemy has no chance to form plans. We have a saying that the gods never curse a successful man. A determined spirit will crush a rock, we also say. These maxims are suitable for the present situation.

"We who are here in America, where so many anti-Japanese parties exist, must have this sort of determination. What can Phelan do? What can Inman do? Both are but ordinary men. Their ability is nothing unusual. Their influence is only that of a crowd.

#### "YAMOTO RACE IRRESISTIBLE.

"When we of the Yamoto race rise with a mighty resolve, their opposition will be as futile as an attempt to sweep the sea with a broom.

"It is only because there is so much fear and anxiety on the part of us Japanese that they think they can undertake such big things.

"Even if photograph marriages should be prohibited, we can not be stopped from leaving our descendants on this American continent. Even if not a single Japanese woman comes, it is not possible to prevent the seed of our great Yamoto race from being sown on the American continent by marriages with Americans, with French, with Indians, and with negroes, especially since there are already 100,000 Japanese here and 5,000 children are born annually.

"Phelan and Inman can not stop their great force. What stupidity! What ignorance of a mighty force!

"Again let us consider the land law. Supposing that the ideas of Phelan and Inman were carried out, and we Japanese were prohibited from owning or cultivating land. We could find some way to continue farming and make a good living as producers. If we can not conveniently do so in California we shall go to other States and devise some plan. Even the laws of California are not forever unchangeable.

#### "WILL SWEEP ALL LAWS AWAY.

"The day will come when the real strength of the Japanese will make a clean sweep of all laws.

"Even the Kaiser's empire was destroyed when its time came. What can Phelan and Inman, whose influence is less than a drop in the great ocean of world tendency, do to stop the forward movement of our Yamoto race?

"We will say: 'Let there be a hundred or a thousand anti-Japanese movements; let laws be made; let laws be amended. Foolish agitators will have their day; wise ones will some time raise their voices. All these are temporary, but our great racial activities are eternal. All we have to do is to stand firm on the single point of justice, unite our strength, and move forward energetically in various quarters of the business world.'

#### EXHIBIT A A.

THE JAPANESE ATTITUDE TOWARD "FOREIGNERS" AND AMERICA—FIRST-HAND INFORMATION FROM A TEACHER WHO SPENT SIX YEARS AMONG THE JAPANESE—CHILDREN TAUGHT SUPERIORITY TO ALL, AND DESTINY IS TO BRING OTHERS TO SUBJECTION.

[NOTE.—The following is from a letter written by Miss Frances Hewitt, recently returned from Japan, where she spent six years teaching English to

Japanese school children. Miss Hewitt's long residence in Japan and close association with the native people afforded her an exceptional opportunity of observing and learning many intimate details concerning them which would escape a less keen observer or one with the interests of America less at heart.—Editor.]

I avail myself of this opportunity of laying before you certain facts anent Japan's attitude toward the "foreigner"—meaning, of course, the white man.

These facts are but little understood by our people, even when they have been in Japan either as visitors or as residents for a short time.

#### THREE SOURCES OF INFORMATION.

We have three main sources of information regarding things Japanese: Missionaries, tourists, and business men, laying aside our Government officials.

First, we have the missionaries, preaching and acting their creed to the very best of their ability and understanding of love overcoming hate. But the equivalent of our word "love" does not exist in the Japanese language. The things we do in the name of love or of fair play are set down to cowardice and weakness. The missionaries are in Japan on sufferance. So long as they do not say or write anything to offend the very touchy sensibilities of the Japanese Government they are permitted to remain. Should one of them dare to tell the truth about Japan, he would be "asked" to leave the country. For this reason, and because of their religious zeal, they are willing to become blind or, as some unhappily do, go forth preaching the lying gospel of Japan's friendly intentions simply that the coffers of their particular missions may benefit through gifts from the Japanese.

Second on our list are the tourists, and to these we may add all notables who go to Japan on trade or other commissions.

These are so mightily entertained that they seem to lose all sense of perspective or of sane observation. If they seem of enough importance, train schedules are rearranged, police officers become personal bodyguards, even acting as upper servants; gifts are showered upon them; the few really splendid factories—splendid for show purposes—are shown them as an example of the factory and mill life of the nation. All others, where children bred for the purpose, of from 5 years up, are offered as living sacrifices upon the altar of the nation's policy of cheap labor in order to undersell the white man, are solidly locked against both native and foreign inspection.

#### GERMAN IDEA TAUGHT CHILDREN.

They are shown the numerous schools and duly impressed by the efficiency of the compulsory educational laws, but what they do not learn is the fact that these same compulsory-educated children must study English for five years in order that they may understand every word we may utter. They do not learn that when, in English-speaking households, the family, in order to evade the ever eavesdropping servants, indulge in French or even resort to the old "hog latin" of our childhood, the servants show their resentment, and in a few days, if this effort to evade them is persisted in, one is visited by the police and politely requested to speak in English. These things were all part and parcel of our life in Japan before the war, and when that cloud burst the Japanese insisted upon censoring our inmost thoughts. Before the war the internal policy had been to shut out or squeeze out the foreigner, and the war gave them a chance to hasten the fulfillment of their intentions by at least 50 years.

Neither do the tourists learn that these children are taught that they, being children of the "Son of Heaven," are superior to all foreigners and that their natural destiny is to bring all other peoples to subjection.

This policy the Japanese learned from the Germans, and they quite reasonably said to themselves, "If for the German, why not for the Japanese?" The Japanese statesmen will naively tell you in strict confidence when you have wine him fairly well that the only reason the German failed was because he was white and a Christian, hence afraid to die for his country. But the Japanese, having no such foolish notions, should be able to "put it over." No less a personage than the private secretary of former Prime Minister Yamamoto told me this after having eaten a fairly good dinner in my house.

Again, they do not learn that the girls are taught that two kinds of children are absolutely necessary to Japan's successful world domination—those who go

into the factories, where their lives must of a necessity be short, and those who are permitted to reach maturity, the boys to enter the army and navy, the girls to become mothers of more children—cannon fodder and mill grist.

They do not learn that every girl is thoroughly drilled in the doctrine that should she become a "picture bride" in America or an immigrant to other lands her loyal duty to her Emperor is to have as many children as possible, so that the foreigners' land may in time become a possession of Japan's through the expressed will of the majority of the people.

European policy has always been that of thrusting their nation into a foreign war when the people at home become troublesome. Japan has learned this lesson only too well, and all the hopes that we or other people may have because of industrial unrest and the awakening of the Japanese people are on a par with our hopes of an uprising in Germany. As Germany was forced into the war because of this unrest among her people, so Japan will be forced into a foreign war, basing her faith upon her opinion that Germany lost simply because she was white and Christian.

Tourists seldom happen to be in the quarters of Japan when Americans or other white men mistaken for Americans are mobbed and beaten because California happens at the moment to be passing some protective laws. This has happened to me and to friends of mine several times.

#### ESPIONAGE SYSTEM.

They do not know that if a servant reports to the police that you have made unfriendly remarks about Japan all your incoming and outgoing mail is opened by the post-office authorities. How can they do this? Samples of all foreigners' writing is kept on file in the principal mail ports. Get a friend to address it for you? Their writing is also known and their correspondence opened. There are so few foreigners in Japan that this is a simple matter. Your criticizing letters never leave the country.

Every Japanese is a natural-born spy, and the police files are full of their individual reports. Nothing the white man does is too insignificant to report to the police.

The business men have very little to tell except of the cupidity, deceit, and general untrustworthiness of the Japanese, but they dare not say too much lest it hurt their business. They hope on, forgiving and overlooking things that they would not tolerate for an instant in one of their own people, knowing all the time that their forbearance is considered weakness by the Japanese. The most admired man in Japan is he who outwits, outtricks his adversary, not he who prefers loss to uncharitableness or dishonesty.

#### SOME JAPANESE LAW.

Of things Japanese that may be of more local interest to people of the Pacific coast, according to Japanese law recently passed, foreigners may own land. But when you wish to purchase a piece of property you are informed that only companies may own land. It takes five people to form a company. When you ask to be incorporated you are informed that all companies must incorporate under a Japanese name and that there must be one Japanese in the company. Very well. You have a friend or servant whom you think you can trust. You incorporate in his name and buy your property. Should you prove "undesirable" or should they want your property, you suddenly find out that not you but your Japanese partner owns your land.

#### RIGID EXCLUSION LAWS.

Japan has rigid exclusion laws which bar all laborers. The law has escaped the attention of Americans because no white laborer would ever dream of emigrating to Japan. Their only competitors are the Chinese, and not a Chinese laborer can enter the country. Thus Japan protects herself, but howls when we try to do likewise.

One can own a launch or a yacht in Japan, but you are not allowed outside the mouth of the harbor of the city in which you live. It is practically impossible for a foreigner to fish in Japanese waters, as you are met with a polite and smiling resistance that soon puts an end to your ardor.

## CONTROL FISHING FLEETS.

Yet our fishing fleets are entirely in the hands of the Japanese and practically controlled by them in southern California. The Japanese go and come at their own sweet will, and I have been told that they have a fund of \$150,000 to fight any case that might be started against them. They break the laws of California almost daily during the fishing season by invading the restricted districts about this island (Santa Catalina). When our officers, with those of the fish and game commission, arrested them this summer they got out restraining orders against them, which left them free to sweep this entire district almost free of fish during the rest of the season. The restraining order was secured through misrepresentation. Before this order was applied for in Los Angeles the men had already pleaded guilty in our local court.

## MINE SWEEPERS IN WAR.

Yet these same fishing boats are the mine layers and sweepers for the United States Navy in time of war. And you can just make up your mind now that Japan is going to test our League of Nations by the mightiest war this country has yet known.

We are spending millions for a great naval base at Honolulu. There we have our fleet and 12,000 of our people, with a Japanese-manned fishing fleet ready to strew their mines before the fleet and 120,000 Japanese, all more or less trained in the arts of war, to the rear of our tiny white army.

We have already spent and must spend still more millions on our Pacific Fleet with our rightful mine sweepers manned by Japanese—and German-infested Mexico—to be strewn “broadcast in our channel waters before our Government could possibly seize the fishing craft. They are powerful and fast and would be in Mexican waters before war was officially declared. Remember Japan sunk the Russian fleet before war had been declared and still considers it a pretty trick to have played on the white man.

## PROMISED WAR WITH AMERICA.

I have but recently returned from Japan where I lived for six years. My information has been gleaned mostly from the boys and girls to whom I was teaching English. They were all quite sure of the “promised war with America.” Not from what grown folks tell one but from the naive chatter of youths and children, can one ascertain what is being taught in schools in Japan. The teaching of children to-day becomes the established fact of tomorrow and Japan only waits the day to test America’s strength. She will test the strength of the League of Nations to the utmost in order to force the world to recognize her people as equals. The moment she accomplishes this the end of the white man is in sight.

When Japan has taken sufficient iron from Shantung; when she has amassed enough wealth from Siberia; when she has stored enough chemicals from Germany and China, Japan’s day will have arrived. It has taken only 40 years for Japan to push her way into a world power of the first class. How long will it take her to make ready for her test of the League of Nations?

Only an act of Providence can avert this war and Providence seems to be loathe to step in and relieve us of paying the price of our blindness, our stupidity. We can’t avert the war for the causes are too well established, but we can avert some of the loss that will otherwise be ours by driving the Japanese out now; by taking command of our own food supply and of that strong right hand of the Navy—the fishing fleets.

## PICTURE BRIDES ARE CRITICIZED.

SEATTLE, WASH., May 22.

Japanese picture brides were severely scored by Superior Judge Calvin S. Hall yesterday, who refused to recognize the legality of the picture-bride agreement. He denied divorce to Hisano Utsunomiya, picture bride. The decision was appealed to the State supreme court to-day.

“People must be married before they can be divorced,” Judge Hall said.

HONOLULU, HAWAII, *June 27, 1920.*

Hon. Gov. STEVENS.

DEAR SIR: I have watched with a great deal of interest the reports of the fight you are making on the Japanese question, and, as California is my native State, I take an interest in anything that will tend to keep her from being the New Japan that Hawaii is. Thinking that the inclosed report may be of use, or at least of interest, to you, and hoping that California will never see the day when such a report can be made of her condition, I am,

Respectfully,

RAY M. TEMPLETON.

## INMAN EXHIBIT A.

## TERRITORY OF HAWAII—THE JAPANESE LANGUAGE SCHOOLS.

[Prepared by the Department of Public Instruction, Vaughan MacCaughey, superintendent, Oct., 1919.]

NOTE.—The principals and teachers are predominately non-English speaking aliens. The pupils are predominately American-born children, who are to become American citizens and voters.

NOTE.—In many cases there seemed to be some uncertainty as to the correct name of the principal or the correct spelling of the name. Therefore several names in parentheses sometimes appear under the same school.

No.	Name of school and location.	Principal.	Number of teachers.	Number of pupils.	Religious affiliation.
<b>HIGH-SCHOOL GRADE.</b>					
1	Honolulu Hongwanji Gakuen, Upper Fort Street, Honolulu. Hawaii High School. Hawaii Girl's High.....	Takayuki Asano.....	15	415 145	Hongwanji Buddhist Mission.
2	Japanese Central Institute, Nuuanu Street, Honolulu. High School Department..... Girls' Department.....	Jikichi Tatsuruhama.....	7	497 57	Independent.
3	Hawaii Jogakko (Girls') (includes primary, South Street.	Ryomen Yamada (acting).	7	87	Jodo Buddhist Mission.
4	Hilo Japanese High School..... Girls' High.....	Hakudo (Byakudo) Takeda.	8	130 57	Hongwanji Mission.
5	Hilo Japanese Language School (High School Department), Hilo.	Yoshio Shinoda (acting).	5	252	Independent.
6	Hawaiian Jitsusen Girls' School (includes primary), Hilo.	Kansiki Shimizu.....			Jodo Buddhist Mission.
<b>HONOLULU.<sup>1</sup></b>					
7	Central Institute (primary grades), 1444 Nuuanu Street.	Jikichi Tatsuruhama..	7	548	Independent.
8	Hawaii Girls' School (preparatory), South Street.	Ryomen Yamada (acting).	7	98	Jodo Buddhist Mission.
9	Honolulu Hongwanji (educational home), Fort Street.	Ko Takahashi.....	7	395	Hongwanji Buddhist.
10	Kaimuki Japanese Language School, Tenth Avenue, Kaimuki.	Usaemon Inoguchi...	2	124	Independent.
11	Kakaako Japanese Language School, Kakaako.	Masashi (Seishi) Masuda.	5	394	Do.
12	Kalihi Japanese Language School, Kalihi.	Kenji Kadowaki.....	2	180	Do.
13	Makiki Japanese Language School, 1204 Young Street.	Ryuhei Mashimo.....	6	450	Do.
14	Manoa Japanese Language School, Old Road, Manoa.	Kanemitsu (Kengo) Uno.	2	97	Do.
15	Moliili Japanese Language School, Moliili.	Teikichi (Sadakichi) Koga.	6	451	Do.
16	Palama Hongwanji Educational Home, Palama.	Tetsuzo Takamura....	7	500	Hongwanji Buddhist.
17	Palama Japanese Language School, Robello Lane.	Yoshimatsu (Kichimatsu) Hayashi.	5	344	Independent.
18	Toyo Gakuen (educational home), Kalihi.	Shinkichi Horibe.....	2	110	Do.
19	Waikiki Gakuen, Liliuokalani Road.	Kokuji Otake.....	2	115	Do.

<sup>1</sup> Primary and grammar grade schools, also kindergartens.



No.	Name of school and location.	Principal.	Number of teachers.	Number of pupils.	Religious affiliation.
OAHU.					
20	Aiea Hongwanji Gakuen (educational home), Aiea.	Toraki Kimura.....	5	350	Hongwanji Mission.
21	Aiea Japanese Language School, Aiea.	Utanosuke Fijishiro...	2	53	Methodist Board.
22	Ewa Hongwanji Educational home, Ewa.	Tamotsu Furuno.....	5	198	Hongwanji Mission.
23	Ewa Japanese Language School, Ewa.	Kametaro Maeda.....	2	37	Generally known as Christian Mission School because the principal is a minister of the Gospel; independent.
24	Haleiwa Yamato Gakuen (educational home), Haleiwa.	Tamotsu Matsumura..	2	129	Independent.
25	Haleiwa Hongwanji, Haleiwa....	Ryuten Kashiwa (Kazuhiko Asami).	2	70	Hongwanji Mission.
26	Haleiwa Taisho Educational Home, Haleiwa.	Buntetsu Miyamoto...	3	113	Jodo Buddhist Mission.
27	Heeia Japanese Language School, Heeia.	Ichiro Hirohata.....	2	101	Independent.
28	Kahana-Kaaawa Rengo Gakuen, Kaaawa.	Kakuji Saito.....	3	69	Do.
29	Kahaluu Japanese Gakuen Educational Home, Kahaluu.	Zenshin Toyama.....	3	40	Do.
30	Kahuku Japanese Language School, Kahuku.	Tokichi (Fujikichi Watanabe) (Josho Enfuku, Jodo Buddhist priest).	4	182	Do.
31	Kawailoa Japanese Educational Home, Kawailoa.	Kensun Arawara.....	2	125	Soto (Sodoshu) Buddhist Mission.
32	Laie Japanese Language School, Laie.	Koten Suetomi (Jodo Buddhist priest).	2	55	Independent.
33	Loalipe Hongwanji, Loalipe, Waipahu.	Tai Yoshikawa.....	1	.....	Hongwanji Mission.
34	Pearl City Hongwanji Gakuen (educational home), Pearl City.	Seiho (Shobo Manasori) Aoyama.	3	132	Do.
35	Punaluu Japanese Language School, Punaluu.	Ikinjo (Chikao Ishida).	2	41	Independent.
36	Punoloa Hongwanji Language School, Punoloa.	Nisaburo Yoshino....	2	72	Used to be affiliated with Hongwanji Mission; became independent last July.
37	Wahiawa Hongwanji Educational Home, Wahiawa.	Kenjun Sanada.....	4	200	Hongwanji Mission.
38	Waiatua Hongwanji Educational Home, Waiatua.	Ryufen Kashiwa.....	5	350	Do.
39	Waianae Hongwanji Educational Home, Waianae.	Masato Sarashina....	3	170	Do.
40	Waimanalo Japanese Language School, Waimanalo.	Teiko Yasui.....	2	115	Independent; partly Hongwanji Mission.
41	Waimalu Hongwanji Language School (kindergarten), Aiea, Waimalu.	Yoshiharu (Yushun) Kato.	2	50	Hongwanji Mission.
42	Waipahu Japanese Language School (educational home), Waipahu.	Hozui (Horin) Nakayama.	3	390 (160)	Independent (Soto Buddhist Mission?).
43	Waipahu Hongwanji Language School, Waipahu.	Kazue Miyamoto (Yushun Kago).	7	429	Hongwanji Mission.
44	Watertown Japanese Language School, Punoloa.	Kijiro Yamakishi....	1	80	Independent.
HAWAII.					
45	Hakalau Japanese Language School, Hakalau.	Hitoshi Tsuji.....	2	72	Independent.
46	Hakalau Jodo Language School, Hakalau.	Shinkyo Tachikawa...	3	120	Jodo Buddhist Mission.
47	Hawi Japanese Language School, Hawi, Kohala.	I. Inamoto.....	3	103	Independent in name; in charge of Shintoku Kwai (Jodo Buddhist).
48	Hilea Japanese Language School, Hilea.	Mamoru Ichijo.....	1	35	Independent.
49	Hilo Hongwanji Educational Home, Hilo.	Shizuma Nara.....	7	355	Hongwanji Buddhist.
50	Hilo Japanese Language School, Hilo.	Yoshio Shinoda.....	5	252	Independent.
51	Honaunau Japanese Language School, Honaunau, Kona.	Isao Ichiba (Kun Ichijo).	2	79	Do.

No.	Name of school and location.	Principal.	Number of teachers.	Number of pupils.	Religious affiliation.
HAWAII—continued.					
52	Honokaa Japanese Language School, Honokaa.	Fukuhei Hirayama...	3	116	Independent.
53	Meisho Educational Institute, Honokaa.	Kunio Ohta.....	2	75	Jodo Buddhist Mission.
54	Honokohau Japanese Language School, Honokohau.	Denji Yamamoto.....	2	64	Independent.
55	Honomakau J o d o Japanese Language School, Honomakau.	Horyu Asai.....	2	96	Jodo Buddhist Mission.
56	Honomu Boarding School, Honomu.	Shiro Sokabe.....	2	30	Christian.
57	Honomu Hongwanji Language School, Honomu.	Chiho Miyakawa.....	4	170	Hongwanji Mission.
58	Honuapo Japanese Language School, Honuapo.	Taijiro (Yasujiro) Sato	2	41	Independent.
59	Hookena Japanese Language School, Hookena.	Kuichi Sakamoto.....	2	35	Do.
60	Olaa 11-Miles Japanese Language School, Olaa.	Shutetsu Uyenoyama (Tsuneo Takeuchi).	2	114	Jodo Buddhist Mission.
61	Jodo Myosho Gakuen, Honokaa..	Ninryo Nago.....	2	75	Do.
62	Kaapahu Japanese Language School, Kaapahu.	Koichi Aoki.....	2	59	Independent.
63	Kaiwiki Japanese Language School, Kaiwiki.	Shichiro Watanabe....	2	63	Do.
64	Kamuela Japanese Language School, Kamuela.	Masao Shigaki.....	2	49	Do.
65	Kapoho Japanese Language School, Kapoho.	Genpei Miura.....	1	26	Do.
66	Kapulena Japanese Language School, Kapulena.	Tisaku Honda.....	2	51	Do.
67	Kaumana Japanese Language School, Kaumana.	Takuichi Yamanouchi	1	72	Do.
68	Kealakekua Japanese Language School, Napoopoo.	Tatsumi Uyeno.....	2	91	Do.
69	North Kohala Japanese Language School, Holualoa.	Teiji Ohto (Ofuji)....	4	161	Do.
70	Kona Educational Garden, Kona.	Kenjo Murota.....	2	121	Hongwanji Mission.
71	Kohala Jodo Branch Language School, Halawa, Kohala.	Reijo Nishiyama.....	2	62	Jodo Buddhist Mission.
72	Kona Hongwanji Language School, Kealakekua.	Hikoji Jojima.....	2	130	Hongwanji Mission.
73	Kukaiau Japanese Language School, Kukaiau.	(Komezo Shimokawa) Itsuo Hisatoko.	1	50	Independent.
74	Kukuihaele Japanese Language School, Kukuihaele.	Yeichi Kishida.....	2	75	Independent.
75	Laupahoehoe Japanese Language School, Laupahoehoe.	Gakujan Sayama.....	3	106	Jodo Buddhist Mission.
76	Mountain View Japanese Language School, Mountain View.	Tsuneo Takenouchi...	2	150	Independent.
77	Central Kona Japanese Language School, Kealakekua.	Kokichi Takei (Yoshikichi Takesuye).	2	138	Do.
78	Naalehu Japanese Language School, Naalehu.	Chikyoku Kikuchi....	2	59	Hongwanji Mission.
79	Ninole Japanese Language School, Ninole.	Eizo Nagakura.....	2	138	Independent.
80	Niuli Hongwanji Language School, Niuli.	Yushin Nagaoka.....	3	90	Hongwanji Mission.
81	Onomea Japanese Language School, Onomea.	Mumetaka Sakamoto..	2	49	Independent.
82	Ookala Japanese Language School, Ookala.	Mitsuyei Hinata.....	2	91	Jodo Buddhist Mission.
83	Olaa 9-Miles Japanese Language School, Olaa.	Hozui Takeshima Tokio Izuno).	4	230	Hongwanji Mission (independent?).
84	Olaa 22-Miles Japanese Language School, Olaa.	.....	.....	.....	.....
85	Paauihau Japanese Language School, Paauihau.	Tetsuo Hara.....	2	83	Jodo Buddhist Mission.
86	Paauiho Japanese Language School, Paauiho.	Inosuke Mito.....	2	140	Independent.
87	Pahala Hongwanji Language School, Pahala.	Seijo Kuwauama (Nakayama).	2	90	Hongwanji Mission.
88	Pahala Japanese Language School, Pahala.	Kisaku Kuahara.....	2	85	Independent (semi-Hongwanji).
89	Pahoa Japanese Language School, Pahoa.	(Osamu) Shinjiro Takimoto.	2	135	Independent.
90	Papaaloa Japanese Language School, Papaaloa.	Soken Fujio.....	3	81	Independent? (Hongwanji).
91	Kohala Kindergarten, Kohala....	Mrs. T. Ohho.....	1	20	Christian; independent.
92	Kohala Japanese Language School, Kohala.	Reijo Nishiyama.....	1	.....	Independent.

No.	Name of school and location.	Principal.	Number of teachers.	Number of pupils.	Religious affiliation.
HAWAII—continued.					
93	Papaikou Hongwanji Language School, Papaikou.	Yozen Iida.....	3	140	Hongwanji Mission.
93a	Papaikou Japanese Language School, Papaikou.	Hiroshi Tahara.....	4	232	Independent.
94	Pepeekeo Japanese Language School, Pepeekeo.	Teichiro Fujioka.....	2	115	Do.
95	Piihonua Japanese Language School, Hilo.	(Matsuichi Asanuma) K. Shibuya (?)..	1	.....	Do.
96	Taisho Japanese Language School, Keauhou.	Kan (Miki) Tsutsuki..	2	42	Do.
97	Waiakea Kokumin Language School (national), Waiakea.	Giichi Yamanouchi...	2	85	Do.
98	Wailea Japanese Language School, Wailea.	Hitoshi Tsuji.....	1	.....	Do.
99	Waimea Japanese Language School, Waimea.	Masao Shibagaki.....	2	46	Do.
100	Wainaku Jodo Language School (young men's), Wainaku.	Teishu (Joshu) Doi....	2	120	Jodo Buddhist Mission.
101	Wainaku Kyoritsu Japanese Language School, Wainaku.	Teruzo Kon (Chika)...	2	63	Independent.
102	Coconut Island Japanese Language School, Coconut Island.	Shuko Serisawa.....	4	350	Do.
MAUI.					
103	Kaiku Japanese Language School, Haiku.	Suetsugu Shinagawa..	2	92	Independent.
104	Hamakuapoko Japanese Language School, Hamakuapoko.	Haruichi (Shunichi) Nishimura.	3	112	Do.
105	Hana Hongwanji Gakuen Educational Home, Hana.	Chikai Miyakawa (Seiichi Kiyohira).	2	90	Hongwanji Mission.
106	Honolua Japanese Language School, Honolua.	Mrs. Chiyo Seki.....	1	24	Independent.
107	Kaanapali Japanese Language School, Kaanapali.	Matsutaro Iwama.....	3	78	Methodist Board.
108	Kahului Japanese Language School, Kahului.	Toraichi Kurakaka...	3	107	Independent.
109	Kaeleku Japanese Language School, Kaeleku.	Masunosuke Ito.....	2	42	Do.
110	Kaupakalua Japanese Language School, Kaupakalua.	Sato.....	.....	.....	Do.
111	Keahua Japanese Language School, Keahua.	Kenso Murakami.....	2	93	Do.
112	Kihel Japanese Language School, Kihel.	Kikujiro Mori.....	2	60	Do.
113	Kipahulu Japanese Language School, Kipahulu.	Unknown.....	.....	.....	Do.
114	Koran Jofiku (girls'), Wailuku....	Mrs. Sue Kanda.....	4	72	(Christian; under no board; supported by Maui American and Japanese people.)
115	Kula Central Japanese Language School, Waiakoa.	Kiyoji Sasaki.....	2	62	Independent.
116	Upper Kula Japanese Language School, Kula.	Kota Ito.....	1	.....	Do.
117	Lahaina Hongwanji Gakuen Educational Home, Lahaina.	Bunsei Tasaka (T. Kuwabara).	5	280	Hongwanji Mission.
118	Lahaina Japanese Language School, Lahaina.	Seiji Isaki.....	3	130	Christian; under Methodist Board.
119	Makawao Japanese Language School, Makawao.	Sannojo Tanabe (Tabe)	2	75	Independent.
120	Maui Jikka Jogakko (Girls') Language School, Puunene.	Shuzan Ohta.....	2	93	Jodo Buddhist Mission.
121	Olowalu Japanese Educational Home, Olowalu.	Shinichi Hashiribe (Tanabe).	2	43	Hongwanji Mission.
122	Paia Japanese Language School, Paia.	T. Kimura (Hitoshi Uyesugi) (Tamehiro Kono).	2	203	Independent.
123	Pauwela Hongwanji Language School, Pauwela.	Yuishin Suehiro.....	2	60	Hongwanji Mission.
124	Peahi Hongwanji Language School, Peahi.	Ryuju Tasoye.....	2	56	Do.
125	Puunene Japanese Language School, Puunene.	Teichiro Maehara.....	8	529	Independent.
126	Puunene Jittka Girls' School, Puunene.	Shudan Ohta.....	4	71	Jodo Buddhist Mission.
127	Waihee Japanese Language School, Waihee.	Norio Yamamura (Kosuke Hirose).	1	48	Independent.
128	Waikapu Japanese Language School, Waikapu.	Kumaki Inouye.....	2	75	Do.

No.	Name of school and location.	Principal.	Number of teachers.	Number of pupils.	Religious affiliation.
MAUI—continued.					
129	Wailuku Hongwanji Gakuen Educational Home, Wailuku.	Satoshuke Yasui.....	5	245	Hongwanji Mission.
130	Wailuku Japanese Language School, Wailuku.	Toyotaro Aramaki....	3	104	Independent.
MOLOKAI.					
131	Kamalo Japanese Language School, Kamalo.	Raiichi Ishii (Toichi Fukui).	2	50	Do.
KAUAI.					
132	Anahola Japanese Language School, Anahola.	Sadao Fujii.....	1	30	Do.
133	Eleele Hongwanji Gakuen Educational Home, Eleele.	Takao Yasumitsu (Anma).	3	70	Hongwanji Mission.
134	Hanalei Japanese Language School, Hanalei.	Yo Okamura.....	2	35	Independent.
135	Hanapepe Japanese Language School, Hanapepe.	Saichiro Kubota.....	3	170	Do.
136	Hanapepe Kindergarten, Hanapepe.	Mrs. S. Mamiya.....	2	22	Independent, Christian.
137	Hansoni Japanese Language School, Lawai.	Tadahiro Hiramoto...	1	35	Independent.
138	Heiwa Gakuen Peace Educational Home, Lihue.	Hiseki Miyasaki.....	3	250	Hongwanji Mission.
139	Huleia Japanese Language School, Huleia.	Nuizo Tsuchiya.....	2	64	Independent.
140	Jutoku (Kitoku) Japanese Language School, Wahiawa.	Shudo (Shuden) Takenaka.	2	135	Soto (Sodoshu) Buddhist Mission.
141	Kapaa Hongwanji Educational Home, Kapaa.	Honi Oye (Kunji (Munekata)).	3	130	Hongwanji Mission.
142	Kapaa Nisshin (Nitsushin) Language School, Kapaa.	Gentetsu Harada.....	2	60	Jodo Buddhist Mission
143	Kilauea Educational Home, Kilauea.	Soken (Shuken) Ishiura.	2	80	Hongwanji Mission.
144	Kealia Hongwanji Educational Home, Kealia.	Honi Oye.....	3	110	Do.
145	Kekaha Japanese Language School, Kekaha.	Teruhiko Kitamoto (Takeo Nakamori).	3	141	Independent.
146	Koloa Hongwanji Educational Home, Koloa.	Yusho Moteyoshi....	2	50	Hongwanji Mission.
147	Koloa Japanese Language School, Koloa.	Kakuta Yamamoto...	3	189	Independent.
148	Koloa Kindergarten, Koloa.....	Takeo Kuboki.....	1	20	Christian; the institution carried on by the wife of a minister under Hawaiian Board.
149	Koolau Japanese Language School, Koolau.	Kisaku Tsuruda.....	2	57	Independent.
150	Kukuiula Japanese Language School (fine custom school), Kukuiula, Koloa.	Masai (Masahei) Kawamura.	2	65	Do.
151	Lawai Japanese Language School, Lawai.	Anryu Hashimoto (Tadahira Hiramoto) (Kazuwo Takemori).	1	72	Do.
152	Flower Garden School, Lawai....	Yasuo Noda.....	1	35	Do.
153	Lihue Japanese Language School, Lihue.	Horuie Miwa.....	4	285	Do.
154	Lihue Kindergarten, Lihue.....	Kakichi Okamoto....	3	35	Generally known as Christian because the institution is carried on by the wife of a minister under Hawaiian Board.
155	Mana Japanese Language School, Mana.	Momoya Koike.....	1	43	Independent.
156	Makaweli Camp 2 Japanese Language School, Camp 2.	Toyotaro Koide (Shohei Mamiyo).	1	54	Do.
157	Makaweli Japanese Language School, Makaweli.	Takuma Muneoka.....	4	232	Do.
158	Pakala Japanese Language School, Pakala.	Hidemasa Uyehara...	1	52	Do.
159	Wailua Japanese Language School, Wailua.	Matsusaburo Takatsuki.	2	30	Do.
160	Waimea Japanese Language School, Waimea.	Hoden Mashimo (Mashita).	3	232	Hongwanji Mission, Eastern or Higashi.
Total.....			444	20,253	

## INMAN EXHIBIT B.

UNITED STATES WILL BACK JAPANESE WHO IGNORES HOME CALL.

[By Associated Press.]

HONOLULU, HAWAII, June 5.

A young Hawaiian-born Japanese, who has received notice from the Japanese Government to report for military service, has announced his intention to ignore the order and will receive the backing of the United States in his action according to Harry Irwin, Territorial attorney general.

The Japanese, whose name Mr. Irwin withheld, is, according to the attorney general, an American citizen, born of Japanese parents on the island of Kauai, Hawaii; has voted as an American citizen; served in the national guard of Hawaii when it was mobilized for war; now is employed by the Quartermaster's Department of the United States Army at Fort Schofield, on this island; and is a member of Schofield Post of the American Legion.

Mr. Irwin stated that the Japanese in question, after receiving several general notices to report for military duty in Japan, finally received one giving him until 8 o'clock in the morning of July 20 next to put in an appearance in the prefecture of Yamaguchi, in the Province of Oshima, Japan, from which place his parents came.

## MRS. WOODBRIDGE, EXHIBIT A.

	Acres.	Valuation.
H. Hayuse, Sacramento.....	55.00	\$1,375
I. Iwanto.....	36.00	795
Kitagawa Kisuki, Mills, Calif.....	40.00	880
Nishimura, Loomis.....	60.00	2,310
Keima Nakoshima, Trigo.....	10.00	330
M. Nakamura, Trigo.....	27.50	605
Okio and Iwanto.....	36.00	795
Ocheroski.....	20.00	400
Okusi, K.....	80.00	4,740
V. Patta, Sacramento, 416 Eighth Street.....	20.00	400
S. Parisi, Sacramento, 1232 G Street.....	30.00	660
R. Sumihiro, Sacramento, 322 M Street.....	36.00	795
Wsuigi, Trigo, Calif.....	20.00	500
Y. Yocemichi, Sacramento, Calif., 1311 Fourteenth Street.....	22.00	455
Shion Farm Co., Lincoln, Calif.....	160.00	2,475
K. Tomita.....	20.00	375
M. and H. Yonokawa, Lincoln, Calif.....	89.38	1,525
Central Humbig Farm Co., Newcastle.....	20.00	1,430
Central Placer Ranch Co., Newcastle.....	39.65	2,065
Cherry Blossom Ranch, Newcastle.....	5.00	330
P. Firato, Penryn.....	48.00	2,400
F. O. K. Co., Lincoln.....	60.00	1,375
Iekiwana Bros., Newcastle.....	80.00	3,495
Kuyoshi Kanajatas, Auburn.....	20.00	770
K. Igarashi, Loomis.....	10.00	770
M. Inala Bros., Penryn.....	15.00	610
Yagi, Iwanta and Netta, Loomis.....	55.00	2,750
Tatsuo, Kuraho.....	24.84	750
Makahe Shigaki Land and Fruit Co.....	69.95	2,035
Mukia, T., Loomis.....	15.00	1,100
Nippon Farm Co., Loomis.....	60.00	2,310
Okusi, K., Loomis.....	40.00	1,100
Tsune-Orrjachi, Loomis.....	25.00	1,290
T. Otanio, Loomis.....	40.00	2,120
K. Okio, Auburn.....	114.00	4,235
G. Saski, Loomis.....	10.00	825
Sugasawa Land and Fruit Co., Loomis.....	20.00	1,155
N. Tanisawa and Otanio, Loomis.....	25.00	1,595
T. S. Orchard Co., Loomis.....	25.00	1,705
Uyerio Farm Co., Auburn.....	60.00	2,310
Kawanichi Yamoako, Penryn.....	20.05	990
M. Yego, Newcastle.....	30.25	1,195

## LATHROP EXHIBIT A.

*Summary of Japanese farming corporations.*

Number.	Capital stock.	Acreage owned in fee or under contract.	Number.	Capital stock.	Acreage owned in fee or under contract.
		<i>Acres.</i>			<i>Acres.</i>
11.....	\$305,000.00	675.48	21.....	\$1,080,000.00	1,768.50
7.....	134,000.00	1,620.00	11.....	317,500.00	995.00
14.....	435,000.00	2,337.15	18.....	1,145,500.00	1,772.00
2.....	35,000.00	80.00	15.....	429,000.00	842.59
13.....	667,500.00	13,067.45	39.....	837,000.00	1,895.77
12.....	282,000.00	2,535.25	12.....	341,000.00	3,005.90
10.....	425,000.00	493.00	7.....	107,000.00	4,044.27
22.....	565,000.00	2,635.00	4.....	91,000.00	273.00
7.....	220,000.00	626.00	10.....	275,000.00	441.00
1.....	50,000.00	(1)	8.....	120,000.00	3,121.00
18.....	435,000.00	793.75	302.....	9,171,500.00	47,781.80
19.....	360,000.00	1,358.90			
21.....	515,000.00	3,400.79			

<sup>1</sup>City lots.

Also 11 partnerships operating as corporations leasing 13,800 acres.

Those corporations with no land holdings given does not mean that they do not own any, but that the record of such acquisition is not yet reported.

Also in many cases the companies have contracted the purchase and have made payment on land two to four times the value of their capital stock.

Attached hereto is a copy alphabetically arranged of the above corporations, their names, addresses, capital stock, and the acreage owned or under purchase contracts.

Also attached a copy of their directors, stockholders, and a legal description of the land, which in some cases is not complete, due to failure of the corporations making proper reports.

*Japanese farm corporations.*

Name and address.	Capital stock.	Acres owned or under purchase contract.
Academy Orange Co., Fresno, Calif.....	\$20,000	55.48
Aki Realty Co., San Fernando, Calif.....	10,000	10.00
Alta Muscat Farms Co., Fresno, Calif.....	25,000	60.00
Arakawa & Co., Fresno, Calif.....	50,000	200.00
Aso Land Co., Hanford, Calif.....	25,000	40.00
Awaya Bros. & Co., Fresno, Calif.....	100,000	235.00
Alameda Park Farming Co., Fresno, Calif.....	20,000	20.00
Antoku Farming Co., Mountain View, Calif.....	5,000	5.00
Almaden Nashion Farm, San Jose, Calif.....	20,000	10.00
Anchor Farm Co., Fresno, Calif.....	10,000	40.00
Alta Development Co., Reedley, Calif.....	20,000	.....
Belle Terre Land Co., Cressey, Calif.....	10,000	20.00
Bell Land Co., Fresno, Calif.....	20,000	80.00
Benevolent Realty Holding Co., Calexico, Calif.....	500	.....
Bethel Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.....	20,000	40.00
Biola Farm Improvement Co., Fresno, Calif.....	20,000	20.00
Butte Farm Land Co., Willows, Calif.....	49,000	1,440.00
Buntaro Vineyard Co., Reedley, Calif.....	15,000	20.00
Caruthers Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.....	25,000	80.00
Central Humbug Land Co., Newcastle, Calif.....	10,000	10.00
Central Placer Ranch Co., Newcastle, Calif.....	10,000	39.65
Cherry Blossom Ranch, Auburn, Calif.....	10,000	7.00
Chico Rice Land Co., Colusa, Calif.....	40,000	1,260.00
Citrus Heights Farm Co., Fresno, Calif.....	25,000	78.50
Corola Farm Co., Livingston, Calif.....	10,000	15.00
Cortez Farm Co., Turlock, Calif.....	20,000	105.00
Cutler Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.....	20,000	50.00
Crescent Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.....	20,000	80.00
Citizens Realty Corporation, Fresno, Calif.....	50,000	362.00
Crown Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.....	20,000	130.00

*Japanese farm corporations—Continued.*

Name and address.	Capital stock.	Acres owned or under purchase contract.
California Sericulture Co., Vernalis, Calif.	\$100,000	
Cottonwood Ranch Co., Visalia, Calif.	75,000	120.00
Dotemoto Farm Co., Suisun, Calif.	10,000	30.00
Del Rey Farming Co., Route A, box 276, Parlier, Calif.	25,000	50.00
Eagle Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	40.00
East Del Rey Farming Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	280.00
East Kingsburg Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	150.00
Easterby Farming Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	40.00
Eden Co., Livingston, Calif.	10,000	60.459
Elm Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	240.00
Elm Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	160.00
El Prado Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	20.00
East Side Development Co., Fresno, Calif.	150,000	307.00
East Reedley Vineyard Co., Reedley, Calif.	15,000	10.00
Empire Navigation Co., Stockton, Calif.	187,500	11,600.00
Eastin Farming Co., Madera, Calif.	40,000	160.00
Fairview Ranch Co., Fresno, Calif.	15,000	140.00
Farming & Produce Co., Bakersfield, Calif.	75,000	20.00
F. O. K. Co., Lincoln, Calif.	10,000	60.00
Fresh Fruit Co., Livingston, Calif.	10,000	23.00
Florin Investment Co., Florin, Calif.	7,000	15.00
Felton Nursery Co., San Francisco, Calif.	10,000	1.25
F. & I. Co., Fullerton, Calif.	10,000	20.00
Frank Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	30,000	40.00
Farmland & Development Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	25,000	360.00
Fargo Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	30,000	
Fountain Grove Vineyard Co., Santa Rosa, Calif.	10,000	1,856.00
Fresno Del Rey Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	
Garfield Farming Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	40.00
G. M. K. Farm Co., Cressey, Calif.	5,000	20.00
Golden West Nursery, Elmhurst, Calif.	10,000	3.00
Gold Hill Farm Co., Penryn, Calif.	10,000	60.00
Grace Farm Co., Livingston, Calif.	50,000	50.00
Grand View Farming Co., Reedley, Calif.	50,000	80.00
Great Western Rice Farms, San Francisco, Calif.	200,000	
Glen Hill Farming Co., Jan Jose, Calif.	10,000	
Grapeland Co., Dinuba, Calif.	50,000	160.00
Golden West Vineyard Co., Reedley, Calif.	15,000	80.00
Hanamura Farm Co., Sebastopol, Calif.	10,000	13.00
Harry Farm Co., Mountain View, Calif.	10,000	11.00
Haruta Shinks Farm Co., Sunnyvale, Calif.	10,000	30.00
Hawaiian Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	304.00
Headway Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	280.00
Heights Farming Co., Watsonville, Calif.	20,000	45.643
Highway Farming Co., Fresno, Calif. (land, Merced Co.)	75,000	1,240.00
Hillside Vineyard Co., Livingston, Calif.	10,000	20.00
Hirata Vineyard Co., Clovis, Calif.	50,000	60.00
H. S. M. Investment Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	4.00
Hanamura Farm Co., Sebastopol.	10,000	13.00
Hill Orchard Co., Sacramento, Calif.	20,000	
Highland Vineyard Co., Parlier, Calif.	20,000	40.00
Hasigawa Co., Sanger, Calif.	30,000	60.00
Hilltop Farm Co., Auburn, Calif.	15,000	
Herndon Vineyard Co., Herndon, Calif.	50,000	176.00
Hiroshima Farmers Land Co., Reedley, Calif.	15,000	80.00
Home Farms Co., Clovis, Calif.	10,000	40.00
Home Vineyard Co., Reedley, Calif.	15,000	60.00
Honcut Farming Co., Sacramento, Calif.	20,000	160.00
Haskicka Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	
Hillside Park Land Co., San Francisco, Calif.	25,000	
Ichikawa Bros., J., Newcastle, Calif.	25,000	80.00
Island Farm Co., San Francisco, Calif.	100,000	298.72
Inaba Bros., M., Penryn, Calif.	10,000	
Ikich, Citrus Co. (Inc.), Fresno, Calif.	25,000	80.00
I. B. Vineyard Co., Dinuba, Calif.	10,000	48.00
Iwaski Investment Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	40.00
Ichikawa Corporation, Fresno, Calif.	25,000	80.00
Japanese Land Investment Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	50,000	( <sup>1</sup> )
Kamikawa Bros., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	10.00
Kanagawa Citrus Co., Sanger, Calif.	20,000	10.00
Kanatani Bros. Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	20.00
Kawano Land Co., Tulare, Calif.	20,000	80.00
Kimura Nursery Co., Oakland, Calif.	25,000	5.00
Kings River Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	70.00
Kintai Do Co., Stockton, Calif.	50,000	5.00
Kisen Farming Co., Livingston, Calif.	20,000	20.00

<sup>1</sup> City lots.

*Japanese farm corporations—Continued.*

Name and address.	Capital stock.	Acres owned or under purchase contract.
Kiyomura Farm Co., Mountain View, Calif.	\$5,000	3.75
K. K. Co., Turlock, Calif.	10,000	20.00
K. K. Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	80.00
Kondo Realty Co., Fresno, Calif.	15,000	120.00
Kurihara Farm Co., Tulare, Calif.	10,000	40.00
Kitamori Land Co., Reedley, Calif.	10,000	40.00
Kawano Bros. Co., Route A, Box 45, Fowler, Calif.	50,000	140.00
King Vineyard Co., Parlier, Calif.	20,000	20.00
K. S. Farming Co., Clovis, Calif.	20,000	100.00
Konos Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	10,000	10.00
Lakeside Farming Co., Watsonville, Calif.	10,000	17.11
Lambville Orchard Co., Winters, Calif.	15,000	199.00
La Vina Improvement Co., Madera, Calif.	50,000	40.00
Lincoln Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	15,000	40.00
Lincoln Orchard Co., San Jose, Calif.	10,000	5.089
Liberty Produce Co., Livingston, Calif.	20,000	38.819
Liberty Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	360.00
Livingston Farm & Produce Co., Livingston, Calif.	50,000	81.00
Lo-A Corporation, Lodi, Calif.	10,000	-----
Loomis Farming Co., Loomis, Calif.	10,000	42.00
Loomis Fruit Farm Co., Loomis, Calif.	15,000	20.00
L. & W. Land Co., Watsonville, Calif.	25,000	78.00
Lucky Farm Co., Livingston, Calif.	10,000	40.00
Lone Star Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	60.00
Lincoln Orchard Co., San Jose, Calif.	10,000	10.00
Livingston Orchard & Vineyard Co., Livingston, Calif.	10,000	50.00
Liberty Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	160.00
Liberty Farming Co., Fresno, Calif.	10,000	40.00
L. & W. Land Co., Watsonville, Calif.	25,000	78.00
McCloughlin Avenue Co., San Jose, Calif.	10,000	17.00
McKinley Fruit Growers Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	62.50
Makabe-Shigoki Land & Fruit Co., Loomis, Calif.	25,000	60.00
Manning Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	40.00
Maple Vineyard Co., Livingston, Calif.	20,000	133.01
Matsumoto Orchard Co., Esposito, Calif.	20,000	-----
Mayeda, K. Co., Dinuba, Calif.	20,000	200.00
Merced Farm Co., San Francisco, Calif.	25,000	2,293.76
Merced Vineyard & Orchard Co., Livingston, Calif.	10,000	20.00
Mercey Farm Co., Livingston, Calif.	10,000	46.00
M. F. Farming Co., Watsonville, Calif.	5,000	28.02
Mikado Nursery Co., Richmond, Calif.	25,000	10.00
Monmouth Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	200.00
Mountain View Orchard Co., Clovis, Calif.	25,000	20.00
Muscat Farms, Fresno, Calif.	25,000	36.00
Mutual Founding Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	20,000	5.00
Mayhew Farm Co., Sacramento, Calif.	20,000	10.00
Mount Campbell Vineyard Co., Reedley, Calif.	50,000	20.00
Mitataka Vineyard Co., Reedley, Calif.	50,000	40.00
Masumiya Land Co., Reedley, Calif.	10,000	40.00
Miyataka Vineyard Co., Reedley, Calif.	50,000	120.00
Nakagawa & Co., Fresno, Calif.	40,000	60.00
Nakano Farm Co., Petaluma, Calif.	10,000	8.00
Nakata Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	100.00
Nalto Farm Co., Cressey, Calif.	10,000	20.00
National Farming Co., Fresno, Calif.	70,000	710.00
New Spring Farm Co., Lafayette, Calif.	10,000	135.00
Nippon Building Co., Fresno, Calif.	100,000	2.00
Nippon Farm Co., Loomis, Calif.	10,000	20.00
Nippon Gakuyen, San Mateo, Calif.	3,000	( <sup>1</sup> )
Nishimura Co., M., Fresno, Calif.	10,000	40.00
N. K. M. Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	500,000	260.00
Nomoto Ranch Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	40.00
North Clovis Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	40.00
North Clovis Farming Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	40.00
North Reedley Land Co., Reedley, Calif.	20,000	80.00
Nees Colony Vineyard Co., Clovis, Calif.	20,000	51.00
Ninomiya Bros. Co., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	80.00
Nishahara Co., San Lorenzo, Calif.	10,000	2.50
Ninon California Seed Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	50,000	-----
Nicolaus Fruit Co., Nicolaus, Calif.	20,000	10.00
Niichi Vineyard Co., Reedley, Calif.	10,000	20.00
Oakwood Farm Co., Concord, Calif.	25,000	370.00
Oda Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	111.00
O. & F. Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	70,000	80.00
Okada Ranch Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	40.00

<sup>1</sup> City lots.



*Japanese farm corporations—Continued.*

Name and address.	Capital stock.	Acres owned or under purchase contract.
Okayama Kenjin Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	\$7,500	40.00
Orange Production Co., Oakland, Calif.	20,000	103.00
Overland Farming Co., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	.....
The Okayama Kenjin Land Co., Fresno, Cal.	10,000	10.00
Ota Bros. Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	60.00
Ota Vineyard Co., Reedley, Calif.	50,000	40.00
Orosi Citrus Co., Fresno, Calif.	15,000	20.00
Packwood Farm Co., Tulare, Calif.	20,000	308.96
Palm Farm Co., Livingston, Calif.	10,000	10.00
Palm Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	40.00
Palo Alto Farming Co., San Francisco, Calif.	10,000	10.00
Parlier Land Co., Parlier, Calif.	75,000	170.00
Paulsell Farming Co., Oakland, Calif.	10,000	120.00
Peace Farm Co., Cressey, Calif.	10,000	78.00
Perry Ranch Co., Fillmore, Calif.	30,000	168.00
Petaluma Ranch Co., Petaluma, Calif.	10,000	10.00
Pond Farm Co., Armona, Calif.	100,000	640.00
Private Persons Realty Holding Co., Calexico, Calif.	500	5.00
Pacific Rice Land Co., Yuba City, Calif.	80,000	.....
Palo Verde Farm Products Co., Blythe, Calif.	200,000	100.00
Pike Orchard Co., Sacramento, Calif.	30,000	113.00
Peerless Farming Co., Sacramento, Calif.	20,000	.....
Pecos Valley Investment Co., Los Angeles, Calif. Land in Pecos Valley, N. Mex.—Geo. Shima and Lee Phillips.	500,000	3,345.00
Penryn Land Co., Penryn, Calif.	10,000	.....
Placer Development Co., Auburn, Calif.	10,000	.....
Realty Farming Co., Fresno, Calif.	30,000	40.00
Redding Rice Co., Redding, Calif.	10,000	.....
Reedley Estate Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	40.00
Richfield Agriculture Co., Livingston, Calif.	24,000	20.00
Rising Sun Farming Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	20.00
Riverbend Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	15,000	20.00
Riverview Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	15,000	145.00
Rocklin Land Co., Loomis, Calif.	10,000	49.09
Rosedale Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	160.00
Round Mountain Citrus Farms Co., Fresno, Calif.	100,000	160.00
Rumsey Farm Co., Guinda, Calif.	10,000	18.50
Reedley Land Co., Reedley, Calif.	15,000	40.00
River Land Co., Hanford, Calif.	20,000	20.00
Reedley Estate Co., Reedley, Calif.	25,000	40.00
Reedley Riverside Farming Co., Reedley, Calif.	50,000	.....
Sanger Farming Co., Sanger, Calif.	25,000	125.00
San Joaquin Orchard Co., Hanford, Calif.	100,000	353.00
Sanwo Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	130.00
Selma Orchard & Farming Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	40.00
Selma Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	20.00
Shimoda Son & Co., Oakland, Calif.	10,000	37.50
S. M. T. Farming Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	40.00
S. H. Orchard Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	20.00
South Florin Co., Florin, Calif.	10,000	40.00
S. S. Orchard & Farm Co., Loomis, Calif.	10,000	120.00
Standard I and Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	40.00
State Nursery Co., Fresno, Calif.	10,000	15.00
Stringtown I and Co., Lemoore, Calif.	10,000	20.00
Stockton Farm Co., Stockton, Calif.	10,000	194.84
Sugasawa I and & Fruit Co., Loomis, Calif.	25,000	20.00
Sugishita Sons Farming Co., San Jose, Calif.	4,000	5.00
Sumita Co., T. Lodi, Calif.	10,000	55.00
Sun Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	100.00
Sunny Tract Farm Co., Livingston, Calif.	10,000	80.586
Sunshine Fruit Co., Gridley, Calif.	10,000	20.00
Sunnyside Vineyard of Livingston, Livingston, Calif.	10,000	125.00
Sunset I and Co., Stockton, Calif.	25,000	30.00
Sutter Orchard Co., Live Oak, Calif.	10,000	20.00
Sure-asu Bros. Co., San Leandro, Calif.	18,000	4.85
Sylvan Slope Farms, Sacramento, Calif.	15,000	20.00
S. Arlight Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	10.00
Stone Corral Investment Co., Woodlake, Calif.	75,000	60.00
Stetter Farm Co., Sacramento, Calif.	20,000	.....
San Joaquin Fruit Growers and Shippers Co., Fresno, Calif.	10,000	.....
Sherman Farming Co., Sacramento, Calif.	25,000	.....
Sunset Vineyard Co., Lindsay, Calif.	75,000	80.00
Sierra Fruit Co., Acampo, Calif.	10,000	10.00
Shasta Rice Co., Redding, Calif.	10,000	( <sup>1</sup> )
South Fresno Land Co., Fresno, Calif.	10,000	20.00
San Lorenzo Nursery, San Lorenzo, Calif.	20,000	.....
Stege Floral Co., Berkeley, Calif.	10,000	10.00

<sup>1</sup> Lease.

*Japanese farm corporations—Continued.*

Name and address.	Capital stock.	Acres owned or under purchase contract.
Sunrise Farming Co., Lodi, Calif.	\$25,000	10.00
Stockton Cooperative Investment Co., Stockton, Calif.	50,000	20.00
Taisho Citrus Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	20.00
Takao Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	80.00
Takeguchi Co., Lodi, Calif.	10,000	5.00
Tanase Farm Co., Campbell, Calif.	10,000	8.094
Tee Ai Farming Co., Chico, Calif.	10,000	-----
T. K. Land Co., Visalia, Calif.	10,000	-----
Togo Farm Co., Salinas, Calif.	10,000	-----
Toyo Industrial Corporation, San Francisco, Calif.	105,000	2,732.00
Triangle Farm Co., Loomis, Calif.	10,000	55.00
T. S. Orchard Co., Loomis, Calif.	10,000	25.00
Tulare Vineyard Co., Tulare, Calif.	10,000	80.00
Twohy Orchard Co., Exeter, Calif.	81,000	-----
Uchida Investment Co., Palms, Calif.	10,000	90.00
Uncle Farm Co., Livingston, Calif.	10,000	10.00
Union Enterprise Co., Nelson, Calif.	32,000	3,814.00
Union Fruit Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	25,000	-----
United Farm Co., Merced, Calif.	10,000	40.278
Uyeda Farming Co., Lodi, Calif.	10,000	30.00
Uyeno Farm Co., Newcastle, Calif.	10,000	60.03
Valley Farming & Trading Co., Mountain View, Calif.	10,000	87.00
Valley Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	11,000	20.00
Victory Vineyard & Orchard Co., Parlier, Calif.	20,000	20.00
Vineland Co., Dinuba, Calif.	50,000	146.00
Washington Nursery Co., San Leandro, Calif.	10,000	2.00
Washington Vineyard Co., Parlier, Calif.	20,000	200.00
West Fresno Land Co., Parlier, Calif.	100,000	-----
Western Nursery Co., Redwood City, Calif.	10,000	10.00
Western Orchard Co., Napa, Calif.	25,000	24.00
Westside Vineyard Co., Lodi, Calif.	10,000	45.00
Whittier Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	50,000	40.00
Woodside Nursery Co., San Francisco, Calif.	10,000	5.00
West Side Co., Watsonville, Calif.	20,000	35.00
West Selma Farming Co., Fresno, Calif.	20,000	80.00
Yamato Farm Co., Salinas, Calif.	10,000	40.00
Yamato Farming & Produce Co., Merced, Calif.	25,000	2,831.00
Yamaoka Kawauchi Co., Penryn, Calif.	10,000	20.05
Y. S. D. Co., Turlock, Calif.	10,000	120.00
Yosemite Farm Co., Livingston, Calif.	10,000	40.00
Yosemite Vineyard Co., Fresno, Calif.	25,000	60.00
Yamawa Farm Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	10,000	-----
Y. J. Orange Grove Co., Fullerton, Calif.	20,000	10.00

*The following partnerships operating as companies (not incorporated).*

	Acres leased.
Butte Rice Co., Glenn, Calif.	2,000
Central Rice Co., Colusa, Calif.	700
Grimes Rice Co., Grimes, Calif.	2,400
Pioneer Rice Co., Box 326, Glenn, Calif.	1,150
Maxwell Rice Co., Colusa, Calif.	2,400
Nippon Rice Co., Willows, Calif.	1,280
Star Rice Farming Co., Box 238, Biggs, Calif.	880
Union Rice Co., Box 711, Chico, Calif.	2,300
U. S. Rice Farming Co., Colusa, Calif.	700

## SUMMARY OF JAPANESE COMMERCIAL COMPANIES.

Seventy-six companies with capital stock of \$4,018,000; six of these companies are cooperative only.

The Mitsui Co. is a Japanese foreign corporation, capitalized at \$50,000,000, and not a California corporation, but operates here in import and export business, and has offices in principal parts of the world.

*Japanese commercial corporations.*

Name and address.	Capital stock	Kind of business.
Asahi Drama Co., Stockton, Calif.	\$15,000	Moving-picture theater.
The Asia Co. (Inc.), Los Angeles, Calif.	200,000	Importers and exporters.
The Aki Co., Sacramento, Calif.	50,000	Groceries and provisions.
American Tuna Co., Long Beach, Calif.	500,000	Fish company.
A. B. C. Co., Vacaville, Calif.	20,000	General merchandise.
California Vegetable Packing Co. (Inc.), Los Angeles, Calif.	200,000	Vegetable business.
California Evaporated Products Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	200,000	Dehydrated plant.
California Tomato Growers Association, San Francisco, Calif.		Vegetable business.
Central Commercial Co., San Francisco, Calif.	100,000	Importing and exporting.
California Street Laundry Co., San Francisco, Calif.	25,000	Laundry.
Central California Berry Growers Association, San Francisco, Calif.		Cooperative berry business.
California Vegetable Union, San Francisco, Calif.	100,000	Vegetable business.
Enomoto & Co. (Inc.), San Francisco, Calif.	10,000	Wholesale growers and shippers.
Elmhurst Floral Co., Oakland, Calif.	10,000	Florist.
Eimoto Hotel (Inc.), San Francisco, Calif.	10,000	Hotel.
Fresno Sanitarium, Fresno, Calif.	25,000	Sanitarium.
Fisherman's Canning Corporation, Monterey, Calif.	50,000	Canning company.
Florin Fruit Exchange, Florin, Calif.	20,000	Fruit company.
Favorite Laundry Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	25,000	Laundry.
Fresno Show Co., Fresno, Calif.	15,000	Theater.
Geibijin Investment Co., San Francisco, Calif.	75,000	Investment company.
Hoover Markets (Inc.), Los Angeles, Calif.	25,000	Market.
Hiroshima Ya Hotel Co., Lodi, Calif.	10,000	Hotel.
Howe Dyeing & Cleaning Works, San Francisco, Calif.	10,000	Dyeing and cleaning.
Imperial Hall Co., Sacramento, Calif.	25,000	Hall company.
Japanese Industry & Loan Corporation, Los Angeles, Calif.	100,000	Loan company.
Japanese Farmers Association, San Diego, Calif.		Cooperative produce.
K. D. Co., San Francisco, Calif.		Benevolent.
L. A. Sea Food Packing Co., East San Pedro, Calif.	250,000	Sea food packing company.
Los Angeles Morning Sun, Los Angeles, Calif.	10,000	Daily newspaper company.
Los Angeles Rice Milling Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	10,000	Rice milling company.
Loomis Mutual Supply Co., Loomis, Calif.	5,000	Merchandise.
Lodi Union Laundry, Lodi, Calif.	5,000	Laundry.
Los Angeles News Publishing Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	10,000	News publishing company.
Mitsui & Co. (Ltd.), San Francisco, Calif.	50,000,000	Importers and exporters.
Matsui Investment Co., Sacramento, Calif.	10,000	Investment company.
Mammalian Fish Products Co., Monterey, Calif.	75,000	Fish products company.
Monterey Fish, Meat & Oil Co., Monterey, Calif.	25,000	Fish company.
Mutual Foundling Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	20,000	
Market Laundry Co., Oakland, Calif.	25,000	Laundry.
The Miyako Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	10,000	General merchandise.
Nippon Co., San Diego, Calif.	10,000	Merchandise.
North American Tuna Canning Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	250,000	Canning company.
North American Mercantile Co., San Francisco, Calif.	400,000	Mercantile.
Nippon Shokai (Inc.), Watsonville, Calif.	20,000	General merchandise.
The New Asia Co. (Inc.), San Francisco, Calif.	20,000	Wholesale and retail grocery company.
Nippon Wholesale Grocery Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	75,000	Grocery.
North American Herald (Inc.), Los Angeles, Calif.	25,000	Daily newspaper.
Nippon California Seed Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	50,000	Seed company.
Nippon Building Co., Fresno, Calif.	100,000	Building company.
C. M. Otoy & Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	50,000	Fruits and produce.
Oriental Trading Co., San Francisco, Calif.	100,000	Importing and exporting.
Plaza Development Co., Auburn, Calif.	10,000	Development company.
Palo Alto Laundry Co., Palo Alto, Calif.	10,000	Laundry.
Pacific States Seed Co. (Inc.), Sacramento, Calif.	10,000	Garden and field seeds.
Pacific Trading Co., San Francisco, Calif.	50,000	Merchandise.
Peoples Laundry Co., San Francisco, Calif.	25,000	Laundry.
Pacific Mutual Fish Co., Monterey, Calif.	30,000	Fish company.
Rafu Show Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	10,000	Moving picture company.
Southern California Flower Market, Los Angeles, Calif.		Cooperative florist.
Signal Hill Cucumber Growers' Association, Long Beach, Calif.		Cooperative growers' association.
Sacramento Valley Berry Growers' Association (Inc.), Sacramento, Calif.		Cooperative berry growers.
Sacramento Growers' Market (Inc.), Sacramento, Calif.	20,000	Produce.
Stockton Growers' Exchange, Stockton, Calif.	25,000	Growers' exchange.
Southern California Fishing Nets Manufacturing Co. East San Pedro, Calif.	100,000	Manufacturing company.
Suya Co., Stockton, Calif.	50,000	
Sunset City Laundry Co., San Francisco, Calif.	50,000	Laundry.
Sacramento Sake & Liquor Co., Sacramento, Calif.	10,000	Liquor.
Toyo Trading Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	50,000	Commercial company.
Tozai Co. (Inc.), Colusa, Calif.	110,000	General merchandise store.
Trans Pacific Trading Co., Los Angeles, Calif.	20,000	Importing company.
The Takuchi Co., Lodi, Calif.	10,000	Commercial.
Union Laundry Co., Oakland, Calif.	20,000	Laundry.
United Flower & Supply Co., San Francisco, Calif.	10,000	Florist.
Vacaville Steam Laundry, Vacaville, Calif.	8,000	Laundry.
Yorozu Co., Sacramento, Calif.	25,000	

<sup>1</sup> This is a foreign corporation operating all over world.

*Chinese farm corporations.*

Name and address.	Capital stock.	Acreage.
Chinese American Farms (Inc.), 460 Montgomery Street, San Francisco, Calif. ....	\$1,000,000	3,437
Chen On Co., Suisun, Calif. ....		43
Lung Do Land Co., Suisun, Calif. ....	100,000	175
Wong Ah Coo Co., Suisun, Calif. ....	20,000	294
Wing Chong Land Co., Suisun, Calif. ....	50,000	68½
Total.....	1,170,000	3,753

*Chinese commercial corporations.*

Name and address.	Capital stock.	Kind of business.
Bay Side Canning Co., Alviso, Calif. ....	\$50,000	Canning company.
China Mail Steamship Co., San Francisco, Calif. ....	10,000,000	Steamship company.
Chinese American Mercantile Co., San Francisco, Calif. ....	100,000	Mercantile company.
Chinese Merchants Realty Association, San Francisco, Calif. ....	75,000	Realty company.
Pacific Coast Canning Co., Oakland, Calif. ....	250,000	Canning company.
Pacific Sea Products Co., Los Angeles, Calif. ....	45,000	Fish-canning company.
Western Canning Co., Emeryville, Calif. ....	500,000	Canning company.
	11,020,000	

## LATHROP EXHIBIT B.

*Japanese farming corporations, Merced County.*

Name.	Capital stock.	Acreage owned or under purchase contract.
Belle Terre Land Co., Cressey, Calif. ....	\$10,000	20.00
Corola Farm Co., Livingston.....	10,000	15.00
Eden Co., Livingston.....	10,000	60.45
Fresh Fruit Co., Livingston.....	10,000	23.00
G. M. K. Farm Co., Cressey.....	5,000	20.00
Grace Farm Co., Livingston.....	50,000	50.00
Hillside Vineyard Co.....	10,000	20.00
Kisen Farming Co.....	20,000	20.00
Liberty Produce Co., Livingston.....	20,000	38.81
Livingston Farm & Produce Co., Livingston.....	50,000	81.00
Lucky Farm Co., Livingston.....	10,000	40.00
Livingston Orchard & Vineyard Co., Livingston.....	10,000	50.00
Maple Vineyard Co., Livingston.....	20,000	133.00
Merced Vineyard & Orchard Co., Livingston.....	10,000	20.00
Merced Farm Co., Livingston.....	10,000	46.00
Nalto Farm Co., Cressey.....	10,000	20.00
Palm Farm Co., Livingston.....	10,000	10.00
Peace Farm Co., Cressey.....	10,000	78.00
Richfield Agricultural Co., Livingston.....	24,000	20.00
Sunny Tract Farm Co., Livingston.....	10,000	80.58
Sunnyside Vineyard Co., Livingston.....	10,000	125.00
Uncle Farm Co., Livingston.....	10,000	10.00
United Farm Co., Merced.....	10,000	40.28
Yamato Farming & Produce Co., Merced.....	25,000	28.31
Yosemite Farm Co., Livingston.....	10,000	40.00
Cortez Farm Co., Turlock.....	10,000	105.00
Highway Farming Co., Buhac Colony.....	75,000	1,240.00
Merced Farm Co., Merced.....	25,000	2,293.76
Y. S. D. Co., Turlock.....	10,000	120.00
K. K. Co., Turlock.....	10,000	20.00
Total.....	529,000	7,670.83

## LATHROP EXHIBIT C FILE OF CORRESPONDENCE.

MERCED, CALIF., April 5, 1920.

STATE BOARD OF CONTROL,  
*Sacramento, Calif.*

DEAR SIR: At the request of Mr. F. L. Lathrop, I have obtained the best, and I think authentic, information in regard to land under control of Japanese in this county.

I am sending you under separate cover, via Wells, Fargo Express, a map with colorations in red of what is under their control. This amounts to some 7,964 acres in addition to the land I reported earlier in the season as owned by aliens.

This information has been obtained mostly over the telephone from parties I know to be responsible and supposed to be posted in these matters.

Trusting the work will meet with your approbation, I am,

Very truly yours,

F. A. ROBINSON, *Assessor.*

MERCED, CALIF., April 3, 1920.

STATE BOARD OF CONTROL,  
*Sacramento, Calif.*

Attention of Mr. F. L. Lathrop:

DEAR SIR: I have been working on the Japanese data requested and will forward it Monday or Tuesday, the 6th instant. As the farm advisor has not returned, I have been getting the information by telephone.

Yours, very truly,

F. A. ROBINSON, *Assessor.*

APRIL 15, 1920.

Mr. F. A. ROBINSON,  
*County Assessor, Merced County, Merced, Calif.*

DEAR SIR: In reply to your request of April 18 for blank claim in rendering your expense account to this department, will say that we desire you to send your bill in, in triplicate, with dates on which the work was done and for what purpose.

Yours, very truly,

STATE BOARD OF CONTROL.

MERCED, CALIF., April 18, 1920.

Mr. F. L. LATHROP,  
*Sacramento, Calif.*

DEAR SIR: Will you kindly mail me a blank claim to render my expense account on to the State board of control in the matter of Japanese land-control investigations?

Thanking you in advance for your courtesy, I am

Yours, truly,

F. A. ROBINSON.

MARCH 23, 1920.

Mr. F. A. ROBINSON,  
*Assessor of Merced County, Merced, Calif.*

DEAR SIR: Replying to yours of March 16, beg to say that we have your list furnished our Mr. Lathrop, and the information was in perfect shape and we were able to transfer it all to our maps, but this information was entirely owned property.

Our last inquiry was for areas occupied under lease or contract agreement, and we are very desirous of getting this information, and feel quite sure that if you will ask the farm adviser and horticultural commissioner to help you, you can quite easily put on the major portion of such occupied areas.

Very truly, yours,

STATE BOARD OF CONTROL.

MERCED, CALIF., *March 16, 1920.*STATE BOARD OF CONTROL,  
*Sacramento, Calif.*

Attention F. L. Lathrop.

DEAR SIR: In re to lands occupied by Japanese, etc., beg to state that the work you asked for I spent some six or eight days in acquiring, and one of the experts of your board, I can not recall his name, called at this office, and after showing him the data I had acquired he asked that I let him have it, which I did. If you can get possession of this data, and forward it to me, I will complete the work by putting it on a map. I consulted the farm adviser and horticultural commissioner of this county, and they thought the matter could be disposed of more quickly in this way, as they would have to go into the field to get the information which I had already obtained.

Yours, very truly,

F. A. ROBINSON, *Assessor.*

MARCH 12, 1920.

Mr. F. A. ROBINSON,  
*County Assessor, Merced, Calif.*

DEAR SIR: I find in checking up our list of counties from which we requested mapping of the areas occupied by Japanese, Chinese, and Hindus that we have omitted Merced County.

I inclose you copy of a letter from Prof. Crocheron to the farm advisers and also a copy of our letter to the assessors. May we ask you at this late date to get together in such a meeting and give us your best efforts in this matter as early as possible, for which we will be very grateful?

Very truly, yours,

STATE BOARD OF CONTROL.

## BELLE TERRE LAND CO., CRESSEY, CALIF.

1 and 2. Directors: T. Andow, 10 shares; K. Nakashina, 1 share; Y. Andow, 5 shares; Cressey, Calif.

3. Trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif. (b) Number of shares held by trustees, 24. Date of certificate, November 18, 1919. (c) Name and address of beneficiaries: Kyoko Andow and Minnie Andow, Cressey, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries: American-born citizens.

4. Lot 83, Cressey Colony, Cressey, Calif., containing 20 acres, Merced County. 15 acres.

## COROLA FARM CO., LIVINGSTON, CALIF.

1. Directors: S. Miyahara, J. T. Miyahara, S. Miyahara, Livingston, Calif.

2. Stockholders: S. Miyahara, 3 shares; J. T. Miyahara, 3 shares; Y. Miyahara, 1 share; T. Kishi, 1 share; S. Nakatani, 1 share, Livingston, Calif.

3. Trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif.; Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif. (b) Number of shares held by trustees, 11; date of certificates, February 14, 1920, and November 30, 1918. (c) Name and address of beneficiaries: Miyahara, Livingston, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries American-born citizens.

4. East half lot 13, one-quarter of lot 14, Livingston colony, county of Merced,

## THE EDEN CO.

1. Name and address of directors: S. Okuye, Kiyishi Okuye, and Haru Aki, Livingston, Calif.

2. Stockholders and number of shares held by each: S. Okuye, 40 shares; Kiyoshi Okuye, 20 shares; Haru Aki, 20 shares; Livingston, Calif.

Trustees for Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden: Nobuo Aki, 65 shares, and Geo Aki, 55 shares.

3. The shares issued to trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden. 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, trustees. (b) Number of shares held by trustees, 120; date of certificate, February 21, 1920. (c) Name and address of beneficiaries: Nobuo Aki, and Geo Aki, Livingston, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries American-born citizens.

4. Legal description of land: Lot 158, Cressey colony, 60.459 acres, Merced County, Calif.

## FRESH-FRUIT FARM CO., LIVINGSTON, CALIF.

1. Directors: K. Kaji, Tomi Kaji, Alvan P. Levi, Livingston, Calif.
2. Stockholders: K. Kaji, 15 shares; Tomi Kaji, 12 shares; Alvan P. Levi, 1 share, Livingston, Calif.
3. Trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot, Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif. (b) Thirty-two shares held by trustees; certificates issued December 6, 1919. (c) Beneficiaries: Lily Kaji, Tai Tanji, Livingston, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries American born citizens.
4. Twenty-three acres near Livingston, Merced County, lot 137, Livingston Land & Colonization Co. No. 1,

## G. M. FARM CO., CRESSEY, MERCED COUNTY, CALIF.

1. Directors: Masue Kumure, T. Kimure, G. Kimure, Cressey, Calif.
2. Stockholders: M. Kumura, 2 shares; T. Kimura, 1 share; H. Kimura, 1 share; Cressey, Calif.
3. Trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot, Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif. (b) Six shares held by trustees; certificates issued February 3, 1919. (c) Beneficiaries: Sackiko Kimura. (d) American-born citizens.
4. Lot 36, Cressey Colony, 20 acres, Merced County.

## GRACE FARM CO. (INC.), P. O. BOX 21, LIVINGSTON, CALIF.

1. Directors: S. Okuye, P. O. box 21, Livingston, Calif.; T. Andow, Cressey, Calif.; K. Aki, P. O. box 21, Livingston, Calif.
2. Stockholders: S. Okuye, 3,331 shares, P. O. box 21, Livingston, Calif.; B. Fukunaga, 150 shares, Tokyo, Japan; K. Ishiguro, 250 shares, Tokyo, Japan; Y. Tajii, 200 shares, Tokyo, Japan; C. Saitoh, 200 shares, Tokyo, Japan; H. Yuasa, 388 shares, University of Illinois; T. Yokota, 100 shares, Kobe, Japan; T. Andow, 300 shares, Cressey, Calif.; M. Sasaki, 10 shares, Tokyo, Japan; K. Okuye, 100 shares, P. O. box 21, Livingston, Calif.; K. Saitoh, 100 shares, P. O. box 72, Livingston, Calif.; K. Aki, 1,150 shares, P. O. box 21, Livingston, Calif.
3. None.
4. No. 3, Yamato colony, in Merced County, lots Nos. 25, 31, 32, 33, and 34.

## HILLSIDE VINEYARD CO., LIVINGSTON, CALIF.

1. Directors: N. Minabe, Livingston, Calif.; Shozo Minabe, Livingston, Calif.; Kiyoma Minabe, Livingston, Calif.
2. Stockholders: N. Minabe, 30 shares, Livingston, Calif.; Kiyoma Minabe, 10 shares, Livingston, Calif.; Suozo Kishi, 5 shares, Livingston, Calif.
3. Trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco; Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco. (b) Fifty-five shares held by trustees, certificates dated August 20, 1918. (c) Beneficiaries: Ichiro Minabe, Livingston, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries American-born citizens.
4. Lot 23, Yamato colony No. 1, containing 20 acres, Merced County.

## LIBERTY PRODUCE CO.

1. Directors: Y. Maeda, Livingston, Calif.; J. Tsuji, Livingston, Calif.; Taneyo Maeda, Livingston, Calif.
2. Stockholders: Y. Maeda, Livingston, Calif., 3 shares; Taneyo Maeda, Livingston, Calif., 5 shares; J. Isuji, Livingston, Calif., 2 shares; G. H. Winton, trustee for Sam Maeda, Livingston, Calif., 50 shares; Miyako Maeda, Livingston, Calif., 20 shares; Harry Maeda, Livingston, Calif., 20 shares; total, 100 shares.
3. Trustees: (a) G. H. Winton, trustee, Livingston, Calif. (b) Number of shares held by trustee, 90; date of certificate, not yet issued. (c) Name and address of beneficiaries; Sam Maeda, Livingston, Calif.; Miyako Maeda, Livingston, Calif.; Harry Maeda, Livingston, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries American-born citizens.
4. Legal description of land: Lots 124 and 125, Cressey Colony, Merced County, containing 38.819 acres.

## LIVINGSTON FARMING &amp; PRODUCE CO.

1. Directors: N. Tanji, Livingston, Calif.; K. Tanji, Livingston, Calif.; T. Watanabe, Livingston, Calif.; K. Abiko, 650 Ellis Street, San Francisco.

2. Stockholders: N. Tanji, Livingston, Calif., 122 shares; K. Tanji, Livingston, Calif., 15 shares; K. Abiko, 650 Ellis Street, San Francisco, 15 shares; T. Watanabe, Livingston, Calif., 1 share; Y. Hoshiyama, Livingston, Calif., 100 shares; T. Tanji, Livingston, Calif., 15 shares; K. Sumita, Livingston, Calif., 60 shares; Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, trustees for Lydia Y. Tanji, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, 160 shares; Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, trustees for Tai Tanji, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, 175 shares; total, 663 shares.

3. Trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, trustees, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco. (b) Number of shares held by trustees, 335; date of certificates, September 10, 1919. (c) Name and address of beneficiaries: Lydia Y. Tanji, Livingston, Calif.; Tai Tanji, Livingston, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries are American-born citizens.

4. Legal description of land: Lots 18 and 19, Yamato Colony No. 3, Merced County, Calif., designated and described on that certain map of Yamato Colony No. 3, which said map was filed in the office of the county recorder of said county of Merced, State of California, on the 4th day of March, 1909, to which said map reference is hereby particularly made, containing 81 acres, more or less.

## LUCKY FARM CO., LIVINGSTON, CALIF.

1. Directors: Shichiro Noda, 211 shares; P. O. Box 132, Livingston, Calif.; Sachi Noda, 28 shares; P. O. Box 132, Livingston, Calif.; Y. Tomoeda, 110 shares; P. O. Box 132, Livingston, Calif.

2. Stockholders: K. Kurihara, 50 shares; P. O. Box 132, Livingston, Calif.; K. Abiko, 1 share; 2310 Union Street, San Francisco, Calif.

3. None.

4. Owned 40 acres of land. Lot No. 26, Yamato Colony No. 1, Livingston, Calif.

## MAPLE VINEYARD CO., LIVINGSTON, CALIF.

1. Directors: M. Minabe, 150 shares; Livingston, Calif.; S. Takahashi, 150 shares; Livingston, Calif.; Hana Minabe, 80 shares; Livingston, Calif.

2. Stockholders: Rokuro Sonobe, 100 shares; Livingston, Calif.

3. Trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif.; Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif. (b) Number of shares held by trustees, 520 shares; date of certificate, January 23, 1920. (c) Name and address of beneficiaries: Chiye Minabe, Livingston, Calif.; Toshio Minabe, Livingston, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries, American-born citizens.

4. Lots 86, 89, 90, 91, and 92, Cressey Colony, Merced County, Calif., containing 100.27 acres, all in section 21, township 6 south, range 12 east; lot 3, Livingston Colony, Merced County, Calif., section 24, township 6 south, range 11 east, containing 20 acres; all south of canal of lot 16, Livingston Colony, Merced County, Calif., section 24, township 6 south, range 11 east, containing 12.74 acres; containing 133.01 acres more or less.

## MERCED VINEYARD ORCHARD CO., LIVINGSTON, CALIF.

1 and 2. Directors: Y. Shimanouchi, 12 shares; Y. Ishizu, 12 shares; and Hoichi Truda, 12 shares, Livingston, Calif.

Stockholder: Y. Ishizu, 12 shares, Livingston, Calif.

3. Trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif.; Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif. (b) Number of shares held by trustees, 52 shares. (c) Name and addresses of beneficiaries: I. Shimanouchi and Mary Shimanouchi, Livingston, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries American-born citizens.

4. East half of lot 1, Livingston Colony, 56 Cressey Colony, Merced County, Calif., containing 20 acres.

## MERCED FARM CO., SAN FRANCISCO, CALIF.

1 and 2. Directors: P. Linquist, 29 shares; Albert H. Elliot, 1 share, San Francisco, Calif.; K. Abiko, 20 shares, Merced, Calif.; G. C. Calden, 40 shares; N. Satow, 10 shares, San Francisco, Calif.



Stockholders: W. Casa, 15 shares, San Francisco, Calif.; F. R. Calden, 25 shares; Frank Bray, 25 shares, Oakland, Calif.; H. Hamaguchi, 10 shares; Y. Morita, 10 shares; Yana Abiko, 5 shares; T. Takada, 20 shares; H. Watanabe, 10 shares; T. Watanabe, 10 shares; B. W. Kodame, 10 shares; C. Yamanaka, 10 shares, San Francisco, Calif.

3. Date of certificate, November 19, 1919.

4. Smith's Merced tract as per map of said tract on file in the county recorder's office Merced County, containing 2,293.76 acres.

#### MERCEY FARM CO.

1. Name and address of directors: H. Hamaguchi, T. Masuda, M. Chiba, Livingston, Calif.

2. Name and address of present stockholders and number of shares held by each: H. Hamaguchi, 10 shares; G. Masuda, 1 share; M. Chiba, 1 share; Miyo Hamaguchi, 7 shares, Livingston, Calif.

Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, trustees for: Minnie Hamaguchi, 7 shares; H. Hamaguchi, 7 shares; Takeo Hamaguchi, 7 shares, Livingston, Calif. Total, 40 shares.

3. The shares issued to trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, trustees. (b) Number of shares held by trustees, 21; date of certificates, February 14, 1920. (c) Name and address of beneficiaries: Minnie Hamaguchi, H. Hamaguchi, Takeo Hamaguchi, Livingston, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries American-born citizens.

4. Legal description of land: 46.49 acres; lot 34 of Yamato Colony, No. 1; all of lot 20 and northerly 2.214 acres of lot 32 of Yamato Colony, No. 1, Merced County.

#### NALTO FARM CO., CRESSEY, CALIF.

1. Name and address of directors: Yahay Toji, Yaeno Toji, K. Kimoto, Cressey, Calif.

2. Name and address of present stockholders and number of shares held by each: Yahay Toji, 6 shares; Yaeno Toji, 5 shares; K. Kimoto, 2 shares; Cressey, Calif. Total, 13 shares.

Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, trustees for: Anna Toji, 5 shares; Edna Toji, 5 shares; Lilly Toji, 5 shares. Total, 15 shares.

3. The shares issued to trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif., trustees. (b) Number of shares held by trustees, 15; date of certificate, March 29, 1919. (c) Name and address of beneficiaries: Anna Toji, Edna Toji, Lilly Toji, Cressey, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries American-born citizens.

4. Legal description of land: Lot 87 and lot 88, Cressey colony, Merced County, Calif., 20 acres, more or less.

#### PALM FARM CO., LIVINGSTON, CALIF.

1 and 2. Directors: T. Watanabe, president, 121 shares; Y. Ohki, vice president, 6 shares; K. Watanabe, secretary-treasurer, 120 shares, Livingston, Calif. Trustees: G. H. Winton and M. S. Winton, 253 shares, Livingston, Calif.

3. (a) G. H. Winton and M. S. Winton, Livingston, Calif. (b) 253 shares issued November 15, 1919. (c) Tsutomu Watanabe, Yoshiwo Watanabe, Fugio Yoshino, Livingston, Calif. (d) They are American-born citizens.

4. Lot 8, Yamato Colony, No. 2.

#### PEACE FARM CO., CRESSY, MERCED COUNTY, CALIF.

1 and 2. Directors: Haruzo Makita, 2 shares; Keitaro Koramoto, 1 share; Henjiro Ishida, 1 share; Cressey, Calif.

3. Trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliott, Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif. (b) Number of shares held by trustees, 6; date of certificates, December 18, 1918. (c) Name and address of beneficiaries: Nobuo Aki, George Aki, Cressey, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries American born citizens.

4. Lots Nos. 46 and 47, containing 40 acres, Cressey Colony, Merced County, Calif. Lots Nos. 42, 43, and 44, containing 38 acres, Cressey Colony, Calif., Merced County.

## RICHFIELD AGRICULTURE CO. (INC.), LIVINGSTON, CALIF.

1. Directors: Sokichi Takemura, president-treasurer, 501 shares; Iwamatsu Takagi, vice president, 101 shares; Katsugoro Someya, secretary, 101 shares, Livingston, Calif.

2. Stockholders: Kumasuke Ishida, 101 shares; Fukuji Takemura, 201 shares, Livingston, Calif.

3. None.

4. Lots 9 and 10, Yamato Colony No. 2.

## SUNNY TRACT FARM CO.

1. Directors: T. Toyama, Y. Yoshida, T. Shiomo, Livingston, Calif.

2. Stockholders and shares of each (Livingston, Calif.): T. Toyama, 15 shares; Y. Yoshida, 10 shares; T. Shiomo, 10 shares; Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, trustees for S. Toyama, 25 shares; H. Hiroshi, 15 shares; Tugsichi Yoshida, 15 shares; Matsataro Toyama, 10 shares; total, 100 shares.

3. Shares issued to trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, trustees. (b) Number of shares held by trustees, 65; date of certificate, not yet issued. (c) Name and address of beneficiaries: S. Toyama, H. Hiroshi, T. Yoshida, M. Toyama, Livingston, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries American-born citizens.

4. Legal description of land: Lots 25 and 26, Sunny Acre Tract, Merced County, Calif., containing 80.586 acres.

## SUNNYSIDE VINEYARD, LIVINGSTON, CALIF.

1 and 2. Directors: M. Minabe, 850 shares; S. Takahashi, 50 shares; Hana Minabe, 100 shares; Livingston, Calif.

3. None.

4. Lots 19, 20, and 21 of Yamato Colony No. 1, Merced County, Calif., containing 122 acres. Lots in town of Livingston, Calif., lots 13 and 14 in block 38.

## UNCLE FARM CO., LIVINGSTON, CALIF.

1. Directors: Y. Masuda, 100 shares; H. Hamaguchi, 4 shares; S. Tujimoto, Livingston, Calif.; Guy C. Calden, San Francisco, Calif.; N. Satow.

2. Stockholders: Y. Masuda, 100 shares; H. Hamaguchi, 40 shares; S. Fuki-moto, 800 shares, Livingston, Calif.; N. Satow, 5 shares; Kazuo Masuda, 350 shares; Tomoye Masuda, 200 shares, Livingston, Calif.

3. Trustees: (a) Guy C. Calden, Albert H. Elliot, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif. (b) 120 shares held by trustees; certificates issued March 1, 1918. (c) Kazuo Masuda, Tomoye Masuda, Livingston, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries American-born citizens.

4. Lot 27, Yamato Colony No. 1, Livingston, Merced County, Calif.

## UNITED FARM CO., LIVINGSTON, CALIF.

1. Directors: S. Mayeda, 400 shares; Mrs. K. Mayeda, 200 shares; C. Nitta, 150 shares, Livingston, Calif.

2. Stockholders: K. Mayeda, 150 shares, Livingston, Calif.

3. Trustees: (a) Guy C. Calden, Albert H. Elliot, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco. (b) 1,100 shares held by trustees; certificate dated February 16, 1920. (c) Beneficiaries: T. H. Mayeda, M. Mayeda, Livingston, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries American-born citizens.

4. Lot 46, Sunny Acre tract, containing 40.278 acres, Merced County.

## YAMATO FARMING &amp; PRODUCE CO., MERCED, CALIF.

1 and 2. Directors: K. Abiko, 100 shares; Guy C. Calden, 50 shares; T. Watanabe, 25 shares, San Francisco, Calif.

3. Trustees: (a) Guy C. Calden, Albert H. Elliot, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif. (b) One hundred shares held by trustees; certificate dated May 10, 1919. (c) Beneficiaries: Yasuo W. Abiko, Yasuo W. Abiko, Flatiron Building, San Francisco. (d) Beneficiaries American-born citizens.

4. (1) The north half of the northeast quarter, the southeast quarter of the northeast quarter, and the west half of the southwest quarter of the northeast

quarter of section 27 in township 5 south, range 11 east, Mount Diablo base and meridian, in the county of Merced, State of California, containing 135 acres.

(2) East half of lot 12 Cressey Colony Merced County, containing 20 acres.

(3) Lots 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, and 28 of the Yosemite California Land Co.'s subdivision in the county of Merced, State of California, as said lots are laid down and delineated on that certain map entitled "Map showing Yosemite California Co.'s subdivision of section 34 and the south half of sections 32 and 33, township 6 south, range 11 east, Mount Diablo base and meridian, filed for record May 25, 1909, in the office of the county recorder of said Merced County, in book No. 42 of maps, at page 17, containing 160 acres.

(4) All that portion of lots 21, 23, and 38 lying east of the canal right of way; the west half of lot 24 and all of lots 25, 26, 27, 28, and 29, and all that portion of lots 30 and 31 north of the high-line lateral (containing 31.43 acres, more or less); and also, all that portion of the east half of lot 31 and that portion of the east half of lot 30 lying south of the high-line lateral (containing 20 acres more or less); and all of lots 32, 33, 34, 35, and 36 and the east half of lot 37 and all of lots 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, and 46 (containing 834.777 acres, more or less), being a portion of Sunny Acres Tract, Merced County.

B. County of Merced, State of California, being a portion of Sunny Acres Tract, situated in sections 26, 35, the north half of section 34, the southeast quarter of section 27, township 5 south, range 11 east, Mount Diablo base and meridian, which portion is particularly described as follows: Lots 1, 3, 5, 6, 9, 10, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, and 22, containing 431.005 acres.

5. All of sections 23 and 24 in township 5 south, range 11 east, Mount Diablo base and meridian), and containing about 1,276 acres gross, subject, however, to public roads and subject to rights of way to be needed to the Turlock irrigation district for the high-line canal and laterals, the amount to be covered by this contract and later deeded to be about 1,250 acres.

#### YOSEMITE FARM CO., LIVINGSTON, CALIF.

1 and 2. Directors: Masao Imamura, 30 shares; Harumi Imamura, 4 shares; and K. Naka, 4 shares; Livingston, Calif.

3. Trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot, 502 shares, and Guy C. Calden, 502 shares; Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif. (b) Forty-two shares held by trustees; certificate dated March 3, 1918. (c) Beneficiaries: Yasuo Abiko and Gumio Nishi, Livingston, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries, American-born citizens.

4. Lots 35, 46, 51, and 62 of the Yosemite (Calif.) Land Co.'s subdivision in the county of Merced, Calif., designated as sec. 34, S.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of secs. 32 and 33, T. 6 S., R. 11 E., M. D. B. and M., containing 40 acres.

#### CORTEZ FARM CO.

1. Directors: H. Kajioka, Y. Kajioka, and J. Kajioka, Turlock, Calif.

2. Stockholders: H. Kajioka, 20 shares; Y. Kajioka, 20 shares; J. Kajioka, 20 shares; Turlock, Calif. Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden trustees for: Akira Kajioka, 20 shares; Kazuni Kajioka, 20 shares; Nobukiro Kajioka, 20 shares; Hatui Kajioka, 20 shares. Total, 140 shares.

3. The shares issued to trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, trustees. (b) Number of shares held by trustees, 80; date of certificates, not yet issued. (c) Name and address of beneficiaries: Akira Kajioka, Kazuni Kajioka, Nobukiro Kajioka, and Hatui Kajioka, Turlock, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries, American-born citizens.

4. Legal description of land: 105 acres being a portion of the northeast corner of section 27, in township No. 5 south of range 11 east, M. D. B. and M.

#### HIGHWAY FARMING CO.

Directors: K. Tanaka, E. A. Williams, E. L. Headley, Fresno, Calif.

No stock has been issued.

Description of land owned by company in California: Lots 7, 8, 19, 20, 21, 44-A, 64, 65, 65-A, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 77, 78, 79, 80. Lots 1, 2, 3, 3-A, 4, 4-A, 5, 6, 6-A, 9, 10-A, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19-A, 21-A, 22, 23, 23-A, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 37-A, 38, 38-A, 39, 40, 41, 42, 42-A, 43, 44, 44-C, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90 of Buhac Colony, Subdivision No. 2, Merced County, Calif.

f.

## Y. S. D. CO., TURLOCK, CALIF.

1 and 2. Directors: T. Sugiura, 15 shares; E. Yotsuya, 15 shares; T. Yotsuya, 10 shares; C. Dote, 15 shares; Y. Sugiura, 10 shares; Turlock, Calif. Stockholders: Shinjiro Sugiura, 10 shares; Sabura Sugiura, 5 shares; Tome Sugiura, 5 shares; Masa Dote, 5 shares; Matsu Yotsuya, 5 shares; Turlock, Calif.

3. Trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, Calif. (b) One hundred and five shares held by trustees. (c) Beneficiaries: Takashi Dote, Keyi Dote, Takeo Yotsuya, Keyi Yotsuya, Turlock, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries, American-born citizens.

4. One hundred and twenty acres in Merced County. Southwest one-quarter of section 22, township 5 south, range 1 east, containing 120 acres.

f. 10 000

f.

## K. K. CO.

1. Name and addresses of directors: K. Kubo, I. Kubo, and S. Kawassaki, Turlock, Calif.

2. Name and address of present stockholders and number of shares held by each: K. Kubo, 10 shares; I. Kubo, 7 shares; S. Kawasuki, 2 shares, Turlock, Calif. Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, trustees for Yoshi Kubo, 7 shares; Shizama Kubo, 7 shares, and Shigimi Kubo, 7 shares. Total, 40 shares.

3. The shares issued to trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, trustees. (b) Number of shares held by trustees, 21 shares. (c) Name and address of beneficiaries: Yoshi Kubo, Shizama Kubo, and Shigimi Kubo, Turlock, Calif. (d) Beneficiaries American-born citizens.

4. Legal description of land: Twenty acres Merced County, W.  $\frac{1}{2}$  of SW.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of NE.  $\frac{1}{4}$  of sec. 27, T. 5, R. 11 E., M. D. B. and M.

f. 10 000

## YAMOTO FARM CO., MERCED, CALIF.

1. Directors: B. Noda, Salinas, Calif.; J. Iwashige, and Sawa Noda, Livingston, Calif.

2. Stockholders: B. Noda, 66 shares; Sawa Noda, 65 shares, Salinas; and Jikichi Iwashige, 1 share, Livingston, Calif. Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, trustees for Massao Noda, 50 shares; Mitsue Noda, 50 shares; and Julia Noda, 50 shares.

3. The shares issued to trustees: (a) Albert H. Elliot and Guy C. Calden, 150 shares, 502 Flatiron Building, San Francisco, trustees; date of certificate, May 3, 1918. (b) Name and address of beneficiaries: Masao Noda, Mitsue Noda, and Julia Noda, Livingston, Calif. (c) Beneficiaries American-born citizens.

4. Legal description of land: Lot 3, Yamoto Colony, county of Merced, containing 40 acres.





# JAPANESE IMMIGRATION

---

## HEARINGS

BEFORE

## THE COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

SIXTY-SIXTH CONGRESS

SECOND SESSION

---

JULY 15, 16, 17, 19 AND 20, 1920

---

## PART 2

HEARINGS AT STOCKTON, ANGEL ISLAND, AND SAN FRANCISCO,  
CALIF.



WASHINGTON  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

1921

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

SIXTY-SIXTH CONGRESS.

ALBERT JOHNSON, Washington, *Chairman*.

ISAAC SIEGEL, New York.  
HAROLD KNUTSON, Minnesota.  
ROSCOE C. McCULLOCH, Ohio.  
J. WILL TAYLOR, Tennessee.  
JOHN C. KLECZKA, Wisconsin.  
WILLIAM N. VAILE, Colorado.  
HAYS B. WHITE, Kansas.  
KING SWOPE, Kentucky.

ADOLPH J. SABATH, Illinois.  
JOHN E. RAKER, California.  
RILEY J. WILSON, Louisiana.  
BENJAMIN F. WELTY, Ohio.  
JOHN C. BOX, Texas.  
L. B. RAINEY, Alabama.

P. F. SNYDER, *Clerk*.



## JAPANESE IMMIGRATION.

---

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
*Thursday, July 15, 1920.*

The committee met at 9.45 p. m. in the dining room of the Hotel Stockton, Stockton, Calif., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

### STATEMENT OF MR. G. A. ATHERTON.

(Mr. Atherton was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Your name and address.

Mr. ATHERTON. G. A. Atherton, Stockton, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Atherton, before we proceed to ask you questions, if you could just state in your own way the projects, the beginning of them—

Mr. VAILE (interposing). State who you are and what your business connections are.

Mr. ATHERTON. I am general manager of the California & Delta Farms, a corporation that owns and controls about 50,000 acres of the peat lands in the delta territory west of Stockton, over a portion of which the committee has been to-day, and I have been with this corporation and its predecessors since 1906, and have been with the development of a total of this land and others in that same territory of about, maybe, 85,000 acres of the lands, the greater portion of these lands that you have seen to-day, having been developed since about 1902.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you been in this community up here?

Mr. ATHERTON. I have been here since 1884, and the intensive development of these lands began, really, in about 1900.

Mr. RAKER. What is your business or profession?

Mr. ATHERTON. I am a civil engineer professionally. Going a little bit into the history of the development of this territory previous to the use of the clamshell dredges that you saw to-day, an attempt had been made to reclaim these lands by hand levees, and the labor employed on them at that time was almost entirely Chinese. It was in the days before the Chinese exclusion act, when there were large numbers of Chinese here, and all of this land, I think practically every acre of it, was attempted at that time to be leveed by hand levees. They never realized in those days the physical conditions which they had to deal with, and they had a different idea, and acted upon that, and hundreds of thousands, into the millions, of dollars were spent in attempts to reclaim that land, and lost by that method, and all of it was abandoned.

Mr. RAKER. In a concise way, tell us how they attempted to reclaim it by the hand method.

Mr. ATHERTON. They simply used shovels and wheelbarrows. They went inside, from the location of the levee, 50 to 100 feet, and used a width of 50 to 60 feet wide for borrow pits and shoveled the material into wheelbarrows in this way and made the levees.

Mr. RAKER. Used it from the inside and threw it next to the bank?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; and occasionally they went on the outside and obtained it, and the idea that they had at that time when the country was practically all open—the highest water they ever had never came more than a couple of feet below the surface of the ground—they had the idea that 3 to 4 feet of levee would be sufficient to reclaim the land. They did not realize until later that on that light peat soil when they had about 2 or 3 feet of material on top of it the foundation would go down the same as a stack of hay goes down when you add a little more on top of it. It would go on; the tide would come up over it. In some places they attempted to farm it a little bit, but the waters of the San Joaquin came in and went over the levees and thousands of acres were eventually abandoned and left in this undeveloped state until, as I say, about 1900, when the large clamshell dredges came into use and the real reclamation began following that.

Mr. RAKER. Just who started this method of clamshell dredging?

Mr. ATHERTON. Oh, it has been a progressive development. The first clamshell dredger, which was rather crude in its way, that I can recall to mind was used north of Stockton on what was known as the Brait tract. Then followed another dredger of O. C. Sargent on the tract that he owned, and the development was gradual. A man named Pless really developed the modern dredger, and it has been essentially the type ever since; and that was about 1892. They began reclamation work then on a small tract.

Mr. RAKER. When these lands were abandoned, do you mean to say that they had been abandoned entirely?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir. I do not know whether you care to go into that or not, but, briefly, under the laws of the State they bought that land from the State under the swamp land act and by the expenditure of, I remember aright, \$1.25 or \$2.50 per acre on the land, whether it was done efficiently or otherwise, as long as it was spent on the land, the State gave the individual a title and repaid all of the money that he turned into the State with the exception of 25 cents per acre, which was really an administrative charge, and from then on the title was in the individual and the land laid here waste land without any use being made of it whatever, because it was impossible until, as I say, along in the nineties, when they began intensive development. Of course, that does not apply to the reclamations immediately west of Stockton, where they did not have the peat to contend with, and they went on as early as the sixties, when a little reclamation development had occurred, immediately west of Stockton.

But, as I say, the big reclamation progress was made after the dredgers. And even at that time they never realized what investment was going to be necessary for safe reclamation, because they

did not realize how much the material they put up for levees would sink. In fact, the oldest reclamations in that type of peat and some of it was thirty-odd years old, material placed on them from time to time, every year or two, would still not and has not quit sinking, unlike the Sacramento territory, where the levees, once put up, stay up. Here we have to add to them every year. So really the levees are not so high, but in the long run they cost more per mile than they do on the Sacramento River, or as much. In the early history of the reclamation they did not realize the necessity of drainage. They did not realize also what has occurred, that by cultivation and drying out that all of these lands would settle, and instead of being a short distance below the high tide, as they were in the original state, it developed that they are all considerably below the low tide. All of the lands that you have seen to-day, if the levees were opened, with the water at its lowest stage, would be from 2 to 3 feet under water. The entire territory you traveled through to-day with the levees removed would be all the year round one sea of water.

When they discovered the necessity of drainage they put in big canals and big pumping plants, the pumping plants, generally speaking, being of 50,000 gallons a minute capacity on each tract and some of them more than that, in order to properly drain the land and to make intensive cultivation possible. In connection with the matter that you are investigating, in those early days there were practically no Japanese working on these lands. There were a great many Chinamen in those days, as there have been ever since, and there are now a great many Chinese operating on these lands, but it is within the last, well, about 12 to 15 years, that has occurred the gradual increase in the numbers of Japanese that are employed in farming these lands, both as tenants and laborers; so that they have come onto the lands comparatively recently. That in a brief way is the history of the reclamation and development of the land up to the present time as a physical fact.

Mr. RAKER. I observed to-day that while you pump out the lower end, at the lower levels, you still siphon the water from the river onto the land to irrigate it during the dry season?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; and pump at the same time. In other words, generally speaking, during the irrigating season, during June, July, and August, they actually consume more power in pumping the water off than they do in the winter during the wet three months of December, January, and February. There is a lot more pumping in the summer time because of the large amount of water used in connection with irrigation. All of the irrigation is through the subsoil. No water is ever taken onto the surface of the land. It is always kept within 6 or 8 inches of the surface, and by ditches at close intervals a seepage occurs between them and all of the irrigation is had in that way.

Mr. VAILE. Who devised this system of irrigation for potato lands?

Mr. ATHERTON. That has also been a gradual development. When they first began to raise potatoes, before they had drainage pumping plants, they used no irrigation whatever, and as they found that drainage was necessary and put in drainage systems, they found irrigation had to be resorted to, because the land became too dry. It

was never dreamed in the early days of reclamation that these peat lands would ever become so dry that they would need irrigation.

Mr. VAILE. Who were some of the earliest growers; who made those discoveries in potato culture?

Mr. ATHERTON. You mean racial or individuals?

Mr. VAILE. Individuals.

Mr. ATHERTON. I would say that Mr. Shima was—Mr. Shima was certainly the first one on a large scale.

Mr. VAILE. Had that method been followed by anybody else on a smaller scale?

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, now, I could not say particularly in regard to that. My remembrance is a little bit hazy, and I can not call to mind that there ever have been. As Mr. Shima described to you, he practically began operating on our properties when Mr. Phillips, the president of our company, of Los Angeles, began to develop these properties and they worked largely together in the development and began to put in an extensive system finally of irrigation and drainage with it.

Mr. VAILE. Was Mr. Phillips a grower or an engineer?

Mr. ATHERTON. Neither; he was really a promoter, a financial man who devoted his energies virtually to raising the capital for development of these properties.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you in the employ of this Delta Land Co.?

Mr. ATHERTON. General manager.

Mr. SWOPE. Will you name some of the stockholders of the company?

Mr. ATHERTON. I will ask our secretary to do that, because he is more familiar with handling the books than I am.

Mr. SWOPE. We will pass that up. About how many men are in the employ of that company?

Mr. ATHERTON. In the California Delta Farms?

Mr. SWOPE. Yes.

Mr. ATHERTON. In what way, administrative?

Mr. SWOPE. No; labor.

Mr. ATHERTON. No; we do not do any farming at all. We have perhaps 125 men, including the operators of the dredges and ditchers and general maintenance of levees, clearing brush. In other words our energies are devoted so far as our pay roll is concerned, to the upkeep and maintenance of the properties.

Mr. KLECZKA. Do you do this reclamation work for others on a contract?

Mr. ATHERTON. Occasionally we hire our dredges.

Mr. KLECZKA. Do you buy this unused, untillable land and then improve it?

Mr. ATHERTON. Every tract, with the exception of one that we owned, has been raw tulie land, bought in the raw state, and developed as a part of our property.

Mr. KLECZKA. In general terms, how much of your company's money is invested in that work, in round figures?

Mr. ATHERTON. It is an \$8,500,000 corporation. I suppose there has been invested, probably, \$5,000,000 in the purchase and development of the property.

Mr. KLECZKA. Your company has been operating how many years?

Mr. ATHERTON. The present organization has been operating since January, 1913, but previous to that time the different tracts were individual concerns, individual companies, and, I think, there were nine of those different companies. Then, in 1913, they were all merged into the present organization of the California Delta Farms—one concern.

Mr. KLECZKA. In general terms, is the capital stock owned by Americans?

Mr. ATHERTON. I think every dollars of it, so far as I know.

Mr. SWOPE. You are an old resident of this part of the country, are you not?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Have you observed the activities and customs and manner of living of the Japanese in this section of the country?

Mr. ATHERTON. Particularly in connection with the operation of these properties; yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Has the advent of the Japanese had any marked effect upon the population of this part of the country or has it driven out any whites in this part of the country to your knowledge and observation?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. It has not?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, of course, we have been told by the witnesses, in good faith, that this is a great economic problem, and that the white people can not compete with these people, because of the different standards of living; have you noticed the working of the women in the fields?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. And they all do it, do they?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir; they don't.

Mr. SWOPE. Is it confined—like in the case of a good many other races—to those in destitute circumstances, and, as soon as they reach a position of independence, the women take up the household duties and withdraw from the fields?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. In other words, the farm labor among the women is, in general, confined to those necessitated to it?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; it is quite similar to what I have seen and what I am seeing all the time with reference to other nationalities coming here and just starting in with nothing, that the women go out and assist in the farm labor.

Mr. SWOPE. Like any other pioneer settlers, that is your observation.

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; the same as our grandfathers did, and my father and my mother did.

Mr. SWOPE. That would be a specific case where they work in the fields, rather than a general habit.

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; it is only occasional. I can expand a little bit upon that. My observation has been generally where we have down there what we call share boys, where an individual and his wife, under another tenant, will take over 3 or 4 acres, just what his wife and he can take care of, and she goes out and works with him

in the fields. That is quite a common occurrence, but just as soon as they get sufficient capital so that they can farm as much as 50 or 100 acres, from there on up, why the women never work in the fields.

MR. SWOPE. Is it a fact that when they acquire an independence that they try to follow the standards of white people in their homes or not?

MR. ATHERTON. Well, I would not say exactly the standards of the white people, because all of their habits are different, but they raise their standard of living in proportion to their ability to do so, and particularly so in dress—they try to emulate American modes of dress, and particularly with their wives, as they become able to do it.

MR. SWOPE. Is there a scarcity of labor in this locality at this particular time?

MR. ATHERTON. Yes; there is a very great scarcity; yes, sir.

MR. SWOPE. What would be the result upon the activities in the way of agriculture and other enterprises around here if the Japanese are withdrawn?

MR. ATHERTON. My idea is that it would be a calamity.

MR. SWOPE. Your idea is it would be a calamity?

MR. ATHERTON. Yes.

MR. SWOPE. Was there a shortage at the time the Japanese arrived, or has the shortage occurred thereafter?

MR. ATHERTON. Since they arrived? You mean since the beginning of their coming?

MR. SWOPE. Yes. Do you attribute the shortage of white labor to the arrival of the Japanese?

MR. ATHERTON. No, sir.

MR. SWOPE. You consider that that is a condition which prevails all over our country, that the rural population is decreasing as the cities increase in population.

MR. ATHERTON. Yes.

MR. SWOPE. Do you know any neighborhoods around this part of the country where the Japanese predominate?

MR. ATHERTON. No, sir; there is not.

MR. SWOPE. You have no Japanese settlements?

MR. ATHERTON. There is nearer a predominance of Japanese on these peat lands than anywhere else.

MR. SWOPE. Did the white men inhabit that land extensively before the Japanese came?

MR. ATHERTON. No, sir.

MR. SWOPE. The Japanese were the only ones who would live there?

MR. ATHERTON. Yes; the development has been practically coequal with the coming of the Japanese, and practically the Japanese, Hindus, Chinese, and Mexicans are the only people who will work there on the intensive cultivation of these lands.

MR. SWOPE. What has been your experience with the Japanese from a business standpoint; do you regard them as sound business men, who regard their obligations in the proper light; or men who disregard their obligations?

MR. ATHERTON. We have had them as tenants on our lands and have had a very wide experience with them, and have found them to be very, very reliable and very honest.

Mr. SWOPE. They pay their debts?

Mr. ATHERTON. They pay their debts and generally make good in a business way.

Mr. SWOPE. One other question: Did you notice their schools?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir; I would not say that I am familiar with their schools, except that there is one school on our land.

Mr. SWOPE. Do the younger generation seem to have the proper regard for our country and its institutions, or is there a marked indifference upon their part?

Mr. ATHERTON. I could not say that, because I have not come into contact with the younger generation of an age to be able to talk intelligently in regard to those matters.

Mr. SWOPE. Has it been your observation that these people speak the American language voluntarily with one another, or do they just use it as a matter of business expediency?

Mr. ATHERTON. I can not say generally in regard to that. Of course, they generally speak their own language among themselves.

Mr. SWOPE. You did not notice any tendency upon their part to disregard their own language and take up our language among themselves?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir. I don't know but very few of them can do that.

Mr. SWOPE. They have difficulty with our language?

Mr. ATHERTON. They have difficulty with our language, because they do not know it well enough to speak it.

Mr. SWOPE. How has it been with their children who are born here?

Mr. ATHERTON. Children?

Mr. SWOPE. Yes.

Mr. ATHERTON. I come in contact very little with the younger children, but my experience with them has been that they try to talk our language.

Mr. SWOPE. They have been coming to this country for a sufficient number of years and in sufficient numbers to have plenty of them 30 years old born in this country?

Mr. ATHERTON. No; you are wrong. I do not think I know of a Japanese child born in this country over 17 or 18 years. I am sure I do not.

Mr. SWOPE. Have you made any observation as to how they speak the American language, voluntarily?

Mr. ATHERTON. I could not say in regard to that. I know I live close to a school in the city here and I notice a great many of the young Japanese going to it.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you regard the situation here as a problem, or as a condition that is tolerable?

Mr. ATHERTON. Just now?

Mr. SWOPE. Yes.

Mr. ATHERTON. Just now I think it is tolerable, not only tolerable, but I think the situation as it stands here to-day is——

Mr. SWOPE (interposing). Not alarming.

Mr. ATHERTON. No; but is a necessity to the State. In other words, I look at it this way: No calamity could ever visit California that would be equal to the removal of the Japanese in California to-day.

Mr. SWOPE. You think it would mean a collapse of business?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes. I do not know where we would get help for the agricultural development, to take care of the agricultural development that exists in California to-day.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, will you favor the further admission of Japanese immigrants?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. You believe that they should be curtailed?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; I do.

Mr. SWOPE. You do not believe that we should admit any more?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir. When I say that I do not mean absolutely, but I mean generally speaking. I look at it this way, that it largely resolves itself into the proposition of willingness to work. To my mind that is the whole secret of the question.

Mr. SWOPE. To your mind there is no occasion for any action now or at all in any way toward these people?

Mr. ATHERTON. You mean by the United States?

Mr. SWOPE. Yes.

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, no, I would not say that, because I do not know of my own knowledge just how near immigration is shut off. I see in some of the newspapers that some of the witnesses here who have appeared before this committee have testified that thousands of these men are coming in here at the present time. If that is so I don't know. If under existing conditions that is happening, in my judgment further curtailment should be imposed upon them.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, suppose there would be no more admitted and those who entered surreptitiously would be stopped, what would be your attitude towards those living in this country now?

Mr. ATHERTON. Simply not change anything.

Mr. SWOPE. Would you change their method of schooling?

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, my own—

Mr. SWOPE (interposing). Of course, you understand that they have separate schools in this country to a great extent and teach the Japanese language.

Mr. ATHERTON. The only separate school I know of is in Stockton.

Mr. SWOPE. They all attend it?

Mr. ATHERTON. Oh, I don't know exactly how it is run. I know they did have and may have now an American teacher in this mission school.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you think that fosters a good American spirit?

Mr. ATHERTON. It depends upon the character of what they teach.

Mr. SWOPE. You are not familiar with what they teach?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are there any schools in the territory here which are run at night for the purpose of teaching the adult Japanese the English language?

Mr. ATHERTON. I don't know of any, except that I know there is a night school at the high school, and I know some Japanese attend it. I don't know how many.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is that school for the teaching of adult Japanese?

Mr. ATHERTON. A school for everybody.

Mr. SIEGEL. For teaching them English.

Mr. ATHERTON. Everything.



Mr. SIEGEL. Is it such a school that a Japanese, say 25 or 30 years of age, who did not know a word of English, could go to and learn English?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is there a teacher who teaches Japanese?

Mr. ATHERTON. I don't know about that.

Mr. SIEGEL. You can not readily say that they do have a teacher teaching Japanese as well as English in order to teach them English?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you know whether there are any teachers up there who understand both English and Japanese?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you know of any schools here, or in California, where they have teachers understanding the English and Japanese language?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The money invested in the first reclamation work was lost by the tide going over?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. That was a considerable sum?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; I think it ran into the millions.

The CHAIRMAN. Then you got a company going, your people, and purchased the lands which were practically abandoned lands?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; so far as development and cultivation was concerned.

The CHAIRMAN. And you got up a company which inaugurated this form of diking?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you wish to make sure that it would be operated?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And that brought you in touch with Mr. George Shima?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes. Well, the first development began before that.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you sell lands?

Mr. ATHERTON. Within the last year we have begun to sell our properties.

The CHAIRMAN. This first development was what?

Mr. ATHERTON. The single tract.

The CHAIRMAN. After you had started your work?

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, perhaps I misunderstood you.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, you are considering the diking and reclaiming of a lot of land?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; and they are separate units, islands.

The CHAIRMAN. The first ones were started before you had tenants?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You were going to let the future take care of itself?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Then you later made a contract for a considerable part of the property with George Shima?

Mr. ATHERTON. That was in our development of the reclamation. In other words, the reclamation was not contingent upon the contract

with Mr. Shima. Mr. Shima was ready and willing to take the land when it was reclaimed, in fact, anxious to take the land when it was reclaimed. In other words, the reclamation was not contingent upon Mr. Shima taking the land. The reclamation would have occurred even though he had not taken the land. As a matter of fact, that was the case with the first reclamation. He only operated a small portion of them. The Rindge Co., with which I was connected at that time and with which Mr. Phillips was also connected, Mr. Shima bargained for those lands, but took only a small portion of the entire tract.

The CHAIRMAN. Took it under lease?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did it finally come to a point where he purchased the land?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir. At first he developed only a small acreage out of a reclamation and then later, as he expanded he would take the entire reclamation under a lease.

The CHAIRMAN. Does he own any islands outright now?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Purchased them from your company?

Mr. ATHERTON. Purchased them from our company. That was a very much later development—well, not all of it. There is one tract of land that he owns which he bought from other people; that is, a portion of it and a portion of it from us, and that particular land we reclaimed for him under a contract with him.

The CHAIRMAN. When he was under the lease plan entirely he must have paid you considerable sums.

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Approximately how much per year, just in round figures.

Mr. ATHERTON. His leases overrode. Sometimes he had an older lease when a new one would come in. I think it is possible as much as \$250,000 rentals in a single year.

Mr. VAILE. Extending over what period?

Mr. ATHERTON. And he has been renting land from us since 1904, continuously, up until last year.

The CHAIRMAN. And last year he purchased?

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, some he had purchased before that.

The CHAIRMAN. He completed his purchase?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I was informed while looking over the lands down there that one tract across from Shima, and I am not sure but what it was across from where he is building his new place, had been abandoned and has not yet been taken up by anybody; that it has no owner; a good sized island and looked like it was the same kind of land.

Mr. ATHERTON. A short distance from where he is putting up his new building?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. ATHERTON. You are probably referring to Mildred.

The CHAIRMAN. The title to that is in the State?

Mr. ATHERTON. No; there is no land in the delta in which the title is in the State. That land is abandoned temporarily because of

lawsuits to determine who is the owner, and also other lawsuits on account of damage which the tenants there incurred because of improper levees.

The CHAIRMAN. The tenants have damages against your company or some other company?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And on the ground that the levees did not hold?

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, there is a general lawsuit. It is a very involved condition, and for that reason nothing is being done with it.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, the sale of the land to Shima, where they are working for him with the dredges—are you under contract to keep up the levees?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir. We own four dredges. One was destroyed by fire and the other outlived its usefulness, but we own four now and we rent those dredges at a price per day to him. He owns one dredger. Then, in addition to that, we employ some outside dredges. We have one in our employ now, and sometimes we have four or five, in case of necessity, to maintain the levees.

The CHAIRMAN. You furnish the help on the dredges?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Does he furnish the help at the pump houses?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir; we furnish the help at the pump houses. There is only one man at the pump ordinarily.

The CHAIRMAN. Those are your men?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you familiar with further diking projects in this State or in Washington?

Mr. ATHERTON. In this State I am, to a considerable extent. Incidentally, I am a member of the State reclamation board, and to that extent have a more or less direct touch, and I am in direct touch with most of the big reclamations in the State.

Mr. VAILE. When you sold this land to Shima did you sell to him as the Empire Navigation Co.?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir; the land we sold to him was sold to him directly.

Mr. VAILE. Title taken in his name.

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; and Mandeville Island—I can not tell you myself just how that is. The general office of the company is at Los Angeles, and I can not tell you exactly now just how that was handled.

Mr. VAILE. What was the Empire Navigation Co.?

Mr. ATHERTON. Originally a dredging concern, and they ran out of work for their dredges and then they bought out a tract of land, which is the Empire tract and King Island, which formerly belonged to Shima and which we bought back from him for the purpose of finding work for dredges.

Mr. VAILE. Is the Empire Navigation Co. composed of American stockholders.

Mr. ATHERTON. The old Empire Navigation Co., so far as the stockholding is concerned, went out of existence, and then the California Delta Farms was organized, but the present stockholders I can not tell you.

Mr. VAILE. The title was taken in Shima's name to this land?

Mr. ATHERTON. When he bought them in 1913, it was taken in his own name.

Mr. VAILE. So that all of that was before the passage of the alien-land law in California?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Shima pays all the taxes on the land that he owns?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And the taxes for any schools which might grow out of increase of population would come out of the land that he has there?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Unless he sold off the land in small tracts.

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Are there any companies or individuals developing this delta land in a similar way to your company?

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, there is one, the Rindge Land & Navigation Co.

Mr. RAKER. How much land have they?

Mr. ATHERTON. About 1,500 acres and both Mr. Phillips and myself were up until 1909 connected with that company.

Mr. RAKER. How are they using their land?

Mr. ATHERTON. Farming.

Mr. RAKER. By whom?

Mr. ATHERTON. Most of it is rented to Japanese and Chinese and Hindus. I will say in connection with that that at intervals barley is raised on all of these lands as an alternating crop and practically all of the barley leases go to Americans, whites. They almost invariably farm the barley crops.

Mr. RAKER. Now, there is, for instance, Mr. Irish's tract. He had that diked individually.

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, there are several owners. That is what is known as Frank's tract.

Mr. RAKER. That is all rented to Japanese?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; the same class of people.

Mr. RAKER. Outside of the three, the John P. Irish Co. and the two you have named, are there any other companies of any size that are diking the land?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; there is Victory Island, owned principally by Ivy Bordon, of San Francisco, a corporation of which Ivy Bordon is the principal owner, of several hundred acres.

Mr. RAKER. Used and cultivated by practically the same people in the same method?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; except the barley for the Americans.

Mr. RAKER. What are the other tracts?

Mr. ATHERTON. There is the Hotchkiss tract. I think that contains about 4,000 acres. The Bethel tract, I think, is about 4,000 acres and Jersey Island, I think, about 3,500 acres.

Mr. RAKER. Is Jersey Island being used?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Is it diked?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. That is owned by whom?

Mr. ATHERTON. I think Wright Bay & River Dredging Co. has the principal interest in Jersey Island.

Mr. RAKER. What does Jersey Island contain?

Mr. ATHERTON. A small tract of about 800 acres. A man by the name of Barker has been managing it recently.

Mr. RAKER. May it be said that all of the delta land of the character of the Shima tract that we saw to-day is being diked and cultivated and used in the same way that you have described as to that tract?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And by the same tenants.

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; that is essentially peat land.

Mr. RAKER. There is a school on that island down there?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Is that a Japanese school?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir; it is an American school.

Mr. RAKER. And employs American teachers?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes. I think about half of the pupils; I don't know but more—I have never been in the school, but I have seen them frequently at recess on the levee and I think probably over half of the children are Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. Where are the islands on which they raise celery?

Mr. ATHERTON. On these same islands—celery, potatoes, onions, beans, corn, and barley form the principal crops.

Mr. RAKER. And they rotate them?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, let us get right down to the crux of the situation: What is your view as to the assimilability or mixing of these two races?

Mr. ATHERTON. You mean physically?

Mr. RAKER. Physically; yes. Intermarriage.

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, I don't know. Of course, I do not know what is in the back part of their heads, what the thoughts of the Japanese are in regard to these matters, but speaking frankly I have always had the idea that there is a racial pride in keeping pure the Japanese blood.

Mr. RAKER. What about the whites keeping the blood as pure as it should be?

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, I don't know that the whites have been so particular, judging from our experience in the last hundred years.

Mr. RAKER. What is your view now as to the effect on the two races in a case like this and those living in the States of Washington, Oregon, Colorado, Utah, and on east.

Mr. ATHERTON. With an unlimited influx of them? I am inclined to think—of course, I can not tell for future generations, but I am inclined to think they would remain essentially Japanese, although taking on our customs and our ways and except for being racially Japanese would come pretty nearly being Americans.

Mr. SWOPE. Judging from the few cases of intermarriage we have had, would you consider the question of very little importance, so far as assimilating is concerned?

Mr. ATHERTON. Oh, practically negligible.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you know of any case of intermarriage around this section?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir; I do not. I do not call to mind ever having heard of more than three or four.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you know of any desire on the part of either race to consolidate?

Mr. ATHERTON. No; so far as the present situation is concerned, the matter of intermarriage is absolutely negligible.

Mr. RAKER. Assuming from the testimony that it is practically conceded on both sides, don't you think it would be wise for America to continue these two races this way?

Mr. ATHERTON. Side by side?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. ATHERTON. Do you mean what there is here?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, sir, I do not believe in adding to them. With the numbers in California at the present time concentrated, if they are scattered throughout the East, they would be about as scare as the Chinese are throughout the East.

Mr. RAKER. Supposing we keep adding to them, had two races here, the Japanese with their ideas, their views, separate schools, and their ideas of religion and government, and their maintenance tenaciously for their home country, and different ideals, and our people, with our ideals, do you believe it would be good for America?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir; I do not think so, if that were the condition.

Mr. RAKER. Isn't that the condition now in a mild but acute way?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; but the situation we have to-day is that all of the adults are all of Japanese birth. The generation, if no more are allowed to come here, would be of American birth, and I would not undertake to say, in fact I have no idea, sometimes wonder what will be the mental attitude of the Japanese children who are born in this country and grown up under American surroundings. I know that my contract with a great many grown Japanese leads me to think that the children would be essentially in all of their thoughts, wishes, and sympathies American.

Mr. RAKER. From what do you draw that conclusion?

Mr. ATHERTON. Simply from contact with the Japanese in the business way that we have. Do not understand me to say that I think that is universally true with them, but what I maintain is that there is no doubt in my mind that a great many of them hold that sentiment.

The CHAIRMAN. All you can say is to put up a wall, because you don't know of any method by which they can be expelled from the country.

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir. I don't. I can not conceive that these Japanese should be expelled from the country. Skill, willingness to work and keep their heads to the ground, not 44 hours a week but nearly twice that, I think that they eventually would absorb all of the work to be done in our agricultural communities if they were allowed to come in here indefinitely.

Mr. RAKER. Don't you gather anything from the fact that if they are so industrious as they are, continuing to add to their numbers, that instead of them being a lesser race they will become the dominant race in this country in a few years if they keep on adding to its population in the future as they have done in the past?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; I think eventually the agricultural—that the men who control the agriculture of the country will be the dominant race, although at the present time the men who control and work the industries seem to be the dominant people, but I think the time will come when the agricultural element will be the dominant people, because men who work in industries have to be fed.

The CHAIRMAN. And that when the time comes that they can not be fed they will go onto these farms?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You are using a large number of Mexicans in this section who have come up from the border?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; thousands of them in this territory.

Mr. SWOPE. I believe you stated that when the Japanese arrived at more independence they adopt better methods of living. Do you believe they would ever arrive at the white man's standard of living in their homes?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; I think they would; that is, those who have the mental capacity to do it.

Mr. SWOPE. What percentage of them have the mental capacity to do it?

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, my idea is that they have the mental capacity of all the foreign immigration we have in this country, well, up to the average.

Mr. RAKER. Just along another line: Do you think that one of these men would be all right as a justice of the peace?

Mr. ATHERTON. Japanese-born?

Mr. RAKER. Yes; and those that are here.

Mr. ATHERTON. That is what I mean, Japanese-born?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir; in fact, I do not believe there are very many of any foreign-born nationality would.

Mr. RAKER. Those born here, would you like to see any of them elected as a justice of the peace?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Or county clerk?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Or, again, a school superintendent?

Mr. ATHERTON. That is going into the future.

Mr. RAKER. No; it is not. It is right at our door.

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, maybe it is; but I do not know of any.

Mr. RAKER. Well, now, from your view of the racial situation.

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir. I can not say that I would.

The CHAIRMAN. But you can not know.

Mr. ATHERTON. That is for the future. In other words, the native-born Japanese that I know run from babies to 8 or 10 years old.

Mr. RAKER. You would not want to see them elected to those offices, would you?

Mr. ATHERTON. No.

Mr. RAKER. You would not want to see them intermarry, would you? Let us get right down now to your view of it.

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir; as I know the Japanese born here, the native Japanese, as I know them now, I do not think marriage with Americans is suitable.

Mr. RAKER. Well, suitable, or otherwise, you would not want your daughter to marry a Japanese, foreign born or native born?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. You believe that 99 per cent of the American people feel the same way?

Mr. ATHERTON. I think they do.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you know of anyone who is proposing that their daughters marry Japanese.

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir. I know it is considered a freak, but the newspapers come out in big headlines and make much of the fact when an American girl marries a Japanese, but I have never known of a Japanese girl marrying an American.

Mr. RAKER. Do you think it is good for the country? If here is a family living on this corner [indicating] and another family living on this corner [indicating], and one is Japanese and the other American, and those boys and girls associated together in school, at home, in the parlor, at the social dance, and marry later.

Mr. ATHERTON. That is covering a pretty comprehensive question. For instance, my daughter is going to high school and there is a Japanese girl going to high school. I have no objection or prejudice against my daughter associating with the Japanese girl at the high school. Now, that is one thing, but it is very different when you in the same breath speak of marriage of my daughter to a foreign-born Japanese or native-born, for that matter.

Mr. RAKER. Or your boy to a Japanese girl?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. So, while the men are in the business of making money out of their business they do not want to be interrupted in it at the present time, do they?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Nobody is taking the view that they should be interrupted. That is right, isn't it?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir. I don't think that is right.

Mr. RAKER. Do you find anyone who has any desire at this time to interrupt or interfere with or deprive a man of his legitimate business that he is doing now, irrespective of whom he employs?

Mr. ATHERTON. As I understand it, the initiative which is being circulated to-day is intended to have that very effect, and I think it is going to carry before the voters of the State.

Mr. RAKER. Yes; I think that is right.

Mr. ATHERTON. I can not read that in any way other than that it is going to have the very result you refer to, that it is going to seriously interfere. In other words, look at it in the shape of prohibition as it is to-day: Otherwise very good citizens are breaking the law to-day in connection with the prohibition act, and when we—

Mr. VAILE (interposing). Not mentioning any names?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir; not mentioning any names, but still in the same way with this referendum, as I look at it, I do not think there is any question but what they will resort to all kinds of subterfuge in trying to best that act.

Mr. RAKER. Well, as a man who has been 40 years, you do not know of any crime but what has been committed in this community?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.



Mr. RAKER. But you have come to the conclusion, from your observation, that the time has come when we should cease permitting, or, rather, we should prohibit the further immigration of this race to this country?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You feel that it would be to the benefit of the State?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You feel it would be to the benefit of the Union?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes. I am referring to the laboring element, and I assume you are.

Mr. RAKER. Yes; that is right, and not the merchant and the fellow who comes to travel.

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. So we should stop it by all possible legitimate means, keeping our respect for ourselves and our neighbor across the Pacific, the Japanese Government?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, what expression of opinion have you on the same subject regarding the Mexicans?

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, as between the two, my experience has been that the Japanese are a better class than the Mexicans.

Mr. SIEGEL. You would exclude the Mexicans also?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; that is the Mexicans that we are familiar with in this territory. There may be others, but the Mexicans we are familiar with in this territory, I mean.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is this dredge work that is being done very urgent, important, and necessary?

Mr. ATHERTON. That we are doing?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; absolutely.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is this trouble here, this discussion going on in regards to a strike?

Mr. ATHERTON. On our dredges?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes; this week.

Mr. ATHERTON. We look for one that is coming this coming Saturday.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the cause of it?

Mr. ATHERTON. The union insists upon our raising the wages to their standard and we declined to do it.

Mr. SIEGEL. How much wages are these people getting at the present time?

Mr. ATHERTON. We are paying on the average, lever men \$130 per month and board; we board them. The firemen and roustabouts, they have a fixed schedule of \$90 per month, plus overtime.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is board and lodging, too?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; and the deckhands receive \$100 per month and board and lodging.

Mr. SIEGEL. What are their demands?

Mr. ATHERTON. I think practically 15 per cent over that.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are all of the people employed Americans?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir; I won't say that.

Mr. SIEGEL. What percentage?

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, really I could not say how many of them are Americans, but there are no Japanese. They are all of the occidental race.

Mr. SIEGEL. And no Mexicans?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir; they are Europeans or Americans.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you in favor of the removal of all of the Japanese and Mexicans now working in California?

Mr. ATHERTON. The removal of them?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. ATHERTON. No. As I said before, I think it would be one of the greatest calamities that could occur.

Mr. SIEGEL. Suppose 20 or 30 years hence one of these Japanese boys born here, and who have gone to school, and gone to our high school, and grew up and studied law, and was admitted to the bar, and desired to become a justice of the peace, do you believe the sentiment now running along would prevent him becoming such?

Mr. ATHERTON. I think the sentiment would be against him, and when I say that I say it in parallel with what I think would be the same with reference to the Chinese. When I was a young man there was a very much more strenuous agitation against the Chinese than there is at the present time against the Japanese and that was at the time of the exclusion act which Congress finally passed, and previous to that they even had riots in San Francisco when I was a growing boy, over the Japanese question. Since the exclusion act was written into the law the number of Chinese has gradually dwindled.

Mr. SIEGEL. But you have the Japanese, who have taken their place?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes; but as to the attitude of the people toward the Chinese. Now, we have Chinese who are attorneys, I think all American-born Chinese, but even with that, I doubt if anybody would be glad to see them or would be willing to see them act in a judicial capacity.

Mr. SWOPE. Their election to the high office of justice of the peace would depend entirely upon the voters of the precinct.

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. And if they did not want him they would not elect him?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. I know of a little Colorado town where the only Chinaman has been elected and reelected mayor.

Mr. SIEGEL. What I am trying to get at, with all due respect to our friend from Kentucky and his chief assistant, otherwise from Tennessee, at times, is as to whether there is such an ingrown prejudice here against the Japanese that they could not possibly outlive it. That is what I want you to think of.

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, I can only say in regard to that in the parallel. In other words, if the immigration of the Japanese was cut off at the present time so that no more came here, so that there would be no further competition by the Japanese than there is now, I think the agitation against the Japanese would cease. In the early stages of their coming here, while there was only a small percentage of what there is now, so far as I know, there was no prejudice against them.

Mr. SIEGEL. At that time they worked for others?

Mr. ATHERTON. No, sir; I can not recall any time when they were not anxious to work for themselves just as soon as they learned farming.

Mr. SIEGEL. Has not the prejudice been increasing with the numbers filling up these localities?

Mr. ATHERTON. Absolutely.

Mr. SIEGEL. As the numbers increase the prejudice will increase?

Mr. ATHERTON. Yes. The Chinese have been reduced to small numbers, and you never see anything but the most friendly attitude toward the Chinese. There is no doubt in my mind that if further Japanese immigration was shut off and they were distributed so that people would not have to come in more contact with them, my belief is that the prejudice would cease.

Mr. SIEGEL. What would happen if there was a sudden movement from the Southern States of the Negro into California?

Mr. ATHERTON. I can not say, but so far as I know there has never been any prejudice against the Negroes in California.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you think the Negro would be welcome here to take the place of the Japanese?

Mr. ATHERTON. Well, I don't know. That might depend upon how many came.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, assuming they came in the same proportion as the Japanese now.

Mr. ATHERTON. I doubt if there would be any of them who would work as the Japanese work.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not believe we will pursue this any further. We are much obliged to you, Mr. Atherton.

Mr. ATHERTON. Thank you, and I am very much obliged to have had the opportunity to appear before you this evening.

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
*Sacramento, Calif., July 16, 1920.*

The committee met in the county courthouse, Stockton, Calif., at 9.30 a. m., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will be in order.

STATEMENT OF E. G. FLORELL.

(E. G. FLORELL was duly sworn.)

Mr. RAKER. State your name.

Mr. FLORELL. E. G. Florell.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you be good enough to read this to the committee?

(The Chairman hands paper to Mr. Florell.)

Mr. FLORELL (reading):

STOCKTON, CALIF., *July 16, 1920.*

CONGRESSIONAL INVESTIGATION COMMITTEE

RELATING TO JAPANESE IMMIGRATION,

*Stockton, Calif.*

We, the cooks and waiters of Stockton, object to the stand taken by Mr. G Shima entertaining and stopping at one of the hotels in this city, while the

same hotel refuses to recognize the rights of organized labor. And we furthermore ask that our representative, Mr. E. G. Florell, be heard relating to this matter.

Respectfully,

(Signed)

COOKS AND WAITERS' UNION, 572,  
Per E. G. FLORELL, *Secretary*.

I also desire to state that I am secretary pro tem of the Central Labor Council.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we want to hear your protest.

Mr. FLORELL. Relating to this matter first?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. FLORELL. Well, we gave Mr. Wagner of the Stockton Hotel an agreement relating to wages, hours, and conditions for the cooks and waiters and he refused to agree—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Who is Mr. Wagner?

Mr. FLORELL. Mr. Wagner is the proprietor of the Stockton Hotel, and at the present time the waiters and cooks of that hotel are out on a strike. Mr. George Shima, we understand, entertained you gentlemen last night at a banquet and the help was furnished for the banquet, was taken from other hotels in the town, strikebreakers. So that is the only protest I have in regard to Mr. Shima's stand in this matter.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, the committee had no knowledge of that strike.

Mr. FLORELL. No, sir; I don't suppose they had.

The CHAIRMAN. You did not serve any notice on the committee?

Mr. FLORELL. No; but I did to Mr. Hanson, manager for Mr. Shima, yesterday. I told him the conditions in the Stockton Hotel.

The CHAIRMAN. This letter is dated July 16.

Mr. FLORELL. It is dated to-day. I wrote it out this morning.

The CHAIRMAN. Did the Cooks and Waiters' Union meet prior to your writing this?

Mr. FLORELL. We heard from the president last night and had a consultation with him and we also met day before yesterday.

The CHAIRMAN. You and the president agreed on this protest?

Mr. FLORELL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. The members are not yet in on it?

Mr. FLORELL. The members are not yet in on it, but I am representing the president of our union.

The CHAIRMAN. You are a resident of Stockton?

Mr. FLORELL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you been such?

Mr. FLORELL. Since 1914.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you vote here?

Mr. FLORELL. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Somehow or other, maybe I cannot hear well, but is it the contention that because the committee had dinner there last night that the union struck?

Mr. FLORELL. No, sir. We had struck before. We struck three days ago.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, all right for that. Now then, that you are here, you might as well serve as a representative of organized labor in this district. You are secretary pro tem of—

Mr. FLORELL (interposing). Of the Central Labor Council.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any views in regard to the Japanese immigration question?

Mr. FLORELL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. FLORELL. It is very hard to get people to fill certain stations in the hotels, the miscellaneous help. The conditions in the houses are fairly good, but the work is in a certain way repulsive to the class of people that we have to ask to go into these houses and do this work and they do not care to stay with it. They may stay a day or two. It is mostly American help at the present time, but help for that kind of work is almost impossible to get. The wages and conditions in Stockton at this time are as good as any place on the coast in our line, but we have taken it up with the Pacific coast joint board of cooks and waiters which has jurisdiction from San Diego to Portland.

The CHAIRMAN. That is in regard to the Japanese?

Mr. FLORELL. Yes; as to what could be done to fill those stations that we can not fill with American help at the present time and the question then was brought up whether to use Japanese, Chinese, or Mexicans.

The CHAIRMAN. For waiters?

Mr. FLORELL. No, sir; just miscellaneous help, dishwashers, pot-rustlers, and stations of the kinds which are impossible to fill with members of the Caucasian race and we then agreed that if we could not get this help we would have to appeal to the Malay and the Mongolian race for help, but before we did this we took it up with the different Chinese and Japanese associations to see what wages are demanded by this help. We found to-day that this help is demanding higher wages than our own race and shorter hours. So, then, the restaurant employers would be under a greater financial strain than they are at the present time. We also took the stand that there would be a draw between the Mongolian race and the Mexican race to fill these stations, so we centered upon the Asiatic to do it.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words you prefer the Asiatic to Mexican labor for that work?

Mr. FLORELL. Yes; we took that stand.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long ago did you take that stand?

Mr. FLORELL. About a month ago. But it is just a case of necessity, you understand, because the white races that belong to the different branches of the American Federation of Labor are strictly against working alongside of any Asiatic, but in order that the stations can be filled and the work can go on in the hotels, and in the catering industry, we found that it would be necessary to take some in, so that is the understanding and that is the stand we took, because we found that one class will uphold the wages and stand for conditions better than the other class. The Mexican class do not assimilate and stand up for the wages, and the Japanese and Chinamen will; as far as strikebreaking and such as that, it is very seldom you will find any of them doing that, where the Mexicans will always go in and cut their own throats.

The CHAIRMAN. When the Cooks and Waiters and Helpers' Union makes a contract with a hotel, the union agrees to fill the places all the way along the line?

Mr. FLORELL. Yes; if it is possible to do so.

The CHAIRMAN. So your trouble comes from the inability of your officers to find men for the rougher places?

Mr. FLORELL. Yes; the natural scarcity of help to fill certain places. I do not know how it will be in the future, but it does not look very bright. At the present time we are getting along as best we can.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean it does not look very bright for the future with regard to filling these places with whites?

Mr. FLORELL. No, sir; it does not. I do not want to be understood as favoring the Asiatic immigration. I do not favor any immigration to America of any class of people who won't assimilate and can not live up to our own ideas and customs, but it is a case in the catering industry where we have to step down if it is not done.

The CHAIRMAN. If that is the case in the catering industry, would you agree that it might be the case in the sugar beet growing industry?

Mr. FLORELL. I don't know anything about that. I only know about the catering industry.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; but you are the secretary pro tem of the Central Labor Council.

Mr. FLORELL. While it would be just a view of my own, I could not go on record as to that.

Mr. VAILE. How long have you been in the United States?

Mr. FLORELL. Since 1892.

Mr. VAILE. Where did you come from?

Mr. FLORELL. Stockholm, Sweden.

Mr. VAILE. You stated that the orientals were demanding higher wages and shorter hours than the whites; they do not compete with the whites in your industry?

Mr. FLORELL. No, sir; not at the present time here in Stockton; not as far as the help proposition goes. There are restaurant men in here competing, but that is a different angle.

Mr. VAILE. They are proprietors themselves?

Mr. FLORELL. They are proprietors themselves.

Mr. VAILE. Are there many of those in Stockton?

Mr. FLORELL. I think there are four. There have been some of them who have sent to us for help.

Mr. VAILE. Do they pay their help the same scale your union demands?

Mr. FLORELL. I don't know whether they do or not, but they send out for help and they are willing to pay the help we furnish them our scale of wages.

Mr. VAILE. So far as you know, and you have no reason to believe, they do not pay the same scale?

Mr. FLORELL. Well, I will say I don't know anything about that, but they have offered to pay the scale that we demand if we can furnish white help for those places.

Mr. VAILE. You say the proprietor of the Stockton Hotel was given an agreement a few days ago?

Mr. FLORELL. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. You submitted to him a proposition which you would be willing to accept, and he did not sign the agreement?

Mr. FLORELL. He <sup>could</sup> did not sign the agreement. He refused to acknowledge any affiliation with, or give any recognition to, organized labor.

Mr. VAILE. In other words, you could not come to terms?

Mr. FLORELL. No, sir; we could not come to terms.

Mr. VAILE. So there is no agreement existing now between you and the proprietor?

Mr. FLORELL. No, sir; and there has not been in the past.

Mr. VAILE. Surely you do not take the position that because you could not reach an agreement with the hotel that the hotel has no right to do business in its restaurant; do you take that position?

Mr. FLORELL. I do not take the position that the hotel had no right to do business. It would have a perfect right to do business, yes; but we took our own men out of the place. We did not take them out, because they walked out for days because Mr. Wagner said there was a red slip waiting for each man that did not want to work under the conditions they were working under.

Mr. VAILE. Well, the hotel had a right to give this dinner of Mr. Shima's last night?

Mr. FLORELL. Most decidedly it did; yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. When did you come to this country?

Mr. FLORELL. Eighteen hundred and ninety-two.

Mr. SIEGEL. How old were you then?

Mr. FLORELL. I was 22 years old.

Mr. SIEGEL. Then you became a citizen in 1914?

Mr. FLORELL. No, sir. I have lived in Stockton since 1914, but I became a citizen in 1915.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other, words, it took 21 years after you came here before you became a citizen?

Mr. FLORELL. I served in the United States Navy for three years. I was out of this country; I was in Japan and China.

Mr. SIEGEL. On naval service?

Mr. FLORELL. On naval service. I was in the United States merchant marine for over 11 years, and each time I tried to get my citizenship papers in New York, and on account of sailing in ships back and forth that was the reason for my delay in getting my citizenship.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, is there any dispute between you and the hotel as to the salaries to be paid the employees?

Mr. FLORELL. Not the salaries paid, but the hours.

Mr. SIEGEL. What hours are you demanding?

Mr. FLORELL. Eight hours.

Mr. SIEGEL. What hours do you work now?

Mr. FLORELL. They were working at the hotel 10 or 12 hour shifts, from what I understand from the waiters.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have no personal knowledge?

Mr. FLORELL. I have no personal knowledge, but it is over the hours first and living conditions. Most of them are still in town at the present time.

Mr. RAKER. You are the proprietor of a restaurant yourself?

Mr. FLORELL. I am a chef.

Mr. RAKER. Where?

Mr. FLORELL. I am not employed at the present time. I was employed in Hart's for four months.

Mr. RAKER. How long since you have been employed or working as a chef in a restaurant?

Mr. FLORELL. Since the 10th of February.

Mr. RAKER. How does that happen?

Mr. FLORELL. I left the place.

Mr. RAKER. Why?

Mr. FLORELL. On account of a dispute with the manager.

Mr. RAKER. Why don't you go to one of these hotels or restaurants and go to work?

Mr. FLORELL. I am under a paid salary, representing an organization of 226 members.

Mr. RAKER. Well, then, that means that your salary is such and that your work is such that you do not have to work at your occupation?

Mr. FLORELL. No, sir. I can not do it. I have not time to do it.

Mr. RAKER. Well, your organization is opposed to having orientals becoming members of it?

Mr. FLORELL. Yes; they can not do it.

Mr. RAKER. From your observation, while in China and Japan, and your observation here, has demonstrated to you that the two races can not harmonize and work together; is that it?

Mr. FLORELL. Not very well—you mean the Chinese and the Japanese?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. FLORELL. No, sir; they will not.

Mr. RAKER. And your viewpoint is that they should not work together; in other words, that we should not have enough of them so that they will control or dominate any part of our industry or branches of industry in this country?

Mr. FLORELL. Absolutely not. We do not want them. We do not want them to dominate any of our affairs.

Mr. RAKER. Are they dominating a good many of the affairs in a way, from your observation, such as fruit, vegetables, potatoes, and things of that kind?

Mr. FLORELL. Well, I think they do.

Mr. RAKER. And your viewpoint is that we have gone about far enough, and that we should stop it?

Mr. FLORELL. I think we have gone just about the limit.

Mr. RAKER. What is your view as to stopping immigration of orientals and Japanese?

Mr. FLORELL. Something on a similar plan by which the Chinese immigration was stopped through the two acts of Congress.

Mr. RAKER. The same way with the Hindus? You know that the Hindus are prohibited from coming to the United States?

Mr. FLORELL. Any kind of Mongolian or Malay races.

Mr. RAKER. They won't assimilate?

Mr. FLORELL. They will not; absolutely not. I have lived amongst them. I have lived amongst them in Japan and in Canton, China, and I know they will not. They can not. They may in years to come, but they will not for another century.

Mr. Box. Do you know anything about the smuggling of these Asiatic people into the United States from Canada or Mexico?



Mr. FLORELL. Well, I have not been along the border for about six or seven years. At that time I was quite a traveler along the border line.

Mr. Box. Was it going on then?

Mr. FLORELL. It was.

Mr. Box. What is your opinion and belief; that it is going on now?

Mr. FLORELL. I could not say because I have not been down there for a number of years, but I know that in Naco and Douglas that they were coming in very often.

Mr. Box. Your opinion was that they were coming in great numbers?

Mr. FLORELL. At the rate of 15 or 20 a week. They smuggled them in in oil tanks.

Mr. Box. Yes; and the Hindus, they come in in box cars?

Mr. FLORELL. No, sir; not so much in box cars, but in oil tanks, because I have seen places where they were cleaning themselves up—washing up.

#### STATEMENT OF FRED H. RINDGE.

(Mr. Rindge was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your name and residence.

Mr. RINDGE. Fred H. Rindge, 1439 North Eldorado Street, Stockton, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you lived in and about Stockton?

Mr. RINDGE. Seven years.

The CHAIRMAN. Where before that?

Mr. RINDGE. In Los Angeles County, on the Marble Ranch.

The CHAIRMAN. Where is it?

Mr. RINDGE. In Los Angeles County; Victory, on the ocean down there.

The CHAIRMAN. Who is in business here with you in Stockton?

Mr. RINDGE. Mr. Pabst is in business with me, and Mr. Kelly, and Mr. Morgan, and we have a great many share leases with Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Are these gentlemen partners or associates with you?

Mr. RINDGE. Well, they perform part of the labor in the different camps on the different properties.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many such contracts have you got?

Mr. RINDGE. I guess maybe around 20.

Mr. SIEGEL. At the present time?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many in all have you had during the entire time in your dealing with the Japanese?

Mr. RINDGE. Well, that is the most I have ever had this year. We have smaller camps and more of them.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you similar arrangements with Americans?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes; one.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did it work out?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes; it is working out. This fellow is a Portuguese, but he is an American citizen. We have Americans who came from

Tennessee. They are my superintendents—head superintendents—down there. They are also white people and they, in turn, have a share-labor lease with Japanese.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are there many people now in the vicinity where you have these other leases who have similar leases?

Mr. RINDGE. No, sir; I think there are several others in the delta doing the same thing, but I operate a little differently from most of the others.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many acres are covered by all of these leases?

Mr. RINDGE. Well, there are about 5,000 acres down there.

Mr. SIEGEL. Can you give us any specific reason why you have made this arrangement?

Mr. RINDGE. We have some Japanese help instead of Americans upon our orange ranches.

Mr. SIEGEL. You could not have made such an arrangement with Americans?

Mr. RINDGE. I have tried to make arrangements with Americans under similar conditions with many farms.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you succeed?

Mr. RINDGE. I succeeded in one instance, and the fellow made money.

Mr. SIEGEL. What about the others?

Mr. RINDGE. The other fellow is an American, but he is hiring Japanese on time; but he only needs a few—two or three—to irrigate it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, you have heard all about this agitation going on?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Can you tell us very briefly what you think is at the bottom of it?

Mr. RINDGE. Well, I think there is a good many things at the bottom of it. In the first place, the Japanese, on account of their enterprise and their ability and they desire to work—personally I am a great admirer of the race; they are a people who, I take it, bear the torch. There is nothing in the way of labor trouble with them. They go right ahead with their work and they can stand the climate down there, and one of the reasons for the agitation is that ever since the time Dennis Carney—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Just who is Dennis Carney?

Mr. RINDGE. The Chinese exclusion. It has been a kind of political proposition. Well, it has been a paradise for politicians, raising their cries against orientals. Another reason is the prohis are joining in to get border patrol.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have no objection to the border patrol—for the enforcement of laws?

Mr. RINDGE. No, sir. I have no objection, but I say that is the thing that is mixed up in this, as I see it.

Mr. RAKER. Just state in a concise way as to the method of your working leases now on one of these farms with the Japanese.

Mr. RINDGE. All right. We will take the potato camps: We go in there with the tractors in the first place and break up the land, cultivate it, and work the land up in fine shape.

Mr. RAKER. Who does that kind of work?

Mr. RINDGE. White men—Americans—and there are a great many of them from Tennessee, and then when it gets to planting time the Japs go in and seed, put the seed into the ground, plant the seed, and they take care of the crop under the supervision of an American until the crop is ready to dig. In most cases the Americans run the potato diggers, and the Japs pick up the potatoes and then they are hauled to the levee, sometimes with American caterpillars and sometimes with teams.

Mr. RAKER. Is this contract proposition the one instance where you employ labor?

Mr. RINDGE. Both, in this way: Under the laws of California, say, there are 10 or 12 partners, and when it comes to planting and digging time they have to have more help, so they have to employ people, and when they employ people they are responsible for the wages where they hold the lease and they are also responsible as to liability, and that protects the American farmer in this way, so that if they want to they can have their friends go in there and collect from them, while it is not the nature of those people to pull anything like that. I have never had that occur, but at the same time it is a legal protection against the American farmer. For that reason he is protected so they will pay their wages.

Mr. RAKER. As a matter of fact, do you and your associates have hold and control of this whole matter?

Mr. RINDGE. Absolutely. We have charge of the camp; we sell the stuff; buy everything. They furnish the labor for a certain percentage of the crop, and it works out very satisfactorily. We use the Japanese at their best and the Americans at their best, and the result has been an immense yield.

Mr. RAKER. You take the Americans for office work?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And also take them for the machine work on the tractors, handling the appliances, potato diggers, and so on?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And the Japanese do the cutting, and the planting, and hoeing, and weeding, and hilling up?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Then you use the machinery to dig your potatoes, and those are run by white men?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And the Japanese pick the potatoes up and sack them, and the white men haul them?

Mr. RINDGE. Sometimes the Japanese do it with teams and sometimes the Americans do it with caterpillars.

Mr. RAKER. Well, the Japanese put them on the tracks and boats and take them off?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. So all of the work that is done, the manual labor outside of the work that is done by machines, is done by Japanese?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes. We have got as high as 400 sacks to the acre with that system.

Mr. RAKER. How much does a sack weigh?

Mr. RINDGE. Supposed to weigh 116 pounds. Some are a little more and some are a little less.

Mr. RAKER. And you contract with the Japanese for this part of the work that they do?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes. They have a share lease.

Mr. RAKER. You always keep control of the ownership?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes; and the foreman is in control of the camp. They are Americans, from Tennessee. Our white-crew work goes farther down the coast to Tulare. We have about 70,000 acres there.

Mr. RAKER. Is that similar to this?

Mr. RINDGE. No. The only place where we use Japanese is here and in San Fernando and the lemon groves on Marble Ranch.

Mr. RAKER. Why don't you get white men to do this work?

Mr. RINDGE. Well, I will tell you. Right at this time we have, probably—handle, probably, 10 white men on the Rindge tract. Out of this 10 men there is 1 now in the hospital with typhoid; took him there to-day; we are taking care of him, not in cash, but we are taking care of him; and there is another man walking around with malaria, and I am trying to get him into the hospital, but he says he is all right.

Mr. TAYLOR. Are you from Tennessee yourself?

Mr. RINDGE. No; I am a native Californian.

Mr. RAKER. Outside of the Fresno farm you have one at Los Angeles?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes; the Marble Inez Maclay Ranch & Water Co.

Mr. RAKER. And you are working them on the same general plan as this?

Mr. RINDGE. No; Lake Tulare is all Americans; the Marble is all Americans, except one lemon orchard; they work in the fruit there, and Maclay is mostly Americans, but we use Japanese there in the orchard work.

Mr. RAKER. Have you made any effort to secure white labor on your farms here at Stockton?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes; I farmed corn myself; two camps out there, and they are going to grass and I can not do anything with them. I am trying to get rid of them.

Mr. RAKER. What were all of these men doing around Stockton on the streets here this morning?

Mr. RINDGE. Well, since there has been prohibition nobody works. They go down there for a while and work a while—work a week, and then come home and lay around town two or three weeks at a time—and the only people it does not affect are the Japanese. They work all of the time.

Mr. RAKER. If they didn't have stimulants they wouldn't work?

Mr. RINDGE. No; it is not that, but they won't work while they have money—a lot of these ranch hands. If they have no place to spend money, they remain idle until they are broke.

Mr. RAKER. By that you mean that the laboring man is getting a good, fair compensation and he does not have to work so much?

Mr. RINDGE. That is the idea.

Mr. RAKER. And, therefore, he is idle part of the time?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes. In other words, the American farm hand of to-day is receiving bigger wages and has lots of money and remains idle that much longer—that is, not all of them; but as a class I have a very good outfit.

Mr. RAKER. Now, down at the border, what do you know about the border patrol?

Mr. RINDGE. On the Marble ranch there has been smuggling going on down there—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Where is the Marble ranch?

Mr. RINDGE. Just above Santa Monica—on the coast.

Mr. RAKER. Have you been there lately?

Mr. RINDGE. No, sir; not for a year or two. It is mostly a question of Chinese men and Chinese women. Personally I have never seen it, but that is the talk, and opiates. Since prohibition they seek the traffic in opiates through there, and hootch, but I have not been there of late years, and don't know anything about that.

Mr. RAKER. Before two years ago was this smuggling of Chinese and Japanese going on along the border?

Mr. RINDGE. Well, down on the border, I don't know anything about that. I was not down there, but I know about on the ranch. That is on the ocean—a very wild country.

Mr. RAKER. How far away from Los Angeles or San Diego is that?

Mr. RINDGE. It is about—it is north of Santa Monica; north of San Diego about 130 miles on the ocean.

Mr. RAKER. Where did you get the idea that this agitation in regard to smuggling across the border is brought about by the prohibition proposition?

Mr. RINDGE. Well, simply the fact that they have been trying to get appropriations to guard the border. That is my own personal idea.

Mr. RAKER. You feel now and did before that the border should be guarded?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes; I think it should be guarded adequately, but I do not believe a lot of people should be put down there to do nothing. As a matter of fact, up to now the Japanese have been able to get in through San Francisco.

Mr. RAKER. Well, I don't get your viewpoint; even though there is smuggling, even of opium and liquor across the border, we should stop that.

Mr. RINDGE. It is a great question; I would like to have the people vote upon it.

Mr. RAKER. But we have a law now that there should be no smuggling or any violation of the law. Do you believe in enforcing the law?

Mr. RINDGE. Well, I happened to be in one place in the State of California, and I said to a man in the sheriff's office, "What do you do with the bootleggers and the like here?" He says, "We haven't any."

Mr. RAKER. Well, now, that does not answer the question.

Mr. RINDGE. I will answer it this way: Yes; that the law should be enforced if there is anything going on.

Mr. SWOPE. I take it from your statement that you are opposed to prohibition?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Have you ever bought out any land down there for reclamation purposes?

Mr. RINDGE. No; not personally. I am the biggest stockholder in the Rindge Land & Navigation Co.

Mr. SWOPE. It has bought it?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes; it was one of the pioneers in there ahead of the Delta farms.

Mr. SWOPE. What kind of land did you find there? Was it badly abused?

Mr. RINDGE. We went in there and, like with all new projects, mistakes were made. The Japanese were the first people in there and they made mistakes.

Mr. SWOPE. You bought up lands which the Japanese had previously occupied? What I am trying to get at is: Were the Japanese in there prior to the time that you took the land for reclamation purposes?

Mr. RINDGE. No, sir. On the Jones tract there was some work done, but not very much.

Mr. VAILE. Did your company reclaim any land which had previously been operated by Japanese?

Mr. RINDGE. No, sir. They were the first people in there to reclaim it and they reclaimed it along with Japanese. For instance, George Shima used to farm this.

Mr. VAILE. Your people were the first people to reclaim it?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes; to go on the delta on a real big scale.

Mr. VAILE. I understand that you or your company reclaimed some land which was formerly but not successfully worked by Japanese?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes. There is a theory around here that Shima gets a new island, and then he farms it as long as it is good. The first few years the island is at its best. Then, he gets a new farm and farms it. I came up here when our land was about through and put in a lot of new ideas, such as plowing deep and using commercial fertilizer, but all of the time were working with the Japanese. In other words, it is really a question of advancement of the country. And the first people who farmed it made a good many mistakes. George Shima does use fertilizer the same as I use, and employs white men—Americans.

Mr. VAILE. This land at first which was not so productive, had that been so worked by Japanese before you took hold of it?

Mr. RINDGE. Been worked by Italians, Japanese, Americans, and Chinese. The fact that that land was so worn out I do not think could be attributed to Japanese so much as lack of knowledge.

Mr. VAILE. Who were in the larger proportion?

Mr. RINDGE. About two-thirds Japanese.

Mr. VAILE. The land was in bad condition?

Mr. RINDGE. In this way: They used too much water to irrigate that for one thing and they did not plow deep enough.

Mr. VAILE. Well, it showed lack of knowledge?

Mr. RINDGE. Well, the white men were doing exactly the same thing. You can not hold it against the Japanese any more than against the Americans, Chinese, or anybody on the delta. They were all doing the same thing. I will say this, that the Japanese have taken up new methods of farming as quickly as any down there and they are carrying it out and doing it successfully.

Mr. VAILE. You think they are showing a marked improvement?

Mr. RINDGE. Well, with the Chinese, they won't use a potato planter or digger. The Japanese, as soon as they see a thing work, they will

look at it work one day and take it up the first thing, but the Chinese, they will take years before they will take a thing up.

Mr. VAILE. The abuse of this, according to your statement, was the overirrigation and lack of fertilization.

Mr. RINDGE. Deep plowing and lack of fertilization. It was the same with everybody, but the Japanese have picked up new ideas which have been introduced.

Mr. VAILE. Had those Japanese put on any fertilizer?

Mr. RINDGE. No, sir; outside of the stuff from the barns.

Mr. TAYLOR. I understood you to say that farming down there, being a new proposition entirely, has been in the experimental stage.

Mr. RINDGE. Yes; absolutely.

Mr. TAYLOR. Each year you have discovered new methods for farming it and working it?

Mr. RINDGE. New machinery has been used. Fink has invented a seeding machine which saves the work of thousands of men.

Mr. TAYLOR. And at the time the Japanese were abusing this soil, in a way, white men were doing the same thing, on account of lack of knowledge of the character of the soil?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes; the Japanese are not a bit more to blame for it than any one down there.

Mr. TAYLOR. What is your partner's name?

Mr. RINDGE. Pabst.

Mr. TAYLOR. While we were in San Francisco we had somebody testify that your firm took up this land which had been abused, impoverished, or abandoned by the Japanese. Is that a fact?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. And that you employed different methods and got better crops than they.

Mr. RINDGE. I don't know who testified to that, but he should have added that we took over land that had been abandoned by Americans and Chinamen and did the same with it.

Mr. TAYLOR. I believe you stated a moment ago that there is a good deal of politics in this Japanese question.

Mr. RINDGE. I think so. For my personal view, I would like to say that this initiative petition which was brought to me, I would not sign it for the reason that if the California people vote this thing in—if Japan would treat Americans in Japan the same way, you would feel like going to war. Another thing is, the right way to handle this is in an open, fair, and square way. Make a new treaty with them and stop any more of them coming into this country, but let us treat them in a fair and gentlemanly manner without stirring up race animosity with the idea of electing somebody.

Mr. TAYLOR. As I understand you, there are certain politicians in California trying to capitalize it for their own aggrandizement?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. You employ many Tennesseans?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. Who are they?

Mr. RINDGE. J. G. Kelly and a fellow by the name of Morgan and three or four more.

Mr. TAYLOR. You find them as industrious as the Japs?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes. For instance, they will work in the bottom of a ditch, work day and night, and they don't work by the clock, and I am backing them to the limit down there.

Mr. SWOPE. You share their views on prohibition?

Mr. RINDGE. Yes.

#### STATEMENT OF J. N. BIGGER.

(Mr. Bigger first duly sworn.)

Mr. SIEGEL. State your full name.

Mr. BIGGER. J. N. Bigger.

Mr. SIEGEL. Where do you reside?

Mr. BIGGER. In Stockton.

Mr. SIEGEL. And what is your occupation?

Mr. BIGGER. My occupation at the present time is farming and handling lands.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long have you been doing that?

Mr. BIGGER. I have been farming in this country over 30 years.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you familiar with the Japanese labor?

Mr. BIGGER. More or less; yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Will you, please, in your own way, briefly tell us what you want to tell us?

Mr. BIGGER. Well, I will be pleased to tell you what you want to know.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, if you want to reverse that, I will do it. How many Japanese do you employ?

Mr. BIGGER. I have employed in the past perhaps not more than 25 at a time.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you reached any conclusion as to their reliability in work and character and so on?

Mr. BIGGER. They are quite reliable in their work, if they are watched. Of course, there is quite a good many of the city Japanese who drift into the country to learn how to farm, and we have to sift them out, but the real Japanese farmer is a good worker if merely watched.

Mr. VAILE. Do you find any Americans from the city drifting into the country to learn how to farm?

Mr. BIGGER. Well, no; in all of my 30 years' experience I might have found perhaps two or three of that character.

Mr. VAILE. You are familiar with the general agitation going on here now?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Have you discussed it with your neighbors and friends?

Mr. BIGGER. To some extent.

Mr. VAILE. What is your view?

Mr. BIGGER. With regard to what particular view?

Mr. VAILE. As to the question of exclusion and what remedy, if any, you would suggest.

Mr. BIGGER. Well, as to the exclusion, I would be very much opposed to the Japanese who are born in this country becoming American citizens, but to exclude them entirely, I think we need them some for labor. I am perfectly willing that they should come here as



laborers. I am not willing that they should come here as land-owners.

Mr. VAILE. Is there any further statement that you want to make upon that particular subject?

Mr. BIGGER. Well, only as you may want to ask some questions.

Mr. VAILE. Do you agree with Mr. Rindge that the agitation is political in order that somebody may gain politically by it?

Mr. BIGGER. I could not hear Mr. Rindge's testimony. I am a little hard of hearing, so I didn't hear what he said.

Mr. VAILE. Mr. Rindge's statement was to the effect that the agitation is due to those who seek to gain politically.

Mr. BIGGER. No, sir; I do not think so, only to a very limited extent. I think the Japanese——

Mr. VAILE (interposing). Do you favor the exclusion of the Japanese?

Mr. BIGGER. Not entirely.

Mr. VAILE. To what extent?

Mr. BIGGER. To the extent of bringing them in here as laborers, but not to bring them in here to multiply and take the places of American citizens.

Mr. VAILE. Well, let us take the farm hands, to which you made reference a while ago. You stated that a very few of the white people drift out to learn farming. Is that correct?

Mr. BIGGER. I don't know whether I was understood upon that point. There are very few white men who are not farmers who drift out onto the farms. Is that what you mean?

Mr. VAILE. Yes.

Mr. BIGGER. I have no trouble in hiring all of the white farm labor I wanted, but I left the delta in the fall of 1917, so I have only had charge of a tract of land since then. I have had no occasion to hire any Japanese labor upon that tract.

Mr. SEGEL. Are you connected with the farm bureau?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; I am past president of the farm bureau and have been for the past two years. I am also a State director of the farm bureau.

Mr. VAILE. You said you were not in favor of the Japanese born here becoming American citizens. Don't you realize that they are now American citizens under our Constitution?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; but that should be remedied by—there should be an amendment to the Constitution in that respect, if not in some other way.

Mr. VAILE. You stated that you were in favor of having the Japanese come here as laborers, but not to multiply. By that I understand you would not be in favor of Japanese women coming here at all?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; that is about it. The tract that I was on, I had occasion to count up the children and the Japanese tenants and the American tenants, and there were 3 white children and 13 Japanese children and 1 pair of twins. That seemed to be out of proportion. All of those Japanese children will in time become American citizens.

Mr. VAILE. From your statement I take it that you want them here as laborers, but that you do not want them to multiply, and that you do not want the children born here to become American citizens and

you do not want them to occupy our soil. Now, I will ask you whether it is correct, from your point of view, that the Japanese now have largely ceased to become laborers and are competitors of the white men?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; to a great extent, particularly in the delta. The Japanese have had the cream of the delta for potatoes this past 20 or 25 years, and that has given them great opportunity to make money, and money is a great power with them.

Mr. VAILE. If you had plenty of Japanese labor here, from your viewpoint, it would not be objectionable?

Mr. BIGGER. Well, if we had enough of them. I do not advocate overrunning the country with them.

Mr. VAILE. You can stand more of them.

Mr. BIGGER. In certain sections of the country or only in the delta? There is no other part of California where they are liked.

Mr. VAILE. But you do not want them as landlords or as fathers of families?

Mr. BIGGER. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. However, the Japanese come into this country, become laborers first, and then become proprietors. Is that not more true of the Japanese than any other race coming in and starting at the bottom and going on up?

Mr. BIGGER. Well, excepting the Chinamen. It is more true of the Japs than the Chinamen, but there are other classes of people here who work their way up the same as the Japanese.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you familiar with the Japanese schools here in this part of the country?

Mr. BIGGER. Only where I have come in contact with the Japanese children. So far as I know, the Japanese children who attend our schools always attend a Japanese school also to become proficient in Japanese. They also send them to Japan for education.

Mr. SWOPE. Have you noticed Japanese children going to our schools, whether they have taken an interest in our Government and institutions?

Mr. BIGGER. I would only have to draw an inference. I draw the inference that once a Japanese always a Japanese.

Mr. SWOPE. They are not really interested in our Government?

Mr. BIGGER. I don't think so. My own observations as food administrator during the war do not lead me to think so.

Mr. SWOPE. They want to give as little as possible and get as much as possible out of it?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; they are here for the money that is in it for the future.

Mr. SWOPE. Did they show any patriotic tendencies during the war?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Did they buy Liberty bonds?

Mr. BIGGER. I think they bought their share.

Mr. SWOPE. By coercion or voluntarily?

Mr. BIGGER. It was voluntary on their part.

Mr. SWOPE. They were not compelled to toe the line?

Mr. BIGGER. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. How about war-savings stamps?

Mr. BIGGER. I don't know about that. I was not so actively engaged in that.

Mr. SWOPE. Did they contribute liberally to the Red Cross?

Mr. BIGGER. I think they paid their share.

Mr. SWOPE. It would be your opinion that they did their part during the war, from a financial standpoint, in this section?

Mr. BIGGER. Their part in what respect?

Mr. SWOPE. Well, you say they contributed their share toward buying Liberty bonds and war-savings stamps, and some, perhaps, to the Red Cross.

Mr. BIGGER. The view I take of it is that they considered it a very good investment. The Hindu that was prosperous did the same thing.

Mr. SWOPE. Your idea is that they made these donations from the standpoint of gain rather than from the standpoint of patriotic duty?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; I think that money is the real object in all of their dealings.

Mr. SWOPE. Are they charitable in this community? Do they donate to local charities?

Mr. BIGGER. That I don't know.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you in a position to know if they did?

Mr. BIGGER. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you know of any of them having become a public charge here in Stockton?

Mr. BIGGER. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have any of them ever been in jail?

Mr. BIGGER. Oh, yes; we have them in jail the same as other people.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, is the percentage of Japanese who have been in jail the same as the whites, in proportion to numbers?

Mr. BIGGER. I could not say as to that; I have not the record of that.

Mr. SIEGEL. Can you state approximately how many you have known to be confined in this locality?

Mr. BIGGER. No, sir; I could not. I have known them to commit the same crimes as Americans, but not in greater proportion.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are they honest?

Mr. BIGGER. Just as far as it is policy.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, if you were a business man would you credit one of them at your store? Would you give one of them credit at your store if you were a merchant?

Mr. BIGGER. No, sir; not unless they would put up a substantial security. I would not give them credit on their word.

Mr. VAILE. Well, it is customary to demand credit from a white man, isn't it?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; more or less. We do know some Americans whom we would give credit on their moral standing.

Mr. SWOPE. Your position is that you do not want any more of them in this country; is that it?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; that is my position.

Mr. VAILE. Except as laborers?

Mr. BIGGER. And I may say that is the sentiment of the farm bureau.

Mr. VAILE. As to the laborers?

Mr. BIGGER. As to the laborers, and I would give them common chances on that.

Mr. SWOPE. You know those who are here will——

Mr. BIGGER (interposing). It is a national question. It is too deep a question for me to solve. If it can not be solved in any other way I think it could be attempted by an amendment to the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. SWOPE. What kind of an amendment?

Mr. BIGGER. The nature of an amendment that would cover the point at issue.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, what do you consider the main points?

Mr. BIGGER. The main point is the increase here in children who will become American citizens and take the place of our children in the future, and their ambition might lead them beyond where we would care to have them go. They are a very ambitious people. I give them credit for that.

Mr. SIEGEL. Has it not been ambition, perseverance, pluck, and a desire to succeed which has made America what it is to-day?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; but it is not the question of ambition that centers in Europe. It is the ambition that centers here in the United States.

Mr. SIEGEL. You realize that Japan is not in Europe?

Mr. BIGGER. That is the reason I do not want Japan in America.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, you desire an amendment to the Constitution?

Mr. BIGGER. If there is no other remedy.

Mr. SIEGEL. To the effect that people coming here from Japan and then having children, that those children could not become American citizens?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. But if they came from Africa, for example, or from South America, that they could become citizens?

Mr. BIGGER. Well, you know about Africa, of course, as well as I do. That was settled long ago. I should limit the citizenship of the United States to desirables, no matter from what country.

Mr. SIEGEL. The question of admission is one thing which is a matter that the judge is supposed to pass upon in every case, according to the laws of naturalization.

Mr. RAKER. The point with the witness is that he wants a constitutional amendment so that whoever is not assimilable should not be citizens, even though born here.

Mr. BIGGER. That is the idea. I do not want to limit it to the Japanese, but to any people who are not eligible for citizenship.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, you would draw a line of demarcation and you would encourage the coming here of laborers from Japan without bringing their wives?

Mr. BIGGER. I did not say that I would encourage it, but I would not object to it.

Mr. SIEGEL. If they would come of their own accord, you would be willing to have them come?

Mr. BIGGER. I would be in favor of any good class of labor coming to this country. We are short of labor at the present time, in the country particularly.

Mr. SIEGEL. We are short of labor all over the country. There is no question about that, and everywhere we have turned they have been urging the Immigration Committee to let them come in. In Judge Box's State, Texas, we have them urging us to permit Mexicans to come into Texas, because they can not get along without having them. But Judge Box takes a different view of the matter, although he is a resident of Texas.

Mr. BIGGER. Well, perhaps, he takes the view that they are undesirable, but of the two evils take the lesser.

Mr. SIEGEL. He takes the view that it is about time we get our own people to work.

Mr. BIGGER. That is right. Our own people would take hold and work better, too, if it was not for coming in contact with so many orientals. In all of my activities on the farm I always keep them separate.

Mr. RAKER. You found it advantageous to keep them separate?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; I could not do otherwise. My white laborers do different work than the others.

Mr. Box. Your main business is farming?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; all of my life. At the present time I am engaged more in the land business than in farming, but, up to about 1917, I spent 30 years on the delta and I lived on the farm.

Mr. Box. With reference to the movement of the Japanese and other orientals into this country, what would you state? Has the progressive—are they coming faster now than they came 10 years ago?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes.

Mr. Box. Are they coming faster than they came five years ago, do you think?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; they continue to increase every year.

Mr. Box. Supposing that the law has not been made more liberal, assuming that the law has not been made more liberal, how do you account for the increase in numbers?

Mr. BIGGER. I account for it by the attitude of the officials being a little lax.

Mr. Box. In other words, you think it is in the enforcement of the law to a great extent?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes.

Mr. Box. To what extent, in your judgment, is it due to the smuggling of them in over the Canadian and Mexican borders?

Mr. BIGGER. I think over the Mexican border, largely.

Mr. Box. You have not been there personally?

Mr. BIGGER. No, sir.

Mr. Box. Your information, from talking with men who employ labor and from all concerned, is that the smuggling from Mexico is considerable?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes.

Mr. Box. Is that increasing or diminishing?

Mr. BIGGER. Increasing, decidedly.

Mr. Box. A moment ago you expressed the opinion that the agitation by the people of California is in good faith and not due to selfish political motives. If a man were moved by ambition or by selfish motives, wouldn't he have to find out that the majority wanted a thing in order to make it popular?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; if he was a good politician.

Mr. SIEGEL. You assume that the politicians follow and the people lead?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes.

Mr. Box. You were speaking about the increase in population, which brings us to the question as to the bringing in of their women. What do you know about it? For instance, the number being brought in now, is that increasing?

Mr. BIGGER. Only from observation, yes. As I travel up and down the rivers on these passenger launches, when representative men are not along, I see the banks of the river—the levees—lined with Japanese women and children at every landing down on the delta.

Mr. Box. Their children are more numerous per family than among our people?

Mr. BIGGER. I should say so.

Mr. Box. What do they do with women who do not have children or a male child?

Mr. BIGGER. I only hear about that.

Mr. SIEGEL. What do they do according to your hearing?

Mr. BIGGER. They have a right under their relation to cast them off and take a woman who will bear children.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you understand they have a right to cast a woman off because she does not have children?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you understand they have that right if she does not bear a male child?

Mr. BIGGER. I understand that if the second child is not a male child they have that right.

Mr. RAKER. Now, you have been here a long time, and I think the committee understands you are an intelligent observer. Do you understand that last report is mere rumor, unfounded, based on unjust agitation, or is it true, in your judgment?

Mr. BIGGER. Well, I believe it has a foundation, and I am prepared to believe that it is true from what I know of the marriage relations of the Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. If you, having lived here as a citizen this long, and having occupied the position you have, not knowing, but you believe the Japanese men have a right to cast their women off if they do not have children, and they do it?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And they have that right to cast them off if they do not have a male child?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes. I believe the Japanese in his marriage relations believe in efficiency, just as he does all the way through.

Mr. SIEGEL. Can you name one case?

Mr. BIGGER. No, sir; I can not.

Mr. SIEGEL. Can you name the person who gave you the information?

Mr. BIGGER. I do not believe that would be fair, because it is a general rumor—general opinion.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, you do not want to convict a person on rumors?

Mr. BIGGER. It is not a case of life and death.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, this involves something very, very important. It involves a whole people.

Mr. BIGGER. I may say that I got this information from a man very, very well posted on Japanese conditions.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have no fear of giving this man's name to the committee?

Mr. BIGGER. I would not like to do that. I do not like to answer questions involving my friends.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are your friends afraid to come before this committee, representing the entire country, and give this information?

Mr. BIGGER. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is their reason for not wanting to appear before this committee?

Mr. BIGGER. They do not want to stir up any strife. I belong to the fair association. We are quibbling over a fair here——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). I think you should give us this man's name, so that we might subpoena him. It is only fair.

Mr. BOX. May I ask a question? Did you get it in confidence?

Mr. BIGGER. I would consider that I did.

Mr. BOX. I want to say for the benefit of my colleagues that I got some information to the same effect through confidence, and that is the reason I asked the witness.

Mr. SIEGEL. There is too much evidence given in confidence which the American people won't get unless we get it into the record.

Mr. RAKER. Just give us this man's name.

Mr. BIGGER. Do you want his testimony?

Mr. RAKER. We want his testimony.

Mr. BIGGER. I will say that he has already given it.

Mr. SIEGEL. He has not given us any such testimony.

Mr. RAKER. He gave it here in Stockton?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Well, we will bring him back. That was Mr. Rindge?

Mr. BIGGER. I would not like to answer that question. If he testified here and did not bring out that point——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). You understand that hearsay testimony is not the kind of testimony which Members of Congress or the American people are going to rely upon, and you yourself have given us a very high class of testimony, except upon this last proposition. Now, you can see that it is not in justice to the committee and the Japanese or to our colleagues and to the country to give testimony and not tell us something that somebody told you without giving us his name. We are trying to obtain information for the entire country. This is a very, very important subject to the State of California, and what interests California interests the whole country.

Mr. RAKER. Have you ever talked with Mr. Rindge?

Mr. BIGGER. Many times in the past. We are very friendly.

Mr. RAKER. Talked with him on this subject?

Mr. BIGGER. On all subjects.

Mr. RAKER. Talked with him on the subject we have just been discussing, that you have just told us about?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; on all subjects.

Mr. RAKER. Confining it to this particular subject?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And in that conversation you discussed the question of the right of the Japanese to cast off their wives if they did not bear children and if they did not bear a male child?

Mr. BIGGER. Well, those questions have probably been brought up.

Mr. RAKER. What becomes of the wife cast off?

Mr. BIGGER. I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN. Can't we get through with this witness?

Mr. RAKER. Yes; I think so.

The CHAIRMAN. There are a large number of witnesses present. A list has been presented to us of witnesses. It will be clearly impossible to hear them all. We will have, then, to limit them and get some direct testimony.

Mr. RAKER. Well, I will go onto something else now. What about these young Japanese, for instance, 15 to 19 years old, about their coming here intending to be students and immediately going onto farms to work?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; we have discovered that to be true, many of them claiming to be city Japanese or students upon our farms. A real Japanese farmer who knows how to farm in his own country knows how to farm in this country. That goes without saying.

Mr. RAKER. Do the potato farmers and the asparagus farmers and those down in the delta provide homes for the workingmen? Does he have his room in the same house and eat at the same table as the proprietor of the house?

Mr. BIGGER. The Americans?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. BIGGER. They eat in the same house, but not always at the same table, but the American laborers in the delta always eat in the same house as a rule, but not at the same table.

Mr. RAKER. Is there provision made for them in their rooms?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; on the whole they get more than they ask for.

Mr. RAKER. Did you hear the testimony of Mr. Rindge in regard to the men in the last year, that after they make so much money they just work for a while and then idle around the city?

Mr. BIGGER. Well, on the part of the laboring men who are prosperous, they will spend more money and have a little more leisure time.

Mr. RAKER. That is nothing against them.

Mr. BIGGER. Nothing against them.

Mr. RAKER. It should be in their favor.

Mr. BIGGER. It should be in their favor, building up American citizenship in their coming in contact with others. I do not see any objection to their coming into town once in a while.

Mr. RAKER. In other words, it is a godsend for a laboring man around a farm if he can earn enough money to provide a home for himself and family and clothe himself properly and still have a few hours of leisure.

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; I believe a great many good citizens will grow out of those laborers who had no chance before the war when wages were low. I believe in good wages, and I believe it is going to do much toward building up good citizenship.

Mr. RAKER. In the future we hope that there will be more of them going into the country just for that reason—their getting good wages and getting a good living and reasonable conditions. If they can get all of the accommodations in the country that they ask for and these good wages, there is no reason why they can not save money and become landowners.



Mr. KLECZKA. You are a member of the State farm bureau?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes.

Mr. KLECZKA. Have you any statistics on the extent of tillable land that is not occupied in this State?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; there have been some statistics on that.

Mr. KLECZKA. Are they in such form that you can present them to the committee?

Mr. BIGGER. I have not the figures. There is considerable of untillable land in California, and a great deal of it is due to the lack of water.

Mr. KLECZKA. Has your bureau made any investigation or any survey of the shortage of farm labor at the present time in this State?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; I think our farm adviser could answer that question. There is a shortage of labor everywhere. We know that.

Mr. KLECZKA. I mean on the farms in California.

Mr. BIGGER. Yes; I am speaking of the farms.

Mr. KLECZKA. Are the high wages paid to the farm laborers bringing the folks from the city to the farms in this State?

Mr. BIGGER. How is that?

Mr. KLECZKA. Are the high wages paid to the farm laborers in this State bringing the city people to the farms?

Mr. BIGGER. No, sir; they are not. The attractions in the city have been too great. They have overcome the country attractions. There is a chance there for a great reform.

Mr. KLECZKA. Has California exported vegetables in the last year?

Mr. BIGGER. Yes. They exported during the war. During the war we furnished five times more foodstuff here in California than any other State in the Union to feed our armies. We have a wonderful record of production here; there is no question about that.

Mr. KLECZKA. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. We are very much obliged to you.

#### STATEMENT OF ALBERT G. MYRAN.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your name?

Mr. MYRAN. Albert G. Myran.

The CHAIRMAN. I note that there are three witnesses here presented representing the American Legion. We will only be able to hear one. You may say to Mr. Johnson and Mr. Edwards that they may file any statements they desire, including any statistics they may desire to offer. This committee has not the time to take duplicate evidence.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are president of the Karl Ross Post of the American Legion here?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you are engaged in the real estate business in Stockton?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Go ahead now.

Mr. MYRAN. I wanted to contradict the statement made by Mr. Rindge wherein he said that this agitation for Japanese exclusion is actuated by politicians for their own personal gain. We think that is more of less a slap against the Legion, inasmuch as we originally sponsored the move in Stockton. When we first came back we were

the first—I know we were the first in Stockton—to agitate the question and circulate the anti-Japanese-Asiatic petitions, and Mr. Oscar Parkinson, one of the active members of our Legion, is the secretary of the Anti-Japanese Exclusion League, and Mr. ——— being the president, and we feel that we are more or less responsible for the movement in California.

Mr. SIEGEL. The truth of the matter is that this movement existed long before the war broke out.

Mr. MYRAN. Yes; that is true enough. We took it up actively after we got back. There has been years and years of conversation about it, but nobody did anything until we started to do something.

The CHAIRMAN. What do you want to do?

Mr. MYRAN. That proposition has been published, so all of you gentlemen know what we want to do. We know that the Japanese are not assimilable and they are not a class of people that we want to work with or associate with. Another thing, we do not believe, talking from a Legion standpoint, that they are patriotic. One of the things that actuated us in starting something against the Japanese was the records of the exemption board, which, of course, are confidential, but we know enough about them to know that the Japanese here submitted all kinds of testimony to evade the draft and, of course, that is enough for any of us boys who were in the Army. One of the main things is from the patriotic point of view, and we do not believe the Japanese is patriotic; we do not believe he is for the Government or the flag or the United States.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many Japanese do you know of who are native born who were over the age of 18 years and claimed exemption?

Mr. MYRAN. I would have to quote hearsay. It would be hearsay with me. I could not state any particular number. It is just a matter that was talked about by the boys.

The CHAIRMAN. There could not have been many native-born Japanese over 18.

Mr. MYRAN. Not many.

The CHAIRMAN. And the others were aliens, ineligible to citizenship?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. All right; proceed.

Mr. MYRAN. Speaking of the political aspect, we do not feel that any man in the State of California has taken the credit or tried to use this movement for his own particular benefit or gain if he is running for office. At any rate, we don't know of any such men. We have had assistance from many men prominent in public life—have had assistance from such men as Senator Phelan, who did what he could for us. And not only from him; we don't know of any man in public office who has not or would not do all that he could for us, speaking now, feeling ourselves responsible for the circulation of this exclusion petition; and we do not believe that the statement of Mr. Rindge is true, that any politician or set of politicians are trying to use this petition for their own benefit to put themselves in office.

Mr. KLECZKA. The constitution of the State of California in some provision has established a policy against the Asiatics. I can not recall the exact wording now, but the policy under that provision is

to provide by legislation to bring about the object incorporated in that section of your constitution.

Mr. MYRAN. Yes; I believe so.

Mr. KLECZKA. Now, your Legion and all of these other organizations are simply framing this initiative in consonance with this provision in your constitution on this subject of the exclusion of the Asiatics.

Mr. MYRAN. We stand for certain new laws that we want your committee to recommend to Congress in connection with the immigration of Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. In other words, your organization stands for the exclusion of all Asiatic laborers?

Mr. MYRAN. I think every local post in the State of California has indorsed a resolution whereby they favor a national law prohibiting the Japanese from owning land, whether they were born in this country or not.

Mr. SIEGEL. You realize, of course, that the question of ownership of land is one for your own State. The Federal Government does not make laws for the States regarding the ownership of land.

Mr. MYRAN. That is true, but they evade that.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, it is up to you to find your own remedy, because that is a State matter. You can not expect the Federal Government to make all of the local State laws for the 48 States.

Mr. RAKER. That is what you are doing in your petition, prohibiting the leasing?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes; that is one of them.

Mr. RAKER. Your organization is against the immigration of Japanese, Chinese, and Hindu laborers—Asiatics?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You favor the registration of those who are here?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. To the end that there will be no more smuggling or surreptitious entering; to the end that those might be deported who are smuggled in.

Mr. MYRAN. Yes; it is deeper than that. It has to be stopped right here. We feel that it has gone far enough. You gentlemen from the East do not appreciate it. Besides the facts and figures which you have accumulated there is a sentimental side of it which you do not get. You only hear statements by people who are directly interested. For instance, there is Mr. Rindge, who told you that he himself was against the Japanese but that he had to hire them.

Mr. RAKER. In what respect?

Mr. MYRAN. Well; he told me that he liked the Chinese better but could not get them, and he had to take the next, the Japanese, because they are the only people who can stand it on the tulies.

The CHAIRMAN. You heard the representative of the Cooks and Waiters' Union, representative of the central trades body, state that he had to supply Japanese to the hotels?

Mr. MYRAN. I could not hear him very well. I do not think he is an accredited representative of organized labor in this town and that his testimony should be taken with a grain of salt.

Mr. RAKER. This matter has been an acute question in this State for the last 12 years?

Mr. MYRAN. Longer than that; ever since I have been here—15 years.

Mr. RAKER. There has been an Asiatic-exclusion league in existence in California and San Francisco and over the State trying to bring this about before it got to an acuter stage than it is at the present time?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. The legislation has not only been attempted by the State to relieve the situation in the State, but the Members from California, both in the House and the Senate, have been trying to present this to Congress to the end that we might get the very relief that your Legion is seeking now?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And you do not view that from the viewpoint that these men are trying to get political favors but as a matter of fact they are trying to represent the honest sentiment of the people of California and a great big majority of them, 90 per cent of them.

Mr. MYRAN. Absolutely. You said it when you said that.

Mr. RAKER. Now, is it not a fact that when men's personal interests are involved and they are making money out of that interest, they sometimes forget the duty they owe to the State and Nation?

Mr. MYRAN. I can cite you an instance of that which has come under my personal observation. It comes before us here all of the time in some shape or another. For instance, this Japanese Exclusion League paper, circulated and sponsored by the Legion in this town and in other small towns around here, in one small town, not very far from Stockton—I will not mention the name—the business interests there stopped temporarily the circulation of that petition because it hurt their interests and their pocketbooks and they could not go on record as favoring this petition, and they had to cover and get out from under.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the fear of telling us the name of the town.

Mr. MYRAN. Well, it is not very nice—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Yes; but here is the situation: At least you went to war when the country needed you and you are now testifying before a national committee of this country. We can not take testimony on hearsay all of the time.

Mr. MYRAN. I am not ashamed to tell it, but some of the business men of the city of Lodi ought to be ashamed of it.

Mr. RAKER. Lodi is the town?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes.

Mr. KLECZKA. The constitution of the State of California, article 19, section 2, provides as follows:

No corporation now existing or hereafter formed under the laws of this State, shall, after the adoption of this constitution, employ, directly or indirectly, in any capacity, any Chinese or Mongolian. The legislature shall pass such laws as may be necessary to enforce this provision.

SEC. 4. The presence of foreigners ineligible to become citizens of the United States is declared to be dangerous to the well being of the State, and the legislature shall discourage their immigration by all means within its power.

And there are other provisions in there. Now, all of this agitation, this initiative, and these laws are the outcome of the provisions in your own State constitution? Is that true?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes; and the evasion of those laws by the Japanese.

Mr. Box. If any opinion has been expressed by one as seeming to

be the expression of organized labor as to their bringing these people here or tolerating it, is that a fair expression of the sentiment of labor, in your opinion?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes.

Mr. Box. Are you in a position to give us their attitude on that? Do you know the sentiment of the laboring men on that?

Mr. MYRAN. I would not want to be put into the position of stating authentically upon that. The American Legion in this city is very friendly toward organized labor, and they have affiliated with us in more than one way—in parades, with the Salvation Army drive, and in different ways. By the way, somebody asked if the Japanese ever did anything for public benefit in the way of donating money, and I can say to you as chairman of the San Joaquin County advisory board of the Salvation Army that they never donated a nickel during the last drive, unless they did through their own organization, but we don't know anything about that.

The CHAIRMAN. There is a Japanese Salvation Army?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes; and we don't know anything about it.

Mr. SWOPE. Did you ask them for any donations?

Mr. MYRAN. I think that district down there—

Mr. SWOPE (interposing). Do you know whether they were asked for any donations?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes; one particular man went down there in their district and solicited some of the Japanese there, and I think he got a few dollars.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, you made the statement that they did not contribute a nickel.

Mr. MYRAN. Not as an organization.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, they donated individually?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes; but that was very slight.

Mr. SIEGEL. Of course, there is evidence before our committee to the effect that Mr. Shima purchased \$180,000 worth of Liberty bonds.

Mr. MYRAN. A pretty good investment for Shima.

Mr. SIEGEL. According to your idea, it was a pretty good investment to buy Liberty bonds?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. You say that one man solicited among the Japanese?

Mr. MYRAN. He went over there one day and got a few dollars.

Mr. SWOPE. He was the only man you had soliciting from the Japanese?

Mr. MYRAN. Yes.

Mr. KLECZKA. It is reported that Mr. Shima only a few days ago contributed \$4,000 to a fund for the erection of a monument to the World War heroes. Do you know anything about that?

Mr. MYRAN. Well, no; I don't know anything about that. But it is good politics for Mr. Shima to do those things, particularly at this time.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Myran, we are very much obliged to you for your testimony, and inasmuch as we shortened up your statement, you may have the privilege of adding anything to it that you desire.

Mr. MYRAN. And those others may send in their written statements?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. Before you leave let me correct a statement, rather the impression of the statement made by the labor representa-

tive. His statement was to the effect that he had to, as he called it, temporarily, as I understand it, supply Japanese labor. He did not go on record as approving it. He said it was unfortunate because he could not get other labor at the present time.

### STATEMENT OF J. W. ADRIANCE.

(Mr. Adriance first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Where do you reside?

Mr. ADRIANCE. 136 North San Joaquin Street, Stockton, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your occupation?

Mr. ADRIANCE. County agent of the Department of Agriculture.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you agent for the United States Department of Agriculture?

Mr. ADRIANCE. Just county agent. I am not as familiar with the conditions in the delta as in the upland, because we work with the people who request our assistance, and we work through a farmers organization in this county called the Farm Bureau. A large majority of the membership of the Farm Bureau is drawn from the upland farmers. The delta represents a large aggregate of the amount of available agricultural products of our county, but our work down there and our calls for assistance down there are nowhere in proportion to the amount of land or the value of the products. I have been in this county since the fall of 1917. Previous to that I was in every district in Napa County, and I have been county agent since March, 1919. The proposition of the sentiment of the members of the Farm Bureau was brought up this morning. The State Federation of Farm Bureaus took a referendum of this bill, members attending the center meetings this spring, and as I was at all of those meetings I can tell something about how it was taken. We have a membership in this county of approximately 850 men and women, and 280 of them are women. At the center meetings in different parts of the county during the month of January we took this referendum, and the attendance, as I remember it, was something like 250 at 11 meetings. I could furnish a list of the questions that were on that referendum. Probably you have them already. The question was merely submitted to the people without telling them or trying to influence them at the meetings one way or the other. We thought that most of the farmers out in the country had their minds pretty well made up along these lines and that their opinion put down that same evening when this ballot was submitted would be a fair index as to how they felt. I think I can give you a summarized statement of those votes if you wish.

The CHAIRMAN. You may have the privilege of adding that to your statement.

Mr. ADRIANCE. Approximately there were only 25 or 30 out of the 250 that were in favor of any of the provisions of the ballot, that is, even to orientals as laborers. I believe there was one in favor of Japanese immigration.

Mr. Box. You mean all except about 25 or 30 were opposed to their importation for any purpose?

Mr. ADRIANCE. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. The total number at the meetings was 250 at 11 meetings out of 850?

Mr. ADRIANCE. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. What efforts were made to obtain the votes of the others who were not present at these meetings?

Mr. ADRIANCE. Notice of each meeting was sent to every member of the center, and on the notice was a notice that the Japanese matter would be taken up for a vote and determination.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, they did not deem the Japanese matter of sufficient importance to appear at the meetings?

The CHAIRMAN. Is there anything you want to add to your statement?

Mr. ADRIANCE. I think an index of the condition of the upland school census, taken in a district covered by one of our census men, as brought out by the clerk of the board will be interesting: Eighty children of school age, from 6 up, you understand, there were three Japanese attending school. In that same district children from zero up to 6—there were about 80 or 83—and of that number 43 were Japanese, as an indication of the number that are being brought into the world in the grape district around Lodi.

Mr. VAILE. Was this referendum taken on a written ballot?

Mr. ADRIANCE. Yes; taken on a written ballot, a secret ballot.

Mr. VAILE. Can you insert that into the record, a copy of that ballot?

Mr. ADRIANCE. Yes; and the county summary, if you wish.

Mr. VAILE. Yes; if you will, please.

#### STATEMENT OF F. C. CLOUDSLEY.

(Mr. Cloudsley duly sworn.)

Mr. SIEGEL. Your residence?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Stockton, Calif.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is your occupation?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Newspaper man—publicity.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long have you been engaged in that profession?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. About four or five years.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you written for any large newspapers and magazines?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. I have written for two Stockton papers that circulate all—that have a circulation of from 6,000 to 16,000.

Mr. SIEGEL. You state you are a publicity man?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is that in the shape of getting up articles?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Well, at the present time, just recently only.

Mr. SIEGEL. I understand that you have some birth statistics.

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you them in shape to present?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Yes. In the past year, from July 15, 1919, to July 15, 1920, which was yesterday, I took up the birth certificates for the county outside of the incorporated cities. This county has a population of 79,000.

Mr. SIEGEL. Does that include the cities?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. That is the entire county.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the population of the cities?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. The cities of the county are about 50,000, which would make 29,000 outside of the incorporated cities, approximately.

My figures are taken from the county recorder's office, and of the children born of American parents in the past year there were 227, and of the children born of foreign-born parentage there were 118. That is a total of 347, and that includes Chinese, Hindus, and Negroes. Now, in addition to this, there were 151 children born of Japanese parentage.

Mr. SIEGEL. Let us see if we have that right. You have told us that there were American-born children, 227, and 118 foreign born.

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Yes; which makes 345.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, that 118 foreign born included blacks, Chinese, Mexicans, and Hindus?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many Japanese were born?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. The Japanese exclusive of this total?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. One hundred and fifty-one. I give these figures merely because I believe they show that the birth rate is greatly in excess of the white birth rate. Now, since January 1 of this year there have been eight Japanese corporations formed in this county. I believe several of them are social organizations, probably two or three. The rest are corporations which I believe could include the power of land holding, but whether they operate the land I don't know.

Mr. SIEGEL. Of course, in each of these corporations, as I understand the law of California, 51 per cent of the stock must be held by Californians.

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. So I understand. Some of these corporations have both Japanese and white directors.

Mr. RAKER. They could all be Japanese if they wanted to do any other business except to own real estate?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. They could rent real estate?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Could rent and own city property and do all other business except the mere fact of owning real estate?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And they could all be Japanese?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do I understand that you can incorporate in California by having as incorporators all Japanese?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Except for agricultural land. The law provides that way, as I understand it. Now, I have taken a few notes—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Can you write this out this afternoon and hand it in to us?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Yes. You wish me to write it?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes; and you may add anything to it that you desire.

#### STATEMENT OF J. A. PLUMMER.

(Mr. Plummer duly sworn.)

Mr. RAKER. What is your business?

Mr. PLUMMER. One of the judges of the superior court of San Joaquin County.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you resided here?



Mr. PLUMMER. I came here in 1892. That was about 28 years ago.

Mr. RAKER. Will you just make a statement and give us your views of the Oriental question in this State?

Mr. PLUMMER. I will State just as it appears to me from coming into contact with different races. We have in California the Japanese, Chinese, Hindus, Mexicans, and a branch of the Chinese who are called Koreans. They are a people who are the most of them industrious except the Mexicans. They are not. This is not a question so much of economics at the present time as it is one of race conflict.

At the present time any one desiring employment who is really industrious and willing to work can obtain employment in the State of California, but it presents at first, as I view it, and have studied it for the last 10 years, and as it has come before me in my work here on the bench, a matter to be viewed from the standpoint of racial solidarity. The Chinese, Japanese, Hindus, and the Mexicans—not so much the Mexicans, but the others are peculiarly solid and fixed in their habits and their customs. I do not say that they will not change, but the history does not record much of a change in their characteristics and peculiarities. That renders it practically impossible for them to become assimilated to our ways as it is with people coming from a European country. We have not a sufficient number of the Japanese, or Chinese, or Hindus at the present time to create any serious racial conflicts, but if the numbers increase we will have the same question on the Pacific coast that the people of the Southern States have with the Negroes.

Now, you all know for many years that the Negro question has been a serious problem to the Southern States. We of the North appreciate what the people of the South have to contend with and that is the same question which will be presented to us, unless it is taken up and handled by the General Government. The States can not do it. It is a national question. It must be handled in such a way that we will not become involved internationally and have wars with Asiatic countries. The question is not serious in its present shape, that is, to-day, but unless it is taken up and handled wisely and firmly, it will become a serious menace to this coast, by reason of the fact that we will have these race conflicts here. We will have the same questions that you gentlemen from the South have. At the present time every farmer wants more help and every man in the city wants more help, so it is not so much a matter of economics here as a matter of racial conflict, and that racial conflict can not be settled except upon broad national planes. I believe that the Chinese, Japanese, and Mexicans, and Hindus who are here, that we should treat them fairly and properly, but that we should not open our gates to those travelers which we know will necessarily follow. Judge Raker asked me if I would not make that statement as I stated it to him, and that is as I view it, a matter of racial conflict, which must be taken up and handled along those lines.

Mr. VAILE. In speaking of their infusability or unassimilability you are not referring to physical assimilability? Has there been any intermarriage you know of?

Mr. PLUMMER. Our laws prohibit intermarriage.

Mr. VAILE. Do you think that is necessary or a wise provision?

Mr. PLUMMER. I think it is wise. I do not think it is necessary. I think it is a wise provision because it prevents our having in our midst a mongrel race.

Mr. VAILE. Has there been any desire so far as you know on the part of either race to intermarry?

Mr. PLUMMER. Very little. I have heard of one or two instances where there was such a desire, but I think it is very, very rare.

Mr. VAILE. When those instances occur it is a matter of considerable note or comment?

Mr. PLUMMER. Yes; and of course we think that there is something peculiar on the part of the American or Caucasian or whoever it may be that wishes to intermarry with the Japanese or the Chinese. I wish to suggest one thing more and let it go into the record, that the Mexicans present quite a serious problem to us in this country. The Mexicans differ from the Japanese and the Chinese in that they are not as industrious, and they are not a desirable people in our country.

Mr. VAILE. Do the Mexicans intermarry?

Mr. PLUMMER. Yes; they intermarry.

Mr. VAILE. There is no law prohibiting them, because they are not regarded as a different race?

Mr. PLUMMER. Not that I know of.

Mr. VAILE. When you are speaking of the matter of assimilation or nonassimilation, you have in mind a different race here side by side with the white race.

Mr. PLUMMER. Yes; that is what I have in mind.

Mr. VAILE. In your judgment, what are the causes of friction between those two races?

Mr. PLUMMER. A thousand years of different lines of thinking. More than that, you take the Chinese, running back to 2700 B. C., and the Japanese the same, they have had their line of thought through all of these centuries, and we can not change them in a hundred years.

Mr. VAILE. Do they have their own schools?

Mr. PLUMMER. Only to a limited extent. They attend our public schools.

Mr. VAILE. In addition to attending our public schools, do they have their own schools?

Mr. PLUMMER. I have heard so, but I do not know of my own knowledge.

Mr. VAILE. Do they have their own churches?

Mr. PLUMMER. Not that I know of. They have some Japanese societies, churches of that kind, but the Japanese do not have a church as we understand it.

Mr. VAILE. They are granted under our Constitution religious liberty?

Mr. PLUMMER. Well, they have it in their way.

Mr. VAILE. Do they have their own form of worship, imported from the Orient?

Mr. PLUMMER. They have what we call their joss house, where they go through a certain form, but we do not understand what it is, and practically no American can find out; but they have their own place where they go, and we call it their house of worship.

Mr. VAILE. Do the Japanese work for white men to any extent?

Mr. PLUMMER. Not so much as formerly. The Chinese desire to work for themselves, too. They do a great deal of farming for themselves.

Mr. VAILE. And occupy land which they work for themselves?

Mr. PLUMMER. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Don't you think that part of the increased friction is due to the fact that they are competing with the white men where formerly they worked for him?

Mr. PLUMMER. Yes and no. The peculiar conditions in the last two or three years have rendered it impossible to answer that question directly, because there has been such a demand for agricultural products and such a demand for agricultural labor that you could not say yes to that and you could not say no, because you must remember, you must bear in mind, that American labor does not like to work alongside of either a Japanese or a Chinaman. That is the question.

Mr. BOX. Does a white man like to work with a Mexican?

Mr. PLUMMER. No, sir; so far as my knowledge goes, no. The American does not like to work alongside of the Japanese, Chinese, Hindu, or Mexican. Now, whether he has good grounds for feeling that way or not is neither here nor there. He does not like it.

Mr. VAILE. Does he like to work on the farm at all; are we not having a great shortage of farm labor?

Mr. PLUMMER. Yes; but we are having a shortage of every kind of labor here in town, so those things must be taken into consideration in viewing it from an economic standpoint. It is racial.

Mr. VAILE. My question was inspired by the testimony which we have had several times and which we had one or two instances of this morning, to the effect that while it would not be desirable to increase the land holdings of the Japanese and that it would be very undesirable to have a large increase of children born here, still it was desirable if we could have them come here from Japan to perform labor.

Mr. PLUMMER. That is an economic situation. It may be that there is some argument along that line.

Mr. VAILE. Is it your opinion that we can entirely satisfy the ideas of everybody who wants additional labor without injuring the social structure?

Mr. PLUMMER. That is right. So the man wants decent laborers who want to work and is not opposed to work, and he does not care who does it, so long as it is done. That is clearly an economic side of it.

Mr. VAILE. He looks at the economic side to the exclusion of the social side.

Mr. PLUMMER. Yes; which you can not do. You can not do that.

Mr. VAILE. Coming back to the social side of the question, is it your opinion that if Japanese immigration is stopped or substantially stopped that those who are here now with their families will propagate to such an extent that they will be a social danger to the country?

Mr. PLUMMER. I should say no; that if the bars are to be put up now there would be no serious menace from their natural increase,

because they will be so limited in number. I will say this: If Americans at all follow the precepts of Roosevelt they will not be a menace to us.

Mr. VAILE. Well, the Americans have been forgetting that precept.

Mr. RAKER. You referred to a matter, and I want to get it before the committee from a man who knows. In section 60 of our Civil Code of California I find the following:

Of whites and Negroes and mulattoes void. All marriages of white persons with Negroes, Mongolians, or mulattoes are illegal and void.

History: Enacted March 21, 1872; amended by code commission (by adding word "Mongolian"), act March 16, 1901, statutes and amendments, 1900-1901, page 335, held unconstitutional; see history, section 4, ante; amended March 21, 1905, page 554.

Mr. PLUMMER. That is the law I referred to.

Mr. RAKER. So there is not only the sentiment of the people, but we have this in addition to that, this inhibition in the statutes?

Mr. PLUMMER. Yes.

Mr. BOX. In speaking of the nonassimilability of these races you do not consider purely the question of the legal bars, but whether or not they ought to intermarry?

Mr. PLUMMER. I considered that, too.

Mr. BOX. And it leaves it an unsettled question as to the wisdom of the Mexicans and our people marrying?

Mr. PLUMMER. Yes.

Mr. BOX. Then your attitude is the same with reference to the Negro, too?

Mr. PLUMMER. Yes; I doubt the advisability of it, as it tends toward a lower instead of a higher grade.

Mr. BOX. It is not a question of law or the disposition of the people, but whether we ought to degrade our own race or not?

Mr. PLUMMER. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Whether we ought to produce a race which might be degrading to their parent stock?

Mr. PLUMMER. Yes. In other words, if we were going to Japan in large numbers, they would have the same right to take this up for the protection of their race that we would have. That is the question upon which it seems to me this issue must ultimately be settled.

Mr. BOX. In dealing with the bars you mentioned a while ago I am sure that as a judicial officer you would recognize the enforcement; but supposing that our laws should be made even more rigid than they are and no adequate provision made for their enforcement, the people of California would get no relief.

Mr. PLUMMER. No, sir; they would not get any relief.

Mr. BOX. If they are being smuggled in here from Mexico and Canada and you make the law more strict, and still leave the enforcement of it lax, you would not get the results in California?

Mr. PLUMMER. No; the virtue of any law depends upon its enforcement, no matter what it is.

Mr. RAKER. That is all; we are much obliged to you for appearing before this committee.

(Thereupon the committee adjourned until 1.15 p. m., this date.)

STOCKTON, CALIF., *July 16, 1920—1.15 p. m.*

The CHAIRMAN. Before we call another witness, the witness on the stand this morning, Mr. Cloudsley, said that he would present a statement. He has presented here an issue of the San Joaquin Legion of date April 1, 1920, upon page 4 of which appears an article under the heading "Stockton has 'Little Japan.'" He says it is a good clear statement presenting the matter. He says that would be better than anything else that he could put into the record. The statement is as follows:

Oriental form a city within a city—Japanese own garages and drug stores, with even real estate firms here.

That Japan is rearing a "little Japan" right here in Stockton under the very noses of the white race is not generally realized by the citizens of the city. They know in a general way that the Japanese are increasing in numbers and have succeeded in capturing the control of many staple products in the agricultural field.

But the Japanese are also entering vigorously into competition with the whites' in the business field now. A veritable city within a city has been reared in Stockton by the Japanese. One does not realize it until he has given the matter a little study.

If the white section of Stockton were wiped out to-morrow the Japanese would have stores or shops to meet their every need. West of Hunter Street, south of Main, and north of Mormon Channel is "little Japan." Once this section was inhabited by Italians, Basques, and Americans. It is all Japanese now. Even the two schools in this district are crowded with little Japanese.

Few Stockton people know that there are two big Japanese garages and one cyclery store in "little Japan." They have made lots of money in America and have their autos to ride about in.

Three drug stores are needed to fill the prescriptions of Stockton's big Japanese population. One of them is almost as pretentious as the Owl Drug Store. The new \$50,000 Japanese hospital is quite a handsome structure. It is convenient for the many little mothers who are bearing children as fast they can to own California land.

Two printing establishments are maintained by the Japanese, one of which puts out a newspaper.

Most ironical of all, there are two prosperous Japanese real estate firms, which operate successfully in this land where the law prevents Japanese from owning land.

There are 21 hotels and boarding houses maintained by Japanese, in addition to the ever-increasing residence district. Fruit, grocery, and cigar stores to the number of 19 are maintained. There are 10 Japanese restaurants and 15 barber shops.

Among the other Japanese establishments that go to make up "little Japan" right here in Stockton are two candy stores, a fish market, a phonograph store, a Christian church, a Buddhist church and school, a meat market, two shoe stores, two stationery stores, three jewelry and loan stores, four tailor shops, a toy store, four pool rooms, three furniture and furnishings stores, two photo studios, seven clothing stores, and a laundry. There are other places difficult to classify.

This city within a city has been built up since the so-called gentlemen's agreement. It is a monument to Japan's faithlessness. If Japan had kept her agreement this "little Japan" would not be a part of Stockton. It is evident that Japan has been pouring her citizens into California amazingly fast, and that an ulterior purpose is behind the broken word of that nation.

There is little or nothing that can be done to remedy the present conditions. The Japanese are here and must be treated decently. But the people of California and the United States Government can do everything to prevent further inroads by the Japanese.

They can absolutely bar further Japanese immigration, and they can prevent Japanese corporations with "dummy" directors from buying land. They can do much more.

If the Japanese are going to be permitted to keep coming in and getting land, the white people, especially the young men, might just as well pull up stakes and leave the Golden State. Sooner or later the whole State will end up like Florin unless something is done.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Cloudsley, would you care to state in regard to the Japanese being gotten together here a short while ago and their registration and finger prints being taken?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Some time, about last Christmas, the Japanese began holding a series of street meetings, held by the Japanese Salvation Army, and there was probably a thousand lined up and marched down the street, and subsequent to that I had a report from a man who was working in the post office—I can not get his name——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Could you put that into the record?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. He stated that they were finger printing the Japanese. I also reported this to the Government inspector, and he investigated that, and he can give a report on that.

Mr. RAKER. From your observation during the draft and since, has it led you to believe that the Japanese consul, the Japanese Government, keeps tab on all of them?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. I could not state from exact information, but there is a member of the draft board, Mr. M. P. Skraughnessy, here, who may give you that. He was on the draft board, and I heard of their desires then to get out of military service, and along the same line, so it looks like there had been some collusion or arrangement made in advance.

Mr. RAKER. You understand that there were some alien ineligible citizens here?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Did the draft board try to put them into the Army?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. No; but they had the same identical reasons, which looked like they had somebody in authority back of them giving them the same directions.

Mr. RAKER. Is there anything in the statement which goes abroad that the Japanese can go to the banks and institutions and get credit by virtue of the Japanese association being behind them and that an American boy finds it hard to go to the same places and get credit?

Mr. CLOUDSLEY. Well, I know it is hard for an American boy to get credit, but I do not know of my own knowledge——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). All right; if you don't know, that settles it.

#### STATEMENT OF LEROY JOHNSON.

(Mr. Johnson first duly sworn.)

Mr. JOHNSON. Gentlemen, I want to say the reason I am appearing before you is that the Legion of the State of California, its committee on alien immigration and land ownership, of which I am the chairman—whatever I will have to say will be more in the nature of an argument than a statement of facts, but whatever I have to say will represent their opinions exactly. Here is what we want: At different State conventions down here the American Legion passed resolutions, and these were passed unanimously at the national convention of the American Legion, assembled in Minneapolis last fall. First, they want the following things: They ask that the picture brides stop. Second, the abrogation of the gentlemen's agreement and the placing of the Japanese upon the same footing as the Chinese. Third, we ask a constitutional amendment providing that no child born in this country whose parents are not eligible to citizenship

shall by virtue of his birth become a citizen. In other words, that a Japanese child born here shall not become a citizen by virtue of that fact.

Now, there are enough facts before the committee without my going into this too deeply, but two main facts upon which this agitation is based are that the birth rate of Japanese and other orientals is much larger than Americans. The report of the State board of control shows that conclusively. The other is that on account of the low standard of living they are able to compete with the Americans and drive the Americans from the land where their competition is on the same basis. There is the proposition as we see it, and I am speaking for over 50,000 ex-soldiers in this State and who are absolutely unanimous in our viewpoint. The Japanese as a race can not be assimilated. Mr. Shima has said that intermarriage is possible, but he has not stated the facts. He is stating only a hope. You know from your own experience that you can not mix the blood of white and oriental or black races. In the South where they are intermarried the children are negroes, and if orientals are intermarried with whites, their children are orientals. They have different traditions, different religions, and different standards of living, and they can not be assimilated. They are a little independent colony.

Now, it is not that we have any animosity toward the Japanese as a people, but we simply recognize it as a fact that they are different than we are, and, when we come into competition with them, we can not stand up against it and they drive us from the land. That is the point at issue—that we can not meet their competition.

Mr. RAKER. How does your organization feel about the Mexicans?

Mr. JOHNSON. The same way or anybody that can not be assimilated. Now, the viewpoint of the legion is this—and it was expressed at the national convention, when this thing was brought up and there was not a speech against it whatever—it is primarily for ourselves, but also for posterity. These people, who come in here from the outside, if they can become a part and parcel of us, they are welcome, if we have room for them, but these people who can not be assimilated must not come in here in great numbers. At the present time the problem is small, comparatively speaking, but it has taken an increase in the last 10 years, and if you project this 50 years you will see to what proportions the problem will grow. Our proposition is simply this: That if Japan has a problem of population, if they must expand because they can not house their people, they should not—we should not be called upon to be the dumping ground where these people are placed.

We are glad to help them just as one neighbor helps another, but there should be some proviso that we should not do it if we can not do so without hurting ourselves, and the only way to stop the thing is by Federal action. We will have to stop the influx and that is the way to settle it and the only reason that this State would not act until now is because the problem is comparatively small. The only way to stop a cancer is in the beginning. If you let it go it will exterminate you. That is what I want to put before you, that the American Legion of California is unanimous upon the proposition that the oriental must be excluded, because they can not be assimilated, because his standard of living is such that the American

can not compete with him, and that his rapid increase in population is such that if you do not head him off now he will overwhelm us in time. Let me call your attention to just one more fact, and then I am through. If you want to get an example of what will happen, and you do not need to use your imagination at all, simply look at Hawaii, Hawaii to-day has 40 per cent of her population Japanese—

The CHAIRMAN. We are very well informed upon that subject.

Mr. JOHNSON. Thank you, very much.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; and we thank you.

#### STATEMENT OF C. M. KROSEN.

(Mr. Krosen was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. KROSEN. Carpenter by trade.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you a representative of any particular union?

Mr. KROSEN. I am a representative of the local building trades council and the building trades department; also executive board of the State building trades council; also representative of the organization or conference of State carpenters.

The CHAIRMAN. Your residence is in Stockton?

Mr. KROSEN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I think that will qualify you to speak to us on this problem. We would like to have you state in your own way as briefly as possible the situation.

Mr. KROSEN. Gentlemen, what I have to say is very brief and that is this: Along in our line of business, in the building and construction line, which we look after altogether—taking it during 1915, when I first began as representative of the building trades council in the work of remodeling and construction work on smaller lines, very seldom Japanese ever got into that work. In the last three years it is practically impossible for the American contractor to get any concessions to figure on that work whatever, in the line where there is a store to remodel or such as that. They can not even get a look-in on competition or make any bids on the work whatsoever. The work is turned over to the Japs. Their standard of living is much lower and they can get the work so much cheaper that they do away with the white man's service. Quite a few of these buildings are owned by American people, but they are sublet to tenants such as the Chinese, Japanese, as such as that. When they go into the mercantile line they immediately remodel the store and they get one of their class to do the work, which is throwing the American people out of considerable of that line of work in Stockton and also other parts of the State.

The CHAIRMAN. Has any effort been made to unionize the Japanese?

Mr. KROSEN. Since they can not become citizens of the United States they can not join our organization. Whenever he can become a citizen of the United States then we will not be up against a situation of discriminating against a citizen. Then he can join. If a man wants to join the organization, he is asked whether he is a citizen of the United States, and if not is he willing to take out papers and



become a citizen, and if he is not eligible he can not join. In order to show you the stand of the building trades council, I simply will ask you to permit me to read from the report of the secretary-treasurer, which he made to the twentieth annual convention of the State Building Trades Council of California, held at Bakersfield, Calif., March 16, 1920.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, just place that in the record. Indicate where it starts and where it finishes.

#### THE ORIENTAL.

Mr. KROSEN. Here it is:

People who have lived in China all their lives believe they know something about the Chinese, their customs, and civilization. They do; and yet what they do know forms a very small part of what there is to know. The Chinaman has an immense big territory. He numbers probably half a billion, but we count them generally on a guess of 400,000,000.

What we know about China is mostly guesswork.

It can not be anything else.

China has a history and literature that we know to be 5,000 years old, but how much older it is European civilization does not know.

Orientially speaking, China forms the main part of the earth. It is the continent that the oriental inhabits and it seems to be "the race"—the starting point to the east and the north and the west and the south.

They have antiquated unions of every conceivable kind in China.

All the world fears Mr. John Chinaman, because of his numerical strength, with a feeling of awe.

Nearly all the other nations exclude them—bar them from coming in—because they are afraid of being run over and into the ground.

Only new soviet Russia welcomes them. She will control more than 50 per cent of their trade, and trade is said to be ruling China.

England is aiming to secure control over 30 per cent of oriental trade, but she is said to have lost ground.

Mr. Chinaman likes the soviets and the Russians better than he does the Anglo-Saxons, and he deals where his feelings go.

Luckily for the rest of the world, the Chinese philosophy is opposed to war, and the Russian system will be the same, when they are through with the present revolution.

The soviet premier of modern Muscovites might be the son of the Mogul of Mongolia. There is no difference. Only about 60 years ago they killed and murdered by the million in China.

When the minds of men and women have steadied down and the effects of the last general upheaval are forgotten, then wars will be no more.

The orientals and soviets aim to conquer the world by the spade and the hoe and the loom, and not by the use of modern dynamos of warfare.

They will turn the highly developed fighting machines of the Americans and Anglo-Saxons and Latins into plowshares.

Russia with her millions of men is only part of Asia; she may have more intelligence; but she is, in fact, a big peninsula of Asia, of which western Europe is the smaller portion.

The narrow arms of the forks are crowded and they have developed highly finished brains that work like a smooth, perfect engine.

To the east of China islands stretch out that are in some respect inhabited by the very opposite of Chinese. They are an ambitious, plucky, and warlike race and combine with the European nations to control the world.

That is the Japanese, so unlike the Chinese in everything else except the standard of living.

They can not outwork a Caucasian. They can not do as much and as good work as an American by far, but they can outlive him very easily, and that is the criterion in these days of the high cost of living.

American labor protests against the immigration of orientals.

Fundamentally, by nature Japanese and Chinese and Muscovites are the same. The difference is only the off-scourings as they have come in contact with other elements of the human family.

This State has passed a land-tenure law. But we must have a national remedy.

We must have an amendment to the Constitution of the United States and an adequate immigration law passed by Congress, so that they will stop the incoming of all orientals.

Although they did not take a very active part when this council and its affiliated unions led the fight in 1905 and up to 1912, the mercantile interest and the farmers, and the newspapers now reiterate our arguments, and pray for stricter oriental exclusion.

That is well.

Up with the barricades!

We must stop the swollen streams coming from the Orient, where it is pressing in all directions by sheer force of numbers.

We can guard her while she sleeps and while she is waking up, and protect the future generations, the Americans, both in the East and in the West, against the evil now threatening to destroy American standards of living.

**Mr. KROSEN.** I also wish to place on record the resolutions indorsed by the twentieth annual convention of the State Building Trades Council of California, held at Bakersfield, Calif., March 15-21, 1920, as follows:

Resolution No. 25 (introduced by P. H. McCarthy, O. A. Tveitmore, F. C. MacDonald, Walter G. Mathewson, James A. Gray, Thomas A. Lloyd, M. F. Connors, Thomas Graham). The committee recommended concurrence and the resolution was adopted, as follows:

Whereas the American citizens protest against oriental coolie immigration; and Whereas the ground for their protest is rooted in the cheap standard of living and the ability of the coolie workers to live on less; and

Whereas we desire very properly to preserve the white population of America in hope of advancing American workers and American standard of living; and

Whereas exclusion legislation has been established as a national American policy: Therefore be it

*Resolved by The Building Trades Council of California, in twentieth annual session assembled, That we hereby indorse United States Senator James D. Phelan's constitutional amendment and pending exclusion bills; and be it further*

*Resolved, That we ask of Congress as follows: First, cancellation of the "gentlemen's agreement"; second, exclusion of picture brides by action of our Government; third, absolute exclusion of Japanese, with other Asiatics, as immigrants; fourth, confirmation and legalization of the principle that Asiatics shall be forever barred from American citizenship; fifth, amendment of section 1 of article XIV of the Federal Constitution, providing that no child born in the United States of foreign parents shall be eligible to American citizenship unless both parents are eligible to such citizenship; and be it further*

*Resolved, That we petition both houses of Congress, the House of Representatives, and the United States Senate, and the President of the United States in behalf of this legislation; and be it further*

*Resolved, That we ask the American Federation of Labor, its affiliated departments and international organizations, to cooperate and press the above legislation until it is successfully attained.*

Resolution No. 38 (by San Joaquin County Building Trades Council delegation). Committee recommended matter be referred to the executive officers of the State Building Trades Council and the recommendation was concurred in, as follows:

Whereas the labor movement of California, through the various subordinate bodies, have expressed themselves in favor of legislation for the exclusion of the Japanese; and

Whereas the executive officers of the State Building Trades Council have recommended such legislation in their reports to the convention; and

Whereas the Asiatic Exclusion League of California, being in full accord with organized labor upon the exclusion of Asiatics, announcing their platform upon the five cardinal points:

- (1) Cancellation of the gentlemen's agreement;
- (2) Exclusion of the picture brides;
- (3) Rigorous exclusion of Japanese immigrants;

(4) Confirmation and legislation of the policy that Asiatics be forever barred from American citizenship;

(5) Amendment to the Federal Constitution providing that no child born in the United States shall be given the right of an American citizen unless both parents of a race eligible to citizenship: Therefore be it

*Resolved by the Building Trades Council of California in convention assembled at Bakersfield, Calif., this 17th day of March, 1920, That we do give our unqualified indorsement to the Asiatic Exclusion League and urge upon all affiliated unions to give their support to the league in the work of ridding our land of a national menace.*

The status of that is the same as the gentleman who just spoke in-dorsing the action of the exclusion league and concurred in by the State Building Trades Council unanimously.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you something: The members of the building trades council in Stockton, the building trades section in Stockton are pretty well employed now?

Mr. KROSEN. Yes; all employed at the present time.

The CHAIRMAN. Your complaint, then, is not concerning the present moment but is a general proposition.

Mr. KROSEN. A general proposition.

The CHAIRMAN. You heard the statement this morning of the representative of the cooks' and waiters' union?

Mr. KROSEN. I could only catch a brief outline now and then.

The CHAIRMAN. To the effect that as a temporary expedient that that union had to supply Japanese labor for the minor positions in hotels. He said that he did not believe in it, but that under their contract to keep the hotels supplied with help they were obliged to take the orientals.

Mr. KROSEN. Well, in our line we are not. The local organizations themselves have a right to establish a working by-law to cover local conditions and our constitution provides in places like Stockton, Sacramento, Los Angeles, San Francisco, Fresno, San Jose, there is a clause in there which prohibits us from dealing with them on the standpoint that they can not become citizens and because of their low standard of living we can not compete with them.

The CHAIRMAN. The attitude of your union is the attitude of the American Federation generally?

Mr. KROSEN. Yes; I think so.

#### STATEMENT OF MRS. L. S. WOODRUFF.

(Mrs. Woodruff duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your residence?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. No. 412 East Jackson Street, Stockton, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. Your occupation?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Home visitor and teacher in Americanization work.

The CHAIRMAN. Employed by the school system—the public-school system?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you state any observations you have in regard to the oriental problem in this section at the present time?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I came to Stockton in 1907. For six years I taught in private-school work among the Japanese people. For three years

I conducted a kindergarten of a mixed nationality, and among them were Japanese. For two years I have been employed by the school board in Americanization work. I have visited in many homes and I have been in close touch with the Japanese people in Stockton. I found them industrious, honest, and public spirited. My work among them, of course, has been largely social and educational and religious.

The CHAIRMAN. You are employed by the county superintendent of schools?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I am employed by the Stockton city school board and have been for the last two years. Before that my work was in connection with the church work and partially private work.

The CHAIRMAN. You go to the homes of the Japanese people?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You encourage their children to attend the public schools?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know anything about the statement that we have to the effect that the Japanese mothers receive pensions from the Government upon the birth of the sixth child?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I never heard of it.

The CHAIRMAN. You never heard of it?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. That is the first I ever heard of it.

Mr. RAKER. How large do the families run on an average here?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I know of some families where they have no children. I know of others where they have one and others two and others three and up to five or six.

Mr. RAKER. Some 14?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. No, sir; I know of none.

Mr. RAKER. Somebody said to-day that there was one family of 14 children.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. There may be, but I don't know of it.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think there are, to amount to anything, American-born Japanese children 16 to 20 years old in Stockton?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Well, I think, according to our last statistics, our school census that we took last year, that the number is not alarming. I have forgotten the exact number of Japanese children, but I know the total number of foreign-born children from 17 to 21 was not large.

Mr. RAKER. Has there been any considerable number of picture brides come to this part of the United States in the last five years?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Well, I have not the statistics. I will say that it is very likely that there has not been as many as in years before, but I don't know about that.

Mr. RAKER. What I am getting at is, are you acquainted with any who have come here as picture brides?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes; I have been in touch with a number.

Mr. RAKER. They go to work, most of them, out on the farms and in the orchards?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Well, the ones with whom I have been in touch are the ones who stayed in the city. I am not in touch with the farm life. I am in touch with the city and school life.

Mr. RAKER. Your observation applies solely to the city life?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. There is quite a considerable community of Japanese here in this city?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Have they any schools of their own?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. How many?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. One.

Mr. RAKER. Any Japanese temples?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. This school of which I speak is in connection with the Buddhist Church, where, I believe, the Japanese people, the Buddhist Japanese, have a church, and in some way that the church is a school building and dormitory. Last year they enrolled over a hundred in this school. They take the children after they have finished their work in the public school and they take them to this school, where they are taught the Japanese language.

I have visited this school many times, and I might say this, that the Christian Japanese people do not send their children to the Buddhist school, and the Christian Japanese people even hold their Sunday school work on Sundays in the English language, refusing to use the Japanese language, refusing to speak the Japanese language to the children in this public way. I say this on the authority of an investigation made last year.

Mr. RAKER. What proportion of these people who attend this Christian Church are adults and what proportion minors?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I do not know the statistics. I presume on Sunday they have an attendance of probably less than 50, not a large number.

Mr. RAKER. Both adults and children?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And how many are children out of that 50?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Probably 25 or 30.

Mr. RAKER. How about the Buddhist temple?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Well, I don't know about their religious worship. All I know about their Buddhist work is the school, and I investigated that on the authority of being the home teacher and visitor in Americanization work.

Mr. RAKER. Have you made any investigation as to their textbooks, as to what they teach?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. No, sir; I don't know what they teach. I visited them several times and it seemed to—I do not understand their language, you understand, but it seemed to me just common-school teachings, reading and writing; but what it really is I don't know.

Mr. RAKER. How does it strike you as an American teacher, when we have our public schools here with suitable and efficient teachers?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. In my opinion, they should not allow schools teaching other languages, whether Japanese, Chinese, German, or whatever it may be; but according to our Constitution, our Constitution grants religious liberty to all people, and the ground upon which they operate this school is that it is a church school, as I understand it, just as the German Lutheran people have their parochial schools.

Mr. RAKER. Now, do the German Lutherans teach German in their schools?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I don't know about now, but heretofore they did.

The CHAIRMAN. These schools are called Japanese language schools?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. As far as I can find out, they operate them under the plan of the church schools. I may be mistaken.

The CHAIRMAN. You have not studied their fourth reader?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. No, sir. It is pretty hard to study anything that you don't know. We have to take somebody else's word for it.

Mr. RAKER. What I am trying to get from your observations is whether or not you have gone into the subject to see whether they have gone further than the mere fact of teaching their religion in their Japanese schools?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Well, they tell me they teach reading and writing, common branches.

Mr. RAKER. Do they go further than that and teach the Japanese idea of government?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. No, sir; I don't know about that.

Mr. RAKER. You are not able to give us any assistance upon that?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. No, sir; I don't know about that.

Mr. RAKER. You believe that if they do hold a separate idea of government than ours and teach it in this school, even if it is intended as a religious school, that it is a bad thing for this country?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. These two diverse ideas, forms of government in one?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And the United States, if it is big enough for those people to come here, and they should like our laws and ideas and not teach a doctrine that would undermine our own form of government?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes; I agree with you.

Mr. RAKER. From your observation now and your social work, you have become convinced that there is a racial difference, a strong racial difference, between the Japanese, orientals, and the Americans, have you?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I do not know if I understand what you mean. Do you mean that in plainer language there is no assimilation?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. What kind of assimilation are you talking about, physical or social?

Mr. RAKER. Both physical and socially, intermarriage.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. The intermarriage question is taken care of by the Government, by the laws of the State, I believe. When it comes to social assimilation, my own idea is that there can be social assimilation. I heard it said several times to-day that they will not assimilate. I wish you might change that to say that they do not assimilate. There are always two factors in assimilation. It takes more than one thing to assimilate, and I believe that the Japanese in their social and cultural life about us—that there will be an assimilation.

Mr. RAKER. I don't. Do you believe the same thing in regard to the Negro?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I believe all people.

Mr. RAKER. That is, theoretically speaking, whether it is a fact or not, a Negro citizen of the United States and an American citizen should be on exactly the same plane?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I do; I mean in mingling together in social and—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). How can you think it is a social relation with our young men and our young women, and then just cut them right off at the pockets, to go to dances together, to church together, to ride together, but say that they can not intermarry.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I said, if you want my own individual opinion on this—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Yes; give it to us.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. That is an individual question, I think.

Mr. RAKER. We state by law that there should not be intermarriage between Negroes, mulattoes, and Mongolians, which includes the Japanese.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You are in favor of that?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I am in favor of that, and I think all races must abide by that law. That is what I mean, that we have never settled this question by legal means; I mean in every case, and the cases are so far between and few that it comes down to a matter of individual choice after all, and that probably is a question for the future.

Mr. RAKER. Well, it is about your impression that it would be wholly improper to permit the intermarriage of the races, isn't it?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I don't know whether I am ready to answer that.

The CHAIRMAN. This State prohibits intermarriage, and the State of Washington does not prohibit it.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes; and sometimes people go from this State up into the State of Washington. I understand that. I don't know what you may want in a hundred years from now. If this Americanization that we talk so much about brings any results, has any effects, I don't know what you want a hundred years from now.

The CHAIRMAN. But we will not be here a hundred years from now.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. No; but our posterity will be here.

Mr. RAKER. Isn't it a fact that we have kept separate from the beginning of time up to the present time, except where there has been a mongrel race grown up, and that has been to the detriment of the world?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I remember a girl went from the land of Moab at one time up into the land of Palestine; Ruth, a foreigner, went into Palestine and down through her line of life to posterity came a Christ; so I say I don't know what you may want a hundred years from now.

Mr. RAKER. Well, they were the same class of people.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. No; she was a heathen.

Mr. RAKER. But she was of the same race, but not of the same nationality.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes; I see what you are talking about.

Mr. RAKER. That is what I am getting at, the race has really kept separate from the beginning of time up to the present time, except where the mongrels have sprung up.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I do not know as I understand you.

The CHAIRMAN. The great Genghus Khan and his armies moved out and made a great empire in Asia and ran their people down into Constantinople.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. We are talking about this assimilation, a social assimilation. I want to tell you what we found in our schools. Last

year we enrolled between 200 and 300 foreign people, Chinese, Japanese, Greeks, Portuguese, and so on, up to about 15 or 20 nationalities.

The CHAIRMAN. Any Mexicans?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes; a few. They are not very ambitious. I suppose I have spent more hours in helping out the foreign people to get them into the schools, but especially the Mexicans, and have had less results along that line. We have had many social functions in our schools during the year. We conducted during the year eight different classes in different parts of the town. We found no trouble whatever in the people mixing together in their social and school life. I think every teacher will testify to that.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, that very condition, that harmony, is even more marked in the Hawaiian Islands than here, and there are many more races, and from the very nature of things, the more equitable the division of the number of the races the more harmony there will be among the children.

Mr. RAKER. Now, from your observation—not what you might think would be the result of a mixed race—don't you think the United States would make a mistake to permit the yellow race to come here and intermarry and become a part of us?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I believe we should have immigration laws, but I do not believe in discrimination. I do not believe our country can afford to pick out one race or nationality and discriminate against it.

Mr. RAKER. Take the Chinese, Japanese, and Hindus through the years and every century—because we have built up this country, and it is a sort of, kind of ideal country, in a climatic way and otherwise, if we should continue that separation and not so raise up our young boys and girls that there would be this mongrel race coming from the two races, and we feel that it was our duty to posterity to prevent it legitimately, properly, and equitably, to keep friction from the two Governments at the same time; do you believe in that?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. With proper immigration laws?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. That would be the real summing up of your idea; is that about right?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Notwithstanding that while they are here, and from your observation and dealing and trading with them you find them tractable and energetic and trying to do the right thing; but still we should keep a firm hand and prevent this intermixture; is that about a fair statement?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes; but I say we must be fair with those who are here. They have come into our country; and when it comes to our dealings with them, they are citizens of our country, those who were born here.

The CHAIRMAN. The others are domiciled here, and they have certain rights under the Constitution.

Mr. RAKER. And they should be treated fairly.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. But as an American citizen—yourself and myself and others like us—you feel from your observation now and the experi-



ence you have had and what you have read of the races and the countries that it is a duty we owe to posterity to avoid and prevent mongrels from the mixing of these two races?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I believe we should have our immigration laws, as I said before, and they ought not to discriminate. Our laws must be fair to all people.

Mr. RAKER. But still you do not quite answer my question.

The CHAIRMAN. You are leading.

Mr. RAKER. I am leading; I will admit that.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. All right.

Mr. RAKER. If there should be a fair immigration law?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. But a law that could be passed, relative to immigration, that would prohibit the immigration of people who do not belong here, who have no claim on us, who have no right, where their Government has no right as a Government to send them; we should so adjust our immigration law as to prohibit in the future, as well as the present, a mongrel race or intermarriage of the yellow race with the white race, so as to prohibit and prevent the mongrel race that is almost sure to come. Is that your idea?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes; I believe it.

Mr. VAILE. You referred several times, stated that in your judgment we should have immigration laws, but there should not be any discrimination. Do I understand by that that you think it is not the intention of Congress to favor the immigration of those who are like us people here now and be unfavorable toward immigration of those who are unlike us; that there should not be any discrimination between those two kinds of people?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. This is what I mean: If we exclude one race, I believe we ought to exclude all races. If we exclude the Japanese, we ought to exclude the Hindus.

The CHAIRMAN. We do exclude the Hindus.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Let me put you a hypothetical case. If you produce the most red-headed people—I am not facetious about this, because I have a red-headed child—and suppose a scientist came to the view that red-headed children were inclined to be excitable, tempered, and an undesirable element in the population; would you not say that it would be within the legal province of Congress to say we should not take in red-headed people, admitting the premise that any kind of people may be undesirable from a racial standpoint? Isn't it within the province of Congress to legislate upon that subject, even if it involves discrimination?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. What is the question?

(Question read by the reporter.)

The CHAIRMAN. She does not have to answer that. Congress has the power—

Mr. VAILE (interposing). Well, now, I will change the question. We will say: Is it within the legal province of Congress, but is it within the proper scope of the duties of Congress to legislate against the admission of people who may be deemed undesirable, even though it involves a discrimination between class A and class B?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Is it within the scope of their power?

Mr. VAILE. Is it a proper exercise of their power?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I presume they have the power to do so if they want to, but I have just stated that I did not think they ought to discriminate.

Mr. VAILE. My first question might have been a little far-fetched. We will bring it closer to an actual case. There is a part of Africa down in the Nile Valley where, as I understand, the people are almost all affected with ophthalmia, an eye trouble, which seems to be almost a congenital thing there, and there is an enormous proportion of blind people. Would it be a proper thing—would it be within the proper scope of the functions of Congress to say that we won't take in people from there?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes; for a limited time.

Mr. VAILE. But that would involve a discrimination between that country and the country where the people have good eyes. Would not that involve a discrimination?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I do not believe they are parallel cases.

The CHAIRMAN. I think you have made this quite clear.

Mr. RAKER. Just one question: You are a religious woman?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Belonging to what church?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. United Brethren.

Mr. RAKER. You kind of believe in the doctrine that——

Mrs. WOODRUFF (interposing). All men are clean?

Mr. RAKER. Yes; your belief is that all human beings, irrespective of color, location, or environment are sort of God's children and that they should be reached out to and given the same care and attention?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I certainly do.

Mr. RAKER. And that a government formed by certain people, after their having tested it for years, should sort of lay down and let down their bars from their ideals of right government and the kind of character of people that are there and leave others come in who have not been in that government or a part of it, simply because they are all children of God?

The CHAIRMAN. She has already answered from the fact that she said——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). She has not quite answered that yet.

Mr. VAILE. I think she should be allowed to answer.

Mr. RAKER. She has not quite answered it. The lady is a very intelligent lady and she has had a whole lot of experience. She wants to help us and give her views. Do I make my question plain?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. No; too wordy.

Mr. RAKER. Do you understand the English language?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I teach it.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not think it is necessary to proceed further. She admits that Congress has the right to make restrictions.

Mr. VAILE. But she thinks they ought not to be made.

The CHAIRMAN. She did not say that. She believes all immigration laws should be for all people alike, and that leads to the percentage plan of immigration and that is all there is to it. Isn't that it?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. I am not sure she made that statement.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I think I did.

Mr. RAKER. Here are white men who have established a government with their ideals of government maintained for hundreds of years. With your idea of the right of all people to participate, they should lay down their form of government and the kind and character of people we have here and bring in an entirely new element or a new race of a different character and different color, a different kind of life for centuries back, just because they are all children, as you claim, of God?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I am not sure that this country was established for the white men.

The CHAIRMAN. And further this country is conducted each year by the people placed in authority by the people.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. According to the teachings of your Constitution our country was established for all people.

Mr. VAILE. I do not remember that clause.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I can not quote it just now.

Mr. BOX. Can you refer to that clause in our Constitution?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Perhaps it was the Declaration of Independence, or the preamble.

The CHAIRMAN. At any rate, the doors of the United States have been opened, generally speaking, to the people of the world, excepting the Asiatics?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. The Chinese exclusion law has been in force for 20 years or more. You are in favor of that law?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I am in favor of immigration laws.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean restrictive laws?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. We have upon the statute books what is known as the Chinese exclusion law.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You are familiar with that?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You lived here before it was enacted into law and since?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. I did not live here before it was enacted.

Mr. RAKER. Well, since then. Are you in favor of that legislation?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. We have placed upon the statute books for the last two years an act excluding Hindus.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Are you in favor of that legislation?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Do you think it is right and proper and just?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. That is all.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Well, I think there should be an immigration law for the Japanese—all alike.

Mr. RAKER. In other words, we have excluded the Chinese and the Hindus, so let us exclude the Japanese. Is that your answer?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes. I do not mean those who are here. I mean we should have immigration laws. I am not referring to those who are here. We have a law excluding the entrance to the United States

of the Chinese, and we have a law excluding the Hindus, and those laws we have are right and proper and ought to be enforced. As soon as we have them on our books they should be enforced.

Mr. RAKER. You believe in a similar law being enacted and enforced with reference to the Japanese?

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Treating them all alike.

Mrs. WOODRUFF. Yes.

### STATEMENT OF JOHN ANDERSON.

(Mr. Anderson duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Where do you reside?

Mr. ANDERSON. Stockton, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your occupation?

Mr. ANDERSON. County superintendent of schools.

The CHAIRMAN. We have asked you to come before us, Mr. Anderson, to make a little statement about the school situation in this county with reference to the orientals and whites, and we would be under obligations to you for any statement which you may make to us.

Mr. ANDERSON. We have no segregation of Japanese and Chinese children as to the number. Those things are not required in our annual report, but I can give you the number of minors who are included in the yellow race. That is the way they ask for it in the State office. There were 615 boys out of a total enrollment of 12,016. That is for San Joaquin County, including the city of Stockton, and there were 453 girls out of a total enrollment of 10,574.

The CHAIRMAN. On what date?

Mr. ANDERSON. On November 1, or in the month of November, 1919.

Mr. RAKER. That number was Japanese?

Mr. ANDERSON. They are classed as the yellow race. That is the way the classification was made at the time of registration.

The CHAIRMAN. How do they get along with their instructions?

Mr. ANDERSON. In the country schools there is no difficulty, socially. There are not very many in any of our—in any particular school, I should say—in the city schools there is a larger number, and I have asked Mr. Grubb, the city superintendent, to get it and to give you that statement, because he is closer in touch with those. We have no serious difficulty in the country schools over that question in this county. There is not a great number. There is no particular friction. As a rule, the Japanese and Chinese children are easily disciplined; very studious, as a rule, and in some branches they are quite bright. In mathematics they do very well, and their artistic sense is highly developed. They have trouble with the language, but that is all. They make very fair students.

The CHAIRMAN. Are they taught languages right along with the others?

Mr. ANDERSON. The English language I have reference to. They get along very well in high school, although the percentage is very small.

The CHAIRMAN. You say you have Mr. Grubb here?

Mr. ANDERSON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any statement that you desire to make voluntarily, without questions?

Mr. ANDERSON. No, sir; I can think of none. I will be very glad to answer any questions you may see fit to ask.

The CHAIRMAN. Very well, we will excuse you and have Mr. Grubb come up.

#### STATEMENT OF LAFAYETTE J. SMALLPAGE.

(Mr. Smallpage duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your address?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. No. 237 East Pine Street, Stockton, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your occupation?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Attorney at law.

The CHAIRMAN. Your name was handed to me as one of the witnesses who desired to be called or should be called. You are an attorney at law.

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You practice law?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You represent Japanese clients?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you engaged in making contracts for them?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you a guardian for some of their children?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Trustee?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. In a couple of instances; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you tell us about it?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Do you mean in regard to the contracts, or in what way?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, describe what you have been doing along that line.

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Referring to one corporation, the name of it is the Sunset Land Co.; in that case that is a small corporation capitalized, I believe, at \$15,000, as I remember it, and the father has two children—no, there are two heads of families there, two families and each have a child, and in that instance I am trustee, holding stock for those two children in the corporation, and the corporation, that is a holding company, has leased for a period of one year to the fathers this land.

The CHAIRMAN. You say the corporation has leased land?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. The corporation owns a certain tract of land and this corporation has leased that land for a period of one year to the father of one of these children.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the Sunset corporation?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Made up of whom?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. It is made up of four stockholders, five stockholders.

The CHAIRMAN. American or Japanese?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. There are two Japanese and three American citizens.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that corporation designed to get around the State land laws?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. No, sir. The corporation does what the law permits to be done.

The CHAIRMAN. It is a lease to the children?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. No, sir; it is not a lease to the child. It is a lease to the Japanese aliens.

The CHAIRMAN. To the father?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. The children do not figure in this at all?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Merely as stockholders of the corporation.

Mr. VAILE. And you are trustee for these children?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. But the corporation was formed with three directors and five stockholders?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes; I think there are five in that corporation; yes, sir. Of the stockholders three are American citizens and two are Japanese aliens.

Mr. RAKER. Who put up the money?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Originally?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. SMALLPAGE. The Japanese aliens—I believe so; I don't know.

Mr. RAKER. Your interest as one of the stockholders is simply what we call a dry interest?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Perhaps so.

Mr. RAKER. And the other two Americans are dry interests?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. No, sir. They are not.

Mr. RAKER. They have a real substantial interest in it?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. The other two Americans are the children of these Japanese aliens?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. They are Japanese; so the corporation was formed and purchased the land in its name; is that right?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Then the corporation turns around and leased it to the Japanese man who is one of the stockholders of the corporation?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And the father of one of the children?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, that Japanese could not buy that land?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. He could not.

Mr. RAKER. So, by forming a corporation and obtaining the title to the property, obtaining a trusteeship, this white man for the little Japanese children, they are able through that method to turn around now and lease to the Japanese fathers this land for cropping purposes?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes; that is the same as any other case, the same as any white man. If I owned a piece of land I could lease it to the father.

Mr. RAKER. But that is true in this case?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. So, as a matter of fact, while it would be true in the case of an American child in any case, it is a method by which the

alien land law can be avoided by this corporation, which is formed, buying it, owning it in fee, and then leasing it to the Japanese?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. No, sir; I do not say that the alien land law is avoided. That procedure is one that is permitted by the law as it now stands. I do not accept your version that the law is avoided, because it is not. It is doing what is permitted to be done, if I may so express myself.

The CHAIRMAN. There is a dispute as to who owns the land, of course, the effort being to ascertain the oriental ownership; how would this land be recorded?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. It is always recorded in the name of the corporation, to the best of my knowledge.

The CHAIRMAN. It is an American corporation?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Made up of one person of the white race and two of the yellow race and two children of the United States?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Two yellow citizens; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Two yellow citizens?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. That is correct. You might say American citizens of Japanese extraction.

The CHAIRMAN. So that to all intents and purposes it is an American corporation?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. So that any land they own would not be shown in red on this map which has been put in by the State board of control?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. I don't know what that map shows. I have not seen it. I don't know what is designated by red.

Mr. RAKER. Are there any other corporations formed like this?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes; there are one or two following the same lines.

Mr. RAKER. Two or three more?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. That I represent?

Mr. RAKER. That you are interested in?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. I am interested in several of these corporations; they are not all land-holding corporations. They are not farming. For instance, I represent the Japanese Business Men's Association, a corporation founded or modeled after a commercial club. In fact, they have a commercial club in Stockton, and I represent the Stockton Drama Co. That does not own any real property that I know of. Then, there is the Suya Co., which is a mercantile company, which does not own any property that I know of.

Mr. RAKER. In the Sunset Corporation, how much stock do you own?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. One share.

Mr. RAKER. What is its par value?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. The par value of that corporation is—if I had my books I could tell, perhaps; but it is either \$10 or \$100, I have forgotten which.

Mr. RAKER. The other shares are in the name of whom—in the names of the other four stockholders?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. No, sir. They are in my name; that is, I represent the two minor children, and they are in my name as trustee for them; and the balance is in the name of the Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. The two interests held by the two Japanese children are large?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. They own what proportion of the stock?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. The controlling interest.

Mr. RAKER. That stock was issued to you in your own name?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. As trustee?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. As trustee.

Mr. RAKER. That is what I want to know. How is the certificate filled out?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Lafayette J. Smallpage, as trustee.

Mr. RAKER. When these children are of age there will be no necessity of this corporation, and the property can be deeded by the corporation to the children?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. No, sir; I don't know as it would be deeded to the children. They could buy it perhaps, but there is no necessity of the corporation when the children become of age—I could not answer that because it is too remote.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know of any property owned by Americans using this method of getting real estate and farming it?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Do I find any method like that?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. SMALLPAGE. I know of families that have been incorporated, yes; and holding stock in the names of the father and mother and children.

Mr. RAKER. So as to keep it in the family and run the whole ranch, but what I am getting at is, whether a couple of minor children get property and then form a corporation and lease it to the father or to the other members of the family. Do you know of any American citizens—white people—doing that in California?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. I have a partnership now being formed between husband and wife, and we are figuring on taking in minor children, but as a general answer, as a general custom, in answer to your question, it is not the general custom, not that I know of.

Mr. RAKER. And that method of forming a corporation, holding the stock in trusteeship and then leasing it back to one who is not qualified to purchase real estate has simply come about and been developed since the enactment of the alien land law.

Mr. SMALLPAGE. That might be a factor.

Mr. RAKER. That is about the true situation?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. It might be a factor.

Mr. RAKER. Has not that developed this method of corporating?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes; it might be so, but still you might say two men who are both interested in the land, it is quite important to incorporate rather than to own it as partners. But, as a general rule, to give you a common-sense answer to your question, that is probably true.

Mr. RAKER. In other words, to be right fair and square, the Japanese now leasing the property could not have leased it had not the corporation been formed and used in the way you have described.

Mr. SMALLPAGE. No, sir; that would not be true, because there are many Japanese who are leasing land from white people and this lease is only for one year. It is not a permanent tenancy at all.



Mr. RAKER. Well, to put it this way: They could not get over the three years. It is only by virtue of the law authorizing a lease only for three years that he could lease at all.

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes; and the same restriction applies to my corporation as to any white man's.

Mr. RAKER. Now, this referendum is to do away with the leasing of agricultural lands by a corporation to Japanese in this State?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

Mr. BOX. The other land-holding corporations you represent—you mentioned several other corporations. I thought you said there was two or three land-holding corporations. Maybe I am in error.

Mr. SMALLPAGE. No, sir; you are right.

Mr. BOX. Two or three land-holding corporations in addition to this commercial and other corporations?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

Mr. BOX. Are the other land-holding corporations handled in much the same way you have described?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

Mr. BOX. Formed for the same purpose?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. In one or two instances there are white owners and in one instance there is a white man actually interested in it.

Mr. BOX. What extent is his interest?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Considerable.

Mr. BOX. Does he own a controlling interest?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. No, sir.

Mr. BOX. The Japanese people or a trustee holding a controlling interest in the stock?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. I am not always trustee. I am only trustee in a couple of instances.

Mr. BOX. In that particular case, the one you are in, what are you, a trustee?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

Mr. BOX. It is leased, the land, from one corporation through that corporation?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. In that instance it is a third party, and he is a Japanese.

Mr. BOX. As to the three of these land-holding corporations, who are the stockholders?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. The father and children, exactly as the others I mentioned.

Mr. BOX. Who are the tenants; the father of the children?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes.

Mr. BOX. State whether or not that is the purpose for them getting the land, where, as a practical proposition, they could not get it.

Mr. SMALLPAGE. All of this has come about in this last year, and I personally do not believe that the Japanese people care very much about holding our land, but they want the right to farm. Every one of my corporations has been formed in the last nine months of this last year, and the corporations that I know of, and I think the reason that actuated them is the fear they will not be allowed to farm. I do not think they care very much about ownership of the land, excepting the right to farm it, and I think that is a fact.

Mr. BOX. As to what the prime motive is, you are just expressing your judgment?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. My judgment is based upon conversations that I have had with them.

Mr. BOX. But every one of these corporations was formed after the present law was enacted and, in your judgment, with a view to future legislation by the authorities of your State?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. What is the question?

Mr. BOX. Didn't you state it was based on a fear as to what was going to happen, since this agitation arose?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. That they might not be given the right to farm.

Mr. BOX. In other words, preparatory to any further effort that the people of the State might make?

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes; that is true.

Mr. BOX. That is all.

Mr. SMALLPAGE. May I make a statement?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. SMALLPAGE. I was here this morning and I heard a gentleman testify to the fact that the Japanese discard their wives because they do not bear male children. After I received your summons there came to my notice an actual concrete fact, a case wherein a child has been left homeless by the death of its parents, a girl child, and that child is now being adopted by a Japanese family here in this community under our American system. Now, that is a girl child. They have adopted a girl child.

Mr. RAKER. Well, they have to have girls to have boys.

Mr. SMALLPAGE. Yes; but this girl is 4 years old, and if they practice the abandoning of girl children it seems to me peculiar that this instance would come about.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, those things are all taken with a grain of salt. We are much obliged to you.

#### STATEMENT OF G. McM. ROSS.

(Mr. Ross was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your address?

Mr. ROSS. 444 West Poplar Street, Stockton, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. ROSS. Consulting mining engineer.

Mr. RAKER. For how long?

Mr. ROSS. Fifty years.

The CHAIRMAN. You are named on this list as one of the persons who should be called. Have you any views on this question? If you have, the committee is ready to hear your statement.

Mr. ROSS. In the practice of my profession as a mining engineer, I have had the pleasure of traveling largely over California. I am familiar with the mining conditions in the Eastern States—coal and copper mining—and I had to do with various nationalities that make up our country, and I know some of the agitation which came to this country during the Chinese question, and have observed the growth of the Japanese immigration, have had business relations with them, as employees in mines I have operated, as well as with many Mexicans, and I am familiar with the coast line of Oregon and California. The country your committee has just looked over I am familiar with—the Florin strawberry district—and I have seen

it change from a white man's to a Japanese colony. I am also familiar with the foothills of Placer County, below Auburn, and I saw the development of the fruit industry in that country; saw it gradually change from a white man's to a Japanese control.

Mr. RAKER. After it had been developed?

Mr. ROSS. After it had been developed, yes; and I am familiar as an engineer with the development of the delta land you heard about this morning. Mr. Bigger, who testified before you, I know about the man. He first successfully raised corn in the delta, most successfully. I know Mr. Rindge, who has successfully increased the yield of potatoes by scientific fertilization, and I know the people who reclaimed these delta lands. Incidentally, having spent a good deal of time in pioneer countries, I had to find some relief from professional work and I took up the study of the forms of political economy and for that reason I have made close observation of the various changes which have come under my observation as a traveling and consulting engineer. As a result of a study and investigation I have made, I am satisfied that it is a dangerous thing for a country such as ours to attempt to use the labor of any race of people who are not qualified or permitted to enjoy full citizenship. Aliens are disastrous to the labor of the country, and do not make up its social features.

As I stated, I saw some of the agitation and the troubles which resulted from the agitation in San Francisco which finally culminated in the exclusion of the Chinese, and I have seen these changes which have occurred through the various years here, and my judgment is that we should not permit the further immigration of Japanese labor into this country, but that we should freely admit students and travelers, not only from Japan, but from every other country in the world, as we can learn something from even the lowest races and certainly can learn a great deal from the intelligent races.

Mr. BOX. In your judgment is the question becoming acute here? Is it one that disturbs you, sir, as a mature citizen?

Mr. ROSS. Very much so. It has been reported in this morning's paper that at Tullock, a portion of this county which produces melons, that there is considerable agitation and hostility over the arrival of hundreds of Japanese who contracted to harvest the melon crop at a rate 3 cents lower than the white men are asking. It has disturbed the community very much. The residents and handlers of crops say they are not suffering from a shortage of white labor.

Mr. BOX. To what extent are you familiar or have you heard about the smuggling of any alien labor over our boundaries?

Mr. ROSS. I have only heard about that.

Mr. BOX. You have heard a great deal of this, have you not? Have you any views to base an opinion upon?

Mr. ROSS. I am absolutely sure it is correct. I am familiar with the coast line, having had to make professional examinations of different points on the coast, on the Pacific coast, and have been in-exceedingly rugged and very sparsely populated and little known portions of the coast, except to some fishermen, expert fishermen. Among the expert fishermen on our coast at the present time are a great many Japanese to whom our coast line is an open book, our coast line being 1,500 miles in length, with many points that make safe landings for small boats or small vessels, which can be easily used for landing men or materials.

Mr. RAKER. To follow up that question, do you know of the percentages of the Japanese controlling the industry—the fishing industry of the Pacific coast?

Mr. ROSS. There was a statement published in the Los Angeles Examiner a few months ago that was sent to the members of the Oriental Exclusion League, of which I am an official, stating that they were in control; that is, that they controlled the majority of the boats and supplied the majority of the fish used on the coast.

Mr. RAKER. Is that beneficial or otherwise to this country or to the State of California?

Mr. ROSS. I think it is very unfortunate to the State of California, because while they are permitted to use our coast line we are really being taxed for that privilege. Our retail price for fish is 20 cents per pound. In my earlier investigations of the conditions on the coast, I was advised by people on San Pablo Bay that they would undertake to furnish fish to consumers in California, all the fish they could use, at 2 cents per pound.

Mr. RAKER. That is now being done by aliens?

Mr. ROSS. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Japanese?

Mr. ROSS. Very largely by the Japanese.

#### STATEMENT OF C. B. HART.

Mr. Hart duly sworn.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your address?

Mr. HART. I am president of the H. C. Shaw Co., dealers in implements and hardware in Stockton, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. You are familiar with the inquiry being conducted by the committee, and have heard some of the evidence?

Mr. HART. Yes; I have.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you able to make any statement which will add any information to the record being made by the committee in regard to the situation in this locality—the Japanese situation?

Mr. HART. Our experience with the Japanese has been through selling them lines of goods, possibly, \$200,000 worth per year—that is for the tillage of the land down there—and our experience has been in connection with the running of the business, extending the credits, etc.

The CHAIRMAN. You have carried on business with them and have given them credit?

Mr. HART. Yes; given them credit.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you care to make any statement as to the future or to offer any suggestions as to what National legislation might be advisable?

Mr. HART. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You have no view as to whether we should suspend the immigration of oriental peoples?

Mr. HART. That is something I could not say.

The CHAIRMAN. Has your experience with the Japanese and the oriental people been satisfactory?

Mr. HART. Decidedly so.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you use many more in this country?

Mr. HART. I should judge so.

The CHAIRMAN. You have no objection to the Hindus?

Mr. HART. I have never had any dealings with them.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you had any dealings with Mexicans?

Mr. HART. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In your opinion, was the Chinese exclusion act a good thing for the State of California?

Mr. HART. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. A bad thing?

Mr. HART. I would like to see more of them.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, if we had a steady flow to take care of needs each year—of Chinese in the last 25 years—we would have had quite a number in this State.

Mr. HART. All I know of that is that we have had very close connections with farmers and particularly on the reclaimed lands, which are very much in need of that kind of labor, which is furnished by the Chinese.

The CHAIRMAN. It is immaterial to you whether the Chinese or the Hindus own the lands or the Japanese own them?

Mr. HART. That is a problem that I could not say. From a business standpoint it would be a good thing. The more employment of—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). The more people of any kind—

Mr. HART (interposing). The more people of any kind, of course, the more business we do.

The CHAIRMAN. And that would apply until the country was all filled up.

Mr. HART. Yes; I am just speaking from a business standpoint.

The CHAIRMAN. All the ships that could bring people to the United States in your life time could not bring enough to interfere—

Mr. HART (interposing). I do not know how many they could bring, but, of course, the more people there are, the more densely the country is populated, the more business we would have.

The CHAIRMAN. The more we bring from countries where the standards of living are low, the more likely would be our level of living to sink.

Mr. HART. Of course, that I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN. You have not given that any study?

Mr. HART. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You have no objection to their coming in through eastern ports at the rate of a million a year.

Mr. HART. I could not say, but anything which would come here in the way of labor to increase farming would be a benefit to us.

The CHAIRMAN. What do you mean by "us"?

Mr. HART. I mean in our line of business, merchants.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you lived here?

Mr. HART. All my life.

Mr. RAKER. Born in California?

Mr. HART. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And you have been in business here in Stockton for many years.

Mr. HART. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You are a man of family?

Mr. HART. I have a wife but no children.

Mr. RAKER. You are acquainted with Mr. George Shima?

Mr. HART. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And the Japanese Association?

Mr. HART. No, sir; not with the association.

Mr. RAKER. With the secretary and manager of it?

Mr. HART. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. You are acquainted with the Japanese heads of these various concerns that sort of look after the Japanese?

Mr. HART. I am acquainted only in a farming way.

Mr. RAKER. And in a business way?

Mr. HART. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. You sell all the way from tractors down to a little——

Mr. HART (interposing). We do not sell tractors.

Mr. RAKER. You sell all kinds of farming implements to cultivate the soil?

Mr. HART. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. In various forms?

Mr. HART. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Isn't it a fact that you are told by the association or some of the leading men of the association, or rather he gives the name of those to whom you are to furnish implements when they apply and you are sort of told that you will not lose anything by it?

Mr. HART. No, sir; they come in individually. For instance, a Japanese will come in and buy for his firm or himself.

Mr. RAKER. Without your knowing him?

Mr. HART. Well, he pays so much down. You take a Japanese if he comes in here and we do not know him, generally we find out something about him.

Mr. RAKER. Who do you find it out from?

Mr. HART. From the people who rent the land to him.

Mr. RAKER. The man from whom he rents the land tells you that the man is all right, "I have a lien on all of his crop and what he buys here there is no question about your getting your money?"

Mr. HART. He does not go that far. He says he is renting that land and if he has been farming for him before, that he has been a successful farmer and if he comes in and wants to buy any goods from us, we sell him half cash down and the balance on his note, taking our chances.

Mr. RAKER. So, as a matter of fact you have a lien on everything?

Mr. HART. With people that we do not know or have never had business dealings with.

Mr. RAKER. You are a man of what age?

Mr. HART. Fifty-eight.

Mr. RAKER. You have attended our high schools and colleges?

Mr. HART. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. You are quite familiar with the laws of California?

Mr. HART. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. And quite familiar with our form of Government?

Mr. HART. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. You are making money?

Mr. HART. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. And you are looking forward now and figuring simply on the amount of money you can make?

Mr. HART. Well, I should judge so; yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Well, now, don't you have a thought or an idea of the other fellow and the condition of the State in which you live and of the Nation in which you live?

Mr. HART. Yes; naturally, of course.

Mr. RAKER. Yes; but you said on your examination that the only thing you are looking at—

Mr. HART (interposing). No, sir; that is not what I am looking at.

Mr. RAKER. Having more men here so there would be more labor, not caring where they come from, in order to increase farming so that you could sell more implements?

Mr. HART. No, sir. I did not mean that. Of course, I have thoughts of my country. But that is the experience I have had. I thought what you wanted was the experience that we have had with Japanese.

Mr. Box. Never thinking about this subject except as you state likely as a business consideration, have you considered the fact that China and Japan have some 450,000,000 people; that India has 250,000,000; and that we have only about 100,000,000, and what the effects would have been if we had permitted as many of those millions to come here as wanted to come? Have you considered the effects of that?

Mr. HART. In giving my answer I did not know just what you wanted.

Mr. Box. As we understood you, you were just thinking of how much business you could do with them.

Mr. HART. What I was thinking about was the bringing of more Japanese here; that is, if the country needed them, if the farmers here had not enough labor, and they required that kind of labor, it would be more benefit to us to have them come.

Mr. Box. It would be more benefit to you in your particular business to have 200,000,000—

Mr. HART (interposing). Oh, well, I do not believe in having 200,000,000 coming here.

Mr. Box. You are not willing to leave that statement to the effect that it was wrong to stop the Chinese coming, as an unqualified statement?

Mr. HART. No; what I believe is that we should have just enough to farm our land here. That is the impression that I wanted to give.

#### STATEMENT OF YO SUZUKI.

(Mr. Suzuki duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Suzuki, where do you live?

Mr. SUZUKI. Twenty-six East Weber Avenue, Stockton, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. SUZUKI. President of Stockton Growers' Exchange (Inc.).

The CHAIRMAN. What is the membership of the Stockton Growers' Exchange?

Mr. SUZUKI. We have about 2,000.

The CHAIRMAN. In the city and county?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You have a Japanese Agricultural Association here besides?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; we have a department of that.

The CHAIRMAN. But the whole thing is embraced in your association?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What are the dues?

Mr. SUZUKI. We have two kinds of members; first-class members, \$5 per year, and others \$3.

The CHAIRMAN. How often do you meet?

Mr. SUZUKI. We meet once a month—our directors.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you club rooms for the members?

Mr. SUZUKI. We have association rooms; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You have an annual meeting to elect officers?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; in January.

The CHAIRMAN. How much do you send down to the general Japanese Association for each member; what percentage?

Mr. SUZUKI. What is the question?

The CHAIRMAN. You get \$5 for each first class member. Your association belongs to the Japanese Association of America?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir; we are just connected with that. We are independent from it.

The CHAIRMAN. Don't you send in any fees at all to help them employ their secretary?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; some part of it—have a connection.

The CHAIRMAN. How much?

Mr. SUZUKI. Twenty per cent.

The CHAIRMAN. Twenty per cent of what you get in?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir; 2 per cent.

The CHAIRMAN. Only 2 per cent from this big association here?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; not from the membership fee, but we send about 8 per cent.

The CHAIRMAN. That is more like the others in the rest of the State, isn't it?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; just about the same.

The CHAIRMAN. What do you think about this situation?

Mr. SUZUKI. Well, I am awfully sorry because we try to do our best. We try all of our efforts to become American citizens and we always teach our children to be Americans; to fight for America. We always taught that and some Americans think we can not be assimilated but I think we can be assimilated.

The CHAIRMAN. You think you can?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Sometimes?

Mr. SUZUKI. Not sometimes, but always.

The CHAIRMAN. A long time from now?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; it takes a long time, but the second or third generation can be assimilated, but you see we have different customs or manners, so it takes some time to assimilate.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, when you get in a member, do you ask him when he came to the United States?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir; when I came to America—

The CHAIRMAN. No. If a Japanese boy comes to the secretary and wants to join the association.

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; we ask him when he comes; not when he came into the country, but when he starts in business here.



The CHAIRMAN. You ask him when he came from the old country?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you ask him how he came?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You don't ask him what ship he came on?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Or whether he came from Mexico?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir; we do not.

The CHAIRMAN. It makes no difference in your society here whether they came in under the law or slipped in?

Mr. SUZUKI. Oh, we don't—slipped in?

The CHAIRMAN. From Mexico?

Mr. SUZUKI. There might be some occasions, but I don't think many. I don't know much about that; but if we know a boy comes from Mexico we don't welcome them.

The CHAIRMAN. How many Japanese newspapers are there in Stockton?

Mr. SUZUKI. One semiweekly paper here and two branches from San Francisco.

The CHAIRMAN. Two branch newspapers from San Francisco?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Dailies?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think more Japanese come to the United States?

Mr. SUZUKI. I don't think so, because our Government I know was very strict about that, about giving passports.

The CHAIRMAN. Your Government is very strict about giving passports to immigrants?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes, indeed. I was back to Japan about three years ago; very, very strict. They investigate again and again and again, and even the graduates from the university, it is hard to get passports.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you lived in the United States, in Stockton?

Mr. SUZUKI. In America 14 years.

The CHAIRMAN. How many times have you been back?

Mr. SUZUKI. Just once.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you serve in the Japanese Army?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Never?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir; never.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you owe any service?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you got to go back to serve?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir; I don't go back.

The CHAIRMAN. You can not go back?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You can not go back any more unless you do serve?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir; I have no service in Japan.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you go back to Japan immediately, if you want to?

Mr. SUZUKI. Sure I can go.

The CHAIRMAN. Your Government will take you back?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir. The Government can not take me back. I am independent myself.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese Government can not keep you out?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do these boys get along pretty well in your association?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes. Our purpose is to promote social and moral conduct or uplift, and we try with all of our efforts to Americanize our people.

The CHAIRMAN. Do the women belong to this society?

Mr. SUZUKI. No; but they can belong to the association if they want to.

The CHAIRMAN. Anything more?

Mr. SUZUKI. I am sorry, Mr. Chairman. I know America is the melting pot, you see, and we are ready to melt, but some American people hate us; hate us by appearance, color of skin, and so on; and they say the Japanese can not be assimilated. I think that is wrong.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, nobody hates you.

Mr. SUZUKI. Well, I feel so; some of them; I don't say all of them.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you unhappy?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; I feel unhappy when I see bitter agitation against the Japanese. I would like to be American; I would like to fight for America.

The CHAIRMAN. You would like to be a citizen of the United States?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any children?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir; I have been married for 17 years and I have no children. I may say that Mr. Bigger, the former witness here, he says that in Japan that we can be divorced if they have no child. I understood him to say that.

Mr. Box. Well, he said that he heard that here.

Mr. SUZUKI. Well, that is not the fact. Under the Japanese civil laws there is nothing about that.

The CHAIRMAN. That is a cause for divorce in many of the States of the United States anyway.

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; there is such a misunderstanding and I am very sorry.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have been married 17 years.

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have no children and you have been living with the same wife?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; I am working for the church.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you any statistics here to show how many members of your society volunteered for America for service in the war?

Mr. SUZUKI. My secretary has that. I want to tell you about the antigambling campaign.

The CHAIRMAN. Your secretary will send that in. This photograph shows the antigambling association and the Japanese Salvation Army here, which has promoted the campaign of antigambling [indicating photograph]?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

Mr. KLECZKA. That is in Stockton here?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Everybody is against gambling?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Drinking, too?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

Mr. KLECZKA. Is that sake?

Mr. SUZUKI. In Japan they have sake. We are trying to promote good citizenship among them in America.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you like to have in the immigration laws something to say that those who gamble should be sent back; deported?

Mr. SUZUKI. Oh, yes; we would like to send back the gamblers—the regular gamblers. We don't like that because they disturb the society and we always fight for it.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you let us have this picture?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And the statement may also go into the record?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

(Statement referred to is clipping from Stockton Daily Independent, May 23, 1920, as follows:)

#### ANTI-GAMBLING LEAGUE ACTIVE.

Japanese organization is campaigning for education of countrymen.

Japanese who are backing the Anti-Gambling League of Stockton have recently renewed their campaign of education to cause all of their countrymen to refrain from entering the Chinese gambling joints in Stockton.

The Anti-Gambling League is an organization fostered by the leading Japanese of Stockton and San Joaquin County and has a membership of over 2,000 Orientals.

The following statement of the stand of the association on the gambling question has recently been sent out by the Stockton league headquarters:

"Every sane man and woman realizes that gambling of any sort is a real menace to an individual's welfare and well-being, as well as to the welfare of society. It ruins one whole being as a man with reason. It shatters his hopes and ambitions of life. It causes his physical and moral degradation. Not only do the individuals throw away their lives, they sacrifice their homes in order to gamble and their wives and children are left uncared for. The consequence of it is that society as a whole suffers.

"Japanese residents of this city and neighboring towns early perceiving the grave danger of this vice, organized themselves into a league called the Anti-Gambling League in November of last year.

"The increase in vagrancy has been one of the most obvious results of gambling. Recently a Japanese attempted to commit suicide at Independent Park in this city. When the case was investigated it was learned that gambling was the cause for the rash act. There are many Japanese who are being cared for at the State asylums and State and county prisons because of mental disorders brought on by gambling. These people are a direct expense to the people of this State and county.

"The movement headed by the leading Japanese of Stockton and its vicinity has produced a good result. They have been carrying on a rigorous campaign against gambling in Stockton. They have been holding meetings at many places to give warnings to those who frequent the gambling dens and on the other hand we are campaigning for a social awakening and education. There is no purpose in this work other than to create a sound, wholesome, public sentiment and opinion against the vice of this kind and to carry out a reformatory program among the Japanese residents in this city and surrounding towns. The league stands primarily for a social reform. The birth of the league is indeed a manifested expression of the Japanese residents of their desire for betterment of civic and community life.

"JAPANESE ANTI-GAMBLING LEAGUE OF STOCKTON,  
"By F. EVAKI."

Mr. SUZUKI. In Japan the Government is very strict on gambling. In Japan we can not gamble, but here in America there are so many Chinese gambling dens here.

Mr. RAKER. They should be shut up?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. That is bad business?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You know what we mean when we are talking about excluding Japanese?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Do you think it was a good thing to exclude the Chinese from America?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir; I don't think so.

Mr. RAKER. Do you think that was a bad law?

Mr. SUZUKI. I think so; but we must obey the American law.

Mr. RAKER. Do you think it was a good thing to exclude the Hindus from America?

Mr. SUZUKI. I think all mankind are made equal, so I do not think it is necessary.

Mr. RAKER. Are you in favor of or excluding the Japanese?

Mr. SUZUKI. I am against them excluding any kind; any kind of excluding.

Mr. RAKER. You think we should leave the Japanese to come to this country as they may see fit to come?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; but we must have some limitations. We must limit their coming, you see.

Mr. RAKER. What do you mean by that limitation?

Mr. SUZUKI. Limit them from coming in any more Japanese. We think that now there is enough.

The CHAIRMAN. You think we have enough here now?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; and the Japanese Government itself now prohibits them.

Mr. RAKER. You think that is all right?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And that we ought to stop more from coming? You think we should prohibit and prevent either by the Japanese Government or this Government any more Japanese coming to the United States?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; I agree with you.

Mr. RAKER. Do you talk that over among your people?

Mr. SUZUKI. Sure I do.

Mr. RAKER. How do your people feel about it?

Mr. SUZUKI. They think it is all right, except the scholars and visitors should be allowed to come and visit this country.

Mr. RAKER. You would let visitors come and see what they can see and let the students come and visit our country and learn what they can learn and go home, but you think so far as the laboring class is concerned that we should not let any more come in?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; I think it is no use for them to come any more.

Mr. RAKER. Have you talked with the Japanese consul at San Francisco along that line?

Mr. SUZUKI. I have no relation with the Japanese consul, so I don't talk to him.

Mr. RAKER. Why don't you have any relations with him?

Mr. SUZUKI. Oh, really, I don't know. We talk with our members, but the Japanese Government has no relation with us.

Mr. RAKER. Did the Japanese Government send word here for you people to take the census of all the Japanese that were here in about Stockton, boys and girls, and men and women?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; they registered here, because the government wanted to know how many Japanese were in Stockton and California, and we helped them to make the statistics.

Mr. RAKER. And you took the statistics and the names, and a list of all the Japanese children who were here, wherever they might have been born, did you?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; I think we took all of them.

Mr. RAKER. What business has Japan got to come over here and take those statistics?

Mr. SUZUKI. Not your Government work, but we must know how many Japanese are here, so we must take a census some time of the Japanese people.

Mr. RAKER. When was that census taken?

Mr. SUZUKI. By the Japanese Association.

Mr. RAKER. That would be the Japanese Association of America? Are they the same ones who took this census?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Took them for the Japanese Government?

Mr. SUZUKI. No, sir; not for the Japanese Government, but for the Japanese in America.

Mr. RAKER. Why did you say that the Japanese Government sent over word that they wanted to have the number of Japanese?

Mr. SUZUKI. I don't know anything about the government; we do not deal with the government. We have a request from the Japanese Association of America.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you get those statistics?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did anybody pay you for it?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; we paid 25 cents each to keep an extra secretary. It takes lots of time.

Mr. RAKER. Do you believe that the law should in this State permit Japanese and American boys and girls intermarrying? Do you believe in that?

Mr. SUZUKI. That is a very delicate matter.

Mr. RAKER. We have been finding that it is a delicate matter, and I have been attempting to be just as judicious as I can.

Mr. SUZUKI. You talk to the individuals, the father and mother, when they are satisfied to marry Japanese, they can get married.

Mr. RAKER. What is your view as the president of this association of 2,000 members, and familiar with the Japanese character, good fellows trying to do the right thing? Now, what is your view as to the advisability and its being the proper thing for Japanese boys marrying American girls?

Mr. SUZUKI. Well, that is prohibited by law, so it can not be. I think international marriage it will be all right.

The CHAIRMAN. He said a while ago that in one or two generations—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). There can't be a second or third generation unless there is marriage now. Now, I want to know whether you are in favor of having that first and second generation?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes; I am in favor of it.

Mr. RAKER. You think it would be a good thing?

Mr. SUZUKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Secretary, you can get the figures about the Japanese boys who volunteered to go into the Army and furnish it to us.

#### STATEMENT OF ROY M. KIMURA.

(Mr. Kimura duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Where do you live?

Mr. KIMURA. One hundred and twelve East Lafayette Street, Stockton, Calif.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you been in the United States?

Mr. KIMURA. Since 1905.

The CHAIRMAN. You are in the real estate business?

Mr. KIMURA. Yes; I have a license from the State. In regard to this question, I do not do much business, because I believe it is against the sentiment of the people of the State of California.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not encourage the making of leases for children?

Mr. KIMURA. Well, I am not doing only real estate, but mostly I am doing a general agency.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you help the Japanese families to rent houses in Stockton?

Mr. KIMURA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you find they get fair treatment?

Mr. KIMURA. Well, yes; most of the people of Stockton treat me in the same way that people treat white people, I believe.

The CHAIRMAN. Are there sections here known as Japanese sections?

Mr. KIMURA. Well, I tell you, that two or three Japanese came to me last two or three months who have been here many, many years, and had enough money to buy a homestead, and one of them came and asked me to some homestead, not in the south part, but in the north part, where the first-class people live.

The CHAIRMAN. In the best residence district?

Mr. KIMURA. Yes; but I advised not to buy anything. Not to do anything—to try to buy any land or homestead—because I personally feel that we do not want to make any bad feeling with the people of the United States, especially the State of California. One thing I want to tell you: We have boy scouts—about 30 young Japanese—and we organized what we call Japanese Y. M. C. A. here recently. We have about, I think, 350 members.

Now, many of those boys, among those members we have 25 or 30 young Japanese who were born in this country, and some of them were born in Honolulu and came from Honolulu. I tell you, most of the Japanese who were born in this country they refuse to speak the Japanese language. They play basket ball, tennis, and baseball. I am the manager. I myself try to speak to them in the Japanese

language, and they refuse and they say, "Oh, we are American; you speak American language; don't speak Japanese." And we have once or twice every week our meeting with these children, young boys, who attend the public school in Stockton and this county, and give lectures, speeches, and discussions, and shows, to make them ambitious to be useful citizens of this great country of the United States. I will not hesitate to say I myself have nothing against my own country, but I have made up my mind to stay here permanently until my life be ended. I stay with Stars and the Stripes. That means I am willing to be a useful citizen.

The CHAIRMAN. And you would like to be an actual citizen?

Mr. KIMURA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, then, there are a great many Japanese who feel just that way?

Mr. KIMURA. Well, I believe so.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; there is no doubt about it, but if too many come they can not all feel that way.

Mr. KIMURA. Well, I am against too many Japanese coming in. Our Government—I say "our Government" because I am Japanese—they stopped this thing already. We can not come in; we can not get passports from the Japanese Government any more, because we are trying to avoid any trouble between the United States and Japan. I know that is a fact, and I can say it freely.

The CHAIRMAN. I think you have the right idea; that is all.

Mr. RAKER. Just a couple of questions: How long since you have been back to Japan?

Mr. KIMURA. Never been there; I have no idea of going back.

Mr. RAKER. You feel you are voicing the sentiment of the Japanese people; that you want to do everything you can, but still you state here that there be no more Japanese people coming to the United States?

Mr. KIMURA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. He did not say all of them, but such Japanese as he could influence.

Mr. KIMURA. Yes; but I want you people to treat us just the same way as you would treat your own people; I mean those who have come into this country up to date, but I don't want any more Japanese to come into this country from our own country.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever sold any real estate in Los Angeles.

Mr. KIMURA. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you familiar with the corporations which have been formed here for the purpose of buying real estate in about Stockton?

Mr. KIMURA. I did once, only about Mr. Smallpate, who testified here a while ago.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the only one you know about?

Mr. KIMURA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you ever represent large corporations in land deals?

Mr. KIMURA. Well, people say from hearsay, but I have lots of information from a friend of mine living in Japan who gives me the facts. Some two or three big corporations are trying to lease some land but they stopped them.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you and Mr. Shima on good terms?

Mr. KIMURA. No, sir. I know him, but I have no business with Mr. George Shima at all.

The CHAIRMAN. You and George differ as to the general situation?

Mr. KIMURA. Well——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). On this Japanese question?

Mr. KIMURA. I don't know what his opinions are.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, in regard to the Japanese coming here, in regard to the general situation. You don't associate with him at all?

Mr. KIMURA. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Why not?

Mr. KIMURA. He is not my friend, but I have known him for many years.

The CHAIRMAN. Why is he not your friend?

Mr. KIMURA. Well, I have no business connections with Mr. George Shima at all.

### STATEMENT OF W. R. JACOBS.

(Mr. Jacobs was duly sworn.)

Mr. RAKER. Where do you live?

Mr. JACOBS. Stockton, Calif.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you been a resident of California?

Mr. JACOBS. I was born in California a long time ago.

Mr. RAKER. And your business or profession?

Mr. JACOBS. I am an attorney and land owner.

Mr. RAKER. Now, you have heard the general views of the witnesses who have testified here, and you can observe what the committee is trying to get at. Will you give us in a general way your view of the oriental situation in California as you understand it?

Mr. JACOBS. Well, I have lived in this State all of my life, and have traveled over California a great deal, and I have observed its development, and I heartily concur with Mr. Ross in his testimony in which he told you of the change from an American locality to a Japanese colony in many parts of the State. That change has been so marked and so rapid that it is alarming to a Californian; that is, alarming to a Californian who looks at it from a purely patriotic standpoint, from the standpoint of the welfare of himself and his children and posterity, and not from a purely commercial viewpoint. If a man is making money out of the Japanese trade it may for a time warp his views, but if he looks at it from a purely patriotic standpoint, the encroachment of the Japanese in business activities in California has been alarmingly rapid. There was some testimony here to the effect that witnesses did not regard the situation as dangerous. If you see a small blaze in inflammable material you know that there is danger. I regard the situation in California as dangerous and one that needs prompt and decisive action.

I believe in dealing justly with the Japanese as I would any other human being, but I want, as an American citizen, as a native of California, as the head of a family, I want to dissent most emphatically from the views expressed by a lady teacher this afternoon with reference to the subject of social assimilation in the schools between Japanese and white children. The agitation in San Francisco a few years



ago is still fresh in our memory over the question of the Japanese in the schools. The Legislature of California took the proposition up and there was some advice from the National Government which stayed the hands of the legislature at that time. The feeling that existed at that time exists to-day, and if a referendum were to be taken in Stockton upon the question of the social assimilation of the Japanese boys and the white girls there would be a vote against it of 95 per cent. This philosophy that we heard advocated this afternoon, if even countenanced, would lead to joy rides between big Japanese boys and young American girls, and anything of that kind would lead to a race riot in 24 hours, if discovered. The people of this city would not tolerate it.

The CHAIRMAN. You are pretty keen on this subject and you feel——

Mr. JACOBS (interposing). I think it is a dangerous doctrine to advocate. I am not partisan or bitter, but I am earnest in the matter.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you favor the segregation in the schools of the Japanese?

Mr. JACOBS. I think it would be better. I am in favor of stopping Japanese immigration to this country absolutely. Of course, the children who are born here, that is a very difficult problem to solve, as to the light in which their status would be regarded. The child has to have a country. To say to a child born here without its consent, "You go back to a foreign country." To say that to these Japanese children born in America would be, in my judgment, not just, but there should be a stop put to all Japanese immigration.

The CHAIRMAN. You undertake to be just as fair as you can in looking at this problem?

Mr. JACOBS. I know that you gentlemen are not traveling through California to get prejudiced testimony. You want facts for judicial action.

The CHAIRMAN. I thank you for that. Now, do you keep out of Japanese stores?

Mr. JACOBS. No, sir; I do not. I own land, and I have dealt with Japanese. I have leased land to Japanese. I have owned delta lands for 20 years in California, and further than that, to show you that I am not prejudiced, I state to you that I had a Japanese boy in my family during the last year, and perhaps I was actually selfish in keeping him as long as I did. I studied the situation through him. He was about 15 or 16 years old, and you will notice in the Stockton papers during the school year advertisements from Japanese boys asking the privilege of going into American homes to learn the English language and learning to cook——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Now, I want to ask you a question right there: Do you see anything wrong in a congressional committee of inquiry attending a reception tendered by a Japanese domiciled in Stockton?

Mr. JACOBS. What is the question?

(Question read by the reporter.)

Mr. JACOBS. Well, that is up to the committee to determine. It is not for me to advise the committee, and I do not suppose the committee cares what I would do in case the invitation was extended to me. I presume the committee had its own reasons for doing

what it has done on this investigation, and I assume that you gentlemen are trying to get facts from every source possible, studying different—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Well, I will come right out. Did you announce a protest here some time yesterday?

Mr. JACOBS. I did, sir; and a great many others did and a great many other citizens of Stockton have stayed away from this committee meeting because of the fact that this committee was the guest, so the newspapers state, of a certain prominent Japanese in this community.

The CHAIRMAN. At dinner last evening?

Mr. JACOBS. Yes; and the newspaper stated that the committee went, or some of the committee went as guests of Mr. Shima, as his guests on his launch down the Sacramento River and the paper stated that the committee went as his guests yesterday afternoon down to his potato fields, and that they were going to attend a banquet at Stockton Hotel as his guest. Now, you ask me the question. I heard a great many of our best citizens object to that proposition.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, if you were on a committee with me, by Congress, or by the State, or otherwise, to go to the State of Washington to look into the conditions of some of the Indian tribes, and an Indian chief asked us to eat at his table, would you decline?

Mr. JACOBS. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof. I would cross the bridge as I came to it. If I thought I could learn something about the subject in hand by eating with the Indian I might go with him, as far as the character of the food would safely permit. In other words I would pursue my investigation as far as I reasonably and prudently could.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I will say to you now that information came to me that you were protesting vehemently. I will say to you that I have eaten in the huts of the Eskimo, have eaten in the teepees of the Indians of the various tribes, and have eaten in the low straw huts of the Hawaiians, and have eaten in the cabins of the Negroes—

Mr. JACOBS (interposing). Well, your experience is more extended than mine has been.

The CHAIRMAN. And I think this committee, and I want the people of Stockton to know it, that this committee was fully justified in sitting around the table with this Japanese business man, securing information such as we could. And I would like to have you know further that this committee can not get all of its information in the slow process of a hearing, or that part of the time it is divided into groups of two or three making personal inquiries. It can not all be done by a single group. Now, I understood you to say that you wanted to be very fair and impartial. I want to be the same.

Mr. JACOBS. I assume that, Mr. Chairman; I assume that.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Shima was notified to appear before the committee and was sworn and testified in San Francisco. He wrote a letter to the chairman and asked him to make a personal investigation of his activities in and about Stockton. We have nothing to do with the Sacramento River, with Mr. Shima, or anybody else, except to go on the boat, the regular boat to Sacramento, and in coming here we came in our own conveyances and others furnished through the courtesy of Gov. Stephens. When we came here we went down to the boat,

boarded the boat, and went down the river and visited and viewed Mr. Shima's ranch and others as we went along, and then we came in last night and had dinner with him. That is about a fair statement, isn't it?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; except that we came to Stockton on the invitation of no person.

Mr. RAKER. And it is our purpose to go on through to Fresno and the Imperial Valley and other places. Now, you have known me for a good many years?

Mr. JACOBS. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, as a Member of Congress and as a member of this committee, trying to be fair and frank without any fear or favor of what an examination might disclose, don't you think that I, with the courage of my convictions, would do the right thing, wherever I am, that will help to solve this problem and get information on all sides to the end that this committee can come to a fair, just, judicial determination as near as it can of the facts involved?

Mr. JACOBS. I have known you, I think, about 35 years, and it would take overwhelming testimony to even raise a suspicion in my mind as to any impropriety on your part in any public or private acts of your life. I am honest in that and you know that from our dealings.

Mr. RAKER. Now, some of these men on this committee I have known 10 years and some a less time——

Mr. JACOBS (interposing). They look like a splendid bunch of men, and I have the fullest confidence in them, and I think they are all right. They look good to me.

Mr. RAKER. I feel for myself and I feel that they want to go to the limits of the law to the end that we might honestly and thoroughly do our duty irrespective of criticism. You admire that kind of a man?

Mr. JACOBS. I am delighted with them, and they do not need that recommendation from you; they don't need that; they don't need that. I am frank to say that it did not quite look like the best practice, so far as I was concerned, I am frank to say that to you gentlemen. I am not backing up at all, but at the same time I do not question the motives of you men in making an investigation like this to go on a trip of this kind. I think you can get the best results by secret-service methods. If you go down along this railroad now you will not see a half a dozen Japanese children. A month ago they were like ants coming out of ant hills. They are sweeping up their front yards for the committee to see, and they are presenting things in the best light.

Mr. RAKER. To show you that we are not prejudiced at all, that is one of the things we have to avoid; in State and governmental institutions, when we go around on these investigations, we find everything is put in apple-pie shape so that we can not get the real facts.

Mr. JACOBS. I know that, and from the experiences I have had in legislative investigations in my own State I know the embarrassment under which the committee works.

The CHAIRMAN. And we have pursued this policy for a long time, and the only time that we have not pursued it, it has turned to be a mistake. We had the privilege of holding executive sessions and many matters come up which should not be discussed in public, but notwithstanding that every time an executive session has been held

something has popped out which has been injurious to the public. I think Judge Raker will bear me out in that.

Mr. RAKER. Yes; I am opposed to secret hearings and executive sessions, and I am in favor of letting the public know what is going on. Don't you think that is about right?

Mr. JACOBS. I don't think the committee should be limited to their sources of information from both sides.

Mr. RAKER. Should make them public?

Mr. JACOBS. Yes; with the understanding, of course, always, that the representative men on each side will be heard.

The CHAIRMAN. I believe that is all.

Mr. JACOBS. There is one thing I would like to say to you gentlemen. I know you are busy. It has been published in the paper that the Japanese women do not work in the fields of California. I know positively that that statement is not true. I have seen Japanese women working in the fields many, many times in this State. Of course, there was a suggestion this morning that a lot of men are trying to make politics out of this question. I want to say on behalf of Senator Phelan, and not from a partisan standpoint, that in his several years of advocating legislation upon this question he has truly, honestly, and patriotically represented the honest sentiment of the best people of California, and I can say the same for Gov. Stephens, of the opposite political faith, and I think that any man who attempts to do politics in this State and takes the opposite side, I would say that he has not had his ears to the ground for any length of time or that he is a poor politician or a fool.

Mr. RAKER. Isn't it a fact that there has been an exclusion bill—

Mr. JACOBS (interposing). You gentlemen can take it from me, when I make the statement, as stating conservatively the sentiment of California and this county, that I believe there are 90 per cent of the people in this county in favor of this exclusion. Of course, a Japanese is a good thing to make money with if you have the lands. Landlords can make money with him, but he is a dangerous competitor for the white man. The Japanese can live cheaply. The white man can not compete with them, because of their cheap methods of living and their habits of life, but they are not a desirable class of people, and the white race and the Japanese can not live together in harmony in the State of California. I would say to you gentlemen conservatively and dispassionately that I favor, as the people of California do, the preservation of the State of California as a white man's country and a white man's State.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you object to the bringing in of Mexican labor?

Mr. JACOBS. Yes. I would apply the same rule to the Hindu, the Chinaman, and the Mexican. I would make the same protest against the intermarriage of the Japanese that I would against the intermarriage with the Mexicans, the Hindus, the Negroes, or the Chinamen. I hope that you gentlemen will not go back to your homes feeling that I am suspicious of you for having eaten dinner where you did last night.

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
*Saturday, July 17, 1920.*

The committee met at 11 o'clock a. m. at the Angel Island Immigration Station, San Francisco, Calif., Hon. Isaac Siegel (acting chairman) presiding.

Mrs. E. Austin, Immigration Service, duly sworn as interpreter.

EXAMINATION OF KAYASHIMA TANI.

Mr. RAKER. What is your name?

A. Kayashima Tani.

Q. How old are you?—A. Seventeen.

Q. Have you any sisters?—A. One sister.

Q. Any brothers?—A. Three boys.

Q. Where are the boys?—A. One in America, one brother.

Q. What is his residence?—A. I don't know his address.

Q. In California?—A. I think so.

Q. You don't know for sure?—A. No, sir; I don't know his address.

Q. Where are your father and mother now?—A. Kagoshima Ken, Japan.

Q. They are both living?—A. My father is living. My mother is my stepmother.

Q. Your mother is dead?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Have you a passport?—A. Yes [handing passport to Mr. Raker].

Mr. RAKER. Which is as follows:

The Imperial Japanese Government. Passport. No. 164243.

The undersigned, His Imperial Japanese Majesty's Minister of Foreign Affairs, requests all the authorities concerned, both civil and military, to permit the bearer, Taka Kayashima, emigrant (relative), a Japanese subject, proceeding to the United States of America to pass freely and without hindrance and in case of need to afford her every possible aid and protection.

L. S.

February 28th, 9th of Taisho, (1920).

(Signed

VISCOUNT YASUYA UCHIDA.

Description: Domicile, Kagoshima Ken. Family relation, wife of Tsurukichi. Age, 16 years 5 months. Stature, 4 feet 9.3 inches. Particular features, patterns (whorls) of both thumbs, left forefinger. Signature of bearer.

This is to certify that the photograph attached hereto is a likeness of person to whom this visé is issued, in witness whereof the seal of the American consulate general at Yokohama, Japan, is impressed upon the photograph. [Photograph.]

American consulate general, Yokohama, Japan.

Seen, No. 5825.

(Signed)

E. C. KELLOG,

*Vice Consul of the United States of America.*

Dated June 29, 1920.

(Stamp.)

19318

Photograph marriage

30-12

Mr. VAILE. The thumb prints are not on the passports?

The INTERPRETER. No, sir.

Mr. VAILE. What Judge Raker read is not a translation of what is on the other side?

The INTERPRETER. No, sir.

Mr. VAILE. It is not the form of passport?

The INTERPRETER. No, sir.

Mr. VAILE. But those are the forms used for immigrants.

The INTERPRETER. Yes, sir. The Japanese Government issues two different kinds of passports, Himin and Emin, yes to immigrants.

Mr. VAILE. Those are issued to people of different social classes in Japan?

The INTERPRETER. Not exactly social. It is the financial standing of a man in this country who is sending for this woman; he can get a Hemin passport if it shows—

Mr. VAILE (interposing). What kind of a passport is this [indicating]?

The INTERPRETER. That is Emin, laboring class—that is, he has not the standing of the other man.

Mr. SIEGEL. This passport has been examined by the American consular agent at Yokohama, Japan, who has impressed upon it a stamp, which says, "American consulate general, Yokohama, Japan, seen No. 5825, E. C. Kellog, vice consul of the United States of America, dated June 29, 1920. Stamp. Photograph marriage  $\frac{1}{30}-\frac{1}{12}$  And the fee stamp is \$1.

Mr. RAKER. Now, to that is attached a photograph and the seal. This is your photograph [indicating]?

The WITNESS. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And attached to it is this certificate: "This is to certify that the photograph attached hereto is a likeness of the person to whom this visé is issued. In witness whereof the seal of the American consulate at Yokohama, Japan, is impressed upon the photograph." Is this your name [indicating]?

The WITNESS. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, Taka Kayashima is the young lady's name at the present time?

The INTERPRETER. No, sir; that is her married name.

Mr. RAKER. What was her name before she was married?

The INTERPRETER. Oda Tani. The family name comes first. Her first name is Tani.

Mr. RAKER. Now, what other papers have you?

(Witness hands paper to Mr. Raker.)

Mr. RAKER. This is ticket "No. 7398, Toyo Kissen Kaisha Oriental Steamship Company, steerage check, S. S. *Shinyo Maru*, voyage No. 43, home sheet No. 30; No. on manifest 12. Name Mrs. Kayashima Tani, from Yokohama to San Francisco. Fiyioka, purser." And on the back is No. 19318. This is your ticket?

The WITNESS. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. What other papers have you; your marriage certificate?

The WITNESS. This is the family record, which shows the marriage certificate [indicating].

Mr. RAKER. This is the marriage record?

The WITNESS. The family record.

Mr. RAKER. In Japanese?

Answer. Yes; and I put the date of marriage here [indicating].

Mr. RAKER. December 1, 1920?

Answer. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. You translated that?

The INTERPRETER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Has she any other papers showing her marriage except this?

The INTERPRETER. No, sir; that is all they are required to bring.

Mr. RAKER. Can you read that to the reporter to show what the record shows?

The INTERPRETER. The record shows that the girl entered this family December 15, 1919. That is all it shows—that she has entered their family.

Mr. RAKER. She entered the family?

The INTERPRETER. She entered the family of this man at this date.

Mr. RAKER. Is that all you did to consummate marriage?

The INTERPRETER. She went to the husband's home and registered the marriage in the village or community.

Mr. RAKER. Have you your prospective husband's picture?

The WITNESS. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Where is that picture?

The INTERPRETER. She turned it over to us yesterday at the boat, I will get it afterwards for you.

Mr. TAYLOR. Would you know his picture if you were to see it?

The WITNESS. Yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. You would recognize it?

The WITNESS. Yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. Had you ever met this young man in Japan that you were married to?

The WITNESS. I can't remember.

Mr. VAILE. Have you seen him before, that you know of?

The WITNESS. No.

Mr. TAYLOR. Have you had correspondence with him through the mails?

The WITNESS. Yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. How long have you been negotiating this marriage?

The WITNESS. About two months before the marriage or registering into the family we negotiated.

Mr. SWOPE. Where is your husband living?

The WITNESS. Stockton.

Mr. SWOPE. What business is he in?

The WITNESS. Farmer.

Mr. SWOPE. How old is he?

The WITNESS. Twenty-nine.

Mr. TAYLOR. How long has he been in America?

The WITNESS. About 10 years.

Mr. TAYLOR. Have you any letters from him?

The WITNESS. No.

Mr. TAYLOR. None at all?

The WITNESS. No.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, if they would put some other picture up a little different and the man would come here to take you as his wife, you would have to go, would you not?

The WITNESS. I would have to see into that before I would go.

Mr. SWOPE. Did your husband pay your father any money?

The WITNESS. Only such money to come to the United States here, expense money, 400 yen; that amounts to about \$200.

Mr. SWOPE. Would that be about the normal expense?

The INTERPRETER. No, sir. Most of them send more than that.

Mr. RAKER. You are not sure who your husband is? You have no letter from him. You have only one picture here, and they all look alike, so it would be pretty hard for you to tell just who would be your husband.

The WITNESS. All I know is that I have seen his picture, and that is all I can go by.

Mr. RAKER. What I am getting at is, this young girl is relying entirely upon somebody coming here and getting her. If a Japanese man comes here 25 to 30 years of age and he says that is he, although it does not look much like him [indicating photograph], will you go with him as his wife?

The WITNESS. I would want to see first, and find out.

Mr. SWOPE. Isn't it just as easy for these Japanese girls to identify a Japanese man from a picture as it is for an American girl to identify an American man from a picture?

The INTERPRETER. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Have any mistakes been made?

The INTERPRETER. Once when we had a hearing the wrong man came in by mistake, and the woman said: "That is not my husband" right away. She was a picture bride also. They study their pictures pretty well. They know. Also, they have a consular paper to use. It won't take me a minute to get the consular paper which verifies the man to be that man. This is what they have to bring to claim their wives, so we know it is the man [indicating paper].

Mr. RAKER. This is what he brings: "Consulate, Japan, 711 International Bank Building, Los Angeles, Calif." Also there appears on here the seal "His Imperial Majesty's consulate," and over that is the stamp, "July 12, 1920," and under it, "9683. To whom it may concern: This is to certify that Tsutonu Hosma, a subject of Japan, whose residence is at 891 East Coronado Street"—that is not the one in this case?

The INTERPRETER. No; but every one has to bring these in every case.

Mr. RAKER. But you have not the credentials of this young lady's husband.

The INTERPRETER. No, sir; he has not presented himself yet.

Mr. RAKER. "The person above mentioned is of good character and has means to support a wife or family, as the case may be." It is signed "Ujiro Oyama, consul of Papan," and then it is signed by T. Tanaka. That is the same one that they all bring?

The INTERPRETER. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Can you read?

The WITNESS. Yes.

Q. Do you go to school?—A. Yes.



Q. How long did you go to school?—A. Nine years.

Q. Do you know what you husband's business is?

Mr. SWOPE. She has already answered that.

Mr. SIEGEL. How old is your father?

A. Sixty.

Q. Were you examined by the doctor before you came here?—

A. Yes.

Q. And when you went to the American consul to get your passport viséed did he ask you any questions?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. What did he ask you?—A. Where I was born, age, and where I was going.

Q. Is that all that he asked you?—A. Yes.

Q. You are sure of that now?—A. Yes.

Q. Those three questions?—A. Yes.

Q. And that is all?—A. Yes.

Q. And then he viséed the passport?—A. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. You have had correspondence with your husband; do you know how much money he is worth; how much money he possesses?—A. I don't know.

Q. Has he a good home?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. Did he say whether you would have to do any work in the fields or not?—A. To study sewing on a machine.

Mr. RAKER. What have you done with the letters that you got from this man?—A. Left them in Japan.

Q. Why didn't you come over here before? You say you were married in December, 1919; why did you wait so long before coming over here?—A. Because I had plenty of time before the limit, so I waited.

Q. Before what limit?—A. Until the limit of time of passport, eight months.

Q. You were married in December and did not get your passport until February 28, the last day. Why didn't you come over here before that?—A. I went to live in my husband's home. My husband is my cousin.

Q. Who told you about the time expiring, when you could come over?—A. At the village.

Mr. RAKER. I don't know whether the committee appreciates this, but here is a marriage on December 20, 1919, and the passport is dated February 28, 1920.

The INTERPRETER. Before they apply for a passport they have to go before the village master, who stamps that. It goes first from the village to the ken, or preceptor, and from the preceptor it goes to the foreign office, and the foreign office says yes or no, and then it goes back to the kencho—

Mr. SWOPE (interposing). What date did you receive your money to come over here?

A. I am not sure.

Q. About what month?—A. About one month.

Mr. RAKER. Are these other young ladies in a similar situation?

The INTERPRETER. I think probably they are, but some of them have known their husbands for a good many years. There are lots of them who come with their husbands. These are all picture brides.

Mr. TAYLOR. I understand that the distinction between these ten and the others is that these ten have not seen their husbands?

The INTERPRETER. They have not seen their husbands.

Mr. TAYLOR. And they are picture brides?

The INTERPRETER. Yes.

### EXAMINATION OF PICTURE BRIDES.

(Examination had through interpreter.)

Mr. RAKER. What is your name?

A. Kanane Yamamoto.

Q. Did you see your husband before you came into the United States?—A. No, sir.

Q. What is your name?—A. Watonobe.

Q. Did you see your husband before you came into the United States?—A. No, sir.

Q. What is your name?—A. Ozawa.

Q. Did you see your husband before you came to the United States?—A. When I was a very small girl I knew him, but I can not remember him very much.

Q. How long ago do you think you saw him?—A. When I was about four or five years old.

Q. What is your name?—A. Noma Kishi.

Q. Have you ever seen your husband?—A. I have never seen him.

Q. What is your name?—A. Hayashi Koto.

Q. Have you seen your husband, before you came to the United States?—A. No, sir.

Q. What is your name?—A. Makamura Tsue.

Q. Have you ever seen your husband yet?—A. No, sir.

Q. What is your name?—A. Orima Mie.

Q. Have you ever seen your husband?—A. No, sir.

Q. What is your name?—A. Hijike Kitotoko.

Q. Have you ever seen your husband yet?—A. No, sir.

Q. How old are you?—A. Eighteen years and 11 months old.

Q. What is your name?—A. Asano Shiga.

Q. Have you ever seen your husband yet?—A. Yes; I know him very well.

Mr. SWOPE (addressing interpreter). I wish you would ask all of the girls if their husbands have mentioned anything to them about working in the fields over here?

The INTERPRETER. They answer "no."

### EXAMINATION OF JOAQUIM SILVA.

(Philip Garcia duly sworn as interpreter.)

(Witness Silva duly sworn through interpreter.)

Mr. SIEGEL. State your name.

A. Joaquim Silva.

Q. Where did you come from?—A. Greeley, Colo.

Q. You came from Mexico into the United States?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How did you come from Mexico into the United States?—A. Came through El Paso, Tex.

Q. Did you come into the United States without being asked any questions?—A. No, sir; they did not ask any questions at all when I came through. I came through by the bridge.

Q. Did anybody examine you?—A. Never asked me any questions. I just walked through into the United States.

Q. Did you see other people walk through there that way?—A. Yes; there was another boy went through there the same way.

Q. Who told you that you could come across?—A. The Mexicans come back and forth.

Q. Without having any passports or any papers?—A. No, sir.

Q. Can you read?—A. Yes, sir.

Q. How old are you?—A. Twenty years old.

Q. Did anybody ask you to come into the United States, to come into Texas?—A. Colorado, you mean?

Q. Yes.—A. Yes; I went to work in Colorado.

Q. But who asked you to go there?—A. A contractor.

Q. What is his name?—A. I don't know his name.

Q. Did you get a letter from a contractor while you were in Mexico to come?—A. In El Paso different people came to me and asked me to go to work.

Q. Didn't some of these people come over onto the Mexican side and ask you to go to work?—A. No, sir.

Q. Do you know of many other people coming across in the same way?—A. Lots of them come over the same way, but some of them have to go back again.

Q. Who told you that you could get across that way?—A. Lots of my friends go back and forth and they told me this was a good place to work, so I came across.

Q. How many miles from the border did you live?—A. I lived in Chihuahua, about 200 miles from the border.

Mr. SWORE. Do you know of any of your friends coming over?

A. No, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. Did you ever have any trouble in Mexico before coming over here?

A. No, sir.

Q. Were you in the Mexican Army?—A. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are there any Japanese coming in from Mexico the same way?

A. I don't know.

Q. Did you see any Japanese in Mexico?—A. Yes.

Q. Were there many Japanese in the place where you came from?—A. There was only a few in Chihuahua where I came from.

Q. Were there many as you got near the border line?—A. I did not see any near the border line.

Q. What part of Texas did you come from, and where did you go to in Colorado?—A. From Laredo, Tex., to Greeley, Colo.

Q. What were you doing in Greeley, Colo.?—A. Working in the sugar beets.

Q. Didn't the sugar beet agent come into Mexico and ask you to come over?—A. No, sir.

Q. How long did you work in Greeley?—A. I worked a year in Rockefeller and one year in Greeley, and another year in Fort Morgan.

Q. Did you go back each time?—A. Then I went to work in Colorado.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the warrant, Mr. Commissioner, on the ground that he is unlawfully in this country?

The COMMISSIONER OF IMMIGRATION. I don't know just the charge. Probably he is charged with entering without inspection, but we can get you the warrant.

Mr. RAKER. Did you give any money to the inspector when you came from Mexico to the United States?

A. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Who came with you?

A. A boy from the same place.

Mr. RAKER. Who gave you any money when you got across to the United States to pay your railroad fare?

A. When I got to Laredo some agent picked me up and pue me on the railroad.

Mr. SIEGEL. When you got to Laredo did somebody take you and put you on the train to go to Colorado and pay your fare?

A. No, sir.

Q. Did you have any money when you came over?—A. No, sir; I had no money.

Q. Where did you get food to eat?—A. On the train they fed us and they gave us a ticket.

Q. How did you get on the train? Who gave you your ticket?—A. The employment office.

Q. Met you as you came over the bridge, is that right?—A. The same time I came crossing the street, El Paso Street, 7 El Paso Street, the agent there asked me to go to work for him.

Q. And then the agent put you on the train?—A. Yes; and the agent put me on the train. There was 50 of us altogether.

Mr. SWOPE. Did you come across there in the daytime or in the night time?

A. About 10 o'clock in the day.

Q. Was there anybody on guard there at the bridge?—A. There was a man standing by there, but he told me to go through.

Q. What did you tell him?—A. I told him that I wanted to go to El Paso, and he said all right.

Q. Was he an American official?—A. He was an American.

Q. What date did you come over here?—A. Tenth day of May, 1916.

Q. How long did you stay in El Paso?—A. I left the same day.

Q. Where does that agency maintain headquarters?—A. No. 7 El Paso Street.

Mr. SIEGEL. You got into some trouble, did you, at Greeley?

A. After I got there in the sugar beets, I had some pistol in my pocket, and somebody search me and arrested me.

Q. Did you have your money with you when you were there working?—A. Yes; I had a check for \$120, but before they arrested me I cashed that check in the First National Bank and I sent it back to Mexico, so I didn't have any money on me then.

Q. How long were you kept in jail there?—A. Forty-five days I was kept in jail.

(Angel Island hearings closed.)

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
*San Francisco, July 17, 1920.*

The committee met at 3.15 p. m. at the St. Francis Hotel, San Francisco, Calif., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

Mr. SWOPE. Mr. Chairman, I would like to protest against individual statements which are given out that have been, unfortunately, taken as the opinion of the committee; for instance, in the Call of this date, under glaring headlines, there is a statement by Mr. Siegel declaring that Angel Island immigration station is a fire trap, a health menace, and it is written as though it is condemned by the members of this committee and is referred to by one of the members as "a rotten, dirty hole, the worst I have seen." That was by Mr. Siegel. Of course, the members have a right to express their own opinion, and Mr. Siegel would be entitled to express his own opinion.

I want to say for my own part that that statement does not represent my views on the subject, and, considering the equipment they have on the island, I think it is in splendid shape. From a health standpoint I think it has more sunlight and air than Ellis Island. The bunks are the same kind that were used on the transports for American boys, and it seems to me as if it was in a sanitary condition compared with any of these other stations, especially Ellis Island, and as a fire trap, of course it might be improved upon. I do not even believe that it is a fire trap. I understand that those electric switches they have unlock every door at the first alarm of fire, and before I conclude what I have to say I would like to hear from Judge Raker and Judge Box as representing the feeling of the whole committee.

Mr. BOX. There should be some expression here that one man undertaking to talk for or to represent the whole committee is not a proper way of proceeding, the way I see it.

Mr. VAILE. I certainly would not consider——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). I think we had better discuss this in executive session.

Mr. SWOPE. This article has been made public and I think——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Mr. Chairman——

Mr. BOX (interposing). Just a minute. I think Mr. Vaile should be permitted to speak.

Mr. SIEGEL. Wait a moment. I have something to say, I think. We were supposed to have the Assistant Commissioner of Immigration here for examination. He himself admitted that he had but two men to guard that place at night, even though there might be 600 people there. As far as I am concerned I think the newspaper men that were along, seeing the conditions, although there were only two of them permitted to go with the committee over the place, two representing two associations, and they can readily say that there was not even a single fire extinguisher around the place, and when the statement is made that water must be brought over by barges and there is no water supply on the island, and the very fact that there are only two men on guard at night, and there is not a single fire escape around the place, so far as I am concerned I think the island should be thrown open so that all newspaper men could go over the entire place and see for themselves.

Mr. BOX. I move that each member of the committee be permitted to make a statement in order and that there be no interruptions.

Mr. VAILE. I indorse partly what Mr. Siegel has said. I think there is great danger of fire there. That is my opinion. I think the Government should either rebuild those buildings or build them at another place, or change the character of the buildings, but as far as its being a rotten dirty hole, my opinion would be exactly the contrary, as far as sanitary conditions are concerned, and rather than being deplorable, my opinion is that they are excellent. It seemed to me that the place is very clean, even in the room where a large number of Orientals are. There was very little confusion, very little litter. The places were clean and the tables appeared to be clean.

Mr. SIEGEL. There was no statement made as I understand it that the tables were not clean. I have not seen the paper, as far as that is concerned.

Mr. BOX. I think we should proceed in order.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Vaile, proceed.

Mr. VAILE. I am through.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Chairman, I had been to Ellis Island and I had been all over it from one end to the other, from the cellar to the garret, through the offices, through the detention rooms, through the prisoners' quarters, through the toilets, and every place where there is anything to be seen. I had my eyes opened here this morning. I went through the same thing, went over it, looked at it, and when something was said—I hear that a report had gone out that it was insanitary, and I immediately inquired who it was that made that statement and the answer was that it was Mr. Siegel.

So I asked Mr. Siegel to show me where there was any insanitary condition, where it was dirty or filthy, and I asked him to show me, and he tried to show me rooms, but he was unable to show me any room that showed any signs and when we got through this morning about 9 o'clock there was some sweeping up to be done. We went through the kitchen and we went through the wards, and I looked at them personally; I went back over them again to see the conditions, and I want to say in justice to those who keep them, that the kitchen and dining room and parlors, and everything else is in a nice, healthy, clean condition. It is sunny, and there is no place where people are detained where they have as much light and sun and fresh air as they do on this island. There is no question about it. There is no stench and no smell. I even went into two or three of the toilet places to see for myself. I went into the hospital and found the same conditions there. With regard to the question of fire escapes, the highest building is a two-story building and there are lower buildings and a man can get out of one of them without any trouble, or even a higher one, as far as danger is concerned.

In any building there is a danger of fire occurring at any time. So, I think that this station is an ideal place to keep people in, from every shape or form, and I want to say that it is sunnier and the conditions are much better than in Ellis Island, from my personal observation, not only once, but three or four times, and I think it is an injustice to make a statement of this kind upon the facts which are there for any one who actually desires to go and see.

Mr. SIEGEL. I—

The CHAIRMAN. Wait until we hear from Judge Box.

Mr. SIEGEL. Congressman Kleczka says it is a fire trap, and the paper says so and I went through that personally and I would like to have all of the newspaper men given an opportunity to go over there and to look at it for themselves.

Mr. Box. This is an unfortunate affair, and as I view it, the truth lies somewhere between the extremes. Personally I saw nothing to indicate any bad condition due to bad administration. My own personal judgment is some of the buildings are unsafe in case of a fire and one building—it was not sufficiently ventilated. I think that to be due to its crowded condition, the presence of a large number of orientals smoking and eating, and other things, in the same room. Personally I think some of us have taken one extreme and some another, but I think the plant is inadequate and unsafe, but I believe it is worthily administered.

Mr. SIEGEL. I will say to you, Judge Box, that you have not said a single word uttered by me. I said the responsibility was at Washington in not providing adequate safeguards against fire.

Mr. Box. I did not say what you said, but if the paper quoted you correctly——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). I think it was your duty, Mr. Chairman, to have been present over there to-day.

The CHAIRMAN. I had some other work to do.

Mr. SIEGEL. I know all about that. Of course, notice was given that we were going to be over there. They knew we were coming, and therefore the place must have been in the best condition.

Mr. VAILE. I object to the insinuation in your statement that the place was fixed up in expectation of this visit. You do not know whether the place was any different to-day than it has been any other time.

The CHAIRMAN. Those having any complaint to make can make them and we will have it in the record.

Mr. TAYLOR. This is the first opportunity I have had to observe an immigration detention barracks. I will say, however, that I was favorably impressed with the conditions as I saw them. I think from a sanitary standpoint the barracks are ideal. I thought the ventilation splendid, and from my inquiry as to the precautions that had been taken to take care of any emergency arising from fire satisfied me. I understand that they have a number of fire extinguishers over there.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you see any?

Mr. TAYLOR. The superintendent informed me that they had.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you see any around there?

Mr. TAYLOR. I did not look for them.

Mr. SIEGEL. I looked for them.

Mr. TAYLOR. I made inquiry of the superintendent, who is present here, and he will testify this afternoon, and he said they had them. As far as water is concerned, I saw large tanks over there which contained water to be used in case of fire, and I did not see any immediate danger or menace from that angle.

Mr. RAKER. I want to say, in addition to that, that this has not been my first visit to Angel Island, nor my second. I have been there a number of times before, and it has been improved in buildings and

other things, and the public knows of the character of these buildings and how things are managed.

The CHAIRMAN. All right; the matter will be taken up later, and those desiring to make complaints to the commissions may do so for the record.

Mr. SIEGEL. I think it would be a very good idea if the commissioner were to receive a suggestion from the committee that the place ought to be turned open to all of the newspapermen, so that they can see for themselves, instead of having two, representing both associations, go through the place.

The CHAIRMAN. The commissioner is under instructions of the Commissioner General.

Mr. SIEGEL. As this is termed an open meeting, I move the chairman be moved in behalf of the committee to ask the commissioner that permission for the newspaper men of all the newspapers to be allowed to go through the entire place and make their own deductions instead of merely two who were permitted to go through this morning be granted.

Mr. VAILE. Perhaps we ascertain by a question or two from the commissioner whether that privilege has ever been refused to any newspaper man.

The CHAIRMAN. I think the motion is out of order.

#### STATEMENT OF W. T. BOICE.

(Mr. Boice duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Boice, you were asked to come over this afternoon to be heard before this committee?

Mr. BOICE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your occupation?

Mr. BOICE. Assistant commissioner of immigration. I may say that Mr. White was very glad and anxious to have been able to meet your committee this morning, but he was called away on some very particular business last evening and found it impossible to be here.

Mr. SIEGEL. Was Mr. White on duty yesterday?

Mr. BOICE. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. What time did he leave the island yesterday?

Mr. BOICE. Half past 2.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, the chair is going to rule that if the committee is going to make an inquiry as to Angel Island, it will go into executive session. I do not desire to do that because there are a number of witnesses called to appear here at 4 o'clock. That time is now approaching rapidly.

Mr. SIEGEL. If that is the case, why let there be an executive session and let us make an inquiry into the island.

Mr. RAKER. I personally object to any executive session.

Mr. BOX. I move you that we proceed with the matters that the committee planned to handle in an orderly way, and that this incidental matter be laid aside, and that we go ahead with our business.

Mr. RAKER. Second the motion.

Mr. SWOPE. I second the motion.

The CHAIRMAN. You have heard the motion. Any discussion?



Mr. SIEGEL. Yes; discussion as follows: That you gentlemen in open meeting have called for facts, examined witnesses on this Japanese question, and have discussed it in the newspapers, and you have each of you expressed opinions on certain conditions. As far as this committee is concerned, I think that question is of sufficient importance to be looked into, as to whether the conditions really are such as the assistant commissioner has told me, that he has repeatedly recommended that new buildings be obtained here on the mainland not being over there away from the mainland, where it is costly to run them——

Mr. RAKER. Those matters were not involved and were not the matters I made my statement on.

Mr. SIEGEL. As to the condition of the buildings: By condition is meant their state. To my mind it looks as though they had not been painted in quite some time. I do not blame the commissioner for that. He is not responsible. He does not get the money, except what he is allotted from Washington; but as to the condition of the place, anybody could see by going through it. The commissioner stated that he had asked for additional watchmen and has not got them. He has only two watchmen to guard the whole place at night, when he should have 15 or 20 more. He has not got them, although he has requested them.

The CHAIRMAN. All in favor of the motion say "aye."

(Motion carried. Mr. Siegel voting in the negative.)

The CHAIRMAN. The motion is carried. We will proceed with the regular business.

Mr. SIEGEL. I will make this announcement, that I will wire to the Secretary of Labor for permission to have as many newspaper men as may wish to be allowed to go over the island and look over it and inspect it so they can see for themselves, instead of being just allowed two of them. At the same time I will call attention to the conditions as I have found them.

Mr. RAKER. Here is the assistant commissioner. He is under oath. He states that they have never denied newspaper men the right to go in and inspect the place and see the people and the buildings or anything else.

Mr. BOICE. They have visited there every day.

Mr. RAKER. Do you deny them the right to do that?

Mr. BOICE. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. The question involves whether you will grant them permission to go over there?

Mr. RAKER. He has allowed them.

Mr. SIEGEL. I do not care to be interrupted; when I want to make a statement I will make it, and I propose to make it. This is not a one-man committee.

Mr. RAKER. For the record, Mr. Siegel made a statement here that a condition exists that is not true——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). I repeat it does exist.

Mr. Box. In order to keep order I will move that we adjourn.

The CHAIRMAN. What will you do with the motion to adjourn.

Mr. SIEGEL. I move to put it on the table.

The CHAIRMAN. You can not move to put it on the table.

Mr. SIEGEL. Oh, yes; I can. I do not want to adjourn.

The CHAIRMAN. Let us be reasonable. You are all pretty tired—

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Chairman, just a moment. The statement was made as to a fact before this committee—we have a witness on the witness stand who is the assistant commissioner of immigration, and I ask permission that I may ask him, in order that it may go into the record, before we act upon that matter, to show that the newspaper men at no time have been denied the right to land on Angel Island and to make any inspection that they desired. Mr. Boice, state whether or not any newspaper men have been denied admission to Angel Island, to inspect the buildings there or their maintenance.

Mr. BOICE. I never knew of any request being denied.

Mr. RAKER. If they had been denied you would have known it?

Mr. BOICE. Yes; I have been on duty there most of the time.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you asked to come over here to make any particular statement?

Mr. BOICE. Yes; there was some matters the committee wanted to go into with me, and I thought they might be considered a matter of administration, and I think you people are the best judges of the matter.

The CHAIRMAN. The matters of administration are not in the hands of this committee.

Mr. BOICE. Well, between our administration and that at Washington, it is something you should be familiar with, and you are the best judges as to whether or not it should be made public.

The CHAIRMAN. We will try to arrange a time to hear you and give you sufficient notice.

Mr. SIEGEL. I wish to ask that when the witness testifies that it be in public and to state that I am opposed to any executive session. I do not see why there should be anything concealed behind closed doors or anything heard behind closed doors. I can not see the necessity for concealing at any time or at any place anything by a congressional committee.

The CHAIRMAN. I think we might as well start with the regular witnesses.

#### STATEMENT OF GEORGE WARREN HINMAN.

(Mr. Hinman duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your address and your business?

Mr. HINMAN. 423 Phelan Building, San Francisco, district secretary of the American Missionary Association.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Hinman, your name appeared on the list of witnesses we desired to hear in regard to the Japanese problem on the Pacific coast. Do you desire to make a statement?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. We will be glad to hear from you.

Mr. HINMAN. The persons who have asked this hearing represent the leading denominations of America, the Y. M. C. A. and the Y. W. C. A., in their missionary activities for orientals on this coast. The territory covers the entire coast, and the persons represented have a thorough knowledge of the present conditions among orientals in the United States and have confidence in the efficacy of our Americanization program that we are following out in this mis-

sionary work. Our work is for all of the orientals. We understand that the purpose of this committee is to study the oriental situation, and we recognize that the situation among the Chinese and Hindus is equally involved with that of the Japanese, although an effort has been made here to center the attention upon the Japanese. We come here to protest against having the hearing used as a means of promoting this State propaganda, or State initiative, and we simply ask for a little interlude in the hymn of hate that the newspapers have been carrying on against the Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not mean to infer that the committee has been unfair?

Mr. HINMAN. No, sir; not at all. It is the unfortunate situation in which these hearings have been placed here in California by the newspapers. These things have been put in the newspapers in a way to hinder getting at the exact facts. Just the other day when some members of the committee showed a natural human interest in a Japanese child the incident was presented in the newspapers under the caption, "Cute, but yellow." I am sure you will agree with me that although that statement was not cute, it was certainly "yellow."

We representatives of missionary work are not concerned, except indirectly, in championing the political and economic rights of the orientals in America. We wish to emphasize another side of the question. Quoting from the San Francisco Bulletin, Friday, July 16, 1920: "Isaac Siegel, of New York, a member of the committee, said: 'There are two phases to this question and only two. On the one hand are the men who are leasing lands to Japanese and making money. They boost for the Jap and say he is necessary. On the other hand are the people who talk about the future and who see nothing but disaster ahead in the rapidly growing Japanese power.'". I would like to call the attention of the committee to the fact that there is another side to this question, the position of those who are working to Americanize the Japanese by Christian methods.

Most of the Japanese recognize, as we do, that to an alien immigrant naturalization and land holding in the United States are not rights, but privileges. We are not advocates of free immigration for orientals or any other nationality so different in type of civilization. We believe in uniform immigration laws, which shall protect our people from unfair competition with immigrants, either from Europe or Asia. We realize the problem raised by the coming of orientals to the United States, for it is that which makes our missionary work necessary. Maintenance here of the religious institutions of China, Japan, and India, forming centers for national traditions and attachments, we regard as one of the most serious obstacles to Americanization, and we seek to substitute the American school and the American church for these oriental institutions. We have abundant evidence that the orientals are not incapable of assimilation, but religious work among them is one of the most effective agencies to this end.

Mr. VAILE. You are not referring to physical assimilation?

Mr. HINMAN. I am referring to assimilation in the sense of accepting American ideals. I think it is hardly fair to limit the question of assimilation to simply that of miscegenation.

Mr. VAILE. It has been used both in a sense of physical and industrial and social——

Mr. HINMAN (interposing). I am using it in the sense of adjustment to American ideals. We have a number of examples of successful assimilation, of the efforts toward assimilation. We hold that the Japanese Y. M. C. A. and Y. W. C. A. in San Francisco and the work of the churches here in San Francisco and Los Angeles and elsewhere are illustrations of successful assimilation through the efforts of missionaries. We have to submit the fact that the Japanese Association of Southern California last year had a fund of \$1,500 for the purpose of carrying out their Americanization program and that the Japanese Association of Northern California used an almost equal sum on a distinct program of Americanization.

Mr. SIEGEL. What did that consist of?

Mr. HINMAN. In southern California there were four different departments of this Americanization program. One was medical, one was instruction to the women, particularly in American dress and American manners, one was institutes in which the chief of police of Los Angeles and a representative of the mayor, representative of the City Federation of Churches, representatives of the Board of Education, and others were invited to meet the secretaries of the 19 Japanese associations of southern California for a discussion of methods of assimilation, methods by which the different associations in southern California might be brought into touch with American ideals.

Mr. SIEGEL. That covers the nine southern counties of California?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes. And a similar program was put on in the north. I am more familiar with that in the south. In connection with the statements that have been made concerning the Buddhist temples here in California, we recognize that the Buddhist interests are likely to be a menace to American ideals, but it has come to our attention that the Buddhists have been compelled to practically adopt American methods in their work. They have the Sunday schools, they have the church services, and in many other respects they have conformed closely to our churches. The influence of Americanization is strong upon all of the Buddhist temples. Of course it is foolish to say (referring to a remark of Senator Phelan) that the Buddhist temples teach Shintoism, because that is simply a confusion concerning the religion of the Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. What do you mean by that?

Mr. HINMAN. Shintoism and Buddhism are separate, quite separate religions, and the Buddhist temples closely approximate to Christian churches. They have adopted very many of the methods of the Christian churches.

Mr. RAKER. Have you been in them?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes; I have. Something has been said concerning the Japanese language schools. Here I have a written report of an examination of a Japanese school in the south, written by a man who speaks Japanese. It is on the very subject of the nature and purposes of the instruction in these language schools. I will read it if you wish, or simply place it in the record. It is important as showing that these schools are not un-American.

The CHAIRMAN. I think you might read it.

Mr. HINMAN (reading):

First of all, the reason for this school and for similar schools for the Japanese children in California. As these Japanese children attend the American grammar schools and play with American children, they of course, pick up English much faster than they do Japanese. So that it most frequently happens that they are talking in a language that their mother can not understand, which separates the mother from her children, much to her anxiety. She is of course glad that they know English but wants them to know Japanese too. It is also an advantage for any child to be able to speak two languages. But these are very minor reasons compared to the great question as to whether the Japanese are going to be permitted to remain in this country or not, whether they are going to be given the opportunity of making a living here or be legislated out of the rights that most men in our boasted democracy are given.

If they are practically driven out of this country by legislation and antagonism, then what will those children do who know only English and can not speak Japanese. If they have to go back to Japan, they must know Japanese. The anti-Japanese agitation has been the most potent factor in producing these Japanese language schools. If the Japanese were sure of a welcome here or at the least that they would not be legislated out of the privilege of farming the land, if they were sure of not being discriminated against, there would very soon be no Japanese language schools. It is the anti-Japanese attitude fostered and aroused by politicians who twist and exaggerate the truth and do everything in their power to cause misunderstanding between Americans and Japanese that make these schools necessary in the eyes of Japanese. There are, therefore, throughout California, where any number of Japanese children live, little language schools, held for one or two hours in the afternoon, after the Japanese children come home from grammar school.

In the Long Beach school there are at present 40 children. They are divided into two divisions—the country children come and study from 9 a. m. to 12 a. m. on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Fridays; the city children come on Tuesdays, Thursdays, and Saturdays, during the summer. In the wintertime they come from 3 to 5 in the afternoons. Their age is from 3 years to 9 years and there are no children over 9 in the school.

What do they teach? They teach the Japanese language and writing, using the very same readers that I used when I went to Japan and began the study of the Japanese language. They read the readers from number one to five.

The CHAIRMAN. Who is this man writing this, which you are reading?

Mr. HINMAN. A missionary from Japan named Paul B. Waterhouse.

The CHAIRMAN. Can he supply us with the readers?

Mr. HINMAN. I presume he can.

The CHAIRMAN. Where does he live?

Mr. HINMAN. In Pasadena.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you them?

Mr. HINMAN. No, sir. These are the ordinary readers used in the public schools of Japan.

Mr. RAKER. That was signed by this gentleman?

Mr. HINMAN. It is not signed by him, it is a copy of his letter.

Mr. RAKER. Give us his address.

Mr. HINMAN. Paul B. Waterhouse, 719 Palisades Street, Pasadena, Calif.

Mr. RAKER. And the date of that letter.

Mr. HINMAN. June 26, 1920. Now, with reference to the population, we have no desire to question the facts concerning oriental population and Orient land holding in California, as published in the reports of the United States Commissioner of Immigration and the California State Board of Control. These figures have, however, been used to create false impressions, often without any regard to the ratio between oriental totals and totals for the whole State.

The net immigration from Japan in the last 10 years, with the Japanese births in California, have more than doubled the reported Japanese population in 1910. The Chinese and Hindu populations have decreased. The census report of Japanese population in 1910 was much below the figures published by the Japanese themselves, so the percentage of increase is not as great as the census figures would make it appear. I sent to the Director of the Census in 1910 the statement issued by the Japanese themselves. They were a number of thousand larger than those published by the United States census.

Mr. SIEGEL. What do you place the census at?

Mr. HINMAN. At that time?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. HINMAN. The report for the United States, I believe, at that time was 76,000, and the Japanese put it at 90,000 or a little over, according to the report of the Japanese association here in California. Of course, that was back in 1910. I feel sure that there has been no effort to evade the present census either.

Mr. SIEGEL. How do you account for that 14,000 difference, if you know?

Mr. HINMAN. Because the census enumerators did not secure the names of all of the Japanese who were here.

(Chairman Johnson was called out of the room, Mr. Siegel presiding.)

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Chairman, may I ask a question?

Mr. SIEGEL. The gentleman from California may ask all of the questions he wants.

Mr. RAKER. Well, that is jocular.

(The question of Mr. Raker seems to be omitted.)

Mr. HINMAN. At the present time the Japanese estimate that there are 83,000 in California.

The figures issued by the State board of control are some 87,000, but in the estimates made by them it is assumed that all arrivals at the port of San Francisco remained in California. Of course, there are no figures yet issued by the census concerning oriental population, excepting the figures for San Francisco, which show a 25 per cent gain of Japanese and of Chinese there. The estimates of the State board of control are founded on immigration returns, and they make no account of the migration from California into other States. We know there is a large migration into Utah and into Colorado.

Mr. TAYLOR. What do the census figures show the increase—the percentage of increase of the whites to be?

Mr. HINMAN. About 25 per cent for the total population in San Francisco. For the Japanese it is practically the same and for the Chinese practically the same.

Mr. TAYLOR. About 25 per cent?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes; those were the figures which were issued only a couple of weeks ago. The percentage of increase for the State is not as great as the census figures for 1910 would make it appear. It is hardly fair to say that it is 111 per cent increase. About half of the increase of Japanese population was by birth for a large part of the net immigration was women, who came as brides. Twice as large a proportion of Japanese as of others in California were between 20 and 40 years of age when the number of births would

naturally be at the maximum. The Japanese population is, according to the State board of control, only 1 in 33 of the population, and the birth rate, 1 in 13, is not far above normal, when compared with that of an equal number of Americans within the same age limits as the bulk of the Japanese.

Now, as to land holding, also, the failure to make comparisons produces a wrong impression. Japanese occupy by lease, contract, or ownership 1 acre in 61 of the farm land in California, or 1 acre in 25 of the improved farm land, if we assume that all their land is improved. Census figures show that the acreage of farm land and of improved land in California actually decreased 1,000,000 acres from 1900 to 1910, and the Japanese are using only 427,000 acres. There has been an actual decrease in productive land in the last 20 years, and it is probable that the occupation of about 4 per cent of the improved land by Japanese has prevented a very much larger decrease of the acreage devoted to food production.

As missionaries, however, we have come here primarily to report that the several denominations have been carrying on successful Americanization work for the Chinese since 1852 and the Japanese since 1877, and that the leaders of both the Chinese and Japanese on the Pacific coast, largely as a result of this work, are actively sympathetic with American ideals and with an aggressive Americanization campaign.

We claim, without fear of contradiction, that those men who exert the widest influence in the oriental communities are men more or less closely related to the Christian work directed by our missionary societies, and that the oriental problem, such as it is, arises from the large body of less intelligent laborers who have not yet been brought into contact with Americanizing influences.

There are in active operation 52 churches and missions in California for Chinese and 75 for Japanese. The number of orientals who are definitely influenced by the leadership of these churches is many times the actual membership, and this leadership is constantly exercised for assimilation and mutual understanding. We are solving the oriental problem through these Americanization influences in the churches and schools.

In Hawaii, which has been referred to as a comparison, where more than half of the population is Japanese, instead of one in thirty-three, as here, there are still plenty of people with faith in approved Americanization methods, who are carrying on an energetic campaign in the face of that tremendous mass of Japanese. We hold that where Americanization methods have been really tried for the orientals they have been very successful, but that inforced segregation of residence, with general indifference to sanitary and moral conditions of oriental communities, and refusal of naturalization, has tended strongly to perpetuate the national consciousness of the orientals and has compelled them to a racial solidarity for self-protection. Florin has been spoken of here as a place which has become distinctly a Japanese town. I can not see why there should be such special mention of that, for here in San Francisco and in Los Angeles there are larger bodies of Japanese in segregated districts than there are in Florin. It simply happens that it is a country community where the orientals are segregated, whereas here

and in Los Angeles we have city communities where by force of circumstances the orientals are segregated. It is purely the result of enforced segregation that Florin becomes so largely a Japanese town.

The CHAIRMAN. Do the Japanese own property in the segregated section in San Francisco?

Mr. HINMAN. Sometimes they do and sometimes they do not. I understand the committee is to visit the Japanese section here. There is a well-defined section where it is exclusively Japanese. It is perfectly comparable with the situation in a country village. It is where conditions have forced them into segregation, whether in the city or the country.

Mr. SIEGEL. Would you mind describing the section here in this city?

Mr. HINMAN. It is largely from Octavia Street to Filmore and from Sutter to Geary. The bulk of the Japanese segregated district is within those limits. In Los Angeles the large Japanese district centers around First and San Pedro Streets, branching out for two or three blocks in every direction from that corner.

Mr. RAKER. Is this segregation voluntary or by law.

Mr. HINMAN. It is economic rather than either.

Mr. RAKER. There is no city or State law requiring segregation?

Mr. HINMAN. No.

Mr. RAKER. But segregation has come about by virtue of the people themselves?

Mr. HINMAN. By virtue of the attitude of Americans toward the Japanese people.

Mr. RAKER. Not at all by the attitude of the Japanese themselves toward the American people?

Mr. HINMAN. So far as I know, the Japanese would rather not be segregated; neither would the Chinese. They do not choose these segregated districts from their own wishes but from compulsion.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, not compulsion.

Mr. HINMAN. Well, say public sentiment—compulsion from public sentiment.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't that significant?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes; it is significant of the feeling toward them. There is no disputing that. We are not questioning the facts, but we are questioning the treatment.

Mr. RAKER. Has that question been brought about by politicians or by citizens?

Mr. HINMAN. Citizens.

Mr. RAKER. All of them, young men and women and young and old men and women?

Mr. HINMAN. Well, I could not say with such unanimity as that, but it was public sentiment. There is no question but the Chinese and Japanese have been prevented from assimilation by the public sentiment which compels them to be segregated.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you one question point blank: Do you think it is desirable that they should spread into all of the wards and precincts of each city?

Mr. HINMAN. Just as rapidly as they could be assimilated.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you had any experience in such a place as Washington, D. C., with the Negro population?



Mr. HINMAN. Yes; I was there a good many years ago—30 years ago—and I know the segregated sections were there.

The CHAIRMAN. You know that property that at one time was valuable city property, once a few Negro families take possession, the other population moves away.

Mr. HINMAN. It is a problem of adjustment which will take a long time to work out, and the association with others must be dependent upon thorough assimilation. The Japanese families who have become thoroughly assimilated are occupying homes in the best residence districts of the city.

Mr. VAILE. Do the resident there object?

Mr. HINMAN. In the case of any that I know of they are regarded as welcome.

Mr. SWOPE. What do you consider assimilation?

Mr. HINMAN. The acceptance of Americanization. We put on a big program, under the United States Government, for the Americanization of aliens here. I think that program should be applied to the orientals as well as the others.

Mr. SWOPE. You think these people can be thoroughly Americanized?

Mr. HINMAN. I think our experience is they have been. Our work for 30 years shows they have been Americanized.

Mr. SWOPE. What you call Americanizing them is making them interested in our institutions and history and adopting our methods of living?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you familiar with their schools?

Mr. HINMAN. Here in this country?

Mr. SWOPE. Yes.

Mr. HINMAN. I brought into the record this letter regarding the schools. Those schools are supplemental to the public schools.

Mr. SWOPE. After they have attended the public schools?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you familiar with the instruction going on in these schools?

Mr. HINMAN. I apprehend that this report [indicating letter] is characteristic of all of the language schools.

Mr. SWOPE. I am speaking with reference to your own observation.

Mr. HINMAN. I do not know the Japanese language, and my own observation of these schools is simply that they study the language so that the children will not be out of touch with their parents.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you think those schools are confined entirely to the instruction in the Japanese language?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you know whether there is anything in their instruction which teaches them anything about the United States?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes; I have seen pictures in their schools and their association halls, and pictures of Washington and Lincoln are the most common.

Mr. SWOPE. Have you ever seen any pictures of Washington or Lincoln in any of their Japanese books?

Mr. HINMAN. I have not seen any pictures of Washington or Lincoln in their Japanese books, because I do not read Japanese.

Mr. SWOPE. Have you had anyone translate these books to you so that you could make an accurate investigation as to what the books contained?

Mr. HINMAN. No; I have relied upon the testimony of others who knew the Japanese language.

Mr. SIEGEL. The other day we went to one of the schools and we saw one of the books, and all we saw in it was a series of pictures showing the success of the Japanese forces, and we looked through the entire schoolbook, a book from which they were being taught, and we could not find anything in there about the United States, either by picture or otherwise. We do not pretend to know the language, but that is exactly what we saw.

Mr. SWOPE. From your experience and relations with these people, what do you think is their motive in conducting these separate schools?

Mr. HINMAN. To teach the children and keep them from becoming wholly alienated from their mothers.

Mr. SWOPE. If that is the reason, do you consider them fit for Americanization, if that is the attitude they take in this country?

Mr. HINMAN. I should regard it as a commendable thing if they should keep in touch with their mothers.

Mr. SWOPE. I thought you said their mother country.

Mr. HINMAN. No, sir; their mothers. The mother often does not understand the English language, and if the child understands only English there will be an alienation between the Japanese mother and the child, and the child will have no opportunity to influence the mother toward Americanization.

Mr. SWOPE. Don't you think these schools are rather a hindrance than a help to assimilation?

Mr. HINMAN. It depends altogether upon the teacher in the school.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, I mean the school system as a whole.

Mr. HINMAN. During the war the use of foreign languages under proper restrictions by people who were thoroughly American was a great instrument in bringing aliens into touch with America.

Mr. SWOPE. Don't you think there will be a marked tendency on the part of the parents of these children to become familiar with our language as soon as their children can attend our schools and break up the old language?

Mr. HINMAN. My experience is that there is.

Mr. SWOPE. Then why have these schools?

Mr. HINMAN. They are needed only when there is no knowledge of the English language by the parents. A little knowledge of Japanese on the part of the children helps to bridge over the gap, making a connecting link between the parents and Americanism.

Mr. TAYLOR. About what age do they start sending the children to these Japanese schools?

Mr. HINMAN. About five or six years.

Mr. TAYLOR. Don't they acquire a sufficient knowledge of the Japanese language from their mothers' tongues to be able to communicate with the mothers?

Mr. HINMAN. In a large number of the communities in which I have had experience the Japanese children have not had sufficient com-

mand of the Japanese language to deliver an address in Japanese. They not not; no, sir. It is only by these schools that they can acquire enough Japanese to maintain communication with the parents.

MR. TAYLOR. What other nationality maintains such a system as that?

MR. HINMAN. Well, there were a good many German schools.

MR. TAYLOR. To the same extent and proportion as the Japanese?

MR. HINMAN. Yes. In North Dakota there were a great many German schools where the instruction was in German.

MR. TAYLOR. Part of the day?

MR. HINMAN. All day long.

MR. TAYLOR. And they did not attend the American schools there in North Dakota?

MR. HINMAN. No, sir; they did not.

MR. VAILE. You do not think there is any danger of children who speak one language and who are living at home with their mother, that there is any danger of those children getting that language unless they learn it at school?

MR. HINMAN. They pick up only a few words from their mothers. The average vocabulary is only about 300 words, and they would have a very inadequate knowledge of Japanese. They would have very little influence upon the Japanese here unless they did know the language.

MR. VAILE. Well, the fathers also speak Japanese.

MR. HINMAN. Yes; and the children are the bridge between the old Japanese population and the new American Japanese, and they must keep in contact with both sides.

MR. SWOPE. At about what age do these children stop attending these Japanese schools?

MR. HINMAN. I do not think they ever go beyond 10 or 12, as far as I have observed.

MR. SWOPE. What observation have you actually made? Have you ever been inside of any of their schools around here?

MR. HINMAN. Yes; I have been inside of the Japanese school at 227½ North San Pedro Street, Los Angeles.

MR. SWOPE. Could you tell how old those pupils were by looking at them?

MR. HINMAN. Yes.

MR. SWOPE. Did you make an inquiry of the teachers as to the ages of these children?

MR. HINMAN. I have seen the records of the schools, but I have not them in mind now.

MR. SWOPE. We are after accurate information. You could not give us any accurate statement as to that?

MR. HINMAN. The accurate statement is simply that there are no children higher than the third or fourth grade.

MR. SWOPE. That is, attending these schools?

MR. HINMAN. Yes.

MR. SWOPE. And it is your opinion, then, that these schools are a benefit to them and a benefit to our plan of Americanization?

MR. HINMAN. I think they are a temporary agency for interpreting American ideals to the homes and the people.

Mr. SWOPE. You think it should be continued?

Mr. HINMAN. Under proper regulations.

Mr. SWOPE. What do you mean by that?

Mr. HINMAN. Just as in Hawaii, there is a systematic effort to bring the Japanese language schools under the control of the board of education, so I think it is desirable that all foreign-language schools in America should be under the control of the board of education and should be required to make reports to that board.

Mr. SWOPE. You think our school board should in a way prescribe their studies?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes; now, we believe the basis of opposition to orientals in America is largely economic, and has been from the first protest of the early gold miners against foreign labor. The prejudice fades away, as in the case of the Chinese in recent years, when they give up competition for opportunities desired by other residents. It is stimulated as a weapon to aid in an economic struggle. As an illustration of this: Here in Oakland Chinese have gone into business as retail butchers. There has been a constant protest against that. Previously the Chinese had been thought of as a harmless people, but since they started to rise to a higher economic status there is agitation against them.

Mr. VAILE. In other words, when the oriental ceases to become a laborer for the white man and becomes a competitor that opposition becomes acute?

Mr. HINMAN. I think so. We believe the people in California should certainly be protected against the competition of oriental labor, just as eastern manufacturers have for years been protected against the competition of Europe's cheap labor. Fair and just immigration laws are, however, a much better weapon for such protection than race prejudice. Race prejudice exists against this group (orientals) because of political disabilities. We can remember when there was a violent prejudice against the Irish, and later when there was a violent prejudice against the Italians, but the persistence of the prejudice against the orientals arises from the fact that they are politically helpless, and so there is no way in which that prejudice can be gradually removed.

Mr. RAKER. You do not compare the Irish question in Boston and the eastern States with the Chinese and Japanese question in the West?

Mr. HINMAN. I am simply referring to the attitude toward the Irish in the East some 40 years ago, which you will remember was rather hostile.

Mr. SWOPE. I believe you said that you thought that proper immigration laws were the remedy. Have you any plans in your prepared statement which you would recommend?

Mr. HINMAN. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. What plan would you recommend?

Mr. HINMAN. That is rather a large contract. Still, I should think immigration laws strictly limiting the immigration of aliens, and that would apply equally to the people of all races, would be desirable.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you get down to the point. Following out your theory then, the only question now would be that of assimilation?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Can we make a law which will enforce assimilation?

Mr. HINMAN. The various educational plans suggested by the Americanization department of the United States Bureau of Education are steps in the right direction.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you read the Bureau of Education report on the situation in Hawaii?

Mr. HINMAN. I was in Hawaii myself last summer and spent nine weeks there and made a rather careful study of it. The Americanization program as put on in this country should be extended to all of the aliens, orientals included, and the coming of orientals should be restricted to a proportion which would be equal for all races.

Mr. VAILE. Would you make any distinction in the coming here of a people quite different from us and a people similar to us.

Mr. HINMAN. I think that difference can be met on other than racial grounds, such as cultural.

Mr. VAILE. Do you think it is desirable to make it on racial grounds?

Mr. HINMAN. No, sir. I think it is undesirable to make it on racial grounds.

Mr. VAILE. Do you think the people of northern Europe should not be admitted any more than the people of Japan?

Mr. HINMAN. Well, admitted on different grounds, grounds that are not racial, but that depend upon the cultural condition and their capacity to adjust themselves to American ideals. How about the Mexicans? We have a problem of immigration there. It is reported that 200,000 Mexicans drifted across the southern border into Texas and California—

Mr. VAILE (interposing). We are considering that problem and we have held several hearings on it.

Mr. HINMAN. And there are several million of them who have come in in the last 10 years, as compared with the Japanese, and that problem is tremendous, alongside of which the handling of this Japanese problem is a mere bagatelle.

Mr. SIEGEL. With the exception that under the law the Mexicans can become citizens.

Mr. HINMAN. It seems to me that the Japanese show a great deal more tendency toward Americanization than the Mexicans. Those who come here will die off in 20 years and the children are more likely to be assimilated than the children of some other races—Mexicans, for instance.

Mr. VAILE. Assuming the same or an equal degree of cultural advancement, would you apply the same standard of immigration to people with whom we can assimilate physically as to those with whom we can not? I am assuming there is nothing to say against the cultural progress of either.

Mr. HINMAN. Then we get to the question of physical assimilation, which means intermarriage?

Mr. VAILE. Yes.

Mr. HINMAN. I will tell you my feeling: I would not want a member of my family to marry any foreign-born person unless it was one of the English race.

Mr. VAILE. Don't you think it is proper to make a difference between those who are physically like ourselves and those who are physically unlike ourselves in the matter of the number which should be admitted?

Mr. HINMAN. I do not think it is a matter of physical likeness or unlikeness. I think it is a matter of cultural likeness——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). I am going to ask the doctor to get through with this prepared statement.

Mr. HINMAN. I have practically completed what I have to say. Our position is that we wish to urge an emphasis on the Americanization movement and on fair and equal immigration laws as a means of solving this problem. We urge, therefore, that the Americanization movement, so strongly and effectively promoted by the United States Bureau of Education, and locally by the California Commission of Immigration and Housing, should be adequately extended to the orientals in America. Our missionary undertakings have cooperated heartily with this movement and derived much help from it. We believe that a systematic effort to assimilate a strictly limited oriental population in the United States will absolutely succeed in its purpose, as our own experience has shown, and will also influence our relations with oriental countries most profoundly for harmony and mutual understanding.

There is a committee of Congress now visiting the Orient, studying the relations of America with China and Japan. This hearing can not be separated from the hearings and investigations of those men. This is bound to be an international question, and the measures advocated here in this State by the Oriental Exclusion League seem to us more likely to aggravate the difficulties than to solve them.

We do not find fault with the facts, but with the methods proposed to meet them. We insist that orientals in America should be treated in accordance with international courtesy and with a faith in the possibilities of Americanization. We ought not to start this Americanization program and then let it drop for lack of confidence in it. Our California Committee on Immigration and Housing has done much magnificent work along the lines of the Americanization program, and we simply want to carry it on to a success among the orientals. We believe the problem of the Japanese is a small thing compared to this problem of the Mexicans, and we believe——

Mr. VAILE. Would you limit immigration of all races, equally?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. For what reason; economic?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes; to protect American labor.

Mr. VAILE. Suppose we admit 10,000 Englishmen and 10,000 Japanese?

Mr. HINMAN. That does not necessarily mean that there should be exactly the same number.

Mr. VAILE. You are familiar with the birth rate of American Japanese?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Do you think, from a numerical or an economic standpoint, your argument would hold water?

Mr. HINMAN. I do not ask for the admission of an equal number.

The CHAIRMAN. Your argument leads to the Gulick plan?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes; a limitation of immigration, based on certain conditions.

Mr. SWOPE. What kind of conditions?

Mr. HINMAN. Cultural adaptability.

Mr. SWOPE. That is a very broad term.

Mr. HINMAN. Yes; but it has this definite signification: It means how near in ideals that particular race corresponds to ours.

Mr. SWOPE. Their numbers would be small?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. It would not be very equal.

Mr. HINMAN. Yes; it would be in accordance with a principle of equalization. There are a great many other principles of equalization besides those of numbers.

Mr. VAILE. Suppose their ideals corresponded entirely with ours—were identical?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Would you then contend that notwithstanding the physical conditions there should be no difference in the numbers admitted?

Mr. HINMAN. I have had some very choice friends among Japanese, men whose cultural attainments made me ashamed—

Mr. VAILE (interposing). The same has been true in my own case.

Mr. HINMAN. And I have enjoyed their friendship.

Mr. VAILE. So did I.

Mr. HINMAN. Enjoyed association with them.

Mr. VAILE. So did I, but that does not quite answer my inquiry. Will you read the question again, please, Mr. Reporter?

Mr. HINMAN. You said if the cultural attainments were exactly the same and the only difference was the physical difference—would I favor their being admitted?

Mr. VAILE. On an equal basis with those from other countries.

Mr. HINMAN. We would have to study what you mean by physical difference.

Mr. VAILE. Difference in stature, color, in shape, characteristics. I am not saying that our form is better than theirs, but it is a different form.

Mr. HINMAN. We have a deeper color in the Mexicans than the Japanese.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, what methods to determine these qualities do you offer?

Mr. HINMAN. The qualities of capability for assimilation?

Mr. SWOPE. Yes; somebody has to be the judge to determine how many we will admit.

Mr. HINMAN. The method of admitting a proportion of those who are already here; that is, a certain percentage of those who are already here, on the basis of the assimilation—

Mr. SWOPE. That would be numerical methods?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes; based upon the number who have already been assimilated.

Mr. BOX. Substantially that advocated by Dr. Gulick?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes; but there are a number of ways by which you may establish assimilation.

Mr. SWOPE. When do you consider a Japanese assimilated to Americanism?

Mr. HINMAN. When he loyally stands by the ideals of Americanism. I know a lot of Japanese and Chinese who do it emphatically and who are using all of their influence to bring their fellow countrymen who come from China and Japan to that same standard.

Mr. SWOPE. Then, it would be necessary to have some sort of a commission to determine how many have been assimilated?

Mr. HINMAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. We will excuse you at this time, Doctor, because we have some other witnesses to whom we want to listen.

### STATEMENT OF KIYOSHI TOGASAKI.

(Mr. Kiyoshi Togasaki duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you were asked to come here and appear before us because you are a citizen of the United States.

Mr. TOGASAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. It is not the desire of the committee to embarrass you or to ask you a lot of hard questions about the Japanese problem, but if you have a statement to make we will consider that and be glad to have you make a statement of your experience in the United States.

Mr. TOGASAKI. I have always been in the United States, outside of the time when I was overseas.

The CHAIRMAN. You were overseas?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Yes; with the Army.

The CHAIRMAN. How old are you?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Twenty-five years old this coming September. I was born in San Francisco in 1895. My father is an old pioneer on the Pacific coast, coming here some 35 years ago. I will be a little bit personal, if you will excuse me, to bear out my testimony. I will state that my father has been one of the first law students back in the old country, and he was a leading member of his class, outstripping every one of them, despite his youth, and upon reaching his graduation was too young to enter into practice, but he got the pioneer spirit, and he came to this country and my father in the meantime was converted to Christianity. He was a convert, I believe—I can not give you the accurate statement—it was by Dwight L. Moody, of whom you have undoubtedly heard, in a great revival, some years ago, and my mother is a very staunch Christian of the Puritanical faith, and my mother and father have been very strong Christians in our community since their confirmation, and have spent all of their spare time in christianizing Japanese in the community.

Father is far more conversant than I am on subjects in English literature. You will be surprised in conversation with my father to find out how well he is conversant with English literature. I have been brought up in a Puritanical environment, and my father and mother have been very strong Christians, hence our Sundays have been devoted to the church, and my father's hope is that he will be able to preach Christ, although, owing to economic circumstances, and in order to provide for the family, he is in business at this time. Father has been good enough to send both me and my sister to college. Sister is a graduate of Stanford and I am a graduate of the Uni-



versity of California. Sister is to continue her studies in the medical department. I am assisting my father in his business. In order to get away to-day I had to leave the youngsters of my Sunday school class where they are camping out across the bay. In my Americanization as well as Christian work, I have strong faith in Christ and God, who is willing to help us find these things and help us contribute to the welfare of this Nation.

I am sincere in my heart with what we find in our Nation's motto, "In God We Trust," and I believe we can assimilate these little children who are rising to-day. They shall some time be to America a most worthy contribution, that any nation would envy. My work has been in the Y. M. C. A. I am at present volunteer worker at the Sutter Street branch of the Y. M. C. A. I have a group called the citizenship club, in which we have a number of youngsters ranging from 10 to 12 years, native-born citizens, and who some day will exercise the right of franchise, and it is my pleasure to give them two hours of good healthy exercise and then at the end I end it by a story of Theodore Roosevelt or Lincoln or Washington, or some of the other noted past Americans, to imbue into them the ideals of Americanization. I have been devoting myself to the cultivating of an ideal among the youngsters. That is part of my Sunday school work. Permit me to say—excuse me if I become too personal—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). We want a personal story.

Mr. TOGASAKI. I have been through the grammar and the high schools and been brought up in this country entirely and have been associated with American friends. Between times I have come in contact with different Japanese friends as well. My friends have been largely Americans since my childhood as well as my sister's. I can not go very far back, but during my college—I will have to tell you something about the experience of my father, that is in regard to my father and his business connections. In 1906, you will remember the great fire and earthquake in San Francisco and the great suffering that we all experienced. My father, financially, was one of the victims. Father, believing in the Puritanical faith, does not believe in entirely insuring his business, hence, as a result of that he lost his whole fortune during that fire. He might still have declared himself a bankrupt and paid all of his debts through bankruptcy proceedings, but rather than do that—he had saved the books, although the rest of the concerns that held debts against him saved no books—I will cite Bernstein & Co., and a number of others who held no evidence as to how much father owed them. Father, being of that faith which has always to this day remained the highest, paid every cent which should have been forthcoming.

Then, again in 1916, if I recall correctly we underwent another trying time, when our mother underwent a serious operation, at which time we thought we would lose her. I was in midst of my final college examination. It was most trying for me to go back and hear mother had been sent to the hospital the first time. At that time, the Shinyo Maru, No. 2, they called it, had unloaded a certain part of father's goods on the waterfront. The following day a fire occurred which burned up the entire dock and the goods which had been unloaded upon it. The insurance company declared they were not responsible for any goods after they had been unloaded. In other

words there was no 5-day clause in the policy of insurance. As a result father suffered another big loss and he had to stand for it, and at that time the debts which father had he arranged to be paid in a most liberal manner and to-day father is again able to stand upon his feet and we two here are the product of his efforts and of the efforts of our Uncle Sam.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have a hard time to get money to go to school with?

Mr. TOGASAKI. From the help of my uncle and my sister during her early days worked her way through college, and I also have worked a little to help out with our personal expenses through college. During my college days I have been teaching English to the foreigners and teaching through textbooks which I purchased myself, in order to fit them for American ideals. That has been my purpose. Then, outside of the trinity of teaching, the University of California, Y. M. C. A., and Sunday school work, an international cabinet, as we call it, was organized during my service overseas. At this cabinet I assembled some 10 different nationalities—negroes, Italians, Scandinavians, Japanese, Americans, and the like. We all gather around the table every noontime at luncheon. Here we put into practical operation something stronger than the League of Nations, for in this manner we have been able to Christianize our international conduct, in other words to spread the gospel of Americanism throughout the world. Those young people who gather around that table during noon hours will some day be leaders in their countries, perhaps, when they return to their countries.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you go to a Japanese school when you were a little boy?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Yes; for a while and then I quit.

Mr. SWOPE. I have been very much impressed with your good faith, and the work that you are doing. What do you think of these schools? Do you think these Japanese schools help Americanization?

Mr. TOGASAKI. The Japanese schools?

Mr. SWOPE. Yes.

Mr. TOGASAKI. I can not say as to whether they help or hinder.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, I simply want your opinion.

Mr. TOGASAKI. Well, I am not conversant upon that subject enough—

Mr. SWOPE (interposing). You would not like to answer that?

Mr. TOGASAKI. I could not because I am not conversant with it.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any brothers or sisters who go to those schools?

Mr. TOGASAKI. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Your father and mother speak English?

M. TOGASAKI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. These little children that you have had camping out, have they attended Japanese schools?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Perhaps some of them do, but I do not know whether they do or not. I do not know anything about their schooling other than the fact that they go to a grammar school.

Mr. SWOPE. You are not familiar with the course of instruction carried on in these language schools?

Mr. TOGASAKI. I went myself.

Mr. SWOPE. When you were attending those schools what did they instruct you in?

Mr. TOGASAKI. If I can recall—I was so young at that time—it was merely the instruction in my mother tongue.

Mr. SWOPE. Japanese history?

Mr. TOGASAKI. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Just simply the language?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Language was all.

Mr. SWOPE. Any reference to America or any particular statement with reference to America in any of those books you studied in the language school?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Well, I don't remember.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you recall any?

Mr. TOGASAKI. No. We went there right after school and then I only went three months, and mother teaches us Japanese. She showed us the same books.

Mr. SWOPE. There is no reference in those books to the United States?

Mr. TOGASAKI. No, sir. They are just reading lessons.

Mr. SWOPE. You read little stories?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. What do those stories refer to?

Mr. TOGASAKI. They are fairy tales; Japanese fairy tales. Those books are books that are made in Japan to be used in Japan.

Mr. SWOPE. Are any of those books printed here?

Mr. TOGASAKI. I don't think so.

Mr. SWOPE. The books they are using at the present time have to be brought over here?

Mr. TOGASAKI. I don't know what they are using at the present time, but those books that we used at that time were brought from the old country.

Mr. SWOPE. Are these schools encouraged by the Japanese Government or Japanese people in this country?

Mr. TOGASAKI. That I could not say, because I was so young when I left.

Mr. SWOPE. But you have been in close touch with your people in this country?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. And you are somewhat interested in Americanization work and you have not paid much attention to that feature of it? Proceed.

Mr. TOGASAKI. The very principle of the international cabinet has been to take the foreign students—we interest them particularly in American institutions, Angel Island, to show them how the immigrants came in, how they were examined and then we take him to San Quentin showing how the prisoners are well treated, and how humane the American institutions are, and then we take him to the mint, then to manufacturing and industrial centers, on trips through the bay, and also invite them to lectures by prominent Americans, and then we also invite them to the homes of Americans who open them up for social evenings. And we enjoyed several of those evenings with the American and foreign students combined.

I remember last Thanksgiving we had a Thanksgiving dinner given by the University of California Y. M. C. A. The American Y. M.

C. A., of which I am also a member, provided the funds to defray the expenses of this banquet, a good, hearty turkey dinner, and there we all of us assembled, Americans included, and we had a good, hearty exchange of fellowship together. At these meetings we have always stopped to impress upon the foreigners that we were ready to help them in their troubles, and we have made every effort to comfort them and make them feel at home while on our campus. That has been our work, not only to spread the gospel, but to impress upon them the true worth of an American amongst them.

Mr. SIEGEL. By foreign students do you mean the students coming from other countries intending to return to those countries, or do you mean foreign-born students who are attending the university?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Well, they are both, I would like to say. I could not specify which.

Mr. VAILE. What organization were you in in the expeditionary forces?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Three hundred and forty-seventh Field Artillery.

Mr. VAILE. What rank did you have?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Private, first class.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you get along all right in the Army?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Yes; I enjoyed myself.

Mr. SWOPE. Were there any other Japanese boys in your outfit?

Mr. TOGASAKI. No, sir. I was the only one in that outfit.

Mr. SWOPE. Did the fellows all treat you well?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Yes; they treated me square and fair.

The CHAIRMAN. How many Japanese men and women of voting age, born in the United States, are here to-day?

Mr. TOGASAKI. I have not been interested enough to find out that myself.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know any of the others?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Are there any others in this room?

Mr. TOGASAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I will ask all who vote to stand up.

(Six Japanese arise.)

### STATEMENT OF TOKUTARO SLOCUM.

(Mr. Slocum was duly sworn.)

Mr. SLOCUM. I was in Sgt. Yorke's regiment.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you like the Army game?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes; I liked the game very well.

Mr. VAILE. He was the only sergeant major of the Japanese race in the American Army.

Mr. KLECZKA. Did you enlist as a private?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes.

Mr. KLECZKA. How long were you in the service?

Mr. SLOCUM. About a year and a half.

Mr. SWOPE. There were some Japanese commissioned?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes; there were captains.

Mr. VAILE. Were there any other soldiers of the Japanese race in your company?

Mr. SLOCUM. Not of Japanese.

Mr. SWOPE. Where did you go to college?

Mr. SLOCUM. Minnesota University.

Mr. SWOPE. Graduated there?

Mr. SLOCUM. No, sir; enlisted there and since coming back, due to other reasons—my American father died, and my mental condition was such that I did not believe I could have concentrated five minutes on books—

Mr. SWOPE (interposing). How long did you go to college?

Mr. SLOCUM. Two years.

Mr. SWOPE. What do you mean by American father?

Mr. SLOCUM. I came over here in 1904, our whole family came over here and my father was just like Togasaki's father, a man of fine spirit; he went through bankruptcy in Japan as a result of the Chinese-Japanese war. When he came to this country he worked on a railroad as one of the laborers on the Great Northern Railroad in North Dakota. At that time North Dakota was wild prairie country. My father worked there two or three years, and my Japanese father was the first Japanese to take up a homestead, and my father is now the only Japanese who ever took advantage of the homestead laws there.

Father had great ambitions for us to go to the American schools and become Americanized as soon as possible, but I was the only one of school age. I was only 10 years old then, so father decided I could go to town to get an education, so I went to Minot, and I did not have much money, only about \$5 when I came and after paying board and room did not have much money left and I had to go to work, and I went to work in a restaurant, willing to wash dishes or do anything, I did not care what, so I could establish myself, and when I was 11 years old I went to Dad Slocum and he said "What do you want"? and I said, "I want work"—I could speak a little English. He said, "What kind of work"? and I said that I could do anything. He laughed, but I think he liked me. He told me to wash bottles in his drug store—he owned three drug stores in the town—so I went to work washing bottles, and he said after about a week, "Where are you staying"? and I said "In a little shack," and he said, "How do you like it"? and I said, "Not very well," and he said, "How would you like to stay with me"? and I said, "Yes; I will be more than glad to."

So I went up to the house, and I met my American mother—I have got her picture here—and she looked me over and she said, "You need some clothes," so she bought me a complete outfit of clothes; took mighty good care of me—a very good Christian family. This was about Christmas vacation. They had one boy, Henry Slocum. They are a people of very liberal ways and they asked me if I wanted to go to school, and that was the very thing I was looking for, and I said I would be very glad to go to school. He said, "How would you like to be my boy?" I said, "Fine." So my Japanese father and Mr. Slocum got together, and they took the matter up, and I was made their boy, and from then on I went to high school—they sent me through grammar school, and I graduated from high school in Minot. I played football, played quarterback and end, and every place I would go they would say, "Kill that Jap," but anyway it was a clean American game, and I liked the game; and I went to American dances, and

I enjoyed other privileges, and at that time I was the only Japanese in that part of North Dakota. I belonged to a dancing club that they had at the University of Minnesota when I went there, and I went to those dances and had a good time.

In the second year of the university I got down to work, but war was declared, and the University of Minnesota has a military school, with about eight hours a week for military training. I was made corporal, and I was very, very proud; and when the war broke out I said to myself, "Here is a chance to prove my worth to Gen. Slocum," so I wrote a letter to my father, who was then in Canada, and told him that I was going. I wanted to be an artilleryman, and I went to Camp Dodge, and there I was in training for a while, and the Eighty-second Division wanted a small detachment to help fill out the division, and I was one of the fortunate ones sent down there, and I went overseas and fought beside the Americans. I liked that fine. It was a great game. All of my officers were southern officers. Maj. Clausen is a Virginia Military Institute graduate. Another friend of mine was adjutant—I forget his name—and Lieut. Waller; and they were splendid men; typical southern type of gentlemen.

The CHAIRMAN. Is your own father living?

Mr. SLOCUM. He is farming now; yes; it is necessary that I go back to the history of my father; may I?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. SLOCUM. Thank you, sir. My father was at Minot, N. Dak., farming for some time, and there was a settlement of Scandinavian people there in that part of the country, and my father, being the only Japanese there, had a good chance to sell out to some Norwegian people there; so he heard of a great opportunity in Canada, so he went up to Saskatchewan, Canada, and he pioneered up there, and he has been up there for a considerable time. He has about 3,000 acres of land there. He owns the largest amount of land owned by any Japanese in Canada to-day, and he is successfully farming it, although this year we have a total crop failure.

The CHAIRMAN. Is your mother living?

Mr. SLOCUM. My mother is, fortunately, living. By the way, my American father is dead. When I was in the Argonne I went over the top five times. I was on the Somme front, and from there I was sent to the Toul sector, and was in the St. Mihiel offensive, and from there I went to the Argonne. We had a hard time up there for a while, but it is all over now. I had a funny kind of a dream one night while I was over there. I dreamed that I was home, and to prove to you how much I loved my American father and mother, I dreamed I was back home, and in my dream father and I were walking along the south side of the house, and all of a sudden father disappeared, and I thought that was a funny kind of a dream, so I wrote back and asked how father was, and no more than my letter had been gone about two weeks when I got a letter from home stating that father had passed away. That was a sign of mental telepathy or whatever you call it.

Mr. SPOFF. You are a good soldier, I am sure you are a good faithful soldier, and I am sure you are a good American citizen. I was in the Three hundred and fifty-first Infantry at Camp Dodge, and later I was sent to Camp Hancock. I know that you are interested in Americanizing your own people in this country.

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes, indeed.

Mr. SWOPE. I myself would be very much interested in knowing how you regard these separate language schools in this country. I take it for granted that you did not attend them?

Mr. SLOCUM. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. You only went to American schools in this country?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Don't you believe that that helped you to become a better American citizen.

Mr. SLOCUM. I do. I do not believe or approve of divided education. But I do approve of them, as Mr. Hinman said, having a sort of connecting link between the east and the west, people coming from Japan who do not understand the English language or customs very well, as it will assist them to assimilate, and it makes a sort of a link of understanding of the east and west.

Mr. SWOPE. You understand that the average man has only so much time every day for study. Is it your opinion that a man's time is more profitably employed in studying Japanese and English together, or only our language; learning to cherish our institutions?

Mr. SLOCUM. Cherishing our institutions, as I say. I do not approve of divided attention.

Mr. SWOPE. Your position is, then, that if a man has only so much time for study that he had better devote it to studying our language and methods and history?

Mr. SLOCUM. When in Rome, do as the Romans do.

Mr. Box. Have you had occasion and opportunity to observe the attitude of your young friends generally—I do not speak of this interesting group [indicating], but the bulk of them.

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes; I have had occasion to study them.

Mr. Box. What is their attitude toward becoming Americans?

Mr. SLOCUM. Sir; what they want is a chance, but it seems as though the ineligibility—the Americans look upon Japanese is ineligible, and there is that feeling of "Oh, what is the use trying?" If they are given a chance they will become good Americans, as good as I am. I am one of the fortunate ones to be given the full privilege, so when the war came I was glad to have a chance to prove my Americanism, and if the opportunity came again I would be Johnny on the spot.

Mr. Box. You would be proud to do it again?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes; and I will swear before God and you gentlemen and Christ.

Mr. RAKER. You were born in Japan?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. About what age were you when you came over?

Mr. SLOCUM. A little over 9 years old.

Mr. RAKER. Any other children in your family?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes; my brother, by the way, was enlisted in the Canadian Army, because he was a Canadian citizen, and he was killed at Vimy Ridge, and I have two little brothers, 17 and 14 years old, and one little sister.

Mr. RAKER. They are in Canada?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes; going to Canadian schools.

Mr. RAKER. Have you, by virtue of your service in the American Army, used the benefit of the statute passed about a year and a half ago and become naturalized?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You have become naturalized and are an American citizen now?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Under the congressional provision for those who were in the Army to become American citizens?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Have you studied the history of the Japanese and the Japanese religion and their belief in the Mikado?

Mr. SLOCUM. I have read Lafcadio Hearne's Japanese interpretation, you remember?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. SLOCUM. He is to the Caucasian race—was a man without a country until he was made a citizen of Japan, and he is considered the only Caucasian who ever wrote anything deep there, and I read his work and also I read many other books—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). How long have you been in this country—in California this time?

Mr. SLOCUM. A month and a half.

Mr. RAKER. Your acquaintance with California is quite limited then?

Mr. SLOCUM. Quite true.

Mr. RAKER. You don't know anything about the conditions where your people live at Sacramento and the surrounding country?

Mr. SLOCUM. I have never been there, but I am going to go down that way yet.

Mr. RAKER. And you have not been in any part of the rice fields where there are a number of your people gathered?

Mr. SLOCUM. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Have you been in northern California, in the fruit belt, or in the fruit belt of southern California?

Mr. SLOCUM. No, sir. I have not been in either place.

Mr. RAKER. It is true also that you have not been to Fresno or Los Angeles or the Imperial Valley?

Mr. SLOCUM. That is quite true.

Mr. RAKER. Then I would take it that you are not familiar with the general situation of the Japanese people in California?

Mr. SLOCUM. Not in California, sir. I dare say that I am not in a position to give a just opinion.

Mr. RAKER. That is fair enough.

Mr. SLOCUM. Thank you.

Mr. RAKER. You came from North Dakota?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes; and then I went to Seattle, Wash., and then I worked in a logging camp after the war.

Mr. RAKER. Were you in Seattle before the war?

Mr. SLOCUM. No, sir. I just came through Seattle.

Mr. RAKER. You are not familiar with conditions there?

Mr. SLOCUM. I dare say that I am better acquainted with Japanese conditions in Seattle than here, due to the fact that I was in Seattle about seven months, whereas I have only been here about a month and a half.



Mr. RAKER. Now, you have, as I take it, become fairly and completely Americanized.

Mr. SLOCUM. Thank you, your honor. I consider that a great honor.

Mr. RAKER. Now, I say that in all sincerity and from what you have told us. You are in a position to give us a view as to the living together or assimilating by virtue of marriage as between your race and the American people. Have you given that any thought?

Mr. SLOCUM. I have; yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Are you familiar with the fact that your race has existed for many centuries as a separate, independent race?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You do recognize that you are a distinct people?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You are familiar with the American standards?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes; and I was fortunate enough to be taken into an American family and I am familiar with their ideals from the bottom up.

Mr. RAKER. Also you have been a keen observer of the white race, both men and women, wherever you have been—their mode of living and habit, and so on?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes; an interested race, indeed, sir.

Mr. RAKER. From your observation and knowledge, while you are still a young man, still your observation and knowledge is quite extensive, do you believe it would be a good thing for either race to intermarry?

Mr. SLOCUM. If you will allow me, sir, I will have to make a sort of roundabout reply.

Mr. RAKER. Proceed in your own way.

Mr. SLOCUM. The question of marriage is a question of physical attraction between the male and female. It is something where I could not pass the remark and say, "What right have you to marry a Jap?" if the two contracting parties desire it. Nevertheless, for myself, I will speak as that gentleman spoke [indicating]. I do not believe the Japanese and the Americans and the white race have come to that understanding where they could live happily married, because I do feel that they would feel a little conscious of having done a thing, when the problem has not been settled to a state of perfection, which would make them happy.

Mr. RAKER. Your view is that it would be detrimental to both races, and you feel now that by virtue of the sentiment of your people and the sentiment of the American people that there will be that feeling, that there would be an unhappy condition, to say nothing about the offspring.

Mr. SLOCUM. I do believe it will be eventually; but I do not think at the present time it is quite the thing to do.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think any more Japanese should come to the United States?

Mr. SLOCUM. Many more come to the United States? That all depends upon whether or not you want them.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not want them to come here and be sort of section laborers?

Mr. SLOCUM. No, sir; if it will elevate the standard of living, as you gentlemen here are constantly voicing, and if they come here as

a good class I do not see any reason why they should not be accepted.

The CHAIRMAN. You don't want them to come freely as coolies? Your father went to work on a railroad?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes; but he had good stuff in him.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know whether your father had to give a piece of his money to a railroad contractor every day?

Mr. SLOCUM. I do not say but what he did, because those contractors in the early days took advantage of the laborers who could not speak English and would tell them, "Come across with a dollar a day."

The CHAIRMAN. You would not want Japanese coolies to come in here to work on railroads and dig ditches under contract bosses and cut down wages and make it hard for anybody to live.

Mr. SLOCUM. No, sir. Labor is essential for the progress of any country. If such labor comes—there are two kinds of laborers, skilled and unskilled, and there are many laborers who are laborers simply because they are so unfortunate that they can not do anything else.

Mr. SIEGEL. You believe that one class will graduate into skilled labor?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And the other class, whatever their color or the shape of their heads might be, will remain exactly where they started?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And the same applies to all people regardless of whether they are native or foreign born?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. To cut it short there is no hindrance by virtue of how or where you are born in this country, whether of a poor family or a rich family?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes; that was the beauty of this country.

Mr. RAKER. But in foreign countries we have that.

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes; especially in Europe. I do not know about Japan, but I think that is felt in Japan, too.

Mr. RAKER. I thought you knew. You don't know whether that is true?

Mr. SLOCUM. No, sir. I was too young when I lived in Japan.

Mr. RAKER. Your observation of the question here is that there is quite an agitation and quite a feeling?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And from your viewpoint now as an American citizen, do you believe that we ought to stop further immigration of Asiatic laborers and avoid this clash between the races?

Mr. SLOCUM. Well, I see that some kind of everlasting understanding between the United States and Japan will have to come, yes; some action of that type will have to be taken.

Mr. RAKER. You believe it ought to come?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes; and the sooner the better. I know in my heart that I am as good an American as anywhere in America, and then to have such a thing come up as was published in the paper "Cute but yellow" it hurts. I would just as soon have somebody shoot me.

Mr. RAKER. The way to settle it is to settle it right and proper so there will be no friction between the two governments.

Mr. SLOCUM. I fully appreciate the motives of you gentlemen coming from Washington for that purpose.

Mr. RAKER. And you think that those of you who are here should be allowed your privileges and benefits and not be hampered but be allowed to live out your lives in this country?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And that your students and your travelers should be allowed to come in here, but so far as laborers are concerned, with all due respect to your father, that we should avoid trouble and stop further immigration? Is that it? Is that your view as an American citizen, earned by virtue of your offering to sacrifice your life for this country, yet still being a member of the Japanese race; do you believe we ought to stop it, but in a diplomatic way?

Mr. SLOCUM. You are asking a deep question that I can not answer immediately.

The CHAIRMAN. You would rather see all of these Jananese who are now in California coming into a position where there would be no bad blood and no friction than to see any more coming?

Mr. SLOCUM. Yes; that is true. I would like to have that number that could become Americans, that could become assimilated and become true Americans.

#### STATEMENT OF DR. H. B. JOHNSON.

(Dr. Johnson duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Now Doctor, the stenographer is very tired, having worked since morning with us, and having worked hard the rest of this week, so we will ask you to read your prepared statement at this time and then we will examine you orally later on, so as to give the stenographer a rest.

Dr. JOHNSON. May I, before taking up the written statement, call your attention to one or two things touching the question that we have before us this afternoon? On the question of assimilation, here is a picture representing a wedding group. The young man is secretary of the Fresno Japanese Association and the bride is also a Japanese. I had the pleasure of performing this wedding ceremony, the ceremony being in English—

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, if you are going to make an oral statement, doctor, we can not give the stenographer a rest.

Dr. JOHNSON. Very well, perhaps I had better take that up later when I touch upon the question of assimilation.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; and you may leave this picture with the committee as a part of the record.

(Photograph marked "Exhibit A," July 17, 1920.)

Dr. JOHNSON (reading):

*To the Members of the Subcommittee of the Congressional Committee on Immigration and Naturalization.*

GENTLEMEN: In the hearing which you have granted me on the much-discussed Japanese question which you are investigating, permit me to read, both to save your time and to provide a permanent record both for your committee and for me. I have tried to anticipate questions which you naturally will wish to ask me. If at the close you have other questions which you desire to ask I shall be glad to answer them also.

My duties as a superintendent of Methodist Japanese missions have taken me through this State and over the Pacific coast from two to four times annu-

ally for the past 16 years. Thus I have had wide opportunities for observation and for the formation of opinions and policies. More than this, having been a missionary in Japan for another 16 years, and having raised my family there—for a few years in the interior, quite removed from other Anglo-Saxons—I can understand, as few other Americans in this country, the racial characteristics of the Japanese. I believe I still have an open mind. I am still studying the Japanese question in all its phases. I have reached some convictions, if not conclusions, and these I am sure you will wish to hear.

#### AN AMERICAN OF AMERICANS.

I am a Californian of 16 years' residence, and an American who had three ancestors in the Revolutionary War and who proudly had two sons in the service of the American Navy during the late war. Further, my experiences abroad have strengthened my Americanism. I take second place to no one in my love for California and our national flag.

Washington, in his farewell address, spoke not only to his own generation but to us to-day when he said, "Observe good faith and justice toward all nations. Religion and morality enjoin this conduct; and can it be that good policy does not equally enjoin it? It will be worthy of a free, enlightened, and at no distant period a great nation, to give to mankind a magnanimous and novel example of a people always guarded by an exalted justice and benevolence." As an American, in dealing with the complex question before us I am trying to ever keep these words before me.

#### IMMIGRATION AND COLONIZATION.

I favor neither a wide open immigration door nor colonization of our Japanese immigrants. I know of no missionary working among them who does. But this is far from acknowledging that we need a discriminatory law. It is not good policy to permit the colonization of any immigrant people within our national borders.

I was a member of the National Immigration Congress, which was held in New York in 1905 and which considered both Asiatic and European immigration. The question of distribution was uppermost, particularly of the immigrants from Europe. It has been imminent ever since. Had the desirable immigration from Europe been widely distributed during these 15 years we would not now be face to face with the question of the Japanese farmer in our valleys. I said desirable immigration from Europe, for we must recognize that there has been much that is very undesirable.

Gov. Stephens calls attention to the fact that the Japanese occupy some of the best lands in the State. It must not be overlooked that in many parts of the State they have been patient and diligent in redeeming California's waste lands. This is true of the delta section near Stockton, of the rice lands of Colusa County, of the sandy districts near Livingston, and of wide stretches in various parts that are now intensively cultivated.

#### AMERICAN-BORN JAPANESE IN SCHOOLS.

It should be frankly admitted that, at present, in a limited number of school districts there is an overcrowding of children of Japanese birth in the public schools. This is notably true at Florin, in Sacramento County. This should not be, but it is not necessary to go to Washington to solve this problem. Neither is it necessary to segregate the children of Japanese parentage in the manner proposed in 1907, when the gentlemen's agreement was entered into. Let the school authorities of the State fix a certain liberal percentage beyond which the children of any race or color shall not be permitted to sit with Anglo-Saxon children, not because they are inferior but for reasons which should be apparent to all. Make it of universal application. The question will regulate itself, and it will go far toward breaking up the tendency toward colonization. Where there are only a small number of Japanese children in the schools there is no reason for segregation. They are exceptionally clean, diligent, and well-behaved, and almost without exception they are popular with their teachers.

The Japanese language schools can be made very helpful in Americanization plans if we approach the question in the right manner and spirit. The Japanese associations of California spent last year over \$3,000 in Americanization plans. At the request of the deputy superintendent of schools for Alameda County, I

recently made an investigation of these schools and not in a single instance did I find them meeting at hours when the public schools were in session nor teaching Japanese nationalism or anything akin to it.

In our Sunday Schools the tendency is to more and more use the English language. Both last year and this I personally promoted a daily vacation Bible school in Berkeley, with an attendance of about 60, and the American teachers have expressed their great delight that the work can be carried on successfully entirely in English. A very interesting experiment is being worked out in Marysville, where some American women are conducting Sunday school work successfully in English. There is no difficulty about Americanizing the Japanese if we go at it in the right way and the right spirit.

A recently published text book of the Inter-Church World Movement of North America is authority for the statement that we have 13,515,000 foreign born in America, a large percentage of whom are as yet unnaturalized, and suggests that they must be assimilated, protected from exploitation and instructed in American ideals. Less than 200,000 of these are orientals, including Chinese, Japanese and others, and it is a sad fact that outside of the Christian missions very little has been done to encourage them to become Americans, even were the door opened for them.

#### DO WE NEED A JAPANESE EXCLUSION LAW?

Following the special treaty, known as the gentlemen's agreement, the Japanese Government soon applied the same regulations to Japanese going to Hawaii as to continental America. This was not contemplated when the agreement was entered into. The great question at issue then, so far as immigration was concerned, was stopping the flow from Hawaii to continental America. In his report for 1919, the Commissioner General of Immigration, Hon. A. Caminetti, a Californian, none too friendly to the Japanese, shows on pages 212-214 that less than 200 immigrant and nonimmigrant Japanese came from Hawaii.

Now, for a moment off the paper, it was stated in Sacramento that there was a movement to bring Japanese women over here for marriage. That is significant, for last year, growing out of the fact that the gentlemen's agreement has effectively stopped migration over here, less than 200 immigrants and nonimmigrants that came over here from Hawaii, according to Mr. Caminetti's report which I have here.

In the same report (1919) he states, in the part personally signed, page 57, that the excess of arrivals over departures of Japanese immigrants and non-immigrants, to Hawaii and continental America, is only 18,849 for the past 11 years, 1909-1919, the period of the working of the gentlemen's agreement, or only about 1,800 per year.

The point I am trying to make clear is that there were 97,849 during the 11 years who returned to Japan and there has been an average of only about 1,800 per year for the last 11 years, net, that remained in the country.

Mr. SIEGEL. Does that include those who came here from the Hawaiian Islands and the Philippines?

Dr. JOHNSON. Yes; I will read the first part of the statement again [reading]:

In the same report (1919) he states in the part personally signed, page 57, that the excess of arrivals over departures of Japanese immigrants and non-immigrants to Hawaii and continental America, is only 18,849 for the past 11 years, 1909-1919, the period of the working of the gentlemen's agreement, or only about 1,800 per year. This includes both Hawaii and the mainland. This is quite different from what we are hearing in California. During these 11 years, according to the report, 97,849 Japanese have returned to Japan against 116,728 who arrived.

These figures should be compared with two or three other races, concerning which nothing is being said. In the same immigration report for the same 11 years (1909-1919) there was a net immigration, after deducting departures,

of 52,971 Africans, classed as blacks, or an average of 4,815. And again, during the same period, after deducting emigration, there was a net immigration of Mexicans of 140,892, or an average for the 11 years of 12,808. Who dare say that the Japanese are less worthy or are more of a menace? And yet these other peoples enter without protest and are privileged with citizenship. The much feared menace of the Japanese seems to be in the coming of the so-called picture bride and the assumption that the Japanese are incapable of assimilation. In the same report of the Commissioner General of Immigration (1919, p. 57-58), the legality of the coming of the picture bride is acknowledged, after extensive investigation, both under Japanese law and under the gentlemen's agreement.

Now, then, in one of the evening papers a reference was made to the picture brides, growing out of the fact that you gentlemen went over to Angel Island to-day, and the assumption was in the article that I saw that all there was to a picture marriage was the sending of the picture over to Japan and having some one accept it over there and send the picture back. Now, the facts are that marriage in Japan is a legal contract. The legality of the marriage is in the transfer of the registration (*seki*) of the woman from the woman's home to the man's home. It takes quite a while for it to be done. In most cases the woman goes and lives in the home of her husband's parents before she comes over here, making an actual transfer. They have a kind of wedding feast in the absence of the bridegroom, so it is not the thing which it appears to be, which we are constantly hearing regarding the picture marriage.

MR. SIEGEL. Let us assume for the sake of argument that one Japanese is in Korea, a male, and desires to get married; is the same process followed?

DR. JOHNSON. I am not able to answer with reference to that. Up to a few months ago they had quite a few laws which were different in operation in Korea. I am told that a great many changes have taken place in Korea, but I am familiar with the customs of marriage in Japan, and the legality of it. I am not stating it as I found it, simply, but also as Mr. Caminetti stated he found it, to be legal both under the Japanese law and under our treaty.

MR. RAKER. Have you the Japanese law on Japanese marriage, or have you ever read it?

DR. JOHNSON. I have never read the law, but I have conversed freely with a number of experts, including two different consuls, and other men whom I was sure that I could absolutely trust, with reference to the matter over there, and Mr. Caminetti, two years ago, was satisfied that it was a legal marriage on this side and that the marriage was just as legal as that of Russians or Italians or any other race.

MR. RAKER. It would have to be legal or they would not be admitted.

DR. JOHNSON (reading):

Yet, in deference to American custom and opinion, the Japanese Government has voluntarily ceased issuing passports to such brides. This will certainly have an important bearing on the birth rate. As some picture brides are still coming, there seems to be a misunderstanding, and the Japanese Government is charged with bad faith. Immigrants from Japan have necessarily been given several months to start after securing passports. Otherwise they could not make their arrangements to leave their country. This is particularly true of young women coming to this country to marry. The Government ceased issuing passports in February last, but fixed August as the time limit for their use. Hence, Japan is keeping faith, as she always has done.

The cutting out of the picture bride should have an important bearing upon the much-feared birth rate. In the new Japanese homes which have been

established in America during the past 10 or 11 years the children have largely already been born, and with no more picture brides coming there naturally will be a decided decrease in births rather than the much-feared increase.

At this point I wish very emphatically to differ with some of the men who have been talking here in California and agitating against the Japanese. [Reading:]

#### ASSIMILATION.

The governor raises the question of assimilation. It is a much-mooted question in the sense of discussing a supposed case. He says that the people of California "are determined to exhaust every power in their keeping to maintain this State for its own people." And further: "This determination is based fundamentally upon the ethnological impossibility of assimilating the Japanese people and the consequent alternative of increasing a population whose very race isolation must be fraught with the gravest consequences."

With all due respect to the governor, there are certain assumptions in this basic paragraph. As a result of my wide observation, both in Japan and in this country, I am bold to say that there can be no greater assumption than that of the ethnological impossibility of assimilating the Japanese people. Assimilation may be intellectual and social without amalgamation, as in the case of the Jewish people in this and other countries. But I am willing to consider even the question of intermarriage in the case of the Japanese. Why should it be more difficult than in the case of our American Indians and the natives of Hawaii?

In the Orient, where the birth of Eurasians is not uncommon, though less common in Japan than elsewhere in the Far East, even under the most adverse circumstances, where parents were not truly married and were of unequal social grade, the finest type of stock in some cases has been produced. But naturally it is much more natural in marriage based on comparative equality. The distinguished editor of the Japan Mail for so many years, Capt. Brinkley, had an unusually superior family, the mother being a Japanese. The same is true of many whom I personally knew in Japan. It is also true in this country. I point with pride to the fine family of Mr. K. K. Kawakami, the brilliant Japanese writer and publicist, a resident of San Francisco.

May I speak just a moment briefly on this matter? It was my privilege to marry in San Jose a Japanese merchant to a young lady who worked in his store, who is spoken of as a half breed; that is to say, half Japanese and half American. I have been very much pleased to note the appearance of their children. They are much more American than they are Japanese. There was a case in Nagasaki of two English captains, when I was living there. One of them married a Japanese woman and the other married an English woman. Both of them raised children and they were about the same age. I am frank to say that the children of the Japanese mother were more popular in the American and the English communities than the children of the English mother.

The CHAIRMAN. You are familiar with the Emory case in this country?

Dr. JOHNSON. I am familiar with what the papers said about it. I am not advocating it, but I am dealing with it academically. [Reading:]

I take pleasure in calling attention to the complete Americanization of two fine young Japanese women, born in very humble Japanese homes, and in their misfortune adopted into American homes and trained in American schools and churches. One is now a noted opera singer, who recently filled engagements in San Francisco, and the other is a graduate of Leland Stanford University and the wife of a college graduate, now professor in one of California's chief universities.

Marriage to be successful, whether with one's own race or with another race, must be based on practical social equality. This we are approaching in the two races more rapidly than we are aware. Assimilation impossible! If Japan, during a half century, can assimilate western civilization to the extent she has, surely under more favorable conditions here we can assimilate the few tens of thousands who come to us.

I have not discussed intellectual and spiritual assimilation and I am not saying that intermarriage is wise or necessary, that it should take place in large numbers, but I am touching upon amalgamation because of the denial made in the papers so frequently and the assumption that it is ethnologically impossible. [Reading:]

#### SOME PHASES OF THE AGITATION AGAINST THE JAPANESE.

It is assumed that the people of California are united in their determination to rid the State of California of Japanese. Even the governor's letter contains this thought. Under the inspiration of his exhortation to vote for the initiative measure, and in view of the nature of the agitation, it is not impossible that the people may so express themselves. But even then there will be a vary large minority who will continue to welcome the Japanese here.

Yesterday, in the presence of two gentlemen who are in this room, on Market Street, in a busy place, we were accosted by a young man who wanted us to sign the initiative measure and we started to examine it, when he said, "It is not necessary to examine it." We said we did not want to sign it without reading it and he said that there was not one in 500 that read it. He said: "The American Legion is behind this, and the American Legion is behind Senator Phelan." In this way it is being sent out and signed all over the State. There are three of us in this room who had that experience yesterday, and that man told us that he had already filled two books and a part of another one standing on the street of San Francisco.

Taking advantage of newspaper publicity, they are getting people to sign it without investigation, and the people are being stirred up to a great extent. As an American citizen I do not believe that is the way an initiative measure should be put through.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the way they are all put through, whether anti-Japanese or any other kind, and you know that as well as I do.

Dr. JOHNSON. Yes; but I am protesting against the method. [Reading:]

It is not generally known how unreliable the news reports have been nor how secret and insinuating the methods of the leaders of the movement have been. For example, some weeks ago, I saw a notice in the daily papers of a representative meeting to be held in the Palace Hotel to discuss the question. I went over and found a few in a small room and concluded it was a committee meeting. The newspapers the next day gave the impression of a large and popular meeting. Later, seeing a similar notice, I went again and this time there were less than before—not more than a dozen. I was told at the door that the meeting was public and I went in. Several ladies were present, including a secretary of the Young Women's Christian Association. We were asked whether we were in sympathy with the movement against the Japanese and were frank enough to state our attitude. The chairman, Senator Inman, immediately announced that the meeting would go into executive session and we were thus excluded. Again the papers reported a large and enthusiastic meeting.

The wonder is that with the agitation continuing almost constantly for 15 years there has not been violence. The Japanese under the circumstances have shown remarkable patience. The governor, some months ago, and again in one of his recent letters, has indicated some of the embarrassing features in view of the relation of this agitation to politics.



That is a remarkable thing, that the governor, in two public statements, should call attention to that fact. [Reading:]

State politics has thrived on the Japanese question for several years, and if the seat of war is changed to Washington it is difficult to foresee the result in California.

There is a law of psychology to the effect that if the same thing is repeated frequently enough, in substantially the same language, the people will come to believe it without evidence. First, the common people and then the higher classes will gradually come to accept such statements without personal investigation. Some time ago a preacher stated publicly that any one who would rent property to the Japanese should be treated to a coat of tar and feathers. I went to see him and he told me upon what his statement was based. I asked whether he had made a personal investigation and he replied that he had assumed the correctness of the statements. He went with me and investigated and promptly repudiated his former statement and opened his church for Japanese meetings.

Unfortunately, there is some truth in the statements which are made about the Japanese in this State, but it requires an expert to discover the errors. For example, in his recent letter to Secretary of State Colby, according to press reports, Gov. Stephens states that the Japanese at the present time operate 625,787 acres of the best farm lands of California, while the report of the board of control, upon which this letter is founded, gives 383,287 only leased and contracted by Japanese and 74,769 owned. The figure quoted by the governor is for all orientals. Of course, he did this unconsciously, but the impression has been made and his figures will continue to be quoted.

MR. VAILE. I had occasion to take the matter up the other day with Col. Irish before our committee. Further on he said that after the check with the governor's letter had been made, the letter printed in the report, and which precedes the report, is the identical number of acres shown by the board of control. There is no discrepancy whatever as shown by our adding them up.

DR. JOHNSON. I am glad to know that, but the governor's figures were quoted incorrectly in the press, and the fact remains that these figures appeared in the public press, will be quoted, and will give a wrong impression. [Reading:]

No one can object to a campaign of education carried on on the basis of the exact facts, but unfortunately this has been far from true in the case of the agitation against the Japanese in this country.

#### THE SOLUTION OF THE QUESTION.

In the closing paragraph of a booklet which I published in 1907, just after the school question was settled and the gentlemen's agreement approved, I stated my opinion, which has not been changed. The language is:

"The permanent settlement of the greater question—that of immigration—will depend upon careful restriction arranged and enforced by the Japanese Government and upon the door being opened by the United States, under proper restrictions, for the naturalization of Japanese who come here intending to become American citizens."

I have shown that the Japanese Government has kept its contract to the letter and how, in voluntarily restricting immigration to Hawaii and more recently in ceasing to issue passports to picture brides, that Government has been better than its promise. It is not impossible that being unfamiliar with the nature of the Japanese family, those who represented the United States did not comprehend the full meaning of the term. However, this is something that even Mr. Caminetti does not charge against the Japanese Government. If the meaning is not clear or if it is not working satisfactorily to us there is a way to revise it as in the case of any contract or treaty. And this is the course that should be followed until such time as the Government of the United States is willing to provide a law, general in character, which is without discrimination.

The other condition of a permanent settlement, which I outlined 13 years ago in the booklet, was the opening of the door by the United States, under proper restrictions, for the naturalization of the Japanese who came here intending to become American citizens. The Government of Japan, in 1916, provided a way for expatriation, but, in view of the continued agitation—even to take away citizenship from the Japanese children born in this country—it would be very unnatural for the Japanese subjects here to expatriate themselves or their children.

Here is Mr. Shima. You have seen him day after day. He has a lovely Christian wife—I knew her in Japan. They have a fine family, as fine as you would ever want to see, and Mr. Shima's daughter is going to Vassar College. I am not going to put the standard low. I am going to advocate raising it very high. There is no sense, just because a man happens to have a brown face or happens to be born in a certain part of the world—there is no reason why he should be discriminated against. [Reading:]

If the American Government will open the door, under proper restrictions, for the Japanese who come here intending to become American citizens, and at the same time discourage aliens from all countries remaining here permanently who do not qualify, the Japanese question, which has been such a bugaboo, may be satisfactorily settled.

It can not be so settled on the basis of national immigration laws which are partial. So long as Mexicans and Negroes from Africa and certain peoples from western Asia and eastern Europe are permitted to qualify for citizenship here, it is unnatural to expect the Japanese to be satisfied, even though citizenship is a privilege rather than a right. The exclusion policy takes us back to the time when the Chinese built a great wall along their northern boundary to keep out the undesirable hordes.

We all agree that we must not leave this question for our children to settle. It will be more difficult with the passing years, as the Japanese continue to advance in civilization, especially should the various oriental nations, through our narrowness and lack of vision, be brought together in a stand against the Anglo-Saxon race.

Questions of this character can only be settled on the basis of mutual self-respect and generally recognized justice. The Japanese thoroughly appreciate our difficulties, but at the same time they recognize the injustice of being set aside on the basis of nonassimilability of whatever nature.

Are the Japanese, who may reach such high standards as we may set for all, worthy of the privilege of citizenship? They certainly are. Is there danger to this country should the door be opened under the conditions named? Emphatically no.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Doctor, we thank you very much. The hearing will be closed. Try to be here Monday.

Dr. JOHNSON. Before I leave may I leave these two pamphlets, official journals of the nineteenth and twentieth annual sessions of the Pacific Japanese Mission of the Methodist Episcopal Church?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

(Pamphlets not incorporated in this hearing—Clerk.)

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,

*San Francisco, Monday, July 19, 1920.—10 a. m.*

The committee met this day, Hon. Albert Johnson presiding. Hon. Isaac Siegel, Hon. John E. Raker, Hon. John C. Box, and Hon. William N. Vaile present.

The CHAIRMAN. A number of communications have been received, and I see no objection to inserting them in the record. Here is a

letter from J. W. Corbett, of the Butchers' Union, No. 120, Oakland, Calif., with a pamphlet. Any objection to inserting that matter in the record?

Mr. SIEGEL. None at all.

Mr. RAKER. The same letter was received by me, Mr. Chairman. I guess it is the same thing.

Mr. Box. I guess all the members of the committee received one. I did.

(The letter and pamphlet referred are as follows:)

Butchers' Union, Local No. 120, A. M. C. & B. W. of N. A. Meets every Tuesday evening at 8 o'clock in Labor Temple. Office hours, 9 to 10 a. m. Jurisdiction, Alameda County. Affiliated with Central Labor Council of Alameda County, Union Label League, California State Federation of Labor, California State Federation of Butcher Workmen, Butcher Workmen of North America, American Federation of Labor.

OAKLAND, CALIF., July 12, 1920.

Hon. A. JOHNSON,

*Chairman of Congressional Committee.*

DEAR SIR: Inclosed you will find a booklet issued by the Butchers' Union, Local 120, of Alameda County. The Chinese question is serious in the manufacturing and mercantile lines. The Jap question only affects the agriculture districts in this county.

A stronger and better oriental exclusion act should be provided for by the entire country.

What California has now the United States will surely face in the near future.

Yours, respectfully,

J. W. CORBETT.

(The pamphlet is as follows:)

#### AMERICANS VERSUS ORIENTALS.

What orientalism means to Americanism your job, your next business. Oriental standards or American standards, which? [Note on top of page: "Oriental Cheap Labor."] Americans versus orientals. The writer would insist that the reader should read this pamphlet from the start to the finish, so that the reader will be able to put himself in our place or see things as we see them.

This little pamphlet is the work of a keen and close observer of how the oriental in the past few years have gradually learned to outwit and hoodwink [note at bottom of page: "Oriental Cheap Standards;" note at top of page 2: "What does it mean to you?"] the white race in all manufacturing or mercantile business in the United States.

Let the reader place him or herself alongside of the oriental following the profession, trade, or business that the reader may be following. Who will survive? The oriental, as he is the fittest in the way of a cheap standard of living and cheap labor. The educated oriental and oriental capital will work hand in hand and will force the white race to sit up and take notice, as this oriental menace will soon be in full sway in mechanical, mercantile, and professional lines.

White race, think, act, work, talk, cooperate with our antioriental [note at bottom of page 2: "You must put yourself to the oriental cheap standard of living;" note at the top of page 3: "How can your employer compete with orientalism?"] campaign before it is too late; for the white race can not compete with the orientals at any stage of their game at any time.

White race, you must surely know how fast the oriental birth rate is increasing in this State. You must know that the orientals are educating themselves more than ever. You must know that the orientals are a factor in the financial field. You must know that the oriental standard of living is the same now as it was years past. You must know that the orientals dress better than they used to. There is a reason. You must know that the orientals used to be dirty and slovenly looking persons. You must know [note at the bottom

of page 3: "How will you compete with orientalism?" note at the top of page 4: "The oriental has lived on the edge of famine for centuries"] that the oriental pretends that his standards of living are higher than they used to be, because they do not want the white race to be prejudiced against them. You must know that the orientals trade with orientals and keep the money they make from the white race go through the channels of the orientals as much as possible.

Do you know that the oriental is a shrewd, cunning, keep-his-mouth-shut, "no sabbe" sort of a person? The exclusion act prohibits any oriental from competing with the white race in the labor markets, but he is allowed to come over to our country and attend our schools and learn any trade he desires to follow, and is then allowed [note at the bottom of page 4: "That is what makes the oriental able to live his cheap way. It is born in him"; note at the top of page 5: "The oriental could not exist in this country if they only did business with orientals"] in our country as a merchant, scholar, or professional man under the exclusion act. He is also permitted, after learning his trade, profession, or whatever calling he may take up, to put up \$500 more or less, for a share in any business that the oriental financier may see fit to organize on the cooperative plan, and hoodwink the white race into believing that he is a merchant, thereby invading any line of occupation in this disguise. The white man taught him the meat business in a small way and now the oriental financiers are making the oriental meat cutters compete with the white meat cutters. The white man taught the oriental how to build [note at the bottom of page 5: "Scientists trace the origin of most plagues and diseases to the Orient"; note at the top of page 6: "Will dealing or trading with the orientals reduce the high cost of living?"] ships and now the orientals are turning out ships in China and Japan and competing with the white builders.

The white man taught the oriental agriculture and now he is competing with the white farmer. The white man taught the oriental how to make cigars, shoes, clothing, etc., and the oriental is running sweat shops and competing with the white manufacturers. The white man taught the oriental the food canning and general produce business, again placing the oriental in a position to monopolize that line according to Government reports. The white man taught the oriental the machinist trade, and in Sacramento we find one of the largest [note at the bottom of page 6: "No; because the high cost of living has not come down and the orientals are in every line"; note at the top of page 7: "The orientals have strong stick-together organizations for their own benefit"] garage and machine shops run by cooperative oriental mechanics. In West Oakland we find the orientals erecting large, reinforced, iron, concrete buildings, and the structural ironwork and cement work is being erected by orientals. In Ogden, Utah, the white race have practically been eliminated from the restaurant business by orientals. Why? Because the orientals eat and sleep in the workshops unless forced to do otherwise by health regulations. The exclusion act is a hummer in the eyes of cooperated oriental merchants and manufacturers. Some white people believe the oriental has a right to establish in this country. [Note at the bottom of page 7: "The oriental loves this country so well that when he dies he wants to"; note at the top of page 8: "In Berkeley, Calif., the orientals have established extensive furniture factories."] Then why can not the white race establish in the Orient and compete with the orientals in the Orient?

Some white people think that they can reduce the high cost of living by patronizing the orientals—but the orientals control the food-canning industry and the pork, veal, and potato markets. At the rate the orientals are grabbing the corners, they will control everything cooperatively and, comparing the small difference between the orientals' price and the white merchants' price, the oriental is making a greater percentage when it comes to comparing the cost of production with the white man's standard. [Note at the bottom of page 8: "In Whillows, Calif., the orientals have established aviation fields"; note at the top of page 9: "In Monterey, Calif., the orientals control the fishing industry."] Let the American race cooperate by not patronizing the oriental or any American firm that will patronize the orientals, and the orientals will stay in their own great, big Orient and raise, produce, and develop the industries that the white man has taught them. Let the orientals keep their low standard of living. "no sabbe," opium, highbinders, and picture brides in their own country.

The Butchers' Union of Alameda County wants to give this information to the white race—that union butchers will not cut up any meats killed or handled by orientals; nor will they purchase any merchandise from any [note at the bottom of page 9: "Who took Hawaii from the Hawaiians? Why, the orientals did"; note at the top of page 10: "This generation will feel the heavy hand of orientalism"] firm that handles any oriental product, for the reason that many of the white meat cutters and many ex-service men are out of work on account of this invasion of the oriental in the meat industry.

The oriental meat merchants sell cheap meat because the meat they sell is the cheapest meat that the slaughterhouses put out. No reputable white butcher would handle the rejected dairy cows that have outlived their usefulness for breeding and milking purposes, as the carcass is not good for food consumption, as all nutritious substances or elements that are required for that use are not there. Of course, these orientals do hang a few pieces of good [note at the bottom of page 10: "Must we wait until orientalism shakes our States;"] note at the top of page 11: "and then wonder why we did not stem the tide of orientalism sooner"] meat in their window, but a large percentage of meat they cut up is stuff that barely passes inspection and should be sold for chicken feed or fertilizer, just as old broken-down horses are disposed of. Old ewes that have outlived their usefulness for breeding purposes are sold. Goats are sold for spring lamb.

Of course, during the campaign against the oriental he may be cute enough to sell a better grade of meat in order to fool the public—as in the language of Bret Harte: "For ways that are dark and tricks that are vain, the heathen oriental is peculiar."

This competition that we are now [note at the bottom of page 11: "It is almost too late now. But we will win if we all help;"] note at the top of page 12: "And it is up to you and yours to help"] facing in the meat industry is what you will be facing a few years hence if you spend your dollars supporting the lower oriental standard of living.

Yours, respectfully,

BUTCHERS' UNION No. 120 OF ALAMEDA COUNTY.

[Note at the bottom of page 12: "And should any person cater to the oriental—for argument's sake hand him or her this pamphlet."]

The CHAIRMAN. Now, here is a telegram from Dinuba, Calif., from the American Legion Post there, urging inquiry in the interior. Let that be inserted without objection.

(The telegram referred to is as follows:)

DINUBA, CALIF., July 17, 1920.

THE COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION,

*United States Congress, San Francisco, Calif.:*

Alta Post, No. 19, American Legion, Department of California, most respectfully urges your honorable body to continue your investigation of Japanese immigration conditions on the Pacific coast into the interior of California rather than to take those in the delta land about the city of Stockton as the basis for your final conclusions. It having been pointed out to you that the Japanese are largely interested in the reclamation of waste lands in the delta section we desire that you investigate conditions in the interior counties of this valley, where it is not waste lands but the cream of the farming communities which are being grabbed up by the Japanese or agents acting for their minor children. In the name of 250 men who served their country in the Great War and the most of whom are property owners, Alta Post, No. 19, asks that you continue your investigations into these parts.

C. A. TILLOTSON,

*President Alta Post, No. 19, American Legion.*

The CHAIRMAN. A letter from the bishop, Rev. Koyu Uchida, of the Buddhist Mission of North America. Without objection, I will order that inserted. That gives his statement as to the number of churches, number of clergy, and number of members.

Mr. Box. May I look at that?

(Letter in question is handed by Chairman Johnson to Mr. Box.)

(The letter referred to reads as follows:)

BUDDHIST MISSION OF NORTH AMERICA,  
*San Francisco, Calif., July 14, 1920.*

The HOUSE COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
*Sacramento, Calif.*

GENTLEMEN: We of the Buddhist Mission of North America respectfully beg to call your attention to the statement of Senator Phelan to the effect that "our Buddhist churches encouraged and advocated emperor worship," as reported in the San Francisco Examiner of July 13.

When the Buddhist Mission of North America was first started, in 1899, at San Francisco, Calif., it had for its object the purpose of the salvation of mankind through spiritual enlightenment, and the realization of universal brotherhood and fraternal love as taught by the Lord Buddha, the enlightened one, 2,500 years ago.

In 1899 the Hongwanji of Kyoto, Japan, sent two missionaries to San Francisco in response to a request made by the Young Men's Buddhist Association of that time. On their arrival the missionaries founded a missionary station which, in a short time, organized itself into an independent religious corporation under the State laws.

In the course of time the missionary work reaped fruit, and during the past 20 years 25, not 74, as stated by Senator Phelan, churches were organized in the Western States. All of these churches are affiliated with the headquarters at San Francisco.

All these churches are conducted in conformity with the creed and constitution of the Buddhist Mission of North America as religious congregations, and are managed in accordance with the constitution and laws of the State in which they are located like all other organized bodies.

We wish to strongly emphasize that our churches have nothing to do whatsoever with Shintoism, politics, or any imperialistic policy formulated by the Japanese Government. Our mission is to elevate the spiritual life, not to dictate politics or policies of any government. We should also like to point out that Buddhism is Democratic, an ideal long held by the citizens of the United States of America. All the clergy in charge of the churches are ordained by Hongwanji as priests, and authorized to preach our religion, and are duly appointed as missionaries in this country by the missionary superintendent who is the president of the headquarters. The missionaries are required to have sufficient knowledge and information of America and American customs before being sent here, and are requested to perfect themselves as soon as possible after their arrival.

For some time special emphasis has been laid on the necessity of the Americanization of our people, and all the clergy located at the different churches strive to educate the members in the American way of living and acting from time to time.

We respectfully submit the following statistics of our mission work:

Churches, 25 (19 in California); clergy, 27; members, 8,500; education institutes, 6 (kindergarten included); English schools, 12.

We also inclose Bulletin A, issued by our headquarters here, which will give you the locations of our Buddhist churches.

We have the honor to remain,

Very respectfully, yours,

Rev. KOYU UCHIDA,  
*Bishop and Superintendent of the Buddhist Mission of North America.*

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Chairman, before you proceed, I would like to say a word. I do not know whether we will be able to get this witness, Mr. M. Sakomoto, president of the Japanese Association of Tulare County and a member of the emergency committee of the Japanese Association of America; but he has written the San Francisco Examiner, and his article appears in that paper this morning, dated January 19, 1920, and I think it would be well to incorporate that in the record.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, let's see if we can not get him first. Mr. Secretary, will you consult the Japanese association and see if you can get him as a witness?

The SECRETARY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. If he were here as a witness, he would cover the situation much better.

Mr. RAKER. I doubt if you can get him. However, it would be much better.

The CHAIRMAN. I think we will start off with Mr. Johnson. Is K. K. Kawakami in the room? (No answer.)

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Mr. Johnson. Would you mind waiting, Mr. Irish?

Mr. IRISH. All right, I can wait, although I would like to get away.

The CHAIRMAN. Dr. Johnson.

#### STATEMENT OF DR. H. B. JOHNSON—Recalled.

(The witness was previously sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. I don't know whether we had quite concluded with you or not, Doctor. I don't think the committee cares to examine you at much length after your very interesting statement.

Dr. JOHNSON. There are one or two supplementary things, if I could speak about them in just a minute or two.

The CHAIRMAN. All right; go ahead.

Dr. JOHNSON. I noticed in the papers a reference to the Japanese method of adoption, the yoshi, as it is known. Y-o-s-h-i. The spelling was incorrect in the papers. Of course, there was something that happened in Seattle some time ago that I suppose caused a little suspicion, but I think there was no possibility of any menace from a source of that kind. I had a conversation some time ago with the consul general about it, and he told me that the Japanese Government was not permitting any yoshi to come to this country within three years from the time of the adoption, and that would seem to indicate that the Japanese Government is very particular about things of this kind. Knowing considerably about the nature of the Japanese family, I think the case would be very, very rare, indeed, where there would be any attempts to do anything of that kind. I think the general inference that that is a great danger is a mistake.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not understand it is a great danger, but just as a possibility—one of these peculiar things that—

Dr. JOHNSON (interrupting). I got the idea from the newspaper report it was thought to be a great danger. Now, one thing with reference to what we have been hearing so much about the Japanese coming in through the border in the south. I do not claim to be an expert, but I have done my best to get the facts of the case. As I understand it, these people are not giving passports to Japanese to go to Mexico at all. They get passports to go to South America. There has been an abuse on the part of some of the Japanese getting passports to go down there and then work themselves back as far as Mexico; and I am informed, and I think well informed, to the effect that the steamship company that handles that business now requires that when a man is leaving South America he has to buy a ticket clear through to Japan, and if they drop off at a Mexican port they do that at a tremendous forfeit, which would indicate that the Japanese authorities are trying to regulate that matter and prevent, as far as possible, any flow of people that haven't passports from South

America through Mexico into the United States. Now, just this additional word. I don't think that an immigration law is enough to regulate that thing. That thing will have to be regulated through the policing on the part of the United States Government. The Japanese Government is giving no passports with a thought of getting Japanese in from the south, I am sure, because they have been very honorable in all of these other matters.

Mr. SIEGEL. In that respect the Japanese are similar to any other aliens who come into the United States from Mexico in violation of the rules and regulations?

Dr. JOHNSON. Where they do; yes; that is correct. What I was going to say is this: That if it is necessary to police the border under a general promise that the immigration laws will be lived up to so far as I can see nothing would prohibit such an arrangement such as I suggested in my paper of contract or special agreement with the Japanese Government, because when you narrow it down it goes down to the policing on the part of the United States Government; so it isn't a question as between a law; it is a question as between a right and a treaty.

The CHAIRMAN. And the policing should continue?

Dr. JOHNSON. That is not the law.

Mr. VAILE. Are you advised that the Japanese Government is not giving passports to go to Mexico?

Dr. JOHNSON. I have not heard that they are not giving passports to go to Mexico, but I have heard they have been exceedingly careful. I am not sure whether they are going there even, but I have been—

Mr. VAILE (interposing). Are you sure that they are not going there?

Dr. JOHNSON. I can not say that they are not, but the present consul general here was formerly the consul in Mexico, and I have known him intimately and have talked with him frequently at different times on different things, and he told me, and I think he said that it was a matter of embarrassment to him, of people going across the border; those that got passports would go to South America, work their way into Mexico from South America, and into this country, and the Japanese authorities are doing everything they can in an honorable way to check that up.

Mr. VAILE. This embarrassment had resulted from a number of them coming in in that way, had it not?

Dr. JOHNSON. I presume the very fact that some having come in that way did not change the cause of the trouble. That is essentially the same as it was at the time the gentleman's agreement was entered into; there was a flow of people coming in from the Hawaiian Islands here with no passports to continental America. They had passports there, and when the gentleman's agreement was entered into a way was found to check the flow from Hawaii to this country, and according to the records of the immigration commissioner there were less than about 100 immigrants, as I stated the other day, including immigrants and nonimmigrants that came here from Hawaii; so, so far as there seems to be any tendency for a change in the situation, why, the Japanese authorities are on the job to check it up and try to prevent it. I think the Government of Japan is trying really and sincerely to cooperate with us in carrying out and regulating the gentleman's agreement.



Mr. VAILE. When did your friend say that this embarrassment arose, so that the Government took the steps that you have mentioned?

Dr. JOHNSON. He did not say.

Mr. VAILE. How long ago—while he was consul in Mexico?

Dr. JOHNSON. No; I have had conversations with him within the last few weeks; in fact, about the time that you gentlemen came to the coast. I do not know how recently he was consul in Mexico, but he was consul there before coming here.

Mr. VAILE. It was during his administration as consul in Mexico?

Dr. JOHNSON. I am not sure about that even.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long ago did he come here, Dr. Johnson?

Dr. JOHNSON. I can not remember exactly, but I think between a year and two years ago, if my memory is right. I think not two years but over a year ago.

Mr. VAILE. From what source did you get the information that the steamship company taking Japanese from South America sold only a passage through to Japan?

Dr. JOHNSON. The same gentleman told me himself.

Mr. VAILE. You did not get that from the steamship company?

Dr. JOHNSON. No.

Mr. VAILE. Now, just one more question in regard to the yosai matter. Under the Japanese law can an adult be adopted?

Dr. JOHNSON. It is customary to adopt a young man with a thought of possibly him becoming the husband of a daughter of the family. That is their method where they have no son for carrying down the family name. In that case the daughter gives a name to the family rather than the adopted son, and in some cases they are adults, young men that have almost reached the marriageable age, but there are two terms which the Japanese use with reference to adoption. One is yosai and there is another called the yashinauko. Yashinauko means support, and, of course, that is the sort of a thing that we have in this country, taking a child to take care of it; but the yosai is understood to be the adoption of an adult with the idea of his marrying the daughter and carrying down the family name. I don't think it is capable of the abuse that has been suggested in this country, particularly as the Japanese Government has arranged that no one entering into a family of that kind can get a passport for the period of three years to go to this country.

Mr. VAILE. Why the limitation of three years?

Dr. JOHNSON. I suppose with the idea of protecting—that is to say, so that a man would not be tempted to enter into some scheme by which he could get into some family and in that way get a passport to go from that country.

Mr. VAILE. Well it might postpone the execution of such a scheme, but I do not see that it would prevent it.

Dr. JOHNSON. Well, it would make it more difficult. I can not believe that there is any possible danger of any menace in this country from that source.

Mr. VAILE. Can a yosai himself make adoptions?

Dr. JOHNSON. When he becomes the head of a family, if his child born should prove to be a girl, and when she reaches the point where they desire to have her married, why, I suppose being the head of

the family, he can follow the same course that his father has done, but you see that is a long process of years.

Mr. VAILE. Well, is this form of adoption, this yosai form confined to the young men who are to marry the daughter of the family?

Dr. JOHNSON. That is the understanding. I don't know, I never have heard of any other kind of adoptions than the kind I have mentioned.

Mr. Box. Speaking of Mexico, have you any idea as to the number of Japanese now in Mexico?

Dr. JOHNSON. No; I have not. I might say that my work takes me two or three times a year to the Imperial Valley, and I have spent a few months, I suppose, in Calexico, right on the border. I have inquired very diligently of the leading Japanese in the Imperial Valley—men that are responsible and reliable—and tried to discover whether there is any flow of any consequence, and I have not been able to satisfy myself that there is any encouragement at all or any tendency in that type of men to encourage men coming in. Of course, it is most natural that there should be more or less jumping the border on the part of Mexicans and Japanese and Chinese and others.

Mr. Box. Were you familiar with the border in 1907, about the time the gentlemen's agreement was made?

Dr. JOHNSON. I do not recall now the first time that I went down to the border. I think it was later than that. It was about the time that—it was soon after the Salton Sea was formed.

Mr. Box. Are you able to make a comparison between the present condition and that existing then as to the number of Japanese in Mexico near the border?

Dr. JOHNSON. No; I am not. I have been across the border two or three times into Mexico visiting Japanese who are over there on large cotton ranches, but most of them, though, that are along the line are operating on comparatively large ranches in cotton. Some of those men are no longer there. There is an ex-preacher of our church who went into Mexico to raise cotton, and he came back into the Imperial Valley and is in Imperial Valley now.

Mr. Box. Does your work—

Dr. JOHNSON (interposing). Some of those that were associated with me have gone into Mexico. The number does not seem to be increased down there, I may frankly say.

Mr. Box. I understand that you are superintendent of missions among those people?

Dr. JOHNSON. Yes, sir.

Mr. Box. Does your jurisdiction extend to Mexico?

Dr. JOHNSON. Not in Mexico; no, not in Mexico. My jurisdiction extends east within the borders to the Mississippi River, and then west, between Canada and Mexico; but I have been interested in ascertaining whether or not the Japanese are crossing the border.

Mr. Box. Nothing else.

The CHAIRMAN. Any other questions?

Mr. RAKER. You are the superintendent of what mission?

Dr. JOHNSON. Methodist Episcopal Church. We have missions in four other States—Colorado, Washington, Oregon, and Cali-

fornia—although in my travels I have gone into many other States. For example, a few weeks ago I spent considerable time in Platte Valley in Nebraska, where there are some Japanese, and from there I toured through that country to Tourington, Wyo., down as far as North Platte. I have visited all of those sections down there. I have visited practically all sections of the United States, I think, where there is a substantial number of Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. Well, your main business is to look after the Japanese feature of the church?

Dr. JOHNSON. Yes; my main work is, of course—we have a fine school here in San Francisco, and, of course, the educational interest in connection with the school. We have a school for the small children. I have spent a good deal of my time lecturing to the Japanese on Americanism and the things that are necessary to—as that is, not in the narrow Christian sense, but in the broader sense, interesting them in various things in this country. I have spent a great deal of my time in the last few years speaking the Japanese language.

Mr. RAKER. Did you state to the committee your views as to the further immigration of the Japanese?

Dr. JOHNSON. I stated substantially in my paper on the opening day that I have never been in favor of the wide-open door of immigration from Mexico. My feeling is that we ought to raise the standard of immigration from all sides and admit a very comparatively limited number. I do not believe it would be wise by law in Washington to pass a discriminatory law against the Japanese, but I feel that as an American we ought to protect our interests.

Mr. RAKER. Why not pass an exclusion law against the Japanese the same as we have as to the Chinese and to the Hindus?

Dr. JOHNSON. The case is entirely different. In the first place the Japanese are a very intelligent race. They have been admitted by treaty into the sisterhood of civilized nations. They are the only oriental people that have been so admitted. It seems to me, having brought them in that position and having recognized them as one of the great nations of the world, particularly in view of the splendid work which they did the Allies at the time of the war, as shown by the magnificent paper which Mr. Roosevelt wrote just before his death, giving testimony to the operations of the Japanese in behalf of the Allies, under these and other circumstances I think it would be a very unwise thing to pass a law, particularly in view of the fact which I brought out the other day, there has not been to exceed 1,800 on the average per year for the last 11 years that have come to continental America and Hawaii of immigrants, nonimmigrants, and I can not see any reasonable excuse for passing a law in view of the comparatively small immigration from Japan both to Hawaii and here, knowing the kind of people that we are dealing with and knowing that the Japanese is one of the world powers and a member of the sisterhood of nations, I can not see any use for passing a law at this time.

Mr. RAKER. Now, if they came no faster in the next 10 years than they have in the past 10 years, do you think it would be all right?

Dr. JOHNSON. I think the Japanese Government would be willing to still further restrict immigration by treaty. I think the Japanese Government is very, very anxious to be fair and to do the things that

we would really desire to have done. They have shown that spirit every time they dealt with us in matters of this kind, and I think by a treaty we could adjust the matter satisfactorily to all parties concerned and save the humiliation of a discriminatory law.

Mr. RAKER. Well, from your observation over the State and the centralization or grouping themselves, as they have, in various localities, is it your view that they are becoming a sort of a—I won't say cause of friction—

Dr. JOHNSON (interrupting). I said in my paper the other day I am neither in favor of a wide-open door for immigration nor for the colonization; that the Japanese have made a mistake in colonizing. I think the best Japanese are recognizing that fact, and I think the tendency will be from now on to scatter.

Mr. RAKER. Well, it has been going on and it is going on now.

Dr. JOHNSON. Yes; but has been largely due, as Dr. ——— said in his testimony the other day, to pressure from the American side.

Mr. RAKER. As it has been going on and as it is going on now, it is a menacing feature, is it not?

Dr. JOHNSON. You are referring now to the colonization?

Mr. RAKER. Yes; not alone in California, but in Washington and in Colorado.

Dr. JOHNSON. I can not say it is a menacing feature, but it is against my judgment as a friend of the American and as a friend of the Japanese; I do not think it is a wise thing for them to colonize. When I say that concerning the Japanese, it would apply equally to all nations. I do not think it is wise for the Jews to colonize in New York City.

The CHAIRMAN. You can not see any method by which we would be able to distribute the Japanese?

Dr. JOHNSON. I suggested in my paper the other day that the best way in which that could be done is where large numbers of Japanese are in the American sections as a result of this colonization, to have the State authorities, the educational authorities, fix a liberal percentage of children of any race, not necessarily Japanese but of any race being compelled to join with the others. That is not the plan which they had in 1907, by segregating all the children, but it would check it, and I think if that course were followed the natural tendency would be to cause the Japanese to scatter more and not concentrate in any one place.

Mr. RAKER. Isn't it their education and their idea and their viewpoint and the way they work with their organizations and associations to colonize?

Dr. JOHNSON. That has been very largely the result of agitation. Now, for example, in 1907 the school question was up here in California. One of the leading papers stated that there were 2,000 children of Japanese parentage in the public schools, and a large proportion of them were adolescent. I knew that to be false and made a public statement the next day to the effect that there were less than 100 Japanese children in the public schools in San Francisco. Mr. Walcott came out and made a very thorough examination, and he found that there were 86, as I remember now, and that they were scattered in 23 different schools in San Francisco. Now, that shows the conditions existing at that time. Since the earth-

quake and fire, and as a result of the agitation that has been waged, there has been more or less of a tendency to colonize in sections, particularly in the section referred to here Saturday when you asked to have one of the gentlemen give you the boundaries of the so-called Japanese section in San Francisco. That section did not exist. The fact was, in 1905 to 1907, along during those periods, there was no tendency toward colonization on the part of the Japanese.

Mr. SIEGEL. May I ask this question, if Judge Raker is through. I want to get a little information. Is there a tendency on the part of the Japanese, as soon as they make economic progress, to leave that particular section where they originally settled?

Dr. JOHNSON. That is quite a common thing. There has been quite a migration from California into Colorado, into Nebraska, into Idaho, into Utah, and into those other sections, and, by the way, let me call your attention to the fact that the percentage which has been frequently published in the papers touching the remarkable growth in California in the last 10 years is, to my mind, misleading. The Japanese immediately after the last census, 10 years ago, gave as their opinion that there were 70,000 Japanese in the State of California instead of between 40,000 or 50,000. Well, now if they were right, and I think we are all perfectly willing to assume that they were right, when you think of the picture brides that have come into this State and the children that have been born, the growth in 10 years has not been very abnormal.

Mr. SIEGEL. I see by this morning's Chronicle a statement or an editorial to the effect that "there is a dual obligation imposed upon the Japanese that have come here, namely, that in times of war they are expected to return to Japan," and that is true of all nationals, but what I wanted to call your attention to is this: "Also in times of peace that they are required for military duty." I know that you have given this matter thorough consideration and investigation. Can you give us an answer to that?

Dr. JOHNSON. Well, it is a fact, I think, that the same as in the case of a good many European powers, men within certain age limits are expected to make some kind of a report to the home Government from time to time; but I have never known of any movement on the part of the Japanese Government to cause the men to go to Japan, because they have no method by which the Japanese Government could get them.

Mr. SIEGEL. The latter part of the statement we will admit, but the first part of the statement is what we want to get information on. You have been in touch with the Japanese council and you know as much about the situation, I assume, as anybody else does, and can you tell us as to whether or not the Japanese in this country are required to go to Japan for military duty in times of peace?

Dr. JOHNSON. I have never known of a case of that kind.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, have you heard that it is being done?

Dr. JOHNSON. No; I have not even heard that it is being done.

Mr. SIEGEL. There is some reference, I think, in the editorial about it, stating that it is generally rumored. I wanted to get the facts.

Dr. JOHNSON. Yes, sir; but the Chronicle, in that same editorial, calls attention to the fact that there is a suspicion of a certain kind.

and that they have been unable to find any evidence touching the——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). That is true; but I want to get the facts of the case.

Mr. RAKER. Doctor, where do you get the information now that there was an agreement or understanding that nothing should be done during the Panama Pacific Exposition——

Dr. JOHNSON (interposing). I have here in my hand the story of the legislature by Frank Hitchborn, who has written annual volumes on the legislature and he makes very positive and very definite statements about it, and footnotes in this book touching the situation to which I have just referred.

Mr. RAKER. You think such an agreement was actually entered into?

Dr. JOHNSON. The evidence seems to be complete. I will call your—it is reported in 1913, the year that the legislation was passed. Very complete report is found in this book.

Mr. VAILE. What is that volume?

Dr. JOHNSON. "Story of the California Legislature" by "Frank Hitchborn." This volume I have in my hand is 1913. He also wrote volumes in 1911 and 1909, and I think perhaps as far back as 1907. Mr. Hitchborn very definitely makes a statement of that kind which you will find in that book.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you give us a reference to the statement in the book?

Dr. JOHNSON. If you will excuse me just a minute until I look it up. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Coming back to where I was questioning you: Where they have located in Colorado and Utah and Washington and Oregon, they colonize just like they have here in California?

Dr. JOHNSON. There has been a natural tendency for the farming class—here we might make a very great distinction between the ordinary Japanese in this country who is here for commercial purposes, and so forth, and the 20,000 or 30,000 who are engaged in farming. There has been a tendency in the farming classes to go into the valleys. Primarily they went there, I suppose, because of some becoming interested down in the Salinas Valley and down along the coast as far as Santa Barbara and near Oxnard. Up in Idaho and in the Platte Valley in Nebraska and certain other places where sugar is being raised, the Japanese have gone in as laborers; but the tendency has been for them not to remain a very long time in Nebraska. They accumulate money and then they have gone into the more intensive farming, and in some cases, of course, they have farmed sugar beets, but there has been a tendency on the part of a certain number of thousands of the Japanese to go into these valleys for farming purposes, and this has been in the more recent years because of the friction in California. In the earlier years the trouble grew out of the agitation on the part of the labor unions, but when the Panama Pacific Exposition was about to commence work here, the head of the exposition found that it would be absolutely necessary to have some kind of an agreement with the labor organizations or it would be absolutely impossible for a successful putting through of the exposition, and during that time there was a cessation of

activities on the part of the labor organizations. And it is a very remarkable fact that in 1911 and 1913, when the landlords were in the Legislature of California that the labor organizations that had been fighting the Japanese fought on the other side. That was due to the coming, I suppose, of the representative of Japan, Mr. Suzuki, who met Mr. Gompers personally and met other labor leaders and brought about a better understanding with organized labor, so that the agitation in more recent years has been due very largely, I think, to the farming interests.

Mr. BOX. By the way, it isn't an official book published by the State?

Dr. JOHNSON. I think it is not, but it gives a very complete account of the sessions of the legislature. If you will excuse me just a minute, I think I can turn to this. Chapter 17, on page 227, is the exposition's last stand—227—and beginning on page 227. I did not think of this particular thing coming up or else I would have had the place, but I think you will find that I am correct in that: That the agitation has completely shifted, an agitation on the part of the labor unions, and now it is a farming agitation.

Mr. RAKER. Just a minute. I have not completed. What is your attitude on physical assimilation?

Dr. JOHNSON. I called attention in my paper the other day to the statement of the governor who treated the question academically, showing that there had been numerous instances of very successful intermarriage between the Japanese and the Americans. I stated that marriage to be successful, whether with one's own race or interracially, must be founded upon practical social equality, and where there is practical social equality, and where there is no race bridge, I do not see that there would be any menace in intermarriage, either with the Japanese; though under present conditions here in California, I think it very unwise for anyone to encourage intermarriage between the races.

Mr. RAKER. What is your personal individual view as to the advisability of allowing intermarriages of the Chinese and white in California?

Dr. JOHNSON. You mean Japanese?

Mr. RAKER. Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. They are not allowed.

Dr. JOHNSON. They are not allowed in the State of California. The State law forbids it. There is a law contrary to it.

The CHAIRMAN. Otherwise he has made a very full answer, I think.

Mr. RAKER. Have you read the report of the board of control to the governor?

Dr. JOHNSON. I have not been able to get it. I have read all I have been able to get, but I have not been able to get the full record. I am anxious to get hold of it.

Mr. RAKER. I am through.

Dr. JOHNSON. I called attention in my paper the other day to a fact which I think may help answer the question which Judge Raker asked me just a little while ago: That there has been quite a flow both of Negroes and blacks, so-called, blacks and Mexicans into this coun-

try in the last 11 years, nearly 5,000 per year of the Japanese and 13,000 or 14,000 on the average of the Mexicans, and they come in——

Mr. BOX (interposing). Just there, you are assuming they are coming in lawfully from Mexico, not smuggled in?

Dr. JOHNSON. Surely, lawfully; and that about—we have the additional fact that these people become United States citizens, and that makes it very hard on the Japanese to understand why they should be discriminated against. Take the matter of schools: The Negro children sit with the American children in schools——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Not in all States.

Dr. JOHNSON. Beg pardon?

The CHAIRMAN. Not in all States.

Dr. JOHNSON. In this State they can, and I am of the opinion, and I think I am correct in this, that even Negroes and whites may intermarry in this State——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Doctor, you say that the Negroes and whites can intermarry in this State?

Dr. JOHNSON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Doctor, section 60 absolutely prohibits it.

Dr. JOHNSON. I did not state that as a fact. I said I thought——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). You stated a while ago that the Japanese were not permitted and that the Negroes, mongrels, as they are called in the code. That is the new amendment to the section within the last 10 or 15 years, but the first section has been in the statute book ever since it was enacted in 1872. Why do you bring in now the question of whites and Negroes in connection with an examination of this kind, when we are trying to get your attitude upon the Japanese?

Dr. JOHNSON. Simply because I think a great deal of this is founded upon legislation rather than upon economic conditions, this question of race prejudice, and it seems to me we ought to look at the question broadly in comparison with what we have done for other races. That is my reason for doing it.

Mr. RAKER. And having one difficulty, we are to add another here.

Dr. JOHNSON. My opinion is this, Judge——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). I would like to get your answer to that question. Having one difficulty in the South and in the East, we should do all in our power to prevent another difficulty coming up in the West.

Dr. JOHNSON. I don't think you quite get my viewpoint. If it is recognized that there is a menace on the part of the Negroes, I can not see how the United States Government can be consistent, allowing 5,000 blacks per year to come into this country and at the same time trying to prevent less than 2,000 Japanese coming it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Doctor, from your statement just now it seems as though you may have been reading or in touch with the doctor in Chicago, the editor of some magazine that has been advocating the restriction of the colored people coming into this country.

Dr. JOHNSON. I have not read it at all. I am getting my information entirely from Mr. Hitchborn's reports.

Mr. SIEGEL. Because the same language was practically used by him. It may be a coincidence.

Dr. JOHNSON. Entirely a coincidence. I am not familiar with that discussion at all. I have gotten all my information from this book.



The CHAIRMAN. Have you covered everything, gentlemen?

Mr. SIEGEL. Just a question or two before you go. Are there any night schools maintained in the State of California where adults coming from Japan can go and be taught English?

Dr. JOHNSON. I think in connection with many of the high schools there are such night schools at the present time.

Mr. SIEGEL. Such places where they can learn elementary English?

Dr. JOHNSON. That, as I say, in connection with the night schools maintained in the high schools in this State, there are opportunities now for adolescent Orientals to learn the English language. Of course, we have our mission night schools. You are asking concerning the public schools. We have all through the State, in various cities, the Christian churches where there are night schools for teaching English, and we have in California a Japanese school in San Francisco, of quite a high grade, where there are 160 to 200 pupils during the year that are taking a regular systematic course, and as they graduate from there they go into the high school in some cases, but in many cases directly into the university.

Mr. VAILE. Doctor, in giving the figures of Mexicans and Japanese and blacks that you attempted to give, you gave the figures furnished by the Immigration Department?

Dr. JOHNSON. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. You did not take into account the number of Mexicans, for instance, who cross the border illegally or——

Dr. JOHNSON (interposing). No.

Mr. VAILE. Nor the number of other aliens who did so. Suppose you were informed that the number of Mexicans runs into the hundreds of thousands. If you had such information, to what extent would it modify your views as to the possible number of Japanese coming across in the same way. If a Mexican can come across without restraint, what is to keep a Japanese from coming across the border?

Dr. JOHNSON. My reply to that would be this: That Mexico is full of Mexicans, and the conditions there during the last three or four years—there has been a natural tendency of many Mexicans to desire to get out of the country, which I think would very largely explain the large flow from Mexico. As I understand it, there is not a large Japanese population in Mexico, and there would not be a natural tendency corresponding to that to which you refer.

Mr. BOX. That was the reason why I asked you if you knew the number of Japanese in Mexico.

Dr. JOHNSON. No; I don't.

Mr. BOX. You don't know whether it is great or small, do you?

Dr. JOHNSON. My judgment is it is not large.

Mr. VAILE. If there is a natural tendency for the Mexicans to get out of Mexico, why wouldn't that same tendency work with the Jap?

Dr. JOHNSON. Why, naturally so, but, of course, the Mexicans are involved in an internal struggle there and the Japanese are not, of course, a part of that.

Mr. VAILE. Well, usually foreigners want to get out of a country when there is internal strife.

Dr. JOHNSON. The Japanese that are down there are there for business purposes, ranching, or any other purposes.

Mr. Box. Well, now, in the industrial districts down there, Doctor, don't you imagine that people like the Japanese would be the first to try to get out of it and come into a country like ours?

Dr. JOHNSON. Well, I, of course, have no basis of judgment on that question.

Mr. Box. As to your knowledge of them as a people, they are a bright people, they are peace-loving and order-loving people, and don't you think if there were large numbers of them in Mexico and the conditions were disturbed that they would be among the first that would see the advisability of getting out of the country that is rotten with anarchy and disorder into one of the countries like ours?

Dr. JOHNSON. My thought of that would be that the Japanese is a very bright race and they are very imaginative and foreseeing, and they would see the good to come of staying in that country.

Mr. Box. Have you been along the Rio Grande on the Texas border in any of the Mexican cities?

Dr. JOHNSON. I was on the Rio Grande; I was at El Paso a few months ago.

Mr. Box. Did you get across the line?

Dr. JOHNSON. I did not get across. It was impossible to get across. I went to the international border and went as far as I could, but I did not get across.

Mr. Box. You don't know that on the border towns in the last five years there are a large percentage of Japanese and Chinese who were there apparently as if they had been driven up against the fence and could not go any farther. You do not know whether that is so or not?

Dr. JOHNSON. I don't know. I met some Japanese in El Paso. There is a comparatively small Japanese population in El Paso. One of my former students I found there in a laundry, but I did not discover that there was a large Japanese population.

Mr. Box. You did not get over to the other side?

Dr. JOHNSON. I did not get over, but I learned many things from these Japanese that lived on the El Paso side.

Mr. Box. Yes, sir. You wouldn't expect the Japanese who had come over from Mexico to stop on the Texas side, would you, Doctor, if they had come over from Mexico unlawfully, smuggled in and in violation of the regulations or just walked in, as the testimony before this committee shows, the border line is not protected and they can come in almost at will—you wouldn't expect them to stop on the American side just as soon as they got there, would you?

Dr. JOHNSON. Of course, we don't know—the Japanese have stopped in the Imperial Valley, and that is rather a remarkable thing. If they have stopped in the Imperial Valley, I can not see why under the same circumstances they should not stop in El Paso.

Mr. Box. Isn't the Imperial Valley—isn't it densely populated by Japanese?

Dr. JOHNSON. There is quite a Japanese population there.

Mr. Box. If you found that the Japanese were far back of the Texas border in those cities along the Rio Grande, you wouldn't think that the conditions were the same or similar to any of the causes to be associated with the other cases where there are many Japanese. Those conditions would not be the same?

Dr. JOHNSON. Of course, I can not to your satisfaction and I can not to my own satisfaction answer questions of that kind, because it is an academic one and does not really deal with the facts which have brought about the situation.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't think we care to hear about that any further.

Mr. RAKER. Doctor, you don't know anything about the immigration to Mexico on the west border or along the California Gulf, do you, of your own knowledge?

Dr. JOHNSON. No; I do not.

Mr. RAKER. Or you have not seen it, at all events?

Dr. JOHNSON. No; I have not. My only knowledge, as I say, is going down to the Imperial Valley fair, and——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). No; I am talking about the west coast of Mexico.

Dr. JOHNSON. No.

Mr. RAKER. Or the California Gulf?

Dr. JOHNSON. No.

Mr. RAKER. You don't know how many Japanese have been arriving, have been entering, for the last 10 years or what may become of them after they get there?

Dr. JOHNSON. No; I don't claim to have expert knowledge of that.

Mr. RAKER. I wanted that in the record.

(Witness excused.)

#### TESTIMONY OF WILLIAM T. BONSOR.

(The witness was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Give your name, address, and business.

Mr. BONSOR. William T. Bonsor; my address is 313 Angelo Bank Building, Sixteenth and Mission Streets.

The CHAIRMAN. We are getting hard pressed for time, but we are perfectly willing to hear a brief statement of your story.

Mr. BONSOR. I will be very brief. I am a representative of the Anti-Jap Laundry League of San Francisco, the San Francisco Labor Council, of which I am president, and the California State Federation of Labor. The gentleman who just preceded me made a few statements which I believe need correction. He said that in 1915, or during the time that the fair was building or the fair work was being constructed, organized labor made an agreement with the Exposition Co. So it did, but that agreement was strictly a trade agreement, as you make with all employers. There was nothing of a Japanese angle involved in it at all. And in 1913 I personally represented organized labor before a committee at Sacramento, requesting a limitation of the leasing clause in the alien land bill, and Mr. Hitchborn, whom he quotes, was present at that particular meeting.

Organized labor in this city and State to-day is just as much interested in the Asiatic question as it ever was. It is behind every word of the California Oriental Exclusion League and is officially on record with that league.

The CHAIRMAN. You have a statement from that league which we can attach to our record?

Mr. BONSOR. Yes, sir; I think so.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you try to get a copy and send it to us?

Mr. BONSOR. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. We would like to have it in the record.

Mr. BONSOR. In so far as organized labor is concerned, I want to impress particularly upon the committee we are unqualifiedly behind every word of the program of the California Oriental Exclusion League officially and are working to that end all the time, because we really know it is absolutely necessary—we have petitioned Congress for the exclusion of aliens, for the same law as you have against the Chinese. Now, what I want to say to the committee particularly this morning is concerning this Anti-Jap Laundry League. Prior to the fire in San Francisco there were no Japanese laundries in San Francisco except one or two. Shortly after the fire they commenced work overnight, and within a short time there were practically 24 Japanese laundries operating in this city. They cut into the white laundry industry to such an extent that this happened: The employers and men and women who work in the laundries organized themselves into this league in March, 1907—March of 1908—and from that day until this they have spent at least \$400 every single month trying to keep down the Japanese competition.

Now, the competition of the Japanese in the laundry industry has been because they paid the lowest wage and the quality of people that work there. They always shave the prices just a little under the prices of those who employ white labor, and the white laundries had to combine that way to carry on this fight. They have had the support all this time of practically every fraternal organization in this city, all of the improvement clubs, all of the labor organizations, and we have carried on the fight through the daily newspapers by letters, telephone appeals, and personal appeals and every kind of an appeal that we could possibly think of, and we have succeeded in reducing the 24 laundries to 16 at this time. Now, you say that you are pressed for time, and I do not care to go into it any further, but I would like to answer any particular questions which you may desire to ask me.

The CHAIRMAN. I think you have covered the field pretty well. We are trying to avoid cumulative evidence.

Mr. VAILE. Just one question. How do the Japanese laundry succeed in keeping in business besides paying lower wages?

Mr. BONSOR. Lower prices.

Mr. VAILE. Lower prices to the customer?

Mr. BONSOR. Yes, sir; always lower—just enough lower to make it—

Mr. VAILE (interposing). How do the white laundries keep down the competition?

Mr. BONSOR. By this fight of the Anti-Jap Laundry League, trying to convince the people they are doing the wrong thing. Although the lower prices will always appeal to some, you understand.

Mr. Box. It appeals to most of the members of this committee. Do the Japanese do the work as well as the other laundries?

Mr. BONSOR. Practically so. I would say just as good.

Mr. Box. That is all.

Mr. SIEGEL. The agitation that your organization is doing is similar to the Anti-Oriental League agitation as continued here for the last 30 years on the Pacific coast States?

Mr. BONSOR. Exactly so.

Mr. SIEGEL. Local agitation?

Mr. BONSOR. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese observe the child-labor laws and the sanitary laws?

Mr. BONSOR. Yes; so far as we know they observe the child-labor law and the sanitary laws.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, you are conducting what would be commonly called an anti-Japanese laundry boycott?

Mr. BONSOR. Yes; that is it exactly.

Mr. SIEGEL. Not based upon racial but upon economic grounds?

Mr. BONSOR. Absolutely.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. I believe that is all. Thank you very much for your statement. Now, Mr. Kawakami, we will call Mr. Healy.

### TESTIMONY OF P. J. HEALY.

(The witness was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Healy, have you some knowledge that you can give at this inquiry, briefly?

Mr. HEALY. Well, only the knowledge, Mr. Chairman, that I have passed through all this antioriental agitation since it was commenced in this State and that I was one of the 883 who voted against the persecution of the Japanese at that time, and that I do not see any utility now in this attempted persecuted—active persecution of the Japanese race, as the Japanese are.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean to say—

Mr. HEALY (interposing). I mean to say that it is a great detriment. While we are paying from 6 to 10 cents a pound for potatoes, I think there is a great deal more room in the State of California for a great many more Shimas, and I think that if there were no Japanese here we would probably have to pay more. In that sense, in the economic sense, I am not in favor of their persecution, and I think it has a tendency to persecute.

The CHAIRMAN. You think this hearing has a tendency to persecute the Japanese?

Mr. HEALY. Yes; I think that is the effect. It might not be the intention. I do not say it is the intention—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Well, now, of course this investigation is not to last very long. We will be out of the State in a very short time.

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Now, as a matter of fact, the Japanese newspapers, the translations of which is published in Tuesday's Examiner, stated that it considered this hearing one of the fairest that possibly could be made on the subject.

Mr. HEALY. I think it does—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). You realize this committee is trying to conduct a fair examination in a fair manner?

Mr. HEALY. I do, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And to get the facts only?

Mr. HEALY. I do; yes. But notwithstanding that fact, I feel this commission is here for the purpose of taking testimony, and that it has a tendency to persecute the Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. This committee is in the course of the preparation of legislation affecting, among other things, the boundaries and many things of that kind that come within its jurisdiction of general immigration laws.

Mr. SIEGEL. I might also say that this committee was not appointed now to preside and take this testimony; it was appointed last November, and we have sat in the East and other places, taking up the general immigration question everywhere.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, in regard to your statement that this committee's work is not helpful in reaching a solution of the situation, would you be inclined to limit the number at all that might come in?

Mr. HEALY. The same limitation, I think, as would be placed on all other immigrants.

The CHAIRMAN. You are inclined to favor the percentage plan?

Mr. HEALY. Well, I do not know that I care to make any formal statement about it, percentage or anything else. I think probably we might probably limit immigration, but I wouldn't make any different limitation on the Japanese as compared to anybody else.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you reopen immigration to the Chinese?

Mr. HEALY. I would.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; and to the Hindus?

Mr. HEALY. Yes; I would treat them the same.

The CHAIRMAN. I believe that is all.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long have you been a resident here?

Mr. HEALY. About 52 years.

Mr. SIEGEL. For your information and for the information of others, because I have heard that statement in various parts of the State, I desire to state that this is a standing committee of the House of Representatives of the United States; that this is not a committee just appointed for the purpose of coming here. This committee was appointed to investigate, administer oaths, and call witnesses last November; that this committee has power and is trying to use that power and will exercise that power in various parts of the country for the purpose of gathering data, information, observations, and witnesses in order to properly prepare certain legislation.

Mr. HEALY. I agree with you.

Mr. SIEGEL. We are gathering information, we are trying to make this as fair and as impartial hearing as possible under the circumstances.

The CHAIRMAN. You are in business here?

Mr. HEALY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. HEALY. I buy and sell books for a living.

The CHAIRMAN. Any other questions? We are very much obliged to you for your time. We are now ready for Mr. Kawakami.

### TESTIMONY OF K. K. KAWAKAMI.

(The witness was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Kawakami, how long have you lived in San Francisco—first state your name and address.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. K. K. Kawakami, 504 Chronicle Building.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, then, how long have you lived in this city?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. In San Francisco?

The CHAIRMAN. Well—

Mr. KAWAKAMI (interposing). Six years.

The CHAIRMAN. And where before then?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I have been in this country, altogether, about 19 years, and I lived in many parts of the country; in Chicago, New York, in Seattle, I think.

Mr. SIEGEL. How old are you, Mr. Kawakami?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Forty-five.

Mr. SIEGEL. And are you a graduate of a university?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I did not graduate from any university.

Mr. SIEGEL. What schooling did you have before coming to this country?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I went to the lower schools in Japan.

Mr. SIEGEL. Were you admitted to the bar there?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, after you came here, what work did you start to do?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I spent one year in the University of Ohio, but I did not graduate.

Mr. SIEGEL. What year was that?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. 1902, I think.

Mr. SIEGEL. Then tell us any other schools or colleges or university which you have attended?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I spent half a year in Wisconsin.

Mr. SIEGEL. At Madison, Wis.?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. What year was that?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. 1903.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, since that time have you attended other universities?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you are married?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you any children?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; three children.

Mr. SIEGEL. Where were you married?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. In Chicago; near Chicago.

Mr. SIEGEL. And when was that?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. In 1908, I think.

Mr. SIEGEL. You certainly remember your marriage date, don't you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I am a Japanese. I don't remember those things.

Mr. SIEGEL. Don't you attach any importance to the date of your marriage with your wife?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, my wife—she remember it, but I always forget it, even my birth date, or you know my wife give me a birthday present, but I do not know anything about my birthday.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, that is, she observes a birthday very often or observes it once in a while?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. My wife seems to observe it.

The CHAIRMAN. You are pretty well acquainted with Dr. Glick?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you known him?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I have known him since 1913.

The CHAIRMAN. Where did you first meet him?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. In San Francisco—no; it was in Chicago.

Mr. SIEGEL. In Chicago?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Were you living there at that time?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I was just about living there.

Mr. SIEGEL. What had you been doing in Chicago at that time?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I did not live in Chicago. I lived in a little town called Monane, a little town. I was lecturing.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long have you been a writer?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Why ever since I graduated from school. Perhaps before that, too. I have always been a newspaper man since I graduated from a college. I have always been a newspaper reporter—cub reporter.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you started your journalistic and literary experience upon which newspaper?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Which one?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Oh, in Japan?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. A little paper called Yoaji. It is rather hard to spell it for you.

Mr. SIEGEL. Would you kindly do so?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Y-o-a-j-i. It was a very radical newspaper.

The CHAIRMAN. When you say "radical," do you mean anti-Government?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Not only anti-Government, but of socialistic tendencies and interests.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your full name, what is the first K stand for?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. For Karl, I wanted to be the Karl Marx of Japan.

The CHAIRMAN. You wanted to be the Karl Marx of the Japanese?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you ever have any luck in doing it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No. I lost everything in doing that. That is why I came to this country.

Mr. SIEGEL. You wanted to be what is known as the double of Karl Marx, and that is why you took the letters K. K.?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; the first letter given to me by my parents is Kiosi, and I took the Karl and the Marx myself.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, are you still following Karl Marx?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, not in the last several years, I have been doing all sorts of things. My socialism became somewhat obstructed, but still I believe in the fundamental principles of socialism, and whenever I go back to Japan, why the detectives go after me.

The CHAIRMAN. When you go back to Japan?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words—

Mr. KAWAKAMI (interposing). In other words I seem to be persona non grata with the Japanese Government.



Mr. SIEGEL. Leaving the question as to that, how many times have you been back to Japan?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Twice, I think. Twice.

Mr. SIEGEL. Give us the dates, please.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. 1908 and 1917.

Mr. SIEGEL. When did you return to Japan the last time?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. The fall of 1917.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you were married, you state, a little while ago, near Chicago, Ill.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And did you marry an American?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And was she of white descent?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; Anglo; I don't think she is very much whiter than me, though.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is a matter for your own personal opinion. You ought to know. However, that is not the question at all here. Have you objection to telling us how your relationship has been in the sense so far as the outside world is concerned?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not care to expose my private family life.

Mr. SIEGEL. Oh, no; I did not ask you to do that. I mean——

Mr. KAWAKAMI (interposing). It makes no difference. It has always been happy.

Mr. SIEGEL. I am not asking you about the internal family life. I did not intend to refer to that at all.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. I mean to say how have you found Americans in general treating you, receiving you, etc.?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I have been received cordially everywhere.

The CHAIRMAN. You got tired of the Marx business, didn't you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, no; not tired; yet that is tiresome business, because the work of pioneering is very hard work.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you belong to the Japanese Association of America?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I am a member of the executive committee.

The CHAIRMAN. You are a member of the executive committee?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you belong to the Japanese Association of San Francisco?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I do not belong to it.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese Chamber of Commerce?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese Agricultural Association?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think I am on the advisory board, although I do not attend the meetings of the board.

The CHAIRMAN. Japanese Y. M. C. A.?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; I am chairman of the management committee of the Y. M. C. A.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese Society, the Club?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you maintain a press bureau?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I call it a bureau of literary service.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you on terms with the Japanese consul here?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You are on his side?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Oh, well, in a business way I am friendly with him, and socially, but sometimes we disagree on many questions.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you say you had trouble with the Japanese Government at one time?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; before I came to this country.

The CHAIRMAN. They did not exile you, did they?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; it was rather awkward for me to stay there.

The CHAIRMAN. Had no trouble going back?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No trouble; but, as I say, I seemed to be under espionage when I returned.

Mr. SIEGEL. That was at the time of the war, was it not?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, no—you are referring to which time?

Mr. SIEGEL. In 1917, when you were there the last time; that was at the time the war was on?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; but 1908——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). We are referring to the last time.

The CHAIRMAN. Who pays the expenses of your office?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I pay it; that is, I pay it with the earnings of my work.

The CHAIRMAN. You receive no payment from the Japanese Government?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No. I get compensation for any work that I do for the Japanese consul or Japanese associations, or Mr. Shima, or anybody else.

The CHAIRMAN. Does that amount to about \$250 a month?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, it ought to be more than that.

The CHAIRMAN. Your work is worth more than that?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Because I have to pay the stenographer, etc.

The CHAIRMAN. How many people do you have in your office?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Only one.

The CHAIRMAN. Only the stenographer?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you wrote these letters to the committee a few days ago?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That one dated July 13, 1920?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Are the facts in that letter correct?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. It is correct.

The CHAIRMAN. It is correct?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Let me see it.

Mr. SIEGEL. You read the letter carefully before you signed it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And the letter in question was dictated by you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And it is supposed to contain a true version of the incidents referred to in the letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; everything is correct in there; everything is correct; every statement is correct.

Mr. SIEGEL. You read it very carefully before your signed it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you think your letter ought not to be published?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. It ought to be confidential.

The CHAIRMAN. It ought to be confidential?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; on the ground that——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Just a minute. You think it should be confidential?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Why did you send three copies?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Oh, because your committee consists of a number of people, and I thought it more convenient for you to have more than one copy.

The CHAIRMAN. You had read that these hearings were to be public hearings?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. You did not say in the letter it was to be deemed confidential, did you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I did not state that.

Mr. SIEGEL. You did not state it in this letter?

The CHAIRMAN (interrupting). Let us be fair about this. He said, "In conclusion, I beg to say that I shall be very glad to appear before your committee at any time and answer any question relating to this letter."

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You knew that Senator Phelan had been a witness before this committee on July 12?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And that he had made a statement respecting these three letters?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Which you will identify as yours, identifying them as No. 1, a letter addressed by you to Dr. Gulick?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now you admit that you wrote that letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And sent it to the doctor and received a reply?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You wanted to get him to come out here, you wanted to get Dr. Gulick out here?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, the letter No. 2, which is written by you to Col. John P. Irish?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you write that letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you sign it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. The letter was written by you in the name of George Shima, president of the Japanese Association of America, you wrote that to Gov. Stephens. You wrote that letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you sign it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you show it to Mr. Shima?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. After—I think two or three days, perhaps, after I wrote it.

The CHAIRMAN. When did you write it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Just a minute. Would it not be advisable and proper for me to request that this hearing be made an executive session, because this is outside of the proper scope of the investigation, and it concerns the personality of a distinguished citizen of San Francisco. It is not necessary to have this published.

The CHAIRMAN. Why, it has already been published.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Not the whole thing?

The CHAIRMAN. You didn't have a talk with Senator Phelan, did you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You did not have a talk with Gov. Stephens?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You did have a talk with Mr. Shima?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. When was that?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. You mean——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). About letter No. 3?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. When did you talk?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I told him, I think, about three days after I wrote it, and he didn't—no, he doesn't read those things very carefully; so I told him what is in it, and I said would he sign it and he said no; so I said all right. I took it from him and put it in my pocket.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you tear it up?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You did not tear the letter up in Shima's presence?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I did not.

The CHAIRMAN. You are sure?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Sure.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many copies of that letter did you make?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think I made three copies.

Mr. SIEGEL. Originals or carbons?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Two carbons and one original——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Wait a minute. Now, you state that you asked Shima to sign the letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you wanted to send it to the governor then?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I did not.

The CHAIRMAN. You did not want to?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. What did you want to get Shima to sign it for?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. You see, I did not mean anything about asking him to sign it. I just told him what I wrote, and I did not give him my intention.

The CHAIRMAN. You did not what?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I did not give him my intention.

Mr. SIEGEL. You did not disclose your intention to Mr. Shima?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; because this reply—he might tell inadvertently to some of the Japanese friends about it, and it is possible

that the story might go into the Japanese papers, and in these days what is written in the Japanese papers is immediately translated and printed in the Examiner or the Sacramento Bee, and I did not want that.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is unfortunate for you folks.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Beg pardon?

Mr. SIEGEL. Isn't that unfortunate from your standpoint?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, I don't know.

Mr. SIEGEL. Everything ought to be concealed?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think so; yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes. Are they correct translations, as a rule?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Sometimes it is pretty badly distorted.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, it is pretty hard to get a good translation?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not know about that.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, let us see about this. Do you remember when you wrote the letter to Dr. Gulick?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Let me see. I have got the date there. I gave it to you there.

The CHAIRMAN. June 25, 1919?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think that is right; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, when did you write the letter to the governor?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. That date is given here—November 7.

The CHAIRMAN. November 7 or 17?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Seventh.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Well, now, as a matter of fact, didn't you talk over with George Shima the advisability of sending that letter to the governor?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You are sure that you did not?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I did not.

The CHAIRMAN. And didn't he talk with you why it should not be sent?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. No?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; he did not express any opinion. I said to him, "Will you sign this?" He said, "No; I do not think I will sign it." I said, "All right; I will keep it," and kept it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you have any talk with Mr. Shima before you prepared the letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. The letter, which?

Mr. SIEGEL. The letter to the governor?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you have any talk with any other person?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. SIEGEL. Would you mind explaining to this committee how you came to prepare such a letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Because the governor has been attacking the Senator quite freely, and I thought that a letter addressed to the governor, why, would stand the best chance of getting published by the Senator, and unless it was published I would not know whether he had got it in that way, and I said in this letter nothing improper, in my judgment, even if it was signed by Mr. Shima and absolutely sent. I do not think it is anything improper.

The CHAIRMAN. No?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You did not think it was improper when you talked to Mr. Shima, did you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You thought it was all right?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. All right, because I had——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). If Shima had signed it it would have been sent?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I would not have sent it. That isn't—that wasn't my intention.

The CHAIRMAN. And yet it was a proper letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Proper. It ought to be proper, because the Senator could not publish anything which is improper that way against the governor.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, this was a plan or scheme of yours?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. A scheme; yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Wasn't it up to your attempting any such scheme or plan involving the governor of California?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Simply because I wanted——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). And against United States Senator?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Because I wanted to know whether my letters could be trusted in the United States mail. I wanted to find out whether my letters had been taken from the mail.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, you are satisfied now, aren't you, that letters sent through the mail get to their destination without being tampered with by the Federal officials? Answer that yes or no.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; they get the letter all right, but they can open it and copy it.

The CHAIRMAN. But they did not?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. He did not, because this letter never went out of my office.

The CHAIRMAN. What?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. It was in my clothes.

The CHAIRMAN. It didn't go out of your office except when you carried it to George Shima?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Beg pardon?

The CHAIRMAN. It didn't go out of your possession except when you carried it to George Shima, when you showed it to Mr. Shima in the office of the Japanese Association of America?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. That is where you showed it to him?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that your office—the Japanese Association of America?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; that is Mr. Kunsak's.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you got the Japanese association stationery in your literary service office?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; I have. In addition to my regular newspaper work I do quite a bit of letter writing for Mr. Shima. I write his personal letters sometimes in English, because he has no proper good man to write letters in English.

The CHAIRMAN. So you wrote his letters?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I have his private stationery at my office. I have the Japanese association's president's stationery in my office. I charge everything I write.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. You have the stationery of the Japanese Association of San Francisco in your office?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you got the stationery of the Japanese Chamber of Commerce in your office?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. None?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. None whatever.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you had any?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; because I do not do any work for them.

The CHAIRMAN. Japanese Y. M. C. A.?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Japanese society, you don't belong to that?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. So you are a sort of a clearing house for all of them?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; for anybody who pays me for doing that work.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you got the stationery of the Japanese consul?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think I have—yes; I have written quite a few letters for him.

The CHAIRMAN. Without dictation you write—

Mr. KAWAKAMI (interposing). Sometimes I dictate.

The CHAIRMAN. You get up the ideas?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; he tells me what he wants me to write—sometimes by telephone—and I do it, and if Mr. Shima wants me to do it—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Has Mr. Shima got a very high opinion of Karl Marx?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I don't think so. He has a very high opinion about potatoes, but I do not think much opinion about Karl Marx.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you been writing to Mr. M. Hariyashi, of the foreign office at Tokio?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You have had business with him?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. While he was here he was very good to me, and I did a great deal of work for him.

The CHAIRMAN. You wrote to Mr. Matsuoka, Japanese ambassador at Paris?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; he wanted me to go to Paris with him at the peace conference, but I did not go.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you write pretty frequently to Mr. K. Fuijai?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Which Fuijai is that?

The CHAIRMAN. That is the Fuijai in the Japanese Embassy in Washington, D. C.?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; he used to be here in San Francisco.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you write frequently to him?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Not frequently. I do not know how long ago I wrote to him.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you write him many letters?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not admit that you are in the employ of the Japanese Government?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. At all?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Even through the consul?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Nor the intelligence service?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you a detective?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You are an amateur detective?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You said you were a little bit of a detective.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, on particular occasions I am. That is the only way I could solve this problem.

The CHAIRMAN. You have a pretty big job?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I do not know it is big or small.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you the propagandist of the western division of the Japanese Government?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, I do not call it propaganda; I call it publicity; and it isn't for the Japanese Government.

The CHAIRMAN. Who is it for?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Who for? Everybody that comes to me to do that sort of work.

The CHAIRMAN. They pay you pretty well?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, not always.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are the author of a number of books?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; about a dozen.

The CHAIRMAN. Just a minute. Wasn't it planned to make you the agent of Japan at Paris?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. During the peace conference the Japanese delegation wanted to get hold of men who could write other foreign languages, for instance, in French, in German, and in English, and they could not find the proper men to go to Paris to write in English, and so they could not write me personally, but they wanted me to go, because they thought that I could write in English appropriately.

The CHAIRMAN. Who wanted you to go?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Matsoako.

The CHAIRMAN. Why didn't you go?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I could not, because I had my work here and I had my home here and my family.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you get free tickets for friends to go to Japan?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. To go to Japan?

The CHAIRMAN. On the steamships?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you pretty friendly with the steamship company?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You kind of look after their business, do you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think I have written quite a few things for them, too.



The CHAIRMAN. Don't they ever give you free passage to Japan?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I never went on their steamer.

The CHAIRMAN. You never did?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I went from Seattle both times. By the way, I think I am on the pay roll of the Japanese Steamship Co.

The CHAIRMAN. You think you are?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. As publicity man or as agent?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, I write articles for the T. K. K. Line every month, regularly.

The CHAIRMAN. What about; about business conditions?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Anything, anything; international trade or shipping, and sometimes—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). How about the Japanese who are coming from there to this country; you write about them?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; it is published in English.

The CHAIRMAN. You are on their pay roll?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, I want to ask you a little about this fund that is said to be raising in the State of California.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What is that?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, I don't know much about it. You see, we have—the Japanese Association printed a number of pamphlets and leaflets. We have no money for that. We had to raise—that is, they raise it by direct contribution from different parties. We never decided upon any fixed amount of money to be raised. It all depends upon the needs for that amount.

The CHAIRMAN. You have to have money to send out these circulars to the voters?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that your only interest and desire?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you figure that if the Japanese in California could put up \$50,000 you could get \$50,000 more?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. From the Government?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. It does not cost so much.

The CHAIRMAN. It does not cost so much?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No. Why, printing the pamphlets and mailing it does not cost \$50,000.

The CHAIRMAN. I know, but don't you help the company newspapers a little bit?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Japanese newspapers?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Not a cent.

The CHAIRMAN. Not a cent?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Not a penny.

The CHAIRMAN. How about advertising?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Why, the Japanese newspapers are published in Japanese. They do not get a penny.

The CHAIRMAN. How much have you raised?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think Mr. Kanzaki knows more about it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Would you kindly tell us about what books you have written and the years of their publication?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Oh, I don't know all the years. Here is the list. I have written five books in Japanese and about seven books in English. The title is "Asia at the Door," the first one is. That is published in 1910 or some time along there. "The American-Japanese Relations," published by Fleming H. Revell Co., and that sold at \$2 the book in 1912. "The Development of Political Ideas of Modern Japan," here is a book which gives my political principles, and that is something that displeases the Japanese Government very much. In it I went on and refuted the doctrine of the divinity of the origin of the Mikado. I said in it that the institution of the Mikado was nothing, but it was very undesirable to the citizenship of Japan, something like that.

Mr. SIEGEL. That was printed in 1903?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes. Here is the list. [Witness produces list of books, which is as follows:] "Asia at the Door," published by Fleming H. Revell Co., price \$1.50. "American-Japanese Relations," published by Fleming H. Revell Co., price \$2. "Development of Political Ideas of Modern Japan," published by State University of Iowa, price \$1. "Japan and the Japanese," published by Kei-Sei-Sha, Tokyo. "Japan in World Politics," Macmillan Co., \$1.50. "Japan and the World Peace," Macmillan Co., \$1.50. "Flowers of the Orient," Kei-Sei-Sha, Tokyo. Japanese Books, by K. K. Kawakami. History of Germany. Modern Socialism. Industrial Education. Labor Education. Student Life in America. Here is a book that I wrote.

Mr. SIEGEL. Let me see it, please. This is entitled "Sociology, Economic, and Political History," volume No. 2. No. 2 entitled "The Political Ideas of Modern Japan," by Karl K. Kawakami, 1903. University Press, Idaho City, Idaho. How many copies of this book have you got?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. The University printed them for me.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you many copies of this?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. How many were printed?

Mr. SIEGEL. I mean how many copies have you got. In other words can you spare this one?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; but if you want you can get it from the University. It is for sale.

Mr. SIEGEL. I doubt whether the University would have it at this time.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. They may have it, but I am going to have it republished.

Col. IRISH. I can get a copy of the book for you.

Mr. SIEGEL. We would like to have it very much.

Col. IRISH. I will take pleasure in securing a copy for you.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the professor's name in the Idaho University?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Shambaugh; Prof. G. F. Shambaugh, of Idaho City.

The CHAIRMAN. Speaking of professors, do you know Prof. Ishihashi?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I know him very well.

The CHAIRMAN. Professor of Oriental History at the Stanford University?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Was he a friend of yours?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. His sister worked here for this Government in the time of the war, didn't she?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think she was employed up at the post office during the war.

The CHAIRMAN. Employed in the post office?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Oh, yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you finished?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Where was she employed?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Who?

Mr. SIEGEL. This young lady?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. The central officer during the war to read letters in the post office in Japanese. She was one of the censors.

The CHAIRMAN. You talked to her about it, did you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I did not.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you on the pay roll of any other corporation, country or individual, or partnership except those which you have mentioned here to-day?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Not regularly. Not even in the case of the steamship company, I do not know whether I can call myself on the regular pay roll. I get various amounts of compensation, no fixed amount, depends upon the amount of writing that I do for them. Sometimes I do—I might write five pages and sometimes six pages. Of course, the payment is different in each case.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, let me ask you, do you state that you object to this letter being published in full, and I am referring now to your letter of July 13, 1920, and addressed to the Immigration Committee?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, I think it would be better not to have it published.

The CHAIRMAN. If you have no better objection I do not see why this matter should not be made a part of the record.

Mr. VAILE. I will insist it go in.

Mr. SIEGEL. We can not have any matters before this commission, while we are holding public meetings, which can be considered secret.

Mr. VAILE. I want to ask one or two questions at any time you are finished.

The CHAIRMAN. I am finished.

Mr. VAILE. Mr. Kawakami, this letter of November 7, 1919.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. You say it was designated as a trap for Senator Phelan?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. It was important, was it, that it should appear to have been dictated or prepared by Mr. Shima?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, it was; because he is the president of the Japanese Association, and he is considered one of the most important Japanese in California.

Mr. VAILE. It was necessary, for the success of the scheme, that the letter not appear to have been written by you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; as president of the Japanese Association.

Mr. VAILE. How does that appear in this letter; how did you carry out that idea or intention?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Carry out, what do you mean?

Mr. VAILE. How did you make this letter appear to have been prepared or written by Mr. Shima?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. It started, "As president of the Japanese Association of America."

Mr. VAILE. And in that way you identified him?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. In any other way there?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. As a farmer intensely interested in the agricultural development in this State. Why, nobody but George Shima does that.

Mr. VAILE. Nobody but George Shima would be a farmer intensely interested in the agricultural development of this State?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. From the form of the letter it would substantially appear to have been prepared by Mr. Shima?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Then, why was it necessary to ask Mr. Shima to sign it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, I said—I had showed it to him, you know. Some time I was sure that it would crop up in the newspapers, and at that time Mr. Shima ought to be advised previously that I had written that letter, but I did not tell him of the intention in which I wrote it.

Mr. VAILE. Why should he be advised of it at all except to be advised of the possible intention it was written?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I did not tell him the purpose for the reason I already told you.

Mr. VAILE. Then, you were willing he should sign it, not knowing at the time it was intended as a trap?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I did not want him to know it at that time.

Mr. VAILE. You say in here—wait a minute. Cross that out.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. That letter was in the stenographic notebook just like this previous to this one. That covers a period from January 21 to April 2 [the witness produces a stenographic notebook].

Mr. VAILE. Is you stenographer in the habit of keeping her notes for future reference?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. What do you mean?

Mr. VAILE. Is she in the habit of keeping her notebooks for future reference?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. When she was through?

Mr. VAILE. She had not been in the habit of keeping her stenographic notebooks, she had been in the habit of throwing them away?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Do you know what system of shorthand your stenographer uses?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not know the form of system of shorthand, but that is it there.

Mr. VAILE. You know, do you not, it is somewhat difficult for even a good stenographer to read his own notes after they become old?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not care anything about it. The only thing I wanted to find out was whether it was taken from the mail.

Mr. VAILE. Yes; I am coming to that.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not care about that.

Mr. VAILE. Listen a minute. If you want to be sure that the letter would be identified as the one prepared for Mr. Shima to sign and that there should not be any mistake about the memorandum, why didn't you throw a carbon copy into the wastebasket instead of using the stenographic notes?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. That would be—because, you see my stenographer has been in the habit of throwing this notebook away, and I thought he might be getting this from this notebook, and if I threw that away, the letter or a carbon copy, why he could use that or the notebook.

Mr. VAILE. I do not understand that.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. If I threw the carbon copy in the basket, then he would know that that should not have been done and he might suspect it.

Mr. VAILE. Well, you could have thrown a number of carbon copies of different letters in the wastebasket.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I have not been throwing carbon copies in the wastebasket.

Mr. VAILE. Didn't your basket ever contain carbon copies of letters that you had written?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Oh, sometimes it does; but not that particular letter.

Mr. VAILE. If you sometimes threw carbon copies in it before, the fact that there being one on this occasion wouldn't allow suspicion, would it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I don't know. I don't care much about it. The only thing I wanted to find out was whether they had taken them from the mail or from the waste basket.

Mr. VAILE. The important thing, if it should be taken, was that it could be read, wasn't it, and understood?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; I wanted him to get it.

Mr. VAILE. You wanted it to be understood; you wanted the party taking the note book to be able to read the contents of it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. You wrote this letter on July 17, 1920, to the chairman of this committee?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. It reads as follows:

DEAR SIR: According to the Stockton dispatch to the San Francisco papers this morning, Mr. Shima told the committee that I had shown him the letter which I wrote to the governor for him and that he did not sign the letter.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE (continuing reading):

This version is somewhat different from the explanation I gave in my letter addressed to the committee under date of July 13, and I wish to make it plain to you how this happened.

Last Tuesday morning I got in touch with Mr. Shima by telephone and told him that I wanted to come and see him with regard to that letter addressed to the governor. Mr. Shima was at the Fairmont Hotel that morning. He said that he was just leaving for Stockton and could not wait for me.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE (continuing reading):

Then I told him that I was going to tell the committee the whole truth of that letter.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE (continuing reading):

Mr. Shima said that it would embarrass Senator Phelan if I told the whole truth about it and added that if he was asked about it he would say that the letter was written by me but in compliance with his advice was not sent to the governor and was eventually thrown into the waste basket.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE (continuing reading):

Then I said to him that it would be better to stick to the truth and give the committee the correct version of the matter. I told him that it was not the letter which was thrown into the waste basket, but it was the stenographic note book. I told him that from the beginning it was my intention to throw that note book into the waste basket and that I never wrote that letter with the intention of sending it out.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. That is right.

Mr. VAILE (continuing reading):

We talked over the phone for about 20 minutes and as Mr. Shima was in a great hurry to leave the hotel we parted without coming to any agreement on the matter.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE (continuing reading):

This will explain why there is some slight difference between Mr. Shima's version and my statement. But whatever may have been said by Mr. Shima I wish to emphasize that my explanation of the matter is the most authentic and final.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; Mr. Shima, in addition to that, said this: He said if I told the whole truth, why, then he felt that the Senator might take revenge on me, and he said I had better not do it. I am not afraid of revenge. The Senator is a good sportsman and too honorable about it, and I am not expecting to meet anything dishonorable about it, and that I disregard. I do not worry anything about that, and then he said, Shima said, "Well, so far as you are concerned that may be all right, but the Senator may get spiteful and do a lot of things that would affect the Japanese, affect a lot of us," and I said, "Why, I don't think——"

The CHAIRMAN (interrupting). That was on Tuesday morning?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that the day we heard Senator Phelan?

Mr. VAILE. Monday.

The CHAIRMAN. We heard Senator Phelan Monday. It was printed in the papers, all about this so-called scheme of yours?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. So that everything you were going to talk to Shima about was already in the minutes of this committee?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. The next day.

The CHAIRMAN. But when you came to write your letter to the committee and sent it to me at Stockton you did not get the facts quite the way you fixed it up with Shima?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I did not fix up anything with Shima.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. You may proceed, Mr. Vaile.

Mr. VAILE. I am quite through.

The CHAIRMAN. I wanted to get that letter in.

Mr. VAILE. I would like to ask a few more questions. You say on page 1 of your letter, "This letter was never intended to be sent out of this office. I never explained to George Shima about it. Afterwards I told him what I had written in the letter."

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. But you did not explain to him your real intention?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Did you tell him what you had written or did you show him the letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I showed him, and he don't read it carefully, so I told him what was written in it.

Mr. VAILE. You did not state in your letter to the committee that you had shown Shima the letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I did not use that exact language, but that is what my idea was.

Mr. VAILE. The fact is somewhat differently expressed. You say: "I told him what I had written in the letter;" that is a very different expression, but what we want to know is if you did show him the letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Now, Mr. Kawakami, who was your janitor there on November 7, 1919?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I know nothing about janitors. I paid no attention to that.

Mr. VAILE. We are paying some attention to it now. You don't know who the janitor was?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I could not tell you.

Mr. VAILE. You don't know whether you have the same janitor there now or not?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I don't know. I never look at those fellows.

Mr. VAILE. Well, did you notice before November 7 who your janitor was?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think I did, but I never know the names of those men.

Mr. VAILE. Do you know whether he is an Italian or British or an Irishman or what he is?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, he looks like an Italian.

Mr. VAILE. Have you made no inquiry about him?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not care to inquire about it.

Mr. VAILE. And you don't know whether you have the same janitor there or not now?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I am not sure.

The CHAIRMAN. Just a minute——

Mr. VAILE (interrupting). Just a minute, I want to go on with this. This is surprising evidence. Do you mean to tell this committee that you suspected, and you attempted to prove, that that matter was stolen from your wastebasket?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. Taken not only once, but repeatedly?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. And you do not even know who your janitor is, and since that time have made no inquiry about him, and do not know whether you have the same janitor now that you had then?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not care anything about it, simply——

Mr. VAILE (interposing). That is all for me.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you throw the notebook in the wastebasket?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you got the letters written for the Japanese Council?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I am not sure, but everything that I dictated is in the notebook.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese Council letter, too?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir; everything.

The CHAIRMAN. Wasn't it careless, writing the name of the Japanese Council?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, there is nothing improper in the letter or anything secret.

The CHAIRMAN. No? All right.

Mr. RAKER. Who is your stenographer?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. The name is Mrs. St. John.

Mr. RAKER. How long has she been with you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. She has been with me about five years.

Mr. RAKER. She is with you and she is the stenographer to whom you dictated this letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. That was written and you showed it to Shima, the one that we are talking about now?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. That was in the lady's notebook?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Did you tell her for what purpose you were dictating that letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I did not.

Mr. RAKER. Didn't say anything to her about it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. RAKER. Had you ever consulted with——

Mr. KAWAKAMI (interrupting).

Mr. RAKER. Listen a minute. You do not know what I am going to say. Had you ever consulted with her in regard to people who had been getting your notebooks from the wastebasket?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. RAKER. Never said anything to her at any time about it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No. I told her when the matter was published; I told her that, perhaps, it was taken from the mail.

Mr. RAKER. But you never at any time discussed with her the fact that by reason of her throwing her notebook into the wastebasket——

Mr. KAWAKAMI (interrupting). No.

Mr. RAKER. Just a minute—that thereby the janitor or someone was getting these notebooks out of the wastebasket and your letters were being read; what you said was being read by other people.



Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You never said anything like that to her?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I never did.

Mr. RAKER. Did you tell her that you were going to throw this notebook into the wastebasket?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. RAKER. Did you throw it into the wastebasket or did your stenographer?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I ordered her to throw it——

Mr. RAKER (interrupting). You told her——

Mr. KAWAKAMI (interrupting). I did not tell her, but she has been in the habit of doing it without my telling her.

Mr. RAKER. This particular notebook in which this particular letter was in?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Did you tell her to throw it right in the wastebasket?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I did not.

Mr. RAKER. Did you tell her to throw it in?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; she was going to throw it in herself.

Mr. RAKER. Did you see her throw it in?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, I knew she would throw it in.

Mr. RAKER. That is not what I am trying to get at. Tell us what you told her. Did you say anything to her about throwing that book into the wastebasket?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; I think I did.

Mr. RAKER. You wanted to be sure it would be in the wastebasket?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, what time of the day was it thrown in the wastebasket?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Some time in the middle of January.

Mr. RAKER. I mean the time in the day or in the evening.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. In the daytime in office hours, during office hours.

Mr. RAKER. Now, you say you saw her throw it in the wastebasket. I would like to get the time, because there is a little important matter connected with that. Now, I would like to know what time she threw it in the wastebasket?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Before she went home she threw it in, because I see it in the wastebasket.

Mr. RAKER. You saw it in the wastebasket?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Did you stay around to see the janitor pick it out of the basket with the rest of the——

Mr. KAWAKAMI (interrupting). Oh, as I say, I stay around until 7 o'clock usually, and the janitor comes in usually about half past 6.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you see the janitor empty the wastebasket?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you saw the janitor take the notebook?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Take everything.

Mr. SIEGEL. Including that particular notebook?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; surely.

Mr. SIEGEL. At the time the janitor started to take the wastebasket——

Mr. KAWAKAMI (interrupting). Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL (continuing). You are sure that the notebook was contained in it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, did you tell anybody at that time that the janitor had gotten your notebook?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. You see, I threw it in the wastebasket, as I tell you, and I see him take it up and take it out.

Mr. RAKER. You knew he left with your notebook?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. I know, but did you tell anybody that the janitor had picked your notebook up?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. RAKER. You didn't tell anybody?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. RAKER. Did you tell the superintendent of the building that the janitor was picking up these things?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. RAKER. And you are unable to tell us who this janitor was?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. RAKER. You don't know him?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. RAKER. You don't remember him at all?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. RAKER. Couldn't point him out?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. SIEGEL. Was it a man or a woman?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. A man.

Mr. SIEGEL. A man janitor there?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. The same person that used to clean the room and the basket for a long time before?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think he has been there for some time. I don't know.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long did you occupy this office?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. As I told you, I don't look at the faces of those fellows. I do not care who comes in.

The CHAIRMAN. But you were putting up a detective scheme?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. The only thing is it went in the wastebasket, and that is all I cared for.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long did you occupy this office?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Ever since 1914, I think.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you were naturally acquainted a little bit with the janitors?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I wouldn't say that.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well now——

Mr. KAWAKAMI (interrupting). I am acquainted with the elevator boys because I ride in the elevator so often.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, you stated that you usually remain in your office un until 7 p. m.?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, the janitor came around about the same hour every day and cleaned up the baskets?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Not always; sometimes after I left, but quite often——

Mr. SIEGEL (interrupting). But quite often that it was between 6 and 7 p. m., as a rule?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. As a rule, it seems to me——

Mr. SIEGEL (interrupting). Well, don't you know? You were there?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Was it the same person?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Unless there was a change in the janitors in the building?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think there is some change, but I could not tell you whether it is the same person or not that used to come in.

Mr. SIEGEL. But you saw that one after that day, didn't you—the same janitor?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; I think I did.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you had seen him before?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Before?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Before this particular date?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you do not know whether it is the same one there now?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not care about that.

Mr. SIEGEL. That isn't the question, of whether you care or not. It isn't a proposition of don't care. We are interested in knowing whether it is the same person.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. The point is I don't know.

Mr. RAKER. I want to go back a little bit. Was this in American or Japanese—this dictation?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. In what way?

Mr. RAKER. Was the notebook in shorthand in American shorthand or in Japanese shorthand?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I never knew there was a Japanese shorthand.

Mr. RAKER. I do not care what you know about. I want to know whether the lady took the dictation in American shorthand or Japanese shorthand?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not get your point?

Mr. RAKER. You were talking English to her?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; of course.

Mr. RAKER. She took it in English?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Of course.

Mr. RAKER. That settles it. Now, gentlemen, I will be through with this witness in a minute or two. This janitor, what did he do with the contents of your wastebasket; did he take the contents of your wastebasket and dump it into another large basket and take it downstairs?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not know about that. He takes all the wastebaskets and takes them out of the room. I do not know what becomes of them after that.

Mr. RAKER. You wanted to arrange that this particular notebook got into the hands of somebody else?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. To find out whether any other of your notebooks had gone out that way?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, I do not know how many notebooks the Senator has before this; quite a few, I suppose. That is my conviction in the matter. I do not see why you ask me all those questions. Why don't you ask Senator Phelan? He knows all about it. I gave my version of it. If you have any reason to disbelieve me, have the other party tell his story. I know nothing about that.

Mr. RAKER. You found no tampering with your mail at all?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I am convinced of it; that is the reason——

Mr. RAKER (interrupting). You are convinced there was no tampering with your mail?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I believe that.

Mr. RAKER. Your mail went through all right?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Surely.

Mr. RAKER. But you thought there was some information getting out and you didn't know how it was getting out?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Surely.

Mr. RAKER. And you thought it was through this method?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Was there any other letters published except these two that you have spoken of that did not come out according to your views?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. The letter addressed and signed "Dr. Gullick."

Mr. RAKER. And the letter to Mr. Irish?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And Senator Phelan's letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Senator Phelan's letter.

Mr. RAKER. Any others?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. RAKER. Those are only three?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Those are all fixed-up letters?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. RAKER. Was the Irish letter a fixed-up letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Even the Irish letter was prepared for a trap?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Gov. Stephens's letter was prepared for a trap?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, was there any other letter fixed up in that manner?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not care to say, unless Senator Phelan publishes it.

Mr. RAKER. Did you fix anything up other than these?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Maybe one or two.

Mr. RAKER. You fixed up more?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; I believe there is one in this book, but I do not think I should tell about that; I do not care to have any more trouble.

Mr. RAKER. You have gone far enough.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. No other letters that were not letters fixed up in your notebook that were published?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. There were no other letters published.

Mr. RAKER. Why did you fix the trap?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I have explained that.

Mr. RAKER. Were there any other letters published that you thought should not have been published, that could have been taken from the mail or your wastebasket or otherwise?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not understand.

Mr. RAKER. What led you to do this; what led you to fix up this decoy proposition?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I told you very plainly in the letter addressed to you. I told you everything.

Mr. RAKER. I am asking you. I will get at that in a minute. You wrote a genuine letter to Dr. Gulick?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir; that is right.

Mr. RAKER. That letter was intended to go to Dr. Gulick, and that is what you wanted to say to Dr. Gulick?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, Dr. Gulick's letter was published?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You don't know whether Dr. Gulick gave it out or not do you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Whether the doctor gave it out?

Mr. RAKER. You don't know?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I know.

Mr. RAKER. What?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I know.

Mr. RAKER. Well, did he?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. He told me he did not give it out.

Mr. RAKER. Well, somebody might have done it in Dr. Gulick's office, some one of his clerks, or somebody else who read it and kept it and published it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not know nothing about that.

Mr. RAKER. You don't know nothing about that. Is that the only letter that you complain about?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, yes.

Mr. RAKER. And then from that you wrote the letter to Mr. Irish and the letter to Gov. Stephens?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, what other thing is there in regard to the Senator Phelan matter or Gov. Stephens matter or Col. John P. Irish matter that you have not told us about, other than what you have already told us before?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. You mean this decoy letter?

Mr. RAKER. Yes; anything. Have you told it all?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I told everything about it.

Mr. RAKER. In the letter; you told it all in this letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And there is nothing else that could be added that would develop the facts?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. RAKER. Why didn't you write the letter to somebody else except Gov. Stephens, if you wanted to have a decoy letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Because knowing quite well that the governor has attacked Senator Phelan quite often, and I thought by means of that letter—I thought a letter addressed to that gentleman would stand the best chance of getting published, and, of course, I wouldn't say anything improper in the letter, but I said in there everything that was proper and nothing indecent about it.

Mr. RAKER. Then the statement in your letter here to the committee of date July 13, 1920, quoting [reading]: "I never consulted George Shima about it." You made a mistake in writing that, didn't you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. That was not quite exact.

Mr. RAKER. Well, it isn't the fact, is it? You did consult George Shima?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. You mean before I wrote the letter?

Mr. RAKER. No, after you wrote the letter.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Then you consulted George Shima?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I told you I showed him the letter, but he did not read it.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Shima told us that the letter was read to him; he read it, and it was in typewriting.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. What did you do with the originals and the carbon copies?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I have got one copy and one copy I have at my house.

Mr. RAKER. You have one copy at your house now?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. What did you do with the other copy?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think I have two copies at the house.

Mr. RAKER. You have two copies at the house. Where is the other one?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I left one at the office.

Mr. RAKER. And the other one was at the office?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. So you still preserved the three letters, the original——

Mr. KAWAKAMI (interrupting). Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And the two carbon copies?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Did you ever show them to anybody?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I showed it to Shima.

Mr. RAKER. Who else?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. That is all.

Mr. RAKER. Nobody else?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. RAKER. Nobody else has seen them at all?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

Mr. RAKER. Would you produce one of those others?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I haven't it here.

Mr. RAKER. Would you give it to the chairman?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; but this is the same here.

Mr. RAKER. That is not the point. Will you give one of those letters to the chairman?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. One of those letters that the young lady wrote, your stenographer wrote at that time?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; I will give it to you.

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Right away.

Mr. RAKER. Oh, did you initial it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. What do you mean?

Mr. RAKER. Did you put your initial, "K. K. K." in the left-hand corner?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Of course not; it was not my letter; it was George Shima's letter.

Mr. RAKER. It was supposed to be George Shima's letter. Did you put your initials down on the letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. It would be foolish to put my initials on it.

The CHAIRMAN (interrupting). It would save time to get the original letter and the copies.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. It is a very impertinent question.

Mr. RAKER. However, I insist upon an answer.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I did not do it.

Mr. RAKER. That settles it. Did you want to force upon the governor and Senator Phelan an additional controversy besides the one that they were already in?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I don't think I did. I never thought anything about that, or made any explanation.

Mr. RAKER. You think the governor has presented the matter in a pretty fair light, don't you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You have read his report?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And his presentation of the facts?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, excepting one statement. It was quite a lengthy statement and it contains some hot stuff; quite a rummage of Senator Phelan—

Mr. RAKER (interrupting). You have read the governor's letter attached to the report of the board of control of California?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And under your views, from what you know of the situation, does that letter and the report in toto present fairly and candidly and honestly the Japanese situation in California, under your viewpoint of it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, I think—I do not care to discuss about it here.

Mr. RAKER. But that is what I am talking about. I am trying to get your viewpoint.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Part of it is good and part of it, in my judgment, isn't good.

Mr. RAKER. What part is good?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. For instance, the initiative measure, I do not think that is right. I do not believe in the initiative.

Mr. RAKER. The initiative measure, you think that is not just right. Any other matter in the governor's report, or the report of

the board of control, that you think is not right according to your views?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. His statement concerning the birth rate of the Japanese isn't quite correct, and, of course, he made a misstatement concerning the number—concerning the acreage of farm lands cultivated by Japanese. Of course, those are about twice as large as the real figures—

Mr. RAKER (interrupting). Don't you understand that those figures are obtained from the official records of the various counties in the State?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; here is the point: The governor's letter is based upon the report of the board of control. In the report of the board of control the acreage of the farm lands cultivated by Japanese is given out—I do not remember the exact figures, and then the report gives the acreage for all the acres cultivated by the Japanese, Hindus, and Chinese, and that is quite a good deal. The governor in writing that letter inadvertently made the mistake of taking the whole acreage for the acreage of the Japanese land.

Mr. VAILE. If you read the letter of the governor I think you will find that his acreage of land owned by the Japanese corresponds with the exact amount by the board of control.

Mr. RAKER. Is there any other statement in the letter or report of the governor that you object to?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not now recall. I suppose Mr. Kanzaki is more able to explain than I am.

Mr. RAKER. I do not intend to go any further. Do you agree with the statement that there should be an exclusion of the Japanese?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, I believe in it somewhat along the line suggested by Dr. Gulick.

Mr. RAKER. That is, we should repeal the Chinese exclusion law, you think we ought to repeal it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. If, of course, there is adopted the same immigration law as Dr. Gulick has urged.

Mr. RAKER. Well, your view is, Mr. Kawakami, we ought to repeal the Chinese exclusion law?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I told you already my answer to that question.

Mr. RAKER. You say that is true, do you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. We ought to repeal the exclusion law?

Mr. SIEGEL. Just a minute. And we ought to repeal our law prohibiting the naturalization of Chinese and Japanese?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. So that they all could become citizens?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is all. How long have you known Mr. Gulick?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I told you I became acquainted with him in 1913.

Mr. SIEGEL. And has there been correspondence between you and him ever since?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And have you met him personally since that time?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; I think I met him in New York, as I said in the letter.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many times have you been together with him discussing this matter, and I want to say right now that I do not see



anything wrong in it at all. You have a perfect right to discuss the matter with anybody anywhere at any time and any place.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I saw him in New York a couple of times in 1919, last summer.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you see him in Washington also?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I did not see him in Washington.

Mr. SIEGEL. When was the last time you were in Washington?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. The last time I was in Washington, I think, was in December.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is, the past December when Congress was in session?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. At that time you were over to the embassy?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir. I will tell you why I went there. We wanted to stop picture marriages, the picture brides, and the Japanese Association adopted a resolution advising the stopping of picture marriages, and that thing started right among the Japanese community, but part of the community did not like our resolution.

Mr. SIEGEL. It didn't like the language or the idea?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. The idea.

Mr. SIEGEL. I see.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. And the only thing we could do seemed to be to go to the Japanese foreign office or the embassy and ask the Government to take the necessary steps on the other side, and so I went to Washington at the request of Mr. Shima and presented the matter before the ambassador and told him that picture marrying ought to be stopped.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is why you went there.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And it was as a result of the conversation and talk in Washington that you had with the ambassador that steps were then commenced to be taken—

Mr. KAWAKAMI (interrupting). I suppose that has something to do with it, because I went in merely not as Kawakami, but as a representative of George Shima and the Japanese Association.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you still feel the same way about it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; surely.

(Thereupon the chairman declared a recess until 2 o'clock.)

[Letterhead of Bureau of Literary Service, 504 Chronicle Building, San Francisco.]

JULY 13, 1920.

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON AND MEMBERS OF IMMIGRATION COMMITTEE,

*Hotel Sacramento, Sacramento, Calif.*

DEAR SIRS: At the hearing held by your committee at the Hotel St. Francis, San Francisco, yesterday (July 12), Senator James D. Phelan, appearing as a witness, read a few letters supposed to have been written by me.

I was not at the hearing and do not know how many letters the Senator read; but, according to the press reports, he seems to have laid special emphasis upon these three:

1. Letter addressed by me to Dr. Sidney L. Gulick, secretary of the National Committee for Constructive Immigration Legislation of New York.

2. Letter written by me to Col. John P. Irish.

3. Letter written by me in the name of George Shima, president of the Japanese Association, and addressed to Hon. William D. Stephens, governor of California.

Of these three the first letter is authentic. It was written by me on June 25, 1919, and addressed and sent through the mail to Dr. Gulick.

The second and third letters are fictitious and have never been mailed. They were dictated and written but have never been sent out of this office either by mail or by messenger. But the stenographic copies of those letters were put in the wastebasket in this office for the specific purpose of ascertaining if they would be picked up by Senator Phelan's agents, because I had suspected that my letter to Dr. Gulick was obtained by the Senator in this method.

I had hoped that I might not be compelled to reveal the whole truth about these letters, because the revelation would prove somewhat embarrassing to Senator Phelan. Think of a distinguished United States Senator stealing things from the wastebasket of a impecunious, insignificant newspaper correspondent and publicity man. It certainly is not edifying. So I thought it would be charitable of me to keep the information to myself—at least until after the coming election at which Mr. Phelan's candidacy was to be settled. In spite of many unfriendly things he had done to me, I wished him well and wanted him to succeed. I am not given to the practice of hitting the enemy on the unprotected spot.

But now this hope has been blighted by the move of the Senator himself before your committee. His exploitation of those letters at the hearing yesterday compels me to explain to you and to the public the whole truth about those documents.

In justice to Senator Phelan, I wish to say, and say most emphatically, that in all probability he did not, and still does not, know how those documents were taken from my office. Everybody knows that the Senator is a noble-spirited, high-minded publicist, a gentleman of lofty principles and ideals, a man whom the entire State of California might well be proud of. I would be the last man to believe that Mr. Phelan was the instigator of the sordid methods in which his agents were getting my letters. I am certain that his agents, in their zeal to ingratiate themselves into his favor, became so unscrupulous as to empty the contents of my wastebaskets in their office. I am certain that this was done without the Senator's knowledge, much less his sanction.

But before I proceed with my story of those letters, permit me to explain what I am and what my office is. The name of my office is Bureau of Literary Service. I employ nobody except a stenographer. I make business of writing books and newspaper and magazine articles both in Japanese and in English, as well as publicity and translating. I have done a great deal of translating, letter-writing, and other literary work for successive Japanese consuls in San Francisco. I have also done some publicity work for the Japanese Association. For such work I accept reasonable compensations. But I am not on the regular pay roll either of the Japanese consulate or the Japanese Association. Since I do publicity work on commercial basis, I would be glad to write anti-Japanese articles or books even for Senator Phelan, if he would furnish me with data and argument sufficiently convincing to convert me.

Now, I come to the more important part of my story—the story of those letters.

I have said that the letter addressed to Sidney L. Gulick is authentic and real. It is dated San Francisco, June 25, 1919.

The important parts of this letter—the parts most advertised by Senator Phelan, read as follows:

"When I was in New York you intimated to me that you would like to come to California to present your proposal before the California public. I wonder whether you still think that idea advisable, in spite of the fact that you have been made an object of severe criticism both in Washington and in California.

"If you still think that your trip to California will do much good, I think we can find the way to bring you here. I should be interested to have your opinion on this matter."

When I wrote the above lines I thought that I could interest the Japanese Association in the matter, for the expense involved would be only a few hundred dollars. As Dr. Gulick testified before the House Immigration Committee at Washington last year, his work, the work of the National Committee for Constructive Immigration Legislation in New York, is financed by the Carnegie Peace Foundation, but the fund at his disposal did not justify his visit to California.

To the above letter addressed by me Dr. Gulick, under date of July 13, 1919, replied as follows:

"Thank you for your favor of June 25 with the clippings. I return the one for which you ask, although I wish I might have a copy of it. The eastern papers carried with a great deal of prominence Senator Phelan's statement before the House Committee on Immigration that there ought to be complete stoppage of Japanese immigration. Mr. McClatch's name was also widely used in the eastern papers.

"If the sane and sober leaders of California opinion do not wish to have Senator Pheland and McClatchy regarded throughout the country as exponents of California opinion it is time that they began to organize in order that they may speak as well as act.

"I can easily surmise that many would think this a bad time for me to go to California. On the contrary, if those in California who wish to secure the fundamental solution of the question along the lines that I am advocating will only make up their minds to study it and insist upon a genuine discussion of the proposals, then I think this would be an excellent time for me to be there. But I am not willing to go unless American citizens will provide the funds for the trip. I have not my own funds adequate for the purposes nor does the National Committee for Constructive Immigration Legislation have adequate means for so expensive a campaign."

Thus the matter was entirely dropped. I had almost forgotten it, when, on August 18, 1919, Senator Phelan, to my surprise, issued in Washington a statement publishing therein that private letter which I had addressed to Gulick.

I immediately replied to the Senator with the following statement, which was published in a few California papers:

"I am deeply interested in the Senator's statement and the way in which he has given publicity to my insignificant letter. I regard my letters on public questions as public documents. They are open to anybody. I want Senator Phelan, or anybody else, to feel quite at liberty to examine them at any time.

"To be fair, however, the honorable Senator should have published Dr. Gulick's reply to my letter.

"My attention was first called to Dr. Gulick's immigration plan some five years ago. The plan seemed original, clever, and interesting. Because I had written a book or two on Japanese immigration, I was asked to express my opinion on the plan.

"At that time I could not see my way to agree with Dr. Gulick, and I objected to the plan on these grounds:

"First. The Gulick plan is a camouflage for Japanese exclusion. It is very cleverly disguised, but no Japanese is unintelligent enough to see its real intention, which is little less than total exclusion of the Japanese.

"Second. The plan is impracticable, because it will be strenuously opposed by European immigrants and American citizens of European descent, who have voting privileges and exercise tremendous political influence. These people will turn heaven and earth to defeat the Gulick plan, because it proposes to reduce European immigration to a considerable extent.

"Third. Those who oppose the Gulick plan because it affects European immigration would, in their efforts to defeat it, argue that it is designed to render favor to the Japanese, though, in reality, it does nothing of the sort. Thus the proposal in addition to doing the Japanese injustice, would create an opportunity to start an anti-Japanese agitation on the part of those who would defeat this proposal from considerations of self-interest.

"Since I expressed the above views I have occasionally seen and corresponded with Dr. Gulick. He has emphatically disagreed with me, and insisted that the Pacific coast is not satisfied with the gentlemen's agreement and that nothing short of practical exclusion would put an end to the anti-Japanese agitation there. Dr. Gulick has been confident that his proposal will have the effect of stopping this agitation, because it will virtually stop Japanese immigration.

"Without in the least receding from my original stand that the plan implies an injustice to the Japanese, I have nevertheless come to reconcile myself to it in the hope that it will at least have the effect of terminating the perennial agitation on the Pacific coast, because I am always interested in any honorable plan calculated to remove friction among peoples and tending to foster friendly relations among nations."

The publication of the above statement by me, however, did not close the incident. I was eager and determined to find out how Senator Phelan obtained that letter I had written to Gulick. That he obtained it by illegal, under-

hand, ever sordid means was obvious, but I was at a loss to know just what method he employed.

My first conjecture was that Mr. Phelan might have devised some means by which he could intercept my letters in the mail. This presumption was somewhat strengthened by the well-known fact that the postmaster of San Francisco was Mr. Phelan's intimate friend and political adviser.

But I was reluctant to accept this theory as final without some substantial evidence to support it. It would be terrible if the sanctity of private correspondence were to be ruthlessly violated in time of peace at the pleasure of a few designing persons. Even in bolshevist Russia or under the erstwhile Prussian autocracy such flagrant violation of human liberty would not be tolerated. While I still lived in my native country under an imperial government, my private correspondence was never molested, although I had made myself notorious as a social democrat much disliked by the authorities.

Some of my articles and books on socialism were suppressed, but I never knew an instance in which I had any reason to suspect that the privacy of my letters was violated in the mail. And here I was in this great country of democracy, of liberty, of the freedom of speech, haunted with the uncomfortable thought that my private correspondence might be molested. Not that I have ever written any letter whose exposure I am afraid of, but simply because the sanctity of private correspondence is something valued by all freedom-loving men and women. One would not, for instance, like to have his epistles to his wife read by spies or the postal authorities even though the letters might contain nothing but a message of love.

In leaving Japan 19 years ago with the intention of living permanently in America, I was mainly actuated by my sincere admiration of the American ideals of human liberty and the American institutions based upon those ideals. It was, therefore, a great shock to me when I felt constrained to suspect that a politician, hand-in-glove with the postal authorities, was intercepting my letters in the mail long after the censorship incident to the war was removed.

For the sake of the good reputation of Uncle Sam's Postal Service, I believed it to be my self-imposed duty to determine to my satisfaction whether the San Francisco post office was amenable to a sinister political influence.

You will, therefore, see that in devising various schemes to trap Senator Phelan's agents I was animated not by malice but by public spirit—a sincere desire to exonerate the United States Postal Service and vindicate its probity.

Now, I will tell you how I succeeded in trapping the Senator's agents.

When Mr. Phelan exposed my letter to Dr. Gulick, I entertained various theories to account for the exposure. My suspicion with regard to the postal authorities I have already described. Then I thought that perhaps my stenographer had been bribed. But I instantly dismissed the idea; indeed, I was ashamed to have entertained such an idea even for a moment, for I knew that she was a soul of honor, honest, faithful, always animated with the sense of duty. Again I thought that the Senator might have been employing sneaks to get things from my office. But oddly enough nothing had ever been lost in the office.

My letter files had always been intact, and not a single letter had been missed. And I knew that no spy would be bold enough to sneak into my office and remain there long enough to go over the files and copy the letters he wanted to steal for the Senator.

The last and most probable theory was that the Senator's agents had been "scavenging" the daily contents of the waste baskets in my office, for my stenographer and I had been in the habit of feeding them with almost everything, including old stenographic notebooks. You may think this indiscreet, but my work was always aboveboard, and I had nothing to conceal.

And so I made up my mind to work upon the theory that the contents of my wastebaskets were daily or nightly transported to Senator Phelan's espionage headquarters. From that time I began to throw into the good old wastebaskets lots of things that I would not have thrown before. From that time I ceased to put into them many things that I would innocently have put before.

And the scheme brought results within a surprisingly short time. Here is how I did it:

Soon after the exposure by Senator Phelan of my letter to Dr. Gulick on August 18 I dictated to my stenographer quite a few letters which I never intended to send out of my office. Between September, 1919, to March, 1920, my stenographer's notebook contained shorthand notes of such fictitious letters mixed up with those of real letters, letters which were actually mailed. I did not tell my

stenographer which were fictitious and which were real. To her all were genuine. She typed all and gave the typed copies to me. I mailed the real letters, but kept the "camouflaged" ones to myself.

When the stenographic note book was filled with notes the stenographer threw it into the wastebasket, as usual. And behold! One of those fictitious letters in the discarded shorthand notebook was immediately copied and published by Senator Phelan.

This letter was the one which was dictated to my stenographer ostensibly for George Shima, president of the Japanese Association, and the well-known "potato king." It runs thus:

"NOVEMBER 7, 1919.

"HON. WILLIAM D. STEPHENS, *Governor,*  
*Sacramento, Calif.*

"MY DEAR SIR: As president of the Japanese Association of America and as a farmer intensely interested in the agricultural development of this State I have the honor of addressing to you a letter setting forth certain facts which I beg to call to your attention.

"I am deeply concerned with the present unfortunate agitation against the Japanese, and especially Japanese farmers in California. As one who is engaged in an extensive agricultural operation in the Sacramento Valley I am convinced that this agitation is not backed by any considerable number of California farmers, but is mainly the work of those politicians who have other fish to fry.

"The Japanese in California are ready to accept any reasonable proposition for the readjustment of their condition. This can be accomplished without unnecessary and harmful agitation. Recently the Japanese Association has adopted a resolution urging the abolition of what has been vulgarly termed "picture marriage." The resolution is not an empty promise, but is an expression of earnest intention to put an end to the practice which has been criticized by many Americans. We are going to take the necessary steps to attain this end.

"I cite this resolution simply as an example of our willingness to heed American criticism and to reform our condition.

"The Japanese Association is sincerely appreciative of the influence which you have been exercising to check the unnecessary agitation against the Japanese and wish to express to you its sense of gratitude. It seems almost criminal that while the nations are endeavoring to establish a world organization looking toward the amicable adjustment of international relations a few men, eager to promote their personal ends, should stoop to stir up agitation against a population which is law-abiding and unobtrusive and willing to adjust its condition to American standards.

"The Japanese Association ventures to hope that your good offices will be employed to forestall the further unfortunate developments of the situation, which has already become bad enough. It also wishes to assure you that it is willing and ready to listen to any criticism that may be brought against the Japanese and to assist in the solution of the problem in all possible manner. If in your judgment there is anything that we as Japanese ought to do at this critical moment, we shall consider it a privilege to be advised.

"With apologies for the liberty I have taken in addressing you, I beg to remain,

"Yours, most respectfully,

"———."

This fictitious letter was dated November 7, 1919. On February 19 Senator Phelan, in attacking Gov. Stephens, innocently published it, and in publishing it he discreetly omitted the second, third, and fourth paragraphs.

As I have said, this letter was never intended by me to be sent out of this office. I never consulted George Shima about it. Afterwards I told him what I had written in that letter, but I did not explain to him my real intentions.

When my stenographer gave me the typed copies of that letter I put them in my pocket and carried them with me for some time, so that no outsider could get the letter by any means except from the notebook that was soon to be put into the wastebasket.

From the above narrative you will see that the scheme worked splendidly. It has proved conclusively that Senator Phelan's agents have been delving into my wastebaskets. I am exceedingly glad that the scheme has worked so admirably, because it has convinced me without the shadow of a doubt that my

correspondence has never been molested in the mail. To exonerate the postal authorities from the guilt of which I had been suspecting them, and to vindicate their probity to my satisfaction, was the only motive which had prompted me to resort to the above scheme. To Gov. Stephens I offer a thousand apologies, and I know he is generous enough to forgive me, because my motive was right.

Having said so much it will be unnecessary for me to explain in detail the purpose of the fictitious letter which I wrote to Col. Irish on December 29, 1919, and which Senator Phelan read before your committee at the hearing of July 12. This letter, like the letter to the governor, has never been mailed. These gentlemen had been particularly critical toward Senator Phelan, and I thought that the camouflaged letters addressed to them were most likely to be published by the Senator.

In conclusion, I beg to say that I shall be very glad to appear before your committee at any time and answer any question relating to this letter.

Respectfully, yours,

K. K. KAWAKAMI.

[On letterhead of Bureau of Literary Service, 504 Chronicle Building, San Francisco.]

JULY 17, 1920.

Hon. ALBERT JOHNSON,

*Chairman Immigration Committee,*

*St. Francis Hotel, San Francisco.*

DEAR SIR: According to the Stockton dispatch to the San Francisco papers this morning, Mr. Shima told the committee that I had shown him the letter which I wrote to the governor for him and that he did not sign the letter.

This version is somewhat different from the explanation I gave in my letter addressed to the committee under date of July 13, and I wish to make it plain to you how this happened.

Last Tuesday morning I got in touch with Mr. Shima by telephone and told him that I wanted to come and see him with regard to that letter addressed to the governor. Mr. Shima was at the Fairmont Hotel that morning. He said that he was just leaving for Stockton and could not wait for me.

Then I told him that I was going to tell the committee the whole truth of that letter.

Mr. Shima said that it would embarrass Senator Phelan if I told the whole truth about it and added that if he was asked about it he would say that the letter was written by me, but in compliance with this advice was not sent to the governor and was eventually thrown into the wastebasket.

Then I said to him that it would be better to stick to the truth and give the committee the correct version of the matter. I told him that it was not the letter which was thrown into the wastebasket, but that it was the stenographic notebook. I told him that from the beginning it was my intention to throw that notebook into the wastebasket and that I never wrote that letter with the intention of sending it out.

We talked over the phone for about 20 minutes, and as Mr. Shima was in a great hurry to leave the hotel we parted without coming to any agreement on the matter.

This will explain why there is some slight difference between Mr. Shima's version and my statement. But whatever may have been said by Mr. Shima I wish to emphasize that my explanation of the matter is the most authentic and final.

Yours, respectfully,

K. K. KAWAKAMI.

Japanese books by K. K. Kawakami: History of Germany, Modern Socialism, Industrial Education, Labor Legislation, Student Life in America.

Books by K. K. Kawakami: Asia at the Door, published by Fleming H. Revell Co., price, \$1.50. American-Japanese Relations, published by Fleming H. Revell Co., price \$2. Development of Political Ideas of Modern Japan, published by State University of Iowa, price \$1. Japan and the Japanese, published by Kei-Sei-Sha, Tokyo. Japan in World Politics, Macmillan Co., \$2. Japan and World Peace, Macmillan Co., \$1.50. Flowers of the Orient, Kei-Sei-Sha, Tokyo.

## AFTERNOON SESSION.

The committee met at 2 p. m., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

The CHAIRMAN. Let the record show that Mr. Boice, assistant commissioner of immigration at Angel Island, is excused from further attendance, and it is requested that he file a statement with the committee, making any recommendations that might be properly brought before this committee. Col. Irish, the committee has been pretty busy and has gathered a great deal of information, and it has not yet been typewritten, so we are not able to present it to you, but if there is anything further you desired to offer we will be glad to hear from you.

Mr. IRISH. The first matter I desire to present is a matter of procedure. When I appeared before this committee I was sworn, and Senator Phelan was not under oath when he appeared before this committee.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not think you should make a point of that. Senator Phelan is a sworn officer of the Government.

Mr. IRISH. I am aware that in that capacity he takes the same oath as you do, but if he were to go before a judicial court that oath would not be sufficient. I know what the congressional oath is. I tried to take it three times myself. I ran three times for Congress, but I was beaten each time——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). I will admit, to save time, that I should have sworn Senator Phelan, and if he is called again he will be sworn.

Mr. IRISH. It is a matter of procedure.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; and I will admit that he should have been sworn.

Mr. IRISH. Very well. Now, I wish to take up the matter of these letters of Senator Phelan, which he presented, these three letters which are in controversy and which are in his illicit possession. When he appeared before this committee and was asked about those letters he declined to tell the committee how they came into his possession. He said they might have been taken from the mail. In all the hotel lobbies and around San Francisco and wherever I have gone a great deal of public opinion has been directed to this.

There is an article in one of the papers to-day about the taking of letters out of the mail. The postmasters of San Francisco and of Oakland are the Senator's appointees and confidants, and coreligionists. He said the letters might have been taken from the mail. Who took them if they were? There are gentlemen running for office here in California and they may be interested to know if their mails are being pilfered for Senator Phelan's benefit, as they appear to have been pilfered for his benefit in this connection.

The CHAIRMAN. We know and the public knows that mails have been opened and——

Mr. IRISH (interposing). I understand that, but I am talking about what he said about it. Now, I am stating my own information when I say that people are less interested in the origin of these letters than they are interested in how they came into the illicit possession of Senator Phelan, and this committee can straighten

that all out by compelling the Senator to disclose how they came into his possession. I think you owe that to the people of California. That has been brought up here before you and I think you owe that to the people.

Now, so much for the letters. Now, with reference to the charge made by my friend McClatchy, as reported in the Examiner, and seeing it there might raise a doubt as to whether he ever said it, but he was reported to have dwelt upon the evasion of the census by the Japanese in the delta. That charge was that they were evading the census and that it was supported and conducted by persons in charge of the census. Mr. Murphy, of Oakland, was a census enumerator in my part of the delta, on my ranches. He came to see me in Oakland after rendering that service and he told me that he was never treated nicer in his life than he was by the Japanese in those camps. He said that in every camp he went into each man was called out of the fields, and he was especially impressed by the fact that each man signed his return. He said that no man could have made a cleaner census than he made on those islands. Mr. McClatchy said that the enumerator told him that in the delta when the enumerator entered the island by the front door the Japanese left the island by the back door. I am not disputing that Mr. McClatchy was told that. People who have anything to tell here always go to tell it to him——

Mr. VAILE (interposing). I think, Col. Irish, that you slightly misapprehend the testimony that was given on that point.

Mr. IRISH. I am telling you what I read. I do not know what your minutes show. I wanted to present this evidence in contradiction of that. In the first place, you have been down in the delta. There is no way for anyone to get off of an island except by a boat. There are two public lines of launches, one passing down early in the morning and the other late in the afternoon, and there is no other possible way of getting off of those islands. I desire to file with you this map of the delta.

The CHAIRMAN. We will be glad to have it.

(Map marked "Exhibit A, of July 19, 1920.")

Mr. IRISH (handing map to chairman). That has been used repeatedly by the anti-Japanese committee in the newspapers and against the Japanese. As far as the delta is concerned, it is physically impossible, as that map shows, because there is no way of getting off those islands except by the public launches.

Mr. RAKER. It might be said that there are a lot of private launches and scows and other boats on which people could go from one island to the other?

Mr. IRISH. Yes. I know of only one man in the delta who has a private speed boat, and that is a Chinese, who lives on the same island I do. The Japanese have no private launches or private boats, except fishing boats, which will hold two or three men, and it is physically impossible for that statement to be true. Now, there are other things that I might pay attention to. In the first place, I notice by Mr. McClatchy's testimony that he has reduced, arbitrarily or otherwise, the Japanese birth rate per thousand in California. In the beginning of this movement it was stated that it was 66 per thousand. Mr. McClatchy has killed off 20 babies and reduced it to 46 per thousand, and he next reduces it down to 20. I have the official report of the registrar of vital statistics, State board of health



for 1919, showing that in the year 1919 there were more white babies born in California than Japanese babies for the whole 10 years preceding.

Mr. RAKER. Just what do you mean by that?

Mr. IRISH. Well, there were over 50,000 white babies born in California in 1919, and there were 4,000 Japanese babies.

The CHAIRMAN. What was the white population in California?

Mr. IRISH. I suppose 3,000,000—3,200,000 were mentioned here the other day.

Mr. RAKER. From your investigation it is true that per thousand there are more Japanese born than whites?

Mr. IRISH. Yes; unquestionably so; because if you will study immigration you will find that the newcomer is always very fecund, and that finally the fecundity declines to what it is in the home country. In Japan the births are about on the same ratio as in Italy, and in the course of years it will decline to what it was in the home country.

Mr. RAKER. You do not disagree with the report of the birth rate and the fact found at the present time by the State board of control?

Mr. IRISH. I do not know anything about the facts found by the State board of control. I go to the board of health. The State board of control does not keep vital statistics.

The CHAIRMAN. Haven't they gathered some of those figures?

Mr. IRISH. They have refused to send me their report.

The CHAIRMAN. We will give you one now. Mr. Snyder, suppose you go up and get just enough copies of that—

Mr. IRISH. I had a debate with Mr. Kent the other night in this house—

Mr. McCLATCHY. I know from the governor's office, because I tried to get the report, that they are making necessary corrections in it, and none are being given out at this time.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee has just received a batch of corrected ones, as we understand it. We will be glad to give you a copy, Mr. Irish.

Mr. IRISH. That will be very kind of you. I wish to state with reference to the ownership of Japanese land in California that I am interested in nothing except official returns and I always get them. You will see in the pamphlet in which I expose Senator Phelan that my statements are founded on the official records all the way through.

The CHAIRMAN. We ascertained, in Sacramento, a discrepancy in the figures.

Mr. IRISH. Yes; a discrepancy between the governor's figures in the letter to Colby and figures appearing in the report.

The CHAIRMAN. It was stated that in Merced County there was a very limited holding by Japanese, which we examined and found just to the contrary, which shows that there could be misleading figures on one side as well as the other.

Mr. IRISH. But was I trying to mislead any one? To whom should I go except to the sworn officer of the county?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, to whom should we go?

Mr. SIEGEL. Your figures were based on the individual holdings of the Japanese, while the figures we obtained included the corporations.

The CHAIRMAN. Making a difference of thousands of acres.

Mr. IRISH. Very good, but you should acquit me of any desire to conceal anything.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, you will admit that those things can happen?

Mr. IRISH. Yes; I was not born yesterday. Now, the figures of the State board of health show that there were more white children born in 1919—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Practically all white?

Mr. IRISH. No; in the total number.

Mr. SIEGEL. We admit that.

The CHAIRMAN. We admit that.

Mr. IRISH. Very good. Now, Mr. McClatchy has made figures to show the Japanese births are going to swamp the State by and by. There are a million of white women in this State of productive age, and if the comparatively few Japanese women of the same age are going to outstrip a million white women, there is something wrong with the white race.

Mr. VAILE. Nobody has ever stated that the births of Japanese now in would be more than the white people.

Mr. IRISH. Have you read Prof. Malthus's estimate, that in a hundred years such and such things would take place? He was an English professor, and in 1798 published a book, and in that he said that the population of the earth would very largely disappear in a hundred years, because the population was increasing in a geometrical ratio, and food production an arithmetical ratio. That does not prove to be true.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it not a fact that wars have interfered a lot with the theories of Prof. Malthus?

Mr. IRISH. I do not know what has interfered with it; but he was mistaken.

Mr. VAILE. I think you have done an injustice to Prof. Malthus. I do not think you have correctly quoted him.

Mr. IRISH. My recollection is that he said the population was increasing in a geometrical ratio and the food production in an arithmetical ration. Isn't that it? Well, we will let old Malthus rest.

Mr. VAILE. His argument was simply that population tends to keep pace with subsistence; that they are bound to be equal because if that rule of the relationship between subsistence and population did not apply then the population would obviously outrun subsistence, which would be absurd, and that is the absurdity which you are trying to introduce into the record.

Mr. IRISH. Well, I apologize to the heirs and assigns of Prof. Malthus if I misquoted him.

Mr. VAILE. Your apology is accepted.

Mr. IRISH. There is another matter which I wish to present. I stand for the skill and industry of the Japanese in working land. I told you, I think, that my land has been under Japanese cultivation for 11 years, and to-day it is more productive in quantity and

quality than ever before. The Japanese are the most skillful land workers we have left in this State. The Chinese are skillful land workers, but they are single croppers. The Japanese are variety farmers, and that accounts for their success more or less. This is in answer to Senator Phelan's statement that they exhausted and ruined the soil. He introduced the land of Rindge & Pabst in the delta. Very good. I think you heard Mr. Rindge at Stockton. Mr. Cook has been superintendent of the Rindge lands for 20 years, and in a conversation with him less than a month ago he told me his opinion of the Japanese cultivators. He said that he would rather have them than anybody else and paid \$5 per day now to Japanese farmers. I was born on a farm and have had my feet on the land ever since. Of course, I have done other things, like running for Congress. Senator Phelan is not a farmer. By actual practice he does not know which end of a horse to put a bridle on. I am a practical farmer.

Now, I have had a talk—first I wish to say this to the committee, from the deepest of my convictions, that a mistake will be made if the international policy of the Government of the United States is based upon what appears before you in California as public opinion in this State. It is a dangerous thing. Public opinion in this State has been attempted to be molded by two basic falsehoods that started this whole thing last year. Now, here is the first: They found it necessary to get hold of the farmers. Here is a very largely circulated agricultural paper, published in Los Angeles, the *Cultivator*. They wrote me to give them a letter upon the Japanese question, which I did, to which they made a reply in which this occurs:

The wonderful rapidity with which the Japanese population of California is increasing is little recognized by the people generally because the increase is not known by immigration officials. But Mr. Irish is not in the class which fails to realize this fact, notwithstanding his efforts to hide behind Federal "statistics." If Mr. Irish had read the *California Cultivator* of October 25 he would have seen there a statement given to the Federal Senate by Commissioner of Immigration Caminetti and signed by John W. Abercrombie, Assistant Secretary of Labor, to the effect that "during the 12 months ending June 30, 1919, the agents of the Federal Government apprehended 9,678 Japanese who were in the country illegally and secured their deportation."

This we followed with this bit of pertinent comment by McClatchy, of the *Sacramento Bee*:

Those figures refer to the ones caught and convicted; it is fair to assume that at least an equal number escaped detection and were added to the constantly swelling Japanese population of the Pacific States. No account is taken of the number of picture brides who arrive and are diligently following the Biblical injunction to be fruitful and multiply.

Col. IRISH. Now, then, I knew by circumstantial evidence that that was a lie, because in the first place the Commissioner of Immigration made no such report in his 1919 report. In the next place the apprehension and deportation of that many Japanese would never have escaped the notice of the newspapers nor the Japanese consul here, so I knew by circumstantial evidence that it was a lie and a very infuriating one, and so I wrote to Commissioner Caminetti and asked him if such a thing occurred. I received this reply:

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF LABOR,  
BUREAU OF IMMIGRATION,  
Washington, May 6, 1920.

Mr. JOHN P. IRISH,  
Oakland, Calif.

DEAR SIR: Referring to your letter of January 31, the bureau has to advise that the report of the Commissioner General of Immigration to the Secretary of Labor contains the official figures issued by the Bureau of Immigration, and any other figures credited to this bureau or to its officials are erroneous.

Deportations of aliens can not be effected by other authority than on the warrant of the Secretary of Labor, except in the cases of Chinese where deportation has been ordered by a United States commissioner.

Very truly, yours,

ALFRED HAMPTON,  
Assistant Commissioner General.

Now, it occurred to me then that I had Mr. McClatchy in a tight place, and in a letter to the Stockton Independent I charged him with these things as falsehoods. Mr. McClatchy answered me in the Stockton Independent, saying that neither in speech nor in writing had he ever indorsed any such a story. I retaliated by giving him my source of information, which I have just read, from this editor in Los Angeles, whereupon Mr. McClatchy came out in another letter in which he said that the editor in Los Angeles misquoted him, that he had never indorsed any such a proposition; that it had never appeared in the Bee at all. And he said, in addition to that, that the Los Angeles editor had misquoted the report, which may be found on page 7 of the Senate report, which is this, that in 11 years, ending June 30, 1919, 4,000 aliens had been found illegally in the United States, of all classes, and had been deported, whereupon I wrote to this apostle of crime and falsehood, stating what had turned up and what Mr. McClatchy had said, and I asked him "What are you going to do about it?" He has made no reply.

Last Thursday, Prof. Malcolm, of the University of Southern California, told me that three weeks ago at a meeting of the supervisors in Los Angeles County a supervisor got up and read that report in that newspaper [indicating]. He said:

These men are not only coming here but are coming armed to destroy us, and we must arm for self-preservation.

That is the sort of thing that is being brought about in California for the molding of public opinion. The next lie was told by a member of the executive committee of the anti-Japanese body in Sacramento. I had published a letter in the Antioch Ledger, defending my position on the Japanese question and this was answered by an interview with Mr. Van Bernard, a member of the anti-Japanese committee in Sacramento. In that he says:

Japanese have already leased 10,000,000 acres in the upper end of the Sutter Basin.

Mr. IRISH. Now, after people read that statement they rush off to join anti-Japanese committees. Mr. McClatchy, how many acres are there in the Sutter Basin?

Mr. McCLATCHY. There are less than 125,000, I would say.

Mr. IRISH. All right, 125,000 acres in the Sutter Basin, but the maps in the office of the State Reclamation Board show that in the whole Sutter Basin, from the mouth of Butte slough to the confluence of the Sacramento and Feather Rivers there are only 60,000 acres.

Mr. SIEGEL. The article stated that there were 10,000,000 acres.

Mr. IRISH. That the Japanese had leased 10,000,000 acres in the upper end of it.

Mr. RAKER. Who wrote that article?

Mr. IRISH. It was an interview of Mr. Van Bernard.

Mr. RAKER. Is he a member of the Asiatic Exclusion League?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Could not that have been a misprint in the paper?

Mr. IRISH. I don't know anything about that, but it has gone all over the State.

Mr. VAILE. When you get to the end of this basic lie which you are now discussing, I would like to interject something.

Mr. IRISH. All right.

Mr. VAILE. My statement of the Malthusian theory is confirmed, I believe, in a more condensed manner than my statement by one of these young Japanese ladies here, a young college girl, American, of Japanese parentage, who expresses it this way:

Malthusian theory: Population tends to increase in a geometrical ratio; the food supply increases arithmetically, but the population is decreased by wars, famines, etc., which tends to equalize them both.

You stated only the first part of the proposition, and the young lady has correctly stated the remainder of it, which I think confirms my own recollection.

Mr. IRISH. Miss Hannah Okade is my fellow citizen; I am willing to submit to any interpretation she may make of the Malthusian theory.

Mr. RAKER. The gentleman who wrote this article about the 10,000,000 acres is sitting by my side, and he says that instead of 10,000,000 acres that was 10,000 acres, and that he put it at 10,000 acres, and this other paper had it 10,000,000 acres.

Mr. IRISH. You did not write this, Mr. Jones?

Mr. W. P. JONES. Yes; I wrote the original, and I placed it at 10,000 acres, but the other papers had it 10,000,000 acres.

Mr. IRISH. Now, I wrote to the governor's office when Senator Phelan published this trap letter, which was in his illicit possession in Washington City, asking if such a letter had been received in the governor's office, and I received this reply:

GOVERNOR'S OFFICE,  
Sacramento, February 24, 1920.

Col. JOHN P. IRISH, *Oakland, Calif.*

MY DEAR COLONEL: No one in the office remembers ever having seen such a letter as Senator Phelan says Gov. Stephens received from George Shima, president of the Japanese Association of America, and the files contain no such letter. There is no record of acknowledgment of such a letter.

If it would be desirable to do so, Senator Phelan's statement could be stamped as an absolute falsehood.

I do not feel that the matter is of much importance. Anybody, of course, could write any kind of a letter to the governor. If the Japanese entertain any appreciation of Gov. Stephens as their champion, they have not followed his public statements correctly and do not correctly understand his attitude. He has repeatedly stated that he regards the Japanese as a serious menace in California and has expressed the view that at the proper time positive and effective steps must be taken to control the situation. He has stood steadfast in the position that facts and figures must be gathered so that California can present its case to the National Government and to the country at large in a convincing manner. In anticipation of the development of this problem, Gov.

Stephens, some months ago, directed the State board of control to make a thorough investigation and to gather those facts and figures which he deems necessary to bring about a sound and permanent solution of this difficult problem.

With kind personal regards, I am, sincerely, yours,

MARTIN C. MADSEN, *Private Secretary.*

I will use Mr. Van Bernard's statement that there was 10,000 acres in the Sutter Basin rented to Japanese, when, as a matter of fact, there is not a single acre there rented by them.

Now, on this matter of newspapers, you are going to Fresno. There you will meet Mr. Rowell.

The CHAIRMAN. No; we will not meet him, because I understand he is at Berkeley.

Mr. IRISH. I wish to take up the economic part of it. When the Chinese were chased out of here—30,000, Chinese farmers were run out of California, and in that we violated our treaty with China, and yet we see red when we talk about the Kaiser violating the treaty with Belgium. We set him the example. Immediately the land under cultivation began to pass out of cultivation because the labor had disappeared. In the great valley of California, from Bakersfield to Redding, the banks had mortgages, which they foreclosed on land that had been taken out of cultivation. The banks employed agents to try to sell the land, and they could not sell because there was no labor. In those days I bought a half section in Kern County under foreclosure, and made a beautiful ranch out of it, but it was an island surrounded by a sea of foreclosures.

Mr. RAKER. That was in 1897?

Mr. IRISH. Yes; and along into the nineties. That land laid there; there was no white labor to take possession of it. The Chinese farm laborer had been driven out and the white laborer—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). During those years isn't it a fact and up to just before the war, that every year there had been a regular deluge of men tramping from one end of California to the other looking for work?

Mr. IRISH. Yes; and not wanting to find it. I have been in this game for 30 years in California and made three ranches, and I know this game of labor. I have been all up and down in the game, and you have not. You have been leading the quiet and contemplative life of a politician, a Member of Congress, and I have been producing food for you to eat.

Mr. RAKER. You have not followed me very closely during the last 20 years if you have been engaged in farming and observing all these things.

Mr. IRISH. Yes; but you talk to me about farming up in Modoc County. I would not give my 600-acre ranch for all of Modoc County.

Now, then, I had an interview with a gentleman who is here writing up this Japanese question for the World's Work. He told me that he had spent some 10 days at the anti-Japanese headquarters at Sacramento and he had listened to them. He told them what his errand was and they talked to him and he asked them what their intentions were. Well, they said, they had only just begun to drive the Japanese out of California. He asked them who was going to take their place as workers of the soil. They said they did not care who took their

places. Now, we care, and California should care who is going to take their places.

Mr. SIEGEL. Who is the head of this anti-Japanese organization?

Mr. IRISH. It has as many heads as Hydra. Senator Inman was the original conspirator, I believe, and a great many people are in it.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is its so-called membership?

Mr. IRISH. I don't know.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do they pay in regular dues?

Mr. IRISH. I don't know anything about it. Mr. McClatchy can tell you. I say this, Mr. Siegel, and I think it is an understood fact, because I think it has been published in the newspapers, that both Senator Phelan and Inman have grubstaked it with money. It is part of their campaign expenses and they ought to be made to account for it. Phelan said that I was paid for doing this Japanese work, which is a lie, and I charge him publicly with it. I would like to know how much money he has given to this association, because it is part of his campaign expenses.

On the economic end of it we are concerned with what happens to these Japanese. I have correspondence, and I regret that I have not it with me, with President Barrows, of the University of California. He made a speech in which he said that this land should be taken away from the Japanese and given to the service men, the American Legion. Human memory is a strange thing. I remembered 60 years ago I read a decision by Chief Justice Marshall, in the case of *Peck v. Georgia*, on a deed to land in which the Chief Justice said that a deed to land is a contract and the Constitution of the United States forbids the impairment of a contract by a State.

So I wrote to the professor and asked him what process he was going to use to take this land away from these people. He did not answer that question. The State University is essentially a political institution. It depends upon the politicians in power for the money it seeks. The State University of California is peculiarly a political institution, and these things which I read to you have been copied by the farm advisory board and the farm bureau, which are part of the State University. But President Barrows wrote me:

I not only demand that these aliens be prohibited from owning and leasing land, but I demand that all aliens shall be prohibited from working on land.

I regret that I have not that letter with me.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you produce it for the record?

Mr. IRISH. Yes; I will try to bring it to-morrow. That is an intimation of what is going to happen in this State. It is a pointer to what this gentleman for the World's Work was told in Sacramento, that they have only just begun.

Mr. SIEGEL. The United States Supreme Court has passed upon that question.

Mr. IRISH. Yes; and it will pass upon this initiative, because if it is passed I am going to violate it in order to get the question into the courts.

Now, here is a publication, very creditable in its typography, a Negro publication of California, the California Free Lance. It is called a Negro labor survey edition. It is published in San Francisco, April 1, 1920. This is devoted to the question of having come into this State Negro labor for the land. Of course there is

only one source for that and that is the southern Negro. Here is an article entitled "More Negro labor on farms."

[Written especially for the California Free Lance, by Gov. William D. Stephens.]

SAN FRANCISCO, *April 1, 1920.*

Workers are what we need and opportunity was never so widely open to the Negro as it is to-day. A very large number of colored workers are well fitted for farm labor, and it would be better for them and a measure of aid to our agricultural interests, if they could be diverted from the cities into the country. The farm laborer situation is difficult in this State and steps might well be taken to shift to the country those colored men who are residing in large cities, under conditions unsuited to them. Our Negro workers could themselves help to solve this problem. Any effort initiated on their part undoubtedly would meet with active encouragement. Some adaptation to new conditions would be necessary, but this could easily be brought about through co-operation between Negro workers and the employing farmers of our State.

I regard this matter of shifting workers who are misplaced in cities to the farms of our State as a matter of importance, and I invite the earnest attention of the Negro people to it as one primarily in their interest as well as being for the best interest of our State.

Mr. RAKER. Who was that written by?

Mr. IRISH. Gov. Stephens.

The CHAIRMAN. Upon the question of Negro laborers in the Imperial Valley in 1915.

Mr. IRISH. I don't know anything about that. This was written in 1920. Kansas and Colorado tried this experiment several years ago, and as a result in those two States 20 Negroes were lynched and burned at the stake for unspeakable crimes against women.

Mr. VAILE. There was only one such case in Colorado.

Mr. IRISH. Well, 20 in the two States. Five days ago a rancher in San Diego County was murdered by a Negro and his wife unspeakably treated. I am not speaking anything against the Negro race, because no man can select the race in which he is to be born, but there is a vast difference between the Japanese and the Negro. The Negro is unfortunate and I am sorry for him, and I have never done anything against the Negro to keep him down. I encouraged Booker Washington, knew him very well, and believed in him. I encouraged him and I have encouraged the Negroes here in California to advance, but they can not for myriads of generations wipe out the vast polar difference between them and the Japanese, which exists in the moral and spiritual qualities of the Japanese. The Japanese evolved a civilization; the Negroes never have.

The CHAIRMAN. You are getting into the economic situation?

Mr. IRISH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, I understood you the other day to say that you thought we had enough of this particular race here. If that is so, how does that affect the economic situation?

Mr. IRISH. Well, I will tell you. I think that we should have no more Japanese here now, because of the danger of increasing this agitation which has been started by such means as I have shown you here this afternoon. I had a discussion with Mr. Kent, a candidate for United States Senator, the other night before the Commonwealth Club, in this house. In the discussion I said I was opposed to any more Japanese coming in, because if they came in it would increase the material for the easy macadamizing of the path for California politicians to travel on into office.

Mr. SIEGEL. Don't you call yourself a politician?



Mr. IRISH. Now, Mr. Siegel, what have you against me?

Mr. SIEGEL. I would like to know your definition of a politician. You are referring to them all of the time.

Mr. IRISH. How old are you?

Mr. SIEGEL. Forty.

Mr. IRISH. I am 78.

Mr. SIEGEL. My definition of a politician is probably different than yours.

Mr. IRISH. I was in public life in this country over 50 years, and in association with a great many men in both parties. I may say that I have called upon every President of the United States in the White House since Lincoln and excepting the present one. I have not called upon him. I will leave the rest to your imagination—I was in public life. I have done a great many things—practiced international law, and I am in the practice of it now.

Well, now, I desire to get back to the expulsion of the Japanese children from the schools in San Francisco, because Senator Phelan referred to that. When San Francisco was shaken by an earthquake and burned up by fire and thousands of people were homeless, their cry went out for help, and Japan was the only foreign country to hear it. Japan wired \$250,000 in gold to the relief committee, of which Senator Phelan was chairman. You talk about the sensitiveness of the Japanese people. They have a right to be sensitive, and so are we.

The CHAIRMAN. They print the statements against the United States in their country that we do here against the Japanese.

Mr. IRISH. Of course, and directly after that help came to this city the Japanese children were kicked out of the public schools of San Francisco.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many were there?

Mr. IRISH. Mr. Johnson, how many Japanese children were thrown out of the schools in 1906?

Dr. JOHNSON. I am not sure whether any went out. The order went out. There were 86 in the schools, but they were not actually thrown out.

Mr. IRISH. Ordered out. Well, they were ordered to do certain things and to justify that the school board's secretary's excuse was that the Japanese pupils were too old for these classes. I secured a correct statement of that. Every Japanese pupil in those classes, in those schools, was of an age proper to the grade that it was in and the class that it was in. I had a letter written by one of the public-school superintendents in San Francisco, which I had printed in the New York Post, and sent to President Roosevelt. In that letter he said that in 20 years' experience with Japanese children in the schools of San Francisco there had never been a suspicion of immorality. He said that they were cleanly and their studious habits and ability for learning made it a pleasure for a teacher to have them in a schoolroom to serve as an example to the white children. I simply put this in here in reply to what the Senator said. Now, have you any questions? I compliment you upon your great patience in enduring me for so long and for the opportunity of appearing before your committee, gentlemen, and I wish to say that you are entitled to the respect of everybody.

## STATEMENT OF REV. A. WESLEY MELL.

(Rev. MELL was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your business.

Rev. MELL. I am secretary of the Pacific agency for the American Bible Society, located at San Francisco. I may say that this society is international, and is engaged in translating and printing and distributing the Scriptures. We have an agency in Japan and this agency does the work of Bible distribution in the northern part of Japan, as the British Foreign Bible Society does for the southern part of Japan. I am interested in this whole Japanese situation, because I was pastor at Bombay, and a part of the Japanese colony there were members of my church. I donated my services. They at different times lived at my homes; so on my return from India I visited in Japan for several weeks with several of these young men whom I knew in India, and in taking up this work on the Pacific coast I have been especially interested in the work of the Japanese, and I may say that no class of foreign-speaking people on this Pacific coast have evidenced the interest in the reading of the Scriptures as have the Japanese, who have come to us from the Orient. They have purchased these Scriptures in very large numbers.

We have not been able to supply them with all of the New Testaments and Bibles in the nice binding in which they like to procure them. We have employed some Japanese workers and helpers, and secured the services of the secretary of the Dendo Dan, a Japanese interdenominational missionary society, and I may say that the Japanese have evidenced a great desire to learn the teachings of our Scriptures, and that they have purchased them to such an extent that I may say of the entire Japanese community of the Pacific coast, 80 per cent of them are supplied with New Testaments and a large number with Scriptures. A very much larger number would have been supplied if we had been able to procure them. I have never entered carefully into the study of the economic problem, but I have real confidence and belief, as has been the experience of our great statesmen, that those who adopt the guiding principles of the Scriptures as a basis for their actions are people with whom we can live in peace and mutual understanding.

Mr. RAKER. That would take in everybody, wouldn't it?

Rev. MELL. It certainly would. Our society here distributes Scriptures in a hundred languages for the American field. The American Nation is not made up of one people. We are made up of all of the nations of the earth, and the American, to my mind, is not a man simply born in this country, but a man who has accepted the ideals and principles of this Nation as his own, and it is a state of mind, rather than a matter of birth, although legally I recognize it is a matter of birth.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think the Japanese people are in that state of mind?

Rev. MELL. I think they all come to that as they come here and accept these ethics and ideals.

The CHAIRMAN. What have you to say about their adoption of children in these land matters?

Rev. MELL. Well there are a great many undesirable things going on among men who were born in this country and in those who come

here I do not find any exceptions so far as their lives are concerned, among the Japanese, than among other races. Their procuring and reading of the Scriptures, I believe that is what will change their thinking to a very large extent and modify their lives to conformity with the American standards of morality and living.

Mr. RAKER. The Germans have had the same scriptures, living and teaching them for hundreds of years?

Rev. MELL. To a large extent the Germans have been making guns.

Mr. RAKER. Haven't they been teaching these Scriptures for hundreds of years like they were taught at other places?

Rev. MELL. Rather, in their universities their philosophical thought had been getting away from that and destroying its influence among the people.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know what laws Japan has relative to the Korean laborers coming into Japan?

Rev. MELL. I think I do to a certain extent.

Mr. RAKER. Do they restrict the immigration of the Koreans into Japan?

Rev. MELL. I think they do.

Mr. RAKER. I wonder why.

Rev. MELL. Is that the matter in hand? I do not understand the purport of it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you the knowledge?

Mr. RAKER. He said he had.

Rev. MELL. I have knowledge that they are restricted.

Mr. RAKER. Have you the knowledge as to why?

Rev. MELL. I don't fully know. I know the Japanese nation as a nation, in its religion, is not Christian. I know there are 26,000,000 of them who are entirely unevangelized.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese have economic reasons for keeping the Korean laborer out of Japan. It must be for economic reasons. Is there hope of evangelizing the Japanese nation?

Rev. MELL. I thoroughly believe there is. It is not a work which can be done in one day, but it will ultimately be done, and I do think that one of the great influences to help it, to help do that, will be the Japanese on this Pacific coast and in California.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you favor the restriction of Japanese laborers coming to the Pacific coast?

Rev. MELL. I would favor restrictions of all nations coming to this country and not discriminate against the Japanese. Japanese who have visited our shores in ships have been supplied with Bibles by the Japanese on this coast.

The CHAIRMAN. Does the Missionary Bible Society, in uplifting the people generally, feel that by Christianizing the Japanese in this State they can work in return into Japan with the Christian religion?

Rev. MELL. It has the most favorable effect in Japan. I may say that the Japanese on the Pacific coast in 1915 sent to the Emperor a copy of the English Bible, beautifully bound, on one side of which was the rising sun and on the other side of which was the Stars and Stripes, and they sent some representatives from America, who were received with very high honors in Japan, and the governors and mayors of cities made arrangements for their receptions, which were

held in 83 of the large cities of Japan; and everywhere they were received as ambassadors of good will and international understanding and universal brotherhood, and that tour grew out of the missionary work which was done here among the Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. Are the Christianized Japanese similar to the Christianized Chinamen?

Rev. MELL. Very much; in fact, they are. If I may, I will read a word of President Wilson with reference to the power and influence of Scriptures upon this question, as it is an international question:

Those who weave together the thought and the ideals and the conceptions of mankind also weave together its action. They control the motive forces of humanity if they can control these things. One of the things—almost the only thing—that separates races and nations of men from one another is difference of thought, difference of point of view prompted by differences of tradition, differences of experience, differences in instruction. If all the world had a common literature, if all the world had drunk at the same source of inspiration and suggestion, many lines of division would never have been created, and many would now disappear. And those who spread the Scriptures are engaged, as it were, in drawing the world together under the spell of one body of literature which belongs to no one race, to no one civilization, to no one time in the history of the world, but whose appeal is universal—which searches and illuminates all hearts alike. In proportion as men yield themselves to the kindly light of the gospel they are bound together in the bonds of mutual understanding and assured peace.

Mr. RAKER. Is there anything in the statement that the Chinese permit themselves to become Christianized merely in order to obtain rice at the missions in China?

Rev. MELL. I think that is a long-ago-exploded untruth. There is nothing in it.

Mr. RAKER. And that in the United States the Japanese allowed themselves to be Christianized for the purpose of attending our schools of learning and learning our language, while keeping up the Japanese language and their ideals of government of Japan?

Rev. MELL. No, sir. I think they join our societies and quite separate themselves from the religion of their fathers.

Mr. RAKER. You do not think that they still look beyond and above that to the Mikado?

Rev. MELL. No, sir; I think it removes their homage to their religion and their Emperor, and that they put their allegiance with the Eternal King. In other words, I think they take the lessons taught by the Scriptures and become Americans and become not only national but international men and accept the idea of universal brotherhood; therefore, I think they become neighbors, friends, and citizens.

Mr. RAKER. Isn't that kind of Utopian and idealistic in a way? We have the Chinese come, for instance, with independent government and thought; the Japanese and their racial distinction and separate government and thought. If we are now to intermingle physically with the Japanese in the West and then through the years there would develop a sort of mongrel race, we would be going against proper teaching, instead of looking forward, by mingling with other races.

Rev. MELL. We are not living isolated lives any more than the Chinese and Japanese are and the black races are not. The day of American isolation is forever past. We called to the world, to the people of all the world to come here, even to the ends of the earth.

Mr. RAKER. You think that this country, now, so far as races are concerned, that the United States should be a melting pot of all races?

Rev. MELL. I believe with Roosevelt that the time is here when we should give a square deal to every nation—to the Orient as well as the European nations.

Mr. RAKER. We all favor a square deal, but I am getting to the commingling of races physically at the present time. Do you think the time has come when the United States should assume that attitude—that the commingling of races would be idealistic; one brotherhood of races and one nation?

Rev. MELL. I say that there should be restricted immigration into the United States for all nations.

Mr. RAKER. Now, if you have that view—that there should be restricted immigration—how do you get the idea that there should be a commingling of blood and races—

Rev. MELL (interposing). As a melting pot you can get too much into a melting pot at one time. You should take it gradually. I believe the United States is a melting pot, but I do not believe that we should take all of the races at once, but I do not think this is a time for us to accentuate differences and create national and international jealousies and hatreds. It is a time to put emphasis on the unity of the races and to adopt measures for their need, but without discrimination against any one race or class.

Mr. RAKER. Then I am to infer from that that you are in favor of the physical assimilation of Japanese and the whites, and also of Chinese and the white races?

Rev. MELL. I recognize that those are processes that take centuries to accomplish.

Mr. RAKER. I have been trying for some time, but I can not get what you mean. This looking forward into the centuries is too far ahead, but take the United States in its present condition, politically and otherwise, our form of government here, your viewpoint as a Christian gentleman, to the extent of knowing the characteristics of the white race and of the yellow Japanese race, are you in favor of a physical union now and the melting of the two races?

Rev. MELL. I am not at the present time. There should be restricted immigration, but it should not only be for the Japanese but it should be for all. I do not believe that we should just now have too many Europeans or South Americans pour in upon us, so that we can not assimilate what we have already gotten and have them become real Americans.

The CHAIRMAN. On the island of Java there are 30,000,000 souls. If we needed farm labor we could get a great many of those people. Would it be all right in your opinion to introduce them into this country?

Rev. MELL. I think all of these problems must be worked out in time and the economic view of it is one that I do not believe I am expert on.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long were you away from the United States?

Rev. MELL. Four years.

Mr. SIEGEL. What four years were you away?

Rev. MELL. 1904 to 1908.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you given this matter close study?

Rev. MELL. I have endeavored to.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you spoken to people here in San Francisco?

Rev. MELL. I travel the entire Pacific coast. My work extends from California into Washington, Oregon, and Nevada.

Mr. SIEGEL. What efforts have you made to ascertain the views of the people at large?

Rev. MELL. I have met with quite a number of people and talked matters over with them, and I have investigated conditions.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, aside from your observations and investigations, what have you found to be the general view of those that you have met?

Rev. MELL. I think the public opinion of California is decidedly for an immediate restriction of the immigration of Japanese. I think they would perhaps favor the bill which is now before the people.

Mr. SIEGEL. By that you mean the initiative?

Rev. MELL. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. That has nothing to do with Congress. You realize that?

Rev. MELL. Well, I think the representatives of California have their eye upon the national position. The position of our State upon the national position was illustrated when Secretary Bryan was sent to Sacramento to get them not to pass a bill. I think the view is likely a State view and not national, and we are desirous here in California that it shall be dealt with from a national and international standpoint, but taking into consideration the local situation.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you believe the Japanese should be taken off the farms and made to do other work, or is not that the only thing which will be involved here if the initiative goes through?

Rev. MELL. I do not think the initiative is fair.

Mr. RAKER. You are familiar with the legislation which has been pending to restrict and prohibit the immigration of Asiatic laborers. Is that a true sentiment of the West?

Rev. MELL. Of a certain portion of the West. It is not the sentiment of the churches of California, by their representatives. The secretaries of the various societies on the Pacific coast which have to do with the oriental question are in touch with their leaders, and I think the situation, so far as the churches of the coast are concerned, is not what is represented by these labor organizations and these anti-Japanese organizations.

Mr. RAKER. Well, take all of the organizations, the State legislature and organizations of all kinds of men, of all over the country where they have claimed to voice their sentiment and sent resolutions back to Washington that there be further exclusion of Asiatic laborers, including Japanese and Chinese, do you think that is a representation of the public sentiment?

Rev. MELL. I think the public sentiment in California would favor exclusion.

The CHAIRMAN. Even if California suffered a shortage of common labor?

Rev. MELL. I think that as a whole exclusion would be favored by the people of California.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, do you think that California, Oregon, and Washington would be inclined to favor this exclusion, even if the Atlantic Coast States received immigration from Italy and other countries which would favor Eastern States with common labor?

Rev. MELL. I think that is the feeling among the people.

Mr. Box. What is the feeling about the admission of a large number of Mexicans?

Rev. MELL. That is also opposed by a large number of people, but from our standpoint, from a religious and international standpoint, we think that it is a great opportunity for creating here an attitude of mind which would help us in our international relations.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, do you think that the present Government of Japan is quite willing that a religion that is not a religion of their country shall be spread in Japan?

Rev. MELL. I think so. I think the leaders, a great many at least of the leaders of the new Japan in Japan, are favorable to Christianity. The hope of Japan—that is, the hope of the democracy of Japan and there is a great movement now on in Japan for democracy, the opinion of those leaders is that the hope of that democracy lies in the teachings and principles of Christianity. That is also true of China. I sent some cablegrams to Japan and to China for Bible Day in 1918 and the President of China expressed his confidence that the hope for China was in the teachings of the Scriptures and I think that is true of the leaders in Japan.

Mr. SIEGEL. A moment ago you referred to the international and national aspects. Which would you put first?

Rev. MELL. I think the national, but I also thoroughly believe that America was born to serve the world and not live unto herself.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, you believe from your knowledge of conditions abroad that this matter can be adjusted satisfactorily between both Governments through diplomacy?

Rev. MELL. I certainly do.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that is all doctor. We thank you very much.

#### STATEMENT OF K. KANZAKI.

(Mr. Kanzaki duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Give us your name and occupation and address.

Mr. KANZAKI. I am general secretary of the Japanese Association of America, 444 Bush Street, San Francisco.

The CHAIRMAN. You have heard a good part of this discussion that the committee has conducted for the last several days?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you have some statement that you desire to make?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you going to read from manuscript?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, some of it, and some of it I am not. I heard many of the witnesses testify before the committee, and in order not to take too much of your valuable time, I will not dwell upon the questions already fully discussed, and I will submit to the committee a written statement which I am going to prepare.

I want to say, concerning my attitude and that of the Japanese Association, with reference to this present investigation, frankly

speaking, I am very glad that the committee has come to investigate the facts and disclose the truth, because so many false statements were made concerning the Japanese question, and very often we were the victims of such misstatements and misrepresentations made, either purposely or on account of ignorance, and in some cases we were confronted with the accusation that the Japanese were not trustworthy, that they could not be trusted, because they concealed facts. So far as myself is concerned and the association which I represent, in the past, we never intended to conceal facts. On the contrary, we tried to cooperate with any officials or anybody to give the facts requested. You have read the report of the board of control, and in many instances the report and statistics given by the association are referred to. We cooperated to the fullest extent that we could. We spent money and time, and sent men for that purpose, and I am glad to say that in a great extent, the result of the investigation of the board of control is much similar to what we gave.

Mr. SIEGEL. Upon the whole, do you consider this report of the board of control as being accurate?

Mr. KANZAKI. With some exceptions, yes; as a whole, I think, but their interpretations and conclusions, we can not agree on many points. [See Kanzaki supplemental statement, sections 15-16.]

Mr. SIEGEL. May I ask you when you get your statement back later, for revision, to point out in your statement in what respect, referring kindly to the pages of the report, and to where you claim there are any errors?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. But I have not a copy of the report.

Mr. SIEGEL. You will, of course, be furnished with a copy of this report of the board of control, and when you receive it, please point out those portions you wish to call attention to.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. Being a representative of the Japanese Association of America, I think it is my duty to make some statement concerning the Japanese Association of America, because nobody has gone into it fully. I have here a statement which is rather lengthy, but I will read it [see Kanzaki supplemental statement, section 1]:

The Japanese Association of America has been incorporated under the California State law on August 4, 1907. It is the central organization, comprising 39 affiliated local Japanese associations, covering the territory over the States of California, with the exception of the nine southern counties, Nevada, Utah, and Colorado. It is organized and regulated according to the agreement and by-laws, which are formulated and adopted by the representatives of the affiliated associations assembled in a delegates' convention.

The highest organ of the association is the delegates' convention, consisting of a certain specified number of representatives of the local affiliated associations. It meets once a year in January and discusses and adopts the policy and budget of the association for the ensuing year. It also elects from among the members of the affiliated associations a board of directors, whose duty it is to supervise the work of the association according to the agreement and by-laws and the resolutions adopted at the delegates' convention. The board of directors then elects a president, a vice president, and an executive committee consisting of seven members. The president represents the association in general and supervises each and every affair of the association according to the agreement and by-laws. The executive committee organizes the executive council and elects the general secretary and assistant secretaries. At its monthly meetings the executive council drafts, discusses, and adopts the plans for the regular business of the association.

When there is a necessity of incorporating a new local association and affiliating it with the central association, an application stating detailed rea-



sons therefor must be filed with the association and its permission must be obtained. Such permission is only issued upon recognition of such necessity by the board of directors.

The general expenditure of the association is met through the 15 per cent assessments on the local affiliated associations, certificate fees, and voluntary contributions.

The Japanese Association of America, thus, is a self-perpetuating body and has no official relation, neither political nor financial, with the Government of Japan.

I especially want to emphasize this point, because very often we are misrepresented as an organization which has some relation with the Japanese Government.

The purpose of the association thus organized and operated is stated in the agreement, as follows:

"The purpose of this association shall be to elevate the character of every Japanese residing in the United States of America, to protect their rights and privileges, to promote their happiness and prosperity, and to bring about a closer friendship between the people of Japan and the United States of America." (Art. II.)

In order to fulfill this worthy object, the association carries on extensive works of numerous descriptions, of which the following may be mentioned as an illustration:

"Protection of immigrants: Ever since its incorporation the association has employed an American and a Japanese as secretaries for the protection and leadership of the Japanese immigrants. The secretaries appear before the immigration officers every time when new Japanese immigrants arrive at the port of San Francisco, and not only do they aid the latter through all the formalities of landing, but they also see that each newcomer understands and practices his new duties as a resident in the new land. For this work alone the association annually appropriates over \$4,000. As to the Americanization of the immigrants, the association tries to utilize every possible opportunity; as, for example, it publishes, under a sacrifice of tremendous expenditures, the tracts entitled 'The Guide for Newly Coming Women,' which are freely distributed among the women aboard the incoming steamers."

Mr. BOX. That is not printed in English?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir.

Mr. BOX. That has not been printed in English?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir. Here is a copy [handing book to chairman].

The CHAIRMAN. This will go into the record.

(Book marked "Exhibit B" of this date.)

Mr. KANZAKI (reading):

These tracts describe and explain fully the American customs and manners, modes of living and dressing, etiquette, both private and public, social structure, and prevailing traditions, so as to facilitate their understanding of America before they land here.

(See Kanzaki Supplemental Statement, Sec. I.)

Legal aid: The association employs an advisory attorney and a special secretary to take charge of the legal aspects of the work of the association. It is their duty to see that every important American law, such as conscription laws, revenue regulations, land laws, corporation laws, and others which are issued from time to time and which have direct bearing upon the Japanese residents in America, is properly translated or otherwise informed of, so as to prevent least possible violation thereof. It is their duty also to advise and facilitate the harmonious settlement of all legal cases arising between the American authorities or citizens and our fellow countrymen.

Campaign of education: The chief works of this department may be enumerated as follows: Women's meetings, whose chief purpose is to call attention of the Japanese women in America with regard to their social position and the education of their children; publication of tracts, with particular reference to birth and care of babies; Americanization; antigambling movement; itinerant lectures on general social betterment, etc. In order to better accomplish these

important works we have published, from time to time, the Japanese translations of such books as Camp Sanitation, by the Immigration and Housing Commission, Care of Children, and Prenatal Guide.

This is the book. [Handing book to chairman.]

(Book marked "Exhibit C" of this date.)

Mr. KANZAKI. I want to add this, that in spite of the fact that there are more than 80,000 Japanese immigrants in this State, the Committee on Immigration and Housing has never published any book or booklet in Japanese.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is that a State commission?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. At one time I sent a letter to the secretary, saying that it was not proper to overlook the Japanese. Such books, I understand, are translated into Spanish, Italian, and so on, but there are no Japanese translations. We offered the services of Japanese for the purpose of translating, if the committee so desired, but no book or pamphlet has been translated by them and we have had to translate them at our own expense.

Mr. RAKER. Who did you write to?

Mr. KANZAKI. To the secretary of the committee on immigration and housing.

Mr. RAKER. When?

Mr. KANZAKI. Last year.

Mr. RAKER. What was their reply?

Mr. KANZAKI. I do not think we received any definite reply.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you receive a reply acknowledging receipt of your letter?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; thanking us for the suggestion.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there a branch post office in San Francisco for Japanese?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think there is one substation in San Francisco.

The CHAIRMAN. Some cities have them?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. With instructions all in Japanese?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. In Seattle and Tacoma?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Isn't it a fact that in every community where there are as many as 10 Japanese, that some of those Japanese can not only talk but read the English language and can become familiar with the rules and regulations in regard to housing conditions and thereby interpret it to their countrymen?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, not always. That is why we take advantage of the Japanese newspapers.

Mr. RAKER. Well, it is practically as I have stated it, so that they can get this information from the publications by the State housing commission?

Mr. KANZAKI. I don't think so.

Mr. SIEGEL. The witness's statement is that no efforts have been made for them as have been made with regard to the others.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Will you put into the record a copy of the letter you wrote and the answer you received?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Has the housing commission published its rules and regulations and conditions in Italian and in French?

Mr. KANZAKI. What I meant was this—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Have they been published in French?

Mr. KANZAKI. I don't know.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other languages?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; English and foreign languages.

Mr. SIEGEL. What other foreign languages?

Mr. KANZAKI. On some occasions in Italian and Spanish.

Mr. SIEGEL. The California commission has published it in Spanish?

Mr. KANZAKI. As to the foreign languages into which the pamphlets were translated, I know that there were some translations in foreign languages.

Mr. SIEGEL. Has the State housing commission translated their rules and regulations and the general conditions into the Spanish language?

Mr. KANZAKI. That I don't know.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you sure that they have translated it into any particular foreign language?

Mr. KANZAKI. That is what I know.

Mr. SIEGEL. What do you base that upon?

Mr. RAKER. What particular foreign language?

Mr. KANZAKI. For instance, I went to the office in San Francisco and I saw the translation made into other foreign languages other than English. I went myself and I received some copies myself, especially during the war time.

Mr. RAKER. You are sure that was done by the State commission?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; because I went to that office personally, myself.

Mr. RAKER. If you can furnish us with those translations into any foreign language, please do so, later.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. The housing commission's office is in San Francisco?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; that is the office I went to.

Mr. RAKER. The office you went to was here in San Francisco?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. All right; proceed.

Mr. KANZAKI (reading):

The extent of the work may be seen from the sum expended on the subject, which went up over \$2,000 last year alone.

(See Kanzaki supplemental statement, Section I.)

Statistical work of investigation: The association investigates the population and industrial activities of the Japanese residing within the jurisdiction of the consulate general of San Francisco and publishes the result of such investigation in order to present the actual facts for fair and impartial judgments of the Americans against the Japanese questions. For this very purpose the association published last January a booklet entitled "Statistics relative to Japanese immigration and Japanese in California." The association appropriates \$1,500 for yearly expenditure in this work and one of the secretaries attends for this work.

(See Kanzaki supplemental statement, Section I.)

Works relative to the United States and the people: Ever since America's entrance into the World War the association, representing the Japanese residents in northern California, had been actively engaged, directly and indirectly, in the campaign for subscription of Liberty bonds, the American Red Cross Society, and for raising funds for other organizations set up for social-welfare-

work among the enlisted men. But with the return of peace the association is directing its energy and force, concentrated for the above purpose, for means of mutual understandings and friendship between America and Japan and their peoples. For example, the association is aiming for the achievement of social betterment among the Japanese residents, guided by the fair and reliable public opinion, the fundamental principles upon which the revolutionary fathers founded the United States of America and guided by the customs and manners of the people—campaign against the practice of picture marriage. For those Americans who are going to make a trip to Japan to investigate the conditions there the association has been, and is always, willing to co-operate with them for reaping good fruits for their efforts.

Relative works with the affiliated associations: It is required of a Japanese resident to obtain visé about his character and occupation from the consulate general of San Francisco whenever he applies to the Japanese Government for the issuance of a passport for a member of his family (his parent, wife, or minor) in coming over to this country. Before attesting such application the consul general has to inquire into the applicant's personality, property value, and his business condition, and also his personal conduct since his landing to the United States, in order that the applicant may not violate the "gentlemen's agreement." To facilitate this investigation each local Japanese association assumes the responsibility in investigating the property, business condition, character, and personal conduct of the applicant within its jurisdiction and also his annual income and expenditure before the application is filed to the consul general for his visé. For the realization of such responsibility and for the execution of the resolutions of the delegates' convention and the executive council the working staff of the association consists of two secretaries with an annual appropriation of \$3,500.

Mr. RAKER. Has not the Methodist Mission and Dr. Johnson; have they not furnished you with translations of religious pamphlets, but with those relating to sanitary and health conditions, too?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir. But, as I have stated here—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Dr. Johnson, will you kindly step forward for a moment? Have there been any translations in Japanese made of the rules and regulations and suggestions and conditions of the State housing commission?

Dr. JOHNSON. I have never seen any. We get their English books from time to time. I have never seen any translations. I have seen the other translations in the Ferry Building and various other places, notices in different languages, inviting people to come to the headquarters of the State housing commission for assistance, and so on, but the Chinese and Japanese languages are not so included. I spoke to the representative of the commission—he is not now in office here; it was some time ago—and I asked him for the reason for it and he said: "You people are so much interested in the local people here and have such a fine organization that we do not regard it as necessary."

Mr. SIEGEL. Has your organization or any other organization translated it?

Dr. JOHNSON. Not to my knowledge, with the exception of what has been done by the Japanese association.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, Mr. Kanzaki, you may proceed.

(See Kanzaki supplemental statement, Sec. II.)

Mr. KANZAKI (reading):

Japanese population in California: According to the report of the State board of control the Japanese population in California has increased from 41,356 in 1910, to 87,279 in 1919, which is the increase of little over 100 per cent. There is a slight doubt as to the correctness of 1910, while those of 1919 have a discrepancy of about 4,000 over that of the result obtained through the investigation of the Japanese Association of America.

However, even if we admit the correctness of the report of the State board of control, the increase is not necessarily an alarming one at all. In the first place, the population of the State of California during the past 10 years has increased over 50 per cent, from 2,250,000 to 3,500,000 approximately. And when we analyze the Japanese population in 1910 we find that it was in quite an abnormal condition. At that time men above the full age of manhood constituted the majority of the population, while women and children numbered very small portion of it. Since then, up to the year 1919, approximately 10,000 women and 25,000 children had been added, that only to-day the Japanese population is barely approaching its normal condition.

By the by, I want to say these statements were prepared by my assistants and I had no time to look them over carefully.

Mr. SIEGEL. You will be given an opportunity to correct your statement later.

Mr. KANZAKI (reading):

In other words, the principal cause of the increase in the Japanese population during the last 10 years is in the natural and normal increase of the number of women or wives, thereby that of children. Thus, as soon as the normal condition of the Japanese population is established, together with the strict observance of the gentlemen's agreement which virtually stops the increase due to the new arrivals, the result will be a practical decrease rather than increase in the actual population.

(See Kanzaki supplemental statement, Sec. III.)

Birth rate of the Japanese in California: The high birth rate among the Japanese in California has been used by the anti-Japanese agitators almost always as one of their strongest arguments. Mr. McClatchy, for example, has been constantly stating that, if the present rate of increase were continued, there will be several hundred thousand Japanese in the State within half a century, and the white population will be entirely overpowered in the near future. Such argument and statistics, being more or less the product of imagination, are entirely unscientific, and there is no practical relation to the actuality. They are merely a tactical method of appealing to the imaginative psychology and of arousing fear and excitement among the more ignorant masses. Necessarily they are valueless in the eyes of the scientific investigators.

It is, however, an undeniable fact that the Japanese birth rate in California in the past has been unusually high. But this fact has not received due and rational explanation, which is as essential and important as the facts themselves. In the first place, we can not separate the comparative increase in the number of women, or wives, with the much quoted high birth rate. In the last 10 years, from 1910 to 1919, the increase in the number of young wives whose ages average from 20 to 23 is approximately 10,000. With this figure in mind, it is more than a natural thing that there should have been a comparatively high birth rate, especially at that most prolific stage, unless they practice unnatural methods of birth control. Thus, an opinion appearing in one of the dailies as that of Mr. Siegel, of New York, a member of your honorable committee, is an undeniable fact, scientifically established. He said that among the foreign immigrants the birth rate is generally high during their first generation.

Mr. VAILE. That same comment was made in the report of the board of control, if you will notice.

Mr. KANZAKI. Very well, thank you. [Reading:]

Thus, the birth rates among the Italians and the Portuguese immigrants are quite high, if not higher than among the Japanese immigrants. One of the reasons which account for this result, in my opinion, is the fact that the majority of the immigrants come from the families whose memberships are comparatively large, while those coming from the small family of one or two children are very rare. Thus the immigrants constituting the first generation are biologically prolific and their birth rate is necessarily high. Again, they are almost always physically strong and healthy, and it is an established principle that there is a close relation between physical condition and birth rate. Moreover, the new environments, both social and physical, especially in the case of

the Japanese in California, assure the ease of living conditions which has direct connection with the high birth rate. It can be plainly seen, then, that to judge the future happenings merely on the basis of the birth rate which represents the foregoing particular conditions is not a just and accurate method of procedure. Particularly this is true when the alarmists try to advocate tremendous results by means of the figures obtained from particular districts where, for economic and other specific reasons, the Japanese are more numerous and more prolific, as a typical case. It must be noted in this connection also, that, because the local associations handle the registration of children, the births in the counties and out-of-town places are often included in the city population and a natural abnormal birth rate among the Japanese in comparison with that of the whites is produced.

In fine, the birth rate among the Japanese in California, when the facts are scientifically analyzed, is not at all an alarming feature. This conviction is further strengthened when we note the fact that the number of women of prolific ages is decreasing with years and that the new arrivals are practically forbidden to-day. Thus it will not be too daring to say that in the near future there shall even be a great decrease in the comparative birth rate.

(See Kanzaki supplemental statement, Section IV.)

Long working hours: The Japanese are often charged with working long hours, and to those who are inclined to be indulged in that sort of thinking the following points may be suggested for careful analysis:

(1) We must note first the characteristics of the Japanese laborers and farmers which make their work successful, particularly their industry and perseverance.

(2) Then the Japanese are almost always handicapped in comparison with the white neighbors—in many respects at their work. A most noteworthy instance of these cases is their practical ignorance of the American method of disposing of their produce. They greatly lack the commercial ability of the American farmers. Consequently they think that they must, to compensate this shortcoming, produce more than their American neighbors, and naturally they do not hesitate to undergo a process of hard work. The spirit of competition is keen.

(3) Then we must remember the harvest season. Ordinarily the Japanese do not work more than 10 to 12 hours a day. It is during the harvest seasons, when the crops have to be taken in with utmost rapidity, they undergo the strain of often 16 or 17 hours a day, and this is not confined among the Japanese farmers alone.

(4) The Japanese, lastly, even if they are mere laborers, are always anxious to have their children well educated. For this purpose they are very thrifty and hard-working people.

Mr. SIEGEL. There is a commissioner of labor for the State of California?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Has he ever made a special investigation or a report of the different conditions surrounding the labor and the number of hours and so on for any particular year?

Mr. KANZAKI. So far as I know there has not been. Now, with reference to the standard of living [reading]:

It is ever alleged that the Japanese standard of living is low, but it is not true to-day, and the whole subject needs clarification.

It is true that the prevailing standard of living among the Japanese immigrants was low in the past. They could then earn on the farm no more than \$1 or \$1.50 a day. On such wages they could not indulge in a very high standard of living, such as enjoyed by the higher-salaried workmen. Thus this fault is not at all innate with the Japanese; they simply were compelled to live cheaply because of their limited earning capacity. Naturally with their increased earning power their standard rose rapidly until to-day their standard of living is not inferior—as a matter of fact, they are superior—when compared with those prevailing among other immigrant races. Furthermore, in general we find the higher standard of living in the Japanese community where earning power is comparatively high.

It should be noted also that as yet many Japanese residents in the State are unmarried and without homes. Thus they naturally spend a relatively small

portion of their earnings on actual living. The rest is spent principally on things for display—good clothes, gold watches, diamond rings, etc. This, of course, is not a commendable habit, but it seems to be an inevitable accompaniment of their nomadic life. When their mode of life becomes normalized by marriage and settlement these things of display will be changed to things of living.

Furthermore, we can not deny the effect of the existing land laws upon the subject. The Japanese have no right to hold land nor do they possess the right to lease the land over three years. These shortcomings placed upon them necessarily made the Japanese population shifting, and naturally they thought very little on the actual mode of living.

Lastly, it must be strictly borne in mind that when any comparison is to be made it should be made in connection with the immigrant races, not with the refined people in the city. And the above factors should be given due consideration. For has not the standard of living among the Japanese living in cities attained a decent standard of living to-day as compared with that of the Americans? And, besides, their intellectual standard is advancing rapidly, particularly in reading, which is to-day one of the most striking tendencies among the Japanese in the State.

Now, with regard to assimilation: This is a very important question not only to America but to the Japanese residing in this country, and those who are opposed to the Japanese usually come to the conclusion that the Japanese are not assimilable. In a statement made by Mr. McClatchy before the hearing of the Committee on Immigration and Naturalization his thought was that the Japanese were industrious and law-abiding, and so on, but he was opposed to them because they are not assimilable; that the Japanese are always Japanese.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is what Mr. McClatchy says.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; pages 252 and 253—by the by, when I wrote this part, I wrote this at that time:

Having such good qualities, what other good qualities are they lacking to be good American citizens? In this enlightened age the mere statement that the Japanese are not assimilable is not argument.

Mr. RAKER. That was your memorandum against McClatchy's statement?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. The day before yesterday about eight or nine American-born Japanese were present, and I think they proved to you, perhaps, that they are more American than Japanese. At least we regard them as more American than Japanese. They can speak better in English than in Japanese. I know two or three of them, and usually when I meet them we have our conversation, not in Japanese, but in English, and their mode of thinking is far from that of the Japanese. I speak that from a Japanese standpoint.

I would like to read an article I wrote during the war time, which appeared in the San Francisco Chronicle, an article concerning the Japanese born in this country—by the by, one of the two was here day before yesterday:

#### AMERICAN-BORN JAPANESE LOYAL TO UNITED STATES.

Cast fortunes with others and offer services in support of nation in war.  
\* \* \* Not speaking of the Japanese from Japan, how about Japanese born in America? Let a fact speak its words once more. There are as yet very few American-born Japanese who have attained military age. In San Francisco only two Japanese boys were liable for military duty. So something will be said with reference to the quality of these men as American citizens and their loyalty to the country of their birth. The two boys are Tsukamoto and

Togasaki. First, as to their education: The one is a high school graduate while the other is an undergraduate student at the University of California. He graduated after that.

Last year for the first time they exercised their civic duty of casting a vote at National and State elections. The one voted for Wilson and the other for Hughes, but both voted for prohibition. They are both Christians, loved by friends and admirable in their moral character. A college professor whom I know well once told me he had a long chat with the college student referred to one day while crossing the bay, and the young man appealed to him exactly like an American college boy in all respects, excepting the brown color of his face.

These two boys were drafted and they are both in camp at American Lake. One more thing needs to be added as to their spirit and the aspirations with which they left the city. At noon of the day one of the boys departed a group of his friends assembled to give him a hearty send-off. The writer was an eyewitness of the memorable scene. Several of his friends urged him to fight courageously and nobly as the first American-born Japanese to stand on the battlefield for America's sake. In response the young soldier, with a smile typical of American optimism, but with an attitude of a determined warrior said: "It is an honor for me that I can go as the first American-born Japanese. I will do my very best and when duty calls me I will lay down my life for the cause of humanity and democracy. I pledge that I will bring no dishonor either to the land of my birth nor to the country of my forefathers."

His father, who was with the boy, thanking the assembly for the boy's sake added: "I am filled with joy from the very bottom of my heart that I can give my first-born child in America for this country for the noble cause of justice and humanity."

The other soldier, a day before his departure, came to bid me farewell, and with a cheerful countenance said, "I am exceedingly glad that I am going. Like my friends already gone, I will pledge myself, soul and body, to fight for America's cause, I will do my duty, even sacrificing my life under the flag of the Stars and Stripes."

This story will tell the spirit of the American-born Japanese toward the country of their birth.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you place that in the record?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes [handing clipping to chairman].

(Clipping marked "Exhibit D," of this date.)

Mr. KANZAKI. As to the assimilation of the Japanese born in Japan it is not so easy as those born in this country, but I can not agree with the people who say that the Japanese are nonassimilable. I think there is no such thing. I believe myself in humanity and it is absurd and groundless to say that no race can be assimilated.

Mr. RAKER. You mean by that commercially as well as physically?

Mr. KANZAKI. By physical—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). All of your statements up to this time as to assimilation have been in a business way?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. National and governmental?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. But not physical?

Mr. KANZAKI. As to physical assimilation, this much I can say, that color and complexion, it will take a long time to be changed, but the general expression, general attitude and so on could be changed.

Mr. SIEGEL. Your idea is that as the years roll away the distinct ear marks of Japanese descent will slowly disappear?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think so. Two or three years ago we were thinking of making a scientific study of the Japanese children born in this country, to find out the characteristics of the Japanese physically as well as mentally, but we had not a good man to make that investigation, so we dropped it.



Mr. SIEGEL. Why didn't you get a man like Edward Fitzpatrick, of the University of Wisconsin, or some one like him?

Mr. KANZAKI. I had a very interesting book, written by Jenks and Louck. In that a very interesting thing was said as to the influence of America, not only on the mental condition of the American born of foreign immigrants, but in the change in the aspects of the skull of the foreign immigrants, and I wanted to make the same investigation in reference to the Japanese, but, as I said, on account of lack of men and funds, we could not do that.

Mr. RAKER. Is it your view that eventually the Japanese race and its characteristics, if physical assimilation should occur, would sort of fade away and that the American race would predominate?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, that I can not say, because I have never made any scientific study of it, but that is my experience. Take a boy like Tōgasaki. He appeals to me more like an American than Japanese; his way of acting, his gestures, and his way of doing many things. He is more like an American than a Japanese, excepting his color, his complexion.

Mr. RAKER. We are not responsible for our color, but I am wondering whether or not the Japanese people as a race are not proud of their stature and nationality and themselves, and would not like to see their race intermingle with the white race?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, there was a time when the Japanese race was very proud of that aspect, but the general attitude of the Japanese people is changing, becoming very much broader now.

Mr. RAKER. Has not a similar attitude by the Japanese against Americans been published and going on in Japan in the last 10 years just like the situation here in America with reference to the Japanese?

Mr. KANZAKI. I do not understand you.

Mr. RAKER. You are familiar with the viewpoint of the American people with reference to the Japanese intermarrying and the land situation?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Is not the same thing going on in Japan as to the white man going there and intermarrying and becoming a part of Japan, and that the Japanese people, through their papers and otherwise, are taking about the same attitude toward the United States and California.

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, the Japanese people are resenting the way the people of California are treating the Japanese in this country, and there may be some criticism as to the policy of America on the question of Shantung and other things.

The CHAIRMAN. I spent some time talking with Japanese in Hawaii, and they thought that the attitude of the United States was the same as that of California.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do they have the same view in Japan, do you think?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, unfortunately, as in this country, there they have what we call yellow journals, and they are telling all kinds of exciting stories and so on, and some ignorant people are thinking that the entire country is against the Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. Are not they doing the same thing in Japan relative to California and the United States? I have been advised that that is the situation and I thought that maybe you would know?

Mr. KANZAKI. I do not read Japanese papers much in this country, but I was back to Japan last year, and I found that 90 per cent of the leaders in Japan are trying to do everything they can to maintain friendly relations with America.

The CHAIRMAN. What Judge Raker is asking you about is important and here is a letter from a man just back from over there, and he found the same prejudice existing against him that many of you are complaining of as existing against you here. It is a copy of a letter to Gov. Stephens, dated July 14, and signed by Paul Myron Linebarger, of San Diego. He says here:

Not less than seven weeks ago, in the waters of Kobe Harbor I was placed in imminent danger of bodily harm, not to say perhaps death itself because of the contempt in which the Japanese people allow themselves indulgence as regards the protection of the American in many regards.

Now, that is bound to happen in both countries?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; I think so.

Mr. RAKER. Is there any one in reach of the committee who is familiar with the Japanese newspapers in the last six years relative to their publications in regard to their feeling against California and the United States.

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, in San Francisco there are some reporters of Japanese papers, such as the Osaka and Tokyo——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). The Literary Digest of July 27, page 26, has four translations from the leading newspapers of the last month, showing the attitude or state of mind of the Japanese people, and in those editorials it seems to me that they are treating it from a very high and moral basis, hoping that both Governments will try to settle the matter through diplomacy.

Mr. KANZAKI. I read that myself. So, as I said, 90 per cent of leaders are trying to maintain friendly relationships between the two countries. Last year I met Baron Shibuzawa and Viscount Kaneko, and many others, and they were all of the same opinion, that under all possible sacrifices Japan must continue amicable relations with the United States. They were sincere in this respect.

The CHAIRMAN. You think the people of the United States feel the same way toward Japan?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You are sure of that?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. On assimilation I want to put this question: Is the Japanese Government encouraging physical assimilation for their women in Japan with the white race?

Mr. KANZAKI. I do not think so, nor with the Chinese or with any other foreign people. I think there is no Government in the world which encourages intermarriage, as a Government.

Mr. RAKER. Are they opposed to it? Have they any laws opposed to it?

Mr. KANZAKI. So far as I know, they have no laws opposed to it. This year a Japanese princess married a Korean prince.

The CHAIRMAN. Are they frowned upon? Did the people dislike that?

Mr. KANZAKI. So far as I know, there was no such sentiment. It was rather welcome, because that would be a good connection of the two peoples—the Koreans and Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. Is there any law in Japan whereby a single Japanese girl who gives birth to a Japanese child out of marriage that the child is given a pension by the Government?

Mr. KANZAKI. I don't think so. In Japan no such encouragement is necessary, I think.

Mr. RAKER. Now, is there any encouragement by the Japanese Government to a Japanese girl in Japan, unmarried, who gives birth to a child of a Russian or an Englishman? Does the Government look with favor upon that and is the child cared for at Government expense?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. I was told that by a man who claims to know what I am asking you, and what I am asking you is in good faith, because he said it was a fact, and I wanted your statement in regard to it. You do not know whether there is such a law or not?

Mr. KANZAKI. I am not a student of law, but I am almost sure there is no such a law.

Mr. SIEGEL. The question asked by Judge Raker a few moments ago referred to illegitimate children and your answer was to the effect that it did not require encouragement. Did you understand that he was referring to illegitimate children?

Mr. KANZAKI. I beg your pardon, I misunderstood. I will have to change my statement. There is a strict law in Japan in relation to illegitimate children, as in this country, and the law is about the same as in this country.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, there is a law against illegitimate cohabitation in Japan between Japanese men and Japanese women?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And the illegitimate children are bound to happen?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. But I suppose there is a law that they shall be taken care of by the mother and the putative father if they can be found?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Well, here is a Japanese girl, not married, who has relations with a Russian, American, or an Englishman, and the result of that is a child. Does the Japanese Government provide care and sustenance for that child?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, no. There is no such law in Japan. One of the instances as to the attitude of the Japanese residing in this country, I want to state this fact, that during the war time the Japanese subscribed to Liberty loans—this is the report [indicating paper]; for the first loan, \$250,000; second loan, \$280,000; third loan, \$838,800; fourth loan, \$750,000; fifth loan, \$530,000; making a total of \$2,648,800.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is that for the State of California or for your own organization?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Your own organization?

Mr. KANZAKI. This was made by the Japanese Association of America within its territory.

Mr. SIEGEL. Does that take in all of America?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir; I don't think so.

The CHAIRMAN. It does not take in the State of Washington?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir. New York, for instance, had a greater amount.

The CHAIRMAN. That is only for the association in California, Oregon—

Mr. KANZAKI (interposing). In California, Nevada, Utah, and Colorado.

The CHAIRMAN. Does that take in the whole State of California, exclusive of the nine southern counties?

Mr. KANZAKI. This includes the southern counties. And also, concerning the American Red Cross, I have a very short statement here:

A very large percentage of Japanese in California have joined the American Red Cross, although figures on such Japanese are not obtainable. In Contra Costa County, for example, it is said that almost all Japanese families have become members of the Red Cross.

I heard directly from the local Japanese secretary that all Japanese men became \$2 members, and quite a number of Japanese women became \$1 members. I am simply giving you this to show you the attitude of the Japanese in California toward America during the war time, which reveals the attitude of the Japanese toward this country. There are many things here, but I do not want to take up too much of your time.

Mr. RAKER. If you have any statement prepared there, just put it into the record.

Mr. KANZAKI. With reference to intermarriage and assimilation, I wish to state that intermarriage is not an absolute condition for assimilation. Intermarriage will help assimilation, but it is not right to think that intermarriage is an absolute condition for assimilation. [Reading:]

What is assimilation? Assimilation, according to the Century Dictionary, is "act or process of making or becoming like or identical," of "bringing into harmony." It is, according to Webster's, an "act or process of bringing into a resemblance, conformity, or identity."

(See Kanzaki supplemental statements, Sec. VIII-X.)

Assimilation, then, may be defined as that process or act by which any race is brought into a resemblance, harmony, conformity, or identity with regard to the other race. In our case, the Japanese may be brought to that condition with regard to the Americans to the fullest extent of the meaning of that word. This naturally involves the understanding of the language, traditions, institutions, and governmental procedures of America.

If this true, then the whole question of assimilation boils down to how far and to what degree can Japanese be assimilated. And nothing absolute can be said on the question as, for example, that assertion that the Japanese are nonassimilable. After, after all, is not Americanism an undefinable thing, a thing to be measured by extent and degree?

If this is true, then the Japanese can be said to be able to be assimilated, for there are overwhelming cases in its favor, particularly among the students.

Thus, the questions of assimilation involves how far has America prepared for the assimilation of the Japanese:

(1) It is alleged that the Japanese are nonassimilable because they do not, and the Americans do not want them to, intermarry. And this, after the institution of intermarriage, is legally forbidden.

(2) It is also alleged that the Japanese do not assimilate because they are always Japanese and do not try to make a good American citizen. And this, again, after naturalization, is legally forbidden.

Thus the positive assertion that the Japanese are nonassimilable carries with it a negative assertion that the Americans do not allow the Japanese to be assimilated.

The other side of the question: If, after establishing all sorts of barriers on the way of assimilation, it always contended that the Japanese are nonassimilable, this is nothing but another way of stating that the whites are nonassimilable.

For they are not willing to assimilate with the oriental ways of thinking and ideas and civilization, nor do they allow their children to intermarry with the Japanese, thus contaminating white's aristocratic blood.

In other words, they want to assimilate others but they do not want to be assimilated by others. Their assumption is their racial superiority, and unless this is adjusted no question of assimilation can be permanently settled.

Intermarriage and assimilation: It fundamentally is necessary to understand that assimilation can take place regardless of intermarriage, for the Japanese married people can adapt themselves to American modes of living and thinking just as much as any American can. Intermarriage quickens, perhaps, the assimilation; but that does not mean that without intermarriage no assimilation is possible. The Japanese student life, for example, is the best illustration. Although he may not be married with an American woman, but, nevertheless, "what he is" is, in many, more American than Japanese.

Americanization: It is often alleged that the Japanese children are nonassimilable and can not be Americanized. Such allegation is made even with regard to the American-born Japanese children. To those who are misled with this assertion, the following facts may help to clear the situation:

With regard to the Japanese children coming from Japan, the Japanese Association of America is trying its best in Americanizing them. Thus:

(1) To educate them in English language and to lead them to the American ideals they are forced to attend the American public schools at least two years after their arrival in this country. This work is carefully supervised by the local affiliated Japanese associations.

(2) If they are of the school age, the attendance at the school is made compulsory through the same supervision of the local associations. The result is surprisingly appealing. The case of the degree of Americanization of the Japanese born in this country can be shown no better than by an article which I have written, entitled "The American-born Japanese loyal to the United States," appearing in the San Francisco Chronicle for January 16, 1918. A copy is attached to this note.

Again, at a local Japanese school a set of questions were placed before the pupils to be answered. Among the questions were the following:

"Which country do you prefer, America or Japan?"

"Who is your ideal man?"

To the first query all the native-born Japanese children answered to prefer the United States of America, while even the Japan borns had similar preference. In the second question almost a majority of the class answered either George Washington or Abraham Lincoln. If the Japanese children can not be assimilated and Americanized, how can we explain these facts?

The activities of the Japanese members of the Boy Scouts of America, to which I refer in another place, are another illustration of how far the Japanese in this country are Americanized.

The spiritual attitude toward, and material contributions to, the various activities of the late war time by the Japanese in America eloquently testify the same result. The Japanese in California, for example, subscribed to Liberty loan bonds to the amount of \$2,648,800, while joining the Red Cross Society was a common thing.

Mr. Box. Do the Hebrew people and our people intermarry?

Mr. KANZAKI. So far as I know the Hebrew people do not intermarry with other races. I think the same is true with the Japanese, but so far as I know the intermarriage with the Hebrew people has not been unsuccessful.

Mr. Box. Are not unsuccessful?

Mr. KANZAKI. That has been my observation. The question of double allegiance is a very complicated question. I have compared the law of Japan and so on, but I will not take too much of your

time, but this much I can say, that several years ago the Japanese law concerning expatriation and naturalization was revised and that revision of the law was the first initiated by the Japanese living in this country. In 1915 or 1916 the Japanese associations of the Pacific coast, at an annual convention in Seattle, it was in that convention that a resolution was passed to take up the question of expatriation with the Japanese Government.

The CHAIRMAN. We would like to have you put that in full.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. I have not the English translation of that resolution.

Mr. RAKER. Can you read it from the Japanese?

The CHAIRMAN. He will have plenty of time to write that out.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. The same associations met this year in San Francisco and this resolution was passed:

At the general conference of the Japanese Associations of America, embracing all Japanese associations on the Pacific coast, and held in San Francisco June 24 to 26, 1920, it was resolved that the associations represented at the conference should use every possible influence, through all hardships and obstacles, to abolish the tendency among the Japanese born in America to hold dual citizenship, and adopt the policy of following American citizenship laws.

It was further resolved, by the way, that all Japanese citizens in America be instructed to that effect and all Japanese associations be pledged to carry out the resolutions adopted. This was proposed by a delegate from the State of Washington.

(See Kanzaki supplemental statement, Sec. XI.)

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think the Japanese of the United States would object to carrying a passport or an identification card?

Mr. KANZAKI. You mean additional registration card?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, a form of registration card, showing either a passport or—

Mr. KANZAKI. In what way? I have heard that for registration one must pay \$10.

The CHAIRMAN. There is no such law right now.

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, such a proposal was made.

The CHAIRMAN. Just now the passport cost is \$10, including the registration, under a new law passed about a month ago. Now, if a fee to cover the mere cost of it, \$1 or \$2 per year, were charged, would not that be a great protection to the Japanese in the United States?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; if the fee was one or two dollars, that would be all right. I had a notion that the fee would be \$10. I discussed that with some of my friends. Supposing we had 100,000 Japanese in this country, that would be a yearly payment of \$1,000,000.

The CHAIRMAN. A duplicate passport certificate to those who would come here and a separate certificate for those who are born here would simplify things, wouldn't it?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. I think if the fees are nominal the question of smugglers would be solved.

Mr. Box. While you are on that, what is the attitude of your best Japanese people toward these people who are smuggled in here?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, every Japanese with reasonable intelligence would disapprove that method of entrance into this country.

Mr. Box. Do you think any of your people locally encourage it where it is practiced?

Mr. KANZAKI. That matter is greatly exaggerated and I will get to that in my remarks later on.

Mr. Box. Very well.

Mr. KANZAKI. The question of dual allegiance. It is my personal view that, with the cooperation of the Japanese Government and the American Government some definite policy should be established so that this question of dual citizenship may be solved. The Japanese in this country are not satisfied with the present conditions and the leading Japanese think that by some legal method this question should be solved and also that the Japanese in this country may take a definite attitude whether they belong to America or to Japan, for they are not in favor of having a dual citizenship and a dual attitude.

Mr. Box. That is to say, if a Japanese comes to the citizenship that there should be an absolute understanding as to a forfeiture of other citizenship?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. Box. The Japanese who is not born here has no citizenship in the United States and can not really be blamed for having societies for giving his views?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir.

Mr. Box. Nor can he be blamed for carrying his views to his consul or ambassador?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is true also of people of other countries, that they have a right to appeal to their consul or ambassador?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; what I meant was not with regard to the American-born boy and girl.

Mr. RAKER. For the protection of those who are here, would you have any objection to a proper law requiring registration of the Japanese who are here?

Mr. KANZAKI. I have expressed my view already. So far as my own personal opinion is concerned, I think if the fee is nominal—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Well, there would be no fee.

The CHAIRMAN. There might be.

Mr. Box. It is proposed in some of the measures.

Mr. RAKER. I am talking about registration without any cost to the Japanese who are here. I think we all agree that there should be a registration without fee, with a proper certificate given to each one. Can you see any objections to that?

Mr. KANZAKI. Only to Japanese?

Mr. RAKER. I would like to have it go to all. We have it now with reference to the Chinese. Now, from your viewpoint, or the viewpoint of your Government, can you see any objection to that registration?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think, personally, that there is no objection.

Mr. RAKER. What objections can there be by the Japanese Government to the registration?

Mr. KANZAKI. That I can not answer.

Mr. RAKER. Well, you would not think it would be an injustice to you, an injustice and humiliation to you and your Government, if you had to register?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, that is why I asked whether it would apply to other people.

Mr. RAKER. Well, for every man that votes there is a registration of some kind. Every man who votes must make an affidavit.

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, what I mean is, to apply that system of registration to all aliens who are not American citizens.

Mr. RAKER. I am taking it outside of the American citizens. I am applying it to the residents of Japan now domiciled here. You say you can not see any objection to that?

Mr. KANZAKI. No; I can see no objection to that.

Mr. RAKER. Now, with reference to the Japanese here, so there could not be any complaint or criticism, all that would have to be done by them would be to show a registration card and it would relieve them of personal inconvenience and annoyance.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. So far as I am concerned, Mr. Kanzaki, I am in favor of such a system for all aliens here.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. If that is applied to all aliens, I think it would be a very good system.

Mr. RAKER. The sooner it is applied the better it will be for all of us, both citizens and aliens.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Then there would be no question as to whether a man had been smuggled in, because the evidence would show that he was brought in surreptitiously if he did not have a registration card.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And it would avoid friction?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Do you believe that your views now on this registration are shared in by the larger part of your people?

Mr. KANZAKI. I can not say so, because I spoke to some of my friends on that question, but they were misinformed, being told that for registration they would be charged \$10. Therefore, they were opposed to that, from an economic standpoint, and they understood also that it was to be repeated annually. A couple of months ago I discussed it with some of my friends and they agreed that it would be an enormous tax, over \$1,000,000 annually, so for that reason they were opposed to it.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there anything else you wish to present?

Mr. KANZAKI. I wish to present the following:

(See Kanzaki supplemental statement, Sec. VI.)

#### JAPANESE LANGUAGE SCHOOLS.

During the present inquiries of the congressional Committee on Immigration and Naturalization into the Japanese immigration problems in the State of California, I have been impressed by the testimonies offered by several witnesses to the effect that the Japanese language schools are a menace to American ideals and institutions, as they retard the Americanization process of the immigrant group and their children, since, the witnesses claimed, these schools are teaching not only Japanese language and customs but teaching the Japanese religion and doctrine of the State after the fashion of Japanese nationalism. I have seen further that in this rather complicated and difficult matter of language and immigrant groups, certain misrepresentations and misunderstandings on the part of the general public as to the Japanese sentiment toward the problem of the language school, and particularly with the difficulties met in selecting a proper textbook for the use in the schools. I shall present here some of the facts and attitude of the Japanese toward this matter which concerns so much with the present problem of Americanization and naturalization.



## ORIGIN AND FUNCTION OF THE JAPANESE-LANGUAGE SCHOOLS.

It is observed that as soon as the children borne by the Japanese immigrants in this country manage to play outside of the home on the street they learn English and speak it wherever they can, and as soon as they enter the public schools they associate a greater time of their play hours with the boys of their age and their communication of ideas is resorted to the means of English language. Even though they may understand the language of the parents spoken while very young, it is obviously doubtful that they soon acquire sufficient knowledge of English and soon forget the mother tongue, which is the only way of communicating with the parents, since the parents' knowledge of English is insufficient. This results in alienating the children from the parents, and the consequence is the disorganization of the family unit, resulting often in the lack of parental control and drifting of the children into the path of juvenile delinquency. Such cases have been proved by the study made in the city of Chicago in the immigrant groups where a large number of delinquent children come from this difficulty. Therefore it is essential to teach the immigrant children of the second generation the language of the parents, which is the only means of communication between the children and the parents, not only from the point of view of the parents' desire to do so, but from the point of view of social efficiency. This is fundamental in understanding the function of the language school for the immigrant group, and the Japanese group is not excluded from this universal application of the test of social efficiency.

Another function that many of the Japanese schools performed in its incipient stage and gradually enlarged in the evolution of the institution is the part taken for the day nursery for the children of the group. I have observed in one of the schools in this city that the institution is intrusted with the children even as young as 2 or 3 years old. Even the children of primary grade who attend the public schools come to the institution after the school hour and stay until the supper time, about 6 o'clock, thus relieving the mothers for their household duties and otherwise. At present schools in San Francisco are performing a distinct service to the public schools of the city by taking the children of the pre-school age, whose knowledge of English is insufficient to come up to the standard work, even in the primary grade. The schools employ American teachers and teach English to these children from a year to two years, and when they reach the age they are sent to the public school with a good standing, thus avoiding the unnecessary handicaps for the pupils and extra work for the teachers in the classes.

## PURPOSE OF THE SCHOOL AND OBJECTIVES ATTAINED.

When the fundamental thesis that learning of the language of the parents for the children of the second generation is proved to be necessary from the point of view of social efficiency and family organization is admitted the method adopted is in establishing the school for these children. In these schools the objective attained is to teach the children to speak Japanese and read the rudiments of the language, perhaps newspapers, and write very simple letters or communications.

The objectives of the school are only in acquiring the knowledge of the language, the scope of the teaching is divided into reading, writing, penmanship, memories, dictation, and speaking. No child who can understand and speak English is admitted unless he or she attends the public school during the school hour. And no school maintains the grade higher than the grammar grade.

According to the report of the Japanese Association of America for the year 1917, page 28, of the 30 schools investigated, the average hours per day for the teaching of the various lessons were two hours daily. Of 28 schools reported in the same investigation 28 had reading, 22 had personal conduct or ethics, 26 had writing, 17 had penmanship, 25 had singing, 21 had spelling, and 20 had play hours. Two hours daily lessons are divided into these various lessons; therefore, explained one of the teachers in the city school, that reading will not occupy more than 20 or 30 minutes a period.

It has been charged that these schools are promoting Emperor worship and teaching the doctrine of the Japanese religion, but the scope and lessons so far observed have no room for the instruction, and it is far from the facts and conditions under which these institutions are working. One of the heads of the schools in this city testified to me personally that he is treating the children

as the citizens of the United States of America, and the teaching of the language of their parents is not only a necessary thing for this generation, whose parents do not understand the English language well, but also beneficial to both parents and children and to family organization and therefore to the society at large.

From the point of view of the immigrant Japanese, they desire that their children shall become not only good citizens of the country of their birth, but, being born by Japanese parentage, also desire that they shall make a distinct contribution of some of the finer qualities of their parentage to their national life, namely, to the life of America. Such qualities that the Japanese are characterized are obedience to their elders, artistic appreciation of life, and habit of cleanliness which is a moral teaching of the daily life of Japanese.

#### PROBLEM OF THE TEXTBOOKS USED IN THE SCHOOLS.

Although we agreed that for the present generation a certain amount of the teaching of Japanese is necessary and from social efficiency it may be done better in the form of an institution such as a language school, none of us agreed that these schools are provided with an adequate textbook for proper use in the language schools of this country. Long before the American people ever thought of the existence of such institutions in their community, and as soon as the Japanese faced the problem of starting such an organization they faced the problem of selecting a proper textbook for its use. As far back as 1912, when the first meeting was called by the Japanese Education Association of America in San Francisco, one of the problems discussed was the selection of the textbooks for the language schools here.

In the 1915 meeting the following resolution was placed on record: "The goal attained in our education is to bring up the children who shall live and die in this land and education is based upon the spirit of the public instruction of this country. The Japanese school opens only after the public school hours." In 1915 meeting they selected a committee to edit an adequate textbook for the children living in this country, since they could not find one already in print, because those textbooks published in Japan are not at all suitable for the present purpose. The committee went ahead and edited the books from one to four, but owing to the lack of funds it was necessary to cease the work and publish the books. However, the committee continued to study the problem and was ready to take it up at any time. The similar movement was organized in southern California in 1915, and 1918 meeting passed the following resolution:

"1. The goal attained in our education of Japanese children shall be one supplementary to the public instruction in this country, and teach only the Japanese language in our schools, and this shall be strictly adhered to.

"2. Every child who comes to Japanese school and who is not attending public school should be so directed to attend public school.

"3. In case you interpret anything in the textbook used in your school which may be contrary to the spirit of Americanism, that should be corrected.

"4. Publish the textbook which corresponds to the spirit of Americanism. This proposition shall be presented to the annual meeting of the Japanese Association of America.

"5. Select a committee on Americanization."

In 1918, July, the annual meeting of the Association of Japanese Associations of North America met in Seattle, Wash., and passed the following resolution:

"A. To establish an educational research bureau.

"B. To publish the textbook."

American compulsory education is a necessity to the American citizen. After the school hours Japanese language may be taught. It is a very important question, and it is the duty of the Japanese Associations of America should take serious consideration of the problem. We all recognize the present textbook is inadequate, it should be revised or written entirely new. (Japanese-American Yearbook No. 12, 1918, p. 43ff.)

The educators have recognized long ago the inadequacy of the present textbooks even in teaching language to the children born in this country. Such objection is found on the basis that there is very little association of the object taught and the experience of the children. The editing committee has revised this and some of the corrections may be made in the text shown in the picture. The difficulty met by the committee was to finance the whole project of the publication. It was estimated that not less than \$10,000 is necessary to undertake the project. At present in many schools the teachers make their individual

revision of the text used, substituting some and entirely taking away other parts. Thus avoiding the objection of the text. Those parts agreed upon by the committee is found in the copy furnished by the committee with the marks on the pages of the part to be altered or corrected.

It makes clear from these various attempts that the present textbooks are recognized as inadequate, and several attempts are made to alter them. They are used under trying circumstances. They have attempted to publish more adequate ones, but so far they have not found the substitute. But their attempts are sufficient evidence that the educators are sincerely endeavoring to find the way to meet the situation and the solution will be found in the near future.

#### JAPANESE ATTITUDE TOWARD EDUCATION OF THE CHILDREN.

Among the Japanese resident in this country the fundamental proposition upon which they educate their children is to bring up their children as the best American citizen, who will not only participate in American life, but also contribute their distinct part in this cosmopolitan civilization. No one disputes on this proposition. From the point of view the language school is admitted only on a basis of social expediency, and practicality of the institution is only admitted on the basis of its totally supplementary nature of the instruction thrived, as it has been, under the special social condition yet universal with the immigrant groups in this country. I may note here parenthetically that the immigrant group usually faces two alternatives—one is to organize some such institution to maintain the group communication, or simply leave the group disintegrate so fast that the result is socially detrimental. The Japanese have chosen the former regarding, of course, with utmost respect to the spirit of Americanization and loyalty to the Nation which they adopted either by necessity or destiny, even though they are not admitted to the full privileges of citizenship.

As to the present system of language school, long before anything had been said by the Americans many thoughtful persons regarded it as a temporary institution. At present many agree that for the third generation it will be unnecessary. This is likewise to be said for the vernacular press. This opinion was voiced by the delegates attending the annual convention of the Association of the Japanese Associations of the Pacific Coast, held in San Francisco this year, to encourage the Americanization process and promote it, to modify school curricula so as to meet the process of Americanization.

#### PERSONAL OPINION ON THIS QUESTION.

I believe that the Japanese language school will not exist very long in the present form. As soon as the Japanese acquire sufficient knowledge of English to teach it to the children without any difficulty the school is not in demand. If there is any need of such institution that will not be on the basis of the present organization, but it will be similar to those of the private language school or private tutoring of any languages, French, Spanish, or Greek, or Latin. The plan has been suggested by a witness that as long as these schools exist they should be under the control of the local education board. The Japanese in this matter will be anxious to cooperate in full extent with any American citizen to bring the desired end. I favor also the school sessions on every other day, and not every day sessions, as at present. Further, I am not in favor to bring too large a number of children into a single group.

In conclusion I shall assure you that the Japanese in this country are anxious to cooperate, in any way possible, with their utmost sincerity, to realize the national ideals and Americanization process.

I wish to say that the Japanese language schools simply supplement the other schools by teaching the Japanese language, and such statements that the Japanese language schools are teaching Emperor worship is groundless and the only object is the question of improving the Japanese books they are using. For various reasons we were compelled to use Japanese books, which were used in Japan. In the last six or seven years there were movements to revise or make new textbooks for the Japanese children here, for two reasons, first, because the present Japanese textbooks were not satisfactory for the

purpose of Americanization, and in the second place they were unsatisfactory for the purpose of teaching Japanese language to American-born children. For instance, there are many illustrations taken from Japan. Take, for example, the Torii, a sort of ornamental entrance to the shrine. No Japanese born in this country has any association of ideas with that picture.

The CHAIRMAN. He does not comprehend it.

Mr. KANZAKI. That is right. So, in San Francisco a committee of six or seven was appointed for the purpose of providing textbooks for teaching Japanese to American-born Japanese. For various reasons that work was not completed, but I have some of the copies given. I think they completed the second and third books.

The CHAIRMAN. Completed and printed them?

Mr. KANZAKI. Just have the proofs. I have one copy here, which I will leave with you.

(Proofs marked Exhibit E of this date.)

Mr. KANZAKI. I think the question of the language schools is very important, but it is not necessary to be alarmed by the existence of Japanese language schools. With some improvement and some necessary control, I think these could be harmonized with the Americanization. The Japanese leaders are of the opinion that the language schools should be limited to the teaching of language only, and that they should not do anything harmful to Americanization.

Mr. Box. Is there anything of that kind being done in those schools?

Mr. KANZAKI. Frankly speaking, several years ago there were some schools which were not very satisfactory for the purpose of Americanization, but the Japanese public was opposed to such schools, and at present there is no school detrimental for the purpose of Americanization. So far as the association is concerned it was always opposed to such schools.

Mr. Box. Those schools are maintained by local people and not by any official authority?

Mr. KANZAKI. Usually by the parents.

Mr. Box. And therefore the character of the teaching would depend upon the character of the sentiment of the teacher and those who employ the teacher?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. Now, a few remarks concerning the "gentlemen's agreement." If I give my opinion frankly, whether the people of California are satisfied or not, there is no doubt that the Japanese Government has in the past strictly observed the "gentlemen's agreement." That fact was repeatedly and officially stated by the Commissioner General of Immigration, who is a Californian himself.

(See Kanzaki supplemental statement, Sec. XII.)

Mr. RAKER. Did you see the statement that was published in the Congressional Record about June 20, from Mr. Colby to myself in regard to the "gentlemen's agreement," that it was being maintained by them up to date and that if there was any violation of any nature from any source to let him know.

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. You have not seen that?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir. Of course, I speak in general terms. There are a few exceptions. I know myself of a case of an adopted son in Seattle. I heard of that, but it was not done intentionally by the

Japanese Government. So you can not blame the Japanese Government on account of such an incident. Concerning the system of "picture marriage," Dr. Johnson spoke very eloquently of the result of his investigation, so I can not add much to it, but I desire to state that there was a great many statistical mistakes regarding the number of picture brides. Last year, in the month of February or March, Senator Phelan made a very sensational statement concerning the number of Japanese "picture brides," and in that statement he included all Japanese women brought in as wives. I think only one-sixth or one-seventh of the total number were really picture brides. Other women were brought in as legitimate wives, already married in Japan, and he stated to the newspapermen that they were all picture brides. I have very carefully tabulated statistics concerning the number of Japanese picture brides.

(See Kanzaki supplemental statement, Sec. XII.)

Mr. VAILE. Are these tables of yours going into the record?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. This is the report of the Japanese Association of America, from the record of the San Francisco immigration office. [Indicating.] Last year Senator Phelan said—I have not the exact number—that there were something like 5,000 Japanese "picture brides" imported into America through the port of San Francisco, when, as a matter of fact, only 668 "picture brides" were brought in from Japan during the year 1919.

Mr. RAKER. How many Japanese women came in during that year?

Mr. KANZAKI. Something like 5,400.

Mr. RAKER. Out of that 5,400 there would be how many "picture brides"?

Mr. KANZAKI. Six hundred and sixty-eight.

Mr. RAKER. Six hundred and sixty-eight that were really "picture brides"?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. There is one thing I want to call to your attention, that before the abrogation of the picture marriage the number of "picture brides" was decreasing every year without restriction of any kind or law against the picture marriage. In 1912 the number of "picture brides" was 879.

Mr. RAKER. Out of how many Japanese women that landed?

Mr. KANZAKI. According to the report of the Commissioner General of Immigration, the total number was 2,428. Out of that, 879 were "picture brides." In the year 1919 there were 4,370, and of that number only 668 were "picture brides."

The CHAIRMAN. Is that both in Seattle and San Francisco?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think not.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is that for San Francisco alone or for the whole country?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think that was for San Francisco alone, but I am not sure.

Mr. SIEGEL. I noticed an article in the New York Times of July 14 which practically gave those figures for the whole country. It was signed by Dr. Gulick.

The CHAIRMAN. You try to correct that when you get your transcript for revision.

(See Kanzaki supplemental statement, Sec. XII.)

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And state whether it is for California or for the whole country, and if this does not cover the whole country, you might add that.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. And the second point is that they are brought as wives and not as laborers. They work in the fields where they raise strawberries and vegetables, but it is not correct to say that in doing that they are working as laborers. The third point is that there are very few divorces and almost no prostitution among the so-called "picture brides." Three or four years ago the Japanese association, taking much interest in the matter of the "picture brides," sent official letters to the local associations asking for certain reports concerning the "picture brides" and in that letter we stated that the object of getting the facts was not for the purpose of defending this system to the Americans, but to get exact facts because marriage is a very important thing for the progress of the Japanese society, and although I did not bring the report myself, I was quite well satisfied, and I was rather surprised to find a good result in the investigation of the "picture brides." Also, at the same time, I visited 21 or 22 Japanese hotels where the "picture brides" first came, and I met each of the different hotel keepers of the different hotels in order to find out from them directly the story concerning the "picture brides," and they frankly said that a long time ago there were some evils with reference to that state of marriage, but during the last five or six years it has been very successful, with no instances of prostitution because the Japanese man realizes that in order to have a satisfactory family he must be more careful in calling his wife from Japan.

In former years some of the Japanese were too anxious to get good-looking wives, beautiful women, and so on, and they were straining the exact status of the Japanese here, and there were some very unsatisfactory results. But by the experience of the past years they began to be more careful, giving exact facts concerning their conditions and status. Consequently, the results became much more satisfactory.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese are more prosperous here now than they were four or five years ago?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. It is a most absurd and groundless thing to say they are brought here for breeding purposes. It is an insult to humanity.

Mr. VAILE. Well, nobody decries the legitimate desire of people to have children. That is a natural and proper desire.

Mr. KANZAKI. But in the State of California I have read in many occasions, the statement saying that the "picture brides" were brought in for breeding purposes and to violate the alien land law of California. I read many such insulting statements made.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, in the old days in the State of Washington, I have seen "picture brides" come in on ships many times, and this was when they would be married right at the wharf. The bride would be a little bit surprised at the husband she got and not satisfied, but the marriage was made; it had to be made, but there was dissatisfaction. Now, that is what they mean when they say they were brought in here for breeding purposes.

In the State of Washington at least one court has held that a "picture bride" marriage is not legal, on the ground that in this

country that before they can be divorced there must be a marriage, so they refused to grant a divorce on the ground that the "picture bride" marriage was not legal. Now, don't you think that will make a lot of complications in regard to the children and property rights and all of that.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; the marriage law of America and that of Japan is somewhat different. I know an instance in which there was some complications. Therefore the Japanese association is trying to instruct the Japanese through the local associations that the matter of divorce should be carefully handled through American attorneys.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, doesn't it occur to you that the objection of the American people to that form of bringing the bride as it went on some few years ago, the marriage at the dock, was likely to make some complications, and the opposing of it by the American people has led to a desire on the part of your organization to appeal to your ambassador to ask his Government to change it?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the result of agitation in these coast States?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. I am one of those who first took the initiative action for the abrogation of the "picture bride."

The CHAIRMAN. And you did that because you could see that the American people did not like it?

Mr. KANZAKI. My first reason for that was because it was unwise on account of the agitation and the unfriendly sentiment of the American people to this system of marriage, and the second reason was on account of due respect to the customs and ideals of America concerning marriage.

The CHAIRMAN. Even if the situation had to be brought about by public clamor, which led to those offensive terms. Now, unless it was offensive or unless the cry started from somewhere this would not have to be stopped?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Before 1907, were you familiar with the picture-bride question?

Mr. KANZAKI. I did not hear much about that, but I know the first Japanese in California who called for the first picture bride.

Mr. RAKER. That was about 1907 or 1908?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think it was before that.

Mr. RAKER. How long before that do you think it was?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, it must have been more than 17 or 18 years ago, because the first child is more than 15 years old now. That man is dead, but his wife is still living.

Mr. RAKER. It was practically unheard of or unknown, so far as California, Washington, and Oregon was concerned, before 15 years ago, the picture-bride question.

Mr. KANZAKI. I think so, because here were very few.

Mr. RAKER. Now, before 15 years ago the picture-bride practice—was it allowed in any other country except by those Japanese men living in the United States—in countries other than America?

Mr. KANZAKI. I don't know, but this much I can say, that on account of the "gentlemen's agreement" the young women could not come freely to this country, and therefore it was made necessary to

have that kind of a peculiar system. To China and to other countries the Japanese young women could be brought in freely, but on account of the "gentlemen's agreement" young women are not freely imported, and in some cases the Japanese can not go back to Japan.

Mr. RAKER. And out of that system the "picture bride" sort of grew up out of that?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. Just a few points, in order to economize time. (See Kanzaki supplemental statement, Sec. XII.)

Mr. KANZAKI. The question of Yoshi, or adopted children: There have been so many misstatements concerning that system. It is a very unfortunate thing that such an incident as happened in Seattle recently took place. The Japanese Government had no intention of violating the "gentlemen's agreement." It was the fault of the man who acted in bad faith. Just one or two days ago I was asked informally by the immigration office here to find out the result of the adopted children. I said the association was more than willing to cooperate with the immigration office to find out the result of adopted children, and there have been only 61 or 62 cases during the last year of adopted children who came in through the port of San Francisco. Therefore you will see that the number is comparatively small; and therefore, if the Japanese Government used that as a method of bringing in more Japanese in violation of the "gentlemen's agreement," it would be a very foolish thing to add only 60 or 70 young children to America.

The CHAIRMAN. But there again the public cry brought attention to it.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. There were 17 in one month in Seattle?

Mr. KANZAKI. Not in one month.

The CHAIRMAN. In the month of May of this year. Well, we can get those figures when we get through.

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, only 61 cases in one year through the port of San Francisco.

Mr. RAKER. Are you taking that matter of the adoption up with the Japanese Government so that it will be stopped?

Mr. KANZAKI. Concerning the question of adopted children, I was informally advised by a man who knows much about the "gentlemen's agreement" that at the time when the "gentlemen's agreement" was made the American Government objected to this system of bringing adopted children into this country. At that time Mr. Ishii was in charge of this matter. He explained to the American Government that Japan has a peculiar system of family tradition of adopting children. However, the Japanese Government would observe in good faith the "gentlemen's agreement," and in conformity with this agreement the Japanese Government advised that no adopted child would be allowed to come to this country unless the child was adopted and placed into the official record for a period of five years. So in each case the parents in this country must officially record the name of the son or daughter whom they want to adopt, and, then, after the lapse of five years, the Japanese Government would allow a passport to be given. Therefore it is a very tedious thing to wait five years for the purpose of bringing a child in for dishonorable purposes.



I know personally a case myself: An old couple, whom I know, came to me and asked my assistance and cooperation. The old man has lived in this country for 31 years and the wife has lived here more than 20 years. The wife was married to a certain man, but the husband died and she was remarried to her present husband and they are both over 50 years old and have no children—and getting too old—they wanted to have a boy to be adopted. For that purpose they adopted a boy of the wife's former husband's elder brother, and took the necessary steps to put the boy's name in the official record of Japan. That was two or three months ago, and they came to me and asked how they could bring in a boy to this country. They are particularly anxious to have him come to this country, because they are growing very old, and the boy is 12 or 13 years old—they wanted to have the boy with them while he is comparatively young. But, on account of the regulations, they can not call for the adopted son, and it is pretty bad for the old couple.

Mr. RAKER. They will have to wait five years?

Mr. KANZAKI. They are both very old—53 and 54, something like that. If they wait five more years they will become quite old. But, on account of the strict regulations of the Japanese Government, they can not bring him in.

Mr. RAKER. Is it your view that all of the adopted children, who have come over in the last three or four years, have been adopted prior to that time for about five years?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; because in order to get a certificate from the local consul each party has to present a sort of an affidavit, which they have to get from the recording office of Japan. I do not believe there can be any mistake.

The CHAIRMAN. They can disavow them and cancel the adoption after they are in the United States?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; but it is a pretty unusual thing. When I was requested by the immigration office to find out the results of the adopted children, I took it up from several different points, to find out when they were put into the record, at the time of the adoption, whether the parents had no children, and the present status of the adopted children, and so on. We asked many questions because we wanted exact facts concerning the adopted children.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know of any adopted children that have come to California within the last 10 years who were overage when they were adopted?

Mr. KANZAKI. That is over 20?

Mr. RAKER. Yes; over 20, either boys or girls?

Mr. KANZAKI. I don't know, but the day before yesterday, or last Friday, I saw the names and the ages of the different adopted children and found one aged 25 or 26 years old, and that was only an exception. The rest were either 18 or 19 or 13, and so on. It was a question to me whether a boy 25 or 26 could be brought in as an adopted son. That was the only exception out of the 61.

Mr. RAKER. Did he explain that he might have been adopted several years before he came over?

Mr. KANZAKI. I don't know.

Mr. RAKER. Did you notice the date of his adoption?

Mr. KANZAKI. No; because under the "gentlemen's agreement" the boy could not——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Under the "gentlemen's agreement" the boy could not be adopted if he was of that age, even if he stayed in Japan?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And thereafter they tried to bring him over to this country?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. And it is a question to me why the boy of 25 or 26 was in that list, and I am going to inquire further about it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you a full copy of the so-called "gentlemen's agreement"?

Mr. KANZAKI. No.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you know of anybody who has got it?

Mr. KANZAKI. So far as I know, no one excepting the State Department; at least I know of no one. I have heard that in some yearbook, or whatever it was——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). It has been referred to, but not in full. We have never had the full text from anybody.

Mr. KANZAKI. I have never seen the full text. Even the immigration officials here do not know the full text of the "gentlemen's agreement."

Mr. RAKER. Well, the Department of Labor has never had it.

Mr. KANZAKI. Of course, we have some idea as to the provisions of the "gentlemen's agreement," but do not know the full text. About smuggling——

Mr. RAKER. To make it plain it was never written out by the two Governments. It is simply an understanding by the diplomats of both countries as to what would be done.

Mr. SIEGEL. As I understand it, it consisted of something like two letters, one to the other.

Mr. KANZAKI. I have heard that it is a very lengthy statement of agreement. How long it is or how minute in detail it is I do not know. I once asked the Japanese consul if he had the text, but he said he did not have it.

(See Kanzaki supplemental statement, Sec. XII.)

Mr. KANZAKI. Smuggling: To a question whether any Japanese is in favor of smuggling, I am in favor of improving the frontier lines. However, this matter is greatly exaggerated; for instance, the statement of Senator Phelan. He made a very exciting statement after he went to southern California, and a very interesting statement, too. He said that about 60 Japanese were deported to Mexico by the immigration office of Los Angeles. Then he elaborated his statement by saying that if 60 Japanese were arrested, there must be many more who were not arrested, and he multiplied 60 by 365 days, making a very enormous number of smugglers. I was rather surprised and wrote to the Japanese Association of Southern California to verify the statement, and this was the answer, that Japanese arrested by immigration officials there wrote several times to the Japanese Association of Los Angeles, stating that they had been confined in the prison or jail for many months; some of them had been kept there almost a year——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). In Los Angeles?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; some of them six months and some of them three months.

Mr. SIEGEL. Without being returned to their country?

Mr. KANZAKI. No.

Mr. SIEGEL. What were they arrested for?

Mr. KANZAKI. For crossing the border.

Mr. SIEGEL. And they were detained for six months to a year without being deported?

Mr. KANZAKI. Some of them. That fact you can verify in Los Angeles. At any rate the answer was this:

Therefore they requested the Japanese Association to help them, wishing either to be deported back to Mexico from where they came or to be sent back to Japan.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you a list of those cases in your office?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir. I had a general statement from the Japanese Association.

Mr. SIEGEL. Can you obtain a list of those who said they were detained from six months to a year by the immigration authorities?

Mr. KANZAKI. Perhaps you can get that easier than we can.

Mr. SIEGEL. If you have any such a list put it into the testimony when you get it back for correction. Put in their full names, dates of when arrested and dates when sent back or released, or call Congressman Johnson's attention to it.

Mr. BOX. Have you any data as to the number of Japanese in Mexico?

Mr. KANZAKI. I do not know, but my understanding is that the number has decreased and that there are perhaps 2,000 Japanese.

Mr. SIEGEL. In the whole of Mexico?

Mr. KANZAKI. That is what I heard. I heard that from the consul general here, who was in Mexico. I do not remember the exact number, but he said the number is very, very few.

Mr. BOX. Do you know how many there are in Canada?

Mr. KANZAKI. I can not say accurately, but I think from 10,000 to 15,000.

Mr. BOX. Where did you get your information as to that?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, we have statistics published by the Japanese American.

Mr. BOX. But you could not get such statistics as to Mexico?

Mr. KANZAKI. But as to Mexico we have no statistics.

Mr. BOX. Did you get this estimate from the Japanese consul?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; and what I heard from different persons.

Mr. BOX. When was this that he referred to, when he was down there?

Mr. KANZAKI. About three years ago.

Mr. BOX. But you don't know how many are in Mexico as an absolute fact?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir.

Mr. BOX. And you do not know what particular number—you don't know what opportunity he had for gaining the absolute facts?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In Washington how many are there?

Mr. KANZAKI. About 10,000.

Mr. RAKER. In Oregon how many are there?

Mr. KANZAKI. Six or seven thousand.

Mr. VAILE. In Colorado how many are there?

Mr. KANZAKI. In Colorado, three or four thousand.

Mr. SIEGEL. I suppose I had better ask him about my State, inasmuch as the others have asked about their particular States.

Mr. KANZAKI. In New York there are quite a good many Japanese now.

Mr. SIEGEL. About how many?

Mr. KANZAKI. There used to be 2,000 or 2,500, something like that, but at the present time there are almost four or five thousand.

Mr. Box. Now, you were discussing smuggling. Did you include desertions in that?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. Box. Do you keep up with the number of sailors who come here and afterwards desert? Have you any way of keeping up with that?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir; that is impossible, but the association is not approving of that, and to the extent we can we are cooperating and assisting the local immigration office. I think it was about two years ago that ten or a dozen men left a ship, and the immigration office had a suspicion that there must be some local Japanese to help them and there must be also somebody in Japan making it a sort of a profession to send smugglers as sailors to this country. So we translated the diary which one of the men had, and also made various inquiries to cooperate with the local immigration office. On various occasions we tried to assist the local immigration officials to find out whether the effort is limited, and I think the association also wrote to the different governors of the Provinces where the smugglers came from, stating that such and such men were arrested as smugglers at the port of San Francisco, requesting them to be more stringent. In this connection I will say, as I have repeatedly said, that the Japanese Association disapproves of the unlawful entry of the Japanese. Instead of assisting the smugglers, we assist the American officials in arresting them.

Mr. Box. What are the qualifications for membership in the Japanese Association?

Mr. KANZAKI. Paying an annual fee of \$3 or more and approving of the purposes of the association.

Mr. Box. You do not inquire further into their character?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir.

Mr. Box. Have you been able to obtain any statistics in regard to crime amongst the Japanese in California, whether it is on an average with the other races or whether it is smaller?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think it is given in the official report of some department of California. I think I read by racial difference. There are many other things I want to discuss but the time is limited.

Mr. VAILE. Well, Mr. Kanzaki, you may extend your remarks.

Mr. SIEGEL. You may add to your remarks anything that you care to add.

The CHAIRMAN. You understand that you have the right to revise this transcript after it is handed to you and to add statements you desire to make.

Mr. KANZAKI. I am not satisfied with the statement I have made to-day. I would like to add more.

(See Kanzaki supplemental statement, Sec. XIII.)

The CHAIRMAN. You have that right.

Mr. KANZAKI. In conclusion, there are a few remarks I wish to make, but I will only touch upon the points, because I do not think you care to hear from me in detail. First, the Japanese question must be looked upon from three different standpoints: First as a California question; second as an American-Japanese question; and third as a world-problem; second, the Japanese question should not be used as an instrument of local politics; third, the Japanese question is different from the Negro question. In this regard Mr. Irish spoke in full.

Our Japanese question should be distinguished from the Japanese question in Hawaii. In Hawaii the number of Japanese is so great that it is much harder there to educate them than in California, but in California we have only 87,000 Japanese in a great republic of 3,000,000 or over of the people, and the question is greatly different, I think. And the enforcement of the "gentlemen's agreement" in regard to Japanese immigration in continental America is not so serious as exaggerated by some exciting alarmists.

Mr. RAKER. What do you mean by "exciting alarmists"?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think you have heard them so much that it is not necessary to elaborate upon that. I am not in favor of the unlimited importation of Japanese laborers. It is an unwise policy, at least at the present time, but the doors should be opened to the extent that the Japanese population in America become normal with a fair balance of men and women. That is a matter of an additional thirty or forty thousand. That difference is a mere drop of water to America with a population of about—

Mr. Box (interposing). That is, coming to California? Have you anything to suggest as to this distribution? Suppose you do that. Do you want them to locate in California?

Mr. KANZAKI. We can not compel them, but the Japanese leaders think it is the best policy to distribute them as widely as we can. But California is a very good State, and they like to stay in a State like California. In many ways we are encouraging the distribution of Japanese to the different States.

The CHAIRMAN. How do you encourage them, by loaning them money?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir. We can not do that. We have all kinds of invitations from different States. They do not know the conditions in different States, so if the Japanese are well informed as to the demands and conditions in different States, that would be a good thing. But most people are conservative and like to stay in the place in which they are located. However, we give them information concerning many States to which they can go.

Mr. Box. I remember this committee heard testimony in New York to the effect that certain people there are trying to distribute their people all over the United States, for the good of their local people, furnishing them assistance, so I just thought I would state that in this connection.

Mr. KANZAKI. I think one of the reasons why the majority of Japanese like to stay in California is because, as you know, 70 or 75 per cent of the Japanese are farmers. They came from agricultural

sections. Also they have been successful as farmers in this State, and as an agricultural country, I think there is no State in a more favorable condition like California, so far as I know.

The CHAIRMAN. It is a good agricultural State, whether it has any labor in it or not?

Mr. KANZAKI. That is my opinion. Three years ago I went to Chicago and stopped in Utah, Colorado, and so on—I did not mean to say anything about Colorado, and it is an agricultural country, but you can not hardly compare Colorado with California.

Mr. VAILE. You are talking now as a Californian? [Laughter.]

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. California has a variety of agricultural products and in other States there is no such variety as there is in this State. The whole Nation has fields of wheat, corn, and so on, but in California you have everything. I am not particularly boosting California.

Mr. VAILE. I understand that.

Mr. RAKER. In other words, you are giving us facts?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes. America has a population of about a hundred and ten million and with a natural influx of a million immigrants from Europe——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). You will have to modify that statement. I think we have only reached 105,000,000. We thought we were going to have 110,000,000, but we did not get that.

Mr. KANZAKI. The population of the United States is 105,000,000 instead of 110,000,000. It is my hope that America is to be more liberal and humane. That is not the entire America, but speaking of some parts of America. As to the methods of restriction, my opinion is that the "gentlemen's agreement" is safe enough if America is patient enough for a few more years, until normal conditions prevail. But if America could not be satisfied with the "gentlemen's agreement," it is advisable to find a reasonable and justifiable method by a diplomatic course. If America is——

Mr. Box (interposing). Do you recognize that Japan and the United States each have the absolute right to fix the qualifications, speaking as a matter of law?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. Box. So that you would not ask that the United States renounce that right and——

Mr. KANZAKI (interposing). That is right. The "gentlemen's agreement" is merely a gentlemen's agreement.

Mr. Box. It is not altogether a matter of treaty?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, sir.

Mr. Box. It is purely a matter of local administration by the Governments involved?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; that is the way I understand it. If America is sincere, Japan would be willing to make concessions.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have no doubt that America is sincere?

Mr. KANZAKI. I have no doubt of the sincerity of America. I was a great admirer of America even before coming to this country. I spoke to one of the members of this committee a few days ago and told him that before I came to this country I read a Japanese Life of Lincoln more than 10 times and the Life of Garfield more than 15 times and the Life of Washington more than 5 times, and after com-

ing to this country I have some collections of the Life of Lincoln, and so on. Even now, I am a firm believer in American democracy.

Gulick's plan is one method, and the joint high commission plan, if each party acts in sincerity, would be a good plan, too.

Mr. RAKER. The Gulick plan involves repeal of all present restrictive laws so far as the Chinese and the Japanese are concerned. Do you include in that the repeal of these laws?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, I have a general idea as to the percentage plan of Dr. Gulick, but the point I favor in the Gulick plan is that the plan is to have a nondiscriminatory plan.

Mr. RAKER. Dr. Gulick's plan, instead of the percentage method, seeks to repeal the present exclusion laws, so far as they relate to the exclusion of Chinese, Hindus, or any restrictions against the Japanese. What do you have to say to that?

Mr. KANZAKI. That is a matter for the Chinese and Hindus. It is not right for me to say anything in regard to that, but it is a matter for the American Government to decide. Being a Japanese myself, I do not think it is really proper for me to state my opinion upon that.

Mr. RAKER. It is further contemplated by the Gulick plan that those who are here and those who come here should be given full citizenship?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Are you in favor of that?

Mr. VAILE. Upon showing the required qualifications.

Mr. RAKER. I am always assuming that.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; I am in favor of that. As to the treatment of the Japanese already in here, I would say, as recommended by ex-President Roosevelt, strict justice must be accorded to the Japanese already admitted, not only treating them with fairness, but should lead them to become good American citizens. Hatred and malice is not a good solution for America. According to my opinion, either by necessity or destiny, over 90 per cent of the Japanese already in America will die in America. That is my view and it has been confirmed by my observation. They will die in America and bring up their children here. You can not drive them out. Therefore, instead of leaving them as a foreign element forever, it is better to make them useful and patriotic citizens of America. America, I believe, will have pride enough and be high-minded enough to apply the spirit of the fourteenth amendment to 120,000 Japanese in America. Then you can truly win them. Finally, the fundamental solution is no other than the advice given by ex-President Roosevelt, which was declared some six years ago, about giving the Japanese the privilege of citizenship.

The CHAIRMAN. We are very much interested in the statement that you have given and we thank you for the pains that you have taken.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is it your conclusion that the question of the future coming of Japanese here from Japan can be settled through diplomatic channels; that those who are now here and fully qualified by education, time in the country, character, and so on, should be admitted to citizenship?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; that is my firm conviction.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, do you believe there could be any objection to the registration of those who are now here in order to show definitely that they are here, and that such rule and regulation should not apply to those who may come here in the future? In other words, the situation as I view it is that we have a hundred and ten or a hundred and twenty thousand, as you have said, here in our body politic. They are here, but surely as long as we are going to consider them aliens for all time we can not expect to receive from them the measure of loyalty they would give to the country in the event of their becoming or being American citizens.

Mr. KANZAKI. I am not fully prepared to answer, but——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). I would like to have you give those two questions some thought, and if you can not give us an answer now, put your answer into the record later on, because we have to find a solution.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; I would like to have more time to answer that. (See Kanzaki supplemental statement, Sec. XIV.)

Mr. VAILE. I think your statement has been of great assistance to the committee.

#### STATEMENT OF J. K. HOSAKA.

Mr. HOSAKA duly sworn.

The CHAIRMAN. You have a supplemental statement?

Mr. HOSAKA. To bring a Yoshi adopted son into this country, as Mr. Kanzaki stated, it is necessary to pass five years after he is registered under the Japanese Government, and at the same time the father or chief of family must support him and send money to educate him during the five years, otherwise the Japanese Government will not allow him to call him an adopted son.

(Hearing adjourned.)

#### STATEMENT BY KIICHI KANZAKI, GENERAL SECRETARY OF JAPANESE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA, OCTOBER, 1920.

##### INTRODUCTION.

Whereas our attitude has been, and still is, that of justice and impartiality, the investigation and disclosure of the facts with regard to the Japanese question in America are the very thing which we heartily welcome. It is the right and responsibility of the United States of America to reach an unmistakable conclusion based upon the reliable facts and to build her future policy firmly thereon. The impartial criticism and unprejudiced disapprobation, we are convinced, are the stepping stones to progress and will inspire our fellow countrymen in America to become better and worthier residents. Moreover, they will doubtless play an important part as an educative impetus to the Japanese nation and a valuable asset for the progress and betterment of our mankind as a whole.

The accusation that the Japanese are an unreliable race, who play upon the pseudofacts is an utter misunderstanding based upon prejudice, if not a disclosure of ridiculously shallow knowledge. The Japanese Association of America, representing the purpose, the hope, the opinion, and the attitude of the majority of the Japanese in America, positively declare to this honorable body that we have never concealed or falsified any thing as it is constantly alleged. On the contrary, it is our firm belief that the projection of true facts upon the public screen, untouched by prejudice, alone can produce a wholesome public opinion, and that by such procedure only can contribute to the well-being of the United States of America.



Thus, not only have we maintained a strictly open-minded attitude on all public questions and eagerly placed for the presentation of unerring facts, but we have made tremendous sacrifice of time and money in cooperating with the proper authorities and facilitating the compilation and verification of facts. Some of the result of the recent investigation of the State board of control, which practically coincided with that of ours, only goes to vindicate the trustworthiness of our guiding principle and attitude.

Thus, believing that prejudice and misunderstanding are the enemies of truth and harmonious progress, representing this impartial and reliable Japanese Association of America, it is my great honor and pleasure to have been given this splendid opportunity of appearing before the Committee on Immigration and Naturalization of the House of Representatives and presenting certain fundamental facts, together with my opinion upon the Japanese question in California.

#### SUMMARY OF THE STATEMENT.

##### I. THE JAPANESE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA.

1. *The constitution.*—It was organized in 1900 under the California State law; it is a central organization comprising 40 affiliated local associations; it covers the territory over the State of California, with the exception of nine southern counties, Nevada, Utah, and Colorado; its present membership is about 15,000.

2. *The organization and officers.*—(a) The delegate convention, consisting of the representatives of the local affiliated associations, at the annual meeting of which it adopts the policy and budget of the association for the ensuing year and elects a board of directors; (b) The board of directors supervises the work of the association and elects a president, a vice president, and an executive committee consisting of seven members; (c) The executive committee organizes itself into the executive council and appoints the general secretary, assistants, and clerks. It drafts, discusses, and adopts the plans for the regular business of the association at its monthly meetings.

3. *Incorporation of new local and affiliated associations.*—It can only be done by the permission of the board of directors on the ground of sheer necessity based upon thorough investigations.

4. *The financial resources of the association.*—(a) Fifteen per cent assessment upon membership fees of the local affiliated associations; (b) certificate fees; (c) voluntary contributions from the people at large; (d) fees arising from legal advice and immigration aids.

5. *The relation with Japanese Government.*—This association is a self-perpetuating and independent body and has no relation whatever—either political or financial—with the Government of Japan.

6. *The purpose of the association.*—The purpose of this association shall be to elevate the character of every Japanese residing in America, to protect their rights and privileges, to promote their happiness and prosperity, and to cultivate better understanding between the peoples of Japan and the United States of America.

7. *More important works of the association.*—(a) Protection of immigrants: The association employs a Japanese and an American secretary for the protection and leadership of immigrants with an annual appropriation of over \$4,000. The goal is the Americanization of the immigrants and we publish numerous pamphlets for its realization. The Guide for the Newly Coming Women is a typical example.

(b) Legal aids and advice: The association employs an advisory (American) attorney and a special secretary in order to see that all the important American laws, particularly those which have direct reference to the Japanese, are properly brought into cognition from time to time and also to advise and facilitate the harmonious settlement of all legal cases arising between the American authorities or citizen and our fellow countrymen.

(c) The campaign of education: This is one of our positive efforts to uplift the Japanese residing in America and naturally its chief aim is to assimilate and fit the Japanese to the American life. The activities of this department assume the following forms: Americanization; women's meeting, whose chief purpose is to call attention of the Japanese women in America with regard to their social position and the education of their children; publication of pamphlets with particular reference to birth and care of babies; antigambling campaign; and itinerary lectures on general betterment. To facilitate the work

we have published the Japanese translation of such useful books as Camp Sanitation, by the State immigration and housing commission; Care of Children; and Prenatal Guide. We have expended over \$2,000 for this work alone last year.

(d) The Americanization projects: This is one of the important phases of our work, and we have fully cooperated with the American Government with its general plans of the "Americanization campaign." However, our chief aim in this campaign has been twofold: (1) To encourage the learning of the English language and to furnish necessary and suitable equipment for the work, and (2) to impart the knowledge of American life, its form and spirit, and to Americanize them. We employed a special secretary for the work and held meetings all over the State and distributed pamphlets and circulars. For this work alone this association and that of the southern California expended over \$5,000.

(e) Statistical works of investigation: The association carries on statistical work of investigation on varied subjects concerning the Japanese in America and publishes the result in order to present to the Americans the actual facts. One of the recent publications is entitled "Statistics Relative to Japanese Immigration and Japanese in California." We expend \$1,500 annually for this work, and one of the secretaries devotes his exclusive attention upon the subject.

(f) American relation works: This association has been actively engaged directly or indirectly in the campaign for Liberty bonds, the American Red Cross Society membership, and the war-savings stamps, and for raising funds for other organizations set up for the social welfare works among the enlisted men. We have been directing our attention and energy also toward the establishment of means for mutual understanding and friendship between America and Japan. The campaign against the practice of "picture marriage," which resulted in its prohibition, is one of the noteworthy recent achievements of this department. We furnish through this department all possible data and facilities to the Americans who intend to visit Japan.

(g) Works relative to the local affiliated associations: This association, under the official recognition of the consulate general of Japan and through the unflinching cooperation of the local affiliated associations, assumes the full responsibility of issuing certificates for the resident Japanese who desire to apply to the Japanese Government for passports for the members of his family (parents, wife, or minor) to come to this country. Such certificates are issued only after a careful investigation of the applicant's character, property, business conditions, and personal conduct, together with their annual incomes and expenditures. The purpose of this detailed investigation is to avoid even a smallest violation of the gentlemen's agreement. The association employs two secretaries for this work and appropriates \$3,500 annually.

## II. THE JAPANESE POPULATION IN CALIFORNIA.

1. *The vital facts of the Japanese population in California.*—The Japanese population in California has increased from 41,356 in 1910, according to the census of 1910, to 87,279 in 1919, according to the report of the State board of control. According to the Japanese-American Yearbook, the Japanese population was 54,980 in 1910, while the figures in 1919, according to the special census conducted by this association in conjunction with that of the Southern California, was 83,628. However, we are willing to accept the result of the board of control's investigation for the sake of expediency, even if we are assured of the correctness of the result of our investigations.

2. *Japanese population in the past has been abnormal.*—The increase in the Japanese population in the past is not necessarily an alarming one at all. Reasons: (a) The population of California increased nearly 50 per cent during the same period and this is the case of a normal and steady population; (b) the Japanese population in 1911 was abnormal. At that time men above the full age of manhood constituted a majority of the Japanese population (43,933), while women (6,362), and children (4,685) numbered a very small portion of it; (c) The principal cause of the increase in the Japanese population during the past 10 years has been the tendency to normalization or in the natural and normal increase in the number of women or wives (about 13,000) and thereby that of children (about 25,000).

3. As soon as the normal condition of the Japanese population is established, together with the strict observance of the gentleman's agreement, which virtually stops the increase due to the new arrivals, the result will be a practical decrease rather than increase in the actual population.

4. Statement by William Phillips, the acting secretary of the State, affirming the above assertion, is quoted.

5. The charge that the Japanese population in the United States has increased sixfold during the past 20 years is absurd, for the estimated Japanese population in America in 1910 was about 40,000 and that of 1919 about 120,000.

### III. THE BIRTH RATE OF THE JAPANESE IN CALIFORNIA.

1. *No scientific ground yet made for comparative study.*—The birth rate among the Japanese in California, according to the report of the State board of control, is 46.44 and that among the whites is 16.59 per 1,000 population. These figures have been used to demonstrate the high birth rate among the Japanese. But in reality we are not even certain that these figures and such forced comparisons are scientific and reliable. No one, as far as we know, has yet made any scientific study of the situation and no one has yet given us accurate statistics showing even an elementary fact such as sex distribution, marital conditions, age group and age composition, environmental and economic conditions, intellectual status, etc., of the Japanese population. Yet without this data we can not very well make a reliable comparison of the birth rate between any two races.

2. *Just comparison of birth rate.*—Equal basis should be a fundamental principle. The birth rate among the Japanese immigrants, for the sake of justice, should be compared with that among other immigrant races or that among the whites with similar income groups, intellectual status, age groups, and social environment. It is an utter injustice to compare the Japanese birth rate with that of the old white population, whose make-up is entirely different and in which a considerable amount of birth control is practiced. The report of the State board of control even disclaims its own assertion in this respect.

3. *The birth rate of immigrant groups.*—The birth rate is high among all immigrants during their first generation. Reasons: (a) The majority of immigrants come from families whose membership is large and they are biologically prolific in their first generation. Adoption decreases this tendency. (b) Of the immigrant women who come here only strong and healthy ones are admitted. And there is an intimate relation between health and birth rate. Because these factors hold true with the Japanese immigrants in California their birth rate should naturally have been high during their first generation.

4. *Comparative increase in the number of women overlooked.*—There were about 6,362 Japanese women, mostly not very young, in California in 1910. This number increased to 15,211 toward the close of 1919. These 10,000 women are mostly young wives whose ages average from 20 to 25—the most productive periods. Add to this fact the influence of the new environments, both social, economic, and physical, which assure the ease of living, we have a most favorable factor for high birth rate.

5. The fallacy of such a ridiculous statement as that the Japanese women "give birth once a year or nearly once a year" is vindicated by the actual table showing the number of women and the number of births.

6. Moreover, the high birth rate can not be established as a racial trait of the Japanese.

7. *Generalizations based upon specific cases.*—The alarmists have used a specific case as a typical case. This is a gross injustice. Because the local Japanese associations handle the registration of children, the births in the counties or out-of-town places are often included in the city population, and consequent abnormal birth rate among the Japanese in some cities in comparison with that of the whites and relative to the actual number produced.

8. *The Japanese birth rate in California not alarming.*—When the facts are scientifically analyzed the birth rate among the Japanese in California is not at all an alarming one. There is no danger of overwhelming the white population. Furthermore, the number of women of prolific ages is fast declining with years and the new arrivals, through the prohibition of the institution of picture brides, are practically forbidden to-day.

Thus, it would not be too daring to say that the Japanese birth rate in the future will decrease.

9. It is an utter injustice to attach the ambiguous question of birth rate to the immigration question, for the high birth rate in itself is not sinful nor condemnable thing. High birth rate, on the other hand, is a valuable asset to any nation. The question of birth rate is more of a social question, and over-emphasis as an immigration question should be avoided.

#### IV. STANDARD OF WAGES AND WORKING HOURS.

1. *The standard of wages not low.*—(a) Table showing the comparative average monthly wages of Japanese and white laborers in 22 counties of northern California during the year 1919; (b) the Japanese laborers in agricultural occupations are receiving higher pay than the white laborers, as far as the unskilled labor is concerned. It is in the skilled labor where more discrepancy is found naturally.

2. *Standard of working hours.*—(a) The Japanese nation is characterized by industry and perseverance. Naturally the Japanese who are here possess the power of endurance and the priceless habit of industry. These traits are the very traits which the Americans prized, and it is rather strange that the present-day Americans should complain of the Japanese practicing the same thing.

(b) The general standard of working hours are not long, as is often charged. Only possible cases of longer working hours are in certain specific industry which require longer working hours, or more often in the rushing hours of harvest seasons. Casual observers often failed to distinguish the Japanese farm hands who maintain the standard working hours and those farmers who manage their own enterprise. Many Japanese farmers are pioneers, and they, because of their industry and perseverance, find pleasure in their work and blooming farms. Furthermore, lack of farm hands, which is nation-wide to-day, compels the farmers to utilize every opportunity to work for their good.

(c) Japanese are faithful in observing Sundays, again contrary to the oft-quoted allegations. Only exception to this assertion must be made in the case of truck gardening, particularly berries, and vegetable gardening. It is a recognized fact that they have to supply the market on Monday, and they take their rest on Saturdays. This, of course, is not a commendable thing, but it can not be avoided in the present system of marketing. And this practice is true among the other races as among the Japanese.

(d) Sympathetic understanding and cooperation are the source of solution. It is to be recalled again that the industrial and persevering features of the Japanese farmers should be encouraged rather than discouraged. If, however, the Americans should insist that the Japanese should work no more than so many hours, they should throw away all prejudices, raise all sorts of restrictions, open the way to unions, and give them equal opportunities.

#### V. STANDARD OF LIVING AMONG THE JAPANESE IN CALIFORNIA.

1. *High standard of living a Japanese racial trait.*—Japanese have instinctive tendency to enjoy their life, and their standard of living is not low. If the standard of living was ever low in Japan, it was due not to the racial characteristics, but rather to the bureaucratic system and unequal distribution of wealth.

2. *Japanese standard of living in the past.*—The prevailing standard of living among the Japanese immigrants has been low in the past, because their earning power was so low (\$1 to \$1.50 a day). Thus with the increase in their earning capacity their standard of living rose until to-day, when it is not inferior—as a matter of fact, superior—when compared with that which is prevailing among the other recent immigrant races.

Many Japanese residents are as yet unmarried and without homes. Consequently they spend a relatively small portion of their earnings on actual living, whereas they spend a good deal on things for display. When their mode of life become normalized by marriage and settlement, these things of display will be changed to things of living.

3. *California land legislation and the Japanese standard of living.*—Numerous restrictions, both legal and political, particularly upon that of land holding and leasing and naturalization, have made the Japanese population more or less unsettled and shifting. Naturally, although the Japanese are being assimilated quickly in their food and dressing, they are rather backward in living conditions. Give them land and citizenship and assure their life in this country, and

then their standard of living will become equal of the Americans. Thus, in the Fresno district, where there are numerous landholding Japanese, the standard of living is very high and attractive, not at all inferior even compared with that of the Americans. The responsibility is as much on the American attitude as on the Japanese themselves, if at all.

4. The intellectual side of the Japanese living is remarkably high, as illustrated by the numerous bookstores, dallies, insurance agencies, etc.

5. The question of the standard of living can not be measured absolutely but only relatively; it is the question of degrees. To do justice, furthermore, the comparison should be made between the immigrant races, not between the Japanese and the refined people in the city.

## VI. THE JAPANESE LANGUAGE SCHOOLS.

1. *Origin of the Japanese language schools.*—The tendency among the American-born children of the immigrant groups is to acquire the speaking knowledge of English and to forget their mother tongue. But it is essential that they should know their mother tongue, because it is the only means of communication between parents and children, the lack of which often leads to disintegration of families. Thus the language schools among the immigrant groups are a necessity, at least during their first generation, not only from the parents' desire but also from social efficiency. Another function which many of the Japanese schools are coming to perform is the part they play as day nurseries for the children of the group. Still another service which the Japanese schools are rendering is in the fact that they prepare the Japanese children of preschool age for the regular public schools, by employing American teachers and teaching them English, at the same time teaching Japanese. This is quite important, because many Japanese children's knowledge of English is insufficient and unable to carry on the standard work in the primary grade.

2. *Objectives of the Japanese language schools.*—The Japanese language schools being founded upon the practical view of social efficiency and family organization, the fundamental objectives to be attained is naturally to teach the children to speak the Japanese language properly, to read the rudiment of the language, perhaps newspapers, and write very simple letters or communications. The objectives of the schools being these, the scope of the teaching is divided into reading, writing, penmanship, memory works, dictation, and conversation. No child who can understand and speak English is admitted unless he or she is regularly attending the public schools, and no school maintains the grade higher than the grammar grade.

3. *Japanese language schools and Americanization.*—The fallacy of the charge that the Japanese schools are promoting Emperor worship and teaching the fundamentals of the Japanese religions, is obvious. There is no room for such instructions, and they are far away removed from the purpose under which the schools are founded. On the contrary, the schools are treating the children as the American citizen and the language is being taught as a valuable asset both for parents and children, family organization, and social economy. The Japanese always desire that their children will become good American citizens and also make distinct contributions by means of the finer qualities of their parentage. The Japanese language must be recognized as a valuable asset to the Americans, especially with reference to America's relation in the Far East.

4. *Reform of textbooks is afloat.*—These language schools are not provided with adequate textbooks to be used properly in this country. The movement for the reform of textbooks thus was started as early as 1912, and the project is being carefully worked out by the educators.

The history of the revision of textbooks, 1912-1919, is briefly outlined.

The revised textbooks are not ready as yet, due to the enormous financial difficulty but the committee in charge is working at it laboriously still. At present, therefore, many teachers are using their own individual revision.

5. *Japanese attitude toward educating their children.*—The fundamental proposition upon which the Japanese residents in America educate their children is to bring them up as best Americans who will not only participate in American life but also contribute their distinct share to this cosmopolitan civilization. Thus the language schools among the Japanese to-day are all supplementary in nature and the spirit of Americanization is amply carried out even in these schoolrooms.

The present system of language schools from the beginning has been looked upon as merely temporary institutions, and many thoughtful Japanese are agreed that they shall be unnecessary for the third generation. Similar view is held with regard to the vernacular press, as we shall feel no necessity for it.

6. *Personal opinion on the Japanese language schools.*—I believe that the Japanese language schools will not exist very long in the present form. As the Japanese acquire the knowledge of English language and teach their children, there shall be no more demand for such schools. If there is any need, then it is expedient to take the form of private language schools or private tutoring as is practiced in the case of European languages in this country to-day. It is a good plan to subject all these language schools under the supervision of the local educational board. The Japanese will cooperate to the fullest extent with the Americans in this respect. I favor also the school sessions on every other day and small group education.

#### VII. RELIGION AND SOCIAL EDUCATION OF THE JAPANESE.

1. The fallacy of Senator Phelan's assertion that there are 76 Buddhist churches in California is obvious. (a) According to the report of the Buddhist Churches of America, there are only 25 churches in continental America and 19 of them are in California. There are also 8 nonaffiliated churches in the State, making the total of 27 in California; (b) Buddhist churches are not the places for the Emperor worshippers. Their doctrines and creeds are not in accord with the Emperor worship; in fact, they are rather impossible to reconcile; (c) these Buddhist churches have a total membership of about 8,500, which is very small portion of the Japanese population in California; (d) as far as the religious practices of the Japanese in America are concerned, then, no encouragement anywhere akin to the charge made is given by any religious organizations or individuals; (e) furthermore, the Senator has entirely overlooked the fact that there are over 60 Christian churches and few Catholic missions in America.

2. *The Japanese Christian churches on the coast.*—The Christian works among the Japanese in California has a history of more than 30 years. During these years the evangelization work progressed remarkably, and to-day we have 61 churches, 62 workers, and 3,198 membership along the coast. Most noteworthy is the work of the "Den Do Dan," or the Japanese Interdenominational Board of Missions, organized in 1911. The Japanese are very eager to hear and accept Christianity. The general favorable attitude is best shown by the enthusiastic response shown during any special evangelistic campaign. The Japanese community at Livingstone, Calif., is a typical example of Christianized Japanese community. A majority of Japanese settlers there is Christian, and the relation with the Americans is perfect, while their spiritual outlook is splendid.

3. *Buddhist influence waning in the second generation.*—The Buddhist churches have been founded in order to meet the need of spiritual encouragement among the old immigrants whose faith was Buddhism.

Thus these churches only function among the old immigrant groups because of their familiar rituals and associations, while its influence is waning in the second generation. Reasons: (a) Since the second generation is brought up in the American environment, educated in American schools, and trained for the most part in the Christian Sunday schools, they are not at all inclined toward the Buddhist beliefs and practices; (b) language barrier is unsurmountable. The Japanese is difficult to understand, particularly the Buddhist teachings are almost unintelligible even to a learned scholar; (c) their entire attitude is not susceptible to the Buddhist faith, especially the ascetic and more or less conservative tendency, since their mental attitude and outlook are entirely American.

The Buddhist churches of to-day will serve for otherwise in the near future, when the second generation rises to influence the Japanese community.

#### VIII. ASSIMILATION.

1. *Assimilation and adjustment to new conditions.*—Assimilation means an adjustment to the new conditions and adoption to the social, political, industrial, and cultural institutions, both traditional and actual, of another country or race. The question of assimilation thus boils down to how far and to what degree any race has been, and can be, assimilated and nothing absolute can be said on the question, as for example, that the Japanese are nonassimilable. The perfect assimilation can only be measured by the Father Time.

2. *The Japanese are assimilable physically.*—It has already been fairly proved that the European races assimilate to the American life even in their physical makeups, such as heights and weights, cephalic index, color of the hair, etc. Such physical assimilation is taking place among the Japanese immigrants also, particularly in their second generation. This is true in the color of the skin and the hair, stature and weight, etc. Physically, then, the Japanese are assimilable as much as any other European races.

3. *Cultural assimilation and the American-born Japanese.*—The American-born Japanese children are more American than Japanese in their ideas and ideals, their language and manners, their mode of thinking, and attitude toward life in general. Their language is almost always English in their daily conversation and the mothers often find it very difficult to communicate with them. When they are taken back to Japan, they insist upon returning to their "home" in America even after a short sojourn. That they will go to the fullest extent to Americanism, there is no doubt as is proved by (a) the eagerness with which boys have joined, and are joining, the Boy Scouts of America wherever there is opportunity; (b) the attitude they have taken during the last Great War. They have shown their enthusiasm to the fullest extent in order to fight for the Stars and Stripes.

4. *Cultural assimilation and the Japanese immigrants.*—The Japanese in California have changed greatly in their ideas and ideals, both social and economic, political and cultural, almost to the point of "conversion." The spirit of democracy is theirs now. The tendency among them to-day is to make America their permanent home. Those who go back to Japan are coming over to America again determined to remain in this country for good. Indeed, over 80 per cent of the Japanese here to-day will build their graves in this land of freedom and justice.

The Japanese parents thus are determined to educate their children in America, instead of in Japan, and to make them useful citizens of America.

Again, their mode of living, attitude of thinking, and entire life philosophy are being so nearly Americanized that to-day they find no difficulty in performing their new civic duties and observing the American legal system. Except in rare cases the observance of Sunday is part of their life, while the sweet homes and that coveted spirit of optimism are no longer exclusively American institutions and beliefs.

That they will go to the fullest extent to Americanism is shown by their attitude during the last Great War: (a) They have contributed enormous sums in Liberty bonds, Red Cross memberships, and war saving stamps; (b) many served overseas, although they were then denied the citizenship in the country for which they served.

5. *Assimilability a racial characteristic of Japanese.*—That assimilability is the component part of the Japanese racial characteristics is shown by the history of the rapid growth of modern Japan. The Japanese, indeed, have always shown that they can be and are willing to assimilate.

6. *Barriers of Japanese assimilation in America.*—The Japanese have proved that they are assimilable and for the slow progress of assimilation the Americans are as much responsible. It is to be greatly regretted that the barriers of all sorts in the way of Japanese assimilation have never been decently discussed in connection with the question. Some of the more noteworthy barriers of assimilation: (a) Racial prejudice; (b) the Japanese are not allowed the privilege of becoming American citizens, thereby they are prevented from their unchecked development in many avenues (c) California alien land laws, prohibiting the Japanese to possess land unless they are citizen (what an irony) and limiting the leasing to three years; (d) intermarriage is prohibited to take place between the Japanese and the whites in California; (e) social prejudice is so high that even discrimination in their residential districts is not altogether uncommon. Under these circumstances it is very obvious that the Japanese can not be assimilated to the fullest extent. Thus the question of assimilation becomes the racial question where the white superiority is maintained, because they want to assimilate others but they are careful not to be assimilated. Unless equality of races and equality of opportunity are established, unless all the barriers of assimilation are melted away, and unless the time element is given its full power of transformation, the question of assimilation can never be solved permanently.

7. *Japanese are worthy to be assimilated.*—Even the anti-Japanese agitators admit that the Japanese possess admirable qualities in themselves. In their

language the Japanese are sober, industrious, law-abiding, aggressive, masterful, and clever; they have respect for their superiors and parents and have perfect cooperation.

Having such good and worthy qualities and having above all demonstrated that they are assimilable, what other qualities are they lacking to be good American citizens or immigrants?

#### IX. INTERMARRIAGE.

1. *Assimilation possible without intermarriage.*—There is beyond argument an intimate relation between intermarriage and assimilation, for intermarriage between the races follows fairly complete assimilation or otherwise it furnishes a most reliable path to assimilation. However, it is important to note that assimilation is possible without intermarriage. Such, for example, is the case with a majority of the Japanese students in America. Necessarily to argue that the Japanese do not assimilate because they do not intermarry is purely illogical procedure.

2. *Intermarriage a biological possibility.*—The intermarriage between Japanese and whites is more than a possibility biologically. This is shown by the already executed marriages. In the Eastern States a majority of Japanese marriages are intermarriages and the result shows that they are noninferior in their productivity, as is often alleged. Furthermore the development of their offsprings are normal or even favorable as compared with the ordinary interracial marriages.

3. *Social barriers of intermarriage.*—Sociologically speaking, the question of intermarriage assumes direct reference to the restrictions placed upon and the general social attitude toward the institution of intermarriage. In the Pacific Coast States where there are manifest such hostile restrictions and averse social attitude, intermarriages among the Japanese were very few; but in the States east of the Mississippi River where there are very few restrictions there are numerous intermarriages. In Chicago there are more intermarriages than ordinary marriages among the Japanese, while this proportion increases in the city of New York. The legal restriction over the intermarriage and the denial of naturalization right to the Japanese must be cleared away before we can justly discuss the question of intermarriages.

4. The lack of intermarriages, therefore, is due principally to the social restrictions placed by the older settlers upon the new comers rather than the innate characteristics or the attitude developed by the newcomers. Naturally the fallacy that the intermarriage between the Japanese and the Americans is impossible, is self-evident either from the physical or biological point of view or from that of the sociological arguments.

#### X. AMERICANIZATION OF THE JAPANESE.

1. Despite the allegation that the Japanese are always Japanese and that they can not be Americanized, the Japanese in this country have attempted to carry out the work of Americanization of their own group by establishing various agencies, schools, religious organizations, and social institutions. The result is that the Japanese are to-day Americanized to that extent which the Americans can not even think of.

2. *Early Christian mission as center of Americanization.*—The early Christian mission became the social and industrial center of the Japanese community and became also the Americanization center. Especially this was true in connection with the English language, as the Christian workers served the Japanese as their interpreters and they also taught the language in classes.

3. *Present organization of mission schools.*—Even to-day the Christian churches are doing their great share of Americanization through their language schools. They have day and night sessions, employing both the American and Japanese teachers to help the Japanese to start in their English lessons. Enthusiasm with which the Japanese attend these schools during their spare hours show the manner in which this phase of the Americanization is progressing.

4. *Japanese kindergartens and Americanization.*—American teachers are employed to teach the Japanese children whose age groups range from 3 to 6. These kindergartens serve as preparatory schools for the children as far as the English language is concerned. At the same time they serve as the Americanizing agency as far as the children are concerned.



5. *Private instruction in English.*—There are numerous private instructors in English all over the State, both Japanese and American. They have day and night sessions and devote all their energies in teaching the English language to the newcomers or those who need it.

Eagerness with which the Japanese attend these lessons is another proof of the great progress in Americanization.

6. *Religious institutions and Americanization.*—The Young Men's Christian Association and the Young Women's Christian Association of San Francisco have done much to the Japanese in the city in a way of Americanization. Both institutions employ American and Japanese secretaries and try, through numerous avenues, to find the contact points with the foreign groups and the older settlers on the soil, by giving such opportunity to the foreign-born elements for participating in various activities, social, religious or cultural.

Among the other religious organizations among the Japanese, there are two that need special mention, for they have directly or indirectly attempted to Americanize the Japanese through social works, namely, (a) the Den Do Dan, or the Japanese Interdenominational Board of Missions; (b) the Japanese Salvation Army on the Pacific coast.

7. *Religious education and Americanization.*—There were in 1919 42 Christian Sunday schools in California, employing 179 teachers, 37 of which are Americans, and enrolling 1,549 children, and 97 adults. This work is important not only as a Christianizing agency, but as a distinct part in the work of Americanization in imbuing the children with the religious ideals of the American people. Through the work of this nature, the heathen character of the Japanese will die away in their second generation in favor of the Christianized American spirit.

8. *The Japanese Boy Scout troops.*—Troop 12 of San Francisco, Calif., is constituted exclusively by the American-born Japanese, and was organized in 1915. Among the activities performed by them during the last year these may be mentioned, namely: Rendering the first aid in numerous accidents, securing Liberty bond subscriptions, planting and caring for war gardens, Red Cross memberships, ushering at the meeting at the civic auditorium, acting as guides to the Japanese training ships, distributing pledge cards and posters for the food conservation committee, acting as messengers and assistants in the Red Cross Society headquarters, participating in the Liberty day drive, assisting the sale of thrift stamps, etc. Troop 7 of Alameda, Calif., is also composed of the Japanese boys, and their activities are similar to those of the San Francisco Troop 12. Four of the boys are the proud possessors of the medals bestowed by the United States Government for the sale of the Liberty bonds, and the troop possesses pennants and silver cups for the excellency in athletic meets, both with the American and the Japanese troops. There are Japanese troops in Sacramento, Watsonville, and Los Angeles, while the project of instituting is afoot also in several other towns in the State.

9. *English publications and periodicals.*—The only magazine printed in English at present is the Japan Review, a monthly, published in Chicago, and devoted to the promotion of better understanding between this country and Japan. Other periodicals which carry partial English publications are the Japanese-American, the daily paper published in San Francisco, and the New York Commercial Weekly, published in New York twice a week.

10. *The general conclusion.*—The Japanese in this country to-day are at heart for Americanization of the immigrant group, and their second generation as completely as possible. They are attempting to affect the work through their institutional efforts. Particularly encouraging is the effort exerted in teaching English language to the adult as well as the children among the Japanese. It is worth noting that, as far as the Americanization work among the Japanese are concerned, no voluntary and positive effort, except among religious groups and organizations, has been yet made on the part of the Americans. When we consider the effort which the Japanese are exerting toward Americanization of their own group, the Americans should do their part before they stamp the Japanese as nonassimilable and non-Americanized.

## XI. JAPANESE CITIZENSHIP.

1. *Expatriation of Japanese abroad.*—Japan allows her subjects to be expatriated. Japanese law clearly provides that Japanese boy who has acquired the foreign nationality by reason of his birth in the territories of such coun-

try, provided he has domicile in that country, may divest himself of the Japanese nationality, if his father or parental authority takes the necessary steps for him before he is 15; or if he has attained the age of 15, he may take the same step with the consent of his father or other parental authority until he attains the age of 17. The procedure for the purpose of expatriation is provided as shown in the following pages.

2. *American-born Japanese and dual nationality.*—(a) An American-born Japanese is a citizen *jure soli* of the United States of America, at the same time a citizen of Japan *jure sanguinis*. Thus arose the much troubled question of dual nationality. The question of dual nationality is raised not only among the Japanese in America, but also among the other European races in this country. The Japanese should not get the blame for this institution alone.

(b) The allegation that Japan never allows the American-born Japanese to expatriate and controls them through and through is erroneous from what has been pointed out already.

(c) Expatriation of the American-born Japanese as far as their Japanese citizenships are concerned is being encouraged.

(1) The institution is an ambiguous thing which no thoughtful Japanese can accept.

(2) The Japanese Association of America took initiative in trying to prevent the dual nationality and to encourage the single nationality in favor of that of America for those who are born in this country. Resolutions to that effect has been passed by the general conference of the Japanese associations on the Pacific coast.

(3) Response has been very good so far.

(d) Dual nationality and the Japanese—why?

(1) Bitter racial and social prejudices; (2) parents are denied the right of naturalization in this country and compelled to withstand all sorts of limitations and restrictions, if not discriminations. This means the dividing up of their families into two nationalities, which is very awkward indeed; (3) at first they desired to go back to Japan, though that idea is waning tremendously to-day, and they wanted their children to be registered in Japan in case they go back there.

3. *American-born Japanese and conscription law of Japan.*—In Japan the military service is compulsory to every male of proper age and physical condition. (a) However, an exemption, or delayed service which results ultimately in exemption, is granted to any Japanese resident in a foreign country other than China; (b) when he is over the age of 37, moreover, he is entirely exempt from any military service and is free from being called unless for extraordinary reasons; (c) furthermore, those who have served the required years in the Army before emigrating into other country may claim freedom from serving or conscription obligation entirely. Thus a majority of the Japanese young men in this country to-day are those who are claiming exemption from service due to their foreign residence.

The effect of the conscription law on the American-born Japanese is not alarming at all. (a) Many American-born Japanese remain unregistered in Japan and thereby the Japanese Government has no control over them; (b) in case of dual nationality: (1) At 17 they are enrolled in the register of the Japanese Army; for the Japanese law, like the laws of the continental Europe and unlike the Anglo-American system, recognizes allegiance to the sovereign by reason of blood descent, and not according to the place of birth; (2) but they can expatriate themselves in favor of the American citizenship before they reach full age of 15, or 17 at the latest; (3) they can claim exemption from military service as in any other case; (4) the tendency to-day to hold the single citizenship in favor of the American and the question of conscription is being avoided as much as possible.

## XII. IMMIGRATION.

1. *The gentleman's agreement.*—The gentleman's agreement admits three classes, whether laborers or nonlaborers: (a) Former residents who return from Japan to America; (b) parents, wives, or children of the Japanese residing in America; (c) the Japanese who have settled in America as agriculturists.

It is charged that this agreement has been violated (a) by the admission of laborers; (b) by bringing in the "picture bride"; and (c) by the birth of children in this country through the practice of the "picture brides."

That these charges are not entirely true can be clearly shown through the careful examination of the following important statistics:

(a) Table I, showing the Japanese arrivals to and departures from the continental United States; it shows the total arrivals, 1908-1919, inclusive, as 79,738, and total departures as 68,770. Particularly noteworthy is the decline of figures following 1908 until 1914. Increase in the recent years of the Japanese arrivals is due mainly to the after war conditions and the coming of merchant officers, students, etc.

(b) Table II, showing the classification of these arrivals into males and females. This shows that of the total admittances 49,156 were males and 30,883 were females. Note the number of women.

(c) Table III, showing the Japanese arrivals to the continental United States classified into three classes under the gentleman's agreement. This shows that 35,275 were relatives of residents, namely, parents (560), wives (24,298), and children (10,417), while 32,879 are "former residents," and the remainders are the settled agriculturists. We must not overlook the fact that over 40 per cent of the total admittances are women and children.

We must remember also that many laborers leave the country every year, but which number is not specified in the report. As a matter of fact, Commissioner General Caminetti stated that between 1909 and 1919, 13,578 more male Japanese left the United States, including Hawaii, than entered. Even California State Board of Control recognizes this fact.

2. *The "picture brides."*—According to the original record of the immigration offices at San Francisco and Seattle the total number of the "picture brides" admitted during the years 1912 and 1919 is 6,321—5,273 at San Francisco and 1,048 at Seattle. It is hard to reconcile Senator Phelan's charge that there were admitted during the same years 13,913.

The term "picture bride" is a misnomer. (See the explanation.) The institution is perfectly a legal thing.

Abolition of the "picture bride": Although the "picture marriages" are legal and valid and the "picture brides" are not brought over as laborers, we have early recognized its inadequacy and inefficiency in the modern society and out of due respect for American custom. The result was our campaign against the institution which, in turn, resulted in clean prohibition this year.

The resolution of the board of directors of the Japanese Association of America concerning the abolition of the practice of the "picture marriage."

3. *The Yoshi, or the adoption.*—The Japanese Government adopted the regulation that only those cases which come directly under the specification of the gentleman's agreement may be allowed to leave Japan. According to this regulation, furthermore, no adopted son over 20 years of age can leave the country, and he must be adopted for five years before he leaves for America.

For the years 1918 and 1919 only 23 Japanese statements filed by the Japanese in behalf of adopted sons.

Only 61 adopted sons entered the port of San Francisco during the year 1919, according to the figures of the immigration office.

Recently the Japanese Government strictly refrained from issuing any passports to any cases of this class of immigrants into this country. Thus the Toyo Kisen Kaisha, at Yokohama, has been instructed by the Government not to sell any more tickets to the passengers under the classification of adopted sons.

4. *Smuggling.*—Most of the allegations with respect to the smuggling of the Japanese over the borders come from the exaggerated press reports or agitators' magnified glasses. The Japanese Association of America never encouraged such an infamous method of smuggling the Japanese across the borders. On the other hand, it has been our aim to prohibit such an incursion. Indeed, whenever any case became known to the association, such cases were always fully investigated and reported to Japan, while the deportation or prosecution of the offenders terminated the matter.

#### SECTION I.—THE JAPANESE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA.

The Japanese Association of America has been incorporated under the California State law since August 4, 1900. It is the central organization comprising 40 affiliated local Japanese associations, covering the territory over the States of California, with the exception of the nine southern counties, Nevada, Utah, and Colorado.<sup>1</sup> It has a membership of about 16,000 Japanese, comprising those who recognize the policy and the purpose of the association.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vide Appendix A, the agreement of the Japanese Association of America.

THE ORGANIZATION AND THE OFFICERS.<sup>1</sup>

The highest organ of the association is the delegate convention, consisting of a certain specified number of representatives of the local affiliated associations. It meets once a year in January and discusses and adopts the policy and budget of the association for the ensuing year. It also elects from among the members of the affiliated associations a board of directors, whose duty it is to supervise the work of the association according to the agreement and by-laws and the resolutions adopted at the delegate convention. The board of directors then elects a president, a vice president, and a committee on management of seven members. The president represents the association in general and supervises all the affairs of the association according to the agreement and by-laws. The committee on management organizes itself into the meeting of the committee on management and appoints the general secretary, assistants, and clerks; the monthly meetings of the executive council; drafts, discusses, and adopts the plan for the regular business of the association.

When there is a necessity of incorporating a new local association and affiliating it with the central association, an application stating detailed reasons therefor must be filed with the association and its permission must be obtained. The permission is only issued upon the recognition of such necessity by the board of directors.

## FINANCIAL SOURCES OF THE ASSOCIATION.

The general expenditure of the association is met with the 15 per cent assessments on the membership fees collected by the local affiliated associations, certificate fees, voluntary contributions from the people at large, and fees arising from legal advice and immigration aids. The annual budget is formulated and adopted by the delegate convention in January each year.

## NO CONNECTION WITH THE GOVERNMENT OF JAPAN.

The Japanese Association of America, thus, is a self-perpetuating and independent body and has no official connection whatever, either political or financial, with the Imperial Government of Japan.

## THE PURPOSE OF THE ASSOCIATION.

The purpose of the association thus organized and operated is stated in the agreement, as follows:

"The purpose of this association shall be to elevate the character of every Japanese residing in America, to protect their rights and privileges, to promote their happiness and prosperity, and to cultivate better understanding between the peoples of Japan and the United States of America." (Art. 11.)

<sup>1</sup> This association belongs to a general conference which is composed of the following central organizations on the Pacific coast: The Japanese Association of America, the Central Japanese Association of Southern California, the Japanese Association of Oregon, the United North American Japanese Association, and the Japanese Association of Canada. Each one of these central bodies has its affiliated local associations within its jurisdiction. There are also several independent associations of similar nature in the eastern cities, such as Chicago and New York.

Since this was written, Congressman Albert Johnson, chairman of the House Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, declared at Seattle that "the committee has been unable to find a secretary of any of the Japanese associations, local or otherwise, who kept a register of how the Japanese applying for membership entered the United States." It is very important, in the face of such a declaration as this, to state and affirm that the Japanese Association of America so far has never faced such a problem before and consequently never felt any necessity of such a qualification for the membership requirement. This association has a membership of about 16,000, while that of southern California has about 10,000, out of the total male Japanese population of a little over 45,000 (membership of this association comprises also Japanese in the States of Utah, Nevada, and Colorado). These members are all legitimate residents and our dealings have been limited within their circles. The smugglers, if there are any, usually avoid the community life for fear of being exposed and naturally we have nothing to do with them as far as our dealings are concerned. Thus, it is obvious from the above comparison of our membership and the total Japanese population in the State that our membership does not involve every Japanese in the State and we can not be responsible for the remaining portion, especially with regard to how they came into this country. To repeat, Chairman Johnson's declaration is not a fair one, for the Japanese association has never felt the necessity, and therefore never considered, of making inquiry as to the means of their entrance into this country as far as our membership and dealings are concerned; the charge is a thing beyond our comprehension, because we have never faced the problem.

In order to fulfill this worthy object the association carries on extensive works of numerous descriptions, of which the following are more important:

#### PROTECTION OF IMMIGRANTS.

Ever since its incorporation the association has employed an American and a Japanese secretary for the protection and leadership of the Japanese immigrants.

One of the secretaries appears before the immigration office every time when new Japanese immigrants arrive at the Port of San Francisco, and not only aids the latter through all the formalities of landing, but also sees that each newcomer understands and practices his new duties as a resident in the new land. Our aim is to protect and aid the newcomers through cooperation with every institution connected with immigration. For this work alone the association annually appropriates over \$4,000.

As to the Americanization of the immigrants, the association tries to utilize every possible opportunity.<sup>1</sup> As, for example, it publishes, under a sacrifice of tremendous expenditure, the pamphlets entitled "The guide for newly coming women."<sup>2</sup> These are freely distributed among the women aboard the incoming steamers. This pamphlet describes and explains fully the American customs and manners, modes of living and dressing, etiquette both private and public, and social structure and prevailing traditions, so as to facilitate their understanding of America before they land here.

#### LEGAL AIDS AND ADVICE.

The association employs an advisory attorney and a special secretary to take charge of the legal aspects of the work of the association. It is their duty to see that every important American law, such as conscription laws, revenue regulations, land laws, corporation laws, and others which are issued from time to time and which have direct bearing upon the Japanese residents in America, is properly translated or otherwise explained, so as to insure the least possible violation thereof. It is their duty also to advise and facilitate the harmonious settlement of all legal cases arising between the American authorities or citizens and our fellow countrymen.

#### THE CAMPAIGN OF EDUCATION.

Our positive efforts to uplift the Japanese residents in America have received unflinching attention and emphasis from the very beginning of the association. At first this movement took the form of what we termed social education and economic development. The purpose of this work is to impart to our fellow-countrymen elementary facts of American civilization, so that they can better fit themselves for American life, to teach them that assimilation is the first step for their success, and to convince them that by contributing to the national interests of America they can attain their own economic development. Among the more important works of this nature are the following:

Americanization: Women's meetings, whose chief purpose is to call attention of the Japanese women in America to their social position and the education of their children; publication of pamphlets with particular reference to birth and care of babies; antigambling campaign; and itinerary lectures on general social betterment. In order to facilitate and to better accomplish these important works we have published from time to time the Japanese translation of such useful books as Camp Sanitation by the State immigration and housing commission, Care of Children, and Prenatal Guide. The extent of the work may be seen from the sum expended on the subject, which went up to over \$2,000 during the last year alone.

#### THE AMERICANIZATION PROJECTS.

Included as it is among the works of the campaign of education, the Americanization projects receive special attention. This phase of our work received a new impetus in 1918, when the American Government laid down the general plans of the Americanization campaign. We had joined the movement immediately and made it the foundation of our projects. We cooperated with the

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Americanization project below, p. 32.

<sup>2</sup> Vide Appendix C, the "Publications of the Japanese Association of America."

Japanese Association of Los Angeles, Portland, and Seattle and assumed the responsibility of directing the campaign in the Coast States—Nevada, Utah, and Colorado.

The main issues of our Americanization movement have been virtually the same as those of the American program. However, the following two points may be stated on which we placed special emphasis: First, to encourage the learning of the English language and to furnish necessary and suitable equipment for this particular work; second, to impart the knowledge of American life, its form and spirit, to the Japanese people, so that they may easily understand Americanism to the fullest extent of the meaning of that term. This association specially employed a man educated in America to canvass our territory for this work. It was his sole function to organize, in conjunction with the local affiliated associations, work for the campaign.

As to the first point, namely, to encourage the learning of the English language, we made it our special effort to facilitate this difficult work through every means and manner. We encourage its study among the old settlers and helped to organize classes for women and children newly arrived and to secure proper teachers for them.<sup>1</sup> We have also helped them in selecting the textbooks, so that they can learn the language properly and at the same time become familiar with America. With regard to the other phase of the campaign, the work chiefly consisted of popular lectures and distribution of pamphlets and circulars. The lectures were given in various localities of the States already mentioned where a large number of Japanese reside, and many men and women of prominence who are familiar with America took part most enthusiastically. These addresses were for the sole purpose of familiarizing the local Japanese with America and discussed varied topics covering American history and civics, economics, industry, religion, education, social life, home life and good housekeeping, health and hygiene and the like. A free distribution of pamphlets and circulars on the similar subjects were also effective, particularly at the places where lectures could not have been held. In accomplishing this tremendous work we have asked the Japanese schools, churches, the Y. M. C. A. and the Y. W. C. A., clubs and other organizations, newspapers and magazines to cooperate with us in the campaign, and they have eagerly responded to make it a success. For this work alone this association and that of southern California appropriated approximately \$5,000.

#### STATISTICAL WORKS OF INVESTIGATION.

Ever a firm believer in the disclosure of true facts, the association carries on statistical works of investigation on varied subjects, particularly with reference to the population and industrial activities of the Japanese residing within our jurisdiction, and publishes the result of such investigations in order to present to the Americans the actual facts as material for their fair and impartial judgment of the Japanese questions. For this very purpose the association published last January a booklet entitled "Statistics Relative to Japanese Immigration and Japanese in California." The association annually appropriates \$1,500 for this work, and one of the secretaries devotes his exclusive attention to the subject.

#### AMERICAN RELATIONS WORKS.

Ever since America's entrance into the World War the association, on behalf of the Japanese residents within its jurisdiction, had been actively engaged, directly or indirectly, in the campaign for subscribing for the Liberty bonds, the American Red Cross Society, the war savings stamps, and for raising funds for other organizations set up for the social-welfare work among the enlisted men.<sup>2</sup> But with the return of peace the association is directing its energy and force which were concentrated for the above purpose toward promoting mutual understanding and friendship between America and Japan and their peoples.

<sup>1</sup> I call special attention to the resolution which was adopted in February, 1918. In order to educate the children and young men and women coming from Japan in English language and to lead them to the American ideals, the parents were asked to pledge to send them to public schools as least one year after their arrival in this country. This work was to be carefully supervised by the local affiliated associations. If they are of the school age, the attendance at the public school was made compulsory through the same supervision.

<sup>2</sup> For further detailed description of these activities and this result, see "Assimilation," p. 75.

For example, the association is aiming at the achievement of social betterment among the Japanese residents following the customs and manners of the people of this country.

The campaign against the practice of picture marriage is a typical illustration of this work.<sup>1</sup> For those Americans who are planning to make a trip to Japan with a purpose of investigating the conditions there the association has been and always is willing to cooperate with them and to furnish every possible facility in fulfilling their worthy aspiration so that they may reap the best fruits for their efforts.

#### WORKS RELATIVE TO THE LOCAL AFFILIATED ASSOCIATIONS.

One of the important functions of the association, executed in conjunction with the local affiliated associations, is the issuance of certificates. Whenever a resident Japanese desires to apply to the Japanese Government for a passport for a member of his family (his parent, wife, or minor) to come to this country, he is required to obtain visé about his character and occupation from the consulate general of Japan in San Francisco. Such visé is issued only after a careful inquiry into the applicant's character, property, business conditions, and also personal conduct since his landing in America has been made, so as to avoid even the smallest violation of the gentleman's agreement. This association, under the official recognition of the consulate general, and through the unflinching cooperation of the local affiliated associations, assumes full responsibility in investigating the applicant's character, property, business conditions, and personal conduct, together with his annual income and expenditures, and in furnishing a certificate thereof.<sup>2</sup> For the prosecution of such responsible undertakings, and also for the execution of general policies and resolutions adopted by the delegate convention and the executive council, the working staff of the association consists of two secretaries, with an annual appropriation of \$3,500.

#### SECTION II.—THE JAPANESE POPULATION IN CALIFORNIA.

Much eloquence has been poured over the subject of Japanese population in California recently and great exaggeration as well as ridiculous miscalculations, has been in vogue in order to establish a case that the situation is dangerously alarming.<sup>3</sup> But, when the subject receives a careful and impartial analysis, the Japanese population in California is found to be not at all an alarming thing as the alarmists allege.

#### VITAL FACTS OF JAPANESE POPULATION IN CALIFORNIA.

The census of 1910 shows that the total Japanese population in California was 41,356. This number increased, according to the report of the board of control of the State of California, to 87,279 in 1919. The immigrants admitted from April 15, 1910, to December 30, 1919, are 32,196, making a total of 73,552. Of this number, during the same period, 7,110 emigrants departed from the United States, leaving the balance of 66,442. Immigration from Hawaii from July 1, 1910, to June 30, 1919, was 506. The registered births from April 15, 1910, to December 31, 1919, were 27,828, making the grand total of 94,776. Deducting from this number the reported deaths during the same period of 7,497, we have the present Japanese population of 87,279, according to the State board of control.

There is a slight doubt as to the correctness of the figures of 1910,<sup>4</sup> while those of 1919 have a discrepancy of about 4,000 over those secured as the result

<sup>1</sup> Vide ultra, p. 120, on the "Picture brides."

<sup>2</sup> Vide Appendix D, "Certificate."

<sup>3</sup> Mr. V. S. McClatchy repeatedly stated at the hearing of the House committee Sept. 25, 1919, that the Japanese population in California is over 100,000 (pp. 257, 287, etc.). Senator J. D. Phelan claimed the same number at the San Francisco hearing of the same committee on July 12, 1920. And what facts did they present? None. Moreover, Mr. McClatchy constantly insists on the steady inflow of 10,000 to 12,000 immigrants annually (ibid., p. 247) into the United States. This is quite misleading because he ignores a large fraction who go to Hawaii and entirely overlooks the departure of 6,000 to 8,000 from the States.

The charge that the Japanese in the United States increased sixfold since 1900 (Senate hearing, p. 35; House hearing, p. 243) is also absurd as shown by the following figures:

An estimate of Japanese in the continental United States: 1900, 40,000; 1919, 130,000.

<sup>4</sup> The Japanese population in California in 1910, according to the Japanese-American Year Book of 1912 and 1913 was 54,980.

of the investigation of our association. According to the special census of Japanese population in California, which was undertaken by our association through its various local associations during 1919 and which was completed in March, 1920, the total was 78,628 Japanese residing in the State. In addition to this, it is estimated that there about 5,000, including children and others who are now temporarily in Japan. This makes the total of 83,628.

#### JAPANESE POPULATION IN THE PAST HAS BEEN ABNORMAL.

However, even if we admit the correctness of the report of the State board of control, the increase in the Japanese population in California is not necessarily an alarming one at all. In the first place, the population of the State of California has increased, during the past 10 years, nearly 50 per cent, from 2,250,000 to 3,300,000 approximately. And this is in the case of a normal and steady population. But when we analyze the Japanese population in 1910, we find that it was in quite an abnormal condition. At that time, men above the full age of manhood constituted the majority of the Japanese population, while women and children numbered a very small portion of it. Thus, there was 43,933 men and only 6,362 women, while children numbered 4,685.<sup>1</sup> Since then, up to the year 1919, approximately 13,000 women and 25,000 children had been added and only to-day the Japanese population is barely approaching its normal condition. In other words, the principal cause of the increase in the Japanese population during the last 10 years is in the natural and normal increase in the number of women, and wives, and thereby that of children.

The acting Secretary of State of the United States, William Phillips, affirmed this very position when he said:

"A striking feature of the sex distribution of Japanese immigrants under the operation of the agreement is to be noted. Prior to the agreement Japanese immigration was largely a movement of males, 85.7 per cent of the number admitted being of that sex, but during the 11 years since the agreement only 41 per cent of those admitted were males."<sup>2</sup>

Thus, as soon as the normal condition of the Japanese population is established, together with the strict observance of the gentleman's agreement which virtually stops the increase due to the new arrivals,<sup>3</sup> the result will be practically a decrease rather than an increase in the actual population.<sup>4</sup>

#### SECTION III.—BIRTH RATE OF THE JAPANESE IN CALIFORNIA.

The high birth rate among the Japanese in California has been used by the anti-Japanese agitators almost always as one of their strongest arguments. Mr. V. S. McClatchy, for example, has been constantly stating that if the present rate of increase is continued there will be over 1,000,000 Japanese in California within half a century, and the white population will be entirely outnumbered in the near future.<sup>5</sup> Such arguments and statistics, being more or less a product of imagination, are entirely unscientific, and have no practical relation with actuality. They are merely a tactical method of appealing to the

<sup>1</sup> The Japanese-American Yearbook for 1911.

<sup>2</sup> California and the Oriental, p. 143.

<sup>3</sup> Practically all married women and children who can possibly be called are already called here and very few of them remain to come in the future. Naturally there are no possible candidates to be called to America under the strict observance of the gentleman's agreement. For further detailed discussion on the gentleman's agreement and immigration, see p. 116.

<sup>4</sup> Compare discussion on the birth rate which follows this one on the population.

<sup>5</sup> Following, for example, is the statements made by Mr. V. S. McClatchy before the House committee at Sacramento on July 18, 1920. He said: "At the present rate of increase the Japanese population in the United States, which now is approximately 150,000, will have jumped to 2,000,000 in 40 years; 10,000,000 in 80 years, and 100,000,000 in 140 years." Senator Phelan stated the similarly exaggerated situation before the same committee at San Francisco on July 12, 1920. He said: "There are fully 100,000 Japanese in California, and if they increase at the present ratio the Japanese population will exceed the white population within the next 90 years."

Why these exaggerated numbers, as, for example, 100,000 Japanese in California, when there are only about 87,000? And why all these speculations? The population of the United States has been doubling every 25 years and, if we can borrow the logic of Mr. McClatchy in the foregoing calculation, we have the following:

1920	-----	105, 000, 000
1950	-----	210, 000, 000
2000	-----	840, 000, 000
2050	-----	3, 360, 000, 000



imaginative psychology and of arousing fear and excitement among the more ignorant masses. Necessarily they are valueless in the eyes of the scientific investigators.

#### NO SCIENTIFIC GROUND YET MADE FOR COMPARISON.

According to the report of the State board of control, the birth rate among the Japanese in California is 46.44 and that among the whites is 16.59 per thousand population, respectively.

And this comparison is used as a Gordon's head in order to force and impress upon the people the Japanese high birth rate. But what are the grounds for this comparison? Are they justifiable? In reality we are not even certain that these figures and such forced comparison are scientific and reliable. No one, so far as we know, has yet made any scientific study and no one has as yet given us accurate statistics showing an elementary fact such as sex distributions, marital conditions, age group, and age composition, etc., of the Japanese population. Yet without these facts we can not very well make a comparative study of the birth rate between any two races. Thus the result of the above misrepresentation has been seen in a series of shifting assertions even by the leaders of the anti-Japanese agitators.<sup>1</sup> There should precede a reliable scientific study before any authoritative comparison should be made.

#### JUST COMPARISON OF BIRTH RATE.

Such comparison, furthermore, should be made on an equal basis. The birth rate among the Japanese immigrants, thus, for the sake of justice, should be compared with that among the other immigrant races or that among the whites with similar income groups, intellectual status, age groups, and social environment. It is an utter injustice to compare the Japanese birth rate with that of the old white population whose make-up is entirely different and whose birth rate is necessarily low. The report of the State board of control even disclaims its own comparison by the following statement which has direct bearing upon this point:

"If it were possible to select, for more accurate comparison, those white married women who were on a social, economic, and intellectual status similar to that of the Japanese, the disparity in birth rate would undoubtedly be less marked."<sup>2</sup>

#### BIRTH RATE OF IMMIGRANT GROUP.

But let it be granted, for the sake of expediency, that the Japanese birth rate in the past has been annually high. Yet the subject has never received any rational explanation which is as essential and important as the facts themselves. In the first place, we must bear in mind an undeniable truth scientifically established that the birth rate is always high among all foreign immigrants during their first generation.<sup>3</sup> Thus the birth rate among the Italians and the Poles is quite as high, if not higher, than among the Japanese immigrants. One of the reasons which account for this result, in my opinion, is the fact that a majority of the immigrants come from the families whose memberships are comparatively large, while those coming from small families of one or two children are very rare. Consequently, the immigrants constituting the first generation are biologically prolific and their birth rate must necessarily be high. In the following generations, however, it will, having adopted the new conditions, fall back gradually until the normal birth rate of the old immigrant is virtually reached. Again, of the immigrant women who come here, only strong and healthy ones are admitted, and it is an indisputable fact that there is an intimate relation between physical conditions and birth rate. And because these factors hold true with the Japanese immigrants in California their birth rate should naturally have been high during their first generation.

<sup>1</sup> During his testimony before the House committee Sept. 25, 1919, Mr. McClatchy stated that the Japanese birth rate is "Five times greater than that of the white," but at Sacramento on July 13, 1920, he stated the ratio is 3 to 1 instead, while Senator Phelan at San Francisco hearing on July 12, 1920, states that the Japanese birth rate is four times greater than that of the whites. Why all these disagreements and shifting?

<sup>2</sup> California and the Orientals, p. 41.

<sup>3</sup> Similar opinion appearing in one of the dailies as that of Mr. Isaac Siegel, of New York, one of the members of the House Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, may be quoted in this connection. He said that among the foreign immigrants the birth rate is generally very high during their first generation. Congressman Wm. N. Vaile also made a similar statement.

## COMPARATIVE INCREASE IN THE NUMBER OF WOMEN OVERLOOKED.

In the second place, it is even more important and necessary to note the comparative increase in the number of young women or wives in direct connection with the alleged high birth rate.

In 1910 there were scattered all over the State of California 6,362<sup>1</sup> Japanese women, mostly not very young in their ages. This number jumped up to 15,211 toward the close of 1919.<sup>2</sup> In other words, the increase of the Japanese women in California during the last nine years was approximately 10,000. The majority of these women, furthermore, are young wives whose ages average from 20 to 25 years. Mark the number and the most prolific age group as far as productivity is concerned. A comparatively high birth rate under these circumstances is more than natural unless they practice unnatural method of birth control. Add to this the influence of the new environment, both social, economic, and physical, which assure the ease of living conditions, and we have the most favorable factors for high birth rate. Yet the fallacy of such a ridiculous statement as that the Japanese women "give birth once a year, or nearly once a year" is made clear by the following tables:

Year.	Number of women. <sup>1</sup>	Births.	Percentage of births to the total births in California.	
			Japanese.	Whites.
1910.....	6,362	719	2.24	96.13
1915.....	10,000	3,342	6.95	91.26
1916.....	11,500	3,721	7.35	91.38
1917.....	13,500	4,108	7.87	90.59
1918.....	14,500	4,218	7.54	91.17
1919.....	15,211	4,378	7.82	90.86

<sup>1</sup> For 1915-1918 inclusive, the figures are an estimate. Figures for 1919 is also liable for correction. Other figures were compiled from the Reports of the California State Board of Health.

Moreover, the high birth rate can not be established as a racial trait of the Japanese. It is probably due to their limited social and economic condition and less advanced intellectual status, a necessary condition among the first generation of the immigrant laborers in the strange land. The ignorant always suffer from high birth rate, which is always accompanied by high death rate. But as they advance their power of fecundity falls. This is an established fact. The birth rate among the "old" immigrant races is fast falling. As the Japanese emerge from their present status, as they are doing wonderfully well, their birth rate will surely fall.

## GENERALIZATION BASED ON SPECIFIC CASES.

It can be plainly seen, then, that to judge the future happenings merely on the basis of the past birth rate which furthermore represents the foregoing particular conditions is not a just and wise method of procedure. Particularly true is this when the alarmists try to prove tremendous results by means of the figures obtained from a particular locality where, for economic or other specific reasons, the Japanese are more numerous and more prolific as a typical case.<sup>4</sup> It must be noted in this connection also that because the local Japanese associations handle the registration of children, the births in the counties or out of town places are often included in the city population, and consequent abnormal birth rate among the Japanese, in comparison with that of the whites, are relative to the actual numbers, is produced.

## THE JAPANESE BIRTH RATE NOT ALARMING.

In fine, the birth rate among the Japanese in California, when the facts are scientifically analyzed, is not at all an alarming feature. In fact, the allegation that the Japanese will dominate California and will drive the white races from

<sup>1</sup> Japanese-American Yearbook for 1911.

<sup>2</sup> From the results of the investigations which were carried on by the Japanese Association of American and the Central Japanese Association of Southern California.

<sup>3</sup> Report of the hearing of the House Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, December, 1919, p. 250.

<sup>4</sup> Vide, for example, Mr. McClatchy's statements. Hearing reports for June and September, 1919, p. 279.

the land is a reality that exists only in the minds of agitators. This conviction is further strengthened when we note that the number of women of prolific ages is decreasing with years and the new arrivals, through the prohibition of the institution of "picture marriages," are practically forbidden to-day. Thus it would not be too daring to say that in the near future, when the Japanese population reaches its normality, there shall be a great decrease in the comparative birth rate.<sup>1</sup> Moreover, it is an utter injustice to attach this ambiguous question of birth rate to the immigration question and to overemphasize it, for a high birth rate in itself is not a sinful nor condemnable thing. On the other hand, it is a valuable asset for a nation, and the question should be how to assimilate and Americanize the growing offspring, how to better the social conditions so as to make assimilation and Americanization possible. In other words, the question of high birth rate should be approached as a social problem and its overemphasis as an immigration question should be avoided.

#### SEC. IV.—STANDARD OF WAGES AND WORKING HOURS.

##### STANDARD OF WAGES NOT LOW.

That the Japanese are content to work under low wages is not true altogether. Even Senator James D. Phelan states that the Japanese are not willing to work for low wages and therefore they are dangerous.<sup>2</sup> The point at issue is not to be argued, and I shall refer to the following table to indicate the general tendency among the Japanese laborers, particularly in comparison with the white laborers.

*Average monthly wages paid by Japanese employers in 22 counties of northern California during year 1919.*

[Tabulated by Japanese Association of America from employers' reports, consisting of 958 agricultural and 715 commercial reports.]

County.	Commercial.		Agricultural.			
	Japanese, without board.	White, without board.	Japanese.		White.	
			Board.	Without.	Board.	Without.
Alameda.....	\$99.00	\$100.00	\$95.00	\$120.00	\$100.00	\$118.50
Butte.....	85.00	-----	108.00	130.00	100.00	120.00
Contra Costa.....	85.00	100.00	103.50	128.00	112.00	121.00
Colusa.....	113.50	150.00	120.00	153.70	-----	187.00
Fresno.....	116.20	110.00	95.00	126.45	80.00	130.00
Inyo.....	100.00	100.00	110.00	135.00	85.00	120.00
Kings.....	92.35	100.00	105.00	121.70	-----	127.00
Monterey.....	110.00	120.00	86.25	145.83	101.70	135.00
Napa.....	130.00	150.00	75.00	120.00	80.00	100.00
Placer.....	95.00	95.00	120.00	145.00	-----	112.00
Stanislaus.....	90.00	125.00	130.00	161.00	125.00	155.00
San Joaquin.....	93.00	100.00	101.80	119.00	102.00	119.00
Solano.....	130.00	-----	96.10	117.80	89.50	111.60
Santa Cruz.....	92.50	-----	82.50	135.00	-----	105.00
San Francisco.....	92.00	96.00	120.00	140.00	95.00	145.00
Santa Clara.....	105.00	83.00	100.00	123.00	90.00	123.00
San Mateo.....	114.00	85.00	75.00	100.00	75.00	111.60
San Benito.....	-----	-----	105.00	120.00	120.00	150.00
Sacramento.....	95.00	87.05	110.80	134.08	87.00	133.04
Tulare.....	101.60	100.00	114.00	140.85	122.05	131.00
Yuba.....	90.00	100.00	82.00	-----	82.40	-----
Yolo.....	85.00	-----	101.20	127.00	103.30	135.00
Average.....	100.67	106.00	101.91	130.66	97.22	128.32

A few notes by way of explanation may help to clear the situation. A majority of whites employed by the Japanese farmers are skilled laborers. Consequently the average wages of the Japanese farm hands, of whom a majority

<sup>1</sup> That this is not a mere assumption is shown by the vital statistics given by the California State board of health in its monthly bulletin for April, 1920. The percentage of white births to the total births in January, 1919, was 89.2, and January, 1920, was 89.4, which is an increase of 2 per cent. Similar percentages of the Japanese births are 9.5 and 9.3, respectively, which is a decrease of 2 per cent (p. 321).

<sup>2</sup> Hearing report, December, 1919, pp. 184 and 196.

are unskilled laborers, are lower in a few cases in comparison with those of the whites. The table shows, however, that the Japanese laborers in agricultural occupations are receiving higher wages than the white laborers on an average. In commercial occupations the white employees are of better quality and the number is less than one-tenth of the Japanese employees.

#### STANDARD OF WORKING HOURS.

A most common charge made against the Japanese farmers is that their working hours are long and the American farmers can not compete with them. If such contention is ever to exist in the rational public mind, it must be carefully analyzed and deliberately explained, which the anti-Japanese agitators never tried.

The Japanese Nation is characterized by industry and perseverance. Naturally the Japanese who are here possess the power of endurance and the priceless habit of industry. It appears rather strange, thus, that the Americans should complain of these traits, for they themselves take pride in these very characteristics. Those Japanese who are even slightly acquainted with the American history can not be impressed by the degree of these qualities with which American have converted the once Wild West into a fertile paradise. The Japanese, confronted with numerous handicaps and shortcomings upon their arrival here, found that the best asset they possessed consisted in those very characteristics which helped them to get on an independent footing.

Consequently they worked and worked hard, and, as it is charged, perhaps overworked, as some of them still do. But why condemn these very qualities which lie deep at the foundation of the present Golden West?

#### GENERAL STANDARD NOT LONG.

Contrary to the allegation often made, the standard of working hours among the Japanese is the same as that of the Americans on general works. This point is more than obvious from the very fact that the Japanese farming camps all over the State have standard working hours similar to that of the American farmers, and all Japanese laborers decline to work beyond those standard hours. The laborers have an instinctive tendency to work as short hours as possible, and a slight application of common sense and the facts will show that the Japanese laborers are not an exception to this rule. If there ever exists a standard of longer working hours, that is only in the specific industries or more often in the rushing hours of harvest seasons. Casual observers often fail to distinguish the Japanese farm hands who maintain the standard working hours and those farmers who manage their own enterprises. For many Japanese farmers are the pioneers who farm on their own land and who conduct their own enterprise. To them, because of their inherited characteristics of industry and perseverance, their life and works are synonymous; in fact, they find pleasure in their work and the blooming field. This is one of the sources of their success in California. Furthermore, the lack of farm hands, which is working havoc in the agricultural sections throughout the country to-day, compels one to utilize every possible opportunity and "make hay while the sun shines."

#### JAPANESE FAITHFUL IN OBSERVING SUNDAYS.

In this connection, it is particularly important to note one oft-misunderstood phase of the question, namely, the Sunday work among the Japanese farmers. In general, it may be stated that the Japanese do not work on Sundays. In this respect they are quite custom abiding. An exception to this statement must be made in such industries as truck gardening, particularly berries and vegetable gardening. They have to supply the city life, and consequently they are compelled to work on Sundays to keep the market supplied on Mondays. But this does not mean that they go without a rest day in a week, for they actually rest on Saturdays. Moreover, this is not only true among the Japanese alone, it holds true among all races who are engaged in the similar industries. The pity of it all is the fact that these industries, on account of their direct connection with the city life, have grown up near the cities and naturally are more noticeable to the Sunday tourists. However, if those tourist observers are reasonable enough to stop to inquire into the situation, par-

ticularly the fact that they are living on Mondays on such farmers' Sundays labors, perhaps there will be less noise among the rank of the agitators. This, however, is not to recognize these practices as commendable. Far from it. I am endeavoring merely to point out the necessary relation of those farmers to the present system of marketing. Thus a bright prospect is already being shown in Southern California. The Japanese there, in cooperation with the marketing authorities, are trying to do away with the Sunday labors, and the farmers are most enthusiastically supporting the movement. When such movement receives due recognition and application, the situation will clear away by itself.

#### SYMPATHETIC UNDERSTANDING AND COOPERATION THE SOLUTION.

Our stand on the question is to advise the Japanese residents in the State, as best we know how, to adjust themselves to the American standard, to normalize their working hours, and to create some leisure for their self-development. Thus the conditions which we found several years ago are altogether different from what we find to-day; we are almost assured to state to-day that their standard of working hours is not too long. It is remarkable, almost wonderful, to note how the Japanese workers struggled to adjust themselves to the new conditions in the past and how they have succeeded in actually adjusting themselves to the American standard. This in itself is a most praiseworthy trait of the Japanese. Such effort and its fruit should receive due emphasis and recognition instead of complaint. Indeed, it appears rather strange that the Americans should complain of the Japanese industrial traits. If, however, the American insist upon the contention that the Japanese should work no more than so many hours, that can possibly be accomplished. Throw away all sorts of prejudice; raise all varieties of restrictions and give them equal opportunities; admit them into the unions whenever it is possible and make them obey the union rules. Sympathetic attitude, not antagonistic dealings, is the only reliable key to the permanent solution of the problem.

#### SECTION V.—STANDARD OF LIVING AMONG THE JAPANESE IN CALIFORNIA.

##### HIGH STANDARD OF LIVING A JAPANESE RACIAL TRAIT.

The allegation of the by-gone days that the Japanese standard of living is decidedly low is not true to-day. In fact, to be satisfied with a low standard of living is not the racial characteristic of the Japanese. On the contrary, they have an instinctive tendency to enjoy their life as much as possible. If the standard of living was ever low in Japan, it was due not to their racial characteristics, but principally to the defects in her economic system.

##### JAPANESE STANDARD OF LIVING IN THE PAST.

It is true, however, that the prevailing standard of living among the Japanese immigrants was low in the past. They could then earn on the farm no more than \$1 or \$1.50 a day; even in cities the wages were not much better. With such wages they could not have indulged in a very high standard of living as enjoyed by the employers or higher-salaried workmen. Thus this fault is not at all innate with the Japanese; they were simply compelled to live cheaply because their earning capacity was extremely limited. Naturally, with their increased earning power the standard rose rapidly until to-day their standard of living is not inferior—as a matter of fact it is equal if not superior—to that which is prevailing among the other recent immigrant races. Furthermore, in general, we found, and still find, a higher standard of living in the Japanese community where earning power is comparatively high.

It should be noted also that as yet many Japanese residents in the State are unmarried and without homes. Thus they naturally spend a relatively small portion of their earnings on actual living. The rest is spent principally on things for display, good clothes, gold watches, diamond rings, etc. This, of course, is not a commendable habit; however, it seems to be an inevitable accompaniment of their transient life. When their mode of life becomes normalized by marriage and settlement these things of display will be changed to things of living.

## CALIFORNIA LAND LEGISLATION AND JAPANESE STANDARD OF LIVING.

Furthermore, the shifting and unsettled nature of the Japanese population in California has an intimate relation to their standard of living. California legally prohibits their land holding and even limits leasing period to three years, the pressures of which are detrimental to the farming industry. Politically they are not allowed to naturalize and to enjoy the full citizenship of the Nation in whose bosom they entrust their happiness and defense. Moreover, political agitation is rife year in and year out and awing feeling of uneasiness is ever present in their minds. Social prejudice is lively everywhere, expressed even in the discriminatory exclusiveness of the residential districts. How can there be a comfortable and stable home life under these circumstances? Naturally although the Japanese are gradually being assimilated and Americanized in their food and dressing, their home life is, in some cases, still inferior to the American standard. Their living conditions are in the status of a floating castle in the air. But take these fundamental barriers away from their environment and the racial characteristics will shine forth brightly and their standard of living will assume quality with that of the Americans. Thus, in the Fresno districts, where there are numerous large landholding Japanese, the standard of living is surprisingly high and attractive, not at all inferior even in comparison with that of the Americans in the same districts. In other words, the responsibility is as much in the American attitude as in the Japanese themselves.

Positively speaking, the intellectual side of the Japanese life is remarkably high, as shown conclusively by the existence of numerous Japanese daily newspapers<sup>1</sup> and the extent of their circulation in proportion to the number of the people, and the consequent large disposal of books and magazines<sup>2</sup> are still more favorable indications that the Japanese do take their life seriously, even during their meager spare hours of the busy seasons. Number of insurance agencies of all description among Japanese and the tremendous amount of premium<sup>3</sup> will also demonstrate the obvious fallacy of the allegation that the Japanese standard of living is low.

The question of the standard of living again is not the question of absolutism but that of relativity; it can only be measured relatively and not absolutely. To do justice to the question, furthermore, the comparison should be made between the recent immigrant races, not between the Japanese immigrants and the refined people in the city. And when the above factors are given due consideration in addition, the Japanese standard of living will be seen in a new light and all the structure of allegations will crumble to the ground.

## SECTION VI.—JAPANESE LANGUAGE SCHOOLS.

The question of Japanese language schools is ever the center of anti-Japanese agitation in California. It is constantly charged that the Japanese language schools are a menace to American ideals and institutions, as they retard Americanization of the Japanese immigrants and their children. The ground for this charge is that these schools are teaching not only the Japanese language and customs but also the Japanese religion and doctrine of state after the fashion of Japanese nationalism. Furthermore, there are in this rather complicated and difficult matter of language and immigrant group certain misrepresentations and misunderstandings current among the general public as to the Japanese sentiment toward the problem of language schools in general, particularly with the difficulties met in selecting proper textbooks for the use therein. I deem it very urgent, then, to present certain fundamental facts and to explain the attitude of the Japanese toward this matter, as it so greatly concerns the present problems of Americanization and naturalization.

## ORIGIN OF THE JAPANESE LANGUAGE SCHOOLS.

It is observed that the children born to the Japanese immigrants in this country learn and speak English much more easily and quickly than their Japanese language, due mainly to their environmental associations. Conse-

<sup>1</sup> There are in California five large Japanese dailies and five large weeklies at present. The largest daily has a circulation of approximately 12,000. And besides, many Japanese prefer American dailies.

<sup>2</sup> There are over 20 book stores in California which devote their business exclusively to dealing with books and magazines, both American and Japanese.

<sup>3</sup> There are almost 40 agents for different insurance firms exclusively for the Japanese in California. Over 65 to 70 per cent of the insurable Japanese are insured to-day.

quently, even if they may understand their mother tongue, spoken while very young, it is obviously natural that they soon acquire sufficient knowledge of English and soon forget the mother tongue, which is the only means of communication with their parents, since the parents' knowledge of English is insufficient.

This results in alienating the children from their parents, and the consequence is the disorganization of the family unit, resulting often in the lack of parental control and the drifting of the children into the path of juvenile delinquency.<sup>1</sup> It is essential, therefore, that the immigrant children of the second generation should be taught in the language of their parents not only from the point of view of the parents' desire for family organization, but also from the point of view of social efficiency.

This is the basic idea upon which the Japanese language schools in this country are founded, and it is fundamental in understanding their functions as they exist to-day. To this may be added, though secondary and evolutionally, other functions which these schools are coming to perform in the recent years. The one is the part they play as day nurseries for the children of the group,<sup>2</sup> and the other is the preparatory nature of the schools in which the children of the preschool age whose knowledge of English is insufficient are prepared to become fit for their standard work in the primary grade. For the latter purpose many schools employ American teachers, thus avoiding the necessary handicaps for the pupils and the extra work for the teachers in the classes.

#### OBJECTIVES OF THE JAPANESE LANGUAGE SCHOOLS.

When the fundamental thesis that there is a necessity of imparting the knowledge of the mother tongue to the children of the immigrants in their second generation is proved and admitted from the point of view of social efficiency and family organization, the objectives to be attained through these schools become obvious. The fundamental objective thus is to teach the children to speak the Japanese language properly, to read the rudiment of the language, perhaps newspapers, and to write very simple letters. Such being the case, the scope of the curriculum is divided into reading, writing, penmanship, memory works, dictation, and singing.<sup>3</sup> No child, therefore, who can understand and speak English is admitted unless he or she attends a public school during the regular school hours, and no school maintains the grade higher than the grammar grade. Because of these very reasons the average school hours are two hours per day.

#### JAPANESE LANGUAGE SCHOOLS AND AMERICANIZATION.

It has been often charged that these schools are promoting the Emperor worship and teaching the fundamentals of the Japanese religion. The fallacy of the charge is more than obvious. The scope of the lessons and the length of the school hours, as I have indicated in the preceding section, leave no room for such instructions, and it is far from the facts and conditions upon which these schools are operating.

On the contrary, the schools are treating the children as the citizen of the United States of America and the teaching of the mother tongue as a necessity, not only for the family organization but for the social efficiency and economy. This is more than clear from such resolution as the following, which was passed by the Japanese Educational Association of America in 1913:

"The goal to be attained in our education is to bring up the children who shall live and die in America, and as such the whole educational system must be found upon the spirit of the public instruction of America."

<sup>1</sup> Such cases have been proved by the study made in Chicago among the immigrant groups there where a large number of delinquent children come from disorganized families.

<sup>2</sup> In San Francisco, for example, one institution is intrusted with the children as young as 2 or 3 years old. Even the children of primary grade who attend the public schools come to the institution after the school hour and stay until supper time, thus relieving the mothers for their household duties and other responsibilities.

<sup>3</sup> According to the report of the investigation carried on by our association for the year 1917, p. 43, Japanese-American Yearbook for 1918, 28 of the 28 reported schools had reading, 22 had personal conduct, 26 had writing, 17 had penmanship, 21 had singing, 21 had spelling, and 20 had play hours in their curriculum. Daily lessons of two hours thus being divided into these various lessons, the reading will not occupy more than 20 or 30 minutes' period.

Indeed, from the point of view of the immigrant Japanese, they desire that their children shall become not only good citizens of America by birth, but also that, being born of the Japanese parentage, they shall make a distinct contribution to their American national life by means of some of the finer qualities of their parentage. The Japanese language, furthermore, is a valuable asset to the American national life, especially with reference to America's relations in the Far East, both materially and spiritually.

#### REFORM OF TEXTBOOKS IS AFOOT.

Although we agreed that for the present generation certain amount of the teaching of the Japanese language is necessary to promote social efficiency and that it may be done better in the form of institution such as the language schools, none of us agreed that these schools are provided with adequate textbooks to be properly used in the Japanese-language schools in this country. Long before the American people ever thought of the existence of such institutions in their community, and as soon as the Japanese faced the problem of starting such organization, they faced the problem of starting such organization, they faced the difficult problem of selecting proper textbooks for their use. As far back as in 1912, when the first meeting was called by the Japanese Education Association of America, in San Francisco, one of the problems discussed was this very question of textbooks. Subsequently, in the 1915 meeting, they selected a committee on editing adequate textbooks, since they could not obtain one already in print, other than those published in Japan. The committee went ahead and edited the books from No. I to No. IV, but, owing to the lack of funds, it was necessary to cease the work of publishing them. However, the committee continued to study the problem and was ready to take it up at any time.<sup>1</sup>

In July, 1918, the general conference of the Japanese associations on the Pacific coast met at Seattle and passed the resolutions (1) to establish an educational research bureau and (2) to publish special textbooks. The conference further resolved that the American system of compulsory education is a necessity to the American citizen; that the Japanese be taught only after the public-school hours; that in view of the importance of the question, it is the duty of the association of the Japanese associations on the Pacific coast to take into serious consideration the question of the language schools; and that the present textbooks are inadequate and should either be revised or written entirely anew.

These facts all tend to show that there has been an early recognition, both by the educators and the Japanese associations, of the inadequacy of the present textbooks and that there are several projects under way to make necessary alterations and corrections. The difficulty met by the committee was to finance the whole project of publication, which was estimated at not less than \$10,000. Those parts agreed upon by the committee already are found in the accompanying proof sheets.<sup>2</sup> In the meantime, while these textbooks are being prepared, the teachers in many schools are using the textbooks revised by the individual teachers with a view to avoid the objectionable features in the text.

#### JAPANESE ATTITUDE TOWARD EDUCATING THEIR CHILDREN.

The immigrant group usually face two alternatives in educating their children, namely, to organize some such institution as language schools to maintain the group communication, or to leave the group to disintegrate so fast that the result is socially detrimental. As it has been already noted, the Japanese have chosen the former regarding, of course, with utmost respect and

<sup>1</sup> The similar movement was organized in southern California in 1919 and the following noteworthy resolution was passed in the 1918 meeting:

"(a) That the goal to be attained in our education of the Japanese children shall be to make it supplementary to the American public instruction, and the curriculum shall consist only of the Japanese language.

"(b) That every child who come to a Japanese school and who is not attending the public school should be so directed to attend the public schools.

"(c) That the interpretation of anything in the adopted textbooks which may be contrary to the spirit of Americanism should be carefully corrected.

"(d) That we should endeavor to publish proper textbooks which correspond to the spirit of the Americanism. This proposition shall be presented to the general conference of the Japanese associations of North America.

"(e) That there shall be selected a committee on Americanization."

<sup>2</sup> Vide Exhibit No. F.



care the spirit of Americanization and loyalty to the Nation which they have adopted either by necessity or destiny, even though they are not admitted to the full privilege of her citizenship. Indeed, among the Japanese residents in this country, to repeat, the fundamental proposition upon which they educate their children is to bring up their children as the best American citizens, who will not only participate in American life, but also contribute their distinct share to this cosmopolitan civilization. From this point of view the existence of the Japanese language schools are justified only on the basis of social expediency and the practicability of such institutions on the basis of its totally supplementary nature, thriving as it has, under the special conditions yet universal with the immigrant groups in this country. As such, the present system of Japanese language schools, long before anything has been said by the Americans, has been regarded by many thoughtful Japanese purely as a temporary institution. The prevalent idea among them to-day is that it will be unnecessary for the third generation.

## SECTION VII.—RELIGION AND SOCIAL EDUCATION OF THE JAPANESE.

### ERRONEOUS STATEMENT OF FACTS ON JAPANESE RELIGION.

Senator Phelan at the San Francisco hearing of the Immigration Committee testified that "there are 76 Buddhist temples in California, and I am told that they are regularly attended by 'emperor worshippers,' who believe that their emperor is the overlord of all." Mr. V. S. McClatchy, at the Sacramento hearing of the committee, stated that Japanese with few exceptions do not assimilate socially, economically, and in ideals, and do not furnish good material for American citizenship mainly for three reasons: Because of heredity and religion; because of Japanese allegiance to Japan and the Mikado; and because of assumption of Japanese race superiority and their ultimate destiny.

The fallacy of such statements can be proved when we look into the facts of religious practices among the Japanese in this country. Senator Phelan's statement is entirely erroneous as to the number of Buddhist temples. First of all, according to the reports of the headquarters of the Buddhist churches of America, there are only 25 churches in Continental America, and 19 of them are in California.<sup>1</sup> In the second place, the Buddhist churches are not the place for emperor worshippers; their doctrines and creeds are not in accord with the emperor worship. It is impossible to reconcile these two statements with the facts and practices of the Buddhist churches and their 8,500 members.

Perhaps the senior Senator from California had in mind to say that the Japanese are the Shintoists who in some cases worship their ancestors, and, naturally the Emperor, whom they regard as in their ancestral line. As far as the religious practices of the Japanese are concerned, no encouragement anywhere akin to the charge made is given by any religious organizations or individuals. Furthermore, the senior Senator from this State has overlooked the fact that Christianity is rapidly winning the hearts of Japanese in this country.<sup>2</sup> When these facts are taken into account, the Senator's charge is found to be entirely groundless, as well as astounding. As to the statement of Mr. McClatchy that the Japanese are unassimilable because of the religious ground, the same facts will give the conclusive proof that there is no attitude on the part of the Japanese who live here to encourage politico-religious practices among the Japanese.

### THE JAPANESE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES ON THE COAST.

Christian work among the Japanese in California has a history of more than 30 years. In the last decade of the last century the Japanese Christians, with the cooperation of the American Christian leaders, recognizing the importance of the religious training among the newcomers from the Orient, established missions and mission stations in the communities where they found a large number of the Japanese. During the 15 years of its history the Japanese established 10 missions under the three denominations. The next

<sup>1</sup> A letter sent to the Committee on Immigration and Naturalization by Rev. Koyu Uchida, superintendent of the Buddhist Missions of North America. According to the Japanese-American Yearbook of 1920, 8 more nonaffiliated Buddhist churches are listed in California, making the total of 27.

<sup>2</sup> Vide the following paragraph.

10 years saw the expansion of missionary work among the Japanese proportionally with the increase of the Japanese immigrants in this country. The number of the churches and mission stations increased from 10 in the previous period of over 60 with 10 denominations supervising the work. In 1911 the Den Do Dan, or the Japanese interdenominational board of missions, was organized in order to meet the changing condition of the Japanese immigrants in the United States, in rendering an effective social service, and in carrying out more effective evangelistic work among the Japanese. Under the efficient leadership of Japanese and American Christians, together with a devoted service and work of its officers, the Christian work among the Japanese has been greatly strengthened.<sup>1</sup> Among the works carried on by the Den Do Dan, aside from the evangelistic work, may be enumerated the following: Organization of the Young Women's Christian Association among the Japanese women of committee on children's welfare and of committee on organization of the Young Men's Christian Association; initiation of antigambling movement and temperance work; of relief work; campaign of education among the Japanese, especially in the rural districts; committee on the work among the Japanese in South America and education by circulating library and distribution of Bibles and religious books. It has also rendered great service in collecting the statistical data concerning the Japanese in this country.

As the result of the work by the Den Do Dan and various mission boards the following statistical data is obtained: Number of the Protestant churches on the Pacific coast, exclusive of the Dominion of Canada, 61; number of workers, 62; memberships, 3,198. There are also 57 Christian Sunday schools whose enrollments reach 2,772 during the year. There are also several Japanese Catholic churches.<sup>2</sup>

The Japanese attitude toward Christianity is well evidenced by their appreciation shown toward the leaders of the movement. When Col. G. Yamamuro, the leader of the Salvation Army in Japan, visited this country for an evangelistic work, meetings were held in 17 important cities, comprising in all 43 gatherings with 14,500 aggregated attendants and 842 conversions. Some traveled even several hundred miles in order to attend meetings.

The Japanese community in Livingston, Calif., is a typical example of a Christian Japanese community in producing the result of marked change in the Japanese attitude in this country. There the relation of the Japanese and American residents is at best in cooperating for the community interests. This is not surprising when we find that the majority of the Japanese settlers are devoted Christians.<sup>3</sup>

#### BUDDHIST INFLUENCE WANING IN THE SECOND GENERATION.

The Buddhist churches in this country were organized at the request of the Japanese Buddhists whose religious beliefs had been nurtured in the old country. Struggling to uplift their spiritual life in the new social environment, they naturally turned to the old faith and organized the church in maintaining the group solidarity. Since the inception of the first church in 1899 the development was gradual with the increase of the Japanese immigrants in this country.

According to the figures collected by the superintendent of Buddhist Missions of North America, Mr. K. Uchida, there are 25 churches (19 in California) of his sect in the United States, with 27 priests and 8,500 members. Besides these figures there are 8 more nonaffiliated churches with an approximate membership of 1,500. It is a noteworthy fact, however, that these churches only function among the immigrant groups because of their familiar rituals and associations, while for the second generation it is quite different. Since those of the second generation are brought up in the American environment, educated in the American public schools and trained for the most part in the Christian Sunday schools, they are not at all inclined toward their traditional faith in Buddhism. Yes, the Japanese boys and girls of the second generation are more American than Japanese.

<sup>1</sup> Seventh Annual Report Den Do Dan, Nov. 11, 1918.

<sup>2</sup> According to Kojiro Unoura, Pacific School of Religion, Berkeley, Calif., his thesis on the "Religious Education of the Japanese Children in California" was prepared in 1918.

<sup>3</sup> Vide Appendix E, "Japanese at Livingston, Calif."

## SECTION VIII.—ASSIMILATION.

Now, we come to the most important phase of the Japanese problem, namely, the question of assimilation. The allegation that the Japanese are non-assimilable is the central argument of the anti-Japanese agitators. It has been commented upon constantly and preached widely as if it is there sole gospel. But they have never yet even explained what they mean by assimilation nor have they given any reason for their insulting assertions.<sup>1</sup> Even Gov. W. D. Stephens, of California, in a recent public letter, is content to speak of "the ethnological impossibility of assimilating the Japanese people," without reasons to prove such a contention. Can we be content with such a statement, a mere blank assertion? Let us first agree upon a feasible definition of assimilation, so that we know better what we are discussing.

## ASSIMILATION AN ADJUSTMENT TO NEW CONDITIONS.

Assimilation may be defined, for practical purposes, without much emphasis upon its dogmatic phases, as that art or process by which one is brought into a resemblance, harmony, conformity, or identity with regard to others. More specifically to our case, the Japanese may be brought to such conditions with regard to Americans to the fullest extent of the meaning of that term. It means their adjustment to the new conditions and adaptation to the social, political, industrial, and cultural institutions, both traditional and actual, of America. If this is true, and this is what assimilation implies, then the whole question of assimilation boils itself down to how far and what degree the Japanese have been and can be assimilated, and nothing absolute can be said on the question, as, for example, that the Japanese are nonassimilable. Indeed, the question of assimilation is that of relativity, not of absolutism. A perfect assimilation can only be measured by Father Time.

## JAPANESE ASSIMILABLE PHYSICALLY.

There are two phases in the question of assimilation thus defined, namely, physical and cultural. The physical assimilation of any race is difficult to measure and has not yet been scientifically proved to give final words, but the fallacy of such an assertion as that "the Creator made the two races different, and different they will remain," has been convincingly demonstrated even by the Immigration Commission. It has generally been thought that under the educational, social, and political conditions now existing in America the European immigrants gradually change their habits of living and their ways of thinking, and thus become Americans. Even changes in bodily forms, such as the height and the weight, the cephalic index, the color of the hair, etc., has been admitted, as summarized by Franz Boas, of the Columbia University.<sup>2</sup> These results are by no means foreign to the Japanese immigrants. We have been observing similar evidences also among the Japanese descendants in America. Their hair, formerly jet black in color, is becoming lighter and even

<sup>1</sup> Mr. V. S. McClatchy, for example, testified before your committee last June and said: "Now (after enumerating good qualities of the Japanese immigrants), the objections are that they are nonassimilable. They don't intermarry and we don't want them to intermarry. The Japanese is always a Japanese." (Hearing rept., p. 253.) Not only does the witness give no reasons for this important assertion but he mixes up the question of assimilation with that of intermarriage which is utter injustice, for assimilation can take place without intermarriage, as I shall endeavor to demonstrate it later. (Vide ultra, p. 44.)

Senator James D. Phelan has resorted to the same method of attack. He said during the same hearing: "If there is any way of putting them on an equality in all respects, we would do it. It is an economic proposition because the races are nonassimilable and we can never have that equality." Further on he said: "It is our duty to exclude the Japanese for economic reasons. Their competition is deadly and their nonassimilability established. Heretofore the Japanese have objected to the discrimination, but God made them so and it is the nature of things. If we were to swallow them and could assimilate them as an American community, it would be well and good, but we can not do it. They therefore should not complain except against the decree of nature." (Hearing rept., p. 204.) I would like to note in the first place that Senator Phelan has not given any facts nor reasons for his assertions, and has not scientifically and conclusively proved his case. We would like to see reasons and facts with the assertions, especially in connection with an important case such as this. It is interesting also to note the Senator's peculiar provincial philosophy, a peculiar one indeed. May we ask, Who is after all to judge the execution of the "decree of nature?" I think Senator Phelan should have said "We hate the Japanese and therefore they should be excluded," instead of going by a round-about way with such a blank assertion as that of nonassimilability.

<sup>2</sup> State board of control, California and the Oriental, June 19, 1920, pp. 9-10.

<sup>3</sup> The report of the Immigration Commission, vol. 39.

brownish black, and the yellow or tan appearance of their skin is losing its darker pigment, while their stature gaining height tremendously and their weight increasing proportionately.<sup>1</sup> While there has been no sufficiently careful study made so far to determine these remarkable changes which are taking place in the Japanese children in America, such tendency is undeniably supported by the actual cases and facts. The racial difference, thus even if it tends to discourage a rapid amalgamation, by no means prevents even physical assimilation, and the Japanese immigrants are in an exactly similar position to any other European immigrant race in the possibility of their physical assimilation.<sup>2</sup>

The following two charts on the weights and heights of the Japanese children in Japan and America as compared with those of the American children have been drawn up under the following authorities:

1. The American children. The figures have been based upon the weighing and measuring test of the Children's Bureau of the Department of Labor.

2. The American-born Japanese children. The figures have been based upon the results of the investigation of the Japanese Educational Association of America, whose headquarters is in San Francisco.

3. The Japanese children in Japan. The figures have been based upon the result of investigation of the educational department of the city of Tokyo, Japan.

4. The figures are subject to slight correction, but in general they are reliable and are vivid in bringing out the comparative weights and heights of the Japanese children born and raised in America and Japan, respectively.

#### CULTURAL ASSIMILATION AND AMERICAN-BORN JAPANESE.

But the cultural assimilation of the Japanese in America is more illuminating and suggestive. First, take the American-born Japanese children and young people who even are alleged as nonassimilable. They are, it must be emphasized with all possible weights, more American than Japanese in their ideas and ideals, their language and manners, their mode of thinking, and attitude toward life in general. They speak almost entirely in English in their daily conversations, so that the mothers often find it difficult to communicate with them fully unless they have ample command of English.

When these native sons and daughters are taken back to Japan they never become inclined to remain there, not even for a short while, and insist upon returning to their "home" in America. Having thus adopted the American ideas and ideals, they will go to the fullest extent to Americanism. That this is true is undeniably proved and established, for example, by the eagerness with which they have joined and are joining wherever there is an opportunity the Boy Scouts of America, and the remarkable record which they have made, despite numerous shortcomings in the actual achievement.<sup>3</sup> During the last great war, furthermore, our American-born Japanese young men of age were eager to serve under the Stars and Stripes, and have admirably demonstrated that there runs a genuine Americanism in their blood. Indeed, I was an eye-witness at one of the memorable scenes of departure of one of the native sons enlisted. Several of his friends urged him to stand courageously on the battlefield and to fight valiantly for America's sake. In response the young soldier, with a smile typical of American optimism, but with an attitude of a determined warrior, said, "It is a high honor for me that I can go as the first American-born Japanese to fight for those lofty ideals for which the Stars and Stripes are the symbol. I will do my very best, and when duty calls me I will lay down my life for the cause of humanity and democracy. I pledge I will bring no dishonor either to the land of my birth or to the country of my forefathers."<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Vide accompanying Charts I and II.

<sup>2</sup> For the physical assimilation of Japanese by intermarriage, see the section under intermarriage.

<sup>3</sup> Vide *ultra*, p. 102, for further information of Boy Scouts, Moy. 5.

<sup>4</sup> Soon after another soldier came in to bid me farewell, and with a cheerful countenance said, "I am exceedingly glad that I am going. Like my friend already gone. I will pledge myself, soul and body, to fight for America's cause. I will do my duty, even sacrificing my life under the flag of the Stars and Stripes."

Mr. Masasuke Kobayashi, who was the secretary of the Den Do Dan and is now heading the work for the Salvation Army on the Pacific coast, is the typical case of Americanization of an immigrant who came from Japan to this new environment. Mr. Kobayashi was born in 1881 and educated in the village school. Without further education he entered upon a business career in the business house of Mitui Bussan Kaisha by passing competitive examination of college grade in commercial courses. Not satisfied with the treatment that the company accorded to the employees who had no regular college training, he left the company and came to America in 1902. Before he left Japan he was con-

## CULTURAL ASSIMILATION AND JAPANESE IMMIGRANTS.

These encouraging results are also true among the grown-up Japanese residents in California. It is amazingly appealing to note that their ideas and ideals, both social and economic, and political and cultural, have been greatly, if not completely, changed, even to the point of "conversion." A sense of brotherhood and social equality and a rising spirit of democracy and internationalism, which are rather foreign to the Japanese idea originally, are fast winning the hearts of our fellow countrymen in this State. Thus, contrary to the allegation often made, there is an undeniable tendency to make America their permanent home.

This tide of encouraging tendency is gaining the ground so firmly that even those who return to the mother country with a determination to remain there are tempted and found coming back, fully determined this time to make America their permanent home. It is not in any way a gross exaggeration to state that over 80 per cent of the Japanese here to-day will find their graves in this coveted land of freedom and justice. Another bright prospect is further evidenced by the surprisingly high aspiration and firm determination on the part of the Japanese parents to educate their children in America, as Americans, useful for America's future.

Again, their mode of living, their attitude of thinking, and their entire life philosophy are being Americanized so profoundly that to-day they find no difficulty in performing their new civic duties and observing the American legal system. Except, in rare cases, the observance of Sunday is part of their life, while the sweet homes and that coveted spirit of optimism are no longer exclusively American institutions and beliefs. That they will go to the fullest extent for Americanism furthermore has been conclusively established by their attitude during the last great war. We look back, indeed, with an unerasable pride upon those memorable days when the Japanese in this country stood up in concert with America's hymn of democracy and contributed enormous sums in Liberty bonds,<sup>1</sup> Red Cross membership,<sup>2</sup> and war saving stamps, thereby backing up the

verted to Christianity and an ardent admirer of Uchimura Kanzo, the editor of the Bible Study. In 1903 he went to Stanford University to pursue the work. As a freshman he was told to gather some fuel for the club which was organized by the Japanese students in the university. As he was often punished for not bringing back any fuel by the upper classmen, he went out to the lots where new houses were being in process of construction and there gathered some pieces of wood in the night. When he was discovered by the owner of the lots he was chased out and not only he himself but the club was notified to move out immediately. Whereupon the poor students had to find a shack in Mayfield, about 2 miles from Palo Alto. While he was attending Stanford University he was approached by an American woman, Miss Katherine Kipp, a graduate of Stanford University, who proposed to open a student lunch room with the capital furnished by Mr. Kabayashi. At that time Prof. Yost invented an oil stove for the cooking purpose and it was the first time that was installed in this kitchen where these inexperienced managers started the work. The lunch was well patronized by the students, moreover, the generosity of the management in feeding the students was such that it was discovered soon after that the more the place was patronized the more they were behind, as far as their receipts were concerned. Within a few months they were in complete wreck and Mr. Kabayashi then left Stanford and went to Salt Lake City and went to work in the office of the Japanese American Industrial Co., which had just been organized in order to introduce the Japanese workers in the sugar-beet industry in the States of Utah, Idaho, and Colorado. About that time he was brought in close contact with the Japanese laborers and their life problems and conditions, and decided to take up religious work among them and entered Westminster College, of Salt Lake City, and graduating from the college, he married the Japanese girl who had been in St. Louis with an American missionary, Miss Olive Blunt, in 1908. In 1911 he entered Den Do Dan and served as secretary until it went out of existence in 1918. And upon returning to Japan in that year he decided to take up the work of the Salvation Army in this country, occupying the present post.

<sup>1</sup> The following is the approximate estimate of the amounts contributed to the United States war loans by the Japanese in California:

First loan -----	\$250,000
Second loan -----	280,000
Third loan -----	838,000
Fourth loan -----	750,000
Fifth loan -----	650,000
Total -----	2,768,000

The figures fluctuated much among the Japanese in the other parts of the United States. For example, the Japanese in New York City contributed \$1,589,550 during the fifth loan campaign. The amount may not be too large, but per capita contribution is large. Then, if we remember the economic condition of the Japanese and the small value loans they have bought in many cases, the number of Japanese who participated in the drive is very large.

<sup>2</sup> A very large percentage of Japanese in California have joined the American Red Cross, although exact figures are not obtainable. The secretaries of the local affiliated Japanese association have devoted their exclusive service for the drive during the Red Cross membership campaign and there were none who are members of the association who at the same time are not members of the Red Cross. In Contra Costa County, for example, almost all Japanese families have become members of the Red Cross. Not only are they \$1 members and \$2 members but there are numerous life members among the Japanese.

forward march of the Stars and Stripes. For the actual military service overseas, the Japanese, despite the fact that they are not—in fact, they are not allowed to become—citizens of the United States of America, volunteered in large numbers under the American colors. Indeed, I recall a Japanese graduate of the University of Southern California, a bright young man, who, robust in health and strong in mind, realizing it his duty to fight for the country which gave him shelter and education from his boyhood, rushed to apply for voluntary service, though he had no citizenship right. To his great disappointment, however, his application was turned down.

#### ASSIMILABILITY A RACIAL CHARACTERISTIC OF JAPANESE.

This short survey convinces us that, racially, the Japanese are as much assimilable as any other race. That the assimilability is a component part of the Japanese racial characteristics can be, in addition to the foregoing discussion, conclusively proven by the history of the rapid growth of modern Japan. Upon what else, if assimilability is completely denied, can we base our feasible explanation of that remarkable growth and complete change, almost revolutionary, which took place within the last 50 years in Japan? The Japanese, indeed, have always shown that they can and are willing to assimilate. Their high respect toward the western civilization and their sincere desire to adopt it have amply demonstrated by the fruits which they are reaping to-day.

#### BARRIERS OF JAPANESE ASSIMILATION IN AMERICA.

Yes, the Japanese are assimilable; they have proven that they are assimilable. Yet, it must be admitted that this process of assimilation among the Japanese in America has been very slow. But, after demonstrating that the Japanese are assimilable, racially, the explanation of the slow process naturally winds itself up into a question: Who is to blame? Even if we admit that there are certain faults on our part, nevertheless, we are tempted to quote Mr. Gregory Mason, who answered the question recently in the following convincing language:

"In my opinion, the Americans are mainly to blame for the fact that the Japanese element which comes to this country remains an unkneced lump in the national dough."<sup>1</sup>

And why? Here I would like to call most impartial and high-minded attention of the committee and the thinking Americans, who are interested in the Japanese problems in America, to an almost neglected phase of the question of assimilation, namely, the barriers of all sorts in the way of Japanese assimilation.

Besides the existence of a bitter racial prejudice all around us, the Japanese are not allowed the privilege of becoming full citizens of the United States of America; thereby they are prevented from their development in many avenues. Among these the most noteworthy is the California alien land law and the consequent laws which disallow Japanese to possess land unless they are citizens (what an irony!) and prohibit leasing of any land over three years. Inter-marriage is also legally prohibited to take place between the whites and the Japanese in California. Added to these political and legal barriers, social prejudice is so firmly established that even discrimination in their residential districts is not altogether uncommon. Under these circumstances, can it justly and fairly be claimed that the Japanese are nonassimilable? Can any race be assimilated under these numerous barriers of assimilation? These considerations, particularly these established barriers of all sorts, certainly indicate that the positive assertion that the Japanese are nonassimilable carries with it an undeniable negative assertion that America does not allow the Japanese to be assimilated. In other words, the question of assimilation in connection with the Japanese in America is based upon the racial superiority of the Caucasians. It is not very far from truth to state that it is their belief to assimilate all other races but not to be assimilated by others. Unless, then, equality of races and equality of opportunity are established, unless all the barriers of assimilation are melted away, and unless the time element is given its full power of transformation, the question of assimilation can never be solved permanently.

<sup>1</sup> The Outlook, 123; 7,320, June 16, 1920.

## JAPANESE WORTHY TO BE ASSIMILATED.

In conclusion it is well to ask a question and arrive at a feasible answer: Are the Japanese really undesirable people? Do they possess no plausible characteristics worthy of positive effort at assimilation in this country, especially when they have proved that they are assimilable? Amassed in the series of alarming allegations against the Japanese in California, particularly in connection with the charge of undesirability, it is an encouraging fact to find that even the leaders of the anti-Japanese agitators admit this very point, namely, that the Japanese possess numerous worthy qualities.

Mr. V. S. McClatchy, for example, testified before the House Committee on Immigration and Naturalization and described this point by the following words: "The Japanese is sober and industrious and I don't entirely agree with my friend Mr. Freeman. He is generally law abiding. He has respect for his superiors and parents, and so far as police records go the cities don't have trouble with Japanese. They will have troubles in matter of liquor, etc.; possibly, but as to disturbances—no; very rarely. They are very industrious. They work long hours for little pay when necessary, and they have absolute cooperation. Now, the objections are that they don't assimilate \* \* \*."<sup>1</sup> But, having such good and worthy qualities and having above all demonstrated that they are assimilable, what other qualities are they lacking to be good American citizens or immigrants? Senator James D. Phelan stated a similar absurdity in the following language: "We admire their (Japanese) industry and cleverness, but for that very reason, being a masterful people, they are more dangerous."<sup>2</sup> And because "the Chinese are not a masterful race and are far more tractable and are quite willing to work for wages,"<sup>3</sup> Senator Phelan prefers the Chinese in place of the Japanese!

An editor of a powerful daily on the Pacific coast recently gathered courage enough to state the same thing from another angle: "The objection to Japanese immigration is not from any unfriendly feeling or any assumption of 'superiority.' The fact seems to be that the Japanese adhere to an ability and willingness to do hard work which the American race has lost, so they are too dangerous to be admitted."<sup>4</sup> What a paradox! It is not necessary to add any further word as to the good qualities of Japanese immigrants, even if there are numerous other yet more plausible points. And in the face of all these very statements made by the anti-Japanese agitators, the charge of undesirability of Japanese immigrants crumbles down, for the Japanese possess good qualities which even "the American race has lost," and they have shown that they are assimilable. Why not take a positive step in assimilating them? Why not make them a worthy member of the United States of America and transform them into a valuable asset instead of mistreating and persecuting them? Let rationalism have its own in place of fragile sentimentalism.

## SECTION IX.—INTERMARRIAGE.

Closely connected with the question of assimilation is the question of intermarriage, which is equally misinterpreted and gravely misunderstood. It is an almost unanimous charge that the Japanese do not intermarry. Here again, discarding the dogmatic phase, we need more practical analysis of this delicate question, so that any allegation shall or shall not have proper justification.

## ASSIMILATION POSSIBLE WITHOUT INTERMARRIAGE.

In the first place, we must define the clear relation between intermarriage and assimilation. There is, beyond arguments, an innate relationship between them, for intermarriage between the races follows upon fairly complete assimilation, and otherwise it furnishes a most reliable and unmistakable path to assimilation. The union thus formed, provided the attendant circumstances are favorable, would become a strong factor in assimilating even others. However, it is of grave importance to bear in mind that assimilation is possible without intermarriage. Such is the case, for example, with the majority of the Japanese students in America. Necessarily, to argue that the Japanese are nonassimilable because they do not intermarry is purely an illogical procedure as well as an expression of shallow analysis.

<sup>1</sup> Hearing rept., December, 1919, pp. 252-253.

<sup>2</sup> Hearing rept., 1919, p. 184.

<sup>3</sup> Ibid., p. 196.

<sup>4</sup> The San Francisco Chronicle, July 29, 1920; "Logged-off lands," an editorial.

## INTERMARRIAGE A BIOLOGICAL POSSIBILITY.

Biologically speaking, the intermarriage between Japanese and whites is more than a possibility. This can be conclusively proven by the result shown in the already executed cases of intermarriages. In the Eastern States a majority of the Japanese marriages is intermarriage, while even in the Western and Pacific States there are numerous similar cases. The result of these marriages show that their progeny is not inferior, as is often alleged. Their offspring, moreover, is more American than Japanese in every respect, and their development is normal or even favorable as compared with the ordinary interracial marriages.

## SOCIAL BARRIERS ON INTERMARRIAGE.

Sociologically speaking, the question of intermarriage between the Japanese and Americans assumes direct reference to the restrictions placed upon and the general social attitude toward the institution of intermarriage. The fact that there have been so few cases of intermarriage and so far between on the Pacific coast is due mainly to the attitude of both peoples<sup>1</sup> in the matter of marriage, resulting in legislative restrictions on the part of the Americans toward the parties contracting such marriages. Thus, where such hostile restrictions and adverse social attitude are not developed on the part of the Americans the intermarriage will take place more frequently between the Japanese and the whites, as is evidenced by numerous intermarriages found in the region east of the Mississippi River. In Chicago more intermarriage has taken place among the Japanese than marriage between the Japanese, while this proportion is larger in New York City. Add to these hostile factors the denial to the Japanese of the naturalization right in America, makes us to have further deep water in the gulf on intermarriage, so far as the Japanese are concerned.

Therefore, the lack of intermarriage is due principally to the social restrictions placed by the older settlers upon the newcomers rather than to the innate characteristics or the attitude developed by the newcomers on the question. Naturally the fallacy that intermarriage between the Japanese and the Americans is impossible, either from the physical or biological point of view, or from that of sociological arguments, is self-evident and obvious. It is a question of the attitude of the people directly concerned, and through social expediency will solve itself when all the legal and social barriers are reduced to ashes and when both people stand face to face on an equal basis and understand each other better.

Moreover, I would like to appeal for a fairer attitude in treating the question of intermarriage in connection with that of the immigration. The question of marriage, and therefore that of intermarriage also, is purely and fundamentally a personal, not group, affair. We can not stop intermarriage by talking against it, unless the procedure is anything illegal. It is also no more than a natural thing that matrimonial affinity should exist between the people of the same races and among the same language groups. We hear so much about the Japanese who do not intermarry, but the same thing is true of the other races. Among the Europeans common marriage, is among the same language groups, and that's even true among their immigrants in America, at least during their first generation. And yet we do not hear much opposition as to the marriages between the English and the English, the Spanish and the Spanish, the Greek and the Greek, etc. It is an utter injustice to consider the marriage question discriminately against the Japanese and say that the Japanese marry only the Japanese. It is more so when they discriminate to condemn intermarriage between the Japanese and the white as such and to arouse Japanese antipathy against the whites. And besides, the question of marriage is altogether foreign to the question of immigration, for the question of intermarriage, to repeat, is purely and fundamentally a personal one and the group can not determine the will of the contracting parties. I sincerely hope that the whole problem will receive more justifiable treatment and that the question of immigration will not be hampered by the ambiguous question of intermarriage.

## SECTION X.—AMERICANIZATION OF THE JAPANESE.

The opinion which prevailed among the anti-Japanese agitators during the investigation of the congressional Committee on Immigration and Naturaliza-

<sup>1</sup> This attitude on the part of the Japanese in this country is not so marked nor hostile as among the Americans, and when the social and racial restrictions are raised, it will solve itself harmoniously.



tion was that the Japanese in America can not be naturalized. On this ground, unfortunately, the Japanese who have been admitted here legally and pursued their life works and even contributed their share in building up this Commonwealth have not been permitted, though actually qualified in every respect to be admitted to the full membership of the American community. On the other hand, however, the Japanese in this country have attempted to carry out the work of Americanization of their own group by establishing various agencies, schools, religious organizations, and social institutions, often cooperating with the kindred American organizations. Thus, when we examine the facts now obtainable in regard to the work of Americanization among the Japanese in this country, the assertion of the agitators that the Japanese here always remain Japanese is shown to be entirely erroneous in every respect except in their physical characteristics.

#### EARLY CHRISTIAN MISSIONS AS CENTER OF AMERICANIZATION.

In the early days the Christian missions were the only centers of the Japanese socially and industrially, as well as spiritually.<sup>1</sup> At that time most of the incoming young men identified themselves with the missions in order to learn the English language and to find their work, while many came to the Christian workers to serve them as interpreters in their transactions with the Americans.

Since these missions were established by the American churches, the American Christians naturally came in contact with the Japanese who flocked to these organizations, and the process of Americanization began under the roof of Christian communities and at the foot of the Master who taught the brotherhood of men.

With this historical background, the missions are still contributing their part in Americanization works in the form of the mission schools. These mission schools devote their full capacity for teaching English and other subjects relating to the American life in order to qualify the mature Japanese students to enter college, high schools, or even the grammar schools, and others for their community service and works. This scheme has proved to be very helpful, especially to the new comers, and has contributed a distinct and splendid part in Americanizing them.<sup>2</sup>

Closely connected with these mission schools in its objectives there are numerous private instructors in English, both Japanese and American, all over the State. Their duty is to foster the learning of English among the Japanese, and they devote their sole attention to the work of preparing the Japanese who are unable to attend any school to become familiar with English conversation, as well as reading and writing it.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Seventh Annual Report of the Den Do Dan, or the Japanese Interdenominational Board of Missions, 1918, p. 5.

<sup>2</sup> A typical illustration of these mission schools is the Anglo-Japanese school established and conducted by the Japanese Methodist Episcopal Church, of San Francisco, Calif. For the last two decades and over this institution made its best effort in educating the Japanese in the English language and American ways and ideals. At present the school is organized with eight classes of 120 students, who are taught by six American teachers and two Japanese during the day. In the night school there are about 60 students. About one-fourth of these students are women and the remaining number is mostly young men who recently arrived from Japan. Those who attend from the primary grade would stay four years in the day school and with the certificate of the school will be admitted to the city high school. The school holds 2-hour sessions a day for five days in a week in courses of American history and geography, English grammar, and literature. In elementary classes they use "English for Foreigners" as their textbooks. On Friday they have devotional exercises for half an hour. Among the attendants are found some graduates of Japanese middle schools and even a few college men. There are even in San Francisco several other schools of similar character, such as the Japanese Reformed Church School, the Morning Star Institute (Catholic Mission School), and Buddhist Mission School. These schools are taught by the varying number of instructors and attended by fluctuating number of students but always with a similar purpose and plan. This situation is true in other places besides San Francisco.

<sup>3</sup> One Japanese who gives private lessons in English in San Francisco enrolled an average of about 140 students a year for the last 13 years. Included in this number he has about 50 women who are taking the lessons for the last two or three years. When boys are young, he encourages them to attend the public schools as soon as they are able to understand the language. Through his instruction, he claimed, four boys graduated from American colleges and a few attended high schools. Another teacher in English is an American lady who has a large number of Japanese for private instruction. She has an average of about eight lesson a day through five days a week, with three evening lessons besides. The number of students in her classes during a month averages 15 during the year. Formerly the students were mostly men but now a large number of women are studying the lessons. It is said that her income from the fees amount to nearly \$200 a month.

## JAPANESE KINDERGARTEN AND AMERICANIZATION.

Besides these mission schools and private instructors in English there are numerous kindergartens for the Japanese children all over the State. These kindergartens, as far as it is possible, employ American teachers for teaching English to the children, whose age group ranges from 3 to 6 years. This situation is more illuminating in such a large city as San Francisco, where there are three Japanese private kindergartens each employing an American teacher. As soon as the children reach the regular school age they are sent to the city public schools where, because of their training in the kindergarten, they study under the American teachers without difficulty in understanding the language or expressing it. When we consider the present ineffectiveness and insufficiency of the English language as used in many Japanese homes, this simple preparatory work in language, side by side with the regular kindergarten work, is a great step in Americanization of the Japanese children.

## RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS AND AMERICANIZATION.

The Young Men's Christian Association and the Young Women's Christian Association of San Francisco, have done much for the Japanese group in the city to bring them into closer contact with the Americans. Both associations employ full-time secretaries for the Japanese and maintain the headquarters for them with facilities for social and cultural activities. The Americanization secretary of the Young Men's Christian Association cooperated with the Japanese secretary of the association in establishing English classes, conducting the Christian citizens' training club for boys, and sending the English teachers to the Japanese groups.<sup>1</sup> The American secretary is responsible for organizing Japanese high-school girls' club, besides numerous services rendered for the Japanese women. The result of these works is quite enlightening to the Americans, particularly with regard to the virtues of the Japanese groups.<sup>2</sup> The Interna-

<sup>1</sup> The Young Men's Christian Association of San Francisco maintained a secretary for Americanization among the foreign group under the direction of the secretary in cooperation with the Japanese secretary of the association with his two assistants. Under their direction two English classes were established during the year 1919 with the attendance of 8 and 6 average a year and reaching out to 30 to 40 students. Two Americans led the classes.

Besides the English classes there are social and lecture hours arranged with the group. For the work directly connected with Americanization work is the Christian Citizens' Training Club of the boys of 12 to 15 years of age, numbering about 40. The work is carried on the basis of intellectual, devotional, physical, and service ideal. The leader of the group gives frequent talks on Lincoln, Washington, and Roosevelt, using the manual for leaders prepared by the Associated Press, of New York, subtitled "A Program of Christian Citizenship Training for Boys of 12 to 14 years of age." These boys are all in the public schools. The idea that the Japanese leaders had in organizing such work was to educate the children on the basis of Christian principle. "The attitude toward the American institutions," commented the secretary, who has made so much contact with the leaders and boys in this work among the Japanese, "was all serious and eager to learn any thing which is highest and best. The Japanese are the best and hardest working people in order to obtain the best in American life of any nationalities I had in this work."

The secretary was instrumental in securing some English teachers and organizing classes in the Japanese Reformed Church English School and also at the two shops. One was by the invitation of the Japanese-American, the daily newspaper of the city, at their printing establishment, and the other was at the Mercuray Laundry, on Turk Street, San Francisco, Calif. In both cases the teachers are paid by the proprietors of the establishments and the men in the shops came into the classes and learned the language.

At the American-Japanese 15 men attended the class and at the laundry from 12 to 15 men attended the class.

<sup>2</sup> There are five Japanese centers of the Young Women's Christian Association in California and Hawaii, namely, in San Francisco, Los Angeles, Oakland, Fresno, and Honolulu. These centers are under the direction of the so-called international institute of the local association. Besides these centers there are other groups under the direction of the secretary at Marysville, San Mateo, and other localities.

Such centers maintain dormitory facilities, employment department, English and cooking classes; the monthly bulletin for the information of the work among the Japanese. In connection with cooking class, the board of education of Los Angeles opened one of the public schools for the center and the Japanese women are invited to use the facilities of the school, particularly the domestic science work and household management. The Japanese secretaries employed for the work are practically all college graduates—one of them is the graduate of Oberlin College, another is a graduate of the University of Washington, another has taken some work in Columbia University, all of them are capable of interpreting American life to the newly arrived Japanese, whose mental attitude is all in chaos because of the environmental changes of such an abrupt nature. The organization of the home life is quite different and it is almost impossible to a Japanese woman, no matter how well educated she may be, to adjust herself to the environment without being brought in contact with the American ways and manners of life here. The secretaries are largely instrumental in bridging these gaps in home life and social intercourse between their country women and the Americans.

tional Institute for Foreign-Born Women of the Young Women's Christian Association has done much toward the Americanization of the Japanese women also.<sup>1</sup>

In all these works these institutions place emphasis on finding the contact points with the foreign groups and the older settlers of the soil by giving such opportunity for the foreign-born elements for participating in various activities, social, religious, and cultural. Their emphasis is on the complete Americanization process of the foreign-born and the children of the foreign-born parents.

In other religious organizations, besides the ordinary Japanese churches where a good deal of Americanization work is being carried on through the intimate connection with the American workers, I may mention two institutions specially which have directly or indirectly attempted to Americanize the Japanese through social work and to elevate their moral ideas. The one is the Den Do Dan, or the Japanese Interdenominational Board of Missions<sup>2</sup> and the other the Japanese Salvation Army on the Pacific coast.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> It is interesting to note the workings of the institute in San Francisco under the directorship of Mrs. Conklin, as they are illustrative of the Americanization work, projects, and result. This institute is the headquarters of the work among the foreign groups which maintain their own centers. Such groups are Italian, Chinese, Japanese, Greeks, and Russians. For each group there is a secretary or two, usually one visiting secretary to the foreign-women group. Thus the institute comes into an intimate contact with the home life of the women in the group.

Besides maintaining educational and social work, the secretaries of the foreign groups work on the cases of certain disorganized families.

For the Japanese center the educational work is carried on in teaching English to nine classes with enrollment registered at 60. The number of classes per month averages 25. The families visited and assisted by the secretary were 117 in the calendar year of 1919. The most of the women in the classes are recent arrivals, with a few exceptions, who are advanced in their English studies. Besides the textbooks used, the method of teaching English is very practical. A teacher might visit a store with the students to do shopping, or got the post office and buy some stamps. Even in classes the teacher may give some practical suggestions in calling the fire department in case of a fire and calling the doctor in case of emergency. Sometimes such teaching takes to the dining-room etiquette—sending out invitations and receiving the guests, preparing the meals, and waiting on them and entertaining them, all done by the women under the direction and instruction of the teacher. The invited guests are both American and Japanese.

On the social side there is the High School Girls' Reserve Corps. At present there are 18 girls in the club. They are instrumental in bringing their group to the other international groups as well as to the American group in many occasions. Some of the girls in this group went to the high-school girls' conference at Asilomar, which was held on June 25-July 5, together with eight Japanese girls who attended from other districts. It is reported that the total attendance to the conference was about 800 all told. The secretary who is in charge of the institute center for the Japanese looks after the employment situation for the Japanese women and the follow-up work for the newcomers to this country by visiting the homes and directing the work if necessary. Also she keeps closer contact with the Japanese churches for the work among the women.

In all these phases of work the secretary works with the officers of the other centers and administrative officers of the institute in planning out the work and directing it.

"One difficulty we met," commented the executive head of the institute, "was that we are unable to extend our much-needed work among the Japanese women on account of the difficulty in securing an adequate quarter for the Japanese center. The fund has been raised partially by the Japanese contribution, amounting to several thousand dollars, which is not quite sufficient to construct a new building. At the same time we met some difficulty in renting a larger house because of some prejudice on the part of American owners whom we approached. There is this combined difficulty which is very much in our way of meeting the pressing problems among the Japanese, especially when they reach this country alone and have no friendly hand to greet them. This is particularly true with the Japanese women, who would seldom go to the hotel alone at home."

On the question of Americanization of the Japanese women, she further stated that the Japanese women are very eager to learn the American ways, they are intelligent and very pleasant to meet with and work with for the common problem of the elevation of womanhood wherever they come.

During the war the Japanese women took an active part in Liberty loan campaigns, at "preparedness parade," etc. and particularly in the Red Cross drive.

<sup>2</sup> This board was organized in 1911 in order to "meet new demands of the time in sending evangelists to every nook and corner of the western part of the United States and propagate the Gospel among the scattered population, and to bring all of the denominations into more compact cooperation and to promote more efficient social service for the Japanese." Therefore it is obvious that in order to survey the field in the religious work it will be more fitting to examine the work carried on by this board. For the board, the secretary, Nasasuke Kobayashi, had devoted his entire time and resources at command to carry on this work. The territory that was covered by the board was the entire Pacific coast, and, in fact, the entire church work among the Japanese west of the Mississippi River. The remarkable thing in this undertaking was that it was supported by the non-Christians to the extent of 85 per cent of its entire expenditure, among them being farmers in the remote districts of the country.

The motive in organizing the board was to uplift the Japanese in this country by Christianizing them, as the result of the antialien land legislation agitation of this State, was just begun. The Japanese leaders saw in this problem the fundamental solution in Christianizing the Japanese settlers in this country. In this work the board was successful in reaching our Japanese all over the country with the message of Christ for the right living in accordance with the principle promulgated by Him.

<sup>3</sup> In social work it has done a wonderful work in launching the antigambling campaign in Stockton and Sacramento. Besides this work the army maintains rescue houses and other homes for the disabled and aged. Other works are the same as among the Americans.

## RELIGIOUS EDUCATION AND AMERICANIZATION.

According to the investigation made by Mr. Koshiro Unoura, student at the Pacific School of Religion, Berkeley, Calif., there were 42 Christian Sunday schools in 1919, employing 179 teachers, 37 of which number are Americans. In these schools there were 1,549 children and 97 adults. The number of boys is 634 and that of the girls, 607. Out of 42 schools, 15 use the Japanese language and 7 English and the rest use both languages. Practically all agreed that the Japanese language is more adptble to those pupils below the public-school age and the English to those above the public-school age. While many of them need a great deal of improvement, it has undoubtedly performed a distinct part in the work of Americanization in inculcating in the children the religious ideals of American people.

## THE JAPANESE BOY SCOUT TROOPS.

Another agency that is contributing toward Americanization of Japanese who were born here may be mentioned, namely, the Japanese Boy Scout troops in this State. In San Francisco Troop 12 consists of the Japanese boys under the scout master, Mr. Yoshizo Sano, who was the original organizer of the troop in 1915, before the present council of the Boy Scouts of San Francisco was established. Mr. Sano is perhaps the only scout master in the city who holds that distinction even though he is still an unnaturalized citizen of this country. The present honor comes to him since he is one of the two scout masters of the original troops of the city. The present troop consists of 25 boys, who are all American born. According to Mr. Sano the troop took about 20 hikes in 1919, and spent 12 days in a summer training camp. Among the activities performed during the past year there may be mentioned rendering the first aid in numerous accidents, securing Liberty bond subscriptions, planting and caring for war gardens, securing Red Cross memberships, ushering at the meeting at the civic auditorium, acting as guide to the Japanese training ship, distributing pledge cards and posters for food conservation committee, acting as messengers and assisting in office work at the headquarters of the Red Cross Society, participating in the Liberty day drive, assisting the sale of thrift stamps, and numerous other activities.

Alameda Troop, No. 7, Boy Scouts of America, was organized in 1917 with 9 boys and gradually increased to 18, with the total enrollment of every available boy for the Japanese group in that district. This troop is connected with the Japanese Methodist Episcopal Church South, 2311 Buena Vista Avenue, Alameda, Calif. The troop received a pennant won in an athletic contest in which seven other troops composed of boys of the white race contested. Also a silver cup won from the Japanese Boy Scout Troop of San Francisco, by virtue of being victorious in two out of three annual athletic contests at the stadium, Golden Gate Park. Each of these contests included 14 events. Four of these boys are proud possessors of medals bestowed by the United States Government for the sale of Liberty bonds. There are also Japanese troops in Sacramento, Watsonville, and Los Angeles. Plans of organizing other Japanese troops are also afoot in other cities of the State. The work which was carried on by the troop was similar to that of San Francisco troop.

## ENGLISH PUBLICATIONS AND PERIODICALS.

The importance of English publications for Americanization of foreign groups is recognized, but at present the only periodical that is published by the Japanese in English language is the Japan Review, the students' organ, which is published monthly in Chicago. It devotes its pages to the promotion of better understanding between this country and Japan. Other periodicals which carry partial English publications are the Japanese-American, the daily paper published in San Francisco, and the New York Commercial Weekly, published in that city twice a week. The former prints an English page once a week with editorial comments, and other sundry matters, and the latter devotes a page or two for the commercial news of the Orient.

## AN APPEAL FOR AMERICAN COOPERATION IN AMERICANIZATION.

Throughout the history of Japanese immigration to America it is very natural that they had to face difficult problems to be solved. Their failure

and shortcomings are many, but at the present moment the Japanese in this country are at heart for the Americanization of the immigrant group and their second generation as completely as possible. In this effort they are only active in such work among the individual members of the group, but through their institutional effort they are attempting to effect the work. This is evident when we find that a large number of adult Japanese are taking private English lessons at somewhat an expensive rate. As for the younger children, the parents attempt to teach the English language even before they enter the public school, so that they may be able to progress with the American children normally.

As far as the Americanization work among the Japanese is concerned, no voluntary effort except among religious groups and organizations has been yet made on the part of the Americans. In spite of all the difficulties and prejudices, the Japanese are exerting their utmost effort in learning the language and ways of the American people and in grasping the ideals and institutions of America. In reward for all this the Japanese are still far isolated from the American society and still charged that they do not assimilate and Americanize. It is sincerely and heartily to be hoped that such charges shall not be made until after the Americans have positively and voluntarily practiced the Americanization works among the Japanese, and we have cooperated with them, and not until all such efforts have proven a perfect failure.

#### SECTION XI.—JAPANESE CITIZENSHIP.

"Once a Japanese, always a Japanese"; such is the much-prized allegation freely made use of by the anti-Japanese agitators, especially to bar the Japanese from holding the full citizenship rights in America and even to terminate their future immigration entirely. Some go even so far as to state that Japan does not permit her citizens to expatriate themselves, and that she has never given consent to renounce allegiance to the Mikado.<sup>1</sup> That the Japanese are not always Japanese, and that they are as much assimilable as any other race has been discussed at full length in the previous section. In this section, therefore, it is only necessary to point out the fallacy of the foregoing allegation more or less from the legal point of view.

#### EXPATRIATION OF JAPANESE ABROAD.

The allegation that Japan would not allow her subjects abroad to be expatriated and to be absolved from allegiance to their Emperor has no ground whatsoever to-day. This point is more than proved by the following extracts from the Law of Nationality, which was amended in 1916 and which is now in full force in Japan:

"ART. 18. When a Japanese by becoming the wife of a foreigner has acquired the husband's nationality, then such Japanese loses (her) Japanese nationality."

"ART. 20. A person who has voluntarily acquired a foreign nationality loses Japanese nationality."

"ART. 20 BIS. In case a Japanese subject who has acquired foreign nationality by reason of his or her birth in a foreign country has domicile in that country, he or she may be expatriated with the permission of the minister of state for home affairs."

"The application for the permission referred to in the preceding paragraph shall be made by the legal representative in case the person to be expatriated is younger than 15 years of age. If the person in question is a minor above 15 years of age, or a person adjudged incompetent, the application can only be made with the consent of his or her legal representative or guardian."

"A stepfather, a stepmother, a legal mother, or a guardian may not make the application or give the consent prescribed in the preceding paragraph without the consent of the family council."

"A person who has been expatriated loses Japanese nationality."

"ART. 23. A Japanese child who, through legal procedure, has acquired a foreign nationality, loses Japanese nationality."

"ART. 24. A male above the full age of 17 or more does not lose Japanese nationality under the provisions of the preceding six articles, until he shall have served in the army, navy, or otherwise he has no obligation thereto."

<sup>1</sup> V. M. McClatchy in the Sacramento Bee, July 26, 1920.

These provisions, particularly the article 20 bis., entirely clarify the situation. Japan allows her subjects to be expatriated; she allows her male Japanese subject, contrary to oft-quoted allegation, to be expatriated before he attains the age of 17.

To repeat, the Japanese Law of Nationality, it is true, rests upon the principle that a Japanese soldier may not cease to be one by expatriating himself. But it equally clearly provides "that a Japanese boy who has acquired a foreign nationality by reason of his birth in the territories of such country, provided he has domicile in that country, may divest himself of the Japanese nationality if his father or other parental authority takes the necessary steps for him before he is 15; or if he has attained the age of 15 he may take the same step, with the consent of his father or parental authority, until he attains the age of 17."<sup>1</sup> In short, the present Law of Nationality in force in Japan positively permits the expatriation of Japanese boys and girls born in any of the States of the American Union before he is 17, or at the latest before he is 17.

Under these regulations not only the expatriation is possible but the procedure of such action has been already promulgated. Thus, any American-born Japanese can apply for and obtain an expatriation permit, within the limit of the Japanese Law of Nationality, when the following data are furnished with the application:

1. Application for the expatriation according to the formula provided for the purpose. Declaration of losing nationality: Original address, address of domicile, name in full, reason why he or she has acquired the nationality of other country. I hereby report the fact that I have lost the nationality of Japan on account of the above-stated reason. Born in America sufficient reason; date; proof, birth certificate; signature and seal; date of birth. To the home minister.

2. Applicant's Japanese family record.

3. Official certificate of birth from the local authority of the place where the applicant was born. (This applies to such a case as the native-born Japanese in America.)

4. Report or certificate, comprising:

- (a) Data as to the applicant's visit in Japan after birth, if any: How many times? When? How long in each case?

- (b) Data upon which the applicant's parent began to live in the country where the applicant was born. Also names of the relatives living together, if any.

#### AMERICAN-BORN JAPANESE AND DUAL NATIONALITY.

An American-born Japanese is a citizen *jure soli* of the United States of America under the fourteenth amendment to the Constitution of the United States. At the same time, he is a citizen of Japan *jure sanguinis* under the Japanese Law of Nationality.<sup>2</sup> Thus arose the much troubled question of dual nationality or citizenship, otherwise known as double allegiance. Thus also arose the oft-repeated charge that a Japanese is always a Japanese wherever he is born. Although it is not necessary here to go into any detailed technical discussion of the subject, it is of great importance to point out the general attitude of the Japanese in America toward the question of dual nationality, together with the true interpretation of the practice as it is carried on among the Japanese, in order to clearly understand the greatly misunderstood subject.

In the first place it must be understood that the question of dual nationality is raised not only in the case of the American-born Japanese. It is raised also in the case of the American-born Europeans. The French Civil Code, for example, provides that "every person born of a Frenchman in France or abroad" is a Frenchman.<sup>3</sup> The German Nationality Law adopted on July 23, 1913, says: "German citizenship, secured from the competent authorities of his home State the written permission to retain his original citizenship." Thus it is a matter of injustice to place upon the American-born Japanese alone the burden of dual nationality. Why not treat all races equally and not emphasize one race?

It is always alleged in this connection that Japan never desires her subjects to be expatriated and controls even the American-born Japanese through the in-

<sup>1</sup> This authoritative summary is quoted from Dr. T. Miyaoka, a most eminent member of the Tokyo bar and the secretary of the Japan Peace Society.

<sup>2</sup> "A child is a Japanese, if his or her father is a Japanese at the time of his or her birth." Civil Code 111, 66.

<sup>3</sup> Civil Code, art. vii, sec. 1.

stitution of double nationality. The fallacy of this assertion has been conclusively proven in this preceding section when the present laws governing the expatriation in Japan has been discussed at length. It only remains to show how the Japanese residents in America are acting on this question.

#### EXPATRIATION OF AMERICAN-BORN JAPANESE ENCOURAGED.

A glance at the institution of dual nationality convinces one of its awkward nature and troublesome result. The Japanese residents in America have been, and are always, cognizant of this very result and our association has been ever wide-awake to encourage the termination of dual nationality among the Japanese in America. As early as 1915, the general conference of the Japanese associations on the Pacific coast<sup>1</sup> took the initiative in solving the question by resolving to encourage the *jure soli* allegiance to America among the American-born Japanese and to take the necessary means to facilitate the realization of that end. Lately, we have had numerous responses in favor of the idea, actually translated into action by avoiding registration as Japanese, and the Japanese are beginning to take more conscientious stand on the issue, entirely contrary to the allegation often made that the Japanese are always Japanese and they, even the American-born, do not renounce Japanese citizenship. Thus again at the general conference of the above-mentioned bodies assembled in San Francisco, June 24-26, 1920, it was resolved that the association represented at the conference should use every possible influence, through all hardships and obstacles, to abolish the tendency among the Japanese who are born in America to hold dual nationality and to adopt the policy of following one citizenship—the American. It was further resolved that all of our fellow Japanese be instructed to that effect and every local Japanese association be pledged to carry out the resolution thus adopted.

#### DUAL NATIONALITY AND THE JAPANESE—WHY?

Just before leaving this subject, it is important to note a few reasons indicating why the Japanese have a tendency to keep up dual nationality. The Japanese in America have shown their assimilability and would gladly have brought up their children only as American citizens if it wasn't for the existence of bitter prejudices, both social and racial. Moreover, they are denied the right of naturalization and compelled to withstand all sorts of limitations and restrictions, if not discriminations. If their children were to be brought up only as American citizens, their families were to be divided up into two nationalities, for no matter what the desires of the parent may be, they can not become American citizens themselves. The dilemma is obvious and more far-reaching than as it appears at first thought. Under these circumstances the Japanese alone are not to be blamed, and they must be sympathized with in their original desire, though waning to-day, of going back to Japan to live the remainder of their lives and of registering their children to meet that situation. Thus, with a tendency toward permanent settlement, despite all sorts of prejudices and legal handicaps, they are gradually adopting single citizenship. It is under the stimulus of all these barriers that in spite of the existing laws and awaking tendency toward the single citizenship the majority of the Japanese born in America in the past have been holding double nationality. It has been the necessary result of the social environment.

It is my belief, then, that the Japanese Government is willing to cooperate in terminating dual nationality with her law of nationality, which permits expatriation to a considerable extent. The Japanese in America have shown their willingness to adopt single citizenship despite all sorts of limitations, restrictions, prejudices, and inconveniences. It only remains for the American Government to do its part in solving the situation by extending the right of naturalization to Japanese, so that there shall be no more dilemma among the Japanese in bringing up their children who are born in America.

<sup>1</sup> This general conference embraces the following organizations: Japanese Association of America (San Francisco), Central Japanese Association of Southern California (Los Angeles, Calif.), United Japanese Association of North America (Seattle), Central Japanese Association of Oregon (Portland, Oreg.), Central Japanese Association of Canada (Vancouver, B. C.).

## AMERICAN-BORN JAPANESE AND CONSCRIPTION LAW OF JAPAN.

There is yet another important phase in the Japanese citizenship, namely, the conscription law with reference to the Japanese, particularly the American-born Japanese, in America. Let us first glance at the conscription law in force in Japan.

In Japan the military service is compulsory to every male of proper age and physical conditions. He is enrolled in the register of the Japanese national army at the age of 17, and called to serve in the army or navy at 20. However, an exemption or delayed service which results ultimately in exemption is legally granted to any Japanese resident in a foreign country other than China when such claim is made, properly accompanied by a certificate of his residence issued for the purpose by the nearest consul of Japan. When he is over the age of 37, moreover, even if he was annually claiming exemption, he is entirely exempt from any military service and is free from being called to serve unless there is an extraordinary occasion. Furthermore, those who have served the required years in the army before emigrating into foreign country may be, if they properly claim it, exempt from any conscription for the purpose of serving in the Japanese Army or Navy. The Japanese law is not in force in any foreign country and the Japanese there can not be forced to serve under the Japanese law.

It may well be noted here that a majority of the Japanese young men in America to-day belong to this class who are, not only not in the Japanese Army and thereby have no connection whatever, but claiming exemption from compulsory military service in Japan. This single fact alone is a conclusive proof to show how erratic some of the anti-Japanese agitators are when they state that nearly all Japanese male residents in America constitute a Japanese military reserve in America, prepared for any crisis. If so, why should they claim exemption from service?

More important still is the effect of this conscription law upon the American-born Japanese. Many Japanese who are born in America remain unregistered in Japan and they are immune to any Japanese law. Thus, they are genuine citizens of America and the Japanese Government has no power whatsoever over them. In case they hold dual citizenship, however, the question becomes somewhat complicated. At 17 they are enrolled in the register of the Japanese national army; for the Japanese law, like the laws of continental Europe and unlike the Anglo-American system, recognizes allegiance to the sovereign by reason of blood descent, and not according to the place of birth. But, they can expatriate themselves in favor of the American citizenship before they reach the full age of 15, or 17 at the latest, as shown already in the previous section. Then after that, they can claim exemption from actual military service, as shown in the preceding paragraph and they have nothing to do with the Japanese army. Moreover, the tendency to-day is, not only to hold single citizenship, the American instead of the Japanese, but to expatriate themselves as far as their Japanese citizenship is concerned in case they hold dual citizenship. Hence, the Japanese citizenship of the Japanese who are born in America is greatly declining recently. Thus, although there is not marked conflict in the case of dual nationality between the conscription laws of Japan and that of America, our association, in order to avoid any possible friction therefrom, has been and is advocating the single nationality scheme uncompromisingly.

## SECTION XII.—IMMIGRATION.

## GENTLEMAN'S AGREEMENT.

One of the great bones of contention in the recent hearings of your committee on the Pacific coast was on the effectiveness of the gentleman's agreement in regulating the Japanese immigration into this country. Mr. McClatchy declared at the Sacramento hearing that the Japanese have violated their agreement by sending over laborers in large numbers, and numbers of others not classed as laborers but who come to labor.

In the year 1907 the immigration into this country from Japan reached the highest total in the history of immigration from Japan (32,226 of all classes for that year). Californians were demanding that the Chinese exclusion laws be applied to Japanese. Japan, wishing to solve the problem without sacrificing



her national honor, made an arrangement with the United States to stop all new labor immigration. According to the published statement of the agreement by the Commissioner General of Immigration in 1908<sup>1</sup> it reads in part:

"This understanding contemplates that the Japanese Government shall issue passports to continental United States only to such of its subjects as are non-laborers or are laborers who, in coming to the continent, seek to resume a formerly acquired domicile, to join a parent, wife, or children residing there, or to assume active control of an already possessed interest in a farming enterprise in this country; so that the three classes of laborers entitled to receive passports have come to be designated former residents, parents, wives, or children of residents, and settled agriculturists."

This is the "agreement" which Senator Phelan and Mr. McClatchy charged had been constantly violated in letter and in spirit by Japan. The three methods were specified in order to demonstrate this charge: (1) By the admission of laborers, (2) by bringing in the "picture brides," and (3) by the births in this country through the importation of picture brides—in contrast with the result seen in the Chinese who are here.

During the period of a little less than 10 years, from April 15, 1910, to December 31, 1919, according to Mr. V. S. McClatchy, the Japanese immigrants who were admitted to the State under the gentleman's agreement were 32,196, while those who departed were 7,110, a net increase in immigration of 25,086. And he further alleges that they were all laborers. But these assertions are hard to reconcile with the following important statistical facts.

#### IMPORTANT STATISTICAL FACTS.

In the report issued by the Commissioner General of Immigration much important information bearing upon the gentleman's agreement is given. The gentleman's agreement prohibits the admission of "new laborers" from Japan but admits the following three classes, whether laborers or nonlaborers: (1) Former residents, who return to America from Japan; (2) parents, wives, and children of Japanese residing in America; and (3) Japanese who have settled in America as agriculturists. With this fact in mind, let us examine the following tables:<sup>2</sup>

TABLE I.—*Japanese arrivals to and departures from the continental United States.*

Year.	Arrivals.	Departures.	Year.	Arrivals.	Departures.
1908.....	9,544	4,796	1914.....	8,462	6,300
1909.....	2,432	5,004	1915.....	9,029	5,967
1910.....	2,598	5,024	1916.....	9,100	6,922
1911.....	4,285	5,869	1917.....	9,159	6,581
1912.....	5,358	5,437	1918.....	11,143	7,691
1913.....	6,771	5,647	1919.....	11,404	8,328

The decline of figures in 1909, 1910, 1911, 1912, and 1913 is the result of the working of the "gentlemen's agreement," which admits only (1) former residents of the United States; (2) parents, wives, and children of the residents; and (3) settled agriculturists. This is, of course, in addition to nonlaboring Japanese, such as diplomats, merchants, financiers, students, etc., who are free to come. On the other hand, the increase of the Japanese arrivals in the past several years is due to the following facts:

(1) Due to the war, Japanese officials, business men, etc., going to Europe have passed through the United States. The figures for such Japanese must be twice the actual number, because they are counted once at Pacific ports upon arrival from Japan and counted again at Atlantic ports upon their return there from Europe.

(2) The war obliged many Japanese scientists, professors, and students who would have gone to Europe in normal times to come to the United States.

<sup>1</sup> The report of the Commissioner General of Immigration for 1908, p. 125.

<sup>2</sup> Compiled from the Annual Reports of the Commissioner General of Immigration, Tables A to E, inclusive. Note exclusion of nonimmigrant group.

(3) The enormous increase of American-Japanese trade<sup>1</sup> by the war caused many Japanese firms to send agents to America and to establish branch offices and agencies in San Francisco, Seattle, New York, and other leading American cities. Many of the office forces brought their families with them. These naturally increased Japanese arrivals.

If we now analyze the number of the arrivals as to males and females we have the following—Table No. 2:

Year.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Year.	Males.	Females.	Total.
1909.....	1,777	867	2,644	1915.....	5,542	3,487	9,029
1910.....	1,648	1,039	2,687	1916.....	5,869	3,231	9,100
1911.....	2,377	1,905	4,282	1917.....	5,833	3,326	9,159
1912.....	2,930	2,428	5,358	1918.....	7,100	4,043	11,143
1913.....	4,012	2,759	6,771	1919.....	7,034	4,370	11,404
1914.....	5,034	3,428	8,462				

If we further analyze the number of arrivals into specified classes under the "gentleman's agreement," we now have the following Table III:

TABLE III.—*Japanese arrivals, classified under the "Gentleman's agreement," to the continental United States.*

Year.	Former residents returning.	Wives admitted.	Children admitted.	Laborers with proper passports returning.
1909.....	350	665	275	295
1910.....	838	880	268	245
1911.....	1,202	1,669	513	351
1912.....	1,869	2,108	538	602
1913.....	2,873	2,398	642	1,175
1914.....	3,852	3,015	786	1,514
1915.....	4,063	2,672	1,269	1,545
1916.....	4,150	2,478	1,325	1,695
1917.....	4,128	2,397	1,432	1,647
1918.....	4,958	2,824	1,685	1,774
1919.....	4,096	3,192	1,685	1,265

In face of these facts, I can positively assert that the gentleman's agreement has been strictly adhered to as far as the Japanese immigrants are concerned. Summing up from the foregoing tables, the figures for the successive years since the agreement went into full operation, from 1909 to 1919, we find that the total admittances to the continental United States, excluding Hawaii, were 79,738, of whom 49,156 were males and 30,883 were females. Furthermore, of the total admittances, 35,275 are classified as relatives of residents, namely, parents (560), wives (24,298), and children (10,417), while 32,879 are "former residents," and the remainder the returning laborers. It is worth noticing that over 40 per cent of the total number of arrivals are women and children, while only 12,108 are recorded as returning laborers. It is also quite important to note that many laborers return to Japan from year after year. Unfortunately the figures for departing laborers are not available, as the report of the Commissioner General of Immigration do not classify departures into laborers and non-laborers. However, Commissioner General Caminetti stated to the Senate Committee on Immigration on October 10, 1919,<sup>2</sup> that during the years 1909 to 1919, 13,578 more Japanese males had left the United States, including Hawaii, than had entered, which fact is a veritable proof of a positive diminution of Japanese laborers.

The increase of Japanese population in California in the final analysis, according to the figures of the board of control, is 25,592 net by immigration and 20,331 net by births. Of this net increased of 25,592 it is safely assumed that

<sup>1</sup> In 1914 Japan imported from America \$54,000,000 worth of commodities. In 1918 this amount increased to \$275,000,000. In other words, the Japanese purchases from America increased more than fivefold in five years. In the same period the Japanese exports to America increased five times.

<sup>2</sup> Report of the Senate hearing, p. 31.

about 13,000<sup>1</sup> are wives who joined their husbands and settled in California during the last census period. And when we take into consideration approximately six to seven thousand minors admitted, there remains a very small margin of others who have been entitled to enter the State under the agreement, and we have noted already that the agreement has been strictly adhered to in the past. This very conclusion has been maintained by William Phillips, the Acting Secretary of the United States.<sup>2</sup>

#### THE "PICTURE BRIDES."

The second charge that Mr. McClatchy made against Japan and which he claimed that she was violating the gentleman's agreement was that of the picture-bride scheme. He declared that "the picture bride has proved a twofold violator of the intent of the agreement in that she is a laborer, working beside her picture bridegroom in the field." Senator Phelan testified before the Committee on Immigration and Naturalization in the Washington hearings that the number of the picture brides who came into the United States from 1915 to 1919 is, in the continental United States, 13,913; in Hawaii, 6,864; total for the United States, 20,777.<sup>3</sup> The annual reports of the Commissioner General of Immigration gives no figures as to "picture brides," although figures are given as to the number of "females" admitted year by year and also as to the total number of "wives."

The Japanese Association of America, however, has had access to the original records of the immigration office at San Francisco, from which it has compiled the statistics of picture brides admitted at that port. Similar figures have also been compiled for the port Seattle.

*Japanese picture brides admitted at San Francisco, Calif., and Seattle, Wash.*

Year.	San Francisco.	Seattle.	Total.	Year.	San Francisco.	Seattle.	Total.
1912.....	879	.....	879	1917.....	504	206	710
1913.....	625	.....	625	1918.....	520	281	801
1914.....	768	.....	768	1919.....	668	267	935
1915.....	823	150	973				
1916.....	486	144	630	Total....	15,273	1,048	6,321

<sup>1</sup> In addition to this number, certificates issued by the consul general of Japan, in San Francisco, Calif., for bringing wives to Japanese residents in California are as follows, from Dec. 18, 1919, to Feb. 25, 1920: December, 1919, 153; January, 1920, 296; February, 1920, 40; total, 489. After Feb. 29, 1920, no passports were issued by the authorities in Japan for picture brides, but passports issued are valid for presentation for a period of 6 months after the issuance.

So far as the accessible records show, therefore, the number of the picture brides admitted to the continental United States for the years 1912-1919 was 6,321,<sup>4</sup> instead of 13,813, as alleged by Senator Phelan. Perhaps the Senator assumed that all "wives" were picture brides. Such, however, is not the case. Among them not a few are wives of the Japanese who are connected with the business firms which have established offices in various parts of the United States in the past several years. Many are women who were married to their husbands before the latter left Japan for this country and who have come to join them in America.

#### THE "PICTURE BRIDES" A MISNOMER.

As to the system of picture marriage, the term "picture brides" itself is a misnomer and calls for explanation. Briefly, "picture bride" is this: When a young man living in America desires to marry, but is prevented by various reasons from going home, he writes to his parents, who, as they would do were he in Japan, proceed to hunt out some suitable girls among their acquaintances

<sup>1</sup> Of the 24,298 wives admitted to the continental United States, we can safely assume that 55 to 60 per cent have settled in California. This is a maximum and not minimum estimation.

<sup>2</sup> California and the Orientals, p. 143.

<sup>3</sup> Hearing report, p. 190.

<sup>4</sup> These figures include those who came prior to 1915. If we take those figures for the years 1915-1919, inclusively, the number is reduced to 4,049 instead of 13,813.

and fix on an eligible person. Then they intimate to the girl's parents that they are desirous of securing her marriage to their son in America. The procedure thus far is identical with that of marriage in Japan. The parents on either side spare no pains in inquiring into the character, social standing, family relations, genealogy, health, and education of the young man and woman. Furthermore, the Japanese Government has been granting no passport to emigrants without the closest investigation. In order to satisfy itself, the Government now requires that every young man in America, before getting a wife from Japan, must apply to the consulate general in San Francisco, who shall issue a certificate only after full investigation.

At this point there comes in the work of the Japanese association. The Japanese consulate requires that each applicant for a permit for a prospective wife must first apply to the secretary of the Japanese association of which he is a member. The secretary must look carefully into the business, the moral character, and personal life of the applicant. He must find out, directly and indirectly, whether the applicant is financially able and morally competent to assume family responsibility. The secretary reports the result of his findings to the consulate in San Francisco, and the latter reports the result to the Government in Tokyo, which then issues a passport to a girl whose fiancée has been thus investigated and approved. Before the woman leaves Japan her police registration is changed to that of the prospective husband's family, which alone constitute legal marriage in Japan, and she receives his name. On her arrival in San Francisco she is met by her prospective husband at the immigration office, and in the presence of American officers each acknowledge the relation of husband and wife.

#### ABOLITION OF THE "PICTURE MARRIAGE."

If we look at it in the above light, there is nothing objectionable in the practice of picture marriage, which we repeat is a gross misnomer. It is, therefore, but natural that the American Government should regard this marriage practice, as it has regarded it, as legal and valid.<sup>1</sup> Moreover, they are not brought as laborers, and to charge that they are imported for breeding purposes is an insult to humanity. These statements, however, should not be taken to mean that I am advocating the institution. Far from it. We have early recognized its inefficiency in the modern society, and out of due respect for American custom we have lately carried through the measure to prohibit it entirely. I may add that I was one of the leaders in this movement. I shall attach here a memorandum prepared by the Japanese Association of America in prohibiting the marriage by picture exchanges.

#### THE REASONS FOR THE ABOLITION OF THE "PICTURE MARRIAGES."

In order to present the reasons for the abolition of the practice of the "picture marriage," I shall herewith quote at length the resolution which was adopted at the meeting of the board of directors of the Japanese Association of America on November 30, 1919:

"It is the sense of the board of directors of the Japanese Association of America that the so-called picture marriage, which has been practiced among certain classes of Japanese residing in this country should be abolished, because it is not only in contravention of the accepted American conception of marriage but is also out of harmony with the growing ideals of the Japanese themselves. With this belief in mind, the board of directors will make the utmost efforts to carry out this resolution.

"The board of directors does not entertain the slightest doubt that this recommendation will be cheerfully and readily accepted by the members of the association as well as by Japanese residents who are not its members. Through the persistent and painstaking campaign for Americanization which has been extensively carried on by the Japanese association in the past several months, the Japanese in this State have come to realize that the practice of marriage through exchange of photographs is incompatible with the ideals and customs of the American people.

<sup>1</sup> The institution of "picture marriage" is not confined among the Japanese immigrants alone; it is prominent among the European immigrant groups in America. It is very strange to us that the Americans should object to the Japanese "picture marriage" and overlook entirely the European practice.

"We understand that the Government of Japan has also been considering the advisability of prohibiting this practice. Without awaiting a formal announcement on this matter on the part of the Japanese Government, we have come to the conclusion that we should request it to adopt an adequate measure to stop this practice.

"The above decision on the part of the board of directors implies no intimation that 'picture marriage' is illegal, and that the coming of 'picture brides' to America has been in violation of the 'gentlemen's agreement.'

"We consider it most important and necessary that the Japanese in America should marry and settle down in domestic life, because the home is not only essential to the wholesome existence of individuals, but also the foundation of a stable national and social structure. The Japanese are going to stay in this country. If they were going to stay here we consider it best for them to marry and make homes. Since they have shown a greater desire for home life, drinking, gambling, and other evil practices among them have become much less and the moral condition of the Japanese community has greatly improved.

"There is no question as to the desirability of the Japanese settling down in home life. At the same time we urge that in marrying and making their homes, the Japanese in America should do nothing which is contrary to the ideas and customs of the country in which they live.

"We shall take immediate steps to carry out this decision, but we realize that the complete enforcement of such a measure requires time. There must be a small number of women who have recently been married through exchange of photographs but who are now expecting to sail for America. It would be unjust to deprive these women of the privilege to come to their husbands here, but when this decision comes into effect no more marriages of this nature will be permitted. We are therefore confident that within a few months the coming of 'picture brides' will completely cease."

#### THE YOSHI (THE ADOPTION).

Another alleged violation of the "gentlemen's agreement" which has recently been brought out by the anti-Japanese agitators was in the form of Yoshi, or adoption of a child who would be called to this country, and then annul it in due time for bringing in the real father to this country, thus, making an endless chain of immigration under the "gentlemen's agreement."

According to the Japanese family system, when the head of a family has no child he should adopt a child to succeed him in order to perpetuate the family name. In practice it is the usual case to adopt a child to a family from the group of relatives or acquaintances. This custom is followed by the Japanese immigrants in America, and those early settlers who had no children desired to adopt the child who would be their companion at the waning health of their old age. The Japanese Government, however, adopted the regulation that only those cases which come strictly under the agreement may be allowed to leave the country. According to this regulation, no adopted son over 20 years of age can leave the country, and he must be adopted for five years before he leaves Japan. During the years after adoption and leaving the country the father who adopts the child shall support the child, meeting all the expenses.

Mr. A. E. Burnett, inspector in charge of the United States Department of Labor, Los Angeles, Calif., said in his letter to the board of control, State of California, that there were only 23 Japanese statements filed by the Japanese in behalf of adopted sons for the years 1918 and 1919.<sup>1</sup> The Japanese Association of America, which had access to the figures of immigrants coming through the office in San Francisco, finds that only 61 adopted sons entered the port during the year 1919. This was the extent of entry of the adopted sons through this port. However, more recently the Japanese Government strictly refrained from issuing the passports to any cases of this class of immigrants into this country. Recently announcement was made by the Toyo Kisen Kaisha (Oriental Steamship Co.), of San Francisco, to the effect that the office in Yokohama, Japan, was instructed by the Japanese Government not to sell any more tickets to the passengers under the classification of adopted sons. Thus it is clear that the Government is strictly adhering to the spirit of the agreement and doing her best for restricting the immigrants far more strictly, in fact, than the agreement really specified.

<sup>1</sup> Report of board of control, p. 145.

## THE SMUGGLING.

It has been charged by the anti-Japanese agitators that another way of violating the "gentlemen's agreement" is in the alleged method by which the surreptitious entry of Japanese into this country is encouraged and assisted in large number by organized force abroad and by those in this country. Such entries are made, according to them, across the border, especially the Mexican border, and also Canadian, and by the big fishing boats manned by Japanese which, constantly going back and forth from American waters into the Mexican waters, provide exceedingly convenient means of unlawful entry for Japanese in particular. Most of the allegations come from the exaggerated press reports which attempt to fan the popular sentiment against the Japanese in California without any basis whatsoever.

The Japanese associations have never rendered assistance in any way to Japanese who attempted to enter the United States from Mexico or any other countries. On the other hand, we have always cooperated with the immigration authorities in preventing smuggling and in locating and identifying those who have entered this country unlawfully. We are sure that the immigration authorities can bear testimony to this statement. As for smuggling across the Mexican border, it is something about which our association knows nothing. If there is an organized system for smuggling it is wholly unknown to us. At the same time we know that the Japanese Government is doing the utmost in preventing the surreptitious entrances of Japanese from the Mexican border. We feel, however, that the responsibility rests with the United States Government to stop effectively the entrances of Japanese across the Mexican border if there really are so many cases of smuggling as have been commonly reported.

## SECTION XIII.—CONCLUSIONS.

## REAL SIGNIFICANCE OF JAPANESE PROBLEMS IN CALIFORNIA.

The Japanese problem in California is no longer merely a small, sectional problem, and it must be surveyed and solved from the proper point of view. In the first place, it is indisputably a California problem. As such it must be carefully differentiated from the Negro question in the South or the Japanese question in the Hawaiian Islands. As such the soil and atmosphere of California must be the basis of any tenable solution. Then, in the second place, it is a Japanese-American problem, and as such it involves the future friendship and harmony of the two nations. Japan desires the good will of America to-day more than ever, and the majority of the leaders in modern Japan are more than eager to foster and cement firmer friendship with the United States of America. This is significantly true in view of the two antagonistic ideals which are still current in modern Japan, militarism and democracy. The tide of democracy is sweeping the Prussianism off the Island Empire, but it is exactly at this point when Japan needs a redoubled cooperation of America in finally establishing the safe rule of democracy. We must cooperate in order that the spirit of democracy may still live to become a ruling force in the world. Moreover, our friendship has been, and is, very cordial and harmonious. Why should we disturb it with the cracklings of sentimental bombs? Yet, in the third place, the Japanese problem in California is a world problem. We can not to-day agree with Kipling's famous epigram that the West and the East shall never meet. On the contrary, it is our firm conviction that the best of the two continents, with all their histories and civilizations, shall meet, and that the world shall find a higher and nobler civilization out of the amalgamation of the two.

The Pacific Ocean is the laboratory for this epoch-making experiment which the Great Creator Himself is directing and the hearty cooperation and wise sacrifices of the two nations bordering the opposite shores are indispensable for its priceless results undisturbed.

## CALIFORNIA'S GREATEST OPPORTUNITY MISUSED.

The challenge of the Japanese problem in California is no better expressed than in these very significant and important facts. And herein also is written with bright letters one of the greatest opportunities which California has to face and is to face. California should wake up to realize this great opportunity of properly solving this great problem of the ages, which has such a tremendous

significance and influence, locally, nationally, and internationally. In the light of all this, the problem needs most serious attention of all who are concerned, both American and Japanese, and careful study must precede a fitting solution of the situation. But we greatly regret that, as the foregoing brief consideration of the most important phases seem to establish, the anti-Japanese agitators and propagandists have been sailing, for the most part, over the foaming billows without knowing the real depth of the ocean below, that their actions have been guided merely by the dashing waves of the shallow shore lines and they have not grasped the power of the deep. They have represented particular cases as typical and emphasized special data as general. Their arguments have been based wisely upon seemingly appealing things, mostly assumptions largely pseudo facts, in order to arouse public sentiment through the masterful manipulation of imaginative psychology of the uninformed masses. It is not very far from the truth to state that they have had no actual and intimate contact with personal and serious interest in the really existing situation. I may also say that they are entirely ignorant of the Japanese attitude and their problems. The whole question has been and is being pawned, indeed, in the game of cheap, local politics. Can we not appeal for a more just and unprejudiced attitude and a human treatment worthy of America? Can we not hope for a more reasonable and rational solution?

#### JAPANESE IN CALIFORNIA NO MENACE.

When the problem is faced with more serious attitude and when the facts are impartially analyzed, the Japanese question in California will appear in a new light. There is no menace, but benefit; no danger and no enemy; but there is peace and worthy friendship. The Japanese have proven that they are assimilable and will prove it still more completely; they have shown that they are a valuable asset to California with their industry and perseverance; they have demonstrated that they are peaceful, obedient, and law-abiding, yet constructive, progressive, and aggressive, and, above all, they have expressed their faith in America and have given their best to her whenever opportunity offered itself. In the light of all this, it is highly necessary and urgent that ample time and full opportunity should be given and allowed to them before a final verdict is pronounced. To avoid hasty generalization is a wise maxim always followed in the scientific investigation, and the same principle is even more necessary to be followed in solving the great problem of the Japanese in California.

Moreover, with the faithful enforcement of the "gentleman's agreement," the Japanese immigration problem in continental America is not really a serious affair, far from the menacing nature in which it was dressed up by the exciting alarmists. Of course, I am not in favor of the unlimited importation of the Japanese laborers into America. That is unquestionably an unwise policy, at least at the present time; but the doors should be open to that degree so that the Japanese population in America as a social group shall become normal, with a fair balance of men and women. It is merely a matter of an additional 30,000 to 40,000 women. This addition, you are aware, is but a drop of water to America, with a population of over 105,000,000 souls, and with an annual influx of a million immigrants from Europe. It is my sincere hope that America will be more human and liberal in her dealing with her immigration question, particularly the oriental immigration.

#### METHOD OF CONTROLLING FUTURE JAPANESE IMMIGRATION.

As to the method of future restriction, my conviction is that the "gentleman's agreement" is safe and sound, if only America is patient enough a few more year until the normal condition is reached and prevails among the Japanese population in America. In order to establish a higher efficiency, it may be wise to modify the "gentleman's agreement" so as to simplify and facilitate the practical workings of it. But if it can not be satisfactorily settled in this way, it is highly advisable to find a reasonable and praiseworthy method through diplomatic adjustment. If America is sincere, Japan will be more than willing to make the necessary concessions. The so-called Gulick plan is one way, while a joint high commission plan, if both parties find proper men and act sincerely, will be still a wiser procedure. Whatever the method followed, the fundamental principle must always be justice and equality.

## GRANTING OF CITIZENSHIP TO JAPANESE FUNDAMENTAL.

While thus the outward problem is being adjusted it is equally highly important that, as the late ex-President Theodore Roosevelt frankly recommended, strict justice should be accorded to the Japanese who are already admitted here. Either by necessity or destiny, over 90 per cent of the Japanese in America will bring up their children in American schools and colleges and will find their graves here. They are so firmly settled to-day that you can not drive them out. Crush all the barriers of prejudice, both social and racial, sympathize with their destiny and struggle, and win them. Hatred and malice will solve nothing. Instead, then, of branding them with undesirability and non-assimilability, show them your kindness and tender-heartedness. Instead of leaving them forever as foreign elements, baptize them with genuine Americanism, grant them the full privilege of American citizenship, and perfect them as the patriotic and faithful American citizens. America will be, I am convinced, broad and high-minded enough to apply the spirit of the fourteenth amendment to the 120,000 Japanese in America, and then, only then, you can win them, heart and soul.

America, through President Fillmore, extended the kind and becoming hand to closed Japan and invited her to participate in the wide-awake world intercourse with full assurance of a great future. And now the tide has been turned to drive and keep the rising nation of the Far East back to her secluded corner. Can we not appeal again to that noble spirit which Commodore Perry represented 70 years ago? It is my sincere hope and appeal that we cooperate to secure a most sincere and broad attitude until we can have translated the great principle of democracy into our actual life.

## SECTION XIV.—SOLUTION OF THE JAPANESE PROBLEMS.

## MR. ISAAC SIEGEL'S QUESTION.

Congressman Isaac Siegel asked me, in substance, the following question :

"In your opinion, do you think that granting of citizenship to all Japanese who are now legally domiciled in America, who are qualified by character, education, and length of actual residence, with the requisition of a registration of Japanese who are already here, and settlement of future immigration policy of the United States of America and Japan, through a joint high commission—do you think that this procedure would be a satisfactory solution of the Japanese problem?"

## ANSWERS.

I shall endeavor to answer these questions seriatim. First, then, as to the question of the naturalization of the Japanese. In the final analysis the fundamental thing in the solution of the Japanese question as it exists to-day is the granting of naturalization right to the Japanese who are already here. I believe that it is the basic spirit of the United States of America and also the fair attitude toward humanity that she should afford such treatment and equal opportunity to those Japanese who have been legally admitted into America and who are living, enjoying their home life, and educating their children in America to-day. With regard to the placing of special qualifications upon the Japanese who desire to be naturalized, I have no absolute objection. However, it is my firm conviction that it is a wise policy not to impose upon Japanese any specific qualifications which are different from those imposed upon the other immigrant races. I believe that there shall be no inconvenience nor harm in applying the same principle toward all races; indeed, discrimination is the very thing which should be carefully avoided.

A majority of the Japanese who are here to-day have been in America at least over 10 years and newcomers are comparatively few in number. Consequently, there would be no substantial difficulties in fulfilling their residential requirements. It is often feared that if the naturalization right is granted to the Japanese, there will be altogether too numerous applications for naturalization so as to institute new and complicated social as well as political problems. This, in my opinion, is the thought which only exists in the imaginative mind and I am fully convinced, after a careful study of the Japanese situation, that there shall be no such result. The man is conservative in his general attitude and is, generally speaking, slow in taking an independent and initiative action. This is more so in the matter of naturalization. The process of naturalization



is always a gradual one, and if the naturalization right is granted to the Japanese, there will be no complication whatsoever due to their wholesale application for naturalization.

Second, as to the requisition of a registration of Japanese who are already here, there is beyond doubt a need of some means of controlling the immigrants, and a registration would be a very appropriate scheme, although there is a slight doubt as to its effectiveness in actually controlling the foreign immigrants and avoiding the possible complications arising therefrom. However, I have no absolute objection to the registration as such, provided (1) it is applied to all immigrant races alike, and (2) it is conducted in a simple way, without imposing any economic burden upon the registrants, especially if the registration is to be conducted not once only but annually.

Third, as to the method of settling the status of future Japanese immigration. I firmly believe that there should be some kind of restriction, so as to prevent the Japanese coming in too great numbers into this country, because it is certainly not expedient at this time. In bringing about such restriction, however, I deem it wise and fundamental that the whole problem should be dealt with nationally by just and honorable methods and through diplomatic avenues, without destroying the cordial friendship and without inquiring the honor and imparting the integrity of the two nations. The solution of the problem through local legislation or local politics, on the other hand, is altogether unfitting, both for the two nations concerned and for the problem itself.

As I testified already, the "gentleman's agreement" has been and is being strictly adhered to and the problem will take care of itself, for the question of the Japanese immigration will continue along present lines only until the normal condition of the Japanese community is established and it concerns merely thirty or forty thousand additions. It may be an advisable procedure, I further believe, to modify the "gentleman's agreement" on the basis of the past experiences, so as to simplify and facilitate the practical workings of it. The Gulick plan, in my opinion, is fair, just, and fundamental in its principle; but in practice it needs many improvements, particularly in adjusting the situation to the labor, industrial, and economic conditions in America.

The joint high commission plan is entirely a new proposition, and as far as its method is concerned I can not give my final word as to its real value or practicability and efficiency until the plan is further developed and formulated. In principle, however, I heartily indorse the plan and believe in its good result. There is a certain elasticity and a trustworthy human element in the plan so that the problem may be met entirely in a new light and may produce an extra effective result. And yet it is exceedingly important and advisable to subject the plan to careful study and analysis before its final adoption, particularly in its relation to the Senate for its ratification.

#### SECTION XV.—A REVIEW OF CALIFORNIA AND THE ORIENTALS—REPORT OF THE STATE BOARD OF CONTROL.

The California State Board of Control, by publishing the present report, has contributed an interesting piece of literature on the Japanese problem in the State. The report contains a wide range of subject matters of momentous importance, such as Japanese population, birth rate, land, financing, fishing, industry, labor, corporations, picture brides, "gentleman's agreement," smuggling, citizenship, and schools, together with an appendix which contains the memorial addressed to President Wilson by the Japanese Association of America, a pamphlet prepared by the Japanese Agricultural Association of California, and the initiative measure embracing the alien land law, which will be submitted to the voters of the State at the coming November election. While by no means exhaustive in its scope and investigation, the report contains many phases of valuable information and data on the problem. It is valuable, first of all, since it indicates the attitude of the State officials toward the so-called oriental problem, and, at the present particular moment the Japanese problem in California. In the second place, the report is indicative of the extent of the investigation and the knowledge on the part of the State executives of the real conditions and situations now existing in the State with reference to the Japanese problem. In the third place, as certain data collected suggest many points of interest for further investigation and research, and in the last place because by the publication of these data the public is now supplied with at least some material for the basis of discussion of the oriental problem in the State and on the Pacific coast.

Gov. Stephens instructed the State board of control to "investigate and prepare and accurate, detailed, and comprehensive report which includes all necessary and pertinent facts and be of such nature that it may serve as an official and authentic document for the guidance of the State and national authorities in dealing with this question and presenting California's attitude regarding the problem which have been the natural outgrowth of such conditions." The board according to the instruction compiled data available and reported to the governor who in turn transmitted it with his letter to Hon. Bainbridge Colby, Secretary of State. The present attempt in estimating the report is to examine it with critical analysis in pointing out certain fundamental errors in its method of investigation and presentation of the data so collected on the Japanese condition in the State, together with an evaluation of the attitude in which the report was prepared.

#### JAPANESE POPULATION.

In discussing the Japanese population problem, which is the first section of the report, it states that the Japanese population in California has increased from 41,356 on April 15, 1910, to 87,279 on December 31, 1919, or 111 per cent. This increase consists of 25,592 net by immigration and 20,331 net by birth. This is the result of the statistical inquiry into the Japanese population in California which Gov. Stephens referred to as the result of "skillful evasions" of the so-called "gentleman's agreement" on the part of Japan.<sup>1</sup> Points of contention on the Japanese population problem in California, are, first, the increase of immigrants particularly laborers; second, the high birth rate among the Japanese in the State. I shall treat the subject on the birth rate in the following section. In the present chapter let us examine the increase of the immigrants, particularly laborers in California.

According to the report the increase of the Japanese population in the State in the last 10 years is 111 per cent. To be exact the figures are 45,923 which constitutes 20,331 net by birth, and 25,592 net by immigration. Gov. Stephens summarized this situation by stating that this increase was due to the evasion of the agreement. However, the fact is that that increase consists of approximately 13,000 women who came to America to join their husbands, about 5,000 minors who were the dependents of the parents who have established their homes in this land, the remaining number approximately 7,500 consists of returned immigrants under the "gentleman's agreement" which admits the former residents, and "settled agriculturists" who have interests in this country. Consequently when we analyse the figures we are convinced that in the last 10 years there has been no increase of new immigration of the labor class to this country which has been so restricted by the agreement. The principal cause of the increase in the Japanese population during the last 10 years is the natural and normal increase in the number of women and wives, thereby that of children.

The Acting Secretary of State, William Phillips, affirmed this very position when he stated:

"A striking feature of the sex distribution of Japanese immigrants under the operation of the agreement is to be noted. Prior to the agreement Japanese immigration was largely a movement of males, 85.7 per cent of the number admitted being of that sex, but during the 11 years since the agreement only 41.5 per cent of the admitted were males."

Further he quoted the Secretary of Labor who stated that—

"Under a natural law of immigration every new immigration movement includes a preponderance of men, and that as immigration from a country becomes more normal, or settled, the women follow in increasing numbers."

Therefore when the Japanese population of the State becomes normal with an equal sex distribution for the immigrant group the present theory is that the Japanese population will decrease to a certain point. It is most unfortunate, therefore, in pointing out this increase of the Japanese population that the report has not analyzed the figures, but gives impression to the reader who is not acquainted with the fact that such increase consisted of immigrants of the labor class, and consequently was a violation of the spirit of the agreement by the Japanese and their Government.

<sup>1</sup> California and Orientals, report of State board of control, p. 11.

## BIRTH RATE.

In discussing the birth rate of the Japanese the report has the figures for the total registered births for the whites, Japanese, Negro, Chinese, and Indians, and the figures for comparative fecundity of the two races. In gathering the data some figures were obtained from the record of the Japanese Association of America and others from the record of the State board of health. In the tables and charts on the birth rate of Japanese we have been informed that the birth rate of the Japanese is high compared with the rest of the racial groups in the State. In 1910 Japanese births represented 1 out of every 44 children born in the State. In 1919 Japanese births represented 1 out of every 13 children born in the State. In certain selected counties of the State Japanese births reached as high as 49.7 per cent. In comparison the relative fecundity of the Japanese is nearly three times that of the white.

Let us now examine closely the comments which the report presents by way of summary. On page 37 the report states that "while the Japanese birth rate is far in excess of that of all other nationalities in this State, this is not infrequently true of a new people immigrating into a new land." Even in recognizing the truth of the fundamental law of immigration relative to the birth rate of a new immigrant group in a new land, we have been informed that the Japanese birth rate is far in excess of that of all other nationalities in this State, a statement which has not been substantiated by any conclusive evidence. We have not been told how many of those 13 children born in 1919 were of, for instance, the Italian immigrant group or of Poles or of French Canadians.

The report has utterly failed to analyze the causes for this increase in the Japanese birth rate. Consequently we have not been informed of whether it is a normal or abnormal phenomenon of the Japanese group, or whether it is characteristic of the Japanese in this State. While this phase of the problem is left in an indefinite State, the selections were made to bring out the locality with a predominantly Japanese population and inferred that nearly half of the births registered were of Japanese children, and in this vague and indefinite way and without direct comment or analysis presents its investigation of the problem in the State as accurate data concerning Japanese conditions in this State.

The examination of the figures for relative fecundity of Japanese and white women shows a subtle way of proving the case which has been preconceived. The figures for white women are taken from the United States census of 1910, and those for the Japanese from the special census taken by the Japanese Association of America in 1919. Here is a discrepancy of nearly 10 years between the dates of two censuses. A comparison such as this without any qualification is unscientific as well as misleading. Yet the figures so compared are the basis for claiming that the "Japanese birth rate is far in excess of that of all other nationalities in this State." If the report disclaims its own comparisons and findings on the birth rate,<sup>1</sup> it is altogether unwarranted to ask that since "there are approximately three times as many Japanese women in California, and considering the high birth rate under the present conditions, what would it be were there Japanese women in California sufficient for each Japanese man to establish a household?" Could not the same statement be made applicable to the recent Polish immigrant group which has,<sup>2</sup> according to the investigation, nearly three times as many births as whites?

It seems to us who looked in vain for scientific data regarding the relative fecundity of the Japanese and other nationalities in the report, that it attempted to prove high birth rate of Japanese by the figures collected from a particular locality where, for economic or other specific reasons, Japanese are more numerous and more prolific and presented the same as a typical case or fair sampling in the State. This is particularly true with the chart 4, in which

<sup>1</sup> California and Orientals, report of State board of control, p. 41.

<sup>2</sup> Average number of children borne by women under 45 years of age, married from 10 to 19 years, was 2.7 for native white women of native parentage, and 4.4 for the native white women of foreign parentage. Among those races studied the highest birth rate was found among the Poles—6.2 for the women of the first generation and 5.1 for those of the second. Next to these rank the French Canadians, with 5.8 for the first generation and 4.9 for the second. This comparison shows that the birth rate for the Poles is about 2.5 times as many as the native whites in the corresponding period, which will show that the high birth rate among the Japanese in California is not peculiar racial characteristics of the Japanese immigrant group, but it is the condition found among practically all the immigrant groups. (Vide J. W. Jenks and W. J. Lauck, *The Immigration Problems*, 3d edition, Funk & Wagnalls, N. Y., 1913, p. 62f.)

we have the selected counties for graphic presentation and its comment on page 37 (c), stating that "in 18 selected counties of the State the average births of Japanese have risen from 3.2 per cent of the total births in 1910 to 12.3 per cent in 1919. In the rural parts of Sacramento County, 49.7 per cent of all births in 1919 were Japanese." We demand of the report an authentic record which reveals the true conditions of the Japanese in California, and especially concerning this subject of birth rate which has been constantly misrepresented. Unfortunately the report as published brings out only partial figures with certain comments based upon an assumption, or partial observation, which always conceal the truth if relied wholly upon as the basis of judgment.

As a matter of fact if we examine very closely the chart 4 in which we found the counties so selected as to show the high birth rate of the Japanese, we note in the graphic presentation for "the total of the State," that the marked increase was up to 1916, and from that date to 1919 there was no marked increase, but the rate was stationary. Furthermore of the 18 counties mentioned, Los Angeles, Colusa, Santa Cruz, Solano, Placer, and Santa Barbara show a marked decrease in birth rate. In these counties the Japanese immigrants have been permanently settled for some years, and their economic status improved and their assimilation in the environment has firmly taken place; in them, we have the evidence of a declining birth rate. It is our conviction that as soon as the Japanese population becomes normal with the settled life and culture in the American environment the birth rate will be normal, and no one need be alarmed with a vague fear that the Japanese will overrun the State by their prolific offspring.

#### LAND QUESTION.

According to the statistical tabulation in the present report, in discussing the land question, the total acreage owned by the Japanese at the end of 1919 was 74,769 acres and that under the lease or crop contract was 383,287, making a total of 458,056 acres. The total area of irrigated land in California according to the report, is "3,893,500 acres which comprise, very largely, the best lands in the State. Of this total, Japanese, Chinese, and Hindus on December 31, 1919, occupied 623,752 acres, approximately 16 per cent of the total; of which 88,944 was owned in fee or under contract of purchase, and 534,808 acres was held by lease or crop contract. Japanese and Japanese corporations occupy 458,056 acres of the whole total."

Furthermore, under "the schedule of Japanese farm products, the figures compiled by the State Bureau of Labor Statistics for 1909 show the total acreage occupied by the Japanese at that time to be 83,252 acres and for the year 1919 the figures given by the Japanese Agricultural Association of California are 427,029 acres; an increase during the 10 years, of 412.9 per cent."

The impression is, of course, that the Japanese occupy, out of 3,893,500 acres of the best agricultural land of the State, a total of nearly a half million acres, and that this increase of land control during the last 10 years has been over 400 per cent. Even a scientific investigator can not disapprove this conclusion until the figures are analyzed, since the statistics can never lie as long as the figures are true. But, unfortunately, the report contains the figures on this land acreage from two different sources, namely, the acreage for the year 1909 was from the State bureau of labor statistics and that for the year 1919 was from the Japanese Agricultural Association of California. We have not been informed of the reason why the report has obtained one from this source and one from the other in presenting and comparing the figures for the so-called "Japanese land control." Since the table contains the figures for the acreage under the Japanese cultivation for the year 1919 from the report submitted by the Japanese Agricultural Association of California, let us obtain the figures for the year 1909 as well as from the same source. According to the statistical investigation published by the Japanese-American Yearbook for the year 1910,<sup>1</sup> we have the following illuminating report: In 1909, of land in the State, the Japanese owned 16,449½ acres, leased 80,231½ acres, shared in crops 57,001½ acres, and contracted 42,267½ acres, the total of which is 195,959 acres. Again, according to the report of the Japanese-American Yearbook of the same year, the following tabulation is found:

<sup>1</sup> The Japanese-American Yearbook for the year 1910, vol. 6, p. 91ff, which was published under Mr. Chiba's supervision, now managing director of Japanese Agricultural Association of California.

*Acreage cultivated by Japanese.*

Years.	Acreage owned.	Leased.	Share.	Contract.	Total.
1905.....	2,442	35,258½	19,572½	4,775	62,098
1906.....	8,671	41,855½	24,826	22,100	97,452½
1907.....	13,815	56,889½	48,228½	13,359	132,292
1908.....	15,114½	56,971½	57,578½	26,138	154,802½

The preceding table will show that even as far back as in 1906 the total acreage under Japanese cultivation already amounted to over and above the figure obtained by the State bureau of labor statistics for the year 1909. When we compare the two figures, they are as follows:

1909, Japanese occupied.....	Acres. 195,959
1919, Japanese occupied.....	427,029

This is only 217.9 per cent increase during these 10 years instead of 412.9 per cent, as has been alleged by the report. This is a serious discrepancy. Shall we let the figures stand uncorrected and assume that the Japanese have extended their "land control" with leaps and bounds? It is an entirely misleading statement as far as the extent of the Japanese cultivation of the land in California is concerned.

Furthermore it is a misnomer to term the land cultivated by Japanese under the various contract terms as "land control," for the total acreage controlled by the Japanese farmers in the State according to the report is only 74,769, or 1.9 per cent of the total irrigated area of the State.

Let us further examine these figures obtained by the Japanese Association of America. In 1919 the amount of land owned by the Japanese farming corporation in the State of California was 44,135 acres. This does not include the acreage owned by the corporations outside of the State. However, when we calculate the total amount of acreage owned by the corporation formed under the State law of California owned both in the State and out of the State, there will be an appreciable increase in number of acreages so controlled.

A case reported to this association was of a tract of land of 3,000 acres located in New Mexico owned by a corporation of southern California. The discrepancies found between the figures of this association and those of the State board of equalization and State commissioner of corporations may be interpreted in the situation I have explained above. If the above premises are true, then it should not be understood that the total of 74,769 acres is controlled by the Japanese corporations in the State of California. Further analysis of the figures given for the leased land under Japanese cultivation in the State is 383,287 acres according to the report which shows that the total area constitutes the following three items: (1) Leased land under cash rent, (2) sharing in crops, and (3) contract on sharing or cash. The limited control that the Japanese agriculturist exercises over the land under his cultivation is only for the leased land.

This has been limited to a period of three years by the enactment of an alien land law in 1913. The other two are under the joint control of the owners of the land and the Japanese farmers who till the soil. Therefore, when the report states that Japanese and Japanese corporations occupy 458,056 acres of the best land in California it is both misleading and contrary to fact. A further statistical blunder is committed by the report in the comparative values of the crops raised by Japanese in 1909 and those of 1919. Here again the statistical comparisons are based on the information obtained from two different sources, as in the case of acreage under Japanese cultivation. "The report shows for the crop valuations for 1909, \$6,235,856, and for the year 1919, \$67,145,730, a total increase in value of crops raised by Japanese during the 10-year period of 976.8 per cent." The report further asks this question: "Should the American farmer view with alarm this rapid increase in agricultural lands occupied by orientals, with the attendant increase in total annual crop valuations?" According to the State bureau of labor statistics, acreage under the Japanese cultivation was given at 83,252 acres and the crop valuation at \$6,235,856. According to Japanese Yearbook for 1910, the total values of seven principal crops under Japanese cultivation in 1909, namely, fruits, grapes, beets, potatoes, celery, berries, and green vegetables, was estimated at \$12,800,000

instead of \$6,235,856, as has been reported by the State bureau of labor statistics. In the estimate of the bureau of labor statistics for the year 1909 no enumeration was made of the value of the crops of potatoes and celery, which, according to the Japanese Yearbook, we find amounted to \$560,000 for the latter and \$2,150,000 for the former in 1909. If we add those figures, together with the others estimated in the Japanese Yearbook, to the value estimated by the State bureau of labor statistics, we have the following figures:

Value of crop estimated by Japanese Yearbook:

Fruits .....	\$3, 850, 000	
Grapes .....	1, 950, 000	
Beets .....	1, 550, 000	
Potatoes .....	2, 150, 000	
Celery .....	560, 000	
Berries .....	690, 000	
Vegetables .....	2, 050, 000	
		\$12, 800, 000

Values estimated by bureau of labor statistics and not in Japanese Yearbook:

Seeds and nursery .....	206, 770	
Hops .....	46, 000	
Hay, grain, corn .....	28, 580	
Cotton .....	17, 100	
Miscellaneous .....	230, 955	
		529, 355

Total .....

13, 329, 355

Therefore the increase we have here is 503.7 per cent instead of 978.8 per cent, the figures we have under the estimate of the State bureau of labor statistics. When we consider the increase in the prices or value of crops during the last 10 years, there is nothing abnormal in the increase in the value of crops cultivated by Japanese farmers.

This is a serious discrepancy, a discrepancy which can not be overlooked in the report which purposes to be accurate and authentic in guiding the State and National Government to formulate the policy of Asiatic immigration.

Again the report states that "in some of the richest counties in the State, orientals occupy a total acreage ranging from 50 to 75 per cent of the total irrigated area."

Enough has been said of the contribution of the Japanese farmers to the agricultural development of the State. Suffice it to mention here the fact that a far larger portion of the land now cultivated by Japanese has become the richest land of the State since the Japanese farmers took hold of it for cultivation after it was considered by the white settlers as completely out of use or else to be employed for far less profitable purposes. The case of Florin, of Livingston, of the rice field of Colusa and neighboring counties, and particularly at the delta region of the Sacramento Valley, give ample evidence that the Japanese farmer in California has been a great developer and improver. An American observer puts it, "Where the Japanese farmer has taken over lands that were in use before his time he has usually, if not always, put them to a far higher use and made them more valuable than they were before. But with a great proportion of the land he now farms he has developed them out of nothing, or next to nothing."

A more significant fact that the report has failed in pointing out is the comparison of the table for the California crop production and that of Japanese farm products.<sup>1</sup> As is evident from these tables, the Japanese have taken up the kind of farming shunned by other farmers, such as berry, celery, and asparagus culture, requiring a stooping posture on part of the workers. The Japanese, being comparatively short in stature, are particularly adapted to such farming.

On the other hand, the percentage of acreage cultivated by the Japanese is very small in such farming as grain, hay, corn, fruit, and nut culture, which requires comparatively little manual labor. The figures show that in such fields American or Caucasian farmers are predominant. The tables are signifi-

<sup>1</sup> Vide California and Orientals, report of State Board of Control, p. 49.

cant, showing that the Japanese do not compete with American farmers, but have filled the gap created by the unwillingness of the latter to engage themselves in certain kinds of farming. Furthermore, a careful observer estimated the income of the Japanese farmer, after reducing all the production expenses, to be about 10 per cent (when crops and prices are normal) of the total crop valuations. The remainder is distributed to rent, taxes, labor, transportation charges, commissions to the middle men, and a hundred other sources. In spite of the industry and perseverance, the risk in enterprise which the Japanese are engaged in undertaking is so great that few only could be really successful farmers.

The above evidence is conclusive in pointing out the part played by the Japanese farmers in developing the agricultural resources of the State, particularly as to the products which need intensive method of cultivation and industry. The Japanese in the State only seek peacefully their pursuit of life and improve their living conditions as best they can under the various handicaps and shortcomings they meet in their paths. No Japanese entertains the desire of controlling the land exclusively to himself or to control crops of certain kinds so as to drive out others, as has been alleged, but in carrying out their enterprise they seek cooperation of the people of the State in sharing the result of their industry. It is only just and fair to deal with them in the spirit of cooperativeness, in the same spirit with which the Japanese cooperated with their skill and industry in producing the necessities of life during the war, when the Nation called upon the resources of the land to the utmost. In spite of the discrimination and prejudices shown against Japanese, they will trust in the traditional magnanimity of the American people and the people of this great State, which will not fail in the end in human justice and fairness to all who have found their shelter in the heart of the golden West.

Even in the graphic presentation of the maps in reference to the oriental occupation of land you are led to believe that the land area so occupied is almost overwhelming. Thus the relief map of the State showing principal districts occupied by Japanese, Chinese, and Hindus has this legend, "Dark sections occupied by orientals." On the map we find five large shaded blocks, which cover almost the entire valley regions of the State, and, according to the legend, we are led to believe that those sections are occupied by orientals and large portions of it by Japanese. Yet when we examine carefully these dark sections they are not the land area occupied by the orientals, but they are the map areas which follow this relief map on the separate pages. When you examine these maps, only a fraction of the area is occupied by the oriental, as indicated by the shaded area on the maps. Yet according to the legend on the relief map, it is indicated specifically that these are the areas occupied by the orientals. Can this be called a fair presentation of the facts?

#### LAND PROBLEM IN JAPAN.

In dealing with the land problem in Japan we are informed that it is an erroneous impression that Japan is incapable of supporting the increasing population on her crowded islands. There are millions of acres of land available in Japan according to the report, but the people live contented with their narrow fields. To support this allegation the report has printed statements which are quoted from some periodicals and a book written by a European observer.<sup>1</sup> Suppose Japan were to develop some three or four million acres

<sup>1</sup> According to the dispatch quoted by the report "all the arable lands in the different municipalities and prefectures, according to the investigation of the department of the agriculture and commerce, amount to 2,000,000 cho or 5,000,000 acres, of which 1,500,000 cho or 3,250,000 acres would be opened up for rice and vegetable fields beginning in 1919." Take this figure as authentic, then Japan will have in her future these lands reclaimed and available plus 14,309,783 acres (rept., p. 72) already in cultivation, making the aggregate of 19,309,783 when every inch of arable land is exhausted for cultivation. Keep this in mind for a time in comparing this figure with the other figures quoted by the report. Mr. Carl Crow, from whose book other quotation is taken, stated that "the Government authorities after a careful survey of the entire country have reached the conclusion that simply reclaiming and putting under cultivation the land which is inclined at an angle of less than 15 degrees, the area of arable land may be doubled." Unfortunately, Mr. Crow does not intimate to us from what Government report he obtained the figure, and we are not sure of the aggregate of the cultivated area upon which the author based his calculation. But suppose he has taken the figures I have given here, namely, 14,309,783, and double it, we get 28,619,566 acres, which is, in fact, about 10,000,000 acres by the recent Government investigation. The State board report in quoting these discrepancies has never analyzed the situation. Furthermore Mr. Crow's observation on the character of the Japanese agricultural life is entirely

of land in future, and available for over 50,000,000 Japanese farmers, it is erroneous to think that this fact would bear any relation to the present Japanese problem in California. From our point of view we would like to ask those gentlemen who speak of Japanophobia in this State, what is the mere handful of land area now cultivated by Japanese compared with the farm-land area of approximately 28,000,000 acres, only less than 40 per cent of which has been improved and irrigated? When we apply the logic of the report, why should the Californians make so much out of the insignificant problem of Japanese agricultural pursuits in a State which possesses such a vast amount of unimproved land, while in the same report it speaks of the nominal land area which may be available to the neighboring people? Our plea is not for the Japanese in their own country, but for the immigrants who are already here doing their share of developing the resources of the State, and proving themselves worthy of their industry and industrial skill. Let no more immigrants come to the State if such is the desire of the State, but let those who are here share an opportunity to pursue their life work without discrimination and unfair treatment.

In the section on labor I shall call the attention of the reader to the statement<sup>1</sup> made by Mr. Flanders Setchel, of Fresno, which is published in the report of the board of control on page 106f, and which I consider a fair and judicious attitude toward the present Japanese problem in the State. Compare this comment with a statement made by the report on page 102 under the caption, Working and Living Conditions.<sup>2</sup> It is a statement, without analysis of the situation, which in my observation is far from the general condition of the Japanese in California. However, if that were the situation, it is the result of the present land law, which restricts the Japanese in leasing the land to the extent of three years. And not because they live in these circumstances are they able to force the American farmers into direct competition. There is no correlation of the facts so stated by the report as far as we can ascertain.

On the question of picture brides, gentlemen's agreement, smuggling, citizenship, and schools the report dealt in a manner that was not an analysis of the problem and of the working of the various social, economic, and administrative factors entering in the present conditions as we found in the State relative to the

erroneous. He informs us that the Japanese are not mountaineers, but dwellers of the plains and valleys. Evidently he must have seen just those plains and valleys but entirely ignored those millions who live in the mountains miles and miles away from the modern transportation system and cultivate the sides of hills and mountains which are terraced with ingenuity which only age long experience can produce and appreciate, for the meager production of subsistence. Then, again, we are informed by another extract on the Hokkaido (north part of the main land), which is hardly populated. Now the Hokkaido has a population of 1,817,705, according to the census of 1913, the last information available, and the area is 36,158.7 persons per square mile for the Hokkaido. We have here the figures obtained from the statistical report of the State board of agriculture of California (statistical report of the California State board of agriculture for the year 1917, pp. 1 and 21) for the year 1917, which gives the total area of this State as 158,297 square miles, and of the population estimated in 1916 at 2,938,654. This gives the figures of 18.8 persons per square mile for California, whereas I have noted that for the Hokkaido there were nearly three times as many as this State. Yet we are told that this northern island of Japan is called the country of depopulated place. How could these two contradictory statements be reconciled as authentic and accurate report of the information pertaining to the Japanese problem?

<sup>1</sup> Whilst desirous of avoiding any expression of opinion as to advisability or otherwise of permitting Japanese to further acquire ownership of lands in this State, it must be conceded by all that whenever Japanese have succeeded in acquiring ownership of land they have proved themselves industrious and efficient farmers, and I have personal knowledge of numerous instances where they are regarded as entirely satisfactory and acceptable neighbors by American farmers living on adjacent properties. I have observed that a number of influential farmers of this State have recently expressed themselves as favoring an importation of Chinese under contract, for the purpose of providing a counterpoise to the recalcitrant Japanese, who apparently lack the desired docility and willingness to accept such conditions as these farmers regard as good enough for them. These same farmers would be quite willing to accept Japanese coolies, provided they could be compelled to remain coolies. The demand for the Chinaman is premised upon the theory that he will remain a coolie, either by his own choice, or alternatively by compulsion.

In conclusion, it seems to me that the methods employed by some of those agitating for further restriction of Japanese land occupation are such as are liable to produce incidents of international significance and of highly deplorable effect. The issue is above all one for calm and dispassionate consideration, but some phases of the agitation savor strongly of deliberate incitement of racial prejudice and even of mob violence, and are in the highest degree regrettable.

<sup>2</sup> The working and living conditions of the Japanese farmers and farm laborers make successful competition by American farmers almost impossible. The Japanese farmers and every member in the family, physically able to do so, including the wife and little children, work in the field long hours, practically from daylight to dark, on Sundays and holidays, and in majority of cases, live in shacks or under conditions far below the standards required and desired by Americans.



Japanese immigration problems, but a vague generalization based upon such assumptions as would drive the questions to a certain conclusion, namely, that the Japanese should be excluded, not because they are a menace to the State, but because a certain group of people has formed their notion that they should be so excluded. It is natural therefore that with this assumption the questions discussed have not been properly approached. The sections on Japanese schools are dismissed with only a comment covering scarcely two pages.<sup>1</sup> It is apparent that no concrete observations have been made. Furthermore the comparison of the Japanese schools in continental United States with those in Hawaii without any analysis of the social conditions of the two territories is one of the evidences which will tell the precise attitude of the report in dealing with the other subjects in the present investigation of the Japanese problem in the State. Again, unfortunately some of the statements made in the report are contrary to the fact, which proves the inaccuracy in the investigation of the problem. For example, on page 163 the report states, speaking on the passport regulations: "His (Japanese immigrant) passport is not viséd nor examined by United States consul in Japan, but is passed upon the sole authority of the Japanese Government." According to the present immigration regulation<sup>2</sup> every Japanese immigrant coming here must present his passport to the United States consul in Japan and have it viséd by the United States consul before leaving Japan. Every passport brought to the immigration officials in the port of San Francisco bears testimony to this fact. Thus the fact is made clear that the data contained in the present report are inaccurate and insufficient to give proof that the presence of the Japanese in the State of California is a menace to the State or to the advancement of the white civilization. They merely opened up the question for further investigation and analysis, and without such scientific analysis of the data the conclusions drawn have very little value for the solution of the problem either for the Japanese or for the State.

We reiterate here again the erroneous attitude assumed by the State Board of Control in passing final opinion upon the Japanese question and proposing such uncalled-for measures as the present initiative act prohibiting Japanese to hold or even lease land in the State. Gov. Stephens, in assuming the present attitude, has not come to the conclusion from the convincing facts, and it appears that these data have been collected in order to fortify their assumption already formed, namely, that the presence of the Japanese in this State is regarded as the "Japanese invasion." The psychology of such undue fear in the minds of the Californians may be analyzed on the basis of the reaction against the Japanese not "as an individual, but regarding him as an abstraction, a symbol not merely of his own race, but of the Orient, and of that vague, ill-defined menace they sometimes refer to as the "yellow peril."<sup>3</sup>

In the final analysis it is absolutely necessary that we shall see the problem from a dispassionate point of view, and in dealing with a problem so complex and vital as the immigration problem, we should approach it in the spirit which is so well expressed by ex-President Roosevelt:<sup>4</sup>

#### JAPAN AND THE UNITED STATES.

"We must treat with justice and good will all immigrants who come here under the law. Whether they are Catholic or Protestant, Jews or Gentiles,

<sup>1</sup> California and Orientals, p. 197f.

<sup>2</sup> According to the joint order of the Department of State and Department of Labor, issued on July 26, 1917, and Executive order issued on Aug. 8, 1918, by a proclamation of the President of the United States, governing the issuance of passports and the granting of permits to depart from and enter the United States, the act requires each passport to be viséd by American consuls in foreign countries or diplomatic missions. Mr. J. Stanley Moore, chief of the visé office of the State Department informed me of the recent passport regulations, as follows: "They should present the passports in person to the American commissioner or consul in the district abroad where they reside. At the office of the commissioner or consul they should make a declaration or application for a visé permitting them to proceed to the United States. They should take with them three small photographs.

The fee for preparing the alien's declaration or application is \$1 and the fee for the visé \$9. These fees must be paid by the alien to the American commissioner or consul abroad.

Executive order of August 8, 1918, governing the issuance of passports and granting of permits to depart from and enter the United States.

<sup>3</sup> Park, R. E., Racial Assimilation in Secondary Groups. Am. Jour. Soc. March, 1914, pp. 610-611.

<sup>4</sup> Quoted from President Roosevelt in message to Congress on Dec. 31, 1906. Editorial of the Outlook, Aug. 2, 1913, vol. 104, p. 739.

whether they come from Germany, Russia, Japan, or Italy matters nothing. All we have a right to question is the man's conduct. If he is honest and upright in his dealings with his neighbor and with the State, he is entitled to respectful treatment. Especially do we need to remember our duty to the stranger within our gates. It is the sure mark of a low civilization, a low morality, to abuse or discriminate against or in any way humiliate such stranger who has come here lawfully and is conducting himself properly. To remember this is incumbent on every American citizen, and it is, of course, peculiarly incumbent on every Government official, whether of the Nation or of the several States."

SEC. XVI.—GOV. STEPHENS AND THE JAPANESE PROBLEMS IN CALIFORNIA.

Gov. Stephens in June last transmitted the report prepared by the State Board of Control of California on the subject of oriental immigration, population, and land ownership to Hon. Bainbridge Colby, Secretary of State. With it the governor sent a letter to Secretary Colby summarizing the report and indicating the attitude of the State executive on this question. We have prepared an analysis of the report which is attached herewith. In this analysis and also in the statement prepared by me as a witness at the hearing of the Congressional Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, which was held in San Francisco I have presented my personal views, with the available data on this vital problem involved in the present discussion, such as population, land control, question of assimilation, gentlemen's agreement, and other subjects, which, in the course of discussion, have been largely misrepresented by the anti-Japanese agitators of the State. As to the spirit of the letter all of us who have had an opportunity of reading this published letter of Gov. Stephens agree that the letter was written with the utmost cordiality and frankness and without enmity toward the people of Japan and the Japanese who now reside in the State. We appreciate his position at this particular moment as the leader of his political party and realize with growing apprehension the serious turn of the present Japanese problem, which involves economic and racial questions, if left to drift along according to the whim of uninformed sentiment of both people. With regard to this apprehension I wish to reiterate here emphatically that unfortunately Gov. Stephens was led to draw his conclusions from the data collected which was in many instances inaccurate and presented in a method that was unscientific. It is, as I consider it, a serious duty of the leaders of both people to consider the problem dispassionately, basing their conclusion on the irrefutable facts and seeking a solution for the best interest of all the people. In presenting this paper I had no other thought than to follow out strictly this idea and attempt to correct those points of misapprehension which if not corrected will result in serious consequences.

In summarizing the Japanese population the governor in his letter made this statement:

"Ten years ago the census of the United States Government showed a Japanese population in California of 41,356.<sup>1</sup> A survey and computation recently made by the board of control of the State of California indicates that at the present time this population has been more than doubled, it amounting now to 87,279." It has been pointed out already in my statement that the Japanese population in 1910 consisted largely of male laborers. Therefore, when the governor states that the "population has been doubled," the statement implies that within the last 10 years this Japanese population of the laboring class has been doubled. But the fact is as already pointed out, that during the period under discussion we had over 20,000 children born to the Japanese parents in the State, and over 13,000 wives and women arrived here to meet their husbands to establish their homes in this country, and approximately 5,000 minors who are the dependents of the Japanese residents here, leaving a small minority of adult males who have come to resume their former residence in this country, and not all of them were by any means laborers. In regard to the land control under the Japanese farmers the governor stated that "the increase in acreage control within the decade has been 412.9 per cent," and the crop valuation approximately tenfold. He based his statement upon the figures so tabulated by the report of the State board of control. We have pointed out in my review of the report<sup>2</sup> that this increase, according to the detailed investigation published by the Japanese-American Yearbook for the year 1910, was from 195,959 acres in 1909 to 427,029 in 1919, instead of the reported increase,

<sup>1</sup> California and Orientals, p. 7f.

<sup>2</sup> Review of the report of board of control, p. 147.

namely, from 83,253 acres to 458,056 acres within the 10 years, or 217.9 per cent, and the increase of the crop values was only 503.7 per cent, instead of a tenfold increase. When we consider the increase in the price of land values and other commodities in the last 10 years this fivefold increase is but a normal increase in any enterprise, and the Japanese farmers in the State have followed the general business prosperity of the country, particularly during the abnormal condition of price inflation resulting from the European war. It is unjust, therefore, to blame the Japanese farmers, because, through their industry and intelligence, they have made a certain progress in agricultural lines, and to call such a menace to the community. We admit their shortcomings and many weaknesses which are common to the new immigrants in this land. We are trying to solve these complicated problems as best as we know. We seek no unearned advantages of industry, but only a just treatment and permission to lead a peaceful and orderly life.

As to the possible racial problem arising out of the presence of the Japanese children in public schools and "the deep-seated and often outspoken resentment of white mothers at this situation," I shall simply refer to the statements made by the educators of the State, under whose supervision a large number of Japanese children receive instruction and who are, in my opinion, the persons qualified to render judgment on the advisability and desirability of having the Japanese children taught in public institutions mingled with the white children. Seven principals<sup>1</sup> of the graded schools of the State, replying to inquiry as to the capabilities, merits and demerits, and the matter of discipline of the Japanese children in their schools, were unanimous in the statement that they had not found any difficulty in their classrooms with the conduct of the Japanese children. One principal replied that we "have no difficulties in dealing with them; on the contrary, it is a pleasure." Four replied that they had no difficulties. The sixth stated that we "have had very little difficulty in question of discipline. The only question comes in trying to communicate with them on account of the language." The seventh did not touch directly on the question of discipline, but stated that Japanese children have a greater desire to master tasks and learn correctly. It is our opinion that the second generation of the Japanese in this country are more American than Japanese because of their contact with their schoolmates. The Japanese children born in this country are, by virtue of their birth, citizens of this Commonwealth. Being American they ought to be provided with the best opportunity of education and life in order to be good and true sons and daughters of America. Any discriminatory sentiment such as expressed by certain mothers and acknowledged by the State executive will bring no benefit to American people, but will result in unfortunate friction and disorganization not only to the Japanese but also to the State as well. Furthermore, the governor's statement that "California's determination to exclude the Japanese is based fundamentally upon the ethnological impossibility of assimilating the Japanese" can not be ignored without provoking the severest criticism both upon theoretical and practical grounds because of the effect upon future development of the amity of the world. We maintain that the Japanese are assimilable and have presented our case in the report to the congressional Committee on Immigration and Naturalization. Unfortunately the report prepared by the board of control, or the conclusion so drawn by the governor, failed to substantiate his statement either on theoretical grounds or in its practical aspect.

It was the opinion of the governor that as the result of the Chinese exclusion act, which was passed by Congress in the eighties, and which provided "for the exclusion of all Chinese laborers and registration of all Chinese at that time lawfully within the country," Chinese immigration was effectively stopped. The governor, assuming that such legislation may also be effectively applied to the Japanese, recommended the exclusion of all Japanese saving certain classes and registering all Japanese lawfully within the United States at the time the act is issued; and furthermore that the burden of proof should be upon every Japanese within this country of proving his right to be here by the production of a certificate of registration. Even here the report upon which the chief executive based his conclusions has not given us the conclusive evidence to prove this assertion. On the contrary, the effectiveness of the Chinese exclusion act was largely because of the character of the Chinese immigrants then found in the State. According to the report issued in 1878 by the Senate special committee

<sup>1</sup> The Japanese-American Yearbook for 1918, p. 59f.

of the State of California on Chinese immigration,<sup>1</sup> the Chinese arriving at the port of San Francisco from the year 1852 to 1876 were 214,226, and those departing from the port during the same period were 90,089, the net increase by the year 1876 was 124,137. Prior to 1852 the estimated Chinese population in the State was 10,000, making the total 134,137, from which must be deducted the deaths, the births being so few and far between as not to form any element of the calculation. The deaths among the Chinese population were about 2 per cent per annum. At this rate the deaths since 1848 would reach nearly 24,000, which, taken from the surplusage of the arrivals over the departures, leaves 110,000 as the Chinese population in California. It is also estimated by this investigation that among over 100,000 Chinese there were only 3,000 females; the remainder were male adults. Another contemporary observer of the problem wrote<sup>2</sup> in 1880 that the estimated number of the Chinese females in San Francisco was 1,800, and among them only about 100 were not of ill fame.

All these evidences show that the Chinese who emigrated to this coast prior to the exclusion act have not established their homes here in any too large number, and when they made their fortunes many of them returned to their native land, never again to see the shores of America. At the same time, when no further immigrants of the laboring class were admitted to this country, it was natural that the number was gradually reduced. Could such a measure be effectively applied to Japanese immigrants in California? To-day the increase of so-called Japanese population in California, as tabulated by the State board of control, is not so much by the incoming immigrants as the increase of births. Can the exclusion act, such as applied to the Chinese, diminish the increase of population by births among the Japanese immigrant group? Assuredly not. Here the application of the governor's measure fails entirely, even though it is construed by him as the most complete and effective remedy yet to be devised. It is our belief that the complete and effective remedy in this situation is not to resort to such discriminatory measure against the Japanese, but to enlist the cooperation of the Japanese Government to work out harmoniously the present immigration problem, which involves the interest of both peoples by enforcing further the restrictive measure against the immigration of the laboring class. In dealing with the Japanese within the boundaries of this Nation an opportunity should be given them to attain their economic and cultural development, and when their plane of life is elevated their power of fecundity will fall according to the established law of the birth rate among the immigrant group, and there will be no occasion for further alarm concerning the alleged high birth rate among the Japanese immigrant group. This will be a more fundamental solution of the Japanese problem for the people of California and for this great American Commonwealth.

As to the proposed initiative measure, the governor recommended the people to pass it with an overwhelming majority as an expression of protest by Californians toward this very problem. Unfortunately such measure not only will not solve the problem, but will complicate the whole situation. We plead for just and fair treatment for the Japanese who have been legally admitted here, not to deprive of their livelihood and their peaceful pursuit of life these people whose contributions to the State have been irrefutably proved and whose industry and perseverance have been established beyond a shadow of doubt. Their activity is not a menace but is an asset to this Commonwealth if the older settlers will approach them with friendly confidence and cooperation. It is the hope and the appeal of the Japanese in this country that this opportunity will not be denied to them. Will the Californian assume this attitude and meet the Japanese with an understanding heart for the mutual interest of both peoples? The fundamental and permanent solution of the problem is dependent upon the correct answer to the above question. Shall we realize the spirit of cooperation which is the hope of democracy?

<sup>1</sup> Chinese immigration, report by Senate special committee on Chinese immigration. Sacramento, 1878, p. 238.

<sup>2</sup> The Chinese in California. Pettit & Russ, San Francisco, 1880, p. 12.

## SECTION XVI.—APPENDIX.

## APPENDIX A.—AGREEMENT AND BY-LAW OF THE JAPANESE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA.

## PART 1.—GENERAL RULES.

ARTICLE 1. This association shall be known as the Japanese Association of America.

ART. 2. The purpose of this association shall be to elevate the character of every Japanese residing in America, to protect their rights and privileges, to promote their happiness and prosperity, and to cultivate better understanding between the peoples of Japan and the United States of America.

ART. 3. This association is organized by the local Japanese associations within the jurisdiction of the Japanese consulate general of San Francisco.

The requirements and qualifications of affiliation between this association and each local association shall be decided by the executive council.

ART. 4. The office of the association shall be in the city of San Francisco, State of California.

## PART 2.—OFFICERS AND SECRETARIES.

ART. 5. There shall be the following officers of the association: A president, a vice president, a committee of finance consisting of 4 members, a committee on management consisting of 7 members, and a board of directors consisting of 15 members.

The officers of this association shall not receive any compensation.

ART. 6. The president, the vice president, and the committee on management shall be elected by the board of directors from among the members of each local association affiliating with this association.

The committee on finance shall be selected by the president.

The board of directors shall be elected at the delegate convention.

ART. 7. The term of office for the officers shall be one year, but they may be reelected for another term.

The vacancy in any office or position shall be filled for the unexpired term by the board of directors.

ART. 8. The president shall preside over the meeting of the committee on management of the board of directors, he shall supervise each and every affair of the association, and he shall represent the association in general.

The vice president shall assist the president and take charge of the presidential affairs during his absence.

The committee on management shall organize itself into a meeting of the committee on management and shall manage the business of the association.

ART. 9. The board of directors shall organize the meeting of the board of directors and shall elect the president, the vice president, and the committee on management; it shall also carry out the business of the association according to the resolutions adopted by the delegate convention.

ART. 10. The committee on management shall meet once a month. The special meetings of the said committee may be called by the president when he shall deem it necessary or at the request of one-third or more votes of the members of the committee.

The board of directors shall meet four times a year, namely, in January, April, July, and October.

ART. 11. The secretarial staffs of the association shall consist of a general secretary, several assistants, and several clerks, and they shall be appointed by the president by the consent of the committee on management.

ART. 12. The general secretary shall execute the general business of the association under the supervision of the president; the assistant secretaries, and the clerks shall execute their respective duties under the instruction of the general secretary.

## PART 3.—DELEGATE CONVENTION.

ART. 13. The delegate convention shall be constituted by the representatives of the local affiliated Japanese associations according to the following apportionment:

The Japanese Association of San Francisco	6
The Japanese Association of Sacramento Valley	3
The Japanese Association of Fresno	3
The Japanese Association of Stockton	2
The Japanese Association of Oakland	2
Other associations, each	1

In case of a newly affiliated association, the representation for the first year shall be decided by the board of directors, which decision must be approved by the next regular delegate convention.

ART. 14. The delegate convention shall meet once a year. The special delegate conventions may be called by the president when he shall deem it necessary or at the request of five or more local affiliated associations.

ART. 15. The delegate convention shall consider and act upon the important business of the association, shall discuss and approve the financial budget for the corresponding year, and shall examine the record and audit the financial report.

ART. 16. A majority of the delegates shall constitute the quorum of the delegate convention, while a majority of the delegates present shall constitute the quorum for the business of the convention.

#### PART 4.—FINANCE.

ART. 17. The current expenditures of the association shall be met by the avowed dues from local affiliated associations, certificate fees, and voluntary contributions.

ART. 18. The fiscal year of the association shall begin each year on the 1st day of January and shall end on the 31st day of December.

ART. 19. The income and the expenditures of the association shall be fixed by the annual appropriations.

#### PART 5.—BY-LAWS.

ART. 20. This agreement shall be amended only by two-thirds votes of the delegates present at the delegate convention.

ART. 21. The by-laws of this agreement shall be formulated at the meeting of the board of directors.

#### APPENDIX B.—STATISTICS RELATIVE TO JAPANESE IMMIGRATION AND JAPANESE IN CALIFORNIA.

##### *Japanese arrivals to and departures from continental United States.*

[Official figures of Commissioner General of Immigration.]

Year.	Arrivals.	Departures.	Year.	Arrivals.	Departures.
1908.....	9,544	4,796	1914.....	8,462	6,300
1909.....	2,432	5,004	1915.....	9,029	5,967
1910.....	2,598	5,024	1916.....	9,100	6,922
1911.....	4,285	5,869	1917.....	9,150	6,581
1912.....	5,358	5,437	1918.....	11,143	7,691
1913.....	6,771	5,647	1919.....	11,404	8,328

The decline of figures in 1909 is the result of the working of the "gentlemen's agreement." The "gentlemen's agreement" admits (1) former residents of the United States; (2) parents, wives, and children of residents; and (3) settled agriculturists. This is, of course, in addition to nonlaboring Japanese, such as diplomats, merchants, financiers, students, etc., who are free to come.

Increase of Japanese arrivals in the past several years is due to these facts:

1. Due to the war Japanese officials, business men, etc., going to Europe have passed through the United States. The figures for such Japanese must be twice the actual number, because they are counted once at Pacific ports upon arrival of those Japanese from Japan, and counted again at Atlantic ports upon their return there from Europe.

2. The war obliged Japanese students, who would have gone to Europe in normal times, to come to the United States.

3. The enormous increase of American-Japanese trade by the war caused many Japanese firms to send agents to America and to establish branch offices and agencies in San Francisco, Seattle, New York, and other leading American cities. Many of the office forces brought their families with them. These naturally increased Japanese arrivals.

In 1914 Japan imported from America \$54,000,000 worth of commodities. In 1918 this increased to \$275,000,000. In other words, Japanese purchases from America increased more than fivefold in five years. In the same period Japanese exports to America increased three times.

*Japanese arrivals classified as to laborers and nonlaborers.*

[Official figures of Commissioner General of Immigration.]

Year.	Laborers.	Non-laborers.	Year.	Laborers.	Non-laborers.
1909.....	675	1,757	1915.....	2,214	6,815
1910.....	589	1,909	1916.....	2,958	6,142
1911.....	726	3,556	1917.....	2,838	6,321
1912.....	894	4,464	1918.....	2,604	8,539
1913.....	1,371	5,400	1919.....	2,278	9,126
1914.....	1,762	6,700			

The gentlemen's agreement prohibits the admission of "new" laborers from Japan, but admits Japanese of the following three classes, whether laborer or nonlaborer: (1) Former residents, who return to America within 18 months following their departure from America; (2) parents, wives, and children of Japanese residing in America; (3) Japanese who have settled in America as agriculturalists.

The Japanese Government, of course, makes it a rule not to issue passports to laborers other than those coming under the above classification. But it is sometimes difficult to distinguish a laborer from a nonlaborer. The Japanese Government may issue a passport to a Japanese whom it believes, upon inquiry, to be a nonlaborer, but, in the judgment of the American immigration authorities, this same Japanese may be regarded as a laborer. Such cases are quite conceivable.

Many laborers in this table have departed for Japan, but figures for departing laborers are not obtainable, because the reports of the Commissioner General of Immigration do not classify departures to laborers and nonlaborers.

*Japanese arrivals to Continental United States classified to males and females.*

[Reports of Commissioner General of Immigration.]

Year.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Year.	Males.	Females.	Total.
1909.....	1,777	867	2,644	1915.....	5,542	3,487	9,029
1910.....	1,648	1,039	2,687	1916.....	5,869	3,231	9,100
1911.....	2,377	1,905	4,282	1917.....	5,833	3,326	9,159
1912.....	2,930	2,428	5,358	1918.....	7,100	4,043	11,143
1913.....	4,012	2,759	6,771	1919.....	7,034	4,370	11,404
1914.....	5,034	3,428	8,462				

NOTE.—The above figures include minors.

It is difficult to ascertain how many of these women are so-called "picture brides." In the next table figures are given for the "picture brides" who have entered the United States through the port of San Francisco. Figures for other ports are not obtainable.

The majority of these women are wives who married before their husbands left Japan for this country, and who, therefore, are not "picture brides."

*Japanese wives (so-called "picture brides") arriving at port of San Francisco.*

[Compiled by Japanese association from the record of the San Francisco Immigration office.]

1912.....	879	1916.....	486
1913.....	625	1917.....	504
1914.....	768	1918.....	520
1915.....	823	1919.....	668

Total..... 5,273

When a man living in America desires to marry, but is prevented by various reasons from going home, he writes to his parents and asks them to find a suitable woman for his bride. The parents, following the usual customs and rules, fix on an eligible person. Then they intimate to the girl's parents that they are

desirous of securing her marriage to their son in America. The parents on either side spare no pains in inquiring into the character, social standing, family relations, genealogy, health, and education of the young man and woman. If this investigation proves satisfactory, both to the parents and to the prospective groom and bride, the man in America sends his photograph to the woman and receives her photograph in exchange. This "interview" through photographs proving satisfactory to both parties, the nuptial knot is tied at a ceremonial dinner in which the groom, living in America, is naturally absent but which is attended by the bride and the parents and relatives of both sides. This done, the parents register the marriage with the proper authorities. This marriage has been regarded as valid both by the Japanese and American Governments. This practice is to be abolished after February 25, 1920, by an understanding between the State Department and the Japanese Government.

*Total Japanese population in California.*

[Figures obtained September, 1918, by Japanese Association of America.]

Men.....	41, 842
Women.....	12, 232
Boys, under 16 years.....	7, 877
Girls, under 16 years.....	7, 031
Total.....	68, 982

*Japanese farming population of California.*

[Figures obtained September, 1918, by the Japanese Agricultural Association of California.]

Farmers.....	7, 973
Farmers' wives.....	4, 560
Farmers' boys, under 16 years.....	3, 396
Farmers' girls, under 16 years.....	3, 114
Farm hands.....	15, 794
Farm hands' wives.....	1, 663
Farm hands' boys, under 16 years.....	771
Farm hands' girls, under 16 years.....	737
Total.....	38, 008

Japanese farm hands are paid \$4.50 to \$5 per day, without board. Caucasian farm laborers work for \$3.50 to \$4 per day. This is one of the reasons why Japanese farmers, especially rice farmers, prefer Caucasian help to Japanese.

Both Japanese and Caucasian farm hands eat the same food at the same table.

Japanese farmers deal with local American banks and not with Japanese banks in San Francisco.

*Land cultivated by Japanese in California.*

[Figures obtained by Japanese Agricultural Association at the end of 1918.]

	Number of farms.	Acreage.
Owned.....	527	29, 105
Leased.....	5, 936	336, 721
Total.....	6, 463	365, 826

In addition to this there are a number of American corporations in which Japanese farmers have minor interests. The area cultivated by such corporations is estimated at about 13,000 acres, mostly rice fields and vineyards.

In most cases the Japanese take up lands avoided by Caucasian farmers as worthless or unprofitable. When the Japanese, by dint of their industry, intelligence, and efficiency, prove the worth of such lands, the value and price of adjoining lands increases phenomenally. This has been the case at Livingston, Fresno, Florin, and in Butte County.



*Farming specialized by Japanese.*

[Compiled by Japanese Agricultural Association at the end of 1918.]

Product.	Acreage by Japanese.	Total acreage by all.	Per cent of Japa- nese to total acreage.
Berries.....	5,968	6,500	91.8
Celery.....	3,568	4,000	89.2
Asparagus.....	9,927	12,000	82.7
Seeds.....	15,847	20,000	79.2
Onions.....	9,251	12,112	76.3
Tomatoes.....	10,616	16,000	66.3
Cantaloupes.....	9,581	15,000	63.8
Sugar beets.....	51,604	102,949	50.1
Green vegetables.....	17,852	75,000	23.8
Potatoes.....	18,830	90,175	20.8
Rice.....	16,640	106,220	16.0
Hops.....	1,260	8,000	15.7
Grapes.....	47,439	360,000	13.1
Beans.....	77,107	592,000	13.0
Cotton.....	18,000	179,860	10.0
Corn.....	7,845	85,000	9.2
Fruits and nuts.....	29,210	715,000	4.0
Hay and grain.....	15,753	2,200,000	0.0

Figures for acreage cultivated by Japanese are obtained by the Japanese Agricultural Association of California. Figures for total acreage are obtained from the official reports of the State Board of Agriculture and of the California Development Board.

This table shows the fields specialized by Japanese farmers. They have taken up the kind of farming shunned by white farmers, such as berry, celery, and asparagus cultures, which requires stooping posture on the part of the workers. The Japanese, being comparatively short in stature, are particularly adapted to such farming.

The percentage of Japanese acreage is very small in such farming as grain, hay, corn, fruit, and nut culture, which does not require hard manual labor. In such fields American farmers are predominant.

The table shows that the Japanese farmers do not compete with the American farmers. The Japanese simply filled the gap created by the unwillingness of the other farmers to engage themselves in certain kinds of farming.

*Nonfarming Japanese population in California.*

[Figures obtained September, 1918, by the Japanese Association.]

Men .....	18,075
Women .....	6,006
Boys under 16 years.....	3,710
Girls under 16 years.....	3,180
<b>Total .....</b>	<b>30,971</b>

*Japanese births and deaths in California.*

[Official figures of State board of health.]

Year.	Births.	Deaths.	Year.	Births.	Deaths.
1908.....	455	431	1914.....	2,874	628
1909.....	682	450	1915.....	3,342	653
1910.....	719	440	1916.....	3,721	729
1911.....	995	472	1917.....	4,108	910
1912.....	1,467	524			
1913.....	2,215	613	Total .....	20,578	5,860

This rate of increase in Japanese births is abnormal and will soon decline. The sudden increase in 1912 is due to the fact that about that time Japanese men in California began to marry. Since then a majority of men who intended

to marry have married. Consequently in a few years the rate of increase in Japanese births from year to year will begin to decline. This point must be borne in mind in examining this and the following tables.

It is estimated by the Japanese Association of America that from 1908 to 1917 Japanese wives in California, including "picture brides," increased at a yearly average of 1,000, while the average yearly increase of Japanese births in the same period was 465. This shows that even at present the tendency is for decrease of births. According to the same estimate, the average age of Japanese adults is above 40. Within a few years, therefore, Japanese births will show marked decrease.

*Percentage of Japanese births to the total births in California as compared with that of white births.*

(Official figures of State board of health.)

Year.	Japanese births to total births.	White births to total births.	Year.	Japanese births to total births.	White births to total births.
	<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>		<i>Per cent.</i>	<i>Per cent.</i>
1908.....	1.6	96.8	1913.....	5.5	93.2
1909.....	2.2	96.3	1914.....	6.2	91.9
1910.....	2.2	96.1	1915.....	6.9	91.3
1911.....	2.9	96.5	1916.....	7.3	91.4
1912.....	3.7	94.6	1917.....	7.8	90.6

*Japanese births compared with white births in California.*

(Official figures of State board of health.)

Year.	Total births including all races.	White births.	Japanese births.	Year.	Total births including all races.	White births.	Japanese births.
1908.....	28,077	27,190	455	1913.....	43,852	40,864	2,215
1909.....	30,882	29,736	682	1914.....	46,012	42,281	2,874
1910.....	32,138	30,893	719	1915.....	48,075	43,874	3,342
1911.....	34,426	33,245	995	1916.....	50,638	46,272	3,721
1912.....	39,330	37,194	1,467	1917.....	52,230	47,314	4,108

*Japanese births in Los Angeles County and city.*

(Official figures of State board of health.)

Year.	Japanese births.	Other births.	Year.	Japanese births.	Other births.
1908.....	114	6,182	1913.....	532	11,207
1909.....	164	6,426	1914.....	717	11,398
1910.....	175	7,322	1915.....	935	10,912
1911.....	231	7,994	1916.....	1,146	11,010
1912.....	355	9,852	1917.....	1,265	11,249

*Japanese births in eight counties of Southern California (including Los Angeles County).*

(Official figures of State board of health.)

Year.	Japanese births.	White births.	Year.	Japanese births.	White births.
1918.....	144	9,028	1913.....	683	16,769
1909.....	201	9,518	1914.....	955	17,474
1910.....	216	10,659	1915.....	1,231	18,014
1911.....	302	11,841	1916.....	1,492	18,759
1912.....	443	14,516	1917.....	1,642	19,182

## APPENDIX C.—PUBLICATIONS OF THE JAPANESE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA.

We have numerous pamphlets and circulars, but because they are all in Japanese and can not be reproduced in English it will be advisable to translate the contents of one typical pamphlet in order to show the nature of those publications in general.

## THE GUIDE TO THE NEWLY COMING WOMEN.

Contents (chapter headings) :

1. Advices during the voyage.
2. Responsibilities of Japanese women in America.
3. Japanese and American home life—its differences.
4. Japanese and American customs—their differences.
5. Need of understanding American customs.
6. Friendship with Americans.
7. Observance of appointments.
8. Learning English language.
9. Cautions as to (1) dress, (2) food, and (3) living.
10. Good housekeeping: (1) Points for household management; (2) points for household accounts.
11. Personal hygiene for women.
12. Care of babies.
13. Registration of babies.
14. Home life.
15. Religious training.
16. Home as an educational factor.
17. Thrift.
18. Key to friendship—simplicity and sincerity.
19. Women's labor.
20. Points on social etiquette: I.
21. Points on social etiquette: II.

## APPENDIX D.—CERTIFICATE.

The following is the formula used in certifying the occupation, character, income, etc., of the applicant who desires to call the dependent member of his family in Japan to this country. See the article on the Japanese Association of America above—section on "Works relative to the local affiliated associations."

[Date] \_\_\_\_.

Hon. \_\_\_\_\_,  
*Consul General of Japan,*  
*San Francisco, Calif.*

DEAR SIR: The Japanese Association of \_\_\_\_\_ do hereby certify that the following data are correct.

Yours, respectfully,

\_\_\_\_\_  
 Secretary Japanese Association of \_\_\_\_\_.

## CERTIFICATE.

Name, \_\_\_\_\_; date of birth, \_\_\_\_\_; home address, \_\_\_\_\_; present address, \_\_\_\_\_.

Career after coming to America: Date and place of landing in America, \_\_\_\_\_; career after that date, \_\_\_\_\_.

Business remarks: Kind of business, \_\_\_\_\_; when started, \_\_\_\_\_; total annual income, \$\_\_\_\_\_; total annual expenses, \$\_\_\_\_\_; net annual profit, \$\_\_\_\_\_; number of employees in \_\_\_\_\_; present status of business, \_\_\_\_\_; cooperators' names and their respective capitals, \_\_\_\_\_.

Applicant's capital, \$\_\_\_\_\_. Property: Stocks held, \_\_\_\_\_; real estate, \_\_\_\_\_; houses, \_\_\_\_\_; merchandise, \_\_\_\_\_; miscellaneous, \_\_\_\_\_; cash on hand, \_\_\_\_\_; savings, \_\_\_\_\_; loans, \_\_\_\_\_; other items, \_\_\_\_\_; total, \_\_\_\_\_.

Relatives in America (including member of the family): \_\_\_\_\_. Purpose of the application: \_\_\_\_\_. Remarks: \_\_\_\_\_.

## APPENDIX E.—JAPANESE AT LIVINGSTON, CALIF.

[Reported by Kiyotchi Naka.]

The object which we Japanese residents had in view when we first started to settle in Livingston in 1907 was that of finding a good environment for our children, as well as seeking our own future welfare. It was not our purpose to establish a colony of people of one nationality, but unfortunately most of us did not understand English, nor know the American customs, and, therefore, were not able to mingle with the Americans. Naturally, we gathered by ourselves and formed a settlement, as many other immigrants have done. Americanization is hindered to a great extent by the close settling in one community of a large number of people of one nationality, but, to us personally, it seems better to have immigrants of one nationality located in small groups in order to reach and train them than to have them widely scattered over large areas.

Now, we wish to make a report on the condition of our Japanese settlement here at Livingston, covering the several most important points.

1. Religion: The reason why most of our Japanese residents are Christians is that half of our first settlers were Christians. Beginning in 1907, the first year we came here, our Christian pioneers started to have Sunday services. Later, in 1917, an interdenominational Christian Church was organized, and a permanent preacher was put in charge of it since 1918. This church is absolutely independent in its finances. A few statistics of our religious growth and present condition are as follows:

Number of Christians, adults.....	91
Attendance, average for last six months.....	60
Number of Sunday school children.....	54
Annual church expenditure.....	\$1, 830. 37
Percentage of Christians in the colony.....	75
Percentage of attendance at Sunday school.....	60

There is no Buddhist church in this community.

We are glad to report that the American church in town has among its members some of our Japanese and their children, and that they welcome us to all their church and Sunday school services. Because many of our Japanese adults do not understand English, and therefore would derive but little benefit from attending an American church, the need has arisen for the maintenance of a Japanese church, but we hope that the next generation of the Japanese will be wholly absorbed by the American church and work in full cooperation with them, so that there shall be no further need of a separate Japanese church.

2. Society: The reason for our living segregated, as it were, in separate communities is probably largely due to our lack of fluency in the English language, but we feel that we are a part of the American community; and as we have done in the past so will we continue to cooperate with the Americans in everything that is for the welfare of the community. Thanks to the Livingston people, most of them have treated us as friends. They have reposed confidence in our integrity and moral purposes and have accorded us the same opportunities and privileges enjoyed by Americans.

In order to urge upon ourselves the best training of our children for future good citizenship in this country, we feel and believe that we need the kind cooperation of our American friends, and we in return are willing to do anything that we can.

Another thing that we wish to report is that there is no Japanese store or town of Livingston as may be found in other places where Japanese are living. Since we have come here several Japanese business men have wished to start a business in Livingston, but we have refused to allow them to do so, because we are satisfied to do business with the American stores and wish to cooperate with them. The following statistics relating to population may be of interest:

*Number of families and population, Nov. 15, 1919.*

Number of families.....	44
Adults:	
Male.....	75
Female.....	49
Children:	
Male.....	36
Female.....	45
Total population.....	205

3. Education: The most important question which has come to our Japanese settlers in Livingston is that which has come to the parents, how shall we train our children and bring them up so that they may become good citizens of the country. Along with this question came the problem of teaching our children some English and American customs and manners before they enter the grammar school. To solve this problem we organized a kindergarten for our Japanese children under grammar school age, which is taught by an American teacher. We herewith insert a few school statistics:

Number of Japanese pupils in grammar school.....	22
Total number of all pupils in grammar school.....	160
Percentage of Japanese pupils in grammar school.....	15
Number of Japanese pupils in high school.....	2
Number of Japanese pupils in college.....	1

4. Farming: The charge is often made that the Japanese absorb the best farming lands in the State. Here at Livingston, at least, it is not true that the Japanese are occupying the best land. If the present condition of our colony seems to indicate this, we wish but to say that this fruitfulness and prosperity are the result of much labor and hardship. At first, year after year, we had to encounter some unexpected loss, setback, or affliction, so that our discouragements sometimes almost overwhelmed us, but we struggled through bravely, holding on when others gave up, sustained with the idea that this was the land given to us by God, and we were to make it our home, until at last we have accomplished the present visible results. We must not forget to thank our Livingston friends for their sympathy and for their heartfelt help. We append a few statistics concerning our farming activities:

	Acres.
Aggregate acreage owned or controlled.....	2,450
Of which there are under cultivation or improved.....	1,610
Bare land.....	840
Average acres to a family.....	36½

---

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
*Tuesday, July 20, 1920.*

The committee met in the St. Francis Hotel at 10 o'clock a. m., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will come to order.

Mr. RAKER. Before the first witness is sworn to-day the witness who was on the stand yesterday, Kawakami, I think it was, was asked about the three letters which were written to Gov. Stephens, and the letter of November 7, 1919, he said he would give to the committee, one of those three letters. Now, this appears to be the original. [Indicating.]

The CHAIRMAN. No; it is a copy of the original.

Mr. RAKER. Yes; but it seems to be from the original typewriter, and not a carbon. I want to hand that to the chairman so that he may preserve it; the committee may desire to use it later. Here is the envelope it came in and all. [The letter referred to is printed in proceedings of July 19.]

## STATEMENT OF HARVEY HUGO GUY.

(Mr. Guy duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your address?

Mr. GUY. 2515 Hillegas Avenue, Berkeley, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. Your name was given to the committee as one who is likely to have some information on the matter under consideration.

Mr. GUY. Yes. I suppose the reason my name was suggested here was because I have lived in Japan for a number of years, and speak and read the Japanese language, and I am more or less familiar with the Japanese people, and I have no doubt that this committee is desirous of getting at the facts, and knowing the seriousness of the situation here, I will make a brief statement and then you may ask me any questions you like. In the first place, the civilization of Japan and the United States are divergent in their history. Fundamentally, they are not greatly different, but there are some differences. I think if I were to characterize the outstanding difference between the civilization of Japan and the civilization of the United States, I would say that the civilization of Japan lays emphasis upon the personal obligations in the matter of dealing one with another; they lay more emphasis upon the personal relations than they do on their relations, contracts, and the like. If I were to characterize our civilization I would say that it is contractual. We lay emphasis upon contracts. From that there are misunderstandings between the Japanese and Americans in their way of looking at things from that point of view. Those two civilizations are meeting on the Pacific coast and it is not strange that there should be misunderstandings or that there should be slight conflicts.

The institutions of Japan that are outstanding are first of all centralized around the Japanese Emperor and in times gone by, at least, there was a certain religious tinge in the loyalty to the Japanese Emperor. Under the influence of western civilization they are disregarding—that is, breaking away from that and the fraternal relation of the Emperor to the people is not nearly as strong as it was a few years ago. The Japanese people, speaking of the Japanese in Japan, are a law-abiding race, have been subject to authority for a number of generations, and are perfectly willing to obey the law. From very ancient time the Japanese have laid emphasis upon education, so that the percentage of illiteracy among the Japanese is lower than that of any other country in the Orient. It is a very small percentage. In all of my dealings with Japanese, extending over nearly 30 years, I have never met a Japanese who could not write his name, or who could not read a newspaper. That does not mean that there are not those, but I have never met them.

Mr. Box. How long were you in Japan?

Mr. GUY. Thirteen years.

Mr. Box. To what extent have you mingled with the people?

Mr. GUY. I have traveled all over the Japanese Empire, and I know personally the people from the high officials to the lowest class.

Mr. Box. You have met all classes?

Mr. GUY. All classes of people, and I returned to the United States after spending 13 years as a teacher there. I came back here in 1909, and I have lived in California since that time.

Mr. SIEGEL. You understand the Japanese language, of course?

Mr. GUY. Yes. Another characteristic of the Japanese is that they are greatly influenced by their environment, and that environment changes their character very quickly. That is illustrated in the coming into Japan of Chinese civilization and also the coming into Japan of western civilization. The change of the Japanese life from the old to the new is almost a miracle. Ordinarily change comes by revolution, but from the old idea of the divine character of the Emperor and his authority over the people to the present democratic way, like to-day, that is ordinarily effected by a revolution, but it was brought about in Japan without that.

Mr. RAKER. What have you to show and present to the committee that has occurred and that that change has been brought about that you have described?

Mr. GUY. That would require some investigation, and I think I can gather the material to show that without any question. I have in mind the attitude of the former minister of justice in Japan, some speeches that he made in the Japanese Parliament, which are also available, but I have not them with me.

Mr. RAKER. Can you get them so that when you get your statement for correction you may insert it?

Mr. GUY. I think I can.

Mr. SIEGEL. You may refer to it as an appendix or refer to it in general.

Mr. GUY. Yes. It will take some time.

Mr. SIEGEL. We realize that, but we would like to have every bit of information that we can get.

Mr. GUY. I would like to present some material along the line of the liberal movement in Japan, which is antimilitaristic and very pro-American.

Mr. SIEGEL. We would be glad to get that.

Mr. GUY. I do not care to comment on it now, because I have not that in hand.

Mr. Box. If the gentleman would insert something which would tend to show the drift of the Japanese life toward the military system.

Mr. GUY. Toward it or away from it?

Mr. Box. The attitude toward it, rather.

Mr. RAKER. Do you think the drift has been away from militarism instead of toward it?

Mr. GUY. There are a few of the old leaders of Japan who still maintain the militaristic idea, and the military is also the organization in authority, and it seems on the face of things as though Japan were a militaristic nation. I think that is true. If you go down into the situation you will find it is more or less disorganized, and there is at the present time an organization headed by Baron Shibuzawa that is antimilitaristic, very antimilitaristic, and that sentiment is growing in Japan; there is no question about that. The military party in Japan is entrenched behind the organization and that organization has authority, and very often when men seek to oppose the militaristic tendency they are not permitted to do so, but there is a very deep, widespread antimilitaristic movement in Japan to-day.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is there any press censorship there to-day?

Mr. GUY. Yes; very strong.

Mr. SIEGEL. In times of peace as well as war?

Mr. GUY. Yes; but it is not as effective in times of peace, because it is always difficult to control newspapers, and particularly so in Japan, but there is a censorship there.

Mr. RAKER. Are they trying to get away from the idea of controlling the newspapers?

Mr. GUY. I think the militaristic party would like to maintain it, but they can not do it to any extent.

Mr. RAKER. That tends to an advancement?

Mr. GUY. Yes. Very often the police have attempted to control the rising democratic spirit, but they have not been able to do it—among students, for instance.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have they given any consideration to woman suffrage over there?

Mr. GUY. Yes. Of course, there is a feeling now among the leaders in Japan that the people are not quite ready, not only women but men, and it requires a certain amount of training before they are ready for it, but in a few years there will be universal suffrage, and the progress of women in Japan has certainly been remarkable. None that I know of are officially connected with politics at the present time, but they are very much interested.

Mr. Box. There has been some intimation that women have occupied rather degraded positions in Japan. To what extent has that position been remedied?

Mr. GUY. I think the Japanese women have never occupied a degraded position. I think that in the past it was more of a petted attitude, rather made a doll of than made a slave of.

Mr. Box. To what extent are they educating their women at home?

Mr. GUY. Yes; there are schools all over Japan, even up to university grade. There is a women's university at Tokyo, and they are taking the women up to a certain age, and after a certain age the boys and girls are put into different grades. In Tokyo there is a women's university headed by a man who was—I think the original founder of that institution is dead now. The other problem that we are facing here in this case is the problem of assimilation.

I wonder if I might use two words to illustrate what I have to say about this. The word "amalgamation," referring to intermarriage; the word "assimilation," referring to social or intellectual assimilation. The word "assimilation" in my use of it here does not refer to biological assimilation. That is a word I want to make clear. My idea—might I say, further, the definition of what I conceive to be Americanization: Americanization is the achievement of national unity upon the basis of our highest ideals for world's service. The achievement of Americanization upon the idea of naturalization itself is a world service. The legitimate question in this investigation is, Are the Japanese assimilable? Please note I use the word "assimilation" as I have defined it. My experience with the Japanese, both in Japan and the United States, leads me to believe that the Japanese are perfectly assimilable. They must have our political and educational ideas. Their universities and public institutions are filled with the same spirit as ours. Their legal institutions, I have been under Japanese law and been in Japanese universities and so far as I am able to understand their institutions are based exactly upon the same



principles as ours, and they have assimilated the principles of western institutions all through their life. Coming to this country we are asked, "Are the Japanese able to assimilate our ideas?"

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Is their legislature something similar to ours?

Mr. GUY. Similar to ours.

Mr. RAKER. And the method of election?

Mr. GUY. The method of election is the same, excepting that the upper house is by appointment. The lower house is the same as ours.

Mr. RAKER. And they have a restricted electorate?

Mr. GUY. Yes; but it is being extended. Of course, you understand that in Japan there is this one difference: A man in Japan may stand for any constituency that wishes to have him represent them. He can not pick his constituents. He does not necessarily have to live in the place that he represents.

Mr. SIEGEL. It is the same system adopted in England?

Mr. GUY. Yes. Of course there is another difference between ours also, and that is in case the ministry comes in conflict with parliament there are two methods employed, one is the proroguing of Congress or Parliament and sending them back to their constituencies for a new election, when the matter of discussion between the ministry and the parliament is the issue, whether the Government shall be sustained or not.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is not the same method adopted in Great Britain?

Mr. GUY. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And in France?

Mr. GUY. Yes; also. They have assimilated western ideas, but they differ in that respect from ours.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do the members of the cabinet appear before parliament and explain their budget system, and so on?

Mr. GUY. They may ask for a minister of finance or of foreign affairs to appear before a parliament to answer questions.

Mr. SIEGEL. But do those ministers have any vote?

Mr. GUY. Those ministers have no vote in parliament. The Japanese in this country have shown the same spirit in accepting our ideals and our forms of Government here, as they have shown in their own government, living in their own country. I think that every action, every official action by the Japanese has shown a desire upon their part to conform to the American environment. For instance, take the picture brides. Of course, there is a considerable misunderstanding about that, but the Japanese realize that it was not in accordance with our ideals in this country of marriage——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). That was explained to us yesterday.

Mr. GUY. Well, they have changed their ideals in order to conform to the American custom, so that it seems to me all of their ideals are quite in consonance with ours, so far as ideals are concerned. Now, the biological assimilation——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Men and women?

Mr. GUY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Before we get away from the subject of "picture brides." This order of the Japanese Government changing the system has brought about a split here in the Japanese colony?

Mr. GUY. So I understand. The newspapers seem to be making something of that.

The CHAIRMAN. What do you make of it?

Mr. GUY. I think, so far as I have been able to understand, it is about this: Some young fellows here in this country do not feel like spending their money to go back to Japan and get their wives, and the other way was the easier way to get them, and therefore they are opposed to the new regulation in that connection.

The CHAIRMAN. So they held meetings and moved for the impeachment of Mr. Otau—

Mr. GUY (interposing). Yes, that was about the idea. Of course the movement to stop the "picture brides," as I understand it, came from the Japanese Association of America, not from the consul. They put it up to the Government and the Government acted upon it.

Mr. RAKER. The way I understand it, it is not all a development here. Four or five years ago, when Mr. Bryan was Secretary of State, the Committee on Immigration held executive sessions, at which Mr. Bryan was present, and the picture-bride question was taken up fully and completely, and we promised Mr. Bryan that diplomatic relations proceed to the end that the picture-bride practice would stop. It has been working on for the past four or five years and it has finally culminated in the present situation.

Mr. GUY. I understand that the American Government has officially recognized the "picture-bride" marriages, and these marriages are legal and perfectly acceptable to the United States and the Japanese do not believe that it is in violation of the "gentlemen's agreement," and the action of the Japanese Government is in accordance with the sentiment of the Americans with regard to that sort of thing.

The CHAIRMAN. The commissioner general figured that they were proper and legal, but the States' control the matter of marriage. In the State of Washington, for instance, they are now refusing to recognize "picture-bride" marriages. That has come out in proceedings for divorce.

Mr. SIEGEL. I notice by this morning's papers that the last "picture brides" coming to this country are to leave July 27.

Mr. GUY. I do not know anything about that.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you know anything about the Dunn family in the United States?

Mr. GUY. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. It has been reported—it is true that Mr. Dunn is reported to be the United States minister to Japan?

Mr. GUY. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And that his boys, according to the newspapers, have become naturalized as Japanese?

Mr. GUY. I knew that he had children but I don't know whether they were naturalized in Japan.

Mr. SIEGEL. Were those boys born in Japan or born here?

Mr. GUY. They were born in Japan.

Mr. SIEGEL. Was Mrs. Dunn—

Mr. GUY (interposing). She was a Japanese. I say that the biological assimilation, so far as that is concerned, in my estimation is an academic question. For the present, at least, I think intermarriage between Japanese and Americans is very unwise. I have nothing

more to say about that. There are instances where it has turned out very favorably but, as a rule, it is not at the present time a very desirable thing. The other thing I want to say is with reference to the California problem—

Mr. BOX (interposing). Do you think that intermarriage is absolutely an essential part of the problem?

Mr. GUY. No, sir. If there was more immigration it would be a real problem. However, the problem of assimilation is not an immigration problem. It may be an immigration problem in one sense, but the real problem in California is not that. This is the reason for it:

The "gentlemen's agreement" by the Japanese Government, and since then shows that the Japanese Government itself and the Japanese people are not anxious for more immigration into this country.

Mr. RAKER. Notwithstanding that school question and criticism, the President of the United States in 1913 criticized the people of California and recommended to Congress that a naturalization law be passed to the end that Japanese be given full citizenship.

Mr. GUY. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Is that right?

Mr. GUY. The American President recommended that?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. GUY. President Roosevelt?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. GUY. I really don't know about that. The problem in California is not primarily an economic question, either. If that were the case it would be easy enough, by suitable regulations, together with the cooperation of community labor, to regulate that matter so it could be easily settled. The question in California between Japan and the United States is primarily a race problem, and some of the things that enter into the race problem—the first one is race prejudice, both on the part of the American people and on the part of the Japanese, and when we deal with facts, prejudice is just as much as land ownership, and there is evidence that there is a very strong prejudice against the Japanese in this country. The second is language. I have no difficulty in getting along with the Japanese people, even though they may not speak the English language, because I speak their language, and we understand each other, but the way I understand it, for the most part, the Japanese who do not speak English simply have not been here long enough. They are more interested in making money than our language.

Mr. RAKER. You say the race problem exists?

Mr. GUY. There is no question about that.

Mr. RAKER. It is quite general?

Mr. GUY. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Have you any method to propose for relieving that situation?

Mr. GUY. Yes. I am going to suggest that, if you will let me. The other matter is, of course, a matter of intermarriage between the races, and that at the present time is not desirable to any very large extent, and therefore that stands in the way of complete amalgamation, if not complete assimilation. The other is the social ostracism under which the Japanese are compelled to live.

Mr. RAKER. Why do you folks all use this phrase "at the present time"? You say that intermarriage and amalgamation are not desirable at the present time. What do you mean by that?

Mr. GUY. I mean by that that I do not believe anybody is able to pronounce upon the question of intermarriage at the present time; and, as things exist, because of that prejudice and the influence on the social life and perhaps financial standing, for that reason it is not desirable at the present time to have Japanese and Americans intermarry. I do not know, and I do not believe that anybody knows, what the result will be.

Mr. RAKER. Realizing that it is not desirable at the present time, why look forward and make it possible so that we might bring it about in three or four thousand years from now and cause a lot of trouble in the meantime?

Mr. GUY. I do not think anybody is trying to do that; at least, I am not.

Mr. RAKER. Go ahead.

Mr. GUY. The other thing that stands in the way of complete assimilation or amalgamation of Japanese in this country is that they are compelled to live in a sort of social ostracism. That seems to be inevitable and the grouping of Japanese is not entirely their fault. It is partly because they want to live with people who speak the same language—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Unless you have a plan to stop social ostracism we will take it for granted that it exists.

Mr. GUY. Well, here is the other, the real solution: After living with the Japanese in their own country and studying their institutions and living among them in this country to a certain extent it seems to me that the first step to be taken would be to see to it that the stopping of the importation of Japanese labor into this country is accomplished and the Japanese Government is willing to have it done and it should be done. The stopping of labor coming into the United States is essentially a part of this program. If they are coming across from Canada and Mexico, and I have no knowledge that that is a fact—I do not know anything about that—but that should be stopped. After the stopping of Japanese immigration into the United States it seems to me that these people who are going to remain here, probably in spite of any legislation which may be passed, that they shall not remain forever aliens in our community, but to the fullest possible extent be given an opportunity to be assimilated into the body politic in the United States; and I believe the thing to be done would be to stop the immigration, but give the Japanese who are in the United States a legal right or permission to become citizens of the United States, and if that is done I think there will be no further question; and if it turns out after these have been given a chance to become American citizens, they do not qualify, then it is time for these people to be encouraged to return to their own country.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, that is pleasing, but there are some eleven to thirteen million aliens in the United States who have not taken an opportunity to naturalize themselves, and the conditions have not been good for them to do so, I will admit, but we could not think of ordering them back to their own country.

Mr. GUY. I do not think you could order a Japanese to return unless he develops something antagonistic to our Government; but the reason why these people who have remained noncitizens—I think it is a *les affaire* proposition. The method of getting at this thing, it seems to me, is this: There is nothing to do, of course, about it—there should be appointed some kind of a commission to——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). You are referring to the Japanese question?

Mr. GUY. Yes. Now, I quite agree with the suggestion that has been made by somebody that the appointment of a joint high commission by the Japanese Government and our Government to study this matter and accomplish these things should be made. Local legislation, of course, very often complicates these problems, but if there was a joint high commission appointed by the Japanese and the American Government to study into these questions I am quite sure that an amicable conclusion could be reached which would be satisfactory to both the Japanese and the American people on the basis, undoubtedly, of the final stopping of immigration into this country; and the conclusion they reach, if it is to be a real solution of the problem, must be that the people who remain in this country should be citizens. It is illogical to say that a man is ineligible to citizenship and still let him remain in this country. It seems to me that it is the duty of the American people to do what we can to assimilate that man if we let him remain here; and the way of getting at that, it seems to me, is the way I have suggested.

I have some other material I would like to refer to and hand it to you later as to the American attitude in Japan as we are feeling against the Japanese system. The papers were sent to me from Livingston, in Merced County, where you are going, I understand. I would like to refer to two men down there, L. D. Love, who is the president of the Merced County Anti-Japanese Association, and the other is the editor of this paper, Mr. Adams. I have not his initials just now.

The CHAIRMAN. Suppose we drop this from this record. We are going over there.

Mr. GUY. Very well. That is all I have to say, unless you have some questions to ask me.

Mr. Box. What, in your judgment, would be the result if this matter should drift along without being squarely met; in other words, if this question is not settled, what would be the result in California as to bitterness between the races?

Mr. GUY. It would grow, and it is up to the American people now to settle it.

Mr. Box. You think it is a question that has gone so far already that it should be met, and courageously met?

Mr. GUY. Yes; right now. This has been increasing right along for the last 20 years—this irritation.

Mr. Box. You have lived here for 11 years since returning from Japan?

Mr. GUY. Yes.

Mr. Box. What has been your line?

Mr. GUY. Teaching most of that time, and, being familiar with the Japanese language, I have read the Japanese newspapers and

have talked to a great number of people about this. There should be some definite understanding. The way the things are drifting now it is unfair to the Japanese and the people of California, and it involves our two countries in misunderstandings which are not helpful and which should be settled now.

Mr. Box. And if it is not settled now it will grow worse and lead to further complications?

Mr. GUY. Yes.

Mr. JOHN P. IRISH. Mr. Chairman, I mentioned a letter yesterday that I failed to leave with you, from the president of the university. I would like to have that letter returned to me. In Los Angeles you will meet Dr. Pomeroy, the health officer of Los Angeles. With reference to the prevalence of typhoid on account of the Japanese, I have a clipping from the Los Angeles paper with reference to that, and I will leave that with you also. It is as follows:

A statement is then made of the cases reported throughout the State as follows: Berkeley 2, Chico 1, Banning 1, Los Angeles County 1, Pallister 1, Merced County 1, Pittsburg 100, Riverside County 1, San Francisco 3, Oakland 3.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. THOMAS W. McMANUS.

(Mr. McManus duly sworn.)

Mr. RAKER. Mr. McManus, how old are you?

Mr. McMANUS. Twenty-seven.

Mr. RAKER. What is your business?

Mr. McMANUS. Real estate subdivider.

Mr. RAKER. Where is your residence?

Mr. McMANUS. Bakersfield, Calif.

Mr. RAKER. What position do you occupy?

Mr. McMANUS. Chairman of the national committee on oriental immigration of the American Legion.

Mr. RAKER. Now, proceed with your statement.

Mr. McMANUS. At the national convention of the American Legion, held in the city of Minneapolis, Minn., on November 10, 11, and 12, 1919, the following resolution was adopted, a resolution concerning the admission of aliens to American citizenship:

The American Legion believes that the privilege of American citizenship should be granted solely upon the basis of fitness for that status, such fitness to include adaptability to American ideals, social and political, American civilization, form of government and standard of living: Therefore be it

*Resolved by the American Legion in convention assembled,* That we urge upon Congress a revision of the immigration policy of the United States based upon the revelations of the war as to the adaptability of alien races for American citizenship and particularly in view of the fact that a policy of peaceful penetration is being carried on by alien races in certain sections of the United States.

Upholding the right of this Nation to determine its own citizenship without any alien race having cause for grievance over its exclusion from unrestricted immigration, the American Legion calls the special attention of Congress to the conditions regarding alien penetration prevailing on the Pacific slope, in the Territory of Hawaii and the Philippine Islands. To meet these conditions:

1. The American Legion demands immediate action for the abrogation of the so-called "gentlemen's agreement" with Japan, now being continually violated, especially by the admission of the so-called "picture brides" and the exclusion of Japanese from the United States on the same principle already adopted in the case of other oriental races.

2. The American Legion demands confirmation and legalization of the policy that foreign-born Japanese shall be forever barred from American citizenship.

3. The American Legion demands that Congress propose an amendment to section 1 of Amendment XIV of the Federal Constitution that no child born in the United States after the date such amendment becomes effective, of foreign parentage, shall be eligible to citizenship of the United States unless both parents are so eligible at that time.

4. The American Legion requests Congress to send subcommittees of the Committees on Immigration of both Houses to the Pacific slope, the Territory of Hawaii, and the Philippine Islands in order that they may study conditions and be able to intelligently report legislation along the lines named.

This is possibly the first time in history that a great national organization has recognized the Japanese problem to be an all-American problem and not confined it exclusively to the Pacific coast.

Mr. SIEGEL. Who reported that resolution?

Mr. McMANUS. Reported by the anti-American committee's legislative committee of the American Legion.

Mr. SIEGEL. What was the name of the chairman of that committee?

Mr. McMANUS. John Sullivan, of Seattle. Do you wish to see the other names?

The CHAIRMAN. We already have all of that.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you recognize there that you used the word "demand?"

Mr. McMANUS. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Instead of urging.

Mr. McMANUS. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, the legion, through this committee, submits demands to the Congress of the United States.

Mr. McMANUS. That is the attitude of this resolution.

Mr. RAKER. They are American citizens and I believe they have that right.

Mr. SIEGEL. Judge Raker, will you please allow me to examine the witness? Mr. McManus, I will ask you, when the next convention of the league convenes that you bring this to their attention and tell them that it is not the usual thing to submit demands to the Congress of the United States; that the proper thing to do is to urge legislation along certain lines.

Mr. McMANUS. We feel that as American citizens we have the right to request——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Request is another story, but between "demand" and "request" is a different proposition.

Mr. McMANUS. I might state for your benefit that this resolution was passed by unanimous vote.

Mr. SIEGEL. I know how resolutions are passed and gotten together, but that is not the question before us. I do not consider for a single moment that any consideration was given to the difference between "demand" and "request," that it was given the slightest question. I have no doubt it was an oversight.

Mr. RAKER. The American Legion, believing and knowing they have a right——

The CHAIRMAN. I am going to rule all of this out of order. These entire resolutions covering this and many other questions have been placed in the hands of the parties months and months ago. Proceed with you statement.

Mr. McMANUS. The development of farm homes for the ex-service men is the most important feature of the American Legion program for the rehabilitation of the ex-service men. We certainly can not encourage Americans who served their country in the late war to own farms if they must compete with Japanese. We can not expect them to live on farms where the surrounding country is owned or controlled by the interests of Japanese. In this State we have located a soldier's farm settlement at Delhi. The Japanese were very anxious to acquire this land and if it were not for the vigilance of the State farm-land settlement board this land, which is now the home of former soldiers, would be a Japanese colony. To appreciate the seriousness of the situation, in the town of Livingston, across the river from the Delhi colony, you will find a sign on the principal street, "No Japanese wanted here."

We believe the West offers the greatest advantage to the ex-service men in developing farm homes and we urge upon you the necessity of legislation preventing the possibility of Asiatic land holding.

The American Legion believes Japanese are not adaptable to American ideals, socially or politically. Our standard of living makes competition impossible. They have a divided allegiance, their loyalty of necessity being first to the land of the Mikado. In the late war the Pacific coast was American, and we ask your help to keep it American in the future. Much of the richest land on our western coast is now in the hands of the Japanese and this problem is by no means a matter of political agitation, but one of very serious concern to the entire Nation.

The American Legion asks especially that you propose an amendment to section 1 of amendment 14, of the Federal Constitution, that no child born in the United States after date such amendment becomes effective, of foreign parentage, shall be eligible to citizenship of the United States unless both parents were so eligible at that time. The right of citizenship we believe to be the most precious privilege given by our Government, and if by race and instinct the parents can not give whole-hearted allegiance to our country, certainly the children of those parents will not give whole-hearted loyalty to the Nation.

That is all of my statement.

The CHAIRMAN. You are a member of the American Legion?

Mr. McMANUS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I happen to be a member also.

Mr. McMANUS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. In the district in which I live, on the celebration of last armistice day, a number of ex-service men were assassinated in the street. The American Legion men, after having lost some of their own members through the acts of people unfriendly to the laws of the United States, at least, turned around and prevented the citizens from lynching these men. Now, I believe that the American Legion in this State will do all that it can to prevent violence and undue excitement until we can reach a solution of this problem, not only this committee, but many prominent citizens—

Mr. McMANUS. You may feel assured, Mr. Chairman, that the American Legion will always stand for those principles, whether it concerns the Japanese or any other nation.



Mr. SIEGEL. There is no doubt in my mind that the men who were in the service are going to maintain law and order.

The CHAIRMAN. What I want to insist, and let it be said here, that so far, during the entire Japanese agitation, which has run back, to my certain knowledge, for 20 years, we have avoided extremely bad blood, and I am in great hopes that the whole people of California will be patient until we will have come to a clear, direct, diplomatic solution of the problem.

Mr. RAKER. You are familiar with the fact that for the last 10 or 12 years there has been an organization at different times, the Asiatic exclusion league and others, and labor organizations, requesting and urging and doing all they could to bring about legislation to adjust this matter?

Mr. McMANUS. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And that it becomes more acute all the time?

Mr. McMANUS. We feel that the problem is one of the most pressing that we have on the Pacific coast.

Mr. RAKER. Now, feeling that way, the subcommittee, and general committee, and even the organization en masse assembled felt that they had requested this matter and then put it up as a demand to their Representatives that they take action upon this question. Is that about your viewpoint?

Mr. McMANUS. That is the viewpoint that I believe the committee had taken at that time.

Mr. RAKER. You feel, as an American citizen, that when a man is representing you, when a matter is urgent and plain and clear, that you have not only the right to request but to demand that he enact legislation to protect the laws of his own country.

Mr. McMANUS. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How much consideration was given to this on the floor of the convention? How much time was taken up on the floor of the convention for discussion?

Mr. McMANUS. There was a very short discussion.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long?

Mr. McMANUS. About 15 minutes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And the whole discussion, of course, was by members from—

Mr. McMANUS (interposing). Yes; at that time. It was discussed there generally, as I understand it, by members from all over the country.

Mr. SIEGEL. I will say in justice to the legion boys, that I do not think, and I say it advisedly, that they ever intended to use the word "demand" in that resolution.

Mr. McMANUS. I will say for your information that the Raoul Locke Post of the American Legion the other night, in a discussion lasting over an hour, passed a resolution requesting the Connecticut Members of the House and Senate to enact legislation on this Japanese problem.

The CHAIRMAN. As a matter of fact, the national representatives of your legion have appeared before this committee in Washington.

## STATEMENT OF MR. F. T. KONNO.

(Mr. Konno duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. KONNO. Secretary of the Japanese Agricultural Association.

The CHAIRMAN. And your address?

Mr. KONNO. 314 Consular Building, 510 Battery Street, San Francisco, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. KONNO. I just want to discuss a few things which were not discussed satisfactorily, at least to my mind. Relating to statistics investigated by the Japanese Agricultural Association, we submitted to the Japanese Association of North America, through which these statistics were presented to the board of control. The total acreage under Japanese farmers is practically the same. Of course, there is a difference added to the acreage of ownership on the cash-rent shares and contract, but as a whole, I think, the statistics shown by the board of control are nearly the same as ours. However, I want to take up first the matter of the land under Japanese farmers. Some people often mix up the cultivation by Japanese and then the control by Japanese. You must analyze with the scientific view that there is a difference between control and under cultivation.

If you mean control of land, it rather involves ownership, but if it is under cultivation by Japanese farmers it means control, which is of course, and then the contract or shares, which means merely that the Japanese farmers are doing work, largely for the benefit of landowners. That is the difference I want to point, so, in criticizing control by Japanese it is far from the fact. We have nearly 400,000 acres which we call under Japanese farmers—cultivation—but it does not necessarily mean control. As to the value of products by Japanese farmers—

The CHAIRMAN. We won't go into that.

Mr. KONNO. Well, I just wanted to mention, however, one thing, that the total value increased during the last two years on account of the general increase in the price of products. As to the rural population of the Japanese among the American community, it is not alarming at all. The statistics show that in 1912 the Japanese farmers in this State were 4,500 and in 1918 Japanese farmers were 7,973, and women were 4,560 and children 6,510; a total of 19,043. Besides this so-called farmer population there were 18,958 so-called farm hands or farm laborers.

The CHAIRMAN. That makes a total, in round numbers, of about 40,000?

Mr. KONNO. That is, including children and all. Compared with the increase—1912, 4,500 farmers, and 1918, 7,973—the difference is only small, about 3,000 difference added to the men. Of course, the increase in the farmers' families is due to the fact that these farmers married during those six years. So much for the rural population.

I say the farming population among the American community is not so alarming from these statistics. Now, added to the shortage of Japanese farmers against the demand for Japanese farmers in California I will say it is—I will say just a few words, that the California sugar-beet industry, as you know, has been recently going

down to such an extent that three California sugar refineries are closing, either bankrupt or were compelled to close. I met the vice president of the Sacramento Valley Sugar Co., and he said that there must be Japanese farm laborers sufficient in this State of California or the sugar-beet industry shall never succeed.

Mr. SIEGEL. You said that the sugar-beet refineries had been closed?

Mr. KONNO. By lack—shortage of farm labor.

Mr. SIEGEL. Who told you it was the shortage of labor?

Mr. KONNO. Mr. E. Baruch.

The CHAIRMAN. He meant that the inability to get labor to farm, to produce the beets——

Mr. KONNO (interposing). Yes; that is one of the most important factors in that. I will say that in the last three or four years the Japanese laborers were very essential for the hoeing and topping of sugar beets. It requires a particular or especial kind of farm hand for that.

The CHAIRMAN. We know all about that.

Mr. KONNO. Yes. I just wanted to illustrate the effect of that. Now, with reference to driving off the white farmers, I would say that there is no such evidence, to my knowledge, that the Japanese farmers have driven off the whites.

Mr. RAKER. Your conclusion is that the Japanese farmers have not driven out the whites any place?

Mr. KONNO. Not to my knowledge. But I can prove that in practically all cases the Japanese farmers and American farmers have been so far either a good combination for cooperation. It will require agricultural knowledge to appreciate that statement; but the other I have discussed in detail in this statement [indicating paper].

As to the standard of living, several discussions have been presented already, but I will say that the Japanese farmers during the last six or seven years, I think, to my knowledge, that the standard of living is higher than those of the other farmers. It is my understanding that there was some confusion in the mixing up in the definitions of the standard of living and the cost of living. There is a vast difference between the two. The Japanese farmers in some cases might live at less cost of living, but that does not necessarily mean that they are living on a lower standard of living. The economy of the farm life will prove that, which I can show by different statements if necessary——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Let me suggest to you that what statements you want to add to your statement you may add when it is given to you. Just leave with the stenographer your full name and address where we can reach you.

Mr. KONNO. Yes; the Japanese Agricultural Association, 314 Consular Building, 510 Battery Street, San Francisco. I will just add a few remarks that I have not written down. I want to say a few words regarding the statement given by a certain witness in Sacramento that the Japanese Agricultural Association controlled the market. We never control the market.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, one thing is, we are going to study in Seattle the market conditions. There is no need of doing that twice, so if you will submit all of those papers for the record.

Mr. KONNO. Yes. I want to say one thing regarding the amalgamation or biological assimilation, which has never been presented satisfactorily. If you will pardon me, I would like to read a few lines.

The CHAIRMAN. If you will just put that into the record.

(Manuscript marked "Exhibit A, July 20, 1920.")

Mr. KONNO. In addition to what the other witnesses have expressed with regard to agricultural assimilation, so far as the Japanese are concerned, it is—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). We will not discuss that further. When you get your manuscript back, you may add other things, and I will be down here, and I may want to ask you some questions.

(Pamphlet marked "Exhibit B, July 20, 1920.")

#### EXHIBIT A—JULY 20, 1920.

##### TRUTH OF THE JAPANESE FARMING IN CALIFORNIA.

[By Toyoji Chiba, managing director of the Japanese Agricultural Association of California.]

*Introduction.*—At the close of an unprecedented war, in which nearly 10,000,000 lives and \$300,000,000,000 in treasure have been sacrificed, the people of every nation must concern themselves deeply in order that such a great calamity shall not occur again. The putting forth of our best efforts in uprooting all international complications is the duty of mankind, the responsibility of every people.

From this point of view the League of Nations has been proposed and the conception has been reached that the competitive civilization of the nineteenth century must be swept away and in its place the golden age of cooperation must be realized. We have the profoundest sympathy and respect for the contentions and standpoints of those who are putting forth their very best efforts for the realization of this ideal—President Wilson, the humanitarians of the Orient and the Occident, the world democrats, and international pacifists.

We believe that the historical friendship between Japan and America must be maintained in the future as in the past; that the waves of the Pacific must be made even more peaceful than before and during the Great War; and that by conducting our international relations in such a way that trade and navigation shall become more and more flourishing the prosperity of both nations and the happiness of both peoples will be promoted, and at the same time the peace of the world and the progress of civilization will be advanced.

But in order to maintain and increase this friendliness in the international relations of Japan and America, first of all there must be mutual understanding and harmony. At the present time, however, there are a number of difficult questions, both international and domestic, which mar the mutual understanding and harmony of the two nations, estrange the feelings of the two peoples, impede their friendly intercourse, and tend to bring disaster to the welfare of both peoples. This is truly deplorable. Therefore we believe that it is the most urgent duty of every true citizen who desires justice and humanity and perpetual peace between Japan and America to think deeply on this point and devise plans to ward off the calamity in advance.

Just now among the difficult questions between Japan and America are the race questions, diplomatic questions, financial questions, political questions, and social questions. The situation is very complicated, but we believe that if instigation, estrangement, misunderstanding, prejudice, and discriminatory ideas were removed, these questions for the most part would disappear.

We also believe that the anti-Japanese question, which is now being vehemently discussed among certain statesmen and others, is being confused by lack of proper understanding of the facts about the Japanese, and by prejudiced instigation by certain gentlemen, and by that relic of a past age, the idea of discriminatory competition. For example, the usual arguments of those who oppose the Japanese are: (1) The Japanese are unassimilable and should be expelled in the future interests of the whites and for the preservation of western civilization. (2) Japanese laborers are to be feared, because they will destroy the white man's standards of living and wages, and therefore should be expelled. (3) The Japanese are evading the California land law,

buying land, encroaching on the sphere of the whites, and will ultimately invade the whole of California; therefore, they should be expelled. (4) The Japanese by photographic marriage are importing large numbers of women who breed like rabbits. Consequently California would in future be controlled by Japanese; therefore, measures must be taken immediately to eradicate them.

Such arguments are all based on misunderstanding, prejudice, and discriminatory ideas. Whatever may be the motive, and whoever may advocate such opinions, they are not worthy of our respect, and it is difficult to believe that impartial Americans will share such opinions.

But in every nation or society there are people whose business is misunderstanding, crooked argument, and instigation. The important thing is to inform the majority of the people of the exact facts and secure their impartial judgment. If this can be done, all will be well. We do not think it absolutely necessary to refute the arguments of the anti-Japanese party, nor do we recognize any absolute necessity for defending the standpoint of the Japanese, but inasmuch as the question affects the diplomatic relations of the two nations and may possibly affect the peace of the world, we believe that in the interests of international peace the best thing to do at this time is to observe and examine the facts impartially, without concealment, and submit them to the people of both nations for their candid judgment. And, as for the California anti-Japanese question, we are convinced that instead of making it a diplomatic question between the two Governments, the opening up of a way to solve the question by mutual understanding and harmony among the individuals residing within the same State is not only the most appropriate method, but that the reaching of just conclusions on the basis of an examination of the facts and just judgment of the facts, instead of debates between the so-called anti-Japanese and pro-Japanese parties, the object in view being the welfare of California, placing the emphasis upon world-wide international sympathy and upon individual character which transcends differences of race and nationality, in the spirit of true democracy, is the method which is most just and proper.

#### HOW JAPANESE FARMERS SETTLED IN STATE.

In the investigation of the facts concerning the Japanese in California, it is necessary, in the first place, to consider the history of their coming. Fifty years have elapsed since Japanese first came to California. But the motive of their coming was not altogether the result of overpopulation or merely because they were impelled by conditions in the homeland. The excellent climate, broad lands and wealth of capital in California unquestionably were strong motives enticing the Japanese to California, but besides this, conditions in California at that time were such that the financial opportunities which inevitably awaited immigrants skilled in farming like the Japanese must not be overlooked. As the result of the enforcement of the Chinese exclusion law of 1884, California farms experienced a shortage of laborers year after year. But just at that time grain farming and stock raising in California were giving place to fruit and vegetable farming and most California farmers were realizing greater profits from fruit farming than from grain and stock raising and were turning their attention exclusively to that industry, which required a large number of laborers in harvesting. Without due attention to this fact they recklessly planted fruit trees. And besides, as a result of the sudden springing up of irrigation projects, the growing of sugar beets, beans, potatoes, and other vegetables gradually became flourishing and the farmers encountered great difficulty in obtaining suitable laborers for harvesting their ripened products.

But the Japanese, who were expert farmers through years of training in their own country, active and nimble in body, possessed special characteristics as workers which rendered them exceedingly desirable to the landlords who experienced great difficulty in securing suitable farm workers from among European immigrants. Japanese were regarded as very valuable immigrants and efforts were made to entice them to come.

In the summer of 1888 about 60 Japanese were invited to Vacaville to gather fruit. The result was highly satisfactory, and after that there was a great demand for them in the hop fields of the Sacramento Valley, in the production of sugar beets in the Salinas Valley, and the grape harvest in central California. Gradually Japanese were induced to come from Hawaii and the mainland of Japan. It must not be overlooked that the motives of their immigration were

the development of California, the labor famine which accompanied the sudden expansion of agriculture and the urgency of financial necessity due to the shortage of farm laborers.

Among the opponents of the Japanese in California are some, who, seeing that the Japanese are making special developments in agriculture, are spreading the report that the Japanese are encroaching on lands of the whites and driving them out. But the fact is that the majority of laborers who have migrated from Europe are not only unsuitable for farm labor but they prefer work in the city rather than in the burning heat and the rain of the farm. Compared with the severe labor of the farm, city labor is easy. Wages also are much greater and life far more agreeable in every way. Labor in the city is so much more agreeable than farm labor that the large majority of European immigrants, even when they settle for a time on the land, as soon as they get a little capital and financial leeway, they tend to move to places where there are plenty of theaters, saloons, and other places of amusement. No matter how much artificial encouragement is given them to remain on the farm there is no tendency to do so. Whether the Japanese come and settle or not, if it is left entirely to European immigrants, the rich farm lands of California probably will return to the wilds.

TENDENCY OF AMERICAN POPULATION TO CONCENTRATE IN CITIES CONSIDERED IN  
RELATION TO JAPANESE SETTLERS.

The tendency of population in America to concentrate in cities has become increasingly manifest in the twentieth century and the resulting disparity in the proportion of population in city and country has given rise to many complicated social and economic problems of grave importance to America. According to the census of 1910, the population of America was 91,972,266. Compared with the population in 1900, 75,994,575, there was an increase of 15,977,691; i. e., 20 per cent. In 1900 the urban population numbered 31,109,645 and in 1910, 42,623,383, an increase of 11,011,738, or 34.8 per cent in 10 years. The rural population in 1900 was 44,384,930, increasing in 1910 to 49,348,883, an increase of 4,963,153, or only 11.2 per cent. In other words, in 1900 40.5 per cent of the people were in cities and 59.5 per cent in the country, while in 1910, 46.3 per cent were in cities and 53.7 per cent in the country.

Particularly in the flourishing eastern and middle States an extraordinary increase in urban population was shown, and, inversely, there was a marked yearly diminution of rural population in not a few States. In Iowa for instance, in the 10 years from 1900 to 1910, the urban population increased 19.9 per cent, while the rural population decreased 7.2 per cent. In Indiana the urban population increased 30.5 per cent and the rural population lost 5.1 per cent. In Missouri the urban population increased 22.3 per cent and the rural population lost 2.5 per cent. In Ohio there was an increase of urban population of 31.5 per cent and a decrease in rural population of 1.3 per cent. California, being a newly opened country with a sparse population of only 15.3 persons to the square mile and an agricultural State, the rural population has not shown such an extreme decrease as has occurred in the middle and eastern States but the tendency to disparity of population between city and country is much more extreme than in other States.

In 1900 the urban population was 810,193 and the rural population 674,860, the proportion being 52.4 per cent in cities and 47.6 per cent in the country, but in 1910 the urban population numbered 1,469,739 and the rural population 901,810; i. e., 61.8 per cent urban and only 38.2 per cent rural. California has taken the first place in the United States in the matter of disparity of urban and rural population.

The causes of this concentration in cities are many and complicated, but the principal causes, it is needless to say, are:

1. The United States has shifted its center from agriculture to manufactures, resulting in greater opportunity for labor in the city than in the country.
2. Consequently, wages are generally higher in the city than in the country and opportunities for gain in city occupations and the rate of profit have come to be greater than in agriculture.
3. City labor is less strenuous than farm labor, city occupations are less hazardous and difficult than farming, and even if one fails he soon recovers.
4. The difference in culture between city and country is extreme. Particularly in such a country as America, with its system of widely separated vil-

lages, country life has very few opportunities to enjoy the advantages of civilization, as compared with city life. It is for the most part dreary, comfortless, and joyless.

These are the principal causes of the drift from country to city. Another very important cause contributing to the promotion of this condition in American cities is that the majority of European immigrants do not settle on farms, but flock to the city. The floods of immigrants from southern and eastern Europe are congregating in New York and other cities on the Atlantic seaboard and making extraordinary development in concentrated alien communities.

This strong tendency from country to city life and the tendency of immigrants from southern and eastern Europe to segregate in cities are now giving rise to social and financial problems full of gravity and danger to the people of the United States, i. e.:

1. The cost of production of food and other raw materials is increasing year by year, leading to an enormous increase in the cost of living.

2. This increase in the cost of living in a society largely concentrated in cities is giving rise to crimes of the poor, depraved youth, insanitary conditions, suicide, insanity, prostitution, and other unclean and evil social conditions.

3. It is a well-known fact that anarchy, dangerous ideas like bolshevism, dissipation, idleness, vagrancy, black-hand gangs, murders, burglary, and other villainies are largely brewed in the mixed communities of ignorant European immigrants who herd in the cities.

Such being the tendency of undesirable elements to congregate in American cities the contribution to the social phenomena of America by the Japanese in California, who, though only 50,000 or 60,000 in number, 58 per cent of whom are settled in agricultural production in the country, not minding the hardship and toil, opening up new land, industriously laboring as expert producers in areas avoided by European immigrants, is not without significance.

#### FACTS OF JAPANESE FARMERS AND FARM LABORERS.

The anti-Japanese party say that the Japanese are competing strongly with Americans and European immigrants in the agricultural areas of California, but this is contrary to the facts. The principle of competition does not, in the nature of the case, exist in agriculture. Commercial and manufacturing industries have in a large part been developed by competition. But agriculture is developed by cooperation and we believe that in the future also the fact that cooperation is a fundamental principle of agricultural development will be unchanged. It differs from mercantile and manufacturing industries, where plans and processes are worked out in secret, in the factory or at the table. In agriculture, which is carried out in the public view under the open sky, there is absolutely no room for secrets. Nature with her sunshine, wind, rain, heat, and cold metes out no discriminatory treatment, it is needless to say. Anyone can immediately learn and imitate the superior methods of another farmer. If only he has correct ideas and operates properly, he should by no means be defeated by competition. All the more, in the case of American farming, which is said to be seven-tenths commercial skill and only three-tenths skill in cultivation, the idea that the Japanese farmer who is handicapped in language and business habits can compete with the American farmer with his powerful commercial machinery and years of training in business cleverness, is, we think, a fanciful opinion which utterly ignores the facts.

Anti-Japanese debaters are still reiterating the assertion that Japanese are content with low wages and a low standard of living and, therefore, it is utterly impossible for American farmers to stand in economic competition with them. But this opinion is based on the idea that the situation of the Japanese has not changed in 10 years. It is an erroneous view wholly inapplicable to present conditions, and which a little investigation of the facts about the Japanese will dissipate completely. In fact, to-day, after the war, Japanese laborers in the harvest season for the potatoes, asparagus, fruit, and grapes of the Sacramento and San Joaquin Valleys, and the sugar beets of Southern California, rarely receive less than \$4 a day. Non-Japanese laborers, excepting skilled machinists, do not get more than \$3.50 per day. In fact it will be found that the facts are just the reverse of the assertions of the anti-Japanese debaters.

In daily life and manner of living, of course, some are more clever than others. In the matter of clothing, food, and housing, investigation has shown that expenses in Japanese farmers' homes, as compared with other farmers

who are operating on practically the same scale, are for the most part far greater. Proof is better than argument. If this fact is doubted, an examination of Japanese farmers' homes in the vicinity of Livingston and Fresno, where there are large numbers of Japanese settlers, comparing them with the Germans, Portuguese, and Armenians, the doubt will be dissipated. This fact already has been recognized by intelligent Americans who have given attention to the Japanese question.

In the matter of comparative wages received by Japanese, American, and other laborers, in the rice harvest beginning in September, 1919, in Colusa, Butte, and Glenn Counties, where there are five rice plantations of from 1,200 to 2,400 acres, operated by Japanese or by cooperative companies of Japanese and Americans, investigation was made on the ground. These companies employed from 100 to 150 laborers each, one-third of them being Japanese and two-thirds Americans, Europeans, and Mexicans. They all worked cheerfully under American and Japanese foremen without any anti-Japanese feeling. On these plantations wage conditions varied more or less in the methods of boarding, bonus systems, etc., but the wage scale was practically the same in all, and was as follows:

*During harvest.*—Japanese common laborers, \$4 a day (with meals); white common laborers, \$3.50 a day (with meals); white teamsters, \$4 a day (with meals).

*After harvest.*—Japanese common laborers, \$3.50 a day (with meals); white common laborers, \$3 a day (with meals); white teamsters, \$3.50 a day (with meals).

With regard to this, managers and foremen explained that throughout the year Japanese laborers receive about 50 cents a day more than white laborers doing the same kind of work. Teamsters, however, are generally white men but their wages are the same as those of Japanese common laborers. They gave the following reasons why Japanese wages are high:

1. There are certain kinds of work which can hardly be done except by Japanese, and certain kinds which only Japanese will do.

2. When it is raining or in other circumstances of special urgency, the work can not be done in time without the Japanese. There are also circumstances where perfect work can not be done without special attention.

3. Japanese readily put their hands on the itchy place (i. e., do just what is wanted, leave nothing to be desired).

4. Harvest comes just at the busy season for fruit and other farm industries when the scramble for Japanese laborers makes it difficult to get a sufficient number of men.

5. White laborers generally dislike the strict oversight and petty scolding of white employers and tend to prefer working on Japanese plantations.

6. The season of rice harvest is short and on this account also the wages paid are far higher than those of white laborers engaged in other employments, etc.

With regard to board, one of the managers said: "Here the Americans and Japanese eat exactly the same food (western). There is not the slightest difference. The actual cost of food is a dollar a day."

#### ADDITIONAL FACTS ABOUT RICE PRODUCTION.

We have said that in agriculture cooperation, not competition, should be the rule. We wish to give an actual case in substantiation of this. Rice culture in California has increased until it occupies an area of 150,000 acres and is the most profitable agricultural industry in the State. This rice culture, which is now counted as one of the most promising future agricultural industries of the State, until seven years ago was in the experimental stage. The Government and some land companies had made several experimental efforts, but the rice did not ripen satisfactorily, and at one time rice growing in California was abandoned as impossible. But Japanese, with years of experience in their own country, not minding any number of failures and sacrifices, brought superior early ripening varieties from Japan, devised methods of irrigation and cultivation, and at last demonstrated the possibility of rice growing in California as a successful and profitable business. That this is true is proved by the fact that 85 per cent of the varieties of rice grown in California is from Japanese seed. And yet the Japanese who by these great sacrifices won for California this new agricultural product operate not more than 29,000 acres of the 150,000 acres of rice farms in the State, the other 120,000 acres being operated by Americans and others. As we said before, farming under the open



sky has no secrets which can be monopolized, be they ever so profitable. In a very few years the American landlords whose strongly alkaline lands were worthless have been able to make them most useful and valuable lands. From fourteen to fifteen dollars per acre, these lands have jumped to a valuation of over \$100 per acre. Rough land from which could not be harvested more than five or six sacks of barley once in three years now produces over 40 bags of unhusked rice, worth at present 6 cents a pound.

Or this land can be leased at an annual rental of thirty-five to fifty dollars an acre, or let out on shares, the owner receiving one-third or two-fifths of the crop.

This highly profitable development shows, on one hand, that in farming there are no secrets and no monopoly. At the same time, on the other hand, it shows what a perversion of facts, what an unreasonable fabrication is the assertion that the Japanese are invading and monopolizing the agricultural lands of California.

#### SPECIAL ATTENTION TO THE AMERICAN PUBLIC REGARDING THE JAPANESE FARMERS IN CALIFORNIA.

The entire area of lands in California under cultivation by Japanese farmers is 390,637 acres, but 80 per cent of this area is leased land. The land operated by Japanese owners is less than 10 per cent. In the distribution of agriculturalists, the Sacramento Valley comes first in point of area, next southern California, then San Joaquin County and the region about Fresno in central California.

In the region where Japanese farmers have made the greatest development, the Sacramento Valley, the soil is of the poorest, having a cementlike hardpan a foot below the surface, not only almost unfit for growing anything but grapes and strawberries, but even in grapes and strawberries barely producing more than half as well as other parts of California.

And again, in the lower river region, the so-called delta of the San Joaquin, where Japanese farming is most extensively developed, the land was originally a water-submerged swamp. By building embankments and getting rid of the water within them and removing the willows and cat-tails it has been made arable. But the fields are 10 to 15 feet below the water level and always at a low temperature and emitting marsh gas. The drinking water is bad. Swarms of mosquitoes abound and hygienic conditions are exceedingly unwholesome. Americans and European immigrants can not live there at all, as is proved by the fact that the number of European and American residents in that region is practically negligible.

Again, the regions in the vicinity of Livingston, Fresno, and Bowles, where Japanese agriculture is developing, not only were like deserts, the land being practically abandoned as almost wholly incapable of producing anything, until the Japanese moved in a few years ago, but with a scorching climate in which ease-loving, weak-willed, unsteady immigrants have no desire permanently to reside.

The bitter hardships and sacrifices of the Japanese immigrants who colonized these places where life is so difficult are made plain in the mute messages of thousands of tombstones in the outskirts of Fresno.

A few years ago a writer in the San Francisco Chronicle, who had investigated the Japanese farming communities in California, published a report containing the following passages which we think will suffice to show what sort of lands were settled by Japanese, what sacrifices they made, and how strenuously they battled:

"The story of Livingston is almost a romance. It is a tale of tremendous struggle against hostile natural conditions, financial disaster, and year after year of disappointment, but a struggle maintained by stout hearts with indomitable perseverance until it ended, as a romance should, in complete victory. It is a tale, too, of the power of Christian faith, of a moral triumph over material obstacles no less than the material triumph that the Livingston colonists have won.

"For Livingston is a Christian colony, and that fact has, in more than one way, profoundly influenced the development of the colony. It is that fact that prevents Livingston, the highest example of a Japanese farming community in California, from being taken as the most typical example. The fact that many

of its members were Christians has had so much to do with the success of the community that it has in a measure set this colony apart from other Japanese agricultural settlements.

"This is said with no intent to draw any comparison whatever between the values of different religious systems. It is merely stating a fact. Because Livingston colonists are Christians they have had certain advantages in the community of which they are a part, and these advantages have brought development of a kind that not otherwise have come to them. Men of other faiths agree in this statement. Why this is true will appear in the story of the colony.

"The soil was shifting sand, blown by desert winds that sucked up and whirled away every vestige of moisture, its bare surface scorched by a fierce sun. There was no shade, no water, no sanitation, no schools, no churches. There was nothing to make life worth living. In fact, life there was believed impossible.

"An American colony had been planted at Livingston 12 years before, but after a brief struggle with hostile conditions had vanished. It simply 'blew away,' its distant neighbors said. These Japanese were laughed at when they announced that they would settle at Livingston. Their own people laughed at them. They were told that they, too, would be blown away by the fierce winds that whirled over the hot sands.

"The colony was almost blown away. Established in 1906, it faced disaster after disaster and almost starved through five lean and hungry years before a profit came. It found conditions at Livingston to be as bad as they had been represented. The wind, unhindered as it now is by plantations of trees, swept away the soil they had loosened by cultivation and dried up their young plants. Grasshoppers devoured what the wind left. Water for domestic purposes had to be carried 2 miles. Then, in 1909, the Japanese-American Bank in San Francisco, which held a second mortgage on their lands, closed its doors.

"The outlook was then the blackest the colony had faced. The members had no money in their houses. Families were without a nickel on hand. Through the long, hard times that followed there were days when families could not buy bread. They got along only by little borrowings, and there were many instances when 5 cents carried an entire household for several days." (From the San Francisco Chronicle, Jan. 16, 1918.)

This is only one example reported by the Chronicle writer after investigation made on the spot, but probably the resident Japanese of the present day in every locality have all had similar experiences.

Even the Japanese are not especially desirous of living and working in deserts where sanitary conditions are bad, or in low, damp places, performing excessively hard labor which European immigrants dislike. If they could choose they would prefer the mild climate of the coast, with its charming scenery and pleasant dwelling places, or flourishing cities with their attractive amusements and other advantages, just like other people. But, unfortunately, the Japanese in California were late comers. When they emigrated the advantageous labor opportunities and business enterprises had been appropriated by earlier residents. Trade unions and labor organizations had been formed and there was hardly any place left where they could enter. Nevertheless up to 10 years ago Japanese immigrants landing at San Francisco and Seattle did fairly well in operation of restaurants and laundries in those cities. But they encountered great opposition and persecution from the unions, and rather than remain in occupations where they must stand in competition with those earlier residents they abandoned these occupations for one involving harder work and a less pleasurable life. They had to enter the fields abandoned by European immigrants, the poorest agricultural lands. This is the way the Japanese have developed the farms.

Meanwhile not only was there almost no opposition to or competition with the Japanese, but among the Japanese farmers intending to engage in new agricultural enterprises there was always the thought that they had come to America and must not lose their attitude of respect for the residents who were here before. To this end it has come to be an unwritten law; that as far as practicable the sphere of their activities and development shall be in the direction of agriculture. Necessary articles of every-day use, clothing, food, and household goods, and most of the materials needed in the business, are purchased from American stores. And even in the streets of cities, shops, restaurants and other places of business are not to be set up in places where there

would be competition with Americans. Certainly there is no effort to compete with residents who were here before. A good example of this is Livingston, which has been mentioned before.

In consequence of the disadvantageous fact that the Japanese were late comers the products with which they have to do for the most part are such as require extremely hard work in production, or are unprofitable, or else such as can not well be produced except by Japanese. This fact is another strong proof that Japanese are not in the position of competitors with other farmers.

Comparing the total agricultural output of the State of California and the principal products with the total output of the Japanese and their principal products, we find that, according to the report of Dr. Heck, president of the California Bureau of Agriculture for 1918, the value of grapes and other fruits was \$171,626,000, and of grain and vegetables, \$351,400,000—a total of \$523,026,000. And according to investigations of the Japanes Agricultural Association of California at the close of 1918, the value of Japanese farm products was \$53,375,000; that is, about 10 per cent of the total output was produced by Japanese. Of this 10 per cent of farm products those with which Japanese have most to do are truck crops, such as strawberries, asparagus, celery, and tomatoes, of which 80 per cent to 90 per cent of the entire output in the State is produced by Japanese. But these crops all require a stooping posture, great manual dexterity, and painstaking methods of work, which other laborers with long legs unsuitable for stooping can not endure. Not only this, but this is a kind of farming which Americans and immigrants from Europe dislike to follow. Hence it is perfectly clear that if the Japanese had nothing to do with this kind of farming the output of such products in California would be reduced more than half. In the growing of cantaloupes, which are produced in the United States only in localities with the hottest climates, like the Imperial Valley in California and Rocky Ford in Colorado, where they are mostly produced, the heat at ripening time is intense, especially in the Imperial Valley, where it exceeds 140° F. The land there is below sea level, and the entrance is called the gate of hell, which shows the popular impression as to climate. It is a disagreeable, insanitary region. When the wind blows the whole house is filled with yellow dust, and, no matter how closely the doors are shut the rooms and even the closets are covered with dust. It is impossible even to preserve the foodstuffs completely.

This region for years has been an abandoned waste where nobody desired to settle. Moreover, the Japanese had never seen cantaloupes in their own country and, of course, had absolutely no experience in their cultivation. In normal circumstances there is no reason why large numbers of Japanese should be connected with farming in a region where life is so disagreeable. But here again their grievous position as late comers made the luxury of choice in climate, convenience of living, or work in which they were experienced impossible. There was no chance left for them except in work which most American and European immigrants could not do or work which they never ventured to do. Therefore, they had to engage in such hazardous and unprofitable work.

On the other hand, in the culture of such products as grain, fruit, beans, and rice, in which the work is done with comparative convenience by the use of machinery, where the labor of cultivation is not difficult and is comparatively free from danger, the fact that the cultivation of these products is widely carried on also among American farmers, even though the land was first opened up and its cultivation begun by the Japanese, is another proof that the charge that the Japanese are driving out the California farmers or are competitors against them is an idle fancy totally without foundation in fact.

#### FACTS ABOUT JAPANESE LAND OWNERSHIP.

We greatly regret that the anti-Japanese debaters and Americans in general have very erroneous and exaggerated ideas of the real situation in the matter of Japanese ownership of the land.

The area of land owned by Japanese in California, according to investigation made by the California Central Farmers' Association at the close of 1913, including lands purchased prior to the enforcement of the (California) land law and also lands purchased after the law went into effect in the names of children, did not exceed 30,305 acres. (When the California land law went into effect in 1913 they held 29,500 acres.) Comparing this with the total land area of the

State, 99,617,280 acres, it does not exceed one three-thousand-two-hundred-and-twenty-first. Of the total farming land in California, 27,911,444 acres, it is not more than one nine-hundred-and-twenty-first.

Lately the anti-Japanese agitators have been declaring that the Japanese, in spite of the land law, are busily forming companies with Americans and making extensive purchases of land, and that soon all the land of California will be in their hands. But this is mere idle rumor. We believe that anyone who considers the matter frankly and without bias will admit that, in the nature of the case, the ownership by Japanese of shares of stock in land companies in which a majority of the stock is owned by Americans is in no way dangerous. On the contrary, there is no knowing to what extent California could be developed and the interests and welfare of Americans promoted if Americans, possessing wide tracts of land and large capital, would give part of their stock to Japanese in order to bring out their superior agricultural skill.

For 3,000 years the Japanese in the narrow confines of their native land have cultivated the soil and have made it produce food for 60,000,000 people, a surprising fact of deep significance. On the other hand, it enables one to imagine what trouble and distress they have undergone in order to preserve the productivity of the soil, and, on the other hand, the fact that to the Japanese farmer the habit of valuing and taking care of the land has become second nature must not be overlooked. We believe that in all the world the Japanese people have no superiors in the matter of producing large crops from small areas and in the habitual skill with which they are able to restore the productive energy of the soil.

We do not think that even the Danes, who have world-wide fame for their intensive farming, surpass the Japanese in this respect. Look, for example, at the illustrations of this in California. The Japanese, who were late comers, when they took up farming had to settle on the poorest lands in California, as can be easily imagined by the pooriness of the soil in the vicinity of Florin, Livingston, and Bowles near Fresno, where Japanese farmers are peacefully settled. But the Japanese with their inherited 3,000 years' experience in restoring the energy of the soil, had no sooner settled there than, like King Midas, they converted those regions immediately into the best farming districts of California. We think this fact proves the above statements regarding the skill of Japanese in the treatment of land.

Examples of the way in which Japanese farmers are converting abandoned farms into excellent ones have already been written up frequently by American investigators, but we wish to add another instance. Eleven years ago a Japanese farmer at Livingston bought from an Italian or Portuguese farmer who had become weary of country life and abandoned it, a 15-acre field of desolate land planted with old almond and fig trees which had almost ceased to bear. The Japanese purchaser had become fond of farming and desired to establish there a permanent home. This industrious settler bought up manure from the near-by town and spaded it into the old field. While others irrigated once, he irrigated two or three times. He cultivated deeply and painstakingly over and over again, and while taking measures to restore the soil he also pruned the old fruit trees, grafting in branches of improved varieties, spraying to drive out injurious insects three or four times where others sprayed but once, and as the result of this improved culture there is probably no fruit farm to be seen in California which compares with this one.

And not only so, he has an improved home, lives like Americans, is educating his children, and enjoys the perfect confidence of the Americans in the vicinity.

This is but a single example. We could adduce any number of similar examples among the Japanese settled farmers in various places but this will suffice here.

#### JAPANESE EXPERT INTENSIVE FARMERS.

The statement that there are few who equal the Japanese in intensive farming is verified by the strawberry and vegetable industries which are largely carried on by them. On a small area of from 2 acres to 40 acres a single family raises products worth thousands and tens of thousands of dollars. At the present time California has vast areas of arable land which lie idle because there are so few cultivators, but as the population increases year after year and an unlimited power consuming farm products develops, intensive farming sooner or later will become necessary, as has been pointed out by Dr. Hunt, of

the College of Agriculture of the University of California, and other intelligent agriculturalists. It is also an unquestionable fact that in growing the various kinds of products now being cultivated, rotation of crops and fertilizing must be practiced. Otherwise the most fertile land will deteriorate year by year.

Japanese farmers have made such points subjects of repeated careful study and contrivance. For instance, they have been studying for several years the problems of the crop rotation and the expulsion of the panic weed in the rice fields of northern California, and steadily they have kept on until success is assured. This is one example.

#### SHOULD BE GIVEN FAIR AND DEMOCRATIC TREATMENT.

In short, it is not an exaggeration to say that the great agitation which is being made over the paltry holdings of farm land by Japanese here in America, with its unlimited areas of uncultivated land, particularly in California, is the work of instigators who are frightening people with shadows. Since there is already a gentlemen's agreement, it is proper that the Governments of both nations should do their best to prevent the coming of new immigrants, but the attempt to rob good agricultural settlers already in the country and peacefully living on the soil, assimilating themselves to the American spirit, ideals, manners, customs, and national sentiments, of their liberty to cultivate the soil and their power to multiply children, is something which we do not think a civilized people, particularly the Americans, who respect the right of possession and of rights already secured, will venture to do. Even in Japan, with its small national domain and excess of population, not only is national sentiment gradually tending to leniency in respect to alien ownership of land but there are absolutely no discriminatory laws against persons from abroad. Moreover, the tendency of the age in all the world is gradually toward new ideals which discard all discriminatory treatment based on race and nationality. America is peculiarly the land of opportunity, a land which boasts of her magnanimity and forbearance toward all, and it is the spirit of her treatment of immigrants from abroad which is making America increasingly preminent. We believe that the Americans of this new age will never repeat the cruelties of the Pharaohs of ancient Egypt or the oppressions of the old German régime in Poland, but that by loyalty to the true spirit of the Nation will make glorious the future history of America.

"We hold these truths to be self-evident: That all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights; that among these are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness."—The Declaration of Independence.

"We must treat with justice and good will all immigrants who come here under the law. Whether they are Catholic or Protestant, Jew or Gentile, whether they come from England or Germany, Russia, Japan, or Italy matters nothing. All we have a right to question is the man's conduct. If he is honest and upright in his dealings with his neighbor and with the State, then he is entitled to respect and good treatment. Especially do we need to remember our duty to the stranger within our gates. It is the sure mark of a low civilization, a low morality, to abuse or discriminate against or in any way humiliate such stranger who has come here lawfully and who is conducting himself properly. To remember this is incumbent on every American citizen, and it is, of course, peculiarly incumbent on every Government official, whether of the Nation or of the several States."—Theodore Roosevelt.

"Many terrible things have come out of this war but some very beautiful things have come out of it. Wrong has been defeated, but the rest of the world has been more conscious than it was ever before of the superiority of right. People that were suspicious of one another can now live as friends and comrades in a single family, and desire to do so. The miasma of distrust, of intrigue, is cleared away. Men are looking eye to eye and saying, 'We are brothers and have a common purpose. We did not realize it before, but now we do realize it, and this is our covenant of friendship.'"—Woodrow Wilson.

Respectfully submitted,

F. T. KONNO,  
*Secretary of the Japanese Agricultural Association.*

EXHIBIT B—JULY 20, 1920.

## THE JAPANESE IN CALIFORNIA.

## THE JAPANESE AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION.

Officers: Managing director, T. Chiba; secretaries, M. Matsumoto, S. Fujii, M. Watanabe, T. Konno.

Board of advisors: K. Abiko, publisher The Japanese American News, San Francisco; K. Doi, manager Toyo Kisen Kaisha, San Francisco; G. Ikeda, publisher The New World, San Francisco; S. Koh, manager Sumitomo Bank (Ltd.), San Francisco; K. Nagasawa, Santa Rosa, Calif.; Y. Nagashima, manager Mitsui & Co. (Ltd.), San Francisco; G. K. Shima, president The Japanese Association of America; M. Tokiyeda, manager Yokohama Specie Bank (Ltd.), San Francisco; S. Yoshida, president Nippon Bank (Ltd.), Sacramento, Calif.

Board of directors: S. Arakawa, Fresno, Calif.; M. Awaya, Clovis, Calif.; J. Hayashi, Berkeley, Calif.; H. Hayashi, Oakland, Calif.; T. Isoda, Irvington, Calif.; T. Ito, Acampo, Calif.; K. Ikuta, Colusa, Calif.; H. Kitahama, Fresno, Calif.; N. Kubota, Isleton, Calif.; K. Mayeda, Dinuba, Calif.; M. Matsumoto, Sacramento, Calif.; S. Makabe, Loomis, Calif.; T. Oishi, Berkeley, Calif.; K. Oki, Perkins, Calif.; T. Sakata, Courtland, Calif.; S. Satow, Livingston, Calif.; N. Satow, Meridian, Calif.; K. Shiguma, Watsonville, Calif.; K. Shimamoto, Vorden, Calif.; M. Sugita, Salinas, Calif.; Y. Suzuki, Stockton, Calif.; K. Takeda, Sacramento, Calif.; Y. Yamakaw, San Jose, Calif.; T. Yamaguchi, Stockton, Calif.; S. Yoshizawa, Petaluma, Calif.; M. Wakayama, San Juan, Calif.

Cooperative department: Manager, T. Msuda; assistant, S. Yoshino.

TEXT OF RESOLUTION ADOPTED BY THE JAPANESE AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION AT ITS CONVENTION AT THE STATE FAIR AT SACRAMENTO, SEPT. 4, 1918.

The Japanese farmers of California entertain a sincere admiration and sympathy for the noble ideals to uphold which America has entered the war and is making unprecedented sacrifices. The farmers of California, whether Japanese or American, must make supreme efforts to help win the war by developing the agricultural resources of the State. Our duty is to back up our soldiers by increasing the output of such food materials as may be most needed at the front.

With this end in view, the Japanese farmers of California pledge and resolve to make the utmost efforts to increase the food products of the State in cooperation with American agriculturists, and in observance of all measures that have been and may hereafter be issued by the Federal and State Governments.

We take occasion to express the hope that the alien land law, which has been a serious obstacle to our endeavor to develop and mobilize the agricultural resources of California, may be revised or modified to such an extent as will permit us to participate more effectively and extensively in the war activities of the American Government and people.

## THE JAPANESE FARMER.

[Editorial in the San Francisco Call, Sept. 11, 1918.]

The Japanese Agricultural Association of California has passed resolutions in which they pledge themselves to make the utmost efforts to increase the food products of the State in cooperation with American agriculturists and in observance of all measures that have been and may hereafter be issued by the Federal and State Governments. The association has also expressed the hope that the alien land law, which has been a serious obstacle to our endeavor to develop and mobilize the agricultural resources of California, may be modified or revised to such an extent as will permit us to participate more effectively and extensively in the war activities of the American Government and people.

The alien land act was passed five years ago to meet what seemed to perhaps a majority of Californians an immediate need. It was feared at the time that much of the land of the State might pass into the hands of a people who had a lower standard of living than that of the ordinary western farmer. Perhaps a little hysteria infected the action which was so generally approved at the time. Had we looked about us we might have seen that at least as

much danger of lowered standards lay in the existence of great, unused, undeveloped holdings, in the exorbitant increases in the price of land held on speculation, in the excessive interest charges loaded upon a large portion of the farmers, and in the increase of tenancy over free ownership. The first Japanese farmers met these conditions in the wrong way because no other way was open to them. As they could not make headway against entrenched privilege, they paid what privilege asked and made their profits by cutting down their living expenses. But as they become Americanized, this recourse is less and less palatable to them. All over California their standards of living have risen as have those of other immigrants.

Some change in the law is probably needed to meet the change in the conditions, but it will not be brought about by a contest between pro-Japanese on the one hand and anti-Japanese on the other. The question is a domestic one, not one of international relations, and will remain so long as the Japanese Government hold so honorably to the "gentlemen's agreement." Why should it not be discussed in friendly fashion between representatives of the Japanese farmers of the State and representatives of the non-Japanese farmers? A mutually satisfactory way of mitigating some of the more irksome features of the law might be found and when found enacted by the legislature. The loyal attitude of the California Japanese entitles them to at least this much consideration, and their neighbors are probably quite willing to give it to them.

#### THE JAPANESE IN AMERICA.

[By Hon. Masanao Hanihara, formerly Japanese Consul General at San Francisco, Reprinted from the New York Evening Post, Mar. 16, 1918.]

The Japanese question in America, if there indeed be such a question, is one which should be studied most dispassionately. Consider it in the light of authentic facts, not through the glamor of suspicion, prejudice, and malice, and the question, which to many cursory observers may appear portentous, will not, only prove unalarming, but susceptible of amicable solution. What we need in this case, as in all other matters, is not so much argument and discussion as cold facts and the application to their appraisal of the sound common sense for which the Americans are noted.

In the presentation of facts relative to this question, certain statistics seem essential. Let us begin with those for the Japanese population in continental United States. As no up-to-date statistics are obtainable from American sources, I shall give figures obtained as the result of investigations made by the various Japanese consulates in this country. There are in continental United States six Japanese consulates, whose respective districts are as follows:

Seattle Consulate—Washington, Montana, Alaska, and a section of Idaho.

Portland Consulate—Oregon, Wyoming, and a section of Idaho.

San Francisco Consulate—Northern section of California, and the whole States of Colorado, Utah, and Nevada.

Los Angeles Consulate—Southern section of California, and the whole States of Arizona and New Mexico.

Chicago Consulate—States of Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Iowa, Missouri, Kentucky, North Dakota, South Dakota, Nebraska, Kansas, Ohio, Tennessee, Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas, Louisiana, Texas, and Oklahoma.

New York Consulate—Other Eastern States.

According to an estimate prepared on June 30, 1916, by the six Japanese consulates, the Japanese population in the respective consular districts was as follows:

Consulates.	Male.	Female.	Total.
Seattle.....	7,397	1,835	9,232
Portland.....	4,497	908	5,403
San Francisco.....	35,531	15,259	50,790
Los Angeles.....	19,992	3,774	23,766
Chicago.....	2,131	250	2,381
New York.....	2,552	246	2,798
Total.....	72,100	22,270	94,370

We see that the total Japanese population in continental United States is 94,370. Of this total only 5,179 are in the consular districts of Chicago and New York. The remaining 89,191 are in the consular districts of Seattle, Portland, San Francisco, and Los Angeles. Again, of these 89,191, 74,556 are in the San Francisco and Los Angeles consular districts, covering 6 States measuring 694,515 square miles. Finally, the Japanese population in California, 158,297 square miles in area, is 55,095.

It is interesting to note the proportion of the Japanese population to the total population of the Pacific coast and the adjacent States which constitute the four Japanese consular districts mentioned above. We have seen that the Japanese population in these districts in 1916 was 89,191. Now the total population, including all races, in the same territory (California, Nevada, Colorado, Utah, New Mexico, Arizona, Oregon, Wyoming, Washington, Montana, and Idaho) was, in 1910, 6,825,821. Judging from the rate of increase of population in the decade from 1900 to 1910 this number must, by 1916, have grown to more than 10,000,000. Put this number beside the above-named total of Japanese population, and we have 1 Japanese to every 112 of the total population. Since the area of the 11 States is 1,189,140 square miles, there is 1 Japanese to every 12 square miles. If we confine ourselves to the 3 States on the Pacific coast, there will be about 67,000 Japanese as against the total population of some 6,000,000, namely, 1 Japanese to every 89 of the total population. As the 3 States have a total area of 334,123 square miles, 1 Japanese is apportioned to every 5 square miles. Finally California has 55,095 Japanese, while its total population is 3,242,895, making a proportion of 1 to 59. There is in this State 1 Japanese to every 287 square miles.

In considering the Japanese question in America, one naturally recalls the the alien land law enacted by California in 1913. It was then claimed that the Japanese had been buying farm lands in California so rapidly and so extensively that the State was compelled to adopt such a law. I do not wish to say whether this contention was well founded. I shall simply set forth authentic facts and let the reader arrive at his own conclusion.

According to Mr. George Robertson, statistician of the California Board of Agriculture, a Government organization, the Japanese in that State owned, in 1913, 331 farms, totaling 12,726 acres, and having an assessed value of \$478,990. In addition, the Japanese leased 282 farms, with a total acreage of 17,596.

Now, the farm lands of California, according to the census of 1910, aggregated 27,931,444 acres, of which 11,889,894 acres have been improved. It appears therefore that at the time of the enactment of the alien land law the Japanese owned only 1 acre to every 2,116 acres of California's farm lands. Or, if we consider only the improved lands, the proportion was 1 to 895 acres. Since California's land area measures 99,619,000 acres, its area of farm lands can be, and will be considerably extended, if efficient and experienced farmers are induced to come and settle there. It may be mentioned here that most of the lands improved by Japanese in California are the kind considered by American farmers to be worthless or too unprofitable for cultivation. Yet, the industry and patience of the Japanese farmers have converted such lands into thriving farms.

An editorial writer on the staff of the San Francisco Chronicle, who has recently made a tour of California for the specific purpose of studying the conditions of the Japanese farmers, has published in that newspaper a number of illuminating articles, reporting the result of his investigations and observations. Describing the important part played by the Japanese in utilizing waste lands and opening new agricultural resources in this State, this writer says:

"The most striking feature of Japanese farming in California has been this development of successful orchards, vineyards, or gardens on land that was either completely out of use or else employed for far less profitable purposes. Ignorant of the facts of the case, we have been inclined to believe in California that Japanese farmers have merely taken over lands and farms of American farmers and continued the business as they found it. The slightest study, however, shows this conclusion to be a complete error."

The Chronicle says:

"The Japanese farmer in California has always been a great developer and improver. Where he has taken over lands that were in use before his time he has almost always, if not always, put them to a far higher use and made them far more valuable than they were before. But with a great proportion of the lands he now farms he has developed them out of nothing, or next to nothing."



Again, his account of the Japanese community at Livingston, in central California, is not only interesting, but highly inspiring. He admires the indomitable courage with which the Japanese pioneers in that district conquered the obstacles offered by nature, and draws a happy picture of the remarkable success which finally crowned their efforts. Says the writer:

"The soil was shifting sand, blown by desert winds that sucked up and whirled away every vestige of moisture, its bare surface scorched by a fierce sun. There was no shade, no sanitation, no schools, no churches. There was nothing to make life worth living. In fact, life there was believed impossible.

"An American colony had been planted at Livingston 12 years before, but after a brief struggle with hostile conditions, had vanished. It simply 'blew away,' its distant neighbors said. These Japanese were laughed at when they announced that they would settle at Livingston. Their own people laughed at them. They were told that they, too, would be blown away by the fierce winds that whirled over the hot sands.

"At Livingston, Japanese and Americans live in amicable cooperation. The striking feature of the community is the cooperation of both races in both spiritual and physical work. Here the fact that most of these colonists are Christians has given them a decided advantage. It has brought them into closer contact with their American neighbors, and has therefore greatly advanced the Americanization which they desire. This increase in likeness of life and manners to that of their neighbors has in its turn reacted to produce still closer social relations. The same cooperation that exists between the Japanese members of the colony exists between the Americans and the Japanese. 'You can't find any difference,' said a resident.

"A large proportion of the money deposited in the Livingston bank belongs to the Japanese farmers. Americans and Japanese alike are interested and active in the community affairs, and all are concerned with the development of Livingston. Though the members of the Japanese colony are of different denominations, they sink that difference in nondenominational support of the church."

In describing the Japanese in America it is essential to note the present status of Japanese immigration to this country with special reference to the so-called gentlemen's agreement. The Government at Tokio regards the question of Japanese immigration as settled through the instrumentality of that agreement, and would greatly regret to be obliged to reopen the discussion of that question. What I am going to say, therefore, is meant simply to acquaint the public with the real actual working of the gentlemen's agreement.

In studying this particular question we have two sources of information. The first is the statistics prepared by the United States Commissioner General of Immigration, and the second those prepared by the foreign office of Japan. Although the two reports agree in the main, the discrepancy that exists is important enough to justify a comparative study here.

First let us examine the reports of the Commissioner General of Immigration. According to these reports, Japanese arrivals to and departures from continental United States from 1909 to 1917 are as follows:

Year.	Arrivals.	Departures.	Year.	Arrivals.	Departures.
1909.....	2,432	5,004	1915.....	9,029	5,967
1910.....	2,598	5,024	1916.....	9,100	6,922
1911.....	4,282	5,869	1917.....	9,159	6,581
1912.....	5,358	5,437			
1913.....	6,771	5,647	Total.....	57,191	52,751
1914.....	8,462	6,300			

From the above table it appears that in the eight years covered in the reports there were 4,440 arrivals in excess of departures. I have no reason to dispute the correctness of these figures, but according to our own investigation, which we believe to be equally unimpeachable, there were in the same period 60,235 departures from this country, as against 56,587 arrivals. This shows that 3,649 more Japanese have departed than arrived.

In the following table, prepared from the reports of the Japanese foreign office, are shown Japanese arrivals to continental United States from 1909 to 1917:

Year.	Male.	Female.	Total.	Year.	Male.	Female.	Total.
1909.....	1,063	850	1,913	1915.....	5,194	3,235	8,429
1910.....	1,468	1,554	3,022	1916.....	5,523	3,296	8,819
1911.....	1,912	2,008	3,920	1917.....	5,858	3,637	9,495
1912.....	3,261	2,945	6,206	Grand total.....			56,597
1913.....	3,780	2,814	6,594				
1914.....	4,799	3,400	8,199				

As to Japanese departures from continental United States we have the following table, also prepared from the reports of our foreign office:

Year.	First-class passengers.	Second-class passengers.	Third-class passengers.	Total.
1909.....	290	469	3,779	4,538
1910.....	278	646	4,257	5,181
1911.....	322	1,006	4,599	5,927
1912.....	1,048	1,161	4,440	6,649
1913.....	378	1,444	4,860	6,682
1914.....	444	1,484	4,603	6,531
1915.....	448	1,159	5,456	7,063
1916.....	610	2,008	6,613	9,231
1917.....	741	1,394	6,298	8,433
Grand total.....				60,235

These figures for Japanese departures from continental United States are absolutely correct, because they were obtained from the passenger lists of the steamships arriving at Japanese ports from this country.

A further analysis of the above table reveals the fact that large numbers of Japanese who cross the ocean, to and from this country, are nonlaborers, such as officials, financiers, merchants, students, and travelers. The gentlemen's agreement does not, and can not, of course, aim to restrict the movement of such classes. On the contrary, we should all welcome the increasing arrivals of Japanese of such classes, for it indicates a closer relationship between the two countries in commerce, in scholarship, in intellectuality, and, in fact, in all that tends to strengthen international understanding and friendship.

According to the reports of the Commissioner General of Immigration the proportion of laborers and nonlaborers who entered continental United States from 1909 to 1917 is as follows:

Year.	Laborers.	Non-laborers.	Year.	Laborers.	Non-laborers.
1909.....	675	1,757	1914.....	1,762	6,700
1910.....	589	1,909	1915.....	2,214	6,815
1911.....	726	3,556	1916.....	2,958	6,142
1912.....	894	4,464	1917.....	2,838	6,321
1913.....	1,371	5,400			

Laborers in the above table are mostly (1) Japanese who are domiciled in this country and have returned here after a visit to Japan, and (2) parents, wives, or children of Japanese domiciled in this country. According to the gentlemen's agreement Japanese who are already settled here, whether laborers or nonlaborers, are permitted to return to America after they have visited their native country.

In recent years, and especially since the outbreak of the European war, trade and intercourse between the two countries have been increasing phenomenally. Japanese students, who under normal conditions would be sent by the Government to European countries, are, under the present extraordinary circumstances, all coming to this country. Again, many Japanese firms have opened new of-

fices in New York, in Chicago, in San Francisco, in Seattle, and various other cities. Japanese professors and experts, who used to go to Europe for wider observation and experience, now come to this country. In considering the recent increase of Japanese arrivals, these circumstances must be taken into consideration.

In examining the history of the anti-Japanese agitation on the Pacific coast one is struck with the apparent inconsistency of the arguments advanced by the sponsors of that agitation. Indeed, one is compelled to suspect that such arguments were put forward merely for the sake of argument, and not because there was any real ground to support them.

When the agitation against the Japanese was started in 1905, the argument was that the Japanese immigrants must be excluded because they were inferior. In recent years the organized and systematic propaganda directed against the Japanese has died a natural death, because its *raison d'être* has long since ceased to exist. Now and then, however, some publicists or writers try to rekindle the dying embers. Curiously enough, such latter-day apostles of anti-Japanism employ an argument which is in direct contradiction of the stock argument of their prototype, for they say that the Japanese must be excluded because their superiority is such that American farmers and traders, when confronted by their competition, will go to the wall! To any sane thinker it must be obvious that such arguments are not backed with sincerity.

It is gratifying to note that the sentiment on the Pacific coast toward the Japanese has, within the past few years, greatly improved. It is wrong to say that California is especially anti-Japanese. Fairness demands that high tributes be paid to many Californians, who have justice and fair play sincerely at heart. Nor is it right to place all the blame for the anti-Japanese agitation at the door of the labor leaders. "The objection of the American to the Japanese," writes Mr. James W. Mullen, editor of the *Labor Clarion*, organ of the California Federation of Labor and the San Francisco Labor Council, "was not based upon racial grounds, but upon economic grounds; the racial aspect has since been injected into the issue by designing persons." When, in 1915, a Japanese labor delegate arrived in San Francisco with a request that he be admitted to the conventions of California and American Federations of Labor, Mr. Olaf Tveitmo, a prominent labor leader in California, said to a newspaper reporter: "I would rather sit with a Japanese delegate than with a lot of other delegates."

If the press be the barometer of public opinion, recent utterances of some of the leading journals in California are highly significant. Says the *San Francisco Bulletin*:

"It will be unfortunate if the impression is created at Washington that Senator Works, Senator Phelan, and Senator Poindexter represent anything like a majority of their constituents when they make the discussion of the immigration bill an excuse for sensational declamations against the Japanese. If Senator Phelan remarked, as he is said to have done, that 'this Government ought to be conducted from Washington, not from Tokio,' he showed less understanding than was to be expected of him. Such forms of argument might have represented public opinion in California 10 years ago, but they do not represent it now. By her adherence to the terms of the Root-Takahira 'gentlemen's agreement,' Japan has earned the right to be treated with more courtesy than this, and as far as this paper is informed on the subject, most Californians are willing to grant her that right. If our representatives in Congress can not discuss Japan in a spirit at least as courteous as that displayed on the Japanese side in the negotiations which preceded the 'gentlemen's agreement,' it is ourselves, not the Japanese, who will appear the less civilized."

To which the *Los Angeles Express* assents by saying:

"It is not sufficient that the question of anti-Japanese legislation be lightly regarded because of the knowledge that no bill of an offensive character can become law. Mere reckless agitation of the matter may provoke trouble. The only safe thing to do is to suppress the agitators, and frown upon efforts to play politics with legislation that menaces the peace of the entire nation."

It is indeed a dangerous thing to exploit international problems for domestic politics. "The latest stunts in the Pacific coast politician's bag of tricks is hostility to the Japanese," says the *San Francisco Argonaut*. "It is not that there is any real conflict of interest, nor that anybody is suffering or in reasonable expectancy of suffering through the presence here of Japanese. It is because hostility to everything Japanese is good political stock in trade." I regret to have to confess that in my own country such questionable exploitation of international questions is not altogether unknown.

I have said that the Japanese Government does not wish to reopen the discussion of the immigration question. It is willing to let the gentlemen's agreement take care of that. The only question before us is whether the small number of Japanese who are lawfully here shall be accorded fair treatment. Just now the greatest concern of the Japanese is the law of California depriving them of land ownership and restricting farm lease by Japanese to three years. This law has entailed upon the Japanese not only great inconvenience, but serious material injury. When the extent of this suffering endured by the Japanese is fully known, I trust that the leaders of California will not be callous to the appeals of the Japanese. Surely, the American people, who have always championed the cause of liberty and fair play, will not permanently adopt a policy of deliberate persecution with regard to the Japanese. I hope that this question will be dispassionately but seriously studied in the light of the authentic facts which I have given in the foregoing paragraphs.

As a representative of my people on this coast, and, after much study and careful consideration of all aspects of the so-called Japanese question in America, I am satisfied that it is in process of satisfactory solution. By satisfactory I mean a solution acceptable at once to the people of both America and Japan. The hopeful sign consists in the important fact that the period of passion in its discussion has gone by. The irresponsible politicians and the mischief-makers no longer have their undisputed way, either on this coast or in Japan. Politics is giving way to sober thought and the earnest desire to understand. I believe it is but just to my people on this coast to say that they have striven hard, and with great patience, to live down the fears and the early prejudices of their American neighbors. As a class, they have striven to be good citizens, to obey the laws, and to lead lives of useful industry. They have supported schools and churches and interested themselves in all movements for the betterment of the communities in which they live. It is gratifying to know that these facts are beginning to be understood and appreciated and that the people of the Pacific coast are gradually learning that the Japanese in their midst are not a menace, but a positive asset for good in the State. The great world war which has made us allies has come to support and encourage this better feeling. The Japanese and Americans are beginning to find out that they have common interests and feelings, and that the traditional gulf which has been supposed to forever separate the East from the West is not so wide and deep as it has been supposed to be. When men, irrespective of their color and their religion, find that they can stand shoulder to shoulder in support of principles which they both love—and for which they are ready to make the supreme sacrifice—it is but a question of time when they will forget their lesser differences. It was inevitable, perhaps, that the people of Japan and America should clash when they first came together on this coast; but if from those conflicts better understandings have emerged and broader sentiments of charity and fraternity have arisen, then the struggle will not have been in vain.

It is the conviction of the Japanese people on the Pacific coast that recognition and full justice will eventually be conceded to them in all their relations with the people of this country.

---

#### THE JAPANESE FARMERS IN CALIFORNIA.

[By Toyoji Chiba, Director of Japanese Agricultural Association of California, Reprinted from San Francisco Chronicle, Jan. 16, 1918.]

Much has been said about Japanese farmers in California, but little has been known about them. In the present article the writer wishes to present without bias a few facts concerning their present status.

The history of Japanese immigration in America is of recent origin. One of the first Japanese settlers in California was Kanae Nagasawa, the present owner of the Fountaingrove Winery of Santa Rosa. In 1865 the then young Nagasawa was sent to Scotland for education by the Prince of Satsuma. While in Edinburgh he was befriended by a Mr. Harris, founder of a certain religious faith of high idealism. In 1868 Harris came to the United States to found an ideal colony and Nagasawa accompanied him to New York, where he stayed for over ten years. When Harris established a colony in Santa Rosa in 1880, Nagasawa was his confidant and fellow pioneer. By his indefatigable zeal and

industry he converted the wilderness into a land flowing with milk and honey, and to-day his wines command the highest prices in the markets of London and Paris. Truly, he is one of the best examples of Japanese farmers in California. With his steadfast faithfulness and loyalty to the land of his adoption, for the last 50 years Nagasawa has proved himself to be a worthy citizen of the United States.

#### HOW JAPANESE LABOR CAME TO STATE.

When, in 1884, the Chinese exclusion law was enacted, a great demand for farm labor was created in California. It was just at this time that agriculture in California was undergoing a transition from raising grains to fruit crops. Hence a great shortage of mobile labor was felt keenly throughout the State. To fill the gap thus created, Japanese labor was introduced.

In the summer of 1888 there was a group of some 60 Japanese in the vicinity of Vacaville engaged in gathering fruit crops. There was another group in Sacramento and still another in the vicinity of San Jose. The agility and adaptability of Japanese laborers were greatly appreciated everywhere, and later Japanese laborers were introduced in the vineyards of Fresno and in the cultivation of sugar beets in Watsonville and Salinas. At the time we saw a few Japanese pioneers in the marshy deltas of the Sacramento and the San Joaquin River valleys, where neither American nor European laborers would go. There George Shima, who is well known as the Potato King, has spent more than thirty years of his life, and has made the delta region popular and attractive to American farmers to-day.

#### STATISTICS CONCERNING JAPANESE AGRICULTURE.

According to the latest statistics available, the Japanese population in California, including men, women and children, numbers 55,695. Of this total nearly 7,000 men are engaged in agricultural enterprise and 11,000 are agricultural laborers. The total number of farms operated by Japanese farmers in the State is 5,800, covering 339,800 acres of land. Of the total acreage above mentioned, only 29,000 acres are owned by Japanese, and the remaining 310,000 acres are leased by them. When, in 1913, the anti-alien land law was enacted, 32,000 acres of land were owned by Japanese farmers. But during the last five years, since the enactment of the law, the Japanese ownership of land has decreased by 3,000 acres.

The total wealth of the Japanese is estimated at \$25,000,000, including land, buildings, farm implements, machinery, horses, and cattle. Their chief products are vegetables, fruits, beans, rice, sugar beets, cotton, hops, whose total yield amounts from \$35,000,000 to \$40,000,000 annually. By cooperating with American firms, Japanese farmers are now shipping even such perishable articles as flowers and vegetables into the Eastern markets, and their market is extending year after year.

#### PRODUCT VALUED AT \$42,000,000 A YEAR.

The following statistics will make clear the present status of the Japanese farmers of California:

	California.	Japanese.
Total population.....	2,757,895	55,695
Agricultural population.....	1,049,492	32,530
Number of farms.....	88,197	5,800
Farms owned by farmers.....	66,632	649
Cultivated area (acreage).....	27,958,894	349,800
Land owned by Japanese.....		29,000
Average acreage of each farm.....	317	60
Total agricultural wealth.....	\$1,614,694,684	\$25,000,000
Value of agricultural produce.....	\$417,166,000	\$42,310,000

The figures in the foregoing table in regard to the list from the population to the wealth of California were taken from the United States Census for 1910. The figures concerning the agricultural products are taken from the annual report of the California Development Board for 1916, and the figures concerning the Japanese are taken from the estimate made by the Japanese Agricultural Association.

The following table shows the approximate acreage and the value of Japanese produce in California for 1917, the estimate of which has been made by the writer as a result of his investigations for the last two years:

	Acreage.	Value.		Acreage.	Value.
Fruits.....	38,000	\$4,560,000	Tomatoes.....	9,500	\$950,000
Grapes.....	37,000	3,330,000	Onions.....	7,500	2,625,000
Berries.....	8,800	3,720,000	Lettuce.....	4,800	620,000
Beans.....	52,000	4,160,000	Cabbage.....	2,500	340,000
Beets.....	45,000	2,700,000	Celery.....	2,400	672,000
Potatoes.....	35,000	4,200,000	Seeds.....	4,500	675,000
Cotton.....	18,000	1,800,000	Hay, etc.....	35,000	3,500,000
Cantaloupes.....	14,500	3,190,000	Other vegetables.....	7,800	1,560,000
Rice.....	16,500	910,000			
Asparagus.....	11,000	1,650,000	Total.....	339,800	41,162,000

Besides, the dairy industry and hogs yielded \$500,000; nursery products, \$450,000, and poultry, \$200,000; thus making the total value of the agricultural products of the Japanese farmers of California \$42,310,000 in 1917.

It is interesting to note that in 1917 the Japanese farmers in the State produced nearly 90 per cent of the total crops of strawberries and cantaloupes, 80 per cent each of the total crop of onions, asparagus, tomatoes, celery, lettuce and cut flowers; 55 per cent of cabbages and seeds; 40 per cent of the potato crop; 20 per cent of the total crop of beans and cotton; 10 per cent of the total grapefruit and rice crops. Very few Japanese farmers are engaged in extensive agriculture which requires machinery. However, they occupy an important place in truck gardening and demonstrate their genius in intensive agriculture.

#### JAPANESE AND THE GENTLEMEN'S AGREEMENT.

When President McKinley succeeded Cleveland in 1897 and adopted the protective policy, there was a rapid growth of American industries, which created a demand for labor not only on farms, but also in railways and factories. The efficiency of Japanese labor was already recognized, and in 1900, from Mount Lassen in the north to the orange groves of south of Tehachapi, Japanese were engaged in agricultural pursuits.

But Japanese who came to America after the enactment of the Chinese exclusion act were misunderstood by Americans as if they were the same race as Chinese, with the same vices and weaknesses. Consequently Japanese fell heir to the prejudice and hatred which Americans had formerly entertained toward Chinese. Thus the anti-Japanese agitation, inflamed by labor unions, spread like wildfire in California, which finally resulted in the gentlemen's agreement of 1907.

The gentlemen's agreement prohibited the immigration of Japanese laborers both from the Hawaiian Islands and from the Japanese mainland. Thus the supply of Japanese farm laborers and railroad workers was entirely cut off. It dealt a severe blow not only to Japanese farmers, but also to the fruit growers of California. Up to this time there were very few independent Japanese farmers who owned land, but the gentlemen's agreement served as an impetus to Japanese farm laborers to become independent farmers on a small scale.

In 1905 the total acreage of land owned by Japanese was about 2,400 acres, and leased land was 61,000 acres, while in 1912 the figures increased to 30,000 and 250,000 acres, respectively. From that time on it was foreseen that Japanese farmers would make a more systematic development with a growing social order and with less speculative spirit. Japanese farmers were gradually settling down in their homes with wives and children. Rapidly the process of assimilation and the Americanization was going on in the Japanese communities in California, and their loyalty to the Stars and Stripes was manifest everywhere. At this time there came like a bolt out of the blue sky a sudden blow to Japanese farmers in California. It was the passage of the antialien land law of 1913.

#### GENERAL EFFECT OF ANTIALIEN LAND LAW.

The antialien law prohibits the Japanese to own land and limits the period of lease to less than three years. After the operation of the law for the last five years, its evil effect, both financially and socially, has become very con-

spicuous today. Because of the difficulty in transfer and inheritance of the land, its value as a mortgage has decreased considerably, thus causing a great deal of difficulty to farmers. Consequently, Japanese farmers have lost their interest in the land and are gradually leaving farms. Thus, in 1917, nearly twenty Japanese farms, with a total acreage of 1,000 acres, were sold.

The evil effects of the law, both upon the land owner and the tenant, are quite obvious. The three-year clause does not give the tenant any stability. In order to raise a profitable crop it takes a farmer at least three or four years with a sufficient investment. Even raising such an annual crop as potatoes, it is necessary to make the rotation of crops in order to preserve the fertility of the soil. But, under the existing system it will be utterly impossible for the farmer to make such a preparation. Naturally land owners lease their land to the highest bidders, and the competition arises among the farmers for the lease. It makes the rent so high that that no experienced farmers could continue agriculture without taking the best advantage of the soil during the period of the lease. At the same time the land owner would try to squeeze all he could from the tenants.

That the Japanese farmers are second to none in their agricultural genius has been universally recognized. As pioneers, they have turned the marshy deltas of the San Joaquin and the Sacramento Rivers into the most fertile lands for potatoes and vegetables, and they have converted the arid lands of Fresno and its vicinity into the farms flowing with milk and honey. By their indefatigable zeal and industry they have been responsible for raising invariably the land values from ten to twenty times. Thus the antialien land law has made it impossible to continue such contributions of Japanese farmers to the development of California.

The evil effects of the law have been recognized alike by the farmer and the tenant. Its only solution is to extend the term of lease from three to, say, at least, ten years. In the convention of nearly 400 Japanese farmers from all over the State, assembled in Sacramento last September, they pledged their loyalty to America, their adopted land, and, at the same time, passed a resolution that the fair-minded citizens of California would amend the antialien land law for the best interests of the State.

#### JAPANESE ARE LOYAL TO UNITED STATES.

Japanese farmers in California have shown their praiseworthy spirit of loyalty to the land of their adoption. They are eager to render their services to America in the moment of her need, by conserving and mobilizing agricultural resources. During the last two years the writer has visited almost every Japanese farmer in central and northern California, and is thoroughly convinced of their steadfast faithfulness to Uncle Sam. They are the most sober, dependable and efficient farm labor that can be found in the State. They are interested in the promotion of the interest of their own community, and the example of Livingston bespeaks it most eloquently. Given a fair chance, the Japanese farmers of California will become faithful citizens of the United States, with their characteristic spirit of loyalty of the Samurai.

---

#### JAPANESE CONTRIBUTION TO CALIFORNIA'S AGRICULTURAL DEVELOPMENT.

[Written by a member of the editorial staff of the San Francisco Chronicle, and reprinted from that newspaper of Jan. 16, 1918.]

The Japanese farmer has been preeminently a pioneer in California agriculture and horticulture, and characterized by all the pioneer's qualities of enterprise, preserverance, and daring. Vast areas along the lower Sacramento and the San Joaquin reclaimed from an original condition of swamp and tule beds, long reaches of orchard and vineyard on the east side of the San Joaquin and Sacramento Valleys developed from a semi-desert, where at the best only crops of hay or grain were produced before, great areas of garden and orchard in the Santa Clara Valley, which, in like fashion, have sprung up on former hay fields, and many other improvements in various parts of the State, testify to the pioneering of the Japanese.

#### JAPANESE FARMER IS ALWAYS AN IMPROVER.

The most striking feature of Japanese farming in California has been this development of successful orchards, vineyards, or gardens on land that was

either completely out of use or else employed for far less profitable purposes. Ignorant of the facts of the case, we have been inclined to believe in California that Japanese farmers have merely taken over lands and farms of American farmers and continued the business as they found it. The slightest study, however, shows this conclusion to be a complete error.

The Japanese farmer in California has always been a great developer and improver. Where he has taken over lands that were in use before his time, he has almost always, if not always, put them to a far higher use and made them far more valuable than they were before. But with a great proportion of the lands he now farms he has developed them out of nothing, or next to nothing.

#### JAPANESE DEVELOPED MANY RICH DISTRICTS.

He is the skillful agriculturist who has done so much to bring out the riches of the vast delta of the San Joaquin and the Sacramento. He is the vine planter who has transformed the poor clay lands of Florin, Acampo, and Lodi into rich vineyards. He is the horticulturist who dared to settle on the shifting sands of Livingston, in Merced County, and Bowles, in Fresno County, and turned those wastes into valuable orchard and vineyard. He is the adventurer who had the nerve to level the formidable "hog wallow" lands along the thermal belt in Tulare County and plant on them the oranges and vines, the proved success of which has changed these spring sheep pastures into another prosperous extension of the citrus region of California. He is the persistent experimenter who hung on in rice growing until it became a success.

In all this and in much more the Japanese farmer was the pioneer. It must not be thought that he struck out these successes for himself alone. He does not enjoy alone the wealth he created and the prosperity he produced. In all these places his daring and industry immensely increased the value not only of the lands he had bought or leased, but as well of those of the American landholders in the vicinity. His success as a pioneer was the example that brought many times his number of American farmers to these localities to engage with profit in the industries which he had demonstrated for their benefit.

#### LAND VALUES HAVE BEEN MUCH ENHANCED.

Prosperous as the Japanese farmers in California are, it is just to say that they have produced for American farmers many times the wealth they have gained for themselves. In the enhancement of land values alone Japanese farmers have added millions to the total wealth of the State. This means not only the enlarged value of the lands they have farmed and improved, but also the increased value of the neighboring lands. In all the once hopeless districts in which Japanese farmers have made a success, the American farmers who came after have them to thank.

George Shima alone has drained and cleared thousands of acres of tule and willow jungle in the delta of the San Joaquin. He is now preparing to drain many thousands of acres more that still lie under the overflow waters of the Sacramento and San Joaquin. The Japanese farmers whose level fields of asparagus and beans spread over mile after mile of the diked country round Clarksburg, Courtland, Vorden, Walnut Grove, and Isleton on the lower Sacramento took those lands when they were solid expanses of tule. Such farmers as Y. Horuchi and K. Hotta, of Walnut Grove, can tell you how their present great 1,000-acre gardens looked when the tules waved over them in blue-green seas. They can describe the costly work of reclaiming these swamps and the expensive experiments they were forced to make before they learned to what crops this new land was best adapted.

#### PIONEERS SUFFERED NUMEROUS DISASTERS.

These farmers did not make money from the beginning. Their pioneering was attended by many losses. They won their success out of many disheartening failures. They had everything against them, floods, malaria, financial stringency, poor prices, everything that can afflict a farmer, but they stuck it out. With that remarkable Japanese perseverance in the face of utter discouragement, of which the highest California example is that of the colony at Livingston, they stayed until they compelled success.



Hotta has been farming in the island region for 20 years. He worked hard as a farm laborer for five years before this until he had saved money enough to make a start for himself. Then he began with 210 acres on Victoria Island and lost all his capital. Again he tried farming on Bradford Island, and again he lost all his capital. It was not until his third attempt on Tyler Island that he made a success. Now he is so strong financially that he is planting 1,000 acres to asparagus, a venture that will cost him \$150,000 before he gets his first crop in the third year.

George Shima, the so-called Potato King, the most successful of all the Japanese farmers in California, lost his capital time and time again. His first season as a river farmer barely broke even. For four successive years after this he lost money, and finally everything, when his creditors took all his horses and implements, leaving him nothing but debts. But he kept on, though for 12 years more, through floods, poor crops and bad prices, he lost oftener than he gained. In 1907 he lost \$160,000. It was not until 1908 that Shima, after 17 years of hard experience, found himself firmly on his feet.

Another feature of the heart-breaking work by which Japanese farmers have won success in California has seldom, if ever, been touched upon before. In their pioneering these farmers have encountered and had to endure many difficult living conditions. When they first broke their way into the delta swamps, conditions of health were extremely bad. Malaria was prevalent everywhere. Fever, bad water, no sanitation, and exposure took a heavy toll of the farmers and their laborers. Only the natural personal cleanliness of the Japanese, who almost invariably follow a day's work on the soil with a hot bath, saved them. They were badly housed, because in most cases they lacked capital to do much building and their landlords refused to furnish good quarters.

#### BRIEF TENURE IS BAR TO GOOD CAMPS.

The character of Japanese camps in the delta has been criticized often enough, but without going to the root of the matter. It is extremely doubtful if camps of farmers of any other race working on the same small capital and on leased land would have been any better. It seems certain enough that the habitual Japanese bathing made this condition much better than it would have been with most other races, and far better than it appeared to be on the surface. Whatever blame there is attaches more to the landowners than to the tenants, who could not be expected to build much on leased land. The fact that Japanese, who appreciate and desire good quarters and will have them when they can complain bitterly about their island camps, is some evidence of where the blame belongs.

K. Hotta, of Walnut Grove, one of the large farmers of the lower Sacramento, puts the case thus:

"When Japanese farmers took this river land it was worth \$25 to \$50 an acre. Because of the development we have done the land is now worth from \$200 to \$300 an acre. It brings a cash rent of \$20 to \$30 an acre. Under the share system landowners are realizing from \$60 to \$70 an acre.

"Yet, with all this increase in value that we have made for them; with all this heavy rental we are paying them, the landowners are unwilling to spend a cent on camps, buildings, or conveniences. They leave it all for the tenants. When tenants ask them to fix up the camps, the owners complain that they have no money.

"Can you expect the tenant farmer to put up good buildings, install permanent sanitary arrangements, and beautify his camp when he may be turned off the place at the end of three years? It is very easy to urge farmers to make their homes models of convenience and places of beauty, but in this case it comes down to practical business"

#### BEAN MEN CLEARED VAST TULE JUNGLES.

Ten to twelve years ago Japanese entered the tule jungles around Meridian, cleared the tangled growth, cut the timber, blasted out the stumps, and planted beans. It was a heart-breaking job, and for several years after the land was cleared it was necessary to experiment to discover the kinds of beans best suited to the soil and conditions. For the first six or seven years the pioneers merely held even. It was not until three or four years ago that they began to make a profit, and not until the last two years that big returns came.

But now the business is so profitable and has grown to such an extent that 50,000 acres around Meridian are in beans. Led on by the Japanese pioneers, American, Italian, and Portuguese farmers have entered the industry in such numbers that the acreage planted by the Japanese bean growers now makes but 4 per cent of the total.

Where they have not actually pioneered new lands, founding new settlements, and establishing advanced bases for the coming of American farmers the Japanese agriculturists in California have everywhere been busy improving the character of crops on old lands, introducing better methods, and finding more productive and more profitable uses for the soil. Without exception, this has taken place in every district into which the Japanese have gone.

Two reasons explain this character of the Japanese as improvers of agriculture and horticulture in California. In the first place the Japanese has been trained through long centuries of farming in his crowded home country to use highly intensive methods to get the greatest possible production from the soil. He is, by habit and custom, almost by instinct, an intensive farmer.

In the second place he has a great advantage over the American farmer in that he has nothing to unlearn when he begins farming in this country, and consequently has a mind open to learn the most advanced modern methods. He may have been a farmer in Japan and may be filled with the ancient methods of his native land, but when he comes here every condition is so different that he must throw overboard his whole cargo of agricultural knowledge and begin all over again. Perforce he approaches agriculture here absolutely free and untrammelled.

Thus open-minded, and with an intelligence singularly alert and appreciative of scientific methods, the Japanese farmer in California proceeds to learn his new business in the best way. He wants nothing but the best way, and being unhampered by traditional methods or notions about the dark of the moon, he does his utmost to take advantage of every improvement. In this he is helped by the Japanese Agricultural Association, which includes most of the farmers, and keeps closely in touch with every agricultural development.

#### JAPANESE BOUGHT MANY LIBERTY BONDS.

J. K. Hosaka, secretary of the Japanese Association of Fresno, stated that the Japanese farmers in his district are poorer on the average than the American farmers because they spend too much money and are exceedingly liberal for public and patriotic purposes. He used the term patriotic to mean American patriotic purposes. Japanese of Fresno and the vicinity bought \$50,000 worth of the second Liberty loan, in spite of the fact that farming at the present time brings a far greater return on their capital than 4 per cent. Japanese farmers all over the State bought heavily, comparatively speaking, of the Liberty loans.

At T. Yamaguchi, a Stockton farmer, took \$1,000 worth of Liberty bonds and gave \$600 to the Red Cross. Japanese farmers at Lodi subscribed to \$7,000 worth of the second Liberty loan. T. Ito, of Acampo, took \$1,000 worth. "We are going to die in this country, anyway," he said. K. Mayeda, of Dinuba, took \$1,500 worth of Liberty bonds. Japanese farmers at Tulare bought \$10,000 worth; Sacramento Japanese bought liberally and gave heavily to the Red Cross. At San Jose, Japanese farmers took \$8,000 worth of bonds. Frank Funabeki, of Mountain View, bought \$1,000 worth. K. Kamigaki, of Watsonville, put his name down for \$1,000, and is a life member of the American Red Cross. Other Japanese at Watsonville bought \$2,900 worth of bonds. The Japanese farmer who did not take bonds is the exception.

#### MANY LIVES WERE LOST IN THE EARLY DAYS.

Of course, housing conditions are vastly different where Japanese farmers own their own lands. On Japanese-owned farms at Florin, Lodi, Livingston, Fresno, Clovis, Fowler, Parlier, Dinuba, Visalia, Tulare and in the Santa Clara Valley, and in many other places, homes compare well with those of their American neighbors. The Japanese farmer is anxious to be an American and wishes to live as well as his American neighbors.

In many other places in California besides the river region the Japanese farmers have met, fought with, and overcome unhealthful conditions. They have not overcome them without fearful losses. In Fresno County alone in

the earlier days of development, when water and sanitary conditions were bad, the Japanese lost 3,000 lives. It is not too much to say that the lives of these Japanese boys were expended in the service of the State and the United States.

Examples of the same sort of development work as that carried on in the river delta region are as many as the number of places where Japanese farmers have settled. Everywhere the story is the same. The Japanese farmer has never been content to do merely as well as the American farmer under whom he learned farming in California. When he has not been pioneering new land, he has always found a way to make the soil produce a better and more profitable crop than it did before.

#### DARING CONQUERS HOG WALLOW LANDS.

Perhaps the most brilliant example of Japanese agricultural pioneering in California is the colony at Livingston, which will be described in more detail later on.

There is another good example, though making no such tale of hardships conquered as that of Livingston. Along the east side of the San Joaquin Valley in many places are belts of hummocky soil known sometimes as "goose lands," sometimes as "hog wallow" lands. The appearance of these lands is so peculiar that it never fails to excite comment by the stranger. Imagine a sea of short, choppy soil waves, sometimes as much as four feet in height from the crest of the wave to the bottom of the trough.

Almost all of these lands have always been idle, producing nothing but a little sheep pasture. Whatever might be the fertility of the soil, the cost of leveling prohibited their use for ordinary crops. As a rule, too, the goose lands are adobe with a hardpan, and they are arid.

---

#### RICE CULTURE, CALIFORNIA'S NEW INDUSTRY, STARTED BY JAPANESE.

[Reprinted from the San Francisco Chronicle, Jan. 16, 1918.]

Colusa County has already been noticed as one of those regions in which the Japanese agricultural pioneer has been active in the work of improvement and development. We have already told how the first Japanese farmers plunged into the tule swamps and willow jungles along the Sacramento River and clearing and grubbing the land, opened up those productive areas that have since spread over great tracts of the lower Sacramento Valley. On other lands, not so completely idle as were the river jungles, they extended and improved production and introduced new and more profitable crops.

Particularly does this apply to the rice industry, in the establishment and extension of which the Japanese played a great part, and which had its earliest development in Butte and Colusa Counties.

California owes a huge debt to the pioneer rice growers. The story of agricultural development in this State contains no more striking example of lands otherwise worthless put to a highly productive use than this episode of the rice industry.

#### RICE GROWERS ADDED NEW SUPPLY OF FOOD.

The nation, too, in fact, the whole world, is in the debt of the pioneers of rice. Just at the time when the world is short of food, just at the time when it needs every grain that can be produced, the work of the California rice growers has brought into the market a great food crop, and what makes this gift to the world still more valuable, a food crop produced on land that will not raise anything else.

Among these pioneers the Japanese were not least. They were the first to grow rice commercially, and to one of them is largely due the fact that after the first real beginning the industry, through many disappointments and repeated losses, was kept going until it reached final success.

Consequently the early rice growers, including many Japanese, forced to costly experiments, lost money. Rice acquired a reputation as the most dangerous of all crops. The banks fought shy of it. Even three years ago, according to R. Takata, one of the largest of California growers, banks refused

to loan \$1 a sack on rice crops, though the market price was \$2 a sack. Most farmers who attempted rice gave it up after a year or two.

#### GRIT OF JAPANESE WINS LONG STRUGGLE.

One farmer stuck. He was a Japanese, K. Ikuta, the real pioneer of commercial rice growing in California, and the one who has stayed with it through thick and thin. Ikuta was the first to grow rice on a commercial scale after the variety tests conducted at Biggs by the United States Department of Agriculture in 1909, 1910 and 1911 had given the first inklings of varieties and methods. Ikuta assisted the Government in these experiments and then showed his faith by embarking in the industry. He raised and harvested near Biggs the first commercial crop of rice grown in California, and he kept at it year after year. His fight was very hard. Though his first crop made money, succeeding years were disappointing until 1914, when he was again successful.

The California Rice Farming Co., the largest of the Japanese rice concerns, and which may serve as an illustration of present rice growing, is a lineal descendant of this pioneer work done by Ikuta. After Ikuta's success in 1914, H. Matsushige, then secretary of the Japanese Association of Oakland, became interested. He connected with Ikuta, secured the help and backing of R. Takata, principal owner and manager of the Union Laundry of Oakland, and formed the California Rice Co. Takata looked after the finance and managed the business end of the concern, while Matsushige and Ikuta handled the rice growing. The company put in 2,000 acres of rice in 1915 in Colusa County.

#### SUCCESS OF JAPANESE QUIETS THE SCOFFERS.

The enterprise was laughed at in Colusa County; but when the new company produced a crop of 47 sacks to the acre and sold it for from \$1.90 to \$2 a hundred, proving the value of rice on the salt-grass lands of Colusa, the laughter was stilled and other farmers hastened to follow the pioneers. In the following year a smaller crop and low prices bore out the reputation of rice as a great gamble. The company made no money.

In 1917 the California Rice Farming Co. was organized, including some but not all of the members of the older company. R. Takata remained the general manager with the principal interest and H. Matsushige the field manager. In this year the new company planted to rice 3,740 acres in two ranches, one of 2,600 acres at the headquarters ranch about 10 miles from Colusa, and the other of 1,140 acres on the Princeton Road. Although returns were not complete at the time of writing, one ranch showed an average of 40 sacks to the acre.

#### RICE FARMING MEANS A HEAVY INVESTMENT.

To farm so large an acreage of rice requires a great initial outlay for implements and stock as well as a continuous outlay for labor. The California Rice Farming Co. used in 1917 three 75-horsepower caterpillars, two Yuba engine binders, forty-six rice binders, and six separators, to say nothing of harrows, plows, scrapers, wagons, trucks, and a vast amount of supplementary tools. The machinery alone represented an expenditure of \$40,000 to \$50,000. Yet with all these machines the company employed during the sowing season 200 men and 200 horses and during the harvest 500 men and 400 horses.

An important feature of the development of the rice industry has been the employment it has given to men and teams after most other harvesting is over. Japanese rice farmers say that when they first went into Colusa County the feeling between them and American farmers was not neighborly, but that now this has all vanished. The better feeling is in large part ascribed to the great amount of employment the rice growers have furnished to their neighbors, both for men and stock, in what would otherwise be a slack season. Farmers from as far away as Lake County go over to the Sacramento River in the fall and early winter to work in the rice harvest.

When the cost of equipment and the expense of handling the crop are considered in connection with the undoubted great risk of rice farming, such profits as the growers made in the season just past are wholly legitimate. Rice growing is a gamble. The farmer who engages in it faces the possibility of heavy loss if a north wind springs up when the field is in bloom, or if wind or rain come after it has ripened. Ripe rice is prone to shatter, and either

wind or rain will cast down the stalks, which can not then be harvested. As rice ripens in California just on the edge of the rainy season, these dangers are always imminent. The wheat farmer, whose crop ripens in early summer, takes no such chances. The gambling feature of rice growing is made still more serious by the comparatively heavy investment.

It is for these reasons that the California grower is eager for a rice that will ripen a few weeks earlier. The Japanese Agricultural Association imported in 1917 10 varieties of early rice from Korea and distributed them to the Government Experiment Station at Biggs and to various growers in the hope that an early California rice may be found among them.

#### LAND VALUES ARE INCREASED FOURFOLD.

Though the Japanese led in the development of the rice industry, they are now far outnumbered by the Americans who have followed them. Of the 80,000 acres of rice grown in California in 1917, 8,000 belonged to Japanese concerns. Of this the California Rice Farming Co. had 3,740 acres, the Union Rice Co. 700 acres, the Butte Rice Co. 600 acres, the Nippon Rice Co. 500 acres and M. Kawahara 700 acres.

But the Japanese were pioneers, and played a great part in the development of this valuable industry. When the California Rice Co., which became later the California Rice Farming Co., started at Colusa, the lands it took had been renting for \$1 an acre and could be bought for \$18 an acre. Now they rent for \$20 an acre and could not be bought for less than \$80. The Japanese rice growers made this change, and, what is more, developed on these otherwise worthless lands a great food crop when the whole world was clamoring for grain.

Next year the California Rice Farming Co., still under Takata's management, plans to plant an additional 4,000 acres. R. Takata, who has been here 20 years, is also the manager and principal owner of the Union Laundry of Oakland, a concern which he established 10 years ago and which now employs 40 persons, both Americans and Japanese, and does business all over Alameda County. Takata is president of the Japanese Association of Oakland, president of the Laundrymen's Association of Alameda County, and a director of the Japanese Association of America. His financial ability was strikingly demonstrated in 1910, when he stepped into the Japanese Bank of Oakland, which had closed its doors, reopened it, and succeeded in a year and a half in so winding up its affairs that its creditors were paid almost in full.

The Butte Rice Co., of which the pioneer Ikuta is a member, with S. Yamada, K. Hayashi, J. Kawahara, and others, grew the banner crop of 1917-52 sacks to the acre—on 600 acres 5 miles west of Princeton. The company sold its crop for \$3.50 a hundred pounds. Its success this year has led the company to lease for 1918 a tract of 3,000 acres of rice land 5 miles from Willows.

#### BEAN GROWERS, TOO, HAD TO EXPERIMENT.

The Nippon Rice Co., T. Hayashi, is another of the big concerns. Hayashi was one of the immediate followers of Ikuta in rice at Biggs. Beginning in 1913, he has now been in the business for five seasons. In this last season he had 500 acres of rice 8 miles west of Biggs. Hayashi was formerly a bean farmer at Meridian and before that a storekeeper at Stockton.

Among the large bean growers who have made the country around Meridian a center of this industry is S. Yokoi, previously mentioned as a pioneer of the district. Yokoi farms 600 acres of beans and is also interested in some of the rice companies. He began at Meridian 11 years ago with five partners on 200 acres of tule-covered land and worked for six years with no profit, compelled to do much experimenting until he finally settled on the pink and white beans that have brought good returns in the last four years. Yokoi had been a river farmer before at Clarksburg.

#### COLUSA MERCHANTS INTERESTED IN RICE.

U. Wakamatsu, another of the early farmers at Meridian, is now growing beans on the river four miles from Colusa, where he leases 135 acres. He cleared this land of tules and timber eight years ago when it was valued at \$10 an acre. Now it is worth \$250. With partners, Wakamatsu farms 300 acres on Moulton Island and another 100 by himself. He is also interested in the Nippon Rice Co. and the Butte Rice Co.

Colusa merchants are interested also in farming operations. The Tozai Co., K. Hayashi, manager, S. Yamada, and T. Noguchi, is heavily interested in the Butte Rice Co., and all the members of the partnership are interested in various farming ventures. The Tozai Co. deals in groceries and general merchandise and has a branch in Sacramento and San Francisco offices at 24 California street. It has been established in Colusa for two years under its present ownership. The manager, K. Hayashi, has been in the United States for 15 years.

T. Nakagawa, dealer in groceries and general merchandise, has been established in his present business for two years. For four years before he conducted a laundry in Colusa, where he has been for 12 years altogether.

#### A TYPICAL JAPANESE VILLAGE IN CALIFORNIA.

[Reprint from the San Francisco Chronicle, Jan. 16, 1918.]

Though not the most typical, Livingston is the highest example of Japanese agricultural settlement in California. It is at the same time the most interesting of all these communities. Yet, strange to say, it is one of the least known to Americans.

The story of Livingston is almost a romance. It is a tale of tremendous struggle against hostile natural conditions, financial disaster, and year after year of disappointment, but a struggle maintained by stout hearts with indomitable perseverance until it ended, as a romance should, in complete victory. It is a tale, too, of the power of Christian faith, of a moral triumph over material obstacles no less than the material triumph that the Livingston colonists have won.

For Livingston is a Christian colony, and that fact has, in more than one way, profoundly influenced the development of the colony. It is that fact that prevents Livingston, the highest example of a Japanese farming community in California, from being taken as the most typical example. The fact that many of its members were Christians has had so much to do with the success of the community that it has in a measure set this colony apart from other Japanese agricultural settlements.

This is said with no intent to draw any comparison whatever between the values of different religious systems. It is merely stating a fact. Because Livingston colonists are Christians they have had certain advantages in the community of which they are a part, and these advantages have brought development of kind that might not otherwise have come to them. Men of other faiths agree in this statement. Why this is true will appear in the story of the colony.

The soil was shifting sand, blown by desert winds that sucked up and whirled away every vestige of moisture, its bare surface scorched by a fierce sun. There was no shade, no water, no sanitation, no schools, no churches. There was nothing to make life worth living. In fact, life there was believed impossible.

An American colony had been planted at Livingston 12 years before, but after a brief struggle, with hostile conditions had vanished. It simply "blew away," its distant neighbors said. These Japanese were laughed at when they announced that they would settle at Livingston. Their own people laughed at them. They were told that they, too, would be blown away by the fierce winds that whirled over the hot sands.

The colony was almost blown away. Established in 1906, it faced disaster after disaster and almost starved through five lean and hungry years before a profit came. It found conditions at Livingston to be as bad as they had been represented. The wind, unhindered as it now is by plantations of trees, swept away the soil they had loosened by cultivation and dried up their young plants. Grasshoppers devoured what the wind left. Water for domestic purposes had to be carried for 2 miles. Then, in 1909, the Japanese-American Bank in San Francisco, which held a second mortgage on their lands, closed its doors.

The outlook was then the blackest the colony had faced. The members had no money in their houses. Families were without a nickel on hand. Through the long hard times that followed there were many days when families could not buy bread. They got along only by little borrowings and there were many instances when 5 cents carried an entire household for several days.

## FAITH HELD LITTLE BAND TO THE PLACE.

But they hung on. In the darkest days they refused to think of giving up. They were determined not to be blown away. It was then that their faith saved them.

Livingston owes its selection as the site of this colony to a romantic, at least a sentimental, reason. The town is in Merced County, close to the modest channel through which the Merced River flows to end in San Joaquin the course it begins in the magnificence of the Yosemite.

Before the colony was established, one of its founders visited the Yosemite. There, he saw the River of Mercy in the splendid purity of its Sierran fountains, he determined that the site of the future colony should be on the plains where these pure waters flow.

## COLONISTS FACED HARD CONDITIONS.

Thus was chosen a location, which, though one apparently more hopeless in soil and conditions could hardly have been found in California, was traversed by the merciful waters of the purest and most beautiful river in the world. The choice was characteristic at once of Japanese faith and Japanese ideals of beauty.

The contrast is striking between the Livingston of today, with its rich plantations and comfortable homes, its pleasant gardens and well-kept highways, its schools and churches, and its prosperous population, with the sandy, sun-scorched, wind-torn waste of 11 years ago, when the jack rabbit, the horned toad, and the grasshopper lived in sole enjoyment of the land.

The Japanese colony made Livingston so prosperous, demonstrated so clearly the possibilities of this once hopeless soil, that American farmers flocked back to the land they had once abandoned. At the present time the American population of Livingston, almost nothing 11 years ago, outnumbers the Japanese by 5 to 1. In the year just closed an American company has planted 1,100 acres at Livingston to Thompson seedless grapes. Before the company bought the land at Livingston, it searched the valley from Bakersfield to Modesto, and when its final decision rested upon Livingston it was avowedly because of the success demonstrated by the Japanese colonists.

## PIONEERS ARE NOW REAPING RICH REWARD.

The Japanese colony here now includes 22 farmers, all of whom have families. Most of them are organized in the Livingston Cooperative Society, which markets their crops and buys their supplies and materials. The society, which has been very successful, is capitalized at \$25,000, and owns a packing house which cost \$10,000. The members of the colony own a total of 1,730 acres, with 40 acres as the average holding, all under cultivation. Grapes, both of the table and raisin varieties, are the principal crop, with peaches next. Some other fruits are raised.

In the 11 years since the Japanese founded their colony, fruit shipments from Livingston have increased from nothing in 1906 to 260 carloads in 1917. The value of bare land has risen from \$35 to \$175 an acre. There is nowhere else in California a more striking example of the increase of community wealth due to the grit and industry of Japanese pioneers than this at Livingston. Nor is there elsewhere among the many cases in which the Japanese farmer has discovered and proved soil possibilities for the benefit of American farmers coming after, one more striking than this example of the Livingston colony.

## RACES LIVE HERE IN FRIENDLY COOPERATION.

At Livingston, Japanese and Americans live in amicable cooperation. The striking feature of the community is the cooperation of both races in both spiritual and physical work. Here the fact that most of these colonists are Christians has given them a decided advantage. It has brought them into closer contact with their American neighbors and has therefore greatly advanced the Americanization which they desire. This increase in likeness of life and manners to that of their neighbors has in its turn reacted to produce still closer social relations. The same cooperation that exists between the Japanese members of the colony exists between the Americans and Japanese. "You can't find any difference," said a resident.

A large proportion of the money deposited in the Livingston bank belongs to the Japanese farmers. Americans and Japanese alike are interested and active in the community affairs and all are concerned with the development of Livingston. Though the members of the Japanese colony are of different denominations, they sink that difference in nondenominational support of the church.

#### FARMING IN THE SAN JOAQUIN VALLEY.

[Reprinted from San Francisco Chronicle.]

Fresno County exhibits one of the most solidly prosperous Japanese agricultural communities in California. Throughout the upper San Joaquin Valley from Turlock south to Tulare, a far larger proportion of the Japanese farmers own their own land than in most other portions of the State. The contrast is striking between Livingston in Merced County, where every Japanese farmer has his own estate, and the Pajaro Valley, where, with 350 farmers, only 10 acres are owned by Japanese.

Equally striking is the contrast between Fresno County, where 60 per cent of the Japanese farmers own their land, and the three counties of Colusa, Sutter, and Yuba, where, out of 12,500 acres farmed by Japanese, only 165 acres are owned. The difference expressed by this contrast is due to several reasons, but it comes back largely to the fact that in the upper San Joaquin, Japanese farmers were really pioneers.

#### FRESNO JAPANESE LARGELY PIONEERS.

In many of what are now the most flourishing communities of Fresno and Tulare Counties, Japanese farmers were the first. They entered upon the land in many cases when it was lying idle and was supposed to be almost worthless. The land was cheap. They were able to buy. They had vision large enough to enable them to see what might be done with this soil and they backed their judgment by investing in it. Their enterprise, followed, as it was, by industry and painstaking skill, has made them well to do.

The farms owned by Japanese in this district are not large. They average from 20 to 40 acres. They are, however, practically all in orchard or vineyard and producing up to their highest capacity. With 40 acres of good shipping or raisin grapes in these times any farmer may consider himself well to do. But whether his farm is large or small, the man who owns his own land must be considered more solidly prosperous than any leaser. And it is this kind of prosperity, as we said before, that distinguishes the Japanese in the southern San Joaquin.

The history of Japanese farming in Fresno County runs back over a period of 25 years, and includes many real pioneers. Though Fresno itself is old, the galaxy of farming communities that surrounds it, each with its central town, is comparatively new. Few of them have definite histories of more than 25 years, and many of these rich communities trace their beginnings to Japanese pioneers.

Such places as Fowler, where H. Sumida bought the first farm owned by a Japanese in Fresno County, and Clovis, where the Aways, father and sons, led the way in development, received from Japanese settlers the impetus that carried them on to their present prosperity. Places like Bowles owe their whole being to the enterprise of Japanese pioneers, who took hold of lands neglected and passed over by others.

Things are easy now in prosperous Fresno, but back of the present affluence is a history of laborious years with no profits, hardships endured, losses suffered and life lived under all sorts of adverse conditions. Water was scarce and bad, undrained marshes produced clouds of malaria mosquitoes, there was no such thing as sanitation, the winds swept unrestrained over treeless wastes, blowing up terrible sandstorms, and the sun, untempered by cool green plantations, beat down fiercely on everything.

Three thousand Japanese lost their lives in the earlier days of development in Fresno County. But their lives, truly given in the service of the development of California, went to build up the conditions on which are based the present prosperity, comfort, and pleasure of life in this district.



## JAPANESE FARMERS PROGRESSIVE MEN.

As elsewhere, the Japanese farmers here are highly efficient. Their places, whether owned or leased, are always in the best of condition. The care given to their plantings tells heavily in results. According to bankers, a Japanese farmer will pay off his mortgage more quickly than anyone else. In this district Japanese farmers are almost all growers of raisins, table grapes, or peaches, with some alfalfa raisers, and one or two dairymen. Very few Japanese anywhere go into dairying. They have had no experience with it in Japan, and their genius does not lie in that direction.

They are intelligent, progressive, and public-spirited residents. It is said that their prompt cooperation was a large element in the successful organization of the California Raisin Association, which has stabilized and established on a solid foundation the grape industry of the San Joaquin Valley. The Japanese growers were among the first to sign.

Such Japanese farmers as K. Awaya at Clovis and K. Mayeda at Dinuba are regarded as leaders in every community work and are reputed to have as great an interest in the good of the country as any of their neighbors. They are liked and respected by the people of their communities.

---

THE JAPANESE AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION, ITS AIMS AND ACTIVITIES.

The Japanese Agricultural Association was organized in January, 1915, at the instance of the leading Japanese farmers of the State. Since then the association, under the directorship of Mr. T. Chiba, has been conducting educational work and a systematic campaign for the betterment of conditions among the Japanese farmers in California. The association has been giving the farmers technical advice, assisting them in marketing their produce and promoting their agricultural interests. In all these activities the association has been animated by the hope that the Japanese farmers in California might make greater contribution to the development of agricultural resources of the State. It has received from time to time the cooperation of the department of agriculture of the University of California.

To-day its membership comprises over 1,000 Japanese farmers in northern California, more specifically in the farming communities along the coast and in the San Joaquin and the Sacramento Valleys.

Its aims and purposes are as follows:

1. To be a faithful adviser of Japanese farmers in California, and teach them American ideals, and thus help promote the agricultural development of the State.

2. To organize farmers' associations in various localities, thus establishing among them the unification and cooperation necessary to promote their efficiency and interest.

3. To promote wholesome home life and progressive ideas among the farmers, and to encourage frugality, industry, and economy among them.

4. To disseminate the necessary knowledge for the improvement of agricultural methods, and thus encourage scientific farming.

5. To study market conditions, to improve the methods of packing, and to facilitate the shipping, transportation and storage of agricultural products.

6. To establish a rural credit system and encourage the habit of saving.

7. To assist the farmers in the selection of land and in farm management, and to encourage the establishment of model farming communities.

8. To promote better understanding between the landowner and the tenant, and to protect their mutual interests concerning leases, rents, and contracts.

9. To promote harmonious relations between Japanese farmers and commission merchants and cannery owners.

10. To encourage farm laborers to become independent farmers, and to train young men who desire to be farmers.

11. To assist Japanese farmers in the improvement of their dwellings and camps, and in the selection of vocation for women as well as in the education of children.

12. To open such establishments as may afford the farmers wholesome recreation and amusement, and to adopt such measures as may promote their health and improve the sanitary condition of Japanese rural communities.

In order to accomplish the foregoing aims, the following methods are recommended:

- (a) Publication of periodicals.
- (b) Cooperation with newspapers and magazines.
- (c) Lectures and public meetings.
- (d) Personal visits to individual farmers and camps.
- (e) Inviting questions from the farmers.
- (f) Examination of soil and inspection of farms when requested by the farmers.
- (g) Establishment of a circulating library and the loan of books and periodicals.
- (h) Cooperation with American and Japanese organizations with similar purposes and with the State and municipal authorities and the State Council of Defense.

---

#### WAR ACTIVITIES OF THE JAPANESE IN AMERICA.

[By Kiichi Kanzaki, General Secretary of Japanese Association of America.]

Japan and the United States have always been friendly, but never in the past has the relation been so preeminently close and amicable as at the present time. Virtually the two nations are allies, fighting together against common enemies for a common cause. Therefore, in this time of growing friendship, it is important to remove any hindrances or obstacles caused either by misunderstanding or by misrepresentation, deemed to be detrimental to this happy condition of to-day. In this regard it is a matter for congratulation that the note exchanged between Secretary Lansing and Viscount Ishii last year completely wiped out the fears and suspicions of the American people toward Japan, especially with reference to the latter's attitude toward China. In addition to this gratifying understanding between Japan and America, it is also necessary that there should be a correct and unbiased explanation as to the true attitude of the Japanese in America. For this purpose I will give hereunder a few facts of which I have personal knowledge.

#### JAPANESE PROVE LOYALTY IN WAR.

Unfortunately, with some Americans, it has grown to be almost an established theory that the Japanese are so unshakably devoted and faithful to their country that they will never become loyal American citizens. Such a theory is a useful weapon for German propagandists to estrange Japan from America. However, their campaigns become effective only when people are ignorant of true facts. Consequently I am happy to feel that America's entrance into this war gave a fair opportunity to test the true attitude of the Japanese toward America.

When the United States declared war against Germany, the Japanese in America unanimously pledged their loyalty to America, and determined to stand behind President Wilson with all their hearts and souls. The following is an extract from the declaration, made immediately after the outbreak of the war, by the Japanese Association of America:

#### STATEMENT BY JAPANESE ASSOCIATION OF AMERICA.

The Imperial German Government, disregarding the right of humanity and civilization, has thrust war upon the United States, and America has at last taken up arms as a champion of liberty, justice, and humanity. At this moment, when the United States faces the supreme test of the nations, the Japanese Association of America, in co-operation with 39 various Japanese organizations in California and other Pacific Coast States, pledge our unswerving loyalty and steadfast faithfulness to the Government and the people of the United States, and appeal to our fellow countrymen to give their united support to President Wilson and to the American Government. Especially those of us who enjoy life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness under the Stars and Stripes owe our special duty to the Government and people of the United States. Our lives and property are protected by the laws of the United States, and we enjoy the blessings of our home through the hospitality of the American people. Therefore, to-day, when America faces an emergency, we can not but rise as one

to offer our humble services for the cause of our adopted 'Land of the free and home of the brave.'

Moreover, America's entrance into the World War has automatically established the most intimate friendship of alliance between the United States and Japan. Providence has brought out two sister nations across the Pacific on the side of the Allies for the defense of the human right and civilization. \* \* \* There may be many ways to serve the United States in the world crisis. At present we consider it proper to give our support to the American Red Cross. We appeal to our fellow countrymen, therefore, to enlist their services to raise membership and funds in its behalf. Yet this is not all we can do. There may arise in the course of the present war many things that might require our services. Come what may, we are ready to spend our best efforts for the cause of America when America is mobilizing the military, industrial, and agricultural resources of the nation \* \* \*. We appeal to our fellow countrymen to unite their thoughts and prayers for the promotion of the interests of the United States.

#### SONS OF NIPPON SUPPORT RED CROSS.

With the progress of the war, the Japanese in America put the above statement into practice. When the Red Cross started its first membership campaign, we lost no time in persuading our people to subscribe quickly and willingly. In San Francisco alone the subscription came up to the handsome number of 1,008, out of about 5,000 Japanese population. In one locality, all Japanese men, including laborers, subscribed contributory memberships, while their wives became annual members. As a matter of fact, you will find that at least one out of each 20 Japanese is a member of the American Red Cross.

With regard to the Liberty bonds, the Japanese also gave fullest vent to their loyal spirits. Although no exact statistics are available, the Japanese subscription for the first and second Liberty loans amounted to at least above \$3,000,000. But by far the best result was obtained in the third loan.

The following are the reports received from various local Japanese associations relative to the subscriptions of the Japanese in those different localities:

San Francisco Association	\$463,500
Stockton Association	83,000
Oakland Association	34,500
Fresno Association	21,150
Placer County Association	3,800
San Jose Association	9,950
Kings County Association	4,700
Berkeley Association	1,800
Alameda Association	2,900
Alameda County Association	10,000
Chico Association	2,000
Watsonville Association	8,150
Contra Costa County Association	5,400
Vacaville Association	1,150
San Mateo County Association	1,700
Courtland Association	9,400
Loomis Association	8,200
Suisun Association	3,350
Florin Association	4,450
Salinas Association	3,650
Sacramento Valley Association	21,700
Sonoma County Association	5,000
Nevada Association	11,250
Salt Lake Association	36,300
Ogden Association	5,750
Colorado Association	8,000

It must be understood that the above reports cover only those subscriptions made through the Japanese associations and do not include many other directly subscribed. It is our estimate that the total amount of the Japanese subscriptions for the third loan very easily surpassed the \$3,000,000 mark. However, a more pleasing and hopeful feature of it than the amount of the subscription is the spirit shown through it. For in comparing the records of the last three loans, we find a remarkable progress in each of the campaigns. This is an illustration of the fact that the Japanese in America are taking increasing interest in the cause of their adopted nation.

## MANY VOLUNTEER FOR MILITARY SERVICE.

By virtue of the treaty now existing between the United States and Japan, all Japanese in America are exempted from any military duty. However, there were not a few Japanese who expressed their desire and willingness to serve as volunteers. One of the writer's friends, a graduate of the University of Southern California, a bright young man, robust in health and strong in mind, realizing it his duty to fight for the country which gave him shelter and education from his boyhood, rushed to apply for voluntary service. But to his disappointment, the application was turned down. This is merely a typical case. There are many other such instances. Nevertheless, the fact remains that there are many Japanese who are really willing to fight for America when they are needed.

Not speaking of the Japanese from Japan, how about Japanese born in America? Let a fact speak its words once more. There are as yet very few American-born Japanese who have attained military age. In San Francisco, so far, about ten Japanese boys attaining the military age responded to the call of the American flag. Of these, I am personally acquainted with two boys. So, taking them as typical examples of the American-born Japanese, something will be said with reference to the quality of these men as American citizens, and their loyalty to the country of their birth. The two boys are Tsukamoto and Togasaki. First as to their education: The one is a high-school graduate, while the other is an undergraduate student of the University of California.

## TWO JAPANESE BOYS AMONG DRAFTED.

Last year, for the first time, they exercised their civic duty of casting a vote at national and State elections. The one voted for Wilson and the other for Hughes, but both voted for prohibition. They are both Christians, loved by friends and admirable in their moral character. A college professor whom I know well once told me he had a long chat with the college student referred to one day while crossing the bay, and the young man appealed to him exactly like an American college boy in all respects except the brown color of his face.

These two boys were drafted and they are both in camp at American Lake. One more thing needs to be added as to their spirit and the aspirations with which they left the city. At noon of the day one of the boys departed a group of his friends assembled to give him a hearty send-off. The writer was an eyewitness of the memorable scene. Several of his friends urged him to fight courageously and nobly as the first American-born Japanese to stand on the battle field for America's sake. In response, the young soldier, with a smile typical of American optimism, but with an attitude of a determined warrior, said:

## AN HONOR TO DIE FOR AMERICA.

"It is an honor for me that I can go as the first American-born Japanese. I will do my very best and when duty calls me I will lay down my life for the cause of humanity and democracy. I pledge that I will bring no dishonor either to the land of my birth or to the country of my forefathers."

His father, who was with the boy, thanking the assembly for the boy's sake, added:

"I am filled with joy from the very bottom of my heart that I can give my first-born child in America for this country for the noble cause of justice and humanity."

The other soldier, a day before his departure, came to bid me farewell, and with a cheerful countenance said:

"I am exceedingly glad that I am going. Like my friend already gone, I will pledge myself, soul and body, to fight for America's cause; I will do my duty, even sacrificing my life under the flag of the Stars and Stripes."

As has already been remarked, the Japanese in various ways have shown their devotion and loyalty to this country. But by far the more important part the Japanese are occupying at this moment of national crisis is in the battle fields of agriculture, where fighting is being waged with hoes and plows. It is needless to say that farmers working hard for the supply of bread material are as loyal as the soldiers fearlessly fighting on the battle field.

## JAPANESE FARMERS REALIZE THEIR DUTY.

In this respect I believe that the Japanese farmers are serving America well. The appeal of President Wilson to American farmers for more bread inspired the Japanese farmers as well as Americans. Responding to his appeal, the Japanese Association of America appointed a special committee for the purpose of cooperating with the plans and work of the State and Federal Councils of Defense. The Japanese, the majority of whom are farmers well experienced in this occupation, fully realize that it is their special duty to supply America with as much agricultural products as they can. In California alone, over 10 per cent of farm products are raised by the Japanese, whose number is less than 2 per cent of the State's total population.

I have attempted to describe the foregoing incidents and occurrences for the purpose of throwing a little of the light of true information in the hope that the truth, based on real facts, may conquer the rumors and deceitful news which German intriguers are constantly manufacturing with the malicious intent of disturbing the growing friendship of Japan and America.

## SEEKS BETTERMENT OF ALL CONDITIONS.

That they have their limitations and shortcomings we fully realize. Because of this realization on the part of the Japanese farmers, we are exercising our influence for the betterment of their conditions not only material but also moral. The work of the Agricultural Association in this direction has been progressing quietly but steadily. Within our limited means we have striven to do the utmost. Our association is always glad to receive suggestions and advices not only from the Japanese, but from all who are sincerely interested in the welfare and progress of the commonwealth of California.

We work without ostentation, but with sincere desire for the development of the community in which we are privileged to live. So far we have achieved little we may be proud of, but we are always striving for the high aim for which the association was inaugurated.

## STATEMENT OF MR. E. CLEMENS HORST.

Mr. HORST duly sworn.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your address?

Mr. HORST. No. 235 Pine street, San Francisco, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, if you have a statement that you desire to make proceed.

Mr. HORST. Well, you sent for me; I did not volunteer to come here.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. HORST. Farmer, merchant, and exporter.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you given any study to these various Japanese problems now under consideration?

Mr. HORST. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any view as to the need of farm labor in this State?

Mr. HORST. Yes, in my opinion there is no need of any further immigration, either to this State or to the whole United States.

The CHAIRMAN. Of Japanese?

Mr. HORST. Of Japanese or anybody else. There is plenty of labor in the country for the country's legitimate requirements and I think that if we simply resort to an embargo of export tariffs, when that can be arranged on America's natural exhaustible resources there will be more than sufficient labor for American requirements, and to my mind the Japanese problem is a very small thing. The problem of Japanese immigration, I think it is negligible in comparison with the whole proposition, and that this whole proposition need study.

The CHAIRMAN. Your idea is that this readjustment following the war, when that is brought about there will be plenty of common and other kinds of labor?

Mr. HORST. Yes. There is any God's amount of labor if you will go after it; any amount of it. The only time when California suffered for labor, as far as California is concerned, is during the harvest season, and that can be corrected by making conditions proper for people working on the farms. On short notice I have had as many as 5,000 people come out of this city in a week, people who have never been on farms before at all.

Mr. BOX. To what extent are you engaged in farming?

Mr. HORST. Six or seven thousand acres.

Mr. BOX. What kinds of crops do you raise?

Mr. HORST. Principally hops, and a great many other kinds of products, hops and fruit and everything.

Mr. BOX. How many people do you employ during the harvest season?

Mr. HORST. I don't know; it runs up into the thousands.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you lived in this State?

Mr. HORST. Thirty-two years.

Mr. RAKER. In other words, Mr. Horst, your theory is that if these men are given fair wages and reasonable hours and proper conditions surrounding them while they are working and while they are at rest, at ease, you will get plenty of labor?

Mr. HORST. Yes; you will get plenty of labor. At the same time, on the Japanese question, I feel that there are those people who have been invited to come here to our country, are entitled to full and fair treatment, and that there should be no discrimination against them. These Japanese and all of the people who have come here without our invitation and who have come here illegally should be deported, but so far as these proposed Japanese laws are concerned, I think they are ill advised. We are not ready for that.

The CHAIRMAN. The local laws.

Mr. HORST. Yes; the laws with reference to stopping the leasing of land by Japanese or somebody else. Somebody has to take care of the land and we have not prepared for it. It is a case of look before you leap. If the Japanese are to be stopped from leasing lands we must be prepared to have somebody else farm them, and we are not prepared to do it, and it is going to take time to readjust matters. Now, as far as the menace of the Japanese is concerned, it is a decided menace in the Hawaiian islands, but this was brought out, brought about, by the people who deliberately imported them. In this State we have not so many Japanese that they are a menace, but they will soon be if we do not stop them. At the same time I think there should be a greater distribution of them throughout the States, so they could not be concentrated in one place. One witness spoke of a joint high commission. That is all very well, if the Pacific coast is well represented on that commission, because if you have got a commission and the West is not represented, we are going to get hit—

Mr. SIEGEL. It is your idea that when a proposition involves the Atlantic coast or the Pacific coast or the Middle West that we should travel all over the country and try to pick out the particular men desired to represent that part of the country?

Mr. HORST. No. But the Japanese problem seems to be a Pacific coast problem and it is a problem that the people of the Pacific coast are going to have something to say about in settling, and if you get a committee made up of commissioners without western representation in settling the Japanese problem or anything else, we are going to get the bad end of it. One of the other witnesses spoke of allowing citizenship to the Japanese. That is all very well if you first distribute them where we would not have the situation like they have in the Hawaiian islands.

Mr. BOX. To what extent will this agitation progress if it is not settled? Will it grow worse?

Mr. HORST. That depends upon how much hot air we get around the State.

Mr. BOX. You realize that this committee can not control the supply of hot air. I see that you are a practical man and I asked the question in search of information.

Mr. HORST. I believe if there were committees formed of men combining the high class of labor and business men and high-class farmers, and they could sit down and deliberate and consider the question, I think the thing could be solved satisfactorily to all concerned, but it can not be solved the way it is handled, by antagonizing everybody and doing more harm than good. If you stop leasing lands to Japanese now, how are you going to farm the land? The white people in this State are not in sufficient numbers educated to go on the farms and the farmers have not made sufficient provisions for taking care of white people on their farms.

Mr. BOX. This California problem, suppose that Congress should remain inactive and do nothing in the matter—

Mr. HORST (interposing). I do not think that Congress can handle the thing satisfactorily. I think this problem should be handled out here on the coast and handled by more conservative people, not handled by a lot of agitators, but handled by people who will give it careful deliberation, leading men from the labor organizations and leading business men and leading men among the farmers, and let them work it out. But it can not be worked out the way they are working now, by hollering their heads off about the Japanese leasing land and Japanese land ownership. I do not believe in any foreigners owning land in America, but it is a whole lot better for the Japanese to own lands than forests. If they owned the forests they could ship out lumber, but they can not ship out the land. We tackled the problem at the wrong place.

Mr. BOX. You think that Congress should not take any action?

Mr. HORST. I do not know. If it can do any good it ought to do it, but I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN. Do not get confused about that. You understand that Congress can not dabble in the California land problem, but Congress can either by law suspend further admission of Japanese or it can regulate the admission to a certain percentage, and it can provide patrol or put in a system of registration requiring copies of passports to be carried for identification and matters of that kind. Congress can do that, but it can not run into the affairs of the State.

Mr. HORST. Yes, but applying the thing exclusively to the Japanese is a case of making the tail wag the dog. With the few thousand

Japanese coming now— I want them all stopped—but there is not the harm of a hundred thousand, or two hundred thousand or a million other foreigners coming in. They are doing the work and the Japanese are the whole talking point.

Mr. RAKER. There is propaganda on foot to bring in 20,000 Chinamen to Hawaii? Do you think that is a good proposition?

Mr. HORST. I think the proposition should be to take the foreigners out of Hawaii. So far as shipping any more in, I think that is hoggish.

Mr. RAKER. There is another proposition, propaganda on foot to bring in Japanese and a large number of Chinese laborers to California to do the farming and rough work.

Mr. HORST. That propaganda has been on foot 30 years, and each year of the 30 there has been a proposition of bringing in a hundred thousand or more Asiatics to do the work. It is now new.

Mr. RAKER. It has also been stated that we need 5,000,000 laborers scattered over the United States now. What is your view point as to that.

Mr. HORST. Simply has this effect: That the more people you import, the sooner you get rid of the natural resources and the sooner we will be busted so far as natural resources are concerned.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long have you resided in the State of California?

Mr. HORST. Thirty-two years.

Mr. SIEGEL. You came here from where?

Mr. HORST. New York.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long did you reside in New York?

Mr. HORST. Seventeen years.

Mr. SIEGEL. You came to this country from which country?

Mr. HORST. I was brought here when I was 4 years old.

Mr. SIEGEL. From which country?

Mr. HORST. From Germany.

The CHAIRMAN. We are very much obliged to you. I am sorry I had to keep you waiting here so long.

#### STATEMENT OF MRS. E. F. SCANLON.

Mrs. Scanlon duly sworn.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your residence?

Mrs. SCANLON. 2739 California Street, San Francisco.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your connection relative to associations?

Mrs. SCANLON. I am president of the California State Housewives' League, and I am secretary of the Presidio (Calif.) Taxpayers' Association, and I also belong to several women's clubs and the Civic League.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you been engaged in this general line of work?

Mrs. SCANLON. For years.

The CHAIRMAN. Now proceed with the statement you desire to present to the committee, making the verbal part as brief as possible, because you may add in writing anything which you wish to add.

Mrs. SCANLON. Well, I would like to say that I am not going to speak from the farm point of view. I am going to speak of the situation we find right here in San Francisco, from the taxpayers' viewpoint.



Mr. SIEGEL. What are you going to discuss, the cost of living?

Mrs. SCANLON. Well, we had a taste of the high cost of living with potatoes last winter. We know how they were hoarded up in warehouses and the prohibitive prices, and that was something which interested us very vitally. I can not see where the Japanese have reduced the high cost of living, even with their intensive farming. I might also state that I can understand how hard your problem is, and what you have before you, but you can not fail to take into consideration what is brought before you. On these lands in the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys I have mining property up there and have lived there a number of years, although I was brought here, and I understand the mining situation thoroughly, my husband having been an engineer. I would like to call to the attention of the committee the fact that in recent years the power companies along the Sacramento and San Joaquin valleys have utilized the water a great deal and the demand of the country for power has been so great that it has lessened the waters of the river, and for that reason the Japanese coming in later have been very much assisted and helped on these islands by the draining of these islands in these companies taking the water away from them.

The CHAIRMAN. The electric current, and so on, are handled under State laws?

Mrs. SCANLON. Yes; not that we are objecting to it at all, but there is a great deal in that, and I wanted to call it to your attention.

Now, you well know that there is only so much land available for building in San Francisco. Along our residential district from McAllister street, along Filmore and away up toward Presidio Height, the Japanese before the fire never lived in those districts. There are more of the older pioneer families living in the western addition than any other portion of San Francisco. Now we have this problem to face out there: After the fire—the city was burned out to Van Ness Avenue, and there was a race for homes. Immediately the Japanese got in and began to pay large prices and lease property. They came to the landholders and offered sums away beyond the average amount for rents and leases, and their offers were tempting, because they would lease for a number of years. At the end of those leases the locality is destroyed, because nobody will live in a neighborhood and bring up children where the Japanese live. I am positively without apology to anybody against the Japanese mingling with my children and having my children coming down to those standards. I have two children, a girl 16, going on 17, and a little girl of 11. My little girl attends the public school. In the ——— primary school around the corner, a school I attended myself, because I was born in San Francisco, there are over 138, I believe, Japanese children in that school.

Mr. SIEGEL. When were you there last?

Mrs. SCANLON. Just before the close of school.

Mr. SIEGEL. School is not in session now?

Mrs. SCANLON. No, sir. They are having their vacation. I went in there at one recess time to see my little girl and I had to wait in the yard until the children came down. I saw a small child sitting up there with her arm—a little golden haired girl, about 7 or 8 years old, with her arm around a young Japanese girl. I saw another girl

about 12 or 13, and she joined another group. This girl had some gland trouble of some kind.

Mr. SIEGEL. This is a local matter.

Mrs. SCANLON. Yes; but we always have turned upon us something that comes from Washington to the effect that it is an international question and yet we, the taxpayers of this State, have to supply schools for orientals. That should be stopped. This is a serious question and the question should be whether the Americans want the Japanese or not. We understand fully what your problems are. I have taken the initiative petitions around for the native daughters of this State, and I know that it is not a political question that is facing us, but whether or not we are going to come to the standards of the Japanese, or can we bring them up to our standards. In no community wherever they are will the white people associate with them.

I come from a family that has been paying taxes for years. My mother is 82 years old, and I am one of 12 children, and we have been paying taxes for years, part in San Francisco and part in other parts of California, and I will not stand for my children coming down to the standards of the Japanese, and I think this is a question of we, as American citizens, saying what we want. We don't want the Japanese coming into our places, because whenever they come in the white people back down. Go out to these beautiful residence districts in San Francisco. When I came back from Alaska after the fire and walked out into that beautiful residence district my heart nearly broke. Those beautiful mansions—I have a friend who is an invalid, who lives on the corner of Jackson and Filmore Streets, and she told me the night before last that she had rented the upstairs floor to Japanese. Before we know it the places become infested with them, and the property becomes depreciated. You can see this in the western part of this city. They do not go to the outlying districts, but they have taken this property which in time should be very valuable business property.

I notice in the paper that Mr. Rindge, one of our potato hoarders—I see that he testified the other day in Stockton, and I would like to ask Mr. Shima if he has not a son called after Mr. Rindge.

Mr. VAILE. Well, I even have a nephew named after me.

Mr. SIEGEL. And everybody uses the name George.

Mrs. SCANLON. Yes; but this is Rindge. Rindge is very close to Mr. Shima, and we have found that he was very close to the potato king.

The CHAIRMAN. We are much obliged to you for your statement and you will have the privilege of examining your manuscript after it is transcribed by the stenographer and adding to it, if you wish.

Mrs. SCANLON. Thank you.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. K. K. KAWAKAMI.

Mr. Kawakami heretofore sworn.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. In regard to the newspaper account of what I said concerning the young lady called Miss Ishihashi, who was employed in the San Francisco post office during the war, you asked me, Mr. Chairman, whether I knew her, whether I talked with her, and

so on and so forth. If I remember correctly, I said that I knew her, and I had known her and her family for a number of years and naturally we saw each other quite often during the war, but we avoided talking about the work that she was doing at that time, and I never received any information; never tried to get anything out of her about her work. That is what I said.

The CHAIRMAN. I so understood it, in a little different form, and you answered "No" when I asked you if you received information from her about the Government.

Mr. SIEGEL. The fact is, you spoke very low, and the question was whether you said "I did," or "I didn't," and it caused a difference of opinion as to what you said.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. It concerns not myself alone, but also the young lady. She is in Japan on a visit at the present time, and if that thing is published and no correction is made she will not be able to come back to this country.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is she a Japanese?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. If there is any question arising about her being permitted to come back the committee will be——

Mr. KAWAKAMI (interposing). Yes; if you will please give me a letter containing the correct record of what I said from the shorthand notes.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; as soon as I get time I will examine the record and have it copied word for word, whatever it is.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Yesterday we inquired about a letter and you gave it to me yesterday evening.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Here is the envelope and here is the letter, November 7, 1919, addressed to Hon. Wm. D. Stephens, Governor, Sacramento, Calif.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Is that the letter you referred to?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And that is the letter you gave me?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Is that the original?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No, sir. At first I made two copies, this one original and one carbon copy. It was made at the same time. Afterwards this copy was made.

Mr. RAKER. How many more copies of that letter have been made?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. That is all.

Mr. RAKER. Just the three.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And those you had made by yourself in your office on the typewriter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; my stenographer made it.

Mr. RAKER. And we can call it an original, unsigned, and held by you during all of this time, which you have now delivered to the committee?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. That is the original letter?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Will you please mark on that letter your initials on the front page, so you will know it when you see it again? [Mr. Kawakami marks on paper.]

Mr. RAKER. Now mark it on the second page also so you can identify that letter if it is ever presented to you. [Mr. Kawakami marks on paper.]

(Whereupon the committee took a recess until 2.30 p. m. this date.)

#### AFTERNOON SESSION.

The committee was called to order at 2.30 p. m.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. HERBERT G. ZAKERMAN.

Mr. Zakerman duly sworn.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your post-office address?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. 216 Drum Street, San Francisco, also Stockton, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Farming and handling of potatoes and onions.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your farm?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. A partnership consisting of Weyl and Zakerman. The corporation is Weyl, Zakerman & Co.

The CHAIRMAN. Where do you operate?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. We own a farm of 2,700 acres of land in the delta region adjacent to Stockton, known as half of McDonald Island. We also own and are developing 4,000 acres of land in the region adjacent to Klamath Falls, Oreg.

The CHAIRMAN. I believe I will let you tell us a little about the Oregon proposition and situation.

Mr. ZAKERMAN. The Oregon proposition is rather new. It is land which has just been recently reclaimed, very similar in character to the Stockton soil, that is, it is peat formation, and it is a big rough unwieldy thing at the present time.

The CHAIRMAN. That is in what is known as western Washington?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. No, sir. It is in Oregon, just across the border of the California line, and it is on a branch line of the Southern Pacific, where it branches off at Weed, the main line goes to Portland, goes to the left, and this branch goes to the right and terminates at Klamath Falls.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that out of the mountain district?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. It is right in the mountain district, at an elevation of 4,000 feet and surrounded by mountains.

The CHAIRMAN. You are just going into business there?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes, we are beginning to develop that region. In the one reclamation district there are 20,000 acres and there is probably a total, altogether, of 75,000 acres of land in that particular district which is capable of intensive development, if labor can be secured.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you been in touch with business interests up that way in Oregon?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Well, this is our first year up there, and we are in so far as our relationship exists in that length of time.

The CHAIRMAN. You hunted out this place yourself?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes; we located it and bought it after very mature investigation and consideration.

The CHAIRMAN. The firm did that?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. My two brothers and myself and Mr. Weyl.

The CHAIRMAN. That is an American corporation?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes. At the present time our development—we have sent up probably about four or five expert Japanese farmers from California, simply to pave the way for subsequent labor of whatever nature we can find, but we have selected the Japanese because of their mature experience and capabilities.

The CHAIRMAN. Some member of your firm will be there to look after things?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes, all of our farming is done under our own supervision.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you anything to say about the Japanese labor situation generally?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes, I would like to tell our experience at Stockton. As I said before, we are farming 2,700 acres of land there. We took over the land to farm it ourselves in the year 1917, and we were inexperienced, and we thought we would try out all forms of labor. As you know, the subdivisions or the various geographical divisions of the island are in what are known as camps, so we established Chinese, Japanese, and white camps, all on the same island. After trying the scheme for two years, by virtue of not being able to get hold of enough white men to keep up that camp we had to abandon that. We discharged the Chinese because it was too hard to get them to use the right kind of ideas, and we are now using Japanese exclusively.

The CHAIRMAN. When you go down toward the delta from Stockton, do you have postoffices?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. No, sir. The post office is at Stockton and the mail is carried down to the islands by means of passenger vessels that ply from Stockton to the island points.

The CHAIRMAN. Is the mail thrown off at the landings in mail sacks?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. No, sir—the boats come and throw them up on the bank in any way they can. It is rather crude from that viewpoint.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the United States Mail Service?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes; we send mail to our white superintendent there and he receives it all right, but there is a project on at the present time to connect the entire island district up with the mainland, so that the children can go to school.

The CHAIRMAN. So, generally speaking, you have no towns after getting out of Stockton?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. No, sir. On the middle river, on the Santa Fe, there are towns, but on the islands proper there are no post offices and it would be very desirable to have them if we could have them. Well, getting back to the method of farming; in order to invite and be able to get any white men down there, we have built a tower for water, put in bath tubs, showers, a reading room, and good sanitary bunks are provided, and a kitchen with screens, so the flies were kept out; provided the best cook we could get, and provided them with meals that we eat ourselves and food; we served meat three times

a day, different kinds of meat at each meal; in other words, put up a fair and square food proposition. During the whole time we had that white camp there was a continuous stream of white men going and coming. At that time we paid about \$4.50 or \$5 per day and we could not keep them. We lost money on that particular camp and broke up the Chinese camp and made money on the Japanese camps. It was simply a question of industry.

The CHAIRMAN. Take a crew of Japanese, do you employ them by the season?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. No, sir; we use the tenant form. We make a contract with this or that individual Japanese, and he in turn forms his company and all we furnish is the land, the seed and the horses or maybe not the horses, according to the arrangement; he does the rest. We take half of the crops and he takes his half.

The CHAIRMAN. How about seed?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Well, last year, when potatoes were selling at \$8 per hundred the seed that went into the ground was worth \$100 per acre. Now, we will be likely to get \$25 per acre out of it. It did not cost us that, but that is what it was worth when it went into the ground. The cost of seed year in and year out, based on eight sacks per acre, would be about \$30 per acre, that is the seed for potatoes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, something was said about you and Mr. Shima, or rather Mr. Shima said he was going in—

Mr. ZAKERMAN (interposing). Shima has gone into a different place in Oregon than we are in. He is farther north and west in the Bend district. Ours is peat soil, and his is ordinary sediment soil. We have too much water and he has not enough and has to get some on it. That is the difference.

The CHAIRMAN. When you make a contract with a Japanese camp, do they ask the right for a little piece of land for private cultivation?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Private cultivation. What do you mean by that?

The CHAIRMAN. Garden.

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Absolutely; always. There is never a Japanese camp that they do not raise their own vegetables and make themselves as independent as they can by their own means, as possible; that is always understood.

Mr. RAKER. When did you get this Klamath land?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Bought it about a year ago.

Mr. RAKER. How much?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. About 4,000 acres.

Mr. RAKER. You intend to cultivate that?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Intensively, if possible.

Mr. RAKER. With what kind of crops?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. I don't know yet. We hope to raise potatoes and onions, but climatic conditions may present difficulties. What we are trying to do is to have peas and beans and cabbage and celery, sunflower, peppermint, potatoes, onions, barley, corn, trying it from up and down the list to see what the climatic conditions make the land suitable for. It can not be determined any other way.

Mr. RAKER. Do you intend to use Japanese labor?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. We do not intend to. We will have to depend upon the future for that.

Mr. RAKER. Being familiar with the Japanese labor and the Sacramento Valley, how they made a success of it there, your intent is not to change, and so far as your mind is concerned—

Mr. ZAKERMAN (interposing). If the initiative is passed which is on the ballot or going to be on the ballot in November in California, it will make an exodus of Japanese from California much to the detriment of California, and they may drift up there into Oregon or back into Illinois, or I don't know where, but it is going to disrupt things if the initiative passes.

Mr. RAKER. Have you been using Mexican labor?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes; we don't use any labor. The Japanese that we contract with use Mexican labor.

Mr. RAKER. You make your contracts with the Japanese and he gets whatever labor he can, and that is his business?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And they have been using Mexican labor?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. They have been coming up into California extensively this year?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Not so awfully much. There are more used in the south and as you come north they decrease, and there is no organized propaganda to bring them up this way. There is Hindu labor there also at Stockton.

Mr. RAKER. Your purpose is to plow this Klamath Falls land and then lease it?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Our business is more ambitious than that. We hope by that time to have machinery which will cut down on the necessity for that.

Mr. RAKER. They do now, the white people, they do that around Stockton on different lines, do that intensive cultivation?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And it looks to you now as though that is what you figure on doing in Klamath Falls?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You have 4,000 acres purchased and how much under contract?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. None of it.

Mr. RAKER. How much is on the Oregon side?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. It is all on the Oregon side.

Mr. RAKER. Of this class of land on the Oregon side how much is there?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. About a hundred thousand acres.

Mr. RAKER. You bought marsh land there?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And there is about 20,000 acres?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And there is some public land adjoining you?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And on the California side there is about how many acres?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. I don't know anything about that.

Mr. RAKER. All of these crops that you have named are not an experiment to those people up there? They have all been raised successfully?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. I can not say that they have.

Mr. RAKER. Wheat, oats, barley have been raised successfully?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. They have been.

Mr. RAKER. Potatoes?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Very few.

Mr. RAKER. Those people have sent potatoes from that marsh land on both sides of the border, the finest potatoes that I ever saw.

Mr. ZAKERMAN. I hope that is true. I did not mean that disparagingly.

Mr. RAKER. You have seen them raise potatoes there and dig them?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. They say the frost conditions are such in July and August that they can not raise them one year in five successfully.

Mr. RAKER. You have seen them dig them there?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. You have observed sunflowers there?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. With big, prolific heads at least a foot and a half in diameter?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. They are very, very fine.

Mr. RAKER. Have you looked into the report issued by the agricultural commissioner or agent that was stationed there some ten years at Klamath Falls?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And his report is that that land is alkali and needs irrigation?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. That is true.

Mr. RAKER. But since that report has been issued that land has been taken up by settlers around the border and it has been demonstrated that all of these crops grow there in good shape, providing no frost comes.

Mr. ZAKERMAN. So far as this land is concerned it would grow anything grown in the United States but it is largely a question of climatic conditions. The alkali comes down from the hills and all you have to do is to put in ditches and divert it from the land.

Mr. RAKER. So as not to create the impression that you are going into a new territory, that marshy land is located in California and Oregon and the irrigation is all controlled by the gates put in the railroad embankment at Ada and this includes the Oregon as well as the California side.

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And the soldiers' bill spoken of is the bill passed about two months ago with reference to public lands being opened for public settlement to soldiers; in other words, the soldier is to have the preference?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not pretend that this is a brand new experiment in the growing of anything up there?

Mr. ZAKERMAN. From our viewpoint it is new and that is made evident by the fact that the land is still procurable at a very low price compared with what similar land in California brings.

Mr. RAKER. And when the idea is conveyed that it is like in the Sacramento and San Joaquin Valleys, this idea that it has all been



discovered in the last 10 years, it is like Klamath Falls, where people have gone there for the last 15 years to my knowledge and raised these things and made a success of it, and the land is cheap because it is out of the way, and the man figuring ahead and figuring on making a profit ought to go to that kind of territory.

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes; and I hope we will be able to find white labor there.

Mr. RAKER. And people in Modoc and Siskiyou can not get away from this feeling that the whites will be driven out.

Mr. ZAKERMAN. I will say there is plenty of room in the next five years for anybody seeking to go in there to farm, whether Japanese, American, or Mexican or other nationality. The shortage of labor is going to hold back all kinds of country, the same as the San Joaquin for many years. It is only recently that the San Joaquin has become desirable. Up to 1911 nobody wanted the delta lands of the San Joaquin.

Mr. RAKER. What strikes me is why a man who has worked in the San Joaquin Valley and known Col. Irish's whole place and what he has there, and the others, should leave that and go to Modoc or Siskiyou County and Klamath County, Oreg., which adjoins it, for real development.

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Well, just an ambition, you might say. We have our nest egg down here and we are reaching for more places to go.

The CHAIRMAN. The same thing that took a man with money into Alaska.

Mr. ZAKERMAN. Yes; we can put a hundred thousand dollars into that country and lose it, and maybe we can make five hundred thousand out of it, and it does not make much difference one way or the other. That soil up there is wonderful.

#### STATEMENT OF REV. ALBERT W. PALMER.

Rev. Mr. Palmer duly sworn.

The CHAIRMAN. You are pastor of what church?

Mr. PALMER. Central Union church, Honolulu.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you been pastor there?

Mr. PALMER. Three years.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you lived in Honolulu?

Mr. PALMER. Three years.

The CHAIRMAN. Where did you go there from?

Mr. PALMER. I am a resident of California, and lived here up until I went there, with the exception of three years in college. Last year I visited Siberia and went to Japan on my way back.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you some statement to present on the Japanese problem?

Mr. PALMER. I came to listen to this hearing rather than to contribute to it, but was asked if I would say something about the progress of Americanization work in Hawaii. As a Californian I have looked at the Japanese in Hawaii with particular interest, and I am frank to say that I had a different view of the Japanese than I had before I went there, and have perhaps a more sympathetic and appreciative point of view. The psychological situation is different than here. In Hawaii the Japanese came at the invitation

of the planters' association and there has never been any economic competition between the Japanese and white labor, because there is no white labor in Hawaii. In Hawaii the races get along better; there is not so much racial friction.

The CHAIRMAN. The reason is because there are so many different races?

Mr. PALMER. Yes; there are so many different races that they all have to treat each other decently because they can not afford to tread on each other's toes. There are about 250,000 people in the Territory, and I think from fifteen to seventeen thousand are English and American, about 100,000 Japanese, forty or forty-five thousand Hawaiian and part Hawaiian, and the rest, perhaps 18,000 Chinese, and the rest Filipinos, Portuguese, Spanish, Koreans, and a general mixture, a few Russians.

The point I wish to make is this: Our great problem in Hawaii is, of course, we should Americanize the Japanese population of the Hawaiian Islands. There are some indications that we are making progress in that direction. The Japanese themselves, I understand, do not consider the Hawaiian-born Japanese as real Japanese; they feel that the Hawaiian-born Japanese are so thoroughly changed by the American environment and the American schools that they are no longer true Japanese; they do not have the Japanese thought and do not have the Japanese point of view. My own feeling is that where the Japanese have gone to the public schools and have also adopted Christianity that they become Americanized; that where they go only to the public schools and are not in touch with the Christian missions, the Americanization is to a less degree; but that where you have Japanese who have been educated in the public schools and at the same time in contact with the Christian missionary work they become pretty thoroughly Americanized. The great thing which we are anxious to do is that the public schools shall have adequate support and that the American Government shall carry on to the best possible degree the work of Americanizing the islands. We believe if that is done that the second generation possibly and the third generation certainly will be thoroughly Americanized. I think it is a very hard thing for the people in California to understand and realize how Americanized these Japanese become. It has been reversed to me because I am a Californian, and I have dealt with these Japanese young men who are educated in our public schools and I find they are finally thinking in terms of American life and thought. We are very anxious that Congress shall make appropriations for this Americanization work and will not leave that work, considering it merely an incident to the occupation of the Hawaiian Islands.

The other point which I wish to suggest is relative to dual citizenship, and that is a question which the people in America and Congress must solve. Dual citizenship is this: Every Japanese—every child of Japanese parentage born in Hawaii is an American citizen. At the same time he is, by the law of Japan, a Japanese citizen, and unless if at the age of 17 first and after his parents' death he does not sign a declaration of Japanese citizenship, he relinquishes his Japanese citizenship and he becomes an American citizen.

Mr. VAILE. Well, that is the same as in California.

Mr. PALMER. Just the same as in California, but I am telling you what we find in Hawaii.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me see; if a woman naturalized here from Denmark goes back to Denmark with her children, wouldn't they claim there—

Mr. PALMER (interrupting). I do not know about Denmark.

The CHAIRMAN. And from other countries as well.

Mr. PALMER. There is a distinction in going back to Japan. What we are anxious about in Hawaii is that the United States Federal Government should take the matter up with Japan and come to some kind of an agreement, because it is a very embarrassing situation. We have a campaign in Hawaii now launched by the American Legion, carried through very splendidly, urging the Hawaiian-born young people from Japanese parentage to claim their American citizenship and renounce their Japanese citizenship. I had some Japanese young men at my house about two months ago where we discussed the same matter, and I urged them to renounce their Japanese citizenship and to declare themselves American citizens.

Mr. VAILE. Are you aware that the American Legion in this State, or some posts of that organization, have adopted resolutions requesting citizenship be conferred upon those foreign born who fought in the Army?

Mr. PALMER. I am familiar with that.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me see; how many Japanese-Americans in the Army from Japan—from Hawaii?

Mr. PALMER. There were, if I remember correctly, some five or six hundred Japanese who enlisted either in the Army or who were taken over by the American Army from the Hawaiian militia and for service received American citizenship.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, they have naturally formed an American Legion in Hawaii?

Mr. PALMER. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. By reason of having worn the uniform?

Mr. PALMER. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And these Japanese Americans are attending the Legion meetings?

Mr. PALMER. I do not know whether they have established any relationship with the American Legion or not. That is a voluntary organization. But the point of the matter of citizenship is this: We feel that the termination of the Americanization program of the Federal Government into some kind of an agreement with Japan would be very good. It places those who are endeavoring to Americanize the Hawaiian Islands at a great disadvantage, because the Japanese do not know which Government they are owing allegiance to.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this: Do you think practically all the Japanese parents in Hawaii know that law regarding their children and the allegiance due to Japan?

Mr. PALMER. I do not know whether they do or not. I rather suspect that they do know it pretty generally. This is an interesting instance. I can not give you the figures, but the supervising principal of the Island, Kona of Hawaii—I forget his name, but that isn't necessary just now, spoke to the Japanese boys who were ap-

proaching the age of 17, urging them to become American citizens. I do not know the exact figures, but it runs up into thousands, the Japanese boys who have made such applications. In fact, I understand the Japanese consulate was not able to stop the number of applications, showing the tendency of the Japanese children growing up there and going to the public schools claiming American citizenship, and I believe if we could do this work with the aid of the Government, and give the Japanese young man who was born in Hawaii and who was educated in our public schools a chance to be an American citizen without any strong attempt on the part of the Japanese Government, it would clear the situation up and be a very helpful thing.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you something else. My memory is at fault of what I take to be the law. Has the Japanese citizen—the Japanese-American citizen of Hawaii—the right to come to the continent?

Mr. PALMER. I can not tell you about that. I think that immigration of Japanese from Hawaii is discouraged. I think it is only permissible under certain conditions.

The CHAIRMAN. I am talking about the American made—

Mr. PALMER (interrupting). You mean the American-Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. The American-born or who was there before the Islands were annexed?

Mr. PALMER. My impression is that in the case of the Japanese who was born in Hawaii, he could go to the United States at any time that he wants to. He is an American citizen.

The CHAIRMAN. I want to ask you about the Filipino. What is there in the law to prevent a Filipino from coming and going?

Mr. PALMER. I don't know about that.

Mr. VAILE. I think there is a couple of Filipino gentlemen here that you might inquire of on that point.

(Discussion between members of the committee which the reporter was requested not to take.)

The CHAIRMAN. I am sorry I interrupted you.

Mr. PALMER. Well, those are the two points I wish to make, and we desire the Federal Government should help in every way in the process of Americanization. We feel the second generation possibly and the third generation of the Japanese certainly will become law-abiding and loyal American citizens in Hawaii. That is our great struggle to do that, and I can not feel but with some measure of success that we are accomplishing it.

Mr. VAILE. When did you come from Hawaii?

Mr. PALMER. I left there on the 8th of June.

Mr. VAILE. Doctor, are these large numbers who negotiate for Japanese citizenship?

Mr. PALMER. I do not know.

Mr. VAILE. Well, was it granted in any considerable number of cases?

Mr. PALMER. I do not understand that the Japanese Government has any option in the matter. I think if the request is made before they are 17 that the Japanese Government is willing to grant it.

Mr. VAILE. I think you are misinformed on that.

The CHAIRMAN. We have heard from the Government in regard to that.

Mr. PALMER. I never heard of a case being refused, so I supposed it was an automatic matter.

Mr. VAILE. I believe you will find that that is incorrect, Doctor.

The CHAIRMAN. I want to ask a few questions when you get through, Mr. Vaile.

Mr. VAILE. Go ahead.

The CHAIRMAN. Before you left Hawaii, did you hear much discussion of the so-called Hawaiian rehabilitation bill?

Mr. PALMER. Very little discussion. The commission, headed by Senator Wise has recently returned from Washington and there was some report of it in the newspapers, but there was not a great deal of excitement about it in Hawaii.

The CHAIRMAN. You didn't talk to the native Hawaiians?

Mr. PALMER. I have not talked to the Hawaiians about it.

The CHAIRMAN. You did not talk to the Portuguese?

Mr. PALMER. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you hear anything about the clause in the bill that would prevent the Japanese from working on governmental work over in the Islands?

Mr. PALMER. Yes, there was a discussion with regard to restricting the labor on governmental work with reference to the report. That received general approbation, of course, on the part of the Portuguese and Hawaiians because they are citizens or are eligible to citizenship, but it was opposed by the general in charge of the Army, because he, as I remember it, felt it would delay the governmental work.

The CHAIRMAN. That is all. Next question.

Mr. PALMER. I wish to say that my own personal feeling as a Californian is that it is probably unwise that there should be a large oriental immigration into the State of California. The situation is different here from what it is in Hawaii, and at the same time I think it is very important that the Japanese should be treated with courtesy and treated in the same way that every other nation is treated. I think that as one lives in Hawaii one comes to understand the Japanese people better than one who lives in California. The Japanese are a very high-spirited, sensitive, bright people, and if you treat them less than an equal or treat them in any manner along that line, you do not get along with them at all, but if you treat with them intelligently and fairly you will find that you get along with them very well. My impression is that the immigration question can be handled in Washington and that the American Government could secure an agreement from the Japanese Government perhaps on some kind of a mutual agreement which would prevent a large immigration to California. I think California can be protected and should be protected.

The CHAIRMAN. That would require a new treaty.

Mr. PALMER. Yes. It ought to be direct with Japan rather than by local legislation and agitation.

Mr. RAKER. What is your theory of what should be done in the Japanese matter?

Mr. PALMER. I am inclined to support Mr. Gullick's proposition, for the percentage base of immigrants for all nations based upon the percentage of people already here, and I think probably that would

be a settlement which would not be discriminatory against any nation and would not prejudice the rights of any people, and at the same time would in a practical way prevent the Pacific coast being filled up by an undesirable element of oriental people.

The CHAIRMAN. How would the Gullick plan work out in Hawaii?

Mr. PALMER. I have never tried to figure that out.

The CHAIRMAN. It figures itself out.

Mr. PALMER. It would give a large Japanese population.

The CHAIRMAN. If the Gullick plan took the range, we will say, of percentage of from 5 to 10 per cent, it would——

Mr. PALMER (interrupting). It would guarantee five thousand coming in there.

The CHAIRMAN. It would guarantee five thousand.

Mr. VAILE. The percentage, whatever it is, should be the same for Japan as it is for any other nation.

Mr. SIEGEL. It places the power in the hands of a commission to handle it.

Mr. RAKER. Then you are in favor of repealing the Japanese exclusion law?

Mr. PALMER. I did not know there was a Japanese exclusion law. I thought it was controlled by the gentlemen's agreement.

Mr. RAKER. Then you would repeal the gentlemen's agreement. You are in favor of doing away with that.

Mr. PALMER. Well, my present idea is this: It would be a splendid thing if we could make some kind of an arrangement with Japan whereby it adopt an exclusion law against American labor and thereby open the door for us to enact the same law regarding the Japanese; in such a way we would not discriminate against them or hurt their feelings in the matter.

Mr. RAKER. As part of the Gullick plan, are you in favor of the Japanese exclusion law?

Mr. PALMER. I would firstly prefer to keep all the Chinese and Japanese labor out of the Continent of the United States, and I would prefer——

Mr. RAKER (interrupting). Under the Gullick plan those are admitted into the United States just the same as all other nations.

Mr. PALMER. But in addition to that I would favor the Federal Government arranging by treaty a proposition to keep all Japanese and Chinese, Oriental labor, out of Continental United States.

Mr. RAKER. Then you would make a discrimination between the Chinese and Japanese if the Gullick plan is adopted?

Mr. PALMER. Well, I wouldn't make that distinction by law. I would make a special treaty with those governments. I would have the Gullick plan as the law of the land and then I would have the Government by a special agreement attempt to prevent the Pacific coast being flooded with that sort of labor.

Mr. RAKER. You don't suppose that Japan and China would want to enter into such an agreement which would exclude their people after passing a law that would open the door for them?

Mr. PALMER. I think it is very possible that Japan would be willing to do that.

Mr. RAKER. And China too?

Mr. PALMER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Are you in favor of the Gullick theory that we should give citizenship to the Chinese and Japanese?

Mr. PALMER. I do not think that we should admit emigrants if we do not intend to give them citizenship.

Mr. RAKER. Are you in favor of the exclusion of Japanese and Chinese?

Mr. PALMER. Yes. I think we ought not admit both if we do not expect to make American citizens of them. If it is not possible to make American citizens of them in the first generation, then I think it would be wiser to hold up the citizenship a longer period. I mean where our naturalization laws specify five years' residence, I think they are too lenient, the five-year period is too short.

Mr. RAKER. How about the Hindoos, would you repeal the law—

Mr. PALMER (interrupting). It seems to me there ought not to be any difference in race or color, but the distinction should be grounded upon educational or property grounds—

Mr. RAKER. You generalize so much that you do not answer my question at all. I do not want to take the time of the committee if you can not answer me specifically. Will you answer this question directly: Are you in favor now of repealing the law excluding the Hindus?

Mr. PALMER. Providing we have the Gullick plan as a substitute.

Mr. RAKER. Well, they come in as other nationals according to the percentage.

Mr. PALMER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Upon what basis do you make this statement that before we pass an alien land law in the United States as the control of our internal affairs we should be particular to see that other nationals were satisfied with it. In other words, get their consent before we act; upon what theory do you base that statement?

Mr. PALMER. Simply upon the theory that in that way we will maintain international good will instead of leading the way—

Mr. RAKER (interrupting). In the matter of an American affair, you think we should first determine what the other nationals think before we act, is that your view?

Mr. PALMER. Well, I do not consider it is entirely an American affair. It concerns the nationals of other nations, and it seems to me that it will pay us to have their good will in the matter.

Mr. RAKER. Would you be so strenuous in your feelings that you would permit other nationals to come to this country to the extent that they would interfere with our social and economic conditions and the general good feeling of the people of this Nation?

Mr. PALMER. Certainly not.

Mr. RAKER. You realize that the condition is right before us now, don't you, that there is a general dissatisfaction with the Chinese immigration—or the Japanese immigration laws of this country?

Mr. PALMER. Certainly.

Mr. RAKER. And it should be stopped.

Mr. PALMER. But I believe the way to stop it is to stop it in a way that will produce a feeling of good will rather than irritation on the part of the foreign nations we are dealing with.

Mr. RAKER. We have had the gentlemen's agreement since 1907, and they are still coming over. What are you going to do about it?

Mr. PALMER. I am not in possession of the facts about that.

Mr. RAKER. You do not know whether it has been—it has been a matter of agitation here since 1907. I think that is all.

Mr. VAILE. Just a minute, Doctor. You had considerable to do with the settlement of some industrial dispute or strike over there?

Mr. PALMER. I do not know how much I had to do with the settlement of it. I presented a plan of settlement which was not immediately accepted, but which I hope is the underlying basis of the present settlement, but I had nothing to do with the settlement.

Mr. VAILE. Who were involved in that strike?

Mr. PALMER. The Japanese Federation of Labor and the Planters' Association.

Mr. VAILE. What were the points at issue?

Mr. PALMER. The Japanese wanted a larger basic wage. They wanted 15 days instead of 20 days' work a month and the privilege to share in the bonuses.

The CHAIRMAN. Is the bonus pretty liberal?

Mr. PALMER. The bonus under the present price of sugar is undoubtedly liberal. The bonus is based upon the wholesale price of sugar in New York City, and the wholesale price of sugar made the bonus which was paid the Japanese labor in Hawaii a very liberal sum.

Mr. RAKER. Can you give us the figures on that?

Mr. PALMER. I do not know what it is at present, but I know the figures that were given out last March or April, and they indicated the Japanese laborers were drawing \$3 a day, for the ordinary field laborer.

The CHAIRMAN. And the bonus on top of that?

Mr. PALMER. No, that was the bonus.

The CHAIRMAN. They received supplies from the plantation stores?

Mr. PALMER. The Japanese labor in addition to his wage and bonus receives his house rent with all medical attendance and I think lights, fuel and water; no food.

Mr. RAKER. Doctor, from your viewpoint \$3 a day is a large wage?

Mr. PALMER. From the viewpoint of the ordinary laborer in Hawaii it is a fabulous wage. That would not be fabulous in United States for the oriental.

Mr. SIEGEL. The \$3 a day was the bonus?

Mr. PALMER. It was the bonus.

Mr. VAILE. What is the basic wage without the bonus?

Mr. PALMER. The basic plan for the average laborer figures out 73 cents a day. The bonus is averaged according to the price of sugar.

The CHAIRMAN. What was the wage before the war, or what was the basic wage before the war?

Mr. PALMER. 73 cents a day has been the basic wage for some time. I do not know when it was adopted.

Mr. SIEGEL. What has been the advance of sugar from March up to date?

Mr. PALMER. I can not tell you that, but I should think it must have been 4 or 5 cents a pound.

Mr. SIEGEL. So the increase in bonus has been proportionately?

Mr. PALMER. Proportionately. We are mostly anxious in Hawaii that the gentlemen in Washington should help us carry on our



Americanization plan and help us with our plan for more public schools and missions, so that we can go on with our work of making citizens out of the oriental population, and we are anxious also that you should take up this question of the dual citizenship matter and settle it in such a way that the Japanese will know to which country they owe allegiance.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know whether the Japanese-American in the Hawaiian Islands votes to any extent?

Mr. PALMER. The Hawaiian-born Japanese have not given much attention to voting.

The CHAIRMAN. How do you account for that?

Mr. PALMER. I don't know. I don't think anybody in Hawaii has ever given an adequate explanation.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the story of the pressure brought upon the Hawaiian Senate in regard to Japanese teachers of language schools?

Mr. PALMER. Well, that opens a large question. My impression is that the senate, the Hawaiian senate, in regard to this language school bill acted rather under a misapprehension. I do not think it was Japanese pressure so much as it was a feeling on the part of the senate that some of the larger sugar interests were not in favor of the Japanese-language school bill, and there was a hesitancy about it. I think, however, that at the next session of the legislature when the same bill will come up that there will be less participation on the part of the Japanese. There has been an agitation and discussion going on about it, and there is a considerable element among the Japanese that recognize the undesirability of the Japanese-language schools.

The CHAIRMAN. Do the Japanese still import rice from Japan rather than the Hawaiian rice?

Mr. PALMER. Yes; they prefer the Japanese rice and next to that the Hawaiian-grown rice from Japan as they like it better than the Chinese rice.

The CHAIRMAN. How do you account for that?

Mr. PALMER. It appeals to their taste, and they prefer it. I prefer it myself. It cooks up in a different way and tastes better. The Chinese rice is more mushy and the Japanese rice stands up. It is a better rice.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese rice costs more over there.

Mr. PALMER. I do not think it does; not very much more.

The CHAIRMAN. A cent a pound more?

Mr. PALMER. I think we pay \$14 a hundred for Japanese rice.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there a Japanese newspaper printed in Hawaii?

Mr. PALMER. There are four daily Japanese newspapers in the islands, but I think the total circulation of the four Japanese papers is only about half that of the evening American paper.

Mr. RAKER. Are you familiar with the report made to the Department of Education lately, referring to Hawaii?

Mr. PALMER. Yes; I have not seen it, but I had conversations with the commission when it was over there, but unfortunately I have not been able to secure a copy of their report.

The CHAIRMAN. At this point, unless there is objection, I will insert into the record the letter from the Chinese Chamber of Commerce, signed by its president, making suggestions for changes in

the present immigration law, and a letter from the Chinese Consolidated Benevolent Association, or the Chinese Six Companies, dated July 20, 1920, dealing with immigration matters and with other matters.

(The letters referred to are as follows:)

JULY 19, 1920.

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,

*Chairman Subcommittee of the Congressional Committee on  
Immigration and Naturalization, San Francisco, Calif.*

SIR: The Chinese Chamber of Commerce, an association of Chinese merchants and business men of San Francisco and vicinity, respectfully requests permission to address you and the committee of which you are chairman upon a special question of oriental immigration so far as it affects the Chinese people.

We are addressing you as a Chinese commercial body of this city and not as any part of the Chinese Government, and without any consultation, advice, or suggestion from such Government or any of its officials—but with the belief that our long years of experience in this country have placed us in a position to understand and appreciate conditions here to an extent that would cause the Government of the Chinese Republic to look with open eyes and favor upon any of the suggestions herein contained and which might meet with the approval of your committee and the Congress of the United States.

On the 19th day of May, 1917, the Chinese Six Companies addressed to the Council of National Defense at Washington, D. C., the following communication:

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIF., May 19, 1917.

*To the Council of National Defense, Washington, D. C.*

SIRS: The Chinese Consolidated Benevolent Association, known throughout this country as the Chinese Six Companies, the central body of the Chinese domiciled in the United States, and to which association practically every Chinese in this country voluntarily associates himself, mindful of the many obligations of its members to America and of the generous and sympathetic treatment at all times accorded to China by your great country, is desirous of assisting in every way possible in the World War for democracy and humanity.

At this time our country might not be in a position to place and maintain trained troops upon the battle line, but the sustenance of the troops now fighting and to fight the fight of the right, as well as that of the people from whose firesides and countries they are sent, is of primary and necessary importance in order to permit the armies to successfully maintain the obligations of democracy. From statements and interviews appearing in the daily prints, we understand that the European world is in imminent danger of facing a food famine and that the Allies must rely upon the United States for their very existence so far as food supplies are concerned and that the situation is complicated and rendered doubly hazardous by the scarcity of farm labor in this country and by the fact that the American people are in the throes of a great war. The universal military service bill and the calling to the front and to training camps of hundreds of thousands if not millions of the men who otherwise would be engaged in tilling the soil and harvesting the crops of this country will produce a still greater shortage in farm labor. It is in this respect that we are hopeful of being of assistance.

We believe that our people have demonstrated that they are peculiarly adapted and fitted for the farming pursuits, especially those of an intensive nature, and when directed by American ability and expert knowledge can and do secure more from the soil than any other peoples used in such work. With all of this in mind, we ask permission to make the following offer:

If the Congress of the United States should decide that, owing to the extraordinary conditions existing in the world to-day and to the tremendous demands for foodstuffs and to the shortage of agricultural labor in the United States, it would be advisable to allow the bringing to this country for a limited period of such a number of experienced Chinese farmers as may be decided upon by Congress, we, who are familiar with the various farming districts of China, will assist in every possible way agreeable to your country in the selecting of the men to be brought here, both as to their ability as agricultural laborers and their reputation for peace, quiet, and industry.

Our many and direct connections with our people in China make this possible; such laborers could be brought here under strict regulations of identification,

made both in China and here, and could be permitted in this country for such a period of time as the wish of your Congress might dictate, and at the expiration of such period could be returned to their homes in China; in accomplishing such return we should be most happy to be of all assistance possible to the United States.

During the time of the stay of such laborers in this country, we will guarantee your Government against any such people becoming a charge upon your country or of any of its political or social subdivisions. During the time of such stay it might be arranged that a certain portion of the wages to be paid to such man brought over be held by the proper authorities to insure and guarantee their return. Also, we would suggest and request that it be provided that any man so brought to this country who might violate any of the laws of this country or become obnoxious in any respect be at once deported without the formality of a legal trial in the courts and upon an informal examination and hearing by the designated officers; in the maintenance of proper order by our people so brought here we pledge ourselves.

We are aware that the suggestions which we are taking the liberty of presenting herein are unusual, but these are unusual times, and our desire to be of assistance to the United States, and through her to the world, is great.

Our people brought in under such a plan could be restricted to farm laborers, and could be sent to different States of your country to render what service they might in the production of foodstuffs, and at the expiration of the war and when the rights of humanity have again been firmly established throughout the world could be returned to their native land, feeling that by the strength of their backs and the willing sweat of their brows, they have in a measure assisted their country in showing its gratitude to its greatest friend and benefactor, the United States.

This offer is made without consultation with the Government of the Chinese Republic, but with a full belief that if your council and your Congress should see fit to call upon us our country would also assist us in the consummation of this plan.

We are glad to place our services in the relief of the food situation at the call of the United States, and beg to remain, your obedient servant,

CHINESE CONSOLIDATED BENEVOLENT ASSOCIATION,

By CHOY SEUNG CHOON, *President.*

By FUNG MING, *Acting Secretary.*

A very courteous acknowledgment of such letter was received by the Six Companies, although no further action was taken by your Government.

The great war of arms has now happily ended, but the battle against hunger and the high prices of foodstuffs is still on; it has seemed to us that it might not be unduly trespassing upon the time and attention of yourself and associates if we should suggest that possibly some of the features contained in the offer of the Six Companies as outlined in the letter above referred to might still be applicable to the present situation and the conditions which are now confronting not only the people of this country but of the European world as well.

That food is scarce is a self-evident fact; that prices for foodstuffs are unusually high is likewise an ever-present condition of the day; this, it has seemed to us, has been caused largely by the lack of production owing to the shortage of farm and common labor in this country.

We speak with an intimate knowledge of the conditions in California when we state that there are many acres of the most fertile land open to the cultivation of mankind which are either lying idle or are only partially farmed owing to the inability to secure the necessary labor for the production of the intensive crops that such land warrants, and we are reliably informed that such conditions are general throughout the farming communities of this country. We know the conditions in California of our own knowledge by reason of the fact that those of our own people who formerly cultivated large areas to potatoes and other intensive crops have been unable in the past two or three years to continue their operations on their former scale owing to the shortage of labor.

As an illustration of the increase in price we might cite the fact that potatoes, which prior to the war sold at \$1 and \$1.50 a sack (of approximately 118 pounds) have during the past winter and spring gone as high as \$10 per sack and are now in the neighborhood of \$5 and \$6 per sack. Had there been sufficient farm labor to properly handle the many acres of land adapted to the growing of potatoes, the price would certainly not have soared to the present height.

If in view of the facts, which we take it are self-evident and of general knowledge, your committee and the Congress of the United States should decide that farm labor was needed in this country, we beg leave to suggest that China, the oldest agricultural country in the world to-day, presents a source from which may be drawn experienced farm laborers. These men could be brought to this country in such numbers, for such times, and under such restrictions as your Congress might deem advisable, and in this movement we pledge ourselves to all assistance possible in the securing of proper men adapted for the purposes desired, to their care while here, and to the assistance in returning them to their native land at the expiration of their allotted stay.

If the Congress of the United States should see fit to avail themselves of the offer as expressed in the letter above set forth, undoubtedly the Six Companies would renew such offer, in which event we would join with them most heartily in the carrying out of any proposition acceptable to your Government.

We believe that our people have demonstrated to your people their ability as farmers and their peaceful and hard-working qualities. We do not contend that our respective races are assimilable from the standpoint of intermarriage, for it is well known that our people look with as great a disfavor upon the marriage of one of our race with one of yours as it is looked upon by your own people; in those comparatively few instances where Chinese men have married white women the male of that union has been as generally ostracized by his own people as has the female rightly been by her own.

This, of course, is not owing to a disregard of one race for the other, but is born of the highest and best thought, namely, the preservation in its purity of the race to which we have each been called. There is in the natural desire for the preservation of one's race no reason or ground for the fading or abandonment of the friendship which your country has for so many years extended to our people and country, nor to that which our country feels for you and yours, for it is to the United States that China does and must look for the guidance, help, and protection which we will need in the development of our desire to emulate your great progress.

We would not ask the abandonment of the Chinese exclusion law, for we have come to realize the real purpose and intent thereof and to feel that it is not directed against China as a nation, but is based upon the desire for what you conceive to be for the ultimate good and welfare of your own country. And this is a desire which no people have the right to criticize in another. In addition, we believe that the Chinese exclusion act has firmly established a great principle of international law based upon the purest form of the law of self-preservation, and one which our own country might some time in the not distant future desire to adopt as its policy for its protection against an encroaching people.

The length of the stay of the farm laborers brought to this country under such a plan as indicated would rest in the discretion of your Congress and would doubtless be measured by that period of time which would be sufficient to fully develop the unclaimed and uncultivated areas of your great country to a condition where your own people might, in full keeping with the high standards of civilization now present among your farming communities, take over the land so developed with the assistance of our people and make of it homes for Americans and their future generations.

At the same time our people would return to China with the stamp of modern Western civilization upon them and, scattering as they would through the vast body of our people, would inculcate in their respective communities in China the ideas which they had absorbed by contact with the American farmer and his methods of handling his affairs, and would thereby increase and strengthen the political and commercial relations between our two countries, which we as a body of Chinese at present resident in your country desire to see developed to that point of complete and full understanding which will tend so greatly in the future to the universal peace of the world and the advantage of mankind.

Our understanding is that those of our people who were taken for the menial tasks behind the fighting lines of France during the Great War performed their tasks well, honorably, and to the complete satisfaction of those for whom they were chosen to assist. We do know that those who have returned to China have taken back with them the ideas of civilization with which they came into contact in Europe, and this has concluded us in our belief that a great universal good will be accomplished by the application

of agricultural Chinese laborers to the needs of this country, confined, however, to the limitations which your Congress might see fit to interpose.

If any of the suggestions or thoughts contained herein should cause a desire on your part or that of your committee for a further investigation of the facts stated herein, we beg to place ourselves and our association at your disposal.

Respectfully submitted.

CHINESE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE,  
T. P. KWAN, *President*.  
FOY K. LOWE, *Secretary*.

[On letterhead of Chinese Consolidated Benevolent Association.]

JULY 20, 1920.

CONGRESSIONAL INVESTIGATION COMMITTEE.

*St. Francis Hotel, San Francisco, Calif.*

GENTLEMEN: Your favor of the 13th instant was duly received with deep appreciation. We wish to take this occasion to present certain facts to you for consideration because they would not reach your ears otherwise.

The friendship between China and the United States is growing closer and closer day by day, and the Chinese people hold the American people in higher esteem than any other people in the world. American travelers, business men, and men of all professions are welcomed and treated as most honored guests in China. American goods are sought for in every market, and, above all, American ideals are entertained with the highest enthusiasm. Under such circumstances we can prophesy with fairness that the two great sister Republics will be forever bound by common interest, and our interest will not cease to be common as long as the sun and moon continue to rise and set. Trade will develop in great volume, and we shall be mutually profited. A friendly relation of this kind certainly deserves consideration. Now, permit us to point out certain existing facts that are undermining the foundation of our good will and friendship. The most injurious one is the abuse of the Chinese exclusion law by the officials who are administering it. The Commissioner General of Immigration has been armed with such power that his branch of administration is almost out of the judicial supervision. Consequently, many cases of injustice are often resultant. Take, for instance, when a lawful Chinese resident intends to leave for China, after filing his application, he is often compelled to wait for four or five months before he can get his passport. Such conditions are intolerable. It means great inefficiency to the administration and great inconvenience to the applicant. An unreasonable and unnecessary delay like this has never been contemplated by the law. Furthermore, during the hearing, the examiners often ask unreasonable questions and dig up the questions asked by their predecessors 10 years ago. If the answers are slightly different, they hold the applicants responsible. How can one remember what he said years ago in detail? If the existing method prevails, only the undeserving applicants can have no difficulties through prearrangements, while true and lawful applicants may have all kinds of trouble. Many lawful residents are refused passports or admission on this ground. An immediate modification of the Chinese exclusion law is necessary. We are not asking for admission of Chinese coolies, whom you do not want here, but we only maintain that the lawful Chinese residents must be treated justly, on the basis of equality with residents of the most favored nations, so as to promote the friendly relation we have maintained hitherto.

Another obnoxious treatment the Chinese receive here is at the hands of the immigration inspectors at various points of the country, for instance, Bakersfield, Santa Barbara, and San Luis Obispo. When a Chinese resident comes up from points south of these stations he is held up to show his passport, regardless of his position. Even the Chinese minister coming up that way is subject to this insult. Such ill treatment applies to the Chinese alone and to no others. What inequality can compare with this? This is absolutely incompatible with American ideals and principles. It costs the United States Government lots of money to maintain these inspection stations and at the same time it works hardship and insult upon the Chinese. Unless these inspections are done away with the sore spot on our eyes is not yet removed. These inspections have already outlived their usefulness. They might have been necessary in the past, but they are useless now. The exclusion laws are more than effective to bar out the Chinese coolies. A brief survey of

statistics tells the whole story. According to the census of 1900, there were 89,863 Chinese residents in the United States; in 1910, there were only 71,531; and in 1920, there are not more than 55,000. It shows that the Chinese residents here decrease 20 to 25 per cent every 10 years. In the next census the decrease will be more acute because no more new ones can come in and the aged ones will be taken by death. The foregoing facts are conclusive evidences of the effectiveness of the Chinese exclusion laws. Now, gentlemen, as you are the legislators of the country, we beg this liberty to request you to amend the laws in such a way as to put the Chinese on the same plane with other nationalities.

In conclusion, we hope you will give due consideration to the points we suggest. Your attention to this question, will, in time, prove to be a great blessing to both China and the United States.

May the good will and friendship existing between the Chinese people and the American people stand forever unshaken.

Yours, sincerely,

TSUI SHU FAN,  
*President of the Chinese Consolidated Association.*

KWNG SHUE JUE,  
*Secretary of the Chinese Consolidated Association.*

L. S. CHAN,  
*President of Chinese Y. M. C. A.*

W. P. LOUIS,  
*Secretary of Chinese Y. M. C. A.*

The CHAIRMAN. I will also insert in the record, for the reason we haven't had the time to hear the gentleman, a letter from Theodore E. Peiser, 1622 Geary Street, dated to-day, relating to what is known as the Snook transaction, dealing with the treatment of orchard trees and in addition Japanese labor.

(The letter referred to is as follows:)

*To the honorable Congressional Committee, investigating the Japanese situation:*

GENTLEMEN:—In the year 1910, as close as I can recollect, I was directed to Mr. ——— Snook, of the Snook Bros. in the Sacramento Hotel Building, in Sacramento, with a letter of introduction from the horticultural commissioner—it is possible I may not have the right term—in regards to going to his orchard to doctor the fruit trees, they being in a bad condition after four years lease to Japanese.

I found the trees on this 37-acre orchard in a very extremely bad state; I was obliged to dig out from one-quarter to sometimes three-quarters of the trunks, owing to the destruction caused by black-heads, beetles and other parasites. Some of the trees were in too bad a condition to be done anything with, and had to be blown out with dynamite.

I was taken by the foreman to a very large barn and shown a partitioned space—it could not very well be called a room—where there was not one single article of furniture, and only a mass of accumulated dirt existed. In one of the horse stalls, of which there was a large number, there having been at some time in the past a great many horses employed on the place evidently, I noticed an old and filthy camp cot with a wire top. On this there was some very old and very dirty straw, having the appearance of having been there for several years. This, the foreman informed me, I could have to sleep on.

I was unprepared for such a situation, and had nothing in the way of bed covering with me. I asked the foreman—McPherson, if I remember rightly—if he had any bed covering or mattress. He said he had not, but could let me have a couple of old overcoats. These, with my own overcoat, was all I had to cover myself during the cold night. I had only the dirty straw under me.

The excuse the foreman made when I asked if there was not a room in the house, a two story cottage, but was told that there was not, there was only two rooms that were furnished, and he had one and the cook, a young woman, the other. From his actions later I formed a suspicion that there was at least one other room available, but the foreman did not want any other persons than himself and the cook in the house.

At the end of five days and a half, the foreman told me he did not think he could use me any longer. I was discharged without being given any good

reason. Mr. Snook, when informed of the action of the foreman, was very wroth, and asked me what I would take charge and manage the place for. I said I would do so for \$75. He said no more. I had asked too much money, evidently. Yet he had a man who was unable to manage the place as it required, but was perhaps doing so for less money.

The meals I had while there were skimpy and insufficient, the milk was skimmed and we had only skimmed milk for our coffee. The foreman said the cream was used for making dessert, but, aside from a couple of servings of a cheap bread pudding, which did not indicate the presence of cream, I formed the opinion that, when myself and the two common laborers on the place were not around, the cook and foreman had something better for themselves. This, however, I could not corroborate by oath.

I noticed the foreman trying to drive one of the other men one day, by working on the adjoining row of trees, digging around them. The man told me, after the foreman found he could not work ahead of the man and had gone away, that he saw the foreman's object was—to make him appear like a slow worker—but, although he was not feeling well, he was determined to beat the — of a —, if he had to drop dead. This probably was one way the foreman had to make the men under him work hard and furiously. He was not alone in this, either, as I know from actual observation in what experience I have had on farms in California.

To return to what I was saying about the sleeping accommodations on the Snook orchard. The following morning, after my cold and restless night, I was told by one of the hired men that I could find some burlap and gunny sacking in the loft of the barn, which might do to cover myself with. He and the other man took their blankets (many men in California have to carry their own bedclothes around with them—"blanket stiffs," they are called by their fellows) to an old dirty two-story cottage—"shack" would be a more suitable name for it. Seeing them go I asked the foreman where they were going, and he told me that perhaps I might find better accommodation there; it was where the Japs had lived.

I found that the two hired men had been able to find two spring beds on the second floor, but all I had was a crude wooden bunk on the first floor. With some of the dirty straw under the large piece of burlap (perhaps sacks sewed together by some former hired men who had no blankets of their own), and the gunny sacking (sacks sewn together like the other) and the three overcoats, I passed the other four nights. This condition, instead of being extremely unusual on California farms, is more like many than the average city person knows, or will believe when informed by credible evidence.

In other places I found sleeping accommodations poor and the food cheap and insufficient. The wages were below what men working in the city at common labor receive, and as far as I have been able to discover it is not so much the fault of the working men as it is that of the employers who expect good service but are not willing to pay what is just and reasonable. These are among the people who prefer Japanese, who are allowed a certain amount for food, which they prepare themselves, keep to themselves, work industriously and well, it can not be denied, but do not add to the uplifting conditions of our social atmosphere.

I would further like to inform your honorable body, that the majority of the working men are not disinclined to work, if treated and paid decently; a certain percentage—small, however—are indolent and dissipated. In this connection, let me say, prohibition has not entirely removed drink from obtainment by them. I have found considerable antagonism by people of comfortable means who employ, toward the working class. This attitude, although not known by many of them, has its psychological effect; for the working people feel it instinctively, and, naturally, resent it.

At 1624 Geary street, a number of families of American people were keeping housekeeping rooms. Last month, on notice from the owner or agent that the property was sold and they would have to move, they all got out. The following morning after they had left, the agent—or owner—came in an auto, and put a notice in the front window "To Let." He then left, turning the corner of Webster Street and going in a northerly direction. A few minutes later several Japanese men came around the corner of Webster Street from the north, and came and stood in front of the vacated house. They then entered and removed the "To Let" sign, as if they knew exactly that they were right in doing so. That day the house received one Japanese family, probably the lessee, and since then another—or maybe there is still another family moved in.

It is in this quiet and insidious manner the Japanese are driving the American from not only the land but their homes in the cities of California. I must inform your honorable body, however, that this information was received from the man who keeps a small stationery store immediately west of 1624; from what I have seen of him, he does not seem to be other than a quiet and honest old Welshman. The landlady of the house where I room was—and is still—annoyed to have Japanese living in the next house to hers. It is only a matter of time—and not very long, either, when Japanese will have both the houses to the east of that now obtained at 1624.

Very respectfully,

THEODORE E. PEISER, 1622 Geary Street.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, is Mr. Mead present?

Mr. PEISER. I would like to have a few words with you.

The CHAIRMAN. All right; come up here and be sworn.

### TESTIMONY OF MR. THEODORE E. PEISER.

Called as a witness, sworn.

Mr. PEISER. I am Mr. Peiser.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Mead is ready. Just wait a minute. I want to take your statement and not hear you further. You have written a statement?

Mr. PEISER. Well, it is something I would like to tell you in answer to this gentleman's statement that just made the statement. I have lived on the Hawaiian plantations.

The CHAIRMAN. On what plantation?

Mr. PEISER. In 1910—in 1879, I mean.

The CHAIRMAN. On what plantation?

Mr. PEISER. Wai Manalo plantation. It was owned by John Cummings, and John Cummings, jr., was the manager. They had some difficulty in getting a bookkeeper and I was employed to go over the books. My health was poor when I went down. During the time that I was on this plantation and during the time that I was in the Hawaiian Islands I saw not one Japanese. I do not recollect of a seeing a single Japanese. There were Chinese there. There was a Chinese family of Ah Fong, and his daughters afterwards married all white men, I believe. The Chinese were not exceedingly numerous. They were quite numerous, but not exceedingly so, and on this plantation we had a few white men. The sugar boiler got \$250 a month and the engineer got \$250 a month; the overseer got \$25 a month and a couple of white men, I think, got \$20 a month, for bringing the sugar cane to the mill, working on the wagons. At that time they were bringing in Chinese from China under contract, and their pay was \$4 a month. They were given rice and they were given some fish, and they kept themselves in their own quarters. They were also bringing in some Italians, who were also contract laborers, and also some Portuguese. I do not know what the Portuguese were getting. We had no Portuguese on the plantation when I was there. In a conversation with the lady a couple of days ago—this is hearsay, of course, and I do not know whether it is admissible—but she said in going out on the streets to-day in Honolulu about all you can notice was Japanese. They were so numerous that you could hardly notice any other people.

Mr. SIEGEL. I don't think we care to hear any testimony unless you know it personally.



Mr. PEISER. This is what I know personally.

Mr. RAKER. You have not been in the Hawaiian Islands since?

Mr. PEISER. Not since then.

Mr. RAKER. You left in 1879?

Mr. PEISER. Yes—no, I went there in 1879 and left there in 1880. That is a long time ago, but in 40 years the population has grown to 112,000.

Mr. RAKER. It used to be a Hawaiian population, and now it is practically Japanese.

Mr. PEISER. Practically a Japanese population according to what I hear now.

Mr. SIEGEL. I asked you a few minutes ago not to allude to that proposition. You know better than that. We are here to get direct testimony, not testimony based upon hearsay.

Mr. PEISER. Well, of course, I have not been there since, and I could not say. This house out here in San Francisco in the district that Mrs. Scanlon spoke about, I have personal knowledge that one tenant left the house, and it was occupied by Japanese right after they left. Whether they paid more money for the place or not, I don't know, but the Japanese are living there now.

Mr. RAKER. In other words, your theory is that in 1879 and 1880 you knew the Hawaiian Islands was populated mostly by Hawaiians?

Mr. PEISER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And you know now the Japanese population there is very great.

Mr. PEISER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And your theory is that if the same thing is continued we will be in the same position that the Hawaiian Islands is now?

Mr. PEISER. It appears to me it would.

Mr. RAKER. And it does not appeal to you.

Mr. PEISER. As a Californian, born in California, and in San Francisco, I think not. I think it ought to be restricted.

Mr. RAKER. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. Very much obliged to you. Now, Doctor Mead.

### TESTIMONY OF DR. ELWOOD MEAD.

Called as a witness, having been first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. RAKER. Doctor, we asked you to be present. What is your present occupation?

Dr. MEAD. I am the professor of the Rural Institution in the University of California and president of the State Land Settlement Board.

Mr. RAKER. What is your occupation or profession?

Dr. MEAD. Civil engineer.

Mr. RAKER. Were you ever in the reclamation service?

Dr. MEAD. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. For how long?

Dr. MEAD. Well, off and on for 5 years, in the Agricultural Department 10 years.

Mr. RAKER. Have you had any other experience in Australia?

Dr. MEAD. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. For how long?

Dr. MEAD. Eight years.

Mr. RAKER. In what work, Doctor?

Dr. MEAD. In irrigation development and land settlement.

Mr. RAKER. Now, from that experience—you go ahead with that experience. Will you just tell the Committee what you know about the effect of the present land ownership and the leasing and the general effect of the Japanese residence in California and in Oregon and in Washington.

Dr. MEAD. Well, the only acquaintance I have with it is in California and we have—the State land settlement board has come in contact with that somewhat in our efforts at land settlement. We have been buying large estates and subdividing and settling it, and that has brought us into a good many communities. The last tract of land that we purchased, we had some 80 different properties offered us. They were all scattered throughout the State. We had to examine them and consequently had to visit the country districts in a good many sections. Preceding that there had been a commission created to investigate the problems of rural land settlement, and I was the chairman of that commission. We looked into the real conditions and the problems of settlement, and we made a report on it. This year in the investigation of the land and in the final purchase of between eight and nine thousand acres in Merced County, it happened that we bought a tract, and if we had not bought, it would have been purchased by the Japanese because they had already offered—

Mr. RAKER. Doctor, will you talk just a little bit louder, if you please.

Dr. MEAD (continuing). To pay all that we paid for our purchase, and they did not purchase it because of the reluctance of the owners somewhat due to local opposition to the establishment of a Japanese colony there.

Mr. RAKER. What place was that near, Doctor?

Dr. MEAD. That was near Turlock. They had already purchased and established a colony on one side of this tract, about four thousand acres, and had purchased 1,200 acres on the other side where the colony is now being created. If this had been purchased it would have made a territory large enough to have created a community of its own, a life of its own. The white population made great objection to it—

Mr. RAKER. Is that the Delhi district or tract?

Dr. MEAD. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. How did the community feel as to this, Doctor, this situation?

Dr. MEAD. Well, there was very great apprehension that it would be purchased because of the feeling that that introduces a competition that is very hard to meet.

Mr. RAKER. What is your—

Dr. MEAD (interrupting). Something entirely different from the general life of the inhabitants of that section of the country.

Mr. RAKER. What is your view as to the continuation of the home settlement, buying a section upon which the returning soldiers or others may be placed by the State?

Dr. MEAD. Why, I feel that our own policy here has been carried on long enough. I believe if you will point to the people the opportunity to own farms through a system of rural credit and cooperation such as California is following, and to offer to the American workmen and the men and women the opportunity to own their own homes and to give to their children conditions that are independent, and I think that there is no need to look to any other nationality of people to do the work for their farm; that they will do any kind of farm work. You can take our settlement at Durham. We have there all white people and they are operating gardens, planting fruit orchards, and doing any kind of farm work that is done anywhere.

Mr. RAKER. Intensive farming as well?

Dr. MEAD. Yes, because it is mostly all small farms. I believe that if you offer them the opportunity that that is all that is needed to bring back the boys and girls to the farm and to hold them there, and that you create in that way a much stronger civilization than you could have any other way.

Mr. RAKER. Well, what is your view as to supplying the necessary products to live?

Dr. MEAD. Oh, I haven't any question in my mind we should do it, because we are facing now in this country very much the same situation that confronted Denmark 30 years ago when their people—their tenant farmers—it was largely a tenant farming country then, and the tenant farmers with their farms were very largely dissatisfied and were going back to the cities just as they have been here. To-day, Denmark is cultivated largely by farm owners. Ninety per cent of the land in Denmark is cultivated by owners, owners that have been placed on the land there and paying for it in time payments. The policy is similar to that of California with the cooperative system and patriotism. Now, I am confident that the same policy here will accomplish exactly the same results here and that if we adopt it we do not need to look outside of our borders for the people to do the farm work, and that will create a stronger rural life and a better rural life than could be accomplished in any other way.

Mr. VAILE. I do not care to ask any questions.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Chairman, I think the Doctor has covered the situation perfectly.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, Doctor, we are very much obliged to you. Mr. Kawakami, will you take the stand again, please.

### TESTIMONY OF MR. K. K. KAWAKAMI.

Recalled as a witness, having been previously sworn, testified as follows:

The CHAIRMAN. Yesterday you said that this young lady worked in the post office.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Who was a sister of professor who?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Ishihasi.

The CHAIRMAN. Ishihasi?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Who is he in Japan; who was he?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. He is a lecturer at the Stanford University.

The CHAIRMAN. Was he a professor in Japan before he came here?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No, sir; he came here as a boy.

The CHAIRMAN. He came here as a boy?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think he was about 13 or 12 years.

The CHAIRMAN. Who is his father over there?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, I don't know. I think his father was here at that time.

The CHAIRMAN. Here now?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No, no; I do not know much about his family. All I know is that he came here as a boy when his parents were living in this country, in San Francisco, and went to school here, the grammar school and high school, and graduated from Stanford.

The CHAIRMAN. He lectures at Stanford?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Well now, this young lady was his sister?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And she was employed by the United States Government?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In the post office?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. That is what I understood.

The CHAIRMAN. To read incoming and outgoing mail.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, of course, that was understood. I never talked to her. That is what she said.

The CHAIRMAN. You never talked to her at all?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No. I think there was a number of other girls and young men employed at the time, so I understood it.

The CHAIRMAN. You did not go into any discussion with any of them about the——

Mr. KAWAKAMI (interrupting). No.

The CHAIRMAN (continuing). Bringing of ammunition into America?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You did not?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You did not know the two Japanese army officers who were here?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You did not?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know——

Mr. KAWAKAMI. That must be some other Kawakami.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, no, no. You were not—you admit that you run an intelligence service.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I did not.

The CHAIRMAN. Didn't you admit it to the Committee?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Just a press agency?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. A bureau of literary service.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know Mr. Sokowi—what is his name?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not know the name of that man.

The CHAIRMAN. Sakai?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. How do you spell that?

The CHAIRMAN. S-a-k-a-i.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Sakai? No, I do not know anyone by that name.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not know him at all?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No. Your remark about army officers in connection with my name is not fair to me, in justice to me.

The CHAIRMAN. I am sorry. You don't know anything about it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. I am sorry. You don't know?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. I am just trying to get at something. Some of these facts have been already printed in the newspaper, haven't they?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. When?

The CHAIRMAN. I don't know when.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No, never, no never. My name has never been connected with such a scheme as that.

The CHAIRMAN. No, I know it hasn't—I presume it hasn't.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. If there are any such more questions I would like to know.

The CHAIRMAN. I will have to get the name of this man and ask you later.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You did not have any man with a name like that working around with you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that is the trouble, if I ask you the questions, after what I have been informed, and I don't know the man's name, why, I don't want to ask the questions unless I know about it.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes. Well, I wish you would ask me more questions if you have any questions to ask of me.

Mr. VAILE. You did not say who Mr. Sakai was. Maybe you can identify him.

The CHAIRMAN. I have every reason to believe that he was the head of the Japanese Intelligence Service.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I had nothing to do with them.

The CHAIRMAN. And you are sure you had nothing to do with him?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I am sure.

The CHAIRMAN. I believe that is all.

(Discussion between committee which the reporter was requested not to take.)

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think I can give you some information about it now.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think you got that name wrong.

The CHAIRMAN. I know I have it wrong.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I do not know [witness writes a name on a piece of paper]. I think that is the way it is spelt, isn't it?

The CHAIRMAN. That is it. How do you pronounce it?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Kasai. I can tell you all about it. Why, this fellow was in my office, connected with my office up to sometime about November, 1917, I think, 1917. It was in May, 1917—in January of

1918, I am not quite sure, but anyway about two years ago. He was doing business on his own hook, and he made, I think, quite a bit of money while I was in Japan. I do not know anything about it, but you know, at that time the trade was so good between Japan and America, why, everybody was dabbling in it, and some of them made quite a nice lot of money. Now, this young fellow just used my office during—he had my office for correspondence, and was buying some iron material and coffee or several other things, and I think he must have made about \$3,000 in a year or so.

The CHAIRMAN. Did he?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes. Then he invested that money in, I think, two or three marine boilers.

The CHAIRMAN. Power boilers?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. For steamships, marine boilers, two marine boilers. I am not quite sure whether it was two or three boilers, and shipped them to Japan, one from here and two from Seattle; I think there were three altogether, and he lost everything; he hasn't sold them yet. Those boilers are still in Yokohama.

The CHAIRMAN. Where is he?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. He is in Japan now. He has been—he has nothing to do with me now; but to call him an army officer—why, that is funny, or an intelligent man—that is entirely wrong. He was just making trade to make money; that is all. He is not much of a business man. He is trying to go into business now.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you pay him anything?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. He made money; he made lots of money, more money than I did.

Mr. VAILE. Did he pay you anything for his office expenses and supplies?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; I did not get anything out of him.

The CHAIRMAN. Did he use your stationery?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think he had his own stationery, but sometimes, being in the same office, he may have used my stationery during my absence. I was away in Japan from May, 1917, to November, 1917, almost half a year, and he was there during my absence.

The CHAIRMAN. Let us get that. He was here in your office?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. During your absence?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes; and I—

The CHAIRMAN (interrupting). Now let us get a question or two here. And you say he was doing his business in your office and not doing your business?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, that is right; that is just right.

The CHAIRMAN. And he didn't write any books, did he?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No; he never published or wrote any books. He might have written a few articles, I think.

The CHAIRMAN. Did he get any pay that you got?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. From the steamship company?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. He took care of himself?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did he travel around the country?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I don't think he traveled much. I don't think he traveled much. That is, in that year after I came home from Japan, I remember that he went to New York just before he returned home to Japan.

Mr. VAILE. How did he come to go into your office? Did he just ask you if he could use your office?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Did you know him before?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I know that time there was some suspicion about him, and an intelligence man of the Justice Department came to me and asked about him, and I said that I never knew that he was under suspicion, but this Justice Department man intimated to me when he was going to New York that fall in 1917 he was talking with someone who was under suspicion, some American or German, I don't know which, some American, and what they were talking about, was something improper or something, that this man, the intelligence officer, came to ask about him, and I told him what I knew about him. I told him that I didn't think that he was doing anything improper so far as I knew.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. And let me tell you one thing: I understand that during my absence this young man changed the sign on the door of my office to read "J. J. Kasai Co."

The CHAIRMAN. J. J. what?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Kasai Co., and that was altogether improper, and he was concealing that fact from me, and when I came back, why, that J. J. Kasai Co. was already erased and the original name was on the door, and so I did not know that he had changed the name until those—someone told me about it. Why, I think the sister of Ishihashi was the woman who told me about change of the sign on the door.

The CHAIRMAN. Well now, who talked to you about going to Paris, this man?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No, not Kasai.

The CHAIRMAN. This man Kasai didn't have anything to do with it at that time?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Did he think that you were going to Paris, this man?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think he did—which one?

The CHAIRMAN. Kaisai.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No, no, no. He was not here at all.

The CHAIRMAN. He had gone by that time.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Why, he came here last December—was it last December that the labor conference was at Washington?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. He came there as secretary or one of the secretaries for the delegates from Japan.

The CHAIRMAN. He went back to Japan and then came back as a labor secretary?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. After he lost the money in the marine boilers?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Did Kasai pay the money for your office while you were away?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No, he did not pay; he was just using it.

Mr. VAILE. He was just using it as an agent for you?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. As an agent? I think he paid me something; I do not remember just how much it was.

Mr. VAILE. How long had you known him before he moved into your office?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. I think I knew him for—let me see, since 1912 or 1913.

Mr. VAILE. Now, did he ask to go in your office or did you ask him to go in?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Well, he said he was coming to the coast and eventually go to Japan. I told him he could, if he wants to stay in San Francisco for a short time, he could use my office.

Mr. RAKER. Isn't that kind of unusual to just pick up a man and put him in your office and then go away and leave it about six months?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. No—well, I didn't think anything improper about it.

Mr. RAKER. You didn't think it was improper, but it shows a sort of good fellowship existing between you.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes, I had known him for many years. He studied in the Chicago University and spent a year at the Harvard University.

Mr. RAKER. You are what we would call sort of chums together?

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. In your work.

Mr. KAWAKAMI. Yes. He is a bright boy although somewhat indiscreet about some things. I know I wouldn't let him use my office any more.

Mr. RAKER. All right.

The CHAIRMAN. Is the secretary of the Japanese Society of America here? Dr. Johnson.

#### TESTIMONY OF DR. H. B. JOHNSON.

Recalled as a witness, having been previously sworn, testified as follows:

Dr. JOHNSON. I wish to say a few words with reference to this young man. He attended our high school and was very highly regarded both by the Japanese and by the American friends. He had the distinguished honor of winning a public debate in high school trials, and then, as I remember, won quite high honors in the State contest. Afterward he went East to the Chicago University and then to Harvard and then back here again. I used to see him frequently, but not intimately, and I have always had the very highest regard for him. If there is any suspicion against him it is a very, very great surprise to me.

Mr. RAKER. Doctor; I don't get your idea. The mere fact that he graduated with honors from the schools and came here and was friendly with you would not in any way preclude him from trying to help his government.



Dr. JOHNSON. I never—

Mr. RAKER (interrupting). And assisting the government; that wouldn't be any real testimony that he did not participate in various matters that would assist his government and assist his people in getting information for them, would it?

Dr. JOHNSON. No, it would not, but what I had in my mind was this: Knowing him as I have known him for many, many years, it is a great surprise to have the commission ask these questions about him, and I thought as a former acquaintance and a friend that I ought to say just this much in behalf of him in his absence.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, Doctor, you make these observations, and we are glad to have them. Can you tell me why it is that so many young Japanese seem to think it is their duty to report copies of letters to their council and report to their newspaper and write explanations concerning conditions existing on the coast with reference to the Japanese problem as I have seen the letters many times?

Dr. JOHNSON. That is entirely without my knowledge, Mr. Chairman. I have seen from time to time a report in the newspapers, but I have seen on the following days a denial in small print down at the bottom of the page, and I have never traced the matters, but nothing of that nature has ever come under my personal observation.

Mr. RAKER. Further, Doctor, you recognize the fact that the Japanese people are working together quite closely?

Dr. JOHNSON. You mean the people here on the coast and the people in Japan?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Dr. JOHNSON. Well, there is a very intimate bond feeling between them, but that merely is their way of doing things as contrasted to our way of doing things. However, from my observation of the Japanese in this country, many of them are much more American than they are Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, they represent the so-called democracy.

Dr. JOHNSON. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Or the desire for a democracy as against the autocratic government.

Dr. JOHNSON. Yes, that is one of the leading questions in Japan to-day, making Japan a democracy, and not only are those views being propagated here very widely among the Japanese by intelligent young men, but they are endeavoring to get their views known back in Japan to-day. However, I am not personally acquainted with any movement on the part of anybody, so far as that is concerned.

The CHAIRMAN. I have seen some of these letters and wondered if it was just caused by the desire of the individual Japanese to serve his government.

Dr. JOHNSON. I think that is a very reasonable explanation.

The CHAIRMAN. That is all.

### TESTIMONY OF MR. GEORGE L. BURTT.

Called as a witness, having been first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. RAKER. You know Mr. George Shima?

Mr. BURTT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Is there any business relations existing between you and Mr. Shima relative to the land matter in Oregon?

Mr. BURTT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Will you explain it to the committee?

Mr. BURTT. Well, we bought up there something like 13,000 acres of undeveloped land covered with timber and sage brush, and we are trying to get water on it.

Mr. RAKER. Where is this land located?

Mr. BURTT. Central Oregon, sir, between Prineville and Bend, and we have another tract of irrigated land of 800 acres, and we have another tract which Mr. Shima and I are in partners. The other tract is a corporation—this last one we are in partners and the one I mentioned of 13,000 acres is a corporation.

Mr. RAKER. That is between Bend and Prineville.

Mr. BURTT. Between Bend and Prineville.

Mr. RAKER. 13,000 acres?

Mr. BURTT. It is north of Redmond.

Mr. RAKER. About how far?

Mr. BURTT. About 14 miles.

Mr. RAKER. And the other tract?

Mr. BURTT. And the other tract is 1,400 acres near Terrabonne. The 400 and the 800, especially the 400, we could not get a man to work there to plow the land. We had to pay \$1,400 for plowing the land and the land is lying there and we could not get a white man, an American or German or anybody in that country to even plant the land after it was sowed or cultivated after we got the water on it. We even said we would furnish the seed. Now the 1,800 acres is the tract where we finally succeeded in getting five Japanese boys from Stockton to go up there and work as laborers and these boys were the only obtainable men that we could get to go. We sent to Portland, we wired the various labor employment officers in Portland and we sent men there and set them out on this ranch but they would not stay there. Furthermore, within the last 30 days we had to sell two carloads of seed potatoes at Portland because we were unable to get the labor to plant them. One car was going to Lower Bridge which we shipped from San Francisco, had to pay the freight rate on it to Lower Bridge and back to Portland. I got a wire from W. H. Baker & Co. telling me that he was successful in selling the cars. We expected to get at least 15,000 sacks on these two ranches. Those cars were returned and we sold them for the simple reason we could not get anybody to go out there and plant them.

Mr. RAKER. You say this land was taken under joint ownership. In whose name is it?

Mr. BURTT. It is in my name. I bought it. He has never seen it. His representative was up there after I bought it.

Mr. RAKER. What was he going to do about title?

Mr. BURTT. It is in my name, but he owns half of it, of the 800 and the 400 acres. The other tract is owned by agreement, one-third owned by Mr. Shima, one-third by another man, and one-third by myself.

Mr. RAKER. Who owns the other third?

Mr. BURTT. Well, I would prefer not to say.

Mr. RAKER. It is on record.

Mr. BURTT. Certainly, and you have access to it, to the record. I wish you wouldn't ask me that question. If it absolutely necessary I will answer it, Mr. Chairman.

Mr. VAILE. I do not think that is necessary. It is enough that this gentleman should tell us that one-third is owned by another man, but not to ask him who the owner is and disclose his business relationship.

The CHAIRMAN. Any other questions?

Mr. RAKER. Is there an arrangement between you and Mr. Shima as to your holding this land in trust for him?

Mr. BURTT. None whatever.

Mr. RAKER. Is he going to get his title?

Mr. BURTT. I have asked him to take it; it is in the hands of his attorney, and I have been trying to get him to take title in his name. I have been very busy and he has been so busy that we haven't had much of a chance to talk about it. He trusts me.

Mr. RAKER. Of course, that is the trouble, you know. We have been running against this joint ownership, and you men seem to hesitate about telling this committee who is interested with you. I do not really see where there is any impropriety, but I am not going to insist on the answer.

Mr. BURTT. Well, it is a gentleman known in town, if you insist upon me disclosing it, I will. He is a banker.

Mr. RAKER. That doesn't make any difference whether he is a banker or not. I don't think I will press the inquiry if this witness will not answer the question.

Mr. BURTT. I am interested in the Portland Land Co. which is controlled by Mr. S. D. Mustard, B. Bluenthal, Mr. W. H. Paul, who are directors of the City Bank of Portland, and Mr. George Reed of the Portland Land Co. and myself. That is one of the tracts of land in which we were forced to ship back a carload of potatoes.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Shima has been sworn. I am going to ask if you would hesitate in giving us this banker's name that is interested in this corporation with you?

Mr. SHIMA. Why don't you do it? Go ahead. That is all right.

Mr. BURTT. It is Mr. Herbert Fleishhacker, president of the Anglo-London-Paris National Bank.

The CHAIRMAN. Now this company that you speak of is the Shoots Valley?

Mr. BURTT. Shoots Valley.

The CHAIRMAN. That is near central Oregon?

Mr. BURTT. Around the Bend; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Where they have built the railroad down from the Columbia River?

Mr. BURTT. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You think the difficulty of the country is the lack of labor there?

Mr. BURTT. That is the trouble.

The CHAIRMAN. How far from the railroad?

Mr. BURTT. Right on the railroad.

The CHAIRMAN. That is all. We are very much obliged to you. Mr. Kanzaki.

## TESTIMONY OF MR. K. KANZAKI.

Recalled as a witness, having been previously sworn, testified as follows:

The CHAIRMAN. You are secretary of the Japanese Association of America?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I wanted to ask you if you are acquainted with Mr. Kasai.

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You know him pretty well?

Mr. KANZAKI. Personally, I know him pretty well.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know him for several years?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes; since he came from San Francisco.

The CHAIRMAN. After he got his education he came back to San Francisco?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think he came after studying in Harvard.

The CHAIRMAN. When did he come back to San Francisco?

Mr. KANZAKI. Well, I haven't a very clear memory, but he left America—let me see—

The CHAIRMAN. Now, he came back from the East when?

Mr. KANZAKI. I think so—I am not very sure. Perhaps Mr. Kawakami is better able to answer that question.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, was he agent for the Japanese Government here?

Mr. KANZAKI. So far as I know, I don't think so, but I have no knowledge of it myself concerning that matter. So I can not say anything positively.

The CHAIRMAN. If he was he did not tell you?

Mr. KANZAKI. At least, I did not hear anything about it.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, he was around here quite awhile, in San Francisco; wasn't he?

Mr. KANZAKI. For a year and a half or two years, I think.

The CHAIRMAN. Was that during the war?

Mr. KANZAKI. Let me see. Yes, but he left during the war time.

The CHAIRMAN. He went back to Japan?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes, he went back to Japan last year.

The CHAIRMAN. Was he an employee of the Japanese Government over there?

Mr. KANZAKI. No, not when I was there he had no regular work, but the reason for his return to Japan was for commercial purposes; that is to say, I heard that he bought a big engine which he sent to Japan, and he bought the engine rather cheap and he sent it back to Japan to sell it. Unfortunately he failed.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, while he was over in Japan, was it proposed to send him to Paris?

Mr. KANZAKI. That I don't know. This I do know: That temporarily he was acting as secretary for Baron Kibusawa in connection with the so-called American-Japanese committee, and he was acting as secretary for about a month, and then he was requested by Mr. Muto to act as labor delegate representing capital, and he did not represent the Japanese Government but simply represented Mr. Muto, the capitalist representative.

The CHAIRMAN. Muto was the capitalist representative to the labor conference, the early labor conference called in Washington, D. C.?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And this young man went along as his secretary?

Mr. KANZAKI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Muto did not represent the Japanese Government, but he represented the capitalist?

Mr. KANZAKI. He simply represented the Japanese capitalist, and a gentleman named Mr. Okara represented the Japanese Government.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. Well, I believe that is all. That is just to clear that up. You don't know whether your government, the Japanese Government, employed him or not?

Mr. KANZAKI. I have no knowledge of that matter, so I can not say either yes or no. I simply know him as a friend, and the only thing I know about the matter is that he was making lectures on Japanese conditions in various places and he wrote several articles which were published in the newspapers.

The CHAIRMAN. In the United States?

Mr. KANZAKI. In San Francisco.

The CHAIRMAN. I believe that is all.

Mr. VAILE. What were those articles about, Mr. Kanzaki?

Mr. KANZAKI. On various questions concerning the commercial relations between America and Japan, and many such questions; and the Japanese question in America, too.

Mr. VAILE. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. That is all. Very much obliged to you for coming back. We will now take a recess until 8 o'clock.

#### AFTER RECESS.

#### TESTIMONY OF MR. CHESTER H. ROWELL.

Called as a witness, having been first duly sworn, testified as follows:

The CHAIRMAN. Please give us your name.

Mr. ROWELL. Chester H. Rowell, publisher of the Fresno Republican.

The CHAIRMAN. Fresno, Calif.?

Mr. ROWELL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. It was the purpose of this committee to have you before it as a witness in Fresno, but finding you here in San Francisco we thought it would save both of us time.

Mr. ROWELL. Yes, thank you very much.

The CHAIRMAN. You may proceed in your own way.

Mr. ROWELL. Well, I do not know just what I can say that would be most valuable. I haven't the statistical facts which would give you the more accurate information, but doubtless you have recently gone into the thing more thoroughly than I have. I will explain that for the last two years—two or three years I have been more or less out of touch with things and therefore on that topic I rather you would get the testimony from other people. Of course, I have looked into

this whole oriental question pretty industriously as all of us must and have looked into it in Hawaii, from which place I have just returned and I have looked into the question of the Chinese industrial labor. So, if I may go on in my rambling way——

The CHAIRMAN (interrupting). Yes.

Mr. ROWELL. And beginning with the Chinese question, trusting to you when you get tired of what I have to say.

As to the general Japanese question, separated from our local question, I suppose we will all agree that there must be a geographic line drawn at the Pacific Ocean, because the only other distinction we can make is the social distinction drawn right down the middle of our institutions; and while that may be similar to what happened down south, it must be done, and so in some fashion at least for our times and the times of our children it is imperative that we should do it to-day so that the thing that has happened in Hawaii should not happen here, because if we do not draw the geographic border out at the front line of California there is no place back of that that you can draw it. As I stated, if you do not draw the geographic border you would have to draw a social border line, and that is the caste system. The reason for that is apparent. Of course the difference in the Japanese question is that there is physically a different race. Therefore, if we establish here a bi-racial community our great-grandchildren will still find it to be a bi-racial community, and so that where we are dealing with races which are so different that the great-grandchildren show it we must accept it as a fact that there is a great difference between the Japanese and our race. Where that has been the case in America we have dealt with them rather unjustly. We have done that with the Negro, we have done that with the Indian, and we would do it with the Japanese and quite properly he wouldn't stand for it, and consequently, through our fault quite as much as his, a bi-racial civilization can only be maintained by maintaining alongside of it a caste system, and disturbing our political and to a considerable extent our social institutions.

I just came from Hawaii where the thing has happened which would happen here if we were to permit any great influx of Japanese or Chinese. We always said that this influx can not reach our own shores. If the water tank leaks it is a minor matter; if the ocean leaks it means flooding you. In Hawaii the thing has happened; the majority of the population is oriental. The majority vote of the population will be oriental, and in Hawaii they are making efforts to prepare for that time. You probably know something of this situation, of their attempts to Americanize the Japanese and so on. The problem in Hawaii is to Americanize the Japanese and they may succeed. Hawaii is the laboratory for the world to use. We must not try the experiment until they have found it out, but if they succeed they have only solved half the problem in Hawaii, because if they Americanize the Japanese in Hawaii they must also provide what they have not now, an Americanized civilization.

The CHAIRMAN. And on top of that we must of necessity require them to establish a military form of government in Hawaii.

Mr. ROWELL. You could solve the political question in Hawaii, if you must, by a military government or making it a kind of colony and running it like the Fiji Islands the same as you have done in the

State of Washington. They might solve the political question in Hawaii, and should they solve it there, it would be a solution for us. That is one reason we could afford to have Hawaii as a laboratory because we can profit by their experience, and the world can find it out, our children can find it out from Hawaii as to whether or not it can be done, and we should not try it until they have found it out themselves. But if it does succeed in Hawaii there will also have to be developed a middle class of civilization which does not exist now. I will not go any further into the Hawaiian situation unless there are some questions you want to ask.

The CHAIRMAN. We will take it up a little later.

MR. ROWELL. Now on the question here in California, we have a local and an international problem which are constantly inter-related. Whenever we attempt to do a thing in California on local grounds to meet local needs or local prejudices—sometimes it is one and sometimes the other—we are immediately met with the proposition from Washington that we must not do anything that will affect international relations.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; and I might add that two years ago the Immigration and Naturalization Committee had a problem which contained elements interfering with foreign relations.

MR. ROWELL. Constantly, and it affects this question that you have realized, and is the biggest in the world because it involves all the other problems on which the twentieth and twenty-first centuries are going to turn. I do not think we have anything that is nearly as important. The history of California, as you know, is that for a great many years all sorts of Japanese legislation has been proposed in the legislature.

MR. SIEGEL. Of anti-Japanese nature?

MR. ROWELL. Yes, sir. Everybody knew they were intended to be annoying, and among them one known as the alien land bill. Pressure from Washington would be brought against the bill, and if the bill itself was not defeated, the vital sections of them were, and the bills always failed. This was true up to the time that the present alien-land bill was passed, and my frank opinion is that this alien-land bill, the immediate motive for passing it was largely to resist the pressure from Washington. The alien-land bill was passed and now it is impossible for the Japanese legally and directly to acquire additional land in California.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, does the bill apply to aliens of all countries, or just to the Japanese?

MR. ROWELL. It applies to aliens ineligible to citizenship, which means, for practical purposes, the Japanese. Personally, I see no reason why it should not be applied to them all. I think it would be better in that respect if it did; but I also think that the law that was passed here is diplomacy proof. I do not see how the Japanese Government can raise—and our experience shows that they have not done so—any objection to it by a direct push, because it preserves to them all of their rights under the treaty expressly provided for, and denies them only the right which they themselves refrained from asking for in the treaty. They have, under this bill, the right to buy residence property, business property, manufacturing sites, everything except agricultural land, and that was not guaranteed

to them in the treaty because they did not want to give it to us. Now, I do not know whether you know the form in which the alien-land law of Japan has been repealed, but it is a curious example of Japanese ingenuity. It amounts to about this: The alien-land law of Japan is hereby repealed, except that the repeal shall not go into effect until proclaimed by imperial proclamation, which has never been done, and except further that when proclaimed it shall apply only to the citizens or subjects of nations which grant to the Japanese like privileges, and except further that it shall not even then apply to any portions of the only islands in Japan which have any land available, nor to any portions of Japan which now are or may hereafter be designated as military districts, and shall not even be done, except by license from the home office, and all previous alien-land laws of Japan are hereby repealed. There may be one or two other exceptions. Now, that being the situation, they can not step in to save their souls and object to our passing the same law here, and it is imperative for the salvation of Japan that they do preserve that law there.

Mr. SIEGEL. Of course, it is true that many States have those provisions in their constitutions, prohibiting the ownership by aliens of lands.

Mr. ROWELL. And there is a Federal constitution to the effect—that applies to the State of Washington, I think, and to the Territories. And the only distinction in California is that it applies to persons of oriental citizenship, and that means Japanese, and that is the part that they are offended at. Personally I would not object to it being applied to all of them.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, in the State of Washington there is a statute with a proviso that aliens shall not own land.

Mr. ROWELL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Many efforts have been made in the last 15 years to repeal that, largely on the ground that British Columbia capital wanted to come in and own land, but the legislature has always stood out against it.

Mr. ROWELL. I think they are right about it, and I think we should have such a law as that here, and if it is desirable to interest foreign capital, we should put a loophole in the law which would thereby allow land ownership which we wanted, but not otherwise.

Now, in the case of the present agitation in California—I am speaking of the local situation of which you have heard a great deal—it started out from many sources with many ideas, but under good legal advice it was all reduced to the initiative measure which is now before the people, and the practical effect of which in the first place is to get rid of certain subterfuges which the law now has but primarily to prevent the leasing of land. I am very frank in saying that I have not succeeded in getting much interested in that initiative measure because Gov. Stephens has announced in his proclamation advocating the passage of it that when it is passed it won't have any effect. In other words, it will not do what it is intended to do. If you hire a man to run your farm for half the crop it is not a lease, and no law forbidding that would be constitutional.

Mr. SIEGEL. That question has been practically passed upon by the Supreme Court.



Mr. ROWELL. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. You can't go to work and prohibit, as has been held by Justice Hughes, that no man shall have the right to work.

Mr. ROWELL. No.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is what becomes of this proposition.

Mr. ROWELL. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. This is a man simply going to work for part of the crops, for instance, or a share of the crops?

Mr. ROWELL. As I say I have not been as greatly interested in the matter as some of the other people have. I have no doubt but that it will be passed, but if it were passed the final question is within the jurisdiction of the courts, the question of immigration.

The CHAIRMAN. Let us ask you this: Did you notice in Japan during your recent trip there that marriages between the Japanese and other races were progressing?

Mr. ROWELL. I did not go as far as Japan this time.

The CHAIRMAN. I said Japan—I mean Hawaii.

Mr. ROWELL. In Hawaii, the popular assumption is it has not happened at all. I know of a few instances where it has, but as a whole it has not. And that is rather curious in Hawaii, where the race lines are drawn in marriage. The poor Hawaiian has the same social rank as the poor white people. In Hawaii you have one of the most distinguished families of the Chinese race. That has not happened yet with the Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. They have kept out of that opportunity of inter-marriage with other races?

Mr. ROWELL. Yes. As I say, I have known exceptions to it. I think that is due partly to the fact that they are comparatively recent people and partly to the fact that they are very numerous over there. They are the dominating race. They do not need Chinese wives at this time. When the Chinese were there, not having many Chinese women, there were many marriages between Chinese and Hawaiians, and they made a pretty good mixture. The Hawaiian furnishes one element and the Chinaman the other; the Hawaiian the idealistic element and the Chinaman the cleverness and the shrewdness. In addition, the Chinaman is diligent. The Chinaman has the qualities of mankind highly developed. The Hawaiian hasn't those qualities so highly developed and it is a good combination; but that has not happened in the case of the Japanese. I know of one Hawaiian official there, a minor official, who has some Chinese blood in him. His wife is pure Japanese, and they speak neither Hawaiian nor Japanese, and they appear to be highly Americanized. All of their three children speak the English language.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the exception.

Mr. ROWELL. There are not enough of them, but there should be, of course, more.

Now, I feel hesitant to take your time and go much more into this. I think those that have studied the question as you have understand it so well that it is obvious the matter should not be dwelt upon by me. It does seem to me that it is absolutely imperative, both for the protection of the United States as well as for the protection of civilization, that this question should be settled. I think

it ought to be distinctly understood that there shall be no additional immigration by the oriental races to this country, and that provisions be put into effect that will effectually stop it. Now, if necessary, we must stop the Japanese the same way we have done with the Chinese, but if a more agreeable way can be found, that would be better. The people of the United States care little for the forms while the Japanese do care for the forms, and therefore I believe if we can deal with them in a way to their liking that it would be all the better, but if under the Gentlemen's Agreement you can make them carry certificates of their passports—

Mr. SIEGEL (interrupting). They do carry passports when they come here—

Mr. ROWELL (interrupting). But how about the fellow that comes in over the border and not through the immigration lines and has no certificate? You can not do anything to him.

Mr. SIEGEL. The thing we have got to do and we all realize it, and when I say "we" I mean the members of Congress, we have got to protect our borders more effectually.

Mr. ROWELL. That is true; but is it going to be possible to patrol the border so that they can not be smuggled over there?

Mr. SIEGEL. It will have to be possible. I believe that it will be when the new system is put into effect.

Mr. ROWELL. Very likely. Nevertheless, you do not patrol the border to keep the Chinaman out. If a Chinaman comes in you send him back. You can not do that to the Japanese.

(Discussion between commission which reporter was requested not to take.)

Mr. ROWELL. That brings to my mind another point, and that is additional farm labor. Now, you always have to discount the cry of additional farm labor because it is usually not based upon fact. They made a considerable yell for 7,000 Mexicans to pick the cotton crop in the Imperial Valley. They said, "If you don't have the 7,000 Mexicans the crops would be lost," and so the Housing Commission went down there and waited on each farmer to find out how many he needed, and found it was only 700, and they found that 700 laborers were just about to be discharged from the sugar beet fields at Ventura, and they sent them over there and the whole thing was settled. They found that there was no need for 7,000 and that there was need for any from Mexico.

Mr. SIEGEL. That may apply to California, but there is no question at all in the minds of many who have studied the question that there is a lack of real labor.

Mr. ROWELL. No; there is no question about that, but what I say is merely pointing out that you want to scrutinize very carefully the information you get as to the lack of labor. There is a big demand in California for Chinese contractual labor, because they don't like the Japanese. They do like the Chinese. Now, I think they like the Chinese for two reasons: One is we judge the Chinaman by his best qualities and the Japanese by his worst qualities. The Chinaman's best qualities are those displayed in business, while the Japanese worst qualities are those displayed in business. The other one is, of course, they are not servile as serf labor. The Chinaman's good quality is that he is a whole lot better morally than the Jap is. So

the demand has come—I think the present one is for 100,000 indenture labor in California. I have seen something of indenture labor in the Fiji Islands and in Samoa, and I pick up a little knowledge of the conditions existing. China seems to have some laws on the subject, and I do not believe our people in California who are demanding that labor would be willing to take it if they realized what conditions they must meet under the Chinese laws. In the first place, they must advance in coin the entire amount of the transportation of the coolie from the place he lives in China to the place that he is to work here and back again. That would represent \$67 from China to here and the transportation from San Francisco to Fresno or other cities somewhere in the interior and from the cities in China in the interior to Hongkong, and that would represent \$100—that is, \$100 in advance—and multiply that by 100,000 and you have a considerable amount of cash to be put out. In addition to that you must guarantee these men for the four or five years their indentured wages for 365 days a year for all of those years, and you must put up a good and sufficient bond in advance for the entire amount, which would amount literally to billions. Then, after you have got them here you are to see to it that they work on the farm and that they do not work anywhere else. That is emphasized by the rule that holds them on the farm, and they are kept prisoners on the plantations, and I think that would be necessary here; otherwise they would seek jobs elsewhere. You must provide hospitals for them when they are sick and pay them their wages when they are sick. Under those conditions, aside from the social side of it, I think it would be a physical impossibility to bring them out here.

The CHAIRMAN. I might say for your information that this committee by a unanimous vote has taken the position that we would prohibit anything that takes the appearance of serf labor.

Mr. ROWELL. The argument has been raised with regard to labor in France during the war, but there is no resemblance whatever. These men were all enlisted men in the army and they were working for the army, and they were not let out for five or six years to do private work on private farms.

Mr. SIEGEL. What are you referring to, the Chinese laborers?

Mr. ROWELL. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. I was there two years ago. We did not do military work at that time.

Mr. ROWELL. But it was work for the soldiers and for the army.

The CHAIRMAN. I saw them over there and they were building roads.

Mr. ROWELL. Yes. They were doing the character of work for governmental organizations which the enlisted men could properly do.

The CHAIRMAN. They were valuable in handling the wagons for the ammunition.

Mr. ROWELL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now about Hawaii?

Mr. ROWELL. Hawaii is a very interesting problem in the first place on account of the race question and in the second place on account of the social conditions brought about by the land tenure. As you know, under the native rule in Hawaii there was very little native ownership of land. The land was ultimately owned by the king and

more immediately by the big chiefs. I will not go into the history of it, but there were various divisions, and at the final one there was a certain portion set aside for the king. Some of it was his private property and some of it his governmental property; and another large part of it was set aside for the chiefs and a small portion set aside for the common people. Consequently, as a result of that system a large part of the land in Hawaii now belongs to the United States Government. Most of the rest of it belongs to a few of the large estates. It is practically impossible to buy land in Hawaii. Those who go there to go into the sugar business or into the pineapple business, unless they are the persons who already own the land, lease the land from the Government or from these owners, so that so far as land ownership in Hawaii is concerned that is about the situation.

The CHAIRMAN. I wanted to ask you if you heard anything about the so-called Hawaiian rehabilitation bill?

Mr. ROWELL. A lot of it. There was considerable opposition to it among the aristocracy, as I call them, and that proceeds upon the ground that it was favorable to the native Hawaiian who has always had his chance and he ought not to have any more rights than anybody else. In addition to that there was other opposition against it not merely because it was for the benefit of the Hawaiians but because the homestead system has usually failed over there. And therefore the conclusion was jumped at that it inherently must fail; a conclusion, I think, which is unjustifiable.

The CHAIRMAN. But did they seem to understand that it was devised to allow the homesteads to fall to the native Hawaiians rather than to the Japanese?

Mr. ROWELL. They did understand that, but they did not know why it should not fall—that is the sentiment I heard from a certain class of people there, a sentiment which I think is not justified. I think the bill is a good bill. The history of the failure of the homestead system there is due in part to the inherent difficulty of it and in part to the fact that the great sugar planters did not want it to succeed. There are a few homestead colonies which are succeeding. There is one in the Island of Kauai which is succeeding at this time, but that is the exception. There are several others in addition to that. The big sugar planters are against the homestead system because the native Hawaiians would make too much money. Then, of course, the Hawaiians themselves do not take as well to agricultural life as they do to mechanical life. They are good mechanics. There is also a tendency among the homesteader, when he finally perfects his title, to sell it out to another man and so establish himself as a member of the landed aristocracy in that country.

The CHAIRMAN. The present homestead laws permit a man almost immediately to sell out?

Mr. ROWELL. And he apparently does.

The CHAIRMAN. To the plantation owners.

Mr. ROWELL. Then the plantation owners, of course, have tried everything by offering inducements and exerting pressure to have these people sell out, and they have been in a great measure successful.

Mr. SIEGEL. I wanted to ask you some questions regarding the Japanese situation in Hawaii. Do you know whether they have separate schools for their own?

Mr. ROWELL. Yes; and that is a very interesting situation. They have the American schools, and they have the Japanese schools run separately after hours. These schools are run by many factions of the Japanese, and are therefore all the way from fairly good to exceedingly bad, but upon the average it is distinctly un-American and in many cases distinctly anti-American. That was determined by a survey, a Federal survey from the Bureau of Education.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are referring to the report No. 16?

Mr. ROWELL. I think so. These schools were not only encouraged but in many, many cases the workman helped to pay for the Japanese schools. I think that there is no question but that the request of the report will be carried out. That report is that the Japanese schools be closed, but that the Japanese now be taught in the public schools, and those who wish to study the Japanese language shall be taught it as a separate study.

Mr. SIEGEL. Were these schools originally organized for the purpose of teaching what was the dominating religion of Japan?

Mr. ROWELL. That was true in some of the schools and it was not in others. Those schools are run by one sect of the Buddhist religion, the older branch, and the other by the more modern sect of Buddhism, and others by various Japanese organizations which are not religious, and so that statement is true of part of the schools and not of other parts.

Mr. SIEGEL. The contemplated legislation over there would not interfere with their learning the language?

Mr. ROWELL. It would provide means for them to learn it in the public schools, and they would learn American customs, etc., in the public schools.

(Discussion which the reporter was requested not to take.)

Mr. ROWELL. Coming back to another question, when the war broke out it was obvious that our shortage of farm laborers for the seasonal work, which was already great, would be greater. So there came the usual agitation for Mexican and Chinese labor to meet a very real situation. A commission was formed which originally thought it best to get Chinese labor. We had considerable argument on the subject, and I took the other side of the issue. Finally I convinced them, whether they were right or wrong as to the desirability of Chinese labor, that the better way would be to organize a campaign endeavoring to secure the necessary labor in this country and endeavor to get first-class men out of the cities, the sort of people who had not done the work before. They undertook that work, and at the end of the year they announced, with a great deal of pride, that they had harvested a crop more profitably and better than ever before, and they also announced that they used but few Chinese laborers to do so. The people who did the work came from San Francisco and Los Angeles and various places like that. There were some men, but a lot of them were women and children—all sorts of people. But it did demonstrate that there is a great reserve supply of labor to be tapped when you go out after it systematically and when you do it right. This migratory labor can not be trusted, of course. There must be organization, because they lack initiative.

The CHAIRMAN. You would like to see the system adopted whereby this labor could be used in southern California then later in Fresno

and up through northern California and through Oregon, moving up as the crops ripen?

Mr. ROWELL. That would be the proposition, except that they would come from the other direction. It ought to be done in some such fashion. It is beginning to be done now, and when that is done you will be able to get all the labor that you want.

Mr. SIEGEL. During the time that you were in Hawaii did you hear any discussion about the question of dual citizenship there?

Mr. ROWELL. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. So far as the native born is concerned?

Mr. ROWELL. Yes, and you probably understand a little about it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes, Of course, we never have recognized the contention of the islands——

Mr. ROWELL. (interrupting). We have never recognized the contention made of the division any more than the international law itself. So that apparently the international law on the subject is that there being two countries, and each nation having the right to insist upon its own laws, both laws are valid, but by international code, in order—because it is a law within the territory itself, if the other might interfere with its enforcement in its own territory, so that a native born Japanese here is a citizen of United States and of Japan also, but Japan will not exercise any rights here, but if he goes back to Japan, Japan will and we won't. So that dual citizenship is a very real question. Now, they are trying to get rid of it by various means in Hawaii. Every one of the normal schools in Hawaii has made it a rule that no person can be prepared as a state teacher who does not recognize the dual citizenship under the Japanese law. They are using moral suasion as much as possible. Now, as an instance of that, the Japanese street gamin, who sells newspapers on the street, is very American. He is just like the average Irish newsboy on the east side of New York and talks the same dialect. He is very Americanized, and that is a good sign.

Mr. SIEGEL. There are night schools in Hawaii for teaching these Japanese the English language.

Mr. ROWELL. How much of that is done by the authorities I don't know.

Mr. SIEGEL. There has been a lot of it done according to the information we have been able to receive.

Mr. ROWELL. Not as much as should have been. Now, the question—as I understand was suggested to you to-day—that we might give citizenship to the Japanese child here: it seems to me that the objection to that would be so long as California has determined to have discriminatory laws relative to United States citizenship, there is no way of meeting that situation.

(Further discussion which reporter was requested not to take).

# JAPANESE IMMIGRATION

---

## HEARINGS

BEFORE

## THE COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

SIXTY-SIXTH CONGRESS

SECOND SESSION

---

JULY 19, 20, AND 21, 1920

---

## PART 3

HEARINGS AT FRESNO, LIVINGSTON, TURLOCK, AUBURN, AND  
LOS ANGELES, CALIFORNIA



COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

SIXTY-SIXTH CONGRESS.

ALBERT JOHNSON, Washington, *Chairman*.

ISAAC SIEGEL, New York.

HAROLD KNUTSON, Minnesota.

ROSCOE C. McCULLOCH, Ohio.

J. WILL TAYLOR, Tennessee.

JOHN C. KLECZKA, Wisconsin.

WILLIAM N. VAILE, Colorado.

HAYS B. WHITE, Kansas.

KING SWOPE, Kentucky.

ADOLPH J. SABATH, Illinois.

JOHN E. RAKER, California.

RILEY J. WILSON, Louisiana.

BENJAMIN F. WELTY, Ohio.

JOHN C. BOX, Texas.

L. B. RAINEY, Alabama.

P. F. SNYDER, *Clerk*.



## JAPANESE IMMIGRATION.

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
*Wednesday, July 21, 1920.*

The committee met in the Hotel Fresno, Fresno, Calif., at 9.45 a. m., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Williams, we will be glad to hear from you.

### STATEMENT OF MR. E. A. WILLIAMS.

Mr. Williams duly sworn.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is your address?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Eight, ten, eleven, and twelve Griffith-McKenzie Building, Fresno, Calif.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are a member of the bar here?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Been practising here for how long?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Twenty-five years.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you an attorney for any particular organization?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. As far as this hearing is concerned?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Will you state on whose behalf you appear?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I appear for various Japanese that I represent personally and for 52 Japanese corporations.

The CHAIRMAN. Japanese land corporations?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, you may proceed with your statement.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I don't know to what extent the investigation is to be made, but what I do want to do on behalf of the Japanese having an interest in that part of Merced County lying south of the cities of Merced, Madera, and Fresno is to put into the record in statistical form the religious aspect of this Japanese population, the ages of Japanese from 1 to 10, from 10 to 20, from 21 to 30, from 30 to 40, 40 to 50, 50 to 60, and from 60 thereon.

The CHAIRMAN. We would be very glad to have a statement and any statistical matter you care to present, also any argument that you care to present, and if you will reduce the same to writing and send it to us we will give you our address and incorporate it into the report.

Mr. WILLIAMS. I also want to put into the record the actual number of acres owned by Japanese individually and corporations and in addition to that the number or amount controlled under lease.

I may say here that the total acreage owned by Japanese corporations and individuals in the territory just outlined by myself, is 9,479 acres.

Mr. TOOMEY (mayor of the city of Fresno). What is that territory outlined?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I will answer questions put by the chairman of the committee.

The CHAIRMAN. I will ask you that question.

Mr. WILLIAMS. That part of Merced County lying south of the city of Merced, Madera and Fresno counties. It is 9,479 acres in addition to which there are 7,363 acres under lease, making a total of 16,842. The total population of men, women, and children, Japanese, in the same territory up to the last day of June, 1920, was 5,054. Of that number 2,286 are males and the balance females. Of the males between the ages of 1 and 20, in the same territory, 931; between the ages of 1 and 20, females, 749. I attempted to obtain the death rate and birth rate. I will have that in due time.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you had an opportunity to see the booklet put out by the State board of control?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes; I have seen it, but I have not had time nor opportunity to read it. I have it in my office.

The CHAIRMAN. This committee received so-called press proofs of that pamphlet about two weeks ago, and we just received yesterday the final prints, with certain revisions, we would be glad to have your figures to see how they correspond.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you any figures regarding the native-born Japanese here?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Well, I can figure it out from the figures that I have, but I have not figured it yet.

Mr. SIEGEL. Would you be good enough to put that into the record also?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes. You wish that in the statistical record that you wish me to compile?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. As I understand it, you represent all of the so-called corporations, Japanese corporations, who are in this part of the country?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Oh, no; I do not.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are there more than 52?

Mr. WILLIAMS. There are 79 corporations.

Mr. SIEGEL. For the whole State?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir; for the territory that I have outlined.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you know how many there are for the whole State?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir. Understand, now, that many of these corporations own property lapping up into other counties which are not in this territory I have designated. For instance, there are corporations owning property in Kings and Tulare Counties, but their offices are in this county.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you be able to send us a list of the corporations you represent?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes, if you wish it, I have them right here, but I could not very well give them to the reporter, because it would take an indefinite period to sift them out.

The CHAIRMAN. You may use your own judgment about that in making them up.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you have the right, you understand, to revise your remarks if you care to.

The CHAIRMAN. The reason I suggested it, there might be some dispute as to the acreage on account of the corporation and on account of the contract buying.

Mr. WILLIAMS. Well, this compilation was made from the map that the raisin association Japanese director, or secretary, compiled, and it is taken from the contracts on file in that office, and I think about 97 per cent of the vineyard acreage controlled by the Japanese has been signed up to the California Associated Raisin Co.

The CHAIRMAN. That is packing and shipping and organizing for business?

Mr. WILLIAMS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You think about 97 per cent of the Japanese growers under lease or ownership—

Mr. WILLIAMS (interposing). Are members of that association, and deliver their goods there.

The CHAIRMAN. That would not leave any Japanese to have an independent organization?

Mr. WILLIAMS. No, sir; absolutely none.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your estimate of the oriental population in this city?

Mr. WILLIAMS. In this city? Oh, I should figure about 1,500.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, that is not important; we will send for the United States census figures.

Mr. A. M. DREW. Sixty per cent of the city is foreign population.

Mr. WILLIAMS. But the question is orientals.

The CHAIRMAN. Let us see; your population here would be 40 per cent American, white or naturalized?

Mr. DREW. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And the next is what?

Mr. DREW. Armenian, about 15 to 20 per cent.

The CHAIRMAN. Are the Armenians buying property?

Mr. DREW. They own it.

Mr. WILLIAMS. They own 35 per cent of the vineyard acreage in this country right now.

The CHAIRMAN. Under the State law they have a perfect right to buy it and own it?

Mr. DREW. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And the next after the Armenian would be what?

Mr. DREW. Russians; 10 per cent.

The CHAIRMAN. When did they commence to come in in any considerable numbers?

Mr. DREW. About 30 years ago. They have been here a long time and have been Americanized.

The CHAIRMAN. And the Armenians are Americanized, too?

Mr. DREW. Fairly well.

The CHAIRMAN. The Russians own property.

Mr. DREW. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Become citizens?

Mr. DREW. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the next?

Mr. DREW. The Slavonic races are here in large numbers also.

Mr. H. E. PATTERSON. The statement is made that 60 per cent of the population is foreign born?

Mr. DREW. Foreign parentage or foreign born. That statement was made last winter by the foreign immigration committee that had charge of this work in Fresno.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we will hear you in a minute on that, and further, we can get the exact figures from the bureau of naturalization, so if you will pardon us we will not pursue that. I just asked that as a matter of curiosity, having driven around the city. Now, Mr. Williams, have you anything further, any further statement to make?

Mr. WILLIAMS. I have no further statement to make. I will be glad to answer any questions within my knowledge and furnish the statistics. I understand what you want is statistical statements for the purpose of comparison and general enlightenment.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; we will be glad to have that. Now, the central labor body or building trades labor body, and Mr. Taylor, general representative of the A. F. of L., have agreed to send in resolutions, all of which are a matter of record, and Attorney Drew has agreed to send in statements concerning decisions of the court in a couple of cases, one in regard to guardianship. Now, we feel sure that these reports will be—

Mr. WILLIAMS. I want to state with reference to a decision with respect to the guardianship matter, you should be fully informed of the fact that led up to that decision. That decision, as it appears on a piece of paper is rather drastic, but the facts from which the decision sprung were quite different. I would advise Mr. Drew to inform himself of the real facts in the case, and they are of record, before he gives this committee any copy of any decision. The case he refers to is a case where a particular guardian disobeyed an order of the court, and the court went outside of the record and outside of the facts in the case to arrive at his conclusion. I am very familiar with that case, and you can get that from an attorney, Elliott Calder, an attorney in San Francisco, 445 Market Street.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, you understand that is a State matter, but we are curious to look at it a little bit. Now, Mr. Williams, this which has been taken down will be sent to you and you may use it as an introduction to your statement.

#### STATEMENT OF KOICHI KAMIKAWA.

Mr. Kamikawa duly sworn.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your residence?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Fresno.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you been in the United States?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. About 20 years. Say, gentlemen, I can not speak English very well, like you do, so the best thing I can do is to show you what I have done. [Handing papers to chairman.]

The CHAIRMAN. Are you one of the proprietors of a big store here?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you been in that business?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Twenty years, since I came here, just my two brothers and me.

The CHAIRMAN. Twenty years in Fresno?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. In order not to take these papers away, I will state that Mr. Kamikawa presents a paper dated September 14, 1918, from the State central committee of northern California, Liberty loan, appointing him a captain in the fourth Liberty loan drive for the second election precinct—I will change that; it is subdated office of the chairman for Fresno County. He presents an interview, undated, which is as follows:

Koichi Kamikawa finds he has grown much Americanized.

This successful merchant is a self-made man and an active resident.

K. Kamikawa is the vice president and general manager of Kamikawa Bros., one of the biggest grocery and dry goods stores in the San Joaquin Valley, not only among Japanese but American stores.

He was born in Japan and came to this country when he was 15 years old. He is one of the "self-made men," the pride of America. He had several years' education after he came to this country, at a grammar school and business college at San Francisco, and started to engage in the present business at Fresno with three brothers.

He calls himself "an American born in Japan," because his living in America is longer than the life in his own home country. He also says that his sentiment likes America more than Japan. He experienced this fact when he went back to Japan a few years ago to see the old folks there when he was surprised to find how he was "Americanized."

He owns 640 acres of vineyard in Fresno County and is doing his best to improve it. When this is done it means some of his property will be increased in value, but at the same time it will have developed the wealth of California.

He always endeavors to exert himself in public affairs and interests, as he is one of the best citizens in the town. He has bought Liberty bonds and war savings stamps to the amount of nearly \$10,000 during the war and donated \$1,000 to the Y. M. C. A. and Y. W. C. A. lately.

He thinks that the latest agitation against Japanese in California is due to the fact that the people of California do not understand Japanese very well. From his own experience he says that when an American knows or associates with Japanese they become good friends and there never exists any antagonistic feeling between them. Therefore it must be the noble duty of good American citizens, as well as of Japanese themselves, to create a good understanding with each other and avoid agitation or ill feeling in both nations which may lead sometime to undesirable conflicts.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you did all you could during the war?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, do you think it is desirable for more Japanese to come to the United States?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Well, I don't know about that.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you not like to see a new treaty made?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Well, I am satisfied now.

The CHAIRMAN. With the gentlemen's agreement?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You would feel better if you were an American citizen?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long have you been here?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. About 20 years.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, when you went back home were you liable to military duty?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. You were not?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Had the law been changed?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. I don't understand much about Japan.

Mr. SIEGEL. You don't?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you came here when you were quite a young boy?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you belong to the Japanese-American Association, with headquarters in San Francisco?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Well, I am president of the Japanese association here.

Mr. SIEGEL. For Fresno County?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many members?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. I think about 1,350.

Mr. SIEGEL. How much do they pay per year, the boys?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Twenty-five cents—a year? Three dollars a year.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is all they pay?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. All kinds?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And send 15 per cent into headquarters in San Francisco?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. What percentage do you send?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. I think our secretary can tell you that. He says it is 15 per cent now. It used to be 5 per cent.

Mr. SIEGEL. When you came to this country you came without money?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes; I had some money.

Mr. SIEGEL. When you came here?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How much money did you bring when you came here?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. A little money; my brother was here about two years ahead of me.

Mr. SIEGEL. But when you personally came here how much money did you bring with you?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. I think about \$500; I do not remember exactly how much.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you were then a boy about 15 years old?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How old are you to-day?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Thirty-five.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you a member of some of these corporations which have been organized here?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes; I belong to the raisin association and the peach association, and I have business here importing and exporting goods.

Mr. SIEGEL. As a corporation?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes; we organized as a corporation in 1908.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you a director in the bank?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. No, sir; I used to be, but I am not now. My main business, most of my business is import and export business. I have a store in San Francisco, too, and I export mostly automobile supplies to Japan, our office in San Francisco. I mostly export American stuff to Japan.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have heard of the general talk and agitation which is now going on?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. What solution have you to offer?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Well, I am pretty busy in my business, and I did not pay much attention. I do my duty, and I have a busy business, you know; so I have not very much time.

Mr. SIEGEL. You read the Japanese newspapers, don't you?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. I have very little time for that.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you read the English newspapers?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Some. I am busy, you know.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, you are one of the busy Japanese-Americans; busy making money. Is that right?

(Mr. Kamikawa laughs.)

Mr. SIEGEL. And you have given no thought to this question at all?

The CHAIRMAN. How do you hold that 640 acres of land?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Corporation; my corporation was organized in 1908.

Mr. SIEGEL. That was before the passage of this land law?

Mr. KAMIKAWA. Yes; and my boy and my brother's boy, born in this country, they are stockholders, and some Americans are stockholders, too.

Mr. TOOMEY. I am holding no brief for the Japanese or anybody else, but I just want to state, and Mr. Drew and all of the other gentlemen in this room will bear me out, that our Japanese population in this city and county have done, have all done their best during the war, and all Liberty drives and everything for the Government; they have always come through.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, I do not think we will hear any more for the record unless there is something that somebody wishes to offer.

(Thereupon the meeting adjourned.)

#### COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,

#### HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,

*Wednesday, July 21, 1920.*

The committee met at Livingston, Calif., at 3.10 p. m., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. LOUIS D. LOVE.

Mr. Love was duly sworn.

The CHAIRMAN. Where do you live?

Mr. LOVE. Livingston, Calif.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is your occupation?

Mr. LOVE. Farmer.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have been farming here for how long?

Mr. LOVE. About six years.

Mr. SIEGEL. Been a resident of California how long?

Mr. LOVE. Seven years.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, will you just make your statement?

Mr. LOVE. The situation is this: We have a colony of Japanese here who are pretty nice people, apparently good American people; that is, they are Americans, some of them, but here last winter when this agitation came up it seems like the Japanese took charge of the situation and they came in here and began to colonize this country by leaps and bounds, and it looked as though we were going to be crowded out, so we started this little agitation down here in Livingston, more to keep down the American people from making these deals with the Japanese. It seems like there was lots of money in it for these fellows. There was a thousand acres over here and another fifteen hundred acres over here [indicating] sold to the Japanese. They commenced to be very active, and we just shut down on them. Since January 1st there has been no Japanese deals here.

Mr. SIEGEL. You got up a local agitation to discourage the selling or leasing of property to the Japanese?

Mr. LOVE. Yes; and I will give the Japanese here credit for one thing. They did cooperate with us and keep other Japanese out.

Mr. SIEGEL. And your view is that their efforts to lease or colonize—

Mr. LOVE (interposing). In other words, we could see that the time was short, if they kept on coming at the rate they were coming in, and in order to protect themselves the Japanese who were here got in and helped us to keep down the colonizing of any more Japanese here.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do they have a secretary of the Japanese-American Association here?

Mr. LOVE. I don't know; Mr. Adams can tell you more about that.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you many Japanese working here now?

Mr. LOVE. Most all of them are farmers.

Mr. SIEGEL. Working on shares?

Mr. LOVE. Most of them own the land themselves.

Mr. SIEGEL. They have these colonies, but outside of that they are not working around?

Mr. LOVE. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are many of those Japanese born here?

Mr. LOVE. Quite a few. Livingston has been on the map in this way: The propaganda that the other people in California are spreading out is that the Japanese came here and made this country. There is nothing to that. The first man who planted a vineyard in this country was F. A. Crowl and Martin Crowl and quite a few Japanese farmers came in here about 12 or 15 years ago. They claim the credit for building up the country. There is nothing to that. We expect to give them full credit for what they have done, and otherwise this colony here is composed of pretty good people.

Mr. SIEGEL. You had a sign put up here at both entrances to the city: "No Japanese wanted."

Mr. LOVE. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How did that work?

Mr. LOVE. It worked all right and it accomplished the purpose.



Mr. SIEGEL. You later changed the sign?

Mr. LOVE. We later changed the sign because we did not want to agitate anybody here and because, as I say, it accomplished our purpose. When these people showed us that they were absolutely co-operating with us we did not feel like hurting their feelings any longer.

Mr. SIEGEL. You did not feel like you cared to make Livingston conspicuous?

Mr. LOVE. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Further down the road a way there is a sign: "No Japanese wanted."

Mr. LOVE. Well, that sign means what it says.

Mr. SIEGEL. They have a box factory there?

Mr. LOVE. They have a canning factory and packing house, such as that.

Mr. SIEGEL. The Japanese are not working in those?

Mr. LOVE. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. There is perfect amity between the Japanese here now and the American citizens?

Mr. LOVE. Oh, yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, is it your personal belief that this community can take care of what it has got, and no more?

Mr. LOVE. That is the idea. We can get along nicely with these people, but we don't want any more.

#### STATEMENT OF ELBERT G. ADAMS.

Mr. Adams duly sworn.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is your occupation?

Mr. ADAMS. Editor.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have been a resident of this part of California for how long?

Mr. ADAMS. Central California, about 20 years.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long have you been in this particular place?

Mr. ADAMS. Six years in Livingston and eight years in Merced Valley.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the name of your paper?

Mr. ADAMS. Livingston Chronicle.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, you have some statistics?

Mr. ADAMS. Yes; something handed to me by the Japanese to-day, and I take it to be authentic; number of families in Livingston district (Japanese) November 15, 1919, males, 75; females, 49; total, 124; children, male, 36; female, 45; total children, 81; grand total, 205.

Mr. SIEGEL. What do you mean by Livingston district?

Mr. ADAMS. This is the entire west end of the county. There are no Japanese in other districts, excepting the Livingston district, with one exception, over near the county line.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are there several townships?

Mr. ADAMS. Well, the fifth township is practically one-third of the whole county, and all of the Japanese are in the fifth township with the exception of a small township in Valecio.

Mr. SIEGEL. So the statistics handed you by the Japanese show a total of 205 Japanese?

Mr. ADAMS. Yes. If you wish I will give you the acreage: Acreage owned and controlled, 2,450 acres; under cultivation, 610 acres; bare land, 840 acres; average acres to a family,  $36\frac{1}{2}$ ; aggregate annual crop, \$440,000; average per acre crop, \$275; average gross income per family, \$101. Here is a detail of the school children: Number of Japanese pupils in grammar school, 22; total number of all pupils in grammar school in Livingston, 157; percentage of Japanese pupils, 7.3; number of Japanese pupils in high school, 2; number of Japanese pupils in college, 1. Now here are some more; Number of Christian adults, 91; attendance, average for last six months, 60; number of Sunday school children, 54; annual church expenditure, \$1,830.37; percentage of Christians in colony, 75 per cent; percentage of attendance at Sunday school, 60 per cent.

Now, if you wish, I will give you briefly, if you want it, a little statement covering our whole activities here. In the fall of 1919 I noticed from week to week that in the filings I received from the county recorder's office three days per week were a great many deeds and other instruments indicating the transfer of land in the Livingston district to Japanese. Toward the close of 1919 that fact impressed me as something to be looked upon as unfavorable for the future of Livingston, so in the January meeting—or, rather, the December meeting—of the directors of the Merced County Farm Bureau, of which I am one of the directors, we took up the question of some effective means of stopping the Japanese sales, not only in the Livingston district, but, inasmuch as it was a county farm bureau, throughout the county of Merced. I was appointed chairman of the farm bureau committee, to organize a general committee to undertake this work.

The CHAIRMAN. Has your county farm organization any connection with the Federal farm—

Mr. ADAMS (interposing). Yes; we have. The farm manager is, I believe, paid by the Government, and the county merely pays his expenses. The plan I worked upon was rather crude, but it proved to be satisfactory, and it was simply this: I sent letters to different fraternal organizations and civic organizations all over the county asking them to send delegations to a meeting held in Merced January 10. On that date we organized an association known as the Merced County Anti-Japanese Association.

The purpose of that association was first to handle the situation locally; second, to cooperate in the anti-Japanese campaign all over the State. Late in January we staged a mass meeting in Merced, at which we had speakers from the Oriental Exclusion League, but at no time has the county organization merged with the Oriental Exclusion League, either as a body or any considerable number of individuals, so I may say that the Oriental Exclusion League is not probably extremely well represented in Merced County. The effective means that we used in the Livingston district were these: We printed pledge cards and circulated them among all of the owners of land in the district. That card was not legally binding, but was morally binding in that he agreed not to sell or lease or otherwise dispose of his land to Japanese, and those cards were signed up somewhere over 95 per cent. Practically everybody signed them. Another thing we did locally: We believed that we could best solve

the proposition by not antagonizing the Japanese who were here, and had been here for 11 years, known as the 21 original families. So we called them into conference with us. At one meeting we went out to their meeting place and we met there the Japanese of that colony and we pointed out to them that it was to their interest, as well as that of others, that the entry of Japanese into the Livingston be stopped immediately. We showed them that up to that time they had held the respect of the American people here. They were taken into various social and other affairs of a community nature, and in the war work there was absolutely no distinction made.

In fact there had not been up to that time any distinction made. Now, we pointed out to them that under the condition of affairs we believed it would be to their interest to cooperate with us in keeping out other Japanese, on the theory that if more Japanese came in soon there would be so great a number that there would be two sides of the fence, would be either be Japanese or would not be, and if the numbers increased sufficiently these original Japanese settlers here would lose all standing they had maintained in this community for over 10 years. They talked it over amongst themselves and decided we were right. They pledged their cooperation to keep out other Japanese and to report to us any pending sales, and since the 1st of January there has been not a deal in the Livingston district, which indicates how the Japanese made good on their promise to this local committee that they would cooperate. I happen to know of a number of instances wherein the leaders, including Mr. K. Naka—he at all times acted as the spokesman and representative of the colony at all of their meetings, and on an average of three times a week for four months Mr. Naka would confer with me, representing the committee on our side, and he representing the Japanese. Through him we were able to accomplish everything we set out to do.

I believe the Japanese themselves are going to submit in writing to the committee something like a general summary of their life in Livingston and what they have done here, and so on. I have read it over and I am frank to say that I believe that what they are going to submit is unprejudiced, is fair to both sides, and with reference to the matter of the sign that I heard you speaking about to Mr. Love at the mass meeting held in Livingston, and attended by practically every resident of this town, and people from the surrounding country, we voted to put up a sign "No more Japanese wanted in Livingston." The word "more" was put in as we afterwards pointed out to the Japanese, out of consideration for those who were here. Those signs remained up for something like 10 or 12 weeks. Along about two or three weeks after they had been put up the Japanese came to me and others, and complained that it was very bad for the Japanese children and the young boys particularly, who were being tormented in school about the signs. The adults said they did not care, but it was bad for the children. Another thing that prompted us to take down the signs simply was this: While we have at all times endeavored to keep the Japanese question absolutely separate from the commercial idea, in the position or from the standpoint of a dollar, nevertheless we recognized this fact, that in February or March of this year, when they opened up the Bloss and Crane

ranches, ranches which are now being colonized by the American Land & Security Co., of Chicago, their plan is personally conducted excursions two or three times a week.

Now, in bringing those people in in automobiles, one of the first things that reach their eyes was the sign, which would indicate to those people that we were overrun with Japanese, and while indirectly that was a matter of business in dollars and cents to the people of Livingston, it was an absolute injustice to this company and, further, misrepresented the conditions here, because you can see by these figures that the Japanese are not here in such numbers as to anywhere near predominate in any walk of life, so we went into another meeting and voted to repaint the signs, and you noticed as you came into town that there is now another slogan on that sign, "Livingston, the community with a destiny." Now, there is nothing in the way of a misunderstanding or difficulty between the Americans and the Japanese here.

Now, there is another matter: There is a Mr. Obika in San Francisco, a publisher, I believe, of the Japanese American—at least, one of the dailies in San Francisco—but he apparently devotes more of his time to the real estate business, preying upon his countrymen, than he devotes to the newspaper business. Obika is a man of education and refinement, but he has at no time in the past six months done the right thing toward the people residents of Livingston. They asked him to cease bringing in Japanese from other places, and he persisted, and it was the cause of an internal fight between the Japanese, and I understand that they notified him that he should lay off. That was something over two months ago.

Mr. Naka came to me this morning, saying that Obika is determined to sell the land of Ballico over here. Obika side of it is that he bought the land before the agitation began and that he placed 11 families on the tract. He has got just enough Japanese there to make it impossible to sell to Americans. This agitation comes up and he says that he can not sell to Japanese. Naka says that he is going to hinder his activities and suggested that we have a meeting here of our local association and have Obika come before us and I am going to see if anything can be accomplished by having Obika come before us. Even though we settled this with our local Japanese, the trouble continued to come from outside, from real estate men and bankers and others who saw a chance to make money. For instance, the Lewis and Mitchell ranch outside of Livingston—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). The trouble comes more from Americans?

Mr. ADAMS. Yes; and those who are not residents of Livingston. The sales which were made or attempted to be made after our committee got under way were by outsiders. The business arrangements for the sale of the Lewis and Mitchell ranch was consummated late in 1919. The Japanese did not take possession until 1920, or after our committee was under way. I investigated that transfer personally with the county assessor and I found that unquestionably the real business arrangements had been completed last year.

That deal was put over without the aid or knowledge of anyone in Merced County by an Oakland real estate man. So our trouble probably will continue with real estate men, bankers, and others

who are not residents. We do not anticipate any trouble from our own people. To show you how conscientious people are and how sincere: There was a 40-acre ranch out here on which a man made some payments down and he got into financial difficulties and was about to lose the place. The former owners were going to foreclose and take it away from him. Certain Japanese came to him and offered him a very handsome figure for his 40 acres. He came down and laid the situation before us, and he said: "I can not pay my grocery bill; I can not buy groceries for my family; I can not possibly make my payments on the place, and I am going to lose what I have in it. These Japanese have offered me a fair price for the ranch. What will I do?" The problem was solved rather quickly, in 24 hours, by a local banker, G. H. Winton, and W. T. White, a merchant. Neither Mr. Winton nor Mr. White at that time actually had the money to go and buy this land, but they immediately borrowed it, and they are at this time paying interest on it. They did not want the 40 acres; had no use for it, and the only reason why they bought it was to keep it from going to the Japanese. Now they are trying to sell it, but it is very likely that they will have to sell it for less than they paid for it, because they would naturally have to pay the price offered by the Japanese, which was probably 25 to 50 per cent more than it was actually worth in comparison with other prices.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. K. NAKA.

(Mr. Naka duly sworn.)

Mr. SIEGEL. Where do you live?

Mr. NAKA. In Livingston.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long have you lived here?

Mr. NAKA. Fourteen years.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long have you lived in California altogether?

Mr. NAKA. Fifteen years.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you married?

Mr. NAKA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Any children?

Mr. NAKA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many?

Mr. NAKA. Three.

Mr. SIEGEL. Born here?

Mr. NAKA. Two born in Japan and one in California.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do they go to school?

Mr. NAKA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have any of them graduated from school here?

Mr. NAKA. One is in college, and one is in high school, and one is here in Livingston.

Mr. SIEGEL. Which one is in college?

Mr. NAKA. My daughter.

Mr. SIEGEL. How old is she?

Mr. NAKA. Twenty.

Mr. SIEGEL. Where was she born?

Mr. NAKA. In Japan, but we are Americans.

Mr. SIEGEL. The boy is in high school?

Mr. NAKA. No; girl.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is her name?

Mr. NAKA. Rosa Naka.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is she about to graduate from high school?

Mr. NAKA. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. This statement which you have just handed me, has this been made ready after a talk with all of the other Japanese families in Livingston?

Mr. NAKA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you understand what is in it?

Mr. NAKA. Yes; I made it myself, and all of our Japanese community at a business meeting. There is another I will send you when I get it made out.

Mr. SIEGEL. You say the most of your residents in this part are Christians?

Mr. NAKA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And that you started services here in 1907?

Mr. NAKA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And that you opened up an interdenominational Christian church in 1917 and a permanent preacher was put in charge in 1918?

Mr. NAKA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think plenty of Japanese have come to the United States for awhile?

Mr. NAKA. I don't think so.

The CHAIRMAN. You think we have enough.

Mr. NAKA. I think it is quite hard to Americanize. I think we have plenty of foreigners in this country; that we should first Americanize those foreigners who are here, and after that I think it is better to prohibit the newcomers.

The CHAIRMAN. You would like to be a citizen?

Mr. NAKA. Yes; certainly.

The CHAIRMAN. Full citizen?

Mr. NAKA. Yes. I have no right to citizenship, but my heart is citizen. This is my country.

Mr. ADAMS. Just one thing more in regard to Mr. Naka. Here in about February or March Mr. Naka lived here actually in danger for the attitude he took in attempting to solve the problem locally in Livingston; and also in Oakland and San Francisco, Mr. Naka was in danger when he was there. His thought is in harmony with ours, and we have these people with us and we are willing to work our lives and our interests here; and primarily his interests are for Livingston and America, and secondly for Japan.

Mr. NAKA. I want a splendid American community here and not a large Japanese community here.

The CHAIRMAN. Your statement may go into the record.

(Statement tendered by Mr. Naka is as follows:)

The object which we Japanese residents had in view when we first started to settle in Livingston in 1907 was that of finding a good environment for our children, as well as seeking our future welfare. It was not our purpose to establish a colony of people of one nationality, but, unfortunately, most of us did not understand English, nor know the American customs and, therefore, were not able to mingle with the Americans. Naturally we gathered by ourselves and formed a settlement, as many other immigrants have done. Americanization is hindered to a great extent by the close settling in one community of large numbers of people of one nationality, but to us personally it seems better to have

immigrants of one nationality located in small groups in order to reach and train them than to have them widely scattered over large areas.

Now, we wish to make a report on the condition of our Japanese settlement here at Livingston, covering the several most important points:

#### 1. RELIGION.

The reason why most of our Japanese residents are Christians is that half of our first settlers were Christians. Beginning in 1907, the first year we came here, our Christian pioneers started to have Sunday services. Later, in 1917, an inter-denominational Christian church was organized, and a permanent preacher put in charge since 1918. This church is absolutely independent in its finances. A few statistics of our religious growth and present condition follow:

Number of Christians, adults.....	91
Attendance, average for last six months.....	60
Number of Sunday school children.....	54
Annual church expenditure.....	\$1, 830. 37
Percentage of Christians in colony.....	75
Percentage of attendance at Sunday school.....	60

There is no Buddhist church in this community. We are glad to report that the American church in town has among its members some of our Japanese and their children, and that they welcome us to all their church and Sunday school services. Because many of our Japanese adults do not understand English and, therefore, would derive but little benefit from attending an American church, the need has arisen for the maintenance of a Japanese church, but we hope that the next generation of Japanese will be wholly absorbed by the American church and work in full cooperation with them so that there shall be no further need of a separate Japanese church.

#### 2. SOCIETY.

The reason for our living segregated, as it were, in separate communities, is probably largely due to our lack of fluency in the English language. But we feel that we are a part of the American community, and as we have done in the past so will we continue to cooperate with the Americans in everything that is for the welfare of the community. Thanks to the Livingston people most of them have treated us as friends. They have reposed confidence in our integrity and moral purposes and have accorded us the same opportunities and privileges enjoyed by Americans.

In order to urge upon ourselves the best training of our children for future good citizenship in this country we feel and believe that we need the kind cooperation of our American friends, and we, in return, are willing to do anything that we can.

Another thing that we wish to report is that there is no Japanese store or town in Livingston as may be found in other places where Japanese are living. Since we have come here several Japanese business men have wished to start a business in Livingston, but we have refused to allow them do so, because we are satisfied to do business with the American stores and wish to cooperate with them. The following statistics relating to population may be of interest:

#### *Number of families and population, Nov. 15, 1919.*

Number of families.....	44
Adults:	
Male.....	75
Female.....	49
	124
Children:	
Male.....	36
Female.....	45
	81
Total.....	205

## 3. EDUCATION.

The most important question which has come to our Japanese settlers in Livingston is that which has come to the parents; how shall we train our children and bring them up so that they may become good citizens of the country? Along with this question came the problem of teaching our children some English and American customs and manners before they enter the grammar school. To solve this problem we organized a kindergarten for our Japanese children under grammar-school age, which is taught by an American teacher. We herewith insert a few school statistics:

Number of Japanese pupils in grammar school	22
Total number of all pupils in grammar school	175
Percentage of Japanese pupils	124/7
Number of Japanese pupils in high school	2
Number of Japanese pupils in college	1

## 4. FARMING.

The charge is often made that the Japanese absorb the best farming lands in the State. Here at Livingston, at least, it is not true that the Japanese are occupying the best land. If the present condition of our colony seems to indicate this, we wish but to say that the fruitfulness and prosperity are the result of much labor and hardship. At first, year after year, we had to encounter some unexpected loss, setback, or affliction, so that our discouragements almost overwhelmed us, but we struggled through bravely, holding on when others gave up, sustained that this was the land given to us by God, and we were to make it our home, until at last we have accomplished the present visible results. We must not forget to thank our Livingston friends for their sympathy and for their heartfelt help. We append a few statistics concerning our farming activities:

Aggregate acreage owned or controlled	2,450
Of which there are now under cultivation or improved	1,610
Bare land	840
Average acres to a family	36½

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
*Wednesday, July 21, 1920.*

The committee met at 4.20 p. m. in the town of Turlock, Calif., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will be in order. I would like to say to the people of Turlock that the subcommittee of the House of Representatives on immigration and naturalization appears here to-day partly in connection with its study of the several aspects of the problems which concern the United States and partly in response to telegraphic invitations from citizens and officials, with regard to the present-day conditions in Turlock. It will be impossible to hear many witnesses, but we would like to hear a good statement from both sides. If there is no objection, we will start with Mr. Buchanan.

**STATEMENT OF MR. HARRY BUCHANAN.**

(Mr. Buchanan duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your residence?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Brawley, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Fruit worker.

The CHAIRMAN. By fruit worker you mean a man who understands the harvesting of the fruit crop?



Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Sorting the same and getting it to the consumer?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you make a statement about the conditions here?

Mr. BUCHANAN. The conditions, as I found them when I came here four weeks ago, there was no Japanese here and since then there has been an influx of about a thousand Japanese. Heretofore the Japanese growers themselves used Japanese labor and there was never any argument about that, but at the present time the white growers have brought in Japanese labor, and they left practically 600 white men standing on the streets, while the Japanese are working.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, your town of Brawley is a considerable distance from here?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. It is in the Imperial Valley?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes; in the Imperial Valley.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you here as a delegate or representative of the fruit workers?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You are their representative and spokesman?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Business agent?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Business agent, exactly.

The CHAIRMAN. You say that this is the first year that you have had a clash between oriental labor—

Mr. BUCHANAN (interposing). There has been no clash.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, you had a dispute, or your places have been taken.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Our places have been taken; yes. This is the first time that the white growers used Japanese labor here in preference to white labor.

The CHAIRMAN. How did that come about?

Mr. BUCHANAN. There is a slight discrepancy in the price, owing to the difference in living conditions. The Japanese live on rice and fish and we live according to the American standard, and they have taken that type of labor in preference to white labor.

The CHAIRMAN. What are the prices asked by your organization?

Mr. BUCHANAN. The packing price asked in this Turlock district was 7 cents. They are working for 8½ in Modesto, in the Sutter basin country. They lowered the price here to meet living conditions, and we figured we could get no lower.

The CHAIRMAN. The places you have named, that is 8 and 8½ cents per crate?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you originally ask that price here?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No, sir. The price originally set for the Imperial Valley was 8 cents, and I refused to consider the price until I saw how living conditions were, and I brought the price up before the bosses and they insisted that they could reduce the price to 7 cents in this district.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the average number of crates handled per day?

Mr. BUCHANAN. It was approximated. If a man got all of the fruit he wanted straight through the season he would average 200 crates per day packing.

The CHAIRMAN. How much per day would that average?

Mr. BUCHANAN. At that rate, it would be \$14.

Mr. SIEGEL. Working how many hours?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Probably 16 or 18 hours.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many days a week do you work?

Mr. BUCHANAN. You work when you have the fruit; you might get a straight run of six weeks in cantaloupes and then have to wait until the next fruit came in.

Mr. SIEGEL. What do you call these men?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Fruit packers.

Mr. SIEGEL. What do you follow?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Box making, especially. I follow all lines.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are not a fruit picker or packer?

Mr. BUCHANAN. I have picked and I have packed.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is not your present business?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. What do you do now?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Make crates—box making.

Mr. SIEGEL. How did you become the business agent of these men who do the packing or picking?

Mr. BUCHANAN. I was elected by them.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you under pay from them?

Mr. BUCHANAN. I have been.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you at the present time?

Mr. BUCHANAN. At the present time I have drawn the last cent out of the treasury.

Mr. SIEGEL. Who paid you?

Mr. BUCHANAN. The American Fruit Workers' Association.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the title of it?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. The amount that you figure that might be earned as a maximum—the men do not find the cantaloupes in such quantities that they can make \$14 per day?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. What is a fair average?

Mr. BUCHANAN. The boys estimated at a meeting here that \$14 would be an average. There are some who will make more. There are no two men who have the same system.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many days do you work during the year?

Mr. BUCHANAN. That would be hard to figure.

Mr. SIEGEL. Roughly speaking; I don't expect you to be accurate.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I should judge that they would get in about 8 months out of the 12, figuring lost time.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, they would average eight months—that is, throughout the year—about \$70 per week?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No, sir. I do not think so, because, in districts where they get a long run, like the orange districts, they work at a lower rate.

Mr. SIEGEL. What do you figure a man earns per year?

Mr. BUCHANAN. That is hard to estimate. It depends upon the speed of the men.

Mr. SIEGEL. Estimate the lowest that you know of and the highest.

Mr. BUCHANAN. He would make enough to pay his income tax.

Mr. SIEGEL. He would exceed \$2,000, is that what you mean?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No, sir. I doubt if he would make \$2,000 on an average. He would make close to it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are these men married?

Mr. BUCHANAN. A great many of them are, and some of them are single.

The CHAIRMAN. It looks as though we ought to get at that pretty rapidly. These boys are organized?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You think a man working at that trade can make \$2,000 per year?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Some of them might and some might not, depending on the speed.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, if you don't care to say. What do you make?

Mr. BUCHANAN. As a fruit packer, if I can pack a hundred and fifty crates, it would be a very good day's work.

The CHAIRMAN. What did the Japanese offer to do the work for?

Mr. BUCHANAN. The lowest price I have heard of any Japanese labor is 26 cents per crate straight through, picking and packing.

The CHAIRMAN. And the same situation, for the labor that you do, picking and packing, what did you offer?

Mr. BUCHANAN. This is contract labor. We have nothing to do with contract labor. This is competitive labor. The contractor hires his own labor and pays them. The picker wants 7 cents for picking and the contract averages about 35 cents.

The CHAIRMAN. The discrepancy is what?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Nine cents, due to living conditions.

Mr. SIEGEL. There is a big difference in picking and crating?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Two distinct lines of work?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. The lowest price the Japanese offered to pick was what?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Twenty-six cents.

The CHAIRMAN. Picking alone?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No, sir; picking and packing.

The CHAIRMAN. They do not settle their price?

Mr. BUCHANAN. This is contract work, mostly put out on a contract basis, by the grower. He sets the men to work, but all of the burden and risks and looking after the men is done by the contractor. He is the man who hires his own labor and does that according to the scale.

The CHAIRMAN. You folks came into this district?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. The contracts had been let?

Mr. BUCHANAN. I didn't know anything about that until I found the Japs coming in here.

Mr. SIEGEL. Somebody must have brought them here.

Mr. BUCHANAN. That is understood.

Mr. SIEGEL. They were Americans that brought them here?

Mr. BUCHANAN. I don't know whether they were Americans or not. I have no proof of who brought them here.

Mr. SIEGEL. The people who employed them were Americans?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Some were Americans and some were Japanese.

Mr. SIEGEL. You said that heretofore the Japanese only employed Japanese?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Put that aside for a moment and let us get to the Americans, whites. You said that heretofore they used to employ Americans—whites only?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. The condition is now changed this year because American whites have employed or brought here these Japanese? Is that correct?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, as to that point we seem to agree.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, what is the trouble. You have reached the point now where you think that these whites who used to employ white employees are now endeavoring to employ Japanese to do the work.

Mr. BUCHANAN. The trouble is that the white man can not compete with the Japanese unless he changes his standard of living.

Mr. SIEGEL. What does the white employer say?

Mr. BUCHANAN. The white employer has accepted cheaper labor.

Mr. SIEGEL. Give us the names of some of these people, so that we can get at the facts.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I believe Mr. Lane could give you a better answer than I can. The only man I came in contact with, although I did not see him, was a gentleman named Ralph Dixon, near Deres, and west of the highway.

The CHAIRMAN. How many men would he use?

Mr. BUCHANAN. He has 25 acres; probably 10 men. I was out there this morning, but he was not there. I sent a white man out to see if we could get work.

The CHAIRMAN. Where is the headquarters of your organization?

Mr. BUCHANAN. In Brawley; that is the official headquarters of the American Fruit Workers' Association.

The CHAIRMAN. You are organized?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How far is that from here?

Mr. BUCHANAN. The farthest end of California; 200 miles below Los Angeles. It is just above the Mexican line.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have finished your work around there?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes; following the cantaloupes, some of the boys have gone to Colorado and some are in Arizona, and some waiting in Turlock to go to work.

Mr. SIEGEL. You pay your traveling expenses out of what you earn?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. You also go north?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you go into the State of Washington?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes; into the apples in the State of Washington and then come back here for the oranges.

Mr. SIEGEL. In that way you are trying to organize a regular line of travel so that your work, while being migratory, is more or less guaranteed?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And this is the only place——

Mr. BUCHANAN (interposing). This is the only place we have had any trouble.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have been encouraged by many producers to do this very thing?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. To solve the problem of the migratory labor in the fruit business?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes. We have letters of commendation from the shippers of the Imperial Valley. We conducted the Red Cross drive there and we conducted the Red Cross drive here. Two-thirds of our members, I should judge, are ex-service men. We take them in without any initiation fee and we take care of the sick. We pay \$25 per week for doctor and \$6 per week for medicine for 13 weeks, a total of \$403.

Mr. SIEGEL. What does each member pay?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Seventy-five cents per month, or \$9 per year.

The CHAIRMAN. How many men do you think are idle here?

Mr. BUCHANAN. I should judge about 500. I was sent out by the Department of Justice to get a list of the pickers who would work on jobs if the men would discharge the Japanese, and I brought in here a list of over a hundred [indicating list].

The CHAIRMAN. Has the Department of Justice a copy?

Mr. BUCHANAN. No, sir. I asked Mr. Morse if he cared for it and he said no.

The CHAIRMAN. I believe we will take that list.

(List marked "Exhibit A, Turlock, July 21, 1920.")

The CHAIRMAN. How long have the bulk of your men been here waiting for this crop?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Some have been here for two weeks and some are still coming. There are some coming from Arizona.

The CHAIRMAN. They go from the Imperial Valley to Arizona and to Los Angeles and then come up this way?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And when you are up here you are half way between Los Angeles and San Francisco?

Mr. BUCHANAN. We are nearer San Francisco here.

The CHAIRMAN. If you do not get work here, what happens?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Well, we will have to scatter. It is too early for the apples. Some of us can get work and some of us will have to wait for work in the new crops, which are approximately six weeks off.

The CHAIRMAN. When you move do you move individually, each man buying his own ticket?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes, sir; every move is individual.

The CHAIRMAN. You get on the train and go?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you make agreements with large growers?

Mr. BUCHANAN. If the shippers are agreeable, we make agreements with them—cooperate to furnish labor and maintain our scale.

The CHAIRMAN. You are making an honest effort to solve this problem of migration?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Exactly.

Mr. SIEGEL. So far, you have only mentioned one man who employed 10 people.

Mr. BUCHANAN. I have been so busy around town trying to find work for all of the boys and attending meetings that I have had no chance to get out into the fields. If I had known that you were coming here to-day I would have had the full data for you.

The CHAIRMAN. Has your organization made any demonstration here in town?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Absolutely none.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you made any protest to the citizens?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Made our protest through the board of trade and the exclusion league.

Mr. SIEGEL. Any statement appearing anywhere to the effect that there was a sort of a riot here——

Mr. BUCHANAN (interposing). Untrue.

The CHAIRMAN. You have conducted yourselves as American citizens and tried to avoid trouble?

Mr. BUCHANAN. Absolutely.

The CHAIRMAN. I congratulate you upon that.

Mr. SIEGEL. I think you have done well.

Mr. BUCHANAN. There has been no demonstration of any sort.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, we will hear the president of the board of trade.

Mr. BUCHANAN. May I be excused?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. BUCHANAN. Thank you.

#### STATEMENT OF J. V. BAKER.

(Mr. Baker duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. BAKER. President of the Board of Trade of Turlock, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. Please tell us what you know about this situation.

Mr. BAKER. My information was to the effect that the fruit pickers and packers and some of the business men was of the opinion that we were getting entirely too many Japanese in Turlock, and that some of the men were employing Japanese to harvest their entire crop. After making some investigation I found out that there was one patch of 160 acres which had been let to Japanese to do the picking only—not the packing—and that other shippers were using—not shippers, but other growers—were using Japanese to some extent in order to get their cantaloupes to the market, and at this time I called a meeting, not of the board of trade, for the purpose of making an investigation, and I stated the purpose of the meeting was in order to find out whether there was a shortage of white labor or a difference in prices of putting up this pack. I found out it was on account of the latter, on account of the difference in the price of the Japanese agreeing to put up the cantaloupes, and that we have plenty of white labor.

The CHAIRMAN. You satisfied yourself that there was plenty of white labor to handle this crop?

Mr. BAKER. I was perfectly satisfied of that.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you spoken to any of these growers?

Mr. BAKER. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. What did they say?

Mr. BAKER. It is the difference between the price of 26 to as high as 32 cents. A man who pays the Japanese 32 cents I did not talk to, but the price that was established by the man who told me was 26 and 28 against 38 and as high as 40.

The CHAIRMAN. That is for the whole job, picked and packed?

Mr. BAKER. Picked and packed, lifting and sorting. This was all entirely new to me until I started this investigation.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know what was paid last year?

Mr. BAKER. I think 6½ for packing last year.

The CHAIRMAN. Can't you give us the two combined, the whole job?

Mr. BAKER. I think you can call a man here who will give you that data better than I can.

The CHAIRMAN. What are cantaloupes marketing for to-day?

Mr. BAKER. The price?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. BAKER. Not being in the business, but I was told that they are on the market to-day for \$3.25 per crate.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that lower than it was two weeks ago?

Mr. BAKER. I think not. I am a poor witness on that part of it. I am not in that line of business.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is your business?

Mr. BAKER. Real estate, insurance, and farming, but I am not in the cantaloupe business.

Mr. SIEGEL. Who is the principal Japanese representative here?

Mr. BAKER. I can not find out.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have they a secretary of the Japanese-American Association here?

Mr. BAKER. Not to my knowledge.

Mr. SIEGEL. How do they come in? Don't they have a contract boss?

Mr. BAKER. Only from having experience or being in countries where Japanese usually come in, I would take it for granted they are established, because these Japanese coming in numbers, they all know where to go when coming into town and the Japanese, so far as I have known them for a good many years they never come into a place like that looking for a job.

The CHAIRMAN. The job is there?

Mr. BAKER. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Where are they housed, these Japanese?

Mr. BAKER. They have a warehouse down on First Street—South First Street—where they conduct a retail and wholesale store, and they seem to make that their general headquarters while they are here.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there a Japanese settlement in this city?

Mr. BAKER. Just one store.

The CHAIRMAN. Not a number of blocks of Japanese houses?

Mr. BAKER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You have not had the Japanese problem as a matter of edging in here at all?

Mr. BAKER. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. All you have is the labor problem?

Mr. BAKER. The labor problem and the Japanese farmers leasing or buying. I will tell you the reason we commenced to take some interest in this: Last spring we started out with requests to get the white farmers not to lease land to Japanese and not to sell land to Japanese minor children. We claimed that that was evading the law and a great deal of it has been done; done to some considerable extent. However, we have taken action and taken up with different farmers and farm bureaus in Stanislaus and Merced Counties, and then at the beginning of the cantaloupe season, and being as many white people as we have here to-day to do that work, and men who behave themselves and go well dressed and spend their money in our town, and then to see, I am safe in saying, so many more Japanese than I ever saw before, it looked that they were coming in defiance of us, and we did not like the looks of it.

The CHAIRMAN. Do any Mexicans come out here to work?

Mr. BAKER. Very few.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the Japanese population here?

Mr. BAKER. Practically none. Most of them when they come to this warehouse, they are taken out by Japanese farmers or whites who have employed them.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you discussed the question with employers of Japanese labor?

Mr. BAKER. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What is their answer?

Mr. BAKER. One of the answers is that they can hire the Japs for less money and that they can not afford to pay 35 cents per crate for a complete pack, and again that they can not depend upon the whites to stay in the fields until the work is completed.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you investigated the latter statement?

Mr. BAKER. I have taken this up with Mr. Buchanan as their secretary, as I understand it, and he has given me assurance that if they go onto a cantaloupe patch they will stay there until the work is completed, and that they can hold back a certain amount of money until the work is done.

The CHAIRMAN. You say that this is the first time that this question of Japanese labor has ever arisen here?

Mr. BAKER. No, sir; I don't think I said that.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have similar difficulties before this?

Mr. BAKER. We had too many last year, but not so many as this year.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese last year worked for the Japanese growers, according to these other men.

Mr. BAKER. Probably that is true. I have never taken any part in it, any more than I wanted to take this action in making this a place for Americans only and not having a great influx of Japanese into our rich community.

The CHAIRMAN. How long does this season last?

Mr. BAKER. About six weeks.

The CHAIRMAN. How many more weeks to go?

Mr. BAKER. Five or six weeks. I understand the best of it is over in about six weeks.



The CHAIRMAN. These men who do not live in this county have to stick it out for five or six weeks and then move north?

Mr. BAKER. And then move on to the next place.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you find quite a number of parties living here in this county who would be willing to do this work?

Mr. BAKER. A great many overseas men, who have been overseas and in the service, and they bring pressure to bear upon us in a patriotic more than a financial way, and I believe they are right, to allow them to harvest this crop.

The CHAIRMAN. They bring their price down as close to the contract price of the orientals, and still be able to live in style, is that it?

Mr. BAKER. Yes. I do not want to say that these men should be paid what they ask, because that is not in my line of work, but I say employ Americans. That is what I am making a stand for. It is not a matter of dollars and cents for me. I say let us employ Americans wherever it is possible to do so.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, we are much obliged to you. That will be all.

Mr. BAKER. Thank you.

#### STATEMENT OF A. H. MILLWARD.

(Mr. Millward duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. MILLWARD. Migratory worker.

The CHAIRMAN. Where do you get your mail?

Mr. MILLWARD. Any place I may be located at the time.

The CHAIRMAN. You have no home?

Mr. MILLWARD. No, sir; not at the present time.

The CHAIRMAN. How old are you?

Mr. MILLWARD. Will be 39 this fall.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you a family anywhere?

Mr. MILLWARD. I have folks in Cincinnati.

The CHAIRMAN. If I wanted to reach you with our testimony so that you can correct it—

Mr. MILLWARD (interposing). I will be here in Turlock. I will make an endeavor to stay here. I usually do in the summer months—about five months.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you come here every year?

Mr. MILLWARD. I have been coming here for four or five years.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. MILLWARD. On this last job in the Imperial Valley I was inspector on No. 1 Randall ranch, seeing that the cantaloupes were packed properly.

The CHAIRMAN. You are an inspector?

Mr. MILLWARD. That was the last position that I had.

Mr. SIEGEL. What were you earning there?

Mr. MILLWARD. I got \$10 per day.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, will you be kind enough to explain to us the difference between picking and packing and what the real trouble is here, in your own way?

Mr. MILLWARD. The real trouble here is that in the valley contracts were let for 22 cents, and here the Japanese have been cutting, and I think they have taken as low as 17 cents.

The CHAIRMAN. That is for the whole job?

Mr. MILLWARD. No, sir; that is the picking. Those contractors on the whole, to the best of my knowledge, do not make a large amount of money at 22 cents, and I believe there are men in this room who have had contracts who will tell you that the average picking per day for the season is 40 crates. So the figures—this is only seasonal work. They lose a good many days in a year and asking \$6 and board and asking 20 cents on contract. They have made a concession of 2 cents already to the growers, but they won't meet that. They prefer to have Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. That is to say, when you are on the ranch you receive board?

Mr. MILLWARD. Well, even throughout this district, they do not want to board people. They want to contract. They do not want to bother boarding the men. They used to, but they do not want to go to that trouble; that is, the majority. I am not saying all, because there is a number of very fine people in this district. I have come in contact with them.

The CHAIRMAN. How are you boys living here this week?

Mr. MILLWARD. We are living—some of the boys do not have any too much money and others have some.

The CHAIRMAN. Brought a little out of the Imperial Valley with you?

Mr. MILLWARD. Yes; but, from season to season, there is very little money saved, and there are a number of pickers in this district who have been following this game, and here this week, experienced men, as capable of handling a field so there won't be any loss, and these men will not concede that extra 3 cents. They would sooner have Japanese labor.

The CHAIRMAN. You are one of a body of men who follow the fruit seasons from place to place?

Mr. MILLWARD. I worked on the American Fruit Co. ranch last winter, planting and doing other work for five months, and then I went to work for the Randall. I have done a little bit of everything the last four or five years, pitched hay and everything else. I have worked on this irrigation district.

The CHAIRMAN. These men who decline to employ white employees, have they made any statement as to where they get these Japanese?

Mr. MILLWARD. They made no statement. We went out to see Mr. Smith yesterday and we told him we could handle his pack and guarantee to handle it satisfactorily, and guarantee to allow him to hold back 10 per cent on us to see that we did, but he told us that he can not get out of that contract.

The CHAIRMAN. Did he say it was a written contract?

Mr. MILLWARD. I don't know whether he did or not.

The CHAIRMAN. How many men does he employ?

Mr. MILLWARD. He has 160 acres and probably employs 30 men. Ordinarily in this district they have a patch of 160 acres with a big crop on it, and it is all according to how long it would take one man to do a certain amount of work, and some of these patches are planted differently, some are rotated patches and it does not require as many men.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there anything else that you have to offer? . .

Mr. MILLWARD. I will say this, if you have time to listen to it: In knocking about the country it has been my observation that any place where they had decent living conditions and the right kind of wages there has never been any shortage of labor; in fact those ranches are turning men away at all times.

#### STATEMENT OF DAVID F. LANE.

(Mr. Lane duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Where is your residence?

Mr. LANE. Turlock, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. And your business?

Mr. LANE. Westfall, Lane Co., shippers of cantaloupes, melons, and other fruit.

The CHAIRMAN. What do you make out of this situation?

Mr. LANE. I have quite an insight into it, and it seems to me we have a difficult subject and that there is fault on both sides, and it would seem that before we could arrive at any conclusion as to how we would settle this thing we should first make some admission as to where we are wrong on both sides, and I think we can get closer to it then. I do not say that I can be the mediator by any means or bring about a reconciliation, but my best information is that the boys did not come up here as early as they usually come up or the growers were not thoroughly convinced that there would be plenty of help. The result was that some of these growers employed Japanese, but not particularly because they thought there would be a shortage of help but because of the price that was asked. Now, in following the Imperial Valley up here, the prices down there were about 22 cents for packing. When they got up here these men—the cantaloupe situation is entirely different from the Imperial Valley.

The Imperial Valley, the average to the grower in money, in dollars and cents, in the last three or four years, has been greater than it is here, for the reason that the Imperial Valley does not compete with any cantaloupe section in the United States, except at the tail end, when Arizona comes in. Turlock comes in at the very beginning and probably Arkansas and Mowapa, Nev.

The CHAIRMAN. Imperial Valley has the start on them all?

Mr. LANE. Yes. It gets all of the big stuff, so that these growers do not get the money the boys think they do. The boys are wrong, and I think a great many of them do not know what the growers are making out of it, while a great many of them do. From the grower's standpoint, he does not stop to think what is necessary to pay these boys and the cost of their moving around the way they do, which consumes a large portion of their profits through railroad fares. Then, on the other hand, you have the many who did not stop to consider that, no matter under what conditions he would have to pay this price, that he should have employed white help as against Japanese labor. So there you have these numerous controversies that creep one into the other until there is this misunderstanding which has now occurred. In the meantime, after a great many of these Japanese were employed, then a large number of the boys came along, and it has thrown a large number of the boys on

the streets here without work. But when they started off they were figuring on 8 and 10 cents for picking, and——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). I do not understand that; there is 8 and 10 cents and then 17 cents. You mean the growers were figuring on paying 8 and 10 cents?

Mr. LANE. No, sir. The fruit workers originally thought that 8 and 10 would probably get by, and then they dropped to 8 and 7.

Mr. SIEGEL. For doing what?

Mr. LANE. Packing.

Mr. SIEGEL. Packing alone?

Mr. LANE. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. What about the picking?

Mr. LANE. That is outside of the fruit workers' union. The pickers do not come under that.

The CHAIRMAN. A man is engaged in picking the crop?

Mr. LANE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What does he put that in?

Mr. LANE. Big crates, regular cantaloupe crates, 12 by 12 by 23½, and after that they are dumped into bins and are sorted, and then that comes under shed work.

The CHAIRMAN. Then what?

Mr. LANE. Then comes the packers, packing the crates uniformly and scientifically, putting 45 cantaloupes in a standard crate.

The CHAIRMAN. You are not wrapping your melons in paper here?

Mr. LANE. No, sir. They are all naked. Then came 7 cents, and the result was the pickers were only getting \$5 per day and board, and at the meeting we had we raised it to \$6 per day and board, which means about \$8 per day. Now, the picker will take care of about 40 to 50 crates. Now, you can easily see that \$8 per day on a 40-crate pick is about 20 cents per crate. There are very few of the boys who go out and contract individual picking for their own labor, you see, but a contractor comes along and contracts for the picking and hires the boys for the picking and is supposed to make some money off the deal. Now, a large number of the boys I have talked to think that is wrong, that it is against our American social principles for one man to profiteer on the other fellow's labor. But there is no question but what we have got to consider, and in some cases it is absolutely essential, that some one shall assume the responsibility of keeping these men employed in picking, because the grower does not want to assume the responsibility of feeding them.

Now, to take it from the growers' standpoint, we will get some figures. The rental value of land in this community is about \$60 per acre, and the output will run somewhere in the neighborhood of 300 crates—big. That is a big proposition. The cost of growing these cantaloupes, from the time of plowing and seeding and everything, bringing it up to the point of harvesting, is worth \$30 per acre; and that added to \$60 rent is \$90, and at 300 crates it is 30 cents a crate cost to the grower. The crates cost 27 cents apiece, and for picking and packing it costs 35 cents, which makes 62 cents; and then, added to that is a cost of 5 cents for hauling, which makes it 67 cents. Now, if you have, up to that point, 67 cents per crate cost to that grower—let us see; I had 27 cents and 35 cents, which is 62 cents, and at 30 cents for cost of rent and harvest, brings it

around 97 cents, or practically \$1. Now, all of these shippers average their returns to the grower at the conclusion of each year's shipment, and in 1919 it ran something like this: A dollar and forty-four cents was claimed by one shipper, and the next dropped down to a dollar and seventeen, a dollar twelve, 99 cents, 66 cents, and 56 cents. Now, it takes a mathematical, gymnastic mind to see how you are going to produce a crate costing \$1 and make anything if you get only 66 cents for it. But that is what happened. The average return to the grower in 1915 was about 90 cents per crate; in 1916 it was about 95 cents per crate; 1917, \$1.02 per crate; 1918—a short crop—a dollar seventy-one; 1919, about a dollar twelve; 1920 is to be heard from, with the prospects very good.

The CHAIRMAN. A high price this year.

Mr. LANE. It looks like a very good year.

The CHAIRMAN. But here comes along an increase in freight rates which will have something to do with it?

Mr. LANE. Yes; but that does not amount to much. It costs a dollar and thirty-one cents to put a crate of cantaloupes into New York.

Mr. SIEGEL. It will cost 18 per cent more very shortly.

Mr. LANE. At the present schedule it costs \$1.33. Icing went up from \$87.50 to \$100.50—something like that. Now, here is where one great trouble came along; that the men in the business world and the growers, they should have considered the thing and had these farmers meet and set a price for the cost of picking and packing which would encourage the white men to come in here, and send for the leader or spokesman of the laboring men and have a conference to see that an equitable price was set.

The CHAIRMAN. All of which would encourage an organized effort to give stability to the uncertain migratory labor, one of the great problems of the West.

Mr. LANE. Yes; we will never have another Japanese problem here. The Japanese proposition, so far as this section is concerned, is practically finished. I have been here for 15 years and, so there will be no misunderstanding; I leased part of my land to Japanese, and I shipped cantaloupes for Japanese, and I have financed a Jap, and done a darn sight more for a Jap than it seems I have done for a white man, but I followed an example. With all of the shippers that thing has eaten in on all of us like a cancer until we have woken up to the fact that we have done more for the Japanese than for the white men. We will have to kill this Japanese problem. There is no question about that. I think the thing is solving itself. It is a darn good thing for all of us. We might have been sitting idly by and allowed a greater number of them to come in. But I know all these boys and have employed a great many of them for five years, and I never had one of them desert me yet when I needed them. You will hear some stories about snow workers, but they are in the minority.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is a snow worker?

Mr. LANE. A fellow who waits for a great crop to come in and snow you under.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, he is not a trustworthy worker?

Mr. LANE. He charges more for his work than what the union calls for. Now, as I understand the American union men, they penalize

a man if he does that; but I have been talking to a great many business men and a great many of the fruit growers since all of this talk has taken place in the last week, and they are thoroughly convinced that the matter of picking up the men and caring for this labor when it comes here in 1921, that the whole matter will be settled and that there will be no Japanese problem and we will have just the number of men necessary come in here to do the work.

The CHAIRMAN. You recognize the importance of helping these men in their position so their labor will continue in the future?

Mr. LANE. I have always done that. I have been on conferences, larger ones, at Sacramento, and the University of California, especially during the war, and at that time I stated that there was a sufficient amount of white labor here to oppose the oriental movement. I forgot that this man is taking this down, but it is all right for publicity, but I do not care to speak of it in that light, but I started to say it, to show you that I have given this matter considerable attention and there is plenty of white labor in California, if it is properly apportioned off.

The CHAIRMAN. And if the men will provide quarters and treat the white men right.

Mr. LANE. Yes; and you will find in most of the small towns that the business men will get behind any housing proposition for labor. We had a plan here to provide dormitories and showers. We have had men offer their land and other men offer money for the construction of it. We have had it up with Federal employment agencies and have had conferences with them and had it indorsed by the secretary of the Federation of Labor of San Francisco.

The CHAIRMAN. Your opinion is that the plan which is devised by the department of labor to have labor agencies was a good thing?

Mr. LANE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And would have worked out?

Mr. LANE. Yes; I think so.

The CHAIRMAN. I think so, too. Now, we can not, in the very nature of things, act as a grand jury to adjust wages, but our purpose was to look at it, to see the thing close up, and to find out whether there was an actual crowding out of white labor by Japanese labor.

Mr. LANE. I do not think that was the real intent among the growers. I have got Japanese on my pay roll, so I am not defending myself by any means; but these men, I do not believe they prefer Japanese labor, because I do not believe any red-blooded American feels that way.

The CHAIRMAN. We would like to stay here to-night and see how these Japanese laborers come in and how they are housed and put up, but without seeing it we can make a pretty good mental picture, but it would not help your town to have white men put up with them.

Mr. LANE. No, sir. The growers and business men will do everything they can to make it comfortable for them, and if there is any lack of that, you will find plenty of money here. I can get more than \$5,000 before sundown to house—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). That is not the idea. We all realize that you have been too prone to let the laborer take care of himself.

Mr. LANE. Yes. That is old blanket man of California.

The CHAIRMAN. And the same thing was true in our country.

Mr. LANE. Well, that has been changed. They are making strenuous efforts to correct that. There was another thing that I wanted to say that I can not recall just now.

The CHAIRMAN. I am sorry I interrupted you.

Mr. LANE. I do not know how many Japanese there are in here, but I never had it brought so strongly to my attention until three or four days ago, when the boys called it to my attention, and there is a great number. I was surprised.

Mr. SIEGEL. Arrived in a great bunch?

Mr. LANE. No, sir; three or four seem to go together. You will find them all well dressed, but they do not hang around; all seem to be headed in the same direction. They seem to know where they are going. Now, another thing: I know only one grower who is employing Japanese—Mr. Smith.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many is he employing?

Mr. LANE. About 30 pickers; but he said he will handle about 40 whites besides, but that will be around in the shed work; but, then, he has also contracted and pays white men 3 cents more than Japanese in another place. But he says the boys would not take the contract for it because he had too large an acreage.

The CHAIRMAN. Has there been any occasion up to this moment to decide whether the Japanese and the other boys should work in the same field?

Mr. LANE. I do not think there is any exception to that, from what I understand. I am not speaking authoritatively upon that subject. But from what I have heard from the boys they do not object to that particularly. Some of our white men are working for Japanese, packing in the sheds, handling their crop. There are a lot of white contractors right here doing work for Japanese and getting paid so much per crate.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do the Japanese pay what the white men ask?

Mr. LANE. Yes; they dicker like anybody else. Down in the Imperial Valley 75 per cent, I guess, of these Japanese leasing land there, the boys go in there and contract for the Japanese work. There is no question but what the white man puts up a better pack than the Japanese. He has a better eye for picking and with the high price of melons he will save any grower an additional 3 or 5 cents per crate—an experienced man. I won't say that every one of these white men is a perfect angel. There are some of them who are pretty tough and who will go into a field and walk over it and not take interest in it, but, take them as a whole, they are darn good workmen, fine men.

Mr. MILLWARD. Mr. Lane has brought out the point that the crop in this district does not bring the same price that it does in the Imperial Valley, but he does not bring out the point that they get double the yield here that they do in the Imperial Valley. While it is 200 per acre in the valley, it is 400 here. Am I right or wrong.

Mr. LANE. Wrong. I have shipped probably 2,000 cars and handled—I have known small patches where there has been a yield of as high as 700.

Mr. MILLWARD. Yes; and sometimes 725.

Mr. LANE. And one instance on the Rodd place, somewhere around 800 on  $4\frac{1}{2}$  acres.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are taking an exceptional case.

The CHAIRMAN. I think you are getting off on the economic proposition. I can not afford to eat cantaloupe very much, for the prices in the hotels are about 30 cents for a half a cantaloupe, and I have practically cut them out. I used to buy them for my own family at \$1.25 per box retail.

Mr. MILLWARD. It seems to be the idea among a great many of the growers that all that is necessary is to get this fruit into the car, no matter what condition it is in. Then, when they do not get the returns in the fall there is a big holler about it. There is a part of this fruit that goes into the East and I suppose it is not in a condition to be marketed, but if there would be more care used in picking and packing it, it would bring a better price in the East.

The CHAIRMAN. I am very glad to see the organization of the pickers, for I can see what a great step it is toward solving the problem of migratory labor.

#### STATEMENT OF CHARLES PERRY TAYLOR.

Mr. Taylor duly sworn.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Taylor, what is your permanent address?

Mr. TAYLOR. My residence is in Tacoma, Wash., but my headquarters at the present time are in Fresno, Calif.

The CHAIRMAN. You are endeavoring to perfect this organization?

Mr. TAYLOR. Yes, sir; to get them into some kind of connection with the American Federation of Labor, so that they can make wage agreements with their employers in advance of the season and all other arrangements, so there will be no question of oriental labor or price or anything else when the actual picking is to take place. I began it in March, and it is now in shape. I have been perfecting the local organizations and I am now knitting the local organizations together. The real work that is being done now is to draw these men together so that they can deal with the employers and bargain in a businesslike manner.

The CHAIRMAN. So that at the end of the year they can approximate what they can earn?

Mr. TAYLOR. Yes; to negotiate between the seasons so that everything will be settled when they start to work.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the idea?

Mr. TAYLOR. Collective bargaining between the employers and the men under their own organization.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you able to say from whence these Japanese came in here?

Mr. TAYLOR. I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think they came in from the Imperial Valley?

Mr. TAYLOR. I have not the least bit of information upon that subject.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you seen how they are living here?

Mr. TAYLOR. No, sir; I have not been to their houses or places to inspect them.



The CHAIRMAN. Have you seen any effort to create disturbances?

Mr. TAYLOR. No, sir; on the part of the men, and particularly in talking with the few business men I have come in contact with, I find that there has been a desire to try to settle this thing without any violation of law or ill feeling, and to study it out and try to find out what to do.

The CHAIRMAN. There has probably been that thing that has prevailed for a long time on the Pacific coast, local agitation against oriental influences?

Mr. TAYLOR. Yes; there is a lot of that; and there is a great deal of deep, quiet resentment, but so far it has not taken the form of any outbreak of any kind.

[A communication from Mr. A. M. Drew, of Fresno, Calif., is as follows:]

A. M. DREW, ATTORNEY AT LAW,  
*Fresno, Calif., August 27, 1920.*

Mr. Albert JOHNSON,  
*Member of Congress, Hoquiam, Wash.*

DEAR MR. JOHNSON: Referring to your request that I procure you copies of the records in the Japanese cases in the superior court of Fresno and Tulare Counties, will say that August has been a very difficult month to accomplish anything in court. The judges, reporters, and clerks have been away on their vacations, and when one would come back the other would go. I have been delayed in procuring the copies of the records you requested and have not yet procured them all. I am, however, sending you what I have procured to this date.

The first record is that of the Superior Court of Fresno County in the matter of the guardianship of the estate of Yoshio Murashima and Tomoko Murashima. This decree was made and entered by Judge M. F. McCormick, of our superior court, and you will note that he declares void certain contracts for the purchase of real property made by the guardian.

The second decree is that issued out of the Superior Court of Tulare County, in the matter of the estate and guardianship of Yaye Hiruma and Tatsuko Watanabe, which is an order revoking the letters. You will note what the court has to say in that matter.

The third case I have not yet been able to get and it is the most important of the three. I have engaged the court reporter of Tulare County to make me a copy of the decree and have waited for several days since making the request and it has not yet come. As soon as it comes I will forward it to you. In this latter case the two judges sat in bank and took a large amount of testimony. I interviewed the reporter with reference to the cost of writing up the record and he said it would be something like \$40, so I have not ordered it. I am simply getting a decree of the court based on that testimony.

I am very glad, Mr. Johnson, that you have made this investigation, and from my conversation with you I believe that something will be done that will relieve the situation here in California.

Yours, very truly,

A. M. DREW.

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF THE STATE OF CALIFORNIA, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF TULARE.

In the matter of the estate and guardianship of Yaye Hiruma and Tatsuko Watanabe, minors. No. 2979. Dept. No. 1. Order revoking letters of guardianship.

In the above-entitled matter, a petition for guardianship was filed in this court by Joe Nishida on the 24th day of December, 1917, and after proceedings had, he was by the order of this court given, made, and entered on the 14th day of January, 1918, appointed guardian of said minors, Yaye Hiruma and Tatsuko Watanabe; thereafter he qualified as such guardian by filing a bond

in the sum of \$500, with a surety approved by this court, and letters of guardianship under the hand of the clerk and the seal of this court were issued to him on the 23d day of January, 1918.

Said Joe Nishida, as such guardian, never returned to this court any verified inventory of the estate of his said wards, or either of them, within three months after his said appointment, or at any time; on December 6, 1919, this court ordered that said Joe Nishida, as such guardian, show cause to this court on December 22, 1919, at 10 o'clock a. m., why his letters of guardianship of the estates of said minors should not be revoked for his failure and neglect to file an inventory of his said wards' estates, and a copy of said order to show cause was served upon said Joe Nishida on the 13th day of December, 1919, in the county of Tulare, more than five days prior to the time set for the hearing of said order to show cause, by the sheriff of the county of Tulare, and said matter came on regularly to be heard on said 22d day of December, 1919, at 10 o'clock a. m., before the court sitting in bank, said Joe Nishida, as such guardian, being present in court, and appearing by Earl A. Bagby, Esq., his attorney. Thereupon, on motion of said guardian, by his said attorney, said matter was regularly continued to the 5th day of January, 1920, when it came on regularly to be heard, and said guardian, Joe Nishida, was present in court and appeared by Earl A. Bagby, Esq., and Albert H. Elliott, Esq., his attorneys; and upon request of Hon. U. S. Webb, attorney general of the State of California, W. W. Middlecoff, Esq., deputy district attorney of the county of Tulare, was permitted by the court to appear as amicus curiae; and thereupon oral and documentary evidence was offered on behalf of said guardian and received by the court, and said matter was argued orally by counsel for said guardian, and by said amicus curiae, and submitted to the court for decision; and the court, having duly considered the law and the evidence, and being fully advised in the premises, finds that said Joe Nishida, as guardian of the estates of said Yaye Hiruma and Tatsuko Watanabe, failed and neglected for more than three months after his appointment as such guardian, to return to this court a verified inventory of the estates of said wards, or either of them, and no further time was ever granted by the court within which said guardian should file his inventory, as provided by section 1773 of the Code of Civil Procedure.

Wherefore it is ordered, adjudged, and decreed that for failure to return said inventory as aforesaid the letters of guardianship of the estates of Yaye Hiruma and Tatsuko Watanabe, issued to said Joe Nishida by this court on January 23, 1918, be, and the same are hereby revoked.

It is further ordered, adjudged, and decreed that said Joe Nishida pay to the county of Tulare the costs incurred by the court herein, hereby taxed at the sum of \$10, and that the clerk of this court docket a judgment against said Joe Nishida in favor of said county of Tulare for said costs.

Dated this 27th day of February, 1920.

W. B. WALLACE,  
*Judge of said Superior Court.*  
J. A. ALLEN,  
*Judge of said Superior Court.*

STATE OF CALIFORNIA,  
*County of Tulare, ss.:*

I, George R. Prestidge, county clerk of the county of Tulare, State of California, and ex-officio clerk of the superior court in and for said county, hereby certify the foregoing to be a full, true, and correct copy of the original order revoking letters of guardianship on file in my office in the above-entitled matter.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of the above-named court this 7th day of August, 1920.

[SEAL.]

GEO. R. PRESTIDGE, *Clerk.*  
By G. R. STEWARD, *Deputy Clerk.*

IN THE SUPERIOR COURT OF STATE OF CALIFORNIA, IN AND FOR THE COUNTY OF  
FRESNO.

In the matter of the guardianship of the estate of Yoshio Murashima and Tomoko Murashima. No. 5380.

In this proceeding a petition for the appointment of Daijiro Murashima as guardian of the estates of his two minor children was filed in this court on December 12 1918. In this petition it is alleged that the minors are of the

ages of 10 and 8 years, respectively, and that each is a resident and citizen of the county of Fresno, State of California. It is further alleged that said minors have estate consisting of cash, the exact amount not being set out, and that the estate requires the care and attention of some fit and proper person. Upon a hearing, the petition was granted and letters of guardianship issued December 12, 1918. On January 14, 1920, the guardian filed his first account, and the same is now before the court for approval. It is stated by the attorney of record in this cause that the guardian is a citizen of Japan. He is, therefore, ineligible to citizenship in the United States.

From the guardian's account it appears: That the amount of cash received at the time of appointment is \$500; that the guardian, in the name of his wards, entered into a contract for the purchase of certain real estate and personal property thereon at a price of \$23,000; that he has managed and farmed said lands; that he has sold the crops produced thereon for a sum exceeding \$6,000, and has paid large sums in connection with his farming operations, and on account of the purchase price of said property; that he joined with T. Mishima, guardian of the estate of Aiko Mishima and Fumiye Mishima, and T. Mamamoto, guardian of the estate of Haruye Mamamoto, each in the name of his ward or wards, in a contract for the purchase of real estate at a price of \$45,000, and borrowed sums of money totaling more than \$9,000; that the said guardians jointly sold the products of said lands for sums amounting to approximately \$6,000; that said sums of money have all been paid on account of the purchase price of the lands so contracted for, or in connection with the business enterprise except a small balance of cash.

No order of court was given authorizing any of these transactions.

It is apparent that the guardian has no proper conception of the extent of or limitations upon his authority. "A guardian is a person appointed to take care of the person or property of another." (Civil Code, sec. 236.)

The first objection to this account is upon the general ground that the guardian has no authority to engage in the business undertaken by him. The great weight of authority in this country is to the effect that a general guardian can not engage in business on behalf of his ward. If a going concern comes into his possession as guardian, it becomes his duty to dispose of or close up such business as speedily as possible without undue loss to the estate. The rule is stated in C. Y. C., volume 21, page 76, as follows:

"A general guardian, as such, has no authority to carry on a business in his ward's name and employ therein the capital and credit of the latter. Such unlawful employment of the ward's property constitutes a devastavit of the trust estate."

A second objection is that the guardian made sales of what is stated to have been the ward's property. It is stated in the case of *De La Montagne v. Union Insurance Co.* (42 Cal., 290): "We think \* \* \* that the plain intent of the statute is to make void every alienation of the property of the ward, if made by the guardian without the order of the court, and that the rule in itself is one of wholesome application to such sales, whether personal or real estate, of the ward." To the same effect is the case of *Kendall v. Miller* (9 Cal., 591).

The most serious breach on the part of this guardian, however, consists in the making of unauthorized contracts in the names of the minors for the purchase of real estate. With but \$500 in money, and no other property belonging to his wards, the guardian entered into contracts involving the payment of \$23,000 in one instance and \$45,000 in the other, although in the latter contract two other guardians were joined with this guardian, each was obligated for the payment of the full purchase price. The courts of this country have almost universally held that the authority vested in a guardian does not extend to the making of contracts for or on behalf of his ward. Without the sanction of a court of competent jurisdiction such contracts impose only personal liability upon the guardian. "The general rule is well settled that a guardian can not by his contract bind either the person or the estate of his ward, and on all contracts made by him in the interest of or for the benefit of his ward, whether for his support and maintenance or in the management of his estate, the guardian is personally and solely liable. The guardian may, however, be authorized by a court of competent jurisdiction to bind his ward by a contract. In doing so, however, he is not exercising a power belonging to his office, but an extraordinary power conferred for the special purpose. \* \* \* Notwithstanding the ward can not be held liable at the instance of the party contracting with the guardian, the ward's estate is liable to reimburse the guardian for all reasonable expenditures made for his benefit." (C. Y. C., vol. 21, p. 115.)

In the case of *Guy v. Du Uprey* (16 Cal., 195) it was sought to hold the ward's property liable for improvements put thereon under a contract made with the guardian. The court says: "This contract the guardian had no authority to make, and we do not see upon what principle it can be used to support an equitable claim against the property." The plaintiff "acted upon the faith of a contract which had no validity, and, however meritorious his claim may be in a moral point of view, it does not come within any principle upon which equity administers relief in such cases."

In *County of Los Angeles v. Winans* (13 Cal. App., 243), it is said, "That the guardian can not bind the property of his ward by contract without an order of court is well settled in this State." To the same effect is *Morse v. Hinckley* (124 Cal., 154) and *Golden Gate Undertaking Co. v. Taylor* (168 Cal., 94).

It follows, therefore, that these contracts for the purchase of lands, executed by the guardian as such in the names of the minors, are void as to the minors, and can have no legal effect beyond that of a contract for the sale to and purchase by the guardian in his individual capacity.

I am not unmindful of the fact that frequently, and very properly, courts ratify transactions which were beyond the scope of the guardian's authority, where they were lawful for the guardian to conduct in his individual capacity, carried on in good faith, and resulted in benefit to the minor or his estate. It may be that upon a sufficient showing this court would, if it is vested with such authority, approve and ratify the transactions of this guardian, except for the fact that the law of this State, commonly designated as the alien land law, Statutes 1913, page 206, makes it unlawful for this guardian to acquire or possess real property or any interest therein.

In view of the fact that these contracts constitute no part of the estate of the minors, are unenforceable as against the minors or their estates, and that the guardian is prohibited by statute from entering into such contracts as an individual, it follows that any interest acquired by said Daijiro Murashima in the real property described in the contracts under consideration may be dealt with as provided by law. In this proceeding, however, the authority of this court extends no further than to disallow the guardian's account, disapprove his transactions, and direct the restoration of the wards' funds, with interest at the rate prescribed by law, together with any profits accruing to the guardian from his management of his wards' affairs.

Let the order be entered accordingly.

M. F. McCORMICK, *Judge*.

(Indorsed:) No. 5380. Filed March 13, 1920.

[SEAL.]

D. M. BARNWELL, *Clerk*.

By GEO. W. HUFFMAN, *Deputy*.

STATE OF CALIFORNIA,

*County of Fresno, ss:*

I, D. M. BARNWELL, county clerk and ex officio clerk of the superior court in and for said Fresno County, do hereby certify the foregoing to be a full, true, and correct copy of the original opinion of the court in the matter of the guardianship of the estate of Yoshio Murashima and Tomko Murashima, minors, now on file in my office, and of the whole of such original.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of the superior court this 25th day of August, 1920.

[SEAL.]

D. M. BARNWELL,

*County Clerk and ex officio Clerk of the Superior Court of said County.*

By E. DUSENBERRY,

*Deputy Clerk.*

## COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,

*Wednesday, July 21, 1920.*

The committee met at Auburn, Placer County, Calif., on the above date.

Hon. William N. Vaile (chairman) presiding. Also present: Hon. John E. Raker and Hon. John C. Box, members.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will be in order. It is to be regretted that the whole committee has not been able to make this trip

to Placer County and the city of Auburn. Only three of us are able to be present—Mr. Raker, Mr. Box, and myself—on account of the necessity of covering a large part of the State and consequently dividing the whole committee into subcommittees for that work, and while we desire to obtain as much information as possible in this county we will have to make this hearing rather short this morning. But we would like to hear briefly from a few of the people of Auburn who can contribute some information to the committee and assist us in preparing our report; and I will first ask that Mr. Parker be sworn.

#### STATEMENT OF IVAN H. PARKER.

(The witness, after being duly sworn, testified as follows:)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your name?

Mr. PARKER. Ivan H. Parker.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your occupation?

Mr. PARKER. Well, I am now retired from active business.

The CHAIRMAN. What has been your occupation, profession, or calling in the past?

Mr. PARKER. I was a newspaper man.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you lived in Placer County?

Mr. PARKER. For 30 years.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, then, will you tell us any information which you think would be of value to us?

Mr. PARKER. I would like to state, gentlemen, we are approaching this question dispassionately. It is not a racial question; simply an economical question affecting our industrial life. We have in Placer County more than 20,000 acres of irrigated producing orchards. At this time this map shows that we are under the complete control of the orientals, the Japanese controlling the yellow and the red shaded marks on the map, and almost 90 per cent.

Mr. Box. What is the distinction between the red and yellow as indicated on the map?

Mr. PARKER. The yellow is that owned in fee simple, deeded land, amounting to two thousand five hundred and some odd acres; and the red represents leasehold interests, amounting to 12,610 acres.

The CHAIRMAN. What did you say was the total amount of acreage?

Mr. PARKER. More than 20,000 acres.

The CHAIRMAN. Twenty thousand acres the total of producing orchards in Placer County?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And what is the area of the yellow?

Mr. PARKER. That is the Japanese ownership, which amounts to 2,507 acres.

The CHAIRMAN. And the red?

Mr. PARKER. The red is the leaseholds by the Japanese, amounting to 12,610 acres.

The CHAIRMAN. Before you proceed further, please state from what source these figures are taken?

Mr. PARKER. Taken from an absolute search of the records, the deed and lease records found in the recorder's office of Placer County, Calif. I might add that the blue on the map represents Chinese

leases and the brown the Hindu leases and one small lease to a Korean.

The CHAIRMAN. How many acres represented by the blue on the map?

Mr. PARKER. The blue represents 929 acres of Chinese leaseholds.

The CHAIRMAN. And the Hindu, how many?

Mr. PARKER. The brown on the map represents the Hindu holdings of leasehold interests amounting to 1,033 acres.

The CHAIRMAN. In determining the amount of yellow and red holdings, of the Japanese ownership and leasehold interests, did you only take into consideration individual names, or did you also consider guardianship holding and those of corporations?

Mr. PARKER. Those of corporations and guardianship wherever we could find them. In the guardianship matter, there is a very poor chance of getting the exact number of acres under guardianship, as they do not make the returns on the property as held by the guardian always.

Mr. RAKER. That makes a total of how many acres held by deed in fee simple as well as leasehold by these four orientals?

Mr. PARKER. Seventeen thousand one hundred and forty-six acres, out of a possible total of something over 20,000 acres of producing orchards.

Mr. RAKER. May we have that map and let it be marked "Exhibit A" and given to the reporter to become a part of the record here?

Mr. PARKER. I should like to give it to the committee but it belongs to the county surveyor.

Mr. RAKER. Will you have one prepared and given to the reporter so that when he transcribes the testimony we may have a duplicate of this map in connection with your testimony?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir. I would like to say also that from these deciduous orchards for every 24-hour period there is to-day being shipped more than 50 carloads of deciduous fruit, sent forward in refrigerator cars, which gives you some idea what our section is producing. I would like to touch at this time on the manner of leasing. Your committee have found State-wide many people who are defending the Japanese, and many of them, temporarily, are securing pecuniary advantages under the leasehold interest. It has been the custom in this county for the owners of land to lease to Japanese. The terms of the lease provide that the owner may buy the fruit at the market price when it is brought to the shipping point, take it and control it, and, which is often done, send it forward as consigned fruit as his own. In this manner they often make double the returns from their ranches as against the exact amount the Japanese pay them on the lease. They are allowed in that way to make double the amount; and that is probably the reason you find many who in a measure have defended the present system. But I have got this to say regarding those people: The Japanese are rapidly moving toward establishing wholesale fruit houses of their own, and they are continually refusing to lease under the former arrangement; so that eventually they may take complete control of the fruit-shipping industry. I might say it is embarrassing to see that men in some measure have placed the dollar above patriotism and love of the flag. We feel, gentlemen of the committee, that

California through her legislative measures will take care of the interests of her people and enact laws which are within the province of the State; but we look to you, good gentlemen, and to the Federal Government for complete and ultimate relief.

The CHAIRMAN. How long, Mr. Parker, has this acquisition of land by the Japanese been going on in this county—about when did it start?

Mr. PARKER. They were a very negligible quantity in California 12 years ago, only a few here, and those were working in the orchards at the regular day laborer's rate; and they have gradually dropped in and taken control, and finally it has come to the point that they refuse to work at day labor and only to take a contract as to the care of an orchard or a lease, and nothing else. To-day they have gradually got hold of the district, as the map shows. They have practically 90 per cent of all of our fruit-shipping industry within their complete control.

The CHAIRMAN. Was there any objection to them while they were working as day laborers?

Mr. PARKER. No, sir; there was not.

The CHAIRMAN. Since they have been farming the land on their own account?

Mr. PARKER. No, sir. We do not approach this question other than in a dispassionate and temperate way. We can only treat those of the Japanese who are in the United States and here properly and right, but we are against any further influx of them and against the chances that they may overwhelm us.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any difficulty in getting white labor?

Mr. PARKER. Well, the proposition regarding white labor is in this condition: As long as the Japanese have ranch leases with short-term periods, and as long as the Japanese fill the labor market, there will never be an opening for a white man.

The CHAIRMAN. There are some 3,000 acres that are not yet under Japanese control—how are those lands worked?

Mr. PARKER. By the owners.

The CHAIRMAN. One man farmers?

Mr. PARKER. No; they have large families; and this ownership includes some rice lands, and they attend to their own orchards and cultivation and refuse to lease to Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Are there any farms too large for them to do the work themselves, where their families are too small to do the work themselves, and they have to get help?

Mr. PARKER. Yes; and in such case they get help.

The CHAIRMAN. Where do they get their help?

Mr. PARKER. They get white help such as can be procured.

The CHAIRMAN. You say "such as can be procured," but we are speaking of procuring white help on these farms, not Japanese, and I wish you would explain a little further and tell whether they could get white help.

Mr. PARKER. It is evident that the orientals have displaced the white owners, and this condition prevails largely over the entire district; but there are still quite a quota of growers who have steadfastly refused to lease to the Japanese. I will say this regarding those: Some of the owners who to-day have leased their lands to

Japanese have firmly resolved that when their present lease expires that they will not again re-lease to the Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Do they expect to get white tenants or laborers?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it your opinion that would be difficult or easy?

Mr. PARKER. They are getting them at times right along and have been doing so for the last year or two. A great many Japanese leases which have expired have been followed by white leases.

The CHAIRMAN. What newspaper did you work on or were you connected with when you were in the newspaper business?

Mr. PARKER. I guess I will have to go into that a little further as to my personal history. As a young man I was a newspaper man in the East and Middle West. It was on the Daily Cedar Rapids in Iowa that I worked last, and then I came West on account of my health to this climate, and for a time I was editor of the Auburn Republican, for two years head writer; and then I went to Colfax, a town 18 miles above here, and bought a newspaper there and published it for seven years; and then I happened to drift into county politics. The people of the county kept me in the office as county recorder for a dozen years. There you have the history.

Mr. RAKER. They have further honored you in addition to the office of county recorder?

Mr. PARKER. Well, in a weak moment I threw my hat into the ring for nomination for State assemblyman, and I have been going down there to the legislature at Sacramento for a couple of sessions. I would not have spoken of this except that you called it out.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we wanted to know. Judge Box, have you any questions you wish to ask?

Mr. Box. I have none, I believe.

Mr. RAKER. You have been familiar with conditions in this county before 1912?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Were the developed improvements the same then as now in an agricultural or horticultural way—the raising of fruit and various kinds of vegetables, small garden truck as raised here now?

Mr. PARKER. It was the same then as now when I came here 30 years ago. The orchards were cultivated by many of the descendants of the old pioneers.

Mr. RAKER. Then this is not a new enterprise or development by the Japanese?

Mr. PARKER. No, sir; it is not.

Mr. RAKER. Then this taking over of the ownership and leasing by the Japanese is of subsequent date and the same industry engaged in by the citizens here that the white people had already commenced?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir; the citizens here, the white people, had already prepared and had in shape.

Mr. RAKER. And it was the American citizen who planted the orchards and opened up the irrigation ditches in this section?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir; absolutely.

Mr. RAKER. These ditches were the old mining ditches used in former times?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. And when mining stopped then agriculture and the planting of orchards began to develop?



Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. What is the character of this work, the handling of orchards? Could there be any objection to it by our white boys and girls and men?

Mr. PARKER. None whatever.

Mr. RAKER. Isn't it really a high-class piece of work, comfortable and pleasant to do, as work goes?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. If you get tired you can crawl under the shade of a tree and take a little rest. I have been there myself and know what it is—that shade is very good. Has there been any change in regard to the work since the Japanese have come in in large numbers—in regard to young men and women who heretofore assisted in doing this class of work, in their desire not to work side by side with the Japanese and Chinese—has that made any difference?

Mr. PARKER. Well, the great percentage of the orchards that the Japanese have taken under their control makes it very embarrassing for them, and the same may be said as to the elementary school proposition; it is embarrassing to mix continually and so completely with the orientals.

Mr. RAKER. This might be a kind of hard question for me to ask, but all right for Judge Box or Mr. Vaile to ask, but I always believe in getting at the facts, let the consequences be what they may. Now just tell the committee why it is that when, as a matter of fact, these lands had been owned and used and cultivated, and these orchards had been planted and the fruit handled at the ranch and through the packing houses and all, you have turned over so much of this land in this community, out of 20,000 acres over 17,000 acres to the Japanese?

Mr. PARKER. That, Judge Raker, I believe, was answered by me in trying to explain the manner of the leasing. It comes back to the same economical question. The Japanese will live in shacks; the husband and wife will work from 14 to 16 hours a day in the field, and it is possible for them to offer more money for leases and still make a profit on them than it is for the white lessee.

Mr. RAKER. Well, then, in other words, you mean to say that Americans can not compete with them?

Mr. PARKER. That is it exactly; we can not compete with them.

Mr. RAKER. Without a great sacrifice?

Mr. PARKER. Exactly; the Japanese devote so much time and labor, not only the men, but their wives and children, that they are able to pay higher rentals on their leases.

Mr. RAKER. That is, higher than the white man or American will pay?

Mr. PARKER. That is correct. We have one notable man in this State, a brilliant man and great orator in our friend Col. Irish, and he has defined them industrially, and he says absolutely that is a fact that these Japanese women make wonderful wives and do not work in the field, but I leave it to you gentlemen who have traveled up and down the State whether that is a fact, and you can draw your own conclusions.

Mr. RAKER. In this community where you are familiar, as you have told us, and that makes your testimony that much more valuable, from your observation for the last 12 years, what have you to say to

the committee relative to these Japanese women and children working, and their condition of living?

Mr. PARKER. Well, I have found this condition in many of their orchards, that a mother will leave her child in a small pen or crib, a child of tender age, of a few months, while working in the orchard and not return until noon, and then be gone again from noon until night. You can not compete with them. We do not propose to compete with them, with their habits, and manner of living.

Mr. RAKER. What effect has this Japanese influx into the community had upon your schools, as to increasing the schools for Americans or decreasing them, with the Japanese population as testified to by you here?

Mr. PARKER. At Newcastle, Penryn, and Loomis I find that the orientals are largely in the ascendancy, probably from three-fourths to two-thirds. I addressed a mass meeting at Penryn in the church there about a year ago, and I had this testimony from one of the growers who had some Japanese leases, but he said he was tired of them, tired of living among these orientals. He said he had five little children who had to attend the public school at Penryn where three-fourths of the attendance were Japanese children. He said that he had prospered and could sell out and leave but that was just what the Japanese wanted.

Mr. RAKER. Have you read the report by the board of control?

Mr. PARKER. I have.

Mr. RAKER. With reference to the birth rate and residence and number of Japanese in this county?

Mr. PARKER. I have.

Mr. RAKER. Does that conform to your understanding of it, as truly representing the facts?

Mr. PARKER. It does.

Mr. RAKER. Then, there would be no necessity of having you or other officials here reinsert that in our record?

Mr. PARKER. No; I do not think so, that covers it? [Addressed to Mr. Vaile.]

The CHAIRMAN. I think so. Mr. Parker, are there other crops beside fruit raised in this county to any great extent?

Mr. PARKER. The rice culture has been carried on to the extent of nearly 1,000 acres—about 1,000 acres.

The CHAIRMAN. Any large vegetable gardening?

Mr. PARKER. Not a great deal; not extensively.

The CHAIRMAN. Not for export?

Mr. PARKER. No. We have, as I explained to you before, a thermal or warm belt extending from Loomis to perhaps Colfax, 18 miles distant, toward the mountains, and that largely comprises the fruit belt, and where vegetables may be grown, but they are more largely grown in the lower altitudes, around Marysville and Roseville, farther west on the level land, and we do not grow them much up here in this section.

The CHAIRMAN. Are there extensive Japanese holdings in the vegetable belt?

Mr. PARKER. Not in this county.

The CHAIRMAN. As I understand you, the work of picking the fruit was formerly done by the white boys and girls largely?

Mr. PARKER. Absolutely; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. So when you say that the Japanese man and his wife and children worked in the fields, that is only saying they did the same kind of work that white women and children formerly did?

Mr. PARKER. That is true; but the Japanese labor longer hours, with no recreation, no time for social affairs, nothing whatever but work.

The CHAIRMAN. But the work itself is the same character of work that was formerly done by white women and children and that would still be done by them if the Japanese were not here?

Mr. PARKER. It would. I might add as a solution, we are looking toward securing fruit farmers and laborers from the Middle West, who would be happy and contented and be satisfied with less money— young farmers from the Middle West. Doubtless hundreds of them would come out here if they knew just where they could look and get homes. We would be glad to have them as lessees; and the question of their learning how to care for the orchards would be a simple affair. But as long as this entire county is under the control of the Japanese and the labor is supplied by the orientals—when they supply the labor, the opening is not at hand, you see.

Mr. PARKER. Do you have many white men coming through here asking for work?

Mr. PARKER. Not a great many.

Mr. RAKER. Have any young men around the towns with nothing to do?

Mr. PARKER. Not very many; they are pretty well employed.

Mr. RAKER. I believe that is all.

Mr. Box. Have these conditions you have just testified to as now existing remained stationary, the whole movement, or been progressive up to now, or reached the crest some three or four years ago?

Mr. PARKER. It has been of steady growth up to this time.

Mr. Box. And you think will go forward if not stopped?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

Mr. Box. What will be the result, in your judgment, upon the state of public feeling in the future if some relief is not given?

Mr. PARKER. That is hard to speculate upon. We have been patient, have treated them right, have no contention with the Japanese, personally as—

Mr. Box. I am sure you do not understand my question—I am not asking you as to what you intend to do in the future or as to any threat; I just want the fact, what your judgment is as to what the local situation will be two or five years from now if the matter goes on without relief?

Mr. PARKER. It is pretty hard to speculate upon what the public mind will be in—you can imagine that as well as I; we have been temperate all the way through; but, as I have always held, we are Americans and this is our country and we do not propose—we will not give it up to the orientals ultimately.

The CHAIRMAN. We are very much obliged to you for your statement; and if you will be good enough to see that we get a copy of that map, we will appreciate it. When you have it made it may accompany the reporter's transcript and be made a part of his record. The expense may be included in the reporter's bill; and you will kindly give it to the reporter to send to us.

Mr. RAKER. It may also be stated that Mr. Parker is to be afforded the opportunity to revise his remarks and to extend them in the record is he so desires.

The CHAIRMAN. We might say in that connection that each witness will have the privilege of extending his remarks and to make a further written statement, if desired, as our time is so short and we are not able to hear from very many, and those only for a short time. So, if you will see the reporter, he will furnish you your testimony when written up and you can look it over and make any corrections you think necessary, or make any additions you may desire to it. Is Miss Burns here?

#### STATEMENT OF MISS IRENE BURNS.

(The witness, after being duly sworn, testified as follows:)

The CHAIRMAN. You have given your name to the reporter. You are county superintendent of schools?

Miss BURNS. I am.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you occupied that position?

Miss BURNS. Six years.

The CHAIRMAN. How long is your term of office?

Miss BURNS. Four years.

The CHAIRMAN. You are now in the middle of your second term?

Miss BURNS. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Just give us a general statement as to the Japanese in the schools and the effect it has had upon the school situation in this county, and your views as to having the Japanese and Americans attend the same school. Just state in your own way your views on that subject.

Miss BURNS. I would like to state—

The CHAIRMAN. You can remain seated.

Miss BURNS. I would just as leave stand. We had the census taken of the school children at the beginning of this year, and we found 541 Japanese children of school age. The estimate for educating a pupil in Placer County is \$40—almost \$40—\$37.

The CHAIRMAN. Per annum?

Miss BURNS. Yes, sir. So the total cost for educating those children, estimated at \$40 a pupil, would be \$21,640. These children are furnished with free textbooks by the State. All their writing materials, pencils, everything provided them.

The CHAIRMAN. Medical inspection?

Miss BURNS. Well, when we have medical inspection they receive it. Of course, we are unfortunate in not having medical inspection in many of our schools, although we have it at times when there happens to be an epidemic. In the high schools we have medical inspection, and the Japanese receive all the privileges our American children receive. The Japanese do not pay any taxes. There is no revenue from the Japanese for the support of the schools.

The CHAIRMAN. They pay taxes when they own real estate?

Miss BURNS. Well, yes; but so many of them do not—these people are mostly tenants who lease the lands they cultivate.

The CHAIRMAN. They pay taxes on personal property, I suppose?

Miss BURNS. Well, I do not know about that—I do not suppose they have much personal property.

The CHAIRMAN. The smile in the court room suggests they do not have much—are not some of them paying an income tax?

Miss BURNS I suppose some do.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you a State income tax?

Mr. PARKER (preceding witness to to this one first answering). No; only the Federal.

Miss BURNS (resuming). I simply make the statement that they are not real taxpayers—I have not investigated as to the legal points. Now, the great detriment in every school is in the primary grades. Each child—each Japanese child requires about two years in the primary grades up until the fifth grade.

The CHAIRMAN. I suppose that comes from a lack of familiarity with the English language?

Miss BURNS. Yes; they have to be taught English, to speak the language and understand in the first instance; and as we all know who are familiar with school work, the first grade is the most important grade. The little folks have to be taught—they come to school when they are mere babies and have to be taught how to do their work, whereas in the higher grades they can go about it and know how to do it; but these Japanese children, not knowing the English language, the teacher has first to teach them English so they will understand, and our own little folks have to sit and listen who know that, and it makes the work for them very monotonous, whereas in the primary grade it should be full of life and interest to prepare them for better work above in the higher grades. When these Japanese children reach the fifth grade, they generally commence to drift out of the schools and there are not so very many in the grammar grades from then up. They are in the primary grades and just where it is most important and the foundation laid for good work in the schools. I am speaking of our county, Placer County; and in the towns of Newcastle, Penryn, and Loomis and their vicinity in this way the Japanese are just swarming into these lower grades in the schools. I would be glad to have the committee visit these school and see for themselves.

The CHAIRMAN. We may possibly have the opportunity of sending a subcommittee to visit them later, in the fall.

Miss BURNS. These Japanese children in the primary grades leave our schools at 2.30 in the afternoon and then go to a Japanese private school and remain there until 6 o'clock in the afternoon; so they are really in school all day long. The Japanese teacher is generally a Japanese minister, and their temple is used as a school room.

The CHAIRMAN. They have besides their Buddhist churches, churches of various American denominations?

Miss BURNS. I do not know that they have any of American denominations.

The CHAIRMAN. Have they no Methodist churches, for instance?

Miss BURNS. Not that I know of. I only know of the Japanese church; they have Japanese churches.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not know of what religion?

Miss BURNS. No. I have visited, gone into their schools after our schools had dismissed the children and have seen the work they were doing and being taught in the Japanese language.

The CHAIRMAN. I will say for your information that we have found in one or two places Buddhist and Methodist churches maintained by the Japanese.

Mrs. WOODBRIDGE (of Roseville, Placer County, who is understood to have testified before the committee at a former sitting). May I inform the witness that there is a Japanese Methodist church near Loomis—that is the Methodist Mission.

The CHAIRMAN. Thank you. Miss Burns, you may go ahead?

Miss BURNS. In 1916 and 1917 the condition of the school in Penryn was very crowded. There were only two teachers in the school, and the conditions were such that a \$500 special tax had to be levied on that district to secure another teacher.

The CHAIRMAN. Five hundred dollars for what?

Miss BURNS. A \$500 special tax on that district additional—in addition to the regular school fund.

The CHAIRMAN. To pay the teacher's salary?

Miss BURNS. To pay the teacher's salary—to employ the third teacher; and, had it not been for the great number of Japanese, the two teachers would have been sufficient.

The CHAIRMAN. Was the \$500 wholly for the third teacher?

Miss BURNS. No; we used some of the regular fund; but that \$500 was in addition in order to secure another teacher, and that was done by special tax.

The CHAIRMAN. You say there are 541 children of the Japanese of school age in the county?

Miss BURNS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the total number of children of school age?

Miss BURNS. Well, the total number would be about—let's see; the average daily attendance for last year was 2,340, if I remember correctly. That would probably make about twenty-seven or twenty-eight hundred in round numbers enrolled.

The CHAIRMAN. So the Japanese children are about one-fifth or a little more than one-fourth of the whole?

Miss BURNS. Yes; and there are a great many of our schools that have not the Japanese, but they are crowded in the fruit sections of Newcastle, Penryn, and Loomis, where the great majority are located.

The CHAIRMAN. In those sections where the Japanese are particularly crowded together the proportion would be considerably larger than a fifth or quarter?

Miss BURNS. Yes.

Mr. PARKER (previous witness). I would say, of the complete school census, returned to the superintendent's office, which covers everything from an infant up to the school age, there are 5,096 white children and 541 of the orientals, which makes more than 10 per cent of those coming on in the county.

The CHAIRMAN. Of the whole census of Placer County?

Mr. PARKER. Yes.

Miss BURNS (resuming.) We have a great difficulty at the beginning of the school term. The Japanese send their children to school before they are 6 years old, send them when as young as they possibly can, and it is not always very easy to tell the age of the children,

and very frequently two children come from the same family, and the parents declare that the two children are both as old as 6 years to get them into school—frequently send them when they are 4 and 4½ and 5, and it is not very easy to decide, but the teacher finds out afterwards they are most immature, and knows they are not 6 years of age.

The CHAIRMAN. After the primary grades—except for them, and the difference caused by their taking more time—after those primary grades, they are about the same ages as the white children, are they not?

Miss BURNS. Well, not in the first grades; and each Japanese child up to the fifth grade takes about two years to complete a grade.

The CHAIRMAN. Clear up to the fifth?

Miss BURNS. About the fifth they commence then to go on. Of course, in the grammar grades English is a difficult language on through, but from the fifth grade on they can generally complete a grade in a year. That is why we do not have as many pupils in the grammar grades as the primary—they commence to go to work at that time. Of course, some of them enter our high school, but not very many.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you a limit of age—top limit for attendance at the grammar school—is there an age limit above which they can not attend the grammar school?

Miss BURNS. There is a compulsory education law that requires children to attend school until they are 16.

The CHAIRMAN. Does the law permit them to attend after 16?

Miss BURNS. If they have graduated from the elementary schools, no; if they have not graduated, they may attend.

The CHAIRMAN. Without any age limit?

Miss BURNS. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You never knew of anyone being deprived of going to school under the age of 21?

Miss BURNS. No; not in this county.

The CHAIRMAN. We have heard some complaints, but do not know of their authenticity or whether of recent instance, of older children, boys who were really young men attending the lower grades with the small children; have you had that problem?

Miss BURNS. Yes; we have several of that age in Newcastle—they are quite large—some 14 and 15 years old, boys in the first and second grades, and that due to their coming to this country recently from Japan.

The CHAIRMAN. Well-behaved boys, usually?

Miss BURNS. Yes; no difficulty in disciplining them.

The CHAIRMAN. Are these Japanese children generally clean, decent children?

Miss BURNS. Well, they are clean when they have a teacher that requires them to be neat and clean in their personal appearance—most teachers do—and I do not know that is any more true or any difference as to them than the white children. All children will naturally be untidy if the teacher permits that.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not think that the Japanese children are especially untidy?

Miss BURNS. No; I do not think they are especially untidy.

The CHAIRMAN. I believe that is all I want to ask you—unless you have any further statement to make.

MISS BURNS. You asked Mr. Parker about the Japanese women working, and the children; that is a very frequent thing to be seen in passing along the roads in that section. At Penryn, just opposite the schoolhouse, where there is a strawberry patch, you can see Japanese women out there with their babies attached to their backs and working—a very common occurrence.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any wealthy Japanese families in this county?

MISS BURNS. Really, I do not know, not being acquainted with them.

The CHAIRMAN. We have all observed that immigrants, even of European stock, when they first come to the United States are frequently poor and in the habit of working the whole family; and I was wondering if the prevalence of working by the women and children among the Japanese was not due to that fact—that they are poor and trying to get a start here?

MISS BURNS. I do not think so.

The CHAIRMAN. You think that is more prevalent—that condition—among the Japanese than with other races?

MISS BURNS. I do not know about the other races, but in our own county I have not noticed it among other foreigners; but I have noticed Japanese women with babies on their back and out working in the fields. I have not noticed it with other races. It may exist elsewhere.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, it has been a common occurrence in the past in the industrial centers, especially in the factories and sweatshops in the North, and, for instance, in Pennsylvania, where they have passed laws with reference to child labor and principally to keep immigrant families from working their children before the working age; you know of that?

MISS BURNS. Yes.

MR. BOX. What percentage of Japanese men in Placer County have wives?

MISS BURNS. I do not know about that; probably Mr. Parker can answer that question.

MR. BOX. A rough estimate from you is all that I expect.

MR. PARKER. I might say it is very hard to find out—probably 80 or 90 per cent. They have been very industrious in bringing over their picture brides.

The CHAIRMAN. Miss Burns, if there is anything you would like to add to your testimony you have that opportunity.

MR. RAKER. In these private schools of the Japanese you have spoken of, do they teach the Japanese language in those private schools?

MISS BURNS. Yes, sir.

MR. RAKER. Do they teach anything except the Japanese language?

MISS BURNS. Not to my knowledge. I have visited their schools, and it was all in the Japanese language.

MR. RAKER. Have you been able to inform yourself about their textbooks used in these schools?

MISS BURNS. No; I have not. I have gone into their schools and observed their recitations, and the recitations I have noticed have



been principally oral, the teacher at the board writing and talking with them; just what textbooks they use I am not familiar with.

Mr. RAKER. Have not been able to procure copies?

Miss BURNS. I suppose I would be able if I tried, but it had not occurred to me.

Mr. RAKER. How far is their nearest school, say from this city?

Miss BURNS. There is one at Newcastle, which was built recently, within the last year, about 5 miles from here; another in Penryn, and another one in Loomis—Penryn about 8 or 9 miles, and Loomis about 9 miles distant from Auburn.

Mr. RAKER. What is the disposition and attitude of the Japanese relative to cooperating and assisting each other, extending a helping hand to other Japanese coming into the county, do you know?

Miss BURNS. Well, I really do not know, with the exception that I have heard merchants make the statement that if Japanese come to the store and purchases something on credit, they are hard to collect from, and when they try to locate those Japanese the other Japanese shield them and say they have gone to San Francisco or Sacramento or some other place—I have heard that statement.

The CHAIRMAN. This witness has had no personal experience. You have not dealt with them in a business way?

Miss BURNS. No; just in the schools. I have not had business dealings with them at all.

Mr. RAKER. From your viewpoint the system of the Japanese language schools is a bad thing for Americans?

Miss BURNS. It surely is. I feel they are undoing all the American patriotism that has been taught in our schools; I feel they do not want them to get away from Japanese patriotism; and immediately our schools are dismissed they take hold of them.

Mr. RAKER. Do you find any distinction between those born here, who come in as small children, with reference to their standing in school?

Miss BURNS. No; I do not know of any difference.

Mr. RAKER. Do all the Japanese children attend those Japanese schools?

Miss BURNS. I can not say whether all and I do not know whether it is compulsory on the part of the Japanese children to attend, but they go in such large numbers that I would say the large majority or all do attend.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever had any translations made of the books they use in the Japanese schools?

Miss BURNS. I have not.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not know of your own knowledge that the teaching is anti-American, do you?

Miss BURNS. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You just have the feeling that it is a bad thing to have another language and traditions of another country taught?

Miss BURNS. Yes, sir; and that is another drawback in our schools, trying to teach them English, and immediately upon leaving our schools attending the Japanese schools.

The CHAIRMAN. You suppose their children are tired out attending two schools?

Miss BURNS. Yes, sir; all day. We do not permit our children to attend school so long; we have a maximum number of hours that

they can be detained in school, and these Japanese, you may say, are in school all day—morning until night—and come to our schools tired the next morning, and it retards them in our schools—their hearing nothing but the Japanese language in their own schools and at their own homes.

The CHAIRMAN. I think we will have to hurry along. Is Mr. Stewart here?

(The next witness now is called to testify.)

### STATEMENT OF JAMES D. STEWART.

(The witness, after being duly sworn, testified as follows:)

Mr. RAKER. State your name?

Mr. STEWART. James D. Stewart.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you lived here?

Mr. STEWART. All my life in Placer County.

Mr. RAKER. What is your business or profession?

Mr. STEWART. I am a mining engineer, but at the present time I happen to be president of the Placer County Realty Board, being interested in a real estate firm.

Mr. RAKER. Proceed and tell us in regard to the Japanese situation, with reference to the realty situation here?

Mr. STEWART. It has become very bad. The first thing that attracted my attention—I have always been interested in the schools and pay taxes to support the schools; and very often I leave here in my machine, driving around Placer County, and in the morning drive to Sacramento and San Francisco; and between here and Sacramento, after leaving Auburn, you occasionally see two or three white children going to school and hordes of Japanese children on the road to school; so the matter was finally brought up by the realty board and we passed a resolution binding ourselves not to sell any land to Japanese nor aid in the sale of land to them. I have a copy of that resolution, signed by our secretary, which will probably interest you.

The CHAIRMAN. It may be inserted in the record.

(The resolution referred to is as follows:)

#### RESOLUTION ADOPTED BY THE PLACER COUNTY REALTY BOARD.

*Resolved*, That we are opposed to the ownership of land in this State by Japanese or any other nonassimilable races, and we pledge our members not to make sales to such people. We deplore the manner in which the present State alien land law is being evaded through the medium of dummy corporations and the assistance of certain attorneys. We earnestly urge all patriotic citizens of Placer County to help maintain the best permanent interests of the county rather than temporary personal gains.

We ask the people of Placer County to support our action in this matter.

I, L. Leroy King, do hereby certify that the above is an exact copy of the first resolution adopted by the Placer County Realty Board on December 2, 1910.

Witness my hand this 20th day of July, 1920.

L. LEROY KING, *Secretary*.

Mr. STEWART. I will leave it with you. This work is largely being fostered and encouraged by some attorneys who act for the Japanese, and they are really realty operators and nothing more in acting in such matters, and if the committee has the time I would suggest that you subpoena the members of the Placer County bar and find out just

which are the ones who are doing this business and how they are going about it to circumvent the law. I think you will get quite a lot of interesting information in this way. I have read the State board of control's report and it meets by views exactly as being correct, as the conditions have been observed here in this county by me. When I was a boy we had the Chinese trouble here. I have no ill feelings against the Japanese. I have worked Japanese and found them very satisfactory labor; but when I was a youngster it was attempted to send the Chinese children to school, but they were driven out of school, and I can see the time coming with our own young men out of work and dissatisfied to go on the small farms and compete with the Japanese on a lower market than we have now, which will create trouble. I hold to one thing, no matter what it costs, and that thing will settle the whole proposition. It is the only solution that I have heard of the problem, given by State Commissioner of Realty Riley, and his solution of the problem in California was put forth in an address before the realty board of Placer County, which was to have a board of appraisers appraise their lands and for the State to buy out the Japanese and invite them to go away and to put white men on the land, through our State land settlement board and send the Japanese back to Japan.

The CHAIRMAN. Putting the white man on the land under the same system?

Mr. STEWART. Yes, We have a State organization, and that would be part of the machinery to take care of that, and if that were done properly it would save a lot of trouble. Regardless of what they do in Congress or do not do, the Japanese are going out of California. Our people of California realize the situation, and realize that when the military surveys were made for military protection, they were made behind or to the east of the Sierra Nevada Mountains and will not protect us here in California; but at any cost we will have to pay they are going out of this State.

Mr. RAKER. You may proceed.

Mr. STEWART. The military survey is beyond the Sierra Mountains, in front of them to the east, and this will be no man's land in case of a conflict. It is a question whether California is going to be Japanese or white. My people came here as pioneers, and I do not feel like giving up my share, but I want to be fair to the Japanese because we brought them here. I do not take much stock in the statement that a Jap is bad pay and not a good citizen. I do not think he has a monopoly on dishonesty more than other nationalities. I have found him a pretty fair citizen.

The CHAIRMAN. But you do not want him here?

Mr. STEWART. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You view it from a racial instead of an economic standpoint?

Mr. STEWART. From both the economic and the racial. Our own men can not live on the small farms and compete with the Japanese living in huts and their wives carrying their babies and working in the fields. Anyone can see that it will lead to the same difficulty that we formerly had with the Chinese; and while we will not stand for it, neither will Japan; she will not have her citizens stoned and abused as in the case of the Chinese.

Mr. RAKER. As I understand you, the matter has progressed to that point where we have the two races, where they can not assimilate socially physically or in a business way, and that being the case we ought to stop it?

Mr. STEWART. We ought to stop it. I had probably better opportunities than most others to observe the Japanese during the progress of the recent war. My wife was junior Red Cross director and food director, and I had the espionage work under my investigation and handled some 2,247 complaints in this county, so I had some chance of judging the temper of the people, because we found out about a great many other things outside of the ones we were investigating, and I will say for the Japanese that they were very good about obeying the laws and living up to the rules and regulations prescribed during that time—as much so or more so than some of the whites.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you find much lawlessness and crime among the Japanese people?

Mr. STEWART. I do not think I could right offhand mention any Japanese who has committed crime beyond committing suicide or something of that kind. We have very little trouble with them.

The CHAIRMAN. You have no Japanese paupers have you?

Mr. STEWART. Not that I know of.

The CHAIRMAN. And in the insane asylum?

Mr. STEWART. Well, I presume there are some in the asylum, but I do not know of any cases.

The CHAIRMAN. We will be glad to have anything additional you may think of?

Mr. STEWART. I think the next move will be up to you people.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. A. LAW.

(The witness, after being duly sworn, testified as follows:)

The CHAIRMAN. Please state your name?

Mr. LAW. A. Law.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your occupation?

Mr. LAW. I am a fruit grower and shipper.

The CHAIRMAN. In this county?

Mr. LAW. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you been engaged in that business?

Mr. LAW. I have been located in the county since 1892 and ranching since 1894.

The CHAIRMAN. How large are your orchards now?

Mr. LAW. I have 50 acres of land.

The CHAIRMAN. You have had occasion to observe the operation of the fruit business by Japanese and Americans?

Mr. LAW. I have.

The CHAIRMAN. Favor us with your views of the situation?

Mr. LAW. Well, the great trouble I have with the Japanese we do not like to see them acquiring property all around the county and owning the land.

The CHAIRMAN. State generally what is your reason for that feeling?

Mr. LAW. I will state about my own ranch. Where I live there is a Japanese who owns the ranch just north or northeast of me, and

there is another Japanese on the east of me leasing land, and on the south a Japanese renting land, so I am almost entirely surrounded by Japs.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you a man of family?

Mr. LAW. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any children?

Mr. LAW. One.

The CHAIRMAN. Of school age?

Mr. LAW. No; about 2 years old.

The CHAIRMAN. Are the Japanese people who surround you of a reasonable high standard of living or the opposite?

Mr. LAW. They are laborers.

The CHAIRMAN. They mostly have families of children have they?

Mr. LAW. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do they have a large number of children?

Mr. LAW. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. More children per family on the average than their white neighbors?

Mr. LAW. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Has the presence of the Japanese had a tendency to keep or drive the white farmers out?

Mr. LAW. Well, when the Jap has leased land the white man can not compete with him, the Japanese standard of living is not the same as the white man. The idea of renting ranches to the Japanese is to make more money, and that is the reason the white ranches do so.

The CHAIRMAN. Do the Japanese farm the land with due regard to its future condition as productive land?

Mr. LAW. No; I find they try to get as much as possible out of it regardless of the future.

The CHAIRMAN. That, however, is the tendency of all lessees of any race whose terms of leasing are short and they want to make as much out of the land as they can while in possession of it?

Mr. LAW. I presume so.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think the Japanese are particularly grasping in that respect as compared with other races?

Mr. LAW. Well, I think so; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you dealt with them much in a business way?

Mr. LAW. Yes; numbers of times.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your opinion of their character and demeanor when you have dealt with them in a business way—do they keep their contracts?

Mr. LAW. If you have it written down in black and white they will generally live up to it, but if it is a verbal contract they will try to break it.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you require any considerable amount of labor on your place of 60 acres?

Mr. LAW. Yes, sir. I have one ranch leased to two white men on shares—half shares. I take half the fruit and they take half and we divide the expense for materials, but not for labor; these white men attend to the labor.

The CHAIRMAN. Do they do it themselves?

Mr. LAW. I think they have one white man who works part of the time for them.

The CHAIRMAN. How much ground have they?

Mr. LAW. Twenty acres.

The CHAIRMAN. About how many acres of fruit land can one white man handle so as to get the maximum efficiency out of it?

Mr. LAW. Well, except in harvesting time, one man can pretty well take care of, say, 15 acres, probably 20, if he works hard. He may need a little bit of help for pruning and spraying, not be able to do all of it.

The CHAIRMAN. You are speaking of fruit culture generally?

Mr. LAW. Fruit.

The CHAIRMAN. Any kind of fruit trees?

Mr. LAW. I am speaking of deciduous fruit—peaches, plums, pears, apples.

The CHAIRMAN. In the harvesting season how much help do they have to have?

Mr. LAW. On a 20-acre ranch they will want five or six people.

The CHAIRMAN. For what period of time?

Mr. LAW. For about four months.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, has there been any difficulty in getting white labor on the farms where the Japanese are not employed?

Mr. LAW. White labor does not like to go to work on ranches where the Japanese are, but they do in some cases.

The CHAIRMAN. How about the ranches where Japanese are not employed; any difficulty in getting white labor?

Mr. LAW. Well, a little sometimes.

The CHAIRMAN. To what, in your opinion, is that due?

Mr. LAW. Well, I can explain that with reference to the ranch where I live. We have some white people working there and I was talking to them last night and they said that when they came in here to this county they went to Newcastle, leaving out Loomis, and they could not get any work. These were three white men and two women, two married couples and the other man was a brother-in-law, and they said that when they got to Newcastle they could not get work, and then it was they came to Loomis; and before they came there they said they were told that there was no use going to the Loomis section that they could not get work around Loomis where they were all Japanese; but they came up to my place near Loomis and have been working there for me about three weeks—maybe a little longer—and I am very much pleased with their work and they are very reliable people. But they had the idea that up around Placer County they could not get work. They say they will come back next year and said, "If you can tell us places where white men can get employment we can get other people who will be glad to come." And one of the men is about to buy a piece of land, he is so very much pleased with conditions around there—the beautiful country, and likes the locality.

The CHAIRMAN. How much is irrigated fruit land worth an acre?

Mr. LAW. About between \$400 and \$500.

The CHAIRMAN. You are not referring to your own land, but to fruit land generally?

Mr. LAW. I am referring to fruit land generally.

The CHAIRMAN. When in full bearing?

Mr. LAW. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. About \$400 or \$500, you say?

Mr. LAW. About \$500 I should think.

The CHAIRMAN. Then, in order to get white men to buy the places, you have to find men of some means or assist them by long-term loans?

Mr. LAW. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Judge Box, do you desire to ask the witness any question?

Mr. BOX. I have no questions.

Mr. RAKER. I think you have answered quite clearly; and if you have any further statements to make you have the same privilege to extend your remarks in the reporter's transcript.

### STATEMENT OF E. C. BEDELL.

(The witness after being duly sworn, testified as follows:)

Mr. BOX. You will please state your name.

Mr. BEDELL. E. C. Bedell.

Mr. BOX. Where do you live?

Mr. BEDELL. Roseville, Placer County, Calif.

Mr. BOX. How long have you lived in Roseville?

Mr. BEDELL. Since 1882 in Roseville.

Mr. BOX. What particular phase of the Japanese question has impressed you; in other words, we would like you to make a statement of the matter in your mind that appears to be upmost—what is your position with reference to the farming interests of the country?

Mr. BEDELL. I am president of the Placer County Farm Bureau.

Mr. BOX. That brings you in direct, close contact with the farming industry of the farming community throughout?

Mr. BEDELL. Yes, sir.

Mr. BOX. Now, will you describe in as few words as you can the effect of the present situation with reference to the presence of Japanese in your county and its effect upon the life of the other population?

Mr. BEDELL. I have noticed the steady increase of Japanese since I have been in this county—first noticing them as laborers; and when they first came here they worked for lower wages, very low wages; and as time went on their wages commenced to increase; and from wage earnings it went into leasing of the property—first was leasing of the property, and gradually it has come on down so that the Japanese commenced to take up the labor proposition. The price of fruit has been high, and from day labor they have commenced the leasing of property, and from leasing it it has gone on to the ownership of property. It has already been stated to-day their effect upon our schools, which is one of the principal things we have to consider for our county and the Nation.

Mr. BOX. The agricultural work has been neglected more or less by the Americans?

Mr. BEDELL. Yes; the agricultural work has been neglected by the Americans, and the Japanese have taken up this work, and from the leasing of property it has come to the ownership of property, and to the dictation of wages to the American citizen.

Mr. BOX. How, as to dictating wages?

Mr. BEDELL. By controlling the wage situation they have been able to set their own price on labor, which has been paid by our people. Then comes the ownership of property, which I consider one of the worst menaces to the situation we have. I believe we can not go to Japan and own land, and we can not become citizens of Japan. Am I right?

Mr. BOX. You are; but never mind going into that.

Mr. BEDELL. I believe this proposition should be taken up before it gets too far, because you gentlemen have probably been through the districts where these people are and have seen the effects upon the localities in which they are.

Mr. BOX. What is their tendency as to concentrating in those sections where there is the best land?

Mr. BEDELL. That is where they go, to get the best land; they generally get into the best land, and when they get hold they remain there; and for those who live next to them it makes it very unpleasant to be surrounded by neighbors of that kind.

Mr. BOX. Where the Japanese own the land in fee simple, do they ever sell to Americans?

Mr. BEDELL. I have never heard of a case.

Mr. BOX. Is there anything else that you have to suggest?

Mr. BEDELL. No, sir; I believe not.

Mr. BOX. Then, I believe that is all.

Mr. RAKER. Senator Lardner, would you not like to be sworn and afterward give your statement to the reporter?

(Judge Lardner does not make any audible reply, but steps forward inside of the railing and is sworn by the committee, along with other parties who are called in the same manner.)

The CHAIRMAN. I was thinking of doing that same thing with several others. Is Mr. Frank Cook present? [Mr. Cook coming forward.] We will swear them all at once and they can make their statements afterwards and give it to the reporter. Is Mr. Van Riper here? [Mr. Van Riper also comes forward.] Mr. Livingston, will you assist the committee and give your experience as a real estate and business man. [Mr. Livingston comes forward. His statement was given to the reporter the next day after this hearing before the committee and will be embodied in this transcript. Mr. Exberg, county recorder of Placer County, and Mr. Teagarden, both coming forward.] I will ask all you gentlemen now to be sworn together and ask you to write out for us and hand to the reporter or dictate a statement to the reporter in this matter, giving us your views on any matters you consider pertinent. We will not have the time to go into an examination further at this hearing. Will you swear all of these gentlemen?

(All of the said gentlemen above mentioned now sworn by. Mr. Box.)

Mr. RAKER. You may make your statements as full as you desire, and those who have already testified will also have the opportunity to extend their remarks as a part of the record, as we want to go into the subject fully.

The CHAIRMAN. You gentlemen have noticed the line of questions we have been asking and you may cover those and anything else you consider pertinent. Is there anything else? Mrs. Woodbridge, I believe you have already appeared before the committee?



Mrs. WOODBRIDGE. Yes, sir. I haven't anything else to say except as it might relate to local conditions.

The CHAIRMAN. You can add to your statement anything affecting local conditions. Is there anybody else here that would like to make a statement? [In response to this last request, Mr. J. M. Laird comes forward and is also sworn.] Mr. Laird, you are also asked to make a statement, the same as others.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. J. M. LAIRD.

(The witness, after being duly sworn, testified as follows:)

The CHAIRMAN. You will state your name.

Mr. LAIRD. J. M. Laird.

The CHAIRMAN. You are asked to make a statement as the others.

Mr. LAIRD. The reason I got up to speak to you was because I heard you asking in regard to white labor. I am running a place—have been running a place—have leased it out now about two months ago to my son who is in charge of the place at present. He has hired at the present time three white men and three white girls for his packing. During this time he has had to turn away several good white men and white women he would have liked to have had on the place if he could have worked any more help. I was talking to a gentleman the other day at the garage and there was an automobile. He said that drove up the day before full of men and women. He said there were as many as eight. This gentleman said that eight loads started out that day to scatter themselves through Placer County for labor, white men and women who wanted work. From my observation—I was raised in Placer County; have 65 acres in fruit; and in all cases where the Japanese have struck for higher wages the white boys and girls have turned out and harvested the fruit and we have never lost anything. I speak of one particular case: There is a neighbor of mine who had 100 acres of fruit, one of the largest fruit orchards in the county at that time, and the Japanese asked for higher wages. At the time there were in the neighborhood of 22 men, Japanese, working there. The white boys and girls turned out and harvested the fruit and there was no fruit lost—I was talking to the man that had charge of the place and asked him about the fruit, whether they lost any on account of the labor conditions, and he stated they had not; that these boys and girls had harvested all the fruit for the same wages that had been paid the Japanese. Now, I have never known a case where there has been a price disturbance in my section but what the white boys and girls have harvested the fruit. Now, in the case of the men who lease to the Japanese, the Japanese just hire white labor for a short time when they are very busy and they have not Japanese enough to handle the fruit on the place; just as soon as the rush is over they say to the white labor, "The Japanese can take care of this fruit and you will have to go somewhere else." Now, that has been my observation around my district. My boys, and my brother's boys, have gone out and helped to harvest fruit in the busy times, and just as soon as the busy times were over they were told that the Japanese could handle the fruit and they had no more use for them. I have nothing to say in regard to the Japanese coming in here and taking possession of our country if they can and I am only speaking with reference to the labor

question. I have never seen the time, anybody hiring white labor, when they could not harvest their fruit; and at the present time there has been more white labor through Loomis—I have spoken to a great many more this year than in previous years before.

Mr. RAKER. Men and women looking for work?

Mr. LAIRD. Men and women looking for work; even going so far as to contract fruit and put it up by the box.

The CHAIRMAN. We thank you very much.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Parker, have we covered the situation as you see it?

Mr. PARKER. Mr. Laird's testimony has been very interesting. He is from the center of the fruit industry. There are many others who could give like testimony.

Mr. RAKER. That would simply be cumulative.

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I would like Mr. Ekberg to give us some statistics as to the birth rate and land ownership. If you do not have time, Mr. Ekberg, you can dictate your statement to the reporter and give it to him and he will send it to us, to the address that we will leave with him.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. P. B. GOSS.

(The witness steps forward and is sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Goss, we will not stop to examine you now, but will ask you to either dictate your statement to the reporter within the next day or two or write out your own statement as to any facts pertinent to this inquiry. We will not have the time to stay here now to take any more testimony, but if you will give your statement we will appreciate it very much. You are occupying an official position, I understand?

Mr. Goss. I am the secretary of the Placer County Chamber of Commerce. This statement that I am to make it is understood will be under oath?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, sir; and I will say to all those who have appeared here that Judge Raker has been very anxious to get this committee into Placer County a long time, and in fact urged it for several years; and we are very glad to have been here, and think that the meeting has been very instructive.

(In the hallway of the courthouse, as the committee were leaving, a Mrs. D. I. McDonald held a conversation with Mr. Vaile, at which time, in the presence of the reporter, he administered the oath to this lady, with the statement that she could either dictate her statement to the reporter or send him a written statement to be forwarded to the committee at the address given.)

#### BRIEF OF P. B. GOSS, SECRETARY OF THE PLACER COUNTY CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

My duties take me frequently upon ranches of Americans and also those leased or owned by Japanese.

The latter are a people quick to respond to calls for cooperation in public or semipublic affairs and display a spirit of progressiveness in such matters.

The average Japanese farmer is thrifty and industrious; industrious to a degree that is incompatible with American standards of living, the entire family, including frequently a mother with a babe at breast, working in the orchards.

This course so enables them to reduce the costs of production that the American farmer or worker can not compete with them. Their living quarters are crude and surrounding environments frequently such as the average American could not be tempted to use.

Yet these conditions might be found in any race of people and probably existed in the pioneer days of America, so can hardly be charged as a fault in the Japanese.

The principal differences and objections are owing to difference of type, ideals, and the social barriers of race. As workers there does not appear locally any special objection to them, but there is objection in having them as landowners.

We feel that America and California should be kept untainted from possible future blood intermingling and domination by an alien oriental people or a mongrel race. Their presence in large numbers is a disturbing element in the civic life of our people and therefore should be controlled.

While the people of this country have lived with the Japanese in amity and happy accord thus far and overt acts are unknown, I fear, unless official assurance and action is forthcoming shortly to control further immigration of both men and women, overt acts may be committed that would have serious international consequences and make the fair solution of the problem a difficult matter.

Therefore early legislative action should be taken to the end that these Japanese now here should be assured protection of all their civil rights, but that the right of land ownership be hereafter denied to all nonassimilative races, with strict limitations of leaseholds, and that restrictions be imposed on their immigration.

This would afford justice to those who have come here in good faith and made their homes and increased food production. It would permit under license admission as farm laborers those who might be required to handle the products of the soil and remove a cause of possible friction, strife, and unrest among the Americans.

P. B. Goss.

---

BRIEF OF JOHN A. LIVINGSTON.

My name is John A. Livingston. I am a fruit grower and shipper, director of the Placer County Chamber of Commerce and director of the Placer County Farm Bureau.

I have been engaged in the fruit business in Placer County for the last 25 years; have hired Japs and leased orchards to them. I am opposed to the Japanese ownership of land in this State, or any State in our Union, for that matter. I believe that if Japanese are permitted to buy and own land here it will only be a very few years until they shall have acquired the major part of the best orchards and orchard land in this State. To permit such a thing would, in my opinion, be a national crime.

The Japanese are a different and an alien race that should not be permitted to mix with ours. In reply to the argument that we need Japanese labor I will say that the more they are permitted to buy land for themselves the less they are available as laborers for Americans.

There is enough white help available to supply the present or future needs if Japanese immigration were entirely stopped.

From a personal standpoint, I have a Japanese tenant on a portion of my ranch at present. I am not opposed to short-term leases to Japanese and do not consider such leasing a serious menace.

The present California law would suit me very well, provided it were not being evaded, as it is at present, by the organization of dummy corporations and the purchase of land in the name of minor children.

Nevertheless, I shall vote for and support the proposed initiative law which forbids both the ownership and leasing of land by Japanese in this State.

I know of no reason why the Japanese should claim or be entitled to more consideration in the matter of emigration to this country than the Chinese. I would just as soon have unrestricted Chinese immigration to this country as unrestricted Japanese immigration, but I do not want either; and if this is a free and sovereign Nation, there is no valid reason why we should have such immigration if we do not want it. That is for us to say, and we should not permit ourselves to be placed in a position where we would have to argue the point with anyone.

BRIEF OF MR. W. B. LARDNER.

I came to Placer County in 1872 and began teaching school near Penryn, at about the center of the land area marked red on the Parker map, filed as an exhibit, and taught there several years. One of my successors took up a Government 80 acres, but was promptly dismissed by the school trustees as having such poor judgment and sense as to buy land in that vicinity. That same 80 acres is now highly cultivated in fruit and worth \$250 per acre.

My father and family settled near Penryn in 1874, and my brother still conducts as a highly developed fruit farm part of the original purchase.

I graduated in the law school of the University of Iowa in 1877 and have practiced law in Auburn, the county seat, ever since.

Have represented the county and district in the assembly and senate of the California Legislature.

Have taken a great interest in the fruit development of my county since 1872 to 1920. It started with a few boxes of apples, beans, vegetables, or berries by express to Truckee, Reno, and Virginia City—most likely a few boxes balanced on a pole over a Chinaman's shoulder hurrying to the railroad depot to catch the Overland train eastward—to the present highly developed fruit industry of this county, now often sending out two trainloads per day.

At first the local white settler with his family help, or with the aid of a hired Chinaman, raised and shipped the fruit. Later the large fruit houses sprang up. The State university farm lecturers came to the town halls and county schools, and fruit raising was put on a very high standard. The fruit houses, white men, and an occasional Chinaman began to rent fruit farms. About 15 years ago the Japanese appeared. At first he could be hired as a laborer, but he soon began to rent fruit farms, generally two or three, or a company of renters. Since our restrictive law of 1913 was passed, and before, the Japanese have been very active in renting and buying orchard lands. One method is for the father or mother—noneligibles—with, say, two or three American-born Japanese children to get some unscrupulous white man to aid them in forming a corporation, select some good-sounding, patriotic name, and buy or lease a fruit orchard. The husband is president of the corporation and the wife is designated as secretary. The children own most of the stock. A white man may hold some stock, and he writes up the minutes of the stockholders' and directors' meetings, etc., and the farce proceeds.

In my opinion all such fraudulent corporations should be dissolved, and the attorney general of the State proceed to cause to escheat to this State all lands purchased in direct violation of our restrictive act.

I am attorney for one of the flourishing county banks located in the fruit section of this county, but I have never approved of an abstract or loan (no matter how favorable the interest rate offered may be) if a Japanese individual or corporation acquired the land since 1913, or proposed to purchase land and offer the same as security. I am not prejudiced against the Japanese as a race. The Chinaman may have some bland, childlike tricks to circumvent our laws, but nothing in audaciousness to the papa-mama-baby fruit corporations organized by a few white men in order to evade our laws.

Our white population can not compete with the Japanese. Their mode of life is oriental. The father, mother, and four or five children may work in the fields 12 hours per day, while his white competitor, perhaps with a son or hired man, works 8 or 10 hours.

Some smart Japanese recommend intermarriage between the races, but miscegenation would be a fraud on both peoples—the results would be mongrels.

I read newspapers and family letters from Honolulu. The situation there is bad, un-American-Japanese in a large majority. Most of the Japanese are not eligible for citizenship, and most of their children retain the double allegiance, Japanese and American. There is a feeling of fear and unrest. Some newspapers advocate a Federal commission to govern the islands—that a Federal territorial government is a partial failure now, and may become worse as the white voter nears the minority line.

Referring to the "Parker map" used at this hearing, my opinion is if the Federal Government does not come to our assistance, and fruit raising should continue for the next 10 years as in the past 10 years, the surface of the map will be much larger and almost solidly red in color.

I am not foolish enough to believe the Japanese will ever out-vote us, or control California; but with their keen, active minds and their oriental methods

of mass, organized, penetrative assaults on the favored spots and occupations of this State, the white man will go to the wall in those localities and be driven out. It is almost, if not quite, at that stage now in many places in California.

Most of the fruit and vegetables coming into California this summer comes in fine, large truck loads, owned and driven by Japanese. The white men and women can not and will not compete with them. The two civilizations are different. The biblical injunction to "multiply and possess the land" surely did not contemplate "the picture brides" and rapid-breeding plan.

We have tried the "gentleman's agreement." It works to our danger. Now let us have just, legal, restrictive laws, or equitable treaty regulations, just treatment, with a firm enforcement of our laws in the future.

W. B. LARDNER.

#### BRIEF OF M. E. VAN RIPER.

I have been a resident of the State for 30 years, and have lived most of that time on my ranch about 3 miles from Newcastle. When I first moved out on my place all of the ranches in that neighborhood were being worked by the owners and were employing white labor. At the present time there are but one or two places being worked by the owners, and in most cases the owners have left their places and moved away so that they could send their children to school where there were no Japanese children going.

Some of our best land in this district is owned by Japanese through their children, and unless something is done it won't be long before all of our land will be either owned or controlled by them. Their living conditions are such that we Americans could not compete with them, and they are fast driving our boys and girls from the farms, as they work from 12 to 16 hours in the field and in the busy season often longer.

They have made conditions such that it is almost impossible for the Americans to work their fruit orchards, as they will not work by the day or month. They prefer to lease the orchards. If we send to the cities for white labor to harvest our fruit very often the word comes back that we have nothing but Japanese up here and that they can find plenty of work without working for or with Japs; so that at the present time conditions are such that we are compelled to lease our places to some one who can get the help to run them.

The prospects ahead for our farm-raised boys are not very bright unless something can be done to check this yellow herd that is fast getting possession of our best land and driving our boys to the cities.

As an example of what the conditions are: A neighbor was looking for help this spring and a Jap applied for the place, but when he found the cabin was not supplied with an electric stove he would not take the place, for the cabin would be too warm for his wife to get dinner on a wood stove after working in the field all day.

M. E. VAN RIPER.

#### BRIEF OF J. E. SEATON.

The Japanese problem is one that not only affects the State of California from a social point of view, but from a financial point of view as well. Having been in contact with the Japanese for some six or eight years and studied them from a financial standpoint. I believe that the Japanese menace at the present time is a detriment and jeopardy to the financial interests of California. In our immediate locality we are confronted with the problem of Japanese money leaving our county. Actual figures which we have at hand show that over \$100,000 a year taken out of our immediate locality. We are unable to definitely determine the number of personal checks that are drawn for deposit with the Japanese banks of San Francisco, the money which eventually gets into Japan. But it is safe to say that there is at the present time in excess of \$200,000 being sent out of this immediate locality. These figures do not include any of the territory outside of Newcastle, Auburn, and a small portion of Penryn. It is the habit of the Japanese to borrow in advance of the fruit season, either from fruit houses or from banks, taking their profit at the end of the season and transporting it to the Japanese banks. The bank account of the Japanese is not an asset to the banks, as their deposits remain only during the shipping season. After their bills have been settled their money is then withdrawn and their account closed, to the expense of the bank. The seriousness of this is

that the Japanese do not use their own money for the financing of their crops but work entirely upon borrowed money, the landowner or lessor and the fruit house and the banker taking the chance of a failure of the crop. And should there be a failure, it is quite customary for the Japanese to leave the place, with the loss to the lessor, shipper, and banker. The money which they have made in previous years is not tangible in any way. During the fall of 1918 I noticed in particular that the sale of Liberty bonds in the vicinity of Auburn, Penryn, and Newcastle to Japanese was all paid in cash, a very small proportion was paid by check. I also noticed that in August, September, and the early part of October of the same year that I was having shipped into our bank at Newcastle on an average of \$200,000 of currency a month. All of the fruit checks to Japanese were cashed at the bank and the money taken away by them. Those who purchased Liberty bonds paid for their bonds with the currency which we had paid them over the counter.

I endeavored to trace this money and ascertain why it was taking so much cash to carry on the business during those three months. I was unable to locate any of the money which was paid over the counter coming back into our bank. I was also unable to locate any of the money coming back into other banks in our vicinity; and I have come to the conclusion and have satisfied myself that the money was taken through the Japanese banks at Sacramento. Now, when money is deposited by the Japanese in the Japanese banks in San Francisco, a great portion is then sent to Japan, after which we have no jurisdiction in any way over the funds. To demonstrate this, during the epidemic of influenza a Japanese husband and wife died, leaving several minor children, the public administrator taking charge of the affairs and finding but \$600 in American banks and \$18,000 in Japanese banks. The laws of Japan forbid American administration upon the funds. We were unable to make any collection of the certificates of deposit which we found in the possession of the decedent. It placed both the children, the administrator, and the bank in a rather awkward position. We have many cases which are parallel to this, and there is hardly a day or week passes but what we are asked to take certificates of deposit upon Japanese banks as collateral for money which the Japanese desire to borrow. The matter of fruit financing has been taken up by me, together with some of the largest fruit houses in our vicinity, and we heartily agree that it is not worth while to take the chances of advancing to the Japanese in the future. The financing works admirably during a rising market for fruit; but as the times as present are rather uncertain in the fruit industry, we have concluded that it will not be profitable to advance money in any great quantities without sufficient tangible security. As I mentioned before, the Japanese will immediately leave the ranch if he does not foresee a good and sufficient profit in the coming season. As to Japanese land holdings, I am in a position to say that I know of a particular specific case of land sold to a Japanese by an American. I personally strongly object to this method of land sales and will not make any loans to Americans where the property is being sold subject to a deed of trust. In conclusion, as a banker I go on record upon not loaning money to any Japanese project whatever, whether secured or unsecured.

---

#### BRIEF OF P. G. EKBERG.

My position is county recorder, which also makes me registrar of births and deaths for the county. My records show that in 1917 there were 167 births in the rural districts outside of the incorporated cities, and of these 88 were Japanese and 79 of all other nationalities; that in 1918 there were 145 births, of which 90 were Japanese and 55 all others; in 1919 that there were 146 births, of which 99 Japanese and 47 all others—showing that in 1919 the Japanese births were two to one of all other nationalities combined. These births occurred in what is known as our highest cultivated fruit districts.

I have no way of ascertaining the number of pieces of property held in the name of Japanese minors or controlled, through incorporation, by Japanese, for the reason that when the deed is given it does not always state that the Japanese is a minor or who controls the stock of the corporation; but it is a well-known fact that such holdings and transfers exist and are made by and to the Japanese, and who in this way acquire possession of the land.

As illustrative of the fact that Japanese women labor in the orchards, I quote from the following record in book 13 of contracts, page 71, Placer County records: "Party of second part will advance to party of the first part sufficient

sums for payment of hired labor incurred by party of the first part and at the rate of \$3 per day of every full day's labor performed by party of the first part and at the rate of \$2 per day for each and every full day's labor performed by the wife of the party of the first part." The above is taken from the contract between a Japanese and an American corporation.

MEMORANDUM OF INTERVIEW WITH MR. S. MAKABE, SECRETARY OF THE LOOMIS JAPANESE ASSOCIATION, LOOMIS, PLACER COUNTY, CALIF.

(Mr. Makabe submitted a memorandum, as follows:)

Japanese in Loomis: Men, 150 (90 farmers, 60 laborers); women, 110 (101 farmers, 10 laborers); total, 260. American-born citizens, 221.

Land owned by Japanese, 244 acres orchard, vineyard, pasture, by 10 men.

Land owned by corporation, 615 acres orchard, vineyard, pasture, by 12 corporations.

Land owned by American-born citizens, 180 acres orchard, vineyard, pasture, by 4 children.

One grocery store (general merchandise), 1 fruit-shipping house (express shipments for local markets), 1 shoe store, 1 restaurant, 1 Japanese association, 100 male members, 1 Japanese Methodist Episcopal Church, 1 Sunday school, 1 cooperative society, and 1 farmers' association. No Buddhist Church at Loomis.

Mr. Makabe says that they teach English in the Japanese schools, preparing the children to go to the public school, and they commence this teaching one year before they start in the public school. They also study American subjects in the Japanese language in order to keep in touch with their mothers. Mr. Makabe says: "Our children forget all about Japan. Some of us send money home because we can't invest it here. We would invest it if possible, and have invested some in bank stock, in Liberty bonds, and in California corporations. Many Japs in Loomis invested in the Verden Co. Some of them in sums of \$1,000 and \$2,000. We want to work for our children and provide care and education for them in order that they may become good Americans. Few Japanese want or expect to go back to Japan. They like this country and want to be part of it. I have three boys and four girls. I employ three white men on my farm."

CHAMBER OF COMMERCE BUILDING,  
*Los Angeles, Calif., July 19, 1920—8 p. m.*

Mr. TAYLOR. I will state, for the benefit of the gentlemen who are present here to-night, that Congressman Swope and myself represent a subcommittee appointed by the Committee on Immigration and Naturalization of Congress, and we have come to Los Angeles for the purpose of investigating Japanese conditions, and we expect to carry on such an investigation, in the way of hearings and by personal observations, that will enable us to make a report to the committee upon which to consider any legislation that may come up in Congress on the general subject of Japanese immigration, and we are anxious to give all sides of this question an opportunity to be heard. Of course, our hearings will necessarily be more or less brief, because we could probably devote months to that subject. To-night we will examine a few witnesses and continue our examination to-morrow morning.

Mr. Chapelle, are you prepared to make a statement to-night?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes, Mr. Chairman, I could do so, but I am here entirely without notes or documents. I am glad to present some few facts, and later appear, if I might be permitted to do so, and produce documentary evidence that perhaps might be of interest.

Mr. TAYLOR. Any documents which you desire to include with your testimony can be filed with the stenographer later.

## STATEMENT OF MR. ALBERT CHAPELLE.

Mr. Chapelle being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

MR. SWOPE. Give your name and address.

MR. CHAPELLE. Albert Chapelle, 703 California Building, Los Angeles.

MR. SWOPE. What is your business, Mr. Chapelle?

MR. CHAPELLE. I am an investigator. Just now I am engaged for a law firm of this city.

MR. SWOPE. How long have you been living in the city of Los Angeles?

MR. CHAPELLE. Since the 1st day of February, 1901. Prior to that I was a citizen of Chicago from 1884 on to the date of my leaving for Los Angeles.

MR. SWOPE. Have you made any special study of the question of Japanese immigration?

MR. CHAPELLE. I believe I have, sir.

MR. SWOPE. Now, if you have any prepared statement, we will give you an opportunity to make such statement as you desire, without interruption—your general observations on this question.

MR. CHAPELLE. My attention was first drawn to Japanese conditions on the Pacific coast approximately 10 years ago, at which time there seemed to be, or certain known facts tended to show, organized efforts on the part of Japanese subjects to obtain lodgment in Lower California. In considering the matter and discussing it with certain public-spirited gentlemen, residents of Los Angeles and cities farther east, we concluded that the activities we knew of must have a settled and definite purpose. Discussion was then had, and my observations led me to go to Lower California. That, to my best recollection, was July, 1920, although I may not be entirely accurate as to the date. That is the approximate date. I went there without any announced purpose, for the general purpose of observation, but particularly to observe the operations of certain Japanese subjects that were alleged to be then in lower California investigating the resources, surveying the roads, water courses, investigating the soil, and taking observations along the coast. At that time, or approximately at that time, it was generally known throughout the State of California that Japanese subjects, ostensibly operating or acting in their own behalf or in the behalf of certain commercial organizations, were making attempts to secure a large acreage of land on the shores of Magdalena Bay. The same efforts were made, according to my information, to obtain land in the vicinity of Ensenada; also at San Quentin Bay. I found on my first into Lower California that there was a Japanese post of observation on the shores of San Quentin Bay, which bay is approximately 300 miles south from San Diego, or south from the American-Mexican line.

MR. SWOPE. Now, just for the complete information of the committee, I wish you would state what you meant by "post of observation"—just go into details.

MR. CHAPELLE. I will attempt to do so. Ostensibly a fishing village. My observation, what I saw—my judgment of the Japanese subjects who occupied that village led me to the conclusion that it was nothing more nor less than an official, and I will say at least a semimilitary, post of observation.



Mr. SWOPE. Well, what race predominated there—the Japanese?

Mr. CHAPELLE. The Japanese entirely.

Mr. SWOPE. They were conducting fishing down there?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes, sir. Now, the significance, to my mind and to the mind of certain gentlemen I was in close touch with at that time, of those attempts to obtain large acreage along the west coast of Lower California is in this: Well, to quote a United States Army officer who discussed the matter with me—a man of international reputation, I will say, but I must decline to give his name, because our conversation at that time was absolutely confidential, and what he said to me he said under pledge of secrecy as to his name—his remarks to me were these: “No military defense of the Pacific coast could be made effective in the event that an enemy nation, no matter what their nationality was, obtained lodgment on the west coast of Lower California and there established a military or naval, or military and naval, post of observation or a base of operations; that such a base, lying between the ports of California, or the American ports of the Pacific coast, and the Panama Canal, that it would be a fatal error to permit any such developments to occur or any such event to transpire.” Briefly stated, I found that the Japanese exploring parties, some of which I met personally and observed in their operations, had acquired more information as to the agricultural and other resources of Lower California as to the roads, drainage, and possible sources of water supply—

Mr. SWOPE (interrupting). Just what character of men were conducting that investigation?

Mr. CHAPELLE. In one party there were four Japanese, accompanied by two Mexicans, one Mexican driving and the other apparently as a camp helper. They were driving four horses, or four mules, attached to a covered wagon. I met them about 15 miles south—the first time I met them about 15 miles south of San Quentin—and at that time entered into conversation with them. Each one of them, or rather two of them, said they could not speak English. I saw and conversed with those same two gentlemen at Ensenada, and they both spoke just as good English as I do.

Mr. SWOPE. As you do?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, did you observe them making any survey?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Not in the sense of using surveyor's instruments, but in the sense that they were observing things; yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, of course, that's quite natural.

Mr. CHAPELLE. At a point near an interior village called San Fernando I stayed overnight with an expatriated Italian, a large landowner there and ranger. He told me that certain Japanese had been in his neighborhood for several weeks and had sampled the soil, had taken—

Mr. SWOPE (interrupting). You saw none of them examining the soil yourself, did you?

Mr. CHAPELLE. No.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, now, to get back to this fishing village that you said was used as a post of observation—

Mr. CHAPELLE (interrupting). I said it appeared to be that.

Mr. SWOPE. Appeared to be?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. What led you to believe that?

Mr. CHAPELLE. The character of the men that I saw there.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, were they different from any other type of Japanese in this country?

Mr. CHAPELLE. In the sense that they all walked, moved, their gestures, and actions indicated their military experience and military training, they differed from the average Japanese laborer here in California—Los Angeles or other parts of California—that I have encountered.

Mr. SWOPE. Did you ever see a Japanese army?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Pardon me?

Mr. SWOPE. Did you ever see a Japanese army?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Never saw any in action.

Mr. SWOPE. Did you ever see any Jap troops in training?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Never did.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, I believe you stated that they seemed to have military training?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Well, from my observation of my fellow humans, whether they are Japanese or Germans, English or French, when they have had military training they usually show it.

Mr. SWOPE. You think there was a marked difference between the physical alertness of these men and the average Japanese you encounter here in the city?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Not the average Japanese you encounter here in the city, because you frequently encounter Japanese in this city that show by their walk and their movements that they have had Japanese military training.

Mr. SWOPE. Is your experience such that you could distinguish a Jap who has had military training from one who hasn't?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Well, I have served myself in militia, and I have lived more than half a century, and I am a trained observer.

Mr. SWOPE. But that doesn't answer the question.

Mr. CHAPELLE. And I habitually observe the characteristics of the people I meet.

Mr. SWOPE. But that wouldn't answer the question.

Mr. CHAPELLE. I beg your pardon; I intended to.

Mr. SWOPE. I asked you if your experience is such that you could distinguish a Japanese who has had military training from one who has not?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Not beyond all doubt, but I believe my experience has been sufficient to determine by observation whether or not a man has spent his life as an agricultural laborer or whether or not he has had some military training or military experience.

Mr. SWOPE. And I believe you also stated that there seemed to be a general land scheme going on?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, just what is the basis of that conclusion?

Mr. CHAPELLE. The information from credible sources that—

Mr. SWOPE. Well, of course, this committee is after the exact information. Now, just what do you mean by "reliable sources"? We want exactly accurate information, of course.

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes; and I will be as accurate as I can.

Mr. SWOPE. Why, sure.

Mr. CHAPELLE. But there are some things that amount to moral certainties that we haven't had the absolute evidence to present, in accordance with the rules of evidence in courts.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, now, what would you call a general land scheme? Of course these Japs buy up land and live on it and farm it?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Sure.

Mr. SWOPE. And likewise our people buy up land and live on it. Now, was there anything in their acquiring this land that would make you believe that there was a concerted effort on their part to acquire all or a greater portion of the land in some strategic point in this country?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes; there was plenty of facts that tended to show that.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, let us have a few of them.

Mr. CHAPELLE. Well, a report was made to me by a certain gentleman who went to lower California after I went there——

Mr. SWOPE (interrupting). Would you mind divulging that gentleman's name, so the committee might have it?

Mr. CHAPELLE. The members of the exploring party went down there for the express purpose of determining the truth or falsity of the alleged attempts to acquire land.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, could you let us have the names of that exploring party?

Mr. CHAPELLE. I think there is one in the room. [To a gentleman present:] Weren't you with that Magdalena party?

VOICE. Yes; I was along.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, we will hear from them that were in the party. We will drop that for the time being. Are you familiar with Japanese customs in this country?

Mr. CHAPELLE. To a slight extent; yes.

Mr. SWOPE. What do you know about them?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Now, what I know is common report. I have entered a school where Japanese pupils were being taught. I will state a recent experience. I made an address on that problem, on that subject of Japanese conditions in the State of California, before a women's club in a suburban town within 15 or 20 miles of this city. After I had finished my talk, a committee of ladies waited on me and stated that the schoolhouse, the American schoolhouse in the village of Savanna—that is spelled with the final syllable "na" instead of "nah"—which is right near El Monte, which was occupied during the day as an American school; that the pupils were of different nationalities; that quite a number of Japanese pupils attended the day sessions, and that as soon as the day session terminated the school building was given over to night sessions exclusively for Japanese pupils, and that they were taught by Japanese teachers.

Mr. SWOPE. You don't know the course of instruction carried on in those schools?

Mr. CHAPELLE. I can only state what the ladies reported to me, and that was that they were there taught in the traditions of Japan, the religion of Japan, which I have usually understood is a combination of Shintoism and Buddhism, and one of the ladies laid great stress upon the fact that those Japanese children were taught during

those evening sessions their unseverable fealty to their native land or to their parent country, Japan.

Mr. SWOPE. Did you ever notice the Japanese farmers?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. In your judgment, how do they treat the soil; do they abuse it or build it up?

Mr. CHAPELLE. They are not given much to fertilization. They exhaust it, rather than maintain its fertility.

Mr. SWOPE. They are hard, tireless workers?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Pardon me?

Mr. SWOPE. They are hard, tireless workers?

Mr. CHAPELLE. They are. They are very industrious, and they work a great many hours.

Mr. SWOPE. Do they observe the holidays or Sundays?

Mr. CHAPELLE. I have never known a Japanese to observe the American Sunday. My own observation is that they do not; that they absolutely ignore it.

Mr. SWOPE. Do the women work in the fields?

Mr. CHAPELLE. They do.

Mr. SWOPE. As a general proposition, or individual families?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes; as a general proposition, although it is pretty hard to determine from the statements made by Japanese whether the persons in the one house or in the one field are members of the same family or not.

Mr. SWOPE. Did you ever see any white women working in fields around here?

Mr. CHAPELLE. A few, yes, sir; not as a system, however.

Mr. SWOPE. No. Well, would you say the Japanese women work in the fields to such an extent as to constitute a system?

Mr. CHAPELLE. I should.

Mr. SWOPE. Those who have testified before the committee heretofore have either regarded the Japanese immigration question as a racial question or an economic question, or both. Now, what is your idea on the subject?

Mr. CHAPELLE. I should say it is a racial question, in this, that the coming of Japanese nationals into the State of California and there domiciling themselves introduces the oriental taint and all the objectionable features of orientalisms. I would say, next, that because of their religious teachings, their scale of life, their standards of business, that they again introduce an objectionable element and an extremely injurious and undesirable element into our State. I would say, further, that because of their low scale of living, because of their standards of business, that they are injurious and highly objectionable economic factors. I would go still further and say that because the allegiance of a Japanese subject to his native land is absolutely and wholly and forever, so long as his life lasts—non-severable or unseverable—and that none of them yields their loyalty or their allegiance to their flag or their country or race or traditions, that they are undesirable and a very injurious element from the standpoint of civics. And further, I would go as far—

Mr. SWOPE (interrupting). Now, you are speaking of those who have come into this country, or those who have been born in this country?

MR. CHAPELLE. I am speaking not only of those who have come to this country, but of those who have been in this country, for this reason: The mere fact of birth from a picture bride, a mother who was purchased as a chattel, and a father who possibly is unlawfully in this country—the birth of that child doesn't add anything of value to our population; it simply creates another devoted follower of the Japanese Government, and, under Japanese law, that child, though born here and under our constitutional provisions entitled to all rights of American citizenship, yet Japan claims the allegiance of that child, and the parents see to it that the child is taught allegiance and loyalty to Japan.

MR. SWOPE. Do you know of any Japanese who were born in this country who served with the United States armed forces during the war?

MR. CHAPELLE. I know, in a general way, of quite a number, just exactly as I know of quite a number of Japanese subjects who are serving in various families in this and other communities of the State, who make good servants, who are obedient and highly efficient, superlatively industrious, yet disloyal as human beings can be to the country where they have their domicile and where they have employment. The mere fact of their industry and obedience and effectiveness as house servants or agricultural laborers isn't a guarantee to their loyalty to our Government or our flag, or that they respect our traditions, or that they are desirable citizens, or that they will not become potential enemies when the time may come that we have to defend ourselves.

MR. SWOPE. Well, it is your belief, then, is it, that the Japanese would be undesirable from a racial standpoint, even though we eliminated the economic features of it? Is that right?

MR. CHAPELLE. Yes, sir.

MR. SWOPE. You speak of the Japanese that were born in this country, children of those commonly called "picture brides," whose fathers surreptitiously entered this country. In your estimation, how many enter this country each year surreptitiously?

MR. CHAPELLE. That is the hardest thing, because—

MR. SWOPE (interrupting). I understand it is quite difficult; we have had it before.

MR. CHAPELLE. I want to say, Mr. Swope, that I have had some experience—perhaps my experience has been a little different from the average American citizen here present to-night. I have examined a great many Japanese witnesses under oath, officially, during the five years last past. It is very difficult to identify a Jap, and I say to you in all seriousness that my experience has been that it is absolutely impossible to obtain any testimony from a Japanese where the interests of a fellow countryman are involved. I won't say that they are false or that they will perjure themselves, but I have a pretty well-established reputation as a cross-examiner, and I am blessed if they didn't stump me many and many a time. Now, I am speaking seriously, Mr. Swope, so I can't tell you—I can't tell you how many Japanese nationals have entered this country by the "sneaker" route in the last year or in the last 10 years.

MR. SWOPE. Now, your work or your investigation led you among those who are criminals rather than among those who are more re-

Mr. CHAPELLE. No; I beg your pardon.

Mr. SWOPE. I am asking you for that.

Mr. CHAPELLE. No.

Mr. SWOPE. Your statement along that line would lead us to believe that your work had been confined to court work, and we want to get this as accurate as we can.

Mr. CHAPELLE. I am referring now to court work, but there were no prosecutions for the reason that it was absolutely impossible to get identification and to get testimony. I can illustrate one thought that I have in mind as to the Japanese character by telling a very brief story. It centers around a murder case. The deceased was a Japanese waiter in a certain restaurant in this city. He was shot by a white woman in her own apartments in the presence of her husband after a long confab and an altercation over the return by the Japanese to the woman of certain pictures of her that she claimed he had in his possession. After a 2-hour talk he refused to give the pictures up and got up to leave the apartment. The lady then got up and turned to her husband and, pointing to the Jap, said: "There, husband, is the man who has been responsible for all of the trouble between you and me, and all of these operations that you have had to pay for; there is the man that seduced me and with whom I have had relations." I am not giving the exact words, but I am giving the substance—"with whom I have had relations for the past four years." I examined the husband to get the facts in this case. I had a stenographer present. "Now," I said to him, "when your wife made this revelation or this confession to you, what did you do?" "I didn't do anything," he sobbed out. "What did you say?" "I didn't say anything." "Now, Smith, I know better than that; it is absolutely impossible that a human being could listen to such a story as that, be taken by surprise, and not either do or say something." "Well," he said, "I just looked at him, and I said, 'George'—they called the Jap 'George'—" "George, is it you who has been doing these things to my wife all these years that you have been coming to my house?" Then he broke down and sobbed for awhile. As soon as he recovered I said, "Well, what did the Jap say?" He said, "He looked up at my face and said, 'Yes, Mr. Smith; it is true. You will please excuse me.'"

Mr. SWOPE. Well, of course, you know——

Mr. CHAPELLE (interrupting). That isn't evidence, but it illustrates the point I want to make.

Mr. SWOPE. You think, then, that a Japanese is the only man who commits a crime like that?

Mr. CHAPELLE. No; not that; and not because I have anything against a Jap, but he is the only man on top of the earth that will ask a husband to "please excuse me."

Mr. SWOPE. Well, that's neither here nor there. What has your experience been with regard to the Japanese criminals? Is the percentage of them large or small?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Depending upon your standard of measurements. Now, the Jap is a pretty smooth article; they are always suave; they are always polite; and they are always extremely diplomatic. Very few Japs are apprehended, and I believe that it is the general policy of Japs in this country—I am speaking now of those in the State of California—not to get caught; that's their general policy.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, do you think that characteristic applies only to the Japanese?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Not alone.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, there is only one more question I want to bring out, and that is the question of assimilation. Do you think the Japanese race—that is, the ones we have in this country—can be assimilated; that is, physically and socially?

Mr. CHAPELLE. No, I don't believe it; and, even if it were remotely possible, God forbid!

Mr. SWOPE. That is your——

Mr. CHAPELLE (interrupting). That's my answer.

Mr. SWOPE. You don't want it?

Mr. CHAPELLE. No. We have got a great big country; we have got a magnificent State here——

Mr. SWOPE. I am aware of the fact that you have a great State.

Mr. CHAPELLE. We don't need any orientalism in the State. For God's sake, let's preserve the State of California for our own posterity and not——

Mr. SWOPE (interrupting). Do you know anything of the scarcity of farm labor, or have you any scarcity of farm labor?

Mr. CHAPELLE. There is a scarcity of farm labor in the State of California.

Mr. SWOPE. Suppose the Japanese were withdrawn from the State of California, who would do that work they have been doing?

Mr. CHAPELLE. I believe it is possible to fill their places.

Mr. SWOPE. What is that?

Mr. CHAPELLE. I believe it is possible to fill their places. I believe one of the causes——

Mr. SWOPE (interrupting). Now, how would you fill that vacuum? Labor has got to be brought in from some place. It is a great problem to feed the people in this country.

Mr. CHAPELLE. I believe one of the greatest causes of the scarcity of labor in the State of California is the Japanese.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, confine yourself——

Mr. CHAPELLE (interrupting). Pardon me, Mr. Swope. There isn't a Japanese who knows he can't compete with the American labor.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you know anything of the situation throughout the South, where the Japanese does not live? You know the scarcity of labor is a widespread condition throughout the country.

Mr. CHAPELLE. I am aware of that fact. I know it wasn't that way in the South more than 20 years ago, because you had a surplus of labor there.

Mr. SWOPE. You didn't have scarcity of labor in this country 10 years ago?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Pardon me?

Mr. SWOPE. You didn't have a scarcity of labor in this country 10 years ago, did you?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. I believe your statement was that the scarcity of labor was due to the presence of the Japanese. We have 47 other States—or, rather, 46—where the Japanese numbers are insignificant——

Mr. CHAPELLE (interrupting). Well, I said one of the causes.

Mr. SWOPE. One of the causes?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, now, you started to give a solution of filling that labor vacuum if he were withdrawn. What is that? I would like to hear that.

Mr. CHAPELLE. Well, now, that's a great big subject, and it can't be disposed of in a few words. It can't be done in a day; it can't be done in a single season; but it is possible, in my judgment, to cure the scarcity of labor in this State. I don't believe there is any sinecure—certainly not on short notice.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, then, would the immediate withdrawal of those people tend to just cut off all production for one season? You say you couldn't supply it in one season.

Mr. CHAPELLE. Not necessarily. I have not at any time recommended or suggested that the Japs now in the State shall be taken to the nearest rocky point of the ocean and there cast into the sea.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, no one is taking that position. We are simply after your views on the subject. Do you think the immigration should be entirely stopped and those we have here treated fairly, or do you think we should, as one man expressed it, "close the books" and—

Mr. CHAPELLE (interrupting). I would stop all immigration from Japan forthwith—particularly, I would stop the incoming of picture brides—and I would stop all immigration forthwith, and then I would immediately serve notice of the termination of the existing treaty, the agreement of navigation of Congress entered into between the United States and Japan in 1911, and I would redraw that treaty, giving it some of the attributes of Americanism. At least, I would so phrase that treaty that every covenant would be enforced to the letter. I would tell the Japanese Government and the Japanese diplomats to take their "gentlemen's agreement" and put it into the discards, and let any and every provision which now cuts any figure or enters, either directly or indirectly, into the so-called "gentlemen's agreement" be incorporated into a new treaty. I want to call your attention before I leave that particular subject that that agreement of commerce and navigation expires by limitation on the 17th day of July, 1923, but that it is terminable at the will of either signatory party on six months' notice.

Mr. SWOPE. Mr. Chapelle, of course, you agree that married life is the normal life of the average man?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. You also stated that you believe—I think you stated to me that the Japanese who live in this country, those we have with us, we should treat fairly. You also state you don't believe we should have intermarriage between the Japanese and the white women. Now, what would be your objection to them having picture brides? That is the only chance they have.

Mr. CHAPELLE. Well, I object to the profanation of the sacrament of marriage and the marriage relation by importing women, just exactly as freight is imported, after their purchase in Japan.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you familiar with the ways in which this marriage is consummated?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes, sir; by hearsay evidence, of course, because I have never been a witness of a Japanese marriage.



Mr. SWOPE. You never saw the papers that accompany those marriages, did you?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Not to have them in my hand.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you know the way those parties get into correspondence?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. How is it?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Well, I understand that the Jap in this country, whether he comes in here lawfully, by passport or otherwise, as soon as he accumulates a little money, or the Japanese Association will finance him, or his friends will finance him, he enters into a correspondence for the purpose of obtaining possession of a woman, a Japanese woman. The transaction is negotiated in a quasiofficial way, in some city or town or village in Japan, pictures are exchanged, the price is paid—

Mr. SWOPE (interrupting). Well, now, "the price is paid"—to whom?

Mr. CHAPELLE. My understanding is, universally, to the parents of the purchased woman.

Mr. SWOPE. You say "the purchased woman." Now, just what do you mean by that?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Well, the woman who is bought and paid for.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you mean to say they buy these wives like you would buy horses or something?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Well, perhaps not exactly. It is a commercial transaction. I will say that. Now, I think that covers it, Mr. Swope, with all due respect.

Mr. SWOPE. Yes. Now, do you know anything about the conditions preceding the marriage, whether the man has to have a home or not?

Mr. CHAPELLE. There is some bunk indulged in in that one connection, but I don't think it is anything more than bunk.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, just what do you mean by "bunk"?

Mr. CHAPELLE. I mean just exactly this: That if the representations made by the Japanese national in this country, in order to further this securing or purchase of a picture bride, depended upon his representations that he had a home—or confirmation of those representations—the transaction would go through without any attempt to confirm the representations.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you know of any that did?

Mr. CHAPELLE. I can't say that I do. I said I think so.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, that is just a suspicion, of course. That is all I care to ask.

Mr. TAYLOR. You have always lived in California, have you, Mr. Chapelle?

Mr. CHAPELLE. I have lived here for approximately 20 years.

Mr. TAYLOR. Twenty years?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, in your experience as an assistant prosecuting attorney, I will ask you to state—

Mr. CHAPELLE. I was a special investigator.

Mr. TAYLOR (continuing). Whether or not you have found that the Japanese is or is not criminally inclined?

Mr. CHAPELLE. I expressed my views when I said very few Japs are caught. Now, I don't want to answer one question by putting another, but——

Mr. TAYLOR. I just wanted it for the record.

Mr. CHAPELLE. I will refer you to what writers on Japanese subjects say.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, I would rather you wouldn't do that, Mr. Chapelle, because they are accessible to the committee. I just wanted the benefit of your experience. Have you got any Japanese in jail here in Los Angeles?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes; there are several.

Mr. TAYLOR. At this time?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes; I think there are several.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do you know what for?

Mr. CHAPELLE. I couldn't say.

Mr. TAYLOR. What character of crimes do they commit here in Los Angeles?

Mr. CHAPELLE. The last Japanese defendant I encountered was accused of the ordinary, garden variety of false pretense—obtaining money by false pretense. That was some three or four months ago. I don't say he was guilty; I only say I encountered the case. Now, the percentage of Japanese defendants, as compared with any other nationality, I will admit is small.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, as I understand it, you are in favor of absolute exclusion?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Under present conditions, yes; I will say absolute exclusion, but I would qualify——

Mr. TAYLOR (interrupting). Do you regard the Japs we have here now as a serious menace to this country?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes, sir; I do; almost to a man—that is, such a large percentage, such a large proportion, that I might just as well answer the question broadcast, "Yes."

Mr. TAYLOR. You don't think the Jap is assimilable at all?

Mr. CHAPELLE. I do not.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, has it been your observation here in California that some of them have actually been assimilated?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Yes; some of them have, if you, by "assimilated," mean "acquired American wives and, superficially, American homes"; I would say "Yes."

Mr. TAYLOR. And American customs?

Mr. CHAPELLE. But those are infinitesimal; negligible quantities.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do you find some of them also who have acquired American customs. American habits, etc?

Mr. CHAPELLE. On the surface, yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. You are aware of the fact that you have quite a few Christian Japs in California?

Mr. CHAPELLE. You present that a little differently, with due respect to you Congressmen——

Mr. TAYLOR (interrupting). Members of Christian churches?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Members of Christian churches or professors of Christian religions; yes, I know that. I will add that I don't think a one of them is sincere.

Mr. TAYLOR. You think that is all pretense?

Mr. CHAPELLE. I do. I think that can be classed and put alongside the attitude of the Japs when they presented us with that gentlemen's agreement.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do you know of any actual instances where Japs have violated the "gentlemen's agreement" ?

Mr. CHAPELLE. When you ask for names——

Mr. TAYLOR (interrupting). Nothing else would be worth anything.

Mr. CHAPELLE. It is impossible for me to give absolutely names of those guilty of unmistakable, unmitigated violation of the "gentlemen's agreement." Now, of course, I have got to qualify that by saying I don't know positively the exact terms of the "gentlemen's agreement," and I don't know a single American citizen, in or out of official life, that does. I have searched for five years trying to get an authentic copy of the "gentlemen's agreement," and I have failed, and I am informed that it was never reduced to writing; that the supersensitive pride of the Japanese diplomatist and the Japanese nation precluded that honor pledge from being reduced to writing or made in writing.

Mr. TAYLOR. You understand the subject of it is that the Japanese Government agreed with the United States Government that, if they were not included in this Chinese exclusion, that they would not grant passports to any Japanese subjects except to those who came over here for educational purposes or as merchants?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Merchants and those who actually own land here and sought to regain their domicile, and those who have families here.

Mr. TAYLOR. And that they would not grant passports to laborers?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Common laborers—which has been violated here every year since it was formulated.

Mr. TAYLOR. We have got to get something specific.

Mr. CHAPELLE. I will cite you to the immigration record, to the court at San Francisco.

Mr. TAYLOR. The record will not show any violations.

Mr. CHAPELLE. Not as a matter of record; but how about as a matter of fact? Every picture bride that has come into this State since the gentlemen's agreement is in violation of the expressed and implied terms of that so-called gentlemen's agreement.

Mr. TAYLOR. The State Department at Washington, though, don't so construe it.

Mr. CHAPELLE. Well, I will not say our State Department is infallible, although I am a good, loyal American.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do you understand, Mr. Chapelle, that it is a custom of the Japanese in this country to send their children back to Japan to be educated after they are 10 years of age?

Mr. CHAPELLE. Many of them are sent before they are 10, to my personal knowledge. Now, I can't give you the names, but I know a dozen instances where children 3, 5, and 6 years of age have been sent back to Japan for the expressed purpose. Now, I will say that within 25 miles of this town I talked, not long ago, with a Japanese father who had previously sent his two children, and he frankly told me he did it because he wanted them to know all about his native land; although they were born here, it was their native land first; and the money that paid the transportation of those children—part

of it, at least—came out of my family, not out of my pocket, but out of the pockets of relatives.

MR. TAYLOR. Do you understand the Japanese Government gives the Japanese father in this country who does that any reward?

MR. CHAPELLE. I have been told that; I have heard it from different sources.

MR. TAYLOR. You don't know that?

MR. CHAPELLE. But I have never seen the evidence, but I believe it to be the fact. You can't get it out of any Japanese I have ever talked to, and I have talked to hundreds of them.

MR. TAYLOR. Now, the Japanese who are in this section of California are engaged in truck growing, principally, are they not?

MR. CHAPELLE. Yes, sir; and they are engaged not only in truck growing but they are engaged in the distribution of fruits and vegetables, garden truck, and they are also engaged in the fixing of prices.

MR. TAYLOR. Well, do you consider them of any economic value to the State of California?

MR. CHAPELLE. Yes, and no. Economic value, in the fact that their industry does result in the production of large quantities of food products; but I want to say to you that the American Nation—or I will put it this way, the State of California—is not rich enough, and never will be rich enough, to pay the prices we are now paying and will have to pay in the future for that enhanced production due to the industry of the Japs. I will tell you we are paying ruinous prices, civically and economically, and we will pay it in another way, I think, in the future.

MR. TAYLOR. Do you know of the Japs reclaiming any waste lands?

MR. CHAPELLE. No; I never knew of the Japs reclaiming a single acre of land in the State of California. If he couldn't find acres just right for the plow in one spot he went on to the other spot, and he has always been aided and abetted in his search for good land by his fellow-countrymen, and particularly by the Japanese Association of North America.

MR. TAYLOR. I will ask you, Mr. Chapelle, if your statement here to-night reflects the sentiment of the great majority of the people in this city and lower California—or rather, the southern part of the State of California?

MR. CHAPELLE. I have talked with citizens of southern California, in this city and in the surrounding counties and cities of this county, and I have never yet met with a Californian or an American who believed we ought to permit Japanese immigration to the State of California or to the United States. I have met a great many people who are somewhat self-serving. For example, I know personally a number of ladies—

MR. TAYLOR (interrupting). I beg your pardon, Mr. Chapelle. I didn't want to go into a general discussion. I just wanted your opinion as to whether or not your statement here to-night reflects the sentiment generally.

MR. CHAPELLE. It does, with the exceptions here and there from self-serving people.

MR. TAYLOR. Do you feel that you are in anywise prejudiced against the Japs?

Mr. CHAPELLE. No; I am not. I have tried to go into this thing absolutely without prejudice. But I will say this: That no man can study the Japanese problem in the State of California, if he is a good American, without getting a little bit warm under the collar, and you can call that prejudice if you wish.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, Mr. Chapelle, if you have got any exhibits you would like to file with your testimony you can pass them to the stenographer.

Mr. CHAPELLE. All right.

Mr. TAYLOR. You can stand aside now.

Mr. CHAPELLE. All right.

(Supplemental statement was furnished to the reporter by said witness and is attached hereto, marked "Exhibit A.")

#### STATEMENT OF MR. WILLIAM I. TRAEGER.

Mr. Traeger, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. TAYLOR. Mr. Traeger, you live in Los Angeles?

Mr. TRAEGER. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. What is your occupation?

Mr. TRAEGER. Deputy of the Supreme Court of this State.

Mr. TAYLOR. How long have you lived in Los Angeles?

Mr. TRAEGER. Eighteen years.

Mr. TAYLOR. Have you lived in the county of Los Angeles all that time?

Mr. TRAEGER. Los Angeles; yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. Are you a native Californian?

Mr. TRAEGER. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. Have you had occasion to study this Japanese question, Mr. Traeger?

Mr. TRAEGER. I have; yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. In your own way, briefly, I wish you would give the committee the benefit of your observations.

Mr. TRAEGER. I would like to preface anything that I say with a little explanation. I have told you already that I am a native of this State. I am also a grand officer of an organization in this State known as the Native Sons of the Golden West. That organization is based, primarily, on the history of California, and we derive our activities or impulses from the achievements of the pioneers. And I had in mind, if you gentlemen are willing to listen, to make a statement, briefly, of the admission of California to the Union. I don't want to take up your time unnecessarily, but it is the whole foundation of my activity in this matter, and I believe it is the basis of the activities of at least 100,000 people in California.

Mr. TAYLOR. You mean your activities relative to the Japanese question?

Mr. TRAEGER. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, just as briefly as you can.

Mr. TRAEGER. Well, I will preface by this: There have been five national flags over the soil of California in its history. First, was the Spanish flag, by right of discovery and exploration. Second, was the Russian flag. The Russians attempted to take possession of California and did go so far as to erect a fort—Fort Ross—in Sonoma County, and raised their flag and carried on fur trading from that

point. And then England, as was her way, always trying to acquire more territory, had her trading companies operating in California, and they had reached almost the vicinity of Los Angeles, Calif. The Mexican flag gained the right to fly over California when Mexico was successful in her war with Spain, and then the Mexican flag floated over the soil of California until 1846, when Costello, the Mexican commander in Lower California, issued an edict that all Americans should leave California. There were border pioneers—we called them border pioneers; they were Americans, too—raised a flag and declared California a republic, and it was a republican government until the American flag was raised and America claimed possession of California as an American Province. Still the attempts to gain possession of California didn't cease.

The pioneers, following the gold rush in 1849, then attempted to organize a civil government. This was in 1850. They did organize a civil government, adopted a constitution, and they had a full quota of State officials, meeting in the legislature and enacting laws in the name of the people of the State of California nine months before California was a member of the Union. They dispatched representatives and senators to the United States Government with instructions to demand the admission of California into the Union. That demand was followed by one of the bitterest struggles that ever came up in this country, which threw the country into a state of turmoil. As you remember, there were 30 States in the Union at that time and 15 of them were slave States and 15 free. California decided the balance of power. If California came in as a free State the balance of power would be for freedom of the slaves; if California came in as a slave State the balance of power would be for that cause. The fight took seven months, and California was finally admitted into the Union.

Now, with those five flags having floated over California, the natives of this State have begun a movement to furnish the history of the achievements of the men of this State. We have for years provided for fellowships for research work in all parts of the world, in order that we may record the achievements in our great State since its admission to the Union. I don't know; this may not be of interest, but we are proud of that, and the natives of California are not prepared to see another flag float over the soil of California, and that is the basis of our fight, primarily, because we believe that the Asiatics are a nonassimilable race because of their political creed and activities, and that is the basis of activity in this matter of approximately a hundred thousand people in the State of California.

Now, I have prepared for presentation to the committee, as bearing out our belief of nonassimilability, a series of utterances by editorial writers, quotations from the Japanese constitution and other matters by our translator, a man who, I think, has had enough experience to be credible. Now, that is the plan we had outlined to present to your committee, to be followed up with statistics of local conditions. Of course, I believe that you are just as much interested in the thoughts that actuate a people in any great movement as you are in actual statistical data. For that reason I wanted to present to you what I know is the real reason behind the activities of about a hundred thousand people in the State of California, because the

Order of Native Sons has 25,000 members, besides their families, and then there is the Order of Native Daughters, with many thousand members—I don't know the exact number of their members.

Mr. TAYLOR. I would be glad for you to file that as part of your testimony.

Mr. TRAEGER. Now, I would be glad to have you call Mr. Pruett on the matter of nonassimilability.

Mr. TAYLOR. Is Mr. Pruett present?

Mr. TRAEGER. Yes; he is.

Mr. SWOPE. Come around, Mr. Pruett.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. ROBERT L. PRUETT.

Mr. Pruett, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. SWOPE. Give your full name and address to the reporter, please.

Mr. PRUETT. Robert Lee Pruett, 115½ West First Street, Los Angeles.

Mr. SWOPE. What business are you in, Mr. Pruett?

Mr. PRUETT. At present I am special investigator for the Native Sons of the Golden West, in connection with the Anti-Asiatic Exclusion League.

Mr. SWOPE. You are employed by them to make this investigation?

Mr. PRUETT. That is, to make a report on the question Mr. Traeger has just mentioned. Their assimilability, I would like to open on that.

Mr. SWOPE. You have a prepared statement, have you?

Mr. PRUETT. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. The committee will let you go ahead and offer your statement.

Mr. PRUETT. I beg your indulgence, if I may be permitted to read a few of these quotations.

(Here the witness read a prepared statement, which is attached hereto, marked "Exhibit B.")

Mr. SWOPE. That's a very able brief from your viewpoint, but we would like to know whether you believe that or not, or is that—

Mr. PRUETT (interrupting). I certainly do believe it.

Mr. SWOPE. You believe everything you have said?

Mr. PRUETT. I certainly do. Most assuredly I wouldn't appear before your honorable committee to make a statement that I didn't believe—under oath, especially.

Mr. SWOPE. But I wanted to know whether that was your personal views or whether that was especially prepared for this committee.

Mr. PRUETT. I had this in mind and also prepared to some extent before I met your committee. It is the result of 25 years of study.

Mr. SWOPE. It is a very able brief.

Mr. TAYLOR. I judge from your paper, which I must confess is very able, that you confined your investigations of the Jap to the racial and biological aspects?

Mr. PRUETT. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. You haven't looked into the industrial and economic sides of it?

Mr. PRUETT. No, sir.

Mr. SIMON. May I ask, Mr. Pruett, are you familiar with Japan and the Japanese people; have been there and are familiar with their customs?

Mr. PRUETT. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. In what capacity did you go to Japan?

Mr. PRUETT. I was a teacher in religious and educational work.

Mr. TAYLOR. How long ago was that?

Mr. PRUETT. I left Japan in 1906. Since then I have been on one trip to Japan.

Mr. TAYLOR. Did you observe while over there any feeling of animosity on the part of the Japanese for the United States?

Mr. PRUETT. Well, at times I did, and at other times I did not. The Japanese seem to me to be given to periods of jubilation and despondency in their relation to a country. If a telegram, for instance, was received from America stating some California agitation, or something like that, you would notice a different attitude. It seems they are moved—that they are swayed by sentiment.

Mr. TAYLOR. They are temperamental?

Mr. PRUETT. Very. They are very temperamental.

Mr. TAYLOR. What was their treatment of you, as an American? Was it deferential and courteous?

Mr. PRUETT. They were courteous, as a rule.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you share the belief of the statement in that "Rising Tide of Color"? Do you believe that is an exact picture, or do you take that statement seriously?

Mr. PRUETT. You mean with reference to that statement embodied? Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Yes. Why was that embodied? Do you think that was sufficiently accurate to be embodied in a report like that?

Mr. PRUETT. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you think that is the intention of the Japanese Government?

Mr. PRUETT. I think the intention of the Japanese Government is expressed in the Niroku Shimbun, in the quotation which I read—the immaculate supremacy of the Emperor of Japan.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you think the Japanese people living in this country think that?

Mr. PRUETT. Of course, I haven't been able to interview the great majority or even a minority of the people here, but I believe the political belief is so widespread that they are unable to divorce themselves from that belief, and that they have a hope that the time will come when they may dominate the whole world.

Mr. SWOPE. This quotation says: "North America alone will support a billion people. That billion shall be Japanese with their slaves. Not arid Asia, nor worn-out Europe, nor yet tropical Africa is fit for our people, but North America." Now, do you think that is the attitude of the Japanese people in this country?

Mr. PRUETT. Well, I don't know that it is.

Mr. SWOPE. Have you ever found Japanese people living in this country who would voice that sentiment?



Mr. PRUETT. No; I haven't; and I think I know the reason why.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, would you mind stating it?

Mr. PRUETT. Well, I think they have got too much sense to voice it.

Mr. SWOPE. You think they are very able diplomatic and political people?

Mr. PRUETT. I certainly do.

Mr. BURNS. May I ask a question, Mr. Swope?

Mr. SWOPE. Go ahead.

Mr. BURNS. Mr. Pruett stated he lived quite a number of years in Japan. There has been quite considerable agitation in this country in regard to the moral effect of the Japanese on the young of this country. I wish, Mr. Pruett, you would state, if you can, from personal observation in Japan, as to their sexual morality, if you have observed it, or unmorality—such things as you personally have observed among the Japanese people.

Mr. PRUETT. My own personal opinion with reference to questions of that kind would be simply this: The question at issue, it seems to me, is a political question, political belief, and not a moral question. I have sometimes thought that the question as to whether the pot is blacker than the kettle, or the kettle blacker than the pot, is one very difficult to decide, and when it comes to a discussion of morals, as to the relative influence of morals in Japan and America, I doubt if I would be qualified to enter into that.

Mr. BURNS. I didn't mean your opinion, but, as a matter of fact; if you had observed their bathing custom, for instance?

Mr. PRUETT. Well, as to bathing, they have laws in Japan prohibiting the bathing of both sexes together; but in 1908, when I was there, I saw 150 or 200 people bathing promiscuously, without any apparent sense of shame at all.

Mr. TAYLOR. You mean they were bathing without any suits on?

Mr. PRUETT. Absolutely nude.

Mr. TAYLOR. Where was that?

Mr. PRUETT. That was at Hakone.

Mr. TAYLOR. Is that a city?

Mr. PRUETT. Yes; it is one of the summer resorts, where a great many people go, especially tourists, when they go to Japan; one of the points that they always visit.

Mr. TAYLOR. All right. Stand aside.

(See additional statement attached hereto, marked "Exhibit B.")

#### STATEMENT OF MR. JUNZO SASAMORI.

Mr. Sasamori, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. SWOPE. Give your full name and address to the reporter.

Mr. SASAMORI. Juno Sasamori; general secretary of the Central Japanese Association of Southern California; 258 Jackson Street, Los Angeles.

Mr. SWOPE. How long have you been living here?

Mr. SASAMORI. In this city?

Mr. SWOPE. Yes; in this city.

Mr. SASAMORI. I have lived here since last June 21, this year.

Mr. SWOPE. You came here in 1920?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. You have only been here about a month, then?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir; about a month.

Mr. SWOPE. How long have you been in this country?

Mr. SASAMORI. A little over eight years.

Mr. SWOPE. You came here in 1910?

Mr. SASAMORI. 1912—January, 1912.

Mr. SWOPE. Where did you receive your education?

Mr. SASAMORI. I did college work in Japan, and then I had two years—more than two years—postgraduate course in Denver University, Denver, Colo.

Mr. SWOPE. Did you study the English language before you came to this country?

Mr. SASAMORI. Oh, yes; I studied it in grammar school in Japan.

Mr. SWOPE. Did you go to a missionary school there?

Mr. SASAMORI. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. An American missionary school?

Mr. SASAMORI. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Where did you study English?

Mr. SASAMORI. I studied English in my Province—that is, grammar school since the fifth grade.

Mr. SWOPE. Is that part of the curriculum in the regular curriculum?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. That is one of the regular courses?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir; certainly established.

Mr. SWOPE. Just why did you come to this country?

Mr. SASAMORI. Well, I came for the purpose of study.

Mr. SWOPE. As a student?

Mr. SASAMORI. As a student; yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. What line of work were you following?

Mr. SASAMORI. I followed sociology, was my major, and philosophy was my minor.

Mr. SWOPE. You are not a minister, then?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes; I used to help the Methodist Church, when I was in Denver, but I am not a minister now.

Mr. SWOPE. You are still of the Methodist faith, though, are you?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. You are a Protestant?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. What percentage or rate, if you know, of the Japanese in this country are of the Christian religion?

Mr. SASAMORI. It is quite a different question, but I have some written statements. Shall I follow your question?

Mr. SWOPE. Yes; I would like to have that answered, if you have the figures there.

Mr. SASAMORI. I think I had better read this part before answering your question.

Mr. SWOPE. All right.

Mr. SASAMORI (reading):

Denominations and activities: The Christian works undertaken by the different denominations among the Japanese in the United States have their close relations with the general boards of various denominations excepting few independent churches. Their superintendents are mostly ministers, though there are pastors and evangelists who are Japanese and sometimes Americans who

are employed to assist. There are to-day 73 Japanese Protestant churches in the United States, including Methodist Episcopal, 23; Presbyterian, 11; Congregational, 10; Episcopal, 6; Methodist, South, 3; Union, 3; Baptist, 3; Christian, 3; Friend, 3; Reformed, 1; Independent, 4; Japanese Church of Christ, 4; Catholic, 2.

This is not in this country.

Mr. SWOPE. But we are speaking now of this country.

Mr. SASAMORI (reading):

According to the investigation made in the year 1916 by the Japanese Inter-denominational Board of Missions, the churches have, excluding the 2 Catholic churches, 5,210 in all. There are 2,556 Sunday attendants and 2,591 Sunday school attendants and 705 converts in 1915; there are 897 pupils in English language schools attached to these churches, with 34 teachers; the number of kindergarten pupils is 641, with 25 teachers; there are 49 dormitories and 5 women's homes; 45 libraries.

Mr. SWOPE. If I understand your statement, there were 23 churches, Methodist churches, in this country?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Could you answer, without reading another long statement, as to the number of other churches here—the Buddhist church and others of that kind?

Mr. SASAMORI. I was not in position to give the number of Buddhist temples.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, that's all right. Do you know which is the greatest, the Protestant or the Buddhist?

Mr. SASAMORI. The Protestant is the greatest.

Mr. SWOPE. There are more of them than there are Buddhist churches?

Mr. SASAMORI. That's right.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, is that correctly stated by the gentleman that read that brief, as to the teachings of those religions about the Mikado?

Mr. SASAMORI. No; I don't think so.

Mr. SWOPE. In that statement, in what respect is he in error, if he is in error?

Mr. SASAMORI. I never heard any Buddhist priest or any other Japanese teacher taught Mikadoism in this country at all. I never heard of it; have no knowledge of it taught.

Mr. SWOPE. You say you came here in 1912?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. You are a Japanese subject?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. You are a loyal Japanese subject?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir; I am.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, you heard the extract from the Japanese constitution, which apparently would seem to indicate that the Mikado is regarded as the embodiment of the highest physical and spiritual perfection. Do you share that belief?

Mr. SASAMORI. No, sir. I taught this way: Sometimes I taught divine right of a sovereign, but I never believed it; so I just believed that the Constitution of the United States has just the same sovereign power that the Mikado has. It is a question of political science.

Mr. SWOPE. So you don't share that belief, then?

Mr. SASAMORI. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. You don't teach it, of course, among those who live in this country?

Mr. SASAMORI. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. What are the main purposes of your association? What are the main accomplishments of it?

Mr. SASAMORI. I am very glad to have that question. Now, I have a very brief statement for answering this question. [Reading:]

#### JAPANESE ASSOCIATIONS.

It is a regrettable fact that the Japanese associations are often misunderstood by the Americans. It is a gross mistake to think them as the organization founded on the authority of the Japanese Government to penetrate the welfares of the American people. The Japanese Government got nothing to do with the organization. Association may organize or disband or elect their officers or discharge their officers at the will of the members. It is a self-governing body in various localities to protect unnecessary competitions among themselves and to protect injuries of their members from others. It is an organization to improve the morals of the Japanese and to assist the distressed Japanese, and to promote friendship among their members and with the Americans.

One of the outstanding objects of any association is the amelioration of the social moral of their countrymen. The untiring efforts made by these organizations to clean up the places of business of the notorious gamblers, bootleggers. In such reform work the association always cooperate with the local churches. The association minimize the number of Japanese who become public charge of the American people. The association has the charity department to look after those men who meet accidents or fall sick, meet death, yet do not have the means to take care of themselves. Another activity is to assist necessary patriotic or public movements, such as Red Cross and other organizations. It is to afford conveniences for the travelers to and from Japan for necessary information concerning either country. The agricultural department of the association greatly assist and give advice for those who are interested in farming. The educational department assist and give advices and give accommodations for those who attend, and particularly for school-age children. The notable movement in these associations in recent years is the Americanization of the Japanese. They send lecturers and distribute pamphlets and give advices how to adopt good American customs and spirit.

The association is very necessary for the foreign-born Japanese in this country. Without such an organization the Americanization of them is impossible. Till very recently the Japanese in this country did not receive fair treatment by the Americans. This is one of the reasons how the Japanese associations got so firm base. They are to protect their own interests, while they are to carry on their own business. If such disadvantage for them did not occur because of the fact that they are Japanese, perhaps the Japanese association would not have so firm a hold. Yet so far no attempt was ever made by these organizations to advocate their special rights. In next generation the Japanese association may survive, but as a body of charity and corrections.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, just what do you mean by that, "they didn't receive fair treatment"?

Mr. SASAMORI. I mean the Japanese was not treated—the Japanese did not receive equal treatment; I mean the Japanese immigrant was not treated like a Scandinavian immigrant or others.

Mr. SWOPE. He doesn't come in like one of them, does he? He comes in without any expatriation laws, like Chinamen. You take yourself—you state you are a loyal Japanese subject?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. And you couldn't become an American if you wanted to, could you?

Mr. SASAMORI. No; I could not.

Mr. SWOPE. You could not. Now, would you, if you could?

Mr. SASAMARI. Sure I will; yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, don't you think the fault lies with your Government, instead of with ourselves—they won't permit you to become an American citizen, and as long as you are not an American citizen, do you expect the same privileges and immunities of an American citizen?

Mr. SASAMARI. I do not say that.

Mr. SWOPE. You say the immigrant is not treated fairly, but your own immigrant can not become an American citizen under your own laws, isn't that true?

Mr. SASAMARI. I beg pardon, but I mean this: That the Japanese was not treated just as other people who came from Europe. That's the point.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, you say Scandinavians—they can become American citizens, can't they?

Mr. SASAMARI. Yes; but the Japanese are not permitted to become American citizens.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, let's get into that. You believe, or rather, you state you would like to promote good feeling between the Japanese and the Americans—that is, between the Japanese Government and the American Government?

Mr. SASAMARI. Sure.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, you cooperate with the Japanese here?

Mr. SASAMARI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. And you are more or less familiar with conditions right here in this country?

Mr. SASAMARI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Have the representative Japanese who live in this country ever taken up the matter with the Japanese Government to have the law repealed or the imperial order modified which prevents Japanese immigrants from becoming American citizens? Have they ever done that?

Mr. SASAMARI. I don't think so.

Mr. SWOPE. To your knowledge, then, it never has been done? In other words, you people come to this country—to express it in a very homely phrase—"with a hold-back title to it"; you come here and go to work and you become wealthy, but whenever the Imperial Government needs you, you have got a hold-back title, isn't that it?

Mr. SASAMARI. I don't think so.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, what is it? Explain it.

Mr. SASAMARI. I will explain it. I am one subject of Japan, and I have told you I have right to Japan, but if I was naturalized, if I was permitted to be naturalized, naturally I would stand for the flag and protect it.

Mr. SWOPE. That's just the point I am making. Your Government prevents it?

Mr. SASAMARI. No.

Mr. SWOPE. Why doesn't it? There are no expatriation laws, are there?

Mr. SASAMARI. Well, I never think of it.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, that's just the point.

Mr. SASAMARI. I beg your pardon. Now, let me say one word. It is just the same—

Mr. MITSUSU, president of the Japanese Association of California (interrupting). Mr. Sasamori misunderstood the question.

Mr. SWOPE. All right. I wish you would state it to him.

Mr. MITSUSU. And he understood that he is not permitted by the laws of the United States to naturalize. That's why he stated that no Japanese law prevents him to be naturalized here—that is, no law in Japan.

Mr. SWOPE. He meant to say there wasn't? I understood him to say there was a law in Japan. What do you say?

Mr. MITSUSU. Mr. Sasamori tried to say that the law of the United States prevented him to naturalize, but not the Japanese. That's the point I clearly understood.

Mr. SWOPE. Did you misunderstand me?

Mr. SASAMORI. Partly; but I could explain some other part. I mean this: That there is no law against Japanese not to be naturalized, but there is no law that allows the Japanese to be naturalized. Do you know that?

Mr. SWOPE. Yes.

Mr. SASAMORI. That's what I meant.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, what are the ages that you can renounce your Japanese citizenship?

Mr. SASAMORI. How?

Mr. SWOPE. At what age can you renounce it?

Mr. SASAMORI. Between the ages of 15 and 17 we are able. I think after 18 we can not get out from the place of a Japanese subject after 18, so we are free to be naturalized before 17.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you familiar with the Japanese schools in this country?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, what course of instruction is followed in those schools?

Mr. SASAMORI. I could state in a general way, but I think I had better read. Only the Japanese language is taught in some Japanese language school, and then in some Japanese language school English is taught for the preparation of entrance of grammar school.

Mr. SWOPE. These schools, how are they financed?

Mr. SASAMORI. Several ways. One way is parents.

Mr. SWOPE. What?

Mr. SASAMORI. Parents of those students furnish it. That's one. And the second is some religious churches finance it—Methodist Church or Protestant Church. In some case, sometimes Buddhist Church furnish it—sometimes; very few. And for next place, some residents in that locality will furnish it.

Mr. SWOPE. Does the Japanese Government ever finance these schools?

Mr. SASAMORI. Never.

Mr. SWOPE. Does it encourage them?

Mr. SASAMORI. Never.

Mr. SWOPE. Are there any collections taken up by individuals in Japan for the carrying on of these schools?

Mr. SASAMORI. Never.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, do you know anything about the course of instruction carried on in these schools?

Mr. SASAMORI. Course of instruction?

Mr. SWOPE. Yes.

Mr. SASAMORI. Well, yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you teach any American ideals in these schools?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. You do?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. We have been told by one gentleman of your race that all the talk was in the Japanese language. Does that depend on where the school is, or does it depend on the witness' information on the subject?

Mr. SASAMORI. There is no uniformity of those system schools. I know many Japanese language schools taught American ideals in English, and sometimes they have a system to help children to learn English preparing to enter the public schools in this country.

Mr. SWOPE. Let me ask you: You are interested, of course, in helping these children that are born in this country of Japanese parents to become American citizens, are you?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. You want them to become good Americans?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, do you want them to cling to the old ideals of the Japanese race, or do you want them to take up our ideals and take up our plan of government?

Mr. SASAMORI. Why, sure; they should be American citizens, good American citizens.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, don't you think, as a fair proposition, that these Japanese schools hinder our Americanization plan rather than help it?

Mr. SASAMORI. That depends in the system school.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, any school that takes these children every afternoon after they finish our common schools, and takes them back to the language of the country they have just left, with its ideals, don't you think they would become American citizens quicker by bringing their parents up to their language rather than they themselves going back to connect themselves with that language?

Mr. SASAMORI. I should say "Yes" for that question, but I would say "No" for other sense.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, let us have that other sense, by all means.

Mr. SASAMORI. Well, I told you this point: Japanese foreign born, in a Japanese family, and they have no opportunity to study language in the family; in that case, those children took into Japanese language school, and they taught English, and then they have some idea of English, and then they are prepared to enter public school in this country. In that way they are helped to Americanize.

Mr. SWOPE. Doesn't the Constitution of Japan state that no Japanese subject can become a citizen of any other nation?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes; sure they are allowed to become citizen of other country.

Mr. SWOPE. No; that's not the question. I asked you, Doesn't it state they can not?

Mr. SASAMORI. No.

Mr. SWOPE. You are sure of that, are you? You are very familiar with that Constitution, are you?

Mr. SASAMORI. I am not very familiar, but from my memory there is no such word in the constitution. You can find it from the constitution.

Mr. MITSU. On that same interrogation, I am going to be here again to-morrow morning, giving you the Japanese Constitution and other things.

Mr. SWOPE. We would be very glad to have it, and it will be very interesting.

How long have you been connected with this Japanese association in this country?

Mr. SASAMORI. Just one month.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, how do you raise your funds for the association?

Mr. SASAMORI. Funds of the association?

Mr. SWOPE. Yes; by voluntary donations or assessments, or how?

Mr. SASAMORI. Well, mostly contributions.

Mr. SWOPE. Voluntary contributions?

Mr. SASAMORI. Voluntary; yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, do you know anything about this so-called "emergency fund"?

Mr. SASAMORI. I do not know.

Mr. SWOPE. You have heard of it, haven't you?

Mr. SASAMORI. I do not know. I never heard of it. I am in position I never heard of the emergency fund myself.

Mr. SWOPE. Didn't you read a newspaper account of the so-called "emergency fund" of \$100,000 to help influence legislation?

Mr. SASAMORI. Well, I never heard of it.

Mr. SWOPE. You never heard of it?

Mr. SASAMORI. No.

Mr. SWOPE. You don't know anything about it?

Mr. SASAMORI. No.

Mr. SWOPE. Is it your belief that your people in this country can be assimilated?

Mr. SASAMORI. Sure.

Mr. SWOPE. How do you mean? By race assimilation or socially?

Mr. SASAMORI. Socially.

Mr. SWOPE. You think the races can consolidate?

Mr. SASAMORI. Surely.

Mr. SWOPE. You are in favor of intermarriage?

Mr. SASAMORI. Surely, I would.

Mr. SWOPE. You think that's quite the thing?

Mr. SASAMORI. Shall I read from this [indicating paper]?

Mr. SWOPE. No; I think your views are very plain on that subject.

Mr. SASAMORI. Well, I think intermarriage good, but it should come up as social assimilation. Social assimilation would have to come first, and then that racial assimilation be followed.

Mr. SWOPE. What are your views on immigration? Do you think the Japanese immigration into this country should be restricted?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes; it should be restricted on a uniform system.

Mr. SWOPE. What do you mean by "uniform"? That they should be admitted no faster than they could be assimilated? Is that your idea?



Mr. SASAMORI. Why, my idea is this: Immigration measurement or law should be applied according to individual characteristics, not nationality.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, that's all it would depend on, in the last analysis, because each race would have its own characteristics and individuality, wouldn't it?

Mr. SASAMORI. In that way, it is all right.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, it comes right back to where it started. What do you think about the picture brides? Do you think that's proper?

Mr. SASAMORI. Picture bride is abolished February 25, 1920.

Mr. SWOPE. They will continue to come—that is, for six months after that date?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. You know there were a few arrived in San Francisco this last week?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, you heard Mr. Chapelle make the statement that these women were bought outright. Is there any accuracy in that statement?

Mr. SASAMORI. That is great deal fabrication.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, just state how that transaction is carried on.

Mr. SASAMORI. No transaction is carried on in that way, business transaction carried on. I mean this: If somebody who lived in Japan and studied Japanese customs, they fully understand the Japanese marriage customs.

Mr. SWOPE. Yes.

Mr. SASAMORI. Now, this way: A Japanese young man live in this country, and they need a wife, and then they will write later to parents or relatives, and he wish to have some good, fair maiden to be wedded, and then he will furnish some conditions; she shall be healthy, or certain extent of education, or religious belief, etc., and then it is——

Mr. SWOPE (interrupting). Those applications have to be O. K'd by your consul, do they not?

Mr. SASAMORI. What do you mean?

Mr. SWOPE. Of the man?

Mr. SASAMORI. No.

Mr. SWOPE. The husband doesn't have to submit his papers through the Japanese consul?

Mr. SASAMORI. He does; but not at that point.

Mr. SWOPE. Not yet?

Mr. SASAMORI. The consul needs to look it over, because they want to find if they are financially able to support a wife; and if not financially responsible, the consul will not allow it.

Mr. SWOPE. If he has no means to support a wife, the consul won't approve his application?

Mr. SASAMORI. No.

Mr. SWOPE. He has to have a home before he can have a wife?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. And then what money, if any, is passed in the transaction?

Mr. SASAMORI. Well, I never figured.

Mr. SWOPE. Is it customary for the groom to pay the bride's expenses over—send her money to come over?

Mr. SASAMORI. I think just the same amount for her traveling expenses from there to here, and then those women have to prepare to cross.

Mr. SWOPE. What class of people are these girls from? They are not always from the lowest class, are they?

Mr. SASAMORI. Oh, sometimes they come from the educated class, or, you might say, graduate of high school, girls' high school.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, one of these girls that came through last week was a school-teacher?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes; that often happens.

Mr. SWOPE. You have heard about Japanese coming over our national border surreptitiously?

Mr. SASAMORI. I read those statements of Mr. Phelan. I read it from the newspaper.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you attach any significance or have you any confidence in them?

Mr. SASAMORI. No.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, if anything like that is going on, what is your opinion?

Mr. SASAMORI. Oh, I am against it.

Mr. SWOPE. You are against it?

Mr. SASAMORI. I am against unlawful commerce.

Mr. TAYLOR. I would like to ask him one question: What is the object of teaching the Japanese language to the Japanese native-born child in this country?

Mr. SASAMORI. Why, just the same—the Japanese language is taught in colleges in this country, in some colleges.

Mr. TAYLOR. Very few colleges teach Japanese?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes; few colleges.

Mr. TAYLOR. It takes a lifetime to learn the Japanese language, doesn't it? It is very difficult to learn, isn't it?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. How many characters have you in that language?

Mr. SASAMORI. I do not know myself.

Mr. TAYLOR. About 8,700, are there not?

Mr. SASAMORI. More than that, I guess.

Mr. TAYLOR. It takes a lifetime to learn the language?

Mr. SASAMORI. Sure; yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, why, if you want to become Americanized, why teach these little Japanese tots that are growing up here in America this difficult Japanese tongue? What is the object of it?

Mr. SASAMORI. Well, this is the point—this is my own opinion, if you please: Now, those children are fostered in a Japanese family, and they learn some Japanese before.

Mr. TAYLOR. Before they go to school?

Mr. SASAMORI. Before they go to school, and then they spend some energy to learn some language, and then that energy or that knowledge should be utilized, as they continue to learn a little bit day after day; they can't keep that knowledge of language, and then it is very helpful for those children.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, it has been stated by some Japanese that they are taught the Japanese language so that they can communicate with their parents in this country?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. That's a mistake, isn't it, because they know enough to communicate with their parents before they enter the American school, don't they? Don't you think the teaching of these children the Japanese language is an impediment or obstacle to their Americanization rather than helping them?

Mr. SASAMORI. Yes and no. That's helpful because those children who do not understand English should be taught American ideals through the Japanese language, of course, and when they fully understand English, of course, it would be an obstacle to their Americanization, because you have to have some process.

Mr. SWOPE. A very bright young Japanese boy, who was a sergeant major in the Eighty-eighth Division of Infantry—he was the only Japanese boy who was sergeant major in the United States Army—and who spent two years in the University of Wisconsin, and an unusually bright man, mentally alert, stated before our committee that he didn't think that was the proper thing to do; that he thought a man had only so much time for mental work every day; and that the Japanese was in a measure handicapped anyway—that is, to acquire our customs and learn our language and get our ideals—and that the man would more profitably use his time by devoting it entirely to our language and our studies and our histories, and becoming familiar with our institutions. Now, that was his view on the subject, and he is an unusually well-educated young fellow, and, I think, as loyal as any of us; he went through the war the whole time, he fought for this country, and he said he would be glad to fight for it again if called on—but his view was just opposite to yours: he didn't take the view that those schools were necessary or desirable.

Mr. C. C. PIERCE. There is one little point that it seems has not been touched upon, and yet it seems perfectly apparent. It seems to me that all the people who come to this country from foreign countries have a sentimental love, a natural love, for their own land.

Mr. SWOPE. That's very true.

Mr. PIERCE. You take the Germans, the French, the Italians, and you will find that in practically all these families they have some means by which they can familiarize their children for a time with their native tongue. Not only that, but there is a great literature of Japan—a great, rich literature—and every student, every Japanese student, every native-born Japanese student, loves his literature as we love our Shakespeare or any of the great classics of our own language, and it would be only natural with me, if I were to live in Japan, that I should teach my children to read Shakespeare and our other classical literature in our native tongue.

Mr. SWOPE. That's all very true; but do you think it is the proper thing for these people, after their children leave the American grammar school, to make them attend their schools?

Mr. PIERCE. I don't think I quite understand the question.

Mr. SWOPE. I say these people who live in this country, compelling their children, after they have finished our American schools, to enter their schools after 5 o'clock every day in the week?

Mr. PIERCE. If the Japanese people do that, I don't know it.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, then, I suppose you would be very interested to know that they are doing it all over this State.

Mr. PIERCE. Oh, Japanese children?

Mr. SWOPE. Where we have been so far, and we have visited a good many of the rural districts of the State. We will allow you to be sworn and give your testimony.

If your country was called to war, you would think it your duty to take up arms for Japan, would you not?

Mr. SASAMORI. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. That's all. You can stand aside.

(Supplemental statement was furnished to the reporter by said witness and is attached hereto, marked "Exhibit C.")

#### STATEMENT OF MR. C. C. PIERCE.

C. C. Pierce, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. PIERCE. Please give your name to the stenographer.

Mr. PIERCE. C. C. Pierce.

Mr. TAYLOR. Mr. Pierce, you are a minister, I believe?

Mr. PIERCE. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. Of what denomination?

Mr. PIERCE. Baptist confession.

Mr. TAYLOR. You live in Los Angeles?

Mr. PIERCE. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. How long have you lived here?

Mr. PIERCE. Twenty years.

Mr. TAYLOR. Have you made a study of the Japanese question here in California?

Mr. PIERCE. I have.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do you think, from your knowledge of the Japanese, that they are capable of Americanization?

Mr. PIERCE. I know they are. I not only think so, but I know they are.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, give us, as briefly as you can, the benefit of your observations and investigation on the subject.

Mr. PIERCE. Well, my observation has grown very largely out of a very intimate acquaintance with many classes of Japanese people. I have met the statesmen, the scholars of Japan, traveling through this country. I know many of the business men, some of the editors; I have known many of the students and various classes who are able to represent what is apparently the sentiment of the Japanese people in this country, and I have had opportunities of learning those sentiments under circumstances which have led me to believe that my information along that line has been comparatively correct.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, you believe that he could become Americanized and assimilated to such an extent that he could absolutely forget his—I mean by "forget" absolutely relinquish—his interest in Japanese traditions, Japanese customs, etc.?

Mr. PIERCE. Just as much as any other foreign people; a little more so than most of them.

Mr. TAYLOR. You understand, of course, that the Japanese race of people belong to an entirely different race from ourselves?

Mr. PIERCE. Well, I recognize that they have a different complexion.

Mr. TAYLOR. You think their human nature is the same?

Mr. PIERCE. Just the same as the rest of us. The fundamental principles of humanity are just the same among the Japanese people as any of us, and they are just as readily assimilated—in fact, more readily assimilated than any other class of people we have in this country. They are often said to be imitators, but they are more than imitators; they are approachers; they are more ardent students of our civilization than any other class; they are better students of our history than any other class. The Japanese school boys know our history better than the average business man in our country to-day.

Mr. TAYLOR. What has been their motive for studying our history?

Mr. PIERCE. Their love of study.

Mr. TAYLOR. You think when they become familiar with American customs and American institutions, they prefer them to their own?

Mr. PIERCE. That is what they tell me, and I believe they tell the truth.

Mr. TAYLOR. I would like to ask you your opinion or your observation as to their personal integrity.

Mr. PIERCE. Well, I am connected with a business, which I don't need to mention the character of the business, although I am perfectly willing to say, in which we have discounted thousands of dollars from Americans and every other class of people, but never a dollar have we failed to collect from the Japanese people—they pay us all our bills—and I heard one of the merchants say that the most reliable people that he dealt with, so far as collecting his bills was concerned, were the Japanese people. I heard him say that in a public meeting at Gardena.

Mr. TAYLOR. In asking you that question, I didn't allude to financial obligations; I meant information as to his moral integrity, his sense of justice and honor. What is your observation as to that?

Mr. PIERCE. So far as I have ever been able to study or know, I have no criticism. I think their standards are very high.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, you have heard one witness here to-night testify or intimate that all this claim upon the part of the Japanese people in California that he loves Old Glory and that he believes in our institutions and that he is a Protestant, etc., are mere sham and pretense; that beneath that he has got a deep-rooted purpose to overthrow the Government, etc. Do you share with him in that opinion?

Mr. PIERCE. Well, that to me, knowing the Japanese people as I do, is almost too absurd for me to answer. I consider there is nothing to it at all.

Mr. TAYLOR. Let me ask you—you live in California and have lived here 20 years?

Mr. PIERCE. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. And have been a close observer, I take it, of political activities here in the State?

Mr. PIERCE. I will ask you to state to the committee whether or not, in your opinion, there is any effort on the part of the politicians or public men here in California to make a football or a rocking horse out of the Japanese question in order to subserve their own personal interests and to promote their own personal aggrandizement.

Mr. PIERCE. Well, I will say to you, as I said to a friend of mine a little while ago, that we have no Japanese question in California, but that is frequently brought up for political reasons. Whenever a man

wants to get popular, to get the popular vote, he brings up the Japanese question—the so-called Japanese question.

MR. TAYLOR. Now, Doctor, are you in favor of opening the doors and admitting the Japanese on the same basis as you admit the French and the Germans and other nationalities of the European countries?

MR. PIERCE. If you will let me qualify the phrase "opening the doors," I recognize we are facing the Orient, with its millions of people, and I am not in favor of unrestricted immigration, but I am in favor, as an American and a lover of this country, I am in favor of admitting the Japanese people on exactly the same basis as European people.

MR. TAYLOR. You would not be in favor of admitting them until the question of assimilation has been tested out and demonstrated?

MR. PIERCE. That might be a good point for study along that line. I am not quite prepared to say I would exclude them altogether, but I think it might be a good idea.

MR. TAYLOR. You will admit a large part of them that are in California have not been assimilated—they colonize, and they haven't adopted our customs—a large part of them have not?

MR. PIERCE. Well, they colonize just as any foreign people colonize—just as the Scotch and the Irish colonize in rural New York, the Portuguese and Greeks colonize in the city of Boston and in Philadelphia and in various parts of the East, and just as the Scandinavians and Poles colonize on the northwest coast. They don't get away by themselves, but it is perfectly natural that they go among the people who can speak their language; but they are glad to adopt our customs, which they do more readily than others. They adopt our dress, and they are studying our language very diligently, those young men that come here.

MR. TAYLOR. Do you believe in that process of assimilation, in the intermarriage of the two races?

MR. PIERCE. Well, that is a matter that is so much dependent on individual taste that I don't feel that any answer I could give would amount to very much, but if I could bring in and show you the children of Tanigoshi, a lawyer here, who married an American girl—

MR. TAYLOR. Is he here to-night?

MR. PIERCE. I don't think he is here to-night, but he has three or four as beautiful children as you ever saw, and I dare say they will make as fine citizens as any of my nephews or nieces will. That's all I can say about that. We hear a great deal about the unassimilability of the Japanese people. Nature don't prohibit it, although I think, in the main, the national ideals and customs are such that it isn't very proper.

MR. TAYLOR. At this time it isn't permitted in California?

MR. PIERCE. No; it isn't permitted. That is settled by the courts.

MR. SWOPE. Just what study have you made of the Japanese people?

MR. PIERCE. I have made a study of the Japanese people by going out on their farms, seeing them in their work, in social relations, in churches, schools, by meeting them in their public assemblies; in fact, I have studied them from the standpoint of life. All these theories such as were proposed here to-night, these long-drawn-out theories, to my mind don't touch the situation at all. If you will go down the

streets of Los Angeles to-morrow you will see our Japanese problem. That is the only Japanese problem we have got. If you will take a walk you will see beautiful gardens, which were practically barren land until the Japanese came there and turned it into gardens.

Mr. SWOPE. These Japanese, then, can outstrip the white men; is that it?

Mr. PIERCE. I don't think he can; I don't think so. He is a hard worker; so is my mother a hard worker.

Mr. SWOPE. You were raised up to do hard work?

Mr. PIERCE. Yes. I well remember as a boy hearing the same argument constantly urged against the Scotch and the Irish in rural New York.

Mr. SWOPE. You think the Japanese are harder workers than any other class in the State?

Mr. PIERCE. I think the people doing the work in California, the American people, are very hard working, and I do not think the Japanese do any harder work than they do. It isn't a question of which class works the hardest.

Mr. SWOPE. A great many people have testified that the Japanese will run American labor out of the field. We heard one make that statement to-night.

Mr. PIERCE. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. In some localities witnesses show us the number of the white race 10 years ago and the number now, and it has decreased, perhaps, about half, while the Japanese have doubled.

Mr. PIERCE. Well, I have seen that thing happen so many times in the Northwest and in the different parts of the East.

Mr. SWOPE. Of course, that condition might exist between an extravagant and a frugal people anyway?

Mr. PIERCE. Certainly; that's the whole thing. If any man will go out on a piece of land and work hard 10 or 12 hours a day he will succeed on that land better than a man that will not go and work at all. Our American boys don't want to work on the land.

Mr. SWOPE. You say you have studied them in the churches and in the fields and in the schools. Has it been your observation that there are a good many Japanese women who work in the fields?

Mr. PIERCE. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, can a white man who doesn't care to put his wife in the field compete with a Japanese who puts his wife out in the field, on the same acreage—one keeping his wife in the home, where she belongs, and the other making a work hand out of her? Could he turn out the same amount of work in a day and compete with the Japanese?

Mr. PIERCE. No; I don't think he could.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, you know that is the case? You have stated they work in the fields a good deal?

Mr. PIERCE. Yes; they are not the only people who work in the fields.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, I was going to ask you, as they become independent, do they withdraw their wives from the fields and put them in the house where they belong?

Mr. PIERCE. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Your idea is that they withdraw them from the fields when they become rich enough to make it unnecessary for them to continue in the fields?

Mr. PIERCE. They certainly do.

Mr. SWOPE. What study have you made of the schools?

Mr. PIERCE. Well, I have known a good many students who have been in our schools here; I have known college students; I have known high-school students, a great many of them; and I have known some of the schools conducted under the auspices of some of the churches here, so-called mission schools.

Mr. SWOPE. I was speaking of the so-called Japanese schools.

Mr. PIERCE. All I have been able to learn about the Japanese schools is that they teach them something, probably, of the Japanese language, but more of the English language. I know one Japanese school conducted here, a Buddhist mission, where the entire study has been conducted in the English language.

Mr. SWOPE. That is a very commendable course, of course, but is your knowledge of the Japanese schools from hearsay or observation?

Mr. PIERCE. It is from observation.

Mr. SWOPE. What schools have you visited—that is, Japanese schools?

Mr. PIERCE. I visited the school that has been carried on by Japanese down here on Wall Street, in the Buddhist mission; in fact, I have known some of the teachers that taught there; and then I have known some schools that have been conducted by some of the churches.

Mr. SWOPE. Can you read Japanese?

Mr. PIERCE. No.

Mr. SWOPE. You don't know what these books contain? That is a matter of conjecture? [No answer.] Have you seen any of the schools in San Francisco or Stockton or Sacramento?

Mr. PIERCE. No. My observation has been in southern California.

Mr. SWOPE. Of course, you do not know how many schools they have up there or the number of these children who attend, or anything about it?

Mr. PIERCE. No. I wouldn't know anything about them.

Mr. GUERNSEY (member of the Anti-Asiatic Association). Doctor, I think I heard you say the Japanese people do not believe in intermarriage. Is that correct?

Mr. PIERCE. I don't know as I said that. Yes, I did, too; I have been told by my Japanese friends that they would not urge intermarriage.

Mr. GUERNSEY. And I also understood you to say that intermarriage was also a matter of taste. What is your taste?

Mr. PIERCE. My taste in regard to that is just as I know many American girls that marry people that I wouldn't want them to marry, but they marry them just the same. I know lots of Americans I wouldn't want my daughter to marry, but she will take care of that herself.

Mr. GUERNSEY. You consider it a matter of taste?

Mr. PIERCE. Yes; just a matter of personal choice.

Mr. GUERNSEY. Are you now engaged in the minister business or the undertaking business?



Mr. PIERCE. Well, that's not to the point.

Mr. GUERNSEY. I understood you to say you did a great deal of business with Japanese and never discounted their bills. They wouldn't want to discount any bills in the church——

Mr. PIERCE (interrupting). We don't have any bills of that kind in the church.

Mr. STEEN. It has been stated here this evening that Japanese gardeners and farmers do not observe Sunday. Now, it has been stated to me by Japanese and others, and I believe it has been my observation—what little observation I have had along that line—that they do observe Saturday. In other words, that they have a holiday, and Sunday becomes a work day, because Monday is market day. And while I am asking you this, I would like to ask another question, because I find you are familiar with the situation, and that is: What would have been the result here, during the past three years or since we became involved in the war, if the Japanese residents, we will say, of our county had been entirely excluded?

Mr. PIERCE. Well, of course, I don't know how I can answer that question, but I simply want to state that if we were going to exclude the Japanese people entirely from southern California, or any other part of California, it would be well for us to consider what we were going to do after excluding them. As far as keeping Sunday is concerned, I will say this——

Mr. TAYLOR (interrupting). You mean it would be difficult to find other labor to take their places?

Mr. PIERCE. Yes; I think it would.

Mr. STEEN. The point I was trying to bring out is a lot of us would have gone hungry for vegetables if it had not been for the Japanese during the last three years. No question about that. [Applause.]

Mr. PIERCE. May I just say one thing? There are scores of people—while there is nothing against the Japanese people, I know there are many fine people in the State of California who think just exactly as I do about this situation.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you think, as I believe you stated in talking to Mr. Taylor, that a lot of this is instigated by politicians?

Mr. PIERCE. I certainly do.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you think it is a vote getter?

Mr. PIERCE. They think it is a vote getter, and I think probably it is.

Mr. SWOPE. You think that it is intended for a vote getter, anyway—it appeals to racial prejudice?

Mr. PIERCE. I know that if I were running for office and I wanted to be popular, if I announced that I was in favor of the Japanese people I wouldn't get many votes. If I was a politician, I wouldn't say that.

Mr. SWOPE. Mr. Taylor asked you the same question as to a prior witness, in reference to economic necessity. Do you think there is an economic necessity for those people in this country?

Mr. PIERCE. There is.

Mr. SWOPE. There is an actual scarcity of labor?

Mr. PIERCE. We hear it on all hands, a great scarcity of labor.

Mr. SWOPE. You perhaps have read where a witness stated that Japanese drove the white laborers out of the field. Is it your opinion

that these white men would return to the fields if the Japanese were withdrawn?

MR. PIERCE. I don't know of anything that would make them return, except starvation, and I don't know about that. They all want to go to the cities. The great cry is to concentrate in cities, while the Japs go out on the land and produce something, and here we are trying to drive them away, and to me it looks perfectly absurd.

MR. TAYLOR. Doctor, hasn't it been your observation that the Japanese will not work as a common laborer? He may perhaps work as a common laborer for a year or two, but after that he insists on having a contract whereby he may become independent.

MR. SWOPE. That's the history of the human race, isn't it, Doctor?

MR. PIERCE. Well, I was going to say he does just what I would like to have my boy do—he tries to get ahead.

MR. SIMONS. There has been a statement made here that I hate for the morning sun to come up without being challenged—the statement that we would have gone hungry for vegetables if it hadn't been for the Japs. That is untrue.

MR. SWOPE. Mr. Simons, you will be given an opportunity to testify under oath. The hearings of the committee hereafter will not be interrupted, but we will take the testimony of people in their regular order.

MR. CHAPELLE. I would like to ask one question; You characterize the movement against the Japanese as largely political. Do you know anything about the personnel, the members of the Anti-Asiatic Association of this county?

MR. PIERCE. Yes; I know some of them.

MR. CHAPELLE. Do you know any of them running for office? Do you know any candidate for office in that association? Do you know of any move ever made by the Anti-Asiatic Association in aid of any particular candidate or any particular party?

MR. PIERCE. I know people who make use of that organization to further their ends in one way and another.

MR. TAYLOR. That was the charge he made, Colonel.

MR. PIERCE. No; I don't think they are running for office. They don't have to run for office.

MR. SWOPE. If that's all the statement you desire to make, you may step aside.

(The above-named witness requested the reporter to incorporate with his testimony the following statement:)

There is no real Japanese problem in California. The so-called Japanese problem is based upon a number of facts and considerations, some of which are real, but some are imaginary and the outgrowth of prejudice, ignorance, and selfishness. That the Japanese people are here in considerable numbers, that they carry on their activities upon some of the best land of California, that they are fairly prolific as a race, that they live in rather simple conditions in many cases, that they are diligent workers, that they are increasing in numbers, and doubtless some other things which might be mentioned, either for or against them, present various phases of the truth. But most of the things which are urged against the Japanese and which are true or contain an element of the truth present a very different aspect when viewed from the standpoint of international comity, friendship, and true Americanism than when presented in an unqualified manner and in the spirit of misunderstanding and antagonism.

Many things urged against the Japanese are wholly untrue or are so nearly wholly untrue that to state them is to deceive and mislead. It is not true at all

that they have "crowded the young white men off the farm and the ranch," that they are a people coming to possess this country who hold "a divided allegiance," that they "do not understand or appreciate our institutions," that the Americans are beholding their "possessions wiped out," that they are "a nonassimilable race," that they "live in hovels," that they "will not become American citizens," that "they send the most of their money earned here back to Japan" and maintain an unswerving loyalty to their native country any more than do those of other nations.

Unfortunately, there exists a rather positive element of race prejudice in the minds of many people, and in the case of the Japanese and our relations to them and our estimation of the various elements introduced by their presence it is quite evident that this prejudice is rather widely and generally manifested in the State of California. Most of the facts which exist in connection with the presence of the Japanese people in this State, however, exist wherever people of one nationality come in considerable numbers to take up their residence among those of another race.

Practically all of the things, or at least many of them, which I hear constantly urged against the Japanese I heard as a boy urged against the Scotch and the Irish in rural New York, and later in the city of New York and Boston against practically all of the people of southern Europe who came there in throngs to live. If we drive out the Japanese, others will come in to take their place less desirable than they. And practically everything that influences us to maintain an unwelcome attitude toward the natives of Japan will be repeated in the lives of those who come to fill the vacancy which would be occasioned by their going.

I base my opinions of the actual elements of the Japanese "problem" not from statistics, not from viewing superficially any of the things which are urged against them, but from a careful study of the life and character of the Japanese people whom I have known, from a rather intimate knowledge of their purposes and ideals, and from a most careful and rather varied observation of the actual conditions in the State of California during the past 20 years.

However it may be made to appear to those who look only at the surface of events, or who are too willing to have their racial prejudices play a part in their judgments, the fact remains that the Japanese people are among the most desirable and valuable of all the foreigners who come to this country desiring to make this their home. They are industrious, intelligent, peaceable, loyal, honest, and friendly. If given an opportunity they will quickly become most loyal and enthusiastic Americans. They have added immensely to the value of real estate in this country, and will continue to work along this line if they have a chance. Instead of huddling in the great cities, increasing the problems of housing and overcrowding, problems which have been serious in all the eastern cities, they love the land and will peacefully settle there if given a chance. If they live in meager and unattractive homes, it is largely because their time on any certain piece of land is so short that they have no opportunity of erecting such homes as their artistic natures would demand. If they rear children, they only do that which most lovers of the race seem to consider desirable, and which I, being a member of a family of 12, can only approve.

The fact is the Japanese people do not have large families. If they are industrious and hardy, this is only a condition which we ought to admire. They have practically no paupers—I have never seen one in all the years I have lived in California. They pay their debts. They are eager to learn. They are progressive and alert, and will, if given a chance, within a few generations produce an element in American life which will add vitality, wealth, efficiency, and power to our Nation. If they occupy, as it now seems, the most fertile portions of the State, it can readily be seen that the portions they do occupy are only a very small fraction of the cultivatable land of California, and that its fertility and productiveness has to a very large extent been created by their skill and industry.

If we have a real Japanese problem, there is one and only one just and wise solution of it. Admit the Japanese to this country on precisely the same basis that we admit other foreigners. When here, treat them precisely as we treat the others. Naturalize those who desire to be naturalized, give them the same advantages we do others, continue to extend to them the same hand of friendship which we have heretofore in the main extended to them, test out by actual experiment their ability to assimilate and measure their deserts, not by unreasoning race prejudice, but by an honest recognition of the actual facts.

## STATEMENT OF MR. J. B. VAILE.

Mr. VAILE, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. SWOPE. Give your name and address to the reporter.

Mr. VAILE. J. B. Vaile, San Dimas.

Mr. SWOPE. Mr. Vaile, are you an official of the State?

Mr. VAILE. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. What is your occupation?

Mr. VAILE. I am president of the Los Angeles County Farm Bureau.

Mr. SWOPE. You have made a study of this question from an economic standpoint?

Mr. VAILE. A committee of the Los Angeles County Farm Bureau has for the past year been making a study of this question.

Mr. SWOPE. You are allowed to present what statement you desire.

Mr. VAILE. Very briefly, I think the action of this committee can be stated. The committee was appointed some time ago, at the time when there was considerable anti-Japanese agitation, and was appointed, first, to investigate the charges; these charges, as the committee report here shows, were largely unjustified.

Mr. TAYLOR. Who appointed this committee?

Mr. VAILE. I appointed the committee.

Mr. TAYLOR. And you have a report of the committee?

Mr. VAILE. I have a report of the committee, first, concerning the question that the Japanese were purposely destroying valuable food-stuff in the way of vegetables, and the committee found that that charge was not substantiated.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, I tell you, it might expedite the hearing a little bit if you would file the report of the committee, if you have it and can spare it, and then make such supplemental statement as you desire.

Mr. VAILE. I will have that done in the morning. I just got that from the files to-night, and I will have a copy of this to hand to your committee in the morning.

Mr. TAYLOR. All right.

(See following this witness's testimony.)

Mr. VAILE. The problem seemed to justify the continuance of this committee for further investigation, however, and as a result of that the following resolution was the final report of the committee in regard to the question.

(Resolution is set out at the end of this witness's testimony.)

Mr. VAILE. This resolution, I would say, has been adopted by the six southern counties of the State in their farm-bureau organizations, and the report is, briefly, after a lengthy discussion of the Japanese problem proper, the committee recommend the following to be our policy: That the farm bureau should favor total exclusion of all races economically opposed to our country, and that they are opposed to the Japanese being permitted to lease, rent, or own agricultural lands in the State of California, or to own any lands whatsoever. They further found that our labor situation of the future seems serious enough, possibly for the present, to introduce labor under bond and under contract for a period of years, to bridge over the situation.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, what method have they got for doing that?

Mr. VAILE. They went further to say:

Further, to amend section 1 of Article XXV of the Federal Constitution, providing that no child born in the United States of foreign parents shall be considered an American citizen unless both parents are of a race that is eligible to citizenship.

That is, in brief, the position of the agricultural interests of the southern part of the State at the present time.

Mr. TAYLOR. What method did they offer as a substitute, or what labor did they suggest as a substitute for this Japanese labor?

Mr. VAILE. If it should appear necessary, the only solution that has been advanced by the agricultural interests is that of bonded Chinese or other oriental labor. I suppose you understand what I mean by that term?

Mr. TAYLOR. No; I do not.

Mr. VAILE. That means contract labor. That is the only solution that I have heard advanced, provided such a problem should arise—contract labor brought into this country for a period of years, under a definite agreement, as we have already done in bringing in certain groups of labor.

Mr. TAYLOR. Your work represents what part of southern California?

Mr. VAILE. My particular farm bureau is of Los Angeles County. This resolution, however was concurred in by the farm bureau of the six other farming counties south of Tehachepi.

Mr. TAYLOR. Are there companies incorporated by these Japanese associations who own lands in fee simple?

Mr. VAILE. There are a good many.

Mr. TAYLOR. About what acreage?

Mr. VAILE. Mr. Ryan, the county horticultural commissioner, I think, if he will come, has prepared those statistics. I wouldn't want to give them offhand. Those statistics have been prepared, however, and will be available for your committee.

Mr. EARL S. PARKER. I am to be heard by the committee tomorrow morning at 10 o'clock, and I would like to state, before I ask this question, that I would like for you to be present and hear the opposition, for I have some things to say, and I think you will be interested in them. The question I wanted to ask is this: Whether your farm bureau has ever been informed or has read in the Constitution of the United States that it is illegal to import by contract foreign labor from out of America; and how you would expect to get those laborers in here, when the thing you propose would require an amendment to the United States Constitution, in time to raise vegetables for us next summer?

Mr. VAILE. I don't think that such a question needs to be answered before this committee. It is rather a technical proposition.

Mr. PARKER. I think it is very important that we know about that.

Mr. VAILE. We are advancing here an amendment to the Constitution.

Mr. PARKER. I have had something to do with the amendments to the Constitution, and my recollection is it takes some time to get them through, and I wouldn't like to go without my berries and cabbage, etc., until you get the amendment through and somebody can have time to raise them.

Mr. VAILE. Then it is possible for you to get a little piece of land and raise your own cabbage.

Mr. PARKER. The average American don't care to do that, and that's the reason we don't raise any.

Mr. VAILE. Then, I would suggest that you go without cabbage.

Mr. PARKER. And possibly a good many of them will.

Mr. VAILE. Unless there is something else, we will have these presented to your committee to-morrow morning.

Mr. SWOPE. Yes; just file them with the stenographer. We will now adjourn and try to get here by 9.30, anyhow, to-morrow morning.

(The report and resolution of the farm bureau committee referred to by the above-named witness are as follows:)

#### REPORT OF THE JAPANESE PROBLEM COMMITTEE.

The Japanese problem committee which was appointed at the August directors' meeting met once and discussed the situation and later made an investigation through local marketing agencies in regard to the charge against the Japanese that they were destroying food products in order to boost the price. The committee could find nothing to substantiate this accusation, and accordingly prepared a report, and later a statement, which was issued to the press. With regard to the other and larger consideration of the issue the committee has not yet felt itself in a position to make a complete report to the board of directors outlining what should be the farm bureau's policy toward the Japanese.

The committee would suggest that if the board of directors are interested in this problem, which the committee feels is of great importance to Los Angeles County and to all southern California, and if the board wishes them to go further into this matter and file a report in the near future, that the committee is willing to undertake the work.

W. S. ROSECRANS, *for the Committee.*

#### REPORT OF JAPANESE PROBLEM COMMITTEE.

After an investigation and discussion, the Japanese problem committee begs to report that they recommend the total exclusion of the Japanese for the following reasons:

The Japanese population in California is increasing rapidly and will always remain an alien element in our midst and create a race problem of ever-increasing difficulties.

That they are unfair competitors to Americans engaged in the same industries owing to their use of unpaid female and child labor.

Further, that they are opposed to Japanese being permitted, either directly or indirectly, to lease, rent, or own agricultural lands, or own any lands whatsoever.

Further, to amend section 1 of Article XXV of the Federal Constitution providing that no child born in the United States of foreign parents shall be considered an American citizen unless both parents are of a race that is eligible to citizenship.

And further, that they are opposed to the immigration of all orientals. This statement is not to be construed as not favoring bonded labor.

J. G. BILLER, *Chairman of Committee.*

NOTE.—At a meeting of the California Farm Bureau Federation held in Berkeley, February 23, 1920, the above resolution was presented by representative of Los Angeles County and adopted by the State federation in toto. The California Farm Bureau Federation is an organization of 20,000 farmers in the State of California. The Los Angeles County Farm Bureau has a membership of 2,000 farmers in Los Angeles County.

#### REPORT OF THE JAPANESE PROBLEM COMMITTEE OF THE LOS ANGELES COUNTY FARM BUREAU.

The committee interviewed Mr. Walden, field department California Vegetable Growers' Association; F. B. Reynard, general manager, and R. G. Risser, manager crop production, of the California Vegetable Union; Mr. F. W. Read,

Director United States Bureau of Markets; and Mr. O. W. Schleussner, sales manager for Pepper & Co. It seemed to be the unanimous opinion of these gentlemen that there was no unnecessary waste of food products in Los Angeles County for the purpose of controlling the prices, but admitted there was a waste on the market which could not be controlled for the following reasons:

In the first place, the crops were perishable, and there is an inevitable waste in handling such crops; secondly, during the height of the season there was a railroad strike which prevented the shipment of from 20 to 40 carloads of produce a day, and by shutting off this market created an oversupply of all products. This oversupply was so acute that in the case of tomatoes, when they were unable to dispose of them at 15 to 25 cents a lug, they allowed anybody to carry them away who would take them; thirdly, owing to the fact that the peaches were from three to six weeks late, the canneries were still putting up peaches when the tomato crop came in, and were unable to handle them.

And, further, there appeared to be a waste in the field for the following reasons: That crops which appeared to be of value were plowed under because the season was gone; secondly, there was an oversupply; and thirdly, that they were diseased.

One large shipper thought the Japanese unions and associations did not have much influence in fixing prices, but merely set the conditions under which the buyers bought from individual growers, such as in the field or in the market for delivery, and so on; whereas, on the other hand, another large buyer and shipper stated as his belief that the Japanese associations and unions had a large influence in setting the price of commodities which were raised almost exclusively by Japanese, such as berries, green beans, cucumbers, etc.

Respectfully submitted.

H. S. BISSELL,  
*For the Committee.*

OCTOBER 10, 1919.

JULY 20, 1920—9.30 A. M.

Mr. SWOPE. Mr. Taylor is unavoidably detained, and I will proceed.

#### STATEMENT OF MRS. NELLIE G. OLIVER.

Mrs. Oliver, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. SWOPE. Give your full name and address to the reporter, please.

Mrs. OLIVER. Nellie G. Oliver, 717 South Union Avenue.

Mr. SWOPE. Mrs. Oliver, you are a school-teacher, are you not?

Mrs. OLIVER. Yes, sir, Mr. Swope.

Mr. SWOPE. How many years have you been a school-teacher?

Mrs. OLIVER. I have been in the schools for over 25 years.

Mr. SWOPE. You have been teaching in the city of Los Angeles, have you?

Mrs. OLIVER. All this time, and most of the time, or all of the time, in the foreign population, foreign district.

Mr. SWOPE. You have a good many Japanese children in your school?

Mrs. OLIVER. Yes; we have a great many Japanese at the present time.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, do you teach a particular grade?

Mrs. OLIVER. Yes; I have a particular grade. I am teaching in the kindergarten.

Mr. SWOPE. About how many Japanese children do you have in your room?

Mrs. OLIVER. Well, I have between 18 and 25.

Mr. SWOPE. What are their ages?

Mrs. OLIVER. Ages between  $4\frac{1}{2}$  and 6.

Mr. SWOPE. What has been your experience with regard to their habits and their studiousness?

Mrs. OLIVER. I have found the Japanese children most desirable pupils; they are lovable and capable; and I have found also that their parents heartily cooperate in all the work and are very anxious that their children shall have all the very best educational advantages that can be given them; and from the schoolroom my acquaintance with the Japanese has extended into the home, and then from the home into social circles.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you find in their homes that they have taken up the American standards of living?

Mrs. OLIVER. I know of no one who has taken up the American standards of living more readily than the Japanese, and I find their children, as I said before, are lovable and anxious to learn our standards. I go into their homes and I am acquainted with the children from the time they are  $4\frac{1}{2}$  to 18, and I am interested also in their clubs—we have a Japanese boys' club and also a girls' club. In the first place, I invited them to come into our home socially, in the evenings, and from that association we formed a boys' club and also a girls' club, and I meet the Japanese boys once a month and meet the Japanese girls every two weeks in the afternoons.

Mr. SWOPE. Is it your opinion, then, that this race can be assimilated?

Mrs. OLIVER. It certainly is.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, you mean from a racial standpoint, or socially?

Mrs. OLIVER. Socially, I see nothing in the Japanese children that would lead me to believe they can not assimilate everything that America has to give them.

Mr. SWOPE. You think they are really interested in our course of instruction and in our American ideals and our institutions, do you?

Mrs. OLIVER. Absolutely. Just take our Japanese boys and girls at high school—I never saw boys and girls show a more enthusiastic spirit. When they have a game they all throw their whole life into it and show the greatest enthusiasm. When they come to the club they tell me about the game they have had, and I have been surprised at their enthusiasm and at how many were in that game. They give up everything for that game.

Mr. SWOPE. They have a very enthusiastic spirit?

Mrs. OLIVER. Absolutely.

Mr. SWOPE. Is it your experience that they have been interested in our history?

Mrs. OLIVER. I will tell you who their ideals are: Washington, Lincoln, and Roosevelt. They are very patriotic.

Mr. SWOPE. You say you have visited the homes of many of these children?

Mrs. OLIVER. Many of their homes, and I am very, very familiar with them. My acquaintance with the Japanese people began in the schoolroom between eight and nine years ago, and I have met them daily. I am more familiar with what is called Little Tokyo than any other part of the city. I have been in their homes many, many times during many years, and I have seen the different transitions and have seen the different nationalities as they came in and as they passed out of our city.



Mr. SWOPE. The children you teach, after the day is over with do they go to the Japanese school?

Mrs. OLIVER. Many of them do; after they are 6 years of age they go to the Japanese school.

Mr. SWOPE. You say they start at about 6. At what age do they leave off?

Mrs. OLIVER. Many of them leave off when they enter the high school.

Mr. SWOPE. You don't know anything about the course of instructions carried on in the Japanese schools?

Mrs. OLIVER. Yes; my observation has extended to that. I am quite familiar with one of the Japanese schools and one of the teachers, and sometimes they bring me Japanese books, and I see the pictures and ask them what is the meaning of such and such a character, and they will tell me the little story, perhaps, or a little fable, or whatever it is. And I should like also to tell you some instances——

Mr. SWOPE. We would be very interested to hear them.

Mrs. OLIVER. At a time when the Boy Scouts were celebrating Roosevelt's birthday by planting trees, you remember?

Mr. SWOPE. Yes.

Mrs. OLIVER. There was some little obstacle in the way of the Japanese Boy Scouts taking part, and the club boys said, "We will raise our own money"—the board of directors wanted to hold for a building lot the lot adjoining where we have our social gatherings—and the boys said, "We will raise our own money between us and plant a tree ourselves in the back yard," and they did, and they planted a tree themselves. And one of the Japanese boys, one of our boys, observing a procession going by and noticing a man standing there with his hat upon his head and noticing that he did not salute the flag, touched him on the arm and said, "The flag is passing by," and the man was so pleased that he offered him a quarter, and he said, "I can not take that, because I am a Boy Scout." And I was very interested one day, in passing on the street, to hear a "Rump-a-tum-tum, rump-a-tum-tum," and I paused to see what was going on, and out stepped a little Japanese boy with an American flag, beating a drum, and behind him stepped a little fellow of 3 with a flag also—they were playing soldier. And during the war with Germany they were just as anxious to defeat Germany as anyone, and they were very patriotic, and they know all our patriotic songs and ballads. They can sing our patriotic songs from beginning to end, every verse.

Mr. SWOPE. It shows that there is no obstacle in that respect to the Japanese becoming assimilated?

Mrs. OLIVER. No. And, gentlemen, I should like to make a plea that the rights of citizenship of Japanese women and children be preserved. I know of no more loyal citizens anywhere, and, gentlemen, I would like to say, from my association with them, that they are very courteous; they have a chivalry that we much admire, especially in these days when chivalry seems to be slipping away, it is most refreshing to find the chivalry with which you meet in those boys and girls.

Mr. SWOPE. Is it your idea or not that immigration should be restricted?

Mrs. OLIVER. I believe immigration should be restricted, but I believe it should be applied to all nations, because I look on the United States as a vast school, founded on high ideals, and I believe we can only educate in small groups. I believe it is only possible to come in touch with them in small groups; I think it is very difficult to reach the masses. And I was very interested in reading the account of Miss Vittum, when she was here doing social work. She said there were 300,000 babies dying needlessly every year, and that shows we should do something to correct that condition, and when we open our gates and let everybody in, we are not going to be able to reach these masses. And then, I would like to refute another statement that has been made, and that is that the Japanese attend to no duty, attend to nothing in the way of duty. I should like to take the gentlemen down on East First Street—I am very familiar with that district; that was very unsightly formerly, with saloons on every corner and junk shops—and now I can take you down there and show you some modern houses and nice stores, and they have neat, clean streets to pass through.

Mr. SWOPE. You have no objection to the Japanese at all?

Mrs. OLIVER. No; I have no objection to them. It hurts me when a refined, cultured family is asked to move out of a house in a certain district. And this has been said by one of the opposition, that they go in groups. The Japanese people will not permit a college professor or his wife to go into little houses in this city, and I have known of college-bred men going into a store—and they feel this very keenly—and the man in the store saying: "Hello, John; what do you want?" And they come to America feeling that the Americans are highly educated people and people of culture, and they come here in order to get in touch with that, and they are disappointed when they receive such treatment as that.

Mr. SWOPE. Is that all the statement you desire to make?

Mrs. OLIVER. I think that will be sufficient.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, we are very much obliged to you. We will excuse you.

(In connection with the testimony of the above witness, see photographs forwarded under separate cover.)

#### STATEMENT OF DR. J. L. POMEROY.

Dr. Pomeroy, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. SWOPE. Give your name and address to the reporter.

Dr. POMEROY. Dr. J. L. Pomeroy, room 358, courthouse.

Mr. SWOPE. Doctor, you are a city official, are you?

Dr. POMEROY. I am a county officer.

Mr. SWOPE. You are a county officer? You are the county health officer?

Dr. POMEROY. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. How long have you been the county health officer?

Dr. POMEROY. A little over five years.

Mr. SWOPE. A little over five years?

Dr. POMEROY. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. You are a practicing physician, of course?

Dr. POMEROY. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. I understand that you have some figures which you would like to submit to the committee, and I would be very glad to hear from you, and any statement that you desire to make.

Dr. POMEROY. During the last five years we have been engaged in compiling certain figures relative to birth and distribution of certain races over the county, and as this matter concerned the distribution, this morning, of the Japanese in the county, I would like to submit some charts. [Producing charts and tables which are filed as exhibits, but not printed herein, marked, respectively, "Charts X, A, B, C, D, E, F, G, and H," and "Tables 1 and 2."]

First, we have here a chart showing the judicial townships of the county [referring to Chart X], and I have marked in color those districts as nearly as it is possible accurately to do so, showing one very essential fact. In these districts, namely, Burbank, Covina, El Monte, San Gabriel, Redondo, Gardena, Compton, and Long Beach, the results of the tabulation of the births for the rural district, or unincorporated district, of this area, show that there are more Japanese births through those districts than there are white births. Now, I have copies of these, if others of the committee would like to have them.

Mr. SWOPE. Mr. Taylor isn't here now. He will be here later.

Dr. POMEROY. I see. You see, one significant fact, of course, about that is this: When we consider the health problems of the rural district, we have to consider, first, the question of the language difficulty. We know practically nothing about the circumstances under which any of these births are taking place; we are unable to converse with these people; we don't know whether all these births are really—or, you might say, belong to the people who claim them; we are unable to find out. The result, of course, is this: In many of the schools throughout the county, particularly one little school called "Laguna Bell" out near Monte Bello, there are as many Japanese children in that school as there are white children. They present difficulties, in that they require more or less special time and treatment in regard to educational factors. The question of enforcement of law is closely connected with this point. I will come back to the law enforcement question after submitting these charts showing the results of our study, further, on the percentage of white births for the State.

I would like to present here a chart, which is marked "A." This shows what the percentage of the total number of children born in California each year since and including 1910 were white, including Mexicans. It shows the steady and rapid decline from 96.1 in 1910 to 90.6 in 1917. This amounts to a decline of 5.5 per cent in the seven years, or 7.85 per cent for the decade at that rate. If this decline should continue at that rate, in 51 years, or 1968 A. D., only half the babies born in the Golden State would be white.

The next chart I would like to present (Chart B) shows in a striking way the rapid increase in the percentage of Japanese births, contrasted with the nearly stationery percentage of Negro births. The percentage of Japanese births increased from 2.24 per cent in 1910 to 7.86 per cent in 1917, which means it more than tripled. The increase for the decade would be 8.03 per cent, and at this rate it would be only 52 years, or 1969 A. D., when half the babies born in the State would be Japanese. I am showing that this is not a local condition.

Mr. SWOPE. Yes.

Dr. POMEROY. Chart C shows the actual birth rates per 1,000 of the respective population in California for the four principal races, viz, white (including Mexican), Japanese, Negro, and Chinese. The rates for 1910 are based on the United States census; those for later years on the racial population estimated by the arithmetical method. The birth figures are from the biennial reports of the State board of health. The increase in the Japanese rate from 17.4 to 64 per 1,000 population is very striking. The white rate shows a slight rise, from 13.7 in 1910 to 16.1 in 1913, but, as has already been remarked, this was probably due to more complete birth registration in 1913 and thereafter. Since then the white birth rate has been stationary.

Chart D has only a theoretical interest. It shows how very slowly the white population would increase without immigration, so that the rapidly increasing Japanese population would equal the white in the year 2002 A. D., or 83 years hence. By the year 2017 the Japanese population would double the white. Fortunately we can count on white immigration continuing. California has perhaps fewer white women of the child-bearing age than perhaps any other State in the Union, and the growth in population has been due in this State almost entirely to immigration.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, just a moment, Doctor. Do you mean that you base those figures on the assumption that immigration would continue at its present rate? Is that what you mean?

Dr. POMEROY. Yes; we, of course, naturally have taken that into consideration.

Mr. SWOPE. You figure the men and their wives as coming in all that time?

Dr. POMEROY. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. If that were suspended, in your opinion, the per cent would decrease?

Dr. POMEROY. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. That's all right. Just a point I wanted to bring out.

Dr. POMEROY. Now, this Chart E takes into consideration the fact of which you are speaking. This shows the probable white and Japanese populations of California, if the birth and death rates of those races remain the same as they were in the past few years. It supposes that there will be very little or no Japanese immigration, but that their present birth rate of over 50 per 1,000 continues. It also assumes that the annual increase of the white population, which is chiefly due to immigration, will remain about the same. The result is that the Japanese population would equal the white in a little over a century, viz, in 2024 A. D.

Now, these charts; for instance, G. It simply shows the decline from 96 to 98—whatever that is there—of the white births in the State. It is just a graphic chart showing that.

Chart M is a tabulation and a graphic representation of the birth rates by race in this county; that is, taking the entire county of Los Angeles. The figures are quite evident there as to what has happened here.

In 1910 the percentage of Japanese births for the whole county was 2.3. In 1918 it was 9.8. It goes from 2.3 to 9.8. The white decline is from 96.1 to 89.

Summing up, for the last five years, in the county rural district the Japanese births rose from 19 to 28 per cent, a total gain for Los Angeles County of 9 per cent. At the same time, the white births declined from 66 per cent of the total to 52 per cent. I am now speaking of the purely agricultural alien population of the county, in the rural district—a decline of 14 per cent in the white births. Approximately 3,000 Japanese births occurred in the rural districts of the county during the last five years—a good sized city.

Now, the next—I don't think it is necessary for me to expatiate on the significance of these figures, except to say that the tendency at the present time is more and more to the decline of the birth rate, especially among our white people, on account of economic conditions and many other things which it isn't necessary to go into now; but since the soil of the rural districts is of immense importance, and since all these children can hold the ownership of that soil in fee simple, I think the fact should be of great importance, since this district here is, of course, of immense importance, from the standpoint of its fertility. The Japanese, many of them, claim in many of their pamphlets that they take over only land which is barren. That isn't the case, as you will note if you consider the chart which I have here [referring to Chart X]. I have outlined those districts in yellow on this chart, and those districts are the most fertile districts in the county. All of those 3,000 children can, under the law, obtain absolute possession of that property.

MR. SWOPE. You view that increase of births among the Japanese as alarming, then, do you?

DR. POMEROY. I certainly do.

MR. SWOPE. I notice you have marked off several judicial townships here—for instance, Burbank, Covina, San Gabriel, etc.—and say the birth rate in those townships exceeds ours?

DR. POMEROY. Yes, sir.

MR. SWOPE. Does the Japanese population also exceed the American in those districts?

DR. POMEROY. No; it does not; but the percentage.

MR. SWOPE. The percentage?

DR. POMEROY. You see—I will state it this way: Remember, now, this point, there are, of course, some incorporated cities in these townships.

MR. SWOPE. Yes.

DR. POMEROY. Which, in this chart, I have not taken into consideration, because our figures all refer to the rural district. I am dealing with this problem as an agricultural district in that chart. They refer to the country district, not improved property. Now, there are actually more babies being born in that district among the Japanese than the whites; the excess in some districts is very high. It would require considerable analysis, but we could compile those figures for you. But the point is there are actually more Japanese babies born, for instance, in the vicinity of Redondo than there are white babies. Why? Because it is a typical agricultural section, and the land is all occupied by Japanese.

MR. SWOPE. Have you visited the homes of these Japanese settlers?

DR. POMEROY. Yes, sir; a great many of them.

MR. SWOPE. How do you find these homes? Do they appear to be adopting the American standards in these homes or living a purely oriental life?

DR. POMEROY. Most of them are practically camping. In very few instances have they made any attempts at modern sanitation, even.

MR. SWOPE. Do you think the Japanese can become good American citizens, as a race?

DR. POMEROY. That is an extremely broad question.

MR. SWOPE. Yes; I understand.

DR. POMEROY. The question is—perhaps I could answer it in this way: I do not believe that the Japanese are capable of absorbing our American ideals of things. I believe that once a Japanese always a Japanese. I believe that, back of their superficial treatment of us, they have an absolute belief that Japan is over all.

MR. SWOPE. Now, does that apply to those born in this country, or only to those who come in?

DR. POMEROY. I don't think that those who are born here will have quite that viewpoint, although it is too early to say. I have met very few who have lived in this country long enough to judge.

MR. SWOPE. You are well posted on this question. What are your views as to immigration? Do you believe it should be or should not be restricted? Do you believe that they should be further excluded, or do you believe that they should be permitted to come in, as under present conditions?

DR. POMEROY. I believe Japanese labor should be excluded from this country. I believe the restriction should apply only to labor. I see no reason why a true professional class should not have the privilege of coming here; but from the standpoint, as we see it here in some districts in the county, where you can travel 5 miles and not meet a white person, I believe we would be justified in excluding it. I would like to illustrate one or two other things on which I base my opinion. I would like to present our difficulties relative to the food profiteering. The Japanese are now producing about 85 per cent of our vegetable products in this county—that means strawberries, lettuce—all kinds of garden truck. Now, gentlemen, public health to-day is largely based on education. We are gradually trying to get away from the strictly police method of enforcing law—arresting a man and putting him in jail is an expensive proposition to the community as a whole; it not only taxes the people for keeping him in jail, but it also tends to make a criminal out of him. We have food inspectors; but we can't educate these people really on true modern methods of handling this food produced; we can't talk their language; they have a peculiar reserve that the oriental seems to have in him, and you can't tell whether he is going to do a thing or not, and we have found out by practical experience that, generally, he is not going to do that.

Now, in order to make this point clear the immigration officials who have investigated and made physical examinations claim that anywhere from 20 to 30 per cent of the orientals are infested with certain forms of worms—intestinal worms. If they ever get a foothold in this climate, they will become a serious menace, because of the character of our climate and soil. We have been seriously concerned

with that. We have also been seriously concerned with the avidity with which these Japanese farmers want to get sewage to irrigate with, and I would like to tell you a little bit of our experience at the Pasadena sewer farm. There is a sewer farm out here near Alhambra, at which is disposed all sewage from Pasadena and some other adjacent cities. This sewage passes through a tank, which merely liquifies the sewage; it does not change it or sterilize the poisonous matter in it whatever. The State law permits the use of that sewage under certain conditions for farming purposes. The conditions are, first, that it shall not be used on any food products eaten raw—strawberries, lettuce, and things of that sort; second, that it should not be used on certain other produce—tomatoes, cauliflower, cabbage, and things of that sort—within 30 days of the time it is to be sent to the market. We have been very much concerned with the fact that the Japanese—a man by the name of T. Okomoto got a lease on part of the land there in that sewer farm. He was instructed by myself, the State officials, and the city engineer of the city of Pasadena regarding the restrictions under the law as to the use of that material.

I noted last year—or, rather, in 1918—there was a sudden increase of typhoid fever in that district. We have had a remarkably low rate of typhoid fever in this county; it is less than 4 per hundred thousand, which is less than the city of New York, and for a great rural district we consider it very remarkable. It jumped up last year, and we found that of the 28 cases which we investigated 6 of them had occurred among the Japanese and 5 had resided in the general district surrounding this sewer farm, and 1 was at the house of the farmer himself, within a few hundred yards of the sunk hole. And when I went out there to investigate that on the 29th day of July I found 3 or 4 Japanese swashing around in sewage and then picking the berries and taking them to market with their feet and everything wet from the sewage. We caused the arrest of these Japanese. The case drifted along and drifted along until finally we had a new warrant procured again this year on new evidence, and we had Mr. Okomoto up at the justice court in Alhambra just about a month or so ago. Now, Mr. Okomoto was convicted and fined the sum of \$150 and 90 days in jail. The jail sentence was remitted, provided he would carry out the rules and regulations. Under the circumstances we felt warranted in putting a quarantine on this plant.

Now, gentlemen, here is a significant fact: In spite of the fact that this man was under a probationary sentence; in spite of the fact that we had a guard there; in spite of the fact that we had telegraphed the State board of health and gotten every legal restriction we possibly could—we got evidence; we have the receipts here; our food inspector is here—that a shipment of berries was gotten off of that ranch and sold to the Boss Bros. Cafeteria to be eaten raw. Not only that, but I took the matter up with the city authorities of the city of Pasadena to see if we could break this lease, and we have a written letter from the city authorities of Pasadena stating that Mr. Okomoto would be off this ranch

on the 1st of July. We went out there the other day to see what the conditions were, and found he is now planting potatoes and doesn't intend to get out until the 1st of January, although he had told the city officials that under the circumstances he was willing to get out. Not only that, but he is getting the use of sewage all over southern California. I haven't the documentary evidence, but I understand that with Fullerton and Orange and various other cities in the south he is getting contracts for the use of sewage.

MR. SWOPE. Do you consider that an isolated case, merely, or a characteristic of the race?

DR. POMEROY. The point with me is, we are not organized to supervise people by military methods, and if we are going to permit sewage to be used under conditions and are going to prevent men from violating those conditions, we will have to get out a military company to enforce our health regulations.

MR. SWOPE. Your idea is, then, they don't follow the American standards of business?

DR. POMEROY. They don't unless they are absolutely made to do so, and if it is a question of a dollar, as I have already shown, they will slip out a carload of stuff right under your nose. Now, the point is this: We feel a responsibility to our people here to protect them from disease. Americanism is based on a spirit of cooperation. You ask me the question, "Can these people be Americanized?" Why, we will all be dead before we Americanize them. I had a reputation of being a successful health officer, but I have pretty near given it up in the case of this ranch out here, unless we go and dynamite those people out of there. It seems to me a case of that sort. We could multiply instances, but there is an illustration that I would be very glad to take your committee right out there and show you the situation. We are not opposed to the use of sewage under certain restrictions—that isn't the idea at all—but we do feel this way: Shall the taxpayers of this county maintain a great force of operatives, detectives, and police, secret service, and everything of that kind, and pay for it, in order to permit somebody to use sewage?

MR. TAYLOR. Well, wouldn't a solution of that matter, Doctor, be to discontinue the use of sewage?

DR. POMEROY. We couldn't do it for one man; and, of course, mind you, I am an executive officer. I don't determine policies at all; I simply execute the law, and, in expressing my difficulties, I feel that they are fundamental; that is, that with these people we feel we can't get back to that scheme. The minute we go out here and arrest a Japanese he has got a lawyer within 10 minutes, nearly, and right away begins the question of dicker and barter, and everything of the kind, until you wonder who is running this section anyway. The average American citizen, after an officials says, "That is a condition where public health is in question, you know," why he says, "Yes; we don't want to spread disease, or anything of that sort."

MR. TAYLOR. Do you think that action of the Japanese in question was due to his lack of understanding or to plain, downright defiance?

DR. POMEROY. I think it was plain, downright defiance. Furthermore, on a ranch belonging to the same man we found that during



this typhoid scare there were several cases of sickness there. When I first went to the place, I was met, for instance, by a woman. I said, "Are any of the people here sick?" "Oh, no; nobody sick here." "Well, I am going to look around." I looked around, and I found three men in bunks in the bunkhouse, and afterwards found out that all three of them had typhoid fever. I got an interpreter—this is the same outfit—and explained carefully about the sanitation, just as plain as a man could. I said, "You must not ship any strawberries off this ranch. The next day when I went out there they were again picking strawberries, and I had to go to work and put a guard on there and put up a quarantine sign. Mr. Kirkpatrick, the county food inspector, is here, and I would be glad if you would permit him to show you any records of this case—Jonathan Kirkpatrick.

Mr. TAYLOR. Have you covered the case pretty thoroughly yourself?

Dr. POMEROY. I have covered the main points that I thought were of importance.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, if there is anything else you would like to submit in the way of a supplemental statement you can present it and file it as an exhibit to your testimony.

Mr. POMEROY. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. We are very much obliged to you, Doctor, for your statement.

(The following additional statement was furnished to the official reporter by the said witness, Dr. J. L. Pomeroy:)

#### ARE THE JAPANESE AN ASSET OR A LIABILITY TO LOS ANGELES COUNTY?

This is a problem for the farming communities largely, but first we must have information of the subject. Records compiled by the county health officer show that in the past five years there have been 2,264 births among the Japanese in the unincorporated districts, which represents 27 per cent of the total births for the entire district. More striking, however, is the fact that the Japanese births rose from 19 per cent of the total births to 28 per cent in the last five years, a gain of 9 per cent. Also, during this same period the percentage of white births fell from 66 per cent of the total to 52 per cent of the total, a loss of 14 per cent.

In certain districts of the county there are now actually more Japanese births than white births. It is a political and special problem of great importance to surmise what the future holds in store for these districts.

The districts where the Japanese are most prolific are as follows: In the Redondo-Gardena-Moneta district, in the Montebello-Belvedere district, in the Covina district, in the El Monte district, and in the vicinity of Long Beach and San Gabriel cities.

Owing to the fact that the Japanese are handling such large quantities of foodstuffs, most of which is eaten raw, the passage of strict ordinances governing the sanitation on the farms and at the food stores is contemplated.

The rural districts of the county have had a marvelous record in regard to typhoid fever, which is a good index to sanitary conditions. During the five years last past two have entirely been free from deaths from this disease. During 1919, however, typhoid fever showed a slight increase, and this was traced to several cases among the Japanese.

It is the intention of the board of supervisors to have the situation in regard to sanitation carefully watched during the coming fiscal year.

J. L. POMEROY, M. D.,  
County Health Officer.

*Five-year tabulation of Japanese births—Registration districts, Los Angeles County, Calif.<sup>1</sup>*

District.	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919	Total.
Azusa.....	10	3	3	1	1	18
Belvedere.....	63	36	61	40	25	275
Burbank.....	12	12	10	3	15	52
Beverly Hills.....	8	10	6	5	6	35
Compton.....	3	5	5	6	15	+ 34
Covina.....	39	+ 44	+ 44	18	28	173
Downey.....	2	3	1	2		8
El Monte.....	20	+ 24	+ 48	+ 51	+ 36	179
Glendale.....	8	+ 24	17	2	2	53
Huntington Park.....	8	9	13	27	14	71
Inglewood.....	7	13	10	9	13	52
Lancaster.....	2	6		4	2	14
Long Beach.....	6	+ 31	+ 38	+ 38	+ 38	141
Monrovia.....	7	3	5	2	1	18
Newhall.....			1		2	3
Norwalk.....	4	4	9	7	18	42
Palmdale.....				2		2
Pasadena.....	0	8	13	7	5	42
Pomona.....	2	1	5	2	4	14
Redondo Beach.....	+ 145	+ 118	+ 189	+ 151	+ 159	762
San Gabriel.....	35	+ 29	+ 36	12	18	130
Santa Monica.....	15	+ 18	+ 13	+ 11	+ 5	62
Watts.....	9	11	15	6	4	45
Whittier.....	3	11	6	7	7	34
Soldiers' Home.....		2	3			5
Total.....	417	475	541	413	418	2,264

<sup>1</sup> This table, showing the Japanese births by districts over the county, represents purely unincorporated territory. The reduction in some districts such as Belvedere in the number of births, means that certain territory in this rural district has been taken into an incorporated city. As the data, unfortunately, does not come to the health office from these cities, we can not correct this figure. The plus sign (+) means that there are more Japanese births in this territory than there are white births. It is almost impossible to estimate the population of the Japanese in the rural districts. From figures compiled for the entire county, we believe the birth rate per thousand to be pretty close to 64 for the entire district.

*Births by race and year.*

	1915	1916	1917	1918	1919	Total.
White.....	1,484	843	830	628	776	4,761
Japanese.....	417	475	541	413	418	2,264
Mexican.....	313	193	196	258	276	1,236
Other.....	18	8	4	4	4	38
Total.....	2,232	1,519	1,571	1,503	1,474	8,299

**STATEMENT OF MR. GEORGE K. HOME.**

Mr. Home being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. TAYLOR. Will you please state your age?

Mr. HOME. Forty-one years of age.

Mr. TAYLOR. You are chief of police of the city of Los Angeles?

Mr. HOME. Chief of police of the city of Los Angeles.

Mr. TAYLOR. How long have you been occupying that position?

Mr. HOME. One year.

Mr. TAYLOR. Were you a member of the police force before you became chief?

Mr. HOME. About seventeen and a half years.

Mr. TAYLOR. Seventeen and a half years?

Mr. HOME. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. Of this city?

Mr. HOME. Of this city.

Mr. TAYLOR. Of course, you have had occasion to observe the Japanese people in the city of Los Angeles?

Mr. HOME. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. Will you please state to the committee your conclusions as to their tendencies to commit crime in comparison with the white people or other foreign races that are here in Los Angeles?

Mr. HOME. I think it would be about on a par.

Mr. TAYLOR. About on a par?

Mr. HOME. I think so.

Mr. TAYLOR. About how many Japanese have you in Los Angeles, Chief?

Mr. HOME. There are probably about six or seven thousand right in Los Angeles City, and radiating from Los Angeles City probably between twenty and thirty thousand, I should judge, in the county.

Mr. TAYLOR. Are they segregated here?

Mr. HOME. Pretty well; yes. We have a Japanese colony along north of First and east of Los Angeles Streets. It runs up close to Chinatown and takes in about an area of six blocks.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do you find, Chief, that they are making any efforts to Americanize—those that are here in Los Angeles—or assimilate with our people? I mean by that, do you find that they are adopting our customs and habits and standards of life, or are they continuing to practice oriental customs?

Mr. HOME. That's rather a hard question to answer. They are becoming more or less able to speak the language and able to conduct business, but it does not seem to me that they are becoming citizens or becoming with any particular allegiance to our country.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do they seem to be interested in our institutions?

Mr. HOME. Only as it affects them and their betterment. I don't see that it is so from a standpoint of helping the United States any.

Mr. TAYLOR. What class of business are the Japanese who are here in the city engaged in?

Mr. HOME. Well, most all businesses—gardening and commercial businesses among themselves; they run little stores—fruit stores—and there are quite a number of them engaged in produce of all kinds. They are pretty well in all businesses, all classes of business.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do you find many of them industrial workers?

Mr. HOME. Very few of them.

Mr. TAYLOR. Most of them are truck gardeners?

Mr. HOME. Most of them are truck gardeners, yes; or similar lines of work.

Mr. TAYLOR. There has been a tendency on the part of a good many people to leave the farms and the truck gardens in recent years, has there not?

Mr. HOME. I wouldn't think so.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do you consider that they are filling a want here in your county; that is, that they are supplying a need that otherwise would not be met?

Mr. HOME. No; I feel that they are rather usurping one.

Mr. TAYLOR. You think if the Japanese were not here cultivating the truck gardens, that the white man would cultivate them and would produce in equal quantities?

Mr. HOME. Undoubtedly so.

Mr. TAYLOR. Then you don't think he is an economic necessity?

Mr. HOME. I do not.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, was there anything further you would like to state?

Mr. HOME. Nothing at all; no, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. If you would like to supplement your statement later on, in the next day or two, will you prepare it and file it?

Mr. HOME. I will be very glad to do so.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. JONATHAN KIRKPATRICK.

Mr. Kirkpatrick, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. TAYLOR. Did you hear the doctor's testimony a minute ago [referring to Dr. Pomeroy]?

Mr. KIRKPATRICK. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, omitting the testimony of the same character that he gave, will you please give such additional testimony as will enlighten the committee on this situation?

Mr. KIRKPATRICK. Well, as to this individual case of the sewer farm, I wish to state that this man was repeatedly warned, not only in English, which he speaks very fluently, but also it was caused to be told to him in Japanese. I also went to his attorney, who also communicated with him, so he understood it thoroughly. He shipped from there four carloads, two carloads of which I have the record, and turned it over to Mr. Winslow, the Federal pure food man. One car went to River Bros., in Kansas City, and one—that's River Bros., in Chicago, I believe. This rhubarb that was sent out—

Mr. TAYLOR (interrupting). We don't think there is any question of this particular case. We don't dispute it at all, and corroborative evidence wouldn't be worth anything to the committee.

Mr. KIRKPATRICK. I merely wanted to bring out the point that he had been repeatedly warned.

Mr. TAYLOR. We have no doubt about that.

Mr. KIRKPATRICK. I also wish to state: Here is the record of my criminal docket here, and 12 of the last 30 cases that we have are against Japanese engaged in food lines.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, 30 cases of what, now?

Mr. KIRKPATRICK. Of breaking the food laws of this State.

Mr. TAYLOR. Is that confined to this county?

Mr. KIRKPATRICK. Yes, sir; the rural districts not inside of any incorporated city. These were rural stores. These rural stores handled to a very large degree things imported from Japan—things that are very interesting.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, you say 12 out of 30. What is the percentage of Japs engaged in this business, as compared with the Americans, the whites?

Mr. KIRKPATRICK. From an estimate, a fair estimate, I should judge about 10 per cent.

Mr. TAYLOR. About 10 per cent?

Mr. KIRKPATRICK. About 10 per cent.

Mr. TAYLOR. Then the percentage of violation is very high?

Mr. KIRKPATRICK. Yes; the percentage of violation is very high. One thing is that it is almost impossible, in a Japanese restaurant, to

keep a Japanese from keeping his meat—going and buying perfectly good meat at a store and then keeping it in his ice box till, what he says, it is tender. They tell me the reason they do that is that over in Japan it is customary to leave it till they can pull the bones out of it. Over here in this country we don't do that. I don't know that that's true in Japan, but I have been merely told that by Japanese. But they will buy the cheaper cuts of meat, in the Japanese restaurants, and keep them in the ice box, where the refrigeration is only partial, until it gets tender. That's for their stews, and so on, and so forth. I have to continually watch those ice boxes. And, as Dr. Pomeroy brought out, we don't want to have to place police protection around these places in order to have them live up to the regulations, but it should be a question of honor. We are trying to educate them. These men do not understand our language, but I go to a good Japanese stenographer—of which there are a great many in town—and I go into the office and pay her 25 cents and she writes anything I tell her to. Of course, I don't know what she writes; I don't know whether she writes what I tell her to or not, but I suppose she does. A great many questions are coming up continually, and I have gone to them with these things in Japanese, so they will thoroughly understand what is required of them, and then they will say, "Yes; yes," and then don't do it. As, for instance, in the roadside stand between here and the beach. We require in this State that berries and other things as are commonly eaten raw be protected from flies, dust, and other contaminating things. I have gone along there and told these Japs, and also given them the statements in writing, in the Japanese language, to keep that covered up with glass or with a net or fly protection of some sort or other, or have a large electric fan blowing over them, because there is electricity in all those stands. The word we use there is "Hioku," which means "flies." It is a Japanese word—I have learned a number of them. And they will see what I mean and go and buy a net and put it on, and then you go on down and come back in about two hours and it is not only off of there—which might have been blown off by the wind—but it is folded up and put in the back room.

MR. TAYLOR. In its final analysis, Mr. Kirkpatrick, you really believe the Japanese don't have any understanding or appreciation of our methods?

MR. KIRKPATRICK. They understand it jolly well, but the minute they cover that up they see the people passing, and their attitude is, "Go on and arrest me; I make \$100 before I get into court; I don't care." He runs a risk of getting caught once in a while and having to pay a \$10 or \$15 fine, and the judges are always easy on them because they are Japanese and they think they don't understand.

MR. TAYLOR. Now, here in your city and throughout your county, are the Japanese the only ones who do that?

MR. KIRKPATRICK. Well, now, I don't wish to leave the impression that the Japs are the only ones to do that; Italians do this same thing; but you don't have to teach an Italian a lesson but one time.

MR. TAYLOR. If that report gets out on them it looks like that would reduce the popularity of their wares.

MR. KIRKPATRICK. They will resort to methods of fertilization that no other race will to produce big berries and big fruit, and people

will buy them. The tomato industry—I will call your attention to this, and I would be glad to show you some pictures and other things in connection with it.

Mr. TAYLOR. We would be glad to have you file them as an exhibit to your testimony.

Mr. KIRKPATRICK. We went out with Mr. Jones, of the Federal Department of Justice, on that. I discovered it first, and he was detailed to go out with me, and we found the Japanese repeatedly, all over the county, would pick tomatoes and throw them in the lot and plow them under, and we found canneries which had been running a 24-hour day, in three shifts, shut down, and one of them is the largest single tomato cannery west of the Mississippi. They can a great many tomatoes, and when these tomatoes were plowed under they had to shut down, and they went to these Japs and made them a liberal price, and they said, "No," and last year the price at the platform was \$8 a ton, and this year they are demanding \$20 flat; it don't make any difference what the grade of tomato is. I had three other men with me from the canneries, thinking it might be some trouble between them and the Japs—the Japs had entire charge of the tomato industry, so far as I know, last year—and we went out there in the field and talked to them about it and told them the canneries were shut down because they couldn't get tomatoes, and they said they wouldn't take less than \$20, and they showed us some sort of a contract they had with the California Tomato Growers' Association, I believe they call themselves, that they would not sell for less than \$20, and right there before us the cannery men offered \$14 for the Early Annas—those are the soft or graded tomato that are used to make purée, and things of that kind—they offered them \$14 for that and \$18 for the Stones, and they absolutely refused it and continued to plow them underneath. I think the great trouble is that they are allowed to enter into contract and dominate our prices of agricultural products here, and they do just what they please.

Now, as to one other thing I want to touch on, if you don't mind. The words "Boos Bros." has been used here, and I want to say in justification of Boos Bros. on those blackberries that they got: They had a special permit to use these blackberries under certain conditions, or under a guard, to be shipped to a cannery, where they are sterilized for at least 30 minutes at a temperature greater than 300° F. in a retort, so consequently they are thoroughly sterilized. They took them that way to a cannery and then shipped them to the L. A. Cold Storage Co., and Boos Bros. bought these, I believe, in absolute ignorance and took them to their place of business. I have the letter from them stating that they bought them at the L. A. Ice & Cold Storage Co. thinking that they were getting [producing papers]—these are the receipts here. That letter is a circular letter, I believe, from them, although I would like to keep that for a permanent record in my file. I would like to have you read it. You see, there at the cannery they are only worth 10 cents a pound, and at this time they were worth 20 cents for 12 ounces wholesale price when sold otherwise. So that illustrates the point I intended to raise in connection with the matter. I think that the greatest objection is due to the fact that they are getting planted firmly in our soil here, and it is getting to be a vastly difficult problem, more so than the Negro was in the South, where I came from.

Mr. TAYLOR. You think the methods of the Japanese are dominating?

Mr. KIRKPATRICK. Just let me tell you in regard to the poor white farmer competing with the Japanese: The poor white farmer has a certain standard of living, as we call it—American; he tries to keep his wife at home and to give his children the moral and physical stamina necessary. The Japanese people come over here, and their family go out there and work in the fields, and even the babies go, too, and they keep the babies right out there in the fields while the mother is working—picking blackberries or strawberries, or whatever the case may be. They carry the whole family out there to work. Even a child 6 years old is right out there helping, carrying the trays backward and forward and helping every other way there on the farm. The white farmer, in order to compete with him, will have to give up his American methods and go down to that primitive method where all work in the field together, and that will stop the education of the children in the farming districts of the white people, and the white people will have to starve to death or get off the farm—they can not compete.

Mr. TAYLOR. You find—that is what I was about to mention—that the Japanese can live on a great deal less than the white man.

Mr. KIRKPATRICK. Yes; he can live on infinitely less; and then, again, he ships over from Japan his dried fish, and all variety of things intensely interesting, I must admit, go into the Japanese stores—stuff that looks like driftwood; just about as hard—everything from shrimp to whale, and all manner of seaweed, shipped over here dry, and produced very cheap over there; and they sell everything salable and live on the trash.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, Doctor, we are very much obliged to you. If you would like to make a supplemental statement touching any feature of this Japanese investigation, would you prepare it and file it?

Mr. KIRKPATRICK. I want it distinctly understood, gentlemen, that I have no prejudice against the Japanese as a people; it is only when they encroach upon our Americanism that I object.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. EARL S. PARKER.

Mr. Parker, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. TAYLOR. Give the stenographer your name.

Mr. PARKER. Earl S. Parker.

Mr. TAYLOR. You live in Los Angeles, do you, Mr. Parker?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. How long have you lived here?

Mr. PARKER. About six years, with the exception of a short time I was over in Japan and Siberia during the war.

Mr. TAYLOR. What business are you in here?

Mr. PARKER. Teacher in the Manual Arts High School.

Mr. TAYLOR. You say you spent some time in Siberia and Japan?

Mr. PARKER. A short time; yes, sir—about six months.

Mr. TAYLOR. Six months there?

Mr. PARKER. I was six months gone from here; not quite that long in those countries. I was six or eight weeks in Japan, and the rest of the time in Siberia.

Mr. TAYLOR. You were over there merely as a tourist?

Mr. PARKER. No, sir; I went in the war service, with the Young Men's Christian Association.

Mr. TAYLOR. War service?

Mr. PARKER. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. Have you been teaching in the city schools of the city of Los Angeles six years?

Mr. PARKER. No; I haven't been teaching all that time. This is my fourth year teaching.

Mr. TAYLOR. You have made a study of the Japanese question here in California?

Mr. PARKER. To a considerable extent.

Mr. TAYLOR. Will you please give the committee the benefit of your experience and observation of the Japanese?

Mr. PARKER. I have prepared some charts, gentlemen, showing certain things in connection with the population and the land question, and I have also prepared quite an extensive statement which I would like to read to you, and I have cut out certain things after the hearing last night, and added certain other things, and it isn't exactly in shape to hand to the stenographer, but I will get the data in shape and take it up with him later. I have arranged with him to take care of this for me when I can arrange it.

Before starting this I would like to make one statement in a preliminary way to you gentlemen regarding the difficulty that we who feel at all friendly toward our alien citizens have in getting any considerable number of people to come here and testify as we know a great many of them feel. You remember last night I asked one question——

Mr. TAYLOR (interrupting). There is one thing that I would like to make clear now, and that is that we are not trying to take a census of those in California who favor the Japanese and those against him. If we did, of course, it would be a 5-year job. What we are trying to do is just to get the facts as they bear on the Japanese question.

Mr. PARKER. I just wanted to tell you one thing——

Mr. TAYLOR. I would like to complete this. From witnesses who are in the best position to know.

Mr. PARKER. Do you want the statement from me?

Mr. TAYLOR. Yes. I suggest, if you would like, that you rewrite your statement and hand it to the stenographer, and let him include it as the rest of your testimony in the case.

(The statement of this witness was afterwards dictated to the official reporter, and is here set out:)

In appearing before you, I shall presume to speak only for myself. I know that thousands in California feel much the same as I do, but on account of the side of this question which I propose to present being the unpopular side, they prefer to keep quiet. Only a few days ago the president of one of our largest corporations told me he was opposed to the radical measures advocated by Senator Phelan and others, but he did not want to appear before you, for he is a landowner and leases to the Japanese, and this would give Senator Phelan a chance to make unkind and uncomplimentary remarks about him.

Gentlemen, I have always regretted that I was unable to own a piece of land in what is to me the greatest State in the Union, but if the possession of money and land would make me afraid to stand up and speak for what I believe to be right, God helping me, I hope to die a pauper.



With your permission, I shall discuss this question in a purely local sense, and then, if I may, I would like to make a few remarks relative to the Japanese problem outside the State of California, as it is likely to affect us as a Nation.

The population of the United States has increased about 15,000,000, or 16 per cent, in a decade, and the rural or farm population has decreased in about the same proportion.

Farming States, like Iowa, have actually lost population in the last 10 years, due to the fact that they have no large cities to absorb the movement from the farms.

By the way, I was born on a farm in Iowa—and a fruit farm at that—and lived there 28 years.

The States with large cities are little better off, for the cities are increasing in size at the expense of the rural communities, and the problem of feeding the growing cities with a decreased army of food producers is a hard one.

Improved machinery, good roads, better means of travel, communication, and transportation, with the soaring prices of all products, should make farm life more attractive, but, so far, all these things have failed to hold young men on the farm, and higher wages, shorter hours of labor, and better working conditions serve to keep the city man from becoming interested in farm work.

Los Angeles County contains 2,602,880 acres of land, of which 2,082,304 acres are listed as fit for cultivation. Due to the desire of people for urban or city life, a great deal of this land is used for city and town sites. You will find that shown on the accompanying chart, marked "I." I have drawn this to scale. This information was gathered from State reports which I find in the City Library; 757,985 acres are listed as farm lands, and of this, 418,998 acres are classified as improved farm lands, leaving a total of 338,987 acres, or 44 per cent, of the farm land unimproved.

The number of acres of improved farms in the county decreased 100,000, or approximately 20 per cent, between 1900 and 1910, and a further decrease will be shown when figures for the past 10 years are available.

In other words, 150 square miles of land that was farmed in 1900 has been cut up into town lots and sold, or is being held by speculators.

All are agreed that the land is and must continue to be the source of our food supply, but unfarmed land or land indifferently farmed will not lower the cost of living.

There is no one entitled to more encouragement to-day than the man who is making two blades of grass or two bushels of potatoes grow where one grew before. In these days of food scarcity, when millions are facing starvation, the man who reclaims an acre of ground and makes it produce enough for his own needs and a little more, is of greater value than anyone engaged in speculation.

America has been rich in lands and correspondingly wasteful in the manner of handling them. Many acres have been used to produce what in other lands was produced on 1 acre.

Our growing population now bids us raise more on the acre. Our agricultural schools are showing us how, and many of our boys are learning the new and improved methods of soil cultivation. These boys expect to go out as well-paid superintendents and overseers, and not as working farmers.

There are no workers to be had. Farming is hard, physical labor, not necessarily unpleasant, if conditions are right, but hard work nevertheless. Now, the facts are that in order to learn to really like physical labor the habit must be acquired before the age of 17 years, or work of a more sedentary nature will be chosen in the great majority of cases.

This morning I stepped over to the Merchants' National Bank and met one of the boys who is taking the agricultural course in the Manual Arts High School. He is one of our best students and very enthusiastic about farm matters. I was very much surprised when he told me that he was working in the bank. I told him that I should have expected him to find a job on the farm for the summer, but he explained that his idea was to work until he had money enough to go on a farm with machinery to work it, and do the superintending, while some one else did the hard work.

The average American farmer up to a few years ago did not have many of the advantages of education and his life was one of hard work and privation. The increased prosperity that has come as a result of his industry has made possible better opportunities for his children to acquire an education, and naturally he has desired these things for them.

The result is that the great majority of our boys are in school during the years when they are most likely to learn to like work such as is usually required on the farm, and they seek other forms of occupation when the school course is finished.

This condition is universal. According to a dispatch published in the Times of July 8, 2,400 farms in the State of New York are idle and producing nothing but grass and weeds because of no one to work them. The dispatch further states that farm population has fallen off 12 per cent in 12 months, and that 72 per cent of the people now reside in cities, as against 30 per cent 40 years ago. The prediction is made that we will learn through hunger that continued consumption without production is impossible. Additional warnings were that we might pay \$5 for wheat within five years, on account of the 40 per cent decrease in wheat supply and the 25 per cent decrease in wheat acreage. The country also has 6,000,000 fewer hogs this year than last, and we are told to look back through history to ancient Italy and Babylonia to learn the fate of nations whose consumption of food exceeds its supply.

Mr. Cochran, teacher of agriculture in the university, this city, advises me that 50,000 tons of sugar beets spoiled on one dump in Minnesota on account of no labor to handle them.

In the campaign of 1900 or 1904 Theodore Roosevelt made a speech in Minneapolis in answer to one of Bryan's issues—militarism. He said that our Standing Army numbered about 80,000, with no intention of increasing it, whereas the population of the country was over 80,000,000. In the audience assembled to hear Mr. Roosevelt were about 40,000 people. He had four soldiers in full uniform, with guns and bayonets, march across the stage, and, to illustrate the control of the civil over the military authority in this country, he put them through the manual of arms, etc., and then explained to the audience that the soldiers on the stage were to the audience as the Army was to the whole people, and asked the audience if they were afraid of them.

With this illustration in mind, please note the following:

In Los Angeles County is a population of about 880,000, and of this number approximately 20,000 are Japanese, or 1 Japanese for every 44 other persons.

Japanese own or lease  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres for every 98 $\frac{1}{2}$  owned by others. Of the farm lands, Japanese own and control 6 acres to every 94 acres owned and controlled by others. Of the improved farm land, Japanese own and control 10 acres to every 90 acres owned and controlled by others.

There are only 2,500 acres actually owned by Japanese in Los Angeles County, or less than one-third of an acre out of each 100 acres of farm land.

I had to crowd over into the edge of Kern County just a little bit in order to make up the full 2,500 acres, and while looking up matters across the border I discovered 48,000 acres of land owned by the Kern County Land Co., the great majority of which is not under cultivation and much of it is listed for taxation at 50 cents to \$1.50 per acre. This land is being sold at an enormous price, and in no case is any of it being offered for less than \$85 an acre.

Surely the proportions are not such as to cause undue alarm. The franchise is denied them, and it is impossible, according to present laws, for them to buy more land, and the restrictions on the leasing of land are such that all the advantage remains with the American, and the placing of further restrictions is entirely in the hands of the Americans.

The total amount of land owned or controlled in the county by Japanese is about 40,000 acres, and the land listed as farm land but unimproved and in the hands of speculators is about 339,000 acres, or more than 8 acres for every 1 owned or leased by the Japanese.

A few corporations in Los Angeles County own practically as much land as is owned and controlled by the 20,000 Japanese, and no serious attempt is being made to cause that land to produce more than a nominal crop. This land is being held for an enormous price, and the tax valuation of the land is all out of proportion to the price asked when any of it is placed on the market.

Every acre of land held by the Japanese is farmed intensively, because the occupants have been trained in the hard school of experience and have learned how to get out of the land far more than the American farmer can or will, and still he keeps the land in good shape and able to produce.

Japan is a small country, less in area than California, and only about 17 per cent of her land is fit for cultivation, whereas 23 per cent of California land is tillable. In spite of the density of population, they have for thousands of years made a soil not naturally productive yield a harvest sufficient for their needs.

If you are a reader of the writings of Sam Blythe, you have doubtless recognized in Los Angeles a bug or pest which thrives in the climate of southern California known as real estate agent. They toil not, neither do they spin; but Demosthenes in all his glory, or W. J. Bryan at his best, could not talk like one of these.

You will find them at every turn in our fair city, and will be importuned to accept tickets for a free ride in the rubberneck busses to the harbor and other places where land is for sale.

Thinking, perhaps, that the chamber of commerce, in the rush of other matters, had not provided sufficient entertainment for you gentlemen, I collected some tickets as I came down the street this morning, which will give you free rides and free lunches as guests of some of our real estate men [handing a bunch of real estate tickets to Congressman Taylor].

We have a law in California requiring that all dangerous animals, including bulldogs and real estate agents, be registered. There is a book published by authority of the State, which contains the names of all the registered real estate agents, and in it I find over 7,000 names of firms and agents listed from Los Angeles County alone. It is a well-known fact that many are not registered, and the stenographers, clerks, ticket peddlers, and rubberneck-auto drivers will easily bring the number of men connected with the real estate business up to 10,000. Most of these men have families, and it is conservative to figure that 35,000 people in Los Angeles County are dependent for their living on the profits of this business.

Now, this is almost double the total Japanese population of Los Angeles County and furnishes another and most excellent reason why we should keep the Japanese on the land; otherwise, the price of produce would be so high that a lot of real estate agents would starve to death. At the same time it suggests a possible solution. If some one should induce the 10,000 real estate agents, ticket peddlers, and rubberneck-bus drivers to move on the land, we might see our way clear to dispense with the Japanese farmer. The problem of street congestion and, to a certain extent, our housing problem would be solved at the same time.

The Japanese farmer excels in production of small fruits and vegetables, which require handwork. There has been notable improvement in the breeding of fruit and vegetables during the past few years, but little change in the kind of work necessary to produce them. They require infinite care and patience, and our American farmer is, so far as possible, a machine farmer, and it will take a thousand years in the hard school of necessity to perfect him in the line of work at which the Japanese now excel.

There is no question that California and its opportunities belong first to the native sons and daughters, but opportunity means less than nothing to a man or woman who is not able or willing to take advantage of it.

The American has no desire to go on the land in sufficient numbers to produce the crops necessary for the maintenance of our growing population.

Charts submitted (not printed herein), numbered I, II, III, IV, and V, illustrate the comparisons I have just quoted of land and population.

Competent experts have estimated that two or three times as much land would be necessary for Americans to produce the same amount of food, and an attempt to contract with American farmers to produce fruit and vegetables in anything like sufficient quantities to supply the market is an utter impossibility. It is not a question of Japanese competition, but enough working Caucasians are not to be had.

The charge is frequently made that the Japanese control the market and destroy vast quantities of fruit and vegetables in order to keep up the price. The facts hardly bear out the statement. If such a condition exists, it is plainly the duty of our officers charged with law enforcement to prosecute the guilty ones. I have heard it rumored that the district attorney in our own city is not averse to a little favorable publicity, and with the present state of public opinion in California I know of nothing more calculated to increase his popularity than the successful prosecution of Japanese for conspiracy to control markets and keep up prices.

George Shima, whose guests you were a few days ago, has been frequently charged with controlling the price of potatoes, and I think any man who could prove that charge would have taken a long step toward the governor's chair or a seat in the United States Senate; and I have reason to believe that certain of our prosecuting attorneys would be glad to render any service to the dear people which might merit such a reward. The nearest any of them have ever

been able to come to a successful prosecution has been to convict a few berry growers of short-weight boxes or putting the largest berries on the top.

W. E. Brown, father of the State commission market bill now before the people, says that 70 per cent of the dollar paid by the consumer for farm produce now goes to the middleman. If this be true, we must look elsewhere than to the producers of our fruit and vegetables for the profiteer. I have carefully investigated, and I do not believe there is any kind of an organization among the Japanese for the control of the market. In order to evade the laws on our statute books regulating these things our great corporations have been compelled to employ the shrewdest attorneys and to spend millions of dollars, and it is inconceivable that a few Japanese fruit and vegetable growers and farmers could arrange a deal of this kind. One place where they would be sure to be caught would be through the income-tax reports, for American accountants are invariably employed to make out these reports. Furthermore, there is no record of a conspiracy including any considerable number of people being kept secret for any great length of time.

A great deal of fuss is being made over the fact that there are 250 Japanese stores in Los Angeles selling groceries. Investigation shows that these stores have an average capital of less than \$500. All of their merchandise is bought from American jobbers, and it is necessarily bought in small quantities. The only reason they are able to do business successfully is because they work hard, keep their stock neat, and know better how to take care of the fruit and vegetables. I sometimes trade with them, as do thousands of other Americans, for the reason that the Japanese proprietors are courteous and act as though they really appreciated our patronage and are anxious to serve us.

We have in our Japanese farmer an asset little realized, and good business dictates that we hire some one to do for us the thing we can not or do not care to do for ourselves.

I should like to read into the record a statement regarding the destruction of crops by the Japanese. The witness from the Farm Bureau last night stated the bureau had carefully investigated the charge that Japanese were destroying crops in order to keep up the price, and found there was no justification for the charge. In spite of this report, one of the other witnesses this morning testified that crops of tomatoes had been destroyed. Admitting that this might be true in individual cases, the remedy clearly lies with our officer charged with law enforcement, but I know of no Japanese ready to plow his crops under if he could sell them so as to bring in to him an extra dollar.

I want to speak just a little about the birth rate. In Los Angeles County there is a Japanese population of about 20,000, made up as follows: Women, 4,900; children, 6,200; men, 8,800. Practically all women are of child-bearing age at present. The anti-Japanese press claims a birth rate among them of 65 per thousand, which I am willing to admit is substantially correct. Figured in percentages, the rate seems high, but if you will stop to consider that the proportionate number of women of child-bearing age to the total Japanese population is much greater than the number of American women of child-bearing age to the total American population, it gives the matter an entirely different look. Multiplying the birth rate of 65 per thousand by the number of thousand Japanese, we get a total of 1,300 per annum for the county, which is substantially the same as official figures, and shows that there is one child born every three years for each woman of child-bearing age. The figures for the American birth rate are 14 per thousand, which gives a total of 12,320 per annum in the county, which is substantially the same as the official figures. Now, among the Japanese at the present time, due to conditions, one out of four of the Japanese inhabitants is a woman of child-bearing age, while only one out of eight of the Americans is capable of bearing children, or about 110,000. Figuring on the same basis, we find that the American women of child-bearing age give birth to a child once in eight years. Now, I am willing to leave it to the judgment of the committee whether the birth rate among the Japanese is particularly high, or whether the American birth rate is extremely low.

In the matter of charges that many Japanese are unlawfully in this country, this can be easily regulated by a law requiring all Japanese to register and carry with them at all times an identification card, which they would be required to show to officers on demand. Surely, if we are able to enforce a law requiring registration of bull dogs, real estate agents, and other pests, we would have little trouble in enforcing a law requiring the registration of the Japanese.

Now, I would like to put in just a word in explanation of picture brides and marriage customs in Japan, which, perhaps, will make this practice seem less objectionable. I recently wrote an article on marriage customs in Japan, after making careful inquiry regarding these practices. There is little or no sentiment that enters into the marriage arrangements among the Japanese in their own country. The marriage is arranged invariably by the parents or mutual friends of the parties, and inasmuch as Japanese children are brought up to strict obedience, they have very little say about the selection of their life partner. Sometimes, if the parties live at a distance, the marriage is arranged by the exchange of photographs, the same as in the case of our so-called picture brides. There is no country in the world where freedom of choice is so universal as it is in America, and we can not hope to enforce upon our alien citizens the immediate adoption of our liberal standards of courtship. The Japanese, in the picture-bride marriages, are only carrying out the custom prevalent in their own country. I have inquired among our Japanese citizens, and find that the boys and girls born in this country carry on their courtship much the same as our own American boys and girls, with little or no interference on the part of the parents. Standards are changing in Japan, due to contact with the outside world, and it is only a question of time until European and American ideals and customs will prevail there as they do here.

MR. TAYLOR. Now, professor, would you say the Japanese people in your county here, and in California generally, are interested in American ideals and institutions, and do they show a tendency to Americanize?

MR. PARKER. Yes; and the second generation insists on houses fitted up in American style, and on wearing American clothes, and the younger Japanese want their automobiles and American standards of living, just as much as our own boys and girls. Our present land laws which forbid a tenure of more than three years on the land are, to a large extent, responsible for the poor housing conditions which you see in the Japanese settlements, but we can regulate this absolutely through our housing commission, and at the same time we can control the hours of work for minors and women, the same as we have done in certain industries among our own people.

Regarding the loyalty of the Japanese citizen to Japan, I admit everything that our opponents say regarding the old traditions about the Mikado, and I want to say to you that the Japanese of late years is entirely different from the Japanese of a few years ago, as shown by the struggle now going on in Japan for universal suffrage and the fact that Parliament is being compelled to constantly extend the suffrage.

The Japanese are unquestionably interested in American ideals and customs, and it was necessary for me to go to Japan to learn from a door boy at the Grand Hotel in Yokohama the real significance of Commodore Peary's visit to Japan. The study of English is compulsory in all schools in Japan, and this boy explained to me the things they were taught about America, and told me how Commodore Peary came, bringing with him printing presses, improved machinery of every kind, and held a sort of industrial exposition demonstrating to the Japanese how they might be benefited through selling their products to us and receiving in return from us the things we had to offer.

MR. TAYLOR. In your travels through Japan, did you observe any feeling of antipathy on the part of the Japanese people for America or the United States?

MR. PARKER. No; rather a feeling of annoyance at some of the things done by the people of California, but the great majority of the

people in Japan do not believe that the United States as a whole shares in the prejudice so evident among the people of California.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, don't you regard this Japanese question as more or less unsettled at this time, and don't you think it would be well for the United States to exclude immigration for a period until we can thoroughly test out and demonstrate the assimilability of the Japanese?

Mr. PARKER. I have a constructive program for this proposition, which I can give you in a very few words.

Mr. SWOPE. We would be very glad to hear it.

Mr. PARKER. I am in favor of absolute restriction at the present time of the laboring classes, and I think I speak for 90 per cent of my Japanese friends.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, you understand that under the gentlemen's agreement we have that exclusion now and have had it?

Mr. PARKER. And I am in favor of continuing it, and if there is any unlawful entry, to so enforce the immigration laws as to absolutely prohibit it. You must recognize that there are 20,000 Japanese in this country, and that the marriage state is the natural state, and until such time as it seems advisable to allow marriages between Americans and the orientals, some provision must be made to allow these men to acquire helpmates and companions.

Continuing the constructive program, I am in favor of strict observance of our treaty obligations, and absolutely fair and impartial treatment to every Japanese now legally in the United States. If we made a bad bargain when we allowed them to come in here, we must abide by that bargain, for it is a poor rule in law that would require a man only to keep his contract when it is profitable to him. If this is done, and notice is served by the national lawmaking body on the politicians and agitators in California that they must quit making the Japanese question a football of politics, the question will soon settle itself. I believe, with Gov. Calvin Coolidge, that "Men do not make laws. They do but discover them. Laws must be justified by something more than the will of the majority. They must rest upon the eternal foundations of righteousness. That State is most fortunate in its government which has the aptest instruments for the discovery of laws."

Mr. TAYLOR. Mr. Parker, we want to thank you for your testimony, and if you want to make additional remarks, you can prepare that and hand it to the stenographer.

Mr. PARKER. There are a few other things I want to read into the record, including some quotations from Mr. Roosevelt, Mr. Lansing, Mr. Root, and Mr. Gerard.

Col. Theodore Roosevelt said:

Yet, at this very time, when Japan's sons are fighting beside ours in the waters of the Mediterranean and the Bay of Biscay and the North Sea and in the air over the western front, there are blatant Americans who have served Germany against America, who have played the German game to the limit, by striving to make trouble between Japan and the United States; by seeking every way to rouse suspicion and distrust of Japan in the United States; and by doing all that malevolent and unscrupulous baseness can do to taunt Japan into hostility to our country. There are in this country certain demagogic politicians, certain agitators seeking notoriety, and certain conscienceless and sensation-mongering newspaper owners and writers who are willing to make money or obtain preferment for themselves by any appeal to distrust and suspicion, no matter what infinite harm it does to this country. These sordid

creatures have worked hand in glove with the scarcely more sordid creatures who are paid by Germany in downright cash to advance Germany's aims, whether by striving to provoke an ill will that might eventually produce war between the United States and Japan or in any other fashion. They have been guilty of conduct so shameful that it can not be too strongly condemned.

Continuing, Mr. Roosevelt says:

If any person thinks this is too strong a statement, I call his attention to the recent deliberate utterances of Secretary of State Lansing, ex-Secretary of State Root, and ex-Ambassador Gerard.

Mr. Lansing says:

There had unquestionably been growing up between the peoples of the two countries (Japan and the United States) a feeling of suspicion as to the motives inducing the activities of the other in the Far East, a feeling which, if unchecked, promised to develop a serious situation. Rumors and reports of improper intentions were increasing and were more and more believed. Legitimate commercial and industrial enterprises without ulterior motives were presumed to have political significance, with the result that opposition to those enterprises was aroused in the other country. The attitude of constraint and doubt thus created was fostered and encouraged by the campaign of falsehood which for a long time had been adroitly and secretly carried on by Germans whose Government, as part of its foreign policy, desired especially so to alienate this country and Japan that it would be at the chosen time no difficult task to cause a rupture of their good relations. Unfortunately there were people in both countries, many of whom were entirely honest in their beliefs, who accepted every false rumor as true, and aided the German propaganda by declaring that their Government should prepare for the conflict which they asserted was inevitable, that the interests of the two nations in the Far East were hostile, and that every activity of the other country in the Pacific had a sinister purpose.

Mr. Root says:

There never has been in this country, so far as my observation and reading go, any more dangerous and persistent misrepresentation regarding the relations, the purposes, the character of another country with which we have relations than in the case of the relations between the United States and Japan. I haven't the slightest doubt that the misrepresentations and the attempts to create a feeling among the people, who have it all in their hands now, the attempts to create bad feeling between the United States and Japan, have been very largely the result of a fixed and settled purpose, and that purpose, it seems to me, growing day by day more clear, was the purpose that formed a part of the policy of the great ruling caste of Germany, which is attempting to subjugate the world to-day.

For many years I was very familiar with our department of foreign affairs, and for some years I was especially concerned in its operation. During that time there were many difficult, perplexing, and doubtful questions to be discussed and settled between the United States and Japan. During that time the thoughtless or malicious section of the press was doing its worst. During that time the demagogue seeking cheap reputation by stirring up the passions of the people to whom it appealed, was doing its worst. There were many incidents out of which quarrels and conflicts might have arisen, and I hope you will remember what I say. I say that during all that period there never was a moment when the Government of Japan was not frank, sincere, friendly, and most solicitous not to enlarge but to minimize and do away with all causes of controversy. No one who has any familiarity at all with life can be mistaken in a negotiation as to whether the one with whom he is negotiating is trying to be frank or trying to bring on a quarrel.

That is a fundamental thing that you can not be mistaken about. And there was never a more consistent and noble advocacy of peace, of international friendship, and of real, good understanding in the diplomacy of this world than was exhibited by the representatives of Japan, both here and in Japan, during all these years in their relations to the United States. I wish for no better, no more frank and friendly intercourse by which Japan in those years illustrated the best qualities of the new diplomacy as between rulers.

Mr. Gerard says:

All during the winter of 1914 in Berlin Germans, from the highest down, tried to impress me with the great danger which they said threatened America from Japan. The military and naval attachés of the United States Embassy and I were told that the German information system sent news that Mexico was full of Japanese colonies and America of Japanese spies. Possibly much of the prejudice in America against the Japanese was cooked up by German propagandists, which we later learned to know so well.

Japan's friendliness and good faith were strikingly shown in the early days of the war, when the question arose whether, in case of war between the United States and Japan, Great Britain would be obliged to assist Japan. This was excitedly discussed here and in England. The proposed treaty of arbitration between Great Britain and the United States came up about this time, and it was found that such a treaty was precluded by the terms of the alliance between Great Britain and Japan. It was at Japan's request that the terms of her treaty with Great Britain be revised so as to remove the obstacle to the arbitration treaty, to which Great Britain consented. This was Japan's contribution to universal peace.

Regarding this, Viscount Ishii said in his address in the National Press Club in Washington: "Now, if Japan had the remotest intention of appealing to arms against America, how could she thus voluntarily have renounced the all-important cooperation of Great Britain. It would have been widely quixotic. Treaties are not 'scraps of paper' to Great Britain. Japan knew she could rely on Great Britain religiously to carry out her promise. It was my good fortune to be in the foreign office at Tokio at the time of the revision of the treaty of alliance with Great Britain, and, modest as was the part I took therein, I can give you the personal and emphatic assurance that there was at that time no one in the Government or among the public of Japan opposed to the terms of that revision. There is, one may surely be safe in saying, only one way to interpret this attitude of Japan. It is the most signal proof—if, indeed, any proofs are needed—that to the Japanese Government and Nation anything like armed conflict with America is simply unthinkable."

Under date of June 23, 1920, the press dispatches quote Dr. Henry Van Dyke, who had just returned from a trip to Japan, as saying:

The only hostility expressed by Japan toward the United States is displayed by a small and yellow section of the press.

I think the same can be said of the attitude of the United States toward Japan.

Now, gentlemen, I am in favor of freedom of the press, but I am reminded of a little story which illustrates my attitude. A gentleman remarked to his wife that a certain woman was very homely, and she retorted that it was a woman's privilege to be homely, to which he replied, "Yes; but some women abuse the privilege." Undoubtedly, some of our newspapers have abused the freedom which we have given them.

I want to remind you that our sale of merchandise to Japan last year amounted to the enormous total of \$326,000,000. In other words, Japan purchased from us \$5.46 per capita, and our purchases from Japan amounted to only \$1.99 per capita. Japan will continue to need many millions of dollars' worth of the things we are able to produce, thus affording employment to tens of thousands of Americans at good wages at the kind of work they like to do. Under no circumstances can we afford to stir up strife or allow the influence of other nations to cause us to forego the friendship and trade of a great and growing nation. A spirit of fairness and reciprocity should govern all our dealings with them. In the words of George Washington:

Observe good faith and justice toward all nations; cultivate peace and harmony with all; religion and morality enjoin this conduct, and can it be said that good policy does not equally enjoin it.



## STATEMENT OF MR. B. HOUSSELS.

Mr. Housseles being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. TAYLOR. Give your name and address to the stenographer.

Mr. HOUSSELS. B. Housseles; Central Building, Los Angeles.

Mr. TAYLOR. What is your business?

Mr. HOUSSELS. Fishing industry.

Mr. TAYLOR. Where do you run your business?

Mr. HOUSSELS. In Los Angeles and San Diego, the places we operate our business, International Packing Association.

Mr. TAYLOR. What official position do you hold in that company?

Mr. HOUSSELS. I am president of the International Packing Association.

Mr. TAYLOR. Have you any information to submit on this question?

Mr. HOUSSELS. Yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. We would be very glad to hear from you.

Mr. HOUSSELS. I will just state it briefly.

Mr. TAYLOR. Yes; make it very brief.

Mr. HOUSSELS. And I would like to have the opportunity to file a brief.

Mr. TAYLOR. Yes; all the witnesses will have the opportunity of filing any additional data they may desire.

Mr. HOUSSEL. Our information has to do only with the fishing industry. It has been charged that the Japanese are violators of the law, and especially the immigration law. Our company has the largest number of Japanese fishing boats of any company here. I am also a member of the Southern California Fish Canning Association. They practically employ all the Japanese fishing boats. I have my first instance yet to know of a single complaint filed against a fishing boat for a violation of the immigration laws, much less a conviction. If there had been any violations of this law, certainly we would have had a single complaint in the number of years they have been fishing. Relative to violating the fisheries laws, they have violated them less than possibly any other class fishing. It has been charged that they get together and hold up the price and even destroy fish rather than let them go on the market at a lower price than their agreed prices. The fact is that the Japanese fishermen only produce about 7 per cent of the market fish sold in this section. They only own and operate one boat, one purse-seine boat, out of market. We can verify by the police department of the State Fish and Game Commission that the Japanese have not destroyed fish in order to put up the market.

The Japanese fishermen are albacore fishermen, and the cannery depend largely upon albacore for their profits. As to the other fish they can, the cannery are in their infancy, and it will have to be increased in order to make a profit. The albacore are caught by the Japanese fishermen on account of their technical knowledge, the avocation being handed down from father to son. They are experts in that line; and while there are as many boats possibly fishing for albacore among other nationalities as Japanese, the Japanese boats catch fully 80 per cent of the albacore furnished to the cannery; and if they are restricted or prohibited from doing business, it would mean the curtailment of our business, if not destroying it.

We also hear charged that the Japanese are dishonest and don't carry out their contracts. It has been our experience since the business began that the Japanese are just as responsible and regard their contracts equally as well, or more so, than the other nationalities. Briefly, that is the statement, and I think it covers.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, if you desire to supplement your statement with any written information, we would be glad to have you submit it. That's all.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. W. S. ROSECRANS.

Mr. Rosecrans, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. SWOPE. Give your name and address to the reporter.

Mr. ROSECRANS. W. S. Rosecrans, Gardena.

Mr. SWOPE. What official position do you hold?

Mr. ROSECRANS. I am secretary of the Los Angeles County Farm Bureau, an organization which represents some 2,000 farmers in Los Angeles County, and I want to say only a few words to you. First, as to the conclusions which we have reached as an organization—and I speak for the organization, because not only by a ballot of the board of directors, but also by reason of a referendum which we took on the Asiatic questions, I am quite sure I can speak for what the members of our organization think of the Japanese problem. First of all, I want to state I have known the Japanese for many years, have had business dealings with them; that I have had no racial antipathy toward them whatsoever; that I have known among the Japanese those who were white in every respect except color; and that I have every respect for the ideals of Japan and the Japanese. My statements are not touched by any jingoism. I therefore will proceed to tell you what our organization adopted as its policy and why it adopted it.

After a lengthy discussion and after a ballot of referendum, we passed resolutions, in the first place, setting forth our policy as to the exclusion of Japanese—absolute exclusion. We favored that. In the second place, we favored the passage of an enactment which would prohibit the leasing of agricultural lands or owning of agricultural lands by Japanese. In the third place, we passed a resolution which would favor, if possible, the enactment of an amendment to the Constitution which would provide that the children of aliens ineligible to citizenship in our country should not become citizens by reason of birth in this country.

Mr. SWOPE. The organization favors, then, as I understand it, a constitutional amendment?

Mr. ROSECRANS. Our organization favors a constitutional amendment. That is the matter in the third place. The first stand is exclusion; the second is for nonleasing of land to Japanese; and the third is for preventing the children of Japanese from becoming citizens.

Mr. SWOPE. You would refuse the American-born Japanese a right, then, to own land?

Mr. ROSECRANS. We do. We would.

Mr. SWOPE. Does that represent your own personal views?

Mr. ROSECRANS. No, sir; that represents the views of almost—I wouldn't say unanimous, but about a vote of 25 to 1 of our membership, which is about 2,000 members.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, do you share that opinion yourself?

Mr. ROSECRANS. I do.

Mr. SWOPE. All right. Proceed.

Mr. ROSECRANS. The reason we had this belief is based on a number of very important considerations. The first is this: The Jap does not contribute to the permanent agriculture of the county in which he resides. The reason he doesn't contribute to it is this: He farms the land as a renter; he moves from place to place; he farms it as intensively as he possibly can—and you can't blame him for that; he is there to make money—but the result is the land becomes deteriorated. Now, we all know the amount of land here at the present time in the hands of Japanese under lease or ownership is not so tremendous, but those of us who have been familiar—and I live in a vicinity where a great deal of land has been "farmed out" and has very small agricultural value, due to the fact that it was been worked to death by Japanese; the fertility has been farmed out of that soil, so that at the present time there is, at a very conservative estimate, by a survey made by us through the county horticultural commissioner, we estimated that at the present time there are some 50,000 acres now farmed by Japanese, some of the very best land. That represents one-fifth or one-sixth of the land farmed in the State. Our survey shows that the agricultural development on that land is not permanent, but that the land is deteriorated.

In the next place, one gentleman has said he didn't think the Japanese were treated fairly, and so they formed organizations. We, as American farmers, do not feel that we are treated fairly, because our competition with the Japanese is not fair. The Japanese works in the fields; he is a good, hard, tireless worker; his wife works in the fields; and many times I have known myself, from positive observation, the children work in the fields, many times at the ages of 7 or 8 years. I know positive cases like this: That an American farmer farming 60 acres employs his men to help him, instead of having his wife and children in the field—hires men to pick berries and things of that sort—and in the next field a Japanese is farming the same class of stuff and he has his wife and his two girls out helping him, and the American can not compete with him, because the Japanese has a leverage on the labor problem. There are only two ways in which we can compete with the Japanese; either their coming to our way of living, or our going back to their way of living, because we believe women and children shouldn't work in the field, and have laws regulating their work.

Mr. SWOPE. Just a minute. Has it been your observation that this child labor in the field and wives working in the field is a general rule?

Mr. ROSECRANS. Absolutely.

Mr. SWOPE. And not an isolated case at all? A general rule?

Mr. ROSECRANS. It is a general agricultural rule. In fact, the Japanese woman who does not work in the field, if her husband leases land, is exceptional. I have never known one that did not work in the field. I have had business dealings personally—this is aside

from the organization—I have had business dealings with some hundreds of Japanese in and around my ranch, so I know that to be a fact. That is personal. The children working in the fields—I don't say it is to their detriment to work in the fields, because I believe they are very sturdy and husky, but the competition, from an economic standpoint, is disastrous against the American farmer competing.

Now, in the third place, you will say, "Why are the farmers of Los Angeles County taking what you would term a radical stand against the Japanese?" I will say this: We believe that the young man who is growing up on the farm should be taught to stay with it, and we realize and we feel that one of the greatest dangers of the young American staying on the farm is the Japanese in our midst, because there is no question about it; we who have seen the Japanese come into Los Angeles County realize that fully. In my vicinity I saw the first Japanese come in 1904, and in my neighborhood, which represents an agricultural strength of 60,000 acres, 20,000 acres or over are now farmed by Japanese. I saw the first Jap come in there in 1904, and didn't know what nationality he was until I looked at him carefully, though I had seen nationals before that time. That has been 16 years, and they have cornered the land that is intensively farmed in that valley. There is some land not capable of intensive farming that they haven't got, but on that they only farm hay or grain.

Mr. SWOPE. What county is that?

Mr. ROSECRANS. Los Angeles County. So, without taking your time, as there are some things that I am going to file with you later, I wish to say that that is our belief, and that is what it is based upon. It is based upon Americanization. And furthermore, we believe our land is a heritage that should go to Americans. We feel that, if we let the Japanese come in and keep on coming in that there is a great incursion, and that they will gradually dominate.

Mr. SWOPE. What do you mean by "Americans"? Do you mean people born in the United States?

Mr. ROSECRANS. People born in the United States or people of the Caucasian race whom we can assimilate. We can not assimilate the Japanese. I want to tell you one thing further—but one point. Young Japanese born in this country or growing up in this country—I know of a dozen cases where they have been sent back to Japan to be educated. The Japanese wants to have his children educated in the customs of Japan, and don't want them to grow up as Americans; and I have known four or five young Japanese who will vote next year in my vicinity—they are 20, 19, etc.—and those boys are growing up just as Japanese—as other Japanese. They haven't American ideals or ideas. I don't believe the Japanese are assimilable with our people, racially or socially or any way.

Mr. TAYLOR. You think that, do you?

Mr. ROSECRANS. The East and the West are very far apart, I believe, and their basic ideals are in every way different.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do you think it is biological?

Mr. ROSECRANS. I think it is biological; yes. We feel the economic issue as farmers, and we feel that our economic ideals are to keep our young people on the farm, and that is the greatest problem the

American Farm Bureau faces to-day. We have 700,000 members, and our great problem in America is to keep the American boy on the farm. We are going to have a hard time doing it. We believe it is orientalism and unfair competition of that sort that tends to drive the boys and girls who are growing up away from the farms and to the cities, and that is another reason why we are opposed to the Japanese.

MR. SWOPE. Are there any native American-born Japanese in the room?

#### STATEMENT OF MRS. MINNIE INUI.

Mrs. Minnie Inui, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

MR. TAYLOR. Please give your name to the stenographer.

MRS. INUI. Minnie Inui.

MR. TAYLOR. Where do you live?

MRS. INUI. In Los Angeles.

MR. TAYLOR. Where were you born?

MRS. INUI. I was born in Carson City, Nev.

MR. TAYLOR. Are you married?

MRS. INUI. Married.

MR. TAYLOR. What does your husband do?

MRS. INUI. My husband is professor at United States College and Occidental College.

MR. TAYLOR. Where is that college?

MRS. INUI. Right here in Los Angeles.

MR. TAYLOR. In Los Angeles?

MRS. INUI. Yes, sir.

MR. TAYLOR. You will have to excuse me; I am from farther south. Your parents were from Japan?

MRS. INUI. If you will excuse me, Mr. Taylor, will you let me just give you my life's history? I think it is very important in order that the people here assembled, and you, too, may understand my situation.

MR. TAYLOR. Were you educated in the American schools?

MRS. INUI. I have never been outside of the United States. I was born in Carson City, Nev., of Japanese parents—both father and mother were Japanese. I was adopted at the age of 3 years by an American woman, and I lived with that American woman up to the time of my marriage. I was 20 before I ever spoke to a Japanese. I never played with anybody but American children, and I can confess to everybody here that during my life I have entertained a very strong race prejudice against the Japanese, and so, consequently, I can understand very specifically the race prejudice that is paramount in California. At the age of 20 or so—some few years ago—I was asked to teach in a San Francisco school which is conducted for the Japanese children. And here I wish to say, to refute the argument that I know has been put up about Japanese schools teaching only Japanese, that I can not speak a word of Japanese myself, and still I taught in this Japanese school. What must I have taught? I taught American—"My country, 'tis of thee"—and I taught the ideals of America, and I want every one of you to know it. And I want also you to know that the principal of that school is a Christian man of the Methodist faith.

Mr. TAYLOR. He is a Japanese, is he?

Mr. INUI. He is a Japanese. As for the Japanese teachings of the school, I know nothing of that particular school, because I was in no way connected with the Japanese. I also know that this school, which is in San Francisco—I can give you the address of the school—also employed one or two American teachers, whom they now employ. Then, after I taught in the Japanese school, I began to realize that the Japanese who are in America must become as nearly as possible like our own people, so I decided from that time to mingle with the Japanese as much as I could—I want you to remember that I do not speak the language—in order that I might inculcate in them certain ideals of America, certain customs, so that they might be able to be Americans; and, as one very prominent man in San Francisco recently said, “The more I saw of the Japanese the less they looked like Japanese.” And right there, gentlemen, you have the crux of the whole matter. If some of you men who are preaching anti-Japanese agitations would go into the Japanese homes and get next to the Japanese, I think that your ignorance would be somewhat enlightened. [Applause.] And I would like to ask of these honorable members of the Anti-Asiatic League how many of you, personally, have been in Japanese homes and have mingled with the people? I would like to ask that question.

Moreover, I wish to state that since I have been married I have been doing work among the Japanese toward making them better American citizens. And I also wish to state that as far as the agricultural lands of the Japanese are concerned there are in America 2,000,000 acres that can be made agricultural and that are agricultural. The Japanese have control of about 427,000. Where is the danger? What is the matter with the rest of the 2,000,000 acres of land? There was a point, and many points, made by the American Legion, which state that Japanese are keen competitors; but I want also to call your attention to the fact that a measure was on foot after the boys returned from the war—and, believe me, I was a patriotic citizen, too, and I am—I just want to call your attention to the fact that there was a measure on foot whereby the American Legion boys should go to the land. Did they go back to the land? Then, too, I want to state something about the picture brides. I myself do not approve of any form of marriage or anything like that which is so contrary to American customs; and still, on the other hand, I want to remind you that the conditions are such of the Japanese here in California that they can not marry like we do here, and it is human nature that we should establish our homes. It has been argued—

Mr. TAYLOR (interrupting). Is there anything against a Japanese man in America marrying a Japanese woman in America?

Mrs. INUI. There is. There is a State law of California which states that any Japanese that is not eligible to citizenship can not marry.

Mr. TAYLOR. I understand; but do you know of any law in California that prevents a Japanese man in America marrying a Japanese woman in America?

Mrs. INUI. There is such a law. A Japanese man can not marry an American woman.

Mr. TAYLOR. I said “Japanese woman.”

Mrs. INUI. Oh, I see. I beg your pardon. A Japanese man can marry a Japanese woman in California.

Mr. TAYLOR. These picture brides are all Japanese?

Mrs. INUI. Yes.

Mr. TAYLOR. Don't you have a great many Japanese women in America who are eligible for matrimony?

Mrs. INUI. Those who are here who are not from Japan are very few that are of marriageable age. And I will cite an argument made by Mr. Benedict, of the State board of control, when he said—I can almost quote it exactly—he said that generally the picture brides who come from Japan and marry native-born men will be automatically becoming American citizens. I challenge anybody to discover how many Japanese men there are in California—in America, if you please—who are of marriageable age.

Mr. TAYLOR. Natives, you mean?

Mrs. INUI. Native born.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, getting back to the picture brides, as I understand it, there is no such thing as sentimental matrimony in Japan, anyhow?

Mrs. INUI. As far as I am able to discover. I am no authority on Japanese customs or life, because I have never been there, and, as I said, I have known nothing of the Japanese until the last few years.

Mr. TAYLOR. Your husband speaks Japanese?

Mrs. INUI. My husband speaks Japanese, but we do not speak Japanese in the home, for my husband is teaching in English.

Mr. TAYLOR. Have you any children?

Mrs. INUI. I have one girl, 4 years old.

Mr. TAYLOR. Does your husband expect to teach her Japanese?

Mrs. INUI. How can I teach her Japanese when I don't speak it? I find myself a very poor student in learning Japanese. I admit my ignorance.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do you and your husband have an understanding that you will not teach your children Japanese?

Mrs. INUI. We haven't out-and-out stated to that effect, but we have lived so for six years, and I should think that would be an understanding.

Mr. TAYLOR. So far as you are concerned you have no intention of teaching the Japanese language to your children?

Mrs. INUI. I should say not. And I want to say I will never send my little girl to any school or to any teacher who teaches Japanese. I was born here in America; she was born here in America, and we love America, and we are going to stay in America.

Mr. TAYLOR. Before your marriage you had American sweethearts, did you?

Mrs. INUI. I think that's a very personal question, Mr. Taylor.

Mr. TAYLOR. It is perfectly immaterial to me. I was trying to be courteous to you. I don't see any discourtesy in the question whatever. I was merely trying to show that you yourself associated with the Americans on terms of equality, and if you have got any objection to answering that question, you are excused—if you are not willing to admit you associated with white people on—

Mrs. INUI (interrupting). I admitted that a while ago. I said I had mingled with the American boys and girls on terms of equality.

Mr. TAYLOR. But you declined to answer the question a moment ago.

Mrs. INUI. Because I don't like it to be personal.

Mr. TAYLOR. All right. You will be excused.

Mr. SWOPE. You say you don't propose to send your girl or child to a Japanese school?

Mrs. INUI. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. I take it, then, that you do not approve of these schools?

Mrs. INUI. Absolutely, I disapprove of any school where Japanese is taught exclusively.

Mr. SWOPE. That's what I am very interested in getting your opinion on—being a Japanese yourself—that you do not approve of these schools?

Mrs. INUI. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. That's what I wanted to get at. Your husband is quite a student, is he not?

Mrs. INUI. I beg pardon?

Mr. SWOPE. Your husband is quite a student, is he not? Is he a writer?

Mrs. INUI. He is a journalist, and he is teaching in the university, and has been a professional Chautauqua lecturer.

Mr. SWOPE. Did he write an article declaring that only the Christianized Japanese could be loyal Americans?

Mrs. INUI. Beg pardon?

Mr. SWOPE. Did he write an article declaring that only the Christianized Japanese could be loyal Americans?

Mrs. INUI. He said that Christianity was the factor in making Japanese become Americanized.

Mr. SWOPE. So he has no patience with the old so-called religions of Japan?

Mrs. INUI. I think not.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you know whether there are any American-born Japanese here at this meeting or not? Perhaps they did not understand that. Any others besides yourself—any men or boys?

Mrs. INUI. I think not.

Mr. SWOPE. We are very much obliged to you for your testimony. You are excused.

#### TESTIMONY OF MR. JOHN McNULTY.

Mr. McNulty, being duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. SWOPE. Give your name to the reporter.

Mr. McNULTY. John McNulty. Gentlemen of the commission, I am appearing entirely in my own behalf, representing no interest and no association; I have no political and no economic connections in California. I recently returned from active service with the Navy, after about 20 years' service, and decided to try and get a foothold in civil life. I stayed in California because my ship arrived in California, and I like the country very much, and it showed great possibilities, and I thought I would have an equal opportunity with other people in securing a foothold here, bringing my family here and making my home. I find after two months' investigation of the fishing



game that it has been impossible to do this, and I have spent nearly all the savings that I was able to gather up. The reason for this failure was due entirely to the preponderance of Japanese men engaged in the fishing game and fishing out of the port of San Pedro.

I would like to state that I have absolutely no prejudice of a racial kind against any kind of people. I have done considerable official work with Japanese gentlemen, and I find them very efficient, very delightful people to meet, and in that way I have no prejudice at all. I have studied up their history and their language a little bit, and their religion and political structure. My report here before the commission, boiled down, is simply this—and I have got it from the leading cannery men of California, one of them from the company that this gentleman that preceded me a while ago represents, from Mr. Van Kamp, of San Pedro, and Mr. Kaufman of this canning company gave me that, and I got information from the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce in Los Angeles; I investigated the business systematically, you see, the same as any sane man would. I found out a very peculiar situation in the fishing game. Whereas I was perfectly willing to go into the fishing game, as a seaman on board the fishing boats, working on shares like the other sailors, I was not encouraged to do so by the leading white cannery men of this section, because they stated that 95 per cent of the boats operating out of San Pedro were operated by the Japanese people, and that they would not permit me to go aboard. I believe that, too, because I went to San Pedro in civilian clothes, old clothes, and tried to get on. It is necessary for me to make a living for my wife and family, but I am separated from the business I made a specialty of. I can do hard work, all kinds of work alike; and I like to live near the sea, and I thought I could get a bunk near the sea, and that's why I wanted to get into the fishing game—there is lots of money in it—and therefore, because of the preponderance of the Japanese men operating the boats, to the extent of 95 per cent, as I was told by Mr. Kaufman, I was prevented from entering into the fishing game in my own country.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, in what way were you prevented?

Mr. McNULTY. I was advised by Mr. Kaufman and I was advised by Mr. Van Kamp, and I was advised by the chamber of commerce that 95 per cent of the boats are operated by the Japanese.

Mr. TAYLOR. I understand that—

Mr. McNULTY. That they would not let me in; that I could not get a position with them.

Mr. TAYLOR. You would have to take a position with the Japanese, would you?

Mr. McNULTY. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. Couldn't you get a position with white fishermen?

Mr. McNULTY. There are none, except Austrians in the purse seine fishing, and Austrians would look on me as a spy there.

Mr. TAYLOR. Couldn't you fish on your own initiative?

Mr. McNULTY. I probably could, sir; but you have to learn the fishing technique first. As this president of the canning company informed you, the Japanese, through their fishing experience, have gained this technique, and they have control of 95 per cent of the boats. The white fish-cannery men are not disposed to give me a boat in order to make me a student.

Mr. TAYLOR. There is plenty of room on the Pacific for other boats?

Mr. McNULTY. If I should invest \$2,500 in a boat without having learned the fishing game—I am a sailor and I can handle a boat—but if I should invest \$2,500 in a boat without knowing a little fishing technique I would come out broke.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do you mean to say that nobody but Japs understand these fishing arts? Do they understand them better than the whites?

Mr. McNULTY. They don't understand them better than those that are not Japanese particularly, but they have such a large proportion of the boats here that they satisfy the needs of the cannery men, and a white man can't get into the fishing game unless he invests in a boat and stands to lose while he is learning the game, as they have 95 per cent of the boats here. If these 95 per cent of the boats were all American owned, owned by American citizens, an American citizen could get a job with them and learn the game and then buy a boat later on.

Mr. TAYLOR. What does an average fishing boat cost?

Mr. McNULTY. From \$2,000 to \$20,000, complete.

Mr. TAYLOR. Was this fishing fleet at one time owned by the whites?

Mr. McNULTY. As I understand it, I do think the Japanese people worked it up themselves.

Mr. TAYLOR. The Japanese people worked it up themselves?

Mr. McNULTY. Yes, sir. They are very efficient, very economical, very businesslike people; but the policy arises: Are we to preserve the opportunities which the natural wealth of this country gives for the imported European white race, or are we also going to divide up with the imported Asiatic yellow race? And, as an American citizen, I find myself actually disbarred from learning the fishing game because of the preponderance of the Japanese men at San Pedro. It is just simply a matter of economics.

Mr. TAYLOR. All right. We are very much obliged to you.

Mr. SWOPE. Are there any members of the American Legion who want to be heard on this question? If there are any members who do not represent the legion, and they know the legion desires to be heard, I wish they would notify them, in order that they may be heard.

Mr. TAYLOR. We will adjourn to 1 o'clock. In the meantime we will make up a list of witnesses to be heard this afternoon.

Mr. SWOPE. All witnesses desiring to be heard may submit their names.

#### AFTERNOON SESSION.

Mr. TAYLOR. We expect to close the hearings at 3 o'clock for the present. Later on—probably in November—the full committee will visit Los Angeles in connection with an investigation of the entire border. We find that the evidence is largely cumulative. The evidence down here has been largely cumulative of the evidence we have taken in the northern part of the State. Now, in order that everybody may be heard and that all interests may be represented, we have decided that we will divide the time between now and 3 o'clock with

those who are favorable to the proposition and with those who are opposed. Now, I would like for you to get together and indicate the witnesses who would like to be heard and whom you would like to have heard during this almost three hours.

MR. GEORGE J. BURNS. I think, perhaps, I might speak for the—as you would call it—the opposition. I mean the opposition to the Japanese.

MR. TAYLOR. Yes.

MR. BURNS. I have some witnesses I can call, and I will leave it to you whether to leave it off or hear them.

MR. TAYLOR. Will you indicate to me how many witnesses you have so we can divide the time?

MR. BURNS. Well, at the present time I should think——

MR. TAYLOR (interrupting). I will say this further: That any witness that we examine here may, as we say in Congress, revise and extend his remarks; that is, by writing out any supplemental statement he may desire to make and filing it in the next few days with the stenographer, and it will be considered by the committee in Washington the same as your testimony given here on examination. There may be some here who would like to make a statement of that kind, and, if so, if you will give me your name I will let it go in the record that you have been examined and you can prepare your statement and file it later.

While I am hearing this witness I would be glad for you to get together, those of you who are opposed to Japanese immigration, and those of you who are in favor of it, and give me the names of the witnesses you would like for me to hear this afternoon.

MR. JOE SIMONS. There may be those here you would like to hear—I couldn't say they are friendly or opposed to it. I suppose it is the truth you are after.

MR. TAYLOR. That's it.

MR. SIMONS. What you call an "unbiased witness," isn't it?

MR. TAYLOR. Well, I haven't found a witness yet who is noncommittal on the subject. He is either for or ferninst, as we say in East Tennessee.

MR. SIMONS. Well, that's your judgment.

MR. TAYLOR. Well, I am a lawyer, and I can pretty well tell whether a witness is testifying for me or against me.

MR. H. C. HURLEY, of Gardena. I am glad to speak for the Japanese.

MR. TAYLOR. Will you assemble about you a few of your friends?

#### STATEMENT OF MR. P. B. WATERHOUSE.

Mr. Waterhouse, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

MR. TAYLOR. Give your name and address to the stenographer.

MR. WATERHOUSE. P. B. Waterhouse, 719 Palisade Street, Pasadena.

MR. TAYLOR. How long have you been living there?

MR. WATERHOUSE. I came to California 25 years ago. I haven't lived there all the time; I have lived about 11 years in California.

MR. TAYLOR. What is your occupation?

MR. WATERHOUSE. I am a representative of the American Missionary Association. I have spent seven years in Japan.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, will you state briefly—

Mr. WATERHOUSE (interrupting). As a preliminary to what I wish to say, I would like to point out one or two things in testimony that has come previously. In the first place, the doctor who presented to us well-worked-out charts of the great increase in the birth rate of the Japanese, showing the menace of the Japanese here because of that great increase in the birth rate and figuring out how many years it would take for the Japanese to outnumber the whites in this country, in California. The fundamental fallacy of the whole system of charts lies in the fact that they base their whole calculation on birth rate alone, whereas, as a matter of fact, California is not a static State; we are getting a great inflow of white people from other States, and there is no reason to believe that it is going to stop. In 1890 there was a population of 2,113,398, according to official records; in 1910, 2,373,549; in 1920, according to the last census, it is reputed to be about 3,500,000, as a rough estimate. The increase has not come from birth rate; it has come from outside States, and, as the doctor stated but didn't bring out, his whole calculation was figured on the supposition of no immigration of other whites.

Mr. TAYLOR. Have you studied the birth-rate feature of the proposition, Professor.

Mr. WATERHOUSE. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. But it is a well-known fact that the Japanese in this country now, in California to-day, have a higher birth rate than the whites?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. Yes, sir; and most of the figuring comes within the last five years. In 1913 California made a law preventing the Japanese from leasing land. From that date there was a tremendous increase in the birth rate, owing to the fact that the Japanese were trying to circumvent that law, and they got their picture brides, they "built" their families, and they raised children, with that avowed intention.

Mr. TAYLOR. In what way did they circumvent the law by increasing the birth rate?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. Because an American-born child can own land. And so we see, in the last five years, a tremendous increase in the birth rate; but if we study the birth rate of Los Angeles County, in rural Los Angeles County, as was brought out here a while ago, there was an increase of 9 per cent or more in the last five years; but if you take the last three years, you will find that in 1916 the birth rate was 31.2 per cent, whereas now it is 28 per cent, showing that in rural Los Angeles County, even in the first five years of that tremendous increase, a decrease of 5 per cent, showing a tendency toward decrease; and as these families grow older, if the picture bride system is stopped, this tendency to decrease will be correspondingly rapid. So much for the birth rate.

In the second place, the doctor this morning brought out very forcibly the fact that a certain man up here near Pasadena had been blamed because of a slight typhoid epidemic, and that the Japanese were a great menace to the people of Los Angeles County, owing to the fact that they were insanitary, and that their food products would tend to kill us all off, and that we would all be dead before they were assimilated, as I believe was the statement.

Mr. TAYLOR. Yes.

Mr. WATERHOUSE. And in that same argument that he had stated before, that the percentage of typhoid in Los Angeles County was remarkably low—in fact, very much lower than in New York City, was his statement; although we have such a great Japanese population who are producing this garden produce, still we have a remarkably low percentage of disease. It would seem that within the last five or seven years that if the Japanese's poor sanitation was going to kill us all off, we ought to have a much or greatly increased proportion of disease, whereas, as a matter of fact, by the statement of the officer of the board of health we have a remarkably low proportion.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do you know what the mortality rate is among Japanese living in California?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. I do not know. It is hard to find those figures. I do not know them. The representative of the farm bureau stated that the Japanese were not permanent, they were not permanent farmers, and what is a detriment to the country is that they are not farmers who are permanent—that the Japanese are not permanent; they go here and there and here and there and yonder. But why? Because the California law prevents them from staying in that place. How can they stay when they are compelled to move in three years? A law which compels them to move is detrimental, according to that gentleman's statement.

Furthermore, we object to the Japanese because their housing conditions and sanitary conditions are very poor. And one gentleman stated that we didn't see the Japanese with their homes improved at all. I believe that was the doctor—he was speaking of the farmer class, I understand—and there is a very vital reason why they are not building good houses and raising their living conditions, because they have to move in three years. A three-year land law prevents them, prevents a farmer from building a home. You go into the homes of the Japanese in the city, where they are more or less permanent, and you see a difference. You go and visit some time where the farmers own their land, and if you go into the homes of the Japanese you will find them equal in every respect to their white neighbors in that same neighborhood.

Mr. SWOPE. You don't believe the general opinion of the health officer, then, this morning?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. Yes; I do; I think the farming class in southern California do have a very poor condition. It is due to a three-year land lease law, and what man is going to put up a nice house and furnish it with all the plumbing at a high cost, and put in sanitary toilets and everything of that kind, if he has got to get out in three years?

Mr. SWOPE. You think that's the cause of the unsanitary condition, then?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. One cause; and another cause is the high cost of living, and he won't do it unless he has to. But I am judging from the fact that the Japanese who do own their land put up good houses and have the sanitary conditions in good condition.

Mr. TAYLOR. By the way, now, inasmuch as we are pressed for time, would you give the rest of your testimony by a statement?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. Well, I would like to speak a little bit about the schools, the Japanese schools.

Mr. TAYLOR. All right.

Mr. WATERHOUSE. I have been making a study of the Japanese language schools—I speak Japanese myself—and I have been going around to these schools to see what they are teaching. I was very much interested to find that in a number of schools they are using the very same textbooks that I used in Japan to learn Japanese—the old Tokuhon readers, the ones that were used in my day, 13 years ago, and not the ones used in present-day Japan—but in many cases they took the books when they started those schools and haven't changed at all. Their purpose seems to be to teach the Japanese language.

Mr. TAYLOR. Is there anything in those books that teaches the divinity of the Mikado?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. It says nothing about the divinity of the Mikado. It teaches in the third reader—third Tokuhon—about ——— (speaking Japanese).

Mr. TAYLOR. What is that?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. It is the name of the God of Japan, from which the old tradition is the Emperor is descended.

Mr. SWOPE. But it does teach the divine origin, then, of the Emperor, of the Mikado?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. It says nothing about the Emperor at all in any of those nine readers I studied.

Mr. SWOPE. State that over again. I understood you to say it did.

Mr. WATERHOUSE. They talked about this God, but this God was no Emperor, by any means; he was the original God of Japan, but not the Emperor, and tradition says—the Japanese tradition says—the Emperor was descended from him.

Mr. SWOPE. Are those traditions embodied in the books they study?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. No.

Mr. SWOPE. That's all I was after.

Mr. WATERHOUSE. The tradition that the Emperor was descended from that God is not in those books. Furthermore, to test out the teachers, after examining all the books they had in the school, I found no books there teaching Japanese history or Japanese geography, and I suggested to the teacher, "Wouldn't it be a good idea to teach a little geography?" "No; we don't teach the geography of Japan; they get that in the American schools." "How about history?" I says; "don't you teach them the history of Japan?" "No; we don't think it is wise in America to teach Japanese history to these children; we are teaching them the language." That seems to be the idea, so far as I have gone, and I have gone up to all those up around San Francisco, Salinas, Monterey, Santa Cruz, and Fresno; Orange County in southern California; and partly in Los Angeles County, especially Long Beach. Now, I think that the Japanese schools are a hindrance toward full Americanization of the Japanese.

Mr. SWOPE. In other words, you think they are undesirable?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. I think they are undesirable, because, from many standpoints, a child is tired out in the afternoon, and the next day he isn't able to work as well. The principal of the schools at Watsonville, Mr. McQuiddy, made the statement that 10 years ago the Japanese in his schools ranked fully equal to the American students, as students, but to-day it is not so; he says they are below that aver-

age; and one reason, I think, is the Japanese school in the afternoon, and their minds are tired; and at a meeting in Elysian Park this spring they passed a resolution saying that the Japanese at that gathering disapproved of any method of education in this country which would in any way hinder the American education of the Japanese, considering that the American education was sufficient for the Japanese children in America. They are tending toward that themselves. They are seeing the fallacy of it. The reason for it is manifold.

In speaking with Mr. Domoto, a nurseryman in Oakland, about his two children, he says, "My children are separated from their mother because they talk and they play, they quarrel and they speak entirely in English, and their mother is angry because she can not understand half of what they are saying or talking about or thinking about," and he made it a rule in his home that they should speak Japanese at the table, at least. There is a separation of the parents and the children, and they desire to have their children kept near to them. Another reason is the unsettled condition and the attitude of the Californians toward the Japanese. If they were sure of a welcome here, sure of right treatment here, that Japanese-school question would drop.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, Professor, don't the Japanese children—didn't the children of this Oakland man you speak about learn Japanese from their mother before they became of school age?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. Not very much; just a little bit.

Mr. SWOPE. About how many words' vocabulary would they acquire from their mother before attending school?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. Oh, I don't know; it wouldn't necessarily be very big. We don't use so very many words in ordinary conversation ourselves.

Mr. SWOPE. It is your experience with American children, when they arrive at school age they have acquired a working vocabulary, at least?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. Yes; but these Japanese children acquire the English much more rapidly. You take the American children in Japan, and they will acquire Japanese; and I know many parents whose children refuse to talk to them in English, and their parents have to use every effort to make them talk English, because it is the environment.

Mr. SWOPE. Americans who are sojourning in Japan?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, will you please treat this question from an Americanization standpoint and assimilation standpoint in the paper which you will file?

Mr. WATERHOUSE. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. All right; that is all.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. JOSEPH SIMONS.

Mr. Simons, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. SWOPE. Where is your home, Mr. Simons?

Mr. SIMONS. My home is in Los Angeles. Do you want me to go ahead?

Mr. SWOPE. I will ask the questions I desire.

Mr. SIMONS. All right.

Mr. SWOPE. What business are you in?

Mr. SIMONS. Farming and manufacturing; chiefly farming.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you a landowner?

Mr. SIMONS. I am.

Mr. SWOPE. What size farm or ranch have you?

Mr. SIMONS. Well, I own directly—I have got about 600 acres.

Mr. SWOPE. Where is that located?

Mr. SIMONS. Imperial Valley, northwest of Brawley.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you employ any Japanese on your place?

Mr. SIMONS. I do not.

Mr. SWOPE. Have you ever employed any?

Mr. SIMONS. Well, for a few days at one time.

Mr. SWOPE. What kind of labor did you find them to be?

Mr. SIMONS. Why, not as good as our good American labor.

Mr. SWOPE. And have you had any dealings with the Japanese, then?

Mr. SIMONS. I have.

Mr. SWOPE. To what extent?

Mr. SIMONS. Well, years ago I think I leased them some land out here on the Laguna Ranch, through a company that I was president of.

Mr. SWOPE. What was your experience with them, from a business standpoint, in that transaction?

Mr. SIMONS. Well, in that deal he lived up to his contract.

Mr. SWOPE. He lived up to his contract and paid his obligations, discharged his obligations?

Mr. SIMONS. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Have you had any dealings with Japanese farmers in this locality?

Mr. SIMONS. Which locality?

Mr. SWOPE. Around Los Angeles here.

Mr. SIMONS. Not a great deal, outside of coming in contact with them in farming I was doing in the county.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you familiar with their school work?

Mr. SIMONS. I am not.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you familiar with their religion?

Mr. SIMONS. I am not.

Mr. SWOPE. Just what has been the nature of your study, then, of this question?

Mr. SIMONS. For 33 years I have been an employer of labor, and in the early days I employed a good deal of Asiatic labor, and I had a chance and close contact to study the people and the nature of the people; and since then, in the businesses and the occupations that I have followed I have had more or less of the same opportunity to study the people, and, necessarily, I studied them from the standpoint of employing them as to economy and the various qualifications that they might have.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, what phase of the question do you desire to submit to the committee?

Mr. SIMONS. Well, I came here as a witness, to answer any question that I might be able to answer, that you want to ask me. I might make a speech—



Mr. SWOPE (interrupting). We haven't time for a speech.

Mr. SIMONS. I don't suppose you want that.

Mr. SWOPE. But I believe you stated you were not familiar with their education and didn't employ any, and those you did employ lived up to their contract—

Mr. SIMONS (interrupting). I will give you my opinion. I live in the Imperial Valley. I have land in a section of the Imperial Valley that I suppose is more densely inhabited, outside of the city, than anything in the country. In fact, I can look most any direction 4 or 5 miles and might see one or two homes or camps that are not controlled by Japanese, and for the last four years I have been in the valley there were so many men going to the front and somebody had to raise something to eat, and being a farmer I went to the front, but in those four years I have been almost surrounded by Japanese farmers, and during that time I have studied the people.

Mr. SWOPE. Has it been your experience that the presence of these Japanese caused the white people to move out?

Mr. SIMONS. I think so.

Mr. SWOPE. What, approximately, is the population of that valley?

Mr. SIMONS. Well, of course, the valley is a new country; it is being settled up.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, do you know of any numbers of white persons who have left due to the presence of the Japanese?

Mr. SIMONS. Well, now, the condition is this: We find we have had a great deal of trouble getting labor on our ranches, and where we have white camps, American camps—of course when we speak of "white" or "American" camps we include almost everything that comes along except Asiatic. In those camps we don't try to mix the American labor with any Asiatics. We keep Asiatics out. Now, in those camps I am satisfied that, due to the lack of any sociability that might be carried on, the same as you would find in the East, here you would have to go miles to find a white man or farm laborers. Our farm laborers become discontented and want to get back to their own kind and their own people and are leaving the farm.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, of course, the influx of labor from the country to the city I suppose you regard as general throughout the country, do you not?

Mr. SIMONS. The influx of what?

Mr. SWOPE. The influx of labor from the country to the city. That seems to be a general situation throughout the country.

Mr. SIMONS. I think so; but still the other end of it—now, going through California—I travel a great deal, and in going through California, where I find an American's home every quarter or half mile, they don't have the trouble in keeping labor that we have, where our country is not settled by our own class of people, on account of the lack of sociability.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, what is your proposal for the solution of this problem, as you see it?

Mr. SIMONS. Well, of which problem?

Mr. SWOPE. Well, you take the position, do you not, that there is a problem here, resulting from the presence of the ever-increasing Japanese immigration?

Mr. SIMONS. Yes. What would be my solution?

Mr. SWOPE. Yes; what would be your solution?

Mr. SIMONS. My solution, if it could be done, would be to try to induce all Americans or descendants of American farmers to go back to the farms. If that could be done, there would be no question; it would be settled, because, in my mind, there is no question but the efficiency of what we call our good white labor is far greater than that of the Japanese. Now, you take the Japanese, if there is anything to be raised, they are a "short-coupled"—what we called a "short-coupled" people—and I am told in their own houses in Japan they have never had chairs; they are a squatting people; they squat down and shuffle along.

Mr. SWOPE. Have you been in their homes?

Mr. SIMONS. I have been in their homes—not to any great extent—and talked direct with them. You take anything like strawberries or beets or small vegetables that need a great deal of attention that is close to the ground, the Jap will excel our labor in handling it; but when you get them off the ground in handling—for instance, you are running teams or tractors or plows, or up as high as picking cotton, you take a good, intelligent, bright American and he will work all around them. He is worth—oh, he is worth 30 per cent more an hour than the Jap.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, would you urge any legislation in reference to these Japanese?

Mr. SIMONS. Well, I don't believe—I came from a class of people that is known and has been known since the history of the world; they are known as white-haired, blue-eyed people, lawmakers and law enforcers; and I believe if that people can control the land they will control the destinies of the country. I do dislike, though, this friction among themselves we have had here. Our farm boys have acquired money, and simply because they had money they come to the city to spend it. We hope before long—and it is coming very fast now—that they will begin to go back to the homes and occupations of their fathers and mothers, and when they do get ready to go back, which must come, because we are only an agricultural people; I come from an agricultural people; my people's can't compete in these factories and mills; my people can't exist; my people can't live the way people are going to be compelled to live in cities, to-day and in the near future; therefore, as I say, we must go back to the land.

As I say, we were the lawmakers and the law enforcers from all time and all the time we know of in history, and I am proud of it, and I would like to keep some of this land—that is, some of the best of it. Now, there is lots of land; there is lots of land that 10 acres wouldn't feed a jack rabbit. You take in California, as you eye goes out, you go over many thousand acres, but when you come to center it down, there are very few acres, in comparison to it all, that you can really farm on it with profit. Now, then, if we can keep that land for a few years we are satisfied that our people will go back and take the land and hold the land, and therefore we are not in favor—I am not in favor of anyone who can't, whose parents could not become a citizen of the United States, for that blood to get hold of the acres, knowing, as we know, that the destiny and future of the country will be molded and will be shaped by those who own the land.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, then, you don't favor any legislation along those lines, do you? You think it is a problem that can be worked out among the people themselves?

Mr. SIMONS. Well, I don't believe there should be any more of them. I believe—

Mr. SWOPE (interrupting). That's what I mean.

Mr. SIMONS. Those that are here, treat them fair.

Mr. SWOPE. Those that are here?

Mr. SIMONS. Yes; and, let me tell you men now, I have studied this situation—give them a good dose of Americanism. Now, there are things they lack. I will go further and tell you the characteristic of the men. Now, you can take as a farmer; they may be farming land close to you, where it is necessary for all hands on certain days to get out and fix the road in order to get your produce out to town. Now, Mr. Jap, as a general rule—there may be a few who will do it—he will never come out and offer any assistance in the fixing of that road. Maybe afterwards, then, he will say to you, "Thank you," for doing it, and in a few days after he may have an opportunity, he may irrigate his fields, and he may neglect his water and leave a large pool of water standing in his field; he will go out and deliberately drain it out of his field and put it in your road. Now, if you want him to give a few feet, or set back a fence to widen that road he won't give an inch, but he will insist on using the land of the other fellow, and he will allow his water to run over in your field, over your hay. You go after him about it, and he will always tell you he is very sorry he did it, and you ask him for any compensation for it, and he won't do it, and he has a lawyer, and you will have a great deal of trouble to get anything. You take Brawley: I have seen cases there when the road was blocked and flooded and cases that could have been avoided; it was impossible to do anything—couldn't get at it for months.

Mr. SWOPE. That is a general characteristic?

Mr. SIMONS. That is a general characteristic—not in all cases; there are Japanese that will cooperate with you and can see things in a public way and have something like a public spirit, the public spirit that is supposed to predominate and the spirit that all good Americans possess; but, as a general rule, they are very reluctant to do anything of that kind, and are very selfish.

Now, another bad feature of the Japanese in a community where the American is farming; he is what is known as a labor poacher. Now, we will say in a community that is 10 or 12 miles square, and three-fourths or 90 per cent of all the farm lands in that farming community are Japanese; now you are compelled to go out, maybe, some 10 or 15 miles—maybe 20 miles—to bring in labor—maybe come from Imperial Valley clear to Los Angeles and bring labor. Now, you keep that labor, and it is American labor, and it is safe to say you will employ them for 10 months in the year. Well, Mr. Japanese, he gets ready to harvest his crop, and, without saying a word to you, the same as your neighbor might come across and ask you, "Are you going to get through with these men in a few days?" and he will go into your bunk houses and see every one of your men, teamsters and other men, and make arrangements for them to quit you and harvest his crop, and, consequently, you are

left without men; consequently, unless the American man can harvest his crop, he can't get it to market, and he can't get any money for it. They have no regard! And I say a good dose of Americanism administered to them might do them good.

Mr. SWOPE. In what proportion and in what manner would you have them do it?

Mr. SIMONS. Well, I think, in looking you over—I think you understand it; I don't have to tell you. As you know, we have all-wise laws; we have laws that are on our statute books, and then we have a common law that we all try to see that it is enforced.

Mr. SWOPE. If you have any additional statement you desire to make, you may submit it to the reporter, and, unless you have something further to say now, that will be all.

#### STATEMENT OF MISS M. OLIVE JOHNSON.

Miss Johnson, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. TAYLOR. Give you name to the stenographer.

Miss JOHNSON. M. Olive Johnson.

Mr. TAYLOR. You are a school teacher?

Miss JOHNSON. No; I am not; I am immigration secretary for the Y. W. C. A. National Board.

Mr. TAYLOR. I have before me here a clipping from the Evening Herald, of Los Angeles, dated July 20, 1920, with a picture of 4 at 45 Los Angeles school girls who have gone on a camping expedition, and in the picture there is one Eleanor Chan. Do you know her?

Miss JOHNSON. Yes; a Chinese girl; a member of the club of the International Institute of Los Angeles.

Mr. TAYLOR. I will ask you to file this with your testimony for the use of the committee. That's all.

Miss JOHNSON. All right.

(The picture referred to is attached hereto, marked "Exhibit D.")

#### STATEMENT OF MR. H. C. HURLEY.

Mr. Hurley, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. SWOPE. Please state your name to the reporter.

Mr. HURLEY. H. C. Hurley.

Mr. SWOPE. Where do you live, Mr. Hurley?

Mr. HURLEY. Gardena, Calif.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you familiar with the Japanese in this section of the country?

Mr. HURLEY. Yes. I have been living for four years in Gardena. I am pastor of the First Baptist Church in Gardena.

Mr. SWOPE. There are a good many Japanese living in Gardena, are there?

Mr. HURLEY. We have about 1,600 in Gardena Valley.

Mr. SWOPE. What is the population of Gardena?

Mr. HURLEY. Well, I suppose 4,000, perhaps, I think, in round numbers. It varies at times—they come and go, you know.

Mr. SWOPE. Have you any members of your congregation who are Japanese?

Mr. HURLEY. There are more members who are Japanese than any American church that I know of. We have about 40 now that are members of our congregation.

Mr. SWOPE. Do they attend the other denominations—for instance, Methodist and Baptist?

Mr. HURLEY. Our denomination has a mission in half a mile of our church that they maintain. These members, who are in our church, work in that mission. Our church is sort of a mother to it. We are thrown very intimately with the Japanese constantly.

Mr. SWOPE. Are there any other denominations that have churches that the Japanese conduct themselves? I noticed we ran across a Methodist church, I believe it was, conducted by a Japanese, in one section of the State.

Mr. HURLEY. Yes; I think there are quite a number of Methodists among the Japanese. I know the Presbyterians have work among the Japanese at Garden Grove, Calif.

Mr. SWOPE. What kind of citizen do you think the Japanese makes in this country—the native born?

Mr. HURLEY. The native-born Japanese? I think nobody is a better citizen than the native-born Japanese.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you familiar with their method of living and their customs in their homes?

Mr. HURLEY. Well, you have heard the other testimony that has been given. You can't expect the sanitary conditions that ought to prevail when they live in these little huts that are put up, and they sometimes move these houses when they go from one place to another.

Mr. SWOPE. A lot of land, of course, Doctor, is bought in the name of children that are born in this country?

Mr. HURLEY. If there is, I don't know anything about that.

Mr. SWOPE. You don't know anything about that?

Mr. HURLEY. I doubt it.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, there is a big acreage of land owned by children that were born in this country?

Mr. HURLEY. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. With an association of white men as trustee, of course.

Mr. HURLEY. I thought you meant by the question that they would take advantage of that by the parents buying for the children. I haven't known of anything like that.

Mr. SWOPE. Have you visited in their homes extensively?

Mr. HURLEY. Yes; I have been in the homes of these people frequently; I have been with them for many years in their homes, and I have had Japanese men and ladies in our own home.

Mr. SWOPE. They are quick to grasp traditions?

Mr. HURLEY. Absolutely. I was invited, a little over a month ago, to make an address on Americanization to a group of 200 Japanese men in a Japanese schoolhouse, and the leaders told me before that address began that they were exceedingly anxious to have the Japanese of America become Americans, and they wanted me to tell them just how they could become Americans, and they didn't want me to spare them at all; they wanted me to make any criticism of them that I felt would impress them with the importance of becoming Americans—which I did.

They especially requested that I speak to them about this question of working on Sunday. I realize this as well as they do, that the Americans are largely to blame for that—especially those who raise vegetables, like they do in the Gardena Valley—when they insist on the vegetables being carried to the market so they can have them Monday morning—that forces them to work on Sunday—but if they weren't forced to do it I am sure they wouldn't work any more on Sunday than Americans. I know quite a number of Americans in Gardena who are not forced to work on Sunday, but they do.

MR. SWOPE. Well, the Sunday work, then, from your point of view, isn't confined to the Japanese alone, is it?

MR. HURLEY. Not any more so than Americans.

MR. SWOPE. Did you talk to these people whom you addressed about the Japanese schools, your views on that?

MR. HURLEY. I did. I told them that I thought one of the important things for them to do was to teach English to their children, and that I felt that it was unwise for them to have the schools to teach the Japanese language. I think they realize that.

MR. SWOPE. Well, your advice would be for them to drop that?

MR. HURLEY. Yes.

MR. SWOPE. What are your views on the regulation of Japanese immigration? What do you think about that; do you think we should shut down on them, or let them in according to Dr. Gulick's plan?

MR. HURLEY. What is Dr. Gulick's plan?

MR. SWOPE. It is more of a percentage basis than anything else.

MR. HURLEY. Well, I wouldn't be in favor of discriminating against the Japanese. I am rather inclined to think we ought to have restricted immigration for all foreigners.

MR. SWOPE. Applying it to all alike; that's your idea?

MR. HURLEY. Yes. I think there is no reason why we should treat them any worse than any other foreigners.

MR. SWOPE. Do you think the Japanese can be assimilated as readily as any other?

MR. HURLEY. I think they can be assimilated as readily as any other—more readily than a great many other foreigners that come to this country. I have the utmost confidence in those who are American citizens, in their loyalty to the Government. I know of some citizens in Gardena Valley who evaded the draft during the war, and I am sure I don't know of a single Japanese, if he had been an American citizen, who would have done that. You might have gotten some information from the gentleman at Gardena this morning as to evading the draft, if you had questioned him on that subject.

MR. TAYLOR. Whom do you refer to, Mr. Hurley?

MR. HURLEY. Mr. Rosecrans.

MR. SWOPE. If there is any additional statement you would like to submit, you may prepare it and submit it in writing.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. A. K. WARREN.

Mr. Warren, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

MR. TAYLOR. Give your name to the stenographer.

MR. WARREN. A. K. Warren.

MR. TAYLOR. Where do you live, Mr. Warren?

MR. WARREN. I live in Alhambra, Calif.

MR. TAYLOR. What line of business are you in?

MR. WARREN. I am a civil engineer, deputy county surveyor.

MR. TAYLOR. What phase of this subject would you like to present?

MR. WARREN. Why, merely the fact that I covered the entire county, or practically the entire county, in the compilation of maps showing the acreage now used and occupied by the Japanese.

MR. TAYLOR. You have those figures, have you not?

MR. WARREN. Why, I have the figures, and the maps were presented to the board of control.

MR. TAYLOR. They are embodied in the book published by the board of control, which the committee very fortunately has.

MR. WARREN. Yes; and the maps are also in that report. I want to say that I have had occasion to visit practically 90 per cent of the lands in Los Angeles County that are now occupied by the Japanese, and I have seen their homes and have conversed with a great many Japanese farmers. The sanitary conditions, as mentioned heretofore, are very bad, and it has been suggested that that was caused from the fact that the Japanese were not allowed to lease their land for more than three years. It is quite possible that that would have a bearing on the value of a home that the Japanese would put up, but it could not have any bearing on the general, everyday condition that that home was kept in. Not only the lack of toilets is very apparent, but in many ways they live like the Siwash Indian of the Northwest. In fact, they have no toilets at all. They have a large back yard or front yard. And the general condition is filthy around the place and inside of the house. The houses are not even—well, they don't pretend to be houses at times; they are merely boxes put up together.

The majority of the Japanese farmers that I have talked with or have attempted to talk with appear to me to be rather backward in becoming Americanized rather than desiring to become Americanized. We know that a great many of the Japanese farmers speak English—or, at least, understand it very well—but when talking with them the greater part of the time the best remark they have got or the best answer that can be got is that they don't understand English; or, in other words, they don't care to talk to you, no matter what you desire to do, whether it is finding conditions in the country or locating land lines or general information that you are after.

That's about all that I have to say specifically. If you have any questions that you might wish to bring out on it—

MR. TAYLOR (interrupting). Do you think those characteristics, from a sanitary standpoint, apply to the race as a whole in this country or do they apply only to that particular locality?

MR. WARREN. I believe—well, I know that they apply as a whole, as far as Los Angeles county is concerned.

MR. TAYLOR. Have you ever visited the homes of these people very much?

MR. WARREN. As I say, I have visited them, practically 90 per cent of the rural homes of Los Angeles County, and have been around the same places more or less frequently.

MR. TAYLOR. Is it your opinion, then, that they do not try to adopt our standards of living?

MR. WARREN. It is; absolutely.

MR. TAYLOR. Well, I believe that's all—it is cumulative—but if you desire to make an additional statement we would be very glad to have it.

## STATEMENT OF PROF. K. S. INUI.

Mr. Inui, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. TAYLOR. Give your name to the stenographer.

Mr. INUI. K. S. Inui. Now, I came here as a representative of the Church Federation.

Mr. TAYLOR. And you have a prepared statement, have you?

Mr. INUI. Yes; more or less prepared.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, suppose you give us your prepared statement, just as briefly as you can—you know we are rushed for time—and if you can't complete it, you will have an opportunity to insert it in our record, and it will be given ample consideration.

Mr. INUI. Then, first of all, I would like to say that a great deal of the question concerning Japanese is due largely to misunderstanding. Now, let me give you an example. For instance, one man will stand up and say, "Japanese make a great deal of money, but they send that money to Japan; they have no local interest, no local pride." Now, that is what one says. On the other hand, someone will stand up and say, "Japanese work hard and make money, but the trouble with the Japanese is they spend that money in this country and they buy up all the lands in California." There you have the contradictory statements, but those two contradictory statements are side by side, the same condition. Why? Largely misunderstanding.

Some will say, for instance, "Japanese do not become Americanized." On the other hand, someone will say, "The trouble with Japanese is they are too anxious to become Americanized, to do just like the rest of us." They have two contradictory arguments, and yet, singularly, they support one another. Largely misunderstanding.

It is more or less like this talk of weather in San Francisco: "We have splendid weather in San Francisco—so warm in winter you need an overcoat, and so cool in summer that you must have one." The same thing. Now, that has been used for certain purposes. Undoubtedly, you know what I mean. And they can make use of that to a great extent, because of a peculiar California political situation, it seems to me, and that is, I don't know of any State that has changed in its national politics as the State of California. One year they will vote for one presidential candidate, and another, on the other side, and until the last account comes in from California, you don't know who your next President is; and therefore California is peculiarly situated to play a splendid game of cards.

Such being the case, I think it has been the case right along ever since she has been admitted, which was in 1850. At that time, you remember, undoubtedly, one side was a slave-holding State, and the other a free State, in the question of war, I understand it, at that time; but right along that has been the case in California—restriction of Chinese, suspension of Chinese—I should have said temporary—and here again, I think there has been something of that sort, undoubtedly.

Now then, if you will allow me to come back——

Mr. SWORE (interrupting). Now, you make a statement that the general criticism directed at your people—or rather a special criticism—is that they send their money back to Japan?

Mr. INUI. Yes; on the one hand.



Mr. SWOPE. On the one hand; and that they buy all the land, on the other hand?

Mr. INUI. Exactly.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, is either of those statements true?

Mr. INUI. Half true and half not.

Mr. SWOPE. Half true and half not?

Mr. INUI. Of course, naturally, they send money.

Mr. SWOPE. They do send money back?

Mr. INUI. Some.

Mr. SWOPE. Do they send it back to the banks or to their families?

Mr. INUI. Most of it has been to the families, and may be to the banks, undoubtedly, but I do know a great deal of money stays right here.

Mr. SWOPE. You haven't any means of determining how much money is on deposit in this State by the Japanese, have you?

Mr. INUI. No.

Mr. SWOPE. You have a very careful selection of facts in some of your data, and I thought perhaps you might have that. Would your secretary of your association know that?

Mr. INUI. I do not know, but at one time my recollection was—take it for what it is worth—my recollection is they had something like \$4,000,000.

Mr. SWOPE. In this State?

Mr. INUI. Not in this State; in southern California.

Mr. SWOPE. In southern California?

Mr. INUI. That may be wrong, but that's my recollection, to the best of my ability.

Mr. SWOPE. Well now, is it your idea, then, that what they don't send home they buy farms with here?

Mr. INUI. Well, they do buy a great many implements. They spend, on an average, as a whole, 10 per cent more for implements in-farming than any other nationality.

Mr. SWOPE. Proceed with your statement.

Mr. INUI. (The witness's statement is incorporated in a little greater detail than as given before the committee.)

The Japanese Church Federation of southern California, representing 28 Japanese churches and missions of southern California, begs to extend its greetings and to welcome you who are here with the view to investigate the oriental conditions in this part of the country, for we have always felt that the difficulty in this State in particular was due to the lack or absence of understanding and mutual cooperation and sympathies and also due to those who take advantage of this situation for their personal end.

Such being our belief, we take the liberty of submitting to you a few facts at our command. It is not necessary to remind you that it was the United States that first opened the doors of Japan and introduced her to the civilization of the West. It is also a well-known fact that it was at the suggestion of Hawaiian capitalists that Japanese first began to immigrate into the islands. When the Chinese restriction law was passed, in 1882, the labor shortage was keenly felt inside of 10 or 15 years. It was then that our people came in any appreciable number. In other words, when the Japanese came the stage setting before which the regrettable drama of anti-Chinese agitation was played was still in the foreground. All arguments brought forward and all ill feeling stirred up were still in the air before the eyes of the same generation.

Knowing these facts, strengthened by the advice of Herbert Spencer to a Japanese statesman of note, the Japanese Government, as well as Japanese leaders, have always been very conservative about the emigration of their people into this country in a large number.

Just a glance at the history of Japanese immigration into this country in comparison with that of Europe will prove that it was not Japan's idea to encourage mass contact, for it is bad under the best circumstances. Appreciating further the peculiar distribution of power between the Federal and State Governments, acknowledging America's right to regulate her own immigrants within the confines of international courtesy and amity, thinking that it was in keeping with the spirit of international cooperation, Japan voluntarily regulated her emigrants in Japan.

We feel that the gentlemen's agreement which went into effect in 1908 was a proof of Japan's sincere regard for America's friendship.

According to official figures of Commissioner General of Immigration the following facts will be found:

Year.	Arrival.	Departure.	Year.	Arrival.	Departure.
1908.....	9,544	4,796	1914.....	8,462	6,300
1909.....	2,433	5,004	1915.....	9,029	5,967
1910.....	2,598	5,024	1916.....	9,100	6,922
1911.....	4,285	5,869	1917.....	9,150	6,581
1912.....	5,358	5,437	1918.....	11,143	7,191
1913.....	6,771	5,647			

Thus the statistics will tell you that since the agreement went into effect, up to 1913, the arrivals of the Japanese were a great deal less than their departures. The year 1914 ushered Europe and Asia into the war, which made the number of immigrants into this country from Europe very small. It signaled, on the other hand, the greatest business activities in the history of Japan. According to the official figures of the Commissioner General of Immigration, you will note the increase was largely due to the coming of nonlaborers, merchants, and travelers. The laborers you will find on the list are the returning aliens or the direct relatives of those who are here and able to support them.

Year.	Arrival.	Departure.	Year.	Arrival.	Departure.
1909.....	675	1,757	1914.....	1,762	6,700
1910.....	589	1,909	1915.....	2,214	6,815
1911.....	726	3,556	1916.....	2,958	6,142
1912.....	894	4,464	1917.....	2,838	6,321
1913.....	1,371	5,400	1918.....	2,604	8,539

To those of us who can see both sides of the question it is almost beyond comprehension to watch entangling statements and accusations that are being made other than for political purposes. It seems to us the proposition is not what to do with those who may come, but it is what to do with those who are here legally within the jurisdiction of the United States.

No one will deny that California's alien land law was directed against our people, whatever the phraseology may be. Consequently it necessarily carried with it two things, discrimination and "sting" to the Japanese. Under the circumstances we feel that we have been extremely patient and judicious in trusting the ultimate purposes of the people of this State and country.

Anyone with a reasonable amount of justice and fairness in his makeup agrees with us in saying that almost all phases of the Japanese situation of California have been greatly exaggerated. There are two outstanding features that are usually neglected by the average person interested in the question:

(1) Negligible amount of land owned by the Japanese, 29,105 acres. In addition, 13,000 acres are owned by Japanese minority stockholders in land corporations. And small number of acreage temporarily leased by the Japanese, 365,826 in 1918.

(2) The next point is the immensity of the land area of California, which equals the total area of New York, Maine, Vermont, New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and New Jersey put together, being approximately 99,000,000 acres. Of this 19,000,000 acres are unreserved and unsurveyed; hence 80,000,000 constitutes her farm lands, including all phases of farming.

Is California so crowded as to make any further legislation or regulation necessary?

Land and farms.	1900	1910	Increase or decrease.	
			Amount.	Per cent.
Approximate land area of State .....	99,617,280			
Land in farms .....	28,828,951	27,931,444	897,507	3.1
Land in farms (improved) .....	11,958,837	11,389,894	568,943	4.8

While the latest figures are not available, both land in farms and improved land have decreased 3.1 and 4.8 per cent, respectively. Assuming that there has been no change since 1910 in them, Japanese in this State, or 2 per cent of the people of the State, lease in 1920 427,000 acres or 0.007 per cent of California's land, and own about 30,000 acres, or 0.0005 per cent of same. We utterly fail to see the alarmists' viewpoint.

Even irrigated area or land irrigable with the project estimated in 1910 alone is more than 5,490,360 acres.

According to the experiences of the migration of any people, the composition of the early immigrants are young men. You will undoubtedly recall that in 1850 93 per cent of the people of California were male and 7 per cent female. As late as 1900 with the history of half a century, the proportion was still 65 per cent for the male and 45 per cent for the latter.

Like history was repeated among the Japanese. But in the course of time these young men became established and quite a number of them started to make homes. Some wrote for their families to join them here, while the second group went back to Japan to bring their wives. A third group who were not so situated as to go to Japan in person had to welcome their wives through what is now commonly called the picture-bride system. The number of the first group is by far the largest, and that of the second next, while the third group constitutes about one-quarter of the total, according to the statistics reported from Angel Island.

But here again, considering the American institution of marriage, Japan voluntarily gave up the practice of granting the passports to these women, known as picture brides. This point also clearly indicates that she is very solicitous of American friendship.

Now, that has nothing whatever contradictory to the spirit of the gentlemen's agreement, and yet there are some who would say that the Japanese try to evade this situation by sending picture brides. Now, as a matter of fact, just the other day I saw a statement saying that picture bride No. 19,000, something like that, had entered the United States. As a matter of fact, that is the kind of information, or misinformation, that we receive a great many times.

MR. SWOPE. You mean a statement was given out which carried the impression that 19,000 had been admitted?

MR. INUI. Yes. Now, that is a misunderstanding. According to the passport system, every passport is given a certain number. For instance, if I were speaking about this country, Washington will give the city of New York from No. 1 to 10,000, and to Washington State possibly from 10 to 30. This is it—so and so.

MR. SWOPE. Your idea is that was just simply the number of the passport there instead of the number of the picture bride?

MR. INUI. Yes. And then some of them have the number, and the number wasn't given, and therefore there is a great deal of exaggeration. On the whole, if there was any appreciable number of that sort, perhaps 25 per cent is the highest estimate we can give to those who came into this country.

And then they further charge that Japanese are trying to evade the agreement by inventing the so-called "Yoshi." It is an institution of adoption of a boy or girl into another family to perpetuate it. However, we know that the Japanese

Government gives no passport to such an adopted member of the family where there is a child in the same family. Furthermore, such an adopted child is not allowed to come here unless he had been so adopted at least five years before the application for such a passport. The measure is to avoid any abuse of such a system. They are being very careful in that way to carry out the spirit and the letter of the gentlemen's agreement as understood.

Now, on the whole, it seems to me that there is a great deal of exaggeration. For instance, they do not give the negligible quantity of Japanese land owned in this country, and they use the term "control" to the land that they have. For instance, they say "Japanese control four or five hundred thousand acres of land." Well, they do exercise control for the period of three years, but at the end of three years they are at the mercy of the landlord unless they give in return the kind of services the landlord requires of them. And so that term is very much of a misnomer.

Recently a great deal has been said about the increase of the Japanese children. Some alarmists have compared the rate of increase of to-day with those of 10 years ago, when there were a very few Japanese families, and have concluded that at this rate 50 years from now California will be overrun by the Japanese. Figures do not lie, but we can often lie with figures.

(1) Science has demonstrated that the rate of decrease of the first generation of the immigrants is always high.

(2) The largest per cent of the Japanese men in this country are between the ages of 30 and 40, and that of women are between 25 and 35.

(3) Under the circumstances like this, the death rate is rather small, while the increase is abnormal.

(4) This increase of Japanese population will decline (a) as time goes on, those who are in the period of reproduction will pass into another stage, while it is too early for the second generation to take their place; (b) and when the second generation attain their majority, and Japanese community becomes normal as to the age distribution, the second generation will not assume any more responsibility than any other race, since they are subject to the same law of evolution.

Now, many wild stories also have been told about the Japanese language schools in connection with the children of Japanese parentage. It is true that a very few of the Japanese immigrants came here with the idea of settling here permanently. Hence the Japanese language, even history and geography, were taught in these so-called schools with a view to fit the children to enroll in proper grades when they went back with their parents.

But speaking for the Japanese communities in general, the second evolution soon was entered. The longer they remained here, the more they become established and the harder it became for them to leave their interests and associations. Unconscious absorption of American freedom and standard of living have made it impossible for many of the Japanese who went to Japan with the view of spending the rest of their lives there to be satisfied to remain in Japan. This fact changed the Japanese attitude of the education of the children. They began to teach only the language as they think that it will be necessary in whatever life work they may choose. Roughly speaking, such was the case until a few years ago, and that is the situation now that you will find among the largest number of the Japanese.

And now we are entering into the third stage of giving up the Japanese schools. In order that this point might be proven, may I not read the resolution that Mr. Waterhouse has just referred to? This was a resolution passed on May 31 by the Japanese ministers and laymen of this federation, representing 28 Japanese Christian churches and missions of southern California. This was passed on the occasion of Memorial Day last, and the pledge was made before the dead who made this country so free and noble. The resolution is as follows:

"We, the pastors and laymen of 26 Japanese evangelical churches and missions of southern California, believing that Americanization can only be realized through Christianization of these people, believing further that no one can fully appreciate, without acquiring the fundamental teachings of Christ, the mighty spirit of the foundation of this Nation of liberty, equality, and humanity which emanates throughout her history, do hereby adopt the following principles and policies for the Americanization of 100,000 Japanese who are enjoying peace and prosperity in this country:

"1. We who are in the United States are to be, first of all, loyal to the land of our adoption.

"2. We are to endeavor to embody consistently in our daily life the fundamental principles and spirit of the American Government and Christianity respecting her customs and institutions and abiding by the law of the land.

"3. Having chosen our life work here, we deem it our first duty to promote the welfare of our adopted country and contribute our share to its civilization. Furthermore, we will gladly be regarded as the forsaken band by the country that gave us our birth.

"4. As to the education of our children, we think it best and sufficient to give them wholly American education, thus enabling them to become loyal and useful American citizens. In addition, we desire to afford them the spiritual education based on the teachings of Christ.

In order to carry out the purpose of this resolution, irrespective of our religious affiliation, we do hereby unite and cooperate in our utmost endeavor to Americanize the Japanese in this country. We do this in the spirit of hope, patience, and justice, which is the spirit of Christ whose followers we are.

Now, that is the resolution which was passed on May 31.

MR. SWOPE. Does that represent your views?

MR. INUI. Exactly. I was one of the signers of this resolution.

MR. SWOPE. You think it is necessary that they embrace Christianity, do you, before they could begin?

MR. INUI. The spirit of Christianity.

MR. SWOPE. That's what I mean. You think that's a condition precedent?

MR. INUI. I believe so, for I believe the American country is based—the Constitution and all is based upon the spirit of Christ.

MR. SWOPE. You believe it is based on the spirit of Christianity, do you?

MR. INUI. Yes, sir; and therefore it is sometimes very disappointing to us to see this patent spirit in California—"obnoxious" would be just as good a term. We are very much disappointed often, but, on the whole, the Christian people of this country do have a greater trust in the European people of California—

MR. TAYLOR. Doctor, you presented quite a statement. That is very interesting. I take it that it is rather exhaustive. In view of the fact that we have only a short time, would you kindly file your paper?

MR. INUI. May I have just a word?

MR. TAYLOR. Yes; you may have a word to conclude.

MR. INUI. The Japanese in this country feel that their children are Americans, and are to remain as such. If the teaching of the Japanese language is to be any burden and hindrance to Americanization, then we must do away with it entirely. If we teach it, it will be taught as any foreign language, and not as mother tongue.

Many questions have been asked concerning the assimilability of the Japanese. A very few scientists have definitely concluded one way or the other, except in an abstract way. But so far as the adaptability of the Japanese themselves in Japan is concerned, a very few will deny it. For no nation has become Westernized and Americanized in political organizations, in industrial systems, in educational institutions and in science, both of war and peace, much faster than has Japan.

Then the next question is how about the Japanese in this country? It remains to be seen. For they have not been given chances that are conducive to Americanization. So far as the children are concerned, there is no room for argument that they do become assimilated. If we mean by Americanization a process of bringing together a sufficient unity of interest and mind, then we are ready to say that they do become Americanized for both adults and children.

If we mean sociological assimilation, our opinion is formed. I believe that there is such a thing as sociological assimilation—assimilation of mind, assimilation of mental, spiritual attitude. At the same time, it is desirable that we should have, if circumstances allow, biological assimilation. This “biological assimilation”—I hope you don’t misunderstand me when I say it—biological assimilation is going on at this very moment, without any intermixture of races, and that is very possible. Now, when we talk about biological assimilation, some of us want to jump up in the air, but biological assimilation is going on at this very moment. For instance, when we speak English, naturally the formation of our lips will conform to that language. Those who are brought up in Japan will have their lips closed when they talk—I suppose I am one of them myself—but they usually close their mouth and their lips, but when they speak English it changes the expression of their eyes, their mouth and so on, to a great extent. And again, when Japanese stay here any length of time, their complexion changes—like in Hawaii—if you stay any length of time in Hawaii, you will become dark and take on a complexion like a Hawaiian.

MR. TAYLOR. There are three kinds of assimilation, then, according to your theory—first, social assimilation, then biological assimilation, and racial assimilation; is that right?

MR. INUI. I don’t know what you mean by “racial assimilation.”

MR. TAYLOR. You don’t advocate it, I take it, and you don’t insist that there is assimilation between the two races, as by intermarriage?

MR. INUI. The Jewish people, for instance—they have their sociological and racial and even biological assimilation.

MR. TAYLOR. You mean by “biological assimilation”; you mean living in our climate, speaking our language, following American customs and habits; that will change the race?

MR. INUI. Oh, a great deal.

MR. TAYLOR. Yes.

MR. INUI. And, to get a concrete example: Of course, since the Japanese came to this country they haven’t had long enough time to prove it; but in the last 10 or 12 years, I will say, if you compare a Japanese child that is born in this country and one born in Japan, at the age of 7 the boys weigh 42 pounds—

MR. TAYLOR. That’s the average weight?

MR. INUI. Yes; a boy at the age of 7.

MR. TAYLOR. Where did you get those figures?

MR. INUI. The figures are from Japanese schools in Japan and made in this country.

MR. TAYLOR. I see.

MR. INUI. The average weight of boys born in this country is 42.3 pounds at the age of 7; and of those born in Japan 38.6 pounds at the same age. There is a difference of 6.3 pounds. And their height: Boys born in America are 3.54 feet in height; those born in Japan 3.52 feet. Girls show a similar difference. At the same age girls born in America weigh 40.4 pounds and are 3.54 feet in height, while those born in Japan weigh 37.6 and are 3.48 feet in height. At the age of 12 they still show this discrepancy between the two. Boys born in America weigh 65.4 pounds; boys born in Japan only 60 pounds. There is a difference of 5.4 pounds. Girls born in

America are 4.35 feet in height, while those born in Japan are 4.24 feet. So, on the whole, there is a process of assimilation going on at this very moment. Then, may I be permitted to sum up?

Mr. TAYLOR. All right.

Mr. INUI. Just one other point I would like to mention. The question of Japanese loyalty has been often discussed. A few facts will speak for themselves. In spite of the fact that the Japanese are the last comers to these shores, and they are engaged only in small business or truck farming, it is estimated that an average Japanese bought \$525 worth of bonds. As to the Red Cross, it is not far from the truth to say that even in the first drive alone during the war, one in every five either took membership in the American Red Cross or contributed something toward it. Therefore when the final drive was made every Japanese took some active or substantial interest in the organization.

There are so few American-born Japanese in this State as compared with the children of other immigrant races. This is particularly true of this part of the State where Japanese did not begin to come until very recently. No one was old enough to enlist in the Army. But no less than two or three dozens volunteered to put on the khaki uniform, waiving exemptions. In fact, the first aviator of the Japanese race who drew his blood in the service of the Allies was from this city.

Given half a chance, Japanese will prove undoubtedly as adaptable into the institution and spirit of the Nation as any race.

To sum up:

(1) California's patent element, agitators and politicians, are proposing to settle the question on assumption, misunderstanding.

(2) Should their plan succeed in so far as the land measure is concerned, they are proposing to drive Japanese away from the rural district to compel them to go back to the city and compete with laborers there, who have been led unthinkingly to believe prohibition of land ownership from the Japanese will settle the question, etc.

(3) Usual arguments against foreigners were applied against Chinese. Upon arrival Japanese inherited all arguments used against Chinese.

(4) Thus the Japanese have never been given the fair chance that has been accorded to other races.

(5) California's feeling toward the Japanese is considerably better than before, only with the exception of periodical agitation for political purposes.

(6) The relaxation from the moral and economic tension of the war that unified the Nation, narrow interpretation of self-determination, State and national politics that have great bearing upon international aspects, presidential year in the State which holds the balance of power, and all are responsible for the present agitation—and not the labor question.

(7) Thus real and latent California has not yet risen to speak its voice in an organized way.

(8) We have all confidence in facts, in the integrity and justice of the people of this State and Nation.

(9) All we ask is a fair, American, and Christian approach to the problem, a chance to the pursuit of happiness, to prove our assimila-

bility and contribute our little share toward the welfare and civilization of this great Republic and help in her endeavor to bring the Kingdom of God on earth. In this we shall promise that we shall do our very best.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, do you take the position that there should be no more immigration to this country—that you want those who are in this country given fair treatment under the Constitution, but that you don't want any additional immigration—or do you?

Mr. INUI. Now, I don't care to have any more additional immigration into this country, but in limiting it the very best thing is not to give any nationality any "sting," discrimination.

Mr. TAYLOR. You want to apply it to all alike?

Mr. INUI. Yes, sir.

Mr. TAYLOR. You share the opinion of your wife relative to these separate schools in this country—that they are not desirable?

Mr. INUI. Not desirable; yes, sir.

(Attached hereto as a part of the testimony of the above-named witness, K. S. Inui, are the following tables:)

*Exhibit E.*—Acreage of arable lands in southern California owned and leased by Japanese (October, 1919).

*Exhibit F.*—Acreage of farms owned and tilled by Japanese in southern California (1919).

Mr. TAYLOR. The following witnesses will be permitted to prepare statements and to file them with the stenographer of the subcommittee, to be forwarded to Washington and included in the report of the hearing. We are forced to do this for the reason that we haven't sufficient time to hear all the witnesses: K. Tanigoshi, G. E. Gordon, E. Davis, M. B. Patton, K. Nasa, Mrs. Payo Sacamoto, Miss Elsie D. Newton, Mrs. B. E. Kari, K. Iwanaga, Miss M. Pierce, W. S. Wheaton.

(As will be noted by this transcript, a large number of the above-named witnesses failed to hand any statements to the reporter.)

#### STATEMENT OF MR. K. IWANAGA.

Mr. K. Iwanaga, being duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. SWOPE. Give your name and address to the reporter.

Mr. IWANAGA. K. Iwanaga; 923 West Thirty-fifth Street.

Mr. SWOPE. You were born in this country, were you?

Mr. IWANAGA. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. How old are you?

Mr. IWANAGA. Twenty-seven.

Mr. SWOPE. When did your parents come to this country?

Mr. IWANAGA. My parents came to the Hawaiian Islands about 30 years ago.

Mr. SWOPE. Where were you born?

Mr. IWANAGA. Hawaiian Islands—Honolulu.

Mr. SWOPE. You were not born in the continental United States?

Mr. IWANAGA. No, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. You served in the United States Army, didn't you?

Mr. IWANAGA. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. When did you first enter the Army?

Mr. IWANAGA. July 1, 1918.



Mr. SWOPE. What was your rank?

Mr. IWANAGA. Second lieutenant.

Mr. SWOPE. What organization?

Mr. IWANAGA. First Hawaiian Infantry, Company D.

Mr. SWOPE. What kind of treatment did you receive while you were in the Army? Have you any complaint?

Mr. IWANAGA. I enjoyed my life very much in the Army. There wasn't any distinction in color or race.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you familiar—or, rather, I know you are well acquainted with the native-born Japanese about your own age, are you not?

Mr. IWANAGA. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Could you tell the committee just how they like this country, our ideals, and traditions, and institutions?

Mr. IWANAGA. I intend to speak for myself and for my fellow citizens, Japanese. The people of California have been grossly misunderstanding us. Some of the influential people of California have been—in their attitude they were not favorable to us. I don't say all the people—some of them. And the instances of the Japanese—I do not speak for the Japanese farmers; I just simply speak for myself and for my fellow citizens—they take the examples from the Japanese farmers and others and apply to us. Now, some of the parents of the Japanese American-born children are buying land under the name of their children, and therefore they say that we are undesirable; we are not fit to be citizens. Now, I would like to know if there are any instances that the American-born Japanese have been disloyal to this country?

Mr. SWOPE. Your observation is that he has been loyal?

Mr. IWANAGA. That he has been loyal, and I don't know of a single instance when he was disloyal.

Mr. SWOPE. You fought for the country?

Mr. IWANAGA. I did.

Mr. SWOPE. Would be willing to fight again if you were called on?

Mr. IWANAGA. Yes, sir. We in the Hawaiian Islands organized a National Guard composed of Japanese citizens—that is, American citizens of Japanese descent—we organized a National Guard, and we were drafted into the Army of the United States during the emergency. There were approximately 700 Japanese who served under the American flag during the last war. Under my command alone there were 200, and from actual observation I found that they were patriotic and loyal to the flag under which they were serving.

Mr. SWOPE. You think they are making rapid or slow progress in Americanizing in this country?

Mr. IWANAGA. That depends on the age of the Japanese.

Mr. SWOPE. I mean the boys as a whole?

Mr. IWANAGA. The older Japanese, of course, the same as any race, they are hard to assimilate, but the younger generation is plastic and they will be assimilable. To an extent, the American does not realize it—and those who come from Japan are willing to assimilate, and I believe they will if the opportunity is given to them.

Mr. SWOPE. Is it your belief, as stated by Prof. Inui, that there is at present a political, sociological, and biological assimilation going on?

Mr. IWANAGA. Political, that is, recognized socially; but they think Japanese are purely Japanese in character, and they think all Japanese are the same, so California people would say, "A Jap is a Jap all the time; once a Jap, always a Jap."

Mr. SWOPE. Is your position, then, that there are good ones as well as bad ones, the same as any other race?

Mr. IWANAGA. Of course there are good ones as well as bad ones, the same as any other race; they have desirables and undesirables; but they will take an undesirable Japanese and apply his case to all Japanese. That isn't fair treatment to those born here. We are using all our efforts to try to Americanize, and trying to use all efforts to Americanize Japanese who come here.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you in favor of the Japanese schools?

Mr. IWANAGA. In regard to the Japanese schools, I do not know very well how they are conducted here; but I met a father who had his child in the Japanese school, and I asked him why he was sending his child to the Japanese school, and he said that if his child should grow up, in order to make his living he will have to depend to a certain extent on the Japanese. Now, if the Americans will employ the Japanese on the same basis with the other races there is no necessity of Japanese education; but there are instances where Japanese are grown up and the Americans will not hire them, and therefore they must depend on the Japanese for a living.

Mr. SWOPE. Can't the Japanese speak our language—English?

Mr. IWANAGA. Yes, sir. That is the opinion of that father. My opinion of the Japanese school, as soon as the Japanese school conducted in this country is found detrimental to the United States I believe that school should be suppressed, stopped.

Mr. SWOPE. Of course, you know a child has only so much capacity for the learning he has to do?

Mr. IWANAGA. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. He has only a limited time in which to attend school.

Mr. IWANAGA. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, the Japanese, as you have stated, is always handicapped, to begin with, as you have stated, trying to familiarize himself with our institutions and our language. Don't you believe he could Americanize himself a great deal quicker by applying himself only to our studies and histories and traditions than he would by taking the other part of the day and working himself down on the Japanese language?

Mr. IWANAGA. Yes, sir; I do.

Mr. SWOPE. That's your opinion?

Mr. IWANAGA. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. I am very glad to hear that. I believe that's all, unless Mr. Taylor has something else.

Mr. TAYLOR. I have nothing else.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. G. E. GORDON.

Mr. Gordon, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. SWOPE. Give your name and address to the reporter.

Mr. GORDON. G. E. Gordon; 361 Courthouse, Los Angeles.

Mr. SWOPE. Have you a statement you desire to make before the committee?

Mr. GORDON. I have no prepared statement; no.

Mr. SWOPE. Well, if you have any general statement, we would be pleased to hear it.

Mr. GORDON. I have no prepared statement, but I might say that in my capacity as assistant farm adviser or assistant county agricultural agent here I have described the practice of raising crops by the Japanese and American sections. We have not been called upon to a great extent by the Japanese to work with them. We have had representatives of their organization come to us for help from time to time in the control of plant disease or insect pests or other agricultural problems, but most of our observation has been upon land that has come back to the owner at the termination of the Japanese lease.

I might state, as an example—which is a fair example of my general observations—a lady came to my office no more than two weeks ago asking my advice on the handling of a piece of land in the Gardena section, which, she stated, had been leased to Japanese for a period of years. She stated it was rather badly run down, in her opinion, and she didn't know just what to grow upon it. At her request I called and looked over the land very carefully, and my recommendations, I think, to her will show you just how I felt about the land. I suggested to her that she plow it up and let it lie fallow until fall, at which time she put in a cover crop, stating that I did not believe it possible or feasible to put in some kind of a crop until some such course was taken—until she had grown a cover crop or a heavy application of barnyard manure was given to the land; and recommended that she handle it that way until spring, at which time she could put in another crop successfully.

Mr. SWOPE. Did she follow your instructions?

Mr. GORDON. Yes; she called shortly after I wrote her a letter telling her that, and stated she expected to do so.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you believe that these people abuse the land they live on and cultivate?

Mr. GORDON. I do.

Mr. SWOPE. You think they do?

Mr. GORDON. Yes. I will state, however, they do apply fertilizers.

Mr. SWOPE. Is that a general condition now, or just based on your experience with a few isolated cases?

Mr. GORDON. That is a general experience founded upon my observations and based on close observation. That has been the general experience in investigations.

Mr. SWOPE. Do you think they fertilize the land to any extent?

Mr. GORDON. Yes; but in the use of fertilizers, they use generally only fertilizers from which quick action on the crop can be derived, and which will help produce the crop it is intended for without benefiting the land permanently. Do I make that clear?

Mr. SWOPE. If you have any further prepared statement you would like to make, you may submit it to the reporter and he will embody it in the report.

(The following additional statement was made to the reporter:)

I wish to state that I have made no special study of the Japanese problem, but that my statement is based upon observations obtained while in the course of my work in the above-mentioned capacity. I have not had many requests from Japanese farmers for assistance, except through the Japanese association,

whose representatives have come to me from time to time for assistance in the control of plant diseases, insect pests, and cultural problems in the growth of their crops. My personal observation on the treatment of land farmed by them is based more specifically upon land which has been returned to the owner at the expiration of a lease by Japanese tenants and which I have observed to be very badly run down, in practically all cases. I may state an example which is characteristic of the general practice.

A lady owning a piece of land at Gardena, about 15 miles south of Los Angeles, came into my office to ask advice concerning the handling of a piece of property which she stated had been in the hands of Japanese for a few years. She felt that the land was rather badly run down and wanted to know what she could plant with a possible degree of success. At her request, I visited the piece of land and found it to be very badly run down, so much so that I recommended to her that I would not think it was possible nor at all practical to put in a crop this year, stating that it would first be necessary to make heavy applications of fertilizer or perhaps better still, to plow the land, letting it lie dormant until fall, at which time a cover crop of green manure crop could be planted to grow during the winter and then plowed under in the spring, after which it would be possible to get a crop off the land.

In refutation of statements made during the hearing on the Japanese question to the effect that people of southern California would have gone hungry for vegetables during the past few years if it had not been for the Japanese, I wish to state that we are continually receiving many inquiries regarding the possibilities of growing vegetable and truck crops from American farmers in this State, as well as many Eastern States. They state that they would desire very much to get into that business, but are kept out on account of the monopoly of the Japanese farmers.

I believe that if the Japanese were excluded and prohibited from leasing or holding any land whatsoever, that there are plenty of American citizens who would be more than happy to start in the truck gardening business, and that the people of California would not suffer at all from lack of fresh vegetables. There is also a tendency, started during the war, to grow more vegetables in the back yard.

In view of these facts, I believe there is no reason why the Japanese should not be prohibited from the holding of any land whatever.

MR. SWOPE. Is there any other representative of any organization here who would like to make a very brief statement before we adjourn?

(Mr. Stephen S. Myrick signified his desire to make a statement.)

MR. SWOPE. Come around.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. STEPHEN S. MYRICK.

Mr. Myrick, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

MR. SWOPE. Give the reporter your name and address.

MR. MYRICK. Stephen S. Myrick.

MR. SWOPE. Where do you live, Mr. Myrick?

MR. MYRICK. 2050 Vine Street, Hollywood.

MR. SWOPE. What business are you in, Mr. Myrick?

MR. MYRICK. I am a school-teacher.

MR. TAYLOR. A school-teacher?

MR. MYRICK. Yes.

MR. TAYLOR. How long have you been a school-teacher here?

MR. MYRICK. Here? I have been here six years and a half.

MR. TAYLOR. Have you had occasion to investigate and observe the Japanese question as it affects California and the United States generally?

MR. MYRICK. Somewhat. I come representing the church to which I belong rather than any of the schools. I am chairman of the peace committee of the Quaker meeting of Los Angeles.

Mr. TAYLOR. Well, just go ahead in your own way and as briefly as you can.

Mr. MYRICK. I taught three years in the Orient and one year in Honolulu.

Mr. TAYLOR. Go ahead.

Mr. MYRICK. I simply wish to present to this body—I have here a written statement that would take some little time to read, but which I may hand to the secretary, perhaps, the substance of which is to the effect that, knowing the Japanese socially, rather than otherwise—not being in business, I do not know them in a business way except as I meet them—but I do know them socially rather well, having lived in the Orient and having many personal friends among them here in the city, and feel that they are a very valuable addition among us. My experience has been that they are peculiarly alert and appreciative and cordial. It seems to me that we want a restricted immigration, but not a discriminatory; that all of the nations should be treated upon the same basis, after the suggestion of the Gulick policy.

Mr. TAYLOR. Are you familiar with the Gulick plan?

Mr. MYRICK. Rather so; rather so.

Mr. TAYLOR. Do you approve of that?

Mr. MYRICK. It seems to me that it is very highly to be desired—perhaps some modification of it. I don't know that it need be that particular plan, but the plan of admitting people from other countries, with a minimum issued to all countries and the maximum to be dependent upon the rate of assimilation, the number already assimilated, seems to me to be a very excellent policy.

Mr. TAYLOR. Now, you can file your statement.

(The statement is as follows:)

As chairman of the peace committee of the First Friends (Quaker) Church of Los Angeles, the undersigned is presuming to write your committee on the subject of the Japanese among us.

For generations each Quaker meeting has maintained a standing committee on peace. It is one of the duties of said committee to busy itself with the building up of friendship between our own and foreign nations, reporting to our constituency the lessons it seems to us we need to learn from other peoples, and extending hospitality to foreigners who may be among us.

Concerning the Japanese in California, we beg to submit:

1. "In the beginning, God." America as a God-loving people should first pray to be led to deal with the Japanese and everybody else as our Heavenly Father would have us deal with them.

2. *Economically*.—The Japanese produce much wealth among us. A considerable portion of the income of Japanese in California is derived from truck and berry farming. I have made wide inquiry and can not find one white American man, woman, or urchin who is willing to enter the above line of industry, and therefore am unable to list any actual or potential competition. Who would supply us were the Japanese dispossessed of this business? Moreover, the Japanese have for centuries foregone the luxury of chairs, and therefore by their shortness of stature and familiarity with stooping, squatting, and kneeling are so adapted to gardening and berrying that they actually suffer less physical pain in following such pursuits than would be unavoidably incident to such labors if performed by whites.

There are rumors, which I for my part believe, to the effect that some Japanese spend part of their earnings in Japan. Be it true, the berries he raised were consumed in America. The real wealth remains here. As to the "money" he is said to ship to Japan, he deposits that money in an American bank and takes to Japan with him only a scrap of paper—a certificate of credit. The American money which the Japanese had had remains in America to pay for brushes, dishes, silks, or tea imported from Japan by some American, for some American.

As to Japanese charges, some Japanese handle good goods, some Japanese handle inferior goods; to me most Japanese give good measure, but all Japanese, so far as I know, charge ultra-high prices.

3. *Land.*—No family of any nationality known to history has risen to its maximum efficiency without land ownership. The Japanese must either be deported from California or allowed to own land, if we are not to lay upon them a moral and industrial handicap that no nation has so far overcome.

4. *Increase.*—The Japanese in California have an objectionally high birth rate. But they can not maintain such birth rate. The parents are intelligent and the children go to school. The Japanese in America are becoming prosperous, and sociology informs us that prosperity always presages a decline in birth rate.

5. *Intermarriage.*—Most American women feel free to decline a proposal of marriage from a man of their own race if he be not wanted. Is there any reason why any woman should not feel free to decline a proposal of marriage from a man of some race other than her own if he be not wanted?

Bruce, in the *Broadstone of Empire*, points out that when Europeans first went to Asia there were many interracial marriages, but that within the last century interracial alliances have, without legislation, greatly declined because as races become acquainted their representatives mingle socially and discover that while they are desirable acquaintances and business associates, each for the establishment of a home prefers a consort from his own race.

6. *Assimilability.*—The writer taught four years in oriental schools and has had many Japanese pupils since returning to the States. I find them always scrupulously clean in person, neat in dress, and both courteous and appreciative in attitude.

The Japanese are always studious. Those that I have had averaged better than the average of the American students in their respective classes, but I should note that the average age of the Japanese students was higher than the average age of the American students. Moreover, there were many Americans and only a few Japanese in each class. Observe, also, that usually there were one or two Americans who outclassed any of the Japanese in any given group. The Japanese frequently had the advantage of more advanced education in his own schools, but he was always hampered by having to think in a foreign language. Japanese are always proud, obedient, alert, self-reliant, and considerate.

Japanese, American-born or reared, are taller and their complexions fairer than Japan Japanese.

Many Japanese love our country as dearly as it is loved by any other foreign born, and yearn to become citizens. When accepted they will prove honest and loyal.

7. In conclusion, I wish to mention hospitality and discrimination. We favor a highly restricted and conscientiously supervised immigration, but we oppose discrimination.

So far as we know, some adaptation of the Gulick plan would be the best immigration policy. We want no aliens permanently in this country. We want our Japanese friends already here admitted to citizenship quickly if prepared. Let those who can not be ready in five years go home. But we want no discrimination. We want all immigrants—English, Japanese, French, or what not—treated alike.

I have many Japanese friends whom I love dearly. I hope they can stay here and become Americans. But if any Japanese be excluded or deported, it must be because we love them, not hate them. To hate or despise any immigrant would be unworthy of American hospitality.

We thank you.

(Signed)

STEPHEN STANTON MYRICK.

### STATEMENT OF MRS. TAYO SAKAMOTO.

Mrs. Tayo Sakamoto, being first duly sworn, testified as follows:

Mr. SWOPE. Give your name and address to the reporter.

Mrs. SAKAMOTO. Mrs. Tayo Sakamoto; 216 West Twenty-third Street, Los Angeles.

Mr. SWOPE. Are you familiar with the Americanization work going on in this country?

Mrs. SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. What is your line of work?

Mrs. SAKAMOTO. I am very peculiarly situated, because I have been educated in Japan and came to this country about eight years ago with the purpose to acquire an American education, and when I finished my desire I am under the service of the Y. W. C. A. in Los Angeles, and I am the Japanese secretary to do the Americanization work.

Mr. SWOPE. And you are of the opinion that great Americanization work is going on, are you?

Mrs. SAKAMOTO. Yes.

Mr. SWOPE. Now, just what kind of work are you carrying on?

Mrs. SAKAMOTO. Well, perhaps you heard about the work carried on in San Francisco, and I have some connection with the San Francisco work, because when those newcomers, those Japanese who are destined to be in Los Angeles—education and follow-up work and our Y. W. C. A. work, which is the foreign service bureau. We are trying to cooperate with the different community agencies to further our Americanization work. Therefore we have been undertaking this movement in connection with night-school work. And also from the Japanese side the Japanese Association of Southern California has the educational committee, and they have been promoting this scheme of Americanization. Therefore, through their request, I go out to the different places in the country where many Japanese women get together as farmers' wives.

Mr. SWOPE. You think they are adopting our methods of living, do you?

Mrs. SAKAMOTO. It is very slow, though.

Mr. SWOPE. Yes.

Mrs. SAKAMOTO. Because they have no association with American people in American communities.

Mr. SWOPE. But their intention is to adopt our methods of living?

Mrs. SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. SWOPE. And adopt our way of living, and their children?

Mrs. SAKAMOTO. Yes—their children, of course; yes. I should like to tell you the experiences I have in those countries where their parents do not speak English; but when the children grow up and attend American schools and see them playing together they do not converse with each other in Japanese.

Mr. SWOPE. What are your views on Japanese? Do you think they are desirable or undesirable?

Mrs. SAKAMOTO. Well, if I could express my opinion, my position from you men's standpoint, we want to have harmonious relations between children and mother, and when a mother is slow to acquire many things, I think children, being so quick to adopt many things and know how to speak our native tongue, they are taught American ideals in American schools and go home and become the go-between, to interpret the American ideals and ideas to their mother in their native tongue, so as to make parents understand what they are receiving in America.

Mr. SWOPE. Would you care to submit an additional statement in writing to the reporter?

Mrs. SAKAMOTO. And also I want to say one thing about the loyalty of American-born girls. Under the international institute of the Y. W. C. A. we have a group of girls—that is, girls in our reserve—and those Japanese girls who are born in America are organizing this girls' reserve, and they salute the American flag just as much as any other people in America, and they give the Girls' Reserve Corps the expression of loyalty to the American flag, and they like America. And even their food—I ask so many mothers whether they like Japanese food or American, and they say they do not like Japanese food. Therefore I can not see anything against the assimilability of the Japanese.

Mr. SWOPE. All right. Thank you very much for your statement.

That will conclude the formal hearings, and, as stated, any written statements may be given to the reporter within the next two weeks.

### STATEMENT OF DR. GEORGE P. CLEMENTS.

Dr. George P. Clements, manager agricultural department, Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce, submitted the following statement:

1. We have no quarrel with the Japanese.
2. He is doing no more than the American would do in his place.
3. The whole unfortunate situation is of our own making.
4. What we desire to do is to find some way out without loss of dignity to ourselves or offense to the Japanese Empire.
5. The question is necessary and urgent, for if we do not get rid of the Japanese he will crowd us out and get rid of us.
6. It is not a question of whether the Jap is assimilable or not; we do not want to assimilate him.
7. The question is an economic one entirely. America needs every tillable acre for her own people, and particularly is this so in California, which is fast becoming, and naturally so, the Mecca of the American in his declining years.
8. We do not need the Japanese.
9. As a tiller of the soil, on account of our restrictions, he has become a nuisance; his tenor of lease must not exceed a 3-year continuous occupation of any land. He therefore chooses the strongest and best soils adapted to his use, uses stimulating chemical fertilizers instead of sustaining humus, and leaves it barren of plant food.
10. He is the direct cause of our great increase in abandoned irrigable acreage.
11. He is no longer a laborer, but a proprietor and master.
12. He has no interest in the community except what he can make it yield him.
13. He is not a satisfactory neighbor.
14. There are many foreign assimilable peoples who are better farmers, better neighbors, and who become sterling citizens, who get as great yields of as good quality of product and at the same time increase the value of the land as well as enrich the county, State, and Nation.
15. The American, without lowering his standards of living, can favorably compete with the Japanese in yields and quality and would do so were they eliminated.
16. The Californian production of fruit and vegetables would not suffer through the elimination of the Japanese, and there should be no increase in cost of production.
17. Due to his marketing methods, many thousands of tons of fruits and vegetables grown by the American yearly fail to reach the consumer at present and are a total waste.
18. With the assurance of market for his product, the vegetable and fruit industry offers splendid inducements to the American truck gardener, and that thousands would enter this industry if the Japanese were eliminated is proven by the many inquiries received by all chambers of commerce and farm advisors throughout the State, and the added fact that the great vegetable industry of the southeast is in the hands of whites.



## STATEMENT OF MR. JOHN Q. ROSCOE.

Mr. John Q. Roscoe, manager field department, Alfalfa Growers of California, 408-410 Pacific Electric Building, Los Angeles, submitted the following statement:

In connection with the hearing now being conducted in this city for the purpose of arriving at facts that will enable the Federal Government to determine what courses should be pursued relative to modifications, if any, to existing Asiatic immigration regulations, I have been requested to, and do herewith, submit some facts and figures covering in part the relations of the Japanese to the fishing industry of southern California.

These figures and facts were obtained by me in the last three-year period, during the greater part of which time I have been in charge of the southern division of the California State Fish Exchange, a department of the California State Market Commission. Some of the figures submitted are an excerpt from a report made by me for the Federal War Trade Board. Others, excerpts from communications to his excellency, Gov. William D. Stephens, are also matters of record and were presented in the form of a petition at the time, shortly after the close of the war, when the Japanese, in a sympathetic walkout with other fishermen, were endeavoring to, and succeeded in, coercing the California State Legislature into passing the bill which deprived the State of California of the right which the people of California had formerly enjoyed, to fix the price of fish and regulate its destruction and diversion. The bill, not being signed by the governor, failed to become a law.

[Excerpt from report made by me to the Federal War Trade Board covering increases of fish prices to fishermen and consumers for the 6-year period ending February, 1919.]

"For canning purposes the fishermen received \$30 per ton for tuna cleaned and heads off during the years of 1913-14-15; \$37.50 for season of 1916, heads on and entrails out; \$80 for season of 1917, entrails out only; \$110 for season of 1918, entrails out only. For the first three years the price paid to the fishermen included delivery at the cannery wharves, and for the 1918 season the cannery maintained receiving stations and carriers to bring the fish from different points along the coast to the canneries. The carrier system and receiving-station service added an average of \$50 per ton to the cannery's cost of the raw fish.

"Wholesale selling prices canned tuna, 1913-14—one-half pound cans \$4.70 per case, and 1-pound cans \$7.25 per case delivered anywhere in the United States; the cost of advertising and introducing tuna fish was added to the selling price during these two first years; 1915 wholesale selling price—one-half pound cans \$3.25 per case, and 1-pound cans \$5 per case, freight paid anywhere in the United States; 1918 wholesale selling price—one-half pound cans \$7.50 per case and 1-pound cans \$13.50 per case f. o. b. canneries in southern California. Average freight charge 55 cents per case, large cans; 35 cents one-half pound size."

The present price to the fishermen of long-fin tuna, commonly called albacore, is \$200 a ton, cleaned; the selling price of the finished products are—one-half pound cans \$11.50 a case, 1-pound cans \$20 a case.

From an analysis of the figures compiled for the War Trade Board and supplemented by the further increase to the fishermen and to the wholesale trade for the finished product of the 1920 pack, it appears that the fishermen's increased charge has been approximately 700 per cent, whereas the wholesale selling price, based on the 1915 price of the finished product, has only increased approximately 300 per cent.

NOTE.—Long-fin tuna, with which the above figures have to do, is commonly known as albacore, and is a fish that up to date has not been caught commercially by any other class of fishermen than the Japanese. It is caught with a hand line and is the most desirable member of the tuna family for canning purposes, as is shown by the price difference of \$200 a ton for this fish caught by the Japanese and \$125 a ton being paid to the fishermen who catch the blue-fin tuna.

From an economic point of view, the fishing industry would undoubtedly suffer were the Japanese to be eliminated as a factor in catching this so-called albacore, owing to the fact that the consuming public so far, and will in the

future, continue to pay the fishermen's price for catching plus the canner's margin for his costs and profits.

The following excerpt from communications to the governor from representatives of various California associations will indicate the feeling of the dealers in connection with the various increases made by the fishermen, and as to whether these increases, in their judgment, are for public benefit.

[Telegram—Copy.]

"LOS ANGELES, CALIF., April 5, 1919.

"Hon. WILLIAM D. STEPHENS,

"State Capitol, Sacramento, Calif.:

"At a conference held here to-day on Senate bills 409 and 639 the undersigned, representing some 3,000 retail and wholesale fish dealers, retail butchers, and grocers, are unalterably opposed to their passage on many grounds, 409 being iniquitous particularly, because the fish business is practically placed in the hands of fishermen with absolutely no price regulation.

"Dealers' businesses practically ruined here in endeavors to make fair consumers' prices in the face of unwarranted increases charged by the fishermen during the past 4-year period. Number of statements made to Senate committee as reported in daily papers need investigation to ascertain truth of the situation.

"First. Section 35 of the proposed bill is absolutely misleading, inasmuch as it pretends that the public would benefit by allowing the fishermen the unrestricted privilege of naming their own prices for performing the service of catching the people's fish. There are no facts of the past performances of fishermen to warrant any such assumption. In fact, during the past 4-year period the fishermen have advanced their prices, by the power of strikes, threats to strike, and other causes, of from 400 to 800 per cent over the prices prevailing in prewar times. These increases were entirely disproportionate to the increased costs of living and catching fish. Recent investigation shows that during this 4-year period of national food crisis, during which period the fishermen made these unreasonable advances in their charges, the consumers' prices have advanced only from 250 to 300 per cent.

"Enactment of this bill would be a peculiar travesty of justice, i. e., rewarding several thousand alien fishermen, mostly Japanese, who already had successfully exploited the community in its time of need, and by taxing the dealers with whom the State would be in competition and thus penalize the business interests of southern California, which to their great financial loss have protected the people against the constantly increasing charges of the fishermen.

"Second. In connection with statements reported to have been made to you by fishermen to the effect that prices recently established by the State market director would not allow living wages, we wish to advise that investigation will show that these prices are the same that the fishermen asked for in conferences with representatives of the Food Administration and the State market director. Further, that investigation will show that most of the southern California fishermen have become exceedingly prosperous during the war period by fishing at lower prices than those recently set.

"(Signed) ARTHUR LEE,  
"Secretary Southern California  
"Retail Grocers' Association.  
"(Signed) E. FLETCHER SCOTT,  
"Secretary The Southern California  
"Retail Butchers' Association.  
"(Signed) J. R. COFFMAN,  
"Secretary Los Angeles Wholesale  
"Fresh Fish Dealers' Association."

#### EXPLOITING FISHERY RESOURCES.

In connection with the claim that the Japanese are exploiting the fishery resources of southern California to the ultimate detriment of the people of our State, to whom the fish belong, it is a matter of record that during the first five months of 1919, during the lull in the demand for canned fish, these fishermen caught and sold for fertilizing purposes over 16,000 tons of sardines.

STRIKES, LAW EVASIONS, CONTRACT BREAKING, VIOLATIONS OF REGULATIONS OF THE  
FOOD ADMINISTRATION.

In the summer of 1919 the Japanese fishermen, numbering some 2,000, as a result of a successful strike against the rulings of the Food Administration, succeeded in obtaining \$110 a ton for their season's catch. The Food Administration had set a price of \$100 a ton for cleaned albicore which, by reference to the foregoing figures, will be shown to be some 350 per cent increase in four years. The fishermen, however, made an international issue of the affair and the Food Administration was forced to give in and allow the charge of \$110 a ton. Thousands of tons of fish were lost to human consumption and as a means of providing food in this war crisis. In addition, hundreds of thousands of dollars were lost through idleness of factory employees and overhead of plants, which ultimately had to be borne by the consumer.

These Japanese fishermen operate boats under mortgage contract with the cannery, the canner advancing money for the boat in return for contracts by which the fisherman agrees to pay the loan with fish deliveries. The enforcement of these contracts is one of the large costs of operating the canneries. To cite an instance, it is estimated that in 1918 \$50 a ton was expended in maintaining barges, clearing house, and other systems devised to make contract jumping on the part of these fishermen impossible. To date, however, no system has been devised by which the cannery is assured of the delivery of the fish for which he contracts.

In the summer of 1918 I assisted in compiling evidence in some twenty-odd cases of violation of Food Administration regulations on the part of Japanese wholesale fish firms. These violations are a matter of record, and, as a result of the investigation and hearings, firms were penalized.

With respect to suggested ways of relieving the present labor shortage, I wish to go on record as advocating one or both of the following, which expressions are not authorized by the two thousand and odd farmers in our association, but they are the objects that I expect to ask our farmers to subscribe to with their fullest political strength:

First. A cessation of the National, State, county, and city public improvements except those of the most vital nature for the purpose of releasing for farm work and distribution of farm products vast numbers of skilled and unskilled labor now engaged in the production, manufacture, and distribution of products not absolutely essential to the Nation's welfare.

Second. A revision of the Constitution of the United States by which orientals may be admitted into the United States under bond and contract, covering their return to their own country at stated intervals.

Respectfully submitted.

(Signed) JOHN Q. ROSCOE,  
Manager Field Department,  
Alfalfa Growers of California (Inc.).

### STATEMENT OF MR. JOSEPH TIMMONS.

Joseph Timmons, 1621 Grand Avenue, Los Angeles, presented the following statements:

[Letter of Herbert Spencer to Baron Kaneko Kentaro, Aug. 26, 1892. Printed as appendix to "Japan," by Lafcadio Hearn.]

To your remaining question respecting the intermarriage of foreigners and Japanese, which you say is "now very much agitated among our scholars and politicians" and which you say is "one of the most difficult problems," my reply is that, as rationally answered, there is no difficulty at all. It should be positively forbidden. It is not at root a question of social philosophy. It is at root a question of biology. There is abundant proof, alike furnished by the intermarriages of human races and the interbreeding of animals, that when the varieties mingled diverge beyond a certain slight degree the result is inevitably a bad one in the long run. I have myself been in the habit of looking at the evidence bearing on this matter for many years past and my conviction is based on numerous facts derived from numerous sources.

This conviction I have within the last half hour verified, for I happen to be staying in the country with a gentleman who is well known and who has had much experience respecting the interbreeding of cattle; and he has just, on

inquiry, fully confirmed my belief that when, say of the different varieties of sheep, there is an interbreeding of those which are widely unlike the result, especially in the second generation, is a bad one; there arise an incalculable mixture of traits, and what may be called a chaotic constitution. And the same thing happens among human beings—the Eurasians in India, the half-breeds in America, show this. The physiological basis of this experience appears to be that any one variety of creature in the course of many generations acquires a certain constitutional adaptation to its particular form of life, and every other variety acquires its own special adaptation. The consequence is that, if you mix the constitution of two widely divergent varieties which have severally become adapted to widely divergent modes of life, you get a constitution which is adapted to the mode of life of neither—a constitution which will not work properly, because it is not fitted for any set of conditions whatever. By all means, therefore, peremptorily interdict marriages of Japanese with foreigners.

I have for the reasons indicated entirely approved of the regulations which have been established in America restraining the Chinese immigration, and had I the power I would restrict them to the smallest possible amount, my reasons for this distinction being that one of two things must happen: If the Chinese are allowed to settle extensively in America they must either, if they remain unmixed, form a subject race standing in the position, if not of slaves, yet of a class approaching slaves; or if they mix they must form a bad hybrid. In either case, supposing the immigration to be large, immense social mischief must arise, and eventually social disorganization. The same thing will happen if there should be any considerable mixture of European or American races with the Japanese.

#### YELLOW PERIL A REAL ONE—TIMMONS WRITES FACTS.

Mr. Joseph Timmons, of the Examiner staff, who has just returned from a tour of the Orient, where he studied political and international problems at first hand, has written a notably clear, restrained, and illuminating review of California's yellow peril. It is contained in an open letter to the Outlook Magazine, which recently issued a pro-Japanese number, and is of profound interest to every Californian.

(No date given on this article.)

To the EDITOR OF THE OUTLOOK:

Your recent "Special Japan number" contained much interesting material that was and is misleading as to the fundamentals of California's problem, which is the Nation's problem. You saw your way clear to publish many columns of the Japanese side of the controversy. Will you give a little space to the American side?

Californians, who it must always be remembered are mostly from all other States of the Union, with a fair average of the energy, efficiency, and moral and intellectual standards of Americans in general, objected strenuously, even violently, but without mob disorders, to the rapid influx of Japanese laborers in that period of a few years prior to 1907. As a result of that agitation, for which Californians have always been roundly abused by the East, the "gentlemen's agreement" stopped the free movement of Japan's cheap labor to the Pacific coast.

#### POOR PAY AT HOME.

Japan is so overcrowded that the mass of her laborers work for a yen or less per day—50 cents or less—despite recent wage increases. The pressure of her population on her food supply is so great now that a Japanese laborer and his family actually can live more cheaply in California than in Japan. There has been no time since Japanese first began coming to California when the factor of higher wages was not operating to speed up that immigration by geometrical proportion. If Californians had not agitated, of course the East would not have objected to the oriental influx, and undoubtedly there would have been millions of Japanese on the Pacific coast to-day.

No one with any conception of the conditions of Japan's overcrowded 60,000,000 of population and the lure of California to the poor of Japan can doubt this. But for the stand taken by Californians, California and most of the Pacific coast would be settled mainly by Japanese now, and no white laborer could

possibly make a living anywhere in the coast States. It was a patriotic service rendered by Californians to the Nation, and Californians deserve the Nation's gratitude, not its abuse.

#### AGREEMENT VIOLATED.

At the present time California is struggling for a solution of a new phase of the same problem. Japanese have continued to come in spite of the "gentlemen's agreement," so that California's Japanese population has doubled since 1913. And in spite of a State law enacted in that year to prevent Japanese acquisition of land, there has been a rapid spread of Japanese control by ownership and lease of fertile land of the State. Again, California is doing the Nation a patriotic service in trying to prevent an unassimilable foreign mass from becoming larger and larger and more menacing, and again Californians are being denounced by an East ignorant of this particular one of the Nation's problems.

#### HARMFUL REASONING.

Mr. Gregory Mason, of your staff, writing from San Francisco, contributed the most harmful of the articles contained in your Japanese number. The logic of his argument may be summarized as follows:

(1) That since Japanese can live more cheaply than whites and are hard-working and thrifty and efficient agriculturists, the solution is not restricted immigration; instead the whites must learn to live as cheaply as they and to work as hard.

(2) That even if we exclude Chinese and Japanese and do not learn to live as cheaply and work as hard as they do in their own countries, we must inevitably succumb in time to the law of the "survival of the fittest."

(3) That Californians are fundamentally wrong in objecting to intermarriage, and that if we were less provincial we would intermarry with them, and the Japanese would be assimilated as are our immigrants from the Caucasian nations.

(4) That Californians now propose unfair treatment of Japanese already here, who constitute no menace.

Mr. Mason's argument leads inevitably to the deduction that we must let whoever wishes to come to America come without restriction, for in the end there will be the struggle for survival, and Americans will disappear as the dinosaur has.

#### LOW LIVING STANDARDS.

Mason found that Japanese here live in smaller houses and have less expensive diet than the white men. That is just it. Would he have the white family live in a one-room shack, subsist on 50 cents a day, and work not only the men, but the women and children in the fields 14 hours a day? That is what it must come to if our people are to compete with orientals here in America, if they to become 'possums so that they shall not perish as dinosaurs. That is the way millions of Japanese are living in Japan who are eager to come to California, if they can live here only just a little bit better.

Undoubtedly, America as a whole, must continue to find ways to live in economic competition with cheap oriental labor. We shall do the things we can do better than they and exchange when exchange is to mutual advantage. Certainly, no true philosopher will contend that the solution is to reduce our people to the economic and social status of the oriental masses.

#### ASSIMILATION IMPOSSIBLE.

It is useless to argue with a man who contends that the Japanese could be assimilated by intermarriage. Though Mr. Mason can see no objection to a future state in which the Pacific coast would be inhabited by a hybrid race, a mingling of Asiatics and Caucasians, I can not conceive that Americans in general want that. Besides, it would never come. If unrestricted immigration were permitted, we would soon have no whites on the coast to intermarry with the Japanese. They could not live here—not because the Japanese are more thrifty or more efficient, but because the Japanese can live at a standard far below what white men have been accustomed to or can now adjust themselves to without sinking to unthinkable low levels.

If the "gentlemen's agreement" continues, restricting immigration and yet permitting thousands of Japanese to filter in each year, there will not be intermarriage. The whites will not, except in isolated cases, marry the Japanese, and the Japanese will not marry whites. A Japanese loses caste with his own people if he marries a white girl. That is true in Japan as well as here. Their instinct, like ours, is opposed to interracial marriage. I believe the weight of science still supports that prejudice as a wise operation of nature, and the scientific conclusion is not disproved by pointing to the offspring of occasional intellectuals of different races.

#### IS A RACE PROBLEM.

At first Californian felt no racial prejudice against the Japanese. Their immigration produced first a labor problem; later the question became a general economic problem. In the course of this development it became unquestionably a race problem, inevitably so. It is solely because of race that the Japanese are unassimilable. It is not a question of superiority or inferiority, but of the impossibility of assimilation. If a hundred thousand Japanese were settled in any other States in the Union and the number were rapidly increasing by further influx and birth, that State would have a race problem.

Feeling sure that America will not suddenly let California, Oregon, and Washington be inundated with orientals through free immigration, we are yet concerned over an alarming growth of the unassimilable element that unfortunately got in before it could be stopped by the law-respecting method California followed. We have seen our Japanese population more than double since 1913. We have seen the amount of fertile land they control quadrupled in that period. We know that with such reward awaiting them here Japanese will continue to filter in, by hook or by crook, even though Japan is trying to live up to the "gentlemen's agreement." So Californians propose to stop the leaks in the agreement's exclusion dam by certain new laws.

#### LAWS EVADED.

In 1913 California enacted legislation making it illegal for persons not eligible to naturalization to acquire ownership of land or to lease for more than three years. This legislation did not bring on war; it did not disturb the peace of the world. It was accepted as within America's treaty rights and within the legislative powers of the State. But it failed of its purpose. White lawyers helped the Japanese to render these acts dead letters. A Japanese who can not own lands becomes guardian of his infant son or daughter, and buying the land places it in the name of that native-born oriental infant. Groups of Japanese form corporations with white dummy directors and buy land. One Japanese leases land for three years, his cousin for the next three, his partner for the next three, and so on indefinitely.

The new act proposed, under initiative legislation to be voted on in November, seeks only to make effective the will of our people in 1913, which is still their will. It was not revolutionary then; it is not now. It has been indorsed by the State Federation of Women's Clubs, the American Legion, leading chambers of commerce, State Federation of Labor, and leading citizens of all classes.

It is not true that the Japanese have taken up largely poor land which the whites could not profitably work. Largely they have acquired the best land and when they get it the door there is closed to white settlers.

#### JAPANESE ALONE BENEFIT.

It is not true that California owes a debt of gratitude to the Japanese for the hard work they have done. The Japanese have prospered beyond their dreams, and they are lying awake o' nights planning ways that their cousins in Japan may enter into the promised land. We prefer that the State's development shall go a bit more slowly, if necessary, so that it may remain white and American.

If any easterner has no concern whether the Pacific Coast States shall finally be Japanese or American, we Californians have no breath to waste on him. If there are easterners who think a half-breed race out here would be an interesting scientific experiment, we can only invite them to try the experiment in the Mohawk Valley or on the prairies of Illinois. If some imagine a constantly growing unassimilable population on the Pacific coast is not becoming a greater and greater national menace, we deplore their lack of understanding. It is your

problem back there in the East, and you will get nowhere by decrying what California Americans tell you and swallowing whole every representation made to you by Japanese propagandists.

## WHAT JAPAN WANTS.

The Japanese people will never be satisfied with anything short of unrestricted immigration to California, Oregon, and Washington. They have found no other place where they can prosper as here. They will not go to cold countries or elsewhere to do hard pioneering. If the world gives Japan a free hand to extend her rule over Shantung, Manchuria, Mongolia, and East Siberia, Japan will become immensely stronger, but those lands will afford no outlet for her overcrowded population. Japan's constant pressure will be toward the Pacific coast of America. We must face that, and we only court trouble for the future if we let them trickle in now through an ineffective barrier. We must comprehend the problem and stand firm all the time. And we must see to it through our influence in the family of nations that Japan shall not be permitted to grow into a vast militarist power that will be able to force her excess millions upon us.

Premier Hara contributed to your special number some noble sentiments, but while Hara writes and speaks, Minister of War Tanaka grabs East Siberia and closes the door in Shantung, Manchuria, and Mongolia. Let us not forget these things, when we read the utterances of men who are not the rulers of Japan, but only the camouflage for the militarists who do rule.

I trust that the fact that your "special Japan number" had 11 pages of Japanese advertising will not prevent your printing this argument for the American side.

I am sending a copy of this letter to Mr. V. C. McClatchey, publisher of the Sacramento Bee, one of the "misguided" or "yellow" journalists mentioned in your special number, and a copy to the New York American.

JOSEPH TIMMONS.

## STATEMENT OF MR. JOSEPH MESMER.

Joseph Mesmer, St. Louis Fire Brick & Clay Co., 2464 East Ninth Street, Los Angeles, submitted the following statement:

I attended a session of your committee held at the Chamber of Commerce Building last week and was informed by your Mr. Taylor, after I told him that I was a very busy man, to embody my views in a letter to your reporter, Mr. Lesley Atchley.

I was born in Tippecanoe City, Miami County, Ohio, November 3, 1855. Came with my parents to Los Angeles in August, 1859, and have resided here ever since. I have seen this city and county grow from a population of about 6,000 to its present population of close to 1,000,000, and from an obscure and unknown agricultural and horticultural land grow in value to what is to-day one of the very richest counties in the United States. I have seen this land transformed from a desert and waste to a land of a great productivity. I have seen thousands of acres of land covered like snow with alkali, and what was thought to be worthless, redeemed and made valuable by the patient and industrious efforts of the Chinaman and the Jap.

I am not a defender of the Chinese or Japanese race, other than to say that I believe—and I believe a very great majority of the very best American citizenship believe—that they are entitled to even-handed justice, a square deal, and to be treated as any human being should by those who are their superiors.

I also believe in a limited restriction along reasonable and sane lines, and if the present "gentlemen's agreement" does not fully compass sufficient restraint when rigidly carried out, it ought to be amended in a manner that would cover a full protection of the law.

I am strongly opposed to the assimilation or intermarriage of these races with the Caucasian race and do not believe, by reason of their custom and religion, that they will ever become reconcilably homogeneous.

I have been politically active for more than 45 years, have held all positions from ward captain to campaign manager. This experience has given me some knowledge in the game of politics. I confidently assert that this entire agita-

tion and propaganda is and has been brought about not by well-meaning and well-disposed persons to correct an apparent wrong, if same exists, but are actuated solely for a political expediency to elevate themselves into some political offices on an issue camouflaged to defend the poor workingman's interests, whose votes are being bid for, under the pretext that these people are a detriment in that they compete with white labor by working cheaper, longer hours, and economical mode of living, and also for the same reasons are able to pay a higher rental on land. By reason of camouflaged information, a political issue of this kind carries with it a large following of misguided votes.

For many years I conducted a retail shoe business, and among my clientele I had quite a good many Japs and Chinese customers. The former usually selected the better grades of shoes. I have given them credit, and invariably they have paid me. I wish I could say as much for my white customers.

I have been particularly observant as to the number of children in each family to be shod, and I rarely have found more than three children.

I have found them very humble, kind, and courteous, willing at all times to do a neighborly favor.

I have had considerable experience in renting land, and my sympathies have always been with the white race, to whom I have given preference and at lower rents; but, much as I would will it otherwise, the Japs renting land side by side with the white farmer are able to produce on an average from 35 to 40 per cent more crops.

I furnish my tenants homes to live in, and my observation has been that the Japs keep their homes clean and tidy, and in many instances to the discredit of many of our white race.

There are some people who say that Japs and Chinese do make good citizens; if one may judge by our jails, they are the most law abiding.

They are being charged with colonizing. This is due largely to social wants, and also due to their personal safety, owing to prejudices that have been engendered against them by certain ones of the working classes.

In conclusion, I deem it my duty to inform you that in February, 1907, I, with my family, were touring Europe, and while sitting in the hotel lobby discussing the tension and the possibility of war between Japan and the United States by reason of the wanton breaking into and destruction of Japanese stores in San Francisco by a number of rowdies, I was amazed to learn that Italy, Austria, Germany, and France had all telegraphed their approval. What the meaning of their approval signified you can draw your own conclusions.

The World War has since changed the lineup, but greed, envy, and jealousy still prevail and should be maturely considered.

Respectfully submitted,

JOSEPH MESMER.

### STATEMENT OF MRS. BERTHA E. KORI.

Bertha E. Kori, 702 Bonnie Beach Place, Los Angeles, Calif. (American wife of a Japanese) submitted the following statement:

I came from old American stock and have been the wife of a Japanese for eight years. From my association with the Japanese through my husband, I am able to refute the assertion that the Japanese people can not and will not become Americanized. My husband, although born in Japan and reared there to manhood, now clings to none of the Japanese customs or ideas. He could be just as good and useful a citizen as those born here of good parentage. All he now lacks is citizenship papers. Our home life is just as that of other families in our circumstances. The only Japanese articles in the house are those given us by friends. My husband is no more interested in the Mikado than in King George or any other monarch. I draw this conclusion from the fact that he never mentions him. He has no intention of returning to Japan to live; but would at once take out citizenship papers were he permitted to do so. In fact he earnestly desires to do so. When the United States joined the entente he asked me if I wished him to volunteer. He registered under the last draft and would have gone had he been called. Since coming to this country he has always been thrown among American people. Since he has become Americanized through association with American people, why would not other Japanese do the same had they the chance?



Again, the statement was made at the investigation, "Once a Jap always a Jap." What is intended by this statement positively is not true except racially. Is not a Jew always a Jew, a Negro always a Negro, and a Mexican always a Mexican? Yet none of them are disbarred from citizenship because of retaining their racial characteristics.

They have been criticized because of the women working in the field. It may not be understood that they do only the easy tasks. I have never seen them doing any strenuous work. When the outside work is done, the Japanese man and woman work together in the home, the man takes the harder share there also. He takes the same interest in his children and gives them as much care as does his wife. I can safely say from what I have seen of the Japanese, that though they work together, wherever they work, the man always takes the brunt of the burden.

The large percentage of births has been urged. After much observation and inquiry I wish to state that I have neither seen nor heard of a large Japanese family. Five is the largest number I have known. The high rate of birth then is not because of large families, but because practically every Japanese couple have children. On the other hand, many American couples have no children; many others have but one or two. It is largely that type of people who have very large families that can do almost nothing toward their training, lacking, as these people often do, the necessary time, means, and knowledge. Children from a very small family have the best chance. Those from a very large family the poorest chance. The Japanese, therefore, will on a whole give us better-trained citizens.

In other words, in the matter of the family the Japanese people occupy a happy medium. I understand that even in their settlements they are, possibly unfortunately, but like us Americans, beginning to know something of birth control. If it will make them more popular, I recommend that the birth-control advocates be taken to the Japanese sections to teach their doctrines.

I have never heard a single word from any Japanese to make me think they are aiming to grow a majority population in California, as they are accused of doing. This is the silliest nonsense and entirely a product of the disordered brain of some anti-Asiatic pessimists.

In the investigation the Japanese were accused of taking the strength from the ground and of putting nothing back into it. Yet another witness testified that the Japanese use so much fertilizer as to make it unsafe to eat raw food grown thereon. Can it be a fact that the Japanese robs the soil? If so, why have people repeatedly come to me and asked me if I know any Japanese whom they can get to farm their land, stating that a Japanese will improve the land by using it, while a white man who rents ground will leave it nearly sterile after a couple of years.

They are accused also of plowing vegetables under to raise the price. Only in cases where the supply is so abundant that the price the crop would bring would not pay for the harvesting and marketing, and where they have agreed by contract not to sell below a certain price, do they destroy the crop. My husband has heard the Japanese say this many times. They are always grieved over it, for they lose their whole season's work. Should they break their contract they would be severely criticized. Quite recently two of my neighbors—not Japanese—have told me of Japanese farmers giving them sacks of unsalable vegetables. One of these neighbors asked a white man to sell him some small potatoes cheap, and the man answered, "he would plow them under first."

I find very few people who speak against the Japanese, but I find many who like them, like to deal with them, and think we need them. Such a great number of people, even uneducated people, American or foreign born, express themselves for fair play, good fellowship, and justice to all alike.

Summing up the political and newspaper complaints, the opposition to the Japanese seems to be occasioned principally on account of their efficiency. Can America now afford to begin putting a premium on efficiency? It is far better, if any foreigners do anything better than we do, to let them come in and teach it to us.

This point above all I wish to emphasize: The un-American attitude of the California newspapers. The Los Angeles papers always have printed but one side of the question. The many fine points brought out at the recent investigation favoring the Japanese were almost entirely ignored by the daily papers. Without great expense the voter can not be reached except by the newspapers. Thus the voter has no chance to hear the other side. No permanent good has

ever come from adjustments accomplished by unfair means. Neither California nor the United States can afford to pass laws, whether it be by legislative bodies or by vote of the people, until both sides of the question have been well weighed.

#### EXHIBIT A.

Albert Chapelle, 703 California Building, Los Angeles, Calif., presented the following additional statement:

I have the honor to submit for your consideration the following review of facts and law in relation to the Japanese problem with particular reference to—

(a) The extensive holdings by Japanese aliens of land in this State by purchase or lease.

(b) The large number of joint-stock companies organized and incorporated in this State by Japanese aliens, owned and controlled by them, and operated for the purpose of the existing treaty between the United States and Japan.

(c) The extensive purchase of land in this State by adult Japanese aliens, title thereto being vested in Japanese infants.

(d) The alleged combinations in restraint of trade in this State, by and between Japanese corporations and associations, in violation of our laws.

(e) The flagrant violation of the existing "gentlemen's agreement," made between representatives of the United States and Japan, evidenced by increasing Japanese immigration with particular reference to the admission of purchased Japanese females, known as picture brides.

(f) The increasing Japanese menace to the peace and welfare of the State of California and adjacent States, due to the persistent evasion and violation of our laws by undesirable and unmoral aliens.

(g) The impossibility of so completely revising the edicts of the Mikado and the decrees of nature as to revamp a Jap into a loyal American and make him respect our institutions, our laws, our traditions, and honor our flag.

The truth about the Japanese menace is not "at the bottom of a well." It is visible in concrete form in every county of the State. The presence of the Japs in other States will convince the real American citizens of those States that the protests of Californians are well founded.

Our protests against Japanese aliens are not based upon selfishness nor upon narrow provincialism. We do not refuse asylum to those who seek better homes and larger opportunity in our land for themselves and for their children, and who desire to become American citizens in fact as well as name, but we do protest against organized invasion, and organized colonization followed by insidious encroachment, and conditions intolerable to all right-thinking people.

We believe with reason that the Japanese immigration to our country is not inspired by individual initiative, but that it is a nationalized effort consented to by the Japanese Government with an ulterior purpose, and that in giving Japanese immigrants asylum and breeding places we are harboring and giving sustenance to as many potential enemies of our country and our civilization as there are Japs in our State.

By imperial edict promulgated long ages ago no Japanese may leave his native land except by imperial permission, evidenced by an official passport.

Our opposition to unrestricted Japanese immigration rests squarely upon the laws of self-defense. Information from credible sources indicates that Jap aliens now own or control by leasehold 250,000 acres of the choicest land in the nine southern California counties, and, according to the best estimates, there are now more than 100,000 adult Japanese subjects in the State of California at this time, the majority of whom are here unlawfully.

#### PROPERTY RIGHTS OF ALIENS UNDER COMMON LAW.

It is admitted without question that by rule of common law aliens may acquire and hold land by limited possessory title, subject always to escheat by the State or similar process of law. It is admitted that we have no statutes, legal enactments, or constitutional provision by which all Japs may be denied admission to our country. But there exists no statute, constitutional provision, or treaty covenant which legalizes these enormous Japanese land holdings or the wholesale colonization now in evidence in this State.

That section of the constitution of California relating to the property rights of aliens does not include orientals.

## PROPERTY RIGHTS OF ALIENS AS DEFINED IN CONSTITUTION OF CALIFORNIA.

## Section 17, Article I:

"Foreigners of the white race, of African descent, eligible to become citizens of the United States under the naturalization laws thereof, while bona fide residents of this State, shall have the same rights in respect to the acquisition, possession, enjoyment, transmission, and inheritance of all property, other than real estate, as native-born citizens: *Provided*, That such aliens owning real estate at the time of the adoption of this amendment may remain such owners: *And provided further*, That the legislature may, by statute, provide for the disposition of real estate which shall hereafter be acquired by such aliens by descent or devise."

## AMENDMENT ADOPTED NOVEMBER 6, 1894.

## Section 1, Article I:

"All men are by nature created free and independent and have certain inalienable rights, among which are those of enjoying life and liberty, acquiring, possessing, and protecting property, and possessing and obtaining safety and happiness."

## Section 14, Article I:

"Property shall not be taken for damages or public use without just compensation, and having first been made to or paid into the court for the owner."

## CONSTITUTIONAL PROVISION RE LEGISLATIVE ENACTMENTS.

## Section 24, Article IV:

"Every act shall embrace but one subject, which subject shall be expressed in its title, but if any subject shall be embraced in an act which shall not be expressed in its title, such act shall be void only as to do under thereof as shall not be expressed in its title. No law shall be revised or amended by reference to its title, but in such a case the act revised or section amended shall be reenacted and published at length as revised or amended."

This section (14 of Article I) does not directly relate to the constitutional or the property rights of aliens of the State of California. It may, however, become material as to legislative enactments, particularly section 671 of the Civil Code, hereinafter quoted; and also the decision (in bone) of the Supreme Court of California, in Charlotte A. Lewis, petitioner, v. Frank H. Dunne, judge superior court, respondent (13 Cal., 291), involving the constitutionality of the act of March 8, 1901 (Statutes, 1901, p. 117).

The court held the said act, to revise and amend and enact, new sections of the Civil Code (including sec. 671), to be unconstitutional.

## CALIFORNIA STATUTES RE PROPERTY RIGHTS OF ALIENS.

## Section 671, Civil Code:

"Any person, whether citizen or alien, may take, hold, and dispose of property, real or personal, within this State." Amendment, approved 1874 (Code amendment, 1873, p. 218).

## Section 1404, Civil Code:

"Resident aliens may take in all cases by succession as citizens, and no person capable of succeeding under the provisions of this title is precluded from such succession by reason of the alienage of any relation; but no nonresident foreigner can take by succession unless he appears and claims such succession within five years after the death of the decedent to whom he claims succession." (See *State v. Rogers*, 13 Calif., 159.)

## RE OWNERSHIP OF LAND BY ALIENS.

Chapter 113, Statutes and Amendments to the Codes of California of 1915, page 206.

An act relating to the rights, powers, and disabilities of aliens and of certain companies, associations, and corporations with respect to property in this State, providing for escheats in certain cases, prescribing the procedure therein, and repealing all acts or parts of acts inconsistent or in conflict herewith. (Approved May 19, 1913; in effect Aug. 10, 1913.)

The people of the State of California do enact as follows:

SECTION 1. All aliens eligible to citizenship under the laws of the United States may acquire, possess, enjoy, transmit, and inherit real property, or any interest therein, in this State in the same manner and to the same extent as citizens of the United States, except as otherwise provided by the laws of this State.

SEC. 2. All aliens other than those mentioned in section 1 of this act may acquire, possess, enjoy, and transfer real property, or any interest therein, in this State in the manner and to the extent and for the purposes prescribed by any treaty now existing between the Government of the United States and the nation or country of which such alien is a citizen or subject, and not otherwise, and may in addition thereto lease lands in this State for agricultural purposes for a term not exceeding three years.

SEC. 3. Any company, association, or corporation organized under the laws of this or any other State or nation, of which a majority of the members are aliens other than those specified in section 1 of this act, or in which a majority of the issued capital stock is owned by such aliens, may acquire, possess, enjoy, and convey real property, or any interest therein, in this State in the manner and to the extent and for the purposes prescribed by any treaty now existing between the Government of the United States and the nation or country of which such members or stockholders are citizens or subjects, and not otherwise, and may in addition thereto lease lands in this State for agricultural purposes for a term not exceeding three years.

SEC. 4. Whenever it appears to the court in any probate proceeding that by reason of the provisions of this act any heir or devisee can not take real property in this State which, but for said provisions, said heir or devisee would take as such, the court, instead of ordering a distribution of such real property to such heir or devisee, shall order a sale of said real property to be made in the manner provided by law for probate sales of real property and the proceeds of such sale shall be distributed to such heir or devisee in lieu of such real property.

SEC. 5. Any real property hereafter acquired in fee in violation of the provisions of this act by any alien mentioned in section 2 of this act, or by any company, association, or corporation mentioned in section 3 of this act, shall escheat to and become and remain the property of the State of California. The attorney general shall institute proceedings to have the escheat of such real property adjudged and enforced in the manner provided by section 474 of the Political Code and title 8, part 3, of the Code of Civil Procedure. Upon the entry of final judgment in such proceedings the title to such real property shall pass to the State of California. The provisions of this section and of sections 2 and 3 of this act shall not apply to any real property hereafter acquired in the enforcement or in satisfaction of any lien now existing upon or interest in such property, so long as such real property so acquired shall remain the property of the alien company, association, or corporation acquiring the same in such manner.

SEC. 6. Any leasehold or other interest in real property less than the fee, hereafter acquired in violation of the provisions of this act by any alien mentioned in section 2 of this act, or by any company, association, or corporation mentioned in section 3 of this act, shall escheat to the State of California. The attorney general shall institute proceedings to have such escheat adjudged and enforced as provided in section 5 of this act. In such proceedings the court shall determine and adjudge the value of such leasehold, or other interest in such real property and enter judgment for the State for the amount thereof together with costs. Thereupon the court shall order a sale of the real property covered by such leasehold or other interest, in the manner provided by section 1271 of the Code of Civil Procedure. Out of the proceeds arising from such sale, the amount of the judgment rendered for the State shall be paid into the State treasury and the balance shall be deposited with and distributed by the court in accordance with the interest of the parties therein.

SEC. 7. Nothing in this act shall be construed as a limitation upon the power of the State to enact laws with respect to the acquisition, holding, or disposal by aliens of real property in this State.

SEC. 8. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent, or in conflict with the provisions of this act, are hereby repealed.

## PROPOSED LEGISLATION RE ALIENS NOT ENACTED—CALIFORNIA LEGISLATURE, SESSION OF 1919.

At the session of the California Legislature in 1919 bills were introduced as follows:

(a) Amendment to section of the alien land law of 1913 forbidding leasing of land by aliens noneligible to citizenship.

(b) Amendment to section 3 of the same law forbidding leasing of land by corporations composed or controlled by aliens noneligible to citizenship.

(c) Bill introduced fixing the maximum age of admission of aliens to lower grade public schools to preclude school contact and association of young American girls with grown up aliens.

(d) Bill introduced to segregate Japs and Asiatics in schools separate from those attended by American children.

(e) Bill introduced forbidding the admission of Jap passports of unmarried women, purchased by Japs now domiciled in the United States and shipped to California as picture brides.

All of these needed public welfare measures were "killed" in committee, or otherwise defeated at the insistence of the national administration, through fear of "complications" with Japan. In addition to these instances of successful meddling with the defensive legislation designed to at least partially check Jap encroachment in California, there remains one other instance, to wit, the attempt of Bryan, then Secretary of State, to defeat the enactment of the alien land law passed by the Legislature of California in 1913; with respect to this measure the pro-Japanese activities of the Secretary were not as successful as those efforts made in 1919 in behalf of and for the benefit of Japs, at the expense of Americans.

## UNITED STATES STATUTES RE IMMIGRATION.

Vigorous protests from the Pacific Coast States and States contiguous to Canada and Mexico, made because of the constantly increasing influx of Japs, and the certainty that labor and economic conditions generally would be seriously and injuriously affected by the wholesale admission of Japs at our ports of entry, armed with passports issued by the Japanese Government, and the secret entry of many other Japs through Mexico, caused the passage of an act of Congress respecting immigration, which said act aroused the Japanese Government to the point of protest and led to negotiations which ultimately led to the informal pledge known as the "gentlemen's agreement."

A later act, passed February 5, 1917, contained the provision, as follows:

"Unless otherwise provided for by existing treaties persons who are natives of islands not possessed by the United States adjacent to the Continent of Asia, south of the twentieth parallel north, west of the one hundred and sixtieth meridian east from Greenwich, and north of the tenth parallel south, or who are natives of any country, Province, or dependency on the Continent of Asia west of the one hundred and tenth meridian east from Greenwich and east of the fiftieth meridian east from Greenwich and south of the fiftieth parallel north, except that portion of said territory situated between the fiftieth and sixty-fourth meridian east from Greenwich and the twentieth and twenty-fourth parallels north, and no alien now in any way excluded from or prevented from entering the United States shall be admitted to the United States."

It gives great satisfaction to state that a map was made of the land territory and water expanse falling within the lines of demarkation above given, which map appears to have been made a part of this comprehensive law. Hon. Albert Johnson, Member of Congress from the State of Washington, chairman of the Committee on Immigration and Naturalization of the House of Representatives, very kindly explained the meaning of the enactment as follows:

"By that provision all natives of British India, Burmah, Siam, French Indo-China, Afghanistan, Baluchistan, and a portion of southeastern Siberia are excluded. The same excludes natives of the Asiatic islands; included in these islands are Ceylon, Sumatra, Java, Borneo. By this section it would seem that some reference is made to the natives of China, but I understand they are excluded by the provisions of the Chinese exclusion act. This section does not affect the Japanese at all."

Inasmuch as immigration from these islands, Provinces, and dependencies is numerically negligible, and though the Japanese are not affected at all by this act, other acts contained prohibitive provisions.

Yet Jap picture brides, male house servants, farm laborers, storekeepers, pseudo students, and land speculators continue to come to California by passport and the much-traveled sneak route.

#### PROPOSED IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION ACT.

A bill is now before the Congress providing that immigrants from all countries shall be admitted to the United States in numbers annually fixed upon by a flexible percentage scale, and that naturalization shall be made easier, the whole to be controlled by a board of commissioners.

The evident purpose of this proposed legislation is to inaugurate an entirely new oriental immigration policy, one sure to be satisfactory to Japanese diplomacy, as it proposes to cancel all laws excluding Japs and remove all restrictions as to their naturalization. The reported author and open sponsor of this bill, of course, overlooked one material fact which would cause any and every real American to strenuously object to such a policy; that fact is the allegiance of a Japanese to his native land is forever unseverable, both by his own choice and by the laws of his country. This fact should never be overlooked in considering any phase of the Japanese menace. Regardless of the superior advantages he finds here in this country, he continues to respect the laws of and his allegiance to his own country. He may obey some of our laws as a matter of policy, but he never respects them nor yields his allegiance to the United States.

If no other objection to the proposed legislation could be offered, the one objection of unyielding inflexible loyalty of the Jap to Japan is sufficient. It is rank nonsense to argue that a Jap can be remade into a loyal or desirable citizen of the United States. It is the inflexible policy of Japan to hold the allegiance of her nationals wherever domiciled. So far as can be learned, their laws so provide, even extending to the children of picture brides born in the United States. So far as Japanese laws can be made effective, all children of Japanese parents are Japanese citizens, even though because of their nativity they are, under our laws, lawful citizens of the United States. Both male parents and children are subject to the call of the Mikado for military service in the armies of Japan. They will not fail to respond when the "call" comes.

#### PROTEST OF A CALIFORNIAN.

Mr. V. S. McClatchy, of Sacramento, Calif., has loyally and with marked ability opposed the proposed measure. His argument as to the overwhelming increase of Jap immigration under the progressive allotment scale proposed in the bill are highly sufficient to cause prompt rejection of the bill by Congress.

We quote briefly from Mr. McClatchy's argument before the Committee on Immigration and Naturalization at a hearing held at Washington, D. C., in June and September, 1919:

"The actual number of Japanese immigrants, therefore, does not afford an adequate idea of the danger that their coming creates for this country. Europeans, even of the objectionable peoples, could in time intermarry and could in time be assimilated, but the Japanese never.

"It is evident with these radical characteristics and economic advantages and their overwhelming birth rate it would require only time for a few hundred thousand Japanese to displace millions of Americans.

"To demonstrate mathematically that the percentage plan (of the proposed measure) will naturally increase even the present Japanese immigration unfairly sent in under the violation of the 'gentlemen's agreement,' I have prepared a table. And this is what the table shows:

"The total Japanese population of the United States will be, at the end of 1923, 318,000. Present conditions justify the prediction that most of this Japanese population will be centered in the Pacific Coast States, and that one-half or two-thirds will be in California. That number will go far toward owning those States, economically speaking, and Japanese immigrants can take possession, in turn, of the more favored of the remaining States, until they occupy all that seems worth while to discriminating Japanese taste."

#### THE UNDERLYING PURPOSE.

The chief exponent of this new policy of immigration control, and the probable author thereof, is one Rev. S. L. Gulick. To discover the probable real source, or the underlying purpose of the scheme, it is only necessary to consider the past and present connections of Dr. Gulick and his present means of livelihood.

The Rev. Gulick, by his own statement, is a paid lecturer of the Imperial University of Japan, at Kyoto, in Japan, and professor of Dochisa University, also in Japan. He is now in the United States on a five-year furlough.

Gulick's next friend and associate in this country appears to be Hamilton Holt, editor of the Independent, New York City, one of the organizers of the Japan Society of America, and wearer, by the gift of the Mikado, of the Japanese order of the sacred treasure.

It is apparent that if vicious Jap propaganda is to be scotched in the United States beginning must be made upon those perfectly good, wistful-eyed maidens of uncertain age, who experience delightful tingling sensations when sharing some books with barbarians, and long-haired males, without manhood, who are too yellow at heart to be real Americans, and are well content to serve as "color bearers" in the endless procession of picture brides.

We perceive no moral difference between the auction-block system for African women in slavery days and the oriental method of bargaining for a woman slave through a friend, by and with the Mikado's consent, and a Jap official as particeps criminis. Possibly Gulick can. Much can be expected along certain lines from those who depend upon a churchly organization for the stamp of respectability and get their living from Japan.

#### JAPANESE BIRTH RATE.

The abnormal birth rate of Jap children in the State of California presents the Japanese menace in form so plain that the need of prompt, even drastic, measures to check the evil is absolutely undebatable. The so-called picture bride of the Jap alien is in truth and fact a purchased human chattel. The entire system or scheme of importing the purchased women of the unmoral Orient borders upon organized concubinage. The tremendous increase of the oriental population of California by children annually begotten of purchased women of the Japanese race is an abomination. These human chattels are shipped to Jap males who never saw them, and admitted at our Pacific ports of entry upon the manifestly false pretense that they are the lawful wives of the males of their own race who have admittedly paid the Japanese open-market price for so much female flesh and blood.

And we have permitted this beastial traffic for years, presumably because the administration "feared complications with Japan."

These women are purchased in furtherance of an organized scheme of Japanese colonization, plus Japanese greed for California land. Fecundity is the sine que non. Under our laws as they are now written, their offspring, born in this Golden State, with the inherent reek and taint of the Orient upon them, are American citizens, entitled by their birth upon our free soil to all the rights and privileges under the laws of real Americans, including election to the highest offices within the gift of our electorate, the Presidency not excepted.

Such a splendid, useful, broad-minded Californian as Franklin K. Lane, by the accident of birth, is not eligible to our highest office—Ptsieu Hashymake, born in a California turnip field, owner of California acres from infancy, and conceived before his mother was able to identify his father except by the written receipt for purchase money paid, is eligible to our highest office by right of birth and in position to materially aid such harebrains as Holt and Gulick in the present scheme to orientalize and degrade America.

By decision of an honorable judge of the superior court of Riverside County, Calif., in the Jukichi Harada case, Ptsieu Hashymake, the new-born infant, one hour after birth, his alleged sire serving as trustee, may acquire fee title to as many acres of California land as the combined funds of the Jap colony of the vicinage may procure and hold for the benefit of his race. He may also convey and devise the said acres, and, such is the laxity of our system respecting the enforcement of the terms of the famous commerce and navigation treaty, we entirely disregard the real purpose of the infamous "gentleman's agreement," consequently the infant—Ptsieu—through his trustees, may colonize the said acres until they are yellow with pretended aunts, uncles, cousins, brothers, sisters, students, and the like. He may make the said acres a pest spot of orientalism and a breeding place for picture brides who are yet to come upon the same terms and for the same purpose as came his mother.

Ptsieu is an American citizen, it is so decided; but Japanese law conflicts with the decision of the honorable judge of Riverside. Japanese law as construed by the Mikado holds that Ptsieu Hashymake, born of Japanese subjects, is also a Japanese subject, regardless of when or how he was conceived or born and that

his allegiance to Japan is unseverable, either by decision of the honorable judge aforesaid, his own wish, or the acts of those who begot him. The Mikado is grateful for the erudite decision which validates the acreage title and makes Ptsieu an important integral part of the insidious Jap scheme to colonize. Yet the Mikado reserves the right to call Ptsieu and all like him to the Nippon colors to do battle for Japan against any civilized country on earth.

Ptsieu will answer the call; he will not hesitate, for during his youth, before it became his turn to buy a picture bride, he was permitted to attend an American school in the daytime; at nighttime the complaisant school trustees, charged with the care and conduct of that same school, permitted Ptsieu and all others of the same race, to assemble again in that same schoolhouse, to be taught by adult Jap aliens reverence for, and never-failing allegiance to, the Mikado. Whatever knowledge or respect Ptsieu and his Jap schoolmates gained of American traditions in the day session was lost at night by the teachings of those of his own race who are charged with the duty of preserving the allegiance of Ptsieu and his mates to Japan, by teaching orientalism, not Americanism. This Jap teaching is going on throughout California in American schoolhouses when possible, or in Jap houses, as the case may be.

No American should be so credulous as to believe that any of the "get" of Japanese picture brides will ever be Americanized, yet because of their birth upon our soil they are automatically endowed with the highest civic privileges that can be given man—the vote of a freeman. Because of his birth he becomes a unit of government in any State of the Union, yet remains just what nature made him—an oriental, without one attribute of American citizenship.

The constitutional amendment proposed by Senator Phelan to cure the evil of double allegiance and raising the standard of American citizenship is as follows:

*"Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled (two-thirds of each House concurring therein), That the following amendment to the first section of Amendment XIV of the Constitution shall become valid to all intents and purposes as a part of the Constitution when ratified by the legislatures of three-fourths of the several States.*

"AMENDMENT IV.

"SECTION 1. All persons born in the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof whose parents are white persons, Africans, American Indians, or their descendants, and all persons naturalized in the United States and subject to the jurisdiction thereof are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside. No State shall make or enforce laws which shall abridge the privileges or immunities of citizens of the United States; nor shall any State deprive any person of life, liberty, or property without due process of law, nor deny to any persons within its jurisdiction the equal protection of the laws.

"The Congress shall have power to enforce by appropriate legislation the provisions of this article."

"GENTLEMENS' AGREEMENT," UNITED STATES-JAPAN, RE IMMIGRATION.

This famous stipulation between the two powers, the United States as the first party, the Japanese Empire as the second party, embraced the refusal of the United States to admit Japanese laborers, whether provided with passports or not; the pledge of Japan not to issue passports and to apply every means to discourage and prevent nationals of Japan entering the United States.

Exceptions were naturally agreed upon as to certain designated classes, to wit: Diplomats, students, merchants, those who owned land, and those who had wives or children in the United States and who desired to return to them.

Notwithstanding the gravity of the matters embraced therein, the agreement is said to have been oral. In any event no written record appears to be obtainable from any source; therefore only the accepted substance and meaning can be given, as follows:

"This agreement contemplates that the Japanese Government shall issue passports to continental United States only to such of its subjects as are non-laborers, or, being laborers, seek only to rejoin their families' established domicile in the United States, or those possessed of land and seek to resume active control thereof; the other classes or subjects to whom passports may be given being students, diplomats, and merchants."



The only official announcement of this said agreement or public notice that such an agreement had been entered into was a proviso attached to the immigration act of July 20, 1907, as follows:

"That whenever the President shall be satisfied that passports issued by any foreign Government to its citizens to go to any other country than the United States, or to any insular possessions of the United States, or to the Canal Zone, are being issued for the purpose of enabling the holders to come to the continental territory of the United States, to the detriment of labor conditions therein, the President may refuse to permit such citizens of the country issuing such passports to enter the continental territory of the United States from such other territory or from such insular possession or from the Canal Zone."

The semiofficial explanation of the making of this important agreement orally and secretly, so far as the American public is concerned, was a somewhat heated intimation that the Mikado objected to a written "treaty" or agreement excluding Japanese subjects from the United States. The supple hinges of our official knee were again bent to save the Japanese face and avoid "complications" with Japan.

There has been no recission of this agreement to date. Whatever moral binding quality it had, or obligation in honor it laid upon Japan, remains in full force. It is sufficient to cite this fact, that since Japan gave assent to the conditions of this product of secret diplomacy and gave pledge of strict observance of those conditions, more than 75,000 Japanese have entered the United States by passport. The number of males entering surreptitiously and thousands of the most objectionable of all Japs who have entered the United States in direct violation of this "gentlemen's agreement"—the so-called picture brides not being included in the estimate.

Many students of the Japanese race and purposes have voiced their conclusions to the effect that the persistent flagrant evasion and violation of our laws and their own agreements, by the Japanese, occur because of a settled purpose and plan to effect a firm lodgment in the Pacific coast States to afford an outlet for their surplus population and place that surplus where quick and effective cooperation may be had in the unknown future.

For the purpose of analysis let it be conceded that the temporary commercial agreement, or treaty, between the United States and Japan, as it is commonly called, is in all its covenants wholly within the powers delegated to the Federal Government in which the treaty-making power has its source and that this said instrument in no way infringes upon the reserved powers of the States respecting the inalienable right of local self-government and control of strictly domestic affairs, and further, that the said agreement was entered into, so far as the United States was concerned at the time of the negotiation solely for the encouragement and increase of commerce and navigation between this country and Japan, the only other signatory power.

It is not a matter of open record, but it is alleged with probable truth, that the negotiations which resulted in the treaty becoming effective on the 17th day of July, 1911, were opened up by Japan almost immediately after that power had given reluctant consent to the oral pledge known as the "gentlemen's agreement" which occurred in the closing days of 1907. It is well known to all Californians that the high tide of oriental invasion of California and consequent encroachment came in that year.

The official reports of the United States Department of Immigration show that 30,226 Japanese were admitted to continental United States in that one year 1907, all supplied with passports by their home country, and practically all being adult male laborers. The "gentlemen's agreement" was our demand upon Japan that the indiscriminate unlimited exodus from that country to the United States should cease; and equally it was Japan's pledge of honor that it would cease.

The following year, 1908, the number dropped to 15,803. In 1910 the total was 2,720, the lowest annual Japanese immigration to the State of California since 1899.

It is significant indeed that assurance of sincere good will, and proffers of a treaty to encourage commerce and navigation between the two countries should be made by Nippon diplomats so soon after the promised withholding of passports to Japanese laborers and the partially effective check upon Japanese invasion resulting from the "gentlemen's agreement" was expressed in figures. It is also significant that at the time the negotiations were opened and also when the said treaty to encourage commerce and navigation became effective

in 1911, the United States had no merchant marine worthy of the name, so that any ensuing increase in commerce and navigation between the countries would inevitably rebound to the benefit of Japan in the ratio of 100 to 1. In the circumstances there is little mutuality in the transaction; Japan being practically the sole beneficiary in navigation and all privileges bestowed by the treaty.

#### EFFECT OF THE TREATY.

The real effect of the treaty upon commerce and navigation and resulting benefits to American trade is problematical. The effect upon immigration of oriental laborers from Japan to the State of California was soon seen. A general speeding up of the Jap immigration movement occurred indecently soon after the consummation of the treaty. From 2,720 oriental invaders in 1910, the number jumped to 6,136 in 1912, increasing to 8,000 and 10,000 each year after the treaty became operative. All of these Japanese subjects were admitted on official passports, issued in Japan. The majority being agricultural laborers, the admission of whom was not provided for, or permitted by the treaty, or the "gentlemen's agreement"; in fact the issuance of passports to these laborers was in violation of the latter instrument. These figures do not include the unknown number of Japanese who secretly entered without passports during those years.

From these facts it will be perceived that the said treaty, purporting to be solely for the laudable purpose of legitimate trade expansion, was a real achievement of oriental diplomacy, always assertive, persistent, quick to perceive and profit by the weakness or incaution of an opponent, and eternally pressing on to their own definite objective. They thus opened the doors of California to their own subjects and relieved the pressure of their increasing population; they also took a forward step in their prime purpose—lodgment on this side of the Pacific Ocean.

#### AGREEMENT OF COMMERCE AND NAVIGATION.

The treaty between Japan and the United States, of date of February 21, 1911, which is found in volume 37, part 2, of the United States Statutes at Large, page 5014, reads as follows:

"The citizens or subjects of each of the high contracting parties shall have liberty to enter, travel, and reside in the territories of the other; to carry on trade, wholesale or retail; to own or lease and occupy houses, manufactories, warehouses, or shops; to employ agents of their choice; and to lease land for residential and commercial purposes, and generally to do anything incident to or necessary for trade upon the same terms as native citizens or subjects, submitting themselves to the laws and regulations there established. They shall not be compelled under any pretext whatever to pay any charges or taxes other or higher than those that are or may be paid by native citizens or subjects.

"The citizens or subjects of each of the high contracting parties shall receive in the territories of the other the most constant protection and security for their persons and property and shall enjoy in this respect the same rights and privileges as are or may be granted to native citizens or subjects on their submitting themselves to the conditions imposed upon the native citizens or subjects. They shall, however, be exempt in the territories of the other from compulsory military service, either on land or sea, in the regular forces of the National Guard or the militia; from all contributions imposed in lieu of personal services and from all forced loans or military exactions and contributions.

"The present treaty shall enter into operation on the 17th day of July, 1911, and shall remain in force 12 years, or until the expiration of six months from the date on which either of the contracting parties shall have given notice to the other of its intention to terminate the treaty."

This agreement on its face is a makeshift. It is loosely, carelessly, unintelligently worded. It does not show American forethought, vision, or statesmanship. It lacks every quality and attribute of Americanism. It will soon expire by limitation. In all human probability it was formulated by our State Department officials because of the persistent pressure of the Japanese diplomats and secret agents and shameless but astute pro-Jap. propagandists in our country. Its renewal in its present form, or an instrument still more liberal and favorable to Japanese interests, will be urged in place of it. This,

therefore, is the time, and this the place to weigh and construe each word, and each permissive clause separately, and in their connection and relation, one with the other, thus to determine the true intent and scope of the entire instrument, and also determine just what rights or privileges in the United States were granted to the nationals of Japan as to real property, and also, by a fair interpretation, determine just what was denied to them.

Two clauses of the said treaty relate to personal and to real-property privileges, respectively, as follows, to wit: (a) "To own or lease and occupy houses, manufactories, warehouses, and shops." (b) "To lease land for residential and commercial purposes."

Considering the words of clause (a) in their accepted meaning, we are not able to construe that said clause as affirmatively granting or permitting the nationals of Japan to acquire by purchase or to hold land in fee in the United States for any purpose whatever.

Clause (b) in its entirety is a clear specific provision, permitting the said aliens to lease land in the United States for certain designated principal and collateral purposes, but not to buy and own in fee; the right to acquire the control and use of land by leasehold only is granted by this clause.

Clause (a) deals with buildings solely as personal property; in the evident view of the framers thereof, buildings being the product of labor, they were personal property, and could be owned or leased by subjects of Japan.

Clause (b) deals solely with real property—land, which by the expressed terms could be leased only. It also serves to interpret the intent and meaning of clause (a) and by every rule of construction limits the privilege conferred by clause (a) to the ownership of buildings only, to be used only for specific purposes.

Considered in their obvious relation one to the other, and as material parts of the treaty, they reveal the intent of the parties as clearly as words can reveal intent. Therefore it follows these two clauses express the intent of the parties signatory, and set the limits beyond which neither intended to be obligated during the life of the said treaty as to the use, lease, occupancy, control, or ownership of land by the nationals of either party in the domain of the other. Neither clause grants to the subjects of Japan the right of ownership of real property in the United States.

It would appear that the contention frequently made by Japanese propagandists that this said treaty of 1911 gave the Japanese full and unlimited rights to buy and hold land in the United States, is effectually disposed of.

The misfortune of the case is, these two clauses are to an extent in conflict; not, however, by the expressed terms, but by what might be termed accidental causes, which point is hereinafter discussed.

Notwithstanding that possible conflict, we are bound to stand upon the true intent of the said treaty in its entirety, as shown by a fair and impartial interpretation, as a clear denial of a treaty covenant or privilege to Japanese subjects to lease, acquire, and own in fee, convey, devise, or inherit agricultural or pastoral land in the State of California.

Returning to clause (a) for further consideration, it is obvious that this said clause was intended to and did confer by treaty covenant the right of ownership by aliens of certain personal property. This view is sustained by the succeeding clause, granting the nationals of the parties the privilege of conducting wholesale and retail trade, necessarily implying unrestricted ownership of the commodities of such trade.

It is obvious that those who were charged with the duty of guarding the interests of the United States regarded houses and other buildings described in the treaty as personal property, they not being advised that such structures are in law fixtures of real property. The purchase of buildings or passing of title thereto ordinarily includes and conveys a freehold interest in the land upon which said structures, as fixtures, are situated, except there be an agreement of curtilage between the grantor and grantee. When such an issue as to what was conveyed has arisen, the courts have uniformly held that in a deed of conveyance, wherein the words "building" or "barn" are used as terms of description or identification a deed so drawn in the absence of agreed curtilage will grant and convey by valid title to the grantee the land upon which the described building or barn is situated, the ruling cases appearing to be: *Swift v. People* (111 Penn. State, 516); *Weight v. Sugle* (16 Q. B. O., 390); *State v. Board of Education* (71 W. Va., 52), citing *Devlin on Deeds* (sec. 865); *Allen v. Scott* (52 Dec., 238); *Stockwell v. Hunter* (45 Am. Dec., 220; Am. Cas. 1914, 1238).

But the land so conveyed (by the construction put upon the deed of conveyance by judicial decision), is limited to the area upon which the building stands; and so much land as may necessarily be appurtenant, and also easement or rights of ingress and egress, could rightfully be included.

Still other points are involved, or issues raised of the highest importance by clause (a). The treaty in question, by express terms acquiesced in by both powers, endures for a brief term, the nature and gravity of the matters dealt with considered. It also contains a stipulation permitting termination at any time during its life, by either party at will, upon six months formal notice through the usual diplomatic channels.

The termination of the said treaty, either by notice or by limitation, necessarily automatically terminates all expressed or implied agreements for the admission of subjects of Japan into the United States in pretended furtherance of commerce and navigation. All concessions or privileges seized upon or actually granted to the nationals of either party in the domain of the other, including all expressed or implied rights conveyed or granted by the clauses herein designated as (a) and (b), also expire with the termination of the treaty.

This treaty of 1911, between the United States and Japan, being of limited tenure, it is essentially a temporary affair, but rights of ownership of real property in fee are rights in perpetuity; provided, however, that such property rights are lawfully obtained by a lawfully qualified grantee.

#### COLONIZATION—LAND GRABBING.

With reference to the colonization and land grabbing schemes of the subjects of Japan in the United States, and particularly in California, there are several outstanding factors.

The so-called "gentlemen's agreement" of 1907 made at the request of Japan.

The agreement (or treaty) of commerce and navigation of 1911, made at the request of Japan.

The 1913 California statute defining the right of aliens to the ownership of property demanded by the citizens of California.

In truth and fact, the provisions of each of these agreements have been evaded or violated by the subjects of Japan. The statute of 1913 has never been regarded or observed in any particular by them. It has been openly violated by the subjects of Japan, who take shelter behind their own self-serving construction of the treaty of 1911. When all of the facts are considered we may justly conclude that the plain disregard of these agreements and the statute does not reflect the individual will or purpose of a few alien immigrants. The actual facts do indicate organization and system on the part of the entire Japanese race. This evident community of interest and concerted action by the subjects of Japan who have left their native land for California by consent of the Mikado evidenced by official Japanese passports, and who have year after year gained admission to California by the freely given consent of our Government or the neglect or indifference of officials charged with law enforcement, warrants the belief that they have departed from Japan with the blessings of the Mikado—and full instructions as to how the Japanese national policy of colonization and ultimate spoliation of California can best be accomplished.

By reference to the statute of 1913 relating to the rights and disabilities of aliens, it will be seen that section 2 thereof forbids aliens (except those designated and excepted in section 1 of that act) to acquire, possess, enjoy, or transfer property or interest therein, only in the manner and to the intent and for the purpose prescribed in any existing treaty between this Government and the nation or country from which said alien is a citizen or subject. The leasehold rights of said aliens to agricultural land being limited to three years.

Manifestly the legislature regarded the treaty of 1911 as paramount, and therefore subordinated the prohibitive provisions of the said statute to the treaty, so that conflict of authority with the Federal Government might be avoided. But it is equally evident that there is revealed in the terms of the statute of 1913, the determination of the California Legislature to exercise the reserved powers of the State in full and unconditionally deny the aliens the right of ownership in fee of real property in this State, and to also limit all rights and privileges strictly to those conferred by the existing treaty.

The aliens referred to in the said statute of 1913 were and are the subjects of Japan, the majority of whom have gained entry into the State of California in defiance to our laws, in violation of the honor pledge of their own Government, and also of the terms of the treaty of 1911.

It is therefore clear that the subjects of Japan now or hereafter domiciled in California may not under any statute of the State acquire, possess, enjoy, or transfer property or interest therein in the State of California.

That the right of subjects of Japan to acquire, use, or control real or personal property in the United States or in the State of California, if they have any right at all, is confined to and consisted solely of such temporary privileges as are granted by the expressed or necessarily implied terms of the treaty of commerce and navigation of 1911, which said privileges are specifically limited in extent, use, and purpose, and can not be made to extend beyond the intent, purpose, and tenure of that said treaty fairly and lawfully construed with due and reasonable regard for the established rules applicable in the construction of all written instruments.

No right or privilege is granted to the subjects of Japan by the statute of 1913 nor by the treaty of 1911 to acquire fee title to land for speculative purposes, nor to hold land in fee for agricultural or pastoral purposes in this State, nor for any other purpose, except the purpose or purposes necessary to the exercise of the express or implied privileges granted by said treaty.

There is no intent to directly or indirectly attempt to traverse the established order respecting the treaty-making power of the Federal Government as to, or in connection with, the commerce and navigation agreement entered into with Japan, nor to draw a hypercritical line between the powers delegated to the Government and the powers reserved to the State. Unquestionably a treaty between the United States and a foreign power, negotiated by authority of the Executive and ratified by the legislative branch of our Government, is law paramount.

Yet, even so, it is not conceivable that a temporary agreement of commerce, effective and binding for a brief term only, shall be the means by which aliens noneligible to citizenship shall semiclandestinely slip into ownership in perpetuity of land in any sovereign State, to the irreparable injury of loyal citizens.

Some Californians fear, and all Jap propagandists insist, that the treaty of 1911 grants to subjects of Japan, whether lawfully in California or not, unrestricted right to purchase and hold land in the State; that by virtue of the said treaty they are on a par with native or naturalized citizens with respect to land titles and business transactions of all kinds.

Whatever color of right this contention may have appears to come solely from a clause of the said treaty which provides that "the citizens or subjects of each of the high contracting parties shall receive in the territories of the other the most constant protection and security for their persons and property, and shall enjoy in this respect the same rights and privileges as are or may be granted to native citizens or subjects on their submitting themselves to the conditions imposed upon the native citizens or subjects."

Standing alone this clause of the treaty is undeniably broad. Construed separately and apart from other clauses it is in truth and fact an "open door." Inasmuch as there was not, at the time the instrument was framed, nor at any time, any emigration from the United States to Japan, it becomes evident that those representing Japan in the negotiations were much more astute and more skilled in sharp bargaining than the representatives of our own country. We must accept this theory, or confess that our men lacked "backbone," that they were indecently weak.

But the clause referred to does not comprise the entire treaty, and therefore must be considered and construed in connection with those other clauses which definitely define the "property" which subjects of the contracting parties may deal in, own, or lease, to wit:

"Merchandise, incident to wholesale and retail trade. Houses, manufactures, warehouses, and shops. Land for residential and commercial purposes."

These specifications are affirmative as to what property the subjects of Japan may own, use, and enjoy in the United States. This particular treaty was the first agreement or adjudication of any issue or objection between the United States and Japan of which there is public knowledge; it set the "stakes" and defined the limits of privilege conferred or granted. This treaty was for a specific purpose, accurately set out in its caption; it was not general in its purpose nor can it be successfully maintained that by its terms it intended

or attempted to put the two races, the occident and orient, upon the same plane or level of equality. To the extent that privileges are specified, they are granted in this instrument; those not specified are not granted and are constitutionally denied the parties.

In the few instances in this country where issue has been raised as to the construction of a treaty in whole or in part, the uniform rule has been that the courts must enforce it as written, if the terms are clear and unambiguous; but if the terms are open to judicial construction, the construction should be such as to ascertain and give to it the intention of the parties. Courts may not add to, amend, or annul the parts, or the whole, except upon a clear showing of unconstitutionality.

The question, therefore, arises as to whether or not the Federal Government has a right to control the ownership of property or real property within a State by treaty made with a foreign Government. Upon this point, however, we are not without the advice and authority of numerous decisions. As we are in California and considering a question with reference to California laws, the decisions of the Supreme Court of California are doubtless of greater weight than those of other States; and as it has been decided in favor of the treaty-making power of the Federal Government, that question must be deemed to be settled.

*The People v. Gerke* (5 Calif., 383): "The attorney general denies the power of the Federal Government to make such a provision by treaty, and the determination of this case depends upon the solution of that question. The language which grants the power to make treaties contains no words of limitation; it does not follow that the power is unlimited. It must be subject to the general rule that an instrument is to be construed so as to reconcile and give meaning and effect to all its parts. The only questions which can arise from the consideration of the validity of a treaty are: First, is it a proper subject of treaty, according to international law or the usage and practice of civilized nations? Second, is it prohibited by any of the limitations in the Constitution?"

"Alienage is the subject of the treaty. If there is one object more than another which belongs to our political relations, and which ought to be the subject of treaty regulations it is the extension of this comity which is so highly favored by the liberal spirit of the age and so conducive in its tendency to the amity of nations. Even if the effect of this power was to abrogate to some extent the legislation of the States, we have authority for admitting it."

*Blythe v. Hinckley* (127 Calif., 436): "This right to regulate the tenure and disposition of real property within its boundaries is not only in the State but is primarily in the State, and is subject only to such control as may be exercised by the General Government within its treaty-making powers. In those cases where there is a conflict between the provisions of the State law and those of the treaty, it is not held that the State laws are void as an unwarranted interference with or encroachment upon the Federal Government. It is held merely that such laws, in so far as they conflict with the treaty provisions, are suspended or controlled during the life of the treaty."

*De Feofroy v. Riggs* (133 U. S., 256): "The treaty-making power of the United States extends to all the proper subjects of negotiation between our Government and the Government of other nations, but it is clear that the protection which should be afforded to the citizens of one country owning property in another and the manner in which that property may be transferred, devised, or inherited are fit subjects for State negotiation and regulation by a mutual stipulation between the two countries."

*Chirich v. Chirich* (2 Wash., 259, and 4 U. S., (L), 234): "In so far as a treaty regulating the right of an alien to inherit real property is in conflict with State laws regulating the subject, the State laws must necessarily give way."

*United States v. Texas* (162 U. S., 1): "A treaty should be construed as a whole and in the light of the circumstances and conditions existing at the time it was entered into, the object that the parties were desirous of effecting, and their legislation upon the subject, and, if practicable, it should be construed so as to give a reasonable and sensible meaning to all of its provisions and so that it may have its effect and not prove vain and such a construction as tends to the common advantage of the contracting parties and tends to place them upon an equality. Treaties should be construed liberally, and so where the treaty admits of two constructions, one restrictive as to the rights which may be claimed under it and the other liberal, the latter is to be preferred."

*Hounstien v. Lymburner* (100 U. S., 483) : "The words of the treaty are to be taken in their ordinary meaning as understood in the public law of nations and as applied to the subject matter in connection with which they are used in the treaty."

38 Cyc., 969: "The construction and operation of treaties viewed as contracts between independent nations are questions for political departments of the contracting powers and not for the courts, but as it is often necessary, where private rights are involved, for the courts to construe treaties they have authority to do so, but the courts can only construe a treaty and can not in any way alter it, add to, or amend it, or annul, or disregard any of its provisions unless they violate the constitution; nor can they dispense with any of its conditions or requirements upon any notion of equity, general convenience, or substantial justice. If the terms of the treaty are clear and unambiguous, the courts must recognize and enforce it as written. If the treaty is open to construction, they should endeavor to ascertain and give effect to the intention of the parties, and in so doing will adopt the same general rules which are applicable in the construction of statutes, contracts, and written instruments generally. A treaty should be construed as a whole and in the light of the circumstances entered into the objects that the parties were desirous of effecting, and their legislation upon the subject, and, if practicable, it should be construed so as to give a reasonable and sensible meaning to all of its provisions and so that it may have its effect and not prove vain or nugatory. The treaty should also be given such a construction as will avoid injustice or unreasonable conclusions and exclude fraud, and such a construction as tends to the common advantage of the contracting parties and tends to place them upon an equality but not so as to put aliens on a more favorable footing than our own citizens. Treaties are ordinarily to be construed liberally, and so where the treaty admits of two constructions, one restrictive as to the rights that may be claimed under it and the other liberal, the latter is to be preferred. The words of the treaty are to be taken in their ordinary meaning as understood in the public law of nations and as applied to the subject matter in connection with which they are used in the treaty."

So far as the records are concerned no issue has yet been formally or officially raised respecting the treaty now existing between the United States and Japan.

It would, however, appear, that issue might properly be made to determine by judicial decision whether or not the said agreement was and is "ultra vires," in that it attempts by treaty covenants to limit the right of the State of California, and also all other States of the Union, to deal with and control, with respect to certain aliens, the sale, purchase, holding, transfer, and devising of real property within the State, thereby contravening the reserve powers of the State.

The fact that the said treaty has but a brief time yet to endure does not preclude opening up the issue by well-considered proceedings. If the Federal Government had a right, by virtue of the delegated powers, to control ownership of real property in the several States by treaty with a foreign power, whose subjects are noneligible to citizenship in this country, then the contention of the Japanese propagandists is sustained; but if, on the contrary, no such unlimited right is vested in the Federal Government, then let it be known. The knowledge, fortified by judicial decision, will be useful when the attempt is made to renew the existing treaty or make a new one still more liberal, with an unmoral race.

#### COMMON-LAW PROPERTY RIGHTS OF ALIENS.

In the absence of statutory provisions to the contrary, aliens, whether eligible to citizenship or not, may become possessed of real property by purchase, but not by inheritance, in countries where they may be temporarily or permanently domiciled. Aliens may not inherit nor devise real property. Title in an alien is not challengeable by parties, but may be vacated by the State by escheat upon office found.

"An alien may take land by purchase, though not by descent; while he can not take by act of law he may take by act of the party. But he has no capacity in law, to hold lands; and they may be siezed into the hands of the sovereign. In this regard alien friends and alien enemies are alike. (Vol. 2 Cyc., 90, *Anderson*. L. Dict.)

"At common law an alien may take land by act of the parties and hold the same against all persons, subject only to the right of the State to claim it by escheat upon office found. (*Smith v. Zaner*, 4 Ala., 99; *Gray v. Kaufman*, 82 Tex., 453; 4 L. ed., 513.)

"As a rule real estate of an alien can not be sold to enforce payment of legacies to aliens." (*Atkins v. Kron*, 37 N. C., 243.)

"Nor for the purpose of paying debts of the estate of an alien, for the purpose of preserving the personal property over to aliens to whom it has been bequeathed." (*Trezevant v. Howard*, 3 Desauss. (S. C.), 87; *Commonwealth v. Martin*, 5 Munf. (Va.), 117.)

"Alienage of any one in a chain of persons necessary to constitute a chain of title interrupts the descent and makes it invalid to pass the title." (*Levy v. McCarty*, 6 Pat. (U. S.), 102; 8 Law Ed., 334; 6 Fed. Cas., 3140; *Contee v. Godfrey*, 1 Crouch C. C. (U. S.), 497.)

#### POWER TO EXCLUDE OR EXPEL ALIENS.

According to the accepted maxims of international law every nation has the power and right inherent in sovereignty and essential to self preservation and welfare to forbid the entrance of aliens within its dominions or to admit them only in such cases and upon such conditions as it may see fit to prescribe. (See *U. S. v. Won Kim Ark*, 169 U. S., 649; *Lee v. U. S.*, 150 U. S., 476. In re Florio, 43 Fed., 114; *Edge v. Robertson*, 112 U. S., 580; *Wharton Dig. Int. L. Sec.*, 206.)

"And the right of a nation to expel or deport foreigners who have not been naturalized, or taken steps to become naturalized citizens is inherent and as absolute as the right to prohibit their entrance." (*Wong Wing v. U. S.*, 163 U. S., 228; in re Sing Lee, 54 Fed., 334.)

"In the United States, by Constitutional provision control over aliens is vested in the political department of the Government, not in the States, and may be exercised either through treaties made by the President and Senate, or through statutes enacted by the Congress, approved by the President. (In re Florio, 43 Fed., 114; *U. S. v. Craig*, 28 Fed., 795; *Fong You Sing v. U. S.*, 698.)

"It is also well established that Congress, having the right to exclude aliens, has the undoubted right to make that exclusion effective and permanent, and also to impose penalties upon those who may induce or assist the unlawful entrance, or attempted entrance, of aliens in violation of existing statutory or treaty provisions." (*Lee v. U. S.*, 150 U. S., 476; *Fong You Sing v. U. S.*, 149 U. S., 698.)

"It is also held that aliens unlawfully or erroneously admitted are unlawfully within the United States and may be arrested and deported." (*U. S. v. Pin Kwan*, 100 Fed., 609; *Mar Bing Quey v. U. S.*, 97 Fed., 576.)

#### ALIEN JOINT-STOCK CORPORATIONS.

It has apparently become the custom in this State to issue charters for joint-stock corporations almost without question, granting subjects of Japan commercial privileges and trade rights which are inherent to bona fide loyal citizenship only. As a matter of good public policy privileges of such potential value should not be granted to aliens who are at this time commercial adversaries and who may at any time in the future become real enemies in the broadest sense of the term.

Section 285, page 86, of the California Civil Code, regulating the issuance of corporation charters, originally provided that a majority of those persons subscribing to articles of incorporations must, as a condition precedent, be citizens of the State of California; failing which, the requested charter could not lawfully be issued. It is further provided that a majority of those named as directors must also be citizens. Now, the conditions precedent is that directors must be "residents."

Unfortunately, our legislature unwisely amended that safety provision and emasculated the section by substituting the word "resident" for "citizen." It has been said that this material change was made as a bid to nonresident or tourist capital; another offered explanation is that the change was effected by a pretense and for ulterior purposes. Japanese propaganda is insidious and far-reaching. It is now immaterial which explanation is correct; the material result is that the change of a single word opened the door to aliens who are non-eligible to citizenship, many of whom are unlawfully in the country, and gave them the opportunity they had insidiously and persistently sought, and which they are now industriously taking advantage of in every possible way, lawful and unlawful, to the cost of loyal citizens.

We have now a large number of yellow corporations in the State, new charters are granted almost daily with apparent little scrutiny. The query naturally



arises, Will it be possible to induce the legislature to restore this section of the code to its original form and effectively check one phase of alien scheming in California? Or will such restoration, if formally proposed for enactment, be considered a merely "political" or dangerous "international" question by the governor, and therefore a matter beyond remedy under the sovereign powers of the State?

If the inherent and supposedly inalienable right of local self-government still remains with the actual and loyal citizens of the State of California, then, even at the cost of an extra session of the legislature, the plain remedy should be promptly applied.

It has become apparent that many of the Jap joint stock companies incorporated under the laws of California have been granted charters without proper scrutiny of the qualifications of the aliens who subscribed to the articles of incorporation, therefore there is ample cause to question the legality of their corporate existence and their corporate right of perpetual succession. Further, it is alleged that many of these concerns are permitted to pursue their manifold commercial and other activities under the direction and control of alien directors whose qualifications under the law should be rigidly inquired into.

The difficulty of definitely establishing the identity of a Jap is notorious. The practical impossibility of obtaining reliable testimony, even under oath, from a Jap in any proceeding where a fellow subject of the Mikado is, or may be, involved is well known to those who have conducted any sort of legal inquiry. The fact that officials charged with the highly responsible duty of protecting the California public from imposition and false pretense in connection with new corporations have apparently been lax and indifferent respecting the innumerable charters issued to Japs, emphasizes the necessity for immediate effective action in the premises.

Whatever difficulties surround the matter arise from the peculiar moral nature of the orientals, who are now, without official restraint, laying the foundations in this State for conditions which future generations of Americans will have difficulty in successfully combatting.

It must not be forgotten that corporations have the right of perpetual succession, and the Japs are here to stay until the economic conquest of California is completed, except in self-defense we sooner give them ticket of leave.

Section 2 of the California statute of 1913 provides that aliens (of the race now actively and systematically obtaining corporation charters primarily for the purpose of acquiring and holding land for speculative and other purposes not within the purview of any existing treaty) "May not acquire, nor convey real property in California except in the manner, and only to the extent and for the purposes prescribed in any existing treaty." This statute extinguishes any and all common-law right of land ownership by said aliens. Presumably the views herein presented, to wit, that no right of land ownership is affirmatively granted to said aliens by any existing treaty will be accepted as second. It follows that the statute of 1913 is paramount, that it is in full force and effect, and that the subjects of Japan may not lawfully acquire by purchase, or hold land in the State of California for speculative, agricultural, or pastoral use or purpose, nor convey title thereto nor interest therein.

Where or when the law forbids an alien title to or possession of land, or where legal disability exists because of just cause, attempt to gain title or ownership of land by means of a corporate organization is a flagrant evasion of law. In truth and fact it is an attempt to do indirectly that which can not be lawfully done directly, a procedure forbidden in law and in morals. This last is said, however, without reference to oriental morals.

Section 283 of the California Civil Code defines a corporation as "a creature of the law having certain powers and duties of a natural person."

The Federal judicial act of 1789-11 defines a corporation as "a citizen for the purpose of Federal jurisdiction." Repeated in United States revenue act of 1872, section 629. (See vol. 11, Cyc., 150.)

"It is an elementary principle of law that the charter of a corporation is to be strictly construed against the corporation. If there be any doubt as to whether a given power exists in the corporation, such doubt is reserved against the corporation." (*Vandell v. So. San Francisco Dock Co.*, 40 Cal., 83.)

"The formation of corporations is not permitted under enabling statutes where the real purpose of the incorporation is to cloak an illegal object or an unlawful business; but in such cases the fiction of the existence of a corporation will be regarded by a court of justice when the question arises in a proper proceeding, and the acts of the real parties will be dealt with as though no such corporation had been formed." (59 Ohio State, 316; citing 52 N. E., 834.)

## QUO WARRANTO.

Section 803, Code of Civil Procedure, California, provides:

"An action may be brought by the attorney general, in the name of the people of this State, upon his own information, or upon complaint of a private party, against any person who usurps, intrudes into, or unlawfully holds or exercises any public office or any franchise, or against any corporation either de jure or de facto which usurps, intrudes into, or unlawfully holds or exercises any franchise within this State; and the attorney general must bring the action whenever he has reason to believe that any such franchise has been usurped, intruded into, or unlawfully held or exercised by any person, or when he is directed to do so by the governor."

## PROCEEDINGS AND DECISIONS UNDER THIS SECTION.

*People v. Perry* (79 Calif., 105): "A proceeding under this section is substantially equivalent to that of quo warranto. It is the same as quo warranto with something added." (See also *People v. Superior Court*, 114 Colo., 466.)

*Bahrandt v. McCarthy* (160 Calif., 680): "Proceedings in the nature of quo warranto furnish an adequate and appropriate remedy for the usurpation of an office or franchise."

*Peo. v. Dashaway Association* (84 Calif., 114): "Forfeiture of franchise, quo warranto. Corporations are creatures of law, and when they fail to perform duties \* \* \* or do acts which they are not authorized or are forbidden them to do the State may forfeit their franchises and dissolve them by an information in the nature of quo warranto."

*Peo. v. Sutter Street Railway Co.* (129 Calif., 545): "The action under this section is not the form of a civil action \* \* \* and follows the rules prescribed for civil cases, but the judgment rendered therein adjudging the defendant guilty and imposing a fine therefor is penal in its nature."

*Peo. v. Selfridge* (52 Calif., 331): "The right to be a corporation is in itself a franchise." (See also *Spring Valley Water Works v. Schottler*, 62 Calif., 69.)

*Peo. v. Stanford* (77 Calif., 360): "When the claim is that the corporation is acting as such, but the proceedings under which it is acting are defective, the facts showing that it is so claiming to act and the facts claimed to exist should be set out specifically."

*Peo v. Riverside* (66 Calif. 288): "A complaint showing that the defendant is exercising the franchise of a municipal corporation without being incorporated according to law states facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action."

## IF WHAT HAS BEEN DONE IS NOT DONE RIGHT, UNDO IT.

The question of law and ultimate effect of the corporation feature of the Japanese menace are of the utmost importance to California and the coast States. Where Japs are present, even in small numbers, their presence injuriously affects values of adjacent property. Where they are present in dominating force their presence is destructive of values and everything American. If they are permitted to hide and intrench themselves in corporate organizations—wedge formation—no man can see the full extent of their destructive economic influence and power. All will admit, however, that in the time to come the white ranchers will experience financial extinction and be reduced to a condition of servility.

It is not denied that under common law and the comity of nations an alien friend may in good faith acquire, hold, transfer, devise, and inherit personal property. The shares of a joint-stock corporation are personal property, even though the corporation's main or only asset is real property, for the law is that title to all assets of a corporation is vested in the corporation per se and not in the stockholders.

This state of facts comprehends the investment in, or purchase of shares in, American enterprises by the alien domiciled in the United States or the traveler whose rights in the State of California or other States as to the ownership of property are not defined or limited by State or Federal statutes, the transaction being in good faith in all respects and not with ulterior intent.

An entirely different state of facts exists; (a) where an alien Japanese noneligible to citizenship in the United States; (b) whose common law rights to hold in fee or transfer property, or interest therein, in the State of California are extinguished by statute (see secs. 1 and 2 Calif. Stat. of 1913; (c) be-

comes by design an incorporator, director, and dominant shareholder of and in a corporation organized in California; (d) incorporated under the laws of said State purposely to acquire, possess, and use land in California for speculative, agricultural, and pastoral purposes; and (e) conspires with Japanese aliens and others to transfer land and interest therein to Japanese aliens who are also forbidden by law to hold or use land in California for the purposes as aforesaid; (f) thus seizing upon and exercising by subterfuge, false pretense, and conspiracy, privileges as to land use and ownership in the State of California not granted said aliens by any existing treaty between the United States and the country of which they are subjects, the said privileges respecting land being constructively forbidden the said aliens by the existing treaty between the United States and Japan; (g) the whole being done by Japanese aliens with intent to evade and violate the provisions of the said statute of 1913, and evade its penalties of escheat.

#### CALIFORNIA, OREGON, AND WASHINGTON.

The Pacific coast States are the first victims of Japanese "peaceful penetration." Our objection would be less vigorous were the activities of these oriental invaders confined to "penetration." They are human locusts.

Separate and apart from the reek and everlasting taint of the Orient which they bring with them, their operations in general, and their land grabbing schemes in particular, create economic conditions of the most injurious character, the blighting effect of which will be felt for many generations.

There is no room or place in California for oriental habits, manners, customs, religion, morals, divided allegiance nor the taint of yellow blood.

The State of California can not be half white, and half yellow. If California is to maintain the commanding position in the Nation she is entitled to see must be all white. Her resources must be developed and controlled by Californians and conserved for their descendants.

Doubly true is this respecting the lands of the State—the source of all our State and individual wealth. It is the manifest duty of this generation of Californians to dominate economic, industrial, and agricultural conditions absolutely, that the wealth produced from the rich soil of the State shall accrue to the white citizens and shall swell the wealth of the State and the general wealth of the Nation.

The wealth produced from the vast acreage now in possession or control of subjects of the Mikado by use of new-born infants, by adult Japs unlawfully in this country and by Jap corporations, charters which are so freely granted, is in major part sent as rapidly as may be to Japan. The land of their birth and of their unseverable allegiance is the ultimate destination of all the loot they can acquire in California.

Japanese land grabbing in California must stop. The spoliation of California for the benefit of a race we have nothing in common with must stop. We owe Japan nothing.

We hear much of the "industry" of the Japs from those who are disposed to apologize for them, or forgetful of their fellow citizens, favor them from sentimental reasons, or for reasons utterly inconsistent with that sturdy Americanism which is crystalized in the words:

"May my country be always right, but right or wrong, always my country."

Let those who are lukewarm or negative in their patriotism take note that the industry of a self-serving oriental, whose allegiance to his native land will never be forgotten, will never profit the State of California, nor her loyal citizens.

The Japs are not here for the present or future upbuilding of California. The present situation needs the attention of Californians, and in fact the attention of the citizens of the entire Pacific coast, for the good of all. California, Oregon, and Washington are infested with Japs. The agricultural products of the three States produced in 1919, were valued at \$810,000,000, \$286,000,000 less in value than the products of the single State of Texas.

California contains 155,000 square miles of land surface, South Carolina contains 30,000 square miles. The products of California were \$45,000,000 less in value than the products of South Carolina.

That is the present situation. Agricultural development is sorely needed, but it must be American, not oriental, development. What will be the financial condition of the white Californians of the future if orientals are permitted to continue grabbing the hinterland of the State by Japanese corporations, and for the benefit of infants begotten of picture brides. When agricultural pro-

duction and economic conditions are dominated by the Japanese by reason of owning or controlling the lands of California, what nation, what race will be benefited? Shall we surrender the Golden State and the Pacific coast to the Mikado and let it become all yellow? Or, shall we hold fast to our great patrimony in justice to future generations of Americans? Shall we be just to ourselves and our kin, or weakly and blindly generous to the Huns of the Orient?

It is time we halted the yellow corporations now chartered, if legal means can be found. It is time we performed our duty to those of our race who are yet to come upon the earth, and put an effectual stop to the issuance of more charters upon pretense or open violation of law.

The right of existing Japanese corporations to continue business may be and should be attacked by an information involving either the conduct of business or the legality of a charter issued and of record, or both.

The issue should at once be raised by the Attorney General by proper procedure. It is generally believed that a close inquiry into the affairs of all corporations should be instituted at once and assuredly any change in present conditions would be an improvement and highly beneficial to the present and future interest of the State.

#### JAPANESE COMBINATIONS IN RESTRAINT OF TRADE.

The Japanese have no known code of morals. The will, the want, or desire is the sole limitation, so far as can be determined from their own writings and sayings. The Mikado is to them a personal God, the only God. To serve him while life lasts is their prime duty. In his service the end justifies the means—always. Failure to serve him in all things against all the world means harakira and eternal perdition. Without criticism, censure, or disgrace a young Japanese girl may sell her body—and turn her earnings over to her parents. She is taught so to do.

The Japanese may deal fairly and honestly with each other. There is nothing discernible in their makeup or conduct that indicates a disposition to deal dishonestly with other races—except policy. The Jap, every Jap, is a diplomat. That is why they are so smilingly polite—while they are skinning a white man.

This model race of orientals has a foothold in California which gives them control of from 80 to 90 per cent of the vegetable products of the State. These every-day staples are raised, bought, shipped, and marketed almost entirely by and through the various Japanese cliques, corporations, and associations, closely organized and in operation throughout the State.

Their methods and means of controlling the disposition and selling prices of these essential products to California merchants and citizen consumers are complete, efficient, and mercenary in the highest degree.

The entire Jap system is a far flung, highly organized trust and combination in restraint of trade, in violation of the Cartwright antitrust law of the State. Impregnable intrenched and substantially safe from criminal proceedings because of the impossible task of getting credible testimony from a Jap against a Jap, under oath or otherwise. All of which may serve to give point to the few words relative to Japanese habits of mind and racial characteristics. Necessarily the Japs move "onward and downward."

#### POCO A POCO, THE JAPANESE WATCHWORD RENDERED IN ITALIAN.

The Japanese fishermen who literally swarm at San Pedro are as reckless and defiant a set of lawbreakers as the vegetable gang of Jap criminals. They have gone "unwhipped of justice" for years, probably because of "fear of complications with Japan."

Mr. Lawrence Mott, a trained observer and writer of repute, who for the past three years has lived in Japan, where he was in position to learn much that is significant of the Japanese character and of Japanese plans and diplomacy, is authority for some very interesting facts.

Mr. Mott begins his narrative of Japanese vandalism along the southern California coast (Field and Stream, New York, Apr. 1, 1920), by quoting from Naval Laws of the United States certain sections thereof, which he states he personally saw violated daily off Catalina Island by Jap fishermen, and never a one of them arrested or punished during several years of flagrant law breaking. A portion of Mr. Mott's article follows:

"Fishing out of San Pedro, that is the port for Los Angeles, on the southern California coast, there are 216 Japanese-owned vessels of tonnage size, viz. over 5 tons, and hence liable to registry. There are 71 under 5 tons. The Japanese crews of these aggregate 2,012 men, of whom not one is a citizen, naturalized or otherwise. We have therefore the brilliantly illuminating spectacle of 216 alien-owned and manned fishing craft of from 5 tons to large tonnage, absolutely disregarding the Federal law that I have quoted above. Furthermore, the alien lawbreakers are aided, abetted, and protected by the vast cannery interests situate at San Pedro. Large sums are set aside as a sort of 'protective sinking fund' wherewith to employ attorneys, obtain injunctions—as was done last summer in the matter of the illegal fishing roundabout Catalina Island, in 'district 20'—and cause such cases as are brought into court by the authorities to endlessly drag on through interminable miles of red tape.

"Is it realized by the American people that every Japanese—male and female—is a spy, with specific directions from an ever-watchful home Government to report on all matters that have to do with defenses, changes made in harbors, locations of dry docks, breakwaters, lights, buoys, movements of battle-ships, fleets, etc.? Not only have they these specific directions, but they are promised financial largesse of substantial size for all information.

"Shiploads of necessities unto the making of war at sea have left the Muroran Iron Works, in northern Japan, for the last three years. All of it is 'planted' somewhere along the dunes of lower California, not far from Magdalena Bay—between Ensenada and Turtel Bay, or on San Martins Island, most probably. This is but a short run for the eminently seaworthy Japanese-owned, heavily powered fishing craft, and to return with their deadly cargoes, setting them when, where, and as they please would be child's play.

"So much for the national danger of the situation—for, let it not be thought for an instant that we have seen the end of war. Until the hearts of men look more to the Creator of us all and think less of their personal greeds, gains, ambitions, and all of the other weaknesses that ravage humanity today, until such a time we shall have a continuance of wars, for which it is better to be prepared than caught, as both England and France were caught in the World War, unprepared."

#### SIGNIFICANCE OF JAP ACTIVITIES IN LOWER CALIFORNIA.

It is an open secret that the Japanese Government determined many years ago to effect a lodgment upon this side of the Pacific. The movement to accomplish this purpose is not an industrial enterprise; it is distinctly a national plan, made and fostered by the governing powers of Japan. One of the inspiring purposes being to relieve the pressure of a population, larger numerically than the semiexhausted food resources of the country could support.

The mainland area of Japan is substantially the same as the State of California; the population of Japan is more than 10 times that of California, all feeding from and depending for sustenance upon a soil much less productive than the soil of California. The still, but insistent pressure of a countless horde of humans, confronting diminishing sources of food supply, created conditions which partially, and only partially, account for the feverish, semidesperate assaults of Japanese agents and diplomats to break through the barriers which shut the oriental mob out of the United States, and which for a time prevented their descent upon the fertile acres of our Golden State, which is now an accomplished fact. These items, important as their bearing may be, do not comprise the whole story. Underlying all else is the limitless overwhelming ambition of the Japanese governing powers to become dominating factors in world affairs.

From a condition of barbarous isolation and absolute denial of all intercourse with the outside world, the Japanese have suddenly become the persistent unparalleled "climbers" of the universe. A more complete and stranger metamorphosis is not known to civilization than the present "boring-in" policy of Japan as compared with the former attitude of savage aloofness toward the civilized peoples of the earth. They are still savage, but their present attitude is not that of savage aloofness. It is the attitude of *sauve*, smiling friendship, masking treachery, and evil to all who stand in the way.

Those who may believe these words too strong must look before they disbelieve to Japanese robbery and butchery in Korea, done again in Shantung, for the annals of Korea and Shantung are not of yesterday alone—they are also the impending facts of to-day and to-morrow, wherever the Japanese are

unrestrained by fear or by policy. That which is being done in those far countries of the East is being done by settled Japanese national policy, and be it remembered, Japanese purposes in Korea and the Shantung Peninsula are not yet consummated, nor is Japanese savagery satiated.

Coincident with the negotiations which preceded the "gentlemen's agreement" and the treaty of 1911, Japan, with characteristic persistency, turned attention to Lower California as an avenue of "peaceful penetration" of the State of California, or as a base of operations for military assault upon the United States, the Nation she was then protesting undying friendship for which protestations are still heard.

Japanese agents explored Lower California from National City to La Paz, sampled the soil, mapped the roads and trails, investigated all water sources, the mineral sources, made soundings along the coast, and closely inspected the bays on the west coast, apparently to determine which of those bays, Ensenada, San Quentin, or Magdalena, was the most suitable site for the construction in the future of a great naval and military base. Following closely upon these significant explorations, Japanese agents repeatedly made persistent secret efforts to acquire extensive tracts of land upon the shores of these great bays. They are all situated between the American cities of the Pacific coast and the Panama Canal. Their strategic value to an alien enemy of the United States is incalculable.

No military defense of the Pacific coast could be made effective should any one of these great bays be firmly held by an enemy and become a base for naval and military operations.

Magdalena Bay is one of the largest and probably one of the finest natural harbors in the world; it has been coveted by Japan for years. For more than 15 years the Japanese have maintained a fishing village upon the edge of San Quentin Bay, innocent and dull and harmless enough in outward appearances, but in truth and fact a Japanese post of observation and communication as to Lower California. From personal observation on the spot every oriental there in sight has had military training and experience.

The contest now going on in California and just beginning to spread to adjacent States is the contest between the Orient and the Occident, long ago planned by long-headed, far-sighted, covetous Japs, the prize of victory being the homes and hinterlands of the Pacific Coast States and the civil and economic life of the entire region.

Solve the Japanese problem, settle it, and settle it right.

---

#### EXHIBIT B.

Robert L. Pruett, special investigator for the Order of the Sons of the Golden West, Los Angeles, Calif., submitted the following additional statement:

#### JAPAN'S CREED—A MENACE TO THE PEACE OF THE WORLD—ITS RELATION TO THE JAPANESE-AMERICAN PROBLEM.

Two questions of momentous proportions confront the people of the United States. The one involves the recognition of the oriental menace and the awakening of the people of the Atlantic Coast States to its danger. The other the enactment of laws and regulations, under the sanction of State and Federal legislation, for the protection and preservation of our blood-bought institutions and the right, unmolested, to propagate our kind, unmixed with the blood of alien races, who neither know nor respect the liberty of democratic ideals.

The question at issue is fundamental. The oriental is not assimilable. The fact is sufficiently clear. His social conventions, his moral conceptions, and his religious views alone constitute a menacing relationship. But the basic cause of apprehension is his creed—the rock-ribbed foundation of his politico-religious system of government. When this fact and its relation to the question at issue is apprehended, the truth will be made manifest and become a burning conviction. It is designed, therefore, to present for the consideration of your honorable committee facts, taken from authoritative sources and confirmed by the conclusion of students of oriental affairs, which establish beyond the question of successful contradiction the charge that the oriental is a menace to the peace and welfare of our country, and therefore ought to be barred from the rights of citizenship and restrained from further aggressions.

There is no fact better established in history than the basic principle of the Government in Japan, and none less known and appreciated. The principle upon which the Japanese Government was first established, and on which it still rests, is mikadoism, or emperor worship. The Japanese system is incomparable. The nearest approach to this principle in modern times is kaiserism, or the principle of "me und Gott." But the Kaiser in all his glory, surrounded by "supermen," was as the borrowed light of the moon reflected from icebergs at night, when compared with the Mikado, "the King of Heaven"—"an Inca descended from the sun," and his men, "the immediate attendants of the Creator."

To the Japanese, Japan is more than land and soil; it is the sacred abode of the gods; while they themselves are "the sons of the very gods." "The Emperor is sacred and inviolable," the supreme potentate—the viceregent of the gods on earth, destined to rule the world. This deep-rooted and widespread belief is the distinguishing characteristic of the man of Japan, and finds expression in a nauseating egotism, conceit, and reserve in his attitude toward the people of other nations. This belief and unwavering devotion to predetermined ideals, at once the secret of their strength, constitute them a menace to our institutions and precludes the idea of assimilation. The following quotations which have been selected with care, are characteristic and authoritative. They are taken from the mouths of Japanese and speak for themselves:

1. The constitution of Japan, article 3: "The Emperor is sacred and inviolable."

2. Prince Hirohumi Ito, in his Commentary on the Constitution of Japan: "The Emperor is heaven descended, divine, and sacred; he is preeminent above all his subjects. He must be revered, and is inviolable. He has, indeed, to pay respect to the law, but the law has no power to hold him accountable to it. Not only shall there be no irreverence for the Emperor's person, but he shall not be made a topic of derogatory comment, nor one of discussion."

3. Dr. Inazo Notobo, in *Bushido, the Soul of Japan*: "The country is more than land and soil from which to mine gold and to reap grain—it is the sacred abode of the gods, the spirits of our forefathers; to us the Emperor is more than the arch constable of a *Rechtsstaat*, or even the patron of a *culturstaat*—he is the bodily representative of Heaven on earth, blending in his person its power and its mercy."

4. Prof. Kunitake Kume, in *Fifty Years of New Japan*, authorized for publication by Marquis Shigenobu Okuma: "He [the Mikado] is regarded as a living Kemi [God], loved and revered by the nation above all things on earth, and himself loving and protecting the nation who are deemed sons of Kemi Nagara and are intrusted to his care by the Kemi. This mutual understanding obtains between every individual Japanese and the Emperor. The sovereign studies our needs and feels our sorrows. What more have we then to ask from the Kemi directly? Thus Shinto [doctrine of the Maki] is Kundo [doctrine of the Emperor]; for shintoism is mikadoism; 'the Kemi's will is the Emperor's will,' is the maxim inscribed on the heart of every Japanese. Herein one may see the fountainhead of our patriotic spirit, whose marvelous activity has served to raise Japan in these 50 years to the level of the first-rate powers of the world."

5. The Hon. Etsujiro Ueyehara, member of Parliament, in his book *The Political Development of Japan*: "The Emperor of Japan can say without hesitation, 'L'Etat o'est moi' more effectively than Louis XIV, not because he can subject the people to his will but because he is morally so recognized. Theoretically, he is the center of the State as well as the State itself. He is to the Japanese mind the supreme being in the cosmos of Japan, as God is in the universe to the pantheistic philosopher. From him everything emanates; in him everything subsists; there is nothing on the soil of Japan existent independent of him. He is the sole owner of the Empire, the author of law, justice, privilege, and honor and the symbol of the unity of the Japanese nation. He has no pope or archbishop to crown him at his accession. He is supreme in all temporal affairs of the State as well as in all spiritual matters, and he is the foundation of Japanese social and civic morality."

6. Mr. I-chiro Tokutomi, editor of the *Kokumin Shinbun*, one of the most influential dailies in Tokyo: "Nor is this principle adapted to our nation alone; some of the European powers are also endeavoring to put it into practice, but they have always failed to secure sufficient success. Are not their monarchs sagacious enough? Yes. Generally speaking, their kings or emperors, though they may have their strong and weak points as rulers, are, every one of them,

wise and enlightened. They are quite a match for their chancellors or ministers. Why, then, have those nations failed to be united with their monarchs as centers? The answer must be given from an historical rather than a political standpoint. They look upon their kings or emperors as sovereign, apparently, as we do; but, to speak figuratively, theirs are the hat while ours is the head. The hat may be changed as often as you please; the head once gone, the body itself would die. In this respect does our constitution essentially differ from theirs; so does our loyalty to the Mikado differ from theirs to their own rulers."

7. The Niroku Shimbun, editorial, May 9, 1919: "To preserve the world's peace and to promote the welfare of mankind is the mission of the imperial family of Japan. Heaven has invested the imperial family with all the qualifications necessary to fulfill this mission. He who can fulfill this mission is one who is the subject of humanity's admiration and adoration, and who holds the prerogative of administration forever. The imperial family of Japan is as worthy of respect as God, and is the embodiment of benevolence and justice. The great principle of the imperial family is to make popular interest paramount. The imperial family of Japan is the parent not only of her 60,000,000, but of all mankind on earth. In the eyes of the imperial family all races are one and the same. It is above all racial consideration. All human disputes, therefore, may be settled in accordance with its immaculate justice. The League of Nations, proposed to save mankind from the horrors of war, can only attain its real object by placing the imperial family of Japan at its head. For to attain its object the league must have a strong punitive force of a super-national and superracial character, and this force can only be found in the imperial family of Japan."

The menace of Japan is in her creed and in the unflagging zeal of her people who accept it as the will of heaven. The Japanese believe that their sense of justice, benevolence, and morals is superior to that of any other people in the world. This is admitted even by Dr. Sidney L. Gulick, in *The American-Japanese Problem*, who says:

"The Japanese people are inherently superior to the white man, not only in economic efficiency, but in brain power, general culture, and moral character."

Mr. Kyoshi K. Kawakami, in his book, *Japan and World Peace*, is very specific in his criticism of occidental measures of justice. He says:

"Ever since Japan opened her doors to foreign intercourse the Japanese have observed that occidental nations had two standards of morals or justice, one for themselves, and one for Asiatic peoples."

This review of occidental justice, according to oriental measures, is quite contrary to the "immaculate justice" of the imperial family of Japan, in keeping with which all human disputes may be settled.

There is, however, nothing strange or unusual in this attitude of the Japanese people, considered from the viewpoint of their creed, which is the foundation of the complaints arising from the presence of large and increasing numbers of them in our midst. The "mission" of Japan does not contemplate the acceptance of democratic ideals. And her relationship to the Occident during the period of her international life is a demonstration of her well-defined purpose. This is illustrated by the story of Dr. Inazo Nitobe, whose character as a man is above reproach. He is a Christianized Japanese. He was graduated from John Hopkins University. He married into a white family of respectable proportions in the city of Philadelphia. He is a representative of the highest and best thought of "progressive Japan," and yet he informs us in our own tongue that the Emperor of Japan is "the bodily representative of heaven on earth, blending in his person its power and its mercy." The creed of Japan precludes the idea of assimilation and stultifies the intelligence of those who sponsor the proposal.

The immediate enactment of laws regulating the biologic and economic infiltration of the Japanese is imperative, but the contact of the East and the West, made inevitable by the exigencies of world conditions, calls for the serious consideration of the basic principles of government in Japan—the creed of her people. Biologic laws and economic regulations, important as they are, under world conditions, will serve only as temporary bulwarks. We must build dikes in the form of State and Federal legislation to serve immediate needs. But we must do more. It is imperative that we go to the heart of the question. The heart of the matter, in the difficulties complained of, is the creed of Japan. And until this is realized and disposed of fundamentally, conferences on the oriental question will continue unabated, but with a growing



spirit of discord and discontent, which is certain to result in international disturbances. The ideal of Japan, inspired and made inevitable by her creed, is race supremacy. This is the explanation of their unremitting toil, their economic efficiency, their industry, and their eternal vigilance. Inspired by their ideal which is ever before them, labor becomes a service of love and sacrifice, the filial duty of gods. We can not meet them in competition; the sources of our inspiration are different and our ideals are not the same.

To realize the truth about Japan is the principal desideratum. Under the influence of their creed they are "supermen"; and from "Japanese viewpoint" we are and must ever remain their inferiors. Her carefully trained statesmen tell us that the two nations are "different" "in wants," "in views, and in the outlook on life." But in their campaign for the conquest of American opinion her bellwether propagandists warn us in terms of insolence to respect "the Japanese viewpoint," thus emphasizing the corollary of their creed, their innate superiority. Discussing our proposal to enact domestic legislation anent the influx of aliens into the State, Dr. Toyokichi Iyenaga, chief of the East and West News Bureau, of New York City, stated in an address delivered at the Japanese-American banquet, the Hotel Plaza, May 19, 1915:

"Unless America comes to an understanding of the Japanese viewpoint, I indulge in the prediction that there will be more serious disturbance in the relations between Japan and America than has been caused by the California affair."

The "Japanese viewpoint" is the criterion of justice and good will. Mr. Kyoshi K. Kawakami, semiofficial publicist, charges that we are playing the "rôle of provocateur in an effort to create the cause of war" if we speak above a whisper of our rights in our own land.

"It is time that Americans should awaken to the grave situation which can not fail to result if they persist in playing the rôle of provocateur, unless, forsooth, they are really anxious to create a *casus belli*. These are plain words, but I say them in the name of international deportment, peace, and amity."

Prof. Shigeo Suyehiro, doctor of laws, the University of Kyoto, says:

"We are a peace-loving nation. Our endurance has stood the successive tests of the (1) Manchurian railway question, (2) the school affair, (3) the immigration flurry, (4) the California land-law dispute. It will stand more, because we are bent on the maintenance of peace. But with a view to a speedy and amicable settlement of the outstanding complication, we claim that America accede to one of two alternatives—the granting of the right of naturalization to the Japanese or the conclusion of a treaty to guarantee their right of owning land or of leasing farms."

The most insolent pronouncement ever penned by the beneficiary of kind words and loving deeds was written by a Japanese imperialist in 1916, in *The Rising Tide of Color*:

"Fifty millions of our race wherewith to conquer and possess the earth. To begin with, we now have China; China is our steed. Far shall we ride upon her. In 1895 we conquered China; Russia, Germany, and France stole from us the booty. In 10 years we punished and retook our own from Russia; in 20 years we squared and retook from Germany; with France there is no need for haste. She has already realized why we withheld the troops which might alone have driven the invader from her soil.

"As for America, that fatuous booby with much money and much sentiment, but no cohesion, no brains of government—stood she alone we should not need our China steed. Well did my friend speak the other day when he called her people a race of thieves with the hearts of rabbits. America, to any warrior race, is not a foe, but an immense melon, ripe for the cutting. But using China as our steed, should our first goal be the land, India or the Pacific? The sea must be our very own, even as the Atlantic is now England's. The land is tempting and easy, but withal dangerous. It must be the seas, but the sea means the western Americas and all the islands in between, and with these must soon come Australia, India. And then the battling for the balance of world power, for the rest of North America. Once that is ours, we own and control the whole—a dominion worthy of our race. North America alone will support a billion people. That billion shall be Japanese with their slaves. Not arid Asia, nor worn-out Europe, nor yet tropical Africa to fit for our people, but North America, that continent as succulently green, fresh, and unsullied, except for the few chattering mongrel Yankees. It should have been ours by right of discovery; it shall be ours by the higher, nobler right of conquest."

The Osaka Mainichi Shimbun, June 14, 1914, quotes Princes Asaka and Higashi Kuni as saying:

"Truly it is the duty of the subjects of the Empire to expand beyond the seas. Nay, we have the right to put an end to the thousand times ten thousand indignities of the half-beast Yankees."

For 50 years we have been administering the gospel of patience to the Empire and people of Japan; we have borne obloquy and insult as good Samaritans; we have freely given her of our best, with little or no regard for our own rights and interests, in response to which we are reminded of our "obligations and duties." What more can we do?

For 50 years our institutions of social and religious betterment have maintained in Japan, at an annual expense of millions of dollars, missionaries, teachers, and medical experts to instruct the Japanese in the arts of the higher life, the sciences, and in the care of the body. These institutions function in Japan to-day and bear evidence of friendship and good will. Has this voluntary service and these years of toil been in vain? Consider the significance of the answer given to this question by the Hon. Etsujiro Uyehawa in his book, *The Political Development of Japan*:

"Many changes have taken place from time to time in the form and mechanism of her Government, but its fundamental polity, a unique fact in political history, has never been altered, shaken, or transformed. It appeals, therefore, most intensely to the Japanese people, no matter how primitive and childlike its origin, and is engraven on their hearts and minds, and engenders their deepest admiration, reverence, and affection \* \* \* The foreign relations, philosophies, ethical theories, and political principles, which have come into Japan from the earliest ages of her civilization, however great their influence generally, have done very little, if anything at all, to modify the traditional attitude of the people toward their Emperor."

Twentieth-century civilization has not changed the attitude of the Japanese people toward their Mikado. They still believe him to be the "king of heaven," and he is proclaimed to be "sacred and inviolable, the scion of the sun, the vice gerent of the gods on earth." Dr. William Eliot Griffis, in his book, *The Mikado's Empire*, says:

"In this enlightened age, when all authority is challenged, and a century after the moss of oblivion has covered the historic grave of the doctrine of Divine right, the Japanese still cling to the divinity of the Mikado, not only making it the dogma of religion and the engine of government, but accrediting their envoys as representatives of, and asking of foreign diplomatists that they address His Imperial Majesty as the king of heaven (Tenno)."

Time, as an element, does not enter into the program of Japan. She labors and waits. She strikes at the psychological moment. Her program contemplates what her own statesmen designate as "the grand policy for a century to come." Concerning the consummation of this policy, consider what Baron Kaneko Kentaro says in the book *Great Japan*:

"Our present welfare and happiness is nothing to us when compared with an illustrious past and a great future for our family and our nation. Thus, looking forward to our future, we strive to mark out 'the grand policy for a century to come.' This is a rather high-sounding phrase, but when we examine our history we always find it underlying our national movements, social, religious, and political, because the Japanese, from time immemorial, have shown the peculiar characteristic of marking out what they will do for the future. In order to establish this grand policy they always study the problem with a far-reaching foresight. This trend of mind is a characteristic of our race. When they contemplate a great problem for national affairs they never think of themselves, but always look forward through the labyrinths of the future to find out the surest way to attain their ultimate aim and goal. According to Japanese notion, compared to this grand policy for the future, the present welfare and happiness of ourselves dwindle into nothingness."

This grand policy is entirely consistent with the creed of Japan. What does this policy involve? The logic of this creed and system of government will admit of no program less ambitious than world domination. Japan's "place in the sun" will be determined by the results of the inspiration arising from this belief and the consequent unity of purpose. Men who think in terms of world politics and understand the process of empire building realize that Japan is slowly but surely winning her goal. This is no idle dream. Within the memory of men still living she has "annexed" Formosa and Korea; she has "penetrated" Manchuria and Mongolia; she has "traded" places with Germany in the Prov-

ince of Shantung, China; and she has created a situation in Siberia that requires her presence there as guardian of the peace. The total area acquired by Japan in the last 25 years is equal to her original territory. The logic of Japan's creed and system of government is convincing enough, but her statesmen amplify it in terms about which there can be no doubt. Her highest representatives and best-known publicists aver:

First. Prof. K. Ukita, editor of the *Taiyo*, says:

"It is the mission of Japan to set up an example of a civilized and independent national State for the Asiatic neighbors, and then to make a confederation of all the Asiatic nations on the basis of international laws (the Mikado, we have learned is 'the author of law'), just as it is the mission of the United States of America to form one vast Pan American Union of all the Republics of the new hemisphere and thus to hasten on the progress toward the organization of the whole world."

Second. Dr. Kambe, of the Imperial University of Kyoto, states:

"Whether in the matter of national expansion Japan shall assume an aggressive policy or merely remain content on the defensive, trusting to the mercy of the world, is a question of fundamental importance to the country, and never more so than at present. As things now look it would seem that there is nothing but for her to take an aggressive attitude. \* \* \* To Japan at present the promised land is China and the South Sea Islands. \* \* \* If Japan will but keep up her expansion policy, taking advantage of the present war, there is every hope that her policy will eventually succeed. \* \* \* The natives should, therefore, be taught to see the wisdom of helping Japan's progress rather than interrupting it."

Third. Marquis Shigenobu Okuma declares:

"The Japan of to-day is no longer the Japan of Japan, but the Japan of the world. What, then, is the mission of the new Japan? It is to make a large contribution to human progress by playing an active part in the great dream of world politics. To put it in a more concrete way, it is Japan's mission to harmonize eastern and western civilizations in order to help bring about the unification of the world."

In working out this grand policy insidious propaganda, peaceful penetration, and military force are employed. We have an example of "military force" in the "annexation" of Korea. Here Japan exhibited all the qualities of a political cannibal, and her administration there in the year of grace 1919 reads like a page from Dante's *Inferno*. In the matter of peaceful penetration the Hawaiian Islands is to Japan an example of patience well rewarded. In 12 years the Hawaiian Islands will be under the political control of Japanese born under the jurisdiction of the United States.

This is not the perfervid outbursts of "yellow journalism"; it is the heart of Japan revealed—the manifesto of the sun god of the eastern seas. Fundamentally the menace of Japan is in her creed and constitutes a danger to the body politic of the world. We realize in our own country that our institutions are being poisoned by the "breath of the dragon." The question is one of self-interest and self-preservation. We know that the sun god and the "soul of Japan"—the creed and program of the Island Empire—is diametrically opposed to the principles established by the founders of this Republic and contrary to democratic ideals.

To this end we propose to tell the truth about Japan; to awaken the people of this Commonwealth to the menace inspired by her creed. Then, aroused to the peril of the situation, we will take such action for our protection and self-preservation as the occasion demands.

Twenty-five years of close association with the Japanese, and intimate contact with their institutions, has led me to the unalterable conviction that they are politically unclean, and constitute a serious menace to our public welfare; that it is imperative that we halt their aggressions and deal with them on the plane of their worth, and not according to their own valuation.

The serious consideration of this memorandum is earnestly requested.

NOTE.—Confirming the statement of Sidney L. Gulick, that the Japanese believe they are "inherently superior to the white man, not only in economic efficiency, but in brain power, general culture, and moral character," the testimony before the congressional investigating committee, July 12, 1920, at San Francisco, of Mr. George Ushijima, president of the Japanese Association of America, is very significant. He said he believed in the intermarriage of Japanese and Americans, and observed:

"There may be objections now, but a hundred years from now we will look back upon it as all right. When potato seed in California is no longer good, we bring in Oregon seed, and the second year after it is acclimated there is a fine crop of potatoes."

If these words of this leading Japanese propagandist do not mean that the people of the United States are in a state of decadence and need rejuvenation by the introduction of the more virile and superior Japanese blood, the import of simple language is unintelligible. The Japanese belief in their superiority is inspired by their creed, which does not "interfere" with their relation to the form of religion exotic to their own land and clime.

ROBERT L. PRUETT.

#### EXHIBIT C.

Junzo Sasamori, general secretary of the Central Japanese Association of Southern California, 258 Jackson Street, Los Angeles, submitted the following supplemental statement:

#### SOCIAL ASPECT OF THE JAPANESE IN SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA.

At the present time the exact population of the Japanese in southern California (including the counties of Orange, Riverside, San Bernardino, San Diego, Imperial Valley, Ventura, Santa Barbara, San Luis Obispo, Los Angeles, and city of Los Angeles) is not known. In round numbers it is somewhere near 30,000, including native-born children of immigrants who hailed from the island empire. In myriad ways the Japanese in southern California have promoted America's welfare. During the great war, when maximum production was desired, the Nipponese here showed their loyalty to the allied cause by their generous contributions. Both men and women have rendered their adopted country valuable services. The Japanese in this country have in them good material for citizens of the Republic. They are undaunted by difficulties; they deliver the "goods" where others fail. They are intensely patriotic; if they could be naturalized in the land where they have settled down they would feel an attachment for their adopted country; under the flag they find protection. They appreciate the opportunities that this the best land in the western continent affords them for getting on in the world.

The Nippnese here have their peculiarities, and yet they have much in common with their neighbors who have immigrated from Europe, also with native-born Americans. Such expressions as "the Japanese spirit" and "the Japanese mind" have only a limited value; the human mind is pretty much the same the world over.

Environment, the influence of a Christian community, has its influence on the Nipponese man in California. As a result, a new type of mind is growing up in the younger generation of Japanese who have lived in the United States 10 years or more, and the children here of Japanese parents are noticeably different from their cousins born in the land of chrysanthemum.

The Japanese are home loving. The married man saves that he may send for his family in Japan, and the young man expects to marry and set up a household of his own as soon as circumstances permit. Good-sized families are the rule among the Japanese.

Asiatics in the United States ought to have the same political rights as Europeans who come here. Fitness for citizenship, Americanization, should be the test for both. To be Christianized and democratized—that is the goal of Japanese immigrants who have settled in the United States. Like other aliens who are worthy, they should have the right to vote, which increases a person's influence and usefulness. It is desirable that men who have emigrated from the Old World to the New should become acquainted with the laws and history of the American people. Japanese who have made their homes in this land of the free studied the lives and teachings of Washington, Lincoln, and other illustrious Americans who took the Declaration of Independence as their political chart.

It has been the aim of the writer to set forth the worth of the Japanese; they have helped in the work of the United States. There are Japanese and Japanese. The undesirable presence of some Japanese of the lowest class ought not to blind Americans to the fine traits of Japanese of the better class, of whom there are many in the United States. It is an unfair discrimination to put up the bars before Asiatics.

## POPULATION.

Distribution according to counties: California alone has over two-thirds of the Japanese population in all the United States, and other Pacific States have more than half of the remainder. In southern California, the city of Los Angeles ranks first in respect to numbers of Japanese within her borders, and the county of Los Angeles second. According to the figures given in the census report of the Central Japanese Association of Southern California, in October, 1919, the distribution was as follows:

Orange County.....	1,589	Santa Barbara County.....	383
Riverside County.....	586	San Luis Obispo County.....	1,365
San Bernardino County.....	435	Los Angeles County.....	9,951
San Diego County.....	1,061	City of Los Angeles.....	11,982
Imperial Valley County.....	2,468		
Ventura County.....	718	<b>Total.....</b>	<b>30,528</b>

Proportion of the sexes: The proportion of the sexes is not yet normal in the Japanese population of the United States, but the number of women and girls have been rapidly increasing the last few years. The percentage of males has outweighed the percentage of females all the time. In 1919 the married population of the Japanese numbered 13,000 or 6,500 families. About two-thirds of the male adults are unmarried, and they number to about 9,500. Seven thousand one hundred and thirty-nine children born among the Japanese families of 6,500 during the past score of years.

Marriages: Of late years marriages among the Japanese in the United States have been rapidly increasing, yet only one-third of the male adults are married, and there are not many single women of marriageable age. About 6,500 Japanese men are mated to women of their own race. Some have intermarried with women of other nationalities whom they met here. About 9,500 more Japanese women are needed to make matches possible between Japanese men here and maidens or widows of their own race. Of the Japanese girls born in this country but very few have reached marriageable age; that is, 20 years or over, without being engaged or wedded. Naturally, therefore, the Japanese man who desires to marry one of his own race must return to the homeland and find a wife, for the practice of securing "picture brides" has been abolished. There are many reasons for marriage. Most Japanese, however, do not feel inclined to marry outside of their own people.

Native-born children: We do not know the exact birth rate of the Japanese in the United States. It is changing every year. The fecundity of Japanese women is a matter of comment. The reports of the State board of health in California give some figures relating to the Japanese birth rate, compared with that of the whites. The small number of births among Indians and Negroes in the Golden State may be disregarded.

	Number of births.		Per cent.		Number of births.		Per cent.
	Japanese.	Whites.			Japanese.	Whites.	
1908.....	455	27,190	1.6	1913.....	2,215	40,864	5.4
1909.....	682	29,736	2.3	1914.....	2,874	42,281	6.8
1910.....	719	30,893	2.3	1915.....	3,342	43,874	7.6
1911.....	995	33,245	3.0	1916.....	3,721	46,272	8.0
1912.....	1,467	37,194	3.9	1917.....	4,108	47,814	8.6

It is a surprising fact that the number of Japanese births increased ninefold during the 10-year period, 1908-1917. It should not be overlooked, however, that the year 1913 witnessed a marked decline in the percentage of increase of births as compared with that of 1912, and the following year the percentage of increase fell off considerably. It remained practically stationary the next three years, 1915-1917, the gain being only 11 per cent in 1915 and 1916, and 10 per cent in 1917. This phenomenon is explained by the fact that the number of marriages among the Japanese in America has fallen off of late years, also that many women are gradually passing the most productive age, and younger women are not coming to this country unlimitedly. As has been stated, almost all of the unions of Japanese men in the Republic have been with women of their own race.

It is to be remembered that some of the young folks here were born in Japan; they came to this country in the last 10 years. During the seven years, 1911-1917, the number of Japanese births in California totaled 12,722. The births in other States may have brought the number up to 20,000 or more. Just what the infant mortality has been we do not know exactly—it is not large, for Japanese youngsters are as a rule vigorous and healthy. Nor do we know how many of the older children have died. Some of the Japanese boys and girls here have left their country with their parents going back to Japan. In the absence of census figures, 1920, no accurate estimate of the number of native-born children in this country at present may be made. It is all of 20,000—probably more.

The question arises, are Japanese children born in the United States equal or superior to their parents, physically and intellectually? Do they contribute something of value to American civilization, or hinder its progress?

Many of the Japanese who have come to the United States the last score of years have found themselves in some ways better off here than in the homeland. In the Republic they have better opportunities for making money and better housing. Moreover, America has a climate that is preferable to that of Japan. Other environmental factors make for health and happiness and prosperity in the New World. Their children get the benefit of these changes, which make for a superior development, physically and mentally speaking. Japanese children in the Los Angeles public schools are regarded as bright; they get their lessons well, receiving good marks, and they are well behaved. They have inherited commendable tendencies from their fathers and mothers. The Japanese pupils in Los Angeles are boys and girls of good character. The proportion of Christianized children is larger here; in musical accomplishments they excel their relatives of the same age in Japan. Conclusions based upon observations extending over only a dozen years are, however, at best tentative; they are subject to revision.

#### JAPANESE WAR WORK IN LOS ANGELES.

In considering participation of the Japanese in the war, the committee are reminded of the fact that there are very few naturalized Japanese citizens in this country. Their children too are still young and only a negligible number were old enough to be in military service. However, including these who waived exemption, possibly two dozen boys of Japanese blood from Los Angeles and immediate vicinity wore the khaki uniform. About one-twentieth of the Japanese soldiers in the American Army were volunteers from this city or sections of southern California.

*Liberty bonds.*—The Japanese are the last comers to these shores. Their community in southern California is young as compared with that of northern California and central. As merchants, they are largely engaged in the retail business and are mostly agriculturists or truck farmers. Yet the willing way in which these people responded to the purchase of Liberty bonds is noteworthy. According to the most available figure collected by the Japanese consulate there are amounts as follows:

Bonds.	Amount purchased by Los Angeles County.	Purchased by other counties.	Total for southern California.
First.....	\$26,750	\$12,950	\$39,700
Second.....	10,865	130,335	141,200
Third.....	219,900	136,600	356,500
Fourth.....	382,550	223,850	606,400
Fifth.....	109,950	59,500	169,450
Total.....	750,015	563,235	1,313,250

So, if we estimate the Japanese population of southern California to be 25,000 in 1918-19, an average Japanese, including women and children, subscribed for \$525 worth of Liberty bonds per capita.

*Red Cross.*—Due to the great influence of the Nippon Red Cross Society and the training in their mother country, the Japanese in Los Angeles took great pride from the very outset in enrolling themselves as members of the American

Red Cross. We are not in possession of the records of the several drives except a part of the first and second, which were secured by the Japanese Association of Los Angeles as well as local Japanese consulate. Even in this many joined directly to the American Red Cross through their American friends and neighbors.

According to the partial list reported to the above associations in the first Red Cross drive for membership, 707 names are known to have taken annual memberships and 8 life memberships, while 3 more contributed to the amount of \$65. In the county 353 annual memberships were reported for the first drive, while one took a life membership and 215 persons contributed not less than \$300. Taking southern California as a whole, exclusive of the above districts, 1,330 names have been reported to have joined the American Red Cross, of whom 9 are life members, while 566 contributed \$983. It is safe to say that at least 50 per cent of the names are still lacking from actual tabulation. This will make a total for entire southern California of about 3,500 Japanese Red Cross members, besides at least 1,500 more who gave something for the support of the Red Cross. It is not, therefore, far from the truth to assert that 1 Japanese in every 7 or 8 became a member of the Red Cross, and 1 in every 5 took an active interest in the same organization in the first Red Cross drive alone.

The second Red Cross drive in southern California among Japanese:

Place.	Number of contributions.	Amount.
Los Angeles County.....	2,838	\$4,678.53
Other 8 counties.....	1,766	4,806.25
Total.....	4,604	9,484.77

Of course, again numbers and amounts only indicate those reported to the local Japanese consulate, and probably about an equal sum was subscribed through sources unknown to the consulate. Therefore, when the several drives had been reached, every Japanese came into actual touch with the heart of the Mother of Humanity and became her actual supporter.

By far the most consistent war work among the Los Angeles Japanese was the praiseworthy contributions of their women. This was due to a great extent to the untiring efforts of some of their leaders, including Mrs. Shimano Oyama, Mrs. Sadako Tanaka, and Miss Tayoko Hasegawa, who, at the suggestion of Consul Oyama, called meeting of Japanese women on February 1, 1918. It was immediately decided to organize the Japanese women's auxiliary of the Los Angeles branch of the American Red Cross, with some financial assistance from the Los Angeles committee of the Nippon Red Cross, of which Mr. Oyama is chairman. They were to prepare surgical dressings, sew, and knit. The Japanese branch then elected Mrs. Oyama chairman; Mrs. Sadako Tanaka, vice chairman; and Miss Tayoko Hasegawa, secretary. The auxiliary at once sent 12 volunteers to the chapter house of the Los Angeles Red Cross in order to enable them to become accredited instructors. They soon received certificates, and, on March 1, the above-named officers and instructors of the Japanese branch started a work shop at 323 Jackson Street.

Perhaps March 28 was a conspicuous day in the history of the Japanese Red Cross auxiliary when they held a bazaar in order to exhibit some of their delicate handicraft and culinary art. Because of the extraordinary popularity of the display, it was extended another day.

The red-letter day of the Japanese auxiliary came on July 13. Headed by Mrs. Oyama as the chairman of the auxiliary, and Prof. K. S. Inui, chairman of the executive committee, they took charge of a special day event, under the auspices of the Los Angeles chapter, at Eighth and Alvarado Streets. In describing the occasion the Los Angeles Times, of July 14, says in part:

"That universal language, which is beauty, served to translate the higher meaning of Japanese social life at the Red Cross fete; beauty ran like a silver cord through the arrangements in the ground; arts, such as have never been presented here before, were exhibited."

According to the report of the committee, there was a substantial contribution to the treasury of the Los Angeles chapter derived from this.

While the Japanese workshop was closed March 31, 1919, those who contributed so unselfishly were taken by surprise one day in July, 1919. Then each received a small box and a letter, transmitted from the local Japanese consulate. It said:

"We hereby present to you a gold Red Cross ring as a token of appreciation of your valuable assistance rendered to the American Red Cross in cooperation with our special committee in Los Angeles.

"Sincerely, yours,

"TADAMASA ISHIGURO (BARON),  
"President of Nippon Red Cross Society."

Aside from these participations, various Japanese organizations and associations here never failed to constantly remind their people of the necessity of thrift and saving. A large number of these people are reported to have bought thrift stamps.

Of course, the Japanese thrift as a food producer needs no comment. Their canned fish, fruit, and vegetables found their way to the battle fields of Europe. While the Los Angeles chapter of the Japanese Red Cross was conducting a cantonment at the corner of Tenth and Main Streets, the Japanese Florists' Association of Southern California daily furnished beautiful flowers in season to adorn the tables of the restaurant. Or, again, when they took charge of the Red Cross day, on July 13, the industrious Japanese farmers donated several truck loads of green vegetables. As a producer of those articles, not only in time of war, but even in this very day, they are surpassed by no one. While climatic conditions may be partly responsible, still these truck farmers have contributed a lion's share in placing Los Angeles on the top of the list of some 2,000 counties of this country as a food-producing community.

As soon as the United States entered the struggle, the Japanese Association of Southern California lost no time in rallying their people under the banner of their adopted country. They sent able men to speak on American institutions and spirit, and especially the reasons for America's entrance into the war. These orators, including Hon. Oyama, Mr. Fujicka, Mr. Y. Toyama, and others, covered every Japanese community of any consequence from Tehachepi to the Mexican border, urging the Japanese to serve for their adopted country.

In this and many other activities the Japanese Association of Los Angeles served as the Japanese war work council in furnishing willing interpreters during draft examinations, in circulating recommendations of the Food Administration or emergency measures of the Government, and in sending out speakers, as Mr. and Mrs. Sessue Hayakawa, Miss Tayoko Hasegawa, and Prof. and Mrs. Inui were also often asked to assist in general drives at various parts of the State. It will be recalled that there were numerous social and international festivals at which the Japanese were conspicuous among the allied nations. The last but not least is the able and valuable services that were rendered by Consul Oyama as a member of the allied war work council, who was assisted by Mr. C. Kondo, general secretary of the Japanese Association of Southern California, and Mr. Y. Matsuma, general secretary of the Japanese Association of Los Angeles. In every instance all organizations were utilized and every energy mobilized to assist in the turning of humanity's great wheel.

Now, truly the situation is described when a leader of the Japanese community once stated, McKinley said, "God and men have linked the nations together." It seems to us now that the Kaiser and his forces of evil have brought us in touch with the heart of the American people.

To put it another way, the Japanese of Los Angeles have ably and patriotically assumed a part in war work. They have also proven themselves an integral and indispensable part of Los Angeles in the land crusade for humanity and democracy.

#### JAPANESE LANGUAGE SCHOOL.

Learning of the Japanese language by the American children of Japanese parents are vital questions for both Japanese and Americans. There are several opinions expressed concerning this question. It may not differ much from the similar questions raised by other immigrants. The outstanding points in this question seem to be those who are in favor of teaching that language and those who oppose the teaching



Those who support teaching are:

(1) Because the parents of the children were born in Japan and they use their mother tongue in homes, and so it is convenient to teach their children in the extent of reading and writing simple words of Japanese language so as to be able to communicate ideas with their parents at home.

(2) Present and future civilization of the world demand them to live an international life, and the knowledge of more than one language is a great importance. The children who are taught the language while they are at a tender age are undoubtedly a great benefit in their future vocations, even though they be the citizens of the United States.

Those who oppose the teachings are:

(1) The teaching such language is undoubtedly not the means to hasten the Americanization of the children, because it tends to keep the children in the Japanese ideas and thoughts.

(2) It is an unbearable burden for the children to try to master two languages at the same time, when the languages so differ as English and Japanese. This would be too much tax to the tender mind, so it ought to be postponed to later years.

Thus the opinions concerning the teaching of Japanese language to the American-born children of Japanese parents are split into two among the Japanese and Americans.

In 1912 Japanese educators in the United States met in San Francisco and passed a resolution which express the majority opinion as principles. "All children born in America should be educated in the American public schools to be able to live their lives in this country. The Japanese schools and kindergartens have justified their existence in the limited sense of the supplementary school for the American public schools. The Japanese school may open from one to two hours a day. They may teach Japanese language as well as elementary English preparatory to the American public schools." Since then the Japanese schools adopted these principles, and they were trying to follow this aim. They are trying their best to aid the children to be Americanized, and these schools are not similar to those parochial schools of south European immigrants. There were 80 Japanese language schools in the United States in 1918, with 132 teachers and 2,442 pupils; 47 kindergartens, with 86 teachers and 1,023 children; and these schools are supported by the Japanese churches, Japanese at large, the parents of the children, or by the Japanese association of the place the schools are located. There were 25 Japanese language schools in southern California in 1920, with 32 teachers, of whom 18 are American. American-born Japanese children are handicapped to learn English at their homes because their parents generally do not speak English well. To make up such a disadvantage of the Japanese children, English is taught in Japanese schools by American or Japanese teachers.

#### THE PROBLEM OF ASSIMILATION.

The term "assimilation" or Americanization needs an explanation. It is commonly understood that those terms signify that newcomers learn the American language, follow after the American customs, live up to the American standard of living, and acquire the citizenship, think as the Americans and act American. In closer scrutiny we find that there are two ideas of Americanization:

First. There are people who emphasize that the newcomer should abandon their native mode of life and ways of thinking, they must abandon everything that they had and become a new American. They interpret Americanization in a narrow sense.

Secondly. Americanization is being interpreted in more inclusive meaning. They say that the newcomer must maintain their good cultures and customs, must contribute those things to build up America. They believe that America is big and strong enough to digest foreign elements, have enough power to lead the ignorant immigrants to become brilliant civilians and make one homogeneous nation. "The census of 10 years ago had shown that, even according to the superficial and insufficient test of the census taker, nearly one-tenth of our people were illiterate in the language of this country. These figures, astounding as they were, made no general impression. We assumed that everything was coming out all right. We were not, as a matter of fact, proud of

the way 60 different races of people were growing into one homogeneous nation!"<sup>1</sup> Such a broad attitude was shown by many scholars, and it became the general sentiment.

An enthusiastic presentation of the Americanism by Mr. Roosevelt was not paid much attention to before the Great War. The war gave many lessons to the Americans, and one of them was the necessity of national solidarity. They found their misconception about the beautiful name of "melting pot." She did not have the national homogeneity as she expected. "Then suddenly the war came, and to the astonishment of all, our homogeneous people seemed suddenly to spring back into its component parts. To our dismay, we found millions of our people thinking as Americans. We were chagrined to discover that the melting pot had existed largely in our fancy only."<sup>2</sup>

The large number of the drafted soldiers could not understand the commands of the officers in English. It was necessary to maintain English classes for them in camps. It was too late to meet the emergency. Such an experience made the Americans to think the meaning and the method of the Americanization seriously. The Americanization movement was started, and its purpose will be realized by the influence of education. Since then, many Americans come to believe a narrow Americanization, mostly among the Government officers. They began to emphasize more and more that the foreign immigrants should abandon all the old things and must follow the American system, materially and ideally.

Such narrow Americanism may be moved effectively to realize solidarity, but it will tend to the narrow nationalism that American fathers had no intention of. The great truth was taught the Americans to spare no energy to assimilate the immigrants for the national solidarity, yet the power of the "melting pot" was never questioned. It is her mistake if she thinks that America can assimilate every element of various nations at once. Such power works sure but slowly. As the American history tells us, the leading stock of American people was the Anglo-Saxon origin, yet Americans are of various origins, that many nationalities contributed their cultures and achievements and had no one superior stock dominating the other stocks. To be sure that admixture of various nationalities makes a superior nation. America is not a static country but a dynamic nation. The principles held by fathers of this country were certainly admirable, yet the visions of their sons must be nobler and far-reaching. I am certain that the true Americanization is that the newcomers shall adapt themselves to the American civilization, and at the same time they shall contribute their cultures and achievements, if they have anything worth while for the advancement of the American civilization. In certain parts of this country where Japanese are being assimilated, Americans must provide them with her achievements and also prepare to receive theirs from them. In other words, their receipt and gifts must be mutual.

#### MANNERS OF ASSIMILATION.

It is convenient for us to explain the manners of the assimilation among races into physical and psychological points of view. These two changes occur sometimes at the same time or occur at an interval. Let us look at the physical assimilation. We notice two forces working toward that end, the climate and food, on one hand, and intermarriage on the other.

1. The physical changes due to climate and food may be explained by biological study. That is, man has adaptability to his environment like any other animal. As the lower animals have protective color and other means of protection or try to fit themselves in the struggle to survive, the man does the same thing in different degrees. The immigrant who comes to this country after reaching majority finds it difficult to adapt himself in the new circumstances, but those who come over at a tender age or those who are born in this country show a marked change in their physical appearance. According to the statement published by the Immigration Bureau, based upon the study of Prof. F. Boas, "Changes in Bodily Forms of Descendants of Immigrants," he spoke of the change in the skull during the single generation. That the American-born children of round-headed Jews became long-headed ones. This proves the power

<sup>1</sup> Report of Commissioner of Education for year ended June 30, 1919, p. 42.

<sup>2</sup> *Idem*, p. 43.

of the "melting pot" at work. These effects of climate to physical appearance of the people are evident in all countries. This fact was proved by the Jews living in various parts of the world. "Originally the same Jews are now, anthropologically, not a race adapted to the places and there are Turanian, Teutonic, Slavics, Mongoloid, Negroid, and others." (Maurice Fishberg, *The Jews, a Study of Race and Environments*.)

2. By intermarriage. In America where the practice of intermarriage is more or less common and assimilation by this method is quite effective. There are various theories advanced by ethnologists as to the effects of intermarriage, but we may sum up by saying that the union between good and poor the Mendelian law applies. But such mathematical presentation can only be applied as a principle and as to the physical development of different individual cases depend upon the rearing of the children after their births, and the social influence working on them.

Ordinarily, a hybrid is looked down as inferior, but it is due more to the society than the intermarriage. Often society does not sanction a union of different races and look upon them with an eye of contempt, and thus the evil effect upon the offspring. For these reasons it is no ground to oppose intermarriage. We firmly believe that we can obtain a better race by intermingling of bloods of different races. Proofs of this are abundant in the history of the human races. But such an intermarriage must be the result of the natural course of the thing and not by the artificial stimuli of the man. Thus we believe the intermarriage between Japanese and Americans is the result of natural course after the Japanese are assimilated psychologically and socially, or, in other words, if such intermarriage take place after the Japanese are thoroughly Americanized we can not see the objection, but if this takes place before we should endeavor to refrain from them.

The psychological assimilation necessitates the community of thought. To-day no country in the world could live as a mental hermitage. Any thought or idea grown in one country flows out freely to all the countries in the world. Thus there is no national boundary of thoughts. In the past Japan imported freely various ideas from Europe and America, and there was a psychological assimilation of thoughts and ideas.

The community of ideas are universal, but the psychological assimilation of immigrant aliens in this country must be assimilated by having them live in and with the society, because various countries have different history, traditions, customs grown up under peculiar circumstances. Unless the immigrants catch this spirit the assimilation is impossible. This proves the fact that those children who come to this country at a tender age whose mind is still plastic, can easily get into the spirit the heart and soul of a country. In other words, they are to get into the atmosphere of another people easier than the grown-ups. These American-born children of alien parents have traceable physical marks of their parents, but the psychological and social influence are totally American and particularly through schools and churches assimilate them completely in language, manners, and habits.

#### THE PROCESS OF ASSIMILATION AMONG THE JAPANESE.

The degree of assimilation among Japanese differs according to individual responsiveness to the new circumstances, but it can not be denied the fact that they have been influenced. This can be easily seen when we contrast those who stay in this country and those who stay in Japan all the time. As to the physiological changes we do not have any material from the medical sciences, but one often sees some of the Japanese have brown hair instead of their pitch black, and lighter color of skin. They have illnesses peculiar to meat eaters, and at the same time there are seldom cases peculiar to those whose main diets are of vegetables, fishes, and rice. By use of different clothes and use of chairs there is marked difference in pose. Their curved shins are straightened and tendency of stooping replaced by erect. These differences are particularly noticeable in children who come over while they retain the plasticity and those who are born in this country.

The Japanese children born in California or in Colorado are in a sense the American product. Japanese educators in San Francisco made a thorough

physical examination of Japanese children in 20 different grammar schools in California, with the following result:

*Average Japanese children's height and weight.*

HEIGHT.

Age and sex.	Ameri- can born.	Tokyo.	Japan as whole.	Age and sex.	Ameri- can born.	Tokyo.	Japan as whole.
7 years:	<i>Inches.</i>	<i>Inches.</i>	<i>Inches.</i>	12 years:	<i>Inches.</i>	<i>Inches.</i>	<i>Inches.</i>
Male.....	41.3	45.8	41.2	Male.....	52.5	52.2	51.0
Female.....	41.3	43.2	41.7	Female.....	52.2	51.8	50.8
8 years:				13 years:			
Male.....	45.1	44.7	44.0	Male.....	53.6	50.8	53.5
Female.....	45.1	42.4	43.5	Female.....	55.2	52.5	53.5
9 years:				14 years:			
Male.....	47.4	45.9	45.8	Male.....	56.1	52.5	53.5
Female.....	47.2	43.8	45.2	Female.....	57.7	56.4	55.3
10 years:				15 years:			
Male.....	49.2	48.7	47.6	Male.....	57.9	53.2	57.9
Female.....	49.8	48.2	47.0	Female.....	58.2	53.2	57.0
11 years:				16 years:			
Male.....	51.0	50.0	49.4	Male.....	60.1	59.4	60.0
Female.....	51.5	49.1	48.9	Female.....	59.0	55.3	59.1

WEIGHT.

7 years:	<i>Pounds.</i>	<i>Pounds.</i>	<i>Pounds.</i>	12 years:	<i>Pounds.</i>	<i>Pounds.</i>	<i>Pounds.</i>
Male.....	42.31	38.76	38.59	Male.....	65.37	60.82	59.83
Female.....	40.33	38.72	37.27	Female.....	65.37	60.82	59.50
8 years:				13 years:			
Male.....	46.69	42.14	42.39	Male.....	68.18	65.70	66.03
Female.....	46.61	37.27	40.06	14 years:			
9 years:				Male.....	76.94	73.45	74.29
Male.....	51.07	47.52	46.36	Female.....	81.65	74.54	76.69
Female.....	48.84	50.82	44.54	15 years:			
10 years:				Male.....	90.08	80.09	84.71
Male.....	56.69	50.05	50.05	Female.....	92.14	75.53	85.23
Female.....	55.39	49.50	48.84	16 years:			
11 years:				Male.....	102.64	81.73	98.18
Male.....	60.99	56.03	54.96	Female.....	104.13	86.53	94.21
Female.....	60.91	51.81	53.63				

After publishing the above statement the educators add that the physical development of children born and reared in this country are far better than those Japanese children in Japan. Particularly we notice a marked development in girls. There are practically no eye troubles except very light cases, though there are a number of decayed teeth and troubles of tonsils. In height American-born children are from one-fourth of an inch to one-half of an inch taller than those of Japan, and in weight, in girls at 16, there are differences of from 10 to 17 pounds.

This improvement in stature and muscular development is attributed to better living conditions here. Climatic and other natural factors must be taken into account of the gains in physique. It has been remarked that native children have a fairer skin than their parents born in the island Empire; the color of the hair is dark brown instead of jet black. The American-born children have larger eyes than their cousins in Japan. It is said that the eyelashes of the youngsters born in this country grow out perpendicularly on both eyelids, and when the eyes are closed the lashes meet together in parallel, whereas the children in Japan have slant eyes, the lashes droop downward at an angle of 45° on the upper eyelid, while the lower lashes stand out perpendicularly on the edge, and when the eyes are closed the upper eyelashes cover the lower lashes from above or across each other, instead of meeting in parallel row as is the case with an American child of Caucasian parentage. The writer has closely observed the Japanese children in Los Angeles in a great number, and he sees marked variations from the types of children he has seen in Japan.

Let us next see the physical difference produced by intermarriage of Japanese with other peoples. The Japanese do not like to intermarry, and consequently there are very few cases of intermarriage between the Japanese and the Ameri-

cans. If one looks for them as the subject of his study it is not impossible to find some cases to furnish his materials.

It is true that the Japanese is a mixed race of seven stocks. The mixtures of bloods occurred more than 2,000 years ago. The predominant strain is the Takamagahara. The blending of races has produced a new type of homogeneity, and there is no question about its superiority to most of the other races in the world. Like the Jews, the Japanese feel that it is important to keep the race pure. Even when they appreciate the advantages of a home, the Japanese in western lands hesitate to form alliances with European or American women. In some instances Japanese men have done so, and the offsprings of these intermarriages are strong sons and charming daughters. It is a surprising phenomenon that the cross between a Japanese and a European is a European in appearance, the child of a Japanese man and an American woman is an American; the fruit of a union of a Japanese and a Chinese woman is a Chinese. Such are the conclusions of those who have observed the families of Japanese men married to alien women; also the offsprings of women of Japan who have married foreigners.

The view has been expressed by some writers that the result of the intermixture of two races will, in the long run, produce a race reverting back to the ancient, degenerated, lower type. This theory is as yet not proven. It is said that a hybrid is a degenerate. Nevertheless, there is a strong presumption that the intermingling of bloods will produce a new type of American possessing the excellent qualities that Japanese men have inherited from the forefathers. The admirable traits of the Japanese will persist; the Japanese spirit will be a part of their inheritance, though modified by the environment of the New World.

Now, let us look at the psychological change of the Japanese received from the Americans, but the degrees of change differ according to the individual adaptability and responsiveness to outward stimuli. Before we go into the discussion, we see whether or not there is fundamental difference in psychological difference between races. The writer believes that there is no fundamental difference in races as to the emotion and psychology. The only difference there is the manner of expressing the emotion and psychological workings. In emotion, for instance, there is no difference. Both Americans and Japanese have regard to likes and dislikes, love and hate, gladness and anger, happiness and sadness. The only difference is in the expression of such emotions. The Japanese try to repress them, while the Americans show as they feel. Through long history of the traditions the Japanese try to repress their feelings, and it appears as if it were their second nature.

Thus superficial observers believe that the Japanese try to conceal their real feelings in order to prey upon them. The longer the Japanese stay in this country the more and more they become American in this respect. They began to express their feelings just as freely as any American. Particularly this is the case with those who are born in this country. The American-born children of Japanese parents appear so different from their parents at the first blush it seems that there is a fundamental difference in emotion from their parents. But we can readily see that it is not the case, but the only difference is the manner in which they express their feelings. Some of them went far enough to make some of us to doubt if they are not bragging themselves.

The American-born children have different taste. They prefer the American style of cooking to that of the Japanese. Their parents have memories of their childhood and the days they spent in Japan that they relish an occasional festivity in Japanese dishes. Again these children have necessarily spent less amount of time in this country than their parents, but the mastering the English they are far in the lead. But when they try to speak Japanese they make such a funny enunciation and sentences just like Americans who have a smattering knowledge of the Japanese language in trying to speak in Japanese. Their facial expression is quite different from that of their parents. They have an expression of English-speaking face, while their parents have the Japanese-speaking face.

The manner in which they express their ideas is American. They are not only Americans in the face of documents but they are in spirit. For this reason if parents take them back to Japan, they will not be satisfied with the new condition they are placed in, and their parents also find themselves difficult to adapt themselves in the new situation they voluntarily placed themselves. If once these people visit Japan and stay in sufficient time to know to what extent they have changed, they will come right back to the United States with the intention never to go back to Japan again.

We are not conservative Japanese enough to worry about the rapid Americanization of Japanese in this country and their children, but we rather inclined to think to be natural result. At the same time the Japanese will contribute to America the good qualities they have inherited for many thousands of years.

#### THE MISSION OF THE JAPANESE IN THIS COUNTRY.

We have spent ample space to explain the existing condition of Japanese in America. We liked to let the American public know the facts as they exist, at the same time to remind the Japanese in this country of the work they have before them. The history of Japanese immigration shows that the course could not be called a smooth one nor could we say they are treated fairly in this country, but they have gone through that. They have passed the difficult test. If the coming of more Japanese to this country is contrasted to the interest of this Republic, certainly we can not urge the coming of large numbers of Japanese immigrants. If the indiscriminate treatment of Japanese is against the interests of America, then we certainly do not urge the free equal right to opportunity.

On the other hand, if the coming of Japanese to this country, and the enjoyment of the equal opportunity accord with the interests of this country, then we ought to insist for the sake of this country. If there are any who think the Japanese question in this country are alien question, the viewpoint taken is a mistaken one. The Japanese are a component part of America. America and the question is the question within her own boundary.

We have noted the economical and spiritual assistance the Japanese in the United States rendering. We believe the Japanese and their successors will assimilate more and more and contribute the good qualities they have inherited to the civilization of America. If the restriction of Japanese immigrants continues as it is, the Japanese can not materially assist in number, but the Japanese in the United States and their children will devote themselves in whatever they find their work and in time there will be scholars, inventors, artists, business men, and spiritual leaders from them. The sincere wish of the Japanese is the welfare of America. The question of population in Japan will be solved in another way if America so desires not to have surplus Japanese in this country. We are not interested in these chapters to discuss free importation of Japanese in America to contribute to American developments whatever they have to offer.

#### RECOMMENDATIONS.

The United States was so sparsely populated in her earlier national life, the natural growth of population could not meet the necessary man power to cultivate the vast land of unbroken soil, and develop the unlimited natural resources. The national development was largely dependent upon the immigrant foreigners. The northern Europeans were generally welcomed into the United States in the early nineteenth century, and the first immigration law was framed for the protection of newcomers.

In the last quarter of the nineteenth century the southern European immigrants swarmed upon the Atlantic States. They came in numbers more than the United States wished to have and brought undesirable elements with them. The United States, alarmed by the encroachment of undesirable foreigners, she felt the need of the changes in her immigration policy. Many restrictive measures effected to improve the qualities of the immigrant in the last four decades. Such a restrictive policy was quite necessary for the solidarity and integrity of a national life. At present the idea of laissez faire became out of date for the principle of the national administration in the highly civilized country. A well-developed nation needs many regulations to harmonize the every part of its organism. And in order to have the uniformity of enforcing regulations and to relieve the strain on the administration, it saw fit to place the entire business under a single Bureau of Immigration. As the number of immigrants increase and accompanying evils multiply it was necessary to enforce the measures and regulations with vigor and steadily added detailed regulations. It is necessary for the Government to protect the poor, distressed people. This necessitates the Government to make regulations in order to prevent entrance of dependents, prostitutes, parasites, etc. Such is the criterion of immigrants for admission and rules governing the transportation companies to eliminate the undesirable elements.

In 1910 the Immigration Commission presented to the Senate recommendations concerning a new policy for immigrants. The recommendation is sound in

principles, but a few additional suggestions could be made. The presentation of the commissioner in part is as follows:

"1. While the American people, as in the past, welcome the oppressed of other lands care should be taken that immigration be such both in quality and quantity as not to make too difficult the process of assimilation.

"2. Since the existing law and further special legislation recommended in this report deal with the physically and morally unfit, further general legislation concerning the admission of aliens should be based primarily upon economic or business consideration touching the prosperity and economic well-being of our people.

"3. The measures of the rational, healthy development of a country is not the extent of its investment of capital unless there is a corresponding economic opportunity afforded to the citizen dependent upon employment for his material, mental, and moral development.

"4. The development of business may be brought about by means which lower the standard of living of the wage earners. A slow expansion of industry which would permit the adaptation and assimilation of the incoming labor supply is preferable to a very rapid industrial expansion which results in the immigration of laborers of low standards and efficiency, who imperil the American standard of wages and condition of employment." (Report of Immigration Commission Dec. 5, 1910, vol. 1, p. 45.)

The Great War changed every phase of the national life in the civilized countries. It affects greatly the immigration problems in the United States. The recommendations of the immigration commissioners were satisfactory before the war but doubtful at present. Since August, 1914, many European immigrants returned to their old countries, and since then the annual arrivals and departures at Atlantic ports are almost equal. We can not expect to have the large number of strong young immigrants now. The European nations need them for the reconstruction of their national life, consequently they do not wish these youths to emigrate. This situation had given a blow to the American industry. Shortage of labor, shortage of food, shortage of fuel, shortages in the necessities of life, and high costs of living are cries of the economic world. "Only remedy for it," some writer advocated, "is the introduction of the Asiatic laborers." Their plan is to induce the three-year contract laborers from China and other Asiatic countries. If this plan be carried it will remedy the needs in the labor market and will give enormous profit for the large corporations, but additional difficulties may be brought to the social life of this country. It will be against the fundamental immigration policy of the United States by introducing the contract laborers. We believe the following will be more fitting remedy in this difficulty.

Generous facilities should be provided for carefully selected immigrants. Tracts of agricultural land will be sold or given under conditions. This is somewhat the extension of the homestead law, applying to the desirable immigrants. Applicants for this privilege must be young, strong, married couples. They must intend to build their homes permanently in this country, and must make oath of allegiance to the United States. This will fulfill the present economic needs of this country, and yet it will not depart from the principle of the immigration policy nor harm the social life of the people. The quality of the immigrants in general should be strictly regulated and the following classes of people should be excluded:

1. Physical qualifications: Persons who are afflicted with contagious diseases, inheritable diseases, such as trichoma, tuberculosis, syphilis, leprosy, etc. Defective persons, such as blind, mute, deaf, cripples, hunchbacks, etc., and any other persons who are physically weak and likely not able to support themselves and liable to become a public charge.

2. Mental qualification: Aments, insanity, psychopathic people, and all similar ailments.

3. Intellectual qualifications: Persons who have not received at least eight years of schooling or equivalent mental attainment. Persons who can neither write nor read a hundred simple, common words in English.

4. Moral qualifications: Ex-convicts, prostitutes, or managers of prostitution, polygamists, professional gamblers and beggars, anarchists, nihilists, assassins of the Government official. Persons whose purpose is to engage in immoral business.

5. Economic qualifications: Contract laborers, persons whose transportation is paid by transportation companies or labor agents. Persons who do not have enough means to support themselves at least three months or its equivalent—say \$150.

6. Age qualifications: Minors under 14 years of age who are not accompanied by or to join their parents or guardians. Persons, 60 years of age or more, who do not have a son or daughter or near relative to look after them.

These qualifications may seem too severe, but it is the right of the United States to insist to receive only those qualified and useful in this country. All immigrants who are undesirable should be barred without hesitation.

Lastly, the writer wishes to emphasize that any immigration law ought to be universal in its application. There should be no discrimination according to nationality or race; individual quality must be the criterion for admission or rejection. It is an error to direct barriers against this or that nation or race, irrespective of individual qualifications. Quality of man does not differ according to the color of skin or place of birth. Discrimination against this or that nation could not be called a proper immigration measure, nor would it promote the welfare of the great Republic. All discriminative measures should be gotten rid of.

The true Americanism can be realized neither by racial pride nor by the racial prejudices. It is only to be realized by the thorough study of social conditions, rather than mere sentiments fostered by ignorance. The leaders of a nation must establish immigration policy with unmistakable foresight. This the United States will contribute for the highest achievements of the human civilization, as well as she will realize the utmost progress within her boundary.

#### EXHIBIT E.

*Acres of arable lands in southern California owned and leased by Japanese, October, 1919.*

Districts.	Berries.	Grapes.	Citrus fruits.	Deciduous fruits.	Grains and hays.	Sugar-beets.	Vegetables.	Miscellaneous.	Total.	Number of farms.
Orange County.....	15	.....	115	.....	628	4,594	3,810	6,706	15,868	294
Riverside County....	11	10	8	.....	80	.....	782	25	866	41
San Bernardino County.....	10	300	75	410	.....	40	105	745	1,685	31
San Diego County.....	.....	.....	17	.....	310	240	1,860	25	2,452	87
Imperial County.....	30	.....	.....	.....	8,565	.....	2,565	16,836	27,996	391
Ventura County.....	4	.....	33	23	3,083	1,120	366	31	4,660	49
Santa Barbara County.....	.....	.....	5	10	.....	.....	60	530	625	18
San Luis Obispo County.....	12	300	900	1,557	1,189	8,646	1,555	1,622	15,781	138
Los Angeles County..	1,279	45	98½	741½	3,378	6,580	25,552	3,130	40,804	1,797
Total.....	1,381	655	1,251½	2,741½	17,183	21,220	36,655	29,650	110,737	2,846

#### EXHIBIT F.

*Acres of farms owned and tilled by Japanese in southern California, 1919.*

Districts.	Berries.	Citrus.	Deciduous fruits.	Grains and hays.	Sugar-beets.	Vegetables.	Miscellaneous.	Total.
Orange County.....	.....	115	.....	60	66	15	15	271
Riverside County....	5	8	.....	.....	.....	13	15	41
San Bernardino County.....	.....	75	10	.....	.....	10	18	113
San Diego County.....	.....	17	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	17
Imperial County.....	.....	.....	.....	160	.....	160	.....	320
Ventura County.....	.....	13	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	13
Los Angeles County..	6	78½	120½	500	.....	26	47	778
Total.....	11	306½	130½	720	66	224	95	1,553







# JAPANESE IMMIGRATION

---

## HEARINGS

BEFORE

## THE COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

SIXTY-SIXTH CONGRESS

SECOND SESSION

---

JULY 26, 27, 28, 29; AUGUST 2 AND 3, 1920

---

## PART 4

HEARINGS AT SEATTLE AND TACOMA, WASH.;  
APPENDIX; INDEX



WASHINGTON  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE  
1921

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

SIXTY-SIXTH CONGRESS.

ALBERT JOHNSON, Washington, *Chairman*.

ISAAC SIEGEL, New York.

HAROLD KNUTSON, Minnesota.

ROSCOE C. McCULLOCH, Ohio.

J. WILL TAYLOR, Tennessee.

JOHN C. KLECZKA, Wisconsin.

WILLIAM N. VAILE, Colorado.

HAYS B. WHITE, Kansas.

KING SWOPE, Kentucky.

\*ADOLPH J. SABATH, Illinois.

JOHN E. RAKER, California.

RILEY J. WILSON, Louisiana.

BENJAMIN F. WELTY, Ohio.

JOHN C. BOX, Texas.

L. B. RAINEY, Alabama.

P. F. SNYDER, *Clerk*.

# JAPANESE IMMIGRATION.

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,

*Monday, July 26, 1920.*

The committee met in the United States district courtroom, Seattle, Wash., at 9.30 a. m., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman), presiding.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee will be in order. I will explain our appearance here by stating that this subcommittee has been appearing at different places, taking testimony, examining papers, and making observations for the purpose of revising immigration legislation. This is the first official meeting in the city. We will first call upon the governor of the State, Louis F. Hart. Governor, we recognize that you are a State official, but you will have to be sworn as a witness.

Gov. HART. I do not care to be sworn as a witness. I do not know enough about this to appear as a witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, you had better be sworn.

(Whereupon the governor was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. A short time ago I received a letter as chairman from the governor, Gov. Hart, in which he notes that the committee is in the West to make a study of the agencies and conditions in California and he extends an invitation to the committee to come to this State. The letter is as follows:

STATE OF WASHINGTON,  
OFFICE OF THE GOVERNOR,  
*Olympia, June 30, 1920.*

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
*Member of Congress, Tacoma, Wash.*

DEAR SIR: My attention has been called to the fact that the House Immigration and Naturalization Committee, of which you are chairman, plans in the near future to make a study of the Japanese conditions in California. While it is well known that the situation in the southern State is grave, I would direct your attention that in Washington conditions are greatly similar.

I wish at this time to urge you to include Washington in such investigations as you make in order that the existing conditions here may be brought to the attention of Congress through your committee for appropriate action.

Through different State departments under my jurisdiction in response to complaints that have reached this office, I have caused investigations to be made and I shall be glad to furnish copies of the correspondence and data to your committee.

I am convinced that this field is a fruitful one for investigation by your committee and that such investigation will disclose conditions of the most serious interest to you and your fellow members.

Very truly, yours,

LOUIS F. HART, *Governor.*

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Governor, we would like to hear from you briefly.

Gov. HART. Well, I am a witness, but I don't know anything about what I should state unless you can ask me some questions. I only appeared here to tell you of the complaints which have been made and to tender you all of the official records that we have been able to gather in the last 12 months. I am not in any sense a witness, because—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). We do not intend to ask you questions as a witness or ask you for your opinion, but we do want some testimony from the attorney general, the labor commissioner, the commissioner of agriculture, and others in the State service.

Gov. HART. Mr. Chairman and gentlemen of the committee, not appearing as a witness but appearing as governor of the State, I will tell you that some 12 or 15 months ago I observed in my official capacity that there was a very considerable feeling in this State concerning the aggressiveness of the Japanese in our various industries, our commercial enterprises, our hotels, stores, laundries, as well as in our agricultural sections of the State. I have directed the heads of the various departments of the State to make such investigation and gather such data as they might be able to gather for the purpose of presenting the matter to the committee of Congress, or to whoever it might be proper to present it. I have recently advised our commissioner of agriculture, our fish commissioner, our bank commissioner, the attorney general, the hotel inspector, and other department heads to be ready to come upon telegraphic request of this committee, and they are all at your disposal together with their records.

The feeling in some quarters has been quite keen by reason of the apparent unloading of shiploads of Japanese under the so-called gentlemen's agreement and the great deal of property that is being held or apparently held or controlled at least by Japanese or by their agents notwithstanding the constitutional provision in this State against alien ownership of real estate. As I say, the people are very much interested in this, and with the prolific production of children, as compared with our own people, some of our folks are becoming very much exercised over the possibilities of the near future unless something is done to check this. On the other hand, our commercial interests are alert or alive to the proposition of oriental commerce and feel that anything that is done should be done in such a way as not to break friendly relations. However, the matter of alien ownership and control of real property in this State is a matter of very deep concern, and I believe and I trust that the next legislature will enact some legislation with some teeth in it to enforce the constitutional provision and avoid ownership and control of real estate by aliens and particularly those impossible of citizenship. Our people are not satisfied with people who can not assimilate, can not become citizens, and have all of the rights of citizenship, and on that they feel very keenly. Now, I am perfectly willing to submit to you and have directed all of my departments to hold themselves in readiness to appear before you and furnish you information of which I have no knowledge other than the official compilations which have been made.

The CHAIRMAN. We thank you, Governor, and I think the committee or a portion of it may visit Olympia.

## STATEMENT OF MR. MILLER FREEMAN.

(Mr. Freeman was duly sworn.)

Mr. RAKER. What is your address?

Mr. FREEMAN. 71 Columbia Street, Seattle.

Mr. RAKER. What is your business?

Mr. FREEMAN. Trades' paper publisher.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you been a resident of Seattle?

Mr. FREEMAN. Since 1897.

Mr. RAKER. And how long have you been in the State of Washington?

Mr. FREEMAN. Since 1884.

Mr. RAKER. You have heretofore appeared before the committee in Washington, D. C.?

Mr. FREEMAN. Yes. It occurs to me that I might make something of a running introductory statement. In the year 1897, the first steamship arrived from Japan, and was given an ovation, because it was felt that it was the opening of a great commercial relationship with Japan. Our people undertook to establish a friendly attitude at that time, in the belief that that would encourage emigrants and trade, and that has been the attitude of this community very largely ever since. My own first contract with the Japanese came about as a trade paper publisher, when, along about 1900 students would come into my office bearing letters from the Japanese consul in Vancouver, stating that these men were coming in here as students in agriculture, dairying and horticultural pursuits, and fisheries.

Mr. VAILE. Will you state what are the names of your papers and what trades they represent?

Mr. FREEMAN. Yes. I publish the Pacific Fisherman, Pacific Motor Boat, and Canning Age, also the Motor Ship, published in New York, and the Fishing Gazette, published in New York.

Mr. SIEGEL. These are all trades papers?

Mr. FREEMAN. Yes; a special class of journals.

Mr. SIEGEL. All weeklies?

Mr. FREEMAN. Monthlies. It is because of my experience as a publisher that this information has come to me in the way it has. A typical illustration of the progress made by Japanese may be shown in the case of these students coming in at that time. I recall a student coming in in those early days, stating that he was studying codfishing. He asked me for a letter to the Anacortes codfishing people, which I gave him. He worked in their plant that fall, and in the spring he went out on the banks up in Bering Sea, and the following fall he went to the Atlantic coast with a letter which I gave him to a codfishing concern in Gloucester. He worked there in the spring and again went out on the banks. The sequel of that is that very recently the fleets of the Japanese codfishing people have arrived on the Pacific coast and practically wiped out the American codfishing business.

I want to say, in all fairness, that that is a perfectly proper competition in the codfishing industry, but I am illustrating the result of these people coming in here as students, getting this information, and then coming in years later and wiping out the Pacific coast cod-

fishing industry. The only phase through which I think we might properly object is that they own or lease some of the plants on American soil. A little later came wholesale immigration, imported by the railroad interests to work as section hands on the railroads and to provide cheaper labor than Americans.

Mr. RAKER. Will you give us the date when that fishery matter commenced?

Mr. FREEMAN. That was along about 1904 or 1905, I should say.

Mr. RAKER. This importation as to the railroads commenced when?

Mr. FREEMAN. I should say approximately 1900. The detailed statistics we have, and I think we can present them later, if you wish them. I propose now, if I may, to give a sort of a running summary of the sequence of the events leading up to the conditions here with regard to the Japanese problem. I want to say that we are very anxious that this matter be discussed in the fullest and frankest and freest way. I am going to be quite frank myself, because among ourselves I think it is a problem which we can discuss freely, and so far as our people in Seattle are concerned, we are all old friends and neighbors, and on a question of this sort there is no reason why we should not discuss it quite candidly.

That immigration continued until the time when the action of the people of California, particularly the laboring people, was had objecting to the continued immigration. It was about the same time that they had their riots in Vancouver. In Seattle the policy was of a neutral character, engendered by some of our most enterprising and energetic citizens, who maintained a friendly or neutral attitude in order to maintain or encourage commerce. The first specific instance in which this country moved against Japan in its accretions in regard to this country was in 1905 when some Japanese—there was some American fishermen came into my office and complained that the Japanese were coming over from Japan in fishing schooners and fishing in the waters of Alaska. At that time the Russian-Japanese war was on, and they were shut out of the ordinary fishing grounds. I drew up a communication and assisted in getting it sent to the Department of State and the Department of Commerce. Forthwith the Federal Government took action and sent two revenue cutters up to Alaska, seized those vessels from the Japanese, threw the Japanese in jail, and burned their camps and later deported them. And there was no note writing and no war.

Immediately following this action in protection of the American fishermen, the Federal Government instituted regulations in Alaska denying the rights of aliens ineligible of citizenship to fish in the waters of that territory. That was followed by like legislation in the States of Washington and Oregon. It has protected the fishing interests of Alaska, Washington, and Oregon ever since. In California at the time there was no commercial fishing of importance, and it did not develop until within the last few years, when the tuna and sturgeon fisheries became of importance and greatly expanded during the war, and the Japanese, there being no regulations against it in that State, engaged in fishing very extensively, first fishing in the boats, then owning the boats, then cutting the prices and running out the white fishermen, and then, after getting out the white fishermen, raising the prices until they are to-day the



dictators and the autocrats in that industry in California. Now, the appeal to the city of Seattle to remain neutral was quite successful. It was, I believe, from a highly proper spirit on the part of representative citizens and commercial organizations. Following the riots and troubles in California the Government entered into the gentlemen's agreement on the ground that the question was one of immigration and that the increasing immigration was a matter that ought to be stopped, and it was felt, and our people felt that it was the general impression of everybody that this immigration was stopped and there was no problem, and it only arose again recently when the evidences of increasing accretions came to the front. There was nothing in opposition in this community to the Japanese other than in a labor paper, with occasional instances of citizens, but there was no organized movement. I would like the liberty of presenting to the committee an editorial which I wrote in 1908. You will pardon the rhetorical excesses, but it presents a picture of conditions as I believed they existed at that time.

Japanese Invasion :

(Pacific Fisherman, August, 1908.)

The viewpoint of the Japanese people with regard to their rights and desires in this country is shown with startling clearness in an article in the Seattle Asahi Shin Bun, of July 25. We reproduce it on another page, together with the comment of the principal daily of Vancouver, British Columbia.

The majority of the people of this country do not realize the growing seriousness of the Japanese question.

Both the British and the United States Governments have been slow to squarely face the situation.

Great Britain has its treaty with Japan and besides its world-game of diplomacy, the invasion of its colonies by an alien race is a mere incident.

The United States administration, dominated by the North Atlantic coast States, has been blind to the importance of the issue. The blue-blooded New Englander rests smugly in the shade of Bunker Hill dreaming of the brave deeds of his forefathers on revolutionary battlefields. Two things concern him; his pedigree and his dividends. His greed for dividends led him to turn his merchantmen into slave ships, flooding the South with a race it did not want; and then in a spasm of religious zeal forcing a bloody war to set them free.

For dividends he has filled the cotton mills and factories with child slaves.

To furnish cheap labor and thus insure higher dividends to the eastern stockholders the western railroads began importing the orientals. This made traffic for the eastern-owned steamships and the importation was systematized to wholesale proportions. Most adroitly public opinion has been lulled into false security. Congress maintains a deaf ear. The occasional disturbances such as the California school question are promptly quelled by the State Department.

Seattle, one of the two leading ports of the Pacific coast States, threw her gates wide open to the Japanese. A grand oriental commerce that would make the city great was the will-o'-the-wisp dangled before the eyes of her ambitious people. A Japanese-American society was framed, with Judge Thomas Burke, the brilliant and eloquent lawyer, and representative of the Great Northern Railway and steamship companies, at its head. This organization entertained the distinguished sons of Nippon with banquets, bouquets, and taffy, with "hands-across-the-sea" talk, etc. The well-meaning Post Intelligencer took its cue, and its able editorial arguments served to mold a pro-Japanese sentiment.

Where are the fruits of this open-arms, genteel-jolly campaign? Where is the golden prize of a mammoth commerce with the Orient? Harriman said in an interview August 3: "The hope of building up a large Asiatic trade through the Pacific ports has been largely a dream. \* \* \* We are carrying mostly air in our boats \* \* \* while the Japanese are getting the trade."

There is not one single merchant in Seattle doing a business worth mentioning with the Orient.

The Pacific fisherman harbors no enmity toward the Japanese. They are a wonderfully bright people, frugal and industrious. But—they are orientals. We are Caucasians. Oil and water will not mix. We do not want them to continue pouring in here any more than they would allow our people to emigrate in large numbers to their country.

This journal agrees with President Roosevelt in his statement made July 23, that the American people have the right to say who shall come and dwell among them.

"It is our duty," he declared, "to exercise that right in a way calculated to provoke the least friction. If we shall choose to say who shall come we must be able to support that right in case anybody challenges it."

At the close of the war—I am only sketching or touching upon this question, and briefly and hurriedly, with the object of bringing out the main point or the high spots—at the close of the war this State created the Veterans' Welfare Commission, with an appropriation of half a million dollars, to reinstate returned service men who had gone away during the war and to establish a principle of open diplomacy in self-determination of peoples to put them back into trades of all kinds.

Mr. SIEGEL. The commission consisted of how many men?

Mr. FREEMAN. Five men. My investigation of the situation existing in the city of Seattle convinced me that the increasing accretions of the Japanese were depriving the young white men of the opportunities that they are legitimately entitled to in this State. I prepared a statement in which I included some data which I had gotten out and stated that the question was one which we must now frankly face; that the policy of suppression of discussion of this question in this community was absolutely wrong. This article appeared on July 28.

Mr. RAKER. What year?

Mr. FREEMAN. Last year. The first statement that had been made in the community with respect to this situation for some years. Following this, Rev. Dr. M. A. Matthews delivered a sermon in which he denounced this agitation as having been generated from California in the interests of that section down there, as an intrigue to take away the trade—

Mr. VAILE (interposing). Can you give us for the record a copy of your statement of July 28 of last year?

Mr. FREEMAN. Yes. I would be glad to go into this more specifically, but I respect the limitations of time, and I won't take very long.

Mr. RAKER. I hope that Mr. Freeman will not cut himself short, and that he will take as much time as he desires to present his statement.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we have already heard a good deal of his statement. Proceed.

Mr. FREEMAN. Yes; I respect Dr. Matthews. I think he is a valuable citizen, honorable and patriotic, and I realize that oftentimes many people have differences of opinion and that differences in temperament cause people to see things in different ways, but I do not think, since we have both lived here in this community together for so long, that he perhaps should have made the statement that he did make. The following day I received this letter from Dr. Matthews:

Mr. MILLER FREEMAN,  
*Pacific Fisherman, L. C. Smith Building,*  
*Seattle, Wash.*

MY DEAR SIR AND BROTHER: The question you have raised and the agitation you have started has gone beyond the bounds of fairness, justice, local and international peace. I hope you will see the point I am trying to make. We can not afford to have race riots or race prejudices established in this community. Please stop it at once. Knowing your patriotic interest, I know these subjects appeal to you. I am,

Your true friend,

M. A. MATTHEWS.

Now, we all know Dr. Matthews here. That is his style. It seemed a little peremptory to me that he should issue such orders, so I called him up and I said, "Now, we will discuss this from the viewpoint of citizens. I will be glad to meet and talk with you." He said, "Yes, I would be glad to see you and I will see you in a few days." However, he did not see me, but he went to Washington the following Wednesday. Knowing that he had a close friend in the President of the United States, and because in his conversation with me he stated that this matter was a matter which should be settled, not by discussion among the people but by diplomacy, frankly and fully, that it might be that the doctor would express his opinions rather to the President than through the ordinary channels, so I suggested that he present his facts to this committee; that he do his business and present his position as to what action should be taken by this Government through the proper administrative and legislative channels, where we could all see and know and understand, in this new day of the principles of open diplomacy.

I am not aware that he has done so. When he returned I again saw him and talked to him and I said: "I would like to assure you that if there is any practical way of settling this problem I am for it." And he said, "Let us go to lunch," and we went to lunch, and we talked for an hour or more and I presented to him quite a number of facts. I told him that I did not like this continued influx of people. I said: "I think they are beating, if not breaking the solemn gentlemen's agreement in various ways and I think they are doing something that is outrageous to our people in beating, if not breaking our State laws." During all of that conversation I heard nothing in the way of expression or opposition to my opinions other than that he thought it should be settled by diplomacy, anything other than open discussion. I told him I was for settling it any way it could be settled, as long as it was settled. I heard nothing more from Dr. Matthews until May 9 of this year, when there appeared in the Seattle Times an article entitled "Racial Prejudice is Un-American and Un-Christian, by Rev. M. A. Matthews," in which he says: "What do the agitators of racial prejudice want? What is their motive? Do they expect to accomplish good? Perhaps a review of facts will aid all parties concerned," and so on, and—

Mr. SIEGEL. Let me suggest to you that you insert the article in the record. We are not personally interested in any controversy that you gentlemen of Seattle may have among yourselves. We want facts; that is what we are here for.

Mr. FREEMAN. Yes; I will be through in just a minute.

Mr. SIEGEL. It is a long article.

Mr. FREEMAN. I was only going to quote a paragraph.

Mr. SIEGEL. All right, put in the paragraph.

Mr. FREEMAN (reading):

Prejudice based solely upon racial differences is most unfortunate and does not represent American sentiment. America is the home of all peoples. It respects all races and welcomes to its shores all colors. America has no prejudice against Japan or the Japanese people.

And so on.

Now in September, 1919, I appeared before the congressional committee urging an investigation. The attitude that we have taken throughout is "investigate." We have asked the local, State, and Federal authorities to investigate and take action based upon the facts. A little later on, the report being received, the printed report of this committee, in that I find that there was incorporated in there a resolution from the Ministers' Federation, presented by Dr. Murphy, in which he says: "I have in my hand here a resolution which was adopted by the federation at a meeting at which there was a full attendance, and that reads as follows:

SEATTLE, WASH., February 4, 1918.

The following resolution was adopted by the Ministers' Federation of Seattle: *Resolved*, That we recommend both branches of Congress be petitioned so as to amend the present naturalization laws so as to permit the naturalization of all aliens on an equal footing.

That, according to Dr. Murphy, shows the attitude of the church people of the west coast. I deny, or at least I challenge, that statement as being the expression of all of the people of the west coast.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do I understand from that, that that includes the ministers as well?

Mr. FREEMAN. In what way?

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, is it their expression of opinion?

Mr. FREEMAN. I think it was, but to what extent or what number was there I could not tell you.

The CHAIRMAN. Was that a Seattle ministerial union?

Mr. FREEMAN. The Seattle Ministerial Federation.

Mr. SIEGEL. Does that include all of the ministers here?

Mr. FREEMAN. I do not know, sir. I do not think it does. What we have to combat is not the question as it exists here, but the fact that the administration of this country, the Federal Government is in the control of the East. We out here are helpless. Representations such as that, going out from here as being the viewpoint of the Seattle Ministerial Association, gives that impression, but we deny that there was at any time a forum or that the question was put up as a referendum to the people. Now, one more interesting point—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Could you state what denominations belong to that association or of what denominations it is composed?

The CHAIRMAN. There are some witnesses following with whom we will take that up.

Mr. FREEMAN. At that meeting the following occurred:

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Murphy, you say you are now a missionary of the Japanese?

Mr. MURPHY. A missionary in a joint capacity, loaned by the Methodist Episcopal Church South and supported by the Japanese themselves. A few Japanese, mostly non-Christian, guarantee my support.

Now, who is it that Dr. Murphy represents? Does he represent the Japanese or the white people and the church interests? The control of public opinion by the Japanese is of vital importance to us, whether locally or by their dispatches from the Orient, or whatever it may be. Their contact with prominent citizens in various insidious ways has done much to quiet or or quell sentiment or misguide it. I quote from a clipping in the Post-Intelligencer dated April 27, an article headed: "Vanderlip lauds Japanese aliens. Mr. Vanderlip said that when the truth became known it will be shown that the Japanese added materially to the wealth of California without depriving any citizen of anything."

Now, gentlemen, here we have not had full opportunity ever before to have a free and open discussion of this question. We deny that the people have invited the Japanese here. Their wishes were never consulted. The theory that by immigration of indiscriminate masses of people our prosperity and welfare will be increased is a fallacy. As a matter of fact, why all this rush to fill up this western country? Let us preserve some of it for future generations and let us try to maintain American standards and American institutions and preserve this country for Americans. I thank you.

Mr. VAILE. Just a moment. You were active yourself during the war?

Mr. FREEMAN. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. What was your position?

Mr. FREEMAN. I was in the rank of commander in the Navy, and I was assigned in charge of the naval training station at Seattle.

Mr. RAKER. There will be presented to the committee the situation as to the laundry situation and the fruit and vegetable situation and the hotel situation and other conditions?

Mr. FREEMAN. Yes. Now, let me state—I neglected to state that I am president of the anti-Japanese League here. That league has done its best, under the circumstances, to gather as much as it possibly could gather. There is a committee composed of a member of the Veterans of Foreign Wars and the American Legion, which has had charge of the details covering this data, and that information will be presented to you in as orderly a fashion as possible. I would like to say that what we have done we have endeavored to deal as much as possible in every way with the facts.

Mr. RAKER. About what is the membership of your association?

Mr. FREEMAN. I could not tell you. I think it is about seven or eight hundred. It is a voluntary association of people who have joined to become associated with this matter.

Mr. RAKER. Your committee has gone into the social, ethnological, and assimilability features?

Mr. FREEMAN. The opinion of the committee is that the Japanese are nonassimilable, and that this is a white man's country; that it is ours, that we are here, and that it is not possible for the two races to mix. Thank you.

Mr. SIEGEL. You understand you have a right to extend and revise your remarks and add to them in the record?

Mr. FREEMAN. Yes.

## STATEMENT OF MR. THOMAS BURKE.

(Mr. Burke duly sworn.)

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Burke, what is your business or profession?

Mr. BURKE. I am a lawyer by profession, retired a few years ago.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you lived in and about Seattle and the State of Washington?

Mr. BURKE. I have been in Seattle upward of 45 years. I am here 45 years ago last May.

Mr. RAKER. Commenced active practice when you first came here?

Mr. BURKE. Yes; and I have been here ever since.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Judge Burke, you have paid a great deal of attention to the relations of the United States with the countries of the Orient generally?

Mr. BURKE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And conditions here commercially and otherwise?

Mr. BURKE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee would be under obligations if you would just branch into a statement. If you can give us a statement we will appreciate it. You might understand that the committee is endeavoring to get the facts as they exist now, and to await census statistics as to population, and as the picture-bride business is about coming to an end we are trying to secure observations from witnesses generally that will give us information in the preparation of an immigration bill which might have clauses affecting oriental countries.

Mr. BURKE. I realize the importance of the problem before the committee, and I will not take up any of the time of the committee in going into statistics which are at the command of the committee, as issued by the immigration and other Federal authorities. It would be a waste of time, it seems to me, in going over that ground. I want to say that for upward of 20 years Japanese have been coming to this State. I became interested in the oriental question as long ago as 1885 and 1886, when the Chinese question became acute. With regard to the Japanese I want to say this: From observation here, from a visit to Japan, China, and the Orient, that in all of the qualities that go to make good neighbors and good citizens, they are second to the people that come from any other country—not second to the people that come from any other country. They have respect for law and order; they have a high regard for the rights of others; they are peaceable and they are not quarrelsome.

They are diligent, industrious, and thrifty, and it does seem to me, so far as my reading and observation goes, that this is the first time in the history of international disputes that a people were condemned for their virtues. The only charge made against the Japanese is not a charge against evil conduct, but it is a charge against their virtues, which we extol in our own people. Now, understand me, it is the duty of every country to look to the safety, happiness, and prosperity of its own people, and it is our duty to do that. Every country has a right to exclude the people from any other country, when they believe that the presence of that foreign people would be detrimental to their own interests. The presence of the Japanese in the small numbers that we have here, in my judgment,

is beneficial and not injurious to the country. The gentlemen's agreement was a notable contribution to the cause of international friendship and international good neighborhood and international peace, conceived by that great man, and unwavering patriot, Theodore Roosevelt, and adopted by this country and Japan, honorable alike to the United States and to the Empire of Japan. I am sorry to hear friends of mine, like Mr. Freeman, and I do value him as a friend, for he is a good citizen, say that the Japanese Government has violated or disregarded the terms of the gentlemen's agreement. I think I can say to the committee that I know as nearly as a man can know a thing of that sort without being in Japan, that no nation ever more scrupulously observed the conditions of a treaty convention of any other nation than Japan has done with regard to the United States.

I can give you an illustration: A young man, a boy about 18, left Japan to come to this country for an education, intending to go to the University of Washington. Incidentally I may say that the University of Washington and the people of this city have been anxious to have the University of Washington the center of education for the oriental people, Japanese and Chinese, because when those young men are sent out from Washington University, educated, with a knowledge of western methods, they go back to their own country as missionaries for America, as friends and advocates of America and creating stronger and stronger friendship between the two countries, and to the advantage of both, promoting commercial intercourse and commercial trade. This young man's father was independent and he was well able to educate his boy and he said to the boy that he would give him the money to go on, and the boy was a spirited boy and he said to his father: "I do not think that is necessary for you to put up the money for me. Such and such a boy has been over to the university in Seattle, and gone through the university, and made his own way and I can do it." So, with the hopes and ambitions of a boy entering upon that career, he started out and when he came here he was detained.

I want to say in favor of our immigration commissioners here that they have been distinguished by their fairness and a desire to do justice in the enforcement of these exclusion laws. This young man was arrested, because under the law he should have had sufficient money to take him through the university here, and he was put in the detention station, and it was called to the attention of some people here and they appeal to Washington. The Department of Labor said: "No, he can not come in." They appealed to the Japanese ambassador and he investigated it, and he said that the boy had deceived his Government, because he had to tell his Government that he had the means to give him an education, and the ambassador turned him down. The matter was called to my attention, and it seemed to me so clearly a case of keeping the letter and breaking the spirit of the law that I took it up with the authorities at Washington, and at the end of six months the Department of Labor—the boy in the meantime was confined—and notwithstanding the action of the Japanese ambassador, who said that the boy should be deported, he was admitted and he entered upon his studies, but, unhappily inside of a year he was attacked with "flu" and died.

Now, that is an illustration, and there are other illustrations, but I do not want to dwell upon them, but I want to repeat that, so far as my knowledge of the Japanese goes, and the feeling of influential Japanese, officials, and otherwise, that they live up to that agreement, so I am prepared to say that I do not believe that any country could have been more conscientious in the discharge of its duty than the Japanese have been. Now, my view of what would be for the benefit of this country and Japan would be this: Every step that is taken on this side in bitterness, every step that leads to heaping abuse and villification upon the Japanese, is a step that widens the breach between the two countries. You can not call a man names—if two neighbors are in a controversy, the way to settle it is not by one calling the other man names and challenging his motives and charging him with trickery. That is not the way to settle it. The United States Government, it seems to me, following the example of Roosevelt, could well, and it would be in the interest of international good neighborhood and peace, to say to the official representatives of Japan: "Some of our people believe that the gentlemen's agreement is being violated by your people. We believe you are acting in good faith, but some Japanese are finding loopholes in this agreement and are coming to this country. We would like to have you propose such amendments to that treaty, or such suggestions in regard to it as will make it proof against that"—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). In other words, if I may interrupt you, you would favor the execution of a treaty instead of the gentlemen's agreement?

Mr. BURKE. Certainly I do; and if any modifications are thought necessary, to modify the treaty and comply with that.

Mr. SIEGEL. There is really no treaty in existence to-day.

Mr. BURKE. Yes; it was simply a gentlemen's agreement, and that is why I say it was such a noble contribution to the world, because it put it up to the honor of Japan to live up to it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Don't you think that between two countries it is better to have a written document known as a treaty which would then be ratified by our Senate and ratified by the other body on the other side, so that all hands might—

Mr. BURKE (interposing). Beyond question it should be done; but it should be done, it seems to me, not in a spirit of bitterness; not at the end of an agitation and abuse and calumny. It ought to be done in a friendly fashion. I am not saying that there should not be a treaty, but I am trying to impress upon the committee that Japan should not be accused of entering into an honorable engagement like that and then violating it.

Mr. SIEGEL. The committee has not said that.

Mr. BURKE. I realize that, but it has been said so, by inference.

The CHAIRMAN. We have taken a great deal of testimony in California charging that and attempting to prove it.

Mr. BURKE. I do not mean to say that the committee thinks that.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you come to any conclusion as to whether the United States has about enough Japanese population?

Mr. BURKE. Probably; I am not so sure of that. I do not know the number really, but I suppose there are about a 100,000 Japanese people in the whole United States.



Mr. SIEGEL. Our best figures, and we do not claim that they are accurate, show that it is about 150,000.

Mr. BURKE. Well, that may be so. I have not followed that.

Mr. SIEGEL. The contention is that there are about eighty-odd thousand in California, and the balance scattered all over the country.

Mr. BURKE. I have never followed that, but a system or plan embodied in a treaty that would automatically keep the number of Japanese below any danger point, I think would be the wisest thing. I think that can be done.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is it not more a question of distribution, so far as you are concerned?

Mr. BURKE. Yes. I want to show you the danger in the administration of these exclusion laws. I received this letter last week from a man in the Province of Sunning, China. The letter is from Chin Gee Hee. When I came to Seattle 45 years ago, Chin Gee Hee was a prominent merchant and contractor here in Seattle. He remained here over 30 years. He then went home.

He went back to China to the Province in which he was born, and, carrying with him the spirit, as we of Seattle are pleased to call it, of Seattle, endeavored to do something for the country and the community, and he said, "I will do something for the Province I was born in. I will build a railroad." And he proceeded to build it. He was his own engineer and his own builder. He has frequently written to me saying that he intended to come back here for a visit. By the way, when he began that railroad he opened up negotiations with this city, and every piece of material, every locomotive, every rail he bought outside of China was bought in Seattle. He is just as devoted to Seattle and America as though he had been born here. Now, I got this letter—he is not coming here—and to those of us who know him it is a touching, pathetic letter. I will only read a paragraph:

All that I have been able to do here for the good of China, and, coincidentally, to the benefit of the United States, has been due entirely to my American business training and associations, and I continue my mind in a constant state of gratitude to the citizens of Seattle, with Judge Hanford and yourself at the head, who rendered to my family and myself and to my countrymen the unforgettable service in 1886.

That was when they had a disturbance here.

I hope my feeling of gratitude will in some measure cancel a debt which I will never be able to repay. This prompts me to say that there seems little prospect of a continuation of the great benefit to China—and to the United States—of the privilege in the future of our contact and association with you. Through the American officials stationed in China it has been made so increasingly difficult for Chinese business men to go to the United States that few of them now submit to the ordeal of the searching and sometimes humiliating examination imposed. I have taken up this subject in greater extent with Mr. Lysons and have asked him upon his return to confer with you and other persons of influence with a view to correcting this condition.

The CHAIRMAN. He refers to the difficulties of getting a visé on his passport?

Mr. BURKE. Yes. If I may say a word, the danger is that in the administration of a law against an alien people the administrators forget the fundamental thing, which is justice, and, moved by a sense of power and authority, they get harsher and harsher as time goes on.

The CHAIRMAN. The war passport law was continued at the request of this committee until March 4 next. During the last session an effort was made to change that. It had the effect that the right to put on the visé over the immigration official laid with the consul. He could give it or not, regardless of the immigration officials. The effort to make it a permanent law was abandoned, so this committee desires now to have something to effect a change in the passport situation.

Mr. BURKE. You see the situation the alien orientals are placed in under the old law. The United States Supreme Court has held that the decision of any administrative officer is final and there is no appeal to the courts. Now, think of that in free America, where we are ruled by law and where every man has a right to appeal for justice to the courts, the United States Supreme Court says to these men "You have no appeal." Therefore it becomes more and more—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Might it not be said that while your statement of the law is correct, so far as it goes, the Secretary of Labor's opinion is only final as to the facts, and they still have the right to take the case before the courts on a writ of habeas corpus to determine whether or not the right interpretation of the law has been placed upon each case by the—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Oh, no, no, no.

Mr. RAKER. Let him answer.

Mr. BURKE. I had occasion to speak about that subject to Secretary Root when he was Secretary of State under President Roosevelt, and the conclusion drawn from the decision was that practically the oriental was denied the right to appeal to the courts from an administrative officer's decision.

Mr. SIEGEL. Judge Raker is probably referring to those cases where some one is to be deported from the United States that has already come in. In those cases, of course, the writs of habeas corpus have been issued and occasionally sustained, but the rights of those coming in or who are already here, the decision of the Secretary of Labor, the collector of the port, or the Secretary of the Treasury has been final. That has been passed upon in those Japanese cases, but I think that that letter refers particularly to the trouble they have abroad before the United States consular office in connection with these visés, but that does not come within the jurisdiction of this committee.

Mr. BURKE. I realize that, but those officers abroad are American officers. They are not foreign officers. They are consulate officers of the United States as I understand this letter.

Mr. SIEGEL. You understand that we are officially still at war.

Mr. BURKE. Yes. That reminds me of one thing more, and then I am through. There will never be any war, in my humble opinion, between the United States and Japan unless the United States provokes or makes it. Japan will not make war on the United States, and has no disposition to do so. And I want to say another thing to you: No man can tell what the future has in store for us. No man can tell what complications among the foreign nations may arise in the future. If Japan, during the Great War, had cast her lot with Germany, is there any doubt but what at least it would be probable that the war would have had a different ending? Now, it is the duty, in my judgment, of every American, whether he is simply a

layman or an official, to avoid every possible occasion for making an enemy, where he should have a friend. That is simply elementary. So, in our dealings with this delicate question, we want to bear one thing in mind, that there is no wound that sinks so deep into the hearts of men as the wound to pride, to the sensibility of people. Every day that this propaganda is carried on we are wounding the pride and sensibility and the respect of a proud people. We ought not to do it. We ought to go to extremes to avoid it. Reverse the situation and suppose that we were dealing with a foreign nation as powerful in proportion as we are with Japan, and we were as weak in proportion as Japan is, and they heaped insults and calumny and abuse upon us, do you think we would be in a humor to deal with them or submit to it? We would not exhibit the patience and forbearance that Japan has. Why, then, should we proceed in the manner we are?

Of course, I know the committee will say: "We are not doing that." I know you are not, and it is not addressed to you in that sense, but I am stating it to you as a reason why the greatest consideration should be given in the forming of a bill that, while effective for the purposes of the United States, would be one which would be accepted by Japan, just as they accepted the gentlemen's agreement, just as under the inspiring influence of Roosevelt, when a delicate situation was overcome by saying practically to Japan: "We will trust that with you. We will take your word"——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Are not the same kind and class of articles and publications in the newspapers relative to Americans in Japan and their interests there being published and promulgated as are now and have been for the last 12 or 15 years in the United States relative to the Japanese?

Mr. BURKE. In the United States?

Mr. RAKER. No; in Japan.

Mr. BURKE. Relative to the United States?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. BURKE. I should say unhesitatingly no.

The CHAIRMAN. You think there are not?

Mr. BURKE. No. There are sporadic cases.

Mr. RAKER. I want to get this clear. I was told by a Chinese student, a graduate of a university in the United States, who was familiar with the Japanese language, who said that he could give it to us before we left the coast if we wanted it; he said that similar publications and magazine articles are being constantly published in Japan relative to Americans in business there, assimilation and otherwise, and I thought that from your knowledge you could assist the committee.

Mr. BURKE. I do not know anything about that, but I can tell you this: I was in Japan in 1907. I met a large number of men in high official positions. I went into the country and stayed at native hotels, and I met the people. I remember writing back to a firm that it seemed to me that to be an American was a passport everywhere among the people of Japan. The common people were kind to you; they were courteous; they were friendly. The old relations from Perry down between Japan and the United States is one of deep friendship on the part of Japan, and as one Japanese told me, they

look upon America as the teacher, and the habit of Japan is such that they look upon the teacher with reverence and about on the same footing as the father and mother.

Mr. RAKER. I have a few questions that just occurred to me here. Why have not men like yourself, with a broad knowledge of our country and of Japan and of the situation, gotten together and pushed this matter forward 8 or 10 years ago, 6 years ago, to the end that it might be adjusted, instead of permitting it to gradually accumulate day by day, month in and month out, until it gets to be acute?

Mr. BURKE. You are quite right, and I think perhaps it is a just reproach, although it came on rather unexpectedly. It did not blaze forth, but only developed by degrees here and there. I want to say one thing that I should have spoken of before. There are no people in our community that show a more public spirit than the Japanese. I can give you many instances. As my friends know, I have carried a subscription paper around for many years, and I have always found them free and liberal in public matters. In the Red Cross movement and the buying of Liberty bonds they went to the limit without hesitation. I can give you an illustration of it, but it is not necessary, as you must have had that already.

Mr. VAILE. As you are quite confident that the Japanese Government has strictly complied with the gentlemen's agreement, perhaps you can say whether that Government would have any serious objections to a system of registration of aliens which would include the Japanese?

Mr. BURKE. I do not think they would. I think they would be perfectly willing—of course, I speak under correction, but I should say that they would be perfectly willing to make any concession, any arrangement that would not plainly discriminate against them as against some other country. By discrimination I mean anything that would show that they were held in lower esteem and under suspicion.

Mr. VAILE. Their pride would not be hurt if there was no distinction made between them and other aliens?

Mr. BURKE. Not a bit.

Mr. VAILE. And their interests would not be hurt if there were only a small number here unlawfully.

Mr. BURKE. Not a bit. You are quite right on that, I think.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, in Seattle and western Washington, is it your opinion that the basis of the discussion is rather more economic than racial?

Mr. BURKE. It is a combination of both, but nearly every man you speak with will recognize that the Japanese is an intelligent man, worthy to rank with the foreigners from other countries. Economic conditions are undoubtedly at the base of it now, and especially in California, where the industrious and diligent Japanese come in and displace the people. That is a serious thing. But I think without any fear that Japan will realize, if approached in the right way, that America is, like every other country, in duty bound to look after her own citizens, and that can be done in good friendship and with good feeling and without insult. We have a great commerce to look after. We can not set ourselves up. This port has been made a great port by facilities furnished by Japanese steamships. The Nippon Yusen

Kaisha, the largest steamship line in the Orient, was the first to run regular steamships from Seattle to the Orient. We were unknown in those days. There were tramp steamships, but no port can be built up without regular lines, and in 1896 that company came in, and for two or three or four years they practically ran it at a loss. During the war we would have been helpless without Japanese steamers, and our rank rose to second or third in import business for the United States and second only to New York and perhaps some other, and it was due almost entirely to the facilities given to us by Japanese steamships. The foreign lines were engaged in the war and we had no ships of our own.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, in spite of every effort of the Government, both the executive and the legislative branch, to be fair, these outbreaks occur every so often?

Mr. BURKE. It is largely economic just now.

The CHAIRMAN. In this part of the country?

Mr. BURKE. Yes. The race question is one of the worst things to deal with and it is always present, and unhappily it is sometimes the root of murders and things of that sort.

Mr. VAILE. And anything that we can do won't get rid of that question?

Mr. BURKE. I do not think that you can entirely eradicate it, until human nature is changed. We can in enlightened Christian countries modify it, but down deep there is that race feeling.

Mr. VAILE. Now, isn't that the crux of the whole problem?

Mr. BURKE. If there were no race problems, for instance, things that the Japanese are now doing in California, if they were done by Italians or by Frenchmen there would not be any trouble.

Mr. VAILE. As a matter of fact they are done by Italians and Frenchmen.

Mr. BURKE. Oh, yes.

Mr. RAKER. I have heard of you for a good many years, and you bear a very close relation to this controversy here and I know you will appreciate that the few questions I ask and which I will ask, are in the best of faith, to get the matter before this committee and so that your knowledge of these subjects will be in the record. You were formerly president of the Seattle Chamber of Commerce?

Mr. BURKE. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Now, that is a Seattle body, that chamber of commerce, for the purpose of building up this city and making it one of the queen cities of the west, of course, and has had very active and close relations and correspondence with the Japanese commercial bodies?

Mr. BURKE. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. That has been going on for a number of years?

Mr. BURKE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Which is creditable to any institution for development; and you have been closely in touch with that work, so as to be familiar with what is going on?

Mr. BURKE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, for some 20 years you were the leading counsel for the Great Northern Railway Co.?

Mr. BURKE. About 14 years.

Mr. RAKER. And some of us never hope to get to that distinction.

Mr. BURKE. I do not have any distinction other than that I was simply the local attorney here.

Mr. RAKER. Now, this company, for the purpose of expediting and pushing its road across the continent as rapidly as could be, was the first to bring in a large shipment of Japanese to the Northwest?

Mr. BURKE. I do not know about any large shipment. They brought them in; but if they were the first or not, I do not know.

Mr. RAKER. Well, that is what I understood.

Mr. BURKE. Well, perhaps they were, but I don't know.

Mr. RAKER. Now, that gave steady labor and fairly cheap labor?

Mr. BURKE. Steady labor and—yes; it was cheap labor, although they very quickly became reasonably dear.

Mr. RAKER. I know that you will pardon me for asking this question, but you have been decorated with the Order of the Rising Sun by the Japanese Government?

Mr. BURKE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And you consider that an honor?

Mr. BURKE. I consider it was an honor and a credit, and I consider that, if I deserved it, it was a credit to the interests of the United States.

Mr. RAKER. I am bringing out these matters because others will have to read this record, and you, with your experience, will understand and realize the importance of it.

Mr. BURKE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Have you given any personal consideration to the real economic situation in California?

Mr. BURKE. No, sir; except from the reports, and my eyesight has not been such that I could read them very closely.

Mr. RAKER. Have you given any close observation to the commercial relations here and the business relations?

Mr. BURKE. The commercial and business relations between the Japanese and the citizens of Seattle have always been good, and they are to-day.

Mr. RAKER. The relation has been good, and the advancement, and I will call it that way, and it is intended to be properly used, of these people has been quite rapid, hasn't it, in the last 10 years in Seattle?

Mr. BURKE. The advancement in banking, in commerce, in apartment houses, and things of that kind has been rapid, especially in the last four or five years. The Japanese have ceased to do day labor. To show you how that came about, in the first instance, when the war railroad work ceased, those men came into the towns for something to do. That gave the impression, I think, of a tremendous immigration into this country, whereas it was simply transferring the men from one form of employment to another. Now, these men, these people were employed on little farms. After we entered the war, for instance, out here in the White River Valley, the white men went to war, the young men, and they naturally came into that, and they did that.

Mr. RAKER. Now, so that you may put it clearly into the record, I have been advised, and whether it is so or not you can tell us, were you directly or indirectly, as counsel or otherwise, interested with the Nippon Yusen Kaisha Co.?

Mr. BURKE. I was for 15 or 16 years, from the time they came here, counsel for the Nippon Yusen Kaisha.

Mr. RAKER. I asked that for this purpose: Before the seamen's act went into effect, wasn't it a fact that the predicament of our American seamen was such that, really, it drove the American seamen from the sea, and by virtue of the Japanese taking this line, and the way they handled their people, with such close interweaving of business, that they could get their men to work on the vessels and do their work, whereas the Americans could not, and wasn't that one of the primary reasons for providing protection for American seamen?

Mr. BURKE. Undoubtedly in days past our seamen were not treated well, but I think they are now as well treated, on American ships, as anywhere else.

Mr. RAKER. Well, what I am trying to get is, from your experience, whether it came under your personal observation that the Japanese were able to man, run, and handle their ships cheaper than an American ship?

Mr. BURKE. Certainly, certainly.

Mr. RAKER. And, therefore, they could practically keep an American competitor out by virtue of hauling the freight cheaper?

Mr. BURKE. Yes; if the American ships engaged in it they probably would be at a great disadvantage, but there were no American ships.

Mr. RAKER. But the trouble is if you do not give a man enough money to haul the freight and if you do not make the conditions for American seamen good and if you do not pay them enough wages, you are not going to have any business.

Mr. BURKE. No, sir; but the real reason why the American shipping did not grow was that they had a continent to conquer and had to build railroads and gave the men employment on the land—more suitable than employment on the sea—and, so, whether on the Atlantic or on the Pacific, they could not stand in competition with foreign ships. It costs more to build a ship here and it cost more to man a ship here, the wages were higher and, of course, they were out of competition. That is how that came about.

Mr. RAKER. Now, after that statement, we would be in practically the same position if we let in a race that can work and live together in large numbers and gather in large communities in our own State?

Mr. BURKE. No, sir; I do not believe in any unrestricted immigration not for a minute; but, as regards to shipping, we are confronted with a very serious thing in other countries where they can build ships there, not only in Japan, but in Great Britain, and in other countries, cheaper by 25 per cent than we can, when they can man and run them 25 or 30 per cent cheaper than we can and then wind it up with a subsidy to balance it.

Mr. RAKER. Just one more matter and then I am through: What you said about the Japanese people and their high ideals and their desire to work and be honest, I do not believe can be questioned, but they have been a race for thousands of years—separate and distinct. The white people have been the same way. Now, isn't it your view that it would be unfortunate to try to assimilate these races physically?

Mr. BURKE. Intermarriage, and so on?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. BURKE. Why, of course, it would not be right; it would not be desirable and the Japanese don't want it. Let me assure you that a Japanese in the Orient that marries a white woman is looked down upon.

Mr. RAKER. If a Frenchman or an Irishman or an Italian goes into any community and raises a family of boys and girls, and these girls are going to be married to some of our American boys and these boys are going to be married to some of our American girls, that breaks up this group or race division, doesn't it?

Mr. BURKE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And with the Japanese viewpoint, not wanting to physically assimilate our people, it leaves really one of the great questions that confronts us?

Mr. BURKE. It leaves the question, if that were to be their aim, like the French, English, and Irish, to come in vast numbers, but a small number of them, in carrying on part of the commerce of the country, and the like of that, would not, it seems to me, present any serious trouble.

Mr. RAKER. Two thoughts and then I am through. I understand from you that from your viewpoint and your familiarity with the Japanese people and ourselves, you are firmly of the belief that we should not have any more immigration, this labor immigration from Japan?

Mr. BURKE. Well, I would not want to make any provision, except what should be thought best, that would keep the numbers down. It might be increased a little in one way or the other in different localities, as has been proposed, but the main idea I would have in my mind in regard to that is this, that there should not be unrestricted immigration of aliens, orientals.

Mr. RAKER. But as to merchants and bankers and travelers, we should invite them and treat them properly.

Mr. BURKE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, one question and then I am through: You referred to President Roosevelt's viewpoint. Do you remember his message to Congress in regard to the Japanese growing out of the San Francisco school question, where he recommended that the Japanese should be given full citizenship? What is your viewpoint?

Mr. BURKE. Those that are here.

Mr. RAKER. You have no objections to that?

Mr. BURKE. Those that are here; it is not a matter of any grave importance. It is important in this way: Seeing that our policy is a wise one, the settled policy of the United States as to restricting oriental immigration, I would soften that with them by granting to those who are here the right to vote.

Mr. RAKER. And then stop future immigration?

Mr. BURKE. I would not undertake to stop future immigration by an absolute wall.

Mr. RAKER. What I mean is, future immigration, so far as laborers are concerned—Asiatic laborers.

Mr. BURKE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. But the merchants and the students—I except them all of the time in my questions—but outside of those exceptions, you think it would be a good thing to stop any future immigration?



Mr. BURKE. Yes; it would be a good thing to hold it in check. There might be some little variations, but hold it in check.

Mr. RAKER. Thank you very much.

The CHAIRMAN. We are very much obliged to you.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. JAMES EDWIN CROWTHER.

(Mr. Crowther duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your address, Mr. Crowther?

Mr. CROWTHER. 707 Roanoke Street, and Fifth Avenue and Marion Street, Seattle.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is your profession?

Mr. CROWTHER. Clergyman.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long have you been a minister?

Mr. CROWTHER. For 19 years.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long in Seattle?

Mr. CROWTHER. Four years.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you done any work along similar lines in Japan or simply this country?

Mr. CROWTHER. Do you mean missionary work in Japan?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. CROWTHER. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you come in contact with the Japanese here in the city of Seattle?

Mr. CROWTHER. Quite a good deal.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you made a study of the present agitation?

Mr. CROWTHER. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Just briefly state to us what facts you desire to present to this committee.

Mr. CROWTHER. Well, I just speak from the standpoint of an American citizen. I speak as one who is very greatly indebted to this country, and who has an undivided loyalty for all of its institutions and its ideals. I came to America 19 years ago from England. I began my industrial career in a cotton mill in England at the age of 10 years, for the wages of 75 cents a week. Since coming to this country in the stretch of 19 years I have acquired all of my university and seminary education, and this country has been good to me. That is one ground for my loyalty to this country and my interest in the perpetuation of its ideals. I think there are four factors on which we are all agreed, namely, that America must be for Americans; that whatever the nationality may be or definition of what we mean by Americans and whom we propose to make Americans, we have no room in this country for any man of whatever race, I take it, who has a divided interest or a divided loyalty. He may speak many languages, but he must speak our own language; he may love many flags, but he must love our flag, and that above all others.

In the second place I think it is generally agreed that the Japanese who are now here, or who are now allowed to come here, have all of the qualifications that fit them for American citizenship with the one exception of being of Asiatic race, which makes their physical assimilation impracticable. In the third place, we are agreed that the colonization of any race and especially Asiatics in any community is bad, both for the Asiatics and for the community. In the fourth

place, I think this is primarily an economic problem, and the only way to settle it adequately is on a basis of fairness and justice to all parties concerned. After a good many years of study of this question, both as a missionary, secretary of the Methodist Episcopal Church at New York, and also and particularly since I came to Seattle as pastor of the First Methodist Church, I am inclined to believe that the remedy suggested by Dr. Gulick, with whom you are all familiar, offers at least the main lines of a constructive program of adjustment of this difficulty.

The CHAIRMAN. You have seen his last proposal, the ethnic division?

Mr. CROWTHER. Yes; namely, that immigration of all races, and especially any Asiatics, should be limited to such number as we can assimilate as good, loyal American citizens. That is, if they can become Americanized in their thought processes as well as merely on paper, and that the policy to be pursued shall be an absolutely conservative policy in that direction and should be based upon a careful analysis of all the facts in that case, such as you are attempting to make now, and, second, that naturalization should be based not upon race primarily but upon this qualification which will enable a man of whatever race to comprehend the ideals of our Government and be loyal to them, and in the third place, that there should be such distribution of Asiatic population as will absolutely prevent their colonization, a certain proportion to a State or to a community.

The CHAIRMAN. How are you going to make them stay in the different States?

Mr. CROWTHER. You are going to make them stay in the different States after they have passed through a certain period of probation and have actually become Americanized, and by the time they have become real Americans—

The CHAIRMAN. You would not send a man to Idaho and put him under bonds to stay there, would you?

Mr. CROWTHER. During a certain period of his registration and probation, which should be very greatly extended. That is to say, it should be provided that a man who would come in through the port of Seattle, there ought to be a number of years during his residence in any portion of this country which shall be determined not by himself but by others who have the interests of the country at heart.

Mr. RAKER. That would be worse than any Government in Europe. No Government in Europe does that.

Mr. CROWTHER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Hounds a man—

Mr. CROWTHER (interposing). Yes; they register people and take account of their movements.

Mr. SIEGEL. But the point involved is this: Suppose a man arrives here and he says that he is going to stay in Seattle and the Government should say, "You can not stay in Seattle, but you must go on to Bloomington, Ill." And if he leaves Bloomington, Ill., would you then say that the Government has a right to ship him immediately out of the country, or something of that kind? No country in Europe that I know of has any legislation of that kind. You know that no American in this country would allow the Government to dictate to him, and you could not force an alien to go to a place where

he would be unable to earn a livelihood and then become a public charge. You see, practically, the plan could not work out. You might suggest where he should go, but you could not force him.

Mr. CROWTHER. Yes; but at this point you are not dealing with an American citizen.

Mr. SIEGEL. We are not dealing with theories, but with practical things. If a Japanese who was out here in this valley, for instance, sent for some relatives to come over here, whether under the gentlemen's agreement or under the provisions of arrangements which may be made in the future, and they should come over there and then the immigration commissioner says: "My orders are that you are not to go to the valley, but to California," how long would he stay here, and who would follow him up and what American would tolerate that if he went to England or——

Mr. CROWTHER (interposing). That is from the standpoint of arbitrary legislation, but it seems to me things can be put in operation which will bring about a wider distribution of the population rather than colonization.

Mr. VAILE. The plan of voluntary distribution is being carried out by some organizations now, not with the Japanese, but with other races, Jewish immigrants from southern, from southeastern Europe, who are assisted by associations of their own people, to locate in other places, together with assistance and advice as to business conditions, and so on.

Mr. RAKER. Would you change the present plan and put all Asiatics in the same attitude with any other European races coming here, so that after they landed here, the day after they landed here, they would be able to file a declaration of intention and go out and file upon your land, and then would become citizens—the Chinese and all other Asiatics? Do think that would be a good plan?

Mr. CROWTHER. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Now, that is a part of Dr. Gulick's plan, and that is the very crux of the situation, to have a percentage plan to leave in so many orientals, and then naturalize them, and then if you make them on a standard and on equal basis, and that is the only way to be fair, then immediately they could make application for naturalization papers and immediately file on our land and then in due course be naturalized, and when they did become naturalized they could prove up—that, I understand, you are opposed to?

Mr. CROWTHER. I am opposed to that. There are certain details in the Gulick plan, and I am dealing simply with the main principles of the plan, which have to do with a controlled immigration in the first place.

Mr. RAKER. But the whole sum and substance and crux of it is, if any man will understand it, is that it seems to let down the bars for oriental immigration. Now, I am asking you to give us a candid statement whether you are in favor of leaving down the bars for oriental immigration?

Mr. CROWTHER. No, sir; absolutely no. But I do not apprehend that that will let down the bars. We have the bars up now. You fix a certain ratio.

Mr. RAKER. But you are going to have the bars down when you put the Gulick plan into operation.

Mr. CROWTHER. I do not so understand it.

Mr. RAKER. I wish you would read the Gulick plan again.

Mr. CROWTHER. I have read it several times. It proposes a 3 to 10 per cent population that could not be exceeded. That, of course, must be adjusted from time to time, according to the evidence that is gathered by such an official commission as your committee, constantly dealing with the problem. But there should be a certain proportion; that is, not letting down the bars and letting them come in as they wish.

Mr. RAKER. Are you familiar with the conditions in the Hawaiian Islands?

Mr. CROWTHER. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. I will show you how the Gulick plan could not work out. Take, for example, February 1, 3 per cent of a particular nationality would come in, and a father or mother or aunt or near relative of a child wants to come into America; that relative could not come in because all of the people of that particular country had arrived on February 1. The trouble is we have so many theories running about which can not be put into practice.

Mr. CROWTHER. As I see it, the putting up of the bars against the Asiatics and certain specified races coming into this country and then the bars are let down in regard to others.

Mr. SIEGEL. No, sir. That is not true. There has been a 33 per cent reduction of immigrants coming from Europe on account of the literacy test, although I am not taking it as a good test. Bear in mind that at the present time we are only getting women and children who are coming over from Europe. We are not getting male adults. That is a big question and we have spent considerable time on it.

Mr. CROWTHER. Well, I simply wish to reiterate what I said in the beginning, that the immigration of Asiatics should be controlled and limited according to our ability to deal with the problem from time to time; and that means should be devised to prevent them from colonizing—that is, prevent the aggression of the problem that is now represented in the State of California, and in less measure in Oregon, and in less measure still in the State of Washington; but that we shall admit people of certain nationalities that I am not specifying and refuse admission to a Japanese scholar or gentleman, or a man that comes here to transact business and desires to make his permanent residence here and desires to become an American citizen, it seems to me to be adopting an arbitrary distinction which does not comport with our American institutions; that we do not ask a man of what race he is, but is he capable of assimilating our American ideals and becoming at heart a true, loyal American citizen. That is what I am concerned with. The details of adjustment are for those who are more intimate with the problem than a man in my position. And I am not dealing with it from an economic standpoint at all, but it seems to me it is indefensible for us, according to our traditions, according to our ideals of immigration, to set up the bars against a man on the ground that he happens to belong to a certain race; but that immigration ought to be controlled when it creates problems that are disadvantageous to our country, and not only to our country but in the long run to the immigrants themselves, that goes without saying.

The CHAIRMAN. How does British Columbia handle the oriental immigration?

Mr. CROWTHER. I am not familiar with their laws.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have the right or privilege to add to this statement when you receive it from the stenographer and make any corrections.

Mr. CROWTHER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You used the word "assimilation" simply in a business way?

Mr. CROWTHER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And to become acquainted with our form of Government?

Mr. CROWTHER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. I take it for granted that you are opposed to an assimilation of the white and black races?

Mr. CROWTHER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And you are opposed to a physical assimilation of the white race with the orientals?

Mr. CROWTHER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. How in the world are you going to have a prosperous, happy community if you have half one race and half another; and they can not intermarry and the boys and girls can not associate together, can not go to church and dances and all the other functions of American life where they are living? How are you going to do it?

Mr. CROWTHER. I have no difficulties with certain Japanese who are my neighbors in a good section of this city. I have no difficulties with them. We have them in our church. We have no problem with them at all. They are perfect gentlemen in all of their deportment in the church.

Mr. RAKER. That is all true, but why don't you take them into your families and marry your daughters to them?

Mr. SIEGEL. Oh, well.

Mr. RAKER. That is the crux of the business and I think he should answer the question.

Mr. CROWTHER. I do not believe I should be called upon to answer a question of that kind, and I do not regard it as a question that calls for an answer.

(Whereupon the hearing was declared at recess until 2 p. m. this date.)

#### AFTERNOON SESSION.

#### STATEMENT OF DR. M. A. MATTHEWS.

(Mr. Matthews was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Doctor, if you will just give your name.

Dr. MATTHEWS. M. A. Matthews.

The CHAIRMAN. And your business and address?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, Seattle, Wash.

The CHAIRMAN. Dr. Matthews, you are acquainted with the particular problem which brings the committee this way, in pursuance of a resolution that permitted inquiries to be held throughout the United States?

Dr. MATTHEWS. The problem of general immigration or——

The CHAIRMAN. You might say, for this afternoon, this is an investigation of immigration from Asiatic countries to this country.

Dr. MATTHEWS. I know something about it.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you prefer to start in and give your statement generally?

Dr. MATTHEWS. No; I would rather you would ask me just what you want to know.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you familiar with the situation just as it exists in California?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Only by information furnished; not by experience.

The CHAIRMAN. You read of their immigration troubles there?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you see any tendencies toward that in this State?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I do not—not to the extent that the papers report California has it. I understand they have, perhaps, 25,000 Japanese people in California. We have, perhaps, 15,000 in the State of Washington. California has been longer gathering hers than we have ours.

The CHAIRMAN. I believe that they admitted there were 82,000.

Mr. SIEGEL. It is admitted that there are, approximately, from 82,000 to 83,000.

Mr. VAILE. The Japanese say that there are 83,000, and the board of control say there are 87,000.

Dr. MATTHEWS. The report I saw printed was about 25,000.

Mr. SIEGEL. You got this as to the number of the men who were on the farms, either as owners in the names of the children or as owners on account of original citizenship, or as owners through lease?

Mr. VAILE. Male Japanese farmers, about 25,000.

Dr. MATTHEWS. We haven't anything like that here.

Mr. VAILE. In any part of the State?

Dr. MATTHEWS. No, sir.

Mr. VAILE. Do you have any communities where there are Japanese post offices?

Dr. MATTHEWS. In the State of Washington?

Mr. VAILE. Yes.

Dr. MATTHEWS. There may be in some of these little truck places out here somewhere.

Mr. SIEGEL. Haven't you a branch here in Seattle known as Nippon Yusen branch?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Post office?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Dr. MATTHEW. Not that I know of. I don't know that, unless it is for convenience.

Mr. SIEGEL. It is next door to one of your banks down there.

Dr. MATTHEWS. That may be true.

Mr. BOX. Have you any Japanese banks?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Yes.

Mr. BOX. How many?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I think there are two or three here, Japanese banks.

Mr. BOX. Are they patronized exclusively by Japanese?

Dr. MATTHEWS. That I could not tell you.

Mr. Box. How large are the banks; what is their capital; do you know?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I don't know the capitalization; no.

The CHAIRMAN. We can get all that.

Mr. Box. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you given any thought to the solution of the Japanese question?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Yes; I have studied the question a little.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think we have enough Japanese in the United States now?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Well, when you begin to deal with the question of whether or not you have enough Japanese it involves the whole question of immigration, and I do not think a State has a right to deal with a foreign problem; I think that is strictly and solely a Federal question.

The CHAIRMAN. That is what we are trying to work out.

Dr. MATTHEWS. No State has the right to deal with a treaty question; no State has the right to deal with a foreign question; because the State might throw this Nation into confusion in a minute, by prejudice or by any local complications, and therefore, being a Federal question, and all questions appertaining to the relationship that this Government sustains to foreigners, being Federal questions, must be handled in the light of dealing with all foreigners who come to this country.

I am not in favor of unrestricted immigration to anybody. I am not in favor of unrestricted immigration to the Asiatic races; but I do not believe that it is fair, after we have admitted to this country a number of any nationality, to deal with them from the viewpoint of prejudice or racial hatred or any of those conditions. Not that the Japanese are involved or that the Chinese are involved; but America is involved. It is America's attitude that is involved in the question. I do not know whether the percentage basis would be the correct basis or not. I do not know whether you should receive by classification all the Asiatic people. I do not know that you should not admit the Asiatic races here in unrestricted numbers, and that the coolie labor should not be admitted here on the theory of competition with the labor of this country. I think that would be highly unfair—just as unfair to admit, perhaps, some other nationality, but I do not think that we should raise the question of racial prejudice with Japan or with China, or with Korea and leave the other part of Asia unrestricted and untouched. Therefore, my viewpoint is from the national standpoint and not from the State question or from individual nationality.

Mr. RAKER. The trouble about it is that it is just the reverse; we have excluded the Chinese; we have excluded the Hindus.

Dr. MATTHEWS. That is why I say if you are going to deal with it, I am not in favor of doing it that way.

Mr. RAKER. How are you going to do it?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I don't know. That is your business; that is why you are in Congress.

Mr. RAKER. And that is why we are holding these hearings.

Dr. MATTHEWS. And I am here to help you if I can. I wish I could answer your question.

Mr. RAKER. That is why we are holding these hearings, to get the assistance of well-informed people in this community.

Dr. MATTHEWS. I think the most un-Christian act that was ever put on the statute books of America is the exclusion act of Chinese. It is the most un-Christian and un-American act that America ever committed.

Mr. RAKER. On what theory; amplify it a little.

Dr. MATTHEWS. On this theory: You have a perfect right to keep the coolie labor of any country out, and you ought to do it. You have the perfect right to keep the undesirable citizen of any country out, and you ought to do it. You have the perfect right to fix the term of naturalization of those that we can absorb and you ought to do it. But to hold up China, because you are afraid of her coolie labor and insult her brain and her scholarship and her statesmanship, and put them all on the coolie basis, and exclude the whole business, I think it is un-American and unfair.

Mr. RAKER. Are you not a little bit too strict in your interpretation. We permit Chinese merchants unrestricted to come to this country.

Dr. MATTHEWS. I know you do.

Mr. RAKER. We permit Chinese travelers to come to this country, unrestricted.

Dr. MATTHEWS. That is true, and you may do a great deal better, and I might say, for your information, that your committee, Mr. Johnson and others, have been handling it for the last two years, and I have been interested in dealing with them. You are changing the attitude and the immigration attitude toward the respectable scholars of China and the merchants of China; that is entirely changed. But the administration of the law reflected upon America very much. We had some Chinese in Boston eight years ago that were disgraced and humiliated, and America should blush for shame for the next 10 years because of the way those people were treated when they came to the Boston port. It is only since such gentlemen like you have been investigating that that we have been treating China with any respect that America should treat any nation.

Mr. RAKER. We permit Chinese students to come here without restriction.

Dr. MATTHEWS. I know you do, and then you undertake to exact in China a bond of \$2,000 per student. Of course, the bond was not worth the paper it was written on, and it is foolishness; but it added insult to China. If you exacted a bond in America you could have collected it, but you can not collect it in China, and yet it was a harassing thing.

The CHAIRMAN. Was that a law or a regulation?

Dr. MATTHEWS. An immigration regulation. Congressman Miller and I went before Secretary Nagel of the Department of Commerce and Labor and we brought this case before them. We argued it one day with the temperature 105° in the shade in his office—I know that much—and we found 72 of those that they had mistreated in every particular; those students had been kept in a pound like cattle for some days, and we got them out. As one of you said to-day in your excellent addresses, if we are going to receive them—if we are going to receive any number of people—let us receive them in the American way.



Mr. RAKER. Now, our laws are somewhat imperfect, and the enforcement of them depends so much on the individual.

Dr. MATTHEWS. That is true.

Mr. RAKER. If you get a bad man in, sometimes it is hard to get him out, and he makes a good law very obnoxious.

Dr. MATTHEWS. That is true, but we went at it with a degree of prejudice.

Mr. RAKER. And don't you believe that if these other countries were even themselves a little more particular in assisting the immigration of their people, in getting the necessary papers and the necessary credentials, that there would be but little friction in the long run?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I think that is true, and we have to be particular about the crowd we send over to assist them. In this very case I argued, nine years ago, we found one of your men saying to the Japanese, "Well, you pay us the grease money before the paper is viséed." I asked the Department of Commerce and Labor about that, and he said this man was loaned to a different department—to the Department of State—he said, "Is that the diplomatic thing in America." That man, however, was brought home.

The CHAIRMAN. We have given some thought to the plan of transferring the whole matter of immigration and naturalization and Americanization to the Department of State, on the ground that citizenship is a matter of state.

Dr. MATTHEWS. That is on the line of my opening remarks. It is a Federal question. For instance, suppose the State of Washington, under agitation, fair or unfair, anti-English, pro-German or anti-American and anti-Japan, or any other scheme under which you carry it on, were led to the position where they would make an attack on the Japanese or Chinese or Hindus, or any individuals, and involve America, it is unfair to the rest of America. It is wholly a Federal question, and therefore if you are going to make it a Federal question it is a diplomatic question and a treaty question. It is not a question of legislation exclusively; it is a treaty question.

The CHAIRMAN. We think it would not be practicable to retain the passport plan and have the attaché of each consular office who attended to the immigration a member of the Immigration Service, in another department of the Government. That is where the trouble came from.

Dr. MATTHEWS. That is what I say; you borrow one man from some department and send him over there.

Mr. SIEGEL. As a matter of fact, right now, Doctor, any immigrant wanting to come to America has to take the passport from his own country to the United States consul and get it viséed, so that so far there are two departments doing the work.

Dr. MATTHEWS. There are two departments doing the work, but it all ought to be one department.

Mr. SIEGEL. So far we have had only one official complaint of real trouble on the line you mention.

Mr. RAKER. What are you going to say to this seemingly anti-English sentiment that has been promulgated and talked? I heard more talk in the last six months against the English people than I ever heard against the Japs.

Dr. MATTHEWS. That is what I say. I say that is wrong and unfair.

Mr. RAKER. If we are going to deal with anyone else what are you going to do with those people who are talking about the English?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I say it is unfair and un-American.

Mr. RAKER. It is hard to stop.

Dr. MATTHEWS. I don't think it is hard to stop. We can all work at the business of stopping.

Mr. RAKER. That is an attack more against the Government and their work abroad than it is in our own home.

Dr. MATTHEWS. No; I think you will find upon investigation—of course you know a great deal more than I do——

Mr. RAKER. I doubt that.

Dr. MATTHEWS. I am not trying to inform you by any means, but I am trying to repeat a little infinitesimal part of what you know. The propaganda against the English is a paid propaganda sent to this country, and America has suffered with propagandists against several of the nations of this world and she is going to suffer a great deal more in the next 18 months and perhaps suffer a great deal more in the next 6 months. I could name a number of them against whom a paid propaganda is going on in this country to-day. America can not be put in that position.

Mr. RAKER. Now, getting down to that question; you do not believe that there is any paid propaganda regarding the Japanese, do you Doctor?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Not that I know of. I do not know anything about it.

Mr. RAKER. While we all concede that these matters should be handled by the Federal Government, what are you going to do with the subject if it becomes acute in the State and does not apply in any other State. Now, if the Federal Government is slow in acting—and it is slow—and it is hard for the other parts of the United States to become familiar with it, that State must present those facts to the Federal Government in such clear, honest, fair way, persistently, unceasingly, until it gets relief. Now, that is fair, is it not?

Dr. MATTHEWS. That is perfectly fair. But if that State is going to throw the whole Government into an international complication, we had better sit down in the State and assist her in her own police power to handle the thing which belongs to her, and not to undertake from the State to handle a question exclusively Federal.

Mr. RAKER. You do not find any State on the Japanese question, that is even trying to throw the Federal Government into an international complication?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I am answering your question. You said "a State"—I am answering your question.

Mr. RAKER. I will ask you just one other thing; from your observation, how can you get at these questions?

Dr. MATTHEWS. For instance, if you want to bring it down to the Japanese; I do not suppose the Japanese are any more liable to become objects of our prejudice than any other nationality, if you are going to allow them to huddle in sections. Japan is a sensitive Government, as I understand, with a very highly developed national

consciousness. That is a psychological question which you will take into consideration. And if she has a highly developed national consciousness you bring her people, and if you have 60,000 of them in California, and put them in a locality by themselves and agitate and isolate and persecute, you are going to increase that national consciousness and prejudice, and in a short time you will involve Japan and America, won't you? You can't help but do it, because it is a treaty question. That is exactly where you are to-day.

The CHAIRMAN. That is exactly the situation in California now.

Mr. RAKER. Except the persecution.

Dr. MATTHEWS. But if that is true, and you permit them to huddle in any State in a certain section, now I am not saying as to California—but if you permit them to huddle in a certain section in any State, then the police power of that State certainly ought to be able to move them out in different sections of the State. If they are good gardeners and raise potatoes better than any one else will raise, then let them raise potatoes all over the State rather than one section which you are going to isolate and agitate, and some one without the authority, and certainly without the spirit of that State, begins to persecute, and thereby involves Japan and America.

Mr. RAKER. But you see, Doctor, they are here.

Dr. MATTHEWS. Yes; the people are here, and you can't afford to cut the head of the fellow off that is here, but you can regulate that fellow that is coming.

Mr. RAKER. Now, how do you explain—you state from your information and knowledge, and I think it ought to be conceded, that the Japanese Government is a very high Government, and its people are sensitive——

Dr. MATTHEWS (interposing). I said the national consciousness.

Mr. RAKER. I tried to get the same thought that you are conveying to the committee—now, that being true, it was sworn to before this committee within the last two weeks that the picture-bride practice never sprung up until the gentlemen's agreement was entered into between the United States and Japan. Now, that being true, why did the Japanese Government permit and sanction and issue passports to a practice of that kind, so as to permit women to come to this country to marry for the purpose of propagation?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Well, you put the question, assuming that I know that Japan did that, and you assumed too much.

The CHAIRMAN. We agree on that.

Dr. MATTHEWS. Let me answer it. He put the question on the paper and I will answer it.

In the first place, let us assume that Japan did not do it, and it is also stated from California that they were brought here to work on the farms in competition with the American laborer. Now, which of these statements is true?

Mr. RAKER. Both. As a member of the committee I will state again that the testimony is as I stated—the testimony has been, both and jointly—no divergence yet.

Dr. MATTHEWS. I say the picture-bride proposition was erroneous; that you are involved in your undertaking to grant it under the treaty—you guaranteed it under the treaty. It is written there—and when it was called to the attention of Japan, the ambassador to Japan

said he was perfectly willing to abolish it, and it has been abolished through the diplomatic relationship of America and Japan. I did what I could when I saw it was causing agitation, and I presented the matter in an argument, and I found that the ambassador to Japan and the State Department of America, I suppose through Mr. Johnson's committee, had had it up—I assume you committee did it, and that has been abolished, but your treaty permitted it—it was not Japan—they did not initiate it. I found on investigation that you permitted it on the theory that the religious rites of Japan were cared for and, therefore, under the religious rites that the marriage having under their religious rites taken place, that it was all right, and that they had the right to come. I said, "That is wrong. If you are coming to this country to marry you should marry according to all the religious rites and laws of America," and the United States said the same thing recently in the diplomatic negotiations with the ambassador of Japan, and your picture bride is abolished.

Now, you handled this without agitation and without persecution and without foolishness in that way.

The CHAIRMAN. No; we didn't handle it that way. It came to a crisis with the Japanese Society of America in California; and finally they came to the conclusion that that feature would work disaster upon them, that situation alone; and therefore one faction made the appeal to the State Department, through their ambassadors, and secured the promise to abolish it, allowing six months for the passports; and that itself divided the Japanese of California; so that I think as many as 12,000 of them joined in a protest calling for the removal of the consul in San Francisco.

Dr. MATTHEWS. But the point I was making is that it was done through the State.

The CHAIRMAN. But it was not through the State.

Dr. MATTHEWS. It was through the diplomatic machinery of the State and it was presented—

Mr. SIEGEL. No question about that.

Dr. MATTHEWS (continuing). It was presented by them, and I presented the question without any interest in the thing except the interest I have in America.

The CHAIRMAN. And each one of those things, even when we do them, and even when this committee undertakes an investigation, stirs up a lot of agitation.

Dr. MATTHEWS. And that is so easily done through the State Department and really ought to have been so handled.

The CHAIRMAN. The truth of the matter is that the last picture brides arrive to-morrow.

Mr. SIEGEL. It is a settled question—the last arrivals are due to-morrow.

Dr. MATTHEWS. The last were shipped in March, and they get here this month, and that is through with it.

The CHAIRMAN. That ends that part of it.

Mr. RAKER. I want to get the doctor's view on that, in regard to this agitation. This matter was taken up, not only with the present President but with his predecessor, and with the present Secretary of State and his predecessors. It has been actively presented to them for at least 10 years, to my personal knowledge—until the

last 20th of December, 1919, was the matter consummated by the Japanese Government making an order; so you see it is no new matter, and I was wondering, from your viewpoint, how it is, if they are willing to keep their nationals at home and do not want to ruffle the waters a little, that they would not assist a little more; I mean this Japanese Government itself.

Dr. MATTHEWS. My opinion is that the Japanese Government would do that. I think you could do it. The point I am making is that you can not handle it through State prejudice, nor can you handle it through legislation. You have to handle it through a Federal diplomatic proposition.

Mr. RAKER. Who did you present this matter to?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Eight years ago, to Secretary Nagel, when I began getting some regulations under President Taft, Secretary Nagel was Secretary of Commerce and Labor and we went in to present the thing before the labor board to correct abuses that were then being practiced against the Chinese students, and they were corrected. Secretary Nagel was farsighted in his statement, and he said that he thought the Chinese students that were coming to this country should be reported to the department, and he was willing to authorize the customs authorities to receive them with courtesy and politeness; and he did, and those abuses were corrected, and others have done the same thing, and those corrections were made.

Now, you can do the same thing with this question, and, if you are going to put all the nations of the world upon the same kind of an equitable American basis, a basis of justice, you must work out a percentage basis; you must work out an intellectual basis, and you must work out one of these bases upon which you receive the people. You can not handle it upon the standpoint of national prejudice and still be American.

I am interested in America. That is the point I am looking at. Suppose we said we would not receive from southern Italy a lot of people who are coming to this country, what would you do? You would involve Italy in a minute, wouldn't you?

Mr. RAKER. I don't know.

Dr. MATTHEWS. You bet you would, and you ought to.

Mr. RAKER. I don't get the viewpoint of some of you good, level-headed men, with worlds and years of experience, that we are all afraid of exercising or maintaining our sovereignty in this country. What is the matter with us?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I insisted, as soon as I sat in this chair, that the American sovereignty is the thing to be exercised, and I have insisted that it is a Federal question exclusively, and I have insisted that this Nation must act on the theory that it is a Federal question and not a State question.

Mr. RAKER. Now, may I get down to a couple of short matters? Doctor, you observed the situation here in Seattle as to the changed conditions within the last 10 years as to the Japanese taking over your fruit stands and your garden-truck stuff and taking hold of your stores and getting into your banks——

Dr. MATTHEWS (interposing). Now, I do not admit——

Mr. RAKER. Now, please let me finish the question and I will make it one sweeping question. [Continuing:] And your hotels; now, hasn't that sort of business kind of worried you a little bit?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Well, sir, you put 14 questions in one long, involved sentence.

Mr. RAKER. I do, and I did it purposely.

Dr. MATTHEWS. And you expect me to untangle it?

Mr. SIEGEL. I think the best way is to let the doctor make a general statement.

Mr. RAKER. You can answer it in your own way, Doctor, by making any statement you wish.

Dr. MATTHEWS. I may make a failure of it, but I will try to tell you, if I can.

In the first place, you start off with an assumption that I do not admit. You say "taking over." Now, no Jap has ever taken over anything in Seattle, or will ever take over anything anywhere else in the country, and no foreigner will ever take over anything in America. I do not admit your premise at all.

Mr. RAKER. How did they get it?

Dr. MATTHEWS. They bought it, and if you object to a Japanese citizen or immigrant buying a fruit stand, an American sold it to him. Now, if it is not right for the Jap to own it, why did the infernal, yellow-backed American sell it to him? Don't cuss some foreigner because he comes here under the treaty regulations, under the laws of America, and under the sovereign flag of America and buys something, don't cuss him for buying it, when your yellow-backed American sells it to him. That answers your first question about taking it over.

In the second place, they have not taken over what the agitation in the paper says they have taken over, using your phrase in the best sense.

In the next place, your laws of the State of Washington permit, as I understand it, a corporation to be formed with American citizens holding the property or the lease for these people.

Now, if it is unfair for them to do it, why did your legislature pass such a fool law?

They say that Japan does not permit us to hold property in Japan. All right. Then, let us carry this question into the treaty. You say if American citizens can not go to Japan and hold property or buy property, then Japanese citizens can not be permitted to buy property here. Well, put it on the fair treaty basis, by which they made the treaty with you. Let America stop camouflaging the thing—raising a ghost and then shooting at it. We have got it on the statute books—I can't recall the law—that you have to have an American citizen in the corporation in order to get these people to hold property here.

The CHAIRMAN. Was that passed a few years ago in order to invite Canadian capital?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Any way, it was passed for some motive, but it is on the books.

Congressman MILLER. Yes; it has always been on the books.

Dr. MATTHEWS. It is on the books, and it is there. Now, after you have made the corporation, or actually gone into the legislature and made the law by which the foreigner can come here and buy property and hold it under an American corporation with an American citizen furnishing the apex and the head of the corporation, why jump on the Chinese or Japanese or Hindu or Italian or Polish Jew or Russian, when you yourselves have opened the gate for him to do it?

Therefore, I say it is fundamentally wrong for the State to agitate and carry on the propaganda against the nationality, when it is wholly a Federal question.

Mr. RAKER. May I use a rather rough but expressive word from home?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I do not know what is coming—I have to brace myself—go on and say it.

Mr. RAKER. I am pleased to see you “soak” the fellow that is selling and leasing this property.

Dr. MATTHEWS. If the American won't go out and dig potatoes for you, and if the foreigner, the Jap or Italian, comes in and makes them and you eat and buy them from him, don't cuss the fellow that tills the ground and makes them, but cuss your own native son that formed the American corporation that opened the gates to them that made it.

The sugar planters of Hawaii invited the Japanese down there and they raised hell. They wanted them to come down there at the lowest wages paid, and they invited them down there and we took over the island. Now, we are holding up Hawaii and the vast number of Japanese that came—along before we had anything to do with it—to satisfy your sugar planters, at the price of sugar in this country—sugar at a price that we can't buy it.

The CHAIRMAN. They are citizens now?

Dr. MATTHEWS. They are citizens now. I am talking about the way the opening was given them.

Mr. RAKER. Still we both agree that while we are strong men and women, we have to have laws and rules of regulations to sort of equalize it up.

Dr. MATTHEWS. That is right. I say “Go on making laws, but be fair to America and fair to the nationality.”

Mr. RAKER. Just one other question, and that is on the racial feature and on the assimilation of those races. What is your view on that?

Dr. MATTHEWS. That is the question of naturalization?

Mr. SIEGEL. No; separate and distinct from the question of naturalization.

Mr. RAKER. I am speaking of it as to marriage.

Dr. MATTHEWS. I think the question of assimilation is absolutely impossible, if you go on the theory of intermarriage. Of course, you will find an occasional American citizen intermarrying with a different nationality, but I doubt seriously whether you could put it into practice—I doubt whether psychologically and physiologically it is possible.

Mr. RAKER. From your viewpoint, it would be unwise—from all viewpoints—to permit and sanction it?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I do not think it could be brought about even if you permitted it. I do not think physically and psychologically it would ever come about, and I think it would be unwise to try it—not on the theory that the Japanese is inferior to somebody. I am talking about the fundamental question, physiological and psychological, extending away back for thousands of years. I think it is unwise and I do not think you could accomplish it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, coming to the question of naturalization, have you given it any thought?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Would you express your opinions and views on it?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I am still thinking—well, yes; I have views on naturalization. I would raise the qualifications for naturalization for all the people who come to this country. I would do, perhaps, what your committee is trying to accomplish, I would extend the time of probation for naturalization. If my boy has got to live here 21 years before he votes, why should not the foreigner live a reasonable portion of that 21 years before he votes?

Mr. SIEGEL. Except there is this material difference; your boy has not got maturity of mind. His maturity starts at the age of 16 or 18 years, perhaps.

Dr. MATTHEWS. That raises another question. I think you are right, if we are going to deal with one sweeping statement, maybe, I say you are correct, but there are some American boys born knowing more about how to vote than some foreigners voting in this country.

Mr. SIEGEL. Some know less—as we have found.

Dr. MATTHEWS. Let me answer your questions—because we have not furnished the machinery to educate those foreigners. America ought to be criticized for not furnishing machinery and facilities to educate those foreigners—the gentleman and his wife who come to this country, and we have permitted them to become isolated, and some of them never yet conceive the American views. We have not sent out literature or schools or done anything to help them, and that is unfair.

Mr. SIEGEL. Let us confine ourselves—are you referring to your own State here?

Dr. MATTHEWS. No; I am referring to different parts of the country.

Mr. SIEGEL. You can not refer to certain Eastern States, because with those I am thoroughly familiar—with the far West I am not familiar—but what I was trying to get from you was this. Do you believe that the Japanese should be naturalized if they are qualified, according to our law, if their character is such as our law requires, and if they furnish the necessary evidence that they would make ideal American citizens?

Dr. MATTHEWS. If you make the naturalization law apply to all the nations whatever on the percentage basis or whatever ratio—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). We have no such thing as a percentage basis for the admission of aliens to citizenship.

Dr. MATTHEWS. If you are to naturalize them you have to fix a basis on how many you will receive to this country.

Mr. SIEGEL. No; I am only referring to those who are here now. The question of the future immigration from Japan—and it is a mere suggestion of mine I am throwing out—is a matter which should be determined by both Governments through a high commission diplomacy. Leaving that aside. I am referring to those who are here in this country; we believe that there is a total of 150,000 throughout the whole United States, including native born; that is native born and citizens by birth—now, what about the balance?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I will try to answer it in one sentence. I will specify—



Mr. SIEGEL. I wish you would, because we are dealing with a specific question now.

Dr. MATTHEWS. The Japanese political mind has not been trained to a representative democratic government, and it will be quite a while before you could train that mind to an appreciation of the fundamental principles of a representative democratic government. That is what I meant by the period of time involved.

Now, if you can take the Japanese citizen and divest him of his philosophical view of government, of his political view of government, which is antagonistic—I don't mean in the offensive sense antagonistic.

Mr. SIEGEL. You mean "contrary."

Dr. MATTHEWS. Philosophical, but contrary to a democratic representative form of government. If you can, in the process of years, make him intellectually conceive and believe and accept a proper and democratic form of representative government under the genius of this Constitution, you should naturalize him just as you would naturalize anyone else who comes to that same state of mind.

That is what I meant a while ago by saying that we were naturalizing them too early. They have no conception of this Government in its fundamental sense.

Mr. SIEGEL. Would you think that Congress was wrong in admitting to citizenship 213 Chinese who were here less than five years in this country, who put on the uniform and went to the front and fought for the country in the recent war?

Dr. MATTHEWS. You have asked a question which is foreign to this inquiry. Now, if you will let me answer it deliberately I will try to do it.

Mr. SIEGEL. I want you to.

Dr. MATTHEWS. You have asked a very unfair question because of the prejudice involved in it.

Mr. SIEGEL. There is no prejudice in it.

Dr. MATTHEWS. I am not saying "in your mind"; I mean the color of the mind that receives this answer. You naturalized him because he fought for America. You gave him that as a reward and you did not naturalize him on merit.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, wait a minute—is not that the greatest—

Dr. MATTHEWS (interposing). You are dodging the question now.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is not that the greatest kind of patriotic service he could render to the country?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Certainly; but he did it because—

Mr. SIEGEL. And is it not the highest sacrifice which a citizen can make for his country, no matter what country it is?

Dr. MATTHEWS. You asked me a question on the intellectual conception of a Government, and you asked me whether or not I would naturalize Japanese citizens?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Dr. MATTHEWS. The Japanese citizen, whose character, whose standing, whose qualifications on all other lines may be equal to it as soon as he lands in America—but I state that his philosophical view of conception of our form of Government was not sufficient to give him naturalization in this country. I say the philosophical view of the other foreigners which we are admitting to this country

is not sufficient to naturalize them; and if in that number there were a number of boys who came to this country, loving it and were under the afflatus of American liberty and so forth, and in the excitement of war, with my boy and your boy, put on the uniform and went to the front and fought, you rewarded an act, but you did not naturalize him on merit or on intellectual and philosophical conception of this Government at all.

Mr. SIEGEL. Doctor, when was the last time you were in a naturalization court?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Well, I do not remember. Smith here can tell you. He is one of the best naturalization attorneys in America.

Mr. SIEGEL. When were you in there last?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I forget the fellow's name. This year I went up and testified for a man.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you saw the procedure?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you appeared under oath before the naturalization examiner?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. You were satisfied in your heart and mind that that particular individual was fit for citizenship?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I had known him a great many years.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you had reached a conclusion that he was fit for citizenship?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I had examined him.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you had reached that conclusion?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I reached a conclusion that he completely understood the representative government, the form under which we live.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you have given it a lot of thought?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I had not given it a lot—I didn't say a lot—I have given it thought.

Mr. SIEGEL. And without trying to guess your age, I think you have given it thought for 20 or 30 years, as to what kind of individual you would like to see become an American citizen before you would give him the right to citizenship—I do not want to become personal, referring to age.

Dr. MATTHEWS. I have no objection to my age.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you believe that you could have these 110,000 foreign-born Japanese in America, and continue to say to them "You have to remain in colonies; you never can become citizens. You have to look to your consuls for protection," and yet believe they are going to get American ideas or American ideals?

Dr. MATTHEWS. Now, you are turning around and delivering my speech. I said a while ago you are wholly to blame for not educating them. We have been negligent in that respect. We have Russians in this country that we are condemning every day in the press and public speech, that we never yet undertook to teach the fundamental principles of Americanism to.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is not that the duty of your State, instead of the United States?

Dr. MATTHEWS. No, sir; first of all it is the duty of the Nation.

The CHAIRMAN. We are trying right now to make it the duty of the Nation.

Dr. MATTHEWS. And you are doing the right thing. Mr. Smith here undertook to ask for an evening school to be established, and the American Society did the same thing. I went before a group of men and lectured them on teaching Americanism. That is the first effort the Federal Government ever made to teach them the principles of Americanism.

Mr. SIEGEL. Through the naturalization board?

The CHAIRMAN. That was through our committee.

Dr. MATTHEWS. I am giving you credit for it.

Mr. SIEGEL. We have a bill now known as the chairman's bill, and we hope to put it through in December.

Dr. MATTHEWS. This is the first time you ever did it.

Mr. SIEGEL. We have worked hard for years.

Dr. MATTHEWS. I mean the Federal Government.

Mr. RAKER. The trouble has been up until the last five years you could not get the public in the different States to cooperate with the immigration committee.

Dr. MATTHEWS. That is just the question.

Mr. RAKER. That is what we are here for.

Dr. MATTHEWS. But it is a question of prejudice—you are not dealing with it as a Federal question at all. Now America is waking up. Now you have 5,000,000 people in America that can not read, write, or speak English, and you are to blame for it.

Mr. RAKER. And there is an organization that wants to bring 5,000,000 working people here and dump them on the market right now.

Dr. MATTHEWS. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Does that sound good?

Dr. MATTHEWS. No, sir; that is why I say, "Put all the nations on the same basis."

The CHAIRMAN. Now, if you put them all on the same basis, that would do away with the Chinese exclusion act.

Dr. MATTHEWS. Yes; and you should recommend to Congress some kind of an adjustment on that act, because China is going to wake up some day. She has got 423,000,000 people to-day. What are you going to do with them? Pen them up and let them rot there like rats?

The CHAIRMAN. Bring them to the United States?

Dr. MATTHEWS. They should not come to this country, except such as you would invite, and I would change your regulation and invite such as you want, but you have no right to say to China: "You are damned and cursed and isolated." Select the sort of people you will let come and put them on some kind of basis that will recognize them. You have to recognize them sometime, commercially.

Mr. RAKER. How are you going to select? You have to have a human instrument to do the selecting. One examiner would come along and he would select a boy because he is a graduate of a university, and you or I or another would go over and recognize the boy that was on the farm, and I think we would get the best boy; and there it goes.

Dr. MATTHEWS. That is still back to the separate community question again, and that is a State question again. The Federal Government, you gentlemen, must make some kind of a universal law of selection.

The CHAIRMAN. But any percentage plan would, probably, have to include the Hawaiian, and the problem there is becoming quite acute.

Dr. MATTHEWS. It is the most difficult thing, and you gentlemen deserve the sympathy of America because you are working at it from the Federal standpoint, and you certainly are deserving of every assistance which can be given to you, and if you can work it out from the Federal-question standpoint, where all the nations of the earth will look to America and respect her, you will have done something which no set of Congressmen has ever accomplished.

The CHAIRMAN. But the subject is so academic it could be discussed forever.

Mr. RAKER. I would like to put this question. Outside of those—well, no, I won't do it.

Dr. MATTHEWS. Shoot.

Mr. RAKER. All right, I will do it. Outside of those we have been admitting; those we have been admitting into the United States, say for the last 50 years, excluding orientals and excluding the colored, the Africans, are there nationals that have been admitted that can not be assimilated physically with our people, in your viewpoint?

Dr. MATTHEWS. I will answer it, but I am not going to explain it.

Mr. RAKER. All right.

Dr. MATTHEWS. Yes, sir—because if I explain it I will stay here all day, and I have three other engagements.

The CHAIRMAN. We understand what you mean.

Dr. MATTHEWS. Yes; yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. I may be dense—I would like the doctor to explain.

Dr. MATTHEWS. You can not work that on me this afternoon. You may work it on me about dinner time, if you talk to me.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you want to ask any other questions?

Mr. RAKER. No.

(Statement of Dr. M. A. Matthews closed.)

#### STATEMENT OF COL. W. M. INGLIS.

(Col. Inglis was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Please give your name, business, and address.

Col. INGLIS. W. M. Inglis, director of the Veteran's Welfare Commission, Fourth and Cherry, Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you a statement concerning the Japanese situation in this corner of the United States which you can present briefly, without questioning you?

Col. INGLIS. Briefly outlining the condition of affairs that does exist and has existed here for some time as it has affected the ex-service men, regarding the Japanese situation; our commission was created for the purpose of assisting ex-service men in reestablishing themselves in civil life after their discharge from the service. It is a State commission provided with funds to carry on the work.

Among the many things that confronted us, appertaining to the welfare of the ex-service men, was the one of employment, and the commission immediately set about creating the machinery and an organization to take care of all men seeking employment. It established employment agencies in a number of the larger cities through-

out the State, and we found that, in a great many instances, the Japanese had taken positions formerly held by white men, particularly during that period when the men were in the service.

The CHAIRMAN. When you say a great many, what would you estimate the number of the men?

Col. INGLIS. I could not make an estimate as to the number without going into some detail, but I can give you the various branches of employment. For instance, chauffeurs in privately owned cars in the city of Seattle, undoubtedly from 50 to 75—very lucrative positions. In the mills—the lumber mills I am speaking of—running into thousands, undoubtedly. We found that they were employed to a great extent in hotels and restaurants. They have taken over garages and using mechanics, cleaners, and helpers. We found it also appertaining in farm help.

To give one concrete example of an instance that occurred last spring: We were asked to send a crew of some 20 men to a mill, and after the men had reported and remained about the premises for about three hours a like number of Japanese were marched down in formation and given the jobs, and the ex-service men were told they were not wanted.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the name of the concern?

Col. INGLIS. The Stetson-Post Mill Co., Seattle, Wash.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the line of business?

Col. INGLIS. They call it ordinarily a lumber mill.

The CHAIRMAN. What was the result?

Col. INGLIS. The result was the Japanese were employed and the ex-service men were not.

Mr. SIEGEL. Was there a difference in the pay?

Col. INGLIS. We understood there was. We endeavored afterwards to find out, but were unsuccessful.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have not got any State commission to make any inquiry there?

Col. INGLIS. None that I know of.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the name of any of the officers of the corporation?

Col. INGLIS. The Stetson-Post Mill Co.?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Col. INGLIS. I only know them by that corporate name; I do not know any of the officials.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Col. INGLIS. I am not prepared with any detail, as I was requested only this morning to appear here, and I did not bring any with me. I presumed you wanted a general statement as to my observation. If you desire more detail I will attempt to get it from the records of the office.

Mr. SIEGEL. When you get your testimony turned over to you, will you add to it any detail which will be of any assistance to the committee in getting at the actual facts?

Mr. RAKER. Colonel, would you kindly give the committee your experience and information, such as you have, regarding the hotel situation here in Seattle?

Col. INGLIS. Yes. Personally I had been interested in the hotel business prior to my being called into Federal service. I had dis-

posed of the property and had a prospective interest in others. Upon my return, in July of 1919, I looked about the city for a possible opening, but I found that practically any property that I might have been able to negotiate for at an earlier period, say three years earlier, was now out of reach as a leasehold, for the reason that it had been turned over a number of times during the war period, and I found upon investigation that property after property was in the hands of the Japanese, either directly or indirectly. It was not always possible for me to find out who were the individuals, but all of the evidence would trace to Japanese control in the operation.

Most of them—practically all of them—were on a leasehold that had been turned over from one to three or four times, and that had increased the value of those leaseholds to almost a prohibitive rate, the properties in no instance, it would seem, had been improved to any extent—I mean the furniture, the fixtures, and such as that—but the going price of the value of the leasehold had been rapidly increasing.

Mr. RAKER. Judging from that statement, Colonel, might it be said now that, after you had given some 25 years' of service in the National Guard, and having fought in France, you came back here to stay, to enter into a line of business which you had followed before, that from these conditions that you were practically shut out from going into the business?

Col. INGLIS. Those conditions were brought about, undoubtedly, by a liberal amount of money being available for those people to purchase those leases and increase the purchasing price of them.

Mr. RAKER. How long were you in the National Guard?

Col. INGLIS. About 25 years.

Mr. RAKER. And you were in active service in France?

Col. INGLIS. In France a year and a half or about 18 months in France and some 6 or 8 months here, and altogether nearly 3 years on the Mexican border. I went to the Mexican border in 1916 and was discharged here in 1919.

Mr. RAKER. In a general way, have you made any investigations or can you tell the committee where we could find, if you haven't got it, the firms that finance these properties for the Japanese?

Col. INGLIS. I found that in a great many instances some attorney or business agent would form a corporation, and it would seem that Japanese money was plentiful to buy stock in those corporations. The hotel was ostensibly managed by white managers or a white lady—a man or lady—and the Japanese would appear there and go over the books once or twice a day, maybe spend an hour or two hours. Sometimes the Japanese would have an office on the second floor—a private office of some kind or other—and, as an observer would come in, it would, apparently be a white man's hotel, in other words, operated by white people—you would not see the evidence of the Japanese control or management at all—thereby making it quite deceiving to the class of patronage they were catering to, namely, the white race.

Mr. RAKER. May I ask you another question? Have you had any opportunity to observe conditions relative to the laundry situation here?

Col. INGLIS. Yes; I do know that the laundry business has been increased quite materially. I know of a number of Japanese laundries that are doing business and doing efficient business.

Mr. RAKER. What kind of help do they get?

Col. INGLIS. Japanese help.

Mr. RAKER. Any white girls?

Col. INGLIS. I could not say definitely.

Mr. RAKER. Would it be asking too much for you to tell us the names of the leading lawyer firms that engage primarily in the handling of this business?

Col. INGLIS. I have not it definitely—and I would want to get it accurately. It is generally an individual, rather than a firm, and I would want to get it positively before I would want to make the statement. I think I know of two or three of them.

Mr. RAKER. Would you have any hesitancy in giving them to the committee?

Col. INGLIS. No; I think not. I would have to refer to others, in order to be sure on it.

The CHAIRMAN. Those contracts are filed, as a matter of record?

Col. INGLIS. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the law of the State of Washington regarding the number of citizens necessary to form a corporation, or whether there is a certain percentage required to be American citizens or not?

Col. INGLIS. I could not tell you. I have not the legal knowledge on the problem, but probably there is some lawyer here that can tell you that.

Mr. SIEGEL. I just thought that you probably would know.

Col. INGLIS. I would not.

Mr. Box. Who furnishes the capital for the Japanese banks?

Col. INGLIS. I understand that it is principally Japanese money, but I am also informed that there is a number of white stockholders; in fact, one of our local papers printed a list of the stockholders the other day. There are some 8 or 10 people enumerated there as stockholders.

Mr. Box. And when you say Japanese money you mean the money of local Japanese?

Col. INGLIS. Well, I presume it is in their possession. I don't know where they get it from, but it seems to come in here in great quantities.

Mr. Box. With whom do the two Japanese banks of your city do business; do they do business exclusively with Japanese?

Col. INGLIS. No; they are open to the public. But the great volume of their business is with the Japanese inhabitants. You mean their commercial business from day to day?

Mr. Box. Yes.

Col. INGLIS. I thought you had reference to those who furnished the capital.

Mr. Box. I did in the first question, but in my last question I referred to the commercial business.

Col. INGLIS. They do a general banking business.

Mr. Box. The local Japanese usually deposit their funds there?

Col. INGLIS. Yes.

(Statement of Col. Inglis closed.)

## STATEMENT OF MR. I. A. MOSES.

(Mr. Moses was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your name, residence, and business.

Mr. MOSES. I. A. Moses; residence, 750 North Broadway; lawyer by profession.

Mr. SIEGEL. Broadway, New York?

Mr. MOSES. North Broadway, Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the statement you desire to make?

Mr. MOSES. I spent some months in the Orient.

The CHAIRMAN. What did you say your business was?

Mr. MOSES. Lawyer. I spent some months in the Orient in 1914 and 1915, and between four and five months of that time was in Japan, and I traveled during that time with a British subject who was a resident of Auckland; and while in Japan we employed school boys as guides in the cities we visited, and I have been interested in the relations of the Japanese to America. There is no prejudice on my part, because the Japanese I had first met were boys that had been sent to school in this country in 1876, and they were thorough gentlemen and as bright as anybody you ever saw; and I did not really believe some of the tales I heard about Japanese antagonism to America, but I wanted to find out; and employing these school boys we got them to talk on different subjects, and would shift the conversation to the United States, and in every instance they told us that the United States was arming to fight Japan.

We made our headquarters in Kobe for several weeks, and this gentleman I traveled with was an importer in Auckland. He could only speak English, and in a great many instances the people he wanted to deal with could not speak English, but could speak French or German. I had nothing else to do and I went with him, and in return for my helping him he would draw out the information that I was trying to get.

A gentleman from one of the largest cities in Japan—I do not think it is necessary to mention his name, because if it were mentioned it might cause trouble, and he was a thorough gentleman, too—he knew that my friend was a British subject and I kept my mouth shut and I did not tell him I was an American and I suppose he presumed I was also a British subject. He made the remark that Japan is destined to fight America.

In another city a manufacturer employing several thousand people made the remark to my friend that the United States was the best country for the Japanese to emigrate to, and they were going to have it open to Japanese immigration if they had to fight for it.

The Japanese, I learned, looked upon the Mikado as a demigod during his life who, upon his death, became a god. And it struck me that naturalizing a Japanese would be impossible, because in order to swear allegiance to this country he would have to foreswear allegiance to his god—that is, to the one who was a demigod in life and would become a god. That is the Shintos—I do not think that that is true of the Buddhists. But the conclusion I came to was that the Japanese were trying to get in here—that is, as many as possible—and that their object was not altogether friendly to this country.



The concentration of the Japanese in colonies does not look any better to me than the concentration of any other foreign race in colonies where our customs are not used. The custom, I believe, of the Japanese is to send the children who are born in this country for education to Japan.

The CHAIRMAN. We went into that very thoroughly in California.

Mr. VAILE. How long ago was this trip of yours?

Mr. MOSES. In 1915.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you return in 1915?

Mr. MOSES. Yes; I returned in June, 1915.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you speak the Japanese language at all?

Mr. MOSES. No.

Mr. SIEGEL. Or did you rely on what your friend told you?

Mr. MOSES. No; there are a great many Japanese who speak English. They talk English in the school.

Mr. SIEGEL. And your conversations with them was in English?

Mr. MOSES. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you came back here in 1915?

Mr. MOSES. I came back in June, 1915.

Mr. SIEGEL. Let me ask you this question: Did you have translated to you any of the Japanese newspapers?

Mr. MOSES. Why, yes; but I really do not remember what the things were. I simply know that there were people there in Japan at the different hotels that I stopped at, who would read various articles and tell me what they meant, but I could not testify as to any newspaper articles that would bear upon this country.

The question as to the treatment of the Chinese—if you will permit me to make a statement regarding that—coincides with what Dr. Matthews said, and while in China—

Mr. VAILE (interposing). Speak a little louder.

Mr. MOSES. What I found about the Chinese coincided with what Dr. Matthews told you, and while in China I met some Chinese gentlemen who were contemplating a trip to this country, and the treatment that some other Chinese gentlemen had received was such that they were fearful about the treatment they would get in coming here. They told me about it. I had not heard of it before and I certainly think that some arrangement could be made that the Chinese business men and Chinese gentlemen who come to this country should have some special visé or passport, or some arrangement so that they would be admitted, the same as you or I would in returning to this country.

Another thing that I learned while in Japan was that they had spread the report derogatory to British and American soldiers during the Boxer uprising, and the report was current there that the British and American soldiers had to be lashed into action.

Mr. RAKER. What do you mean by that?

Mr. MOSES. They had to use whips on them to drive them to battle.

Mr. RAKER. Who did?

Mr. MOSES. The officers.

The CHAIRMAN. These are rumors. I do not think we need go into that any further.

(Statement of Mr. Moses closed.)

## STATEMENT OF MAJ. EDWIN S. GILL.

(Maj. Gill was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your name, residence, and business.

Mr. GILL. Edwin S. Gill; residence, 4222 Woodlawn Avenue, Seattle, Wash.; business, attorney.

The CHAIRMAN. You appear here as a representative of the Retail Grocers' Association?

Mr. GILL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you have some statement you would like to make?

Mr. GILL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. GILL. I will say that for some years past I have been attorney and credit manager for the Produce Association, a wholesale organization, and the question of Japanese grocers attracted my attention first about 1915, and in compiling the records I found, according to my records, about in November, 1915, there were then 27 Japanese retail grocers in the city. By April, 1916, the number had increased to 44, and then after the war came on I went into the service and did not watch it, but when I came home last summer I found about 60 days after returning that the number then was 127, and at the present time it is 186.

The CHAIRMAN. That is, retail grocers?

Mr. GILL. Retail grocers in this city.

The CHAIRMAN. That is, outside of the public market?

Mr. GILL. That is outside of the public market. They control about 60 per cent of the public-market stalls now in the various markets in the city.

Mr. SIEGEL. In reference to the stalls, I looked them over this morning. Haven't you got some ordinance or rule here by which a person has to be a citizen in order to obtain a permit or license?

Mr. GILL. No, sir. An ordinance of that kind was attempted to be passed, but it was held unconstitutional. You could not limit it to citizens under the treaty act which guarantees the right to trade with Japanese; you could not restrict them under a city ordinance.

Mr. SIEGEL. Was that thrashed out in the courts here at the time?

Mr. GILL. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. How many retail stores are there here altogether?

Mr. GILL. I could not tell you just what others there are besides grocers. There are 186 grocers here at the present time.

Mr. VAILE. I wanted to get the proportion that this number bears to the total number.

Mr. GILL. There are, in round figures, a thousand—I think, nine hundred and ninety and some odd, I do not remember the exact number—approximately a thousand. It represents now about 20 per cent of the total in the city; and it is a competition that can not be met successfully by the white men, for the reason that they are conducted by the proprietor and his wife, and employ no labor outside of the family, or if they do, it is a Japanese; and they live in one or two rooms in the back of the store, or above it.

During the period of the war when all industries were asked to curtail the hours and deliveries and credits, the Retail Grocers' Asso-

ciation, the white men, appointed a committee of 21 for various parts of the city to visit the city and secure a pledge to only keep open during the hours from 9 a. m. to 6 p. m., Saturdays included; and that was religiously lived up to as a general rule, but there were a few broke away, and particularly some who were of other nationality than American, because they said the Japanese would not conform with the rule, and they did. They would open early in the morning. They do now. As a general rule the grocers now open at 7.30, while the Japanese will open at 6 or 6.30, and instead of closing at 6 o'clock at night, he keeps open until 9 or 10.

I saw that same thing in San Francisco when I was on duty there in the restaurant department, when we were down at the office working at night, and coming home on the car at 10 or 11 o'clock, unless I was very late leaving the office, I remember on the corner of Fillmore and one of the cross streets particularly, there was a Japanese grocer, and invariably that store was open at half past 10 o'clock at night, while everything else was closed.

The CHAIRMAN. Do those retail Japanese stores affect the business in the retail markets?

Mr. GILL. Yes; because they can undersell on nearly everything, because they can conduct business at a smaller overhead than the white man possibly can.

The CHAIRMAN. Economically that is a benefit to the people?

Mr. GILL. No; I should say not; for the reason that the only ones that do benefit from it ultimately are the Japanese, because the people who patronize them are, in that way, shutting out persons from employment by other white men.

The CHAIRMAN. That covers the economic proposition as shown in Seattle in various lines?

Mr. GILL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the problem there?

Mr. GILL. Yes. And then whenever they are strong enough in this business or any other, they concentrate all their business into the hands of the Japanese. Now, since the retail grocers have become strong, they have established two wholesale houses, the Star Trading Co. at, I think the number is, 214 Fifth Avenue South, and the North Coast Trading Co.

The CHAIRMAN. Japanese.

Mr. GILL. Japanese houses; that is on Maynard Avenue about the corner of Fifth. Those are both wholesale houses, and they are both heavily financed; their financial rating is A1. I am informed—I have not been able to substantiate it definitely, but I believe it to be absolutely true, that among the stockholders are well-to-do Japanese in Yakima and Yakima Valley and Everett. Most of their enterprises of that kind are run on the cooperative plan, practically all of them. That is one thing that enables them to operate them cheaper than white men can, everyone has an interest, but they do not employ any white men, except temporarily, and just as soon as business is established, the white man is eliminated. For instance, when the attorney general made a spectacular show about hoarding, a year ago this month, and several jobbers of potatoes were arrested and charged with hoarding, it developed that 756,000 pounds of old

potatoes that were discovered to be in storage in this city, which amounts to less than four days' normal supply—that 423,000 pounds of them were owned by Japanese growers in the Yakima Valley; so that the dealers did not have the equivalent of two days' supply in hand, that were arrested.

MR. RAKER. How are those stores situated—scattered over the city or congested?

MR. GILL. No, sir; they are scattered all over the city; they reach out into every residence section, wherever you go in the city you will now find Japanese grocers in competition with the white grocers. You will find them in the University district, the Greenlake district, the Ballard district, the Broadway and Capitol Hill district.

THE CHAIRMAN. They work together in such a manner as to reach out to the various districts, to get the trade in every locality of the city?

MR. GILL. Yes; and they have a vegetable market in the city. The vegetable supply of the local district here is nearly all in the hands of Japanese now. They have crowded out the Italians who formerly did the most of that work; that is, the Greeks; and the Japanese have secured control. They have at least 50 per cent, if not more; and they now have practically three wholesale houses in that line of business—the West Coast Produce Co., the South Park Farmers' Association, and the Greenlake Farmers' Association.

MR. RAKER. Good American names.

MR. GILL. Yes; good American names.

MR. RAKER. Now, are most or all of the members of those firms Japanese?

MR. GILL. All Japanese.

THE CHAIRMAN. What do they supply?

MR. GILL. They supply all manner of green goods, vegetables.

THE CHAIRMAN. To Japanese and American stores?

MR. GILL. To both.

THE CHAIRMAN. They have got in their hands?

MR. GILL. They supply both American and Japanese stores, but they specially cater to the Japanese trade.

THE CHAIRMAN. Where does the American produce stores get its goods?

MR. GILL. They oftentimes have to buy from the Japanese if the other houses have not the stock on hand. Of course, we are protected to some extent in that, in that only about 10 per cent of the farm produce consumed in the city is raised within a radius of 50 miles, because our narrow valleys here do not afford a very large portion of supplies. The great bulk of the supplies comes from California, and that the white dealers buy nearly altogether f. o. b.—it is no longer under consignment.

THE CHAIRMAN. What are you going to do about this—you can not, perhaps, propose to dispossess the Japanese and send them out of the country?

MR. GILL. Well, I don't think you can. No—now that he is here—but I think there should be a restriction upon the immigration, somewhat similar to what you had against the Chinese. I will say that my experience between the two races is that the Chinese is very

much superior. I lived in Hawaii three years following the Philippine war as United States commissioner there, and I had an opportunity to see a good deal of the two races.

Mr. VAILE. The Chinaman is gone from here and you do not feel the Chinese situation as acutely as you did in the eighties.

Mr. GILL. Well, I have been on the coast 32 years and it has never been as acute as the other is. There never was a direct menace from the Chinese.

Mr. VAILE. It was pretty acute for the Chinaman along in the eighties?

Mr. GILL. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. The Chinese situation never developed into the situation we have here—they neither owned nor leased land?

Mr. GILL. No.

Mr. RAKER. They did not control the hotels, the stores, the warehouses, and places of that kind—they were, practically, laboring men?

Mr. GILL. They were practically laboring men. The only stores they ran were the Chinese curio store, or the small grocery or meat market that catered to their own people.

Mr. RAKER. Let me ask you, have you found anything like this occurring here; for instance, a small truck garden run by Americans with the various green goods that they raise, they come irregularly to the cities, and by reason of that irregularity, while the Japanese come in with a regular day of coming, and thereby the man that buys this produce takes it from the Japanese in preference to the white man and eventually the white man is shut out and quits producing.

Mr. GILL. Yes; that has occurred in different instances. It has occurred particularly with the berry growers off Lake Washington. I felt at one time, several years ago, in looking into that, that probably the white man was to blame because he did not take the care of his produce that the Japanese did and he was gradually frozen out.

Mr. RAKER. Are you familiar with the cooperative plan of buying and selling in the White River Valley?

Mr. GILL. No, sir; not enough to go into that. I only know in a general way.

Mr. SIEGEL. I understand that one of the large bakers in the city advertises its bread as "American-Maid" bread.

Mr. GILL. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, is that a Japanese bakery?

Mr. GILL. I don't know whether that is the same one or not. There is a Japanese bakery that has been manufacturing cookies and they have offered those cookies at a reduction below the price to the retail grocers through their association—a reduction of over 10 per cent to the dozen, in an effort to get them to handle them, and they have refused to take them up because they ascertained that this bakery was controlled by Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. What we want to know is who owns this "American-Maid" institution. I suppose we will get that.

Mr. GILL. I will look that up if the committee desires and report it to-morrow.

(A statement by Maj. Gill regarding this matter is as follows:)

SEATTLE, WASH., July 27, 1920.

Hon. ALBERT JOHNSON,

*Chairman Immigration Committee, Seattle, Wash.*

MY DEAR MR. MR. JOHNSON: One of the members asked me yesterday if I knew whether or not "American-Maid" bread, widely advertised in Seattle, was the product of Japanese bakeries. I have investigated and find that "American-Maid" bread is put out by the Porter Baking Co., a concern that does not now and never has employed Japanese in any capacity. Mr. Porter charges that during the recent bakers' strike in Seattle union bakers circulated a report that "American-Maid" bread was the output of Japanese, in an effort to destroy his trade.

In reference to cookies placed on the market here, and to which I referred in my testimony, I find they are made by the American Table Sauce Co., a concern of which Y. Kawakami and associates are proprietors. They also have been extensively advertising American Sause, an imitation of Worcestershire and Heinz's sauces. You can see how they try to conceal the origin by the use of strictly American names.

Respectfully submitted.

EDWIN S. GILL.

MR. VAILE. We are all interested in this matter of the reduction of prices to the consumer; now, has the reduction of the price by the retailer to the consumer and by the wholesaler to the retailer, which you say is affected by the Japanese, entirely due, in your judgment, to the matter of wages and long hours?

MR. GILL. More to that than any other cause; yes, sir; and to the desire to get control of the business.

MR. VAILE. You mean they take a smaller profit?

MR. GILL. They take a smaller profit until they can secure the control. It has been the universal experience that when they once secure the control then they boost the prices. That has been done repeatedly by the Japanese potato growers in the Yakima Valley; when the potatoes have been pretty well sold out by the white growers and the Japanese have seen the opportunity to secure control by buying of white growers, combining with their own crops, as soon as they get control they immediately boost the price.

MR. VAILE. Do you remember any particular instances where that happened, in order that we may investigate further.

MR. GILL. Well, that happened in the winter of 1916-17, after the short crop of 1916.

MR. VAILE. At what towns are those potatoes marketed?

MR. GILL. Yakima, Toppenish, Sunnyside, Wapato—towns in the Yakima Valley.

MR. VAILE. Any other cases that you remember?

MR. GILL. I can not tell you any specific instance when that has happened. It is the general custom. It was done again last fall to some extent.

MR. VAILE. The Japanese had lowered the price until the white dealers were sold out?

MR. GILL. I don't say they lowered the price. I say that as soon as they got control they did not lower the price—the price was daily advancing at the time I speak of, on account of the short crop of 1916 in other parts of the country, and the big demand, and the Japanese took advantage of that to buy, and then boosted the price.

MR. VAILE. They did not secure control in that instance by lowering the price so that white men could not compete at the lower price, and then as soon as the competition was eliminated, raised the price?

Mr. GILL. No.

Mr. VAILE. Do you remember any instance where that was done?

Mr. GILL. I could not cite any instance of that.

Mr. RAKER. If you have not explained the matter of prosecution for hoarding fully, I wish you would do so. Was there an examination made by the Federal attorney in regard to the hoarding of potatoes and then when he investigated he found there were many thousands of bushels stored, and the Japanese claimed that he was storing it as a farmer, and the prosecution had to cease?

Mr. GILL. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. How was that?

Mr. GILL. He was exempt under the law—I believe that it exempts a farmer or an association of farmers from the provision of the anti-trust law, or the hoarding law; and the bulk of the potatoes that were held here were owned by Japanese growers. He is really more of a trader, but he also controls a large acreage in the Yakima Valley—and I can't recall the name offhand, although I am familiar with it, and I can secure it if it is desired.

Mr. RAKER. And they shipped the potatoes to one warehouse?

Mr. GILL. Yes; shipped them here and stored them in warehouses.

Mr. BOX. You spoke of the activities of the Japanese by which they acquired a big percentage of various lines of business—I think a witness testified a moment ago as to their being employed at various industries. If they were excluded, as has been suggested as possible—which I doubt, from the various lines of business, that would leave them purely as employees?

Mr. GILL. Yes.

Mr. BOX. And that would put them in direct competition with the laboring man exclusively?

Mr. GILL. Yes.

Mr. BOX. And that would not be desirable, to say the least?

Mr. GILL. No, sir.

Mr. BOX. And then what place does it leave you in?

Mr. GILL. The only alternative remedy is the restriction of the immigration from this time forward, and the question will solve itself in a few years. It may not solve itself immediately, but it will in time.

Mr. SIEGEL. One of the witnesses this morning advanced the theory that most of those men had been section hands before the war came, and that when the war came on they were discharged as section hands, and then came into the city here trying to find other employment—have you given them any thought or consideration?

Mr. GILL. It is only a very small percentage of them had ever been section hands. Most of them had been working—I know many of them became established in business and came into my office to try to establish credit for the purchase of goods on the street and they have, as a rule, been farmers, or have been working for some Japanese firm in the city.

Mr. SIEGEL. Let me ask you this question also; was the cost of living lowered here in any respect by reason of any successful Federal prosecution regarding food and so forth?

Mr. GILL. No, sir. The so-called prosecutions were farces as they resulted in this State.

Mr. SIEGEL. Be careful how you speak of the Federal Government.

Mr. GILL. When you arrest men for hoarding potatoes when you have a total amount of less than four days supply, you can not call it anything else.

Mr. RAKER. Just one question. If there has been no immigration from Japan in the last 12 years; if the "gentlemen's agreement" has been religiously lived up to, can you explain to the committee why it is that within that same period there has been such a large increase of Japanese in Seattle and such an enormous amount of business of all kinds, such as hotels and stores and stalls and other activities, taken over by the Japanese?

Mr. GILL. Well, I do not think the "gentlemen's agreement" has been strictly lived up to—to answer the first part of your question. My answer to the second part is that the Japanese business interests, and I mean from the smallest up to the highest and largest business concerns, especially the banks, have looked with a very friendly eye on Seattle for nearly 30 years. A very friendly spirit existed on the part of the business men in this city toward the oriental, the Japanese and Chinese. We are a young struggling city and very ambitious and our first steamship line to the Orient was a Japanese line, and that helped to cement that interest, and because of that very friendly feeling, Japanese began to invest very heavily in commercial lines between Japan and Seattle, and through that and through the banking interests, began extending until they have secured very large interests here in every way.

Mr. RAKER. Now, generally speaking, what is your deduction at the present time as to the sentiments of the people of Seattle relative to the condition as it is now in existence here?

Mr. GILL. The sentiment of the people at large is that the condition is a dangerous one. Of course, there is an element of society here that are opposed to any change; but the great majority of the people, without any doubt, think that there should be restrictive measures, and largely for the reason that the two races can not and will not mix, and if the Japanese continue, that they will become a menace that will ultimately lead not to strained relations but to war between the two countries. They feel it is inevitable. I talked with a great many men and women on the subject, and that is their prevailing sentiment.

Mr. BOX. I understand by your later expression, you mean if the matter is not adjusted now it will get worse and will have to be adjusted under more serious conditions?

Mr. GILL. Yes, sir.

(Statement of Mr. Gill closed.)

#### STATEMENT OF MR. PHILLIP TINDALL.

The witness was duly sworn.

The CHAIRMAN. State your full name.

Mr. TINDALL. Phillip Tindall.

The CHAIRMAN. And your residence, please.

Mr. TINDALL. Residence, Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. And your official position, if any?

Mr. TINDALL. I am a member of the city council.

The CHAIRMAN. And have been a resident of Seattle how long?



Mr. TINDALL. Sixteen years.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you gathered statistics with reference to the so-called Japanese question in the city here?

Mr. TINDALL. Through the city and county officials I have obtained some statistics, but I presume that the committee would prefer to hear from the officials themselves, but I have brought them and I can obtain the attendance of the officials who collected them so as to have them testify to their accuracy and the manner in which they were acquired.

The CHAIRMAN. If there is no objection, I think that we had better have the statistics introduced into the record.

(Document introduced and marked "Exhibit A to the statement of Phillip Tindall.")

## TINDALL EXHIBIT A.

SEATTLE, WASH., July 22, 1920.

HON. PHILLIP TINDALL,

*City Council Chambers, County-City Building,  
Seattle, Wash.*

SIR: Inclosed herewith is a classified list of the different lines of business engaged in by Japanese in this city and the location of each place of business. The different kinds of business and the number of each is as follows:

Apartment houses.....	67	Grocers (wholesale).....	4
Automobile garages and repair shops.....	14	General merchandise stores....	9
Automobiles rental companies....	2	General contractors.....	1
Automobile tire shops.....	6	Hat and plume cleaners.....	1
Art stores.....	14	Hotel supplies.....	3
Booksellers and stationers.....	4	Hotels and lodging houses.....	282
Barber shops and bathhouses....	70	Hospitals.....	1
Bakeries.....	6	Importers and exporters.....	35
Banks.....	5	Ice cream cone manufacturers....	3
Billiard and pool parlors.....	16	Interpreters.....	6
Commission merchants.....	3	Jewelers' and watchmakers' stores.....	14
Confectioners (wholesale).....	6	Junk dealers.....	3
Carpenter and cabinetmakers' shops.....	5	Knitting factories.....	4
Confectionery, cigar, fruit, and soft-drink stores.....	49	Laundries (steam and hand)....	44
Clothing stores.....	10	Meat and fish markets.....	17
Dairies.....	1	Newspapers.....	4
Dentists.....	9	Plumbing companies.....	9
Drug stores.....	12	Printers and stamp works.....	3
Dyers and cleaners.....	50	Physicians and surgeons.....	19
Drayage and express companies.....	15	Photographers.....	6
Dressmakers.....	6	Real estate and investment companies.....	6
Dry goods stores.....	9	Restaurants.....	73
Electrical supplies and electricians.....	6	Shoe stores.....	3
Employment agencies.....	5	Shoemakers and repair shops....	25
Fish-cake manufacturers.....	1	Ship chandlers.....	1
Florists and nurseries.....	10	Second hand goods stores.....	34
Fruit and vegetable stalls in public markets.....	45	Schools.....	4
Fuel dealers.....	2	Sign and house painting companies.....	4
Furniture factories.....	1	Soft-drink bottlers.....	3
Furniture stores.....	3	Tailors' and menders' shops....	41
Farmers holding permits to sell in farmers' market.....	242	Theaters.....	7
Grocers (retail).....	91	Vegetables (wholesale).....	4
		Vulcanizers (see tire shops)....	
		Hardware stores.....	4
		Total.....	1,462

Different kinds of business engaged in, 65.

I have not listed truck gardeners and a number of rooming houses containing from 5 to 15 sleeping rooms owing to the limited amount of time in which to make out the above list.

If I can be of any further service to you, kindly inform me.

Respectfully,

ROBERT L. LAING.

#### APARTMENT HOUSES.<sup>1</sup>

Arthur, 4200 Sixth Avenue NE.  
 Abrams, 2624 Western Avenue.  
 Acirema, 1412 Summit Avenue.  
 Adelene, 709 Columbia Street.  
 Amelia, 104 Seventeenth Avenue.  
 Angelo, 803 Yesler Way.  
 Arion Court, 1814 Minor Avenue.  
 Avalon, 106 John Street.  
 Alder, Seventh and Alder Streets.  
 Boylston, 1517 Boylston Avenue.  
 Beacon, 3120 Ninth Avenue south.  
 Berwyn, 1114 Sixth Avenue.  
 Boyd, ———.  
 Broadway Castle, 903 Yesler Way.  
 Capitola, 431 Fourteenth Avenue north.  
 Casarucia, 1007 East Marion Street.  
 Copland Court, 1909 Minor Avenue.  
 Coronado, 115 Bellevue Avenue north.  
 Doris, 715 Sixth Avenue.  
 Dueffler, 85 Bell Street.  
 Earlington, 1521 Seventh Avenue.  
 Elizabeth, 1420 Boylston Avenue.  
 Aveline, 1214 East Spruce Street.  
 Excelsior, 1509 Ninth Avenue.  
 Haddon Hall, 1921 Third Avenue.  
 Harvey, 2615 East Cherry Street.  
 Helen D, 119 Eighteenth Avenue, Iroquois, ———.  
 Johnstone, 1302 Yesler Way.  
 Jackson, 1521 Eighth Avenue.  
 Lee, 1420 Fourth Avenue north.  
 Luby, 819 Yesler Way.  
 La Clead, 2219½ First Avenue.  
 Lafayette, 917 James Street.  
 Lamond, 1115 Fourteenth Avenue.  
 Laurel, 303 Twenty-second Avenue south.  
 Leonce, 1415 Boren Avenue.  
 Lester, 3004 Tenth Avenue south.  
 Llewellyn, 659 Yesler Way.  
 Liberty Court,<sup>2</sup> 2505-2545 Fourteenth Avenue south.  
 Martinique, 1330 Eighth Avenue.  
 Monmouth, 2000 Yesler Way.  
 Montrose, 310½ Fourteenth Avenue south.  
 Osgood, Twelfth and Jackson Streets.  
 Pleasantan, Seventh and Terrace Streets.  
 Potomac, 1717 Twelfth Avenue.  
 Pine, 657 Main Street.  
 Range, 2936 First Avenue.

#### APARTMENT HOUSES—continued.

Ravenna, 1527 Terry Avenue.  
 Regent, 107 First Avenue north.  
 Rivoli, 2127 Second Avenue.  
 St. Lawrence, 1809 Eighth Avenue.  
 St. Florence, 504 East Denny Way.  
 St. Charles, ———.  
 St. George, Fourteenth Avenue and Yesler Way.  
 San Telmo, 1205 Stewart Street.  
 Spruce, 211 Ninth Avenue.  
 Villa, 914 East Alder.  
 Victoria, 1120 Fifteenth Avenue.  
 Virginia Lee, 1420 Fourth Avenue west.  
 Waverly, 405 Olive Street.  
 Yale, 601 Columbia Street.  
 Yesler, 615½ Yesler Way.  
 Yukon, 661 Yesler Way.

#### AUTOMOBILE GARAGES AND REPAIR SHOPS.

Boren, 1709 Boren Avenue.  
 Model, 1703 Boren Avenue.  
 Eagle, 706 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Nippon, 408 Seventh Avenue south.  
 Japan, 1240 Main Street.  
 Togo, 614 Sixth Avenue south.  
 National, 1003 King Street.  
 Mikado, 1020 East Union Street.  
 312 Sixth Avenue south.  
 420 Maynard Avenue.  
 G. S. Auto Repair Co., 654 Weller Street.  
 Ace Auto Repair Co., 802 Weller Street.  
 Hyak Auto Brokerage Co., 1010 Yesler Way.  
 Dearborn Auto Livery Co., 912 Dearborn Street.

#### AUTOMOBILES FOR HIRE.

Nippon Auto Co., 659 Jackson Street.  
 Tokio Auto Hire Co., 502 Main Street.

#### AUTOMOBILE TIRE SHOPS.

National, 1614 Seventh Avenue.  
 Alki, 202 Fifth Avenue south.  
 New Eagle, 716 Sixth Avenue south.  
 U. S., 420 Twelfth Avenue south, 812 Jackson Street.  
 Kuno, 1019 Jackson Street.

<sup>1</sup> This list does not include a number of flat buildings, which have no names.

<sup>2</sup> Six large frame buildings owned by Skinner & Eddy.

## ART STORES.

Aruzumi Co., 516 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Furuya & Co., 1304 Second Avenue.  
 Hirade & Co., 526 Jackson Street.  
 Kitagawa & Co., 1119 Third Avenue.  
 Nippon Bazaar, 1009 Third Avenue.  
 Asakura Co., 526 King Street.  
 Kikuchi Co., 609 Jackson Street.  
 Kimura & Co., 510 Jackson Street.  
 Nakamura Co., 302 Fourth Avenue South.  
 Okasawa Art Co., 408 Main Street.  
 Yoshida Co., 216 Fourth Avenue south.  
 The Art Studio, 812 Jackson Street.  
 Eastern Art Goods Co., 611 Jackson Street.  
 Tanaka Art Co., Sixth, Jackson Street.

## BOOKSELLERS AND STATIONERS.

The Mitsuwa, 606 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Taisho-Do, 609 Main Street.  
 Furuya & Co., 216 Second Avenue south.  
 Asaba Book Store, 602 Main Street.

## BARBER SHOPS AND BATHHOUSES.

516 King Street.  
 620 Weller Street.  
 509 King Street.  
 224 Washington Street.  
 104 Washington Street.  
 1321½ East Madison Street.  
 1908 First Avenue.  
 1046 Jackson Street.  
 506 Maynard Avenue.  
 661 Main Street.  
 124 Second Avenue south.  
 620 King Street.  
 663 Weller Street.  
 666 Dearborn Street.  
 85½ Washington Street.  
 503½ Main Street.  
 609 Jackson Street.  
 212½ Occidental Avenue.  
 115 West Main Street.  
 303 Second Avenue south.  
 1937½ Westlake Avenue.  
 98½ Union Street.  
 416 Main Street.  
 306 First Avenue South.  
 219½ Washington Street.  
 2213 First Avenue.  
 208 Fourth Avenue south.  
 105 Fourth Avenue south.  
 109 Washington Street.  
 208 Washington Street.  
 704 King Street.  
 819 Yesler Way.  
 410 Main Street.  
 208 Jackson Street.  
 510 Jackson Street.  
 207 Ninth Avenue south.  
 312 Fifth Avenue south.  
 311 Washington Street.

## BARBER SHOPS AND BATHHOUSES—CON.

517 Sixth Avenue south.  
 208 Fourth Avenue south.  
 522 King Street.  
 666 Jackson Street.  
 304 Sixth Avenue south.  
 122 Washington Street.  
 2019 First Avenue.  
 504½ King Street.  
 525 Sixth Avenue south.  
 502 Sixth Avenue south.  
 519½ Pine Street.  
 511 Sixth Avenue south.  
 610 Weller Street.  
 160½ Washington Street.  
 84 Main Street.  
 204½ Main Street.  
 509 Jackson Street.  
 163 Washington Street.  
 502 Main Street.  
 210½ Main Street.  
 310 James Street.  
 68 Yesler Way.  
 207 Fifth Avenue south.  
 216 Fifth Avenue south.  
 911 Pike Street.  
 156 Main Street.  
 615 King Street.  
 523 King Street.  
 116½ Washington Street.  
 120 Fourth Avenue south.  
 604 King Street.  
 659 Jackson Street.

## BAKERIES.

Japan Bakery, 514 Maynard Avenue.  
 Dearborn, 1040 Jackson Street, basement of Niagara Hotel.  
 Eddies, 1107 Yesler Way.  
 Marion, 903 First Avenue.  
 Taniguchi, 2228 First Avenue.

## BANKS.

Japanese Commercial, 222 Second Avenue south.  
 Oriental American, 600 Main Street.  
 Specie Bank of Seattle, 127 Prefontaine Place.  
 Sumitoma Bank (Ltd.), 802 Third Avenue.  
 Yokohama Specie Bank (Ltd.), 822 Third Avenue.

## BILLIARD AND POOL PARLORS.

Aki, 609 Weller Street.  
 Iseki, 614 Weller Street.  
 Korytsa, 2215 First Avenue.  
 Star, 652 Jackson Street.  
 406 Fifth Avenue south.  
 506 Sixth Avenue south.  
 519½ King Street.  
 301 Occidental Avenue.  
 Tokio, 520 Sixth Avenue south.

## BILLIARD AND POOL PARLOES—contd.

523 Sixth Avenue south.  
 414 Sixth Avenue south.  
 611 Main Street.  
 603 Main Street.  
 N. P., 304 Sixth Avenue south.  
 610 Main Street.  
 214 Sixth Avenue south.

## COMMISSION MERCHANTS (WHOLESALE).

Japanese American Commission Co.,  
 309 Second Avenue south.  
 Kurata & Co., 207 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Tokio Vegetable Co., First Avenue and  
 Pike Street.

## CONFECTIONERS (WHOLESALE).

K. Hattore, 621 Jackson Street.  
 Kaiun-Do, 422 Main Street.  
 J. Nakagawa, 524 Main Street.  
 K. Okano, 667 Main Street.  
 Koyeido & Co., 514 Maynard Avenue.  
 Sowa & Co., 805 Charles Street.

CARPENTERS' AND CABINETMAKERS'  
SHOPS.

613 Main Street.  
 Ogato Co., 608 Maynard Avenue.  
 D. Shiota Co., 620 Main Street.  
 Yoshimoti, 704 Main Street.  
 Kitagawa, 665 Lane Street.

CONFECTIONERY, CIGAR, FRUIT, AND SOFT-  
DRINK STORES.

611 Main Street.  
 613 Main Street.  
 512 Main Street.  
 1314 Yesler Way.  
 418 Fifth Avenue south.  
 316 Fifth Avenue south.  
 117 West Main Street.  
 505 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Rainier Avenue and Orcas Street.  
 320 Sixth Avenue south.  
 655 King Street.  
 524 King Street.  
 518 King Street.  
 318 Union Street.  
 308 Fifth Avenue south.  
 617 Weller Street.  
 650 Weller Street.  
 Eclipse Hotel Building.  
 301 Occidental Avenue.  
 623 Weller Street.  
 672 Jackson Street.  
 412½ Sixth Avenue south.  
 414 Main Street.  
 406 Main Street.  
 1106 First Avenue.  
 801 Jackson Street.  
 623 Jackson Street.  
 655 Jackson Street.

CONFECTIONERY, CIGAR, FRUIT, AND SOFT-  
DRINK STORES—continued.

308 Fifth Avenue south.  
 312 Fifth Avenue south.  
 7303½ Greenwood Avenue.  
 414 Main Street.  
 122 Washington Street.  
 123 West Main Street.  
 1807 Yesler Way.  
 723 Maynard Avenue.  
 503 King Street.  
 167 Washington Street.  
 507 Main Street.  
 514 Jackson Street.  
 609 Weller Street.  
 1204 First Avenue.  
 502½ Sixth Avenue south.  
 506 Sixth Avenue south.  
 519 King Street.  
 5403 Twentieth Avenue NW.  
 1518 Pike Place.  
 805 First Avenue.  
 Manhattan Flats, Minor and Howell  
 Streets.

## CLOTHING STORES (MEN'S).

C. Abe Co., 614 King Street.  
 Aloha Clothing Co., 611 Jackson Street.  
 T. Enamota, 623 Sixth Avenue south.  
 R. R. Fujimoto Co., 205 First Avenue  
 south.  
 S. Nakata, 412½ Sixth Avenue south.  
 Sanyo Co., 202 Second Avenue south.  
 Sanyo Co., 624 Weller Street.  
 Sanyo Co., 525 Jackson Street.  
 M. Yano Co., 408 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Seattle Clothing Co., 114 Fourth Ave-  
 nue south.

## DAIRIES.

Westlake, Boren Avenue and Virginia  
 Street.

## DENTISTS.

S. Higashida, American Bank Build-  
 ing.  
 R. Imanak, Oriental American Bank  
 Building.  
 M. Sato, 670 Jackson Street.  
 Z. Shimomura, 605½ Main Street.  
 C. Suzuki, 613½ Jackson Street.  
 T. Nagasawa, 605½ Main Street.  
 S. Okugawa, 414½ Main Street.  
 M. Ota, 655 Jackson Street.  
 T. Uyeno, 501½ Main Street.

## DRUGGISTS.

American Drug Co., 504 Jackson  
 Street.  
 Eagle Drug Co., 601 Jackson Street.  
 Gosho Drug Co., 523 Jackson Street.  
 Main Drug Co., 514 Main Street.

## DRUGGISTS—continued.

Main Drug Co., 651 Jackson Street.  
 Mikasa Drug Co., 651 Main Street.  
 N. P. Drug Co., 220 Fourth Avenue south.  
 N. P. Drug Co., 620 Jackson Street.  
 Panama Drug Co., 424 Main Street.  
 Newton Drug Co., 676 Jackson Street.  
 New Richmond Drug Co., 300 Fourth Avenue south.  
 State Drug Co., 501 Main Street.

## DYERS AND CLEANERS.

Ruinier, 668 Jackson Street.  
 Jackson, 515 Jackson Street.  
 Alps, 616 King Street.  
 Welcome, 669 Jackson Street.  
 Milwaukee, 667 King Street.  
 Oregon, 307 Maynard Avenue.  
 704 Yesler Way.  
 2023 Yesler Way.  
 Simizu, 5503 Fourteenth Avenue NE.  
 4139 Fremont Avenue.  
 Panama, 2407 Jackson Street.  
 821 Yesler Way.  
 1203 Yesler Way.  
 Golden, 312½ Fifth Avenue south.  
 Grand, 1121 Jackson Street.  
 Japan, 2123 East Union Street.  
 Lily, 524 Broadway.  
 Star, 1022 Howell Street.  
 Tanaka, 674 Weller Street.  
 Standard, 822 Howell Street.  
 Wagner, 1218 Howell Street.  
 Nu Way, 716 Ewing Street.  
 Fashion, 723 Madison Street.  
 Victor, 2034 Westlake Avenue.  
 Art, 718 Seventh Avenue.  
 Liberty, 1910 Seventh Avenue.  
 O. K., 519 Maynard Avenue.  
 G. K., 663 Weller Street.  
 Independent, 2616 First Avenue.  
 Watanabe, 1906 First Avenue.  
 Akimota, 1818 Yesler Way.  
 Fujiwara, 514 Broadway.  
 Akiyama, 4149 Fourteenth Avenue NE.  
 Igari, 416 King Street.  
 Nakata, 412 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Watanabe, 420 Denny Way.  
 Nyeda, 306 Maple Leaf Place.  
 Inouye, 105 Eastlake Avenue.  
 Kanesaki, 2014 East Madison Street.  
 Kondo, 1015 East Pike Street.  
 Matsuichi, 2918 East Cherry Street.  
 Otani, 117 First Avenue north.  
 Kurita, 1425 Seventh Avenue.  
 Shigeta, 312 East Pine Street.  
 Momotari, 912 Yesler Way.  
 221 James Street.  
 Broadway, 1324 East Pike Street.  
 Rose, 606 Pike Street.  
 Baltimore, 1425 Seventh Avenue.  
 Eagle, 1022 Pike Street.

## DRAYAGE AND EXPRESS COMPANIES.

Kibi Express Co., 500 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Main Express Co., 659 Main Street.  
 Sun Express Co., 419 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Mikado Express Co., 216 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Miyako Express Co., 214 Seventh Avenue south.  
 Miyamoto Express Co., 505 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Mori Express Co., 622 Main Street.  
 Oriental Express Co., 503 Main Street.  
 Panama Express Co., 513 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Sakai Express Co., 417½ Washington Street.  
 Togo Express Co., 665 Dearborn Street.  
 Tomoe Express Co., 216 Fourth Avenue south.  
 Toyo-Unsasha Express Co., 503 Main Street.  
 Masuda Express Co., Eighth south and Weller Street.  
 Kii Express Co., 407 Sixth Avenue south.

## DRY-GOODS STORES.

J. Hamada, 520 Main Street.  
 M. Hirishima, 527 Jackson Street.  
 S. Koike, 653 Jackson Street.  
 Sanyo & Co., 673 Jackson Street.  
 Shibta Co., 654 Jackson Street.  
 Tanaka & Co., 616 Jackson Street.  
 Yata Co., 657 Jackson Street.  
 Yamatoya, 605 Jackson Street.  
 Taki Co., 2131 First Avenue.

## DRESSMAKERS.

Makatani, 808 Jackson Street.  
 K. Yata Co., 667 Jackson Street.  
 J. Imamura, 500 East Forty-second Street.  
 Kamada Co., 715 Main Street.  
 Kayawa, 1012 King Street.  
 Hiramatsu, 417 Main Street.

## ELECTRICIANS AND ELECTRICAL SUPPLIES.

J. A. Electrical Co., 665 Main Street.  
 Yamamota Co., 605 King Street.  
 Nippon Co., 667 Jackson Street.  
 Sangamo Co., 325 Yesler Way.  
 Hata Electrical Co., 608 Main Street.  
 S. Kiyasawa Co., 1602 First Avenue.

## EMPLOYMENT AGENCIES.

C. Ito, 122½ Second Avenue south.  
 A. B. Labor Association, 311 Main Street.  
 Togo, 411 Main Street.

## EMPLOYMENT AGENCIES—continued.

Workers, 209 Fifth Avenue south.  
O. T. Co., 212 Fifth Avenue south.

## FURNITURE STORES.

Jackson Furniture Co., 625 Jackson Street.  
Tsuchiya Co., 517 Jackson Street.  
Modern Furniture Co., 1119 Jackson Street.

## FURNITURE FACTORIES.

Seattle Parlor Furniture Co., 4008 Twenty-third Avenue west.

## FLORISTS AND NURSERIES.

Matsuda, 6702 Fourteenth Avenue NW.  
Matsunaga, 512 Jackson Street.  
Machizuki, Eighty-fifth and Ashworth Avenue.  
Nukami, Eighty-ninth and Evanston Avenue.  
Suzaki, 3229 Sixth Avenue west.  
Araki, 839 Elmgrove Street.  
Forty-seventh SW. and West Alaska Street.  
Suzaki, Twenty-eighth Avenue north and Mercer Street.  
Washington Floral Co., 1510 Fortieth Avenue north.  
Pacific Floral Co., 2402 East Sixty-fifth Street.

## FUEL.

Washington Wood & Coal Co., 1216 First Avenue south.  
Saki, 417 Main Street.

## FRUIT AND VEGETABLE STANDS IN PUBLIC MARKETS.

Pine Street Market, Seventh Avenue and Pine Street:

Stall Nos. 10, 1, 3, 5, 16.

South End Market, Third Avenue south and Washington Street:

Stall Nos. 68, 69, 83, 84, 85.

Westlake Market, Westlake Avenue and Virginia Street:

Stall Nos. 35, 36, 120, 118, 112.

Jackson Street Market, Eighth Avenue south and Jackson Street.

Stall Nos. 12, 16, 35, 36, 76, 77, 1, 26, 39.

Olympic Market, 1424-1430 First Avenue:

Stall Nos. 2, 3.

Central Market, 1416-1420 First Avenue:

Stall Nos. 3, 4, 5, 6, D.

Economy Market, First Avenue and Pike Street:

Stall Nos. 10, 18, 26, 41.

## FRUIT AND VEGETABLE STANDS IN PUBLIC MARKETS—continued.

Sanitary Market, First Avenue and Pike Street:

Stall Nos. 6, 7, 13, 14, 26, 42, 43, 102, 114, 112.

Farmers' Market, Pike Place, Pike to Virginia Streets:

Permit Nos. 7, 8, 9, 11, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 21, 22, 27, 29, 30, 35, 37, 38, 41, 42, 43, 45, 50, 51, 55, 57, 65, 67, 69, 70, 72, 74, 75, 79, 81, 82, 84, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 93, 94, 95, 100, 101, 102, 106, 110, 115, 119, 120, 122, 126, 128, 131, 133, 135, 137, 138, 140, 145, 147, 154, 155, 157, 160, 161, 163, 164, 165, 166, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 175, 176, 178, 182, 184, 185, 187, 192, 193, 194, 196, 201, 202, 203, 209, 211, 224, 225, 227, 230, 231, 232, 239, 240, 242, 247, 248, 250, 251, 256, 259, 261, 263, 264, 265, 267, 268, 269, 271, 273, 275, 276, 277, 279, 294, 302, 305, 314, 315, 316, 318, 320, 322, 325, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 340, 341, 343, 347, 348, 352, 356, 357, 359, 362, 363, 372, 380, 381, 385, 389, 390, 394, 395, 396, 398, 400, 401, 402, 403, 405, 406, 408, 409, 412, 414, 416, 419, 420, 423, 427, 428, 430, 432, 434, 439, 445, 448, 450, 454, 455, 458, 461, 463, 466, 468, 469, 475, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 499, 502, 505, 507, 516, 524, 529, 548, 549, 565, 567, 579, 585, 590, 595, 596, 597, 603, 605, 607, 611, 612, 613, 619, 621, 622, 626, 628, 629, 630, 632, 633, 642, 649, 651, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658.  
Total, 242.

## GROCERY STORES (RETAIL).

Pacific, 529 Eleventh Avenue.  
Fir, 127 Eleventh Avenue.  
Central, 1300 Seventh Avenue.  
Victor, 501 James Street.  
K. M., 909 Madison Street.  
Stewart, 1200 Stewart Street.  
O. K., 1323 Seventh Avenue.  
Park, 1901 Ninth Avenue.  
Rose, 1000 Howell Street.  
Rose, 1809 Melrose Place.  
San Telmo, 1201 Stewart Street.  
Empire, 1124 Howell Street.  
Fuji, 201 Ninth Avenue south.  
Sun, 903 Yesler Way.  
610 Mavnard Avenue.  
660 Dearborn Street.  
Furuta, 700 Main Street.  
513 Sixth Avenue south.  
Kii, 521 Sixth Avenue south.  
Hirishima, 651 Weller Street.  
Nisshen, 664 Weller Street.

## GROCERY STORES (RETAIL)—continued.

Rainier, 665 Jackson Street.  
 Hara, 505 Maynard Avenue.  
 500 Sixth Avenue south.  
 418 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Independent, 823 Yesler Way.  
 673 Lane Street.  
 Forty-fifth Street, 2123 North Forty-fifth Street.  
 526 Twenty-fourth Avenue south.  
 Tokio, 1501 Fourteenth Avenue.  
 Palmer, 725 Dearborn Street.  
 Alki, 200 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Weller, 614 Weller Street.  
 2021 Yesler Way.  
 Summit, 534 Summit Avenue north.  
 Broadway, 200 North Broadway.  
 New York, 1220 Jackson Street.  
 "U," 4111 Fourteenth Avenue NE.  
 1313 East Forty-second Street.  
 Panama, 605 Main Street.  
 616 Main Street.  
 Tani, 2228 First Avenue.  
 White Star, 101 Twelfth Avenue south.  
 Astor, 223 Seventh Avenue south.  
 Rainier, 1039 Jackson Street.  
 Tanaka, 713 Main Street.  
 Yesler Way, 725 Yesler Way.  
 De Europe, 509 Main Street.  
 Ford, 1200 Jackson Street.  
 Emel, 304 Fourteenth Avenue south.  
 St. George, 1316 Yesler Way.  
 Morning Star, 1905 Ninth Avenue south.  
 Corner, 2349 Beacon Avenue.  
 Toyo, 2116 Beacon Avenue.  
 Cherry, 1211 Atlantic Street.  
 Sun Flower, 700 Main Street.  
 Dearborn, 675 Dearborn Street.  
 Ota, 801 Weller Street.  
 Oriental, 7303 Greenwood Avenue.  
 Eagle, 1301 East Jefferson Street.  
 Akai, 304 Maynard Avenue.  
 Charles Street, 801 Charles Street.  
 Bellevue, 318 East Pine Street.  
 Kawaguchi, 2401 First Avenue south.  
 Klnoshita, 3101 First Avenue.  
 Maki, 509 Maynard Alley.  
 Nishimura, 414 Denny Way.  
 Oh, 2501 Eastlake Avenue.  
 Okiwa, 405 Denny Way.  
 Tahara, 200 Minor Avenue.  
 Tanaka, 663 King Street.  
 Tokio, Madison Public Market, Westlake Public Market.  
 Toyo, 2116 Fourteenth Avenue south.  
 Umemura, 201 Fourteenth Avenue.  
 Yamada, 928 Twelfth Avenue.  
 Yunoki, 1314 East Forty-fifth Street.  
 East Madison, 2026 East Madison Street.  
 Minnesota, 1108 First Avenue.  
 Japan, 617 Sixth Avenue.  
 817 Seventh Avenue.  
 Johns, 401 East Pike Street.  
 Pine, 504 East Pine Street.

## GROCERY STORES (RETAIL)—continued.

Togo, 2020 East Madison Street.  
 Liberty, 4553 Fourteenth Avenue NE.  
 University, 4733 Fourteenth Avenue NE.  
 Chester, Jackson Market.  
 Sun, Jackson Market.  
 Jackson, Jackson Market.  
 Blue, 1934 Westlake Avenue.  
 Bell Town, 2323 First Avenue.

## GENERAL CONTRACTORS.

Seventh Avenue south and Jackson Street.

## GROCERS (WHOLESALE).

M. Furuya & Co., 216 Second Avenue south.  
 Star Trading Co., 214 Fifth Avenue south.  
 North Coast Grocery Co., 515 Maynard Avenue.  
 O. T. Co., 212 Fifth Avenue south.

## GENERAL MERCHANDISE.

Awoki Co., 616½ Jackson Street.  
 Furuya & Co., 216 Second Avenue south.  
 Higo & Co., 673 Weller Street.  
 Hirashima Co., 651 Weller Street.  
 Ogishima Co., 508 Jackson Street.  
 Oriental Trading Co., 212 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Shibata Co., 522 Main Street.  
 Sugawara Co., 653 Weller Street.  
 Sanyo & Co., 521 Jackson Street.

## HAT AND PLUME CLEANERS.

Empire Hat and Plume Shop, 810 Pike Street.

## HOTELS AND LODGING HOUSES.

A. B., 419 Washington Street.  
 Adams, 513 Maynard Street.  
 Alps, 621 King Street.  
 Alki, 206 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Afro American, 1261 Main Street.  
 Albion, 227 Westlake Avenue north.  
 Alaska, 84 Seneca Street.  
 American, 669 King Street.  
 American Lake, 118 Pike Street.  
 Alaska Commercial, 107 West Main Street.  
 Antlers, 320 Union Street.  
 Astor, 121 Maynard Avenue.  
 A. Y. P.  
 Arctic, 1806 Eighth Avenue.  
 Baker.  
 Berkeley, 1405½ First Avenue.  
 Boyd, 216 Spring Street.  
 Burke, 1424 First Avenue.

## HOTELS AND LODGING HOUSES—contd.

Bristol, 419 Seneca Street.  
 Berkshire, 1210 Second Avenue.  
 Blaine, 3825 Iowa Avenue.  
 Burnside, 1506½ First Avenue.  
 Broad, 2822 Western Avenue.  
 Banzai.  
 Bybee, 1321 Third Avenue.  
 Boston, 220 Railroad Avenue south.  
 Boston, 513 Third Avenue north.  
 Brooklyn, 207 University Street.  
 Cadillac, 168 Jackson Street.  
 Cascade, 916 Howell Street.  
 Chester, 1322½ Fifth Street.  
 Capitol, 108 Jackson Street.  
 Chicago, 506½ Jackson Street.  
 Carrollton, 217 Occidental Avenue.  
 Carlson, 117½ Washington Street.  
 City, 417 Yesler Way.  
 Clifton, 2038 Westlake Avenue.  
 Cleopatra, 115 Third Avenue south.  
 Colonial, 1119 First Avenue.  
 Congress, 316 Marion Street.  
 Coast, 504 Ninth Avenue south.  
 Corbett.  
 Crystal, 2703½ First Avenue.  
 Conklin, 86 Virginia Street.  
 Crown, 313½ First Avenue south.  
 Crown, 666 Dearborn Street.  
 Crawford, 620 Fifth Avenue.  
 Dawson, 1629 Fourth Avenue.  
 Dearborn, 614 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Delmar, 118 First Avenue south.  
 Denismore, 2105½ First Avenue.  
 De Europe, 503 Main Street.  
 Diamondad, 412½ Fifth Avenue south.  
 Diller, 1220 First Avenue.  
 Donald, 819 Howell Street.  
 Donora, 819 Weller Street.  
 Dreamland, 600½ King Street.  
 Drexal, 223 James Street.  
 Dearborn House, 703 Dearborn Street.  
 Eagle, 408½ Main Street.  
 Eagle.  
 Eclipse, 670½ Weller Street.  
 Elgin, 612 Maynard Street.  
 Europe, 2300½ First Avenue.  
 Europe, 916 Eighth Avenue south.  
 Empire, 422½ Main Street.  
 Ewing, 2225½ First Avenue.  
 Federal, 1525½ Third Avenue.  
 Fenimore, 510 Broadway.  
 First Avenue, 1003 First Avenue south.  
 Florence, 415 Madison Street.  
 Fogame, 1035 Seattle Boulevard.  
 Fourth Avenue, 414 Fourth Avenue.  
 Forest, 1523½ Second Avenue.  
 Fremont, 707 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Freedom, 506½ Maynard Avenue.  
 Fukui, 414½ Washington Street.  
 Fujii, 423 Maynard Avenue.  
 Fulton, 206 Jackson Street.  
 Fuigui House, 712 Seventh Avenue south.  
 Georgia, 720½ Charles Street.  
 Globe, 107 Main Street.

## HOTELS AND LODGING HOUSES—contd.

Gladstone, 416 Terrace Street.  
 Golden, 607 Eighth Avenue south.  
 Grand Central, 214 First Avenue south.  
 Grand Pacific, 1115 First Avenue.  
 Grand Union, 108 Fourth Avenue south.  
 Grand.  
 Grand View, 2815 First Avenue.  
 Granite, 1905 Fifth Avenue.  
 Grant, 418 Seventh Avenue south.  
 Great Northern, 216 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Hamilton, 519½ King Street.  
 Hanson, 517 Washington Street.  
 Hellas, 221 Washington Street.  
 Hillcrest, 404 Spring Street.  
 Hilyer.  
 Horia.  
 Hub, 622 Third Avenue.  
 Hudson, 161 Washington Street.  
 Idaho, 503 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Indiana, 623½ Weller Street.  
 Interurban, 119 Occidental Avenue.  
 Island View, 2403½ Western Avenue.  
 Japanese-American, 218 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Jackson, 670 Jackson Street.  
 Jefferson, 510 Sixth Avenue.  
 Kanagawa, 506½ Maynard Avenue.  
 King, 418½ Fifth Avenue south.  
 Kerujama, 525 Cherry Street.  
 Kenneth Hotel, 701 First Avenue.  
 Klondyke, Fourth Avenue south.  
 Koyokan, 811 Main Street.  
 Kyoya.  
 KS.  
 Lane, 711 Lane Street.  
 Lee, 907 Eighth Avenue.  
 Leland, 84 Pike Street.  
 Leonard.  
 Le Roy, 209 Second Avenue south.  
 Lexington, Second south and Washington Streets.  
 Lion, 806 Jackson Street.  
 Loma, 715 Seventh Avenue.  
 Loring, 1419½ Fourth Avenue.  
 Main, 208 Main Street.  
 Main, 414½ Main Street.  
 Mansfield, 417 James Street.  
 Manzanita, 1607 First Avenue.  
 Marine View, 89 Pine Street.  
 Markeen, 215½ Fifth Avenue south.  
 Maynard, Maynard and Dearborn Streets.  
 Merchants, 109½ Yesler Way.  
 Midway, 518½ Sixth Avenue south.  
 Milburn, 411 Jefferson Street.  
 Miller, 500 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Milwaukee, 668 King Street.  
 Mountain, 803 Charles Street.  
 Mount Juji, 115 Yesler Way.  
 Montana, 415 Washington Street.  
 Montrose.  
 Munro, 609 Yesler Way.  
 Medford, 2232½ First Avenue.



## HOTELS AND LODGING HOUSES—contd.

NA.  
 National, 806 First Avenue.  
 New Home, 716 Maynard Avenue.  
 New Central, 657 Weller Street.  
 New Cecil, 1019 First Avenue.  
 New Avon, 606 Second Avenue.  
 New Grand, 905 First Avenue.  
 New Occidental, 2324 First Avenue.  
 New Royal, 713 First Avenue.  
 New Seattle, 701 Washington Street.  
 New St. James, 1117 Third Avenue.  
 New Star, 414 Jefferson Street.  
 Newport, 1411½ First Avenue.  
 New Troy, 2015½ First Avenue.  
 New Vancouver, 118½ Washington Street.  
 New York, 417 Washington Street.  
 New York, 611½ Sixth Avenue south.  
 Niagara, 705½ King Street.  
 Nord, 312 First Avenue south.  
 Norway, 716 Dearborn Street.  
 N. P., 306 Sixth Avenue south.  
 New Era, 2228½ First Avenue.  
 Ohio, 618½ Weller Street.  
 Orchard, 411½ Yesler Way.  
 Ontario, 4003 Eighth Avenue south.  
 Olympic, 105 Yesler Way.  
 Olympus, 413½ Maynard Avenue.  
 O. K., 212 Railroad Avenue south.  
 O. & W., Seventh south and Dearborn.  
 Oak.  
 Oregon, 123 Second Avenue south.  
 Oregon, 2305½ First Avenue.  
 Osaka, 308½ Fifth Avenue south.  
 Oshima.  
 Our Home, 115 West Main Street.  
 Outlook, 83 West Pike Street.  
 Ottawa, 818 First Avenue.  
 Obak House, 506 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Okutsu House, 1729 West Spokane Street.  
 Pacific 604½ Sixth Avenue south.  
 Puget, 912½ First Avenue south.  
 Palmer, 721½ Dearborn Street.  
 Palace House, 814 Washington Street.  
 Paris, 521½ Sixth Avenue south.  
 Parker.  
 Park, 1905 Ninth Avenue.  
 Panama, 605½ Main Street.  
 Pearl, 333½ Westlake Avenue north.  
 Pine City, 314 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Potter, 614 James Street.  
 Portland, 211½ First Avenue south.  
 Puget Sound, 718 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Presley, 687 Weller Street.  
 Preston, 2016 First Avenue.  
 Regina, 302 Second Avenue south.  
 Rainier, 168 Main Street.  
 Rainier, 671 Jackson Street.  
 Rex, 657 King Street.  
 Right, 710 First Avenue.  
 Richelieu, 210 Occidental Avenue.  
 Rjukan.  
 Riverside, 1757 West Spokane Street.

## HOTELS AND LODGING HOUSES—contd.

Renton, 519½ Seventh Avenue south.  
 Revere, Fifth Avenue south and Yesler Way.  
 Rocker, 213½ First Avenue south.  
 Royal, 401 Fifth Avenue.  
 Russell, 806 Seventh Avenue south.  
 Russell, 517 King Street.  
 Russell.  
 Ross, 521 Washington Street.  
 Ryan House, 902 Fifth Avenue.  
 St. James, 209 Washington Street.  
 St. Louis, 169 Main Street.  
 St. Charles, 619 Third Avenue.  
 St. Nichols, 507 King Street.  
 St. Paul, 404½ Fifth Avenue south.  
 St. Francis House, 2315½ First Avenue.  
 Sankai, 706 Main Street.  
 Shasta, 212½ Fourth Avenue south.  
 Seneca, 1203½ First Avenue.  
 Seattle House, 420 Jefferson Street.  
 Seal Rock, 311 First Avenue south.  
 Sherman, 1206 First Avenue.  
 Scargo, 2205½ First Avenue.  
 S. P. 218 Fourth Avenue south.  
 Shinano, 703 Dearborn Street.  
 Skagit, 207½ First Avenue south.  
 Southern, 106½ First Avenue south.  
 Spokane, 111 Second Avenue south.  
 Star, 418 Jefferson Street.  
 Star, 507 Maynard Street.  
 State, 114½ First Avenue south.  
 Standard, 114 Second Avenue south.  
 Stacy, 2405 First Avenue south.  
 Stewart, 86 West Stewart Street.  
 Strand, 2212½ First Avenue.  
 Stevens, 904 First Avenue.  
 Sprague, 706 Yesler Way.  
 Sun Rise, 122 Second Avenue south.  
 Syracuse, 807 Eighth Avenue south.  
 Stockholm, 616 Charles Street.  
 Sun, 520 Main Street.  
 St. Louis House.  
 Sunser, 1808 Eighth Avenue.  
 Taft, 121 Washington Street.  
 Tacoma, 822 Jackson Street.  
 Taylor, 206 James Street.  
 Tokiwa, 655 Jackson Street.  
 Totem, 510 Jefferson Street.  
 Togo, 309 Maynard Avenue.  
 Taguchi House, 705 Sixth Avenue.  
 Troy, First Avenue.  
 Tourist, 220 Occidental Avenue.  
 U. S., 315 Maynard Avenue.  
 U. I., 521½ King Street.  
 Union, 307 Washington Street.  
 Vancouver, 1906 Seventh Avenue.  
 Victoria, 1211 First Avenue.  
 Virginia, 615½ Fourth Avenue.  
 Voight, First Avenue.  
 Vrooman, 1236 Main Street.  
 Vulcan, 619½ Sixth Avenue south.  
 Wallfirst, 2414 First Avenue.  
 Wabash, 165½ Washington Street.  
 Warner, 114 Fifth Avenue south.

## HOTELS AND LODGING HOUSES—contd.

West, 1701½ West Spokane Street.  
 Welcome, 517½ Jackson Street.  
 Welcome Annex, 613½ Jackson Street.  
 Whitehouse, Second Avenue south.  
 White Star, Dearborn Street.  
 Western, 410 Eighth Avenue south.  
 Wilson, 518 Dearborn Street.  
 Wiltshire, 1924 Seventh Avenue.  
 Workmens, 711 Weller Street.  
 Yates, 1524½ Sixth Avenue.  
 Yakima, 811 Maynard Avenue.  
 York, 1601½ First Avenue.  
 Yukon, 116½ Washington Street.  
 Yorazuma House, 655½ Main Street.  
 Yale House, 673 Lane Street.

## HARDWARE STORES.

Horikawa Hardware Co., 417 Maynard Avenue.  
 Nippon Co., 667 Jackson Street.  
 Tashiro Hardware Co., 109 Prefontaine Place.  
 Yesler Hardware Store, 902 Yesler Way.

## HOTEL SUPPLIES.

S. W. Hotel Supply Co., 1041 Jackson Street.  
 The Hotel Supply Co., 311 Washington Street.  
 Miyatake Bros., 819 Third Avenue.

## HOSPITALS.

Nippon, Twelfth South and King Streets.

## KNITTING FACTORIES.

N. P. Knitting Co., 673 Main Street.  
 Japanese Knitting Co., 670 Weller Street.  
 826 Main Street.  
 American Knitting Co., 502 Main Street.

## IMPORTERS AND EXPORTERS.

Asia Trading Co., 424 Seventh Avenue south.  
 Associated of Japan, Central Building.  
 Azuma Bros. & Co. (Ltd.), Alaska Building.  
 S. Ban & Co., Central Building.  
 Cho Ito & Co., L. C. Smith Building.  
 Dai-Fuku Co., American Bank Building.  
 Fujita & Co. (Ltd.), L. C. Smith Building.  
 M. Furuya & Co., 216 Second Avenue south.  
 Hayashi & Mruata Co., Empire Building.  
 Hinode Co., Central Building.  
 Itoh & Co., Central Building.

## IMPORTERS AND EXPORTERS—contd.

Japanese Cotton Trading Co., Central Building.  
 Kuhara Cotton Trading Co. (Ltd.), Central Building.  
 Mitsubishi Goshi Kaisha, Central Building.  
 Mitsui & Co., American Bank Building.  
 Miyatake, 819 Third Avenue.  
 Morimura-Arai Co., Central Building.  
 O. Miya & Co., Globe Building.  
 S. Sakata Co., L. C. Smith Building.  
 Shimizu Co., American Bank Building.  
 Shinkai & Co., Pacific Block.  
 R. Sudzuki Co., L. C. Smith Building.  
 Sun Trading Co., 700 Jackson Street.  
 Suzuki & Co., Colman Building.  
 Yamasa Co., 658 Jackson Street.  
 Takahashi Trading Co., L. C. Smith Building.  
 Togo Co., 407 Main Street.  
 Takata & Co., Leary Building.  
 Terazawa & Co., Pacific Block.  
 T. Takiguchi Co., L. C. Smith Building.  
 Tombo Co., 1326 Dearborn Street.  
 Turon Brokers Co., 506½ Jackson Street.  
 Uchida Trading Co., Leary Building.  
 U. S. Trading Co., Pacific Block.  
 Okuda & Shibagaki, 503 Main Street.

## INTERPRETERS.

Fujimota, 517½ Jackson Street.  
 Horiuchi, 211 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Iwasaka, 211 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Japanese-American Mutual Confidence Co., 317 Maynard Avenue.  
 Katayama, 604½ Main Street.  
 Watanabe, 605½ Main Street.

## ICE CREAM CONE MANUFACTURERS.

Liberty Cone Co., 718 Dearborn Street.  
 Star Cone Co., 1326 Dearborn Street.  
 Nippon Cone Co., King Street.

## JEWELERS.

Asakura & Co., 526 King Street.  
 Kikuchi & Co., 609 Jackson Street, 206 Second Avenue south.  
 Kimura & Co., 510 Jackson Street.  
 Nakamura & Co., 302 Fourth Avenue south.  
 Okasawa & Co., 408 Main Street.  
 Yoshida Co., 216 Fourth Avenue south.  
 Main Jewelry Co., 420 Main Street.  
 Japan Jewelry Co., 408 Fourth Avenue south.  
 K. Y. Jewelry Co., 202 Fourth Avenue south.  
 Nakishima Jewelry Co., 306 Fourth Avenue south.  
 Kimura Co., 129 Prefontaine Place.  
 Yamada Co., 509 Jackson Street.  
 M. Yoshimochi, 507½ Sixth Avenue south.

## JUNK DEALERS.

Miyake Junk Co., 810 Charles Street.  
Togo Junk Co., 2410 First Avenue south.  
Ogami Co., 611 Sixth Avenue south.

## LAUNDRIES (STEAM AND HAND).

813 Yesler Way.  
Hashidate, 302 Sixth Avenue south.  
Yokohama, 657 Main Street.  
Dearborn, 704 Weller Street.  
Sun Rise, 508 Washington Street.  
504½ Jackson Street.  
104 Washington Street.  
118 Fifth Avenue south.  
1227 Jackson Street.  
City, 417 Yesler Way.  
Yakima, 809 Maynard Avenue.  
Crown, 654 Dearborn Street.  
Fremont, 709 Sixth Avenue south.  
Jefferson, 1004 Howell Street.  
Lincoln, 5262 Rainier Avenue.  
M. K., 110 Fifth Avenue south.  
Main, 204½ Main Street.  
Pacific, 416 Washington Street.  
National, 302 Second Avenue south.  
Our Home, 111 West Main Street.  
Star, 1229 Jackson Street.  
Sankai, 410 Washington Street.  
Oriental, 212 Fifth Avenue south.  
Eagle, 415 Yesler Way.  
Seattle, 666½ Jackson Street.  
Japan, 610 Weller Street.  
G. K., 663 Weller Street.  
Rose, 819 Yesler Way.  
Owl, 1119 Jackson Street.  
D. O., 1003 Weller Street.  
Y. A., 1040 King Street.  
Kono, 720 Dearborn Street.  
Hanada, 659 Lane Street.  
Tanaka, 922 Main Street.  
Ito, 302 Sixth Avenue south.  
Kajata, 654 Dearborn Street.  
Muromota, 219½ Washington Street.  
Murata, 510½ King Street.  
Obashi, 513½ Sixth Avenue south.  
Rose, 210½ Main Street.  
Samura, 519 James Street.  
Takahasaki, 506 East Pine Street.  
Uchida, 112 Fifth Avenue north.  
Uchimura, 414 Fifth Avenue.

## MEAT AND FISH MARKETS.

Jackson Fish Co., 511 King Street.  
Kumomota Market, 675 Main Street.  
Main Fish Co. (Inc.), 615 Sixth Avenue south.  
Oriental Fish Co., 506 Main Street.  
Yesler Fish Co., 901 Yesler Way.  
—— 655 Washington Street.  
Harvard Market, 200 North Broadway.  
Jackson Meat Co., 667 Jackson Street.  
Kameada Meat Market, 707 Dearborn Street.

## MEAT AND FISH MARKETS—contd.

Kawaguchi Meat Market, 710 Madison Street.  
Rainier Market, 1101 Jackson Street.  
—— 823 Yesler Way.  
—— 612 Weller Street.  
M. K. Fish Market, 511 Main Street.  
Yesler Fish Market, 102 Ninth Avenue south.  
Eagle Meat Market, 1301 East Jefferson Street.  
Howell Street Market, Manhattan Flats.

## FISH CAKE MANUFACTURERS.

Japanese Fish Cake Co., 511 Main Street.

## NEWSPAPERS.

Great Northern, 417½ Maynard Avenue.  
North American Times, 212 Fifth Avenue south.  
Ashi News, rear 605 Main Street.  
Japanese American Review, 673 Main Street.

## PLUMBING AND FITTINGS.

Japan Plumbing Co., 616 Main Street.  
Nippon Plumbing Co., 667 Jackson Street.  
Tanaki Plumbing Co., 204 Fifth Avenue south.  
Termaye Plumbing Co., 611 Main Street.  
Yamada Plumbing Co., 669 Jackson Street.  
Yanramota Plumbing Co., 605 King Street.  
Akai Plumbing Co., rear 207 Fifth Avenue south.  
Ogato Plumbing Co., 608 Maynard Avenue.  
Onodera Plumbing Co., 724 Charles Street.

## PRINTERS AND STAMP WORKS.

Pacific Printing Co., 605 Main Street.  
T. Tanake Co., 606 Maynard Avenue.  
Yorita & Co., 616 Washington Street.

## PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS.

S. Furuta, 601 Jackson Street.  
K. Hayashi, 316 Maynard Avenue.  
T. Hirose, 517½ Jackson Street.  
M. Ito, 605½ Main Street.  
H. Kato, 604½ Main Street.  
S. Kato, 621 King Street.  
K. Koike, 422½ Main Street.  
K. Koitabashi, 316 Maynard Avenue.  
H. Kurata, 309 Maynard Avenue.  
K. Murakami, 605½ Main Street.

## PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS—contd.

J. Sato, 613½ Jackson Street.  
 J. Shiguma, 316 Maynard Avenue.  
 H. Sugata, 870 Jackson Street.  
 T. Todyo, Lyons Building.  
 T. Tsubakida, 218 Fifth Avenue south.  
 S. Yoshimura, 655 Jackson Street.  
 K. Isawa, 604½ Main Street.  
 T. Ishihara, 517½ Jackson Street.  
 M. Mizumachi, 514 Main Street.

## PHOTOGRAPHERS.

Aiko & Co., 404½ Sixth Avenue south.  
 Jackson Studio, 624 Jackson Street.  
 Takano Studio, 316 Maynard Avenue.  
 Toyo Studio, 604½ Main Street.  
 Irika Studio, Fourth and Pike Streets.  
 Kawabata Studio, 613½ Jackson Street.

## RESTAURANTS.

517 King Street.  
 503 Sixth Avenue south.  
 505 King Street.  
 603 King Street.  
 510 Sixth Avenue south.  
 526 King Street.  
 412 Fifth Avenue south.  
 666 Dearborn Street.  
 218 Fourth Avenue south.  
 412 Fifth Avenue south.  
 408 Fifth Avenue south.  
 123 First Avenue south.  
 212 Occidental Avenue.  
 500 Main Street.  
 302 Main Street.  
 116 Washington Street.  
 308 Fifth Avenue south.  
 79W Yesler Way.  
 1003 First Avenue south.  
 2405 First Avenue south.  
 Ballard Avenue.  
 522 Main Street.  
 311 Maynard Avenue.  
 626 Main Street.  
 618 Main Street.  
 202 Sixth Avenue south.  
 506 Main Street.  
 508 Main Street.  
 508½ Main Street.  
 501 Main Street.  
 505 Main Street.  
 505 Maynard Avenue.  
 655 Main Street.  
 519 King Street.  
 606 King Street.  
 415 Maynard Avenue.  
 74W Yesler Way.  
 116½ Second Avenue south.  
 111 First Avenue south.  
 206 Main Street.  
 655 Weller Street.  
 404 Main Street.  
 171 Washington Street.

## RESTAURANTS—continued.

416 Main Street.  
 716 Sixth Avenue south.  
 165 Main Street.  
 1420 First Avenue.  
 421 Washington Street.  
 514 Jackson Street.  
 108 Madison Street.  
 606 King Street.  
 665 King Street.  
 525 King Street.  
 212 Sixth Avenue south.  
 608 Main Street.  
 410 Main Street.  
 1525 First Avenue.  
 517 Sixth Avenue south.  
 711 First Avenue.  
 659 King Street.  
 626 Main Street.  
 2700 First Avenue.  
 1525 Pike Place.  
 616 King Street.  
 110 Washington Street.  
 507½ Jackson Street.  
 223 Union Street.  
 1423 First Avenue.  
 1413 Fourth Avenue.  
 1532 Pike Place.  
 84 Pine Street.  
 1525 First Avenue.

## SHOE STORES.

Kawana & Co., 304 Main Street.  
 Ujii Co., 506 Jackson Street.  
 Kato & Co., 118 Fourth Avenue south.

## SHOE MAKERS AND REPAIRERS.

U. S. A., 1124 Stewart Street.  
 Saito, 321 First Avenue north.  
 Main, 309 Main Street.  
 Shindo, 412 Nineteenth Avenue north.  
 Uji, 506 Jackson Street.  
 Shio, 426 Broadway north.  
 Japan, 509 Sixth Avenue south.  
 Tsuchiya, 2018 East Madison Street.  
 Maynard, 610 Maynard Avenue.  
 Yamamura, 705 Twenty-third Avenue.  
 Togo, 413 Maynard Avenue.  
 Weller, 607 Weller Street.  
 Nakahara, 1720 Yesler Way.  
 Yokahama, 1019 Jackson Street.  
 Nakakura, 1511 Fourteenth Avenue.  
 Hurry, 1223 Yesler Way.  
 Matsugana, 2226 First Avenue.  
 Yesler Way, 828 Yesler Way.  
 Ogata, 5505 Fourteenth Avenue NE.  
 Tokio, 821 Yesler Way.  
 Odanaka, 206 Washington Street.  
 Galer, 405 West Galer Street.  
 Saki, 603 West Crockett Street.  
 Isozaki, 423 Maynard Avenue.  
 Greenwood Avenue, 7303½ Greenwood Avenue.

## SHIP CHANDLERS.

Yokota Co., 810 Jackson Street.

## SECONDHAND GOODS STORES.

Ogashima Co., 619 Sixth Avenue south.

Ogami & Co., 611 Sixth Avenue south.

Okagaki Co., 669 Dearborn Street.

Taki & Co., 2119 First Avenue.

S. Wada, 406 Fifth Avenue south.

622 Maynard Avenue.

O. & W. Hotel Building.

519 Sixth Avenue south.

618 Main Street.

512 Jackson Street.

Ishio, 510 King Street.

Kagami, 724 Howell Street.

619 Fifth Avenue south.

Magaki, 209 Main Street.

Takeuchi, 612 Weller Street.

607 Weller Street.

621 Weller Street.

Endo, 209 Washington Street.

311 Washington Street.

Tsuchiya Co., 704 Main Street.

Sugai Co., 210 Fourth Avenue south.

212 Fourth Avenue south.

206 Fourth Avenue south.

Euguchi Co., 2129 First Avenue.

120 Fourth Avenue south.

Fuguchi Co., 302 Second Avenue south.

Shiraishi, 711 Dearborn Street.

Hirato Co., 623 Sixth Avenue south.

Arakawa, 406 Sixth Avenue south.

Ehata Co., 605 Weller Street.

Omaye, 224 Washington Street.

Shiraishi Co., 156½ Main Street.

Takenobu, 518 King Street.

Yano Co., 408 Fifth Avenue south.

## REAL ESTATE AND INVESTMENT COMPANIES.

Japanese Real Estate & Investment Co., 204 Fifth Avenue south.

Japanese American Realty Co., 217 Fifth Avenue south.

Japanese Brokers, 217 Fifth Avenue south.

Japanese Togo Investment Co., 407 Main Street.

Japanese Togo Real Estate Contract Co., 411 Main Street.

Yokato & Co., 810 Jackson Street.

## SOFT-DRINK BOTTLERS.

Cascade Soda Water Co., 606 Sixth Avenue south.

Puget Sound Bottling Works, rear 1205 Stewart Street.

Pacific Bottling Works, rear 1205 Stewart Street.

## SCHOOLS.

Kokugo-Gakko (Japanese Language School), 1414 Weller Street.

Sewing, 1021 King Street.

Athletic, 610 Main Street.

Kindergarten, Seventh and Main Streets.

## SIGN AND HOUSE PAINTERS AND PAPER HANGERS.

Enomi Co., 214 Sixth Avenue south.

Hirayama Co., 213 Fifth Avenue south.

K. Nishii, 604 Sixth Avenue south.

U. S. Co., 624 Main Street.

## THEATERS.

Nippon, Seventh Avenue and Washington Street.

Motion picture:

Flag, 1415 First Avenue.

Palace, First South and Washington Street.

Jackson, 517 Jackson Street.

Electric, 515 King Street.

Bison, 412 Sixth Avenue south.

Atlas, 413 Maynard Avenue.

## TAILORS AND CLOTHES REPAIRERS.

Haro, 409 Maynard Avenue.

609 Yesler Way.

669 Main Street.

310 Sixth Avenue south.

Kumoto, 653 Main Street.

Matsuda, 669 Jackson Street.

702 Main Street.

Matsuda, 616 Weller Street.

519 Seventh Avenue south.

607 Weller Street.

Osaki Co., 719 Seventh Avenue south.

622 Jackson Street.

613 Main Street.

Alki, 202 Fifth Avenue south.

2616 First Avenue.

Koyama, 666 Jackson Street.

Fashion, 306 Fourth Avenue south.

Iwashita, 407 Maynard Avenue.

J. Koda Co., 519 Maynard Avenue, 500 Fourth Avenue south.

T. Koyama, 669 Jackson Street.

Lion, 808 Jackson Street.

Seattle, 308 Main Street.

Shibata Co., 661 Jackson Street.

Suzuki Co., 622 Jackson Street.

Watanobe Co., 718 Seventh Avenue south.

Yatsuygangage Co., 129 Prefontaine Place.

Yoshioka, 518 Main Street.

Manhattan, 1104 Howell Street.

Futami Co., 616 Weller Street.

Main, 618 Main Street.

## TAILORS AND CLOTHES REPAIRERS—COL.

New Richmond, 403 Main Street.  
 Arizawa, 501 Main Street.  
 Endo, 310 Washington Street.  
 Hiranaka, 308 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Ito, 308 Maynard Avenue.  
 Kurata, 207 Fifth Avenue south.  
 Nonaka, 315 Maynard Avenue.  
 Okazaki, 1022 Pike Street.  
 Okubo, 2215 First Avenue.  
 Sakai, 216 Fourth Avenue south.

## VEGETABLES (WHOLESALE).

Y. Sakima, 1908 Pike Place.  
 Y. Yamada, 1912 Pike Place.  
 J. Watanobe, 1914 Pike Place.  
 K. Osawa, 1916 Pike Place.

VENDORS (VEGETABLES AND FRUITS,  
AUTOMOBILES AND WAGONS).

S. Oshima, permit No. 1548.  
 Y. Shiga, permit No. 433.  
 Y. Yuki, permit No. 439.  
 G. Takasaki, permit No. 460.

VENDORS (VEGETABLES AND FRUITS, AUTO-  
MOBILES AND WAGONS)—continued.

S. Kozu, permit No. 465.  
 C. Fujii, permit No. 468.  
 Y. Wada, permit No. 523.  
 S. Uhara, permit No. 485.  
 W. Yamamura, permit No. 489.  
 T. Aruga, permit No. 493.  
 J. Niwa, permit No. 495.  
 B. Yoda, permit No. 497.  
 H. Ishikawa, permit No. 488.  
 S. Iwasaki, permit No. 498.  
 K. Kaminichi, permit No. 500.  
 K. Ikeda, permit No. 501.  
 Y. Yamura, permit No. 502.  
 T. Kanai, permit No. 504.  
 H. Koyama, permit No. 505.  
 H. Shinizu, permit No. 506.  
 S. Ikeda, permit No. 508.  
 G. Kuzu, permit No. 515.  
 S. Yoshino, permit No. 516.  
 S. Nagi, permit No. 518.  
 G. Saito, permit No. 524.  
 T. Korose, permit No. 529.  
 S. Takakashi, permit No. 532.

Total vendors	-----	27
Total all kinds	-----	1,462
Grand total	-----	1,489

Mr. TINDALL. The first list I hand the chairman is prepared by the fire department, the inspectors' division of the fire department, and shows the industries and enterprises in this city which are now operated by Japanese as they have come under the observation of the inspector, and I have appended to it a slight supplement. The first two pages is a summary of the industries and the number of persons in each industry.

Mr. Box. Is there a basis for comparison in there, so that if we take the number given there it will show the number of each particular business?

Mr. TINDALL. Yes; that will be found in the first two pages, which is the summary of Exhibit A.

Mr. Box. You have some additional data?

Mr. TINDALL. Yes. This is prepared by the county auditor. It is a list, as I understand it, of the Japanese whom he has assessed, as appears on his rolls, but he tells me that there are a great many whose assessment is less than \$300 and who claim exemption and whose names do not appear on the roll.

Mr. Box. Is that the county assessor?

Mr. TINDALL. Yes; Mr. Hull, and he will testify as to that.

Mr. SIEGEL. If there is no objection that will go in as well as the other for the record.

(Document received in evidence and marked "Exhibit B to the statement of Phillip Tindall.")

## TINDALL EXHIBIT B.

*Japanese, 1920, Seattle, Wash., and King County.*

	Amount.
Adato, N. J., 5445 Ballard Avenue	\$100
Aihara, C., 516 King Street	20
Aihara, Y., 516 King Street.	
Akagi, T., 207 Tenth Street south.	
Akai, O., 304 Maynard Street.	
Akahosha, R., 1 First Street.	
Akiguki, K., Nippon Station, box 12	140
Akimoto, M., 1818 Yesler Way	350
Akigama, M., Westlake Market.	
Akiyoshi, T., 1515 Yesler Way	350
Akigama, K.	
Akohoshi, R.	250
Alakawa, G., 604½ Sixth Street south	200
Amano, G., 3 Twenty-fourth Street.	
Amano, J. M., 524 Jackson Street	450
Amano, S., 109 Occidental Street	1, 070
Amano, T., R. F. D. No. 3	320
Amasaki, T., 1251½ Main Street	50
Amato, Ben, 826 Thirty-first Street north	380
Aoki, F., 114 Ninth Street south.	
Aoki, H., 414½ Main Street	750
Aoki, S., 901 Yesler Way	150
Aoki, S., 508 Fifth Street south	150
Anichi Asaichi, 204½ Main Street.	
Aoki & Nakamwra, 404½ Fifth Street south	250
Araka, Nisaker, 839 Elmgrove Street.	
Arakawa, Y., 406 Sixth Street south.	
Arata, U., 206 Occidental Street (restaurant)	20
Aratani, Y., 112 Seventh Street south	30
Ariani, C., 1819 Jackson Street	150
Ariizumi, D., 816 Sixth Street south.	
Arima K.	1, 870
Arkiyama, K. & Co., 25 Westlake Street.	
Asaba, K., 602 Main Street	490
Asahara, K., 309 Maynard Street	1, 100
Asahi Co., 1006 Alaska Building.	
Asahi News, 607 Main Street.	
Asakura, R., 526 King Street	250
Asano, Y., 215½ Fifth Street south.	
Asano, Y., 118 First Street, south (hotel)	650
Aseaoka, Y., 120 Tenth Street south	60
Asia Trading Co., 424 Seventh Street south.	6, 270
Asuda, Y., 664 Washington Street	10
Auda, J., 418 North Thirty-sixth Street	630
Awoki, H. J., 616½ Jackson Street	1, 970
Azuma, E., 2029 Jackson Street.	
Azume, R., 514 Eighteenth Street south	40
Azuma Bros. Co., 1113 Western Avenue	150
Amagwa, John	1, 360
Chiba, S., 2324 First Avenue	2, 370
Chiba, S., 608 King Street	7, 950
Chigosa, S., 119 Ninth Street south	60
Chihara, J., 1225½ Jackson Street	200
Chikamura, K., 511 Sixth Street	500
Fara, M., 511 Sixth Street	500
Bibich, A., No. 5 3-144	810
Fugo Co., 504 Main Street.	
Fugazi Bros., 109 Cherry Street.	
Fugui, F., 227 Westlake Street north	800
Fugioka, Y., 608 Miller Street	250
Fujihira, Y., 665 Main Street	300
Fujii, C., 811 Maynard Street.	

	Amount.
Fujii, C., 423 Maynard Street (hotel)-----	\$1, 000
Fujii, C., 622 King Street-----	350
Fujii, C., 616 King Street.	
Fujii, C., 1409 East Forty-First Street.	
Fijui, G., 320 Union Street.	
Fujii, R., 307½ Cherry Street (hotel)-----	1, 550
Fujii, R., 1523 Second Avenue (hotel)-----	1, 250
Fujii, R., 715 Seventh Street.	
Fujii, R., Kent, route No. 4-----	490
Fujii, T., Third and Washington Streets.	
Fujii, T., 227 Westlake Street north.	
Fujii, T., & Co., 1205 Stewart Street.	
Fujikawa, T., 510 Broadway-----	1, 560
Fujimoto, R. R., 106 Washington Street.	
Fujimoto & Kawaguchi, 205 First Street south-----	2, 950
Fujimura, S., 109 Washington Street.	
Fujino, Joshino, 2402 Sixty-Fifth Street.	
Fujino, T., 611½ Sixth Street south-----	500
Fujuivara, D., 716 Sixth Street south-----	50
Fujita, M., 223 James Street.	
Fujita, T., Auburn, route 4.	
Fujitaka, M., 501½ Main Street-----	400
Fujitomi, E., 517½ Jackson Street-----	400
Fujitomi, E. F., 1214 East Spruce Street-----	700
Fujuivara, D., 716 Sixth Street south-----	50
Fujiwara, J., 514 Broadway-----	20
Fujiwara, M., 114 Eleventh Street south-----	360
Fukada, Taki, 501 Main Street.	
Fukada, T., 1114 Sixth Avenue (apartments).	
Fukano, R., 4139 Fremont Avenue-----	150
Fukei, S., 509 Washington Street.	
Fukin, K., Sanitary Market-----	80
Fuku Dai Co., 316 American Bank Building-----	150
Fukuda R., 2514 Third Street-----	600
Fukuda, M., route 1, box 124-----	5, 730
Fukuda, S., 416 Main Street.	
Fukuda, S., 1004 Howell Street-----	1, 720
Fukuda, S., 208 Washington Street.	
Fukuda, T., 2010 Western Street-----	600
Fukuda, Y., 1214 East Spruce Street-----	400
Fukuhari, H. K., 407 Main Street-----	450
Fukihara, K., 1339 Sturges Road.	
Fukumitsu, Kay, 417 Yesler Way-----	510
Fukunaga, M., 314 Sixth Street south.	
Fukura, J., 304 Fourteenth Street south-----	280
Fukuzawa, 706 Yesler Way.	
Funai, J., 606 King Street.	
Fumiyama & Tomati, 411 Sixth Street south.	
Funoi, J., 606 King Street-----	130
Furchara & Horrorichi, 1115 Fourteenth Street.	
Furibata, T., 2205½ First Street.	
Furibata & Katasse, 606 Second Street-----	5, 020
Furuta, K., 2405 First Street south.	
Furuta, O., 700 Main Street.	
Furuto, S., 906½ Washington Street-----	100
Furuta, S., 671 Jackson Street-----	50
Furuya, M., 206 Eighth Street south-----	880
Furuya, M. & Co., 1304 Second Street-----	19, 670
Futami, K., 616 Weller Street.	
Futmi, K., 616 Weller Street-----	60
Fuyioka, H., 624 Weller Street-----	50
Habashi, B., Auburn Street-----	3, 400
Haga, G., & Co., Pine Street Market-----	760
Hagihara,, R., 822 Howell Street.	
Haitsuka, Y., 418½ Fifth Street south..	



	Amount.
Hakarai, H. Y., 1212 Jackson Street.	
Hakkari, John, Kent Street.	\$460
Hakkainen, A., Bellevue Street.	30
Hamada, H. J., 659 Main Street.	290
Hamada, J., 520 Main Street.	2, 200
Hamada, K., 653 Main Street.	30
Hamada, K., 614 Weller Street.	170
Hamada, M., 605 King Street (barber)	30
Hamada & Nishimoto, 105 Fourteenth Street.	
Hamanoto, K., 1814 Whippe Street.	1, 950
Hamamoto & Co., 1423½ Third Avenue.	
Mamano, F. I., 506½ Jackson Street.	
Hamano & Mamusa, 209 Washington Street.	1, 000
Hamano & Ono, 209 Second Street south (hotel)	1, 000
Hamano & Takayi, 613½ Jackson Street (hotel)	500
Hamasaki, Juck, 819 Yesler Way.	100
Hamato, J., 105 Yesler Way.	800
Hanada, K., 614 Weller Street.	200
Hanafusa, H., 414 Malden Street.	150
Hanafusa, H. Y., Co., 104 Rainier Street, H. & P. Building.	
Hamaki, Y., 666 Washington Street.	120
Hanamoto, I., 308 Fifth Street south.	
Handa, M., 424 Jefferson Street (hotel)	500
Handa, R., 108 Jackson Street.	
Hara, K., 721 Dearborn Street (hotel)	450
Hara, R., 617 Weller Street.	200
Hara, T., 410 Main Street.	
Hara, T., 409 Maynard Street.	
Hara, W., 509 Main Street.	940
Hara, W., First and Pike Streets.	
Harada, H., Factoria Street.	200
Harada, M., 713 Main Street.	190
Harada, R., 2205½ First Street.	1, 350
Harada, Y., 212½ First Street south.	
Harikawa, G., 655 Yesler Way.	300
Harikawa, K., 417 Maynard Street.	1. 180
Harishige, S., 1252 King Street.	
Harishige, S., 1046 Jackson Street.	
Harkema, H. S., 2832 Fifteenth Street west.	410
Haruki, H., 206 Fourth Street south.	570
Hasakawa, G., 518½ Sixth Street.	
Hasanyama, H., 1600 First Street.	
Hasegawa, S., 602 Cherry Street.	
Hasegawa, Sono, 505 Main Street.	
Hasgiguchi, Y., 403 Twenty-third Street.	150
Hashikuni, T., O'Brien Street.	1, 760
Hashijuni, T., Kent Street.	
Hashimoto, K., 1003 Weller Street.	80
Hashimoto, K., Nippon Station, No. 64.	140
Hashimoto, M., 107 Maynard Street (apartments)	250
Hashimoto, S., 1307 Fourteenth Street south.	100
Hashimoto, S., Seattle, route 3.	2, 000
Hashimoto, S., 3218 Austin Street.	40
Hashimoto & Iswibuba, 606 Sixth Street south.	
Hashizume, S., 86 Virginia Street.	
Hassa, H., 7787 Tenth Street southwest.	
Hasumi, Mark & Akutsuk, 1729 West Spokane Street.	1, 000
Hata, S., 606 Main Street.	350
Hatanaka, Y., 10037 Sixty-first Street south.	60
Hatano, G., 666 Weller Street.	
Hatta, M., 523 Yesler Way.	150
Hattori, S., 706 Olive Street.	350
Hayachi, R., 507 Main Street.	250
Hayakawa, T., 908 Main Street.	60
Hayama & Co., 414 Smith Building.	300

	Amount.
Hayano, T., 119 Occidental Street (hotel)-----	\$350
Hayasaka, H. M., 204 Fifth Street south-----	100
Hayashi, K., 618 Weller Street-----	250
Hayashi, G. B., 1225 East Spruce Street.	
Hayashi, K., 316 Maynard Street.	
Hayashi, M., Route 1-----	100
Hayashi, S., 518 Denny Way.	
Hayashi, Murata & Co., 353 Empire Building-----	180
Hayashi & Kurimoto, 215 Occidental Street.	
Hayashida, K., Route No. 3-----	890
Hayashimo, M., 506½ Jackson Street.	
Hayashizaki, S., 2616 First Avenue.	
Hidaka, H., 2103 Washington Street-----	300
Higano, H., 414 Fourth Street (hotel)-----	1,000
Higashi, Fredk., 5211 Ballard Street.	
Higashi, G., 1330 Eighth Street.	
Higashi, I., 308 Fifth Street south-----	100
Higashi, K., route 1, box 99a-----	170
Higashi, O., Kent route 2-----	1, 000
Higashi, T., route 3-----	310
Higashi & Hayashigawa, 1200 East Pike Street.	
Higashida, Seuchi, 708½ Spruce Street-----	20
Higinio, G., 208 Second Street south.	
Higo, Y., 1200 Jackson Street.	
Higuchi, J., 212 Railroad Street south (hotel)-----	1,450
Hikada, K., 623 Jackson Street-----	300
Hikida, S., 412½ Fifth Street south-----	80
Hikada, T., 623 Weller Street-----	260
Hirabayashi, H., 2323 First Avenue-----	2, 110
Hirabayashi, M.	
Hirabayashi, T., Kent Street.	
Hirada, K., 515 Eighteenth Street south-----	950
Hirado, S., 416 Fifth Street south.	
Hirado Co., K., 522 Jackson Street-----	17, 450
Hirai, A., 3002 Orcas Street-----	320
Hirai, G., Auburn route 2-----	220
Hirai, N. & Co., 220 Fourth Street south-----	1, 800
Hirayama, H., 1615 King Street-----	50
Hirokane, T., 2025 Yesler Way-----	850
Hiroo, K., corner Market, No. 15-----	80
Hiroo, K., Kent route 2-----	1, 900
Hitosato, T., 904 Fifth Street-----	150
Hirose, Ben. S., Redmond Street.	
Hirose, G. M., 1412 Summit Street-----	650
Hirosowa, T., Dr., 517½ Jackson Street-----	350
Hirashumia & Foribara, 712 Judkins Street-----	4, 070
Hisaune, S., 105 Thirteenth Avenue.	
Hisayusus, K., corner Fourteenth and Dallas Streets-----	370
Hishynchi, H., 6844 Eighteenth Street northeast-----	170
Hise, W. A., Kennydale Street-----	140
Hizanaka, H., O'Brien Street-----	720
Hujama, S., 719½ Maynard Avenue-----	100
Hirami, S., 311 First Street south-----	250
Hiranaka, H., O'Brien Street.	
Hiranaka, S., 310 Sixth Street south-----	40
Hirano, J. S., 706 Main Street.	
Hirano, S., 114½ Second Street south-----	700
Hirao, S., 508 Main Street-----	200
Hirashima, M., Co., 651 Weller Street-----	3, 050
Hirata, K., & Co., 622 Third Street-----	1, 800
Hujama, S., 719½ Maynard Street-----	100
Horida, K., Kent Street.	
Hokari, J. Y., 1121 Jackson Street-----	400
Hori, S., O'Brien Street-----	3, 560
Hori, T., 516 Dearborn Street,	
Hori, G., 514 Fifth Street-----	200

	Amount.
Hori, T., 1806½ Eighth Street	\$1,850
Horinchi, G. S., 211 Fifth Street south.	
Horinchi, S., 934 Twenty-fifth Street south.	
Horinchi, I., 84 Pike Street.	
Hounouchi, S., 1323 East Madison Street	150
Horishige, J. S., 1252 King Street	260
Horitake, T., 830 Seattle Boulevard	310
Horitake, T., 830 Seattle Boulevard	150
Horiuchi, Y., 1809 Melrose Place	1,400
Horiuchi, G. S., 211 Fifth Street south	150
Hoshida, R., 525 Washington Street	200
Hoshida, H., 416 Terrace Street.	
Hoshida, S., 216 Fourth Street south.	
Hoshima, T., 626 Main Street.	
Hosokawa, G., 518 Sixth Street south (hotel)	300
Hosokawa, M., 303 Second Street south	80
Hotano, G., 666 Weller Street	1,810
Hotsumi, G., route 6, box 271	90
Hovita, R., 917 Washington Street	500
Hrachovina, V., 714 Spring Street.	
Huramitsu, Y., 717 Main Street.	20
Hanto, P., 419 Sixth Street south	200
Hashida, H., 416 Terry Avenue (hotel)	350
Hiastula, N.	40
Higuchi, M., 1838 King Street	40
Hirashima, M., 200 Twenty-fifth Street	430
Honda, T., 517 Washington Street	300
Hoshi, K., 224 Cedar Street	320
Ichihara, H., 309 Main Street.	
Ichikawa, H., 1020 Main Street	50
Ichikawa, H., 1007 Yesler Way	60
Ichikawa, T., 1229 East Spruce Street	1,600
Ichikawa, Y., 1229 Spruce Street.	
Ichikawa Bros., 1931 Third Avenue	2,550
Ichiki, K., Third and Washington Streets.	
Ida, G., 908 Washington Street	30
Igarashi, Tom, Vashon Street	50
Ida, T., 1117 Washington Street	50
Igi, K., 506 Maynard Street.	
Iino & Saito, Orillia Street	500
Ikada, S., 508 King Street.	
Ikeda, G., 2326 Fourth Street.	
Ikeda, G., Orillia Street, box 44.	
Ikeda, S., 1323 Weller Street	110
Ikeda, S., Route 2, Kent Street	3,280
Ikegami, Y., 2123 East Union Street	230
Imahori, Y., 1506 First Avenue	660
Imai, K., 676 Jackson Street	1,600
Imamaka, R., 604½ Main Street.	
Imanura, 1115½ First Street	1,550
Imamura, J. M., 716 Ewing Street	40
Imamura, Z., 428 Broadway north	250
Imamura & Takashima, 1119 Jackson Street.	
Imanaka, S., Route 2, Auburn Street.	
Imaoka, J., 903 King Street	50
Imana, N., 1108 Washington Street	70
Insashi, M., Route 2, Kirkland Street	980
Inoda, K., 618½ Jackson Street.	
Inouye, A., 1103 Jackson Street	1,260
Inonye, A., 115½ Washington Street.	
Inonye, Ben, 806 First Street (hotel)	1,000
Inonye, G., 413 Maynard Street	100
Inouye, G., 1251½ Main Street	100
Inouye, O., 1808 Eighth Street	1,360
Inouye, O., 820 Washington Street	150
Inouye, S., 661 Main Street.	

	Amount.
Inouye, T., 1003 First Street.	
Iric, G., 1601 First Street (hotel)	\$1, 000
Iriki, H. J., 823 Green Building	100
Ishida, K., O'Brien Street, box 76	1, 470
Ishida, M., 406 Main Street	410
Ishida, R., 1624 Seventh Street west.	
Ishihara, Y., 119 Eighteenth Avenue	300
Isshii, G. K., 803 Weller Street	110
Ishii, S., Route 2, Kent Street	2, 210
Ishii, Y., 500 Main Street (restaurant)	50
Ishisawa, F. S., 709 Columbia Street (apartments)	1, 000
Ishikawa, S., 513 Eighth Street	500
Ishikawa, Y., 119 Eighteenth Street.	
Ishikawa, Y., 520 Main Street (hotel)	700
Ishimoto, S., 812 Jackson Street	110
Ishino, K., 2615 East Cherry Street	500
Ishisaka, Y., Route 3	430
Ishio, G. K., 506 King Street	270
Isai Kikuchi Co., 206 Jackson Street	1, 220
Itai, S., 217 Occidental Street (hotel)	620
Itai, S., 700 Main Street	190
Itai, T., 825 Yesler Way.	
Itani, Y., corner Market Street (market)	100
Ito, U., Factoria Street	200
Ito, C., 124 Second Street south (barber shop).	
Ito, K., 308 Maynard Street	170
Ito, K., Route 7, box 11	1, 100
Ito, M., Route 8, box 44a	20
Ito, T., Route 1, box 182	910
Ito, W., 302 Sixth Street south	50
Ito, Yasasakie.	
Ito, Cho & Co., 906 Smith Building	150
Ito, Cho & Bros., 1116 Third Avenue	300
Itoh., C., & Co., 302 Central Building.	
Itoi, S., 217 Occidental Street.	
Iwai, T., Route W, Kent Street	2, 340
Iwama, K., 673 Washington Street	30
Iwami, K., 668 Weller Street.	
Iwami, M., 616 Charles Street (hotel).	
Iwamura, J., 208 Main Street (hotel).	
Iwana, T., 1227 Jackson Street (laundry)	610
Iwanabe, K., 123 Ninth Street south	1, 110
Iwasaki, B., 822 Howell Street.	
Iwashita, B. L., 409 Maynard Street	700
Iwata, K., 806 Seventh Street south	310
Iwasaki, R., 822 Howell Street	100
Ida, I., 1265 Main Street	100
Ikeda, T., 2326 Fourth Street	200
Imoi, K., 2703 First Street	50
Inano, A. N., 605 Jackson Street	100
Iseri, H., Thomas Street	5, 180
Iskikawa, Y., 2624 Western Street	1, 500
Isomura, K., 2822 Western Street	250
Japan Cotton Trading Co., 605 Central Building	120
Japanese American Commercial Co., 309 Second Street south	6, 830
Japanese-American Mutual Conf. Co., 317 Maynard Street.	
Japanese Association of North America, 119 Maynard Street.	
Japanese Commercial Club, Rainier H. & P. Building	1, 000
Japanese Hotel Association, 5256 Rainier Avenue	1, 920
Japanese Grange, Kent Street	1, 260
Japanese Hardware Co., 109 Prefontaine Place	1, 600
Japanese Labor Association, 212 Fifth Street south	30
Japanese Mail Co., 420 Thirty-fourth Street south	1, 000
Japanese Toto Employment Co., 411 Main Street.	
Jappe, N., 730 Pine Street	2, 250
Kadoguchi, T.	3, 480

	Amount.
Kadoshima, T., 412½ Main Street	\$50
Kagami, I., 820 Howell Street	1, 450
Kagayame, U., R. F. D. No. 2	2, 160
Kaita, S., 212 Sixth Street south.	
Kajitoni, D., & Co., First Street south and Fidalgo (garden).	
Kakihara, S., O'Brien Street.	
Kaluchi, J., Orillia Street.	
Kamachi, S., 670 Jackson Street.	
Kamada, J., 115 Yesler Way (hotel)	540
Kamato, H. O., Kent Street.	
Kamato, K., 904 Ninth Street south	50
Kamihashi, F. H., 2406 Jackson Street	190
Kamikawa, D.	160
Kaminishi, K., 2116 Fourteenth Street south	710
Kamoto, A. O., 1150.	
Kam, Y.	80
Kanaga, K.	220
Kanaya, K., route 3.	
Kanamori, Y., 204 Second Street.	
Kanazawa, K., 1307 Weller	350
Kaneko, J., 202 Ninth Street south	60
Kaneko, T., 207 Union Street.	
Kanemoto, H., 620 King Street (barber)	30
Kaneshige, N., Auburn Street	350
Kaneshige, S., 120 Fourth Street south (barber)	80
Kanial, T., 607 Sixth Street south.	
Kanno, S., route No. 1	550
Kano, A.	
Kanzaki, K., 1251 Main Street	100
Kasak, T., 70 West Yesler Way	400
Kasaka, F., 2701 East Madison Street.	
Kashiwagi, Y., 308 Main Street.	
Kasuya, G., 2127 Twenty-seventh Street	2300
Kateji, K., Eliza Beach Place	220
Katashima, R., 410 Sixth Street south	100
Katayama, C., 909 Madison Street	850
Katayama, H., 1251 Main Street	80
Katayama, K., 517 Sixth Street south	340
Katayama, T., Enumclaw, route 2	1, 360
Kato, E. T., 121 Ninth Street south	50
Kato, G., 663 Weller Street	50
Kato, K., Duwamish Avenue (gardens)	1, 260
Kato, M., 118 Fourth Street south	50
Kato, Nobuzire, 1901 Nineteenth Street.	
Kato, N., 118 Fourth Street south	390
Kato, R., Auburn Street.	
Kato, S., Dr., 621 King Street	450
Kato, Wm. N.	
Kato & Iriye, 521 King Street	400
Katoo & Tamura, 1423 Tenth Street.	
Katsumato, K., 216 Spring Street	1000
Katsumura, S., 89 Pine Street	700
Katsuya, T., 2232½ First Street (hotel)	400
Kawabata, M., 85½ Washington Street.	
Kawabata & Ochi, 613½ Jackson Street	700
Kawabati, M. S., 613 Weller Street	650
Kawabe, K., 659 King Street.	
Kawafuna, K., 431 Twenty-eighth Street south.	
Kawagiri, M.	610
Kawagoi, S., 1607 First Street	800
Kawaguchi, J.	100
Kawaguchi, M., 2401 First Street south	250
Kawahara, G. & Co., 1905 Smith Building	100
Kawakami, K., 307 Washington Street (hotel)	800
Kawakami, S., 414 Jefferson Street.	
Kawakami, W., 216 Ninth Street south	20

	Amount.
Kawaliki & Co., 203 First Street south (hotel)-----	\$1, 120
Kawamura, Y., 216 Fourth Street south-----	1170
Kawano, S., 1012 Washington Street-----	310
Kawano, S., Co., 304 Main Street-----	1, 560
Kawasaka, N., Auburn Street.	
Kawashima, H., 1017 Jackson Street.	
Kau, I., 521 First Street.	
Kau, I., 625 Federal Street.	
Kayama, T., 668 Jackson Street.	
Kayano, S., 504 Sixth Street south-----	290
Kayano, Y., 413½ Maynard Street.	
Kayoma, T., 668 Jackson Street-----	1, 180
Keshiwagi, Y., 3508 Juneau Street.	
Ki, T., 1300 Seventh Street.	
Kiba, F., 1037 King Street-----	50
Kido, K., route 6.	
Kii Co., 521 Sixth Street south-----	2, 820
Kikima, S., 725 Dearborn Street-----	1, 170
Kikuchi, G., 312½ Fifth Street south.	
Kikuchi, K., 655 King Street.	
Kikuchi, N., 3402 Thirty-third Street south-----	60
Kikui, H. S., 119 Madison Street.	
Kikushimo, Kinzo, 504 Yesler Way.	
Kikomoto, G-----	90
Kimomoto, M., 514 Maynard Street.	
Kimomoto & Kazenati, First Street south and Fidalgo Street-----	520
Kimura, C., 712 Sixth Street south.	
Kimura, D., 516 Sixth Street.	
Kimura, H., 1321 East Alder Street-----	180
Kimura, K., Orillia Street.	
Kimura, M., 1231 East Spruce Street-----	390
Kimura, O., 510 Jackson Street-----	710
Kimura, S., 509 Maynard Street-----	350
Kinura & Sowa, 1934 Seventh Street.	
Kimura & Yamanabe, 304 Second Street south (hotel)-----	700
Kinomoto, Y., 123 Second Street south (hotel)-----	2, 150
Kinomoto & Co., Y., 206 Second Street south.	
Kioke, R. H., & Co., 207 Martime Building-----	510
Kioke, S., 653 Jackson Street-----	4, 800
Kira, H., 623½ Weller Street-----	400
Kirihara, K., Auburn Street.	
Kiryno, Y., 609 King Street-----	50
Kisaka, S., 210½ Main Street-----	100
Kishi, H., 517 Sixth Street south-----	100
Kishi, K., & Co., Sanitary Market (market)-----	90
Kishimoto & Co., 709 Columbia Street.	
Kitagawa, M., 1119 Third Avenue-----	1, 450
Kitagawa, Y., 501 James Street-----	520
Kitamura, S., 2021 Yesler Street-----	190
Kitamura, T., 214½ Fourth Street south-----	100
Kitamura & Kawamlota, 1119 First Street-----	1, 800
Kitayama, Y., 509 Maynard Street.	
Kiyoshawa, F., 224 Cedar Street.	
Kiyata, J., 312½ Fifth Street south-----	30
Koba, K., 315 Sixth Street south (restaurant)-----	600
Kobayashi, D., 609 Jackson Street (barber)-----	100
Koboyashi, S., route 1, box 185.	
Kodama & Nakauye, 1521 Seventh Street.	
Kodoshimo, K., 412½ Main Street.	
Koga, J., Kent Street-----	1, 080
Koga, T., 521½ King Street-----	100
Kogita, Y., 503 King Street-----	70
Kohara, J., 312 First Street south (hotel).	
Koike, K., 422½ Main Street.	
Koike, S., 653 Jackson Street.	
Koitaboshi, Dr. K., 316 Maynard Street.	

	Amount.
Korivai & Nishamoto, 115 Third Street south (hotel)-----	\$1,000
Koizumi, K., 1200 Stewart Street-----	270
Kohinami, K., 1011 Yesler Way-----	110
Konai & Ysuda, 202 Fifth Street south-----	700
Komichi, S.	
Komimoto & Co., 212 Fourth Street south.	
Komorito, K., 625 Weller Street-----	240
Komoto, T., Kent Street-----	1,470
Komura, T., 1118 Washington Street-----	30
Kondo, H., 505 Main Street-----	250
Kondo, K., 314 Fifth Street south-----	150
Kondo, S., 1215 Atlantic Street.	
Kondo & Watanabe, 2414 First Street.	
Konishi, 412½ Occidental Street (barber)-----	50
Konno & Toda, 716 Sixth Street south.	
Korekiyo, T., Route 3-----	920
Koriyama, Tadashi, 525 Cherry Street-----	450
Kosai, S., Auburn Street.	
Kosai, T. K., Auburn Street-----	1,620
Koseki, K., 666 Weller Street-----	1,300
Koseki, K., Station S-----	1,140
Koura, N., 516 Jackson Street.	
Kowayachi, K., 500 Main Street-----	200
Kozu, S., 1232 Weller Street-----	150
Kubata, F., 723 Alder Street (hotel)-----	700
Kubata & Fujiwara, 114 Eleventh Street south.	
Kubo, 519½ King Street.	
Kubo, K. S., 707 Sixth Street south (hotel)-----	500
Kubo, 720½ Charles Street.	
Kubo, S., 716 Maynard Street (hotel)-----	450
Kubotera, K., 333½ Westlake Street north-----	350
Kumagai, K-----	300
Kumagai, B. Co., 2002 Smith Building-----	1,000
Kumaharo, H., 600 Sixth Street south-----	200
Kumamoto, I., 675 Main Street-----	650
Kumato, H., 1910 Seventh Avenue.	
Kumata, K., 653 Main Street-----	70
Kunitsugu, T., 413 Yesler Street west.	
Kuniyasu, J., 1013 King Street-----	30
Kuniyuki, K., 415 Yesler Way-----	40
Kuniyuki, S., 303 Second Street south (barber).	
Kuniyuki, T., 710 Sixth Street-----	260
Kuranishi, O., 534 Summit Street.	
Kuranishi, O., 218 Fourth Street south.	
Kurata, Geo. Y., 207 Fifth Street south-----	90
Kurata, H., 309 Maynard Street.	
Kurata, I., 1605½ Jackson Street-----	50
Kuribayashi, H., Route 4, Box 586.	
Kurihara, E., 1927 Westlake Street.	
Kurimura, H., 1095 Yesler Way-----	60
Kurisaka & Miyake, 1518 Pike Place.	
Kurita, T., 1425 Seventh Avenue.	
Kuriyama, K., 417½ Washington Street-----	270
Kuriyama, S., 618 Fifth Street.	
Kuriyama & Nonagaki, 605 Pine Street.	
Kuroda, G., 513 Maynard Street.	
Kurokawa, K., 411 Maynard Street-----	30
Kurokawa, O., 411 Sixth Street south (theater)-----	600
Kuromiya, S., 657 Weller Street (hotel)-----	1,100
Kuromiyea, S., 1909 Minor Avenue (apartments).	
Kusumi, J. T., Route 6.	
Kusumoto, K., 216 Fifth Street south-----	50
Kusumoto, Y., 2403 First Street south.	
Kuwabara, J., 503 King Street.	
Kuwahara, Y., Route 3.	

	Amount.
Kuwashima, T., 666 Jackson Street	\$100
Kuwahara, H., 1009 Howell Street.	
Kalke, S., 671 Jackson Street	350
Kaminski, S., 5612 Palatine Street	120
Kanbara, K., 813 Washington Street	30
Kato, K., Tukwila Street	1, 050
Kawa Sake Dockyard Co., 422 Colman Block	90
Kihara, H., Auburn Street	1, 150
Kihite, S. O., 608 Maynard Street	150
Kikutake, Joe T., 417 Maynard Street	330
Kinomoto, M., 514 Maynard Street	330
Kitamura, B., 407 Sixth Street south	300
Kitamura, M., 5120 Ballard Street	50
Kokusho, A. N., 519 King Street	350
Korhonen, R.	30
Kotu, San, 4833 Twentieth Street NW	200
Kozie, S., 5211 Ballard Street	300
Kube, A., Kent Street	20
Kujawa, Mary, Enumclaw Street	750
Kuno, R. D.	310
Kurose, M., Auburn Street	350
Maeyawa, M., 115½ Washington Street (hotel)	250
Magaki, U., 209 Main Street.	
Maigawa, G.	
Maki, K., Co., 420 Seventh Street south	350
Makimoto, J., 105 Fifth Street south	70
Makino, G., 807 Eighth Street south.	
Makino, M., 621 Weller Street	520
Makishima, G., 611 Main Street	60
Makunouchi, M., Kent.	
Maniwa, Y., 673 Lane Street	260
Mano, S., 519½ King Street (hotel)	650
Mano, T., 1046 Main Street	50
Manolike, J., Stall 14 Corner Market.	
Mashi Yama Bros., Bellevue.	
Masuda, F., 810 Pike Street	200
Masuda, R., Kent	1, 150
Masuda, S., 412½ First Street south (hotel)	700
Masuda, Y., 107 Main Street	510
Masuda, Y., Auburn	1, 040
Masuda, T., Co., 658 Jackson Street	1, 200
Masuhara, M., 665 Washington Street	80
Masui, S2, 815 King Street south	150
Matacomoto, T	210
Matsamma, J.	260
Matshura, K., Kent.	
Matsoda, S., 419 Washington Street.	
Matsuda, K., 909 Madison Street.	
Matsuda, T., 6702 Fourteenth Street northwest (greenhouse)	150
Matsuda, Y., 803 Yesler Way (apartments)	300
Matsuhira, A	1, 390
Matsuhira, K., Kent, route 2	1, 630
Matsukiyo, K., 165½ Washington Street (hotel)	650
Matsumato, S., 656 Jackson Street.	
Matsunaga, K., 512 Jackson Street.	
Matsunaga, L., 2226 First Street.	
Matsuoka, O., 1612 Broadway.	
Matsuoka, T. O., 415 Tenth Street.	
Matsura, J. C., 1500 Elliott Street north	650
Matsusaka, K., 604½ Sixth Street south	1, 000
Matsusaki, S., 220 Occidental Street (hotel)	2, 250
Matsushima, K., Puyallup	240
Matsushita, I., 1332½ Fifth Street.	
Matsuyeda, S., 526 Sixth Street.	
Mayada & Matsumato, 656 Jackson Street	410
Mayeda, I., 1004 Howell Street.	
Mayeda, Y., 410 Fifth Street south.	



	Amount.
Mayekawa, N., 204½ Main Street	\$250
Mayetani, K., Kent	450
Mayoshi, S., Thomas	
Micheri, L., 414 Ninth Street north	100
Michihari, M., Kent, route 2	2, 610
Michihiro, M., Auburn	
Midzukawa, U., 702 Twenty-third Street	200
Migaki, T., Enumclaw	730
Migerdichiau, A., 1102 Broadway	130
Mihiara, K., Kent	
Mikami, M., Kent, route 2	1, 240
Minominaka, U., 507 Main Street	
Mitakos, T., 312½ Washington Street	80
Mito, F. J., 670 Washington Street	150
Mitsubishi Kozen Kaisha, 543 Central Building	400
Mitsuda, George, 115 First Street north	230
Mitsui & Co., 705 American Bank Building	9, 350
Mitsumasa, M., 518 Dearborn Street	600
Mitsumori, Y., 654 Dearborn Street	60
Mitsuoka, Geo. S., 2305½ First Avenue	1, 350
Mitsuoka, Geo. S., 1415 First Avenue (restaurant)	400
Miyagawa, D., 655 Jackson Street	
Miyagawa, M., 1773 Fourteenth Street south	630
Miyagawa, M., 655 Jackson Street	6, 450
Miyagawa, T., 115 Eighteenth Avenue	270
Miyagawa, T., 1261 Main Street (hotel)	250
Miyagawa, M., & Co., 655 Jackson Street	2, 150
Miyake, M., 810 Charles Street	100
Miyamoto, K., 2327 Fourteenth Street south	310
Miyamoto, K., 625 Jackson Street	10, 830
Miyamoto, Y., 505 Sixth Street south	
Miyana, K., 608 Main Street	850
Miyao, G., 1701 Twenty-third Street	200
Miyasaka, Fred M., 420 Twelfth Street south	470
Miyasaki, T., 609 Main Street	700
Miyasaki, T., & Co., 2936 First Street	
Miyata, H., 218 Fifth Street south (hotel)	350
Miyatake Bros., 316 Maynard Street	
Miyazawa, Y., 115 Sixteenth Street	160
Miyauchi, Y., 903 Yesler Way	
Mizukata, M., 1603 Whipple Street	150
Mizrahi, Y., 207 Thirty-first Street	20
Mizukami & Co., 151 Eleventh Street	
Mizuki, G., 1901 Ninth Street	800
Mizumoto, G., Auburn	1, 000
Mizuno, K., 321 Clay Street	
Mizuta, M., 517½ Jackson Street	
Mizuta, M. M., 1253 King Street	350
Mizuta, M., and Maeda, F., 605½ Main Street	1, 150
Mobugomak, C.	
Moceri, S. A., 1515 West Barrett Street	150
Mochiyuki, B., 8402 Ashworth Street	90
Mochizuki, G., 721 Madison Street	
Mochizuke, H., 84 Pike Street (hotel)	500
Mochizuki, I., 915 East Alder Street	30
Mochizuki, J. K., 707 Dearborn Street	110
Mochizuki, K., 85 Bell Street	500
Mochizuki S., 414 Maynard Street	150
Mochizuki, S., 309 Maynard Street	850
Mochizuki, T., 309 Maynard Street	
Mochizuki, T.	
Mochkutel, A., & Co., Pike Place (market)	210
Moli, K., 515 Twenty-second Street	350
Mcmoda & Miyake, 622 Third Street	
Momoi, S., 761 Thirty-second Avenue	50
Monagaki, H. J., 1915 Westlake Street	

	Amount.
Masuda, F., 1218 Howell Street.....	\$400
Matsuda, K., 623 Sixth Street south.....	450
Matsudaki, S., 208 Ninth Street south.....	250
Matsui, Joe, 668 Dearborn Street.....	280
Matsumoro, O., Kent.....	270
Matsunoga, T.....	210
Matsumito & Ikuschi, 1001 King Street.....	1, 350
Matsuyama, H., 616 Maynard Street.....	200
Mihara, Y., 217 Occidental Street.....	530
Mikado Auto Repair Co., 1405 East Union Street.....	1, 200
Misho, S. G., 6419 Ninth Street northwest.....	350
Miya, Frank, 306 Fourth Street south.....	800
Mitagawa, T., Auburn.....	260
Mochizuki, G., 2222 Eighth Street.....	100
Moskuto, M., 1050 Main Street.....	120
Motomatsu, George.....	1, 390
Murakami, S., 673 Weller Street.....	2, 620
Murata, K., 511 Main Street.....	
Myosei, T., 4301 West Park Avenue.....	2, 150
Morhaime, S., Westlake Market.....	
Mori, F., 712 Sixth Avenue.....	550
Mori, J., 604½ Main Street.....	
Mori, K., 504 Sixth Street south.....	
Mori, K., 515 Twenty-second Street.....	
Mori, S., 622 Main Street.....	40
Morikawa, S., Eliza Beach Place.....	
Morikawa, E., 1207 Main Street.....	
Morimoto, T., 124 Thirteenth Street.....	1, 800
Morimoto, T., 1019 Washington Street.....	60
Morimoto, T., 306 First Street south.....	
Morinaga, route 7, box 11.....	1, 090
Morishi, M., & Co., 513 King Street.....	
Morita, F., 111 Ninth Street south.....	30
Morita, M., Tukwila.....	300
Morita, R., 1314 Yesler Way.....	100
Morita, S., Westlake Street (market).....	
Moriyasu, T., 505 Sixth Street south.....	820
Moriyaseo, M., Enumclaw.....	660
Motegi, Y., 602 North Eighty-seventh Street.....	200
Motoi, Y., 217 Fifth Street south.....	410
Motonari, G., 912 Yesler Way.....	80
Motouchi, N., 211 Washington Street.....	
Mujosaka, Frank, 306 Fourth Street south.....	350
Mukai, S., 519 Jackson Street.....	
Mukasa, K., Co., Nippon Station.....	680
Muki, J., 823 Charles Street.....	150
Mukumoto, T., Bellevue Street.....	80
Murakami, K., 414 Main Street.....	120
Murakami, K., Auburn.....	310
Murakami, S., 614 Maynard Street.....	80
Muramoto J. H., 666 Dearborn Street.....	
Myashita & Takanoka, 501 Fifth Avenue.....	
Nagai, S., 1225 East Spruce Street.....	210
Nagai, T. H., 541 Thirtieth Street south.....	20
Nagaisha, M., 506 Main Street.....	250
Nagao, K., 314 Washington Street.....	100
Nagamatsee, H. J. Bros., 214 Sixth Street south.....	
Nagano, S. T., 1301 East Jefferson Street.....	1, 550
Nagao, Simpli, Enumclaw Street.....	
Nagasaki, G., 665 Weller Street.....	
Nagasawa, M., route 1, box 307A.....	70
Nagashima, J., 506 Maynard Street.....	120
Nagashima, S., 215½ Fifth Street south.....	350
Nagata, G., Seattle, route 3.....	130
Nagata, Y., 801 Jackson Street.....	330
Nagi, K., 1629 Fourth Street.....	3, 300

	Amount.
Naito, J. H. & Co., 516 Pacific Block	\$40
Nakabayashi, K., 9020 Twelfth Street south.	
Nakadawa, T., 666 Jackson Street.	
Nakafuka, T., 121 Washington Street	150
Nakagawa, K., 522½ Main Street	380
Nakagawa, M., 522 King Street	50
Nakagawa, M., 417 Washington Street	100
Nakagawa, R., 2407 Jackson Street	50
Nakahara, Charles, 122 Second Street south	200
Nakahara, Mat., 2918 East Cherry Street	60
Nakai, Chusky, Auburn	460
Nakajima, J. T., 668 Dearborn Street.	
Nakakura, Y., 1511 Fourteenth Street	40
Nakamara, K., Auburn.	
Nakamoto, T. C., 659 Jackson Street	3, 830
Nakamoto, U., 325 John Street	280
Nakamura, F., Auburn Street.	
Nakamura, G., 620 Weller Street	100
Nakamura, G. K., 931 Thirty-fifth Street south.	
Nakamura, G. T., Pine Street Market	110
Nakamura, H. S., 1200 Stewart Street	450
Nakamura, J. K., 905 First Street	600
Nakamura, I., 1322 East Pike Street	20
Nakamura, K., 505 Sixth Street south	650
Nakamura, M., 916 Ninth Street south	30
Nakamura, R., 315 Maynard Street	20
Nakamura, S., route 7	410
Nakamura, S., 418½ Fifth Street south	650
Nakamura, S., 664 Jackson Street	180
Nakamura, T., 120 Fourth Street south	150
Nakamura, T., 404½ Fifth Street south.	
Nakamura, W., 302 Fourth Street south.	
Nakanishi, K., 1000 Howell Street.	
Nakanishi, M., Orillia Street	7, 080
Nakanishi, N., Monroe Street.	
Nakano, O., Kent.	
Nakano, K., 624 Main Street	230
Nakao, S., 1218 Main Street	1, 100
Nakao, T., 806 Jackson Street.	
Nakashigi, G., Kent Street.	
Nakashima, J., 701 Washington Street	50
Nakashima, K., 1626 Seventh Street	650
Nakashima, K., 621 King Street.	
Nakashima Bros., 807 Eighth Street south	550
Nakasone, B., 1015 East Pike Street	40
Nakata, H., Eliza Beach Place.	
Nakato, K., 906 Washington Street	100
Nakota, M. & Co., 500 Pacific Block	190
Nakatani, N., 217 First Street north.	
Nakatani, U2, 808 Jackson Street	350
Nakatani & Ogeni, 200 Occidental Street	600
Nakato, S., 412 Sixth Street south	360
Nakatsu, J., Seattle, route 3	870
Nakatsu & Mabe, 206 Fifth Street south	870
Nakanishi, N., Westlake Market	100
Natasuka Bros., Kent Route 3	2, 280
Nakauye, S., 1120 Fifteenth Avenue.	
Nakauye, U., 418 Seventh Street south	950
Nakayama, Aki, 609 Weller Street.	
Nakayama, M., Portage Street	140
Nakayama, M., Route 1 Kent	200
Nakayama, Z., 665 Dearborn Street	550
Nakayama, I., 524 King Street	60
Nakazawa, G., Issquah.	
Nakazawa, S., 507½ King Street (hotel)	290

	Amount.
Nakamura & Seshimo, Sanitary Market.	
Nakoshima & Co., 621 King Street	\$1, 000
Nakota, S., 412 Sixth Street south.	
Nakashima, U., Monroe Route 1.	
Namba Co., Kirkland Street	1, 210
Namba & Tatsumi, 1265 Main Street.	
Nashida & Shigtomi, 107 First Street north	1, 000
Nasu, M., 524½ King Street	100
Natsuhara, Cecil Auburn.	
Natsuhara, K., 524½ King Street.	
Natsuhara, O., 524½ King Street.	
Negisheki, K., 619 King Street	300
Nairn, A. H., Enumclaw Street	190
Nakamura, Y., 908 Washington Street	60
Nakao, S., Enumclaw Street	60
Nakyama, J	60
Natsuhara, Chas., Auburn Street	1, 130
Nishimoto, S., 210½ Main Street	20
Nishimura, R., 1814 Minor Street	2, 000
Nitsche, C., Route 3	60
Nitia, S., 723 Seventh Street south	80
Nobuyama, C	1, 000
Noguchi, T., 5221 Ballard Street	220
Nowachi, J., Enumclaw Street	220
Numoto, N., Bellevue Street	560
Nikistini, K., 673 Washington Street	60
Nikko, Ed., Issquah Street	300
Nimura, Y., 313½ First Street south	1, 200
Nippon American Trading Co., 609 Lumbier Exchange.	
Nippon Plumbing & Electric Co., 667 Jackson Street	3, 520
Nippon Yusen Kaisha Steamship Co., 409 Colman Building	3, 000
Nishiajama, M., 114½ First Street south.	220
Nishida, G., 504½ King Street (barber)	100
Nishida, K., 105 Fourth Avenue south.	
Nishida, T., 703 Dearborn Street.	
Nishida & Shigetami, 606 Second Street.	
Nishida & Shigitone, 1525½ Third Street.	
Nishigaki, M., 1659 Bellevue Street	1, 580
Nishihara, K., 301 Occidental.	
Nishii, K., 604 Sixth Street south	300
Nishimuja, M., 915 East First Street.	
Nishimoto, A., 908½ Washington Street	70
Nishimoto, N., 2324 First Street.	
Nishimoto, M., 84 Seneca Street.	
Nishimoto, T., 158 Ninth Street.	
Nishimoto & Hamade, 1310 Yesler Way	1, 300
Nishimoto & Watanable, 417 Yesler Way.	
Nishimura, G., 414 Denny Way	350
Nishimura, K., 509 King Street	90
Nishimura, R., 618 Weller Street.	
Nishimura, R., 114 Fifth Street south.	
Nishimura, S., 711 Lane Street.	
Nishimura, T. K., 503 Seventh Street	380
Nishimura, U. K., 1003 First Street south.	
Nishinake, T., 521½ Sixth Street south.	
Nishinjura, Y., Vashon Street	180
Nishio, S., 218 Fourth Street (hotel)	500
Nishiseki, T., 521½ King Street.	
Nishisiki, T., 502 Sixth Street.	
Nishitani, D., Route 1	870
Nishitani, H., Route 1 Box 92	80
Nishiyama, K., 525 Sixth Street	90
Nishiyama, M2, 114½ First Street south.	
Nishiyori, G., 709 Washington Street	20
Niwa, J., 507 King Street	100
Nobayashi, U., 313½ First Street south (hotel).	
Nobuoka, S., 525 Sixth Street south.	

	Amount.
Noda, F., 507½ Jackson Street.....	\$200
Nogaki, K., 108 Fourth Street.....	
Noji, Geneshira, 3206 Juneau Street.....	1, 010
Nojiri, 417 James Street.....	
Noritaki, Y., 402 Sixth Street.....	850
Noto, T., 604 Sixth Street south.....	
Nukui, S., 105 Yesler Way.....	
Numakami, K., Route 2.....	
Numaguchi, Waba and Mot, 916½ Howell.....	
Numoto, K., 214 Ninth Street south.....	50
Numoto, T., estate of, Bellevue Street. .	
Okada, Y., Co., 305 Maynard Street.....	1, 850
Okomoto, Y., 409 Sixth Street south.....	
Oaki, S., 1908 Jackson Street.....	100
Obazawa, Y., 201 Ninth Street south.....	
Odanaka, T., 206 Washington Street.....	
Oga, A., 666 Weller Street.....	100
Ogami, I., 890 Seattle Boulevard.....	
Ogami, I., Sack Co., 611 Sixth Street south.....	
Ogasawara, Y., 2349 Beacon Street.....	710
Ogata, C. J., 512 Second Street.....	30
Ogata, G., 207 University Street.....	850
Ogishima, G., 508 Jackson Street.....	
Ogiso, T., 606 Dearborn Street (hotel).....	400
Ogohara, S., 608 Charles Street.....	50
Oguni & Nakatani, 210 Occidental Street.....	
Ogura, 1220 East Jefferson Street.....	480
Ohara & Miyogawa, 655 Jackson Street.....	
Ohashi, M., 302 Second Street.....	100
Ohashi, S., 515½ Sixth Street.....	190
Ohna, T., 519½ Seventh Street.....	560
Ohtani, T., 117 First Street north.....	140
Ohye, T., 655 Weller Street.....	100
Oh, Senshi, 725 Yesler Way.....	
Oikawa, Bungaro, 406 Denny Way.....	230
Oiwa, K., 1040 King Street.....	160
Oka, G., 1509 Ninth Street.....	1, 000
Okada, S., 1002 East Spruce Street.....	20
Okabe, K., 1022 Howell Street.....	
Okahoshi, R., Route 1.....	
Okajima, J., 1110 First Street.....	300
Okamoto, K., 1009 Third Street.....	
Okamoto, M., 1715 Boren Street.....	300
Okamoto, S., 818 Washington Street.....	150
Okamura, A., 200 Fifth Street south.....	600
Okano, K., 667 Main Street.....	250
Okasawa, R., & Co., 408 Main Street.....	1, 350
Okawa, K., 811 Dearborn Street.....	30
Okawa, S., 504 Ninth Street south.....	650
Okazaki, G., 600½ King Street.....	350
Okazaki, K., 669 Dearborn Street.....	300
Okazaki, M., Seventh and Pine Streets.....	
Okazaki, T., 108 Fourth Street (hotel).....	1, 900
Okazaki, Tom, 902 Yesler Way.....	
Okazaki, T., 517½ Jackson Street (hotel).....	770
Okazama, T.....	
Oki, Y., 1040 Jackson Street.....	
Okihara, F., 207½ First Street south.....	
Okimoto, J., 615½ Weller Street.....	200
Okimoto, S., Kent Street.....	
Okishuna, H., 115½ Main Street.....	
Okita, K., 405 West Galer Street.....	
Okitsu, M., 616 Weller Street.....	110
Okiyama, Y., 1119 Nineteenth Street north.....	740
Okiyama & Suzuki, 214 First Street south.....	
Oku & Mada, 1108 First Street.....	920

	Amount.
Okubo, G., Redmond, Wash.	
Okudaira & Ochi, 801 Marion Street	\$250
Okugawa, S., 414½ Main Street.	
Okwu Fruit Co., Sanitary Market	160
Omizo, K., 613 Main Street.	
Onimura, K., 817 Eighth Street.	
Ono, R., 509 Jackson Street	80
Ono, S., 1659 Bellevue Street.	
Ono, S., 830 Seattle Boulevard.	
Ono & Normura, 1517 Boylston Street	1,500
Ono & Osimi, 121 Maynard Street.	
Ono & Torikoi, 611½ Third Street	600
Onodera, T., 653 Weller Street	650
Oraki, M., 839 Elmgrove Street	70
Osaki, S., 412 Nineteenth Street north	70
Osaki, S., 409 Sixth Street south	230
Osaki, T., 716 Seventh Street south	40
Osaki, T., Auburn, Route 1	540
Osasa, M., 163½ Washington Street.	
Osawa, Fred K., 121 Washington Street.	
Osawa, J., 332 First Street north	120
Osawa, Y., 1108 Main Street	50
Osen, O., 2363 Sixteenth Street south	20
Ota, G., 529 Eleventh Street	650
Ota, H. U., 902 Fifth Street	150
Ota, J., 213 First Street south	500
Ota, M., 415 Sixth Street south	100
Ota, Mitsui, 1236 Main Street.	
Ota, O., 217 Fifth Street south	50
Ota, S., 118½ Washington Street.	
Ota, T. M., 1119 Jackson Street	850
Ota, T., 1810 King Street	130
Ota, T., 214 First Street south.	
Ota, T., 212 Fourth Street south.	
Ota, U., 709 North Sixty-first Street	90
Ota, Y., 801 Weller Street	100
Otake, H., 22 John Street	530
Otani, K., 801 Jackson Street.	
Ouchi, K., 4201 Rainier Avenue	550
Ouye, T., Enumclaw Street	540
Oyama, H., 1124 Howell Street	2,250
Oyama, M., Renton Hotel	210
Oyou, J. H.	
Ozaki, S., 57 Seventh Street south	350
Ozaki, S., 412 Nineteenth Street north.	
Oda, M., Orillia Street	80
Ohashi, S., 1818 Terry Street	2,000
Ohy, S., 2501 Eastlake Street	1,050
Okazaki, B., 8595 First Street northwest	60
Okazaku, T., 1206½ Howell Street	1,850
Okazaki, T., Route 2, Kent Street	50
Okimoto, J., 2405 Western Street	450
Okubok, Portage Street	500
Okubo, I., Kirkland Street	120
Okubo, S., 2215 First Street	50
Omori, T., 1525½ Third Street	1,300
Onchi, I., Route 5	30
Oriental Express Co., 403 Main Street	1,390
Oriental Mercantile Co., 520 Jackson Street	850
Oriental Trading Co., 214 Fifth Street south	750
Osawa, S., 2815 First Street	400
Otany, Geo. K., 83 Pike Street	1,600
Saito, Shidao, 33 Twenty-first Street north.	
Saito, Y., 210½ Washington Street.	
Saji, J., O'Brien Street.	
Sakaguchi, 210 Sanitary Market	210
Sakaguchi, Y., 815 Washington Street	50

	Amount.
Sakai, E., 921 Washington Street	\$30
Sakai, R., 725 Dearborn Street.	
Sakai, S., 216 Fourth Street south.	
Sakai, T., 653 King Street.	
Sakai, Y., 916 Eighth Street south.	
Sakikawa, T., 415 Maynard Street	150
Sakakura & Inana, 605 Jackson Street.	
Sakamoto, George Y., Westlake Market.	
Sakamoto, N., 505 Main Street.	
Sakamoto, T. N., 10037 Sixty-first Street south	950
Sakanashi, C., 618½ Weller Street	650
Sakata, K., 1236 Main Street	250
Sakata, S., Co., 1125 Smith Building.	
Sakikawa, T., 415 Maynard Street.	
Sako, S., 614 Weller Street.	
Sakuma, H., 408½ Main Street (hotel)	350
Sakuma, J., 1701 West Spokane Street (hotel)	700
Sanyo Co., 624 Weller Street	15, 780
Sanoyo & Co., 525 Jackson Street.	
Sasabe, S., 1301 Remington Street	380
Sasaki, D.	190
Sasaki, G., 502 Main Street.	
Sasaki, M., 6933 Duwamish Street	1, 060
Sasaki, S., 112 Second Street south	500
Sasaki, S., 105 Fifth Street south.	
Sashibara, N., 2023 King Street.	430
Satake, I., 513 Sixth Street south.	
Sato, F., 5258 Fourteenth Street NE	140
Sato, J., 223 James Street	1, 000
Sato, J., 514 King Street.	
Sato, J., 512 Ninth Street	40
Sato, K., 36 Sanitary Market.	
Sato, M., 505 Maynard Street.	
Sato, S., Duvall Street	1, 420
Sato, T., route 5, box 45	1, 040
Sato, Y.	140
Sato & Matsubara, 670½ Weller Street	1, 220
Sawa, T., & Co., 1934 Seventh Street.	1, 750
Sawai & Treguchi, 705½ King Street (hotel)	900
Seima, T., 806 Seventh Street south.	
Seki, H., 603 Seventh Street (apartments)	650
Sekigusha, Y., 1204 First Street.	
Sekiya, S., 524 Broadway.	
Serii, R., 107 Maynard Street	200
Shapiro, H., 823 Twenty-eighth Street	210
Shapiro, H., 87 Yesler Way.	
Shapiro, I., 455 Fourteenth Street	20
Shapiro, R., 1128 Seventeenth Street	800
Shiba, M., 1101 Jackson Street.	
Shiba, T., 609 Weller Street.	420
Shiba & Matayora, 609 Weller Street	1, 400
Shibata, K., 410 Maynard Street	170
Shibata, K., 661 Jackson Street.	
Shibata, Matin, 523 Eighteenth Street south	280
Shibota, T., Eliza Beach Place	210
Shibata, U., Co., 522 Main Street	2, 850
Shibayama, K., 86 Stewart Street	1, 750
Shibuya, T., 1612 Broadway	150
Shiga, H. J., 673 Main Street	500
Shigeta, M., 312 East Pine Street.	
Shigetomi & Nishida, 411 Jefferson Street.	
Shiguma, J., Dr., 1322 Remington Court	70
Shikazo, S., 4553 Fourteenth Street NE.	
Shima, R., 657 King Street	100
Shimada, B., 1017½ Jackson Street	130
Shimada, M., 503 Sixth Street south.	

	Amount.
Shimanaka, Y., 651 Main Street	\$220
Shimano, H., 1107 Yesler Way	170
Shimizu, H., 708 American Bank Building	150
Shimzu, T., 5501 Fourteenth Street NE	160
Shimizu & Wakiyabashi, 510 King Street	250
Shimiyu, K., 706 Main Street	350
Shimogohi, O., Bellevue Street.	
Shimomura, S., 1814 Minor Street.	
Shimomuri, S. & Co., 669 King Street.	
Shimoty, M. A., 2209 First Street.	
Shimiizi, K., 706 Main Street	500
Shindo, S., 514 James Street.	
Skinizu, K.	
Shinizu Suzuija, 310½ Fourteenth Street south	250
Shinkai, T., 424 Main Street.	
Shinkai, W. P., 3313 Hanford Street	20
Shinoda, J., 68 West Yesler Way	80
Shio, S., 426 Broadway north	30
Shiohara, M., Kent Street	1,060
Shiota, D. M., 622 Main Street.	
Shiraaishi, M., 711 Dearborn Street	900
Shitama & Sato, 114½ Second Street south.	
Shoji, F., 825 Broadway	290
Sinoda, I., 68 Yesler Way.	
Sitsuda, R., 4025 Thirty-eighth Street south	20
Someda, M., 314 Fifth Street south	210
Sonoda, K., 4111 Fourteenth Street NE	170
Sowa, T., 803 Charles Street	380
Soyama, T., Thomas Street.	
Spieseke, O., 2215 Bigelow Street	670
Storasky, G. A., 3630 Aurora Street	320
Subota, S. F., Kent Street.	
Sudo, S., Pacific Street.	
Sugata, H., 670 Jackson Street	80
Suguwara, S., 653 Weller Street.	
Sumie, K., 525 King Street	100
Sumi, Y., 908 Fifth Street	100
Sumimoto, S., 221 Ninth Street south.	
Sumitomo Bank, Central Building	2,250
Sunilyoshi, I., 1101 Fourth Street	220
Sunohara, C., 604½ Jackson Street	50
Sunohara, S., 1121 Jackson Street	150
Suto, F. M., 207 Fifth Street south	170
Suto, S., 307 Washington Street	1,000
Suto, S., 210 Occidental Street.	
Suzaka, M., 509 Washington Street	100
Suzaka, M., 1322 East Pike Street.	
Suzuki, Dr. C., 3238 Thirty-seventh Street south	850
Suzuki, H., 534 Summit Street north	900
Suzuki, J., 1515 Yesler Way	900
Suzuki, K., 452 Twenty-seventh Street north	170
Suzuki, M., 622 Jackson Street	700
Suzuki, S., 220½ Railroad Street south.	
Suzuki, T., 705 Yesler Way (hotel)	350
Suzuki, T., 117½ Washington Street (hotel)	350
Suzuki, T., 211 Ninth Street	850
Suzuki, T., 902 Washington Street	30
Suzuki, W., Pine Street Market.	
Suzuki, Y., 410 Fifth Street south	150
Suzuki & Co., 2113 Smith Building.	
Suzuki & So., 400 Colman Building	250
Sagara, T., Route 1, Box 144	50
Saito, K., Bellevue Street	200
Sakikawa, T., 1005 Howell Street	1,650
Sao, T., 1044 Jackson Street	100
Satoh, K., 1107 Fifth Street	150



	Amount.
Shapiro, Wm., 1915 North Fifty-fifth Street	\$50
Shibata, F. S., 1517 Yesler Way	50
Shiga, Jas., 1717 Twelfth Avenue	500
Shikata, M., O'Brien Street	240
Shimizu, T. K., 1233 Sixteenth Street north	1, 760
Shimizu, T., Duval Street	120
Shimomura, I., O'Brien Street	110
Shiota, Y., 1423 Seventh Street west	350
Shumomura, S., 308½ Fifth Street south	250
Shumuoshima, H., Pacific Street	400
Stuchi, E., 4201 Laurelshade	30
Sugai, T., 210 Fourth Street south	180
Suwa, M., 1602 Pike Place	390
Suzuki, Y., Auburn Street	60
Tabo, Y., 216 Fifth Street South.	
Tabusa, J. K., 705½ King Street (hotel)	3, 090
Tada & Nakata, 401 East Pike Street	1, 160
Tagawa, I., 408 Sixth Street South.	
Taguchi, K., 705 Sixth Street South	410
Tahara, K., 200 Minor Avenue North	850
Tahara & Kuroda, 513 Maynard Street	1, 250
Tajori, H. & Sumi, 619½ First Street (hotel)	750
Tajitsu, Misao, 200 Broadway North	1, 050
Taka Bros., 603 Main Street	13, 650
Takagi, K., 717 Marion Street	1, 500
Takahashi, Chas. T., 507 Twenty-second Street North	470
Takahashi, F. S., 1304 Remington Court	230
Takahashi, K., 522 Jackson Street.	
Takahashi, S., 702 Dearborn Street	70
Takahashi, T. F., 916 East Alder Street.	
Takahashi & Kanda, 410 Main Street.	
Takahashu, P., 117 Maynard Avenue	150
Takahoshi, S., 111 Seventh Street South	310
Takakura & Shido, 650 Jackson Street	4, 700
Takamatsu, R., 606 Pike Street.	
Takano, T., 502 Sixth Street South	50
Takanaka & Ryoshikawa, 509 King Street.	
Takano, T., 316 Maynard Street	40
Takoaka, M., Co., 1242 Main Street	280
Takata, Y., 1509 Washington Street.	
Takata, C., 1218 Main Street	160
Takato & Co., 206 Leary Street	230
Takechi, J., 157 Washington Street.	
Takeda, K., 501½ Main Street.	
Tadeka, K., 918 Washington Street	110
Takeda & Yamasaki, 169 Main Street	1, 000
Takee Bros., 603 Main Street	2, 250
Takefuki, M., 1615½ King Street	800
Takemura, K., 109½ Yesler Way (hotel)	200
Takenaka, S., 1015 Washington Street	40
Takenaka & Tsuje, 506 Main Street.	
Takenichi, H. J., 61½ Weller Street.	
Takenchi, K., 1211½ Main Street	250
Takenchi, K., Kirkland Street.	
Takenchi, S., 655½ Main Street	150
Takenobu, Tat, 156½ Main Street.	
Taketa, K., Kent, Route 2.	
Taketa, M., Kent, Route 2.	
Taketa, T., Kent, Route 2.	
Takigawa, K., 602 Cherry Street	350
Takiguchi, T., 1229 Ninth Street West.	
Takiguchi, T. & Co., 1114 Smith Building	100
Takino, H., 513 Maynard Street	200
Takuchi, J., 2211 Thirteenth Street South	410
Tamada, J., Kent Street.	
Tamari & Kamchi, 1501 Fourteenth Street	700

	Amount.
Tamura, G., 216½ Fourth Street South.....	\$180
Tamura, I., 1814 Whipple Street.....	550
Tamura, N., Kent Street.....	460
Tamura, N., Kent, Route 2.	
Tanabe, T., Duvall Street.	
Tanabe, T., 606 Maynard Street.....	550
Tanagi, C., 653 King Street.....	120
Tanaka, A. J., Orillia Street.....	2, 950
Tanaka, F., 721 Madison Street.....	50
Tanaka, G. M., 510 Main Street.....	150
Tanaka, H., Fifth and Jackson Streets (hotel).....	850
Tanaka, H. T., 611 Jackson Street.....	350
Tanaka, K., 500 Jackson Street.....	100
Tanaka, K., 2403 First Street South.....	250
Tanaka, K., 116½ First Street South.	
Tanaka, K., 2700 First Street.	
Tanaka, M., 663 King Street.....	100
Tanaka, R., Orillia Street.	
Tanaka, R., 922 Main Street.....	50
Tanaka, R., 508 Jackson Street.....	850
Tanaka, Sam, 720½ Charles Street.....	150
Tanaka, S., 116½ First Street south.....	200
Tanaka, S., 625 Weller Street.	
Tanaka, S., 652 Weller Street.	
Tanaka, S., 1101 Jackson Street.....	450
Tanaka, S., 123 Maynard Street.....	220
Tanaka, S., 1523½ Second Avenue.	
Tanaka, T., 674 Weller Street.	
Tanaka, T., 615½ Jackson Street.....	600
Tanaka, T., 615 Fourth Street (hotel).....	2, 650
Tanaka, T., Auburn Street.	
Tanaka, W., 665 Dearborn Street.....	1, 100
Tanaka, Y., 674 Weller Street.....	400
Tanaka & Yoshimoto, 1424 First Street.	
Taneda Co., 218 Sixth Street south.	
Tani, T., 1324 Seventh Street.	
Taniguchi, H., 1205 Stewart Street.	
Taniguchi, H., 1908 Seventh Street.	
Taniguchi K., 2228 First Street.....	430
Tanino, W., Corner Market.	
Tanisawa, W., 611½ Sixth Street south.	
Tashiro, F., 611 Main Street.	
Tashiro, K., Co., 109 Prefontaine Place.	
Tasoff, C., 520 Sixth Street south.	
Tatsumi, 415 Washington Street.....	100
Tatsumi, T., Mrs., 107 Sixteenth Street south.....	100
Terada, U., Kent Street.	
Terai, T., 660 Dearborn Street.....	200
Teramura, T., Auburn Street.	
Terameyer, F. M., 616 Main Street.....	200
Terao, K., 811 Eighth Street south.....	70
Tereo, Y., 217 Second Street south.	
Tobo, G. Y., 216 Fifth Street south (hotel).....	800
Togami, Y., 1035 Seattle Boulevard.	
Togo, S., 212 Ninth Street south.....	50
Togo Empl. Co., 411 Maine Street (employment).....	100
Togo Inv. Co., 407 Main Street (investment).....	350
Togo Junk Co., 410 First Avenue south.....	4, 350
Toi, K., 202 Fifth Street south.	
Toji, S., 661 Yesler Way.....	150
Toji, Tom., 506 Sixth Street south.....	130
Tomasada, J., Orillia Street.	
Tominaga, T., 665 Dearborn Street.....	150
Tomita, E., 515 Yesler Way.....	300
Tomita, T., 716 Yesler Way.	
Tomiyé & Taguchi, 524 Broadway.....	340

Tomoeda, Y., 516½ King Street.	
Tonaka, Y., 209 Second Street south.	Amount.
Tonomura, S., 816 Maynard Street	\$100
Toribara, M., 711 Judkins Street.	
Torii, T., 677 Jackson Street	920
Toyama, K., Pine Street Annex Market.	
Toyko Tuto Rent Co., 502 Main Street	3,700
Toyoji, W., 801 Charles Street	1,170
Tshikawa, Y., 2624 Western Street.	
Tsubahara, K., 818 First Avenue (hotel)	600
Tsubokida, T., 218 Fifth Street south	50
Tsubokihara, K., 156 Main Street.	
Tsubota Yamanoto & Doi, Kent Street.	
Tsuchihira, T., 517 Fifth Street north	240
Tsuchiya, N., 517 Jackson Street	250
Tsuda, K., 307 Maynard Street	40
Tsuja, M., A. Behrens Place.	
Tsuji, Geo., 4003 Eighth Street south.	
Tsujimoto, W. & Ota, 657½ King Street	1,200
Tsujimura, C., 1908 Seventh Street	850
Tsukamaki, K., Kent route 2	5,050
Tsukimoto, J. E., 111 Eleventh Street South	50
Tsukuno, Ichizuo, 919 Twenty-sixth Street South	280
Tsukuno, T., 404 Main Street	70
Tsumita, S., 116 Eighth Street South	60
Tsutakawa, R., 236 First Street West.	
Tsukawa, S., 1815 Federal Avenue	100
Tsutiya, T., 2018 East Madison Street.	
Tsuye, K., 1104 Howell Street	80
Twami, M., 506½ Maynard Street.	
Tagos & Spokas, 824 Pike Street	360
Taiguchi H., 1205 Stewart Street	200
Take, J. Co., 612 Weller Street	990
Takeshita, S., O'Brien Street	1520
Tamesa, U	320
Tamosada, J., Orillia Street	3,310
Tanafe, S., Kent Street	250
Tanaka, G., route 3	170
Tanaka, H., 151 Eleventh Street	1,700
Tanaka, Tom T., 1123 Howell Street	110
Tanake & Ugeda, Kent route 3	2,340
Tatsumi, M., 411 Jefferson Street	750
Togos, Geo., Eighty-fifth and Fifth Streets NE	280
Tominaga, T., Factoria Street	230
Tomoto, T., Kent route 2	2,270
Tsubota, S., Kent Street	4,450
Ukazawa, T., Fourteenth Street South and Dallas Street	210
Uomoto, H., 2212½ First Street	2,650
Urakawa & Uyeda, 207½ First Street South	650
Uchibori, Y., 615 King Street (barber)	70
Uchida, O., 2228½ First Street	260
Uchida Trading Co., 614 Leary Building	500
Uchimoro, K., 667 Washington Street	90
Uchimura, T., 659 King Street	50
Ueda, M. Mrs., 618½ Weller Street.	
Ueda, M., Kent route 3	1,580
Ueda, Y., 208 Washington Street.	
Ugemniami, K., 4120 Thirty-seventh Street South.	
Ugimoto, N., 506 Sixth Street south.	
Ukaji, M., 2130 East Madison Street	560
Umegaki, N., 1321 Third Street.	
Umemoto, Y.	
Umemura, Juzo, 201 Fourteenth Street	540
Umino, G., 517 Washington Street.	
Unno, Geo. Y., 2225½ First Street.	

	Amount.
Uno, K.	
Uno, S., Tukwila Street.....	\$640
Uno, H. & Shimamoto, 619½ Sixth Street South.....	350
Ushi. Yama, 506 Pacific Block.	
Utsi & Yamada, 407 Sixth Street South.	
Utsurogi, S., 518½ Main Street.	
Uwate, T., 528 Yesler Way.....	200
Uyeda, H., 817 Eighth Street.....	270
Uyeda, S., Kent Street.	
Uyeda, S., 311 First Street South.....	1, 350
Uyehard, H., 913 Washington Street.	
Uyeki, F., 515 Jackson Street.....	970
Uyeno, T., 501½ Main Street.	
Wada, S., 405 Fifth Street south.....	610
Wakamatsu, T. K., 1124 Howell Street.	
Wakamatsu, Y., 1265 Main Street (apts.).....	460
Wakamoto, T. & Co., 665 Weller Street.....	1, 860
Wakosuji, M., 673 Main Street.....	40
Wamato, U., 517 King Street.	
Watanabe, H. S., 422 Main Street.....	500
Watanabe, J., 4029 Rainier Boulevard.....	170
Watanabe, J.	
Watanabe, M., 1211 First Street.....	1, 800
Watanabe, M., 4003 Eighth Street south.....	1, 000
Watanabe, S., 605½ Main Street.	
Watanabe, S., 110 Washington Street (restaurant).....	210
Watanabe, Y., 1220 East Spruce Street.....	280
Watanabe, Y., 823 Yesler Way.	
Wataoka, K., 168 Main Street.....	850
Watari, G.	
Wiarni, M., 810 Thomas Street.	
Wihinen, Toimi, 1552 Ninth Street.	
Woguchi, T., 5211 Ballard Street.	
Wowa, H., Kirkland Street.....	440
Yaba, C., 410 Eighth Street south (hotel).....	950
Yabe, C., 1115 Fourteenth Street.....	400
Yabe, K., 1543 Fifteenth Street south.....	260
Yabu, T., route 8, box 268.....	450
Yabuki, K., Houghton Street.	
Yabuki, T., Bellevue Street.....	330
Yabuka & Kurisaka, 513 King Street.....	300
Yagasake, S., 510 King Street.	
Yagy, J. R., 651 Main Street.	
Yajena, H., 819 Washington Street.....	50
Yakamasaki, S., 832 Charles Street.	
Yakota, W. T., Co., 810 Jackson Street.	
Yamada, A., 1345 Weller Street.	
Yamada, M., Auburn Street.	
Yamada, N., 928 Twelfth Street.....	500
Yamada, S., 208 Fourth Street south.....	30
Yamada, T., 423 Maynard Street.	
Yamada, T., 813 King Street.....	50
Yamada, T., 506½ Jackson Street (hotel).....	1, 090
Yamada, T., 617 King Street.....	2, 000
Yamaguchi, F., 119 Washington Street.....	100
Yamaguchi, G. R., 1523 East Alder Street.....	1, 500
Yamaguchi, H., 503 Sixth Street south.....	120
Yamaguchi, J., 503 Sixth Street south.....	70
Yamaguchi, K., 403 Main Street.	
Yamaguchi, M., 1003 Yesler Way.....	40
Yamaguchi, M., 115 Third Street south.	
Yamaguchi, T., 320 Twenty-second Street south.....	200
Yamaguchi, T., 661 Main Street.....	50
Yamaguchi, Y., Bellevue Street.....	380
Yamaguchi Co., 417 Maynard Street.....	550

	Amount.
Yamaguchi & Yamato, 500 Sixth Street south-----	\$450
Yamakashi, T., 1217 Main Street.	
Yamaketa, H., 2022 Fourth Street south-----	450
Yamakoshi, H., 1251 Main Street-----	200
Yamakoshi, T., 1217 Main Street.	
Yamakoshi, T., & Co., 1524½ Sixth Street.	
Yamamoto, G., 1119 First Street.	
Yamamoto, J. N., 814 Washington Street-----	150
Yamamoto, J., 418 Jefferson Street.	
Yamamoto, K., 665 Jackson Street-----	650
Yamamoto, M. J., 1040 Jackson Street-----	1, 050
Yamamoto, N., 306 James Street-----	690
Yamamoto, Sig, 1214 East Spruce Street-----	300
Yamamoto, S-----	150
Yamamoto, T., 503 King Street-----	60
Yamamoto, T. S., 609½ King Street-----	300
Yamamoto, W., 416 Washington Street-----	30
Yamamoto, Y., 168 Jackson Street.	
Yamamoto & Co., 511 Main Street.	
Yamamoto & Shutano, Orillia Street.	
• Yamamura, W., 208 Ninth Street south-----	450
Yamanabe, M., 320 Union Street-----	3, 980
Yamanchi, C., 304 Sixth Street south.	
Yamane, M., 518 King Street-----	480
Yamane, S., 633½ King Street-----	50
Yamano, K., 214 Fourth Street south-----	100
Yamaska, J., Enumclaw Street.	
Yamaoka, Otataka, 1403 Eighty-fifth Street, NE-----	670
Yamasa Co., 658 Jackson Street-----	3, 230
Yamasaki, F. S., 2219½ First Street.	
Yamasaki, T., 613½ Jackson Street-----	3, 680
Yamashita, S., Kent Street.	
Yamashita, K., 811 Lane Street-----	150
Yamato, S., route 2-----	1, 000
Yamatoya Co., 605 Jackson Street-----	670
Yamazaki, F., 416 Fifth Street south (restaurant)-----	650
Yammoto, T., 819 Howell Street.	
Yanai, M., 2015½ First Avenue.	
Yaneyama, M., 513 Sixth Street south-----	800
Yano, H., 116 Second Street south.	
Yano, Mrs. M., 408 Fifth Street south-----	520
Yasaki, Lenzo, Bellevue Street.	
Yashida, D., 208 Jackson Street.	
Yashioke, E., Redmond Street.	
Yasuda, T., 711 Sixth Street south.	
Yasui & Imai, 612 Maynard Street.	
Yasumura, Geo. Y., 1326 Dearborn Street-----	560
Yasutake, T., 815 Main Street-----	50
Yata, K., 355 Fifteenth Street-----	570
Yata, K., 657 Jackson Street-----	1, 200
Yatsuyanagi, M., 4035 Thirty-eighth Street south-----	60
Yawazi, T., 415 Sixth Street south-----	200
Yoda, B., 1020 Main Street-----	100
Yogi, K., 815 King Street-----	60
Yokahama Specie Bank, Central Building.	
Yokosawa, T., 506 East Pine Street-----	100
Yokotachi & Tamura, 83 Pike Street.	
Yokoto, K., Route 3-----	1, 210
Yokoyama, N., Route 1.	
Yokoyama, S., 510 Jefferson Street-----	1, 100
Yomane, K., 1228 Kenyon Street-----	440
Yonago, M., 1521 Eighth Street-----	1, 750
Yonesaka, Y., 517 King Street-----	350
Yoneyana, W., 513 Sixth Street south.	
Yoroka, T., 712 Lane Street-----	300
Yorita, M., 616 Washington Street-----	680

	Amount.
Yoshida, J., 513 Third Street north.	
Yoshida, D., 604 King Street.	\$130
Yoshida, K., 504 East Pine Street.	1, 690
Yoshida, M., 313½ First Street south.	
Yoshida, S., 7801 Forty-fourth Street southwest.	
Yoshihara, N., 507½ Jackson Street.	
Yoshijumi, I., 311½ Second Street south.	200
Yoshikata, I., 101 Twelfth Street south.	
Yoshimi, C., 1326 Dearborn Street.	2, 150
Yoshimochi, M., 507½ Sixth Street south.	250
Yoshino, S., 819 Eleventh Street.	
Yoshimoto, K., Auburn Street.	
Yoshimura, H., 112½ Seventh Street south.	250
Yoshimura, S., 669 King Street.	750
Yoshimura, S., Dr., 655 Jackson Street.	950
Yoshioka, K., Thomas Street.	3, 010
Yoshioka, T., 1601½ First Street.	
Yoshioka & Hagihara, 219 James Street.	150
Yoshioka & Nito, 518 James Street.	
Yoshotomi, J., 709½ Washington Street.	90
Yoshitomi, T., 616 Charles Street.	450
Yoshizawa & Co., 200 Fifth Street south.	
Yoshizumi, I., 311½ Second Street south.	
Yosui, Y., 514½ King Street.	
Younoki Grocery Co., 1314 East Forty-fifth Street.	1, 190
Yuasa, U., 521½ Sixth Street south.	300
Yunoki, H., 1314 East Forty-fifth Street.	
Yabe, Frank N., 157 Fifteenth Street.	910
Yabe, C., & Co., 506½ Maynard Street.	1, 250
Yake, Jennie, 502 Boylston Street north.	350
Yamaguchi & Kakabe, 1321 Third Street.	1, 000
Yamamoto, M., Kent (R. F. D.)	2, 730
Yamamoto, Y., 819 Howell Street.	450
Yamanoka, S., 2936 Eleventh Street.	650
Yomashita, N., Kent, Route 2.	370
Yasaki, Lenzo, Bellevue Street.	380
Yokoto, W. F., 810 Jackson Street.	630
Yomooka, H., Enumclaw Street.	500
Yoneyama, M., Route 7, Seattle Street.	90
Yoncsad, M., 1403 Whippe Street.	190
Yoshida, Ed. K., Duvall Street.	3, 760
Yoshida, M. K., 5409 Twentieth Street northwest.	150
Yoshida, F., 206 Second Street.	750

Mr. Box. Do you notice any political activity by the local Japanese in the city or county affairs in any election?

Mr. TINDALL. I have seen their influence in matters coming before the city council.

Mr. Box. How is that influence exerted?

Mr. TINDALL. Through their commercial relations and their business associates. They appear through a white man in cases I have noticed.

Mr. Box. Well, is that considerable or trivial?

Mr. TINDALL. I will state the cases I have in mind are the junk and pool room license case, in which I know that, aside from their attorney, there has been present at the hearings a white gentleman of this city—a prominent man—who gave every evidence of and who I always understood represented their interests. I also felt, in connection with the bill that I have been trying to get through the council here recently on the subject of the collection of the city swill, that there was a strong Japanese influence there; but I am compelled to infer from the actions of a certain person who was

lobbying against the bill—he was the proprietor of a small white resort, and he persistently and insisently lobbied against it, and not only met the committee itself but interviewed me a number of times; and, finally, I was so surprised at his attitude I asked him what his interest was. I said, “I am saving your life; what are you working against the bill for?” But he did not tell me; but I have recently understood the reason. While I knew he was hard pushed in a financial way when the bill was up, and understand his notes are due at the bank and his business is failing; but he has come out with a new truck and a lot of garbage cans on it of the exact style the Japanese are using; and I think all the time he was in the pay of the restaurant men who were fighting the bill, and I concluded there was Japanese interest behind him—something more than his own interests—because his own interests lay with the bill.

Mr. Box. What is your conclusion as to whether their political influence is increasing or decreasing?

Mr. TINDALL. I have only been in official life just a few months—from the 1st of March—so that I can not make a comparison with past conditions. I believe this; that they can call upon white friends in any emergency; I am satisfied of that. They have a strong hold here; they have so many connections that when they want anything done they can just pull the strings and the influences will come to their support; there is no doubt about it. They have got so many people depending on their trade and their patronage and power that they can always find lots of support, maybe not enough to always carry a point, but enough to make the pressure noticeable.

Mr. RAKER. May I ask just one question? Mr. Witness, I find a statement here signed “Robert L. Laing,” which statement shows that there are apartment houses, 67; automobile garages and repair shops, 14; automobile rental companies, 2; automobile tire shops, 6; art stores, 14; booksellers and stationers, 4; barber shops and bath-houses, 70; bakeries, 6; banks, 5; billiard and pool parlors, 16; commission merchants, 3; confectioners (wholesale), 6; carpenter and cabinetmakers shops, 5; confectionery, cigar, fruit, and soft-drink stores, 49; clothing stores, 10; dairies, 1; dentists, 9; drug stores, 12; dyers and cleaners, 50; drayage and express companies, 15; dress-makers, 6; dry goods stores, 9; electrical supplies and electricians, 6; employment agencies, 5; fish cake manufacturer, 1; florists and nurseries, 10; fruit and vegetable stalls in public markets, 45; fuel dealers, 2; furniture factory, 1; furniture stores, 3; farmers holding permits to sell in farmers’ market, 242; grocers (retail), 91; grocers (wholesale), 4; general merchandise stores, 9; general contractor, 1; hat and plume cleaner, 1; hotel supplies, 3; hotels and lodging houses, 282; hospital, 1; importers and exporters, 35; ice-cream cone manufacturers, 3; interpreters, 6; jewelers’ and watchmakers’ stores, 14; junk dealers, 3; knitting factories, 4; laundries (steam and hand), 44; meat and fish markets, 17; newspapers, 4; plumbing companies, 9; printers and stamp works, 3; physicians and surgeons, 19; photographers, 6; real estate and investment companies, 6; restaurants, 73; shoe stores, 3; shoemakers’ and repairers’ shops, 25; ship chandler, 1; second-hand goods stores, 34; schools, 4; sign and house painting companies, 4; soft-drink bottlers, 3; tailors’ and menders’ shops, 31; theaters, 7; vegetables (wholesale), 4; vulcanizers (see tire shops);

hardware stores, 4; total, 1,462. Different kinds of business engaged in, 65.

And with the statement that he has not listed the truck gardeners and a number of smaller rooming houses.

Now, here is a classified list of different lines of businesses engaged in by Japanese in this city, and the location of each place of business. I want to ask you if, as a witness on the stand, you think that is practically as you understand it, a true statement of the conditions?

Mr. TINDALL. That is, as I understand it, a true statement of businesses which have come under the observation of the fire department through their official inspectors, that was submitted to me. Mr. Laing is an inspector of the fire department and he suggests, in handing it to me, that that is taken from the fire inspector's books. You will find the person by name attached to the summary which you just read in that list pinned together.

The CHAIRMAN. The hearing will be concluded, or suspended, until 8 o'clock to-night, when we desire to hear the leading Japanese representatives; and while I say hearing will be concluded now, I mean it will be concluded in so far as it applies to the Japanese question.

We would like to examine Mr. John Speed Smith and Commissioner White on other matters.

(A statement submitted by Mr. Tindall, purporting to be a list of stockholders of oriental banks in the city of Seattle, follows.)

*List of Japanese stockholders in Seattle banks, 1920.*

SPECIE BANK OF SEATTLE.		No. of shares.
J. T. Kikutake, Seattle, Wash.....		57
G. R. Yamaguchi, Seattle, Wash.....		40
A. V. Williams, Seattle, Wash.....		25
Goon Dip, Seattle, Wash.....		20
Moy Back Hing, Portland, Oreg.....		20
H. H. Okuda, Seattle, Wash.....		10
M. Hirashima, Seattle, Wash.....		8
M. Tsutsumi, Seattle, Wash.....		7
G. Hatani, Seattle, Wash.....		7
Benj. S. Ohnick, Seattle, Wash.....		7
E. Yamanaka, Seattle, Wash.....		6
C. M. Uyeda, Seattle, Wash.....		5
R. Okasawa, Seattle, Wash.....		5
H. K. Fukuhara, Seattle, Wash.....		5
S. Murakami, Seattle, Wash.....		5
S. Yoshida, Seattle, Wash.....		5
J. Funai, Seattle, Wash.....		5
F. Iwami, Seattle, Wash.....		2
I. Kaita, Seattle, Wash.....		2
R. Shimamura, Seattle, Wash.....		1
M. Iwami, Seattle, Wash.....		1
N. Nishimoto, Seattle, Wash.....		1
K. S. Kubo, Seattle, Wash.....		1
I. Ogami, Seattle, Wash.....		1
M. Ito, Seattle, Wash.....		1
N. Nakata, Seattle, Wash.....		1
C. Yoshimi, Seattle, Wash.....		1
S. Arai, Seattle, Wash.....		1
Total .....		250



## SUMITOMO BANK OF SEATTLE.

	No. of shares.
Kichizayemon Sumitomo, 5 Chrome Kitahama Osaka, Japan-----	1, 875
Masayuki Kawakatsu, 802 Third Avenue, Seattle-----	30
H. B. Jones, 1162 East Newton Street, Seattle-----	25
A. L. Hawley, 1200 Harvard Avenue, Seattle-----	20
Koji Hoshii, 802 Third Avenue, Seattle-----	20
Andrew Kennedy, 1215 Third Avenue north, Seattle-----	10
Seiso Yamase, 802 Third Avenue, Seattle-----	10
W. W. Reed, 343 Kinnear Place, Seattle-----	10
Total-----	2, 000

## JAPANESE COMMERCIAL BANK OF SEATTLE.

M. Furuya, Seattle, Wash-----	425
D. Matsumi, Seattle, Wash-----	40
W. L. Gazzam, Seattle, Wash-----	10
W. A. Keene, Seattle, Wash-----	10
S. Kawai, Seattle, Wash-----	10
S. Fukuhara, Seattle, Wash-----	5
Total-----	500

## ORIENTAL AMERICAN BANK.

M. Furuya, Seattle, Wash-----	265
W. A. Keene, Seattle, Wash-----	10
H. Hasegawa, Seattle, Wash-----	10
T. Fujioka, Seattle, Wash-----	10
James S. Goldsmith, Seattle, Wash-----	5
Total-----	300

## STATEMENT OF MR. JOHN SPEED SMITH.

(The witness was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your full name.

Mr. SMITH. John Speed Smith.

The CHAIRMAN. And your business?

Mr. SMITH. I am chief naturalization examiner, with headquarters in Seattle, for the district of Washington, Oregon, all of northern Idaho, and Montana—southern Idaho has been attached recently.

The CHAIRMAN. I want to ask you whether you are familiar with the various sections of the naturalization bill finally perfected late in the last session and introduced in my name?

Mr. SMITH. I am not. You mean the act of May 9?

The CHAIRMAN. No; a bill which carries with it a plan for doing away with the certificate of arrival—the ship's certificate of arrival.

Mr. SMITH. No; I am not familiar with that bill. I do not think I have seen it. I have seen several of those bills. I do not know which one you refer to.

The CHAIRMAN. It was perfected two or three times. Have you any views in regard to that plan—to do away with the ship's certificate?

Mr. SMITH. Yes; I have.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you mind stating them to us?

Mr. SMITH. I think that the certificate of arrival is mostly essential in connection with the matter of naturalization. It is a starting point as to the matter of residence and how the alien comes in, and

enables the inspecting officer to have something to start with in his investigation.

Mr. SIEGEL. Perhaps you do not know that the bill provides that the court shall elect what kind of proof is required in place of a certificate of arrival.

Mr. SMITH. No, sir; I do not.

Mr. SIEGEL. We have been discussing this matter partially in the dark unless you see the exact language.

Mr. SMITH. But in my experience I have found that the certificate of arrival is most valuable. In very many instances, however, it does not amount to anything, but there are many other classes of cases in which it is very essential.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now we are getting down to it; if we haven't got the certificate, they make up one, don't they?

Mr. SMITH. Yes; and there is no way of checking it. That is particularly true with reference to aliens coming in from the border ports of Canada and Mexico. We have instances here where they have gone backward and forward so many times that we do not know where to stop them.

Mr. SIEGEL. As a matter of fact, they come in and go backward and forward at the present time from the Canadian border?

Mr. SMITH. Yes; but there is a record made.

Mr. SIEGEL. Each time?

Mr. SMITH. I understand so. Mr. White, the immigration commissioner, can tell you about that.

Mr. SIEGEL. I don't think so. As I understand it, they can come across.

The CHAIRMAN. Let us get Commissioner White's interpretation on this point while we are at it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Let us finish with one witness at the time.

The CHAIRMAN. What we want to get at is this, if a naturalization officer can secure for a man who has not got one, a certificate of arrival, or say that they can make him one, what is the use of keeping an immense number of clerks at that business?

Mr. SMITH. Well, that has been obviated to a great extent so far as we are concerned here by a recent ruling of the bureau. A man comes to my office and says he came here from Canada or came in somewhere as a deserter and we know there is no record; I have authority to send him right over to Mr. White, and he has the facilities to get the information from the different ports, and he can examine him, and within 24 hours, or two days at least, he can have the certificate here ready, whereas under the old system we would have to send to Washington, and then would have to wait, and I believe there is 50,000 claims from certain ports.

Mr. SIEGEL. Twenty-four thousand at Ellis Island alone.

Mr. SMITH. In that way we can handle this coast.

The CHAIRMAN. You speak of border cases?

Mr. SMITH. Border cases, and I do not think there is any hardship there. A man comes into my office and tells me the circumstances under which he came in, and he says when he left Canada to come down he was just coming on a visit, and the consequence was the immigration office did not make any record. I think Mr. White will bear me out in saying that during the years if a man came from

Canada, and he was merely coming over on a little business, they passed him as a matter of comity between the two offices. He would come over and get a job and stay here six or eight years, and decide to become a citizen—no record. But under the practice that we have now I refer the case to Mr. White, and we find out that there is no reason he should not have come in in the first place, and if he did not violate the immigration laws he gets a certificate.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you are dealing with the ship's certificate man, and where do you go—do you search any record to find this man didn't have any record?

Mr. SMITH. The immigration officer does. If he comes in as a deserter there is a record at the port where he came in. If he deserted a vessel the master of the ship had to pay his head tax before the vessel would be allowed to leave the port, and then the question would arise whether or not he came in violation of the immigration laws, and there may have been something the matter with him, and then Mr. White, the immigration people, examine him to ascertain if there was any reason he should not have been admitted in the first place.

The CHAIRMAN. And then they go to work and issue a certificate of arrival by Mr. White?

Mr. SMITH. Yes, sir; and there is no delay.

The CHAIRMAN. How many cases of that kind did you have here in the last year; approximately, I don't expect you to be exact?

Mr. SMITH. You mean where they required this nunc pro tunc examination?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. SMITH. I have those figures in my desk. I should say—now this is merely a guess—

The CHAIRMAN. I understand that—do the best you can.

Mr. SMITH. I should say not to exceed a couple of hundred; and they are conducting, as I understand it, by affidavits, many examinations; where they live at an inaccessible place where they can not come to Mr. White's office, they have prepared questions and answers that they send to him, and on that they decide whether he could be admitted legally and issue a certificate. For instance, if a man lives down in Cowlitz County, it would be expensive to come to the immigration office.

The CHAIRMAN. This is a man that is in here without any record?

Mr. SMITH. That is the man I am talking about.

The CHAIRMAN. And he writes in and they send him a set of questions and answers and if he fills them out he is entitled to his papers?

Mr. SMITH. The immigration officer will determine from his answers and investigation whether he came in legally.

Mr. RAKER. In other words, by filing the certificate you have the record in the first place of all those who come in legally?

Mr. SMITH. That is the point.

Mr. RAKER. And you do not need any extraneous affidavit or delay; the man presents the certificate and he proceeds on with his case.

Mr. SMITH. That starts with the residence of every naturalization applicant.

Mr. RAKER. And you have a record of it and the certificate of arrival, for the protection of the Government and the protection of the individual.

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, the class that comes over the border just for a visit and then makes up his mind that he wants to stay after he is here two or three years, or five years, you then go back and obtain his record as to when he came over and his conduct up to the present time and turn that over to the immigration officer, and if it shows good faith and nothing against the man, to show that he could not have been legally admitted at that time, why, you issue him a certificate, and that will permit him to proceed with his final papers.

Mr. SMITH. The object of this investigation is to determine whether that man was within the admissible class.

Mr. RAKER. Now, if he has come in without obtaining the necessary papers, he has, in substance, violated the law, and it could not be a great burden to him to have to go to a little expense to furnish the proper information to the end that you may see what his conduct has been.

Mr. SMITH. Absolutely—you have got it exactly.

Mr. RAKER. Now, with the fellow that is smuggled in, it is to the advantage of the Government to catch him, so that you can send him out.

Mr. SMITH. I should say so. I had a case the other day which illustrates your point. A man was up in Canada; he was an Englishman; he was a mechanic, and he was living in Canada. He found a man down in Great Falls, an employer of labor who would give him a job, and through correspondence he entered into an agreement with this employer to come over and work for him. He went to the immigration officer and found he could not legally come through. For some reason or other he was afraid and he got on a load of hay and came in. They caught him afterwards and sent him back; he boasted that he beat the immigration laws by getting on the load of hay and coming over with the farmer. Now, in entering in that way he entered in violation of the immigration law as a contract laborer.

Now, we won't be able to catch those fellows unless we have this official investigation as a starting point to naturalization.

Mr. RAKER. You have had very many years of experience?

Mr. SMITH. Twelve years.

Mr. RAKER. And from your 12 years of experience you think the law on that certificate is all right?

Mr. SMITH. I do.

Mr. RAKER. And it would be a mistake to——

Mr. SMITH (interposing). To abolish it.

Mr. RAKER. To abolish it?

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What kind of record do you keep of a man coming in from the Canadian border?

Mr. SMITH. Mr. White will tell you.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, suppose a man came in 5 years or 10 years ago, all he does is get an affidavit and he presents it to the commissioner and he gets the certificate of arrival; is that correct, and so far as

you are concerned all you are concerned with is the certificate of arrival?

Mr. SMITH. I want an official starting point.

Mr. SIEGEL. A certificate of arrival?

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is all you are concerned with?

Mr. SMITH. That is all I am concerned with as to the beginning of his official residence in the United States.

Mr. SIEGEL. But that residence may go back of five years?

Mr. SMITH. Or 10 years.

Mr. SIEGEL. To the time he came here?

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. All the commissioner of immigration has to work on is the statement made by the would-be citizen and his witnesses and friends, is that correct?

Mr. SMITH. I do not know how or what the immigration people do in corroboration of this man's statements. I am not prepared to tell you or this committee the investigation the immigration people made. They have an official record.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, aside from that, what investigation do you make outside of the investigation of what the two citizens tell you as to the good character and reputation of the applicant when he appears for citizenship?

Mr. SMITH. I am concerned with him for the period of five years immediately preceding the date he files the application for citizenship. I may be concerned for a longer period if in the investigation that I make something suspicious develops.

Mr. SIEGEL. But take the ordinary case.

Mr. SMITH. In the ordinary case, if there is nothing develops and the witnesses are credible and confirm the investigation I make, and there is nothing develops that is suspicious in any way, I do not question this man further than the five years, because that is imperative and the law requires it. During that period he has established by two credible witnesses, citizens, that he has resided continuously in the United States for that period and in the State one year, and that during that time he has behaved as a man of good moral character and attached to the principles of the Constitution of the United States.

Mr. SIEGEL. Aside from the two witnesses, then, in the ordinary case you do nothing further; is that correct?

Mr. SMITH. That is very true.

Mr. SIEGEL. Isn't that correct?

Mr. SMITH. That is correct; ordinarily, my preliminary examination satisfies me whether there should be any further examination necessary, but in the average case two witnesses suffice, as a rule, to establish the character of the applicant.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the total naturalization for the fiscal year ended June 30, 1920?

Mr. SMITH. I would have to get the papers.

Mr. SIEGEL. Approximately.

Mr. SMITH. I just made my annual report to the bureau and it contained those figures.

Mr. SIEGEL. Give us a guess now and you can correct your record afterwards.

Mr. SMITH. What do you want?

Mr. SIEGEL. The total number during the past year.

Mr. SMITH. In the four States?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes; in your whole district.

Mr. SMITH. My recollection is it is something like between three and four thousand.

Mr. SIEGEL. You can readily realize the difference between handling those four States and handling, for instance, the seven districts of New York.

Mr. SMITH. Yes, indeed.

Mr. SIEGEL. Your territory is larger in area?

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you can readily realize the proposition which is involved in a big city like New York when you are told that right now they are behind 24,000 certificates of arrival. Now, here is the statement of two witnesses, or other proof which the court requires in lieu thereof, just as good as a certificate of arrival.

Mr. SMITH. That will be probably all right in the bulk of the cases.

The CHAIRMAN. The only trouble with it is that it furnishes no starting point.

Mr. SMITH. It furnishes no starting point, and some of the worst fellows we have, we want to know that they came in right, and it seems to me it would be better policy to have more men to look up those records than to cut out that certificate of arrival. I believe the Government would be benefited much more than to take any chances on it to have a sufficient clerical force to promptly look up the record in response to calls without delaying those people.

Mr. SIEGEL. In numerous cases their manifest and their records are such that they can not furnish correct records, even as to the names. Take, for instance, John Doe and Richard Roe; they have got it twisted around; they may have the last name as "John"; you never can get the correct record, however, and in a number of the cases furnished to the bureau we had to send to Europe and furnish copies of the cabin list showing that the people arrived.

Mr. SMITH. I have seen cases where I thought it was quite remarkable where they located the record at all from the names we had to deal with. I admit that.

Mr. SIEGEL. We will admit that without any argument at all.

Mr. SMITH. I do feel that we should have the official starting point with those people, and if you are going to require them to come in under this bill and get a record of them it is not going to be any hardship.

I find, gentlemen, that there is a whole lot of foreigners that come to this country that stay here 10 or 20 or 25 or 30 years, and when they finally decide to become citizens they are in an awful hurry and they raise the devil when they don't get action at once, when they have been here years and years and years, and because of their own laches they have not become citizens; they think everything ought to stop for them.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you refer to this district here?

Mr. SMITH. I don't know that it is any different from any other.

Mr. SIEGEL. It is different from other parts of the country.

Mr. SMITH. I think it is about the same thing everywhere.

Mr. RAKER. I think that is a fact.

Mr. SIEGEL. It is not exactly the fact, because we have not provided the machinery.

Mr. SMITH. I say this without any reflection whatever on you men. We have a great many people who come over from Canada—splendid people—and they stay here indefinitely—years and years—and it would take something acute to bring them to a realization that they want to be citizens. Now, after they have had an opportunity to be naturalized three or four times, it seems to me unreasonable——

Mr. SIEGEL. If it does not come all at once they are in a terrible sweat.

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I think we can send you a copy of this bill and have you go through it, and then you can take your testimony and go over it with it.

Mr. SMITH. I had known of this certificate of arrival for some time, and I think Mr. Smith, the deputy commissioner of naturalization, has a copy.

Mr. RAKER. Some of us have been very strenuously fighting it for the reasons you have given.

Mr. SIEGEL. I think it would be a mistake.

The CHAIRMAN. The commissioner at Portland is opposed to it.

Mr. SMITH. Everyone of my examiners I have with me—and I wish you could hear from George W. Tyler, my chief assistant, and Mr. Thomas, who has been there a great many years—every one of them believe that the certificate of arrival is necessary; and while I have not corresponded with any of the Federal officers on the subject since the matter came up, from what I know of the men that are the naturalization officials in the field I believe that the majority of them are not in favor of it. That is my information and opinion.

Mr. RAKER. The law requires a certificate, and they have the officers when they land in New York to collect that certificate?

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. If the alien thinks very strongly of this country and wants to reap the benefits from it it would not be much trouble to obtain and preserve his certificate.

Mr. SMITH. I have not found any cases of that kind.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you assume for a moment that when the alien arrives he obtains the certificate right away?

Mr. SMITH. I don't think they do give them to them. The reason for that, I understand, is it would be expensive to issue those certificates, and it is a well-known fact that a very large percentage of them went back and did not come here to stay.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are incorrect in that, too. I think you will find upon investigation that you have not looked into the matter very thoroughly in that respect, when a moment ago you answered Judge Raker and you said that certificates were handed out to those people when they arrived and they lost them.

Mr. SMITH. I didn't mean to say that because——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Now, the truth of the matter is that the average man who wants to become a citizen does not know that he needs a certificate of arrival until he tries to become a citizen, isn't that true?

Mr. SMITH. I don't think so.

Mr. SIEGEL. You think he knows it when he arrives?

Mr. SMITH. No, sir; but I think by the time he lives here a sufficient time to apply for citizenship he finds it out.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many years?

Mr. SMITH. Five years.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you ever tried to get some of those vertificates at Ellis Island—and you must not forget that 80 per cent of naturalization occurs in New York.

Mr. SMITH. I know where the naturalization is—the bulk of it is back East.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you have to realize that the man himself is not to blame if he can not obtain the certificate, and as the law reads now he can not become a citizen unless he obtains something in place of the certificate of arrival.

Mr. SMITH. I understand there is a provision made in the immigration laws to give him a nunc pro tunc certificate of arrival?

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). These are cases where he arrived right, but the records are not straight.

Mr. SMITH. Then, there should be some provision in the law.

Mr. RAKER. He lives in New York or New Jersey, within a radius of 20 miles, and it would cost 5 cents to go over and 5 cents to come back. People who come to this country do not have much trouble about riding 200 miles to get their papers fixed up.

Mr. SMITH. I have not heard much growling about it.

Mr. Box. How many people are naturalized within your district within the year?

Mr. SMITH. That is guesswork.

Mr. Box. Between three and four thousand?

Mr. SMITH. Yes.

Mr. Box. What is your estimate as to the number who have applied for citizenship and were refused within that time?

Mr. SMITH. I can't give you the exact percentage of it. I have the figures there. It is not very great now. It has decreased very considerably.

Mr. Box. That is, the number of rejections has decreased?

Mr. SMITH. The number of rejections has decreased, because at first, after we became conversant with the requirements of the immigration law and we insisted on the courts not admitting aliens who were not familiar with our institutions, and many of them were denied because of their inability to educate themselves and learn that, and then a large percentage of the rejections were made because of improper evidence and incompetent evidence and the like, but they have learned now that they must have the right witnesses; they have learned it now that they can not substitute incompetent for competent witnesses; they have learned they must get the right kind of witnesses and file the petition that the law requires, and the result of it is that the percentage of those dismissals now is negligible.

Mr. Box. Are they not preparing those applicants for citizenship and examining them beforehand?

Mr. SMITH. Unquestionably.

Mr. Box. You think that is most important?

Mr. SMITH. Unquestionably. I can prove by my records—for instance, if you will pardon a digression. Three years ago I succeeded



in getting the city superintendent of schools through the school board to give me an evening school in the central part of the city. That school goes on during the year round, three evenings in the week. Every applicant for citizenship in the city of Seattle in both courts reports to me with his witnesses as soon as he files, and I make my preliminary examination. When he does that I explain to him about this school and I give him a card signed by me and addressed to the teacher, giving him specific information where this school is. I find that practically 90 per cent of the applicants are only too glad to take advantage of the opportunity to go to this school, where they are taught and where a course is provided for, and they are furnished a textbook and they go to school, and if they attend at least 12 evenings, myself and men go to the school twice a month and give them an examination at the school. We do that on our own time.

Mr. Box. Do you find the public spirit of the citizens increasing in their disposition to do that?

Mr. SMITH. Certainly; and after they get a certificate of arrival from the school and present it in court, the court accepts it in lieu of the examination as to the Government in the open court. On Saturday we admitted 47 applicants for citizenship, and I think out of the 47, at least 38 or 40 had those certificates, and the only examination in court was as to their residence and character. We had already, of course, looked up the other—checked up the other.

Mr. Box. Is your force of inspectors sufficient to enable you to do the work properly?

Mr. SMITH. Absolutely not—absolutely not.

Mr. Box. Then its efficiency would be greatly increased if the number of inspectors were increased?

Mr. SMITH. If I had the number to carry out the bureau of education plan and to make the investigation, which ought to be made in each case, I believe there would be a negligible number of aliens admitted to citizenship who should not. This educational part of our problem is practically in its infancy, but I can give you figures which will show that it is growing. The school superintendent and the teachers have been most generous. A man lives out in some part of the country; we give him a card to the teacher and the teacher gives him instructions. When he comes into court he brings the papers from the teacher, and we find, on examination, they have at least a fundamental knowledge of what it means to be a citizen; and I believe the plan will work out very nicely.

Mr. Box. You believe a continuance of the present plan along more elaborate lines will do the work much better than now and more satisfactorily?

Mr. SMITH. Absolutely. I have not found any real hardship on the certificate of landing.

Mr. SIEGEL. The truth of the matter is that the condition prevalent at Ellis Island is entirely different than the conditions which you have here?

Mr. SMITH. This port is growing, and we are going to have a lot of them coming in here.

(Mr. Smith submitted the following statement of the work done by the Seattle office, Bureau of Naturalization:)

## JOHN SPEED SMITH EXHIBIT A.

[United States Department of Labor, Bureau of Naturalization, Washington.]

*Annual report, fiscal year 1920, for Seattle district.**Recapitulation of naturalization work during the year.***Examination of records in courts:**

Petitions	6,021
Declarations	4,687

**Investigations:**

## Petitioners—

In person	3,555
By correspondence	3,685

Total	7,240
-------	-------

## Witnesses—

In person	6,636
By correspondence	7,327

Total	13,963
-------	--------

**Court hearings (not petitions heard, but sittings of court):**

## Attended—

In person	336
By correspondence	275

Total attended	611
----------------	-----

## Unattended—

(Not attended in person or by correspondence)	5
---	---

Grand total hearings	616
----------------------	-----

**Admissions:**

Without objections	5,544
--------------------	-------

Over objections	27
-----------------	----

Total (be sure this agrees with "Certificate granted" in denials)	5,571
---	-------

Total visits to offices of clerks of courts	480
---	-----

Cancellation cases handled from July 1, 1919, to June 30, 1920. (Totals in each column should balance:)

Pending on July 1, 1919	12	Certificates canceled	8
Referred to United States attorneys since July 1, 1919	4	Cases dismissed	0
Cases handled without reference to United States attorneys	6	Cases discontinued	2
		Violations under section 15 which were referred to United States attorneys, but because of circular 107 were not prosecuted	1
		Cases pending June 30, 1920	11
Total	22	Total	22

Results of prosecutions for violations of naturalization laws from July 1, 1919, to June 30, 1920. (Totals in each column should balance:)

Pending July 1, 1919	2	Not-prossed	0
New cases since July 1, 1919, up to and including June 30, 1920	0	Acquittals	0
		Number of fines imposed where no jail sentence	0
		Jail sentences where no fines imposed	1
		Cases where both fines and jail sentences were imposed	0
		Sentence suspended	0
		Pending on June 30, 1920	1
Total	2	Total	2

Amount of fines by courts (specify title and location of court in each separate case and show the amount of each fine separately, together with any other penalty imposed in the case). United States district court of Oregon at Portland, four months in county jail.

CERTIFICATES OF NATURALIZATION, EXCLUSIVE OF MILITARY NATURALIZATIONS, DENIED AND GRANTED, BY STATES.

State.	Already a citizen.	Immoral character.	Incompetent witnesses.	Insufficient residence.	Ignorance.	No certificate of arrival.	Declaration invalid.	No jurisdiction.	Petitioner's motion.	Premature petition.	Want of prosecution.	Unable to produce witnesses or depositions.	Deceased.	Section 2169.	Miscellaneous.	Total (excluding military).	Certificates granted (excluding military).	Total petitions disposed of (excluding military).
Idaho.....	3	2	14	2	4	0	4	1	1	0	0	0	2	0	2	41	188	229
Montana.....	32	47	86	10	10	4	17	16	46	1	92	5	11	0	1	378	1,294	1,672
Oregon.....	6	34	26	4	3	0	14	5	12	0	67	0	5	0	4	180	651	831
Washington.....	15	62	121	9	5	11	15	18	42	1	71	4	8	0	4	386	1,772	2,158
Total.....	56	145	247	25	22	15	50	40	101	2	236	9	20	0	11	985	3,905	4,890

CIVILIAN CERTIFICATES OF NATURALIZATION ISSUED, BY STATES, DURING THE FISCAL YEAR.

State.	First quarter.			Second quarter.			Third quarter.			Fourth quarter.			Total.		
	In Federal court.	In State court.	Total, first quarter.	In Federal court.	In State court.	Total, second quarter.	In Federal court.	In State court.	Total, third quarter.	In Federal court.	In State court.	Total, fourth quarter.	In Federal court.	In State court.	Grand total.
Idaho.....	14	28	42	12	87	99	0	40	40	21	30	51	53	135	188
Montana.....	458	458	916	3	293	296	268	268	5	267	272	539	1,286	1,294	2,580
Oregon.....	26	86	112	6	136	142	20	169	189	25	183	208	77	574	651
Washington.....	206	178	384	199	118	317	251	185	436	349	286	635	1,005	767	1,772
Total.....															3,905

MILITARY CERTIFICATES OF NATURALIZATION ISSUED, BY STATES, DURING THE FISCAL YEAR.

	22	22	15	1	16	1	13	14	13	6	19	29	42	71
Idaho.....	22	22	15	1	16	1	13	14	13	6	19	29	42	71
Montana.....	228	228	456	155	155	310	165	165	5	50	50	598	598	598
Oregon.....	29	18	47	66	13	79	60	31	34	22	56	189	84	273
Washington.....	139	54	193	203	43	246	119	45	164	86	35	121	547	724
Total.....														1,666

INCOMING AND OUTGOING MAIL HANDLED DURING YEAR.

Mail.	Incoming—			Outgoing—			
	Unregistered.	Registered.	Total.	Original letters.	Form letters.	Card notices.	Total.
Prices.....	28,673	405	29,078	10,905	14,146	1,933	26,984

## PETITION CONTINUANCES DURING YEAR.

States.	Ignorance of Gov- ernment.	Illit- eracy.	Non- appear- ance.	Other causes.	Total.
Idaho.....	9	-----	(1)	15	24
Montana.....	261	3	(1)	196	460
Oregon.....	192	72	(1)	530	794
Washington.....	347	4	(1)	215	566
Total.....					1,844

<sup>1</sup> No record.NUMBER OF REQUESTS RECEIVED FOR SOLDIERS' NATURALIZATION CERTIFICATES<sup>1</sup>

[See Bureau file 106971, Nov. 10, 1919.]

Received directly.....	300
Received from bureau.....	800
Received by reference from other sources.....	125
Total.....	1,225

Work incident to naturalization of alien soldiers in Army posts and camps during the year, none.

## STATEMENT OF MR. H. M. WHITE, COMMISSIONER OF IMMIGRATION, PORT OF SEATTLE, WASH.

(Mr. White duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. The first thing I want to know, Mr. White, is about the method of registration of those who come over the border; how full is the registration?

Mr. WHITE. For instance, a man seeks entrance at Vancouver—we will take that as an illustration—we have the United States immigration office there, and an examination is made before he goes aboard the boat rather than here when he comes off. He goes to the gangplank and—

Mr. Box (interposing). There is no objection to that arrangement there, by which you have an office and an examiner there?

Mr. WHITE. No. The rent is paid by the railroad company and the steamship line for those offices.

The CHAIRMAN. The real purpose being to facilitate business?

Mr. WHITE. To dispatch business, so that they do not have to carry them back after they come here. [Continuing.] He goes to the gangplank, and he is checked and questioned as he goes aboard the boat. Some are stopped and told that their examination is not sufficient and they will have to wait over and go before the board of special inquiry to be held at the office, probably that day or the next day.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you hold the board of inquiry at Vancouver?

Mr. WHITE. Yes. Those that are admitted on the preliminary inspection are those that are admitted as they come aboard, if there is nothing to indicate that they are seeking admission illegally—for instance, if they say that they are returning, a manifest is not taken, but if they are seeking admission, then a manifest is made of their admission, and if they are rejected by the preliminary inspection they go before the board of special inquiry, and their officers there examine and admit or reject them.

Mr. SIEGEL. What medical examination is made in regard to those temporaries or transients?

Mr. WHITE. There is a representative of the United States Public Health Service at Vancouver.

Mr. SIEGEL. Does he look them over before they go aboard?

Mr. WHITE. All those that are held for that purpose.

The CHAIRMAN. There is no record made at all of a man who is a temporary or transient, only that the transportation company at the port of arrival puts up the head tax for the man, with the right to retain the same?

Mr. WHITE. Some say they don't know—they say they are coming over, possibly to stay two or three months, and the judgment of the inspector is that that man may be going to stay here, and he requires him to deposit a head tax, and the steamship line puts up the head tax, and the steamship line or the railroad requires him to pay that in, and deposit it, and then if he departs within a certain length of time he can recover that back, within six months, and if he does not come back that is turned into the National Treasury.

The CHAIRMAN. If he does not come back within six months it is turned into your office?

Mr. WHITE. I do not keep that on deposit in my office; that is kept on deposit with the clerk of customs.

The CHAIRMAN. The railroad company turns it into the clerk of customs?

Mr. WHITE. Yes. Then it becomes the absolute property of the Government and can not be returned.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have many men who try to reclaim that \$8 after it is turned in?

Mr. WHITE. A few, not very many—very few.

Mr. BOX. What trouble do you have over desertions from ships under the shipping law?

Mr. WHITE. Not a great deal. We have had quite a number of Japanese deserters.

Mr. BOX. Have you any means of determining how many?

Mr. WHITE. Yes; I can give you the exact figures. We had them as high up as 16 on one ship—from 1 to 16 on Japanese ships—I think 16 is the highest. They are checked for that in and out.

Mr. BOX. That is when you get full data from the ship?

Mr. WHITE. Yes. We check them in and check them out in our office.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you have any inspector in your office to go to the ship and check off the names—do you check the names on the ship's roster, or how do you check the men?

Mr. WHITE. We do not always check the men, because that is hard to do, but we check the ship's roster of the men they have on, and then we check as they come out.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, where you check the roster of the men, then; if they had, as a matter of fact, a dozen men that were not carried on the roster.

Mr. WHITE. Then they would be stowaways, because that would be a penalty on the steamship line and I do not think you will find that would be true generally, because the board would find them guilty of smuggling them into the country—the opportunity is much easier the other way.

Mr. Box. What other way?

Mr. WHITE. Coming in as stowaways.

The CHAIRMAN. The easiest way is the stowaways?

Mr. WHITE. Yes; because the other would be rather a serious penalty on the part of the steamship company.

Mr. SIEGEL. When a desertion takes place, what is the penalty?

Mr. WHITE. You mean the penalty to whom?

Mr. SIEGEL. The penalty imposed by the Department of Labor?

Mr. WHITE. It is different amounts.

Mr. SIEGEL. Suppose a sailor gets off a ship and disappears?

Mr. WHITE. It is not absolutely obligatory that there be a penalty. It depends on the conditions, but usually there is a penalty of from \$10 up to, possibly, \$50—now, I would want to verify that statement.

Mr. SIEGEL. You say the fine is about \$10?

Mr. Box. Something was said about the payment of a head tax at a later time when a man applies for naturalization. If a man comes in as a deserter, or does not come in properly through the immigration station, he can later apply and pay the head tax, and if he is a desirable he may be admitted?

Mr. WHITE. There may be a few instances of that kind where he would be allowed to do so in the judgment of the examining officer; but it would be a rare instance where, if a man smuggled into the country, that he would be allowed to have his entry legalized.

Mr. Box. That would be rather unsafe.

(A statement by Mr. White regarding desertions of alien seamen follows:)

DISTRICT HEADQUARTERS,  
UNITED STATES COMMISSIONER OF IMMIGRATION,  
Seattle, Wash., July 27, 1920.

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
*Chairman Immigration Committee,*  
Seattle, Wash.

SIR: In compliance with request of one of the members of your committee relative to the number of desertions of alien seamen which have recently taken place in this district, I beg to advise you as follows:

The records of this office show that during the fiscal year ended June 30, 1920, the following desertions have taken place, to wit:

Japanese, 361; 202 deserted before receiving seamen's identity cards, 159 afterwards.

During the year 1919 there were, Japanese, 161; 103 deserted before receiving seamen's identity cards, 58 afterwards.

As a matter of possible interest to the committee I beg to advise you that our annual reports show the following:

During the fiscal year ended June 30, 1920, there were 1,324 vessels boarded in this district, and a total of 20,794 seamen examined, as follows: Japanese, 10,204; Chinese, 2,087; others, 8,503.

Respectfully,

HENRY M. WHITE,  
*Commissioner.*

Mr. WHITE. Now, reverting to Mr. Smith's testimony, one of the principal things, one of the main things, it seems to me, for having this record of his entry necessary for naturalization is to keep out the undesirables. I take it that the immigration service is not operated for the purpose of collecting the head tax, but it is operated solely for the protection of the citizenship of this country; and if

we can keep out the undesirable we do not care if the desirable comes in, and that would be a check against the undesirable getting in, and if he smuggles in and can not legalize his entry, then that evidence is against him as being a proper subject for naturalization.

Mr. Box. What force have you to round up deserters; suppose you learned that 16 men had deserted from a ship—you learn it about the time they leave?

Mr. WHITE. Yes.

Mr. Box. You have no way of rounding them up and deporting them?

Mr. WHITE. We have not; only we can do it through the police force and different ways.

Mr. Box. As best you can?

Mr. WHITE. As best we can, and through the Consular Service.

Mr. Box. Is it being adequately done?

Mr. WHITE. No; it is not being adequately done, but it is pretty well done here on coming by water, but by land it is not, and by reason of the topography of the country on the international boundary line between Canada and this country it is impossible; you can not do it.

Mr. Box. Is there any considerable number of people coming in illegally, in your judgment?

Mr. WHITE. In my judgment, there are people coming every day.

Mr. Box. What class of people?

Mr. WHITE. Undesirable. There are a few Chinese and Japanese being smuggled in, but they are rather small. In 1914, after the European war broke out, practically all of our Russian population came across the border from Canada. You will remember that Canada attempted to get all the immigration she could previous to the war.

The CHAIRMAN. From England and all over?

Mr. WHITE. Any place. And when the war came on they came here. We have men stationed at different ports to stop them and turn them back, and we took them back and sometimes they would beat the officer back across the line.

Mr. Box. Is there any penalty?

Mr. WHITE. No penalty.

Mr. SIEGEL. There is a penalty now for entering into the country without having a passport viséed.

Mr. WHITE. Yes. You are speaking of a ship?

The CHAIRMAN. What will you do if the man beats him back?

Mr. WHITE. You will take him back. For instance, one inspector took a man back six times, and when he came back to his station he found him back there.

The CHAIRMAN. Did he give him a residence for his persistence?

Mr. WHITE. He just wanted to come. But it is impossible to police the border. If Canada and this country had more uniform laws and more uniform enforcement of those laws, a great injustice would be done in the immigration question——

Mr. Box. Would be "remedied" you mean?

Mr. WHITE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Canada has adopted the so-called Burnett bill of 1917.

Mr. WHITE. Yes; Canada has awakened since the war. Now, if we had an enforcement cooperating with them in the enforcement of that law——

The CHAIRMAN. A joint enforcement?

Mr. WHITE (continuing). Because the enforcement is just as loose as the law itself.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, your man might meet a man coming in on his way on the cars over there and you warn him back, but you find he persists in coming—have you that case?

Mr. WHITE. Yes; that is true. Our man rides the train from Vancouver to Blaine and he can not take the man off until he gets to Blaine at the border point, but he can warn him not to come aboard, that he won't allow him to come over.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many doctors do you use in the examination at each port of arrival?

Mr. WHITE. One at all those smaller stations and practically all the large stations. It is impossible to get more than one doctor.

Mr. SIEGEL. You could not do it with the doctors you have?

Mr. WHITE. No; it is impossible.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you short of inspectors?

Mr. WHITE. We are not short of inspectors at these particular points but for policing the border it is an impossibility with the inspectors we have.

The CHAIRMAN. What has become of our friend Ross McGregor. Is he going or coming now?

Mr. WHITE. He was going on his way to New York the last I heard of him.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that the third time with him?

Mr. WHITE. No; that is the second time.

Mr. RAKER. What was the last entry of the picture brides at this port?

Mr. WHITE. When do you mean—the last shipment that arrived?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. WHITE. I don't recall. I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN. You have quite a number down there now?

Mr. WHITE. Yes; quite a number. Now, you are drawing a distinction as to this latest promulgation of order from Japan?

Mr. RAKER. Either way. What I wanted to know is how many?

Mr. WHITE. I think we have some in the station now.

Mr. RAKER. When was the last consignment brought to Seattle?

Mr. WHITE. Last week, I think.

Mr. RAKER. About how many?

Mr. WHITE. Well, now, I don't remember. I do not like to state that without referring.

Mr. RAKER. Will you put into the record, Mr. White, that data from the 1st of December up to the present time as to the number of picture brides that have entered?

Mr. WHITE. Yes; but our records may not show it closely——

Mr. RAKER (interrupting). Give us the best you can.

Mr. WHITE. Because we are not supposed to keep that exclusively as to picture brides—that classification as to picture brides, distinguishing now from marriage by proxy and marriage by——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Give them both, as nearly as you can.



(A statement by Commissioner White relative to proxy brides follows:)

DISTRICT HEADQUARTERS,  
UNITED STATES COMMISSIONER OF IMMIGRATION,  
Seattle, Wash., July 27, 1920.

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
Chairman Immigration Committee,  
Seattle, Wash.

SIR: In compliance with the request of one of the members of your committee, for information as to the number of proxy brides who have arrived at this station since January 1, 1920, I have the honor to make the following report, to wit:

During the month of January, 14; February, 16; March, 41; April, 81; May, 81; June, 47; and July, 27, making a total of 307.

You will note that the number increased very materially during the months of April and May, and that during June and July, they have very materially decreased. The last three vessels arriving at this port had but 11 proxy brides, 6 on one vessel, 4 on another, and 1 on the other.

About December 1, 1919, the Japanese Government informed its people that after the last of February, 1920, no passports would be issued to proxy brides. As proxy brides are not permitted to leave Japan for a period of six months subsequent to the issuance of their passports, their number began to increase immediately after the last of February.

In accordance with the proclamation issued by the Japanese Government, no proxy brides will arrive in this country after September 1, 1920.

As a matter of possible interest to your committee, you are advised that the following is a report of the Japanese arrivals in this district, as shown from our records during the aforementioned period, to wit:

Month.	Immigrants.		Nonimmigrants.		Month.	Immigrants.		Nonimmigrants.	
	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.		Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.
1920.									
January.....	40	75	108	20	June.....	114	217	221	44
February.....	61	117	161	25	July.....	75	174	340	60
March.....	96	159	258	39					
April.....	88	252	297	65	Total...	556	1,300	1,683	300
May.....	82	276	298	47					

Respectfully,

HENRY M. WHITE, *Commissioner.*

Mr. RAKER. Now, what becomes of the deserting Chinese seamen?

Mr. WHITE. There are scarcely any deserting Chinese, but the Japanese, he is abroad.

Mr. RAKER. From your observation as to those coming in, and the assistance of the Japanese to those that come from the border and those that are legitimately here, would it be your view that a registration plan would be conducive to harmony and satisfactory, and get results?

Mr. WHITE. What registration?

Mr. RAKER. I mean of the Japanese.

Mr. WHITE. Yes; I would not limit it to Japanese. I think that every alien in the United States should be registered. I do not think it is a hardship on me to be registered, and I not think it is any more a hardship on him to be registered.

Mr. RAKER. Your view is that it would be conducive to harmony and would produce good results?

Mr. WHITE. Yes; and we could check them.

Mr. RAKER. Now, would it be your view, if there were a penalty for a man who comes from Canada and is brought over here—if there was a penalty of six months of something like that on them—the sending them back would be a good thing?

Mr. WHITE. Yes; I think so. I would leave it discretionary with the court. I would not make it an absolute penalty, but I think there should be a penalty imposed if he intentionally violates the law—if he does it through meanness. Of course, there are men lying on the border who have occasion to come over for one thing and another.

Mr. RAKER. But the man that comes over six months—

Mr. WHITE (interposing). A good thing.

Mr. RAKER. A sentence would be a good thing?

Mr. WHITE. Yes. It is a violation of the law and there should be a penalty for every violation of the law.

Mr. RAKER. What are the main places of crossing over on the border?

Mr. WHITE. The main stations on the border where they embark for the United States are Victoria, Vancouver, Blaine, Sumas, Oroville, Marcus—that is down on the other side, but that is where the trains meet and those men drive down there and so they called it Marcus—Eastport, Sweet Grass, and Gateway.

Mr. RAKER. And all those places are—

Mr. WHITE (interposing). On the east line of Montana.

Mr. RAKER. All those places are inefficiently patrolled on account of want of assistance to properly guard the border?

Mr. WHITE. Yes; especially with the smuggling of booze that is on now, you can not keep the undesirable out—it can not be done.

Mr. RAKER. The same as with the booze that is smuggled from State to State.

Mr. WHITE. Yes; but the traffic in booze question, they have it in Canada.

The CHAIRMAN. Would it be your opinion that it would be desirable for the United States to combine the customs officials, the immigration officials and the liquor raiders, so as to combine all the service on the borders?

Mr. WHITE. We have it, nearly all the customs officers are also immigration officers. They are sworn in separately without pay, and in some instances they draw \$25 a month. For instance, the Aberdeen man does that, and it works admirably.

Mr. RAKER. But the truth of the matter is that there are so few towns along there that it is no difficulty for the undesirable orientals to walk across as they please.

Mr. WHITE. That is not true of the Chinese particularly, because the Chinese has a peculiar condition of mind. He will not make the attempt alone. Some one must smuggle him, and the people have been educated to a comprehension of the Chinese. But I am speaking of the other people. They can come in—the undesirable can walk in if he desires.

The CHAIRMAN. But the Chinese must have a guard?

Mr. WHITE. Yes; every Chinaman is registered.

## STATEMENT OF MR. GEORGE W. TYLER.

(Mr. Tyler was duly sworn.)

Mr. SIEGEL. What is your full name?

Mr. TYLER. George W. Tyler.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is your position?

Mr. TYLER. United States naturalization examiner.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long have you been a United States naturalization examiner?

Mr. TYLER. Eight years.

Mr. SIEGEL. And your residence is what?

Mr. TYLER. Seattle.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you the figures showing the number of naturalizations for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1920?

Mr. TYLER. The total number was 6,556.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many were admitted?

Mr. TYLER. Five thousand five hundred and seventy-one were admitted and 985 denied.

Mr. SIEGEL. Were they denied absolutely, or put off for a later date?

Mr. TYLER. Some with prejudice and some without prejudice.

Mr. SIEGEL. And it covers four States?

Mr. TYLER. It covers Washington, Oregon, Idaho, and Montana.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, in reference to the question of certificates of arrival, have you given it any thought at all?

Mr. TYLER. I have.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is your view?

Mr. TYLER. My opinion is that the certificate of arrival should not be dispensed with, for the reason that we should have something as a point from which to compute the time when the alien arrived in the country.

Mr. SIEGEL. Even though the proposed act would provide that the court may receive such evidence as is satisfactory to it?

Mr. TYLER. I think we should still have the certificate of arrival. Under the old law the court was satisfied from the testimony of the witnesses, and it is a matter of common knowledge that it is no trouble to procure witnesses to testify to any period of time desired on the part of the applicant.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, we will have a copy of the proposed act sent to you so that we can get your opinion in full and you can extend or revise your remarks.

Have you the statement covering these facts which was referred to by Mr. Smith?

Mr. WHITE. Yes. [Producing paper, which is inserted in the record and marked "Exhibit A to the statement of John Speed Smith."]

Mr. RAKER. How many inspectors had you to pass on these 6,000 cases?

Mr. SIEGEL. You mean examiners?

Mr. WHITE. There was a chief examiner and about five other examiners.

Mr. RAKER. Six for 6,000 in one year?

Mr. WHITE. Yes. Well, that does not include the clerical force; just the examiners.

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
*Seattle, Wash., July 26, 1920.*

The committee met at 8 p. m., following recess of afternoon session,  
Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

STATEMENT OF MR. D. MATSUMI.

(Mr. Matsumi was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Will you kindly give your residence and your business to the stenographer?

MR. MATSUMI. I live at 208 Eighth Avenue. My occupation is general manager of M. Suruya Co.

The CHAIRMAN. Your concern has branches in what cities?

MR. MATSUMI. Tacoma and Seattle.

MR. SIEGEL. Please tell us the line of business?

MR. MATSUMI. It is a general merchandise and exporting and importing business.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you lived in the United States?

MR. MATSUMI. I came here in 1889, and I went back to Japan once about 10 years ago for about three months, and I have lived in Seattle most of the time.

The CHAIRMAN. The name of the firm is the name of a man living here in the United States?

MR. MATSUMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Lives here in Seattle?

MR. MATSUMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What is it, a corporation or partnership?

MR. MATSUMI. Yes; it is a corporation.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you an officer in one of the Japanese associations?

MR. MATSUMI. Yes; I am now president of the United North American Japanese associations, which has an office in the Central Building, Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. Has that any connection with the one down in San Francisco which they call the Japanese Association of America?

MR. MATSUMI. No, sir; this is independent.

The CHAIRMAN. It runs with this Japanese consular district?

MR. MATSUMI. It is just the same as the Japanese Association of America in San Francisco; this is just the Northwest, particularly Washington and Montana and the Territory of Alaska.

The CHAIRMAN. Does it take in Oregon?

MR. MATSUMI. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you a statement there that you want to make?

MR. MATSUMI. Yes; if you will permit me.

The CHAIRMAN. You might start that.

MR. MATSUMI. I would like to make a statement before I go to the data and statistics that I have gathered here in the Japanese association and the consulate and semiofficial organizations of the States. Before I go over all of the details and the figures I would like to make a brief statement. I shall confine myself strictly to the matter of what the Japanese are doing, particularly in the State of Wash-

ington, and also the Puget Sound country. I would like to give a brief history of the Japanese immigration to this Northwest. May I read this? [Indicating paper.]

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. MATSUMI (reading) :

History of the Japanese immigration to the Northwest.

Japanese immigration in this part of the country began in or about 1890, according to the United States census published in the year of 1910 by the United States Department of Commerce. There were 125 Japanese in Seattle, 56 Japanese in Tacoma, and 23 in Spokane, making a total of 204 in the three principal cities of the State of Washington in 1890, and there were 391 Japanese in the entire State of Washington.

The census of 1900 shows there were 2,990 Japanese in Seattle, 606 Japanese in Tacoma, 51 Japanese in Spokane, making a total aggregate of 3,647 Japanese in the three principal cities of the State of Washington. And in 1900 there were 5,617 Japanese in the entire State of Washington, an increase of 1,765 in Seattle, an increase of 550 in Tacoma, an increase of almost nothing to speak of in Spokane, and the total increase in the State of Washington was 5,226 over the 10-year period.

So it was not until the year 1910 that the trend of Japanese immigration showed an increase, and the increase mentioned was for a period of 10 years.

The census of 1910 shows that there were 6,127 Japanese in Seattle, 1,018 in Tacoma, and 352 in Spokane, making a total of 7,497 Japanese in the three principal cities, and there were 12,902 Japanese in the entire State of Washington, which shows a very small percentage of increase in comparison to the great increase in the total population.

The Japanese association has made a survey of the Japanese populations of Seattle and Tacoma for 1920, which shows that there are 4,766 Japanese men and 2,838 women, making a total of 7,504 Japanese in Seattle—

The CHAIRMAN. That was taken which month of this year?

Mr. MATSUMI. This has been taken since, if I remember right, about February or March.

The CHAIRMAN. Was that taken immediately after the Federal census was taken here?

Mr. MATSUMI. I do not remember, but it was taken about that time.

The CHAIRMAN. Has the Japanese Government asked you to take the census?

Mr. MATSUMI. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Didn't give you a blank?

Mr. MATSUMI. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. How was the census taken?

Mr. MATSUMI. We make a survey almost every year to see how the Japanese are decreasing, and what sort of trend of population is moving in these countries.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long have you been taking that?

Mr. MATSUMI. Back about three or four years.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, if the committee desires it, you have the figures for the last four years, showing the increase in population here, etc.?

Mr. MATSUMI. I tried that, to make the statistics, but due to the noncompletion of many districts the figures do not show correctly; but I have that, although in incorrect form, but I would be very pleased to send that in.

The CHAIRMAN. When you say Seattle, do you mean inside of the city limits of Seattle?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes. Inside of the city limits.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not count the valley out here?

Mr. MATSUMI. No, sir; that is outside.

In Tacoma there are 1,176 Japanese men and 439 women, making a total of 1,615. The entire Japanese population in the States of Montana, Washington, the northern part of the State of Idaho, and the Territory of Alaska is, at the present time, 20,602, of which 15,282 are men and 5,320 are women—

Mr. SIEGEL. Can you give us figures, separate figures on the State of Washington?

Mr. MATSUMI. I could not. I tried to, but that is mixed up. I tried to segregate it but I failed to.

Mr. RAKER. Speaking of men and women in that classification, you include the boys?

Mr. MATSUMI. In some places I have included younger children.

Mr. RAKER. With this number of women and children that you have here, have you included the boys, and girls, and young people of the Japanese?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes; I think nearly all of them are included.

Mr. RAKER. American-born children?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes; I am going further with the American-born children.

Mr. RAKER. All right; proceed.

Mr. MATSUMA (reading):

These last figures may not be exactly accurate, but they are very nearly so in so far as we are able to ascertain, as sources of information of this nature are rather limited. In addition to this are the native-born children in this country. Doubtless the census of the United States in 1910 included the children residing then in this country. The survey of the Japanese Association for 1920 includes the children over 16 years of age and I am confident that the larger part of the children in infancy are also included in our statistics. But, assuming that no children are included, we can add the number of children born in this State since 1910. These figures are accurate, being taken from the records of the State board of health. The State board of health, however, did not segregate the number of births of the Japanese and Chinese. The total number of births of Japanese and Chinese since 1910 in the State up to 1917, inclusive, are 4,486. The State board of health has not compiled any statistics since 1917, so I will add the number of Japanese births recorded by the Japanese consulate at Seattle for the years of 1918, 1919, and the first five months for the year of 1920, inclusive, covering the territory of the States of Montana, Washington, the northern part of Idaho, and the Territory of Alaska; an aggregate number of 1,943; making the aggregate number of births 6,429 in 10 years and 5 months. The consulate figures may not be accurate but they are very near a correct estimate and the total is not underestimated, as all Chinese births are included in the records of the board of health. The number of children who have gone to Japan and the number of deaths in the past 10 years should be accounted for, but there are no available figures at the present time which show this. I think it would be fair to estimate that these would total 30 per cent of the entire births and 1,929 should be deducted to cover this discrepancy. This leaves 4,500 children born and now living in this part of the country.

Therefore, the entire total of the Japanese population in the States of Montana, Washington, the northern part of Idaho, and the Territory of Alaska, in 1920, will not exceed 25,102, including men, women, and children. This is less than 7 per cent of the population of the city of Seattle to-day.

Mr. RAKER. May I ask you a question right there, if it won't interrupt you? Have you included in your estimate the number of Japanese children that have come to the United States since 1910 under the age, say, of 16?

Mr. MATSUMI. I did not, but I have statistics and date to show that since 1916, I think. I could not go back further than that.

Mr. RAKER. What would be your rough estimate, in addition to those of children of this class to be added to those which you have already given?

Mr. MATSUMI. Do you mean adopted children?

Mr. RAKER. Adopted children, and those who came over with their fathers and mothers. Some came over with their mothers, children born in Japan, from mothers living there, and their fathers living here. They have gone over and brought some of their wives, and some children were born in Japan. Now, what would be your idea as to the number since 1910 of those children born in Japan, and adopted, taking the two together, that have come over—that is, such as you have designated to add to the total?

Mr. MATSUMI. I could not give you a correct estimate, but I believe they must be included in this figure. They will not exceed 100 or 200, I am quite sure.

Mr. RAKER. Does this include the adopted children?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes. I simply added those born in this country in making an estimation of deaths, and those who went back to Japan about 30 per cent. I draw this percentage from the figures and number of those dying in this country.

Mr. RAKER. Yes; I just wanted to clarify the situation, is all.

Mr. MATSUMI (reading):

The Japanese immigrants in the early days came from California—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Who compiled this statistical data?

Mr. MATSUMI. I did it, principally, and I supervised it also.

Mr. RAKER. Who helped you?

Mr. MATSUMI. I have two men in the office employed for this particular purpose.

Mr. RAKER. Japanese?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes.

The Japanese immigrants in the early days came from California; and, as the Japanese steamship lines began to operate to this coast, the ports of Tacoma and Seattle also became ports of entry for Japanese immigrants. They were all common laborers, chiefly going to work for the railroads, and gradually drifting throughout the whole Northwest. United States Government statistics and the regular census prove that this is true. The State of Montana had a greater Japanese population than the State of Washington in 1900. They have gradually drifted into farming, logging, sawmill and fish-canning industries, and, of course, some of them remained as domestic servants in various cities.

They were men in the early prime of life, between the ages of 20 and 30 years, the majority of them without families. They were without the responsibility to carry the burden of caring for families and naturally formed an element of the floating population, moving from one community to another without any visible intention of settling permanently. As a floating labor element there was some objection to them by the working class, who thought they might enter into competition with them, but this condition did not materialize, as there was a shortage of labor in the Northwest. From that time they began to learn trades and soon went into farming and other lines of business, of which they had acquired a knowledge. Their savings no longer went to Japan, but were invested in business in a small way, and they settled down and began to have families. Those who remained in ordinary laboring pursuits in sawmills, railroad construction, and other lines of labor have since become semiskilled laborers, and they now receive good wages, working on the union scale, and their working conditions are much improved. No new immigration of male labor has come to this country since 1907. The increase in population is due to the immigration of their families and the migration from other parts of the United States to the Northwest.

Shall I proceed?

The CHAIRMAN. It is very interesting.

Mr. SIEGEL. I would continue it, if I were you, for a while.

Mr. MATSUMI. I would like to briefly go over the—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Well, suppose you put that in the record and then let us hear your preachment.

Mr. MATSUMI. The next statement I wish to make is with reference to the proportionate number of Japanese entering the city and the farming districts and what sort of farming they enter into.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you that written up?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Very well.

Mr. MATSUMI. It is rather long to read.

Mr. RAKER. Personally, I would like to hear it.

Mr. SIEGEL. You go along for a while and read it.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. MATSUMI (reading):

The vocational pursuits of the Japanese population in Washington. Their choice of vocation is—

I am going over the vocations in Washington—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Before you proceed I will ask you, and then you may read on: You made a very remarkable statement just now that no new immigration has been had since 1907 of Japanese laborers. Where will we find these statistics showing the number of Japanese that entered the United States before 1907?

Mr. MATSUMI. The only place—I did not get into the details of this matter, but probably the best place is the immigration office here. I took 1907 in estimating this as the date that the "gentlemen's agreement" went into effect. It is understood so far as we are concerned that no immigration of men laborers has come in. My statement may be made under an assumption, but I take that attitude.

Mr. RAKER. I will give you credit for it, but I wondered how you arrived at that.

Mr. MATSUMI. That is based upon the gentlemen's agreement which was entered into in 1907.

Mr. RAKER. I see; now go on with your statement.

Mr. MATSUMI. It may be incorrect.

Their choice of vocation is chiefly in farming, particularly in truck gardening, which requires intensive manual labor. The lines of business they engage in extensively are few and they are naturally adapted to truck farming by their past experience and knowledge. Due to these facts, they have moved to the cities and suburbs of the cities where they could find a ready market for their farm products. I find there is hardly any competition in truck gardening, which requires very intensive, hard, manual labor. King County, Pierce County, Yakima County, and Spokane County are, in order, where the Japanese settled in any large numbers, engaged in farming.

In the principal cities, like the cities of Seattle, Tacoma, and Spokane, the principal commercial lines engaged in by Japanese are the rooming house and small restaurant business, general merchandise, barber shops, cleaning and dye works, tailor shops, second-hand stores, and a number of other lines to a smaller extent. These total about 47 different lines of business. In professional lines, the Japanese are engaged to a small extent; principally as physicians and surgeons, dentists, clergymen, clerks, artists, and some other lines to a small degree, totaling in number about 14.

There are about 20,500 acres of farming lands in this State tenanted by Japanese; 9,549 acres in hay, oats, potatoes, and cantaloupes; 4,470 acres in truck gardening of different kinds of vegetables; 2,832 acres in cultivation of



small fruits, such as strawberries and raspberries; and there are 4,531 acres in dairy farms. Most of the truck and dairy farming done by Japanese is carried on in King County. Yakima County comes next in the amount of acreage. In eastern Washington they raise hay, oats, potatoes, cantaloupes, and corn; therefore, the acreage is comparatively larger than in Kings County, and the number of farmers engaged in actually farming are fewer in comparison to King and Pierce Counties, where they engage in truck farming, and the number of farmers is much larger in comparison to the acreage, as the farming is carried on in an intensive manner.

As to the dairy farming in King County, there are 76 Japanese dairy farms against 810 white dairy farms. The proportion is a little over 9.3 per cent, and the Japanese lease 6,483 acres against 34,500 acres occupied by white dairy farmers, which is about 18 per cent in proportion. In King County there is a total of 25,000 cows, of which 13,500 produce milk for commercial purposes, according to the board of health. Out of this 4,032 are owned by Japanese. The total production of milk by white farmers in 1919 was 12,555,800 gallons and by Japanese 4,047,840 gallons, or 32.2 per cent. This would tend to show that on 18 per cent of the acreage the Japanese are producing 32.2 per cent of the milk sold for commercial purposes.

According to these facts it seems to me that the Japanese farmer is more intensive in dairy farming than the other people engaged in the same business. The amount of milk produced per acre and the number of cows per acre on the farms operated by the Japanese is larger than that produced by others. In other words, there is less waste and the farming itself is conducted on a more intensive basis.

Mr. VAILE. Might not the reason for that be that the white farmer carries on larger farming operations in connection with his dairy—more extensive than the Japanese farmer?

Mr. MATSUMI. I could not say. The Japanese raises potatoes, vegetables, and corn, I think, in proportion about the same.

The CHAIRMAN. Do the Japanese wives work on these farms?

Mr. MATSUMI. To some extent they do; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And children?

Mr. MATSUMI. I do not think children.

The CHAIRMAN. Not many children?

Mr. MATSUMI. Not many children. I think I saw a great many children and women working in the dairy fields about crop time. About this time of the year you will see them in the berry country.

The CHAIRMAN. Don't the children work planting and heading up lettuce?

Mr. MATSUMI. I don't think they do.

The CHAIRMAN. You think not?

Mr. MATSUMI. No, sir.

The rental value of some of these truck gardens in the suburbs of the cities of Seattle and Tacoma is very high, some of them renting for \$80 per acre per year. The ordinary prevailing rent in the vicinity where they are engaged in dairy farming is about an average of \$15 per acre. The farm rents per acre per year for ground for raising vegetables averages about \$25.

It seems to me there is a general tendency on the part of the farmers of this section of the country to move from the farms to the cities, particularly as they have difficulty in keeping their young men on the farms, and they are offering their places for lease to the Japanese. In the industry of raising small fruits, such as strawberries and raspberries, it seems no one cares to go into it, as it requires very hard intensive manual labor in cultivating and harvesting the crop.

That is as far as I went on the preparing of statements. I have a summary of the statistics of attendance in the public schools in the city of Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. Before you get through with that, you are going to turn all of these papers in?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes; but I will have to refer to these again.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, before we get away from that: All of these associations took the census?

Mr. MATSUMI. Well, we tried to find out just how the Japanese are doing. Many times a question came up of what they are doing.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not understand me. You took a census here and they took one in San Francisco and they took one in Stockton and they took one in Sacramento.

Mr. MATSUMI. They have been doing that right along the last two or three years.

The CHAIRMAN. The associations?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Down there in the Stockton Valley they said they would take one if the Government would help pay for it. It is very expensive.

Mr. MATSUMI. The Government?

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese Government. In another place they took the census and they charged each Japanese whose card was taken a quarter. Did you do anything like that?

Mr. MATSUMI. No, sir. If we do that they won't give us any information. They are very independent.

The CHAIRMAN. They are very independent?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes; we have to do everything pleasant to get information from them.

The CHAIRMAN. What are the dues of your association?

Mr. MATSUMI. When we got the census we asked different associations or small dairy farms or associations of farmers—we asked them to send in a report, or we would send a man out where we were not sure of getting the correct report.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you a card index for each man?

Mr. MATSUMI. No, sir. Our statistics are not very thorough and complete, as you can expect, because—

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). How do you keep tab on them?

Mr. MATSUMI. We have one form of paper to distribute.

Mr. SIEGEL. For each person?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes; and that does not reach everybody all the time.

Mr. SIEGEL. I understand that, but that is the form that you try to follow with each individual within your territory, where you try to take the census?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, have you kept all of this?

Mr. MATSUMI. I think we have those in the office; yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, each one would show the name of a single individual, or if that individual—

Mr. MATSUMI (interposing). If a single individual is living, of if he is living with a family, it shows that.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the membership of your association?

Mr. MATSUMI. I will have to explain that. It is a conference body. There are many Japanese associations. There is one in Tacoma.

The CHAIRMAN. Do they belong to this?

Mr. MATSUMI. There are 13 of them, and that forms a sort of a conference body.

The CHAIRMAN. That makes the Northwest Association?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes; the one I represent here.

The CHAIRMAN. Does the Tacoma association send the dues for its members to you?

Mr. MATSUMI. They maintain the expenses of the conference body, the different bodies do, according to the size of their association. Seattle is the largest association.

The CHAIRMAN. Do they send in 10 per cent of what each member pays over in Tacoma?

Mr. MATSUMI. We do not do that; we decide according to the size of the association.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the membership of this association here in Seattle?

Mr. MATSUMI. I could not tell that, because that is the local association and I don't attend to that.

The CHAIRMAN. You are not the secretary?

Mr. MATSUMI. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. About what did it cost this association to take this census?

Mr. MATSUMI. So far as we are concerned it has only cost us the printing and mailing to different associations and compiling them. I do not think it exceeded any more than \$200.

Mr. RAKER. Now, taking the entire census for the four States named and in the respective cities named, how much do you think it cost?

Mr. MATSUMI. Taking the census extensively, I do not know just what it cost. As you know, they are pretty well scattered in this country. We have them taken by men north in Alaska, where there are men engaged principally in the fishing and canning business, so they are congregated together in a very few places, so the expense is not very great.

Mr. RAKER. Your association paid for that out of a fund that is gathered as you have just told the chairman?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. What did you say the reason for taking the census was?

Mr. MATSUMI. The primary object of taking the census is to know just what the Japanese conditions are in this part of the country. We want to know how many Japanese there are and what they are doing.

Mr. RAKER. Do you keep a fairly close track of what the various associations and the individual Japanese are doing?

Mr. MATSUMI. We could not keep that sort of a record. It is impossible.

Mr. RAKER. Outside of the recording of the various secretaries of these associations, do you try to keep in touch with the individual Japanese to see what he is doing, where he is, and how he is getting along?

Mr. MATSUMI. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Does the association have a general interest in how each local community is getting along and how each individual is getting along?

Mr. MATSUMI. In a general way it is almost the same as a chamber of commerce. The secretary of that chamber of commerce has some knowledge of the number of people and the general conditions in the city. We do not know any more than he does in a general way. We try to keep in touch with them, but it is pretty hard to keep in that sort of touch with them.

Mr. RAKER. Do you lend cooperation and aid to your fellow countryman when he needs it, with the understanding that he will pay you back when he becomes financially able?

Mr. MATSUMI. No, sir. We do not have that sort of a fund, except where a man has no means of support and is liable to become a public charge of the city or county, we help him as far as we can. There is no fund for that. We have occasionally asked contributions for that purpose. Very few Japanese are sent into the public institutions in this part of the country. We try as much as we can to take men from the insane hospital and send them back if they are in a condition to go. We did that once or twice, but we have no such a charity fund to take care of them in any extensive way.

Mr. RAKER. How do you pay your Japanese ministers, by voluntary contributions or assessments?

Mr. MATSUMI. For what?

Mr. RAKER. For preaching in the churches.

Mr. MATSUMI. We have nothing to do with that. The church maintains itself by its members.

Mr. VAILE. This is not a religious organization?

Mr. MATSUMI. The church is maintained by the members of the church, I think, no differently than any other church, by the contributions and dues.

Mr. RAKER. Well, I am asking you for general information. That is what I asked you for. Is there a separate assessment against the members of the Japanese church, or is it voluntary?

Mr. MATSUMI. One church I know of has dues paid by each member, a contribution voluntarily paid; a voluntary contribution from them from time to time as the source of expense to maintain their churches.

Mr. RAKER. Did you build the churches in the same manner?

Mr. MATSUMI. I think there are two churches which have been built here.

Mr. RAKER. How do you maintain your Japanese schools?

Mr. MATSUMI. I will go over that.

Mr. RAKER. You are going to get to that?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. All right.

Mr. MATSUMI. I would like to put in the record the statement with reference to the public schools and the language schools maintained by the Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. You have all of those under a separate heading to submit to the committee?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes. It is a very hard task, but I did my best to compile them for you. I could not get all of the information that I desired from the entire State, but I have gathered up the total Japanese attendance percentage compared to the others in the city of

Seattle for 1920. In the high schools the number of Japanese male students is 58, female students 29, total 87; other male students 3,923, female students 4,756; other than Japanese, total 8,679. The percentage of Japanese to the total is 0.00992. In the public schools the Japanese male students are 489, female 317; total Japanese students 806; other male students 21,442; other female students 20,367; total other students 41,809; percentage of Japanese to the total 0.0189.

The CHAIRMAN. I think we will let you put that into the record. It is much better for us.

(Statement marked "Exhibit A, July 26, 1920.")

## EXHIBIT A.

*Seattle public schools—Statistics showing Japanese attendance—Record of Seattle School Board.*

*Public-school statistics of city of Seattle.*

[Record of city school superintendent, 1920.]

	Japanese students.			Other students.			Total students.	Per cent, Japanese of total.
	Male.	Female.	Total.	Male.	Female.	Total.		
High school.....	58	29	87	3,923	4,756	8,679	8,766	0.00992
Public school.....	489	317	806	21,442	20,367	41,809	42,615	.0189

*Statistics of children attending Japanese language schools in the State of Washington, by sex and grades.*

	Grade 1.		Grade 2.		Grade 3.		Grade 4.		Grade 5.		Grade 6.		Grade 7.		Grade 8.		Total.		Teachers.
	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
Seattle:																			
1916.....	21	22	20	18	5	5	7	12	7	9							60	50	5
1917.....	22	21	19	20	18	15	7	7	6	11							72	74	6
1918.....	34	25	18	21	21	12	13	12	6	7							92	77	6
1919.....	35	13	16	25	15	17	19	21	12	14							97	90	6
1920.....	24	25	34	15	22	18	17	15	18	21	11	9	4	7	8	3	138	113	7
Tacoma:																			
1916.....	2		4			4	1	2	2								9	6	2
1917.....	3	3			4		4	1	4								8	11	2
1918.....	1	4	4	3		3	4			4							9	11	2
1919.....	5	5	2	6	2	3		3									12	14	2
1920.....	6	10	4	2	2	6	2	4									13	22	2
Spokane:																			
1919.....				1	1	1	1										2	2	1
1920.....	1	2		1	1	1	1										3	4	1
South Park:																			
1918.....	4	5		1	1	1	3	2									8	10	1
1919.....	3		3		2	1	1	3	2								10	8	1
1920.....	5	2	3	3	3		2	1	1	3	2						15	10	1
Bellevue:																			
1918.....																			1
1919.....	9	17															9	18	1
1920.....	3	3	3	10													6	13	1
Fife:																			
1916.....	3	4	4	1	2	2	1		2								10	9	1
1917.....	4	3	3	3	4	1	2	2	1								14	9	2
1918.....	5	2	3	3	2	3	4	1	2	2							16	11	2
1919.....	7	7	5	2	3	3	2	2	4	1							21	15	2
1920.....	8		6	5	4	1	3	3	2	2							23	12	2
Kent:																			
1918.....	4	4	6	1	3	2	7	2									20	9	1
1919.....	6	5	4	3	5	1	3	2	7	2							25	13	1
1920.....	5	4	5	4	3	4	3	3	3	3	1						22	16	1

*Statistics of children attending Japanese language schools in the State of Washington, by sex and grades—Continued.*

	Grade 1.		Grade 2.		Grade 3.		Grade 4.		Grade 5.		Grade 6.		Grade 7.		Grade 8.		Total.		Teachers.
	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	Male.	Female.	
Fort Blakeley:																			
1918.....	5	3	.....	2	2	4	2	2	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	11	13	1
1919.....	1	1	4	3	2	2	2	4	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	11	12	1
1920.....	3	3	1	1	4	2	.....	2	1	5	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	9	14	1
Thomas & Christopher:																			
1916.....	3	4	3	2	1	1	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	9	9	1
1917.....	4	5	3	2	1	1	2	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	10	10	1
1918.....	4	8	4	3	1	1	3	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	12	14	1
1919.....	6	9	6	4	3	1	4	3	.....	2	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	19	19	1
1920.....	8	12	3	5	2	4	7	8	4	4	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	24	28	1
Auburn, 1920.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	15	9	1
Orting, 1920.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	5	4	1
Winslow, 1920.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	7	.....	1
1916.....	29	30	31	21	8	12	11	16	9	11	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	8	90	9
1917.....	33	32	25	25	27	17	11	15	8	15	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	104	104	11
1918.....	57	51	35	35	30	23	36	21	10	15	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	168	145	14
1919.....	72	57	40	48	31	30	32	33	31	28	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	200	191	16
1920.....	62	61	59	44	41	39	33	29	29	37	17	12	4	7	8	8	334	251	20

#### JAPANESE PROTESTANT CHURCHES IN SEATTLE, WASH., JUNE, 1920.

*Churches and missions.*—One Baptist church; 1 Methodist church; 1 Presbyterian mission; 1 Episcopal mission; 1 Congregational mission; 5 clergymen; 2 deaconesses; 5 missionaries; 1,068 Protestant church members.

*Sunday schools.*—Seven Sunday schools; 715 Sunday-school attendants; 53 Sunday-school teachers (American and Japanese); graded lessons are used for textbooks, and both English and Japanese language is used in teaching.

*Social works.*—These churches and missions, aside from their regular meetings of church service, prayers, and Bible classes, conduct Y. W. C. A. and Y. M. C. A. works among the Japanese and maintain three kindergartens, two woman's homes; three domestic-science schools; two English preparatory schools, and two dormitories. They also publish five monthly religious publications in Japanese for distribution among the Japanese.

*Church properties.*—Japanese Baptist Church Society, 661 Washington Street; Western Washington State Convention, 172 Broadway; American Baptist Women's Society, 1002 Spruce Street; Japanese Methodist Episcopal Church, 1236 Washington Street. These are the permanently established places; the rest are leased for temporary use. The current church and mission expenses are paid out of the dues and contributions; about 72 per cent are Japanese and 28 per cent are American contributions. There are also about 40 American church workers engaged in religious and social work among the Japanese.

#### *Japanese Buddhist churches in Washington.*

City.	Churches.	Priests.	Members.	Sunday-school attendants.
Seattle.....	1	1	500	60
Thomas.....	1	1	200	30
Tacoma.....	1	1	50	.....
Total.....	3	3	750	90

The Buddhist churches conduct Sunday school for children and women's social welfare work. The Seattle Buddhist Church at 1020 Main Street maintains English preparatory school and dormitory for men.

The current expenses are paid by dues and contributions from their church members.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, when you made this census, did you turn it into your consul?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes; when he asked that, we gave him the information.

Mr. RAKER. You have a headnote above each subject that you wanted to present and discuss in your report?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Would you designate the headnote that you particularly wish to call our attention to in the report, and then it may go in, and it will assist us and save time.

(Papers marked "Exhibits B to F," inclusive, July 26, 1920, received in evidence.)

## EXHIBIT B.

## EDUCATION AND SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

- I. Public schools:
  1. Education in the high schools.
  2. Education in the grade schools.
- II. Question of Japanese language schools:
  1. Purpose.
  2. How it is maintained.
  3. Text books.
  4. Number of attendance in each school.
- III. Church conditions:
  1. Protestant church.
  2. Buddhist church.
- IV. Social conditions:
  1. Night school under the city school board, attended by men and women (200).
  2. Women's domestic science school.
  3. Theaters and pool halls.
- V. Charities:
  1. Public contributions for all charities and public undertakings.
  2. Japanese confinement in the public institutions for charity.
  3. Japanese confinement in reformatory schools, insane institutions, and institutions for the feeble minded.
- VI. Criminal record:
  1. Picture brides.
  2. Foster children.
  3. Illegal entry through ports of Canada.
  4. Stowaways and runaways from the Japanese ships. (Unlawful entry.)
  5. Double allegiance of Japanese native-born children. (Question due to conflict of laws.)

## EXHIBIT C.

Statistics of the principal businesses operated in the city of Seattle by Japanese.

*The principal lines of business engaged in by Japanese in the city of Seattle and the number of persons employed.*

Kind of business.	Number of houses.	Men employed.	Women employed.	Total.	Percentage.
Hotels and apartments.....	338			1,306	25.87
Barber shops.....	70	84	29	330	22.70
Dye works and cleaning.....	48	61	9	184	26.00
Grocery stores.....	80	161	61	633	12.64
General merchandise stores.....	75	188	45		
Restaurants.....	38	152	47	288	13.20
Tailors.....	29	45	38	173	16.80
Second-hand stores.....	45			303	15.00
Laundries.....	12	43	50	94	12.60

The number of Japanese houses and persons employed were actually counted recently, so it is up to date and accurate. The total number of different businesses, other than Japanese, was taken from the telephone directory, revised May, 1920, so the actual number may be considerably greater and the percentage will be reduced accordingly.

	Number of houses.	Number of cars used.
Automobiles for hire.....	3	18
Transfers.....	27	31

*Number of apartments, hotels, and rooming houses.*

	Apart- ments.	Hotels and rooming houses.
Establishments with 50 rooms and up south of Yeslerway.....	2	24
Establishments with 20 to 50 rooms south of Yeslerway.....	6	104
Establishments with 50 rooms and up between Yeslerway and Pike Streets.....	7	17
Establishments with 20 to 50 rooms between Yeslerway and Pike Streets.....	8	29
Establishments with 50 rooms and up north of Pike Street.....	11	1
Establishments with 20 to 50 rooms north of Pike Street.....	14	31
Total.....	48	206

According to the record of the city fire marshal's office in February, 1920, the numbers are as follows:

Apartment houses .....	544
Hotels (20 rooms and up).....	465
Rooming houses (5 to 20 rooms).....	297
Total.....	1,306

Out of which Japanese operate under lease:

Apartment houses .....	74
Hotels .....	189
Rooming houses .....	65
Total.....	338

But recent investigation shows some decrease; we also cut down the small rooming houses, hotels, and apartments with rooms less than 20 in one establishment, making the discrepancy of 84 houses.

*Barber shops.*

Number of houses south of Yesler Way.....	62
Number of men employed.....	79
Number of women employed.....	25
Number of houses between Yesler Way and Pike Street.....	4
Number of men employed.....	4
Number of women employed.....	3
Number of houses north of Pike Street.....	4
Number of men employed.....	1
Number of women employed.....	1
Total houses .....	70
Total men .....	84
Total women .....	29



*White barbers.*

Men barbers .....	295
Women barbers.....	35
Total.....	330
<hr/>	
Persons employed:	
Men .....	500
Women .....	150
Total.....	650

*Dye works and cleaning establishments in Seattle and the number of men and women employed.*

Number of houses South of Yesler Way.....	15
Number of men employed.....	16
Number of women employed.....	2
Number of houses between Yesler Way and Pike Street.....	15
Number of men employed.....	20
Number of women employed.....	3
Number of houses north of Pike Street.....	18
Number of men employed.....	25
Number of women employed.....	4
Total houses.....	48
Total men.....	61
Total women.....	9

*Grocery stores in Seattle and the number of men and women employed.*

Number of houses south of Yesler Way.....	45
Number of men employed.....	95
Number of women employed.....	33
Number of houses between Yehler Way and Pike Street.....	11
Number of men employed.....	17
Number of women employed.....	7
Number of houses north of Pike Street.....	24
Number of men employed.....	49
Number of women employed.....	16
Total houses.....	80
Total men.....	161
Total women.....	61

*Number of general merchandise stores in Seattle and number of men and women employed.*

Number of houses south of Yesler Way.....	63
Number of men employed.....	175
Number of women employed.....	33
Number of houses between Yesler Way and Pike Street.....	11
Number of men employed.....	11
Number of women employed.....	12
Number of houses north of Pike Street.....	1
Number of men employed.....	2
Number of women employed.....	0
Total houses.....	75
Total men.....	188
Total women.....	45

*Number of restaurants in Seattle and the number of men and women employed.*

Number of houses south of Yesler Way.....	30
Number of men employed.....	107
Number of women employed.....	39
Number of houses between Yesler Way and Pike Street.....	7
Number of men employed.....	40
Number of women employed.....	8
Number of houses north of Pike Street.....	1
Number of men employed.....	5
Number of women employed.....	0
Total houses.....	38
Total men.....	152
Total women.....	47

*Number of tailor shops in Seattle and the number of men and women employed.*

Number of houses south of Yesler Way.....	26
Number of men employed.....	42
Number of women employed.....	38
Number of houses between Yesler Way and Pike Street.....	2
Number of men employed.....	2
Number of women employed.....	0
Number of houses north of Pike Street.....	1
Number of men employed.....	1
Number of women employed.....	0
Total houses.....	29
Total men.....	45
Total women.....	38

## SECOND-HAND STORES, JUNE, 1920.

The number of outstanding city second-hand licenses for 1920 is 303; the Japanese have 45, which is about 15 per cent.

Most all of the second-hand stores are located on Railroad Avenue and south of Yesler way.

*Japanese laundries.*

District.	Steam laundries.	Hand laundries.
South of Yesler Way.....	2	5
Between Pike Street and Yesler Way.....		1
North of Pike Street.....		4
Total.....	2	10

*Japanese in the markets in the city of Seattle.*

Places.	Number of stalls, vegetable and fruit.	Number of stalls, groceries.	Number of persons employed.
Corner Market.....	3		9
Economy Market.....	1		2
Frye Market.....	2		12
Jackson Market.....	2	5	12
Central Market.....	2		8
Pine Street Market.....	5		13
Sanitary Market.....	9	1	33
South End Market.....	8		10
West Lake Market.....	4		8
Total.....	31	6	107

*Remarks.*—The foregoing markets are all private enterprises, and the business is conducted by the tenants like any other business of similar nature who pay rent for the spaces they occupy to the owners of the markets. They are simply assemblage of various lines of business, like groceries, vegetable and fruits, meat markets, fish markets, etc., of private ownership and management.

*The city public market.*—Japanese farmers use 60 to 80 tables every day.

This market is owned by the city and conducted and managed under its direct supervision according to its various regulations and sanitary laws for the purpose of providing the farmers with a place to sell their own farm products in the city. The city charges the farmers who use the place only a nominal sum for the use of the place.

At present it is conducted on the western side of the Pike Place. There are 140 tables which are allotted every morning among the farmers. Usually one-half of them are occupied by the white farmers, who consist mostly of Italians, and the rest of them are used by the Japanese farmers.

## EXHIBIT D.

*Japanese farms in the State of Washington.*

Place.	Acreage, potatoes and hay.	Acreage, truck gardens.	Acreage, berries.	Total acreage.
<b>King County:</b>				
Auburn.....		65	193	258
Bellevue.....	30	97	329	456
Winslow and vicinity.....	330	320	370	1,020
Kent, O'Brien, and Orillia.....	464	278	238	983
South Park.....	257	459	65	781
Vashon Island.....	29	10	300	339
Thomas and Christopher.....	125	335	300	760
Green Lake.....		184	20	204
<b>Yakima and Kittitas Counties.</b>	6,733	1,748		8,481
Lincoln, Adams, Whitman, Ferry, Stevens, Pend Oreille Counties.....	103	85		188
Spokane County.....	150	280	20	450
Pierce County, Fife and vicinity.....	365	336	75	776
Thurston County and Pierce County, excluding Fife and vicinity.....	386	139	24	549
Benton, Franklin, and Walla Walla Counties.....	177	49	98	324
Skagit and Whatcom Counties.....	400	91		491
<b>Grand total.....</b>	<b>9,549</b>	<b>4,470</b>	<b>2,032</b>	<b>16,060</b>

*Dairy statistics, July, 1920.*

	Whitemen.	Japanese.
State of Washington.....	8,500	77
County of King.....	810	76
<b>Acreage:</b>		
State.....	350,000	6,595
County.....	34,500	6,483
<b>Milk cows:</b>		
State.....	145,000	4,531
County.....	13,400	4,320
<b>Production of milk in 1919:</b>		
State..... gallons.....	126,495,000	4,245,547
County..... do.....	12,555,800	4,047,840

Year.	Japanese dairymen.	Cows.	Acreage.	Rent.
1916.....	23	1,641	3,124	\$46,860
1917.....	38	1,930	3,481	57,436
1918.....	58	3,375	5,082	96,054
1919.....	75	4,280	6,360	127,200
1920.....	76	5,320	6,483	129,660

*Japanese hog ranchers, Seattle and vicinity.*

Year.	Number of ranchers.	Number of hogs.	Investment.
1910.....	29	8,500	\$87,000
1911.....	15	4,100	46,000
1912.....	16	4,200	44,000
1913.....	14	3,500	40,000
1914.....	12	3,400	39,000
1915.....	12	3,300	40,000
1916.....	10	2,900	46,000
1917.....	10	2,800	46,500
1918.....	8	2,400	44,850
1919.....	8	2,450	48,550
1920.....	7	1,550	34,700

Locations (July, 1920) : South Park, 5 ranches; Bothel Road, 1 ranch; McKinley Hill, 1 ranch; total, 7 ranches.

## EXHIBIT E.

*Japanese population in States of Montana, Washington, and Alaska, recorded in Japanese consulate at Seattle, Wash.*

Year.	Male.	Female.	Total.
1907 <sup>1</sup> .....	16,198	1,440	17,638
1908 <sup>1</sup> .....	17,292	1,020	18,312
1909 <sup>2</sup> .....	12,853	1,360	14,213
1910 <sup>2</sup> .....	11,163	1,526	12,689
1911 <sup>2</sup> .....	11,647	1,326	12,973
1912 <sup>2</sup> .....	11,337	2,243	13,580
1913 <sup>2</sup> .....	11,794	2,167	13,961
1914 <sup>2</sup> .....	12,903	2,760	15,663
1915 <sup>2</sup> .....	12,808	3,914	16,722
1916 <sup>2</sup> .....	14,040	3,710	17,750
1917 <sup>2</sup> .....	13,436	4,288	17,724
1918 <sup>2</sup> .....	14,680	4,852	19,533
1919 <sup>2</sup> .....	15,282	5,320	20,602

<sup>1</sup> Including the State of Oregon.

<sup>2</sup> Excluding the State of Oregon.

*United States Bulletin 127, Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census, 1910.*

	1910	1900	1890
Washington.....	1,585	2,441	6
Montana.....	12,929	5,617	360
Total.....	14,514	8,058	366

*Record of Japanese Consulate at Seattle.*

Washington, Montana, and Alaska, 1907:

Men.....	11,163
Women.....	1,526
Total.....	12,689

Washington, Montana, and Alaska, 1920:

Men.....	15,282
Women.....	5,320
Total.....	20,602

*Number of Japanese wives, so called under proxy marriage, that came to their domiciled husbands in the States of Montana, Washington, Alaska, and the northern part of Idaho, 1915-1920, inclusive.*

1915	150
1916	144
1917	206
1918	281
1919	267
1920	99
	1, 147

*Number of Japanese adopted children that came to their parents domiciled in the States of Washington, Montana, Alaska, and the northern part of Idaho.*

1916	18
1917	20
1918	17
1919	39
1920	2
	96

*Remarks.*—A Japanese domiciled in the United States must first establish his domiciled residence before he can bring in his wife; he has to secure a certificate from the Japanese consulate stationed at Seattle to this effect. The same principle is applied where a Japanese brings in his adopted children; in each case he must show that they legally enter his house and are recorded as wife or adopted children.

The number of Japanese that entered through the port of Seattle may prove to be larger than that which came to the States of Montana, Washington, Alaska, and the northern part of Idaho, as shown in the record, and the discrepancy must be the number that have gone elsewhere.

## EXHIBIT F.

*Birth table in State of Washington.*

Year.	Whites.	Japanese and Chinese.	Total.	Per cent Japanese and Chinese o total.	Per cent whites to total.	Per cent Japanese and Chinese to whites.
1910	19,631	234	19,916	0.0117	0.985	0.0117
1911	20,333	312	20,728	.0150	.9809	.0153
1912	20,228	428	20,683	.0206	.978	.0211
1913	20,628	497	21,200	.0234	.973	.0240
1914	22,223	670	23,008	.02912	.9615	.03014
1915	23,090	707	24,046	.0294	.9602	.03058
1916	22,231	789	23,841	.0330	.9317	.0354
1917	22,983	849	24,170	.0351	.9509	.0369
Total	151,347	4,486	177,592			

*Birth table in city of Seattle, King County, State of Washington.*

Year.	Whites.	Japanese and Chinese.	Total.	Per cent Japanese, Chinese, and total.	Per cent whites and total.	Per cent Japanese, Chinese, and white.
1910	4,172	162	4,358	0.0371	0.957	
1911	4,234	188	4,446	.0422	.952	
1912	4,316	252	4,575	.0550	.943	
1913	4,326	297	4,647	.0639	.930	
1914	4,608	389	5,106	.0761	.9200	0.0828
1915	4,691	403	5,118	.0787	.9165	.0859
1916	4,458	424	4,909	.0843	.9081	.0951
1917	4,637	437	5,104	.0856	.9085	.0942
Total	35,532	2,552	38,263			

*Birth table in King County, excluding city of Seattle.*

Year.	White.	Japanese and Chinese.	Total.	Per cent Japanese Chinese and total.	Per cent whites and total.
1910.....	830	16	862	0.0185	0.973
1911.....	961	47	1,013	.0464	.948
1912.....	927	60	987	.0607	.939
1913.....	959	72	1,031	.0698	.930
1914.....	1,007	101	1,114	.09066	.9039
1915.....	1,041	90	1,137	.0791	.923
1916.....	999	140	1,144	.1223	.873
1917.....	850	115	968	.118	.879
Total.....	7,583	641	8,256	.....	.....

*Birth table in city of Tacoma, Pierce County, State of Washington.*

Year.	Whites.	Japanese and Chinese.	Total.	Per cent Japanese, Chinese, and total.	Per cent whites and total.	Per cent Japanese, Chinese, and white.
1910.....	1,489	7	1,499	0.0046	0.993	.....
1911.....	1,531	10	1,556	.0062	.983	.....
1912.....	1,441	22	1,471	.014	.979	.....
1913.....	1,470	27	1,506	.0179	.976	.....
1914.....	1,506	35	1,544	.0226	.975	.....
1915.....	1,480	46	1,539	.0298	.961	.....
1916.....	1,483	36	1,533	.0234	.967	0.0241
1917.....	1,609	65	1,692	.0384	.950	.0403
Total.....	12,009	248	12,340	.....	.....	.....

*Birth table in Pierce County, excluding city of Tacoma, State of Washington.*

Year.	Whites.	Japanese and Chinese.	Total.	Per cent Japanese, Chinese, and total.	Per cent whites and total.
1910.....	545	11	557	0.0197	0.978
1911.....	504	10	517	.0193	.974
1912.....	542	24	566	.0424	.957
1913.....	528	22	551	.0399	.958
1914.....	606	34	645	.0527	.941
1915.....	602	36	643	.0560	.936
1916.....	599	65	669	.0971	.893
1917.....	535	69	611	.1129	.875
Total.....	4,461	271	4,759	.....	.....

*Birth table in city of Bellingham, Whatcom County, State of Washington.*

Year.	Whites.	Japanese and Chinese.	Total.	Per cent Japanese, Chinese, and total.	Per cent whites and total.	Per cent Japanese, Chinese, and white.
1910.....	394	2	398	0.0050	0.989	.....
1911.....	419	7	427	.0163	.981	.....
1912.....	448	2	450	.0044	.997	.....
1913.....	502	7	509	.0137	.986	.....
1914.....	516	8	526	.0152	.980	0.0155
1915.....	499	4	504	.0079	.990	.00801
1916.....	447	7	455	.01534	.982	.0156
1917.....	472	5	479	.01043	.966	.0105
Total.....	3,697	42	3,748	.....	.....	.....

*Birth table in Whatcom County, State of Washington, excluding city of Bellingham.*

Year.	Whites.	Japanese and Chinese.	Total.	Per cent Japanese, Chinese, and total.	Per cent whites and total.
1910.....	398	.....	399	.....	0.9974
1911.....	404	.....	405	.....	.9975
1912.....	424	1	425	0.0023	.9976
1913.....	479	1	484	.0020	.995
1914.....	435	.....	437	.....	.995
1915.....	502	1	523	.0019	.959
1916.....	500	.....	530	.....	.943
1917.....	446	.....	463	.....	.963
Total.....	3,588	3	3,666	.....	.....

*Birth table in city of Spokane, Spokane County, State of Washington.*

Year.	Whites.	Japanese and Chinese.	Total.	Per cent Japanese, Chinese, and total.	Per cent whites and total.
1910.....	2,322	5	2,334	0.0021	0.9933
1911.....	2,308	9	2,322	.0038	.9939
1912.....	2,106	9	2,120	.0042	.9933
1913.....	2,204	8	2,217	.0036	.994
1914.....	2,023	12	2,047	.0058	.983
1915.....	2,048	14	2,078	.0067	.9854
1916.....	1,995	13	2,024	.0064	.9856
1917.....	2,140	20	2,171	.0092	.9857
Total.....	17,146	90	17,313	.....	.....

*Birth table in Spokane County, State of Washington, excluding city of Spokane.*

Year.	Whites.	Japanese and Chinese.	Total.	Per cent Japanese and Chinese.	Per cent whites.
1910.....	465	.....	465	.....	.....
1911.....	551	.....	551	.....	.....
1912.....	585	1	586	0.0017	0.998
1913.....	494	1	495	.00202	.9979
1914.....	542	2	544	.0036	.9963
1915.....	541	3	544	.0055	.9945
1916.....	503	3	506	.0059	.9940
1917.....	521	1	522	.0019	.998
Total.....	4,202	11	4,213	.....	.....

*Birth table in city of Everett, Snohomish County, State of Washington.*

Year.	Whites.	Japanese and Chinese.	Total.	Per cent Japanese, Chinese, and total.	Per cent whites and total.	Per cent Japanese, Chinese, and whites.
1910.....	498	.....	498	.....	.....	.....
1911.....	450	.....	452	.....	0.995	.....
1912.....	388	.....	389	.....	.997	.....
1913.....	420	.....	420	.....	.....	.....
1914.....	441	.....	442	.....	.997	.....
1915.....	496	1	502	0.0019	.998	0.00201
1916.....	397	.....	504	.....	.787	.....
1917.....	501	6	511	.0117	.990	.01197
Total.....	3,591	7	3,718	.....	.....	.....

*Birth table in county of Kitsap, State of Washington.*

Year.	Whites.	Japanese and Chinese.	Total.	Per cent Japanese, Chinese, and total.	Per cent whites and total.
1910.....	238	6	244	0.0245	0.975
1911.....	337	8	346	.0231	.973
1912.....	294	15	310	.0483	.948
1913.....	370	12	382	.0306	.966
1914.....	323	19	343	.0558	.941
1915.....	372	20	408	.0490	.919
1916.....	386	13	404	.0321	.955
1917.....	393	23	429	.0536	.916
Total.....	2,725	116	2,876	.....	.....

*Birth table in Yakima County, State of Washington.*

Year.	Whites.	Japanese and Chinese.	Total.	Per cent Japanese, Chinese, and total.	Per cent whites and total.
1910.....	870	6	688	0.0087	0.986
1911.....	843	13	865	.0150	.974
1912.....	990	14	1,006	.0139	.9840
1913.....	993	13	957	.0135	.965
1914.....	988	21	1,032	.0203	.9573
1915.....	1,022	28	1,067	.0262	.9577
1916.....	975	27	1,079	.0250	.903
1917.....	1,106	41	1,220	.0336	.906
Total.....	7,536	163	7,914	.....	.....

*Birth and death table of Japanese in the States of Washington, Montana, and northern part of Idaho and Territory of Alaska, which comprises a jurisdiction of Japanese consulate, stationed in the city of Seattle.*

Date.	Births.	Deaths.	Discrepancy.	Date.	Births.	Deaths.	Discrepancy.
1915.				1917.			
January.....	15	4	11	January.....	32	4	28
February.....	46	8	38	February.....	52	12	40
March.....	47	12	35	March.....	51	11	40
April.....	53	7	46	April.....	63	12	51
May.....	55	9	46	May.....	56	16	40
June.....	52	21	31	June.....	67	19	48
July.....	40	10	30	July.....	37	4	33
August.....	32	10	22	August.....	44	7	37
September.....	33	8	25	September.....	26	6	20
October.....	39	13	26	October.....	48	7	41
November.....	56	3	53	November.....	53	9	44
December.....	54	14	40	December.....	57	6	51
Total.....	522	119	403	Total.....	576	113	473
1916.				1918.			
January.....	30	3	27	January.....	59	4	55
February.....	62	8	54	February.....	55	13	42
March.....	61	17	44	March.....	52	11	41
April.....	57	4	53	April.....	77	15	62
May.....	78	9	69	May.....	53	13	40
June.....	53	9	44	June.....	62	12	50
July.....	25	14	11	July.....	51	13	38
August.....	33	12	21	August.....	44	8	36
September.....	31	14	17	September.....	42	5	37
October.....	57	10	47	October.....	66	23	43
November.....	20	7	13	November.....	53	47	6
December.....	40	14	26	December.....	48	50	2
Total.....	547	121	426	Total.....	662	214	448



*Birth and death table of Japanese in the States of Washington, etc.—Continued.*

Date.	Births.	Deaths.	Discrepancy.	Date.	Births.	Deaths.	Discrepancy.
1919.				1920.			
January.....	70	42	28	January.....	102	9	93
February.....	82	28	54	February.....	68	27	41
March.....	80	19	61	March.....	87	38	49
April.....	90	17	73	April.....	91	22	69
May.....	81	27	54	May.....	69	30	39
June.....	70	15	38	Total.....	417	126	291
July.....	59	21	38	Grand total.....	3,598	912	2,676
August.....	64	14	50				
September.....	61	9	52				
October.....	74	7	67				
November.....	71	12	59				
December.....	62	8	54				
Total.....	864	219	645				

The biennial report of the State board of health is only completed up to and including the year of 1917, and there are no statistics compiled since then, and the statistics secured from the Japanese consulate, at Seattle, is completed up to and including May, 1920. A comparison of these statistics could hardly be made, because of the fact that the territory covered by these two offices are widely different, although the Japanese births in the Territory of Alaska, State of Montana, and the northern part of Idaho are small, and furthermore the State board of health did not make a segregation of the Japanese births from that of the Chinese.

The following comparative statistics indicate, however, the Japanese births in the State of Washington, as given in the State board of health, is larger than the number given in the statistics secured from the Japanese consulate at Seattle, which covers larger territories. This would undoubtedly show that the Japanese neglected to register their births in the Japanese consulate. It was a most serious concern to the parents as to the status of their children born in this country in the past years.

*Comparative data of Japanese births.*

	Birth record in—	
	Japanese consulate at Seattle.	State board of health.
1915.....	522	707
1916.....	586	789
1917.....	662	849
Total.....	1,770	2,345

Difference in favor of State board of health, 575.

An act enacted in 1907 by the Legislature of the State of Washington provides a system of registration of births and deaths and a method of reporting births and deaths and fixing a penalty for the violation thereof. This is a mandatory act, and all births occurring in the State must be immediately registered in the district in which they occur. Under the statute it is the duty of the attending physician or midwife to file a certificate of birth with the local registrar of the district in which the birth occurred within 10 days, and therefore the statistics of the State board of health are all the more correct than those of the Japanese consulate.

The Japanese law requires all her subjects to register births and deaths in the local registry of the district in which the parents of the child maintain their Japanese legal residence, and the procedure of registration of those residing in the foreign countries requires that the parents of the child filing a

certificate of birth or death with the local Japanese consulate of the district in which they reside and that a certificate shall be forwarded to the local registry of the district in which the parents maintain their Japanese legal residence.

From the fact that Japanese do not register all their births in the consulate and the tendency that they refuse to register their births in the consulate in order to avoid double nationality, the presumption of the correctness of the State board of health record is strong, but it is highly questionable as to whether all of these native-born Japanese children are living in this country or not, as there are no statistics available as to the number of deaths and the number that have gone to Japan.

The double nationality or double allegiance is the logical result of the concurrent operation of the two different laws. In the absence of a general agreement for the exclusive application, according to circumstances, of the one or the other of such laws, the condition that actually exists is unavoidable. The only solution is therefore by declaration of expatriation, which is recognized by the laws of Japan. Every independent nation has as one of the incidents of its sovereignty the right of legislation and jurisdiction over all persons within its territory, and therefore the double nationality or double allegiance of Japanese children born in the United States is due to no fault of the parents, but they could voluntarily forsake allegiance of one country and acquire another by declaration of expatriation, as announced by both the United States and Japan.

#### ABSTRACT OF EXPATRIATION LAW OF JAPAN.

ART. 18. When a Japanese, by becoming the wife of a foreigner, has acquired the husband's nationality, then such Japanese loses (her) Japanese nationality.

ART. 20. A person who voluntarily acquires a foreign nationality loses the Japanese nationality. In case a Japanese subject who has acquired foreign nationality by reason of his or her birth in a foreign country has domicile in that country, he or she may be expatriated with the permission of the minister of state for home affairs. The application for the permission referred to in the preceding paragraph shall be made by the legal representative in case the person to be expatriated is younger than 15 years of age. If the person in question is a minor above 15 years of age, or a person adjudged incompetent, the application can only be made with the consent of his or her legal representative or guardian. A stepfather, a stepmother, a legal mother, or a guardian may not make the application or give the consent prescribed in the preceding paragraph without the consent of the family council. A person who has been expatriated loses Japanese nationality.

ART. 24. Notwithstanding the provisions of the preceding six articles, a male of full 17 years or upward does not lose Japanese nationality unless he has completed active service in the army or navy, or he is under no obligation to enter into it. A person who actually occupies an official post—civil or military—does not lose Japanese nationality notwithstanding the provisions of the foregoing seven articles.

ART. 26. A person who has lost Japanese nationality in accordance with article 20 may recover Japanese nationality, provided that he or she possesses a domicile in Japan, but this does not apply when the persons mentioned in article 16 have lost Japanese nationality. In case the person who has lost Japanese nationality in accordance with the provision of article 20-bis. is younger than 15 years of age, the application for the permission prescribed in the preceding paragraph shall be made by the father who is the member of the family to which such person belonged at the time of his expatriation. Should the father be unable to do so, the application shall be made by the mother; if the mother is unable to do so, then by the grandfather; and if the grandfather is unable to do so, then by the grandmother.

Mr. MATSUMI. I have compiled here statistics on the so-called picture bride, and certificates issued the last six years in detail, and the men residing in this part of the country, and the number of certificates issued from this country for bringing in the foster children; that is, adopted sons and—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Have you stated the number of these adopted sons?

Mr. MATSUMI. No, sir; the number of certificates issued to the men living in this part of the country; that is, the States of Montana, Washington, and the northern part of Idaho and Alaska.

The CHAIRMAN. They got pretty thick this year?

Mr. MATSUMI. No, sir. You will be surprised; it is very small. Whenever these picture brides or these foster children come in through the port of Seattle intending to go to some other State, not in the State of Washington, but the State of Montana, or the northern part of Idaho and the Territory of Alaska——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Would not there be a record in the Commissioner of Immigration's office here showing the destination to which the immigrant is entitled to go?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes; it shows where he goes, where his parents live.

Mr. SIEGEL. And is it your contention that a large number of these Seattle arrivals were intended for outside of the State of Washington?

Mr. MATSUMI. That is my contention. The number of certificates issued in this country to the number of these women or children who came to these men or their families residing in this part of the country, if any other number came in through the port of Seattle, those went outside of this part of the country. Also, in the last part of the statement I shall come to the number of native-born Japanese children. I have put in a few statistics there and put in a translation of the present acts of expatriation in Japan. I have put the translation in here, and I have signed all of these statements.

Mr. RAKER. Now, those general subheads that you have named, they have been discussed in your general statement that you have given to the committee?

Mr. MATSUMI. No, sir. I intended to go over these things, but I can prepare the statement before long. If I have time I can do that.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, the place, if you want to say it, is here. We want you to have a full statement.

Mr. MATSUMI. It is not completed. I intended to prepare such a statement, the statement I made here, but I did not have the time.

Mr. VAILE. Let Mr. Matsumi complete his work.

Mr. MATSUMI. I would be pleased to complete the statement and send it in, and if necessary will swear to it before any notary public and send it in.

The CHAIRMAN. I think that will be a good plan. Have you a copy of the Japanese American born, grown up?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. What about the Buddhist Church? You have two of those here?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes; two in Seattle.

Mr. RAKER. What is the attendance of the two churches; about?

Mr. MATSUMI. That is in this statement which I have handed in. I think it is about 500, off hand.

Mr. RAKER. How many priests have you in the two churches?

Mr. MATSUMI. There are two priests, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Do they act as teachers in assisting in teaching the Japanese language to the Japanese children.

Mr. MATSUMI. They have nothing to do with the language school in Seattle or elsewhere. They have their own Sunday school in this Buddhist church in Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the name of your counsel here?

Mr. MATSUMI. M. Hirota. He is a new man who came in about two or three months ago.

The CHAIRMAN. Did the consul ahead of him kidnap a Japanese boy and take him back to Japan?

Mr. MATSUMI. Oh, that was some years ago; away back.

Mr. RAKER. Is there a special textbook used in the Buddhist Church by the priest in his teaching and instructing the members of the church and the young people that belong?

Mr. MATSUMI. I do not know just what sort of a Japanese book they use in their Sunday schools in the Buddhist Church, but I know the textbook used in the language school, which is maintained by the Japanese in this city.

Mr. RAKER. Is that textbook school or language school entirely maintained by the Japanese people?

Mr. MATSUMI. Well, the Japanese people who send their children and the men who have philanthropic ideas send their money. They have been using Japanese textbooks, but they do not suit them, and some of them are absolutely foreign. The children could not absorb the methods of teaching of language. For instance, there is something they never saw. They have found that it is absolutely necessary to revise the textbook and make it particularly suitable for this part of the country for the purpose of teaching language along similar lines as American textbooks. They have prepared that already.

Mr. RAKER. Are these teachers Japanese teachers in these Japanese language schools?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Are they educated in Japan before they come over here as school-teachers?

Mr. MATSUMI. Why, yes; they are educated. Some of them received their education here in this country.

Mr. RAKER. Have you an extra set of the old edition of your textbooks and an extra set of the new edition?

Mr. MATSUMI. I do not have them.

Mr. RAKER. Do you think you can get a set some time to-morrow of the old edition and the new edition and give them to the chairman?

Mr. MATSUMI. I think I can do that. I asked him to translate this, what he says in this book here [indicating].

Mr. RAKER. What we want is to get a full set of the books—books used in the language schools of the old edition—and then get a full set—

Mr. MATSUMI (interposing). They have merely made a draft of them.

Mr. RAKER. They have not got it published yet?

Mr. MATSUMI. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. But you can give us a copy of the old one?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, will you be able to get a copy of the textbook used in the Buddhist Church?

Mr. MATSUMI. There is no textbook, to my knowledge, that they use in Sunday school. They do not maintain a school in the Buddhist Church.

The CHAIRMAN. That is, their religious beliefs and whatever books they have—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). It might not be, might not hurt.

Mr. MATSUMI. In California the Buddhist Church maintains its own language school, but in this part of the country they do not.

Mr. RAKER. But you do have some of the books that you use in your Buddhist Church.

Mr. MATSUMI. If they use such, I will get them.

Mr. RAKER. All right.

Mr. VAILE. Is it the intention of any considerable number of the Japanese people who have been engaged in business here to return permanently to Japan to live?

Mr. MATSUMI. I also tried to get that survey. That is very hard to tell whether a man tells me the truth or not, because it is a mere matter of intention.

Mr. VAILE. Well, judging from their conduct in the past.

Mr. MATSUMI. There was a tendency of a large number going back, but now they seem to like this country better—the economic conditions, trade, and other conditions—and they seem to be inclined to stay in this country in large numbers.

Mr. VAILE. That would seem to be your judgment.

Mr. MATSUMI. The present intentions, sir; for me I will stay longer. I was in Japan.

The CHAIRMAN. You came here in 1899?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you come here direct to Seattle?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. That was when the ships were bringing the laborers?

Mr. MATSUMI. I think that at that time they were; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you come as a laborer?

Mr. MATSUMI. No, sir; I came as a student. I went to school here.

The CHAIRMAN. Have many students been coming lately?

Mr. MATSUMI. Very few, sir; they are very strict about that. They do not issue passports unless a man's character and financial support assure the Government that he will not become a member of the laboring class. The Government is very strict about that.

The CHAIRMAN. How many American boys have you grown up around Seattle?

Mr. MATSUMI. Quite a large number in here.

The CHAIRMAN. You have two here to-night?

Mr. MATSUMI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Please bring them up here and let us talk to them.

#### STATEMENT OF MISS M. SAKAMOTO.

(Miss Sakamoto was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your address?

Miss SAKAMOTO. No. 1609 Yesler Way.

The CHAIRMAN. You are a citizen of the United States?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Where were you born?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Port Blakeley, Wash.

The CHAIRMAN. And you have gone to the schools here?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And graduated?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Yes; I graduated from the University of Washington.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you in business in the town here?

Miss SAKAMOTO. No, sir; I am working for the Y. M. C. A. in Oakland, Calif. I am here on my vacation.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you like that work?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Yes; I am working in the international institute, which is the Americanization work of the Y.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you work among all races of people?

Miss SAKAMOTO. No, sir. Only among Japanese, but of course we have cooperation, friendliness with the other work, too.

The CHAIRMAN. How large an attendance have you?

Miss SAKAMOTO. We just began our work last year. I am teaching English to about 25 women, but I called on several more, about 200, I think. The Y has a worker on Angel Island and she sends the names of girls and the new women coming from Japan to workers like me, and I go and call upon them and try to introduce them to the American customs and the American ways of living.

The CHAIRMAN. Tell them what to do?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Yes; I try to get them into our cooking and sewing classes, and we have social meetings about once a month, in which we have the American women and Japanese women commune together and have friendly meetings there, and we try to teach them Americanization that way.

The CHAIRMAN. Are your parents still living?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Are they in the United States?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. They feel inclined to stay here?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Yes; they intend to stay here always.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any brothers and sisters?

Miss SAKAMOTO. I have one younger brother and one older sister.

Mr. Box. Have you visited in Japan?

Miss SAKAMOTO. No, sir; I have never been there.

Mr. Box. How long since you graduated from the University of Washington?

Miss SAKAMOTO. In June last year.

Mr. Box. When did you go into this Americanization work?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Last September.

Mr. Box. Have never visited Japan?

Miss SAKAMOTO. No, sir.

Mr. Box. Do you expect to go back there some day?

Miss SAKAMOTO. I may go there for a visit, but I do not believe I would stay there.

Mr. RAKER. Do the immigration officials, or does this Y. W. C. A. secretary at Angel Island, as well as the secretary you have here in Seattle and other ports, send the Y. W. C. A. associations practically all the names of all of these young women who come to the United States?

Miss SAKAMOTO. All of the third class. I would not say all of them, but as many as we can get. We can not catch all of the women that come, but they try to catch as many as they can.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you been familiar with these young women who come over here as picture brides while you have been

going to school and since, so as to see where they went after they landed, where their homes were?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Well, before I began this work I was not very—well, I was busy with my school work, but I tried to help them in all sorts of ways when they came to me for help.

Mr. RAKER. Have you been out to their homes?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Since I began my work I have; yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Have you been out in the rural farming districts?

Miss SAKAMOTO. No, sir; I was working in the city.

Mr. RAKER. Your visits to the homes of these young women are simply to those who are living in the cities?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Yes; in Oakland.

Mr. RAKER. But those who are in the country have gone to the country, to the farms; you have not visited at their homes?

Miss SAKAMOTO. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Do most of these young women after they come here meet their husbands, after they go to their homes, do they assist in the general work that their husbands are engaged in?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Yes; they feel that they ought to help their husbands, and as a general rule they do when they can. If they are engaged in something like a cleaning establishment or tailoring, they usually help.

Mr. RAKER. And also in the stores and places like that?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Yes.

Mr. Box. Do you belong to some Christian church?

Miss SAKAMOTO. Yes; I belong to the Baptist Church.

The CHAIRMAN. We are very much obliged to you and we are very much interested in you.

#### STATEMENT OF MISS DOROTHEA OKAJIMA.

(Miss Okajima was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Where were you born?

Miss OKAJIMA. Omaha, Nebr.

The CHAIRMAN. How old are you?

Miss OKAJIMA. Fourteen.

The CHAIRMAN. And where are your father and mother?

Miss OKAJIMA. In Seattle with me.

The CHAIRMAN. They moved out here?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any brothers and sisters?

Miss OKAJIMA. I have two sisters—one older than I am and one younger and a younger brother.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you go to school?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Public school?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. What grade are you?

Miss OKAJIMA. I am attending the Broadway High School now. I am in the second year.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you get along pretty well?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes; I think so.

Mr. VAILE. Were your parents both born in Japan?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Was your brother born in Omaha, too?

Miss OKAJIMA. No, sir; he was born in Seattle.

Mr. VAILE. How old is he?

Miss OKAJIMA. He is 12.

Mr. VAILE. In other words; about a year or so after you were born the family moved to Seattle?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. Is your father in business here?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes; he has his own business. I do not know exactly what he is doing; but from the heading of his business paper, "Okajima Cooperative Bureau"—I don't know exactly what he is doing. He takes up different Japanese cases.

Mr. VAILE. Some kind of a cooperative society?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. You are attending high school?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And you have been there two years?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Do you attend the Japanese-language school?

Miss OKAJIMA. No, sir; I never have.

Mr. RAKER. You never have?

Miss OKAJIMA. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. All right; we are very much obliged to you.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. H. KOBAYASHI.

(Mr. Kobayashi was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Your residence is what?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. No. 506½ Maynard Avenue, Seattle.

Mr. SIEGEL. How old are you?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. Twenty-three.

Mr. SIEGEL. Where were you born?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. Born in Japan. I came here in 1902. I was about 5 years old then, and since then I have been raised here.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you go to school here?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. Yes; I am a senior at the University of Washington.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are a citizen of Japan?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Not adopted by Americans or otherwise?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have spent all of your life here excepting the first five years?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you getting along pretty well?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. Yes; I like this country.

Mr. VAILE. Do you want to be a citizen of the United States?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. Well, if I had a chance, but the law won't let me.

Mr. VAILE. Do you think you can make a good citizen of the United States?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. Yes; I am intending to live here. I visited Japan twice on the baseball team in 1914 and 1917.

Mr. RAKER. Did you beat them?



Mr. KOBAYASHI. Well, the last time I went there we won 16 games and lost 9 and 1 tie, and I saw the conditions back there and I know the conditions over here pretty well; and I made up my mind that I will stay here.

Mr. RAKER. Which conditions did you like the best, those over there or those here?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. Well, here, because I was raised here pretty nearly all of my life, and I am adapted to these conditions here, so I would like to stay here.

The CHAIRMAN. When you went back there how long did you stay, the first time?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. About four or five months; four months.

The CHAIRMAN. You were not eligible to military duty over there?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. Not the first time, but the second time I was.

The CHAIRMAN. How long did you stay the second time?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. About three or four months.

The CHAIRMAN. Did the Japanese Government call upon you for military service?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. No, sir; I did not go there at the time they called those.

The CHAIRMAN. You didn't have to report to anybody over there to get excused?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. No, sir. I do not think I did. We were a baseball team and our manager took care of that.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever been called for military service?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Have made no report?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. Every year I have to report to Japan that I am here.

Mr. SIEGEL. How do you report, to the consul here?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. No, sir; we report to Japan. Everybody has to do that. Every Japanese male has to do that.

Mr. SIEGEL. How do you report, do you write, or receive a circular?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. Yes; we get a certificate from the consul saying that I am here and we send that to Japan.

The CHAIRMAN. Does every Japanese do that?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. Yes; all over 21 years old do that.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you receive any order over here to report back to Japan for military duty?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know whether any Japanese have received such an order?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. No, sir; I do not know of any; I do not think so.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you discussed the matter with others?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. Yes; but they never have that.

Mr. BOX. What is your work?

Mr. KOBAYASHI. I am a student at the University of Washington.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we are very glad to have met you, and we are much obliged to you for your testimony.

#### STATEMENT OF MISS THELMA S. OKAJIMA.

(Miss Okajima was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your age?

Miss OKAJIMA. Eighteen.

Mr. RAKER. Your father and mother live here?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. You are a graduate of the high school?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes, sir; Broadway.

Mr. RAKER. You have not attended the university yet?

Miss OKAJIMA. I went one quarter to the university and I had to quit on account of sickness, but I intend to go back next spring.

Mr. RAKER. This little girl [indicating] is your sister?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Is your mother in the courtroom now?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Was she sitting back there with you?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Is your father here to-night?

Miss OKAJIMA. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. What official position has your mother been occupying for the last few years?

Miss OKAJIMA. She has been taking care of us girls.

Mr. RAKER. I thought she was an interpreter.

Miss OKAJIMA. My father interpreted for the United States Immigration Service.

Mr. RAKER. For how long?

Miss OKAJIMA. I don't know. He cooked several times.

Mr. RAKER. You have been down and seen the folks come in on the various steamers, have you?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes, sir; I have been down there several times.

Mr. Box. Have you ever visited in Japan?

Miss OKAJIMA. No, sir; I never have. I was born in Japan, but I came away when 11 months old.

Mr. Box. Do you want to go back there?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes, to visit; but not to live there.

Mr. Box. Your sister was born here?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes, sir.

Mr. Box. But you were born in Japan?

Miss OKAJIMA. Yes; and after I was born there we have lived here in this country ever since.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. JAMES SAKAMOTO.

(Mr. Sakamoto was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your residence?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. No. 1609 Yesler Way, Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. You were born in the United States?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Where were you born?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Seattle, Wash.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you full of the Seattle spirit?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. You bet.

The CHAIRMAN. How old are you?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Seventeen. I was born March 22, 1903.

The CHAIRMAN. You go to school here?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Oh, yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You are in the high school?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Franklin High School.

Mr. RAKER. About how many boys are there in and about Seattle that were born here, about your age, from three or four years younger to two or three years older?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, I only know fellows that I associate with. I can not tell about fellows that I don't know about.

Mr. RAKER. Are there a half dozen of them?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. BOX. How many in your high school?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. How many in my high school?

Mr. BOX. Yes.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I think I am the only one.

Mr. BOX. Are there many young ladies—do you know this young lady who just testified?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. BOX. Are there many such, nice looking girls as she is, in Seattle?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. You had better ask her.

The CHAIRMAN. You get along all right in school?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Oh, yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You don't have any trouble with the other boys or other classes?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I have lots of fun.

The CHAIRMAN. Get along all right?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. BOX. Do you attend the Japanese-language school?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. BOX. What do they teach you there?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Japanese.

Mr. BOX. Do they teach you Japanese history?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, I do not hope to learn very quick.

Mr. BOX. Do they teach you the history of Japan?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. They try to.

Mr. SIEGEL. Didn't they succeed with a boy as bright as you are—going to high school?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, they were successful, but then I did not succeed.

Mr. SIEGEL. You read the Japanese language now?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I can not read it. It is too hard.

Mr. SIEGEL. You really can not read it?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. There are three different kinds of words. The letters I can read the easiest.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have adopted the road of least resistance with the Japanese language?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. You can talk Japanese with your parents?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Simple language, broken English. They have been here quite long, but they have not had the chance to talk English.

Mr. SIEGEL. You get along pretty well with them?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Sure; they are my father and mother.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you say that you do not understand the Japanese language sufficiently well to converse with them?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, I can understand them but that is about all.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, how do they manage to get along with you if you can not speak the language very well?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. They can just about guess what I am trying to tell them.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, you are always asking them for money; is that the bright idea?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Am not any more, but I used to.

The CHAIRMAN. When they talk to you, you understand them all right?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. And now would you tell us why you have not, or you should not, and have not given more attention and worked harder to become familiar with the Japanese language and history?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, that is a hard question you asked me just now.

Mr. RAKER. I know, but I think you know, my boy. Now, tell us in your own language and in your own way.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, we go to an American school five hours a day and we attend the Japanese school for two hours. That is overwork, two hours, you see, and we do not get paid for overtime.

Mr. SIEGEL. I guessed you about right, didn't I? You are the kind of a fellow that is going to be having a whole lot of money as you grow up and you are going to make it here in Seattle.

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I am not a business man.

Mr. RAKER. What I asked the question before for, was for this reason, and I am going to put it direct, and I know that you are going to give me a direct answer: The thing that determined you when you began to think of the situation was that you wanted to understand the English language and devote your time to the American ways rather than to the Japanese ways and language?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes; I wanted to be an American more than Japanese. I was born here.

Mr. RAKER. And that is one of the reasons you have not devoted your time to the Japanese language and the Japanese history?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, I did not think of it that way before. Well, I was more for playing instead of studying.

Mr. VAILE. At what age did you take your training in the Japanese language?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I started the same year when I went to the grammar school, when I was 5 years old. When I was 5 years old I started in the kindergarten and at 6 I started at the grammar school.

Mr. VAILE. When you started at the kindergarten did you then start at the Japanese language school?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. No, sir; when I was 6.

Mr. VAILE. And you did that work from the time you were 6 until you were 14?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I think that is right.

Mr. VAILE. How old are you now?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. 17.

Mr. VAILE. Will you have to renounce the Japanese Emperor before you are 17?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I don't know anything about that.

Mr. VAILE. Well, you know you are claimed as a citizen by Japan and also by the United States?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I don't care. I was born here.

Mr. VAILE. Is it your intention to remain an American citizen and be a Japanese citizen?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Why should I not remain an American? I was born here, and why should I go back there? This is my home.

Mr. VAILE. You intend to remain an American citizen?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, nobody is going to stop me.

Mr. BOX. Do you remember when you were first told that you were born an American citizen?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I don't know.

Mr. BOX. For how long have you had a feeling of pride that you are an American citizen?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Since I went to the grammar school.

Mr. BOX. Do other Japanese born here express such feelings as you do to us? How do they feel about it? Have you heard them talk about it?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. No, sir.

Mr. BOX. They do not talk about it?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. They do not talk about it very much. It is mostly the home training, you know. My father and mother don't care whether I am an American citizen. They would rather have me an American citizen.

Mr. BOX. They have encouraged you to be an American?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. BOX. And your teachers have?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. BOX. And you like the idea?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. Your father and mother intend to remain here all of their lives, so far as you know?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Well, I would like to have them go back and see their home once again, but I do not know what I can do.

Mr. VAILE. So far as you know their intention is to remain here and make their home here, except for a visit to Japan?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. If you return to Japan don't you know the Japanese Emperor will claim you as his subject? Suppose you are required to render military service to Japan, what will be your position on that subject?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. It will be a pretty difficult one, but I will get out of it.

Mr. VAILE. Now, following that up, suppose you were required to render military service to the United States, what will be your position?

Mr. SAKAMOTO. I will go in.

Mr. VAILE. All right.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; all right. We are glad to have heard from you and glad to have met you. Good luck to you.

(Whereupon, the hearing was adjourned until 10 a. m., July 27, 1920.)

(A further statement by Mr. D. Matsumi is as follows:)

THE UNITED NORTH AMERICAN JAPANESE ASSOCIATIONS,  
*Seattle, Wash., July 29, 1920.*

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
*United States Congressional Immigration Investigation Committee,  
Seattle, Wash.*

DEAR SIR: Inclosed herewith please find my summary statement of the statistics I have submitted to you last Tuesday evening, and which I have promised you for your records. There is a repetition of the seven first pages of this supplementary statement, as they have been put in before. Please withdraw them from your records.

I have prepared this statement in a hurry, therefore there may be some other information that I may be able to furnish you when I have more time to look up other statements made before your committee.

I shall be very much pleased if an opportunity is granted to present such supplementary statement, if I should find such necessary information.

Thanking you for your courtesy, I beg to remain,

Very truly, yours,

D. MATSUMI.

SUMMARY STATEMENT PREPARED BY UNITED NORTH AMERICAN JAPANESE ASSOCIATIONS, JULY 29, 1920, SEATTLE, WASH.

#### HISTORY OF THE JAPANESE IMMIGRATION TO THE NORTHWEST.

Japanese immigration in this part of the country began in or about 1890, according to the United States census published in the year 1910 by the United States Department of Commerce. There were 125 Japanese in Seattle, 56 Japanese in Tacoma, and 23 in Spokane, making a total of 204 in the three principal cities of the State of Washington in 1890, and there were 391 Japanese in the entire State of Washington.

The census of 1900 shows there were 2,990 Japanese in Seattle, 606 Japanese in Tacoma, 51 Japanese in Spokane, making a total aggregate of 3,647 Japanese in the three principal cities of the State of Washington. And in 1900 there were 5,617 Japanese in the entire State of Washington, an increase of 1,765 in Seattle, an increase of 550 in Tacoma, an increase of almost nothing to speak of in Spokane, and the total increase in the State of Washington was 5,226 over the 10-year period.

So it was not until the year 1910 that the trend of Japanese immigration showed an increase, and the increase mentioned was for a period of 10 years.

The census of 1910 shows that there were 6,127 Japanese in Seattle, 1,018 in Tacoma, and 352 in Spokane, making a total of 7,497 Japanese in the three principal cities, and there were 12,902 Japanese in the entire State of Washington, which shows a very small percentage of increase in comparison to the great increase in the total population.

The Japanese Association has made a survey of the Japanese population in Seattle and Tacoma for 1920, which shows that there are 4,766 Japanese men and 2,838 women, making a total of 7,504 Japanese in Seattle; in Tacoma there are 1,176 Japanese men and 439 women, making a total of 1,615. The entire Japanese population in the States of Montana, Washington, the northern part of the State of Idaho, and the Territory of Alaska is, at the present time, 20,602, of which 15,282 are men and 5,320 are women.

These last figures may not be exactly accurate, but they are very nearly so in so far as we are able to ascertain, as sources of information of this nature are rather limited. In addition to this are the native-born children in this country. Doubtless the census of the United States in 1910 included the children residing then in this country. The survey of the Japanese Association for 1920 includes the children over 16 years of age, and I am confident that the larger part of the children in infancy are also included in our statistics. But, assuming that no children are included, we can add the number of children born in this State since 1910. These figures are accurate, being taken from the records of the State board of health. The State board of health, however, did not segregate the number of births of the Japanese and Chinese. The total number of births of Japanese and Chinese since 1910 in the entire State up to 1917, inclusive, are 4,486. The State board of health has not compiled

any statistics since 1917, so I will add the number of Japanese births recorded by the Japanese consulate at Seattle for the years of 1918, 1919, and the first five months for the year of 1920, inclusive, covering the territory of the States of Montana, Washington, the northern part of Idaho, and the Territory of Alaska, an aggregate number of 1,943, making the aggregate number of births 6,429 in 10 years and 5 months. The consulate figures may not be accurate, but they are very near a correct estimate, and the total is not underestimated, as all Chinese births are included in the records of the board of health. The number of children who have gone to Japan, and the number of deaths in the past 10 years should be accounted for, but there are no figures available at the present time which show this. I think it would be fair to estimate that these would total 30 per cent of the entire births or 1,929 should be deducted to cover this discrepancy. This leaves 4,500 children born and now living in this part of the country.

Therefore the entire total of the Japanese population in the States of Montana, Washington, the northern part of Idaho, and the Territory of Alaska in 1920 will not exceed 25,102, including men, women, and children. This is less than 7 per cent of the population of the city of Seattle to-day.

The Japanese immigrants in the early days came from California; and as the Japanese steamship lines began to operate to this coast, the ports of Tacoma and Seattle also became ports of entry for Japanese immigrants. They were all common laborers, chiefly going to work for the railroads, and gradually drifting throughout the whole Northwest. United States Government statistics and the regular census prove that this is true. The State of Montana had a greater Japanese population than the State of Washington in 1900. They have gradually drifted into farming, logging, sawmill, and fish-canning industries, and, of course, some of them remained as domestic servants in various cities.

They are men in the early prime of life, between the ages of 20 and 30 years, the majority of them without families. They were without the responsibility to carry the burden of caring for families and naturally formed an element of the floating population, moving from one community to another without any visible intention of settling permanently. As a floating labor element there was some objection to them by the working class who thought they might enter into competition with them, but this condition did not materialize, as there was a shortage of labor in the Northwest. From that time they began to learn trades and soon went into farming and other lines of business, of which they had acquired a knowledge.

Their savings no longer went to Japan, but were invested in business in a small way, and they settled down and began to have families. Those who remained in ordinary laboring pursuits in sawmills, railroad construction, and other lines of labor have since become semiskilled laborers, and they now receive good wages, working on the union scale and their working conditions are much improved. No new immigration of male labor has come to this country since 1907. The increase in population is due to the immigration of their families and the migration from other parts of the United States to the Northwest.

#### THE VOCATIONAL PURSUITS OF THE JAPANESE POPULATION IN WASHINGTON.

Their choice of vocation is chiefly in farming, particularly in truck gardening, which requires intensive manual labor. The lines of business they engage in extensively are few and they are naturally adapted to truck farming by their past experience and knowledge. Due to these facts they have moved into the cities and suburbs of the cities, where they could find a market for their farm products. I find there is hardly any competition in truck gardening, which requires very intensive, hard manual labor. King County, Pierce County, Yakima County, and Spokane County are, in order, where the Japanese settled in any large numbers, engaging in farming.

In the principal cities, like the cities of Seattle, Tacoma, and Spokane, the principal commercial lines engaged in by the Japanese are rooming houses and small restaurant business, general merchandise, barber shops, cleaning and dye works, tailor shops, second-hand stores, and a number of other lines to a smaller extent. These total about 47 different lines of business. In professional lines the Japanese are engaged to a small extent, principally as physicians and surgeons, dentists, clergymen, clerks, artists, and some other lines to a small degree, totaling in number about 14.

There are about 20,500 acres of farming lands in this State tenanted by Japanese; 9,459 acres in hay, oats, potatoes, and cantaloupes; 4,470 acres in truck gardening of different kinds of vegetables; 2,832 acres in cultivation of small fruits, such as strawberries and raspberries; and there are 4,531 acres in dairy farms.

Most of the truck and dairy farming done by Japanese is carried on in King County; Yakima County comes next in the amount of acreage. In eastern Washington they raise hay, oats, potatoes, cantaloupes, and corn, therefore the acreage is comparatively larger than in King County and the number of farmers engaged in actually farming are fewer in comparison to King and Pierce Counties, where they engage in truck farming and the number of farmers is much larger in comparison to the acreage, as the farming is carried on in an intensive manner.

As to the dairy farming in King County, there are 76 Japanese dairy farms against 810 white dairy farms. The proportion is a little over 9.3 per cent, and the Japanese lease 6,483 acres against 34,500 acres occupied by white dairy farmers, which is about 18 per cent in proportion. In King County there is a total of 25,000 cows, of which 13,400 produce milk for commercial purposes, according to the board of health. Out of this 4,032 are owned by Japanese. The total production of milk by white farmers in 1919 was 12,555,800 gallons, and by Japanese 4,047,840 gallons, or 32.2 per cent. This would tend to show that on 18 per cent of the acreage Japanese are producing 32.2 per cent of the milk sold for commercial purposes.

According to these facts, it seems to me that the Japanese farmer is more intensive in dairy farming than the other people engaged in the same business. The amount of milk produced per acre and the number of cows per acre on farms operated by Japanese is larger than that produced by others. In other words, there is less waste and the farming itself is conducted on a more intensive basis.

The rental value of some of these truck gardens in the suburbs of the cities of Seattle and Tacoma is very high, some of them renting for \$80 per acre per year. The ordinary prevailing rent in the vicinity where they are engaged in dairy farming is about an average of \$15 per acre. The farm rents per acre per year for ground for raising vegetables averages about \$25.

It seems to me there is a general tendency on the part of the farmers in this section of the country to move from the farms to the cities, particularly as they have difficulty in keeping their young men on the farms, and they are offering their places to lease to the Japanese. In the industry of raising small fruits, such as strawberries and raspberries, it seems very few care to go into it as it requires very hard, intensive manual labor in cultivating and harvesting the crop.

#### EDUCATIONAL CONDITIONS.

Director of the Bureau of Census, Department of Commerce, Mr. William J. Harris, says in his report of 1910, Comparative Statistics of the Japanese and Chinese, "that in either sex the percentage of illiteracy in any language was much higher for the Chinese than for the Japanese and that the percentage for either race was much lower in 1910 than in 1900, and that the percentage of the Japanese, 10 years of age and over, who were reported as unable to speak English in 1910, was slightly lower than the Chinese. In 1900 the percentage was very much higher for the Japanese, but it declined very decidedly for that race, while for the Chinese the proportion unable to speak English increased somewhat during the decade 1900-1910.

The Chinese illiteracy was 20 per cent in 1900 and 18.1 per cent in 1910. The Japanese illiteracy was 15.8 per cent in 1900 and 9.2 per cent in 1910. The comparison of the per cent illiterate of the Chinese and Japanese with the corresponding per cent for the total population, the native whites and the foreign-born whites, is very interesting to determine educational qualification of citizenship; according to the United States census of 1910, 7.7 per cent of the total population of the United States was illiterate; 7.6 per cent men illiterates and 7.8 per cent women illiterates; 12.7 per cent of the foreign-born whites were illiterates; 11.8 per cent men illiterates, 13.9 per cent women illiterates; 15.8 per cent of the Chinese were illiterates; 11.8 per cent men illiterates, 30.2 per cent women illiterates; 9.2 per cent of the Japanese were illiterates; 8.6 per cent men illiterates, 14.1 per cent women illiterates. The Japanese is the next smallest compared to the native whites.



\* The Japanese who could not speak English in 1900 was 61.6 per cent against 38.2 per cent of the Chinese and in 1910, 39.3 per cent of the Japanese could not speak English against 41.2 per cent of the Chinese.

The Chinese came to this country in much earlier days than the Japanese and therefore their ability to speak the English language was far better than the Japanese up to 1910. But a close observation of the decline in 10 years discloses a remarkable change. I regret to say that I have no statistics on hand to show the existing conditions on those points to-day, but from my own personal knowledge and experience, gained from close contact with the Japanese population of the Pacific Northwest in the past 20 years, I am safe to say that the educational standards of the Japanese have greatly improved in the last 10 years; the percentage of illiteracy and of those unable to speak the English language is very small.

The Seattle school board statistics show that there are 489 boys and 317 girls, an aggregate of 806 Japanese pupils, in the grammar schools, against 41,003 other pupils, and there are 58 boys and 29 girls, an aggregate of 87 high school Japanese students, against 8,592 other students; 0.0189 per cent in the grammar schools and 0.00992 in the high schools is the percentage of Japanese compared to other school attendance.

Out of 893 Japanese pupils now attending the Seattle public schools, 251 Japanese go to the Japanese language school in Seattle, which is about 28 per cent. The Japanese language school teaches only the Japanese language and is maintained by contributions and dues by the parents of the pupils. The school hour is about two hours a day after the regular school hours of the public schools. This is strictly a private institution and is an outgrowth of the private teaching of the Japanese language and more in the nature of a day nursery and private kindergarten; there is no compulsory teaching whatever. The school uses the standard Japanese school textbooks, which are naturally handy for the teacher in the past.

The charge made against these Japanese language schools is that the Japanese make attendance compulsory and teach Japanese traditions, history, and ancestor worship for the purpose of making Japanese children Japanese forever. But this is not true. The teachers of these Japanese language schools have found it very difficult to use the standard Japanese textbooks, as they contain many things quite foreign to American-born Japanese children, due to geographical and historical conditions and the social environment in which these children were brought up. It was therefore decided to revise the textbooks to suit the conditions and along the lines and context of the school textbooks now commonly used in the State of Washington. The Japanese Association assisted the language schools to adopt these new textbooks and they are now in press, a copy of which, and also Japanese standard textbooks, I have submitted to the congressional committee.

The Seattle school board maintains evening schools for aliens and others who would not attend day schools for the purpose of teaching the English language. There is an attendance of a little over 200 Japanese men and women in the main school, located in the heart of the Japanese district, where they receive very efficient English training. Besides this particular school there is a large attendance at private schools, primarily intended for preparatory schools and evening schools of various kinds—Y. M. C. A., church and commercial schools. There are also several evening schools for teaching the English language maintained by individuals, with a large Japanese attendance. I am therefore confident to say that the men and women who can not speak English to any degree is very small compared to 1910.

#### RELIGIOUS AND SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

As soon as the Japanese immigrants began to settle in this locality, the Christian young men took up the Christian mission works among their own people, usually with financial as well as moral supports of the local American churches.

The Japanese immigrants who entered this country within a few years prior to 1907 were mostly young men about the age of 20 years. Although practically all of these young Japanese started their lives in this new world as common laborers, yet, during the next six or seven years, through their intelligence and thrift, they saved enough money to go into business on their own account, taking up the various lines of business of which they had acquired knowledge and experience during their employment.

As soon as their financial condition permitted, they naturally thought of marriage and established homes. The number of these homes has steadily increased and the religious and social condition among Japanese took on a new aspect.

#### CHRISTIAN CHURCHES.

In the year of 1910 there were already five Christian churches of different denominations, two of which owned their own church buildings, and all of them well equipped with highly educated and fully ordained Japanese pastors and specially trained women workers. Progress of the Christian religion among the Japanese here, however, has been rather slow, but, still it has steadily gained a foothold among them, and now they have reached the most important stage, or Christianization of the American-born Japanese children.

The churches did not overlook their opportunity and its importance, and all the Japanese Christian churches here are concentrating their energy and attention on the Sunday schools among the Japanese children. At present there are 7 Sunday schools in Seattle, conducted by the churches of various denominations, and 53 American and Japanese Sunday school teachers, and 80 per cent of the Japanese children of school age are attending these Sunday schools every Sunday.

#### BUDDIST CHURCHES.

The appearance of the Buddhist Church in this locality was comparatively late. At present there is only one Buddhist Church and one priest in Seattle; it has membership of 500 and owns the church building and conducting a dormitory. It also conducts Sunday school and English preparatory school.

They have been doing pretty good work, spiritually, morally, and intellectually, among the Japanese here, especially among the older generation who carried with them more Buddhist influence from their old country.

But, generally speaking, the Japanese community here is not in sympathy to the existence of the Buddhist Church and its religious influence upon the young generation, and especially American-born children is rather questionable.

#### SOCIAL CONDITIONS.

The social condition among the Japanese here has greatly improved for the last 10 years. And their marked social improvement is largely due to the increased presence in the community of wives who joined their husbands either through regular marriage or so-called "picture brides," and credit also should be given to the energetic and untiring activities of the American and Japanese social workers and the Japanese associations.

At present, besides churches, there are three kindergartens, two women's homes, three domestic science schools, two English preparatory schools, and two dormitories; they also publish five monthly religious publications in Japanese for distribution among the Japanese.

But the younger generation fully appreciates the American ways of amusement and enjoy the various social functions. There are several baseball teams among the boys, and they are playing games right along among themselves, and also with various teams of American boys, and during the last few years, among the American-born girls and boys, social functions, like dancing and tea parties, are given frequently under the guidance of proper chaperons.

The Japanese Association here recently appointed a committee for the purpose of carrying out Americanization work among its own people. And the committee is preparing for an Americanization campaign to maintain regular social gatherings among the women and children in the country as well as in the city, furnishing them with amusements like music and motion pictures in connection with the Americanization lectures. The Japanese Association has actively engaged for many years in a campaign of education by sending out lectures and distributing various circulars from time to time to furnish them with information, to give them warning against violation of laws, and to help conform them as much as possible to public criticism; all for the purpose of the uplifting of the Japanese as community as a whole, as well as individuals.

#### PUBLIC SPIRIT.

The war time has given the Japanese immigrants here an ample test of their loyalty and public spirit, and I am proud to say our people have come out triumphantly through it, and during the war period they have willingly par-

ticipated in every kind of war work and freely contributed their share to united war campaign funds, Liberty-bond drive funds, minutemen funds, the American Red Cross, the war-camp communities, and various other charity organizations. And they bought Liberty bonds to the limit of their financial means. In every Liberty-bond drive the Japanese Association took deep interest and an active part, and especially in the third and fourth Liberty bond drives our organization made the entire drive among the Japanese residents of Seattle and obtained a total subscription of more than a half million dollars.

#### THE QUESTION OF PICTURE BRIDES AND FOSTER CHILDREN.

So-called "picture brides" by proxy marriage seems to be a matter of great horror to the American people, but this is not a special new invention of the Japanese to evade the immigration laws or the so-called "gentleman's agreement," and the Japanese Government now voluntarily stopped issuing any new passport for this class of immigrants. I may show the procedure by which these picture marriages are made and how they come to this country. A Japanese domiciled in the United States must first establish his residence before he can bring in his wife. He has to secure a certificate from the Japanese consulate to this effect and he also has to establish the fact that he is legally married to his wife according to the laws of Japan, and that the wife is to be admitted to his registry and that a certificate of such registry must be presented to the consulate in order for him to secure a certificate to bring in his wife. He must also prove that he is able to support her. The same process is applied where a Japanese brings in his adopted children or foster children. The issue of "picture bride" marriage is dead now. The following numbers of "picture brides" came to the States of Washington and Montana, the northern part of Idaho, and the Territory of Alaska, beginning with 1915 and up to and including 1920:

1915-----	150	1919-----	267
1916-----	144	1920-----	99
1917-----	206		
1918-----	281	Total-----	1, 147

These women came to their husbands living in the territories mentioned heretofore, and these are the numbers of certificates issued for the purpose by the Japanese consulate in Seattle. There may have been a larger number of "picture brides" entered at the port of Seattle, but whatever discrepancy there is in numbers went elsewhere.

Ninety-six adopted children came to their foster parents in the States of Montana and Washington, the northern part of Idaho, and the Territory of Alaska since 1916 and these are the number of certificates issued by the Japanese consulate at Seattle, and any discrepancy in the numbers entered at the port of Seattle must have gone elsewhere. I can not see any evasion within the interpretation of the immigration act, and the number coming in in these two instances is very small, being only 1,243, in aggregate, in the last six years.

#### ALLEGED SMUGGLING OF JAPANESE.

I am unable to secure any authentic statistics of unlawful entry of Japanese into this part of the country. The records of the United States Immigration Service and the United States customs office would show the existing conditions. The unlawful entry from the Canadian border seems to be well checked by the efficient and rigid supervision of the Immigration Service, and judging from the facts that the Japanese population in the Dominion of Canada has never been decreased in the past many years; there were about 20,000 Japanese population in the Dominion of Canada in 1915, and the numbers of certain limited immigration came to that country under Canadian and Japanese convention, which permits 400 new immigration a year, and the births of children in the past five years indicate normal growth of population, and the present estimation of population is about 25,000 in the entire Dominion of Canada, is the best proof of no smuggling of Japanese from that country into the United States has been made in any great degree, as charges made against them.

There were some stowaways and runaways from the ships during the last three years, but the number must be very small. The runaways from the Japanese ships is solely due to operation of American seamen's act, which permits seamen to land here. It was a great cause of grief to the Japanese ship owners, as they could not find any tangible means to prevent it—much incon-

venience to their interests. If there were any runaways from the Japanese ships during the war time it must also be attached to the local labor conditions of the water front at that particular time. I will say that there was some unlawful entry, but not to any great extent, and it is not due to any encouragement from the Japanese.

#### CRIMINAL RECORDS.

I have no authentic statistics relative to percentage of convictions of criminals and the nature of crimes. It is, however, an admitted fact that all immigrants, due to their social environment and ignorance of the social customs of the country, commit proportionately higher rates of crimes than those of the native-born citizens. But I can not believe that Japanese violate the laws and customs of the country in any greater degree, in proportion to the population, and their crimes are chiefly confined to gambling and prohibition violation, due to their lack of proper amusement. Great credit must be given to the Immigration Service for their successful activities in cleaning up disorderly women characters; they were wholly wiped out of the country. Of the delinquent and dependent boys and girls brought before the juvenile court in the State of Washington there were only two or three cases within my knowledge.

Much has been said about the "picture brides" and divorces, but from the records of the various tribunals of the State it appears that these are very few. This result will be a surprise to one who is not familiar with the care which is bestowed on marriages of this kind. I regret to say that I have no authentic statistics as to the divorces resulting from proxy marriages.

#### CONCLUSION.

In conclusion may I request your indulgence in briefly reviewing the facts that I have submitted you, and other statements brought out in the discussion of the Japanese question. I have endeavored, through my humble efforts, to find out the facts and present them as they actually exist. I must, however, apologize for my limited ability to successfully obtain the mass of proofs and evidence necessary to make an exhaustive research.

The proportion of Japanese in business and farming is not at all abnormal, as to the conditions now existing, the general scope of development of the Japanese from the earliest stage of migration to the present state of condition is not unhealthy. He appears to be following the country's advancement remarkably well, no harm to the community is shown from the best evidence offered on the question, and the preponderance of the evidence indicates the convincing conclusion that there is no "encroachment" or "peaceful penetration," although it might be admitted that the Japanese have faults and psychological differences, I most candidly believe that he is capable of becoming a good citizen.

I have heard a great deal about unfair competition. But no attempt has ever been made to bring him into trade or labor unions on an equitable basis, except in a few instances, such as dye work and cleaners, barbers, and sawmill workers, and, on the contrary, there has been a constant discrimination against him. He has had a high spirit of harmony and cooperation wherever he was taken into consideration. The grocerymen complain of economic unfairness and impossibility of business competition, but I can not concede that white people are in such a position. It is a question to be settled by fair and open-minded legislation and not by process of discrimination. A great deal is said about unscrupulous concentrated effort to crowd out other people with a combination of Japanese money. A criticism first made was that the Japanese sent his money away, but the tendency of the Japanese to permanently settle in this country and an effort to abide by the criticism brought an increase in local investment.

Four Japanese State banks in Seattle have about 2.6 per cent of deposits as compared to the entire bank deposits of Seattle, according to the statement issued by the John E. Price & Co. in 1919. These banks are conducted under rigid supervisions of the State banking commissioner, as are any other banks in the State. There is no monopoly of the Japanese banks of the Japanese business. The business houses and farmers do their banking to suit their own convenience in the community in which they are located, and it is more particularly so in the city of Seattle and White River Valley. Whoever deposits his savings with the Japanese banks is a man who could not receive proper service at other banks, solely due to his lack of knowledge of the English language and business inconvenience due to the community in which he is living.

The Japanese has contributed his share toward the promotion of commerce, charities, educational works, religious activities, and many others, and is keenly awakened to his sense of obligations, which he meets with a spirit of harmony. I am sure my statement to this effect can be substantiated without any question by all classes of good American citizens; not only that, the Japanese association has long been endeavoring to take care of the Japanese so that they will in no instance become a public charge of the American public institutions, by encouraging thrift, advocating Americanization, uplifting moral conditions, advancing education, and a hundred other things, incidental to his mode of living, to promote advancement to high standards. I am most keenly disappointed that undue suspicions have been cast upon these good motives and earnest endeavors.

The double allegiance of the native-born Japanese is not a new invention; it is simply a logical result of the concurrent operation of the two different laws. The doctrine of double allegiance is a long-standing question in this country; it was, however, solved in certain degree with European nations with conclusion of the naturalization conventions. In the absence of this sort of an agreement between the United States and Japan an embarrassing situation is liable to arise. But the law of expatriation as enunciated by Government of Japan, although not in harmony with the American conception of the doctrine of expatriation, could make him a citizen of one nation by voluntary election of his parents. There is no necessity for criticism; it only requires education in the laws and procedure to make such legal process effective. A way is open for solution.

I do most firmly believe that the Japanese would assimilate the American high ideals and principles; physical assimilation may, however, not come for generations, and this is not a new question paramount to the Japanese. The theory applied to other races would coincide in the case of the Japanese.

As to the question of the Japanese naturalization the American tribunals are divided in their decisions. Four hundred and twenty Japanese were reported naturalized in the United States census of 1910. The legislative question is not my province to discuss. I have a profound conviction that a wise and fair solution may be devised as a result of this congressional investigation.

Most respectfully, yours,

D. MATSUMI.

---

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
SEATTLE, WASH., *Tuesday, July 27, 1920—10 a. m.*

### STATEMENT OF MR. W. R. SAWHILL.

(The witness was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your full name.

Mr. SAWHILL. W. R. Sawhill.

The CHAIRMAN. We will have to be brief. I understand you want to make a statement concerning a resolution of the Ministerial Alliance or Union?

Mr. SAWHILL. Yes. I asked you the privilege of making this statement.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your address?

Mr. SAWHILL. My address is Seattle, 1509 Seventeenth Avenue.

The CHAIRMAN. And your occupation?

Mr. SAWHILL. Minister.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long have you been a minister?

Mr. SAWHILL. About 20 years.

Mr. SIEGEL. You wanted to present the resolutions which were mailed to this committee under date of July 24, signed Thomas M. Slater, secretary Seattle Ministerial Union, and inclosing a resolu-

tion signed W. R. Sawhill, president, and E. W. Erickson, secretary, and dated January 5, 1920.

Mr. SAWHILL. Yes.

(Letter received and marked "Exhibit A to the statement of W. R. Sawhill," and resolution marked "Exhibit B to the statement of W. R. Sawhill.")

*To the Congressional Committee on Immigration and Naturalization, Hon. Albert Johnson, chairman.*

DEAR SIR: The committee on orientals and immigration of the Seattle Ministerial Union respectfully urge that your committee investigate the personnel, financial resources, and disbursements of the Anti-Japanese League of this city.

Sincerely, yours,

U. G. MURPHY,  
Chairman Japanese Missionary.  
GEO. T. GUNTER,  
Pastor Westminster Presbyterian Church.  
RUSSELL F. THROPP,  
Pastor First Christian Church.  
WM. K. MCKIBBEN,  
Secretary China Club.  
W. R. SAWHILL,  
Pastor First United Presbyterian Church.

---

REFORMED PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH,  
Seattle, July 24, 1920.

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON.

DEAR SIR: Acting under instructions of the Seattle Ministerial Union, of Seattle, I am herewith conveying to you a paper adopted by this body at its meeting in January of this year.

At the meeting of the Ministerial Union in June the committee on orientals and immigration were appointed to meet with your committee which you represent, if a way were for a hearing, to urge the matters contained in this paper. The chairman of the ministerial committee is Rev. Sawhill, and if it is your pleasure to allow him a hearing, such assurance may be conveyed to him in person directly or may be sent through me.

Mr. Sawhill's address is 1104 James Street, and his phone is Main 4710.

Thanking you for whatever consideration may be shown this paper or our representative, I am,

Very sincerely, yours,

THOS. M. SLATER,  
Secretary Seattle Ministerial Union.

RESOLUTIONS ADOPTED BY THE SEATTLE MINISTERIAL UNION ON REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE ON ORIENTALS AND IMMIGRATION.

*Resolved*, First, that this union is opposed to the amendment to the Constitution of the United States proposed in a resolution offered in the Senate by Senator Wesley L. Jones, of this State, which if adopted would deny the privileges of citizenship to the American-born children of aliens who are ineligible to citizenship. The purpose of this proposed amendment is to deprive the children of Asiatics who are resident in America the privileges of citizenship. The proposition is in direct opposition to the principles of Christianity and the spirit of true Americanism.

Second, that we believe that the proposed new immigration law should provide for the free entrance of Asiatic students into the United States under limited passports; and we recommend that the Federal Council of Churches or the Interchurch World Movement assist the authorities in the proper distribution and oversight of such students.

Third, that we wish to urge upon Congress the necessity of amending the naturalization law so that its provisions shall apply equally to all aliens who meet the requirements for citizenship.

Fourth, that we urge pastors to warn their congregations against the dangers of race hatred, especially against all attempts to utilize race prejudice for political purposes by candidates for office; and to encourage in every way the bringing about of a better feeling between the church and the many foreign elements domiciled among us.

W. R. SAWHILL, *President.*

E. W. ERICKSON, *Secretary.*

JANUARY 5, 1920.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is there any statement which you want to make?

Mr. SAWHILL. Nothing, unless you want to ask me some questions?

The CHAIRMAN. How many churches are there represented in this organization?

Mr. SAWHILL. I imagine 15 or 16; practically all of the Protestant churches in the city are represented there.

The CHAIRMAN. The date of this resolution is January 5, 1920?

Mr. SAWHILL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that your last resolution?

Mr. SAWHILL. That was the resolution taken when I was president. I have not been president lately.

Mr. RAKER. Did you say how many members there were of this organization?

Mr. SAWHILL. Well, there are about 250 Protestant ministers in the city. They are all, in a way, members of the organization, but I suppose about 100 are paying and voting members.

Mr. RAKER. Was this matter gone into and discussed at any open meeting?

Mr. SAWHILL. Yes; presented to the meeting and a discussion made of it, but I do not know to what extent was the discussion.

Mr. RAKER. Before the meeting?

Mr. SAWHILL. Before the open body.

Mr. RAKER. Pro and con?

Mr. SAWHILL. Well, it was open for pro and con. I do not recall what was said on either side especially, but we have a committee on orientals; and the committee on oriental immigration brought in this report, and it was thrown open for discussion, and then adopted, so that this is the report of the committee.

Mr. RAKER. Have you folks investigated the situation upon which you acted—made any investigation of the subject?

Mr. SAWHILL. Through the committee; the committee investigated and this is the report of the committee; I do not know what investigation the different members made.

Mr. RAKER. Or where they went?

Mr. SAWHILL. I could not say as to that.

Mr. RAKER. Or how far they went into the subject?

Mr. SAWHILL. No; I could not say as to that either.

Mr. RAKER. Now, is it not a fact, Mr. Sawhill, to be frank about this, it is a sort of a pro-formal matter that was presented by your organization?

Mr. SAWHILL. Well, we do not feel it that way. We have had committees for different matters, and those committees are chosen with the idea that they are specially fitted for the matter that is committed to them, and they go into it carefully and bring to us the result of their findings, and they are men in whom we have confidence, and while all the individual members may not have gone into it as

fully and carefully as they might, I think they feel that is a pretty fair report.

Mr. RAKER. You yourself have not gone into the Asiatic situation, have you?

Mr. SAWHILL. Not as fully as I would like to. I have only been here about three years—two years and a half.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know the real situation surrounding this Asiatic situation in the Western States?

Mr. SAWHILL. Not as fully as I would like to.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you indorse the Gulick plan?

Mr. SAWHILL. I am not very familiar with it. I could not as to that. I feel that I would—that is, I have a leaning in that direction. Still I could not say I would indorse all of it.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, the Gulick plan—now, Doctor, you haven't read that plan, have you?

Mr. SAWHILL. No; I have not gone into it carefully at all.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, did the ministers understand that this meant the naturalization of orientals and their continual admission—the Gulick plan?

Mr. SAWHILL. Well, I think they understand, or that they understood, it meant a limited admission.

The CHAIRMAN. And their naturalization?

Mr. SAWHILL. I think so. I am not familiar with it, however—what the different ministers may think about it.

(Statement of Mr. Sawhill closed.)

The CHAIRMAN. At this time, unless there is an objection from the committee, the resolutions from the Auburn Minute Women of Washington, dated July 22, 1920, will be made a part of the record.

(Received and marked "Committee's Exhibit A.")

#### COMMITTEE'S EXHIBIT A.

AUBURN MINUTE WOMEN,  
Auburn, Wash., July 22, 1920.

Hon. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
Chairman Immigration Committee, Seattle, Wash.

DEAR SIR: Inclosed find articles relating to Japanese question taken from the Washington Farmer of recent date.

They are typical of conditions in this part of western Washington, and the Auburn Minute Women, numbering 343, are vitally interested in this question and see in it a great menace unless controlled immediately.

Will inclose resolutions formerly sent to Senators by Minute Women.

Very truly, yours,

Mrs. WM. H. GRAY,  
Chairman Resolution Committee.

Motion made and carried at meeting of Auburn Minute Women on December 29, 1919:

"Motion made, seconded, and carried that the Auburn Minute Women go on record as favoring an amendment to the Constitution of the United States prohibiting the children or oriental parentage, born in America, being citizens of the United States."

Mrs. William Gray appointed chairman of resolution committee.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. W. J. GETTY.

(The witness was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your full name.

Mr. GETTY. W. J. Getty.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your post-office address?



Mr. GETTY. 7 West Harrison Street, Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. And your business?

Mr. GETTY. Clergyman.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you a statement to make to the committee regarding the Japanese situation?

Mr. GETTY. Well, any statement that I make or might make would have to go in as the sentiment among the Christian people as I know them toward the Japanese situation. I do not want to testify as to personal opinion, of course.

The CHAIRMAN. No.

Mr. GETTY. There has not been, so far as I know, among Christian people any bitterness, but there is rapidly arising a feeling of bitterness toward the Japanese, and it arises from the fact that instead of being law-abiding citizens or inhabitants, among the most conspicuous and flagrant violators of the antiliquor laws, are the Japanese. That there are laws prohibiting white storekeepers from keeping their stores open on Sunday, or at least from selling staple articles on Sundays; that those laws, my people tell me, are habitually violated by Japanese; that they hold them in utter disregard; that wherever they come they evade the payment of the personal tax; and that the public market is maintained by the white taxpayers at a very great expense, and it is being entirely monopolized by the Japanese to extort the very last penny from the people who pay the taxes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you know any of these facts or statements just made by you personally, of your own personal knowledge?

Mr. GETTY. Whether they are facts—no; they are hearsay, if you please.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, your entire statement made under oath is pure hearsay, without any investigation on your part?

Mr. GETTY. No. I simply said it had to do with the sentiment among the Christian people.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are testifying here to the fact that there are violations of Federal, State, and city laws, and if you know these facts, is it not your duty as a citizen to present these facts to the proper prosecuting officers here?

Mr. GETTY. These are matters of public record. These are violations of law that I see as reported by the press themselves.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, you are trying to tell us what the newspapers said?

Mr. GETTY. I am not.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is what you just said.

The CHAIRMAN. He said it was a matter of court record.

Mr. GETTY. It is a matter of court record.

The CHAIRMAN. If the immigration laws are amended, would you favor adding to the deportation classes all those who are convicted of gambling or convicted of dealing in narcotic drugs?

Mr. GETTY. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And those who keep open on Sundays?

Mr. GETTY. Those who violate the laws that the white people are supposed to abide by.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the law here regarding Sunday closing; is there a city ordinance on the subject?

The CHAIRMAN. I was speaking of the violation of certain Federal laws rather than ordinances.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the law here in regard to Sunday observance?

Mr. GETTY. I would much rather you would ask some one who is a lawyer. I know there is a law by which grocery men or the delicatessen people can not sell staple groceries, and I know that my people say that that law is habitually disregarded by Japanese storekeepers.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have the local police authorities to enforce the ordinances.

Mr. GETTY. I am not criticizing anybody; I am simply testifying to what I know to be the sentiment among the Christian people; that is what I started out to do.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you don't think your duty goes any further than that?

Mr. GETTY. As a Christian minister it might; but this is an economical question and the other question of educating and affiliating the Japanese is distinctly one of missionary activity and has nothing to do with the economical question.

Mr. VAILE. Can not we get the ordinances and the State law concerning hours of labor and Sunday observance and also find out what are the police and criminal court records concerning the violation of the liquor laws? Now, if these are matters of record, we should have them and not depend on mere sentiment in the community as to whether they are violated.

The CHAIRMAN. We will undertake to get those from the district attorney's office.

Mr. RAKER. Doctor, were you in the service in the late war?

Mr. GETTY. No, sir; but I was in the Cuban war.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. FRANK TERRACE.

(The witness was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Terrace, give your name, address, and business.

Mr. TERRACE. Frank Terrace; farmer; residence, Orillia.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you some views in regard to the so-called Japanese question as affecting the Pacific coast which you would care to place before the committee?

Mr. TERRACE. I have.

The CHAIRMAN. Start in, in your own way.

Mr. TERRACE. I am a farmer in Orillia, the White River Valley. I have Japanese working for me. I have had them work for me for 15 years. I find that they want just as big a wage as any white man does. They do not want to work any more than any other white man would, and I find that where a Japanese hires a white man, which they do, they pay more wages than one white man would to another. They are reliable. I have had white men that would go off of my farm on a Wednesday and would return on a Monday and leave me with, probably, 40 cows, drop them cold, and go to a saloon and come back. "What do you think of yourself?" "Well, I feel ashamed of myself." That is the actual situation.

Now, potatoes have been \$150 a ton in this town last winter and cabbage 8 and 10 cents a pound, and still we hear of workingmen grumbling at the high cost of living.

Why, if you were to take the Japanese out of our valley to-morrow they would be hungry in this town before to-morrow night.

Fully 75 per cent of the milk and of all the vegetables is raised by Japanese. If you go on that road in the middle of the night and you stop every one of those trucks coming into these markets, you will find that they are either Japanese or Italians or Swiss and you will not find one American among the whole lot.

We have got to do something. For the last 20 years I have talked roads all over this country, to try to make it as easy and comfortable for the people to live on the farms as it is in the cities, but I am beginning to think that my work has been a failure, because the young Americans will not work on the farm.

In our little town there were 17 boys went off farms—went to the war. To-day there is only one come back. I have got one myself. Not one of them will come back to those farms. That is the condition.

Instead of putting up the bars against these Japanese, my opinion would be, for the best interests of the people of this western Washington and Oregon, to throw down the bars and allow 1,000,000 of these Japanese to come in and clear off this logged-off land, which is an eyesore to us and which no American wants to tackle, and they are the only men which I know of that will clear that land. Our valley is composed of farmers of all classes—English, Swiss, Hollanders, and Irish. They all come there from the old countries. They worked barefooted and barelegged, and they cleared up that wilderness—myself included—they raised big families. They sent them in here and they educated them. Now, they are either doctors or they are dentists, but there is none of them working on the farm. What is going to become of us? I don't know. It is a serious question. That is what you are up against, though.

We have lots of demagogues in this country. We have a man that is a candidate on the Triple Alliance ticket for governor. He has got two farms and he has got four boys, and you will find that man denouncing the Japs all over the country. He has two farms rented to Japs and four boys, and there are some of them driving jitneys here. This country is full of that kind of demagogue, and he is a fair specimen of what they are like, and he is running for governor on the Triple Alliance ticket to-day and going around this State denouncing the Japanese.

Now, let us meet the thing fair and let us not deceive ourselves. That is the situation. That is my opinion. You have got it right now.

Mr. BOX. Are you acquainted with the history of the old South?

Mr. TERRACE. I lived in Texas.

Mr. BOX. I am glad to meet you, sir. You do know that from the time of the formation of the Union, that in the Constitutional Convention the very argument which you are making in favor of bringing in a million Japanese was made in favor of the slave trade.

Mr. TERRACE. That is a different proposition.

Mr. BOX. Well, you know that argument was made, don't you?

Mr. TERRACE. I know it was.

Mr. BOX. And you know what trouble resulted to the South and to the whole United States from that line of argument?

Mr. TERRACE. The South is a different country entirely from this.

Mr. Box. I know the South. I live there. I am from Texas and I am glad to meet you, but have you thought of that problem in connection with the position you take about this?

Mr. TERRACE. No; I never did, because we are up against a different proposition here entirely.

Mr. Box. Don't you know that the men of the South said, "We must have Negroes from Africa to do our work," and that Washington and Jefferson and others stood out opposed to that traffic, and that finally they got a provision inserted that the slave trade should be stopped in 1808, known as the compromise measure, and that the one argument that brought those people into the South brought the trouble that nearly tore us all to pieces was the argument you are making now?

Mr. TERRACE. That country and this are two different countries entirely. You know that; you know that Texas is a State where there are miles and hundreds of miles of the finest prairie land that ever laid out of doors, easy to cultivate, and no trouble for any white man to go in there and stick his plow in there and work it.

Mr. Box. In those times they did not think that the white man could or would do it, and that is the reason they wanted the black man.

Mr. SIEGEL. Just the argument you are making now in favor of the Japanese—that the white man can not and will not do it.

Mr. TERRACE. It is quite a different thing. When I came from England I went to the State of Texas and I took up land in the State of Texas myself.

Mr. Box. I was born there, and I am asking you these questions because you are a man who studies about these questions, and I want to call your attention to the fact that you are in exactly the same position and making exactly the same arguments, while your position may not be as illogical or unwise as that appears now to us to have been, but that is the same argument.

Mr. TERRACE. If you belong to Texas——

Mr. Box (interposing). I was born there; my father was born there.

Mr. TERRACE. Well, I settled in Gonzales County—you know where that is. I have a sister dead and buried in San Antonio, Tex.

Mr. Box. You misunderstand me if you think I am trying to inject any sectional issue into it. What I was trying to call your attention to, as an intelligent citizen of the State of Washington, was the fact that it is dangerous, I would say, or at least I would suggest caution in arguing that laborers in practically unlimited numbers, who are liable to present a serious race question, ought to be introduced or brought in now, because there is a need for cheap labor, or labor that we can control. Now, we have looked at the other side of it, and you know as a Texan that that particular proposition, as presented in the very formative days of the Government, laid the foundation for the worst trouble the United States ever had.

Mr. TERRACE. I took notice that during the war they took over some million Chinks to France. What for? To dig ditches, to dig trenches, and to do the hard work which the other white men were not willing to do. Now, then, we have got here thousands and thousands of acres of the finest land that ever laid out of doors, with stumps ranging all the way to 10 feet in diameter, which no white

man wants to tackle. They want to put that land under cultivation to feed those people that are clamoring in the cities at the high cost of living.

Mr. Box. Does not that, my dear sir, involve the idea that society will consent for our people—your stock and mine—to withdraw themselves from the soil and to let there be introduced millions of laborers who will occupy a position as laborers and create two strata in society? Doesn't that mean that you are bringing into your country—they are not people of the same class, everybody knows that—but that you are bringing into your country an element that you do not expect to be completely blended with your life, but is brought in to do certain lines of work and to be separated from your people and to form the elements of two distinct classes in your great Western State here? Now, do you believe that is wise, sir?

Mr. TERRACE. We have got to do either one of two things or one of two things is going to happen. The force of necessity, hunger, is going to drive these people to the soil.

Mr. Box. Hunger won't do it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Which people are you referring to now?

Mr. TERRACE. The white people.

Mr. SIEGEL. I thought so.

Mr. Box. Hunger won't do it if you get somebody else to do the work for them.

Mr. TERRACE. No; it won't.

Mr. Box. What will become of them?

Mr. TERRACE. What is going to become of them? Just think what I told you. Potatoes at \$150 a ton.

Mr. Box. That is serious, but we must not adopt something worse to remedy it.

Mr. TERRACE. You won't. Take those Japanese away to-morrow and what is going to happen? What will happen?

Mr. Box. They told my father and my grandfather if they took his slaves away we would all starve.

Mr. TERRACE. What is going to happen here if they take these Japanese away?

Mr. Box. America is able to deal with any problem that you put Americans up against.

The CHAIRMAN. They are not going to take them away, but you go on the theory that we need a million more.

Mr. TERRACE. A million more; that is my opinion.

The CHAIRMAN. In the Western States?

Mr. TERRACE. In western Washington and Oregon—I don't say east of the mountains.

The CHAIRMAN. What would you do with them—give them citizenship?

Mr. TERRACE. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You would let them come in to stay?

Mr. TERRACE. No; a certain limited time.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, you would establish a form of peon labor here?

Mr. TERRACE. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, what would you call it?

Mr. TERRACE. I would let them work for wages, the same as any other man.

The CHAIRMAN. You understand the conditions by which the Chinese allow their subjects to go out for temporary labor?

Mr. TERRACE. I was in this country during the Chinese agitation.

The CHAIRMAN. You know the conditions under which the Chinese Government lets their people go, as they went to France?

Mr. TERRACE. Yes; contract.

The CHAIRMAN. Contract and bond.

Mr. TERRACE. And bond. That would happen here.

The CHAIRMAN. A bond for the wages for the period of five years.

Mr. TERRACE. That was the way right here in this territory.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think the people of the United States would stand for that?

Mr. TERRACE. We don't want that. We don't want that.

The CHAIRMAN. I am glad to hear you think that—I know we do not want them.

Mr. TERRACE. We don't want it.

The CHAIRMAN. Then what else can you do; what is your other solution?

Mr. TERRACE. Let them come in for a stated time—work for wages and clear up this land and help the people to live.

The CHAIRMAN. Then, how are you going to send them back?

Mr. TERRACE. When the time is up and they save enough money to send themselves back.

The CHAIRMAN. You know the difficulties the United States had during the war in getting the Mexicans back that they had let come in?

Mr. TERRACE. They had no trouble in getting the Chinese back out of France?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. TERRACE. Very little.

Mr. RAKER. What is your age?

Mr. TERRACE. I am 69.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you lived in Washington?

Mr. TERRACE. Forty years.

Mr. RAKER. Been engaged in the farming business all that time?

Mr. TERRACE. I worked in the mines.

Mr. RAKER. How long?

Mr. TERRACE. Fourteen years.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you been engaged in the farming and dairy business?

Mr. TERRACE. About 28 years.

Mr. RAKER. Are you a man of family?

Mr. TERRACE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. How many children?

Mr. TERRACE. Four.

Mr. RAKER. Boys or girls?

Mr. TERRACE. Two girls and two boys.

Mr. RAKER. All married?

Mr. TERRACE. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. I just wanted your history in order to ask you another question. Are your boys married?

Mr. TERRACE. One of them—two of them.

Mr. RAKER. Two boys married. And the daughters?

Mr. TERRACE. One of the girls.

Mr. RAKER. You have two daughters?

Mr. TERRACE. One girl married.

Mr. RAKER. The other single?

Mr. TERRACE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. How old is the single one?

Mr. TERRACE. About 23.

Mr. RAKER. Living with you?

Mr. TERRACE. Yes. One was in the war. The girl was a nurse, commandeered by the United States Army.

Mr. RAKER. It is a good history. Is your farm leased—the entire place—to the Japanese?

Mr. TERRACE. Not the entire place.

Mr. RAKER. How much of it?

Mr. TERRACE. About two-thirds of it.

Mr. RAKER. Do you lease to them or do you have them working for you?

Mr. TERRACE. I leased to them, and I have some working for me.

Mr. RAKER. Do you run a dairy?

Mr. TERRACE. I run a dairy.

Mr. RAKER. Is that leased or do you run it yourself?

Mr. TERRACE. The dairy is leased.

Mr. RAKER. To whom?

Mr. TERRACE. To the Japs.

Mr. RAKER. And you are living where?

Mr. TERRACE. On the place.

Mr. RAKER. And you do business in Seattle?

Mr. TERRACE. I do business in Seattle.

Mr. RAKER. How far is your place from the city of Seattle?

Mr. TERRACE. Thirteen miles.

Mr. RAKER. Will you tell the committee of any tract of land that had not been cleared off that has been cleared off by the Japanese—cleared off, this cut-over land?

Mr. TERRACE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. How many acres of this cut-over land, with stumps and all kinds of underbrush on it, has been cleared off by the Japanese in the State of Washington, to your knowledge?

Mr. TERRACE. They cleared 30 acres off for me. My neighbor, adjoining me, they cleared something like 70 or 80 acres, and it has been going on all around. I can take you up to a place now in the White River Valley where there was 160 acres in there that was absolutely worthless, and I can take you there to-day and you will see just as fine a garden as you ever saw in your life, and Japanese cleared every inch of it. I can take you there to-day; it won't take but half an hour to run out there.

Mr. RAKER. You are familiar with the Middle Western States and their development?

Mr. TERRACE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And through all the Western States outside of the State of Washington?

Mr. TERRACE. Yes; I have talked roads in every State in the Union.

Mr. RAKER. Practically all this development has been done by the white man?

Mr. TERRACE. Practically all.

Mr. RAKER. Can you give any reason why he can not continue to do in the future what he has done in the past?

Mr. TERRACE. Well, the Kaiser has raised hell with the world. That is all I can say.

Mr. RAKER. Do I understand your position is that you want to have a class of people in this country that will be in cities and on the farms that do not work and then to have another class that does the manual work?

Mr. TERRACE. No, sir; I would like, and I have been endeavoring for the last 20 years, to get the American boy and girl to stay on the farm. We have been advocating good roads—give them good roads, electric lights, and all the modern conveniences so as to make it possible for them to live on the farm, but they will not do it.

Mr. RAKER. Are you in favor of the labor on the farm being married?

Mr. TERRACE. I am.

Mr. RAKER. And having a home, as part of it on the land?

Mr. TERRACE. I am.

Mr. RAKER. How are you going to have the Japanese and Chinese and Hindus working on your places unless you give them homes and give them an opportunity to marry and raise a family?

Mr. TERRACE. I didn't know that we had any Hindus.

Mr. RAKER. Let us stick to the Japanese and Chinese.

Mr. TERRACE. Very few Chinese.

Mr. SIEGEL. Confine it to the Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. I would like to ask my question in my own way, unless the chairman objects. Take the Japanese; do you want them to live on the farms and have their homes there, with their wives, to grow up and raise a community?

Mr. TERRACE. They are doing it now.

Mr. RAKER. I want to ask you if you want it done in the future?

Mr. TERRACE. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Then you want the million Japanese to come—a million working men, with their wives, to raise families and become a part of this country?

Mr. TERRACE. I didn't say "a part of this country."

Mr. RAKER. Well, what are you going to do; are we going to have a class of men here that do not participate in and do not become part and parcel of the country in which they live?

Mr. TERRACE. Well, what are we going to do? We had before the war—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). I am asking you your opinion.

Mr. TERRACE (continuing). We had before the war here 1,300,000 immigrants coming to this country every year. Since the war we have about 300,000—you have cut off 1,000,000 of labor. Now, the farmer is the man that does the work, and you have cut that off. Who is going to do the work? In the State of New York there is 150,000 vacant farms. This is a serious question.

Mr. RAKER. And the city overrun—

Mr. TERRACE (interposing). Yes.

Mr. RAKER (continuing). With men and women?

Mr. TERRACE. Yes. The moving-picture shows, the theaters, having a fine time—never mind where the food comes from.



Mr. RAKER. Let us get back to the fundamental proposition. Are we going to have a million Japanese men come to this country with their wives and to raise their families and to become part and parcel of the country?

Mr. TERRACE. Not as part and parcel. I don't intend them to have one say—one vote or one word—as to the government of this country. They do not ask it and we are not going to allow them to have it.

The CHAIRMAN. We might as well abandon this.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, Mr. Terrace—

Mr. RAKER. Just a minute please—

The CHAIRMAN. They can not come there—their own Government would not allow them to come.

Mr. RAKER (continuing). Here is the situation, Mr. Chairman; here is a gentleman of great experience who says he wants a million Japanese laborers in this country.

Mr. TERRACE. Yes; to clear off our lands.

Mr. RAKER. I just want his viewpoint as an American citizen, who, I understand, believes in our form of Government.

Mr. TERRACE. I do.

Mr. RAKER. You are opposed to peonage?

Mr. TERRACE. I am.

Mr. RAKER. You are opposed to slavery?

Mr. TERRACE. I am.

Mr. RAKER. You are in favor of the laboring man having the same opportunity as the man that runs the bank or runs the store?

Mr. TERRACE. I am.

Mr. RAKER. And making no distinction?

Mr. TERRACE. None whatever.

Mr. RAKER. But you are going to put a class of men on the farms and you are not going to give them the opportunity to marry or the opportunity to raise a family or the opportunity to participate in the country in which they live—is that right?

Mr. TERRACE. Do you mean the Japanese?

Mr. RAKER. I mean any human being that lives on the farm.

Mr. TERRACE. I referred to the Japanese. I don't object to his fetching his wife and his family—I want his family.

Mr. RAKER. Then you are going to bring the Japanese here with his wife, to allow him to raise boys and girls who will become citizens, and deny him the right, and his wife the right, to be citizens; is that right?

Mr. TERRACE. Well, I don't know how to answer that question. I sometimes think, probably, they would be as valuable citizens as some we have already.

Mr. RAKER. Do you think there are any young men or women in this community now deprived of work because the Japanese are here?

Mr. TERRACE. No, sir. I don't think so.

Mr. RAKER (looking around). Now, where is the sergeant at arms? I want to state that the sergeant at arms and I came into this building this morning, and down in the post office there were two young ladies standing there at the post-office box. They received two cards from the desk. They asked the sergeant at arms to lend them his pencil to write their addresses on. He inquired of them and found they were school-teachers and had come here about a month or two

ago and they could not get any labor and had but little money and were compelled to leave here and he asked them what was the cause of it, and they said the Japanese were running the town or the community and white girls did not have a chance. Is there any truth in that?

Mr. TERRACE. Probably too many school-teachers.

Mr. RAKER. That is all, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. You came to this country from Ireland?

Mr. TERRACE. No, sir; England.

Mr. SIEGEL. And went to Texas?

Mr. TERRACE. I did.

Mr. SIEGEL. What line of work?

Mr. TERRACE. Farming. I took up land.

Mr. SIEGEL. And how long did you stay in Texas?

Mr. TERRACE. I stayed in Texas about three years.

Mr. SIEGEL. And then did you come here?

Mr. TERRACE. No, sir; I did not. I went to Wyoming.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you go into mining there?

Mr. TERRACE. I went into the mines.

Mr. SIEGEL. Were you at any time a member of any union?

Mr. TERRACE. Yes; I was master workman of the Knights of Labor here in the early days.

Mr. SIEGEL. And your statement is made here as the result of your own observation?

Mr. TERRACE. My own observation.

Mr. SIEGEL. And how long have you been here in this State of Washington, formerly the Territory of Washington?

Mr. TERRACE. I have been here about 39 years, last March.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you have the best interests of the State at heart?

Mr. TERRACE. I have. I love this State. I love my country. I give three-fourths of my time for my country—three parts of my time I devote to my country.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you have tried to render the State here the best service that was in you?

Mr. TERRACE. Yes; I always do that. Anybody calls me to any part of this country I go and I never charge them a cent. I love my country.

Mr. SIEGEL. Let me ask you a question along these lines: This morning there was some hearsay testimony to the effect that the Japanese are guilty of various offenses here in the community?

Mr. TERRACE. I don't believe that. I believe they are the most law-abiding people we have got in this State. We never hear of them violating the law, but we had trouble with the others, and you people know it. You never deported a Japanese from this part of the world during the war. He never blew up your factories, your mines, or railroads—that class of people don't come from this part of the world; they come from the other side—the very people that are causing this agitation to-day.

Mr. VAILE. Mr. Terrace, after all these thousands of acres of logged-off land have been cleared, do you expect the American boy to work those farms?

Mr. TERRACE. Yes, sir; then I think, probably, they might take them.

Mr. VAILE. Are they doing it now on the lands which have been cleared?

Mr. TERRACE. Not the way they ought to, but they will come to it pretty soon.

Mr. VAILE. Well, do you conclude they will come to it because there will be nobody else to do the work?

Mr. TERRACE. Yes, exactly; they will get hungry.

Mr. VAILE. But if there were a million Japs to do the work, they would not do it, would they?

Mr. TERRACE. No; nor they won't never do it if that land is not cleared.

Mr. VAILE. I am talking about after the land is cleared; we will assume that you have the million Japs here and that the land is all cleared; then will the American boys stay out on the farms if there are plenty of Japanese there?

Mr. TERRACE. Let me answer that question my own way. I was in Wheeler County, in southern Oregon, campaigning for roads. They got an appropriation to build a road, something like \$180,000. In the town they call Fawcett, the county seat of Wheeler County, a few of the American boys there said, "Now, here, as we have appropriated that \$180,000 to build that road, we want that work and we want to work on that road." "All right," the county commissioners said, and they posted up a notice that there would be work for all American boys on this road at \$4 a day, 8-hour work. The first morning there were 25 American boys turned up. The second day there was something like 10; but before the week was over there was not a solitary one. If it had not been for the foreigners we would have no roads. It is the foreigners that are building the roads.

Mr. VAILE. The same proposition applies to the farms.

Mr. TERRACE. Yes; exactly.

Mr. VAILE. Farms that have already been cleared, I am talking about, so that while there are foreigners, especially Japanese, to do the work the American boy will not do it.

Mr. TERRACE. That is the situation exactly.

Mr. VAILE. So that if you had a million Japanese here, you would have to send them out all at once or else the American boys would not go to work on the farms, because there would be Japanese here to do it; isn't that true?

Mr. TERRACE. No; I don't think so.

Mr. VAILE. Why, it is, according to your argument.

Mr. TERRACE. I don't understand it that way. For instance, these young boys when they came back from the war the Government gave them some land down in Roseburg, Oreg. They offered them land there. It was logged-off land, and the boys went down and looked at it. It was a terrible task; a terrible undertaking. They said they had no money and they could not live on stumps, and the result was they did not do anything with this land. But if that land had been cleared, so that those boys could have gone right along, they would have gone on those farms, probably; but as long as they had to go to work and clear that land they would not tackle it; that is the situation exactly.

The CHAIRMAN. They did not have the money, as a matter of fact, to do the clearing?

Mr. TERRACE. Exactly.

The CHAIRMAN. Neither would the Jap.

Mr. TERRACE. The Jap would not, but the Jap would take it on shares. He would take the use of the land for so many years for clearing the land.

The CHAIRMAN. He would get 5 acres on somebody else's tract and raise potatoes and keep himself alive?

Mr. TERRACE. Exactly, and get rich.

Mr. VAILE. The Japanese, in your idea, are more efficient farmers than the Americans, on land that has already been cleared?

Mr. TERRACE. I don't know about that. I don't hardly know about that. We have got good American farmers.

Mr. VAILE. Do you think that this million Japanese would want to go back to Japan?

Mr. TERRACE. I don't care whether they would want to or not, I would make them go.

The CHAIRMAN. That is a theory; but I will ask you this; you spoke of immigration having been at the high point of 1,300,000; now, in your opinion, would it be better for the United States to permit a rather free incoming of the European people, in order to get that labor to dig the ditches and build the roads, rather than the Asiatic labor—to have European labor rather than oriental labor, for the future of the United States?

Mr. TERRACE. Well, of course, that is a pretty hard question to answer.

The CHAIRMAN. But this is a hard problem.

Mr. TERRACE. That is a hard question to answer. I know that when people of my own blood come from that side of the world, you have more trouble with those people than you would with these others.

The CHAIRMAN. There is more friction—

Mr. RAKER. Give the names.

Mr. VAILE. I haven't quite finished.

Mr. TERRACE. You all seem pretty much interested in me.

The CHAIRMAN. You have given this committee a lot of thought.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are giving us a lot of practical information from a practical man, from the practical standpoint.

Mr. VAILE. The Japanese who are here now do not remain long as laborers, Mr. Terrace; don't they go into business on their own account, either as lessees or—

Mr. TERRACE (interposing). They do. I am just as scared of the Japanese as you are. But if the fittest have got to survive, I am beginning to think they have got to survive.

Now, I had a Japanese working for me. He leased part of my place. He had six children. His name was Korea. He had no money when he came to me. He sold out last year 40 cows. He went away and left for Japan with \$10,000, in four years, with six children. During the very same time that he was making this money, we were having white farmers staying in the same line of business and they could not make a living. Now, I am giving you straight facts.

The CHAIRMAN. The answer to all that is that that man, his wife, and all the children worked on that farm all the time.

Mr. TERRACE. His wife worked, but the children were not able to work; they were too small.

Mr. VAILE. Now, Mr. Terrace, if your million Japanese which you would like to bring in are at all like those who are here now, they will not want to continue as mere laborers all the time they are here; they will want to go into business themselves, too.

Mr. TERRACE. They will after they get the stake.

Mr. VAILE. Are you not courting a considerable problem when you want 1,000,000 more people who want to go into business for themselves?

Mr. TERRACE. I want this land cleared. I love my State and I want to see it blossom like the rose.

Mr. VAILE. I love this State. I am just as much your representative as I am the representative of Hawaii.

What are you going to do with the children that are born when this million of Japanese are working here as laborers and you are trying to keep them from going into business for themselves? Are you going to send them back to Japan with their parents?

Mr. TERRACE. I am beginning to think that the Japanese children will make good citizens.

Mr. VAILE. In other words, the Japanese may survive better than you because he is favored, and he is bound to go into business for himself and wants to go into business for himself, and you think that he is a benefit to the State. Now, don't you think, Mr. Terrace, with all the benefits to the State which will result that it will be a Japanese State instead of an American State by the time we get through?

Mr. TERRACE. I don't think so.

Mr. VAILE. What is the population of Washington now?

Mr. TERRACE. About 140,000.

The CHAIRMAN. One million four hundred thousand.

Mr. VAILE. One million four hundred thousand, and you are proposing to bring in, in addition to the Japanese who are already here, a million more to occupy the land, of a race fitter to survive than we are, who will want to stay here, and you are still confident that this will remain an American State.

Mr. TERRACE. I think so.

Mr. VAILE. Well, I am not as confident as you are.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, I understood that the Civil War had settled the entire question about any State going out of the Union and not remaining an American State.

Mr. VAILE. I am not talking about it in a political sense, but in a social and economical sense.

The CHAIRMAN. That is out of order.

Mr. Box. Mr. Terrace, in view of your statement that you need a million Japanese, more or less, in order to do this clearing, and then that you could get rid of them and have desirable conditions afterwards, because of the return of American boys to the farm; in view of that premise of yours, I call your attention to the fact that a big portion of the State of Texas and the neighboring State is prairie, you know that?

Mr. TERRACE. I know that.

Mr. Box. Well, now, that land did not have to be cleared, much of it. Now suppose that you were a member of this committee and had for months heard the story that from two to five hundred thousand Mexicans ought to be introduced into Texas temporarily, when Texas

land is already cleared; suppose you had been told there that there was not labor on the farms, though the land is already cleared, would you still feel sure that you are correct in saying that this trouble would right itself as soon as the stumps were removed?

Mr. TERRACE. There is such a difference between a Mexican and the Japanese—as much difference as there is between——

Mr. BOX (interposing). I am talking about the condition of the soil, Texas soil; the greater portion of it is already cleared.

Mr. TERRACE. Yes.

Mr. BOX. And we are being told that we must introduce this temporary labor now, not to clear the soil, not to dig the stumps, because our stumps are dug. Now, are you sure, in view of that fact, that your premise is correct, that you need them here to dig the stumps and as soon as the stumps are dug all the other troubles will be eliminated? In Texas we have not got the stumps and we have the very trouble that you have here.

Mr. TERRACE. Well, when I was in San Antonio some four years ago they were pretty near all Mexicans, and when I went back there a little while ago there were but very few Mexicans.

Mr. BOX. In San Antonio?

Mr. TERRACE. Not many, compared to what there was in those days.

Mr. RAKER. May I ask the witness just one question?

Mr. TERRACE (interposing). Now, I would like to know who is examining me, whether it is you people or those fellows over there. If it is them over there, I won't answer any more questions.

(Witness leaves the chair.)

#### STATEMENT OF MR. FRANK W. HULL.

(The witness was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your name, post-office address, and business.

Mr. HULL. Frank W. Hull, county assessor of King County, Seattle, Wash.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you a statement which you desire to make to the committee on the question under consideration?

Mr. HULL. I would be very glad to give the committee the benefit of my experience as taxing official since I have been connected with this office, about 13 years, also my personal opinion as to the Japanese situation in King County.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, go ahead as briefly as you can with the taxation problem.

Mr. RAKER. We had a statement from his office. That was turned in. We do not care for statistics now.

Mr. HULL. You want my general observation. My general observation of property in the city, gentlemen, is that where Japanese settle in a district it reduces the valuation of the property about one-third—about 33⅓ per cent. That is universally true in the city of Seattle. I am dealing now with Seattle property. In regard to farming property, I have any number of complaints in the office from the small farm owners, the American farmer, that it is impossible for him to compete with the Japanese farmer. The American farmer's wife and children won't go out at 4 o'clock in the morning picking weeds. It is impossible for him to compete with those conditions in the farming situation.

Now, with reference to the large tracts of land in the White River Valley and certain other sections of the State that were improved years ago and now are leased to the Japanese, it is impossible for the American farmer to compete with them on that basis, raising vegetables.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me interrupt you right there. The Japanese have not been in the fore front in clearing logged-off lands in this State?

Mr. HULL. In my experience, no. To deal with the matter coolly, and I think it is a problem which should be judged very impartially and very coolly, I think that the Japanese, on the average, on leased land, will cultivate the land and take good care of it to the extent of their leases, and no more. He is a very practical farmer, and very shrewd; he gets the very best he can out of it for himself; he gets more. In my opinion this leasing of land to the Japanese, will have a tendency, I think, to hold back the "back-to-the-farm" movement.

The CHAIRMAN. For the reason that the Japanese is there with his family?

Mr. HULL. You simply can not compete with him. It is purely a question of not being able to compete. The American farmer can not compete with the Japanese—we can not live under those same conditions.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think it is probably true also, in this great State, with its limited population, with the Japanese under lease acquiring lands and cultivating them, that would tend to keep out immigrants from Norway, Sweden, Denmark, Italy, or any other country which might come there, from the opportunity of going to the logged-off land?

Mr. HULL. And those people would eventually make citizens. You take the Scandinavian, who is a good farmer, a very practical farmer, he can not compete with the Japanese. The Italian can not compete with the Japanese. The Japanese truck garden has no waste product.

The CHAIRMAN. Are these leases in this State corporation leases or how are they rigged up?

Mr. HULL. Well, the leases and the supposed ownership of land is a peculiar condition that we have to contend with here. It is very hard to find out. Usually, probably, some American lawyer in a corporation is supposed to be the stockholder. It is carried in his name. The Japanese own and control, I would say, in the city of Seattle, probably, pretty close to 300 hotels and lodging houses, and yet it is almost impossible as an assessor to find the exact owner, and when he assesses the lodging house, it is assessed, in many instances, probably to the party who does not own it. It is one of those things where you know the owner and yet you can not prove it.

The CHAIRMAN. In this county have there been much purchases of land for guardians of American-born Japanese children?

Mr. HULL. There are quite a number of purchases in the south end of the city proper by supposedly Japanese interests of real estate, but it is purchased in corporate names.

The CHAIRMAN. Not by some one as guardian?

Mr. HULL. Not by some one as a guardian. For instance, take the stock in some Japanese banks here, you will find quite a number of shares held by Americans—Americans here, usually an attorney for the bank; but the bulk of the stock is held by some Japanese in Japan.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you know Mr. Keene, who was mentioned in the last hearing yesterday by the city councilman as an attorney?

Mr. HULL. Walter A. Keene is an attorney.

Mr. SIEGEL. He appears to be one of the stockholders?

Mr. HULL. I think he is a stockholder in one bank.

Mr. SIEGEL. In more than one bank?

Mr. HULL. I could not tell without looking at the list, but he is one of the stockholders.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you an attorney?

Mr. HULL. No; I am a civil engineer.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you familiar with the general rule as to how many citizens are required to form a corporation here?

Mr. HULL. No; I am not.

Mr. RAKER. As tax collector, have you had any experience where the Japanese have gone into a community in a city and smaller town or into a farming district and obtained property relative to the decrease of that property, or the remaining property owned by the whites for taxation purposes?

Mr. HULL. You mean have they taken advantage of the decrease in valuation?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. HULL. No; I would not say they have taken any advantage of the decrease in the valuation of the real estate. As far as the leases on the farms are concerned, it is impossible from my office to determine what they are paying for those leases; but in the city proper—

Mr. RAKER. What I mean is, for instance, when Japanese go into a community in the city and get a number of holdings, does the remaining property decrease for taxable purposes in that district?

Mr. HULL. It does.

Mr. VAILE. It decreased the assessed valuation of the property.

Mr. HULL. It decreases the assessed valuation of the property.

Mr. RAKER. Then, that would give the Japanese an opportunity to purchase this property at a lower rate than they would have been able to purchase it had the first purchase not been made by the Japanese in that community?

Mr. HULL. Undoubtedly; they have a tendency to colonize, and that has a tendency to depreciate the value of the property.

Mr. RAKER. Are they colonized in their residences here in Seattle?

Mr. HULL. Yes; to a great extent.

Mr. RAKER. I understand you to say that in some of the banks the stock is held, some of it, by an American attorney?

Mr. HULL. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Whether he is holding as trustee, or whether he owns it in fee, except the mere naked legal title does not show?

Mr. HULL. Does not show. They merely certify that they are stockholders. His name appears as the owner of so many shares.

Mr. RAKER. But is it the presumption from what you have found out, that he is merely the naked legal holder?

Mr. HULL. That is the presumption.

Mr. RAKER. And the other stockholders of the bank live in Japan?

Mr. HULL. I have one bank in mind—have you got the list there [examines list]? I have one bank in mind, the Sumitomo Bank, of



Seattle, where the majority of the stockholders reside in Japan; 1,875 shares of stock in that bank is held by Japanese residents of Osaka, Japan; the balance of the shares of stock are held by Japanese and American residents of Seattle.

Mr. RAKER. What is the total number of shares?

Mr. HULL. I don't remember. I will add them up for you. I think it is 2,000 shares.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know the par value?

Mr. HULL. I have it in my office, but I could not tell you offhand.

Mr. RAKER. Are you familiar with the mode of living of the Japanese on these leased farms?

Mr. HULL. To a great extent, as we learn it in examining the land and the classification.

Mr. RAKER. Would it be a fair statement to say that neither the wife nor the husband nor the children dress as our American boys and girls dress, so far as expensive dresses are concerned, or proper American dressing?

Mr. HULL. Well, I would say that their whole mode of living is much below the standard of the average American. I am not criticizing their mode of living, but I say it is much below.

Mr. RAKER. I want to get a few facts from you; the question of dress is one thing. Now, as to the question of the home; is the home fixed up like the American home, where you have the daughters and sons, to get the inspiration, and the standard of living as an American ought to live?

Mr. HULL. I can answer that question by stating that the average Japanese who is the statutory head of a family gets the same exemption that is granted to all heads of families; and there are very few Japanese that are assessed on household goods. The amount of household goods they have is below the statutory exemption of \$300 allowed the head of a family in this State.

Mr. RAKER. And in their communities, do they gather their young folks together like the Americans, in regard to socials, house gatherings, and dances and other entertainments the American ought to have and is entitled to?

Mr. HULL. Well, I am not particularly familiar with their form of entertainment, but I would say that the average inspection of the homes on those leased lands, and in the district in the city where they live, taking the average population—of course, there are exceptions to the rule among the Japanese—that it is very much of a poorer class. That is, the home would indicate poverty, which is not, possibly, true, but the furnishings of the home would indicate poverty.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know of any gathering, or group of men in Seattle, or elsewhere, or in the State of Washington that have got together and have said to these ex-service men, "You go out and clear up some of this stump land and take this farm, buy it on time, or take this lease, and we will see you through, or help you through on it?"

Mr. HULL. No; I did not.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you know of any Japanese that have become public charges?

Mr. HULL. No; I don't think so. I think they take care of their own people.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you know how many whites became public charges here during the past year?

Mr. HULL. No; and I would say in answer to that question, "Nor do I know how many Japanese in Japan are public charges on their own people."

Mr. SIEGEL. Will you please answer the question that is put to you, if you do not know how many are here—if you do not know, say so.

Mr. HULL. No; I do not know how many white people are public charges.

(Statement of Mr. Hull closed.)

#### STATEMENT OF MR. M. T. STEVENS.

(Mr. Stevens was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your name.

Mr. STEVENS. M. T. Stevens.

The CHAIRMAN. And your residence?

Mr. STEVENS. Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. And your business or occupation?

Mr. STEVENS. Sanitary engineer of the health department of the city.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that your official position?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you occupied it?

Mr. STEVENS. About 12 years.

The CHAIRMAN. You have got a statement to make to the committee?

Mr. STEVENS. Oh, I have no statement. I was asked to come here and give certain facts as to our relation with the Japanese, at the Pike Place Market and the dairies.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you in charge of the market?

Mr. STEVENS. I have superintendency of the entire activities of the sanitation of the health department.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you gathered any statistics?

Mr. STEVENS. Nothing, only what shows in our regular records that we have on the Pike Place Market; we have about 250 permits to Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Out of how many?

Mr. STEVENS. Well, there is 415 white permits and 250 of the Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, have you had any trouble with them in the enforcement of the regulations?

Mr. STEVENS. Not any more than we have with the others on the market.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, they are all alike.

Mr. STEVENS. They are about all alike in that respect. We have a lot more trouble with them on dairies.

The CHAIRMAN. Just tell us what trouble you have.

Mr. STEVENS. Well, the inspector goes to the dairy and asks them to make certain improvements, and they will delay it until often we have to close the dairy until they do; whereas the other people of the various nationalities who are engaged in that same business, they will either make the improvement very soon or give a good reason for it, or quit the city entirely and go to the condensers.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, is this trouble which you have described about the dairies ever been serious?

Mr. STEVENS. Nothing particularly serious.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, you always have been capable of getting your orders enforced?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes; because we have the law behind us. If we permit them to go on, it is our fault.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there anything else which you have in mind which you could tell us which would help the committee?

Mr. STEVENS. The living conditions of the Japanese, if that is of interest, is, in a great many respects, objectionable. They will seem to house in unsanitary quarters, in preference to better ones, and my experience, from the inspection on the farm, is that they do not live as the American people do; or, in other words, won't; they live in hovels.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any statute in the State here regulating the size of rooms, and the number of cubic feet of air?

Mr. STEVENS. We have a city ordinance in the city; I do not know of any in the State.

The CHAIRMAN. And that which you have just been describing is the condition outside of the city limits?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, who has the power of enforcement of changes to be made on farms and houses, etc.?

Mr. STEVENS. Outside of the city?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. STEVENS. That would be up to the county health officer or some State official, probably. We control certain conditions which might in some way affect the products which are sent into the city for consumption, by reason of the fact that they are permitted to come in here.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, you examine and test the milk?

Mr. STEVENS. Test the milk and examine the premises, and if there is any condition on the premises which might affect the foods which are sent from that place.

The CHAIRMAN. You issue an order?

Mr. STEVENS. We issue an order.

The CHAIRMAN. Prohibiting them bringing into the city such food for use?

Mr. STEVENS. We demand certain changes to be made, or else they must cease.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there anything else which you know of which might shed some light on the subject here?

Mr. STEVENS. I don't think so.

The CHAIRMAN. You have been a resident of Seattle for how long?

Mr. STEVENS. Twenty-two years.

The CHAIRMAN. You have seen the Japanese population grow here?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What has the effect been, in regard to the price of property, if you know?

Mr. STEVENS. Why, I do not know personally, only through conversation with others that come into my office and talk about the subject. They say there is a depreciation in values when the Japanese move into a neighborhood, and that is also true of some other nationalities.

The CHAIRMAN. As I understand it, the situation here, from what I have heard people say, the Japanese pay the highest price for the property which they are buying.

Mr. STEVENS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you heard that?

Mr. STEVENS. Well, in connection with the apartment houses and hotels and in connection with lease of land, they will pay an advance price in order to get it. I have heard the statement here that it would be a good thing to have them come in and clear off the logged-off land. They do not do that. They come in and pick out a good piece of land that they can immediately turn to account, and occupy that, and I have heard that they pay an advanced price for that lease or privilege.

The CHAIRMAN. Had you noticed the general conditions in Seattle before the war came on?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Was employment good or bad here?

Mr. STEVENS. Before the war?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. STEVENS. It seemed to be about the average condition. It seemed to be plenty of work before.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have any idle at all?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. They are always with us.

Mr. STEVENS. Yes; a pile of them, and we have an apparent idleness here in the city which people notice, that is among the loggers, etc., and then there are other men who will work nights and walk on the streets a part of the day, and it looks like we have a lot of idle men. Of course, we have a lot of idle men at the present time.

The CHAIRMAN. There has been a change in the last few weeks or months?

Mr. STEVENS. Well, there has been a change in the last few weeks, because the logging camps have closed down.

The CHAIRMAN. Aside from that, has there been any lull in business here in the past few weeks?

Mr. STEVENS. It is reported that there has.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that any different from what it used to be here in 1914, as far as the average man who wanted to get work, in finding work?

Mr. STEVENS. Well, I could not state clearly on that. It is not apparent to me.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, the same condition prevails to-day which prevailed here a few years ago, and if anyone wants to go to work he can find work?

Mr. STEVENS. I could not say that. There is a scarcity of work at this time, because there are many activities that are closed.

The CHAIRMAN. War activities?

Mr. STEVENS. Not necessarily—some of them, of course, the shipyards; but the lumber camps are shut down and the mills are shut down for repairs. That probably is a temporary condition.

The CHAIRMAN. I hope so, generally.

Mr. STEVENS. We get reports, of course, but I am not in the business and I could not state.

The CHAIRMAN. I just wanted to get the general views of a man who is going about the city, as you are, for the purpose of learning what is going on.

Mr. RAKER. I do not recollect that you stated your profession.

Mr. STEVENS. I am a sanitary engineer of the health department of the city of Seattle.

Mr. RAKER. That takes you all over the city to inspect homes and places of business of all kinds and character?

Mr. STEVENS. Well, I administer the activities of the department, sanitation, and food, and milk, and plumbing, and the watersheds, and the Pike Place Market, and such things as that—everything except the medical side.

Mr. RAKER. Does that get you over the territory outside of the city limits any?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes; if you are familiar with the State on this side of the mountains; that gets me over the district included between the north State boundary and south as far as Chehalis and east as far as Ellensburg and west as far as Dungeness.

Mr. RAKER. That would include the territory that was spoken of here where the large Japanese activities are?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Do you go into their homes and their dairies and places of that kind out on the farms?

Mr. STEVENS. We get in their barns and their milk houses. Unless their homes are very closely related to the milk houses we do not bother them.

Mr. RAKER. Does your work lead you so that you can observe their method and mode of life?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And you had that experience for how many years?

Mr. STEVENS. I have been in charge of this work for about 12 years.

Mr. RAKER. Now, knowing you to be a man who has had experience, a public officer who has been on the ground and has had an opportunity to observe, will you, in your own way, compare the method of living of the Japanese on their homes and the surroundings of the home on the farm as compared to the American farmer?

Mr. STEVENS. The standard is very much lower; of a very much lower grade than the average—that is, taking the average Japanese, their standard of living is very much lower than the standard of living of the average American farmer, or, you might say, any other farmer. We find, of course, among some Italians a low standard of living, and occasionally we find Americans who are away below standard; but I am speaking of the average as I observed it.

Mr. RAKER. The Japanese who are fairly well to do, who are making money—is their standard below the average of the ordinary American farmer?

Mr. STEVENS. They seem to like to advance as quickly as other people to a better standard of living. I know of buildings which are worth probably \$40,000 or premises that are worth \$40,000 which they are living in and living just as well as any other nationality in America?

Mr. RAKER. On the average the majority is the other way?

Mr. STEVENS. I am speaking of the agriculturist and the dairy farmer and a portion of the Japanese in the city; you will find them living in small quarters. They will live in cellars if they are permitted; we have to oust them out of there. We also find that among other people, but not to such an extent.

Mr. RAKER. Describe it a little. Take the ordinary, average Japanese home and compare it now to the ordinary home of an American on the farm. Just describe the house and a lot of the conditions.

Mr. STEVENS. Well, a great many, probably the majority, of the Japanese farmers' homes is composed of merely a shack, boarded up and down and a great many times only boarded loose; and in that you will find a bunk and a very poor class of bedclothing that apparently has not been cleaned very recently, and there is no other furniture, only something they have knocked together from boxes—timber from boxes or such like, and something they have found. That prevails for probably a number of years until they are able to or have money enough to move to some other place where they can live better.

Mr. RAKER. How is the condition of the man that leases; is his condition like you have described it also?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes; it is simply the leases that I have to deal with.

Mr. VAILE. In view of the tendency that you speak of, of the Japanese to live on a better scale, to advance rapidly as they acquire means, is it not fair to say that the low standard of living which you described is largely attributable to the fact that those who live in that way are new to the country and unfamiliar with our ways and are mostly poor?

Mr. STEVENS. Well, there are many of them to whom we can hardly make ourselves understood.

Mr. VAILE. And they are mostly poor people?

Mr. STEVENS. They are mostly poor people; they start in that way and having worked as long as there is daylight, and by and by they have made sufficient money so that they can change their mode of life.

Mr. VAILE. And then they change?

Mr. STEVENS. Very often.

Mr. VAILE. And the same is true of poor immigrants from any other country?

Mr. STEVENS. I believe so. Of course, we have more Japanese here than we have of the others.

Mr. VAILE. That is why your attention is directed to them?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Some of the property which you have described here, I assume, is not owned by Americans, where these Japanese live?

Mr. STEVENS. Oh, yes; I think so. These leasers come in there and they put a little building, and they find an old barn, and they change it a little and make it good enough for them to live in.

Mr. RAKER. From your observation of 12 years as inspector and your acquaintance with this community and the surrounding community before, do you know of any really new developments in the way of clearing off cut-over land and breaking out lands by the Japanese?

Mr. STEVENS. No; I have been all over the country, and it may be, but I never had my attention called to it. They do not log off or

look after that kind of land—it takes them too long to get it ready. They will go and get a lease on an improved piece of property.

Mr. RAKER. You observed Seattle before the Japanese had gotten such a hold, in the way of banks and hotels and other activities and markets, and fruit stands and vegetable stands?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You knew it before they were in it?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And you are familiar with it now?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Has this change been a good thing for Seattle?

Mr. STEVENS. You mean the change in the greater number of Japanese?

Mr. RAKER. This change from practically nothing, so far as population and business is concerned, up to these enormous activities of the Japanese in this city—is that a good thing for Seattle and an American city or is it not?

Mr. STEVENS. Well, I could not say as to whether that ultimately will be a good thing or not. I do not like to see it. That is my personal view. Of course, it increases the business to some extent, I believe. They make investments in certain ways, and they make business.

Mr. RAKER. Is there not something else for the city and the county and the State to do except just business?

Mr. STEVENS. Yes; I presume there is. I don't know just exactly what you are leading up to.

Mr. RAKER. Well, I am leading up to the character and kind of its citizens.

Mr. STEVENS. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, I will take that view of it; has it been an advantage to the citizenry of Seattle—this large increase?

Mr. STEVENS. No; I do not think so.

(Statement of Mr. Stevens closed.)

#### STATEMENT OF MR. L. E. BEEBE.

(Mr. Beebe was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your name, residence, and occupation.

Mr. BEEBE. L. E. Beebe; residence, 1208 Marion Street; and I am a salesman.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you been a salesman?

Mr. BEEBE. Twenty-five years.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you represent Armour & Co.?

Mr. BEEBE. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you desire to make a statement as to the dealings of that company and yourself with the Japanese people?

Mr. BEEBE. I did not wish to mention Armour & Co. in connection with anything I say.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. Strike that from the record.

Mr. BEEBE. I haven't any particular statement to make. I believe there is an element in the community who are not working for the best interests of Americanism in the individualizing and segregating and pointing to some particular class of the world's population and designating them as undesirable.

I am not gifted with oratory. If I were I could express myself.

Mr. RAKER. You are looking at the chairman when you say that.

Mr. BEEBE. Unintentionally.

The CHAIRMAN. I understood that you desired to say something in regard to the Japanese in their business dealings with merchants and others.

Mr. BEEBE. I would like to answer some pointed questions regarding my experience that I have in transacting business with the Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. I will ask you one pointed question and let you state it then. Now, what has been your experience?

Mr. BEEBE. I have been doing business with them for 15 years, and probably I have sold the orientals of the Pacific coast north of Sacramento a million dollars worth of merchandise, and in no instance in that period has my firm ever lost 5 cents through such negotiations. I have found the Japanese and the Chinese a man of his word absolutely from the word "go," and, without qualification or reservation, ready to pay his bill on the day it was due.

The CHAIRMAN. When you deal with a Japanese concern, do you ascertain its rating?

Mr. BEEBE. To the best of our ability; but there is no definite way of arriving at his rating, because he does not understand the processes of making the necessary statements.

The CHAIRMAN. But you endeavor to find out and ascertain it?

Mr. BEEBE. I ascertain it as the credit man, and it is naturally entirely different from any other kind of business. I give a rating. I say, "It is my opinion so and so," and for 15 or 20 years it has been my experience with me that he passes anything that I recommend.

The CHAIRMAN. The same as with all other classes, when you have made the eliminations and have found those that are worthy of credit, you give them credit?

Mr. BEEBE. Well, I haven't had an opportunity to sell one of them for 10 years that I haven't taken a chance.

The CHAIRMAN. Even through our hard times?

Mr. BEEBE. Absolutely. I never knew one of them to buy when he was not prepared to buy and pay.

Mr. RAKER. What is the firm that you referred to?

Mr. BEEBE. Armour & Co.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you been representing them?

Mr. BEEBE. Twenty-two years.

Mr. RAKER. In this State that long?

Mr. BEEBE. In this State and in Australia and in different parts of the world; since 1905 I have been here with the——

Mr. RAKER. You have been selling the products or the commodities in which Armour & Co. deals in China and Japan?

Mr. BEEBE. I did.

Mr. RAKER. And on the Pacific coast during the last——

Mr. BEEBE. Since 1905.

Mr. RAKER. And you have sold the oriental people?

Mr. BEEBE. Since 1905, in Washington, Oregon, Idaho, and British Columbia—I sold a million dollars worth of goods.

Mr. RAKER. That is your business now?

Mr. BEEBE. Yes.



Mr. RAKER. And you expect to remain in that business?

Mr. BEEBE. Yes.

(Statement of Mr. Beebe closed.)

# STATEMENT OF MR. ROBERT C. SAUNDERS.

(Mr. Saunders was first duly sworn.)

Mr. SIEGEL. Give us your name and business, please.

Mr. SAUNDERS. Robert C. Saunders, United States district attorney for the western district of Washington.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have been United States attorney for the western district of Washington since what time?

Mr. SAUNDERS. May 15, 1918.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you have gathered together statistics and written certain letters in regard to the commission of crime by Japanese?

Mr. SAUNDERS. I have; yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Will you kindly give us the figures?

Mr. SAUNDERS. I find that the records show that since that time until the last time I tabulated the figures, which was May 1, 1920, 32 Japs were convicted of distilling, in violation of the national prohibition act, and also of giving bribes to customs officers. I think 3 were convicted of that crime. There were, all told, 21 cases, and 32 individuals were convicted, and in that connection I would say that the reason that I compiled those figures was at the request of the Japanese Association of North America of Seattle, Wash., which wrote me two letters, one on the 30th day of March, 1920, and one again on the 13th day of June, 1919, in both of which the same association, through its officers, expressed themselves as deeply concerned with the violations of the law by the Japanese, and suggested that if they could get the names of all convicted in the Federal court they would help to suppress those violations of the law by publishing the names in the local Japanese papers in Japan, where those men came from, which, they said, was a great deterrent—I don't know whether it is or not, but I might say that the violations of the prohibition act seem to be less in the last two months than before.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, the association wrote to you suggesting that it might be of help to you?

Mr. SAUNDERS. Suggesting that it might be of help to me in enforcing the laws of the United States and were very anxious to be of such help.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have they tried to help you in other ways in enforcing the law?

Mr. SAUNDERS. I think that this association has, by furnishing interpreters, or otherwise seeing that I would get hold of the truth in any particular case. Part of the letter is interesting and I will read it. [Reading:]

THE JAPANESE ASSOCIATION OF NORTH AMERICA,  
Seattle, Wash., March 30, 1920.

Mr. ROBERT SAUNDERS,  
United States Attorney, Seattle, Wash.

DEAR SIR: It is one of the greatest desires and aim of our association to keep our people well-informed of the law of the country and always strictly abiding with them.

We grieve it deeply to find recently so many violators of the prohibition laws among our people, and our association has now determined to take decisive steps

to prevent them and renew our cooperation with the proper authorities to enforce the laws to the fullest extent among our people here.

As one of our preventive measures, we want to publish the name of those who were convicted in your court of crimes of violating the liquor laws among our community and keep a record for our future references.

We are sure such a measure is very effective, at least to the extent to prevent those from committing crimes who dare to violate the laws in an unfortunate misconception of that no disgrace will be brought upon themselves and their families, even though they were convicted and punished in the American court, because such facts could be kept unknown forever from the knowledge of their own society.

If you are kind enough, therefore, to report us, time to time, the name of those who were convicted of said crime in your court, you will be in a great assistance to us in executing our aim and highly appreciated by our association, which is always aspiring and striving for the enlightenment and uplifting of our community.

Please call on us at any instance if you deem we are in any service to you; our association is always ready to serve and cooperate with your authorities for maintaining the orders and promotion of the social welfares of the States.

Respectfully,

THE JAPANESE ASSOCIATION OF NORTH AMERICA.  
By T. S. KATSUKI, *Assistant Secretary*.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you had much difficulty in the general enforcement of the prohibition law in the District here?

Mr. SAUNDERS. A great deal.

Mr. SIEGEL. That applies to all nationalities?

Mr. SAUNDERS. Everybody.

Mr. SIEGEL. Including everybody.

Mr. SAUNDERS. Taking in the whole department. There are different kinds of crime. The Japanese were great distillers of rice, and they went to it with great enthusiasm when the law first went into effect. Just now conditions are changed. Apparently, the rice industry is closely watched for distilling operations. At any rate, more recently contraband liquors are made mostly of raisins, and they come in by the carload, and the distilling industry has shifted to a different class of people.

Mr. SIEGEL. That accounts for the rise in the price of raisins?

Mr. SAUNDERS. I think it does.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you be inclined to favor a consolidated guard for the control of the border? That is, to say, instead of having an immigration inspection, a customs inspector and others, to have it all consolidated in the Federal board of control for the detection of all offenses?

Mr. SAUNDERS. For efficiency I certainly would, because I am every day concerned with that question and the great difficulties it presents. There is the immigration, customs, and the national prohibition—three.

The CHAIRMAN. And if you add the medical service?

Mr. SAUNDERS. And that would be four.

The CHAIRMAN. And you would have one chief at one stated point, and mounted riders, or a proper control on both the Mexican and Canadian borders?

Mr. SAUNDERS. Yes; subject to Federal control. It would relieve all officers such as me of a great difficulty. I do not know which department is going to prosecute a case—whether it is the immigration, the customs, or the prohibition. Besides that, it does not work

efficiently. Each one is working for his own department, and the lines cross.

Mr. VAILE. Can you tell about what were the total number of convictions for violation of the prohibition law, or attempting to bribe officials, during the period which you mentioned?

Mr. SAUNDERS. That would be, approximately, shown in my annual report, which I am working on, and the cases have not all been separated as yet, but from 500 cases last year—that is, the last annual report—to the end of this fiscal year it is approximately 800, and I would take the increase to be nearly all prohibition; that is, I should imagine that somewhere between 300 and 400 prohibition convictions have been obtained in this district during the last fiscal year ending July 1.

Mr. SIEGEL. Let me ask you a question, which may not be directly in touch with this subject: Do you believe if the power were given to the United States commissioner to receive pleas and try cases before the jury during the time the court was not in session that that would facilitate the trial of those cases?

Mr. SAUNDERS. Yes; I do think so. I think that is a very serious problem, I feel, for the Federal judges; their courts have been turned into police courts.

Mr. SIEGEL. I did not want to say that.

Mr. SAUNDERS. I say so. It has been done, and it is a very serious thought to me, as to the dignity of the Federal office, that we should be, day in and day out, concerned with police cases.

Mr. SIEGEL. And it has retarded the trial of other cases?

Mr. SAUNDERS. It has retarded the trial of other cases. Our calendar is congested. We have two sitting judges, and a third is here now while they are on their vacation. I have not had any vacation yet. I do not see any one glimmering.

The CHAIRMAN. Then you think these Federal positions are not what they are cracked up to be?

Mr. SAUNDERS. They are not.

(Statement of Mr. Saunders closed.)

The CHAIRMAN. This hearing will be closed in Seattle until 10 o'clock Thursday morning. Hearings will be opened in Tacoma tomorrow afternoon at 2 o'clock.

(Whereupon the committee adjourned to meet at Tacoma.)

---

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
*Wednesday, July 28, 1920.*

The committee met at 10 a. m. in the United States court room, Federal Building, Tacoma, Wash., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

**STATEMENT OF MR. R. E. SCOTT.**

(Mr. Scott was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your address?

Mr. SCOTT. Hood River, Oreg.

The CHAIRMAN. And your business?

Mr. SCOTT. Real estate and insurance business and operating a small ranch at Midland.

The CHAIRMAN. You have a statement you desire to make respecting this immigration situation?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed in your own way.

Mr. SCOTT. Last August some time some one came to me to my office, a young man, in Hood River and he called my attention to a number of pieces of land which were going into the hands of the Japanese. He says: "What are you going to do about it?" I said I did not know. After quite a bit of conversation we concluded that we would like to have a meeting of interested people on the subject, but we did not know how to get at them; so we placed an advertisement in the paper, just a few words, saying that all who were interested in the activity of the Japanese in the purchase of lands in the Hood River Valley were invited to meet at the hall on such and such a date. On that evening, most of them, 60 people, from the country turned out. It resulted in what we called an anti-Asiatic association, and we got up a pledge card and there is a copy of it [indicating card] that we asked the people to sign or not as they pleased.

The CHAIRMAN. If there is no objection, this card will be made a part of the record.

Believing that the rapidly increasing Japanese ownership of land in the Hood River Valley menaces our welfare and threatens ultimate domination of our homeland by Asiatics, I herewith apply for membership in an association to be formed, and pledge myself as follows. Herewith is \$1 for my membership fee.

That America should be preserved and protected for Americans; that no child born in this country should become a citizen unless his parents belong to a race eligible to citizenship; that no one but a natural born or fully naturalized citizen should be allowed to own or lease land; that the immigration of Asiatics to the United States be prohibited.

And, further, I do pledge on my sacred honor, that I will not, either directly or indirectly, sell or lease any land which I may now or hereafter own or be interested in to a person of any Asiatic race or to a corporation the majority of whose stock is held by Asiatics.

The CHAIRMAN. What happened after this?

Mr. SCOTT. We had several meetings. We collected statistics. We have in the Hood River Valley about 50,000 acres that can be cultivated, and of this 25,000 are under cultivation. Of the whole, the Japanese hold about 1,000 acres, or 2 per cent, at this time. We are unable to find out how many acres are under lease, but from all of the information we can get there are 2,607 in actual cultivation. There are 63 Japanese owners of land in Hood River County. We have 250 to 275 Japanese citizens at this time.

Mr. VAILE. Citizens?

Mr. SCOTT. Not citizens, but residents. We have about a little over 8,000 inhabitants in the county.

Mr. SIEGEL. Does this 250 to 275 include women and children?

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir. There are about 65 picture brides so far; there are about 96 children over 11 years of age.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are all of those native born?

Mr. SCOTT. You mean born in the United States? Yes; most of them.

Mr. VAILE. Sixty-five picture brides. Do you include only those who married in Japan or only those who came in—

Mr. SCOTT (interposing). Only those who came in as wives to husbands already here. Mr. Yasui said there were 65 picture brides in Hood River County. Now, the birth records are interesting. In 1916—this is not the whole county—there are three precincts left out—in 1916 there were 174 white births to 17 Japanese, and in 1917, 142 whites to 27 Japanese, and in 1918, 150 whites to 14 Japanese. We think that the decrease in Japanese births in 1918 was due to the fact that quite a number of Japanese women died from the influenza. It was quite fatal to Japanese women.

Mr. SIEGEL. The decrease in the white births probably occurred because most of the boys were with our Army during the same period, and therefore could not marry.

Mr. SCOTT. Possibly. In 1919 up to September 1 there were 98 whites and 19 Japanese births, 20 per cent. Now, on a thousand acres of land owned by the Japanese in Hood River County the improvements are assessed at but \$2,800.

Mr. Box. On how many acres?

Mr. SCOTT. On about a thousand acres; the physical improvements, understand.

Mr. Box. Into how many tracts is that thousand acres divided, speaking roughly.

Mr. SCOTT. About 40, speaking roughly. I have a list of it here.

Mr. Box. About 40 sets of improvements occupied by Japanese farmers—

Mr. SCOTT (interposing). Are assessed at \$2,800.

Mr. Box. Is property supposed to be assessed at full cash value in Oregon?

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir.

Mr. Box. What percentage of the cash value?

Mr. SCOTT. About 50 per cent.

Mr. Box. It is actually assessed at about 50 per cent?

Mr. SIEGEL. The witness has a list taken from the tax roll, written March 1, 1919. If there is no objection, that list should go in. It contains a list of all of the holdings.

(List marked "Exhibit A," July 28, 1920, is here printed as follows:)

## EXHIBIT A.

*Taken from tax roll written Mar. 1, 1919.*

Name.	Area.	Improvements.	Location.
Akayama, T.	39 acres		Sec. 18, T. 2, R. 10.
Asai, S.	46 acres		Sec. 20, T. 2, R. 10.
Beto, S.	4 lots.		Columbia Park.
Tuju, Y.	10 acres		Sec. 36, T. R. 9.
Goka, E.	20 acres	\$40	Sec. 2, T. 1, R. 10.
Hirasawa, T.	20 acres	40	Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 10.
Hirawa.	7½ acres	50	Sec. 21, T. 2, R. 10.
Inukai, K.	20 acres		Sec. 15, T. 2, R. 10.
Inukai, M.	16 acres	50	Sec. 12, T. 1, R. 9.
Ishikawa, K.	12½ acres	100	Sec. 21, T. 2, R. 10.
Ishikawa, S.	9½ acres	25	Sec. 28, T. 2, R. 10.
Ishikawa, S.	20 acres	300	Sec. 21, T. 2, R. 10.
Ito, C.	27½ acres		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 10.
Ito, T.	10 acres	50	Sec. 19, T. 2, Sec. 10.
Ito, K.	6 lots.		Columbia Park.

*Taken from tax roll written Mar. 1, 1919—Continued.*

Name.	Area.	Improvements.	Location.
Iwatsuka, K.	11 acres.	\$50	Sec. 35, T. 2, R. 10.
Kijikawa, M.	20 acres.	15	Sec. 6, T. 1 S., R. 10.
Kijikawa, M., and Mauba, M.	34½ acres.	15	Sec. 6, T. 1 S., R. 10.
Kamura, J. O.	4 acres.	150	Sec. 34, T. 3, R. 10.
Kano, J.	9 acres.		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.
Karasawa, H.	11 acres.		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.
Kasahi.	28 acres.	100	Sec. 12, T. 1, R. 9.
Katayama, G.	18 acres.		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.
Katayama, T.	19½ acres.	100	Sec. 20, T. 2, R. 10.
Kawachi, M.	10 acres.		Sec. 19, T. 2, R. 10.
Kawashimi, Y.	10 acres.		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.
Kinoshiti.	17 acres.		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.
Kittoka, K.	17 acres.		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.
Kiyokawa, M.	10 acres.	300	Sec. 13, T. 1, R. 9.
Kodo, Y.	2 lots.		Columbia Park.
Kuga, T.	2½ lots.		Hood River proper.
Kuribara, S.	20 acres.		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 10.
Kusachi, E.	8½ acres.	100	Sec. 12, T. 1, R. 9.
Mori, Y.	14½ acres.	40	Sec. 17, T. 2, R. 10.
Morikado.	1 lot.		Columbia Park.
Nakagama, T.	20 acres.	100	Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 10.
Neshimito, O.	20 acres.		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 10.
Nishioko, Y.	20 acres.		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.
Oama, K.	10.74 acres.		Sec. 26, T. 2, R. 9.
Ogawa, T.	7½ acres.		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.
Sacki, U.	30 acres.		Sec. 19, T. 1 S., R. 10.
Sami, U.	9 acres.	80	Sec. 32, T. 1, R. 10.
Sato, S.	8½ acres.	100	Sec. 13, T. 1, R. 9.
Sato, T.	9 acres.	100	Sec. 13, T. 1, R. 9.
Sato, Y.	9 acres.		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.
Shinji, N.	Lot.		Columbia Park.
Shirachi, Y.	16½ acres.	20	Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.
Shirachi & Okda.	12.54 acres.		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.
Shitari, K.	39 acres.		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 10.
Suko, K.	7 acres.		Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.
Sumage, S.	8 acres.		Sec. 34, T. 3, R. 10.
Suguki, T.	2 lots.		Columbia Park.
Takagi, J. I.	10 acres.	200	Sec. 16, T. 2, R. 10.
Takasuma, T.	40 acres.	300	Sec. 35, T. 2, R. 10.
Tatsuhi, S.	Lot.		Middleton's subdivision.
Tomito, C.	9½ acres.	160	Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.
Tomori, R.	10 acres.		Sec. 12, T. 1, R. 9.
Washima, T.	10 acres.	1	Sec. 12, T. 1, R. 9.
Watanuki, H.	19 acres.		Sec. 6, T. 1 S., R. 10.
Yasui, M.	26.66 acres.	80	Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.
Yasui, S.	Lot.		Hood River proper.
	Lot.		Columbia Park.
Yashiki, K.	20 acres.		Sec. 21, T. 1, R. 10.
Yunube, U.	Lot.		Middleton's subdivision.
	17.88 acres.	50	Sec. 36, T. 2, R. 9.

Mr. SCOTT. There are 17½ blocks of property there, known as lots. Each lot contains 10 acres. The total for the acres is 867 plus 175. Now, we have a peculiar condition. We have never been bothered with the Japanese in the schools; we have no problem there about how to educate the Japanese. We have no Japanese children in our schools.

Mr. SIEGEL. What about the children up to the age of 11?

Mr. SCOTT. Prof. Gibson, the superintendent, says that the Japanese all send their children back to Japan to be educated.

Mr. SIEGEL. You said a moment ago you had 96 children over the age of 11.

Mr. SCOTT. Here is K. Kitayama, whose father lives in Oak Grove district. He was sent to Japan at the age of 11.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is exclusive of the 96?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. What about the 96; they do not attend the public school?

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir; they are not in school.

Mr. SIEGEL. There is a compulsory school attendance law?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Don't the truant officer compel them to be sent to school?

Mr. SCOTT. Apparently not. We are satisfied with the situation. They prefer to send them back to Japan to give them an education. They do not send them, according to this [indicating paper] until they are about 11 years old.

Mr. SIEGEL. Whose statement are you using?

Mr. SCOTT. Prof. Gibson, county school superintendent.

Mr. RAKER. In the meantime, until they arrive at the age of 11, do they attend private schools conducted by the Japanese?

Mr. SCOTT. If they do, we do not know it. We do not know of any Japanese school in Hood River.

Mr. RAKER. Does Prof. Gibson or any other officer make any effort to compel these children to attend the public schools?

Mr. SCOTT. I do not know; absolutely I do not know.

Mr. RAKER. They are all native born?

Mr. SCOTT. They are all native born; yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do I understand you that you want to convey to this committee the statement that these 96 children under 11 years of age do not attempt any school whatever?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. And that your school authorities are apparently——

Mr. SCOTT (interposing). Negligent in the matter.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is that?

Mr. SCOTT. Negligent, your might say, in the matter. Take this local incident, this Kitayama, who went back to Japan at the age of 11 and returned in October, 1919, aged 17, when he got back, gone nearly seven years. Prof. Gibson says that 90 per cent of the children are sent back to be educated. I know of but one instance of a Japanese child in the Hood River schools. There is one down at Pine Grove, who attended during the last two years. You have heard evidence that the Japanese work the women and the children, and they do. I have evidence that in May, I have not the date, the gentleman who gave me this information asked me not to give his name——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). Why not?

Mr. SCOTT. Well, I may tell you that he is conducting experiments on a Japanese ranch, and he prefers not to be used as a witness.

The CHAIRMAN. Does not what you have just said identify him?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have practically identified your man by your answer.

Mr. SCOTT. He said that M. Ishikawa had his wife hitched up to a cultivator——

Mr. SIEGEL (interposing). We won't take that unless you give us the name of the man.

Mr. SCOTT. All right, Gordon Brown.

Mr. SIEGEL. Where does he reside?

Mr. SCOTT. Hood River. He says that the Japanese handled the cultivator while she pulled it. It was not a horse cultivator, but it is harder to pull than to push.

Mr. VAILE. Was it one of those little hand cultivators?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes; but you understand you can not push a hand cultivator—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Without going further into the details as to what happened in that instance, did they pledge not to lease land to them down in that country?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes; that happened some time ago.

The CHAIRMAN. The matter of leasing comes under the laws of Oregon.

Mr. SCOTT. Yes; do you mean that they are allowed to lease it?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. SCOTT. Yes, absolutely; there is nothing to prevent them.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there any law in Oregon preventing the purchase of land by Japanese?

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is there anything in the constitution prohibiting it?

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir; that is the reason we started these pledges locally.

The CHAIRMAN. These hearings have disclosed that if the Japanese finds that he can not lease in the name of the children as guardian, land in California, as a result of the referendum to be held there, they propose to move out of California, and their preference is Oregon. Have you heard anything of that?

Mr. SCOTT. I am satisfied that is true.

The CHAIRMAN. Have they moved into Oregon to any extent?

Mr. SCOTT. I was told yesterday by Capt. Wilbur, who got off the train as I took the train, that he had word at The Dalles while he had been up there about three hours attending court, that some Japanese had gotten control of some 300 acres outside The Dalles, but he did not have time to run it down.

The CHAIRMAN. How many are there in your local association?

Mr. SCOTT. We have about 200 signed up. Most of those are voluntary.

The CHAIRMAN. Are they all in the same county?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did your association pass any resolutions or matters of that kind that you could place in the record outside of that card?

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir. We have had more or less correspondence with our Congressman.

The CHAIRMAN. How are you fixed for American labor in the Hood River Valley?

Mr. SCOTT. No special complaint at this time. I read in the paper some place that we brought Japanese in there on account of the scarcity of pickers during the crop season. I do not think that was so. I do not believe they were sent for or brought in there at all.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long have you lived there?

Mr. SCOTT. About nine and a half years.

Mr. RAKER. The Southern Pacific Railroad runs through the Hood River Valley?

Mr. SCOTT. The Union Pacific.

Mr. RAKER. What cities are in this valley, in the Hood River Valley, within this territory of 50,000 acres of cultivable and irrigable land, only the one city of Hood River?



Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And all of this territory is tributary to this one city?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And the Hood River you speak of is the world-famed Hood River country that produces the Hood River apples?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. That country is highly developed in the way of raising apples?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And you think that there are 25,000 acres which are not under cultivation and can be cultivated and irrigated like that already under cultivation?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. What is your theory from the best observation as to the result of permitting a large ownership or lease holding in there by the Japanese, from your experience with them already, the general interest of your community and the State?

Mr. SCOTT. No particular special benefit. They work long hours. They drift from one thing to the other, maybe in the first year that they take hold of them they have to clean them up like anyone else, but they take care of them in every way, and they abide by all the rules of the experimentation, and the laws providing for spraying their stuff and keeping it clean, and they bring reasonably good stuff to market. They have been suspected of controlling the strawberry situation. I have raised a lot of strawberries, and it has been said that they are told by the association what to do with their product.

Mr. RAKER. How long has that condition of affairs existed?

Mr. SCOTT. I should judge about three years, since they have had the greater part of the strawberry product.

Mr. RAKER. What other crops do you have?

Mr. SCOTT. Apples. We have only one kind of a crop; that is, fruit that goes outside. We have some potatoes. The Japanese have not gone into the potato business to any extent. We raise possibly 25 carloads a year that I shipped out.

Mr. RAKER. Have you become familiar with the conditions in Seattle?

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Are you familiar with the situation in California?

Mr. SCOTT. Only what I have read.

Mr. RAKER. What started you to form this organization and secure these pledges?

Mr. SCOTT. Because D. L. Pearson came into my office one day and said that some Japanese had bought a piece of land next to him and another Japanese had bought a piece of land on another side of him, and he regarded it as only a question of time when another Japanese would buy a third piece on the other side of him, and then finally they would buy on the fourth side, and he said: "Then where am I with my 10 acres in the middle; what is going to happen to me? Where do I get off?"

Mr. SIEGEL. Good Americans sold property on three sides of him?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. They were neighbors of his before?

Mr. SCOTT. Well; no, sir. One piece of land that he objected to was owned by a friend of his, who took it on a mortgage. He did

not realize at the time that he was doing him any damage when he sold that piece of land to the Jap.

Mr. SIEGEL. And he was still a friend of his?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. He got a good price for it?

Mr. SCOTT. No; only took up what he owed on the mortgage and got his money back. The people fell down on the proposition of raising apples. They were city people and he had to take it back on his mortgage. He farmed it for two or three years.

Mr. RAKER. As a real estate man you have furnished us these figures from the records?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. There might be other considerable holdings which are not on this list?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Have you made any investigation in and about Klamath County during the last two years?

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir; but we have heard it. We read all about it. Everything about the Japanese situation comes into my office. I am secretary of the new association.

Mr. RAKER. What about in Bend?

Mr. SCOTT. They went up there and purchased quite a tract of land. They got into a big row among themselves up there, and certain people called upon the citizens, got after the people who sold the Japanese, and they claimed that they did not know anything about it, and that other fellows switched the deal.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese were in a row among themselves?

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir. The whites are rowing among themselves. Now, Capt. Wilbur told me that the 300-acre piece, out of The Dalles, that they could not get the whites to work on it, and that they were going to get Japanese to go in there and work on that. There is quite a row on about that at The Dalles.

Mr. RAKER. There has been no real difficulty obtaining white labor for harvesting your crops?

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. That is an ideal crop to harvest?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Not only to harvest, but to cultivate and take care of the trees?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Are you speaking of strawberries or—

Mr. SCOTT (interposing). Both strawberries and apples.

The CHAIRMAN. Your complaint primarily is against the holding of the land, which is held under the laws of Oregon?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any suggestions to make in the way of Federal legislation?

Mr. SCOTT. We are trying to get something done before they run us out.

The CHAIRMAN. You indorse this proposed Federal amendment?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you want to suspend Asiatic immigration entirely?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes. Here is a copy of a telegram that I sent to Senator McNary, and his answer.

Mr. SIEGEL. We will put them into the record.

(Telegrams marked Exhibits B and C, July 28, 1920:)

## EXHIBIT B.

HOOD RIVER, OREG., *January 22, 1920.*

Senator McNARY,  
*Washington, D. C.:*

Senator Phelan's proposed constitutional amendment denying citizenship to American-born Japanese has our unqualified support. Senator Phelan knows the subject. Hood River Valley appreciates the situation and wants your help.

ANTI-ASIATIC ASSOCIATION,  
R. E. SCOTT, *Secretary.*

## EXHIBIT C.

WASHINGTON, D. C., *January 23, 1920.*

R. E. SCOTT,  
*Secretary Anti-Asiatic Association, Hood River, Oreg.:*

Am in sympathy with Senator Phelan's proposed constitutional amendment denying citizenship to American-born Japanese.

CHAS. L. McNARY, U. S. S.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you any clippings which would be of value to the committee?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes; here is an article from the Oregon Farmer, printed December 11, 1919. Would you like to have this?

The CHAIRMAN. I do not think we should put in any further matters which have been purported to have been printed in either the Japanese or American papers.

Mr. SIEGEL. You understand that this record will be sent to you for correction?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. About what is the proportion of the population in sympathy with your views, as expressed in this card, as you have gathered them up now?

Mr. SCOTT. I would think about 90 per cent. In fact, we find just a man here and there who is in sympathy with the Japanese side of it. He says they are good people and good neighbors; that they do their work, and they never have any trouble with them. I do not have any trouble with them either. I have a family next door to me that has 35 acres leased, and he does not make any trouble. I said to the experiment station man: "You can help me out by telling the Japanese next door to me that he uses too much water when he irrigates and floods me." But I have had no trouble with him. He is a nice fellow. He is polite to me, and I am polite to him, and we speak to each other politely. His name is Yasui. I thought he was going to be here to-day.

The CHAIRMAN. If there is no objection, at this point I will place in the record a letter received from the Japanese Association of Oregon, dated July 27, 1920, and signed by T. Abe, president, and attached thereto the statistics of the association as to the number of Japanese in Oregon in June, 1920. That statement gives the number

of men as 2,631; women, 862; boys under 16 years of age, 487; girls under 16 years of age, 524; total, 4,504; and then, under the head of occupation, it gives the farmers as 238 and farm hands 247, merchants 387. Now, from those figures, your problem is in the future rather than immediate?

Mr. SCOTT. That is not the fact. May I ask if any of your committee is going to visit Hood River?

The CHAIRMAN. Not at this time. We will have to close these hearings. We have a great deal of testimony from various localities all about the same.

(Letter from Japanese Association of Oregon and statement attached thereto, marked "Exhibits D and E," July 28, 1920:)

## EXHIBIT D.

PORTLAND, OREG., July 27, 1920.

To the COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
*House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.*

GENTLEMEN: The Japanese Association of Oregon, on behalf of resident Japanese in the State of Oregon, extends its greetings to you and wishes to express its appreciation of the arduousness of the task in which your committee is now engaged, viz., that of investigating the conditions of the Japanese people in several States on the Pacific coast.

We take the liberty of submitting to you the accompanying statement concerning Japanese conditions in this State, which has been prepared in conformity with the wishes of resident Japanese, in the hope that the facts and figures therein contained may throw some light on the existing conditions of our people in this State.

Wishing you all success in your work, and with the tender of our services, we have the honor to remain,

Most respectfully yours,

JAPANESE ASSOCIATION OF OREGON,  
By T. ABE, *President*.

## EXHIBIT E.

*Total Japanese population in Oregon.*

[Figures obtained in June, 1920, by Japanese Association of Oregon.]

Men.....	2, 631
Women.....	862
Boys under 16 years of age.....	487
Girls under 16 years of age.....	524
Total.....	4, 504

Of the figures given above, the classification for Japanese adults is as follows:

Occupation.	Male.	Female.
Official, clerical, teachers.....	5	1
Students.....	21	
Merchants.....	387	
Hired by merchants.....	168	14
Farmers.....	238	
Farm hands.....	247	
Domestics.....	202	28
Railway employees.....	734	
Lumber mills, logging camps, canneries.....	595	
Others.....	34	7
Housewife.....		812
Total.....	2, 631	862

(1) As the result of the working of the "gentlemen's agreement," the number of the Japanese men in this State has greatly decreased within the past 10 years; and it was only by the increase of women and children that the Japanese population has maintained its size, without substantial decrease. Thus, in speaking of the earning capacity of Japanese people, the attention is called to a marked difference between their average earning capacity at the present time and that of the former days, when the Japanese population consisted almost wholly of male adults.

(2) Of the Japanese laborers in various lines of industries the largest number is employed by the railroads, and then come lumber-mill employees, farm hands, and domestics in the order named. Those employed by the railroads connected with the logging operations receive the highest wages nowadays, many of them being paid \$5.40 per day of eight hours, while common laborers employed in lumber mills receive \$5. Japanese farm hands are paid at present \$5 per day on an average, some of them receiving as high as \$6. In all these lines, Japanese laborers are paid the same wages as those of other nationalities, and in certain instances they receive higher wages than white laborers.

(3) The total amount of capital invested by Japanese in various lines of business, including stores, hotel and rooming houses, bath houses, laundries, restaurants, barber shops, etc., is estimated as \$860,000, while the total gross receipts during the year 1919 are placed at \$900,000.

*Status of Japanese farmers in Oregon.*

Number of farms	-----acres--	230
Land owned <sup>1</sup>	-----do--	2, 185
Land leased <sup>2</sup>	-----do--	7, 911

As to the land recently purchased in central Oregon jointly by Americans and California Japanese, its acreage is not obtainable and is not included in the above figures.

The statistics taken at the close of the year 1913 give the figures of the land owned by Oregon Japanese as 3,060 acres, and compared with those figures of the present statistics the Japanese holding of land in this State shows a decrease of 875 acres. This is due to the fact that during the past few years, while there have been a number of new purchases by Japanese on the one hand, several large tracts held by Japanese residents, on the other hand, were at different times sold to American farmers as follows: 1,640 acres wheatland in Wasco County, 165 acres hop ranch in Marion County, 135 acres in Willamette Valley, 50 acres in Hood River.

Total value of crop raised by Japanese farmers in this State during the year 1919 is approximately \$700,000, and the total amount invested by Japanese farmers in land, cattle and horses, automobile trucks, farm implements, etc., is estimated at \$638,000.

In the Hood River Valley, there are about 70 Japanese farmers who own in the aggregate about 1,200 acres, of which a considerable part is still in timber or rough land and held under leases or on a share basis with the owners, about 850 acres. The reason why the Japanese holdings in Hood River are comparatively larger than those in other parts of the State is said to be that originally the Japanese were invited to come there by American landowners who were eager to see their land cleared and, as the result, in many cases, Japanese were given the tracts they now hold in exchange for their labor. In certain districts in the Hood River Valley, Japanese went first into the parts where very few farms existed. The lands were mostly either logged off or brush lands, and it was after years of incessant hard labor that they succeeded in clearing these tracts, and produced many farms, on which white farmers later settled and now outnumber the Japanese. In other parts of the State where Japanese own the farm land large parts of such lands are still in timber or brush, which need to be cleared by their labor.

Of the lands, either owned or leased, now cultivated by Japanese farmers, nine-tenths are devoted to vegetables and berries. These crops require a stooping posture on the part of the workers, and while such work is not favored by white farmers the Japanese are particularly adapted to it on account of their short stature.

<sup>1</sup> Includes the lands bought on contract, for which only a part of the purchase price has been paid.

<sup>2</sup> Includes lands cultivated on shares with the owners of same.

For certain kinds of farm work, Japanese farmers obtain white farm hands and during the harvest season a large number of white help is employed on many Japanese farms.

Charges are made sometimes that the dwellings occupied by Japanese farmers are poor and unsightly. It is true in certain instances; but the blame for such conditions can not be placed entirely on the Japanese farmers, because, especially in the case of leased lands, they have to take as their dwellings those that are built by the landlord on the premises. However, Japanese farmers have shown their earnest desire to improve their conditions of living as far as circumstances allow; a great difference is noticeable between the conditions existing among them 10 years ago and those now found there. In this connection, it may be stated that most of the Japanese farmers in this State are still young in their ventures, very few of them having been located longer than 10 years.

CERTAIN FACTS CONCERNING JAPANESE CHILDREN IN OREGON AND STATISTICS  
RELATED THERETO.

*Japanese births and deaths in Oregon.*

Year.	Birth.	Death.
1915.....	112	39
1916.....	109	32
1917.....	198	36
1918.....	168	74
1919.....	190	64
Total.....	807	245

Average age of the Japanese children, four years.

*Average age of Japanese adults in Oregon.*

Male adults.....	39
Female adults.....	28

*Average ages of Japanese mothers and fathers in Oregon.*

Father.....	40
Mother.....	29

The present Japanese birth rate is high, owing to the fact that nearly all Japanese families now in Oregon are at the stage of highest productivity. Therefore, in the next 10 years the birth rate of the Japanese will surely decline, as Japanese men and women grow older, and there is no immigration of younger people to take their place.

All Japanese children are sent to the public schools here as soon as they attain the school age; they take to English readily; their relations with white children are amicable; innocent lips of Japanese school children will disclose to anyone who questions them their fondness for their schools; the Japanese children born in this country are not much interested in the things of the country of their parents.

Concerning the education of the Japanese children, this association made early in this year a declaration of the principle, following the adoption of a resolution by its board of directors, that the teaching of the Japanese language to Japanese children in this country must stop. As its result, the Japanese school, in which some Japanese children were taught the Japanese language each day after the close of the regular hours in the public school was abolished, and at the present time the schools in which Japanese children receive preliminary education for the public schools are now maintained by the Japanese people in this State.

Mr. Box. The Japanese, are they coming in now? Are there any new ones coming?

Mr. Scott. No, sir; not to any extent.

Mr. Box. Since when?

Mr. SCOTT. Last winter this whole country had a big spell of cold weather and it did more or less damage, and that damage caused people looking for orchard property to hold off, and I take it that the Japanese have held off with the rest of them. There are mighty few people looking for orchard property at this time.

Mr. BOX. Their activity you would date prior to that time?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. What is the condition of the homes and the mode of living of the Japanese there, compared with the white men who live there?

Mr. SCOTT. Well, I believe that 50 per cent of the homes—that is, out in the valley in Hood River—have electric lights, telephones, running water, and bathrooms—that is, the white men. The Japanese homes look very much like these little shacks that you see when riding on the electric line from Seattle over here to Tacoma. I went to Seattle on that line this morning.

Mr. RAKER. These places you speak of in this valley, here, you mean are Japanese homes?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes; little 1-story buildings.

Mr. RAKER. And in comparison between the American home and the Japanese home, the Japanese house is very much under the standard?

Mr. SCOTT. Absolutely; the homes of our own people in Hood River for the last six years have been modern homes, even 24 miles from town.

Mr. RAKER. What about the working hours?

Mr. SCOTT. Well, the Japanese goes out with a lantern and he comes back with one.

Mr. RAKER. The white man can not compete with that?

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir; he can not. I do not believe the white man should compete with it.

Mr. SIEGEL. When was the first Japanese seen by you there?

Mr. SCOTT. I visited Hood River about 10 years ago and bought a piece of property there, and I saw Japanese there. In fact, in 1910 there were more Japanese by twice than there are to-day, but they were there as workmen.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words, there were twice as many men there in 1910 than there are now?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes; but none of them owned any land in 1910.

Mr. SIEGEL. But they were laborers?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. But now they have become the owners of property?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And the objection arises because they have become the owners of property?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes; and there were no women there at that time.

Mr. SIEGEL. And when the women have come the children have come?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. You speak of the poor character of their houses and of the furnishings of their houses. Don't you think it is fair to ascribe that condition to the fact that they are new to the country and that most of them are poor, and to say that that condition applies also to other immigrants?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes; to some extent.

Mr. VAILE. Is it usual for a man to put improvements on leased land?

Mr. SCOTT. No, sir.

Mr. VAILE. As to the improvements on land they do lease, you would expect them to be poor, wouldn't you?

Mr. SCOTT. Yes.

### STATEMENT OF MR. N. YOSHIDA.

(Mr. Yoshida was duly sworn.)

Mr. SIEGEL. Where do you live?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Box 56, Tacoma, Wash.

Mr. SIEGEL. And your business.

Mr. YOSHIDA. Hotel business.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you the secretary of the association here?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. What do you call the association?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Tacoma Japanese Association?

Mr. SIEGEL. Is that affiliated with the North Pacific Association?

Mr. YOSHIDA. I don't know that name.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the name of the one in Seattle?

Mr. YOSHIDA. They have also a Japanese Association down there in Seattle.

Mr. SIEGEL. Japanese Association of North America?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is it?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are affiliated with that?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. That runs with this consular district in size?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes; our local association is only a local association.

Mr. SIEGEL. And they pay dues, and you send some of the dues into the Seattle association?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes. We combine together on account of something happens, you know.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you prepare this paper, the record of the Japanese in Tacoma?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is yours?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. "Japanese Business Record in Tacoma. Total number of business, 166; capital, \$618,500; total number of automobiles owned, 53." And among the businesses are included 50 hotels. Does that mean to say that the Japanese here own 50 hotels?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes; that is, doing business with them.

Mr. SIEGEL. Operating or leasing them?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many hotels are there in this town?

Mr. YOSHIDA. I don't know exactly; I think about 160 or something.

Mr. SIEGEL. Hotels, family hotels.

Mr. YOSHIDA. I don't think it includes that.



Mr. SIEGEL. Just business hotels.

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. In the business district here?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes; I believe so.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the largest one you have here?

Mr. YOSHIDA. What is that?

Mr. SIEGEL. What hotel do you operate?

Mr. YOSHIDA. I operate the Broadway Hotel.

Mr. SIEGEL. Eight restaurants; you Japanese operate eight restaurants?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes; I think so.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is less than you used to operate here? Didn't you have more?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Why, I think that is about all.

Mr. SIEGEL. That is about all at any time; what is the largest hotel you operate here?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Myself?

Mr. SIEGEL. No, sir; not yourself, but the Japanese?

Mr. YOSHIDA. The Donnelly Hotel was owned by the Japanese, but it was sold to white people about a week ago, so I think the Colonial Hotel is about the largest one now.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, you give the Japanese population here in Tacoma?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And that means within the city limits of Tacoma, does it?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes; that includes the men working in the mills, you know, and around town.

Mr. SIEGEL. "Adults, male, city residents, 409; mill employees, 287; female, 253; total, 949; children, school age, 56; under school age, 205; total, 261." That gives a grand total of 1,210.

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Within the city limits?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Then you combine the Puyallup Valley, Sumner, Orting, Puyallup, Fife, and other places?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. And you make that total population 844?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How did you get these figures?

Mr. YOSHIDA. We went down to Sumner and Fife, oh, several times, and we went from house to house and we found those figures as best we could.

Mr. VAILE. You made your own census?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Then you have the figures for Olympia and Shelton here.

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. The population is not very large there?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir; it is very small.

Mr. SIEGEL. Without objection, that will be placed in the record.

(Paper referred to marked "Exhibit F," July 28, 1920.)

## EXHIBIT F.

*Japanese business record in Tacoma.*

Class.	Num-ber.	Capital.	Auto-mobiles.	Class.	Num-ber.	Capital.	Auto-mobiles.
Hotel.....	50	\$195,500	2	Taxi service.....	1	\$2,000	1
Restaurant.....	8	57,950	.....	Garage.....	2	3,500	.....
Barber shop.....	21	26,000	1	Vegetable market.....	11	30,000	7
Laundry.....	22	61,000	11	Fish.....	2	2,750	2
Dye work.....	6	15,900	4	Meat.....	2	5,000	2
Soft drink, fruits.....	2	2,500	.....	Japanese restaurant.....	4	7,000	.....
Physician.....	2	2,500	2	Drug store.....	1	2,000	1
Shoe repairing.....	2	2,200	.....	Jewelry.....	2	21,500	1
Food manufacturer.....	1	2,200	1	Dry goods.....	5	109,900	10
Dentist.....	1	1,500	.....	Express.....	2	4,000	3
Newspaper.....	1	5,000	.....	Picture show.....	1	6,000	.....
Tailor.....	6	9,000	2	Junk.....	1	200	.....
Pool room.....	6	16,300	.....	Vegetable broker.....	1	20,000	3
Photo studio.....	2	3,500	.....	Total.....	166	618,500	53
Confectionery.....	1	3,000	.....				

*Liberty bonds.*—Local Japanese bought (rough estimate) \$300,000 worth of Liberty bonds.

*Steamship company.*—O. S. K. (Tacoma branch)—Six ships on the Puget Sound line; two ships coming to Tacoma port monthly. Employ 11 Americans and 6 Japanese. Tax paid to United States Government, \$350,000.

*Population.*

Adult males:

City residents..... 409

Mill employees..... 287

Adult females..... 253

Total..... 949

Children:

School age..... 56

Under school age..... 205

Total..... 261

## PUYALLUP VALLEY—SUMNER, ORTING, PUYALLUP, FIFE, ETC.

Farms and stock farms, 144; capital, \$538,300. Terms of lease, two to five years. Acreage of improved land: Vegetable garden, 1,977 acres; hay, 280 acres; fruits, 261 acres; total, 2,518 acres. Acreage of pasture, 1,599 acres.

Stock farms: Cows, 567, valued at \$100,250; horses, 182, valued at \$28,300; hogs, 450, valued at \$11,250; total valuation, \$239,800.

Trucks and automobiles, 92, valued at \$148,500.

Milk products per year, 351,200 gallons, valued at \$87,800.

Land rent: Highest, \$65 per acre per annum; lowest, \$15 per acre per annum.

Wages: Highest, \$150 per month; lowest, \$110 per month.

Peddlers, 6, with a capital of \$3,000.

Grocers, 2, with a capital of \$7,000.

Population: Adult men, 308; adult women, 167; children, school age, 109; children under school age, 260; total, 844.

*Olympia and Shelton.*

Class.	Number.	Capital.	Income (year).	Auto-mobiles.
Farmers.....	3	\$1,470	\$10,000	1
Laundry and hotel.....	1	2,000	3,600	1
Oyster farms.....	2	9,500	3,000	1
Total.....	6	12,970	16,600	3

*Population.*

Men .....	31
Women .....	25
Children in public school .....	6
Children under school age .....	25
Total .....	87

*Acreage.*

Vegetable gardens .....	Acres. 55
Fruit farms .....	10
Oyster farms .....	29
Total .....	94

Boats, 4; worth \$300.

Mr. VAILE. Was your census made at the request of the Japanese consul or the Japanese Government, or at your suggestion?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Our own suggestion.

Mr. VAILE. That is, at the suggestion of the main association here in the Northwest?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Didn't you hand it in to the Japanese consul when you got it ready?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir; I did not.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you prepared a statement which you wanted to hand to this committee?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Outside of this one [indicating Exhibit F]?

Mr. YOSHIDA. I have got a copy.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any other statement you want to hand to the committee?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Let us see; maybe I can get one more.

Mr. SIEGEL. I do not think he understands the question.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have any other paper besides this one [indicating Exhibit F] that you wanted to hand to the committee?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. In regard to school conditions or business conditions?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Nothing more?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir. I did not make anything more.

Mr. RAKER. What official position do you hold here in the way of an organization or association?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Secretary of the Japanese association in Tacoma.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you held that position?

Mr. YOSHIDA. From January to—about seven months now.

Mr. RAKER. How many members have you in the association here in Tacoma?

Mr. YOSHIDA. I think about 900.

Mr. RAKER. Paid-up members?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. How much dues do they pay each year?

Mr. YOSHIDA. \$3 per year.

Mr. RAKER. What do they do with that money they collect from dues?

Mr. YOSHIDA. We keep an office down there, and we hire one man to attend to all of these things and pay a secretary, and we receive \$3 from each member, and we pay to the clerk wages every month.

Mr. VAILE. Do you get any pay?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir; just the clerk gets a salary.

Mr. SIEGEL. What salary does the clerk get?

Mr. YOSHIDA. About \$110 per month.

Mr. SIEGEL. That makes \$1,320 per year?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. What do you do with the balance of approximately \$1,400?

Mr. YOSHIDA. That leaves some balance every year, so we have got that.

Mr. SIEGEL. What rent do you pay?

Mr. YOSHIDA. \$15 per month.

Mr. RAKER. Does the secretary devote practically all of his time to this work?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir; I just get a little expenses.

Mr. RAKER. How much of your time do you devote to this work?

Mr. YOSHIDA. It is pretty hard to say. Sometimes on some work I spend about a couple of days, and sometimes there is nothing doing at all.

Mr. RAKER. What do you follow outside of that secretarial work?

Mr. VAILE. He said he was a hotel man.

Mr. YOSHIDA. Hotel business.

Mr. RAKER. Now, who helped you in this work of the association?

Mr. YOSHIDA. All of our members.

Mr. RAKER. Have you any member that gives all of his time to the association work?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes; the association of members pays \$3 each year to apply to the expenses.

Mr. RAKER. You are the secretary?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And who is the president?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Mr. Nutahara.

Mr. RAKER. Does he devote any of his time to the work?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Sometimes.

Mr. RAKER. Have you an assistant secretary?

Mr. YOSHIDA. A clerk.

Mr. RAKER. How much of this fund that you collect, by virtue of the \$3 annual dues, do you send to the other organizations either at Seattle or San Francisco?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir; we do not pay anything outside.

Mr. RAKER. Each Japanese child that is born here is registered under the American law. A birth certificate is filed with the county auditor. Is that right?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Does your organization obtain a certified copy of that registration of the birth of that child?

Mr. YOSHIDA. If a member asks us to get it, we get it for him.

Mr. RAKER. Now, as a matter of fact, say in the last five years, have you not obtained the certified copy of each certificate of birth that has been filed?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes; sometimes.

Mr. RAKER. Well, now, "yes" and "sometimes" are quite different. Is it "yes" or "sometimes"?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes; sometimes.

Mr. RAKER. Well, I would like to make it specific. You try to get all of them?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. The birth certificate is recorded?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Do you or your organization obtain a certified copy of all of these birth certificates?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir; we do not.

Mr. RAKER. What?

Mr. YOSHIDA. We do not. We do not know anything about them.

Mr. RAKER. You do not know anything about what?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Certificates; we do not know anything about them.

The CHAIRMAN. It goes in to the health authorities?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. That is not what I want. A copy of the birth certificate is recorded by the physician or midwife, and does not your association or your people obtain a certified copy of that record?

Mr. YOSHIDA. We do not do that work.

Mr. RAKER. No; the officer does the work, but don't you go and get a certified copy by paying money for it?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir; we don't get anything.

Mr. RAKER. Do you send these certificates to the Japanese consul?

Mr. VAILE. He just said that he did not get them?

Mr. YOSHIDA. I did not get them.

Mr. RAKER. Who does get them?

Mr. YOSHIDA. I think maybe the person himself goes up there and gets it; I don't know.

Mr. RAKER. You don't know anything about it?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. All right.

Mr. BOX. I see you set out here on Exhibit F the number of gallons of milk produced by Japanese people in this valley?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. BOX. Do they keep an accurate record of all their dairy products?

Mr. YOSHIDA. It is pretty hard to get it estimated.

Mr. BOX. How did you get these figures?

Mr. YOSHIDA. I went down there, and I asked the right men down there.

Mr. BOX. Who are the right men?

Mr. YOSHIDA. There are two or three men doing that very business in Sumner, and I asked them about that. It is pretty hard to get at that, but that is pretty nearly—

Mr. BOX (interposing). That is as near as you could get it?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. BOX. Does each producer keep a record, and did you get it from him?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir.

Mr. Box. The right men are dealers?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Dairymen.

Mr. Box. Do you know approximately the number of gallons of milk that are produced in that valley?

Mr. YOSHIDA. I don't know; but that is a true copy [indicating paper].

Mr. Box. But I want a basis for comparison. You say your own people produced three hundred and some odd thousand gallons of milk in the valley, 351,200 gallons of milk products per year. Do you know how much was produced by others, by other people besides the Japanese people?

Mr. YOSHIDA. I have no idea.

Mr. Box. You don't know what part of it the Japanese produced?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir.

Mr. Box. What part of the whole output?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. I will make a general statement and then ask you if it is a fact: Every Japanese child born in Tacoma holds both American and Japanese citizenship. When a Japanese child is born the parents always get a certified copy of the birth certificate from the city hall and send it to the Japanese consul, who sends it to Japan to establish citizenship. Isn't that right?

Mr. YOSHIDA. I don't know. I can not say that.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you married?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you any children born here?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir; I have no children.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you a brother or sister who has children here?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, do you know of any Japanese who have obtained these birth certificates from the health department and taken them to the Japanese consul?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Well, I have heard about that. People have told me about that, but I don't know anything about it.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you know whether they do it?

Mr. YOSHIDA. Well, it is pretty hard to say.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, you are secretary of this organization, and you should know.

Mr. YOSHIDA. Well, but I can not say; I don't know anything about it.

Mr. VAILE. Have you helped any other do it?

Mr. YOSHIDA. No, sir.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. HENRY HUFF.

(Mr. Huff was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your post-office address?

Mr. HUFF. Sumner, Wash.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your occupation?

Mr. HUFF. Horticultural inspector.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any information you can give to the committee in order to assist them in regard to the Japanese problem in this State?

Mr. HUFF. I can give you some statistics along horticultural lines. I can give you their acreage as compared with—in Pierce County the total acreage in small fruits is 3,414, 401 of which total is controlled by the Japanese. Now, fruit and vegetables is our work, and there are 1,771 acres of vegetables, and the Japanese control 1,014 of them.

The CHAIRMAN. That is acres devoted to the cultivation of vegetables in Pierce County?

Mr. HUFF. Yes; the total is 1,771, and the Japanese has 1,014 of that.

The CHAIRMAN. How do they have it—under lease?

Mr. HUFF. The greatest amount. The Japanese own four farms in Pierce County—four small farms—that we know of, and they are all at Sumner. Would you like to have the names of those farms?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. HUFF. They own what is known as the George Deeds's place at Sumner, consisting of 8 acres, and they own 5 acres known as the A. B. Hood place, at Sumner, and they own 25 acres known as the Sid Williams place; and they also own 10 acres of the old A. S. Parker place. They got it from A. S. Parker; and one-quarter of an acre at Fife, with a house on it, is all of the land that I know of that the Japanese own. That is all we can get any record of that they own.

The CHAIRMAN. Do they own as corporations?

Mr. HUFF. No, sir. It is bought in the name of children born here.

The CHAIRMAN. With guardians?

Mr. HUFF. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do the guardians make accountings under the income tax?

Mr. HUFF. I don't know. I am not positive as to that at all. I have looked this matter of ownership up at the courthouse.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, it is stated in this statement that has just been presented to the committee, Exhibit F, that the highest land rent in the Puyallup Valley is \$65 and the lowest is \$15.

Mr. HUFF. That means per acre. That can not be far off; that would be about the way it would run.

The CHAIRMAN. And in the same exhibit it is stated that the highest wages is \$150 and the lowest is \$110 for Japanese farm hands.

Mr. HUFF. Yes; I think that is not far—unless there is some peonage system that I don't know anything about. There they are demanding wages about the same as the white men for their work.

The CHAIRMAN. They are independent and ask full pay?

Mr. HUFF. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. It is stated in Exhibit F, under the heading "Stock farm," that the value of the animals—cows, horses, and hogs—run up to \$239,800.

Mr. HUFF. That is out of our line, Mr. Johnson; we just work in horticulture and do not know anything about that.

The CHAIRMAN. In this exhibit they put their acreage in the improved lands in the Puyallup Valley at a total of 2,518, of which 1,977 is in vegetables, 280 in hay, and 261 in fruit.

Mr. HUFF. Well, I don't know who made that survey. I am taking it from a survey that I have just completed and that I thought was thorough.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that is their estimate. Now, they also have the hay listed here. Have you any opinions that you care to express upon this subject, present or future?

Mr. HUFF. Well, it is a pretty deep question. I would be perfectly willing to say that without any doubt they are going to become a menace, while they have been mighty good, and they have been very loyal during the war.

Mr. BOX. What was the first part of your statement?

Mr. HUFF. I believe the time is coming when the Japanese will become a menace.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean in crowding out the white people?

Mr. HUFF. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And absorbing the valleys?

Mr. HUFF. Yes. They will take a longer chance than a white man. They get not a bit better land. I won't admit they are any better growers than the white man, but the white man doesn't want to do that kind of work yet, and they gradually crowd out the white man, and they pay more for the land, and we have a lot of owners who do not care just as long as the Japanese pay the most money.

Mr. SIEGEL. The white men won't do what kind of work?

Mr. HUFF. Gardening.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is going to make the white man go back to the garden?

Mr. HUFF. Hunger.

Mr. SIEGEL. Hunger is going to make the white man go back to the garden?

Mr. HUFF. Yes; and education is another thing, and we have to show them, and the Japanese is showing them how to make money at that business.

Mr. SIEGEL. You mean the Japanese is showing the American how to run a farm?

Mr. HUFF. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you really mean that?

Mr. HUFF. I do not hardly mean that. I mean this: Understand me, the American boys are not staying on the farm, because of the large salaries. They have plenty of money now for what they need, but the time will come when the salary won't buy it, and they will have to get out and grow something. We have a shortage of production, and until the boys decide to get in and help produce we will continue to have that shortage.

Mr. SIEGEL. What you mean to say is there is a shortage in the production of food?

Mr. HUFF. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Do you think that the sooner the time the boys will get in and help produce will be hastened on its way, the quicker we will have lots of people to do it for us?

Mr. HUFF. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. We are suffering from what I would call in the East "squander mania."

Mr. HUFF. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Inasmuch as I have read part of this Japanese report which they volunteered, Exhibit F, it is only fair to state that their rough estimate of Liberty bonds bought by the Japanese in the city of Tacoma is \$300,000, and the taxes paid to be United States.



Government by the Tacoma branch of the O. S. K. Steamship Co. is \$350,000.

Mr. HUFF. I don't know anything about that, but I know the Japanese in Sumner always came through, they always bought, and when we were trying to get the war gardens going they were willing to spend what we asked them to spend, and did not want the Government to guarantee the prices, either.

Mr. SIEGEL. The Americans wanted a guarantee of prices?

Mr. HUFF. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Just one question and I am through: Your acquaintance in this valley has been how long?

Mr. HUFF. Twenty-seven years out in the valley.

Mr. RAKER. The land that you have described in Pierce County and the land between here and Seattle that is now occupied and used by Japanese either in ownership or under lease, was it all improved and cultivated land before they took it, or was it raw, cut-over land and undeveloped?

Mr. HUFF. This valley around Fife is where most of the Japanese in Pierce County live. To be fair, that was a swamp when the Japanese went there. There were some spots along the creek particularly which were cultivated, but the great body of that land——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Yes; but wasn't the county spending some of its money to reclaim it?

Mr. HUFF. Yes; they have done a lot of reclaiming. He asked me that question. I am not saying they are entirely to blame for the starting of that land.

Mr. RAKER. Was this land drained by the Americans or leased to the Japanese?

Mr. HUFF. Well, you are asking me something I don't know.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know of any tracts of land within your knowledge in and about Tacoma or Seattle that is known as stump, cut-over, raw, undeveloped land that has been cleared or improved in the way of gardening or orchards and at first developed by the Japanese?

Mr. HUFF. No, sir; I do not know as I do, when you come to clearing. I do not believe I can name any one place. I know this: I know that five or six years ago—no; I guess it was about eight years ago—we had a little boom in land and cut up some old farms out at Sumner, and that land was in very bad condition, and the most of it was leased to the Japanese——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). I know; but that is land that had been tilled and cultivated.

Mr. HUFF. It had been cultivated years ago and put into old pasture.

Mr. RAKER. But I am asking you about this raw, cut-over, stump land.

Mr. HUFF. Well, offhand, I don't know anything about that.

Mr. RAKER. That is all.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. JAMEJI NUTAHARA.

Mr. Nutahara duly sworn.

Mr. RAKER. What is your profession?

Mr. NUTAHARA. Pastor of the Baptist Church, Tacoma, Wash.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you been here?

Mr. NUTAHARA. About 14 years.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you been a pastor?

Mr. NUTAHARA. Over 11 years.

Mr. RAKER. Are you the pastor of this church up here on Market Street?

Mr. NUTAHARA. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. What is the character of that church on Ninth and Market Streets?

Mr. NUTAHARA. Baptist church. We are affiliated with that.

The CHAIRMAN. Have the Japanese any school here?

Mr. NUTAHARA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. How many children down there?

Mr. NUTAHARA. I think about forty.

Mr. RAKER. Who is the teacher of this school?

Mr. NUTAHARA. Mr. Yamasaki.

Mr. RAKER. Is he an educator from Japan?

Mr. NUTAHARA. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Is he a priest?

Mr. NUTAHARA. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Just an educator?

Mr. NUTAHARA. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. He just teaches them in the Japanese language?

Mr. NUTAHARA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You are the president of this association that your friend, the secretary, spoke of a while ago?

Mr. NUTAHARA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know anything about the law requiring that the births of all children be registered with the city officials?

Mr. NUTAHARA. I think so.

Mr. RAKER. All of the Japanese children born here, are those registered?

Mr. NUTAHARA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Do the parents of those children obtain a certified copy of the birth certificate from the city health officials?

Mr. NUTAHARA. I don't know. Maybe they need it some time.

Mr. RAKER. You don't know anything about that?

Mr. NUTAHARA. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Where is your office?

Mr. NUTAHARA. 510 South Fifteenth Street.

Mr. RAKER. You are a man of family?

Mr. NUTAHARA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Any children?

Mr. NUTAHARA. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. How many?

Mr. NUTAHARA. I have none. I am not married.

Mr. SIEGEL. He did not understand the previous question.

Mr. RAKER. You are not a married man?

Mr. NUTAHARA. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Have you any friends who have had any children born within the last two years?

Mr. NUTAHARA. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know whether or not they obtained a certified copy of the birth certificate from the city officials?

Mr. NUTAHARA. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Have you read this article in the Tacoma Times, dated July 28, 1920, in regard to the Japanese people obtaining certified copies of the birth certificates and then sending them to the Japanese consul?

Mr. NUTAHARA. I don't remember. I am taking the Times every day, but I can not remember.

Mr. VAILE. That is in to-day's paper.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you read to-day's Times yet?

Mr. NUTAHARA. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are not up to date; is that the idea?

Mr. NUTAHARA. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That is all for the present.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. S. KUROMATO.

(Mr. Kuromato was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your address?

Mr. KUROMATO. R. F. D. 2, Tacoma.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. KUROMATO. Farming.

The CHAIRMAN. In the Puyallup Valley?

Mr. KUROMATO. Yes, sir. At Fife.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you some children born in the United States?

Mr. KUROMATO. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. How many children?

Mr. KUROMATO. Three.

Mr. RAKER. Do you have a certificate of their birth recorded?

Mr. KUROMATO. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Did you obtain a certified copy of that birth certificate from the proper county or city official?

Mr. KUROMATO. I have one, and I have not the return for the other two. I have one for the last one, but I have not the return for the other two. I do not know what is the matter.

The CHAIRMAN. You have not received the return on the last two?

Mr. KUROMATO. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. But they are all recorded?

Mr. KUROMATO. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. What did you do with the certified copy you got from the officials?

Mr. KUROMATO. I do not understand.

Mr. RAKER. You got a certified copy of the birth certificate from the proper health officer and paid him a legal fee for it?

Mr. KUROMATO. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. What did you get a copy of that birth certificate for?

Mr. KUROMATO. I understand that is the duty if they are born in this country, it was necessary.

Mr. SIEGEL. What did you do with the paper?

Mr. KUROMATO. Well, I have one.

Mr. SIEGEL. You went to the health board here?

Mr. KUROMATO. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you obtain a copy of the certificate stating that your child was born here?

Mr. KUROMATO. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. What did you do with that paper?

Mr. KUROMATO. Well, I had the big paper, with a big stamp on it.

Mr. SIEGEL. What did you do with it?

Mr. KUROMATO. I have one.

The CHAIRMAN. You keep it at home?

Mr. KUROMATO. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And you may want it some time to show the age of your child, born in the United States?

Mr. KUROMATO. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. To show that he is a citizen of the United States?

Mr. KUROMATO. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Do you intend to send these papers to the Japanese consul?

Mr. KUROMATO. Yes, sir—no, sir.

Mr. RAKER. What?

Mr. KUROMATO. I do not have to send any to the Japanese consul.

Mr. VAILE. You get the certificates for the purpose of showing these children are American citizens?

Mr. KUROMATO. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. Is that the only purpose you get them for?

Mr. KUROMATO. Yes, sir.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. W. R. LEBO.

(Mr. Lebo was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. LEBO. Fertilizer manufacturing business, located in the city of Tacoma and Alaska, with home office in Tacoma.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have a statement that you care to give the committee that may help it in the investigation of the Japanese question generally?

Mr. LEBO. In this way: A delegation of Japanese consisting of the president of the local association and president of one or two of their farm communities called upon me and asked me to come here and answer such questions as might come up about their living conditions and that sort of thing. I have spent a great deal of time with the Japanese in the last several years. I am intimately acquainted with every Japanese farm in the State of any consequence, and that applies also to Oregon and other places.

The reason for that is that the Japanese is a large commercial grower and he uses a lot of fertilizer to get his results. I suppose I have sold them four or five hundred thousand dollars' worth of materials in the States of Washington, Oregon, and also in British Columbia. In that work it is necessary for me and the salesmen who represent our firm to be with the Japanese and consult with them on the methods of growing and fertilizing. I have prepared a photographic exhibit which was not prepared for this purpose, but it shows the improvements the Japanese have made in the way of growing of crops and the types of crops, some 100 very fine photographs prepared by Mr. Asahel Curtis, of Seattle, and I had in mind sending these to this committee to show what the Japanese are doing on the farms. Another thing I have is a pretty fair knowledge of the

amount they take per acre off the ground. We keep records of their production and they are compared by us with production records of their white neighbors.

Mr. VAILE. Let us have both.

Mr. LEBE. I will be very glad to send you what you want, and I will have the stenographer get up a list of the localities and the name, and I think I can secure you the amount of total production. My associates and myself have acted, you might say, as sub rosa presidents of the farmers' association in this way, that in all of their growing problems we consult with them in connection with the crops they grow and the marketing of the same and we also advance them fertilizer. For instance, a man is going to grow 20 acres of crop and he wants a credit of four or five thousand dollars to carry that crop through to maturity, and we have carried probably three or four hundred thousand dollars' worth of their paper, for Japanese in Hood River, around the different Oregon sections, and through the valley here, and all over the country.

Another thing appears in connection with the Japanese, and that is the Camp Lewis by-products. We handled sixty thousand and odd tons of horse manure from there and have sold it to farmers.

The CHAIRMAN. To farmers?

Mr. LEBE. For the last important year of the encampment it ran 67,000 tons. Eighty-seven per cent of that manure was used by Japanese farmers. We gave 6 per cent to State institutions and the balance we distributed to the white farmers who were willing to buy it. The Japanese bought this stuff very readily; saw the necessity of it for growing crops when they got it on the land. It was a considerable problem to get it to the land. At the time Gen. Greene was at the camp they were very much worried about getting rid of that immense amount of offal. One or two organizations tried to remove it and failed, but we were successful in removing it through the Japanese. That was the reason why we got so closely acquainted with them. This material was accumulating at the camp at the rate of several cars per day and for sanitary reasons it was necessary to find some one who would take it away. They were burning it up ruthlessly.

The CHAIRMAN. When you came to deal with them did they have a plan for distribution?

Mr. LEBE. No, sir. We called upon them personally. We had our men call upon the Japanese, each of the Japanese, and he was called upon to sign up for the number of cars he would take. Some of them wanted to get a great deal of it and store it up but they finally decided to distribute it around among themselves so they would all get a fair share depending upon the acreage they had.

The CHAIRMAN. They arranged among themselves for distribution?

Mr. LEBE. Yes. Many times the Japanese are unable to write business letters for disposing of their produce and we have arranged for correspondents in New York and elsewhere to take care of the surplus. For instance, Mr. Nakanishi, who is here, is to my mind the dean of all agriculturists. He is a man of considerable depth. He knows agriculture in a remarkable way. He farms 236 acres, and he produces in the neighborhood of \$250,000 worth of produce per year

from that ground. It was formerly practically swamp land. No reclamation was done by the owner. Mr. Nakanishi spent his own money for drains and ditches. He used to pay \$25 or \$30 per month for land rental per acre; he now pays \$40 a month. He uses double-crop methods. He has been growing cucumbers 5 feet apart, and he utilizes the central space for quick growing crop lettuce. He has taken \$400 net per acre from the lettuce on that ground. The lettuce he ships in iced cars to Chicago. He has now a large canning crop of cucumbers coming on, which will net him in the neighborhood of \$600 per acre. He grows three times as much as any white farmer I know of in the valley and I know many of them. We carry on experimental work on his place continuously with fertilizer. Last year he bought \$15,000 worth of commercial fertilizers for that 236 acres and he bought several thousand dollars' worth of offal in the form of manure that he put on the land. That is the principal reason for his success.

I think I would do the committee much more good in answering questions as to what they pay per day, because I have seen their pay rolls and I have seen how they live, because I have been with them, as I go through the valley from here to Seattle in an automobile and occasionally I have dropped off and had my lunch and spent time with them in that way. I know how they live and how they bring up their children and have attended their Sunday school.

On Sunday morning I often go out to Nakanishi's place at Fife, and I like to go there and watch the 15 or 20 children with a singing master singing songs in English. They teach them to sing the old-fashioned church music, which you seldom hear any more. I am not a bit religious, but I do like to go out there and hear that sort of thing and see what they are doing along the line of citizenship. The Fourth of July and Christmas and all holidays are celebrated there and the Japanese get in and spend considerable money on the children. In Nakanishi's home he has several youngsters and each has a little desk in which he has his school books and it is an inspiration to see that group of children sitting there at night working at their desks. Each desk has a separate lock and key.

Amongst the Japanese are some of the finest citizens I know. I was there at the time of the Liberty-bond drive, and they had a schedule of what they were supposed to raise, and some of them thought it would be quite a burden, but it was oversubscribed very quickly. Some of them could not pay for the bonds, and men like Nakanishi loaned them money to pay for their Liberty bonds.

I believe these Japanese farmers around Tacoma are superior as a class to those in any other section I have been in with the exception of those at Port Henry and Mission, British Columbia, where they own their own homes.

Mr. VAILE. They are allowed to own their homes in British Columbia?

Mr. LEO. They are; yes; in Canada. They have remarkable berry farms down near Vancouver, where there are several districts, and mission, and a place in my mind, one particular place out of Vancouver about 20 miles, Port Henry, they have their own homes there and they have a little association. The president of their association there and his wife are both naturalized and they have a wonderful

home. They have their own places, each of them, with neatly painted white fences and it is a most remarkable garden district. The question of adding new acreage is solved by these people who clear up the stumps from the logged-off land and by the result of their efforts they have been able to purchase automobiles and live fairly well.

The CHAIRMAN. British Columbia retards immigration of the Japanese by orders in council?

Mr. LEBE. I believe they have control over it, although they seem pretty anxious to get them to come there and provide new canning goods. The canning of produce and vegetables has become quite a business. They have up there near Vancouver the Empress Canning Co., and other concerns of that kind, which supply fruit which is dehydrated and canned and shipped into the interior, very much as Paulhamus does it here. The citizen farmers up there, the native population, are not given to tinkering with the small fruit crops so they welcome the Japanese. The Chinese are more on the vegetable order up there.

The CHAIRMAN. Nakanishi has a considerable family?

Mr. LEBE. Yes; and I believe he takes care of one or two orphans who were left out there. The flu hit that community pretty hard and he either took some of those children or provided for them in some way.

The CHAIRMAN. Do these children work in the gardens?

Mr. LEBE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do all of the children work?

Mr. LEBE. No, sir; his children in school time do not work. They all go to school. During the summer they have some work to do. I notice a number of them spending a lot of time on their studies during this summer period.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you visited any of the valleys in California?

Mr. LEBE. Yes; the conditions are different down there.

The CHAIRMAN. How are they different?

Mr. LEBE. There seems to be so much strife; the two factions are continually at loggerheads. Up here we have none of that. They all work in harmony.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you ever visited Florin?

Mr. LEBE. I have been there, but I do not know any Japanese there.

The CHAIRMAN. You did not find many white people there at all?

Mr. LEBE. No, sir; it is largely a Japanese center.

The CHAIRMAN. Japanese colony?

Mr. LEBE. Yes. As a matter of fact, the only Japanese I am thoroughly familiar with are the Oregon and Washington Japanese and some Canadian Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you see any signs of colonization of the Japanese in this vicinity or this State?

Mr. LEBE. No, sir; there has been an attempt made—there was an attempt made by some Tacoma men to do colonizing up on the hills there. They have approached the Japanese with the idea of colonizing them, but not with any considerable success. There are some holdings between here and Puyallup and back, and I think east of the highways. There are several thousand acres held by a few men, and they have made an attempt to sell it and get it on the

market, and this winter they tried to colonize it; tried to get a few Japanese on it.

The CHAIRMAN. The white men?

Mr. LEBE. Yes. They had given up hope of getting anyone else to handle it, and the subject was brought up with me. I was called up about it on the phone by these men, whose names, under the circumstances, I could not give, and they asked me if I knew of any Japanese who were obtainable. I knew of a white man who had literally kicked off his place about 20 Japanese at Auburn. They built a very fine ditch along the swamp this side of Auburn, and when the Japanese lease began to run out they had the garden in good shape. I thought that these 20 Japanese could be obtained, and I went out and explained to these Japanese that these men were willing to lease on a long-time lease; for the first three years no rental, and after the land was improved, I think third or fourth year, that they were to pay \$10 per acre, and the fifth year it was to start in at \$40 per acre; and the Japanese felt that as long as they could get ground for between \$25 and \$40, which is the going price that they pay here, even though run down, they could put it in better shape and run it to better advantage than if they went in on this land and cleared it up.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you see any signs of the Japanese population crowding out the white population in this valley of the Stuck and Duwamish?

Mr. LEBE. No, sir. I notice pretty much the same names on their papers and orders over the last three or four years. One or two of the Japanese have increased their acreage, and at the request of the canning companies they are building up a larger berry production out here. The Japanese are heavy producers, and the canneries have to depend largely upon the Japanese to grow the berries that they can and ship away from here. I know that Mr. Nakanishi was approached by various canning companies, endeavoring to get him to grow 40 acres that they wanted to contract for, for berries, believing that his yield would be heavy and of good quality and that they would have more tonnage, as a result, in their jams and berries.

One thing I have been particularly interested in is that talk about the cheap method in which the Japanese live. A Japanese has to start on a shoestring, because he has no money. So he is a pioneer, very much like the white man who came out here and had to live on sour dough for a while, but just as soon as he gets money and gets ahead he buys and pays cash. Some of the most remarkable larders you will find in the Northwest are between here and Seattle in their valley homes. They have very fine meals. I have sat down at the table at Nakatsuka's, at Kent, and they served many salads and cold meats which are not on everybody's table.

Nakanishi has 40 Japanese employed and pays them from \$4 to \$5 per day, and along with that they get their fuel and water, and if they are unmarried they are given a room, and the last I knew of it he was giving them part of their meals, most of their meals, and the married families were given houses.

Nakanishi was the first man to bring tractors into the valley. He once brought in a carload of "steel mule" tractors. The horses used to sink into the soft muck out there, and they decided that if they



had these broad-gauge caterpillar-type tractors they would be a success in there, and they put them in, these tractors, costing \$3,000 or \$4,000 apiece. They have pretty small farms in the Puyallup Valley, and although tractors are used mostly on large farms they are used out there in the valley, but those were the first used there.

The Northern Pickle Co. out here, the only source they have of getting contracts to any extent, are from these Japanese. In Oregon that applies the same way. I was talking to Mr. Knight, of the pickle works down there, and he said that 80 per cent of his contracts are among the Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you, if they come along as fast as they have been and keep on acquiring money the way they have been, won't they be running the pickle factories themselves?

Mr. LEBO. I never heard of their embarking in that business.

The CHAIRMAN. They have a perfect right to do so.

Mr. LEBO. They have a perfect right to do so, and it would go a great ways toward reducing the high cost of living if they did; but I have never seen that tendency on their part. A Japanese is essentially a farmer, because he loves it. He gets down to that soil and works with it.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know of any Japanese in your experience who has stepped up from the farming into the commercial business?

Mr. LEBO. Nakanishi, of the West Side Garden Co., is engaged in an importing and exporting business of purely Japanese goods, bringing in Japanese goods to this country for sale to Japanese. He and his associates are able to do a large business on the side, and that is his hobby; but essentially he is a farmer, and sticks to the farm. He does not increase his acreage. He has about the same acreage as when I first knew him. He has made money, but he has spent a great deal of it in equipment. I think he has seven big, fine trucks. At the time Camp Lewis was at its height out here he saved the bacon of the Thurston County Farmers' Association. There was a practical example of white men attempting to supply small garden truck. The Thurston County Farmers' Association was organized to equip freezers and generally take care of the truck for the camp. They got into deep water, and after a while they could not get enough stuff grown by white farmers in this section, and it finally occurred to them to go to the Japanese at Fife. The Japanese had a meeting and through the efforts of Mr. Nakanishi they advanced the vegetables, and by the loaning of funds bolstered up the association, and all during the camp they loaded up big trucks, I believe consisting of a thousand dollars' worth a day of green stuff, and that stuff was first brought to one central point. The Japanese would come in in one-horse wagons, depending on the size of the Japanese, and if he was a big man he would have a truck and if not he would come in in a one-horse wagon—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Who established the central point?

Mr. LEBO. They did that cooperatively and brought it to Nakanishi's, and I believe he charged a small per cent for bringing it to the camp in his trucks, after it had been previously washed and bundled and put into excellent shape. The trucks would leave about 3 or 4 o'clock in the morning to get it out there fresh. We had a shortage of potatoes at one time, and they had to break their necks to

accumulate that sort of thing. I remember Yumamoto, a boy working for Nakanishi, that he worked nights to prepare that stuff for the camp.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you give the number of acres that the Japanese out here would support?

Mr. LEO. I think they would support several times more than they do, if we believe with Mr. Paulhamus that there is an unlimited market for canned-fruit products. There is a large Chicago market for green peas, iced lettuce, and other green products.

The CHAIRMAN. Who is the biggest man in the valley now, Nakanishi or Paulhamus?

Mr. LEO. I think that Mr. Paulhamus occupies a separate field. I think Mr. Nakanishi, from the standpoint of agriculture, is the biggest man on the Pacific coast. I think if they would abandon the experimental stations and hire a boy reporter to follow that man and his operations on his ground, to show the white man how that man can eliminate pests by the use of fertilizers, can grow a crop such as no experimental station can touch, I think that one reporter would hand down to this section something beyond measure of value in money. Instead of coming here to see the mountain, I think many people should go to see the Japanese gardens out here.

The CHAIRMAN. Have they a Japanese bank in Sumner?

Mr. LEO. I think not. The Japanese do their banking largely in Seattle at the Sumitomo Bank and the Japanese Specie Bank.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, in giving credit to these Japanese in Oregon and Washington and elsewhere, do you examine their right to credit?

Mr. LEO. Absolutely.

The CHAIRMAN. You look into that just the same as any other business man?

Mr. LEO. The moral side of it is very high with the Japanese farmer; he is most punctual about paying his obligations of that kind.

The CHAIRMAN. When you start to make a loan to a man of fertilizer, do you look up his right to have credit and his standing in the community?

Mr. LEO. Yes; absolutely.

The CHAIRMAN. You make sure of that?

Mr. LEO. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. As a business proposition?

Mr. LEO. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You do not take him on faith?

Mr. LEO. Well, a few are taken on faith, because some Japanese who tries to help them says that a man is good and he will indorse his paper.

The CHAIRMAN. Does he indorse?

Mr. LEO. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Is there any Japanese bank in Tacoma?

Mr. LEO. I have never had occasion to do business with a Japanese bank, and I do not think there is any here?

Mr. RAKER. Are there any between here and Seattle?

Mr. LEO. I think not; no, sir.

Mr. RAKER. What percentage of your business is with the Japanese?

Mr. LEBO. About one-third; probably one-fourth.

Mr. RAKER. How are these Japanese prospering?

Mr. LEBO. Fairly well. They have their ups and downs, crop failures, and that sort of thing, and markets off or glutted with the same sort of produce; but, on the whole, they get along well.

Mr. RAKER. Well, they have their cooperative associations and co-operative dealings, so there is not much waste?

Mr. LEBO. Not a great deal. They are very careful about their stuff and get it marketed without a loss.

Mr. RAKER. What do they do with their surplus money?

Mr. LEBO. Well, I might point to the fact that they furnish their houses very well where they do make money. There are some beautifully appointed homes out here in the valley, with rosewood furniture, brass beds, and that sort of thing.

Mr. RAKER. Are there a considerable number of these agriculturists who go to a city like Seattle and Tacoma and enter into mercantile activities in the cities?

Mr. LEBO. I have no knowledge of any Japanese who have left the farm. They are very, very few, and it is rather an unusual thing. They usually stick to the farm. They might go from one community to another community, but they seldom leave the farm.

Mr. RAKER. They can not buy real estate, farming land?

Mr. LEBO. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Are they adding to their holdings or renting or leasing as much as they can?

Mr. LEBO. Among the Japanese, as among our own people, there are some speculators. Some of the Japanese have a mania for getting as much land as they can, but they are very few.

Mr. RAKER. But from the looks of this country, the men who run it must be prosperous.

Mr. LEBO. Fairly so.

Mr. RAKER. And making money.

Mr. LEBO. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Of course, you realize that the purchase of Liberty bonds, outside of the patriotic part of it, was a good investment.

Mr. LEBO. They never put their money in it for that purpose, because they many times have to pay 10 per cent for money amongst themselves. A Japanese in the fall starts to prepare for marketing his crop, buys seed, or gets credit for it, or money, and after his expenses are paid he has a few hundred dollars, or if the place is large a few thousand.

Mr. VAILE. He pays 8 to 10 per cent interest on that?

Mr. LEBO. Yes; if it is necessary.

Mr. RAKER. The farm is cleared and planted with berries of all kinds, orchards, and is fenced, and they have barns and houses; and if any profit is made, what use is made of this? Is part of the money loaned to the other Japanese, or put into banks, or sent to Japan?

Mr. LEBO. It is usually loaned out by one man who shows himself to be a better business man than the others. He accumulates money and the first thing he starts to do is to start a little mercantile business among his own countrymen, buying collectively, and he may loan to an association for the purpose of making pool car-lot shipments of vegetables, and the other Japanese pay him back as time goes on.

Mr. RAKER. What is your view of the ultimate result of these people, with their industry, ingenuity, and frugality, of practically monopolizing these industries?

Mr. LEBE. They have a considerable amount of competition amongst themselves. For instance, they go into the Seattle market occasionally. They will go in and the stuff is dumped on the market and the prices toboggan and they lose on the entire crop.

Mr. RAKER. What is your viewpoint as to among themselves, notwithstanding their competition, of their practically taking the market from the Americans.

Mr. LEBE. If the American wants to stay in that game he can. An example of that is, we will say, the Northern Pickle Co., which has started a farm out there, and is raising the same stuff as the Japanese and are getting better results, using as good methods, and when they take hold of the small farming seriously and look after the ground after the seed is put in they get results. I suppose that they would eventually control by virtue of the methods they use—the small fruit and vegetable production—the Japanese would.

The CHAIRMAN. That is, for Oregon and Washington?

Mr. LEBE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you think they could use several times as many acres as they do now?

Mr. LEBE. Yes. Here is the point I want to bring out. I can well see the racial distinction and can see where they are objectionable to people who do not know them, and I can see here on the Pacific coast because of our climate, which is peculiarly adapted to the growing of berries, more so than in any other section of the United States. I say that all of these acres should be tilled and the berries from this acreage——

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). Wait a minute. There are about 25,000 Japanese in this State and about 5,000 in Oregon, which makes about 30,000. Now, would you want many times more?

Mr. LEBE. That is a suggestion. But the point is, there is an unlimited market for their small fruits, canned and shipped to the rest of the United States.

Mr. RAKER. Have you given any thought to this subject of the physical assimilation of the Japanese people and the American people and the ultimate effect it would have upon the Pacific coast and eventually upon the United States?

Mr. LEBE. Well, I have worried over the position as an American citizen.

Mr. RAKER. Now, would you give us your views upon this from your observation and your own personal experience and communication with them, from the business end of the situation, as you have described it to us?

(Question read by the reporter.)

Mr. RAKER. Referring, of course, to assimilation.

Mr. LEBE. Yes. You mean racial intermarriage?

Mr. RAKER. Exactly. Now, you have described the business assimilation. Now, I want you to describe the personal physical assimilation, or in other words intermarriage.

Mr. LEBE. I discussed that with two prominent Japanese some time ago. We were having a discussion and I mentioned the subject and

I said: "What families do you know of who have intermarried and what can you say about the offspring of those marriages?" One Japanese spoke up and told of some Englishmen, engineers, people who went to Japan some 50 or 60 or 70 years ago, and I asked them to trace for me the outcome of those marriages and what kind of children resulted, whether they were bright. It was the opinion of these gentlemen that they were very bright. I met about a year ago a millman who was quite prominent, and it was generally considered that he was possibly a native of India and white, but we discovered that he was half Japanese. He is a very bright and brilliant millman in the State of Washington to-day. I do not suppose there are a dozen people who know his birthright.

The CHAIRMAN. Why not?

Mr. LEO. Because I think possibly he does not advertise the fact.

The CHAIRMAN. That would indicate a disinclination to—

Mr. LEO (interposing). Absolutely. Another striking example is a cannery man in Alaska. I am not going to use his name, but they have a cannery near a fish fertilizer which my people own up there, and he is one of the keenest experts we have up there; and I know of another Eurasian in Seattle, located in the Smith Building, and who does a great deal of Japanese business of a legal nature, and he is an example of a rustler, very bright, and I think considered very honest. I can give you an opinion. It does not seem to me that the races should mix in that way, but those are specific instances. I know of possibly a half a dozen half-breeds who are very intelligent and whom I can see nothing criminal about. There is an interpreter in this town who is a very able citizen.

Mr. RAKER. From your experience have you any opinion you might express that you have gathered from the Japanese as to their viewpoint as to intermarriage?

Mr. LEO. They do not seem to think it is best.

Mr. RAKER. Our people, from your viewpoint and your observation think it is impossible,

Mr. LEO. I think both races think it is impossible.

Mr. RAKER. Now, taking that as an established assumption or fact, doesn't it appear that the two races thus associated, living in the same community, one locality Japanese and the other American, that it is bound to add to the bad feeling all the time?

Mr. LEO. I do not know of any bad feeling and there are close neighbors, Japanese and white farmers, and I say this honestly, and to the best of my knowledge, that I do not know of any bad feeling in this valley.

Mr. RAKER. I assume that to be true, now, but from your standpoint as a 100 per cent American and I take it from what I have seen of you that that is literally true, do you believe that for the future this business of intermarriage, assimilation, would be a good thing for America?

Mr. LEO. I would like to see the competition in mercantile business with Americans go out. I would like to see a few of these men get in and help grow our small fruits and our produce.

The CHAIRMAN. What are you going to do with them after they are advanced from that? You do not want to deny them any rights?

Mr. LEO. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. From your observation, you have known it to be a fact that practically all of the development that has been made in California, in the interests of horticulture and agriculture, and in Oregon and Washington, was developed and brought to a pretty good state of perfection by the Americans without aid or assistance of the Japanese, isn't that true?

Mr. LEBE. I never knew of American farmers putting up radishes and that small stuff in the way the Japanese does, and with my limited knowledge I can not go back so very far, but in the last 15 or 18 years I have been around farms, and I can not remember of the white men putting up vegetables in what we now consider proper marketable shape.

Mr. RAKER. They wash them and put them up in nice bundles and so on, but the development of horticulture and agriculture in California and here, when it comes to the oranges and lemons and loganberries and cherries and peaches and apples, the loganberry cross developed by the white men, the development of the potato by Burbank and the seedless plum and the seedless apple, have all been brought about by white ingenuity before the Japanese took hold?

Mr. LEBE. Of necessity.

Mr. RAKER. Now, following that, the Japanese, with his industry and with his indomitable spirit to work, has gone in and is disturbing the white man and conducting the white man's work.

Mr. LEBE. Yes; but the Japanese realized that you have to have a quick growing season.

The CHAIRMAN. I do not think we should pursue that any further.

Mr. BOX. Did I correctly understand you to say a moment ago that you agreed with several Japanese citizens that you would appear for them?

Mr. LEBE. In this way way: These gentlemen called upon me at my office. They said, "There is a hearing coming here. We would like to have the committee see our land and our places and we would like to give our report to the committee, and would you be kind enough to help see this committee and get them to go over our places?" I said I would be glad to do so under the circumstances, and I went to Seattle and explained to Congressman Johnson that they wished to have their places visited and that they wanted to invite this committee to go over the ground, and I noticed when the Japanese were being questioned here that you were unable to get them to say yes or no. There was some question as to what was meant. It was hard for them to tell you what they meant, but by talking to them a great deal as I have, I can readily see you were not getting the information you wanted. I knew when they said no, but you didn't. For instance, the question about the birth certificate, there was a case where the man was trying to tell you yes, and once or twice he said no.

The CHAIRMAN. You understand that all of this testimony taken down will be submitted to those who have testified to make proper corrections?

Mr. LEBE. Yes; and that is very fine, because otherwise it would be unfair to them.

Mr. RAKER. You made a statement connected with your general statement. You said you thought it might be better if the committees would look over their farms and what is being done there rather than

go to the mountain. You, of course, have intended no reflection on our going to the mountain.

Mr. LEBE. Absolutely not.

Mr. RAKER. Because, let me say that we have gone over the laundry business and stores and other places and we are looking at farms and homes as well.

Mr. LEBE. You misunderstood the statement.

Mr. RAKER. I wanted you to explain yourself upon that. Some of our friends might get the impression that we were not looking at all of these things.

Mr. LEBE. I did not mean it to apply to the committee. I did not use the word "committee." I said "people."

Mr. VAILE. I believe you expressed the opinion a few moments ago in answer to a question by another member of the committee that in a country where the farming is of the sort that it is here, that if the Japanese were to continue in that they would ultimately control the farms, substantially.

Mr. LEBE. They might not own the land, but they would have a very large tenancy.

Mr. VAILE. They would have a majority of the farm land?

Mr. LEBE. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. But would not own it because they could not?

Mr. LEBE. No, sir.

Mr. VAILE. Do you think it would be desirable to have an alien race farming the majority of the land in a community?

Mr. LEBE. Well, I think it is unfortunate that we have to have patriotism and love of country mixed up with business.

Mr. VAILE. I do, too, but we can not separate them.

Mr. LEBE. For instance, here is a place where these men are supplying world commodities.

Mr. VAILE. I am asking whether you think as a political or social proposition it is proper that an alien race should occupy the majority of the farm lands in the community?

Mr. LEBE. I may say this: I think the advent of those who are here now, not those who may come in the future—the far distant future—but I think the advent of those who are here now has been decidedly beneficial to our life and have reduced our high cost of living and have made it possible for us to buy a class of vegetables and delicacies we have not been able to buy before, yet I can see as much as any other man the menace of overwhelming us with excessive immigration.

Mr. VAILE. But for social betterment we will have to sacrifice some of this economic benefit?

Mr. LEBE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You think that the condition in California is different than it is in Washington?

Mr. LEBE. Yes; and this is outside of the testimony; it looks to me as though there is a political aspect there, which is very far-reaching.

The CHAIRMAN. So there is, and if that develops into a menace when there are only 90,000 Japanese in California and over 3,000,000 whites, what can you expect to happen in Washington with a million and a half population and the Japanese coming into the State and increasing in quite considerable numbers? Wouldn't it involve coming to something that has not happened in this State—that is, an actual clash or feelings of hatred.

Mr. LEBO. There is one point that I have not any figures on that I think should be taken into consideration, and I think your census—and by the way I think the Japanese census, such as these men brought in here, is absolutely reliable, because I noticed the amounts of acreage and the number of people is very accurate, compared with what I know. I think you will discover that many, many Japanese have gone back permanently to Japan—of course, I suppose that conditions are different now, but they went back because of the war, because of the high wages during the war period, which were around 7 or 8 yen a day—that is, around four or four dollars and a half over there and where living conditions were cheaper and they would get more money in the long run than in the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. Living conditions are different in Japan?

Mr. LEBO. Not if you buy beefsteak, but as the Japanese live in their own country.

The CHAIRMAN. If any such population as you suggest would come to the State of Washington, or even one-fourth of it, would not the Japanese form of living predominate?

Mr. LEBO. The Japanese adapts himself to the American standards of living just as soon as he can get the money and the clothes.

#### STATEMENT OF MISS EDITH MOODY.

(Miss Moody was duly sworn.)

Mr. SIEGEL. What is your address?

Miss MOODY. Six hundred and twenty South Columbia Avenue, Tacoma, Wash.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is your business?

Miss MOODY. Statistician of the city health department.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you prepared to make a statement to the committee in regard to the situation of the births of the Japanese?

Miss MOODY. To a certain extent.

Mr. SIEGEL. Will you please state it to us?

Miss MOODY. In what way?

Mr. SIEGEL. Give us the number of births on your register of Japanese since January 1 of this year.

Miss MOODY. There were 56.

Mr. VAILE. What is the total number of births?

Miss MOODY. I am not prepared to give that because I did not total them before I came.

Mr. VAILE. Now, we have had a statement presented to us of the Japanese for all of Tacoma city proper. Can you produce from your records a general statement of the births from the first of the year?

Miss MOODY. Yes. Do you want them from January the 1st up until the present time?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes; including the Americans and Japanese both.

Mr. VAILE. The total births of Americans and the total births of Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. And the number of certified copies of each.

Mr. RAKER. Will you also prepare a similar statement for the year 1919?

Miss MOODY. That would be for the whole year?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.



Miss MOODY. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And for 1918?

Miss MOODY. And for 1918; yes.

Mr. RAKER. What is the custom of the Japanese here in coming to the office of public health and obtaining certified copies of birth certificates that have been filed by the proper person designated by law?

Miss MOODY. Well, taking in the maternity home, the husband or wife comes to the office with the birth certificate and signed by the midwife. He gets a certified copy. Then, in the cases of the other Japanese, the certificates are issued and signed by the father of the child, because a great many of them do not have physicians or midwives.

Mr. RAKER. From your experience now, in the office, what would you say as to the percentage of these certified copies of the birth certificates that are obtained and are recorded?

Miss MOODY. Of every one a certified copy is made out by me or by some one in the office.

Mr. VAILE. That is what the law requires, that it be recorded?

Miss MOODY. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Under the law it requires a certificate of the birth of the child?

Miss MOODY. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. That is done in every instance where the law requires that some one shall perform this duty?

Miss MOODY. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And the certificate is filed by your office and made a public record.

Miss MOODY. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And some Japanese obtain the certified copy of that record?

Miss MOODY. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And your statement is that in all instances the Japanese have obtained a certified copy of this record from this office and paid the necessary fee therefor?

Miss MOODY. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Do you mean that in every case where a child of Japanese parents is born, the parents come and get from you a certified copy of that record?

Miss MOODY. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Is that done in every case of every child?

Miss MOODY. No, sir.

Mr. VAILE. It is peculiar to the Japanese?

Miss MOODY. It certainly is.

Mr. VAILE. Do you know for what purpose that is done?

Miss MOODY. No, sir.

Mr. VAILE. Have you any reason to believe that is for any other purpose than to show the American citizenship of those children?

Miss MOODY. I don't think so. I think that is what it is for.

Mr. VAILE. Have you any reason to believe that it is for the purpose of giving information to the Japanese Government?

Miss MOODY. No, sir. I have not.

Mr. RAKER. Well, it is an unusual thing for an American to get a certified copy of the record as long as it is made a public record and the birth certificate is recorded?

Miss MOODY. It was prior to the war, but since the war it is not.

### STATEMENT OF MR. Y. NAKANISHI.

(Mr. Nakanishi was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your address?

Mr. NAKANISHI. R. F. D. No. 2, box 22, Tacoma.

The CHAIRMAN. And your business is that of a farmer?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And exporter?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. You came to this country how long ago?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Twenty-nine years ago.

Mr. SIEGEL. When did you start farming?

Mr. NAKANISHI. About 20 years ago.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you farming at the same place?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many acres in your farm?

Mr. NAKANISHI. At first we started with about 15 acres, and then every year broke up 5 to 10 and 15 acres, and now we have 269 or 270 acres all told.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are married, of course?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Have you any children?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Five.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the age of the oldest?

Mr. NAKANISHI. I think the oldest one is 14.

Mr. SIEGEL. They were all born here, of course?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you send them to the public school?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, there has been some testimony offered this afternoon that you have been very successful in farming here?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. What is the total amount of farm products which you sold last year?

Mr. NAKANISHI. We sold—I do not know for sure, but I know it was about, I think, over \$200,000.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you know what your net profit, above all of your expenses, was?

Mr. NAKANISHI. I guess it would average about 10 per cent, and last year we did not make anything because the frost killed a whole lot.

Mr. SIEGEL. So there was no profit at all last year?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Oh, I think a couple of thousand dollars.

Mr. SIEGEL. You are in some other business?

Mr. NAKANISHI. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. No other business?

Mr. NAKANISHI. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Are you not a stockholder in some corporation?

Mr. NAKANISHI. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Not a director of any corporation?

Mr. NAKANISHI. No, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. What was the amount of profit that you made on this \$200,000 last year, the year after you had the frost?

Mr. NAKANISHI. I think between \$10 and \$15 per acre.

Mr. SIEGEL. Above all of your expenses?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. In other words you made last year between \$20,000 to \$30,000. You say you did \$200,000 worth of business last year and that above all expenses you made between 10 and 15 per cent.

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. That would be between \$20,000 and \$30,000?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes; I understand now.

Mr. SIEGEL. You make an income tax return?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you make such a return for the year 1919?

Mr. NAKANISHI. You mean last year?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Did you make a return this year for last year?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you file a report with the collector of internal revenue?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you say in that report that you had earned between \$20,000 and \$30,000 last year? Now, do you understand me? If you do not, say so.

Mr. NAKANISHI. I understand you sometimes. Last year we did not pay anything because we did not make anything last year. The frost killed it.

Mr. SIEGEL. You made no money at all?

Mr. NAKANISHI. What?

Mr. SIEGEL. You made no money at all last year?

Mr. NAKANISHI. You mean when I started?

Mr. SIEGEL. The whole of last year, did you make any money?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Last year, 1919, I say we did not make anything last year, only about a couple of thousand dollars.

Mr. SIEGEL. How much did you make last year?

Mr. NAKANISHI. About \$2,000.

Mr. SIEGEL. On a basis of \$200,000?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Take 1918, did you make any profit that year?

Mr. NAKANISHI. At that time, yes; I think so. I do not know for sure how much we made, but I think that two years ago we sold more than last year, I think.

Mr. SIEGEL. What profit were you making two years ago?

Mr. NAKANISHI. About 10 or 15 per cent; between 10 and 12, maybe.

Mr. SIEGEL. How much business did you do?

Mr. NAKANISHI. More than last year.

Mr. SIEGEL. You got about \$200,000 in 1918?

Mr. NAKANISHI. I think more than \$200,000; yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Then you earned more than \$20,000 to \$30,000 for the year 1918; is that right?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, you made your income-tax- return report, didn't you, for the year 1918?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes; every year.

Mr. SIEGEL. Now, did you show in that income-tax report that you had earned between \$20,000 and \$30,000? Did you report how much you had made?

Mr. NAKANISHI. I do not know for sure.

Mr. VAILE. He is not asking you how much you made, but whether you reported how much you made. Did you fill out a blank showing how much you made in 1918?

Mr. BOX. To the Government.

Mr. SIEGEL. To the Government; did you pay any income tax for 1918?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Well, how much did you pay?

Mr. NAKANISHI. I do not know; I do not remember. When I see the book I can tell you.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you keep everything in your books?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you keep an account in your books showing the amount of what you sold to people and what you owe people?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. Does it show exactly what you paid the Government as an income tax?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many people do you employ as help?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Hire?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. NAKANISHI. About 35 or 40.

Mr. SIEGEL. Who are they? Are they all Japanese, or do you have Americans?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. How many Japanese have you?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Two white people; the rest are Japanese.

Mr. SIEGEL. What do these white people do?

Mr. NAKANISHI. They drive a team, one cultivator, and the other one drives the tractors and trucks.

Mr. SIEGEL. You raise berries and lettuce, or what do you raise?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Almost all green stuff and some vegetables, potatoes, and cabbage, and so on.

Mr. SIEGEL. Who do you sell to?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Tacoma and Seattle, and most all points on the west side. Some we sell east to Chicago or to any other place.

Mr. SIEGEL. How have the 1920 crops been this year?

Mr. NAKANISHI. They look all right, but they have not come in yet.

Mr. RAKER. Have you any investments in banks?

Mr. NAKANISHI. No; not invested in banks.

Mr. RAKER. Have you any interests in hotels or restaurants or stores?

Mr. NAKANISHI. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. In any corporations?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes, sir. This year we started the Star Trading Co., in Seattle; I think in March of this year.

Mr. RAKER. How much is the capital stock of that corporation?

Mr. NAKANISHI. About a hundred thousand dollars.

Mr. RAKER. What part of it do you own?

Mr. NAKANISHI. I put in about \$5,000; I took \$5,000 worth of stock.

Mr. RAKER. You are pretty well acquainted with the Japanese working about Seattle and Tacoma and these farms and gardens? You know them pretty well?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Do you kind of see they are getting along, help them out, and give them advice and instructions in farming and dairying and raising vegetables and fruit and berries?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Do you help them out and help them to get security so that they can buy fertilizers and machinery?

Mr. NAKANISHI. No, sir; we don't take security, but we sell commercial fertilizers to Japanese farmers.

The CHAIRMAN. The Star Corporation is a general merchandise concern?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Selling Japanese goods?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Yes.

Mr. Box. I understand you to say in answer to Mr. Siegel that on a basis of something over \$200,000 you made 10 to 15 per cent last year. Is that correct?

Mr. NAKANISHI. No, sir; that was in 1918.

Mr. Box. Well, then, what volume of business did you do last year?

Mr. NAKANISHI. We sold about \$200,000, but last year the frost killed off some, so we did not sell as much.

Mr. Box. You did not have any profit last year?

Mr. NAKANISHI. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Have you any interest in Japan, any money invested of any kind or any property?

Mr. NAKANISHI. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you lived in the United States?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Twenty-nine years.

Mr. RAKER. What do you say about the intermarrying of your people to the white people?

Mr. NAKANISHI. Why, I think it is all right. I do not know anything about that kind of business. I married my people.

Mr. SIEGEL. I do not think he understands the question.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. C. E. GARRETT.

Mr. Garrett was duly sworn.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your residence?

Mr. GARRETT. Sumner, Wash.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you hold any official position, voluntary or otherwise?

Mr. GARRETT. President of the commercial club.

The CHAIRMAN. For how long?

Mr. GARRETT. Nine months.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you lived in Sumner?

Mr. GARRETT. Four years.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. GARRETT. Real estate and ranching—a combination of business.

The CHAIRMAN. Could you give us a general statement as to how the Japanese acquire real estate or lease-hold interests in and about Sumner and the general conditions that prevail there?

Mr. GARRETT. Up until last year there were no holdings. Now, last year there were four Japanese clients. One of these purchasers purchased for his own child, who is a high-school student. He negotiated with me and I tried to discourage him; tried to make him believe it was only a lease that he could get; but when I found out that he knew what he was talking about I discouraged him, but he insisted that we had something and that I should show him. He said that he wanted 5 acres. I spoke of one 5 acres I would like to show him. I made an appointment to show him 5 acres on the following morning. He asked me what that contained, and I gave him a fairly accurate description of it. You must get this idea now: They know thoroughly every farm in the valley. That night he spent with the Japanese colony of our city and he advised them that he had called on me and that we were going to look at that tract on the following morning. Our appointment was 8 o'clock, and when 8 o'clock came the Jap was the first in the office, and he asked me if a Japanese was living on that tract, and I said yes, and he said, "No go look; I don't want to offend him; he is my friend." There is one instance where I eased my conscience there, because that Jap was leasing, and one Jap by purchase was no worse than one by lease.

Now, their plan is, as I get it from studying the situation, that he did not want to disturb that Japanese. They are good farmers, I will admit that, because as a lessee the white man won't take care of it. I am farming this year a 10-acre tract, left by a Japanese who had it under lease—there was evidence before you of the fact that whenever they held a thing in ownership or lease that they took good care of it—but I can show you this was in deplorable condition. I had it listed for sale—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). What are you producing upon that land?

Mr. GARRETT. Berries and some general crop. How I came to have possession of this land, the possession was to be delivered and the Japanese removed within a certain time, and he was not off, and the deal did not go through, and therefore I have been—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Doing the work yourself?

Mr. GARRETT. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. In what respect was the land in deplorable condition?

Mr. GARRETT. In that he never kept the drainage open nor had he fertilized that particular section, nor had he cultivated it.

Mr. VAILE. From the condition in which the land was left, how long would it appear that that condition had continued prior to the time of his moving off?

Mr. GARRETT. From the cultivation season clear on. In the berry business when the drainage is poor the berries do not thrive, and

he did not cultivate the part which did not promise a crop. He did cultivate the parts which promised a crop.

Mr. VAILE. So it was only as regards the land which was unproductive that he did not cultivate?

Mr. GARRETT. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. And where the condition was deplorable?

Mr. GARRETT. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. Was the condition of the rest of this good?

Mr. GARRETT. Fairly good, sir; and I believe that he cultivated that in a creditable manner.

Mr. VAILE. Hasn't it been your experience that white tenants do not spend very much money on an unproductive piece of land?

Mr. GARRETT. Yes.

Mr. VAILE. They are there to make money, and the term is short, and they won't spend money on the part that won't give a return.

Mr. GARRETT. That is true of all lessees.

Mr. SIEGEL. Just as true of Japanese as of whites?

Mr. GARRETT. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, we thank you very much. These hearings will be closed until Monday, August 2, at 10 o'clock, in this court room.

SEATTLE, WASH., *Thursday, July 29, 1290.*

Continuation of proceedings, pursuant to adjournment.

Present: Chairman Albert Johnson, William N. Vaile, John E. Raker, John C. Box, members of committee.

#### STATEMENT OF MRS. EDGAR BLAIR.

(Mrs. Blair was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your full name, Mrs. Blair?

Mrs. BLAIR. My husband's name is Edgar Blair.

The CHAIRMAN. How do you receive your mail?

Mrs. BLAIR. Mrs. Edgar Blair.

The CHAIRMAN. And your address?

Mrs. BLAIR. 6321 Wilson Avenue—Rainier 116W.

The CHAIRMAN. Wilson Avenue, Seattle?

Mrs. BLAIR. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, to save time and to make this as brief as you can, I will state that I understand that you spent 11 years in the city of Washington?

Mrs. BLAIR. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You visited the Japanese legation during that time?

Mrs. BLAIR. Yes, sir; socially—just to call there with a Japanese lady. I was only about 17 or 18 years old, and I had a little Japanese lady friend who used to go with me to the legation, and we spent a good deal of time socially with the secretaries.

The CHAIRMAN. In 1915, by that time you were living in Seattle?

Mrs. BLAIR. For 10 years; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You have lived here for the last 10 years?

Mrs. BLAIR. Twelve years.

The CHAIRMAN. You are acquainted here with the Japanese?

Mrs. BLAIR. May I state that to you as I would like to tell you?  
The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mrs. BLAIR. I was in the 10-cent store one day here in 1915 with my children and as I walked along the counter I met a man who used to be the secretary of the Japanese legation in Washington. I knew him as that, and I had not been in touch with my little Japanese lady friend for years, and I was delighted to see him, and I said, "Why, how do you do? What are you doing here?" When I said "How do you do?" he looked very pleased and delighted to see me, but, unfortunately, I said, "What are you doing here" in a casual way, and his face became blank; absolutely he didn't know me. I said, "Why, don't you remember me? I used to be Miss Fox, and I used to visit with you in the legation." He said—well, he never said a word; he looked at me as though he didn't understand English, and I thought, "What is the matter with you?" but I said to him—well, I said, "Don't you remember Mrs. Blair, who used to come to the legation?" I said, "You know me." I said, "Nobody misunderstands who I am. My friends come here and know me and you know me"; but he has not taken the blank off his face, so far as I was concerned.

I was doubtful then as to what was the matter until I remembered that Robley Evans, when we were living in Washington, told me that an admiral was introduced to him in Japan and pinned a star on him—you can verify that with Mrs. Evans. Now, that reminded me, and so I went back into the little place where I got ice cream for the children and ate some myself and watched. That man went to at least 20 people in the 10-cent store, Japanese, and some of them had their wives with them; and he would walk up there and finger something on the counter and say something under his breath, and they would vanish out of that store. I came up to the Post-Intelligence office and told Mr. Scott Bone, who I knew well in Washington, and who would know that I was not foolish. I told Mr. Bone about it, and I asked him to see the chamber of commerce men and tell the chamber of commerce men about it, because I thought they were simply studying our economic situation and going to manufacture and bring in here later the things that they were buying. That was verified within two years by me by seeing the same stuff coming in to our counters here. In 1917, here, following that line of thought, I watched after that and I saw the things gradually coming in. The things which Germany had been sending us, the things that we should be making, were coming into this country; were coming on our Second Avenue counters. In 1917 from one end of Second Avenue to the other there was scarcely a store that didn't have a beautiful Japanese window. Now, that must have been decorated by Japanese, because they were decorated to the last notch.

I went to the retail trade bureau and I asked the retail trade bureau. I called their attention to the fact that these things were coming in, and I knew they were being sold at a big advantage, and I said to them, "The time will come when these people will sell you these same things, but when the market is covered they will take the best out of it and you will not get yours. Following that line of thought, one month ago, on the 9th of this month, I bought at Frederick & Nelson's a pongee silk waist. Frederick & Nelson's is



one of our big clothing establishments. That pongee silk waist developed to be paper. When I put that waist in the water it fell apart and the seams fell away from the goods. That waist was returned and the full amount of money returned to me by Frederick & Nelson. You can verify it.

The Japanese here are economically swallowing us up.

Following that line for three years—incidentally I was not working along Japanese lines—I was assisting the Army Intelligence Bureau on other lines. I can take your committee to this part of the city right here, and one block this way and two blocks that way, straight across the street from the Times Building.

The CHAIRMAN. The old Times Building?

Mrs. BLAIR. The new Times Building. I have gone into the Hotel Dawson, Japanese operated, with a little bride who can't speak a word of English, and I saw my little girls that I remembered in the schools here, little high-school girls, go into that building with pasty-face youths, while their mothers think they are at the moving pictures; and I reported that to the secret service, Mr. Vashon, in this building, and that place was raided; one man committed suicide during the raid. I have gone into that place and I have seen people go in there, youths, and coming out under the influence of something. We are supposed to have prohibition, but the Japanese have something that is worse than any liquor that this Government ever had control of, or noncontrol of. Youths at the Franklin High School that were with me in the school work told me you could get a shot of morphine in the Franklin High School at any time. I went to the school board about it, and the school board seemed to be cognizant of it. I spoke to Mr. Reuben Jones, the secretary, and I asked him what he was going to do about it. It was taken up before the school board, and the school board says that you can not tell whether a Japanese is 14 or 24 or 34 years old—we can keep them out after they are 21.

The CHAIRMAN. Out of the school?

Mrs. BLAIR. Out of the schools; but they can get in there if they are 34 and we don't know it; we have no way of telling the age of a Japanese boy by appearance or otherwise. I carried flowers all over the lower section of this city. I have been in every street and every highway and byway of this city in five years—four years, or something like that. I have been in there and talked to the little brides. They are like rabbits; they have babies so fast that it is unbelievable. You could not believe it was possible in humanity. I have been in those little brides' places, and gone in there, not one day but week after week, to observe the sequence of those things.

Those little Japanese brides work even up to within two or three hours of their babies' birth, and work immediately after. Those little Japanese brides—I can take your committee, if you give me a man for two days; I will wake him up. I can go to Machi Machlin's here, and you will see from fifty to a hundred little Japanese brides coming out of Machi Machlin's, working in jobs where our boys should be—that is a wholesale grocery company. I can follow, as I have done, those little brides home and find one of them minding the babies of two or three, and follow that bride who came from Machi Machlin's at 5 o'clock to a barber shop to work later, taking

another job from a man. I can take you to Augustine & Kyer's here and show you a Japanese who comes early in the morning—very early in the morning—and works until 11 o'clock. He is doing work; he has a white man's job up to 11 o'clock, and he leaves Augustine & Kyer's at 11 o'clock and he does not even bother for a long lunch hour, but he grabs a little lunch and he goes to another job and works another white man's job for the rest of the day. One Jap and one bride can handle from three to three and a half days' work of a white man in this city, and I can verify it.

On the garbage question that some people seem to be talking so much about, I have had the boys in the kitchens tell me that as long as a Japanese goes and collects the garbage, the garbage is good; but you let a white man collect garbage and the little Japanese boys will contaminate the garbage; but just as soon as the garbage is contaminated to the stage that the white man refuses to take it he always has that little friend of his to put on the job, and after that the garbage is good.

You take, for instance, the restaurants. I have watched the restaurants. They say that there are not many Japanese there—they told you here that there are not any Japanese taking the places of white men. **I can take you down these four streets here**, within four blocks, and farther, too, but I mean right here where we are supposed to not have any Japs, and I will wager you that every restaurant has Japanese help under the counter.

The CHAIRMAN. Your committee is investigating such places?

Mrs. BLAIR. There is MacDougall-Southwick's that never had any Japanese service, but back in where nobody sees, there are Japanese. And in places where they won't let a white man near the business there is always a little Jap cleaning windows, but I have traced those very men to places where they are being educated higher than we are. They are covering all sorts of things. You take the little tiny Japanese boy who is supposed to be innocent and you follow him on this Saturday to the "Wide-Awake Picnic," unless my information keeps him out of there, but last year I followed him there and I saw those little Japanese boys go in line with the rest, from 6 to 8 year old children, and I called a little fellow on the side of the line and I says, "You get out of here, you are 11 years old; you are in my room. The little Jap turns with a smile back, but he doesn't say anything. He is in that line of from 6 to 8 years old—three brothers—now that is odd—from 6 to 8 years—three little Japanese brothers. Now, you will see those three little Japanese fix themselves this way on the line, when the signal is given each little Japanese swings his elbows this way and the two children, white boys go out of commission, and the Japanese takes the prize, as you can see by looking over the "Wide Awake" list last year. It is a sample of what we have been up against.

I have been invited to go and call next door to Mr. Terrace, who spoke here the other day to Cochrans. The Cochrans were originally pioneers here. The Cochrans are some of the white people here who did not cultivate the land. We have heard that we need the Japanese to break the ground. The Cochrans broke that ground before anybody was here like Terrace. I was invited to Cochran's house and when I got out there I found that beautiful residence with a squad of

Japanese families in it, simply overrun and rotten. The front lawn, which was perfectly beautiful when I had been there before, covered with grass and weeds and everything had gone back to almost a primeval condition. The beautiful house was wrecked and wrenched, and there was not a semblance in there of what we call civilization.

The CHAIRMAN. Where is that house?

Mrs. BLAIR. That house is out here in Orillia. Mr. Terrace will tell you—Mr. Terrace will tell you. I have gone to the school there where there used to be white children. You will probably find one in 50 white children coming out of that school, and you will stand there and see pretty nearly every Japanese child on a high-class, costly bicycle, and you will follow those white children, as I have done, for miles and see them walk home, for the reason that their fathers work and their mothers are supposed to be civilized white women, while the little Japanese brides slave. I have watched her at 11 o'clock at night with the baby in a basket beside her on the ground while she did the slaving and paid for those bicycles. And those Japanese children are American citizens and will vote against my children. And Judge Burke and Mr. Sam Hill and those men who came to you for the Japanese have no children. I would ask your committee to observe who speaks for the Japanese in this district. We mothers, like myself, in these days when I should be at home attending to my children, have to go out and labor, because we can not make good against the Japanese. Neither my husband or any other white man in this district in 10 years will be able to get a home.

Now, I am not against the Japanese race. I am against the Japanese nation. I say that as a nation the Japanese are economically swallowing us up. I say that as a nation the Japanese are taking control, just as Mr. Terrace says, of the milk that goes to our babies. I say that Mr. Lagau, when he testified yesterday that costs have been reduced, did not tell the truth. There is not a family in the United States that can tell you that costs have been reduced. When I came here 12 years ago you could buy carrots—you could buy any commodity of that nature—for a reasonable price. I say, without fear of contradiction, that five or six times the value has been put on those things since the Japanese controlled them. I say that Chimo, in California, is similar to a great many that I have found here—they withhold those things from the market. I have seen berries at 25 cents a basket all this year—when nobody bought them scarcely, except those who are foolish—go back to the Japanese farmer, and he held them and let them rot sooner than sell them at that price that they had always been sold at—8 or 10 or 12 cents. When Mr. Terrace told you that the Japanese makes \$10,000 and returns to Japan with it, he is right. He made it out of the blood of the white children. I have been in the schools where the white children are lacking milk. They do lack milk. They will die of tuberculosis at the adolescent stage as sure as fate, because their fathers and mothers can not pay for milk at the rate that the Japanese hold it; and I tell you, as surely as ever Germany was aggressive, just so surely has Japan got hold of our food, and just so surely as an army travels on its stomach, so does a nation, and when you let the Japanese control the food supply and control the roofs over your

head and control the milk and control everything, and pay men, in one way or another, to come before you and tell you that these Japanese are not getting their full mead out of it, you are building up something that we can not get back of.

If you will notice, since you came west, 90 per cent of the cars, the big, high-powered, costly cars, have a Japanese chauffeur at the wheel; there is no white man out of 90 per cent at the wheels.

Mr. VAILE. You are speaking now of privately-owned cars?

Mrs. BLAIR. Privately-owned cars. They put the thumbscrews on us, and they can control our cars out of the garages, and we won't even have our own cars.

I have watched the men who handle our economic problems, who think they are brilliant. I have seen them sit within 2 feet of a Japanese at the wheel, who is not supposed to know anything, discussing our business. When President Wilson, about two or three years ago or more, laughed and put his thumb down and pressed hard and said, "I may not be able to control these Japanese unless we get this and that," and there was a little joker put in there—I don't know whether it was a bill or what it was; it was an agreement of some kind—but the little joker permitted what had never been permitted before, that the Japanese did not have to get married on that side, but got a little paper.

The CHAIRMAN. We are familiar with all that.

Mrs. BLAIR. I know you are, but the point is this: When that happened I went to our Mr. Bone, of the P. I., and I told Mr. Bone of it, and I asked him if it was not possible for us to do something at that time. If it was not possible for us to send in a protest. He said, "If that happened, some reporter would have reported it to us." So I went to the immigration bureau here, and do you know I could not talk to our own officer without a Japanese within 6 feet of me, hearing what I said in our own bureau. He has not a separate office. He sits within 6 feet from our own officer, so that neither I nor anybody else can transact American business.

The CHAIRMAN. What was his capacity there?

Mrs. BLAIR. I could not tell you. I do not know. I know that is the case. That is the stage to which this business has reached.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, let us get back to one or two practical things.

Mr. RAKER. Just a moment; this is interesting to me.

The CHAIRMAN. Wait a moment; I want to get back to something else I had in mind. Your original charge or statement was that a Japanese hotel that was raided?

Mrs. BLAIR. Yes; the Dawson Hotel, and you can verify that.

The CHAIRMAN. And you say that there you found young white girls?

Mrs. BLAIR. In the middle of the day, when they were supposed to be at movie theaters. I stood there on the second floor talking to the Japanese bride.

The CHAIRMAN. And you said there were pasty-face men—do you mean white boys?

Mrs. BLAIR. Yes; white boys. They looked to me like dope fiends. They were under the influence of something. Now, I can show you those two, and there are others.

The CHAIRMAN. We found some of our own.

Mr. RAKER. Did you ask the immigration official what brought about this change from requiring the picture bride to be married when she landed, to admitting her without a marriage on the other side before she entered the United States?

Mrs. BLAIR. I asked him if he knew that such things were the case, and he said he did not. I said, "Do you mean to say that there has been no change in your orders within the last year?" "Oh, yes," he said, "there has been a change. They do come in under this new ruling."

The CHAIRMAN. This committee is thoroughly familiar with that.

Mrs. BLAIR. My point was that the Japanese was there when I went there, so that I could not transact American business.

The CHAIRMAN. And I asked you what was the position of the Japanese who was there.

Mrs. BLAIR. He was perfectly noncommittal, sitting back listening to what was going on.

The CHAIRMAN. Did he appear to be on duty?

Mrs. BLAIR. He was on duty; he probably was the interpreter, but I don't see the interpreter of any other country sitting 6 feet away from the immigration officers.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, in reference to these schools.

Mrs. BLAIR. The Franklin High School is in the south end of the city.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it a large high school?

Mrs. BLAIR. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And it is attended by numerous Japanese?

Mrs. BLAIR. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And they attend the high schools in quite large numbers?

Mrs. BLAIR. I could not tell you how many. I know there is quite a number, because I know those children to speak to, many of them, and I have been in their houses.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, that is a very interesting statement you have made, but we must be brief.

Mr. RAKER. Will you let me ask this question: Have you made any examination this year as to what you could purchase berries and cherries out on the farm from the white man for, as compared to what they were in the markets of Tacoma and Seattle?

Mrs. BLAIR. I sell them myself.

Mr. RAKER. I was told last night that they cost 40 cents a pound in Tacoma.

Mrs. BLAIR. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And that you could go out on the white man's farm, 12 miles out, and that you could get all you wanted at from 12 to 15 cents.

Mrs. BLAIR. Yes; I sell them myself. I would like to tell you a little regarding the cherry question. I sold cherries at 8 cents a pound on the place, and came into town and I found Augustine & Kyer selling cherries at 35 cents a pound. I found that the Japanese controlled these cherries practically and that Augustine & Kyer were compelled to sell them at 35 cents a pound, but right around the corner on the same square there was a Japanese with a store who was

selling them at 20 cents a pound retail, and getting them from the same Japanese. Augustine & Kyer paid more to the Japanese than that Jap did, and I talked to Mr. Kyer, and Mr. Kyer did not know it until I told him. That is a sidelight on the economic side of how they are grasping our grocery business. I could tell you how they took hold of our restaurants. I can show you this. That is not hearsay. They control our restaurants; they control our eating; that is a fact. They are controlling our rooms.

My next-door neighbor was offered a goodly price for her place, and she was just about to sign up with a white man—not a Japanese. I said to her, "Why don't you find out who he has the power of attorney for?" and she found it was a Japanese. She called my next-door neighbor on the other side, and she said, "This man, he is buying your place likewise; he is handling it for a Japanese; buying my place." "You could not have it at any price," she told the Japanese; but the man on the north side went over, and it was likewise a Japanese that was buying his place. Now, these are our homes—buying our homes.

The CHAIRMAN. Through an attorney.

Mrs. BLAIR. Through a white attorney. And we are assessed, and our husbands can not compete with the Jap doing two days' white work, or a day and a half's white work, and besides that we pay personal taxes and they pay nothing. I have been in their homes; inside they are mere shells and the children do not live like my children live, and when my child grows up, unless your committee does something quickly, my children are going to work for the Japanese.

Bishop Emory's daughter came here to Seattle from California and married a Japanese. I do not believe anybody other than myself watched Bishop Emory's daughter drop. I watched Bishop Emory's daughter casually for five years, when she was buried in the Japanese settlement across the lake. Her mother and father both died broken-hearted in that interim, and the last time I saw her, six years ago, before she dropped absolutely from sight, she was the most beautiful white girl you ever saw, and she was the daughter of Bishop Emory, of California.

That is where our white girls are headed for unless we are protected. Now, this criticism against them is not as a race, but as a nation.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, that is a very interesting statement, and if you have any further data which you wish to add to it you can correct and revise it and extend it.

(Mrs. Blair is excused.)

#### STATEMENT OF MR. JOHN F. MILLER.

(Mr. Miller was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Miller, will you please state your name and residence?

Mr. MILLER. John F. Miller, residence 108 West Prospect Street, Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you make a little statement which would be inclined to enlighten this committee as to the situation on the Pacific coast in regard to this Japanese population?

Mr. MILLER. I do not know that I could make any statement regarding the entire Pacific coast, but I can give you the benefit of my knowledge and observation of this community. I have lived here quite a period of years—32—the last 3 years and over, I have been, as you gentlemen know, in Washington, attending to my duties as a Member of the Congress, but I have not been without touch with this community.

It is my judgment, gentlemen, that a law should be enacted restricting Japanese immigration to this coast, not only for the good of our own people, but for the good of the Japanese.

You gentlemen know that it is a well-known fact that where an alien race comes into the land of another whose habits and customs and standards of life are entirely different from those living in the land where this colonization takes place, that it inevitably, in the end, is a source of friction between the country where the aliens emigrate from and the citizens of the land to which they immigrate.

The Japanese are entirely a different people from us. Racial assimilation is impossible, in my judgment.

The lady on the stand who just preceded me detailed a distressing case, that of Bishop Emory's daughter. I do not know anything about it personally, but I do know of the great newspaper notoriety it occasioned on the coast when it took place.

Assimilation is impossible from several points of view, following the reports and the writings of scientists, from the time of the beginning, the white blood is the weakest blood in the world, so far as racial assimilation is concerned. With one white spouse, and the other spouse of a different race, the offspring takes more after the spouse which is not white. In other words, the half-breed Indian partakes more of the Indian than the white man. The same way with the yellow race, and the same way with the black race. It is impossible of assimilation, although there are some very marked exceptions to that rule. I know of some half-castes who are very bright, exceedingly good citizens, from every point of view, but the general rule is the other way.

Now, I can not conceive of anything worse than a continuation of Japanese settlement on the Pacific coast, which would become, inevitably, in the end, a sort of irredeemed Japan, like irredeemed Italy in the colonization of the eastern coast of the Adriatic Sea, which, inevitably, in the end, it is impossible for Japan not to look with a sympathetic eye upon the large number of her people emigrating to the United States.

Now, in Japan the American is not allowed to own land. In this country, in some States, the Japanese is. We have a law in this State, or a provision of our constitution which has been the fundamental law ever since this State was admitted into the Union, forbidding alien ownership of real estate, and it is in our constitution to-day, but it is evaded in different ways. Corporations are organized—we have a very liberal corporation law in this State; only the majority of the board of directors are required to be citizens of the United States. Another way of acquiring lands in this country is for a foreigner, an alien, to take a mortgage on the land of a citizen and then foreclose his mortgage and then become in possession of the property—which methods, both of them, are being pursued.

Mr. VAILE. You can not prevent a man from collecting his debts, of course.

Mr. MILLER. Absolutely not. Now, I am not disposed to say that the fault is on the part of our country. The Japanese are just as subtle in gaining this foothold as anybody else. The goal of the Japanese emigration is the United States, not Canada, not Mexico, but the United States, and on the western coast. And we have something like, as you know, in the vicinity of 150,000 Japanese citizens now.

Mr. VAILE. Japanese residents and citizens?

Mr. MILLER. Japanese residents and citizens. It is to the interest of the United States. It is the first decree of national independence to govern, to say who shall come here. The Japanese are just as much interested in their own citizens as we are interested in ours. They go to other lands. Suppose 150,000 Americans should go to Japan and would gain a foothold in Japan by the American kind of agriculture and business, the same as the 150,000 Japanese come to this country and gain a foothold according to Japanese methods; I apprehend it would be unsatisfactory to the Japanese, with whom we desire to have the most friendly relations, particularly on this coast. And as far as I can see, gentlemen, it is to the interest of both countries, especially ours, to remedy this situation.

I remember very distinctly the Chinese agitation in this country, which led, as you all know, to distressing incidents here and there on the part of our people. No government can control a certain outburst of the people. The Japanese could not control an outburst over there toward American colonization, if there was there like there is here, the presence of one hundred and fifty to two hundred thousand immigrants—and it is increasing very rapidly. I remember very distinctly in 1895 and 1896, the arrival of the first Japanese steamer for the Nippon Yusen Kaisha Line, an event which we celebrated here to some extent. It was the opening of our city, and from that time on commerce has steadily grown to Japan and we want to have it develop. We want it to continue. But the development of commerce is altogether a different question from the colonization of this coast by Japanese. Commerce is here because there is money in it for the Japanese, and there is money in it for us. If there was no money in it for us and no money in it for the Japanese there would not be any commerce between this coast and Japan.

I can not be too emphatic on that, gentlemen, that a law should be enacted. This so-called "gentlemen's agreement" that we heard so much about so many years ago has not been carried out in good faith, else our complaint would not be before you now. I do not know where the fault lies, but I do not see where it lies with us. I know many Japanese at this time, good citizens.

The commercial invasion of Seattle is a different thing altogether from the industrial and economic invasion. Some of you gentlemen may have gone to the public market here. Now, there is a lot of excuse for the Japanese going into the truck-garden business locally. During the war several of our heavy truck producers went out of the business. They could not get the labor; higher wages were offered in the shipyards; Japanese entered the business. They are very successful. Now, I do not know how true it is, but I have been told



reliably that a great number of these so-called picture brides, or proxy brides, or by whatever term they are called, are really Japanese field laborers. A Japanese field man or truck gardener getting a bride. In Japan women work in the field the same as men. They will come over here and marry a Japanese truck gardener or farmer. It adds a laborer, because the women work in the field, which is clearly a violation of the so-called "gentlemen's agreement" which we all speak of so much. I can not conceive anything worse than an irredeemed Japan on the Pacific coast. It is bound to, in the end, lead to national complications. You can not help it. It is the history of the world. It is the history of civilization. It is the history of the races.

Different nationalities may intermarry and you will get a combination which will produce a wonderful progeny, but with races it is different. Mexico, perhaps, is one of the most distressing examples of a hybrid race, where the early Spaniard intermarried with the Indian, and you have the greaser of Mexico, a man that partakes of the virtues of neither of his ancestors, but who has the vices of them both.

Now, I do not say that that follows with Japan, but the purity of the races, it is to the interest of Japan to preserve it, and it is to the interest of us to preserve it.

The Japanese are a very sensitive people and intensely patriotic—as patriotic a people as we are, and I dare say more sensitive than we are. All orientals are sensitive. The Chinese are a very sensitive people. There are not as many Chinese on this coast as there were 25 years ago, and there is not in this town. But, due to their enterprise, the Japanese are a great colonizing nation. They are increasing wonderfully in population with great progress and enterprise on the part of their people. Some of the enterprising are coming to this country. It is bound, in the end, gentlemen, to be a bad thing for both Japan and us, and particularly us, from the industrial and economical and commercial point of view.

THE CHAIRMAN. Your recommendation, then, is that this committee should undertake to anticipate the making of a new treaty by enacting a law which would suspend oriental immigration, on the ground that we have enough, all that we can possibly assimilate and handle, including those which are American-born and citizens?

MR. MILLER. Yes.

MR. VAILE. What would be your recommendation? What is your judgment in regard to the registration provision of the law for all aliens who are here?

MR. MILLER. Well, now, that might be good. It might not. As I said, the Japanese and Chinese and all oriental people are very sensitive people.

MR. VAILE. Their sensibilities could not be wounded if this applied to all aliens alike.

MR. MILLER. Perhaps not.

MR. VAILE. Their sensibilities could not be wounded if, in view of the fact that we ourselves register, for instance, for military service.

MR. MILLER. That is true.

MR. VAILE. And for other purposes.

Mr. MILLER. I am not advised as to whether an alien going to Japan has to register. I know he does to several of the European countries.

Mr. VAILE. In the European countries the practice is almost universal.

Mr. MILLER. Yes; I think so. Now, I would have the most liberal laws regarding the coming and going of merchants, bona fide, good-faith merchants of Japan, coming to this country and buying and selling goods.

Mr. VAILE. Also teachers and students?

Mr. MILLER. Teachers; students especially. The opportunity is open here for thousands of oriental students to come here, but, remember, that they must be students in good faith, not orientals that come here and then finally drift out into the channels of industry or economics, but young men that come here for education, to be educated in western ways; it would ultimately lead to a very friendly relation between this country and Japan and this country and China. Tourists, investigators, everything that would lead up to a high development of our commercial enterprise with the oriental nations. But, so far as us colonizing part of their country or their colonizing our country, it is an entirely different question.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Miller, while you would give every access to the merchants and encourage them to come and do business, you would not want them to either, by fraud or by virtue of corporate control or otherwise, handle the product of our fruit and vegetables and then act as a merchant besides, would you?

Mr. MILLER. No; I do not think that would be a good thing any more than it would be a good thing for us to have the same condition over there.

Mr. RAKER. In other words, if a merchant comes here, you would want him to ply his profession or trade?

Mr. MILLER. When a merchant comes over here he should come in the capacity of a merchant, in good faith.

Mr. RAKER. And maintain it?

Mr. MILLER. And maintain it. We want to sell goods to Japan, of course, and we want the most friendly relations, but we should not be permitted to violate our good faith by getting him or them here, that is the way.

Mr. RAKER. I have been listening very carefully to this testimony, and I heard many statements. Now, while I am in favor of always dealing on a high plane with the nations, if it came down to a question of our maintaining our own sovereignty and maintaining our own national life and the character of our people, do you think we ought to hesitate or permit the immigration to continue or, if within our power and within our rights, pass laws which would exclude them, if no other way existed?

Mr. MILLER. Absolutely. Any other position is absolutely unthinkable. It is part of the attributes of an independent sovereignty, as Japan exercises it, as every other nation of the world exercises it, and as we should not hesitate for a minute to exercise it.

Mr. Box. You would not make it exclusively a treaty matter by any means?

Mr. MILLER. No; I quite agree with you, not exactly a treaty matter.

Mr. BOX. A treaty matter is one in which the other party—

Mr. MILLER (interposing). Is a party.

Mr. RAKER. In other words, to maintain the purity of the race, to maintain our ideal of government, to maintain the ideals of America, you would use the sovereign right to continue what you have started out to do and are doing now?

Mr. MILLER. Unquestionably. Any other view is unthinkable.

Mr. RAKER. Now, regarding the alien Japanese that are here, say, 150,000 or more, what would be your view as to extending to them the right of citizenship or naturalizing them?

Mr. MILLER. Those born here, of course, are citizens. I would not be in favor of a change in the present law. Now, there are several reasons for that. People coming from the Oriental nations are the hardest to Americanize. The older a race is the more pronounced its customs are and its methods and habits of life, the more difficult it is and the longer it takes to Americanize them, which is so well illustrated by the countries of Europe. The old Latin nations coming from the south of Europe, it takes them longer to be Americanized than the younger nations of northern Europe; the Swede and the Scandinavian becomes Americanized quicker than the Spaniard from southern Europe. The older a nation is, the older its blood is, the more pronounced and confirmed the customs and religious habits of the people, the longer it takes to change them. That is the history of the world. A new nation, like America, just takes to any place on earth, and he can adjust himself readily to his surroundings. It is a new nation and new blood, but the old nations of the earth, the older members can not do that like we can. There is an unwritten law and philosophy higher than any of these makes that possible. It is a scientific fact that an American can adjust himself any place on the face of the earth, but an oriental can not do it as quickly as he can, and it is because he has not got the disposition; it is because he has not got the temperamental make-up and the physical make-up that we have.

Mr. RAKER. In addition to that, Mr. Miller, from your knowledge of the Japanese Government and its people, it would be pretty hard for them to be half American and half Japanese and to become real upholders and upbuilders of this country, would it not, practically speaking?

Mr. MILLER. Perhaps the great majority not, but some of them will. Now, I know several here, half Japanese and half Americans, good people, splendid people, graduates from our State university; but the great ninety and nine is subject to the law of which I spoke. That the crossing of the races partakes less of the white race than the other.

Mr. VAILE. Speaking of the constitution of your State, does it prohibit them owning and purchasing homes in the State?

Mr. MILLER. The language of the constitution is "real estate," real property.

Mr. RAKER. While that is your constitution, a great deal of land has been purchased contrary to the constitution, and it leaves the title very much in doubt.

Mr. MILLER. Our courts have held that only the State can question that. The individual can not question it.

Mr. VAILE. If questioned by the State, it would leave the title rather in doubt?

Mr. MILLER. Yes. I have often wondered, as an attorney, if the attorney general in this State should commence an action against corporations that were clearly organized for the purpose of circumventing the constitutional provision, and could prove it, it would be either an actual or a constructive fraud. I have often wondered what would be the result if the attorney general should commence an action here against every alien owner of land in this State in violation of the constitution, and this should prove to have been obtained by means by which the constitutional provision was subverted, whether or not the court could not uphold our laws in good faith, and require good faith and common honesty in dealing with our Government and our people, and would not order forfeiture of all that land to this State, and if so, would create a worse trouble, and the more aliens there are the greater would be the source of trouble, and it is coming some day, gentlemen, and the sooner it is done the better it is for our people and for the Japanese people and all the orientals. Those are my views.

The CHAIRMAN. We are very much interested in your statement; and, of course, you understand that the work of this committee is for the purpose of securing information for its own account and for the other Members of the House?

Mr. MILLER. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Leading to Federal legislation. And that any testimony we have to take running on the local problems is merely incidental to a study of the whole case.

Mr. MILLER. As I understand it, this is just one of the things which you are investigating.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; but, naturally, the ownership of the land in California, and so on, leads to a national problem also.

Now, I wish you would state to your constituents that it is impossible for the committee to hear all who offered testimony, as our time is limited.

(Statement of Mr. Miller closed.)

#### STATEMENT OF MR. B. F. KEHRER.

(Mr. Kehrер was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your name and address.

Mr. KEHRER. B. F. Kehrер; my address is 3300 Whatcom Avenue.

The CHAIRMAN. You desire to make a statement to the committee?

Mr. KEHRER. In regard to a statement that was made by Col. Inglis regarding our company and the Japanese and the returned soldiers. I do not know just what his statement was, but it came to me in a roundabout way that he made a statement to the effect that our company chose Japanese in preference to returned soldiers. Now, if that was the statement, it is absolutely false. We do not do anything of the kind. What we did was, when they organized the employment office here for the returned soldiers, they sent a representative to us. At that time we had 40 Japanese work-

ing in our employ, and asked us how many of these returned soldiers we could use. I told him to send down the next morning—I said, “You send down about 20 returned soldiers,” and I instructed our foreman to discharge 20 of the Japanese. And the next morning we put on the 20 soldiers, and they worked along for about a week or 10 days and gradually dropped out, and when the bad weather came on they came in the office, quite a number of them, in a body, about seven or eight, one day, and wanted to get indoors. They could not work out in the rain; they did not have clothes for it.

Well, the only thing we could do was to say all the inside jobs were filled, and that was the best we could offer them. Well, they left gradually, until finally they had all gone, or the majority of them had gone, and then it was up to us to fill up again, and we started to fill up with Japanese, and we found it very hard, because there was a question with the Japanese as to whether they would work very long or not, whether they would be kept on. Now, we have about 15 in our employ—on July 13 we shut down, and we had 15 employed then. The intention of the company is not to employ Japanese at all if we can get other men, but the sawmill business is not like any other business. There are jobs that a white man will not do; it is too hard; and they won't stay at it; the pay is not sufficient.

Mr. RAKER. What part of a sawmill is there—being familiar with it, having worked in a sawmill, I just want to ask you what part of the sawmill is there that the white man won't work in?

Mr. KEHRER. The handling of slabs out of the conveyor is one of the jobs that is heavy work, putting them on the wagon.

Mr. RAKER. Heavy and rough and dirty.

Mr. KEHRER. Another one of the jobs is working on the trimmer saw. Our mill is different from other mills, because it is not up to date, and we had a hand trimmer cutting from sixty to sixty-five thousand a day, trimming with one trimmer saw, and constantly piling it up all day long.

Mr. RAKER. There is not any job on earth at which you could not give a man more work than his physical being will stand, so that he can not do it, but if you give him just enough that his physical strength will support, he can take the job.

Mr. KEHRER. Yes; but you can not always adjust the jobs. There is only one man can work there.

Mr. RAKER. If you work shorter hours on that job you can put another man on there.

Mr. KEHRER. That is not practicable.

Mr. RAKER. Let's see about the practicability of it; it is just a question of more men and more wages.

Mr. KEHRER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Then the white man can do the job all right.

Mr. KEHRER. If you get enough of them.

Mr. RAKER. But the Jap has more strength and the mills force more work out of him for the same price.

Mr. KEHRER. That is not the idea.

Mr. RAKER. That may not be the idea, but that is what is done. Now, let us just come out and state, isn't that right?

Mr. KEHRER. No, it is not right; because they want the position worse than the white man.

Mr. RAKER. When you stated that if the white man won't do it, it is simply for the reason that the white man can't stand it because of the hard work and the long hours?

Mr. KEHRER. Absolutely, that is the only reason.

Mr. RAKER. Then if you give him reasonable hours and sufficient pay, he can do it?

Mr. KEHRER. He will do it.

Mr. RAKER. And he has done it from time immemorial.

Mr. KEHRER. You bet; and we would like to have him do it.

Mr. RAKER. And the same way with the slab business. There is nothing dirty about it, except the chips off the logs and a little pitch that comes off on the clothes, and that is all; so that the white man can do if he wants to work the longer hours.

Mr. KEHRER. You bet he can do it; absolutely.

(Statement of Mr. Kehrler closed.)

#### STATEMENT OF MR. BENJAMIN WISE.

(Mr. Wise was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your name and your post-office address.

Mr. WISE. Benjamin Wise, 317 Boren Avenue.

The CHAIRMAN. And your business?

Mr. WISE. I was in the fruit business until yesterday.

The CHAIRMAN. Where were you in the fruit business?

Mr. WISE. 109 Occidental Avenue.

The CHAIRMAN. In one of the markets?

Mr. WISE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you sell out?

Mr. WISE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Who to?

Mr. WISE. I sold to a fellow named Berg—Berg & Barker.

The CHAIRMAN. You had some experience in the market, in the fruit business?

Mr. WISE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. In competition with the oriental?

Mr. WISE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you state that to the committee?

Mr. WISE. Most of my experience was when I would do the buying; I would go to Western Avenue to do the buying in the wholesale house. On several occasions, in fact, most of those commission men have got a Japanese salesman either controlling this commission man or working there, and my experience I had with buying berries, when the berries would come in from California and the price would be \$4 by the stack—that is, 10 or 15 crates of berries in the stack—that is so much a stack. One particular morning I came in and they said, so much a stack, and before I had a chance to open it up a Japanese comes and marks "sold." And then I went to another stack and the salesman said you can have the next one for four dollars and a half, after they had marked the stack at \$4 "sold," and I looked at that and a Japanese came along and said "they are sold." Two or three other dealers wanted to buy and they said "sold"; and that was the only 20 crates of berries came in that morning on the train. And while we were working around there, myself and other

fellows there, five or six Japanese were in a hurry and came in—these Japanese fruit stands, and the Japanese salesman gave him two and the other fellow three, and we asked them what the berries sold for this morning, and they said \$4, and they showed me the names—the Japanese got them for \$4. Now, it looked like to me that the Japanese is working for them fellows and sticking up the berries and giving them to them for \$4 in order to cut the white man out.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have a store or a stand in one of the public markets?

Mr. WISE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you were out there to buy supplies to retail at that place?

Mr. WISE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And your experience was that the berries were marked "sold" just ahead of your offer to buy them, and then distributed to the Japanese?

Mr. WISE. Yes; and the same Japanese next to me, who had the stand in the market, he will always have berries when there is a shortage, and I won't have them, and I investigated and I have seen that the Japanese salesman marks them up for the Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. At a less price?

Mr. WISE. A less price than I had to pay.

The CHAIRMAN. You have a Japanese next door to you?

Mr. WISE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did he undertake to buy you out?

Mr. WISE. At one time—he didn't buy me—he didn't want to buy me himself, but a Japanese came along named Frank, and he wanted to buy me out after I bought the place. I paid \$4,800 for that stand. He said: "Wise, I will give you \$5,000 if you want to get out." I said: "No; I just bought it, and I don't think I want to sell it." He said: "Now, if you don't sell it I will go next door, and he will spend \$10,000 to put you out of there." I said: "He has not got it." He said: "Yes; he made it. He was all alone in this market before you came in, and he is going to put you out of business," and I said: "I can't help that. I don't think it can be done." And the next week he began. I will show you how he did it. Now, I have in my stand seven people working, four of them were ex-soldiers that came back from the war, and I paid them from \$42.50 to \$50 a week. He had men working for him, but he paid them \$60 a month, Japanese. Now, we bought California lettuce from the same people, and our lettuce cost us \$4 a crate. Then he will begin to sell lettuce for less than it cost him, 5 cents a head. I sold for 10 cents, the regular price, or two for 15 cents, and I went to Mr. Frye and I told him that, and he said: "Competition is a mighty good thing." I said: "Well, it may be all right but," I said, "now you must realize I am paying you \$250 a month for this stand, and I have these people working for me, and they are expert men, and I am paying them decent wages, and now this man is buying lettuce and selling for a less price, and what is the reason?" So I could not get anything out of him. Then he began selling oranges, and we paid \$6.75 for 150. If we sell them at 5 cents we make 75 cents in the box. Now, there is some shrinkage. Now, he began to sell at three for 10 cents, 40 cents a dozen—less than it cost him. He did it right along, and I had to sell my business for \$2,750 to get out.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, the business that the Japanese himself had offered you \$5,000 for is now gone out of your hands for \$2,750?

Mr. WISE. Yes; I had to do it in the long run or I would lose it all?

The CHAIRMAN. Was it possible that this Japanese who was going to put you out of business was buying his lettuce through a friendly arrangement with the Japanese producer?

Mr. WISE. I don't know that; but I know he has been selling it for less than anybody that I know of paid for it wholesale.

The CHAIRMAN. That is a very interesting statement and it has confirmed some inquiries that we made.

Mr. Box. You said that he was paying \$65 a month for his help and that you paid \$42 to \$48 a week for yours?

Mr. WISE. Yes.

Mr. Box. Do you know what he was paying his help?

Mr. WISE. Well, I know that much—that he had a man and wife, Japanese, working there, and I asked him at one time what they were getting, because I was going to put an Italian boy in the back of my vegetable stand to work. He said: "I will show you at the end of the month." They were getting \$100 for man and wife, and that is only what he told me. I don't know how true that is.

Mr. Box. What class of labor were you paying from \$42 to \$48 a week to?

Mr. WISE. The same.

Mr. Box. Men or women?

Mr. WISE. All men. I always ask what the other men are getting. He said they were getting paid \$60 a month. I can show you my books that we were paying a regular man \$42, and \$25 was the lowest that I paid, and that was an apprentice, and one man I paid \$50 to for a long time, because I had to do it in order to live, and work 10 hours a day. I figure that is the only way you can keep a good man.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, the high cost of living affects them the same as anybody else. Now, as a matter of personal curiosity, these strawberries which come from California, what month was that?

Mr. WISE. That was in May.

The CHAIRMAN. And you say a stack consists of a certain number of crates?

Mr. WISE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Ten crates high?

Mr. WISE. They stack them up. There may be a carload of strawberries and it may be 20 or 30 crates.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; but now the stack is how many crates high?

Mr. WISE. Ten or twelve.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we will say it is 10—well, how many crates wide?

Mr. WISE. Just one single crate wide.

The CHAIRMAN. And how many boxes in a crate?

Mr. WISE. Twenty, California.

The CHAIRMAN. In 10 crates high, there would be 200 boxes and they were selling in May at wholesale houses at——

Mr. WISE. \$4.



The CHAIRMAN. To the Japanese?

Mr. WISE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And \$4.75 to you?

Mr. WISE. \$4.50.

The CHAIRMAN. Two hundred boxes at the wholesale house for \$4 to \$4.50?

Mr. WISE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What would they retail at?

Mr. WISE. We sold at 25 cents. We don't make very much. Two for 45 cents, but of course, when I did that the Japanese next to me had those strawberries by himself and he raised them to 35 cents a box and he made about 15 cents on the box.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you paying \$4 per stack or—

Mr. WISE. No; \$4 a crate, by the stack. On another occasion I went to Klyce & Co. wanting to buy some cherries and I had seen the Japanese selling cherries. He had a Japanese salesman and I saw him selling them at 25 cents. Well, I laid around at Bloxom's and I asked Joe. I said: "How much do you charge?" He said: "Thirty cents." I said: "Can't you do any better?" He said: "No; 30 cents; leave them or take them." I said: "How does it happen that the Japanese have them for 25 cents?" He says "No; it is not so," and he got sore. I said: "Now, I will prove it, and I went back to the office and said here is the Japanese that sold them for 25 cents to another Japanese, and I made an awful row about it, and in order to clear it up, they said: "We will give you some for 25 cents." Now, that was a case where the Japanese sold to another Japanese for 25 cents, and a white man in the same house they wanted to sell them at 30 cents, leave them or take them, and I made a holler and I got them for 25 cents, but it was the principle of the matter.

(Statement of Mr. Wise closed.)

#### STATEMENT OF MR. U. G. MURPHY.

(Mr. Murphy was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Your name?

Mr. MURPHY. U. G. Murphy.

The CHAIRMAN. And your address and business?

Mr. MURPHY. Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. Your post-office address?

Mr. MURPHY. 1104 James Street, Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. And your business?

Mr. MURPHY. Missionary.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Doctor, this is not a trial or hearing at which we want pro and con and rebuttal and repetition, all this, that, and the other statement. We have heard you at great length in Washington. If you have anything that you can add that will help this committee in the solution of these problems, we will be glad to hear you.

Mr. MURPHY. Thank you, Mr. Johnson. The committee heard me at Washington, and knew that I am a missionary, primarily among the Japanese, and spend the most of my time, and have for five years, acting in this connection, appointed only by my conference in California, to which I must report, and get approval and get re-

appointment. My work primarily is evangelistic work among the Japanese, the most of it in the West, where I visit about 25 mill camps, and they employ about a thousand Japanese, including Japanese women who live there, including the women, and also once a year I go along the transcontinental lines, with the exception of the Southern Pacific, the Northern Pacific, and the Union Pacific.

The CHAIRMAN. You can leave out all this thing. I know, and we all know of your activity, and we would like to know much more or it, and I desire to congratulate and compliment you in the way you are handling the work.

Mr. MURPHY. I thank you, sir. The Japanese in the camps along the railroads are rapidly reducing—that is, in the central part of the country—for many years. The Japanese have practically done the work on the section during the war. The Japanese had control of all the transcontinental lines in the central and western part of the State, so far as keeping them up was concerned. At the present time the Japanese are only foremen; they have to use nothing else. As the Japanese have laid up money they have gone into some business in the small towns, and large numbers have come to the coast, have come to this State and to California also—not so much to Oregon. My work is not only doing evangelistic work, but in this work it is directly meeting and speaking to them, and in doing this, I would say that the transcontinental lines give me trip passes; on ordinary work. I have my regular half-fare permit, and in quite a number of the camps they have a collection taken up ahead of time, which assists in defraying the expenses, and I used that to keep the camps supplied over the Northwest and all along the railroad, 70 camps, with religious literature. I had in my office hundred of dollars' worth of Japanese literature recently brought from Japan.

The CHAIRMAN. Seventy camps?

Mr. MURPHY. Sawmill camps, railroad shops, machine shops, and section camps.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you furnish the committee with a list of 70 mills?

Mr. MURPHY. I can't. I can't do it now. I can give you approximately the number of Japanese in each camp the last time I visited them.

The CHAIRMAN. I wish you would, and the post-office address of the camps?

Mr. MURPHY. All right, I will be glad to do so. Part of my work is getting the children into the nearest American Sunday school, because it is impossible to establish missions with them all over this country like that. I am very successful with them, because the Japanese are anxious for all their children to get the best of American life, because as a rule it is an easy job to get Japanese children into the American Sunday school. The young brides that come in the last four or five years, whether the so-called picture bride or whether through men going back and securing their wives, are a very high grade of women. They will average well with women anywhere on earth in any line. They are by far the superior of their husbands, which makes it rather hard for the young women for a while; however, only about 3 or 4 per cent of the marriages among the Japanese

result in divorce or separation, on the coast, which I think is about right here in our own King County. I am not giving the numbers; we are away ahead of you in California, but it is very large. It is probably one-tenth of the American people. I notice recently, in the last four or five years, a number of Japanese who are not sending their children to language schools. The number of children who go to language schools is increasing, but there is an increase in the number who do not go. My experience is that the majority of the Christian families do not send their children to language schools, and the reason they are keeping their children out of language schools—one reason is that as exemplified the other night before you—does not amount to anything. The boy is out of school four or five years and he has forgotten everything that he learned, because he majors in English. So far they use the textbooks used in Japan. The thought is Japanese thought. It is obnoxious to the boy and girl when they get older. It is my business, of course, to encourage that.

Mr. VAILE. We had some testimony in San Francisco that these language schools were maintained for the purpose of keeping the young familiar with the language of the country, so that they could converse with their mothers and that they could understand their mothers, and I asked the witness how it was possible that children, or a child, should not be able to converse with his own mother, and that explanation was that the mother's vocabulary was very limited. Now, you have told us that the standard of education of the mother is usually superior to that of the husband.

Mr. MURPHY. That is recent marriages, Mr. Vaile.

The CHAIRMAN. That would not apply to the past?

Mr. MURPHY. No; not those of 12 years ago. And then it is a fact that when a child starts to school, not only Japanese, but other foreigners, they have a repugnance in most cases to using their mother tongue and insist on speaking English. Two of those girls that were here the other evening could not speak Japanese at all.

Mr. RAKER. As a matter of fact, the picture brides are not only superior in physique but in mentality as well?

Mr. MURPHY. By far.

Mr. Box. What conclusion have you reached about the state of society from which they come, which sends a lot of superior women to a foreign land to marry inferior strangers to live there; what do you think about that?

Mr. MURPHY. Have you ever visited in the old country? For instance, Ireland. A man that has been in this country four or five years could go back to Ireland and marry anyone he wants to.

The CHAIRMAN. Just a minute about Ireland. A man who goes to Ireland and goes to Belfast and Dublin, he will see as fine women there as he ever saw in the world, the great majority of them.

Mr. MURPHY. And he can marry anybody that he wants to.

Mr. Box. You are a student of social conditions and human welfare; I know you are—

Mr. MURPHY. I thought I was.

The CHAIRMAN. But the thing that comes to my mind in that connection is the charge, for instance, that the Japanese people assign to their women a very inferior position. Can you conceive of an American community sending fine American girls to some foreign

land to be tied to strangers, inferior strangers, where their lot would be unfortunate, as you have said the lot of these people is? I think that is about what you said.

Mr. MURPHY. No; I didn't put it that way. Don't edit my remarks.

The CHAIRMAN. You said something like it.

Mr. MURPHY. I said they were superior to their husbands, and that it was hard for the first few years.

The CHAIRMAN. That it was hard on the young women—I call that unfortunate.

Mr. MURPHY. For the first few years.

The CHAIRMAN. The bride has not seen her husband. That is not like the case that Judge Raker mentioned of the man who goes to Ireland.

Mr. MURPHY. You do not understand me. I mean that any foreigner that has lived in America for four or five years, and goes back to his own country, can have the pick practically of any of the girls there.

The CHAIRMAN. This is on the other foot, that a rather superior Japanese woman comes to an inferior man without ever having seen him. What is the motive? What sends the woman? What brings her here?

Mr. MURPHY. The motive is this: That in any nation on earth, especially in Asia, the opportunity to come to the United States is something that is very much desired. I spent 14 years in Japan, and to the ordinary Japanese America stands as the highest possible ideal in every respect, and the ordinary Japanese would think it almost a second heaven. As a matter of fact, most of them would rather come here than to go to any other heaven they ever heard of.

The CHAIRMAN. Even though knowing they have to work in the fields?

Mr. MURPHY. They do the same there, Mr. Johnson. All of Europe works in the fields.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think the time will come when all of the United States will work in the fields?

Mr. MURPHY. I hope not, but women do work in the fields across these United States. Judge Burke's two daughters have overalls on working in fields in the absence of school——

Mr. VAILE. I want to make it specific. Don't you remember in the early colonial days that there were several shiploads of brides sent from England to Virginia?

Mr. MURPHY. I think so, and they were picked out after they got here.

Mr. VAILE. And became members of the first families of Virginia?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes, sir.

Mr. VAILE. And they shipped a shipload of Boston school-teachers to the port of Seattle, to the public schools?

Mr. MURPHY. I was not here then.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; but that school-teacher had a right to teach school or get married, just as she saw fit. She had a right to select her own husband, didn't she?

Mr. MURPHY. I don't see the point.

Mr. VAILE. There is no difference?

Mr. MURPHY. I don't see the point in connection with this.

The CHAIRMAN. You were illustrating about these girls coming to the United States. The fact that there were a lot of school-teachers came to the West; when they came here they had full free volition as American citizens, if they wanted to, to teach school or to marry?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And they had a right to choose whom they would marry?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. That is quite a different thing?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And that is Americanism?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes; sure. But I don't see the point yet. I may be obtuse. There is a photograph of the Sunday school at Thomas, Wash. [showing picture]. You notice that half of that at least is Japanese children. This girl here teaches one class of Japanese and white children mixed. She is 17 years old, a high-school girl. There is a boy, a photograph of a boy, who is secretary of the American Sunday school in the city, which would indicate that you are not dealing with the California question here. At Anacortes we have a young American-born Japanese boy, who is one of the most popular young men in the community, is invited to all the dances, and has a high standard of reputation.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you desire to introduce this picture for the record?

Mr. MURPHY. You mean to keep it?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. MURPHY. I guess so, just as you choose; you are running the record.

Mr. RAKER. We take any pictures we can get.

Mr. MURPHY. All right, it is yours, then [handing picture].

I simply make this statement: You saw the young man you examined the other night. We have two distinct problems; one is the alien who comes here, a Japanese, and he has a long step to make to come up to our standard, a longer step than an European; for that reason nobody proposes, and has not proposed for the last 15 years, any increased Asiatic immigration to the United States. The statement made by the Congressman who just spoke would have been in point 13 years ago, it seems to me.

The CHAIRMAN. Don't you advocate increased Asiatic immigration to this country?

Mr. MURPHY. No, sir; the man who says that—the committee of 1,000—is badly mistaken.

The CHAIRMAN. What committee of 1,000?

Mr. MURPHY. The committee of 1,000 on constructive legislation, of which Mr. Gulick is president.

The CHAIRMAN. Don't they advocate and back up various bills which Mr. Gulick calls his own?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Which is the percentage plan?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And which was proposed both in the House and the Senate long before Mr. Gulick came back from the Orient?

Mr. MURPHY. No; you know the bills are different.

The CHAIRMAN. The percentage bills are different; bills as far back as 1911. The Gulick plan keeps modifying that. They try to modify it down to what seems to be the views of the committee. But it is always percentage plan to let more orientals in.

Mr. MURPHY. The point is he will not let sufficient in to sustain the present population of Americans. You must take out the American-born children, because that is not in consideration.

The CHAIRMAN. That being the case, and what you are going to lead up to—it stands clear to me that Congressman Miller's statement is very much up to the point.

Mr. MURPHY. No, sir; what does our immigration statistics amount to? Last year the emigration from the United States and departure from the United States was great. The majority of the people who are getting up this anti-Japanese agitation ignore the departure. One hundred and eighteen thousand came to the United States in the last 11 years and 98,000 went back.

The CHAIRMAN. You can't accuse me of getting up the agitation. I am trying to hold the hearing as fairly as possible, but you can't get away from the fact that in these three States right now there are 150,000 Japanese.

Mr. MURPHY. There are not.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you deny there are from 85,000 to 90,000 in California?

Mr. MURPHY. There are including children. There are something like 65,000 adults. That is including children.

The CHAIRMAN. The Japanese themselves give that statement?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes; including the American-born children.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you deny that there are from 4,000 to 5,000 in Oregon?

Mr. MURPHY. No; there are not that many there. With the Japanese who formerly worked on the railroads in the Central and Mountain States—on the railroad there has been a heavy reduction. Colorado had 4,000 Japanese five years ago, and 3,000 now, in the mountains. They are coming to the coast in many places. That accounts for the increase here.

The CHAIRMAN. That is being sprung to try to interfere with the estimate as to the total Japanese population, including American-born children?

Mr. MURPHY. I don't like to have my motives impugned.

The CHAIRMAN. We will get that out as they send us figures. What is the fussing about this, anyway?

Mr. MURPHY. May I finish my statement? In regard to the home. You heard a statement from the inspector—I forget his name—but I have photographs of a few of the homes of men who own their property, and it shows a difference. When a man is allowed to own his own home or get it some way—I understand they get it through a corporation.

The CHAIRMAN. He became a corporation in order to get his small home?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes, sir; there is 40 acres near Thomas and four families involved in this 40 acres. These are the homes. [Showing photographs.] This is the best one. And I go to this home once a

month—this room is made large with the idea of having church in the home. I speak in that place once a month and the neighbors come in, and that Buddhist priest you hear about, five years ago he taught language school there. He was dropped, however, and they have another teacher, and last year they expelled him from the Japanese Association because he was trying to get American children in his own Sunday school.

The CHAIRMAN. We don't object to the Japanese, as long as they are here, having their Buddhist preachers and Buddhist churches, provided they don't teach their form of religion that makes their Emperor a supreme being or above the Supreme Being.

Mr. MURPHY. Buddhism does not include that, but Buddhism has been so Japanized in Japan, with the old Shinto and Buddhist together, that the Japanese does not know who he is.

The CHAIRMAN. This committee does not want to discuss that. But you see it from still a different viewpoint from what we see it.

Mr. MURPHY. I am not a Congressman; I am a missionary, and you must excuse me if I speak from the missionary standpoint. I am not a statesman, except as Irishmen sometimes are.

The CHAIRMAN. I think you are.

Mr. MURPHY. There is a photograph of a store in Thomas. There is a photograph of a man named Leonard.

The CHAIRMAN. We will try to get down there.

Mr. MURPHY. He has a business of \$250,000 a year, with 200 Japanese families, which is turned over—

The CHAIRMAN. Thomas has become a Japanese center, has it?

Mr. MURPHY. The proportion in the school is just about half-and-half. There is a photograph of the school. It was just about half five years ago. Five years ago the school total attendance was about 33, just half-and-half—half Japanese and half white. Now there is 105, and the proportion holds, half-and-half. I may say, gentlemen, that it is a part of my business to see, in any community, so far as I have any influence at all with the Japanese, that the Japanese do not at any time outnumber the whites.

Mr. RAKER. How can you do that?

Mr. MURPHY. I do the best I can. I am the general adviser.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you control the number of people that go in there to live? What can you do relative to the birth rate? You say you do what you can to keep the schools half-and-half?

Mr. MURPHY. No; I said the population of the community.

The CHAIRMAN. You are trying to be the distributor of the population?

Mr. MURPHY. No, sir; I say the Japanese association, when there is some question arises, they are continually consulting me. The statement in some morning paper that I had been deputized by the Japanese to prevent this is untrue. I learned of this first when I read it. I read it.

The CHAIRMAN. We know it is not true.

Mr. MURPHY. I do my part. I am not connected with the Japanese in any way, except the Japanese Church Federation of this city.

The CHAIRMAN. We admit that.

Mr. MURPHY. I say I do what I can.

The CHAIRMAN. When you see a point like Thomas, where the school population is about equal, you do all you can to prevent the

community at Thomas becoming the same as certain communities in California?

Mr. MURPHY. Surely.

The CHAIRMAN. Where the population has been reduced to 15 families of white people in the whole township?

Mr. MURPHY. That is unfortunate for, not only that population, but any population. It is a crime on us to have the alien have the majority of the population anywhere.

The CHAIRMAN. The State of Washington has not yet had any communities where the Japanese have edged out the entire white population, it has not got into the frame of mind that California has?

Mr. MURPHY. No. This is the nearest that I know anything about.

The CHAIRMAN. Where is Thomas?

Mr. MURPHY. It is right down there in the valley.

Mr. RAKER. Is there quite a lot of bad feeling down there?

Mr. MURPHY. Well, there is always more or less feeling, but not as you find in California or other places. I would not call it bad feeling. There is a fear that if this continues you will find that there. It is a rich country, and as you will readily see, you find the Japanese, and the new immigrant white man laboring under exactly the same conditions. For instance, on Sunday work, as a missionary I do what I can to oppose it, but the trouble is when you talk to a Japanese who is working on Sunday, right next door you have a white man working on Sunday, and the whole family, not an American maybe, but a foreigner, and if one outfit works on Sunday they think they can, and they are all in the same business, and that the other outfit will have to, or perish. It is our business as church folks to see that it is reduced, this Sunday work; and it is being reduced. It is less than it was 10 years ago, I am told; that is true. In other words, gentlemen, generally speaking, Japanese have responded to the American appeal as all other aliens have, and there is a continual increase in their standard of living.

My job, whenever I go through those camps, is to try to satisfy some boy or girl who wants a piano, or a violin, or a bicycle machine, to take it up with the old man, and things of that kind. In regard to this business here, the fact is that I know a great many of the foremen at different camps, and men in the lumber camps. I have been in this work for five years, and have repeatedly experienced in the last three or four years this: I have found a man whom I thought was in camp working in town, bought a hotel, or having some business, and when I asked him how, he said, "I had two, or three, or four, or five thousand dollars laid up, and I borrowed from my friends." That is the plan. I don't know whether you run across it in California or not.

Mr. RAKER. A corporation?

Mr. MURPHY. Not a legal corporation.

Mr. RAKER. Cooperation—the producing of a nest egg?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes; they call it "Tommonoshi."

Mr. RAKER. Do you mean something approaching a lottery; by which one man by putting in his wages can get stock?

Mr. MURPHY. Well, they put in so much at the time, and then they have a drawing, and the man who is lucky draws it all, and they then keep putting more in, but the hard things comes on the last fellow.



Mr. RAKER. It is like the old suit clubs we had in the United States.

Mr. MURPHY. I was not here then, but that is the way a good many of them get started.

Mr. RAKER. He goes from the logging camp to town, and opens a little store?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes, sir; store business, a hotel, etc. And the condition that Col. Inglis mentioned yesterday is a condition which you find everywhere, so far as the inflation of prices is concerned. We all know what has happened to the price of rooms and hotels; and to those who are so unfortunate as to have to pay rent. I do not own any property here, but I have a distinct recollection of paying rent every month. In other words, the business here is simply the normal, natural progress of a thrifty, hard working economical people.

In regard to the fact that here now, they have ousted white people from business: Mr. Godwin, who preceded Col. Inglis, in this State, and who was in charge of the office a larger part of the time, and his statement to me, and it is backed up by the chairman of the committee, is that so far as his experience goes, no white man has interfered with the place of Japanese, which is not the case. Having heard the statement of mistreatment by Col. Inglis in regard to the Stetson-Post Co. It is unfortunate that things like this come up, which must be heard; because you can pick ministers, and pick out a few scalawags, and in that way condemn us all. I don't say anything about officials.

The CHAIRMAN. We are trying very hard to get all the facts, and not get personalities into it.

Mr. MURPHY. You noticed the statement about the Japanese reducing the value of land. You will find the Japanese pay higher rents, land rents in the valley, than anybody else. They pay \$50 to \$60 per acre per year rent, while if the Japanese, when they want to buy property, they pay heavily for it. If they pay higher land rent, these owners put something over on the assessor when they insisted in getting rates and assessment reduced. There is a suggestion around here that there is possible a change in the assessment rate. I think the gentleman on the stand proved this statement the other day, this so-called pogrom and anti-Japanese talk. I happen to have with me the pogrom against the Jewish register in Poland—a gentleman translated it in English—and we have the identical wording of what has been urged against the Japanese on this coast, calling the Japanese rabbits, Japs, sheep or sparrows, and skunk. You know that has been the case in the Hearst-Scripp papers combine for the past year. That is the unfortunate part, and it makes it so that it is awful hard for anyone like myself, or Dr. Gulick, to get a fair hearing. As soon as we raise our voices for fair play we are put down as "paid," and that is the term applied by the Anti-Japanese League to us ministers, that we are acting as paid Japanese agents.

Mr. RAKER. Now, you come down to the problem that is bothering us. We do not want that thing to happen, but how are you going to stop it?

Mr. MURPHY. It seems to me gentlemen, in view of the fact that the Japanese Government has done everything it could do in the way of

yielding its treaty rights, the Japanese are not coming here on the "gentlemen's agreement." It is yielding its treaty rights barring Japanese. In other words, we allowed the Japanese to act the gentleman, and she shut off coolie labor.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me tell you something.

Mr. MURPHY. I am anxious to learn, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. How do you suppose the picture-bride matter happened to be stopped at all?

Mr. MURPHY. Because of objection on our part.

The CHAIRMAN. What brought about the objection?

Mr. MURPHY. The objection was not to the picture. It was to the bride. It was to the woman, and not to the method.

The CHAIRMAN. Whatever it was, the Japanese and their friends are taking great credit pointing out all the time that the picture-bride business has come to an end. It came to an end on account of this agitation, the Pacific coast agitation. You can call it pogrom, or whatever you want to. It is something that caused the Japanese Government to give in that much, and practically admit that the picture-bride proposition was not quite in line with the "gentleman's agreement."

Mr. MURPHY. The Japanese Government admitted from the sentimental side of the American viewpoint that it is not in keeping with things. We don't believe in that way of getting a wife.

The CHAIRMAN. If there was no legal agitation here, the Japanese would come on every ship, either by evasion of the law or they would come across both boundaries. The Japanese Government itself over there can control its population?

Mr. MURPHY. You don't accuse Japan of willfully violating its own agreement?

Mr. RAKER. I never charged that, but what to them is not an evasion is to us an evasion—they keep coming here.

Mr. MURPHY. Then it is up to us to make that clear, and Japan has responded—she has responded before, and she will respond again, as shown by the fact that she has responded in the matter of the picture-bride business—the so-called picture bride. A gentleman on the stand said something a few days ago about ceremony. That has nothing to do with it. It is the transferring of the wives from one register to a new register. That is a marriage ceremony; it is legal. It is not according to our ideas. We ask that it be stopped, and Japan responded from the Christian standpoint. Missionaries as a whole always opposed it, although, as a matter of fact, when the women get here the fact that only 2 per cent result unsatisfactory shows it is a very high grade, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. But you said they come to this country willing to endure the greatest hardship?

Mr. MURPHY. It is hard for the first few years, but knowing the language, and especially if she happens to go in a town where there is no agency to look after that kind. Shall I go ahead?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; all right.

Mr. MURPHY. We here, I think, in Seattle and Washington, you know, we are rather conservative. We don't get excited without reason. I think for that reason anti-Japanese agitation has not had the response here, and we are very glad of that. However, it has

effected our official department to some extent. Gov. Hart knows, because I have written him, that the material that he turned over to the Department of Justice, he saw, and what the Department of Justice got from this city also, and practically none of it was available because it was not exact.

To give the difficulties at home, we have here representatives of the steering committee of the Anti-Japanese League, two public officials, one of the county and the other of the city. If they are simply presenting facts, all right. The first absolute usable statistics presented anywhere was given you here the other evening by Mr. Tindall, which, if you compare them with the Japanese statistics, compare very well. In some places you see that the Japanese have better resources and give a large number. For instance, hotels; and in other cases. A gentleman on the stand said there were 186 groceries, while Mr. Tindall gives 91. The correct number is 80.

The CHAIRMAN. For your information, the State of California authorized its board of control to compile statistics, and the Japanese assisted, and between the two bodies they got fair statistics.

Mr. MURPHY. It is the first time, then.

The CHAIRMAN. Please read that statement.

Mr. VAILE. And they practically agreed. There were some variations, but the variations are small.

Mr. MURPHY. If that was all you gentlemen had to settle, you could go right back.

Mr. RAKER. What is the purpose of making this statement which you just made, which the reporter read back—

Mr. MURPHY. I can answer your question.

Mr. RAKER. Let me finish. You can't answer the question, because you don't know what it is. What was your purpose in making the statement regarding the State officials, the city officials, and Gov. Hart before this committee?

Mr. MURPHY. Because I wish that possibly you could ask the Department of Justice for the facts they have in hand.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't think it is desirable to bring up everything that was gone over while in war time, any and all sorts of inquiries and investigations, etc., either by the American Secret Service or the Japanese Secret Service people in the United States. It runs a lot of stuff over the mill.

Mr. MURPHY. In regard to the Secret Service, would it be available to this committee if the Secret Service would turn over what they know as to the origin of this Japanese propaganda?

The CHAIRMAN. I have a trunk full of it from the Secret Service already. If you keep probing you will find how the letters written by Yagama reached the hands of Senator Phelan and this committee. They were beating around the bush for 10 days, making all sorts of newspaper insinuations. It is just as clear as a bell now.

Mr. MURPHY. I think so.

Mr. RAKER. I am not quite through with that. You have time enough for me to please get in a word. Is it your purpose to convey to the committee that the governor and the State officials have been acting unfairly in suppressing information?

Mr. MURPHY. I don't say in suppressing. They have not been acting quite fairly in collecting information and placing informa-

tion; getting it from people who know. They have not gone to them. Not a single State or county official has come to me, for instance, or to the Japanese association, for a single bit of statistics.

The CHAIRMAN. Why should the governor and officials come to you, when you have already stated that you were here representing the Japanese association, and why should they come to you?

Mr. MURPHY. I can not answer that. That is not true. I didn't say so, and that is not the fact.

The CHAIRMAN. What do you represent?

Mr. MURPHY. Do you want them all?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, sir; I would like to get them all.

Mr. MURPHY. I have one here. This is addressed to the Congressional Committee on Naturalization, Hon. Albert Johnson, chairman:

DEAR SIR: The committee on orientals and immigration of the Seattle Ministerial Union respectfully urge that your committee investigate the personnel for financial resources and disbursements for the Anti-Japanese League of this city.

And that is signed by the entire committee, and I am chairman of it. I am also secretary of the civic committee of the Church Federation of Seattle. I have already said I belonged to only one Japanese association, and that is the Five Japanese Churches Federation of this city.

The CHAIRMAN. I know you are here in your own individual capacity; that is right; but you are investigating and you are looking after the Japanese interests.

Mr. MURPHY. That is different; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, with that, and the fact that they didn't go to some particular Japanese, you don't intend to convey to the committee the idea that the governor of this State and the State officials were acting unjustly and improperly, do you?

Mr. MURPHY. I wish to convey the idea that they are certainly not acting fairly. The purport of that resolution there, and the resolution that you read the other day from the Ministerial Federation is this:

The church folks of this city wish to convey the impression to this committee that the Japanese have been fairly dealt with and that we do not think very well of the people that got up this anti-Japanese trouble in the way they have.

The CHAIRMAN. They didn't have anything to do with bringing this committee to this State or this city?

Mr. MURPHY. You are here on request from some source.

The CHAIRMAN. Not a bit of it.

Mr. MURPHY. You would have come anyhow, would you?

The CHAIRMAN. We are here under authority of a resolution introduced in Congress and passed last October to make such inquiries as we see fit, and the preparation of an immigration bill or an amendment to the present law.

Mr. MURPHY. You remember getting a request from this coast. Somebody heeded it.

The CHAIRMAN. I got a request to come to a certain place. We could not fill them all if we stayed a year.

Mr. VAILE. I have urged this committee to come West ever since the first time I went to Congress and investigate this situation.

The CHAIRMAN. Who wrote this resolution?

Mr. MURPHY. I wrote that as chairman. This is signed by all members of the committee.

The CHAIRMAN. You talked about a pogrom, and you wrote out a resolution and got it signed here:

The committee on orientals and immigration of the Seattle Ministerial Union respectfully urge your committee to investigate personally the financial resources and disbursement of the Anti-Japanese League of this city.

What would happen if they did do so?

Mr. MURPHY. My impression is you would find out something.

The CHAIRMAN. And they would turn around and ask us to investigate personally the financial resources of this committee on oriental immigration?

Mr. MURPHY. They have already done that, and we would be glad to have them investigate.

The CHAIRMAN. Who has asked that we investigate the personnel and financial resources?

Mr. MURPHY. I haven't a copy of the Congressional Record.

The CHAIRMAN. You know yourself—let us be fair about this. I have had a list of witnesses handed to me far beyond the time I could use, and I have tried to pick here and there those whom I thought would be fair witnesses, or who had some statement to make, and I am offering you all the time there is to-day; and I have heard Japanese representatives at much length offering him the opportunity of placing all his records in, and we have a man here endeavoring to equalize and investigate misstatements of fact.

Mr. MURPHY. It is the first time the Japanese ever had an opportunity to present their side.

The CHAIRMAN. Please don't put it in the record that we are acting in an unfair manner.

Mr. MURPHY. I didn't say this committee was acting unfairly.

The CHAIRMAN. It gets up mighty close to it.

Mr. MURPHY. I must insist that my answers be not misunderstood.

Mr. RAKER. Another question on the line I was working on; what particular thing is it that made you accuse the governor of this State, or State officials, of not being fair on this subject?

Mr. MURPHY. Because in order to get facts, Judge, ordinarily they go where the facts are, and they have not done that. I cited, for instance, a report that this city carried for some time as an advertisement in the street cars that there were 186 Japanese retail groceries in this city and warned people against them. The figures recently compiled show 91 groceries, and the Japanese figures show 80.

The CHAIRMAN. We will get the exact number this week. You spoke a minute ago, and you said the governmental officials, which might mean either the judge or myself. Your only charge now is against the State and county officials, isn't it?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And you spoke something about the secret-service reports?

Mr. MURPHY. I said I hoped you got the secret-service reports; yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Of the Federal officials?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes, sir; can't you?

The CHAIRMAN. We have them.

Mr. MURPHY. In regard to citizenship, you heard it said several times that the Japanese were not loyal in the war, a number of times. We can point to Canada. Four hundred Japanese were allowed to enter Canada annually. There are on or about 3,920 Japanese naturalized in Canada. Because they were allowed to become Canadian citizens when the war began they made up a troop of their own, and were disappointed because the Government would not use the entire Japanese troop. And 196 men volunteered, of whom 54 were killed. That is our reply to the statement to become citizens. We have two problems: We must shut off immigration if we are getting too many now. We must reduce that somehow, for ourselves and the other side. I think that is the attitude of everybody I know, that we must stop the irritation and reduce the numbers. That is, say, if I have any power at all, I am endeavoring to see that the Japanese did not congregate. We have been in this State four or five years endeavoring to get the Japanese scattered out, in order that they shall not have Chinatowns and Japtowns, because it is bad for them and worse for us. My contention is that if given an opportunity the Japanese would make the greatest response to the American ideal of any of the aliens we have here. For instance, in the Japanese camps—of, course, those Japanese camps, you understand, are not Christian at all—over one-half of the people, men in the camps, in a majority of the camps attend the services I hold. You can't duplicate that in any white camps on the coast. A man is fortunate to get through without serious trouble in any kind of service held among the white people.

The CHAIRMAN. You better get around some of the white people.

Mr. MURPHY. No, sir; I passed it up. I tried and could not make it.

The CHAIRMAN. We would like to have you come down to Grays Harbor.

Mr. MURPHY. Thank you, not much.

The CHAIRMAN. We don't deny that the Japanese here are not just as good Americans as we will let them be.

Mr. MURPHY. I am glad to hear you say that.

The CHAIRMAN. We have had before us numerous Japanese in California who were in the American Army. One was a sergeant major. So far as I am personally concerned, I disagree with some judge in Maryland who held that the Japanese is not a citizen after having served in the Army because he is not eligible.

Mr. MURPHY. A note from California indicates that Japanese who served in the Army may become citizens by reason of service in the Army and not denied the privilege of registering.

The CHAIRMAN. We have a new bill on the calendar for action this winter. I think it is very clear on the subject—if not we will make it so—for the reason we think that any alien who has put on the uniform of the United States has satisfied every test. I am sorry to interrupt you.

Mr. MURPHY. I was about through. I wish to say in closing that I do not take the pessimistic view that the honorable Representative from this State takes of the possible situation. America has stood a good many things. My father once remarked that it would have

been awful for the United States if Benjamin Franklin had succeeded in his attempt to shut out the Irish, as he tried to do. We have before an antialien agitation against everybody. This is the last. There is nobody else left. I think we will get over this. There is a big common-sense streak in us all. I wish you could be present and understand some of the awful questions the Japanese fire at me sometimes, and I have to explain, and I must tell the truth. I simply say this: That when America understands the situation she will deal justly. "It is up to you to do the best you can individually and personally." That is my appeal to them up and down the coast.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, your position summed up is this: You think that the United States has enough orientals?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, we have the native born here who must be taken care of.

Mr. MURPHY. Yes, sir; and be given citizenship.

The CHAIRMAN. And that you personally are doing all that you can to avoid any colonization, or centering of Japanese so that they cause the white population to fade out?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. I want to put this paper in the record. I want to read extracts from that document, and I am going to ask the doctor about it.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't propose to introduce religion in this hearing.

Mr. RAKER. There is no religion in it. Doctor, in this document you gave us, headed "Why Jews are killed in Poland," you simply state, "If we translate and change the names it would apply to California"?

Mr. MURPHY. No, no.

Mr. RAKER. What was your remark on that?

Mr. MURPHY. It would be practically the same thing as the anti-Japanese propaganda.

The CHAIRMAN. That means the same thing?

Mr. MURPHY. No; what the Hearst papers are doing.

Mr. RAKER. I am not talking about the Hearst papers.

Mr. MURPHY. This is propaganda, in my opinion.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the use of running off on the Jews?

Mr. RAKER. There is not a word of religion in this. It does not refer to religion at all. It refers to facts, Mr. Chairman. He said if you changed the names this would apply, the same thing as Japanese pogrom in the United States. I want to ask two questions in regard to this and I am through. Is that your statement in substance?

Mr. MURPHY. In substance; yes.

Mr. RAKER. This says:

It appears that the reports received, especially those coming from the Chinese organization, were very much exaggerated, namely—and it finds that the Jews in Poland are not altogether without blame. And it goes back and says, "It appears that the soldiers and officers willfully robbed and murdered the Jews."

There is not anything like that occurring in any of the United States.

Mr. MURPHY. I said nothing about it. I was speaking about the notices. The pogrom notices posted in Poland—these two translated

below. In the article that is what I referred to, which appear, names in these articles.

The CHAIRMAN. I want to make a point of order against it. I want him to withdraw it.

Mr. MURPHY. What?

The CHAIRMAN. Withdraw your exhibit, this Polish exhibit.

Mr. MURPHY. All right; I don't think it is necessary.

The CHAIRMAN. We can get along in the United States a long time without bringing in this vicious issue.

Mr. MURPHY. I was not talking about the pogrom; I was talking about the notices.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you write, publish, and circulate this document? [Indicating.]

Mr. MURPHY. I wrote it and published it and assisted in its circulation.

The CHAIRMAN. Who pays for it?

Mr. MURPHY. I do.

The CHAIRMAN. How many have you published and circulated?

Mr. MURPHY. Both editions, 5,000. Some of these, eight or nine hundred copies, were bought and paid for after they were printed by the various Japanese associations of the coast.

The CHAIRMAN. And they are circulating them?

Mr. MURPHY. The Japanese associations are circulating this document.

Mr. VAILE. You are referring to the document entitled "Anti-Japanese agitation"?

Mr. RAKER. I haven't referred to any document, except what I have in my hand.

Mr. VAILE. But how will it show in the record?

Mr. RAKER. It will show before I get through. The Japanese have obtained copies of this document which you said you wrote and published and circulated?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes, sir; and other documents.

Mr. RAKER. This is headed "Anti-Japanese agitation, by Rev. U. G. Murphy, Seattle, Wash. Second edition, revised." In addition to your circulation of it, the Japanese association obtained this document, paid for its publication, and circulated it?

(The document referred to is as follows:)

#### THE ANTI-JAPANESE AGITATION.

[Rev. U. G. Murphy, Seattle, Wash. Second edition, revised.]

*An old issue.*—An anti-Japanese agitation is nothing new in California; the Hearst papers having been engaged in it for many years. Recently, however, the Scripps papers of the coast and also the Sacramento Bee have been specializing in anti-Japanese propaganda, several anti-Japanese societies have been formed, and probably at no time since the original trouble began in California in 1906 has there been so much feeling against the Japanese. So far as the Northwest is concerned, however, anti-Japanese propaganda is new, no newspaper having made it a business to keep before its readers matters intended to create ill feeling toward the Japanese until the Seattle Star and other Scripps papers took up the matter.

*Exaggerations.*—Persons at all familiar with the real situation have readily realized that the papers and individuals engaged in this tirade against the Japanese have made a practice of grossly exaggerating the facts in the case.



*False statements.*—That deliberate falsifying has been indulged in to a great extent is also very apparent. The writer made a partial list of the more gross falsehoods published by the local Scripps paper, the Star, and mailed them to the editor, who assured me over the phone that the article would probably be published. It was not published, however.

*A few selections.*—In order that the extent to which the anti-Japanese agitators have gone in the attempt to stir up hostility against Japan and the Japanese may be appreciated, a few of the more glaring misrepresentations are given and the facts bearing on the matter shown.

*Numbers in America.*—The Japanese in the United States number less than 100,000. This does not include the 30,000 or 35,000 American-born children of Japanese parentage. They are Americans, and there is no more reason for counting them as Japanese than there is in counting American-born children of other immigrants as belonging to the nationality of their parents. The census of 1910 showed about 72,000 Japanese in the United States, of which about 9,000 were women. The "gentlemen's agreement" was intended to take the place of a proposed exclusion act, and is in effect an exclusion act. No immigrant laborers, except members of families of persons already here, are given passports by the Japanese Government for entrance to the United States. The increase of Japanese in the United States has been caused entirely by the entrance, as provided for in the agreement, of members of families, mostly women and children. There are at the present time about 30,000 married women in the United States. As the average age of the men here is 42, it will be seen that the practice of bringing in wives from Japan can not continue much longer. Deducting the nonimmigrants, students, those too old to marry, etc., from the 30,000 or 40,000 single men in the country, and you have only about 15,000 or 20,000 possible husbands, which means that the coming of wives must soon end and can not total any large number.

*"Coming in large numbers."*—It is being stated that Japan is violating the "gentlemen's agreement" in granting passports to large numbers of immigrants, and that, especially during the war, hordes of Japanese entered the United States. It is even stated that Japan has "sent" large numbers over the Mexican border. To show the intentional misrepresentation, it is only necessary to call attention to the fact that the entrances only are given. Little or nothing is said about the departures. In a letter recently received from Mr. Caminetti, Commissioner General of Immigration, the following is given as covering Japanese arrivals and departures from the United States for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1919: Arrivals, immigrants, 7,543; departures, 1,849. Nonimmigrants, arrivals, 3,416; departures, 5,874. Total arrivals, 10,959; total departures, 7,723. Excess of arrivals over departures, 3,236. Remember, this increase of arrivals over departures is accounted for entirely by the wives and children of men already here. In other words, all this row is over a few thousand women and children. But this is not all. Remember, Japanese die, just as other people do. The time may come when the anti-Japanese crowd will discover that the Japanese have some kind of secret way of dodging death entirely, but at the present time the death rate is rather above the average. Deduct, then, at least 1,500 as the loss caused by death during the past year and you have about 1,700 as the net increase in the Japanese population of the United States for the year. This is the size of the "menace." One wonders if it does not also indicate the size of the men who have discovered this "menace." The Immigration Bulletin gives a different set of statistics for the year, but when departures are deducted from arrivals the result is practically the same.

Testifying before the Senate Immigration Committee in October, 1919, Mr. Caminetti stated that the total entrances of the Japanese to the United States, including Hawaii, for the period of 1909-19 were 116,728; departures, 97,849. Excess of entrances over departures, 18,879. He also stated that the departures of males exceeded the entrances by 13,579 during this same 11-year period.

*Students.*—It is claimed that Japanese secure passports as students, merchants, etc., and then become laborers, engage in business, buy land, etc., after getting here. Inasmuch as there are less than 1,000 men the United States with student passports, even though they should all become laborers, it is difficult to see how any menace would result. No one claims, however, that more than a small per cent of the students become laborers. To prevent any student from settling down as anything but a student in the future the new immigration law will probably require passports to show the time required to complete studies in the United States, the passport to become invalid at the expiration of that time.

*"Japanese engaging in business."*—Of course they are. Treaties provide that they may. Being a bright, thrifty race, they would naturally take advantage of the numerous opportunities that this country offers for business. That the Japanese are, as a rule, or in any large numbers, resorting to illegal methods to secure land, business advantages, etc., is not true, and those who claim that underhand methods are being used should be compelled to prove their statements. The claim that the Japanese Government is in any way responsible for the so-called "aggression" or is financing Japanese enterprise is a base slander.

*"Displacing Americans."*—Only in the sense that every man is a competitor with every man who engages in the same occupation are the Japanese competitors. That Americans have moved away from localities because Japanese have entered is true, but it is also true that such has happened principally because of a feeling of race prejudice on the part of the Americans. Those who have lived among Asiatics, both in Asia and in this country, have found them good neighbors. The claim made by Mr. Freeman, of the Veterans' Welfare Commission, that the Japanese have interfered with placing returned soldiers in occupations, is an absolute untruth, according to Mr. Goodwin, former director of the commission. There is no evidence that Japanese have interfered in any way with any American getting a job. Hotels and apartment houses are being run by Japanese, but any man with the necessary money may purchase them at any time. That some Japanese have speculated in leases is probably true, but will anyone claim that they alone do this? Why overlook the sins of others and center on the few Japanese?

*Old resident are doing the business.*—All this talk of the "peaceful penetration" of the Japanese is without a semblance of proof. The Japanese who came to America years ago as laborers have saved money and are getting into business of their own accord. If any set of white immigrants were doing this, it would be accounted as to their credit. Because the Japanese are not white, their activities constitute a "menace."

*"Not assimilable."*—To deprive a race of the privileges of citizenship by Federal enactment and then abuse them for not becoming good citizens is about the limit in unreasonableness. This attitude has no hint of the true American spirit. We believe in equal opportunity for all. No other race of people in the United States has Americanization committees whose business it is to encourage and hasten the Americanization of their nationals. The more progressive of the Japanese, which means practically all of the leaders in the United States, are endeavoring to see that their children are prepared to take their places as loyal Americans, even though they themselves are unjustly denied the privilege of becoming Americans.

*Excluded from citizenship.*—It must be kept in mind that section 2169 of the United States Statutes purposely excludes Asiatics from becoming citizens of the United States simply because they are Asiatics, and for no other reason. All the evidence available goes to prove that the Asiatic will make as good a citizen as any of the other immigrants who come to us. And a much better citizen than some, as no one ever heard of a Japanese in America having anything to do with any kind of an anarchistic movement.

*Did not volunteer.*—To deny a man citizenship and then attack him because he failed to offer his services in the Army, especially when he would have to be under men who dislike him, simply shows how far a prejudice can carry otherwise sensible men. The Japanese of Canada, where they are allowed to become citizens, did volunteer, and a goodly percentage sleep, along with the other Canadians who gave their all as our sacrifices, on the battle grounds in France.

*Picture brides.*—Much has been said about the young women who come to America to meet their husbands, having been married by transfer of registry in Japan. The only way by which a person can be married in Japan is by transfer of registry. Japan retains the old Asiatic system of registration by families. Transferring the name of the woman from the register of her father or family to the family register of her intended husband constitutes legal marriage. The ceremony has nothing to do with the legality of the marriage and may not be observed at all. No matter whether a man sends for his wife or returns to Japan for her, the legal process is the same. In either case relatives do the selecting and attend to most of the details. In spite of the slanders heaped on the "picture bride," her record in America is far above that of her white sister, only about 2 per cent of "picture" marriages resulting in divorce. In demeanor as well as in intelligence she will average well with any class of women anywhere. The vile slander about these young

women being used as "breeders" simply indicates the depths to which some of the Japanese haters will descend in order to create a false impression. However, owing to misapprehension on the part of Americans, Japan has prohibited "picture" marriages.

*Japanese colonies.*—It is unfortunate that aliens in many cases have congregated in certain districts. Italian towns, Jewish sections, Chinatowns, and Japanese communities are all a mistake. But who runs this country, anyway? Who is responsible for this unfortunate and even dangerous phase of American life? In the case of the oriental, he has often been compelled to live in or near the slums. Until we cease to be sinners in this matter it ill behooves us to criticize the alien. Some arrangement should be made by which no community would ever have a majority of aliens in it. Our schools should never have a majority of children of aliens. But that is up to the American people. The immigrant will fall in line, and in most cases gladly do so. Certainly the Asiatic would do so.

*"Send their children back to Japan."*—This is done less and less. It is practically impossible to raise children properly in the camps among so many single men. Inasmuch as an American dollar becomes two Japanese yen by difference in exchange, it is cheaper to send children back to Japan than it is to send them to the town or city schools, away from their parents. Where children are returned to Japan they are put in the care of grandparents and raised according to Asiatic customs. Any person at all familiar with the young people, especially the young women, from well-ordered homes of Asia know how well raised and well poised they are.

*Children.*—Opposed to the above is the claim that the Japanese are purposely "breeding" children in America in order to make America a Japanese nation. One feels like a fool for attempting to combat this statement. But in order that the fool be not wise in his own conceit, he must sometimes be answered according to his folly. The principal complaint seems to be that the Japanese are not as expert in the use of "preventives," birth control, and prenatal murder as a certain class of Americans are. The average Japanese birth rate is lower than the Italian and much less than the central European nations. It is not greater than the American rate of 50 years ago. Some expert statistical prevaricator has figured out that the Japanese in the United States 160 years from now will number 216,000,000 at the present birth and immigration rate. The writer once knew a Negro who was the father of 37 children. There are about 10,000,000 Negroes in the United States, and using the old Negro as a criterion, and following out the method used by the aforesaid prevaricator, additions will have to be built to the United States within the next 200 years to insure standing room for Negroes alone. It is a slander on a man's sanity to expect him to take such ravings seriously.

*A whole set of false statements.*—It has been loudly proclaimed that the Japanese are gobbling up the best land. It is claimed that they own nearly all the best farm land near Seattle. As a matter of fact, the Japanese own only a few hundred acres in the State of Washington and 30,000 acres in California.

When the agitation was on in California to secure the anti-Asiatic land law, it was claimed that the Japanese were buying and leasing everything in sight. An investigation committee, appointed by the legislature, found that they, at that time, owned about 11,000 acres. Inasmuch as California has about 30,000,000 acres of farm land, the gobbling was not very evident. This may be the reason why the committee never published the results of its findings. The ostensible reason was that the legislature did not provide funds for the publication. This committee found that leases for 20,294 acres were recorded. In some way the committee, however, claims to have discovered that most of the leases were not recorded and that altogether 115,000 acres were at that time, 1909, leased by the Japanese. Even granting this, still the total is only two-fifths of 1 per cent of the farm land of the State. There are communities where the Japanese are congregating too fast, but so far as ousting the Americans or creating a menace, the claim is ridiculous.

The statement that King County, Wash., has 9,000 cows and that the White River Valley has 6,000 of these and that the Japanese own 85 per cent of this 6,000 should be placed alongside of the facts. There are 25,000 milch cows in the county, and the Japanese own 3,000.

It has been stated that the Japanese operate 47 per cent of the hotels in Seattle. There are 1,350 hotels, lodging houses, and apartment houses in Seattle. The Japanese operate 328 of these, or 23 per cent.

It has been loudly proclaimed that the births of children to Japanese parents in Placer County, Calif., was twice that of the whites in 1918. The board of health reports, whites 266, Japanese 91.

Big headlines in the Scripps papers claimed that United States Railroad Administrator Hines had ordered that Japanese be not employed in railroad work, as they were interfering with the placing of returned soldiers. No such order was issued, and a note from the department states that an investigation had proven that Japanese were in no way interfering with the employment of white men, and that there was a shortage of labor for railroad work everywhere.

In an attempt to foster opposition to the Japanese, the Washington Advertising Brokerage Co., of Seattle, claims that 186 retail grocery stores are operated by the Japanese in Seattle. The correct number is 49. This is about as near the truth as any of the attacks on the Japanese.

*Gulick's plan.*—Either purposely or from ignorance the Dillingham bill has been confused with the Gulick plan. The two are very different. The Gulick plan would settle all of our immigration problems by placing us on a just basis, and proposes to admit annually to the United States immigrants of each nationality equal to a number ranging from 3 to 10 per cent of the total naturalized persons, plus the American-born children of such nationality. As there are practically no naturalized Asiatics, the percentage would be based entirely on the number of American-born children. On a 5 per cent basis, this would admit about 1,500 Japanese and 1,000 Chinese annually. These could, in turn, send for minor children after entering, but wives would be counted as immigrants, and those admitted deducted from the annual quota. Dillingham's bill provides for the admission of 5 per cent of all persons in the United States of any one nationality, and members of families.

*"Japanese propaganda."*—To call the Gulick plan Japanese propaganda is simply nonsense. It indicates the caliber of the men who are making the most noise in this anti-Japanese tirade when they claim that Dr. Gulick, or any man connected with the committee of one thousand, is in anyway carrying on a Japanese propaganda. The cancellation of the Chinese exclusion act is one of the chief objects of the Gulick plan. To call that Japanese propaganda is misrepresentation gone crazy. The Gulick plan, if adopted, would effectually restrict immigration, would guarantee a much higher type of immigrant, and would put the United States on a proper basis with regard to Asia by doing away with legal discrimination.

The scurrilous attacks being made on everyone who stands for justice and fair play, coupled with the fact that practically every statement against the Japanese is either false or misrepresentative, justifies the conclusion that this tirade is the result of blind race prejudice or there is some ulterior motive behind it all.

*No one proposes increase in Asiatic immigration.*—China is not fighting the exclusion of laborers, though all intelligent Chinese resent the inhuman manner in which this law is applied. At this writing the Asiatics in the detention quarters in San Francisco are being treated like beasts. The Japanese Government has recognized the inadvisability of permitting laborers to come to the United States as long as there is serious objection to them, no matter on what grounds this objection may be based; hence her offer to put on the restriction from her side. There is nowhere on earth to-day any kind of international agreement that is being better observed than the "gentlemen's agreement" from Japan's side. As for our side, as much can not be said. It was generally understood that if Japan would prevent the coming of laborers to the United States, anti-Japanese agitation would cease and no discrimination would be enforced against the children of Japanese parents as to school attendance. In spite of this the lower house of the California Legislature passed a bill at the last session intended to segregate children of Japanese in schools. The measure was killed in the senate, however, at the urgent request of the American delegates at the Paris conference.

Long before Germany scrapped her treaty with Belgium the United States did the same thing with her treaty with China. From the Asiatic standpoint the heathen are not all on their side of the Pacific. Still, no one is proposing any increase in Asiatic immigration. However, an ever-increasing number of America's best thinkers are insisting that Asiatic students be admitted to the United States on limited passports. And Americans are getting tired of being singled out as the only Nation that has a "color scheme" for its basis of naturalization. We are beginning to see the reasonableness of relying on standards and not on the color of a man's face.

*Simple question.*—The whole matter is not complex at all. Just simply apply the spirit of Christianity, the true American spirit, to our dealings with Asiatics and there is no question that can not readily be solved. That this Nation and all component parts of it must always be predominantly white is not being questioned, can not be questioned. But we must act in a just and humane manner toward all here who are not classed as whites.

*Question settled.*—As a matter of fact, outside of the urgent necessity of amending our naturalization laws so that they will apply to all equally, this whole question is practically settled. There will be no more anti-Asiatic laws passed by the United States Congress. The moral sentiment of the Nation will not permit it. Neither will Asiatics be imported under "contract" for any purpose whatever. The only thing to do is to give candid consideration to constructive proposals and to take measures in connection with representative Japanese that will relieve the situation in the few localities where the Japanese are too numerous.

*Assist moral movements.*—The Japanese have for years maintained reform bureaus for the uplift of their nationals and have spent thousands of dollars for this purpose. The gambling abatement bill, defeated by trickery in both the California and Washington Legislatures this past winter, was a measure much desired by the Japanese associations on the coast because of the impossibility of keeping Japanese out of Chinese gambling dens by moral suasion alone. This reform movement among the Japanese has cut the loss from gambling among Japanese in half, but as long as Chinese gambling dens have a semiofficial recognition by the municipal authorities on the coast much of their efforts are and will continue to be futile. The anti-Japanese people are not giving themselves much anxiety along this line; and though it is a habit recently to speak well of the Chinese and to compare them with the Japanese to the disparagement of the latter, the hypocrisy of such is made plain by the failure of this class of people to assist in securing decent treatment for the Chinese here or to assist in their improvement.

*Finally.*—It can be safely said that the Japanese compare favorably with the immigrants received from other nations. While the strides they must make to become Americanized are greater than that necessary for north Europeans, yet the response they give to the American appeal is not exceeded by any nationality represented here. This is shown in part by the fact that the purchase of Bibles on the part of the Japanese is greater pro rata than even among Americans. This is "preachy," of course, but it still remains true that "the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom," and the people who pay the closest attention to the Almighty's teaching will inevitably make the greatest progress and become the best citizens.

All of the objections urged against the Japanese will apply with equal force against most of the immigrants in the United States, and most of the objections will apply to all of the immigrants here.

The writer spent 14 years in Japan and in addition has lived for the past 12 years on the west coast, most of the time in California, and has associated very freely with the Japanese in all walks of life. Whatever may have been the case many years ago, it is not true now that they work for less money than that paid the white man, and when working for themselves they live and labor very much in the same manner that immigrants from Europe do. They are in demand because they are easier to handle than the average white laborer and in some lines of industry do better work. This fact can be easily established by consulting with men who employ Japanese.

#### EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS.

Miss Ada Mahon, principal for 10 years of the Seattle Main Street School, says: "About 300 Japanese and 70 Chinese children are now in attendance at the Main Street School, fully 70 per cent of whom are American born. These children are more easily disciplined than any I have met. They are respectful and obedient. They respond readily to our teaching. They are proud to be called good Americans, proud of commendation of their good citizenship. They love the American flag and are as loyal to it as are our native American children.

"Our attendance at the evening school shows that the adult orientals are anxious to avail themselves of every opportunity not only to learn English but to learn of American ideals and traditions, of our laws, Government, and institutions, manners, and customs. This year we have registered 425 students in the evening school, nearly all being Japanese adults."

Miss Mary C. Frazee, principal of the Thomas School, says: "The school of district No. 25, King County, Thomas, Wash., has many Japanese children. These children learn as readily as do other children, as a rule. They are obedient, respectful, polite, and kind. They are very industrious and anxious to make good progress in mastering American ideas. A spirit of helpfulness and good will may be found at all times on the playground and in the class room."

Mr. Charles Leonard, proprietor of the store at Thomas, Wash., says: "Our dealing with the Japanese have always been of the very best nature. We sell and buy to the amount of about \$250,000 per year from about 200 Japanese families. Their obligations are invariably met when due, and all our business transactions are very satisfactory. I have noticed a great change in the mode of living of the Japanese in the past six years. They are now living and learning to be more like Americans, both in their home life and in the purchase of more American goods."

The chief of police of Los Angeles states that "the arrest of Chinese or Japanese women for lewdness and prostitution is almost unheard of in the records of the police department at the present time, less than half a dozen for the past five years."

The chief of police of Portland, Oreg., states that "during the past two years no arrest has been made of either Japanese or Chinese women for prostitution or disorderly conduct."

The chief of police of Seattle states no arrests of Japanese or Chinese women for prostitution or disorderly conduct have been made for many years.

The arrests of persons in the city of Tokyo average about 3½ per cent of the population annually; that of San Francisco, 8½ per cent; and Seattle, 6 plus. Percentage of arrests of Japanese on the coast to Japanese population, less than 7 per cent, lowest of any alien class with the exception of Canadians and English. Heaviest percentage is furnished by Finnish, Irish, Chinese, and Russian, from 15 to 20 per cent.

#### RESOLUTION BY SEATTLE MINISTERIAL UNION.

*Resolved*, That we wish to urge upon Congress the necessity of amending the naturalization laws so as to provide for the naturalization of all aliens who qualify on an equal footing.

Mr. MURPHY. To the extent of seven or eight hundred—I think eight or nine hundred copies of the whole 5,000.

The CHAIRMAN. You don't know how many they had printed outside of your knowledge and circulated?

Mr. MURPHY. They haven't had any that I know of outside of my knowledge.

The CHAIRMAN. So far as you know, they may have?

Mr. MURPHY. I don't know. I could not say. I never heard of it.

The CHAIRMAN. You are in favor of the Gulick plan?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You are in favor of bringing into the United States Japanese according to the percentage plan; if it is 5 per cent, it would be, according to your figures here, about 1,500 a year; is that right?

Mr. MURPHY. That is right.

The CHAIRMAN. You are in favor of doing away with all the Chinese exclusion law?

Mr. MURPHY. I don't put it that way. I would supplant it by the percentage plan.

The CHAIRMAN. You are in favor of the repeal of the Chinese exclusion law?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You are in favor of the naturalization of the Japanese and Chinese?

Mr. MURPHY. I am in favor of granting the privilege of naturalization to those who can qualify. That is the exact statement.

The CHAIRMAN. Every Japanese and Chinese that could qualify, you would be in favor of naturalizing?

Mr. MURPHY. Yes; those that are here legally.

The CHAIRMAN. And those that come here?

Mr. MURPHY. Those who come here would be such a small proportion, yes, sir; those that are here legally.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; those who came here under such a plan of admission.

Mr. MURPHY. For the reason, Judge, to encourage the existence of a foreign body in any kind of an organization is not logical, not reasonable, and it is dangerous.

The CHAIRMAN. I find on page 13 of the statement the following: "There will be no more anti-Asiatic laws passed by the United States Congress."

Mr. MURPHY. That is my opinion. That is in line with my closing statement. I have too much faith in America's common sense; and Japan's, too.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you mean in this statement to state that all the statements made in regard to the Japanese situation are either false or misrepresentations?

Mr. MURPHY. The statements I refer to there, I mean.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me read it to you, on page 11 of this document. "The scurrilous attacks being made on everyone who stands for justice and fair play, coupled with the fact that practically every statement against the Japanese is either false or misrepresentative, justifies the conclusion that this tirade is the result of blind race prejudice, or there is some ulterior motive behind it all." Is that your position now?

Mr. MURPHY. That is my position now, when you refer to the same thing, anti-Japanese propaganda.

The CHAIRMAN. Can I have this document?

Mr. MURPHY. I can furnish you what you want.

(Witness excused.)

The CHAIRMAN. The hearing in Seattle will be closed.

---

TACOMA, WASH., *August 2, 1920.*

(Continuation of proceedings pursuant to adjournment.)

Present: Albert Johnson, chairman; John E. Raker, John C. Box, committee.

(The committee having been called to order, the following proceedings took place:)

The CHAIRMAN. When the hearing adjourned in Seattle on Thursday night, it adjourned to meet here at 10 o'clock this morning. During the hearing here in Tacoma on Wednesday afternoon we asked for certain statistics covering the registration of births and certified copies issued in connection therewith concerning Japanese and white residents. These have been turned in from the department of health and sanitation of the city and will be made a part of the record.

(Document referred to is as follows:)

DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND SANITATION,  
Tacoma, Wash., July 31, 1920.

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
Washington, D. C.

DEAR SIR: I submit to your honorable committee report for the city of Tacoma for the years 1918, 1919, and the first seven months of 1920 covering registration of births and certified copies issued for the Japanese and white people.

Respectfully,

EDITH I. MOODY, *Statistician*.

Birth registration for 1918:

White-----	2, 059
Certified copy-----	204
Japanese-----	72
Certified copy-----	69

Birth registration for 1919:

White-----	2, 097
Certified copy-----	119
Japanese-----	98
Certified copy-----	107

Seven months of 1920:

White-----	1, 293
Certified copy-----	40
Japanese-----	58
Certified copy-----	55

The above figures for certified copies vary a little, but this is due to the fact that if a certified copy is not secured at the time of filing, possibly a month, six months, or a year later same is secured.

Also the Japanese people do not secure certified copies for stillbirths, which, by law, have to be filed when the death certificate is filed.

In 1920 one child was born of a Japanese father and a white mother.

In that connection it might be well to state that the Japanese always secure a death certificate, as stated by the health officers.

I received a letter here, dated Seattle, July 31, 1920, addressed to the chairman and signed by George Hoops and Laura Lawson, desiring to add some additional testimony. It reads as follows:

Desiring to add a word to the testimony given to your committee on the Japanese as neighbors, we hasten to place in this letter our views of our Japanese neighbor, Mrs. C. T. Takahashi.

The number of our residence is 508 Twenty-second Avenue north; the number of Mrs. Takahashi's residence, which is directly across from ours, is 507 Twenty-second Avenue north.

We have visited each other almost daily for over eight years, and we can truthfully say that in all of this neighborhood, which is regarded as one of the best in Seattle, there could not be found a more acceptable neighbor than Mrs. Takahashi. Her home has always been a place where the best people of Seattle have visited and she numbers among her friends those in high estate in our city. We might even go so far as to say that if the white neighbors in this district and the white citizens of Seattle generally were as studiously concerned over the welfare and happiness of their neighbors as has been Mrs. Takahashi's tendency, the whole city of Seattle would be even a better place to live in than it is.

With respect to the standard of living, oftentimes referred to by witnesses before your committee, we would like to state, Mrs. Takahashi's home is up to date, is beautifully furnished, is clean and modern in every sense, and thoroughly American in order.

We have the honor to be, sir,

Very respectfully, yours,

GEORGE HOOPS,  
LAURA LAWSON,

Mr. Box. I wonder what this lady's business is?  
The CHAIRMAN. I do not know.



## STATEMENT OF MR. SAMUEL HILL.

(Mr. Hill was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Please state your full name.

Mr. HILL. Samuel Hill.

The CHAIRMAN. And your residence, Mr. Hill, is Seattle?

Mr. HILL. Seattle, Wash.

The CHAIRMAN. Your business?

Mr. HILL. My principal occupation is building highways; my principal business.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you a statement which you wish to make which will throw some light on the Japanese problem or problems, which are before the committee?

Mr. HILL. Yes; I have prepared a statement here which I think might save you time, and I have a copy for each of the members, or I can read it and you can each have a copy. I knew how pressed you are for time, and I thought you might like to have it in that way better than any other.

The CHAIRMAN. Before we proceed, I would like to state for the information of those present that this subcommittee has succeeded in definitely establishing the underground route for the surreptitious admission of Japanese. They start at Yokohama, are assisted at Honolulu and are brought in to the Gulf of Mexico at Guaymas. Met at each place by agents; bribing of the Mexican police arranged for, and then encouraged and aided into the United States either over the land boundary or by water, with an agent at each place to assist.

Now, we will go ahead with your statement.

Mr. HILL. I will confine my statement to the immigration problem as presented on the Pacific coast.

The nations with which the United States is most particularly concerned are the Filipinos, the Chinese, the Japanese, and the Russians, of which the Jews form the considerable part; it must be remembered the Jews are of Asiatic origin.

Taking up first the Japanese question, I desire to say that the Japanese are in America on the invitation of the United States. February 9, 1860, in the American warship *Powhatan* on the invitation of the United States issued through James Buchanan, the Japanese set sail for America. Through the able negotiations of the United States consul, Townsend Harris, the Japanese were induced to open their doors first to the United States. They were throughout their going, coming, and residence in the States the guests of the United States. Received in Washington, D. C., President Buchanan said:

"I give you a cordial welcome, as representatives of His Imperial Majesty, the Tycoon of Japan, to the American Government. We are all much gratified that the first embassy which your great Empire has accredited to any foreign power has been sent to the United States. I trust that this will be the harbingers of perpetual peace and friendship between the two nations. The treaty of commerce, whose ratification we are about to exchange with the Secretary of State, can not fail to be productive of benefit both to the people of Japan and the United States. I can say for myself, and promise for my successors, that it shall be carried into execution in a faithful and friendly spirit, so as to secure to both countries all the advantages they may justly expect from the happy auspices under which it has been negotiated and ratified. I rejoice that you have been pleased with the treatment you have received on board our vessel of war on your passage to this country. You will return in the same manner to your native land under the protection of the American flag. Meanwhile, during your residence among us, which I hope will be sufficiently prolonged to enable you to visit the different portions of our country, we shall be happy to extend to you all the hospitality and kindness justly due to the great and friendly Sovereign whom you so worthily represent."

The city of San Francisco appropriated a large sum of money for the entertainment of the commissioners while there; the cities of New York and Philadelphia did the same. Everywhere the Embassy was received with uniform courtesy, and the foundation laid for friendship, which has been unbroken for nearly 50 years.

The Japanese have entered the United States principally through two ports, one at San Francisco and one on Puget Sound. The outbreak, which occurred under the Sand Lotter Dennis Kearney in 1866, resulted in an attempt to drive the Chinese out of California. Later on the same influences attempted to dictate a similar policy to the little city of Seattle. This was repulsed by the organization of the Home Guards, composed of Seattle's best citizens, who protected some 300 Chinese and endangered their lives thereby. The attempt was not successful. The policy of the open door to the Orient has always been pursued by the city of Seattle, which has welcomed the Japanese, Chinese, Russians, and Jews. I pass over the fact that for some years the Chinese did not deem it wise to enter the city of Tacoma.

For reasons best known to themselves, the citizens of California have seen fit to take an attitude of hostility to the Japanese. On the other hand, the city of Seattle has opened her schools and the State of Washington its university to all Asiatics. Many of us believe because of this fact and because of the establishment of the chair of the Russian language in the university in Seattle the city of Seattle has prospered, the Nippon Yusen Kaisha tendering for the year 1918 its check for the sum of \$2,924,000 in payment of taxes to the Internal Revenue Department of the United States, and the fact that the commerce of the city of Seattle through Japanese sources is more than all the rest of its trade put together has emphasized this friendly feeling.

Since the close of the war a handful of men have persistently attempted, through the formation of an anti-Japanese Society, to exclude them from the city of Seattle and the State of Washington. I am not aware that any prominent business men of the city of Seattle are members of this organization. In the recent testimony offered the Immigration Committee, I have not observed the name of any labor leader or that of any laborer, so called, as appearing before the committee.

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Hill, right there, what is your viewpoint as to why none of the labor leaders have appeared before this committee, and not being desirous of being heard?

Mr. HILL. I had no talk with them personally. Mr. Terrace is here and he can give you information on that point. They confer with him, I think.

The CHAIRMAN. I made the inquiry as to what labor leader would desire to appear in Seattle. The reply that was given to me was that Mr. James A. Duncan, the principal leader, was in Chicago, at the time, and they could not quite decide who would appear, and, following that conversation, no witness was offered.

Mr. HILL. Maybe I can be interrupted on that point and let you take Mr. Terrace's statement on that point in that connection. Mr. Terrace, will you make the statement?

Mr. TERRACE. I am acquainted with several union men; Mr. Martin Wall and several union men, and I asked them what was the matter that the unions were not up here testifying before this committee. He says, "No; they were not going to appear; that they had decided; that Mr. Duncan said they were not interested in this, as they had several union men working for the Japanese as longshoremen, and they were well paid and well satisfied."

Mr. RAKER. Do we understand, Mr. Terrace, from this that the organized labor in Seattle and its environments do not care to testify and are not interested in this subject?

Mr. HILL. That is the way it looks to me.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we will have to get first-hand evidence on that. Proceed.

## Mr. HILL (reading):

From observations extending for more than a quarter of a century of the peoples of the Orient in the relationship to the Pacific coast, there has never been brought to my attention one single instance where bad faith has been shown by Japan in carrying out the provisions of the agreement between the two countries. The numbers of the Japanese now residing in the United States can be easily ascertained by the official Government records. Those best qualified to judge state that about 70 per cent of the vegetables and produce of that character marketed in the city of Seattle are produced by Japanese, although the quantity of land owned by them is extremely limited. They have uniformly paid the highest rent for the privilege of tilling the adjacent lands. It was alleged in the testimony produced before the committee that in certain quarters in the city of Seattle, where the Japanese have taken up their residence, that the price of property had materially fallen. Just what the effect on real values in the city of Seattle would be if the Japanese trade were entirely taken away from Seattle was not brought out.

It has been asserted that the living conditions of the Japanese families on the lands tilled by them were not of the best. Anyone familiar with the living conditions of the American families between the Great Lakes and the coast is aware that on the frontier, conditions among the Americans and other European immigrant families during the time they were subduing the land, were not materially different from those which prevail among the Japanese here to-day. I am personally familiar with the development of the West; I am acquainted with conditions as they existed in the sod houses on the prairies, where hay was burned as fuel, with conditions that existed farther West during the time the stumps were being grubbed and the land prepared for cultivation; have been in houses where every article of furniture was made by the homesteader and where the clothes worn by the farmer, his wife, and children were only such as they could afford, mostly home made.

I recall that during the war no Japanese was ever deported for disloyalty to the United States.

My own platform has always been to stand for the open door for trade with all of the oriental countries, and to try and treat the representatives of all nations with equal courtesy and respect. I yield to no one in my devotion to my country, but I recognize perhaps more fully than some the relations of the United States with the Orient and the rest of the world.

The carrying trade of the Pacific Ocean will, I believe, be controlled by Japan during my life time. In connection with this matter: I may say that in a recent visit I met nearly all, if not all, of the shipping managers on the Pacific, resident in Japan, and was there told that for the moment a more profitable trade could be had via the Mediterranean with European countries, that stood in need of the products of the Pacific, then could be had by going to any of the United States ports. That furthermore the rate of exchange with European countries made it still more advantageous to pursue that trade, but that they hesitated to sever friendly relations which resulted in mutual benefit to both parties. Just what the effect of withdrawing of the Japanese ships from the Pacific coast trade would be on the United States, it is not hard to understand.

I have spent my life practically in transportation; with highways, waterways, and railways. Given the ships, the cost of producing transportation by waterways is governed by the price of labor and the price of fuel. A comparison of the rate of wage paid on American ships and on the ships of other countries would be interesting, and I add conclusive.

The city of Vancouver, British Columbia, has shown the largest percentage of growth of any Pacific coast city in the last 10 years. If you visit Stanley Park in Vancouver, British Columbia, you will find a marble shaft erected in memory of the Japanese heroes who lost their lives with the Canadian army in the great war; you will find 54 names inscribed on that roll of honor. When His Royal Highness, the Prince of Wales visited British Columbia, two of the most prominent Japanese were on the committee to receive him. I am not commenting adversely on the attitude of our Canadian friends; I am merely indicating that if the United States ports do not care to receive this business which has been developed to so large an extent with Japan and the Orient that Canada and the European countries seem willing to receive it.

If you visit Japan you will find everywhere the warmest expression of friendship toward the United States. You will find that the only language spoken

there besides the Japanese is our own language. You will find the names on the railway stations and in many public places printed alike in Japanese and English. You will find that many of the leading Japanese statesmen were educated in our universities and entertain the most friendly feeling toward us. I do not mean to say that there are not in Japan some people who distrust the United States, but I do say that from a long acquaintance with Japan, China, and Siberia I have never met with anything but kindly expressions from the civilian population of that country, and even from the children in remote interior towns.

Those Americans who regard the Japanese as intellectually inferior to themselves would do well to make a careful investigation before expressing an opinion. Those who regard the Japanese as inferior in physical strength, in industry and intelligence would do well to pause before expressing an opinion. I have never seen in my travels, which have been extensive, any better sailors in a storm than the Japanese.

I deplore the raising of these racial questions, for I believe that a friendly feeling between the United States and Japan is more to be desired at this time than any other; that these two nations, working together, can do more to resist the nameless and unknown terror which is now raging throughout central Asia.

I am one of the parties interested in building at this time on the boundary line between the United States and Canada a peace portal to commemorate the one hundredth anniversary of the treaty signed December 24, 1814, at Ghent, Belgium, whereby for an hundred years along an unfortified boundary of 3,000 miles the United States and Canada have lived in peace and harmony. If, through the misguided efforts of any body of agitators, an attack is made upon any one class or nation of people, there is no knowing where it will end. A prairie fire, once started, may with a shift of the wind blow in any direction.

I have not forgotten that the man who was second in my class at Harvard, with whom I sat at table companion, was born of a Jewish father. I have not forgotten that the man who to-day is one of the foremost, if not the foremost, of America's financiers was born in the Ghetto in Frankfurt; and I visited the house where he was born, and was shown the bar which was placed across the street every night at 9 o'clock, beyond which he could not venture forth until the following day.

I believe that no strong nation can ever exist that does not have its roots in the soil; that the American Nation can not breed in apartment houses; that our 105,000,000 people can not afford to assume any relation other than that of a friendly one with the 70,000,000 people of Japan; that to put people on the land and keep them there should be the one aim of all real Americans; that to keep people on the land, you must make farm life attractive. To do that, I have striven for 40 years to try and show the American people how to build good roads, later to give them good telephone service, because the farmer will not stay on the land if his child is sick and he has no telephone to call the doctor; that he must have good schools for his children, that he must have a church to attend, that he must have a market where he can sell what he raises at a profit.

I believe that the great problem of the world is in the Orient and not in the Occident; that the future, not only of the cities of the United States on the Pacific coast, but of the entire country, will depend on a wise, just, and permanent settlement of relations between these countries bordering on the Pacific Ocean, and that that settlement must be taken up not in anger, not by the individual States, but diplomatically, and a policy formulated by our Government at Washington, D. C.

And if the results of your investigations lead you to the conclusion that more study should be given to this great problem that you, as overburdened Members of Congress can afford to give to it, would it be out of place for me to suggest that a small commission of men outside of Congress, representing different parts of the United States, men conversant with the practical problems which confront our country, should be appointed to study this question, both at home and abroad, and place before Congress the results of their investigation before important legislation be enacted. The blow dealt to the Pacific coast by the passage of the recent Jones shipping bill is an instance of ill-considered legislation which I believe your committee will not wish to repeat.

In conclusion I beg to submit that our country has a mission different from all other countries of the world, to be fair and just to a man, whether he be rich or poor, white, brown, black, or yellow, first taking care of our own, then the helping hand to others. May we not sum up in these words the history, purpose, and hopes of our country:

Our fathers fought with Washington,  
 With Lincoln our sons died,  
 But at the birth of freedom  
 All arms were laid aside.

In other lands men fought for power  
 And some for kingly State;  
 America thine aim endure  
 To make the people great.

For thee no foreign conquest,  
 No fratricidal strife,  
 No anarchy, no oppressor  
 Strikes at the Nation's life.

Be thine, O star of destiny,  
 Child of great nature's plan to show  
 The fatherhood of God,  
 The brotherhood of man.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, Mr. Hill, you state here at one place that when the United States ports do not care to receive this business which has been developed to such a large extent with Japan and the Orient, meaning the shipping business, that Canada and the European countries are willing to receive it.

Mr. HILL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. How do you know that the European countries and Canada are willing to receive the Japanese population?

Mr. HILL. They so state.

The CHAIRMAN. What restrictions have they made, if any?

Mr. HILL. They have made none up to the present time.

The CHAIRMAN. What are their regulations or laws or orders in council?

Mr. HILL. They have passed a law relative to—I was thinking especially of citizenship when I spoke—they passed laws governing that, just the same as our laws that we have; they have followed our course in that.

The CHAIRMAN. Haven't they restrictive laws in regard to the admission of Japanese?

Mr. HILL. Not any more than we have at the present time, not so much so.

The CHAIRMAN. The Canadian, or the Dominion, Government has adopted the immigration laws of the United States as nearly as they could make them apply; that is, the Burnett bill?

Mr. HILL. Practically so.

The CHAIRMAN. And the Japanese are not allowed free entry into Canada or any of its Provinces?

Mr. HILL. I am not so sure as to that, but I think that is the substance of it, though.

The CHAIRMAN. That is all at the present time.

Mr. RAKER. What importance do you give to that fact that in February, 1860, the Japanese Government was represented in the United States by ambassadors, counsel, etc.—just what is the point that you desire to make on that; I wish you would amplify it?

Mr. HILL. I will be glad to. There was a great deal of trouble among the different representatives of the different governments in Japan as to who should succeed in opening the door of Japan to the outside world. We practically forced Japan, as you know, to open her doors to us. Through the efforts of Townsend Harris, our then

representative there, we succeeded in getting the Japanese Government, against the wishes of the British representative and other representatives, to open the doors to the United States first, and we brought that commission here. This is all written out in a book which has just been published, and it is very interesting. It details all that.

MR. RAKER. What is the title of the book?

MR. HILL. "The First Japanese Embassy to the United States of America, 1860," by the Americo-Japan Society of Tokyo. It is printed in 1920 and is just out. It gives the whole story from start to finish. The diary is kept by a Japanese and translated, and a diary kept by one of the officers of the *Powhatan*, our warship.

MR. RAKER. Who is the author of that?

MR. HILL. I will read the name here, if I can find them.

MR. RAKER. To get it in the record so if anyone desires to get it they may do so.

MR. HILL. The book is published by the American-Japanese Society of Tokyo, in 1920. I don't know where it is printed.

MR. RAKER. Is it an American publication or a Japanese publication?

MR. HILL. It is a joint publication, apparently. It is a translation of the diary of those ambassadors. I will read the name of the one that wrote it particularly. Shimmi was the ambassador who wrote the diary. Here are the acts of Congress passed at that time relative to that. It is quite interesting. It is all verbatim—no argument at all—just a verbatim statement.

MR. RAKER. I just asked you in regard to that to have it on the record.

MR. HILL. I want to get the name—just a moment please—I can't see as well as I used to. I used to be able to see pretty quickly, but I don't now.

MR. RAKER. You see pretty quick now.

MR. HILL. I used to. This officer was the commandant of the *Powhatan*.

MR. RAKER. Would that be by the American and Japanese Society?

MR. HILL. Yes; this is only a translation of the diary. They didn't write any of it. Well, it is poorly indexed and it is hard to get to.

MR. RAKER. We can find it and place it on the record later.

MR. HILL. I will insert the name later of the officer of the *Powhatan* that kept the diary.

MR. RAKER. Do you find anyone who intimated anything contrary to the most friendly relations with the Japanese Government, between our sovereign Government and their sovereign Government and the treaty existing between the United States and the Orient in these various discussions which have been had on the Japanese question?

MR. HILL. I have not seen the official statements of Senator Henry Cabot Lodge and of Senator Phelan, of California, but the newspaper accounts of those statements would lead one to think that they did not desire further relations with the Japanese or with Japan.

MR. RAKER. I was just wondering if that was not a misapprehension; and I would state, as far as the committee has been able to go—

at least as an individual myself, and I do not know how the other members look at it—we have not been able yet to discover anyone who feels or any feeling anywhere contrary to the utmost friendly relations and cordial dealings between the Japanese Government as a Government and the United States, and advocating not only a continuation but an improvement to the highest degree in the ingenuity of the two Governments of treaty relations; and I wondered if that is not about the general situation as you found it?

MR. HILL. That would be my impression in regard to the city of Seattle. I only speak for my local home town, that there is a desire there, I feel sure, to continue the trade and improve it and increase it.

MR. RAKER. Except the names stated, do you find from your reading and your investigation any sentiment anywhere else contrary to the general idea that I have tried to convey?

MR. HILL. No; I do not.

MR. RAKER. But you do find that there is a feeling, quite earnest and intent, upon the question of a commercial development in this country, or an agricultural development in this country, as well as the physical assimilation of the races, that is bringing about this discussion and investigation, and it is upon that that our people are basing their views?

MR. HILL. I think, Judge, you are right in saying it is more a fear of physical assimilation than anything else. I do not think it is anything other than that, so far as my observation goes—the fear of that.

MR. RAKER. I find this sentence in your statement, and I want you to amplify it right in this connection: "I recognize, perhaps more fully than some, the relations of the United States with the Orient and the rest of the world."

MR. HILL. Yes.

MR. RAKER. Dealing with this question, just what is your idea, your thought, that you desire to convey, more amplified, on that subject?

MR. HILL. Thank you, Judge, for giving me the opportunity. It is just in this way. I have been a very considerable traveler. I spent nine months last year traveling steadily, visiting every country, except practically the European countries.

MR. RAKER. Give us some of the countries you have visited. That is what tells a man's qualifications. A man tells you where he has been and then you have something upon which to base your judgment, and when reading it you can judge from the knowledge which they have, which gives them some standing.

MR. HILL. I did not wish to use the personal pronoun, that is all. Forgive me if—

THE CHAIRMAN. Try to overcome your modesty and give us the benefit of your experience and give us an account of your travels.

MR. HILL. I have been familiar with the affairs of the Orient for more than a quarter of a century. I examined the trans-Siberian railroad going to Russia more than a quarter of a century ago down the Amu River, talked with the people, and made a thorough investigation of the country; spent a lot of time on that country; I came to Japan first; from Asia into Japan that way. I have been familiar with that country and with China, Manchuria, Mongolia, and Japan, and visited those countries several times that first visit.

Last year I spent nine months inside traveling, going into the interior as far as Harbin. As far as the boats would let us go. I knew the Manchurian governor there—the Manchurian and Mongolian governors—introduced them to Mr. John S. Stevens, who was there at the time I landed, through Mr. Bernstein, representing the New York Herald, the great correspondent, who had just got back from Petrograd and Mr. Achu, and I got the information first hand as it then was in Siberia, Manchuria, and Mongolia. I visited China as the guest of the so-called leading 100 men of China, and I went over their railroads and met the leading men and discussed conditions with them, and came back to Japan, and then came from there to the United States; addressed the Oregon Legislature en route, then went to New York, then to Liverpool and London and Paris; back to London; back to Paris; up to Brussels; rode over the battle fields of Belgium, after interviewing the leading people in Belgium, and then back to London; back to Paris; went to Switzerland, Italy, Serbia, Rumania, Turkey, Greece, and down to the Mediterranean again and then back up to Gibraltar and then through Spain and then back to Paris and back to London and back to Paris; back to Belgium; back to Paris again, and then came home, landing at Halifax; that was my forty-second round trip.

I am acquainted with all those countries, with some of the people individually, and can talk to them first hand. I mean by that, all kinds of people. I had talk with some of the labor leaders in London. I didn't mean to give all this that I gave you.

The CHAIRMAN. It leads up to what I wanted to ask you. You have stated that you believe that the great problem of the world is in the Orient and not the Occident?

Mr. HILL. There is no question about it at all, I think.

The CHAIRMAN. I think you are qualified as a witness. I would like to have you amplify that a little.

Mr. HILL. Well, the difficulties which arise in the East, due to the present disorganized condition of affairs, will find a more ready audience, in my judgment, in China and in Asia and in Persia than they will in Norway or in France or in England or in the United States or Canada.

I regard that there is to-day—my last cables verify it—about 60 per cent of the people of France are on the land. About 60 per cent of the people of France own land—I will put it that way—they are wearing wooden shoes and have gone back to hard work. Belgium officially reports 85 per cent normal again. When I was there last year I saw Belgians hitched up with ropes dragging a harrow over the ground; their women with a cow. I watched them at work, all of them in every direction and way. I didn't mingle with only one class of people, but I tried to mingle with all classes and all vocations, because I feel one gets a better view that way. I was not in Germany at all.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you given any thought to the possibilities that a conflict might be possible between all the people which you name, unless they take steps whether they wish to or not, acting upon the advice of David Lloyd George, to meet the forces which might fall under the views and the leadership of Lenine?

Mr. HILL. Yes; I am familiar with the situation. I cabled Lloyd George from Harbin. I had the honor of knowing him personally,



and I predicted what happened. My cable shows that. When I came home to Seattle I found it had got as far as Seattle, and the strike was on when I arrived.

You must remember that over in that country it is not like our own country. The Asiatic mind is not like our mind. Japan is a barrier between them and this country. Japan is the wall between us and this trouble in Asia, and I fear the result if we do not have some protection. Now, we had Japan as a wall during the war. But for her aid, from my own knowledge, I know that the submarine basis would have been placed at a point at Shantung for Germany. But for Japan's aid and help I do not quite know what we would have done during the war. I was familiar with the situation. I went around the world twice in 1915, the second time without a passport; and I was on the Russian front, the French front, and the German front, and I speak from what I saw and know, Mr. Johnson. I had feared, as never before, this nameless, unknown terror which is there, and I do regard Japan as the buffer, the wall between us and that terror.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; but now is not Japan being bored into; are not the people of Japan, or certain of her people, of the same opinion as one of their ambassadors who said that the purposes of Japan being in the country were exactly the same as those of the United States—that is, for world monopoly, and didn't the people rise up and indorse that statement?

Mr. HILL. Let me tell you. We are mistaken entirely about these matters here. I took part in one of the riots in Japan. There were, perhaps, 3,000 people assembled out in the park, and they met in the usual way and they passed resolutions—just small taxpayers, but our papers described those as riots in lurid language.

The CHAIRMAN. We are misled, the same as other countries are misled about us.

Mr. HILL. Yes. Now let me tell you they believe in England that there are Indians right next to your door—American wild Indians. They are misled about those things.

The CHAIRMAN. I have seen photographs issued officially by the soviet government of Russia in their album, in which they portray the riots in New York City over the deportation question, and to see the pictures you would think that the city was in a state of siege and that mounted Cossacks were riding the pedestrians down and killing them by the hundreds.

Mr. HILL. That is just it exactly; you have got it.

The CHAIRMAN. We are trying to avoid any such misrepresentation.

Mr. HILL. Forgive me, I did not go into detail until you brought me to it.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Hill, I think I understand fully, or to some extent at least, the position which you take in your statement here. It was very interesting—to the effect that you do not want us as a Nation to adopt any policy which will in anyway estrange Japan and create an unfriendly feeling between our Government and hers and our people and hers.

Mr. HILL. That is right.

Mr. RAKER. Or interfere in any way with the treaty relations with her?

Mr. HILL. That is right; yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, what course have you in mind as one that the United States ought to pursue in dealing with the question of immigration from Japan. First, I will ask you, do you think that the doors ought to be opened entirely and unrestricted immigration permitted?

Mr. HILL. No, sir; they don't want that, nor do I.

Mr. RAKER. Now, what restrictions would you have imposed?

Mr. HILL. I think our present interchange fixed by Roosevelt is substantially correct. I see no objection to it at all. I believe that Japan wishes to go into Manchuria and Mongolia. Let me explain that a little more in detail.

Years ago in talking with the Russian governor—the Provinces of Manchuria and Mongolia are what they call buffer Provinces. They never belonged to Russia and would not be accepted by Russia. They do not belong to the 18 Provinces of China. A strip runs through there of the most fertile land you can imagine. The land from Vladivostok to Petrograd, acre for acre, is better than the land between St. Paul and Seattle. It is a wonderful country, and this territory lying just south of Manchuria and Mongolia is the natural opening for Japan and is where I think they want to go and where they should go.

The CHAIRMAN. Then they begin to colonize; that is their object, and they send a thousand women per year into that territory; that is not denied?

Mr. HILL. I think that is true; I think they are doing that; but you must remember that the people—the Mongolians there, the direct descendants of Genghis Khan—are people who are nomadic in their character; they do not till the soil very much. They are very much like their neighbors across the line, almost the same blood; and when I was down there I went 15 miles through that country and they did not till the soil. They wander, like the American Indians, as I found them personally, and these people going in there and making settlements establish conditions that make life possible.

The CHAIRMAN. They are going in there colonizing amongst people of their own type.

Mr. HILL. Of their own pretype, not that type now, because they are much cleverer in every way. They are racially the same, of course.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, that makes that problem quite different from the problem of the United States.

Mr. HILL. That is why I do not think they want it themselves. Every representation made about that will be met more than halfway by Japan. Every representation made by our Government will be met more than halfway by Japan.

Mr. RAKER. You think some agreement similar to what is called the "gentlemen's agreement" would be adequate, so far as further restrictions are concerned?

Mr. HILL. For the present, although I would prefer a firm treaty. I think Japan is ripe for a firm treaty, and I think it could be done.

Mr. RAKER. What course would you suggest, Mr. Hill, in dealing with the question of their unlawful entrance to the United States?

Mr. HILL. I would tell them at once, and they would stop it, as far as they can; they would stop it at once. I would send a cable.

Mr. RAKER. You do not think the Government of Japan itself responsible for the smuggling of Japanese through Canada and Mexico?

Mr. HILL. Not in any way, shape, or manner.

Mr. RAKER. And you do not believe that any steps that we would take, particularly protecting these borders, would be construed as a hostile act toward Japan?

Mr. HILL. No; I would take it up with them first.

Mr. RAKER. Wouldn't that involve the assumption that they are, to some extent, guilty or negligent?

Mr. HILL. No; I would not put it that way. I would say, "We find so and so. Will you kindly define your attitude"—present it diplomatically; do it in the nice way. We have a man at Washington who understands that.

Mr. RAKER. Do you really feel that the United States ought to ask Japan whether or not it would guard its border?

Mr. HILL. Its own border?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. HILL. I would ask them if they are doing anything. Now, that word "invade"—I would not use that—I would ask, "Are you doing anything? We find such and such to be the facts; are you in any way responsible? What is your position; what is your attitude?"

Mr. RAKER. That would not be inconsistent with our taking steps on our own account.

Mr. HILL. Not at all; no; not at all, I don't think.

The CHAIRMAN. Here is the situation; it is a little peculiar. Of course, the Japanese Government denies that they are engaged in any starting out of any men who are going to slip into the United States.

Mr. HILL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And their denial must be taken as true?

Mr. HILL. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. But the condition exists. Now, this committee has known for years of such a tendency but has never been able to put its finger on it, until we came into this city. Now, we have located the posts on the underground railway, as you might call it.

Mr. HILL. Very good.

The CHAIRMAN. Now it has come to this point: We can not find a secretary of a Japanese society who pays any attention at all when he receives a new member as to whether that member comes into the United States surreptitiously or not.

Mr. HILL. You can not find that?

Mr. CHAIRMAN. Not a secretary who will ever say that he has asked a man how he came.

Mr. HILL. Before they join the organization?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes. Now, the secretaries of these associations are coincident with the area of the Japanese consuls; a census is taken by them for the society, for the consul, and undoubtedly, ultimately for the Japanese Government. So, you see, the minute they are here the whole Japanese population protects the man who slips in. Now, there is no doubt in the world in my mind but what the Census Office will not find Japanese to the number that there are here.

Mr. HILL. Why not, do you think—won't they find them?

The CHAIRMAN. No; because the very Japanese who know of those fellows that are hiding out and waiting until the five years are up won't tell. Now, we discovered in California that the Japanese get in over the border; go to a bank and make a bank account and slip away into the vineyards and do not turn up for five years, the law being that if they stick it out for five years that they can not be deported; and when the question arises he proves his length of residence by his bank account.

Mr. HILL. Is that to any great extent going on?

The CHAIRMAN. It is going on to a considerable extent, but the figures are confusing all the time.

Mr. HILL. If they are coming across to our shores on the Mexican side, surely there must be some record—the ship record would tell to what extent.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, you see, the testimony shows a few each month of desertions in the port of Seattle and some in this port.

Mr. HILL. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, suppose that a state of feeling, somewhat ugly, somewhat dangerous, was developed in one of the great States of the Union, if you confine it to one, that for some reason or other the Japanese had control of three-fourths of the land devoted to raising crops and you find a very ugly feeling growing; you would recognize that a state of feeling is a fact with which the Government has to deal. Now, how would you deal with that. In other words, I would ask you if you could neglect that and feel secure in doing so?

Mr. HILL. I would answer that in this way: Wherever I find trouble of that kind I would bring it up with the authorities in Washington. Our Government as a whole acts for all the States and must always act for all the States with foreign countries, and no individual State, in my mind, would have the right to take any action for itself per se.

Mr. RAKER. I do not mean State action; but you know that neither the States nor the Federal Government can always control masses of men.

Mr. HILL. It is a hard thing to do.

Mr. RAKER. They have not been able to do it in any country that has existed up to this time.

Mr. HILL. That is true.

Mr. RAKER. And if that feeling should manifest itself in an extreme form that would bring about complications of itself, would it not?

Mr. HILL. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, if the numbers of these people increase, is not the danger of these outbreaks going to increase?

Mr. HILL. I would think they are, or would be liable to. On the other hand, I would feel that an expression by the local people would not endanger us so much as an expression of the representatives of the Government. Now, in traveling in foreign countries, a man who has the title of Senator is always recognized as being part of the Government. Until Senator Phelan and Senator Lodge spoke, no special attention was paid to any act which was not thought to be the act of the Government.

Mr. RAKER. Do you believe that Japan would permit the United States to treat her like China; to permit her people to be treated like the Chinese were treated on the Pacific coast?

Mr. HILL. I don't think so.

Mr. RAKER. Most serious consequences would result?

The CHAIRMAN. Now, go ahead with that statement. You have been over there and you know the conditions very well. What great weight of authority has that expression, or anything except an act of the Government itself?

Mr. HILL. The American mind does not regard authority at all, but that is the only mind that really does not. So when those expressions are made by our Representatives in Congress, like yourselves, or by the Senate, they are accepted as the act of the Government in many of the countries abroad. That is what I am trying to impress on you as the danger. It seems final, then, as the final act of the Government. Of course, until that expression is consummated through Congress into a law it is not the act of the Government. We know that, but they do not know that at all.

The CHAIRMAN. They do not understand that it is the individual statement of the Representative or a Senator made in a speech or interview?

Mr. HILL. No; that is official to their mind—he has the title.

The CHAIRMAN. Then, except the highest officials, they are not likely to understand that these hearings are only hearings leading to legislation?

Mr. HILL. No; they really believe that this is official right now.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course, it is official, but it is for the purpose of leading to laws.

Mr. HILL. They think this is the final act. That is the danger we are in because they do not understand it. Especially that is true in Asia, and especially true in China and Siberia, and it is true to a more limited extent in Rumania and the middle Baltic States. Now, you have been there and you know what the situation is and what influence an official act has. That is the danger. That is why I am so pleased that you are going to move in such a discreet way and not to embroil our country in trouble.

The CHAIRMAN. Were you connected with the railroads—in an official capacity, with the Hill railroads, along about 1899, when they began to bring in Japanese?

Mr. HILL. No; I will explain that so you will understand it clearly. Mr. Hill, in building his railroad, devised this plan. I was never an officer of the Great Northern at all: never for a moment. I was president of 12 of his corporations at one time and I operated a bank besides. He handled it in this way. The Minneapolis & Western was built from Minneapolis. I built that road before I knew Mr. Hill. I was president of the North Western and president of the Minneapolis Union and president of all the local companies at my end. So they were separate officers. The Great Northern were independent. I had to do with the privateer companies, so called.

The CHAIRMAN. I have forgotten when the consolidation was made.

Mr. HILL. It was long after I left.

The CHAIRMAN. About 1900, we will say, and the Northern Pacific Railroad, with its four vessels that ran from this harbor to Japan, commenced bringing in Japanese laborers?

Mr. HILL. During that period I was in Asia.

The CHAIRMAN. You would not know whether the system of distribution was of the peonage form, by which toll was paid here in Tacoma?

Mr. HILL. I was not here; I was over in Asia. You see, the railroads were working separate and distinct. I wish also to say that I was on the Eastern Minnesota; I forgot that.

Mr. RAKER. You are somewhat familiar with the Japanese Government and its methods of dealing?

Mr. HILL. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You are familiar with the Japanese idea of government as well as the Japanese idea of life?

Mr. HILL. Well, yes; they tell me so.

Mr. RAKER. As compared with the United States?

Mr. HILL. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Is there a fundamental difference there of thought in the final analysis of government and life in Japan as compared with the United States, in the way of the people thinking and dealing with each other and their government and government officials?

Mr. HILL. There was originally. There is not a difference in the minds of the Japanese who become Americanized. Now, when I first saw them there they said merely that they did not believe in trade and commerce. "We look on merchants as you do on peddlers; we are sami; we belong to the fighting class"; but all that is changed. In 30 years Japan has undergone the quickest change ever known of any big nation of the world, in adopting western ideas.

Mr. RAKER. Does a Japanese born in Japan, for instance, with Japanese ideas, ever become naturalized, become thoroughly Americanized with the American ideas, without still clinging to the Japanese idea that the Emperor is the main source of all power and all government for the good of the whole Japanese idea?

Mr. HILL. I know what you mean. That is a very hard question to answer. I will have to answer it this way: Commercially, they have adopted our standards; they have come to understand that honesty is a matter of education—and it is a matter of education in the business way—you think that, don't you? You have come to understand that.

The CHAIRMAN. Is not extreme business education inclined to lead to what would otherwise be a form of dishonesty?

Mr. HILL. No, no. I would not think that.

Mr. RAKER. Now, you are getting down to what I like; you have divided it. The development has been commercial.

Mr. HILL. Yes; commercial.

Mr. RAKER. But the idea of thought and government and that the Emperor is the head of the court and the whole situation, and through him comes all power and force, does not that feeling still exist?

Mr. HILL. I think so.

Mr. RAKER. Taught and has become a part of every Japanese.

Mr. HILL. That was true until the great revolution in Japan, headed by Mark Siko. I did not want to speak, because I can not

speak intelligently of the attitude of the present people. All I can say is that I observe a very liberal spirit. I addressed the other day 2,000 Japanese students in English. I am trying to get your point.

Mr. RAKER. I have just told the chairman that I would not take too much time, but I want to develop a couple of ideas, which I think you can assist us on.

Mr. HILL. And undoubtedly, Judge, from the governmental point of view, Japan, in my opinion—I may be wrong—would still regard the Emperor as the source of power. On the other hand, their modern statesmen, whichever party you take, is so thoroughly imbued with Western ideas that it is getting to be more and more every year I notice the change like—well, I don't like to say it—but like England. We all know that the English King has no authority. We all know that—I don't want to offend the Englishmen, but that is my feeling about it.

Now, they are getting more and more democratized, in my judgment, and the governors and ministers hold the power, in my judgment.

Mr. RAKER. Now, coming from that to the question of the race. The Japanese people are a separate and distinct race, maintain their organization and their lives of thought and religion and their form of government for centuries.

Mr. HILL. No; not the religion, Judge. Now, that is interesting—

Mr. RAKER. All the rest, except the religion.

Mr. HILL. Well, yes; but that is very different. Buddhism was imported from India originally into Japan, and the majority were Buddhists at one time. A commission was sent out to examine affairs throughout the world. Now, I should say the majority of the people of Japan are Shintoists and not Buddhists.

Mr. RAKER. What is the distinction between the Shintoist and the Buddhist?

Mr. HILL. Well, the Shintoist believes more and more in the worship of ancestors along the line that has come up, perhaps, at one time with Confucianism in that way. Now, if you go into the sacred temple of Shinto Yumashito, the high priest, you would find there in the temple inside a Swastika. Then you would go down to Kamakura and you would find a Swastika there on the great bronze bell in front of the Buddhist temple. Then you go down to an Indian tribe over here on our side and you find the same Swastika. Now, what the relations were between these two continents no one to-day is competent to tell, but it is believed that they came backward and forward. And if you go into Petrograd, if the archives are still there, you will find 25 years ago where people went in sleds to Alaska from Petrograd, crossing the ice. If you go to Nova Zembla Islands and take a string and stick it into Ketchikan and Alaska and draw a circle of 3,000 miles and come to Nova Zembla you find there on the shore the totem poles, and you will find the same thing in Yucatan. I do not know what the relations of those countries were. I don't know; I am trying to find out.

Mr. RAKER. Well, it is recognized that, racially, there is a deep-seated, long-grown-up distinction.

Mr. HILL. I am trying to point out that that may have been the case once with us here on this continent; I don't know.

Mr. RAKER. I am not speaking with any disparagement to either side. I give both the credit. Now, coming down to homes: The question of handling the business in various localities, as it is developed, the farming and the dairying, and then on into the cities through the various activities, it has become acute and somewhat of a menace, has it not?

Mr. HILL. I would not think so. I would not think that; that is, up here I have not observed it. I have gone about the State a great deal and I have not observed it. To my mind it is confined still to a few men.

Mr. RAKER. Can I change that word from "menace" to saying that it has become an acute question as to what would be the ultimate result if it is continued?

Mr. HILL. You mean the present numbers are developing so rapidly?

Mr. RAKER. Together with the activities and the work they are doing, that whatever might be the result it is becoming acute and has begun to draw the attention of the American people to it, and they are beginning to have an apprehension in regard to the result.

Mr. HILL. We don't feel it. I think that theory or virus has come from California to us. We would not feel it here. I think that is where it came from, frankly. I don't think so here with us; no, not here; I don't think it is here. Now, I don't mean to offend you.

Mr. RAKER. I know, Mr. Hill, you would not do that. Now, just why is it that there is this feeling, or could be this feeling, in California, and even here in Washington, between here and Seattle and at Thomas—from the testimony we heard it must appear that there is—that when a Japanese comes into a community and prospers that this feeling begins to grow, but when a white man comes in, no difference of what nationality, and prospers likewise and grows, there is no complaint; now, what makes this distinction?

Mr. HILL. Judge, I dispute your premise. When a white man prospers, God help him; they pull him down if they can. He becomes a target. I was told by a gentleman who is very prominent in this matter, who is here in your courtroom, or was the other day, that I was trying to be an overlord of the Northern Pacific, and I could not be so. That was your chairman of the Anti-Japanese Society in your own room. But your point is true in one sense, that there is that racial difference, and how to overcome that I do not know. I think it should be done diplomatically and not by force, not by antagonism.

Mr. RAKER. You said "diplomatically," but what I am trying to get at is that you recognize the fact that where an American prospers, no difference what nationality he may be; he is white—he has his family, and a poor family comes in there and they become associated; no matter how much the first may have gathered of this world's goods, the boys and girls will dissipate it by frequent intermarriage with the man that comes in with the large family but with little of the world's goods, and it eventually dissipates and builds up the community.

Mr. HILL. It used to be so.

Mr. RAKER. Is it not practically so, generally speaking, among the white people?



Mr. HILL. It used to be so. I would not like to say. I do not know what to say about that.

Mr. RAKER. What are you going to do if a like condition exists between the white men and the Japanese? What is going to be the result?

Mr. HILL. Let me follow that exactly. What would be the result of the two, side by side?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. HILL. I don't think there would be any trouble about it at all. It would work together in line if the matter is carefully regulated in advance.

Mr. RAKER. To bring it to a point, what about the intermarriage? The physical assimilation and the intermarriage of the two races?

Mr. HILL. I do not think either nation wants that.

Mr. RAKER. Let us keep out of the question as to what anyone wants.

Mr. HILL. I do not think the individual wants it, either.

Mr. RAKER. Why not?

Mr. HILL. I don't think they do.

Mr. RAKER. Why not?

Mr. HILL. I don't think they do.

Mr. RAKER. I want you, from your observation as a man who has traveled over the world, who knows something of the United States and the East and who knows the West from that experience, I want you to tell the committee why.

Mr. HILL. I think the characteristics are racial. Now, Judge, understand me. When my father practiced medicine in North Carolina among those poor whites, he sometimes attended those poor whites, and he was very much surprised to find that one of them had married a negro and he reproached her for it. "Why," she said, "that is nothing at all. The little daughter of Saul Pickering married a man from Maine, and that is far worse." There was that feeling. Now, is it not so, Judge?

Mr. RAKER. I am not on the witness stand.

Mr. HILL. Those things are racial.

Mr. RAKER. Now, let me ask you, did not the Mongolian race, under Gangus Khan, spread all over Europe?

Mr. HILL. As far as Vienna.

Mr. RAKER. And his hordes mixed their blood with the blood of the people they overran?

Mr. HILL. They did.

Mr. RAKER. Clear down to Turkey?

Mr. HILL. And away into Austria.

Mr. RAKER. And what blood did they leave?

Mr. HILL. They left the Mongolian blood, and considerable of it, too. You will find that in the Germans, too. You will find it written up carefully in this new book just written and just published [showing].

Mr. RAKER. I am seeking information now and kind of pressing you a little bit.

Mr. HILL. I will tell you anything I know.

Mr. RAKER. Is it your personal view—that is what I want to get, and not what somebody else has written—you know just as much about those things as some gentleman or lady who has written a book.

Mr. HILL. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And from this experience and this observation as to the racial conditions in this country, as a man with this broad, ripe experience, what is your judgment as to the intermarriage of the Japanese and Chinese in the United States?

Mr. HILL. I would not approve of it.

Mr. RAKER. You are opposed to it?

Mr. HILL. I am opposed to it, and they are, too.

Mr. RAKER. And you are opposed to further immigration?

Mr. HILL. No; I am opposed to unlimited immigration.

Mr. RAKER. What do you mean by unlimited?

Mr. HILL. Always by regulation.

Mr. RAKER. And how would you regulate it?

Mr. HILL. As we do now only partly—only better.

Mr. RAKER. Did you say you favored unlimited immigration?

Mr. HILL. I do not favor unlimited immigration. I favor limited immigration under restriction all the time.

Mr. RAKER. Under any form of restriction—

Mr. HILL (interposing). Which would be proper.

Mr. RAKER. Which would keep a heavy number from coming.

Mr. HILL. Yes; and they would like the same thing, too.

Mr. RAKER. Now, in all these western counties two members of the committee, not at the expense of the Government at all, went from Friday night until the next hearing in a swing around the whole Olympic Peninsula, a great piece of country with a limited population. It could support easily a quarter of million people.

Mr. HILL. Yes; easily more than that. I will give you the figures of that if you care for them.

Mr. RAKER. Now, let us assume that the Japanese, as the result of political or local agitation, in what numbers they have got, left California and made their way to this country and began to get into the valleys and the partially logged-off places in the Olympic Peninsula, until they mastered that peninsula, would it do any harm?

Mr. HILL. Not to me. It would do good.

Mr. RAKER. Do you think it would do good to the State?

Mr. HILL. I think it would do good to it, if they worked and handled it well.

Mr. RAKER. In the center of that peninsula is a great forest reserve, held out of taxation and which affords no opportunity to the people of this generation or the next, being held for posterity.

Mr. HILL. Yes; I think that is all wrong.

Mr. RAKER. There are 11 of those in this State.

Mr. HILL. They are all wrong. It ought to be taxed; it is all wrong.

Mr. RAKER. Now, here is this limited population, remember; and we are looking to the future of the United States.

Mr. HILL. I understand that—now to make that clear to you about this population question. The State of Oregon is half the size of the German Empire. The city of Tokyo contains 3,000,000 people; the entire State of Oregon has only 750,000. Acre for acre, the land of Oregon is better than the land of Germany. One-fourth of Germany is waste land; one-fourth of Germany is given over to reforestation. If Oregon was as densely populated as Germany, with 33,000,000 people, I believe that this territory from British Columbia

to California alone would be the most densely populated of any portion of the globe. That is my opinion about it.

Mr. RAKER. Now, getting back to the question I was getting at—with these two distinct races—you say that you are opposed to physical assimilation in any manner?

Mr. HILL. Yes; and they are, too.

Mr. RAKER. Would you keep the families living separate and apart?

Mr. HILL. Not any more than I would of the Jews or any other class of people—they are Asiatic—Russians.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you tell that all Jews are Asiatic Russians?

Mr. HILL. They all came from there originally.

The CHAIRMAN. So did we all.

Mr. HILL. Not all.

The CHAIRMAN. They didn't bring us all out of it?

Mr. HILL. They didn't bring us all out of it.

The CHAIRMAN. Just the Hindu and the Jew?

Mr. HILL. That is out of Asia proper.

Mr. RAKER. Would you keep the schools separate and distinct?

Mr. HILL. I don't think so. I don't see why we should.

Mr. RAKER. Would you keep the gatherings of the young people separate and distinct?

Mr. HILL. Not if they wanted to go together, I would not.

Mr. RAKER. How could you let them go together; the young people go to school together, and to church together, and dancing together without intermarrying?

Mr. HILL. Well, I have been to school with lots of them, and I never married; and so have you; isn't that right? I don't think they will marry. I don't regard that as a menace at all.

Mr. RAKER. Well, there is bound to be more or less friction between the races.

Mr. HILL. That is true.

Mr. RAKER. How can a State or a Government exist part yellow and part white, and won't it ultimately come to the conclusion that one race or the other is bound to dominate, with the elimination or destruction of the other race?

Mr. HILL. I would not say "eliminate"—I would say—

Mr. RAKER. Absorption?

Mr. HILL. I would not say "absorption"; no. The South never absorbed the nigger or the mulattoes. It never absorbed them.

Mr. RAKER. Don't you think that one race or the other will control?

Mr. HILL. I will say that the people of this country will always so frame their Government wisely as to keep control of their country. I believe that. I believe that Japan will always keep control of their country in return. And we can trade backward and forward as neighbors. There are many, many Americans living in Japan. You would be surprised at the immense number that there is there.

Mr. RAKER. Now, we have the Negro question. I think that men ought sometimes to be frank, and I will try to be, irrespective of where it hits. The Negro question has been one of the bad results that this country has had to suffer.

Mr. HILL. And it will be again.

Mr. RAKER. It is yet.

Mr. HILL. It will be again.

Mr. RAKER. Now, why should the American people sit idly by and permit another race question to be started and develop on the western coast of this continent?

Mr. HILL. I don't think it is the same. I am from the South.

Mr. RAKER. Is it not more dangerous than the Negro question?

Mr. HILL. I don't think so. I think the mullatto shows that. I don't think there is ever that likelihood of intermarriage that there was in the South.

Mr. RAKER. I mean of the domination of one race or the extermination of the other.

Mr. HILL. No.

Mr. RAKER. Is it not your judgment that had the Negro been of the same virility as the Jap, with his determination to take the soil, to do the business and to do the work, and with that same dominating spirit, that he would have controlled and had the South to-day?

Mr. HILL. No; he is not—well, he has not the ability to do it.

Mr. RAKER. Had he been of the same characteristic as the Japanese he would have done it, wouldn't he?

Mr. HILL. He might have done it in certain States—it might have been possible.

Mr. RAKER. Now, ought we not to avoid those conditions?

Mr. HILL. We ought to avoid those, but we ought to avoid them in such a way as not to antagonize a friend, and to keep them friendly. I stand always for that.

Mr. RAKER. Thank you for your having appeared before us.

Mr. HILL. I thank you for your courtesy and the opportunity to appear before you.

The CHAIRMAN. We will call next on Mrs. Bailey, from Hood River Oreg.; but in the meantime I have a letter which I wish to have identified for the record, written by Gilbert Quale, R. F. D. No. 3, Stanwood, Wash., in which he writes that he has read the testimony given by Mr. Terrace to the committee and he finds the statement that Mr. Terrace thinks that the Japanese should be allowed to come into the State, and that white boys will not clear the land or grub up stumps, does not correctly state the facts. He says:

For the committee's information can state that I, myself, with a crew of three men have cleared over 100 acres of the hardest kind of logged-off land. Last winter I employed three young men, two born in the United States from Norwegian parents and one born in Sweden, all three ex-service men. If I should have employed Japs, it would have taken about one dozen to do the work. All the land cleared in Snohomish, Skagit, and Island Counties has been cleared mostly by Scandinavians, and some of them born right here on Puget Sound. I do not believe the Jap would make a very good man in the woods nor on clearing land. A good, white, American boy, if you pay him well, can do the work of three Japs. I was born in Norway; have nothing against the Japs, but as long as I can get white men to work, no Japs for me.

#### STATEMENT OF MRS. O. M. BAILEY.

(Mrs. Bailey was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your full name—you are Mrs. O. M. Bailey?

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And your residence and post office is Oregon?

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You have written the committee that you would like to make a statement?

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mrs. BAILEY. I come from the Hood River district where some have thought that the Japanese was becoming to be a menace. I have not found it so, and the population is still so small among the Japanese that we would welcome more Japanese—

The CHAIRMAN. How many are there in the Hood River Valley?

Mrs. BAILEY (continuing) enough so that we could improve and rescue the land from stumps, and invite more population.

The CHAIRMAN. Invite more white population?

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What business are you in?

Mrs. BAILEY. In the fruit industry.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the white population of the Hood River Valley, in round numbers?

Mrs. BAILEY. About 8,000.

The CHAIRMAN. And the Japanese population is about what?

Mrs. BAILEY. I can not give that readily.

A VOICE. Two hundred.

Mrs. BAILEY. Two hundred.

The CHAIRMAN. Please proceed with your statement. We are very pressed for time, and if you have a written statement you can hand it in.

Mrs. BAILEY. The Japanese settle in our valley; we have very few that own land. It is all leased land, and, of course, they will go away. There are some that will possess land.

The CHAIRMAN. You say that some will go away.

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes; those on that leased land will go back; they will not remain. There are only a few that possess land.

The CHAIRMAN. Why will those that lease land go away?

Mrs. BAILEY. Conditions are so that they won't remain. They labor under such difficulties.

The CHAIRMAN. What are the difficulties?

Mrs. BAILEY. The difficulties are, it is not desirable they should remain; they will return back to their own country.

The CHAIRMAN. You want them to do the work and go back to their own country?

Mrs. BAILEY. They desire to do that; they are here only a while, or temporarily; and they had to work under such difficulties; and this spirit and attitude that is shown toward them must be one of friendship. I say to the California people that they must not treat them in any arrogant and disrespectful manner, as Mr. Hill has said to-day. They are a clever people.

The CHAIRMAN. If they are too clever not to have their affairs in the United States looked into and discussed, should not the people of California and our people be clever enough to hold up our end?

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes; and we should do it and they will do it, too.

The CHAIRMAN. In the United States?

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes, indeed; and speaking of them as a lower, inferior race, they won't take it; they won't take it.

The CHAIRMAN. But they want to stay in the United States, except those who are on leased land, and they will go home; is that it?

Mrs. BAILEY. That is the way I feel about it. Any questions you wish to ask me I will be glad to answer them.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, are there any children up there in the valley of the Japanese?

Mrs. BAILEY. We have two children of the school age and younger children coming on. I think about 10 women altogether.

The CHAIRMAN. Do the women want to go back to Japan?

Mrs. BAILEY. Many of them want to go back to Japan. The influenza has wrought such havoc among them that it has decreased the population so much for the last two years. It was on the increase some two years ago, and now it is on the decrease. These words right here express so strong my feeling as it stands to-day: "It is a great and dangerous problem we are facing to-day, and we have to face it in such a frank way for their interest and our own, too."

The CHAIRMAN. What do you mean by "dangerous problem"?

Mrs. BAILEY. The oriental problem.

The CHAIRMAN. In what way?

Mrs. BAILEY. Well, the revolution in Europe; and they stand between us and the greater power back of them, which would be a greater menace to us than they are.

The CHAIRMAN. What is this great menace behind them that they are protecting us against?

Mrs. BAILEY. They are the barrier of a great race.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, what?

Mrs. BAILEY. Of the Chinese.

The CHAIRMAN. You think the Japanese are standing between us and the Chinese—or the Japanese and Chinese together?

Mrs. BAILEY. They keep it united, and if we stand united we would be protected.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the matter with our standing with China, too?

Mrs. BAILEY. Well, if that were possible.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, is it not possible?

Mrs. BAILEY. It is possible to stand with Japan.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, let us stand with China. We are on friendly terms with China. It is a republic.

Mrs. BAILEY. At present.

The CHAIRMAN. There is not any intention that our friendly relations to the Chinese and with China should be broken.

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes; and we recognize her as a great power, too, and we are on friendly terms.

The CHAIRMAN. On what do you base your judgment that there is any danger from China to the United States?

Mrs. BAILEY. As it has a great population and a great power.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, the greater the population and the greater the power, if we are on friendly terms, and they are good people, there would be no danger of trouble between the United States and China, would there?

Mrs. BAILEY. Not if things continue as they are now.

The CHAIRMAN. Just what would you do——

Mrs. BAILEY. Just a moment. This expresses my thought better than I can express it [reading]:

We can not, from any angle, have a contemptuous or derogatory attitude toward Japan and be justified as Americans. And Americans should cultivate the proper spirit, so as to maintain the peace of our country. So I stand as an American citizen, to contend that it is our country's call, and we should heed it.

The CHAIRMAN. What are you quoting from?

Mrs. BAILEY. I am quoting from an article taken from one of our religious periodicals.

The CHAIRMAN. Which one?

Mrs. BAILEY. It is an eastern publication. We must do all we can to heal the feeling with Japan.

The CHAIRMAN. What is this publication?

Mrs. BAILEY. It is a Christian publication, published in the East.

The CHAIRMAN. What is it?

Mrs. BAILEY. Well, briefly—well, I can't give the name of it, but it is a Presbyterian paper.

The CHAIRMAN. I think you understand that not only the Government itself, the administrative branch of the Government, but the legislative branch, and this committee representing the legislative branch, is trying to act exactly in accord with those views.

Mrs. BAILEY. In traveling through southern California this winter I observed and watched the situation, and it seemed to me that if you go out and view their truck gardens, those areas of them, that California, with her southern tourists coming in there, they would just starve if it was not for the Japanese producing such a large percentage of the produce. And it is so in our valley, too; they produce, and they seem to be so adapted to that line of work the white man will not do.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you lease land to them?

Mrs. BAILEY. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you hire them?

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What wages do you pay?

Mrs. BAILEY. Whatever the wages are; whatever anybody else gets.

The CHAIRMAN. And do you agree as to the number of hours a day?

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes; we find them very satisfactory.

The CHAIRMAN. What hours do they work, on your place?

Mrs. BAILEY. We do not have the 8-hour day.

The CHAIRMAN. What hour day do you have?

Mrs. BAILEY. Well, if a man would work by the hour he would receive his wages by the hour, and if he works longer he would get overtime.

The CHAIRMAN. But he can work as many hours as he pleases a day?

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do the women work for you?

Mrs. BAILEY. Sometimes; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Any of the children work?

Mrs. BAILEY. No.

Mr. RAKER. Where do you get this idea that the white people of California would starve and could not get the provisions, if it was not for the Japanese?

Mrs. BAILEY. Well, the races there—the Mexican and Spanish races—do not seem to be adapted to that line of work.

Mr. RAKER. What is the matter with the Americans?

Mrs. BAILEY. Too lazy.

Mr. RAKER. Is it not funny; is it not strange that all this development occurred before the Japanese came in there?

Mrs. BAILEY. Oh, but the population was not so dense then.

Mr. RAKER. Is it not peculiar to you that we had this high development that produced this wonderful crop of all kinds and characters that was being produced and is being produced now, before the Japanese came in to the country and took advantage of the situation?

Mrs. BAILEY. We are producing a great deal more now—it is intensely cultivated.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know that about Los Angeles the white people were doing the work before the Japanese came in there and took advantage of the situation?

Mrs. BAILEY. On a smaller scale, they were, but now the demand is greater on account of the tourist population and the population also that is becoming resident throughout the southern part of the State. I wish that the American laboring man could catch the spirit of the Japanese as he works, and under the greatest difficulties and brings it about. Our forefathers had the same spirit, to rescue from the soil those things, and as you see these little people working, faithfully and honestly and diligently, you can not help but admire them, and what they earn they get, or what they get they earn.

Mr. RAKER. Don't you find the Americans with that same determination and resolve?

Mrs. BAILEY. I don't think so. When you see the young population of America to-day it seems that they want to have a high time and a fly time, and you take the young college man to-day and he has not the spirit to do those things.

Mr. RAKER. What are you going to do with our American boys and girls?

Mrs. BAILEY. They are all going to go in town and live in town, and we are going to have to rescue the soil by the alien population.

Mr. RAKER. Are you going to allow the colored race to come in and take advantage of the situation and possession of our soil and in substance depopulate our white race?

Mrs. BAILEY. The colored man won't do it. He won't rescue from the soil. He is too lazy.

Mr. RAKER. The yellow man.

Mrs. BAILEY. I thought you said the colored man. You said the colored man.

Mr. RAKER. My voice is heavy and I can't help it. I have had many criticisms over it, but I can't help it just the same. I mean the yellow color—what is going to be the ultimate result?

Mrs. BAILEY. These problems can always be worked out and solved if we take time.

Mr. RAKER. Tell us how you would go about it.

Mrs. BAILEY. It will take time and spirit, and the spirit of friendship must be maintained throughout the whole thing.



Mr. RAKER. Now, we have the time and we have got the spirit, too; now, give us the tip on how to it.

Mrs. BAILEY. Well, a Japanese man who has a young son going to college, he says to his father, or the father says to him, "Supposing war should break out between the United States and Japan; what would we do?" And the young son says to the Japanese father, "Well, father, I would feel awful sorry for your country, but I would have to fight for my own." There he has caught the spirit of democracy and the spirit of America—of the Stars and Stripes.

Mr. RAKER. Would you not find the same spirit existing if war occurred between Japan and the United States as that which existed in the war between the United States and Germany?

Mrs. BAILEY. To a large extent. During the war there was not any more loyal help than the Japanese gave to the Army and gave to the Red Cross. They gave funds and time.

Mr. RAKER. We admit all that.

Mrs. BAILEY. They showed a spirit of loyalty.

Mr. RAKER. I don't get the view of yours, that the Japanese in Hood River Valley will go back to Japan.

Mrs. BAILEY. Well, that is going back to that subject. Some will go back. I will tell you how it can be solved to an extent. We must give naturalization to the native born.

Mr. RAKER. They have it—those born here are citizens.

Mrs. BAILEY. They don't enjoy the privilege of citizenship; that has yet to come, and by giving them that—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Each State regulates the right of its citizens to vote.

Mrs. BAILEY. They must have that—the native born.

Mr. RAKER. I would like to have you develop a little, because this is the crux of the whole thing. We can talk and theorize—your viewpoint as to the American boy and girl and the viewpoint of the Japanese. Now, how are you going to maintain our American institutions and our American families?

Mrs. BAILEY. Oh, the Japanese population will never be large enough to influence it at all. They will never be large enough, and we can regulate it so that it won't be a menace.

Mr. RAKER. Mrs. Bailey, you spoke about needing more help in the Hood River Valley?

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You would like more to come in to clear off the land and develop it. Now, have the Hood River Valley people made any effort to make nice comfortable homes and good surroundings and bring in American boys there to do the work and pay them good wages?

Mrs. BAILEY. The American boy does not seek that kind of work.

Mr. RAKER. I asked you the other question.

Mrs. BAILEY. I don't know. I don't think there has been.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you lived in the Hood River Valley?

Mrs. BAILEY. Twelve years.

The CHAIRMAN. Where did you live prior to that?

Mrs. BAILEY. In California. I had 20 years' experience with the orientals.

The CHAIRMAN. Where did you live in California?

Mrs. BAILEY. Sacramento and Los Angeles.

The CHAIRMAN. You know the Colfax country?

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know how many white families are living in Florin?

Mrs. BAILEY. I am not in touch with the situation. I have heard a great deal about it, but I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN. About 15 white families left now in Florin?

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You say you have been 12 years in the Hood River Valley?

Mrs. BAILEY. Yes.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. N. YASUI.

(Mr. Yasui was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. I have your letter, dated July 31, 1920, saying:

I wish to be a witness at the hearing which is to be held Monday, August 2, at 10 a. m., in the Federal Building in this city to testify Japanese conditions in Hood River, Oreg., where I have been a resident for the last 12 years continuously.

Did you write this letter?

Mr. YASUI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Is this your work?

Mr. YASUI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you live in Hood River Valley?

Mr. YASUI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You just came to Tacoma?

Mr. YASUI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the statement which you desire to make?

Mr. YASUI. Well, first of all, I wish to make a correction in the statement which Mr. E. R. Scott made before this committee, which was mistaken or wrongly made. First of all, Mr. Scott states that Japanese children in the Hood River counted about 96, all over the age of 11 years. I want to make a correction that there are only 7 children of school age, and all of them attending public schools in Hood River.

The CHAIRMAN. Seven?

Mr. YASUI. Seven.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the minimum school age?

Mr. YASUI. Six years old.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you in business over there?

Mr. YASUI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. YASUI. General merchandise store, and also am farmer, too. I own a small farm.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you own it yourself?

Mr. YASUI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you been in the United States?

Mr. YASUI. Seventeen years.

The CHAIRMAN. How old are you?

Mr. YASUI. Thirty-three years old.

The CHAIRMAN. You went to the American schools when you came here?

Mr. YASUI. Yes; a short time.

The CHAIRMAN. How did you come?

Mr. YASUI. To this country?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. YASUI. To start English.

The CHAIRMAN. You had a passport as student?

Mr. YASUI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Where did you go to school?

Mr. YASUI. In Portland, and also Hood River.

The CHAIRMAN. Public school?

Mr. YASUI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Night school?

Mr. YASUI. Day school.

The CHAIRMAN. How long did you study?

Mr. YASUI. In this country?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. YASUI. Four years.

The CHAIRMAN. And then you went into——

Mr. YASUI. Business.

The CHAIRMAN. Right into the store?

Mr. YASUI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Are the Japanese doing pretty well in the Hood River Valley?

Mr. YASUI. Yes; they are.

The CHAIRMAN. Have they a bank there?

Mr. YASUI. No bank. We do all banking with the American banks.

The CHAIRMAN. How much American gold is on deposit in Japan; have you any idea?

Mr. YASUI. You mean from the Hood River?

The CHAIRMAN. All the Japanese in the United States?

Mr. YASUI. I don't know; I have no idea at all.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you see it in the Japanese papers once in a while?

Mr. YASUI. No; I don't pay any attention.

The CHAIRMAN. I mean as to the gold reserve in the banks—well, is there anything else you wish to say?

Mr. YASUI. Also I wish to make a correction before this committee. Mr. Scott states that in Hood River the Japanese raise nothing but an inferior grade of fruit, which is absolutely groundless, for this reason: There is one American association, called the Hood River Fruit Growers' Association, and all the Japanese belong to it.

The CHAIRMAN. You are members of the American society?

Mr. YASUI. Yes; and then they have very careful inspection from the fruit inspectors—everything goes through their inspection—they have a very careful inspection of the fruit, and of course, they haven't raised any inferior fruit—if they do they reject it and turn it back.

The CHAIRMAN. We understand that. I don't remember Mr. Scott making that statement.

Mr. YASUI. That was in the paper.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you been back to Japan?

Mr. YASUI. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Never been back?

Mr. YASUI. Never been back.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you one of those who are going back?

Mr. YASUI. Except, maybe, a visit, but I wish to live in this country.

The CHAIRMAN. What do you think about the Japanese people in the Hood River country going back to Japan?

Mr. YASUI. Some will go back.

The CHAIRMAN. They get homesick?

Mr. YASUI. The same as the rest of the people, but not all. Some will go back, but the majority like to stay in this country.

Mr. RAKER. About how many Japanese boys, young men like yourself who came from Japan as students—about how many are there, do you know?

Mr. YASUI. Well, I haven't any idea, only a rough estimate, of course, there are possibly seven or eight, I think.

Mr. RAKER. Where are they now?

Mr. YASUI. They are in the Hood River.

Mr. RAKER. What are they doing?

Mr. YASUI. Farming, most of them that attended the public school in this country.

Mr. RAKER. They came over here as students, like yourself?

Mr. YASUI. Well, I am not positive as to that.

The CHAIRMAN. What did you do to earn money while you were a student?

Mr. YASUI. Well, I had help from my brother. I have two brothers in this country. They helped me.

The CHAIRMAN. How much money did you have when you came to the United States, yourself, in round figures?

Mr. YASUI. Well, I think about \$650.

The CHAIRMAN. You came with plenty of money?

Mr. YASUI. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have to show the Government over there that you had plenty of money?

Mr. YASUI. When I landed?

The CHAIRMAN. Did you have to show the Japanese Government that you had plenty of money—enough to hold you up as a student?

Mr. YASUI. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Are you a married man?

Mr. YASUI. Yes; I am a married man.

Mr. RAKER. Where was your wife born?

Mr. YASUI. Born in Japan.

Mr. RAKER. How did you get her here?

Mr. YASUI. She just came over.

Mr. RAKER. Where did you marry her?

Mr. YASUI. Married her in this country, but this wife being a friend of mine in Japan and both of us are school mates and know each other well, and knows the family of each other.

- Mr. RAKER. But you were here?  
 Mr. YASUI. Yes.  
 Mr. RAKER. In Oregon?  
 Mr. YASUI. Yes.  
 Mr. RAKER. And your wife was in Japan?  
 Mr. YASUI. Yes.  
 Mr. RAKER. And how did you marry her?  
 Mr. YASUI. Married her under the law of this State, the State of Washington.  
 Mr. RAKER. How did she get into the United States?  
 Mr. YASUI. She got permission from the Japanese Government to come here.  
 Mr. RAKER. When she got permission from the Japanese Government to come here she was still a single girl?  
 Mr. YASUI. Yes.

### STATEMENT OF MR. JAMES F. MYHAN.

(Mr. Myhan duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your name, business, and post-office address.

Mr. MYHAN. James F. Myhan; State hotel inspector; post-office address, 610 Tacoma Building, Tacoma, Wash.

The CHAIRMAN. We have made arrangements for certain State officials to prepare for this committee statistical information. Have you something all ready up to date?

Mr. MYHAN. Yes. [Handing document to committee.]

The CHAIRMAN. That covers the State?

Mr. MYHAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. This document, to which you have sworn on the 27th day of July, 1920, is dated July 9, 1920, and contains a list of the hotels in the State of Washington operated by Japanese, with the name of the hotel and the city and the street and the number of rooms and the names of the managers?

(The document referred to is as follows:)

#### AFFIDAVIT OF OWNERSHIP OF HOTELS OWNED AND OPERATED BY JAPANESE IN THE STATE OF WASHINGTON.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,  
*County of Pierce, ss:*

J. F. Myhan, being first duly sworn, on oath deposes and says: That he is the duly appointed and lawfully qualified hotel inspector for the State of Washington; that the attached copy of hotels owned and operated by Japanese in the State of Washington is a true and correct copy thereof, according to the official records of the State hotel inspector for the State of Washington.

J. F. MYHAN,  
*Hotel Inspector for the State of Washington.*

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 27th day of July, 1920.

[SEAL.]

F. N. McLEAN,  
*Notary Public in and for the State of Washington,  
 Residing at Tacoma, Wash.*

*Hotels in State of Washington operated by Japanese.*

Hotel.	Location.	Rooms.	Manager.
<b>Bellingham:</b>			
A. B. Hotel.....	611½ West Holly Street.....	13	T. Kamaschiya.
Eagle Lodgings.....	1515 C Street.....	17	H. Suyamura.
Sunrise.....	606½ West Holly Street.....	20	T. Musato.
<b>Ruston:</b>			
Ruston.....	5311 North Fifty-first Street.....	60	C. Hiroshige.
<b>Pasco:</b>			
Olympia.....	127 West Clark Street.....	12	Y. Uveda.
Tacoma.....	Pasco.....	30	Fong Fung (Chinese).
Togo.....	115 West Clark Street.....	17	Charley Yamanchi.
Tokio.....	Pasco.....	20	Y. Kimihro.
<b>Shelton:</b>			
Central.....	Shelton.....	14	G. Hagiwara.
<b>Spokane:</b>			
Astor.....	301 West Front Street.....	33	M. Fujii.
J. & A.....	417½ West Main Alley.....	26	S. Yamamoto.
New York.....	216 North Stevens.....	12	M. Oaki.
Spokomo.....	414½ West Main Street.....	139	H. Hirata and N. Tanobe.
Twin City.....	208½ North Stevens.....	64	S. Tomosumi.
Wilbert.....	337½ West Main Street.....	40	Lee Sing (Chinese).
U. S.....	228½ West Main Street.....	76	F. M. Komchochi.
<b>Walla Walla:</b>			
Denver.....	Alley between Fourth and Fifth.....	17	Len Gue (Chinese).
<b>Wapato:</b>			
U. S.....	Wapato.....	17	K. Tashuma.
<b>Wenatchee:</b>			
Rooms.....	Wenatchee.....	12	George T. Nishzawa.
<b>Yakima:</b>			
Annex Rooms.....	12½ South First Street.....	14	H. Tatsoka.
Central.....	10 North First Street.....	38	Sakimura & Fukuba.
Miyako.....	6½ Chestnut Street.....	14	B. Okita.
N. A.....	9½ South Front Street.....	17	K. Omuri.
N. P.....	3½ East Yakima.....	20	F. K. Osumi.
New Yakima.....	15½ South Front.....	29	Do.
Panama.....	6½ East Yakima.....	30	Fuijo Sakum.
Phoenix.....	7½ North Front Street.....	19	Henry J. Houda.
Rio Grande.....	204½ West Yakima.....	15	James T. Kayama.
Seattle.....	21 Front Street.....	35	I. Yasuda.
St. Paul.....	210 North Front Street.....	75	T. Ishishi.
<b>Seattle:</b>			
A. B. Hotel.....	419 Washington Street.....	39	S. Matsummo.
Adams.....	513 Maynard Avenue.....	82	G. Kuroda.
Afro-American.....	1261 Main Street.....	28	G. Meyagawa.
Alaska Commercial.....	107 West Main Street.....	40	Y. Masuda.
Albion.....	222 Westlake Avenue.....	34	M. Okada.
Alki.....	206 Fifth Avenue south.....	86	J. Mabe.
Alps.....	621 King Street.....	115	K. Nakashimi.
American.....	669 King Street.....	60	Y. Kavano.
American Lako.....	118½ Pike Street.....	45	J. S. Hisano.
Antlers.....	320 Union Street.....	95	M. Yamanobi.
Arctic.....	1806½ Eighth Avenue.....	34	T. Horii.
Astor.....	121 Maynard Avenue.....	52	I. Ono.
Boilston.....	1517 Boylston Avenue.....	33	W. K. Ono.
Bristol.....	419 Senica.....	73	Mrs. Gail Barthols, manager.
Broad.....	2822 Western Avenue.....	40	K. Isomura.
Brooklyn.....	207 University.....	32	T. Kandko.
Burke.....	1424 First Avenue.....	65	R. Kusui.
Burnside.....	150½ First Avenue.....	20	Y. Imabori.
Bybee.....	1321 Third Avenue.....	44	Y. Genari.
Cadillac.....	Second and Jackson.....	58	Y. Mamoto.
Candaw.....	619½ First Avenue.....	44	H. Tajiri.
Capital.....	108 Jackson Street.....	30	K. Okada.
Carlson.....	117½ Washington Street.....	24	Mrs. M. Suzuki.
Carrolton.....	217 Occidental.....	54	J. Kurimoto.
Cascade.....	916½ Howell Street.....	65	T. Inaba.
Chesler.....	1322 Old Fifth Avenue.....	30	Chesaro, S.
Chrystal.....	2703½ First Avenue.....	34	Geo. Kormatio.
City and Annex.....	417-19 Yesler Way.....	65	R. Tamusa.
Cleopatra.....	115 Third Avenue.....	36	M. Yamagushi.
Coast.....	504 Ninth Avenue south.....	35	G. Mune.
Congress.....	316 Marion Street.....	97	T. C. Flams.
Colonial.....	1119 First Avenue.....	60	G. Yamamota.
Conklin.....	86 Virginia Street.....	72	S. Hashizumi.
Crown.....	313½ First Avenue.....	53	N. Nobayashi.
Do.....	666 Dearborn Avenue.....	46	T. Ogisio.
Del Mar.....	118 First Avenue.....	54	Y. Asano.
Diamond.....	412 Fifth Avenue south.....	75	T. Takano.
Donald.....	819 Howell Street.....	26	Z. Hikida.
Dreamland.....	South Sixth and King.....	85	I. Yamamoto.
Drexel.....	223 James Street.....	34	Geo. K. Mokuda.
Dawson.....	1629 Fourth Avenue.....	94	Louis Sako.
Duwamish.....	1942 First Avenue south.....	20	T. Malsumoto.

*Hotels in State of Washington operated by Japanese—Continued.*

Hotel.	Location.	Rooms.	Manager.
Seattle—Continued.			
Eagle.....	408½ Main Street.....	30	G. Higashi.
Eclipse.....	670 Weller Street.....	74	T. Oto.
Elgin.....	612 Maynard.....	130	M. Hasigama.
Empire.....	422½ Main Street.....	48	N. Ovki.
Europe.....	501½ Main Street.....	43	K. Takada.
Do.....	916 Eighth Avenue south.....	50	Y. Iskai.
Ewing.....	222½ First Avenue.....	52	G. Hamada.
Fenimore.....	510 Broadway.....	46	T. Fujikawa.
Fifth Avenue.....	1107 Fifth Avenue.....	16	K. Sato.
First Avenue.....	1003 First Avenue south.....	59	K. Nishimura.
Florence.....	415 Madison.....	50	T. Watanabi.
Forge.....	1755½ First Avenue south.....	20	S. Saiki.
Forest.....	1523½ Second Avenue.....	43	J. Oka.
Fourth Avenue.....	414 Fourth Avenue.....	60	H. Higno.
Freedom.....	506½ Maynard.....	96	M. Iwami.
Fremont.....	707 Sixth Avenue south.....	52	K. S. Kubo.
Fujii.....	423 Maynard.....	48	C. Fujii.
Fukui.....	414½ Washington.....	10	Iora Yokazeki.
Fulton.....	206 Jackson Street.....	57	J. Kawalski.
Georgia.....	722 Charles Street.....	20	S. Kubo.
Gladstone.....	416 Terrace Street.....	32	R. Nagasaki.
Globe.....	107 Main Street.....	88	Y. Kimomoto.
Grand Central.....	214 First Avenue south.....	181	Y. Okiyama.
Grand Pacific.....	1115½ First Avenue south.....	67	G. Yamamoto.
Golden.....	607 Eighth Avenue south.....	46	H. Hosogi.
Grand Union.....	108 Fourth Avenue south.....	85	K. Nagaki.
Grant.....	418 Seventh Avenue south.....	58	U. Nakaye.
Great Northern.....	216 Fifth Avenue south.....	56	Y. Tobo.
Hamilton.....	519 King Street.....	68	J. Kubo.
Hanson.....	517 Washington Street.....	42	G. Unimo.
Clifton.....	2838 Westlake Avenue.....	69	M. Hatamiya.
Hellas.....	221 Washington Street.....	20	K. Yamine.
Hillcrest.....	404 Spring Street.....	60	K. Sakamashi.
Horseshoe.....	115½ Washington Street.....	18	A. Inonya.
Hub.....	622 Third Avenue south.....	55	R. Momoda.
Idaho.....	503 Jackson Street.....	49	H. Tanaka.
Indiana.....	625 Weller Street.....	60	Y. Soeyima.
Interurban.....	119 Occidental Avenue.....	40	I. Hayano.
J. A.....	218 Fifth Avenue south.....	67	H. Miyato.
Jackson.....	670 Jackson Street.....	40	K. Kamachi.
K. S.....	501 King Street.....	14	T. Deguchi.
Kalama Lodge.....	311 Second Avenue south.....	81	K. Otsuka.
King.....	418½ Fifth Avenue south.....	35	Y. Miyashita.
Klondike.....	212½ Fourth Avenue south.....	20	D. Tusunkara.
La Clead.....	2219½ First Avenue south.....	26	S. Matsuma.
Lane.....	711 Lane Street.....	44	S. Nishimura.
Latona.....	2421 First Avenue.....	48	M. Umoto.
Leland.....	84 West Pike Street.....	26	I. Horinahi.
Le Roy.....	209 Second Avenue south.....	46	Y. Tanaka.
Lion.....	806 Jackson Street.....	38	T. Nakao.
Main.....	414½ Main Street.....	36	H. Aoki.
Do.....	208 Main Street.....	40	S. Matsuda.
Mansfield.....	417 James Street.....	54	F. S. Nojiri.
Manzanita.....	1607 First Street.....	33	S. Suto.
Markeen.....	215 Fifth Avenue south.....	39	Y. Asano.
Maynard.....	719 Maynard Avenue.....	10	M. Izumi.
Medford.....	2232 First Avenue.....	20	I. Katasuya.
Milburn.....	411 Jefferson Street.....	29	G. Iwakiri.
Merchants.....	119½ Yesler Way.....	16	K. Takemura.
Midway.....	518½ Sixth Avenue south.....	69	N. Mayekawa.
Miller.....	500½ Sixth Avenue south.....	54	T. Higuchi.
Milwaukee.....	668 King Street.....	150	D. Koiki.
Montana.....	415 Washington Street.....	15	S. Tatsumi.
Mountain.....	803 Charles Street.....	49	T. Sowa.
Mt. Fuji.....	115 Yesler Way.....	26	J. Kamado.
Munro.....	609 Yesler Way.....	15	F. Kubota.
N. P.....	306 Sixth Avenue south.....	130	F. M. Shutamai.
New Avon.....	606 Second Avenue.....	79	Y. Nishida.
New Central.....	657 Weller Street.....	124	S. Kuromiya.
New Chicago.....	506½ Jackson Street.....	28	F. F. Hamano.
New Grand.....	905 First Avenue.....	39	I. Nakamura.
New Home.....	716 Maynard Avenue.....	72	S. Kubo.
New Hudson.....	2405½ First Avenue.....	34	K. Kawakami.
New Occidental.....	2322½ First Avenue.....	49	N. Nishimoto.
New Port.....	1411½ First Avenue.....	74	K. Katayama.
New Royald.....	713 First Avenue.....	68	M. Umoto.
New Star.....	414 Jefferson.....	27	S. Kawakami.
New Standard.....	First and Pine streets.....	94	T. Oto.
New Troy.....	2015½ First Avenue.....	30	T. B. Oku.
New Vancouver.....	118 Washington Street.....	16	S. Ota.
New York.....	611½ Sixth Avenue.....	59	W. Tanisawa.
Do.....	417 Washington Street.....	19	N. Nakagawa.

*Hotels in State of Washington operated by Japanese—Continued.*

Hotel.	Location.	Rooms.	Manager.
Seattle—Continued.			
Niagara.....	705½ King Street.....	75	K. Sawai.
Nippon.....	210 Fourth Avenue south.....	14	S. Nishimura.
Nox.....	312 First Avenue south.....	29	G. Numaguchi.
Norway.....	718 Dearborn Street.....	52	M. Notta.
Ohio.....	618½ Weller Street.....	41	S. Weda.
O. K.....	218 Railroad Avenue.....	190	J. Higuchi.
Oaks.....	816 Pike Street.....	43	K. Yorozu.
Olympia.....	105 Yesler Way.....	44	S. Nukui.
Olympus.....	413½ Maynard.....	48	Y. Kayano.
Ontario.....	4003 Eighth Avenue south.....	44	N. Yanagita.
Oregon.....	123 Second Avenue south.....	160	Y. Kimomoto.
Do.....	2305½ First Avenue.....	58	Geo. S. Mitsuaka.
Do.....	166 Washington Street.....	11	Y. Kinomato.
Oregon-Washington.....	832 Seattle Boulevard.....	19	S. Yamasaki.
Osaka.....	308½ Fifth Avenue south.....	19	S. Musati.
Osgood.....	112½ Jackson street.....	17	H. R. Kato.
Our House.....	115½ West Main street.....	52	H. Okishima.
Outlook.....	83 West Pike street.....	56	M. Yakatoschi.
Pacific.....	604½ Sixth Avenue south.....	59	A. Fuzikawa.
Palmer.....	721½ Dearborn Street.....	38	K. Hara.
Panama.....	605½ Main Street.....	98	T. Maeda.
Paris.....	521 Sixth Avenue south.....	58	T. Nishimaka.
Park.....	1905 Ninth Avenue.....	42	Geo. Suto.
Pine City.....	314 Fifth Avenue south.....	13	S. Shimamura.
Portland.....	211½ First Avenue south.....	38	G. Miyao.
Potter.....	614 James Street.....	49	G. Shindo.
Presley.....	665 Weller Street.....	259	G. Nagasaki.
Preston.....	2016 First Avenue.....	80	S. Adachi.
Puget.....	912 First Avenue south.....	44	K. Matsuki.
Puget Sound and Dearborn.....	714-730 Sixth Avenue south.....	647	M. Miyagawa.
Rainier.....	671 Jackson Street.....	27	S. Koike.
Do.....	168 Main Street.....	58	K. Wataoka.
Regina.....	304 Second Avenue south.....	128	Kimura & Yaminoba.
Renton.....	519 Seventh Avenue south.....	70	Harry Masazo.
Revere.....	105 Fifth Avenue south.....	14	S. Sasaki.
Rex.....	657 King Street.....	91	W. Tsujimoto.
Richelieu.....	210 Occidental.....	54	T. Watanabo.
Right.....	712 First Avenue.....	146	A. Hadow.
Rijoyokan.....	614 Weller Street.....	19	S. Sako.
Rocker.....	213 First Avenue south.....	30	Y. Esaki.
Riverside.....	1757 West Spokane Avenue.....	20	C. Komura.
Rose.....	525 Washington Street.....	33	H. Tajiri.
Russel.....	517 King Street.....	114	K. Mano.
Do.....	806 Seventh Avenue south.....	44	S. Fukutara.
St. Charles.....	619 Third Avenue.....	72	T. S. Mackie.
St. Francis Rooms.....	2316 First Avenue south.....	20	I. Omoto.
St. James.....	209 Washington Street.....	59	Y. Usda.
St. Nicholas.....	507 King Street.....	46	G. Ota.
St. Paul.....	404½ Fifth Avenue south.....	38	T. Nakamura.
Sankai.....	706 Main Street.....	52	K. Shimizu.
Seargo.....	2205½ First Avenue.....	50	T. Turikata.
Seal Rock.....	311 First Avenue.....	34	S. Uyeda.
Seattle.....	424 Jefferson.....	19	S. Nakagawa.
Shasta.....	212½ Fourth Avenue.....	39	Encki.
Sherman.....	1206½ First Avenue.....	98	H. Aoki.
Sixth Avenue.....	506 Sixth Avenue south.....	16	T. Kanai.
Skagit.....	207½ First Avenue south.....	32	I. Okihasa.
Southern.....	106½ First Avenue south.....	51	Y. Okiyama.
S. P.....	218 Fourth Avenue south.....	39	O. Kuranishi.
Spokane.....	111 Second Avenue south.....	24	K. Ito.
Sprague.....	706 Yesler Way.....	20	S. Fukuzawa.
Stacey.....	2403 First Avenue south.....	34	K. Furuta.
Standard.....	114½ Second Avenue south.....	74	K. Sato.
Star.....	418 Jefferson.....	25	T. Tsuzi.
Do.....	507 Maynard.....	17	T. Kosugi.
Star Lodge.....	1227 Jackson Street.....	13	K. Iwana.
State.....	First Avenue south.....	137	M. Nishiyama.
Stetson.....	907 Boren Avenue.....	63	Mrs. V. A. Grant.
Stewart.....	517 Madison.....	55	S. Nozawa.
Stewart House.....	86 West Stewart.....	98	S. Saito.
Stockholm.....	616 Charles Street.....	47	M. Iwami.
Strand.....	2212½ First Avenue.....	47	H. Momoto.
Royal.....	401 Fifth Avenue.....	52	Y. Miyashita.
Sun.....	520 Main Street.....	65	Y. Ishikawa.
Sunrise.....	122 Second Avenue south.....	40	C. R. Nakahara.
Syracuse.....	807 Eighth Avenue south.....	40	G. Niakino.
Tacoma.....	822 Jackson Street.....	211	K. Kawakariu.
Taft.....	121 Washington Street.....	31	K. Osawa.
Togo.....	309 Maynard Avenue.....	73	T. Mochizuki.
Taylor.....	602 Second Avenue.....	16	K. Mochizuki.



*Hotels in State of Washington operated by Japanese—Continued.*

Hotel.	Location.	Rooms.	Manager.
<b>Seattle—Continued.</b>			
Totem.....	510 Jefferson Avenue.....	52	S. Shigetomi.
Tokiwa.....	655½ Jackson Street.....	56	K. Ohara.
Tourist.....	Occidental and Main.....	120	J. Umerumura.
U. & I.....	503 Sixth Avenue south.....	28	S. K. Matsumoto.
U. S.....	315 Maynard Avenue.....	95	J. Matsuchima.
Union.....	307 Washington Street.....	82	K. Kawakami.
Vancouver.....	1908 Seventh Avenue.....	59	Hirota & Tagawa.
Virginia.....	615½ Fourth Avenue.....	57	Torao Tanaka.
Voigt.....	2615½ First Avenue.....	15	I. Tsuji.
Vradman.....	1236 Main Street.....	26	S. Sakata.
Vulcan.....	619½ Sixth Avenue.....	65	H. Uno.
Wabash.....	165½ Washington Street.....	18	U. Nobagashi.
Wallfirst.....	2414 First Avenue.....	48	Y. Kondo.
Warner.....	114 Fifth Avenue south.....	58	R. Nishimura.
Welcome.....	517½ Jackson Street.....	80	M. Mizuto.
Welcome Annex.....	613 Jackson Street.....	50	Do.
White House.....	109½ Second Avenue south.....	20	K. Shimizu.
White Star.....	Seventh and Dearborn.....	27	K. Watanabe.
West.....	1703 West Spokane Avenue.....	73	J. Sakuma.
Wilson.....	815 Yesler Way.....	18	M. Ota.
Do.....	721 Sixth Avenue south.....	48	S. Shigutoma.
Wiltshire.....	1934 Seventh Avenue.....	190	Sowa & Kenurinesia.
Western.....	410 Eighth Avenue south.....	49	I. Ibara.
Woodlawn.....	2516 Third Avenue.....	32	S. Fukayama.
Workingman's Home.....	711 Weller Street.....	20	T. Yorioka.
Yates.....	1524½ Sixth Avenue.....	44	T. Yamakoshi.
Yakima.....	811 Maynard Avenue.....	148	C. Fujii.
York.....	1601½ First Avenue.....	30	K. Yamagaki.
<b>Tacoma:</b>			
A. B. Hotel.....	1330½ Broadway.....	39	S. Tanaka.
Berkley.....	1337 Commerce Street.....	37	K. Tamaka.
Brenden.....	304 South Thirteenth Street.....	55	Kuchi Tomoto.
Broadway.....	1519 Broadway.....	50	H. T. Munekata.
Brooklyn.....	1303½ Pacific Avenue.....	42	K. Hoshida.
Central.....	1211½ Pacific Avenue.....	50	K. Hashimoto.
Colonial.....	207 South Seventh Street.....	60	Jap. Syndicate (owner), J. W. Gale, Mgr.
Columbus.....	1554 Market Street.....	44	R. Wakimoto.
Delmonico.....	116½ South Twelfth Street.....	30	T. Niijama.
Dewey.....	1308 Market Street.....	63	K. Akai.
Donnelly.....	Ninth and Pacific Avenue.....	142	H. C. Bower, Jap. Syndicate (owner).
Elgin.....	1502½ Broadway.....	64	J. Fukutomi.
Elk.....	1328½ Broadway.....	25	N. Hiyoshi.
Fawcett.....	Fifteenth and Broadway.....	160	T. Arita.
Fisher.....	1330½ Pacific Avenue.....	48	S. Kawai.
Garfield.....	108 Puyallup Avenue.....	112	K. Hirata & J. Mayeda.
Hiroshimaya.....	Fifteenth and Market.....	67	N. Nikashima.
Iowa.....	408 South Twenty-first Street.....	54	J. Nagashima.
Lester.....	1141 Commerce Street.....	34	Fugu Tasaku.
Madison.....	1523 Market Street.....	59	T. Anonije.
Marquette.....	1315 Market Street.....	29	H. Haruta.
Massasoit.....	1702 Broadway.....	80	K. Hamasaki.
Merit.....	315½ South Eleventh Street.....	70	J. S. Parker, Jap. Syndicate (owner).
Modern.....	1904 Market Street.....	55	Frank S. Miyayasu.
New Sunrise.....	1421 Court A.....	20	T. Niijama.
New Tacoma.....	1317½ Broadway.....	42	S. Onuma.
New Washington.....	15th and Broadway.....	60	M. Watanabe.
New York.....	1522½ Broadway.....	50	R. Nagai.
Oakland.....	1308½ Broadway.....	56	K. Tanchi.
Owl.....	1409 Court A.....	128	I. Yano and Ray Oiye.
Pacific.....	1340 Commerce.....	28	I. Nakishama.
Palmer Apartments.....	108½ South Fourteenth Street.....	42	S. Oda.
Portland.....	2328 Jefferson.....	55	N. Yoshida.
Rainier.....	1512½ Broadway.....	23	S. Nagashima.
Ramona.....	420 South Ninth Street.....	18	K. Miyasaki.
Rector.....	1541 Broadway.....	55	K. Matsusaka.
Revere.....	7324 Pacific Avenue.....	41	R. Tsubota.
St. Francis.....	306 South Seventeenth Street.....	31	T. Y. Nakamo.
St. John.....	1020½ Tacoma Avenue.....	36	K. Nihira.
Standard.....	110½ South Fourteenth Street.....	62	T. Knodo.
Superior.....	1701 Market Street.....	54	I. Kubota.
Union.....	1354½ Market Street.....	28	S. Hogimori.
U. S.....	713½ Pacific Avenue.....	15	T. Asahara.
U. S. A.....	723 Commerce Street.....	43	Y. Ota.
Utah.....	104 South Twelfth Street.....	127	S. Yamamoto.
Vendome.....	1327 Market Street.....	67	K. Akai and R. Uno.
Villard.....	822 A Street.....	49	S. Nakagawara.
Waldorf.....	738½ Pacific Avenue.....	17	K. Kishimoto.
Wilson Apartments.....	1954 Jefferson Street.....	26	K. Hirata.

Mr. MYHAN. Yes; from July 1, 1919, to June 30, 1920.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the total number?

Mr. MYHAN. Three hundred and eleven, I think. Here is a summary of it [showing document to committee]. Between July 1, 1919, and June 30, 1920, there were hotels operated by Japanese: Bellingham, 3; Ruston, 1; Pasco, 4; Shelton, 1; Spokane, 7; Walla Walla, 1; Wapato, 1; Wenatchee, 1; Yakima, 11; Seattle, 232; and Tacoma, 49, making a total of 311.

The CHAIRMAN. You did not figure up the total of the number of rooms, did you? Or did this list include some large rooms?

Mr. MYHAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. I notice here the Spokomo in Spokane, 139 rooms—is that Japanese hotel for Japanese?

Mr. MYHAN. A Japanese hotel for anybody. All those hotels are open to the entire public.

The CHAIRMAN. They observe the hotel regulations?

Mr. MYHAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. They are obliged to?

Mr. MYHAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. We heard a complaint yesterday from somewhere, but I think it was out of the State, where a Japanese husband required his wife and three children to take an inferior, unventilated room, on account of the excessive business.

Mr. MYHAN. I do not doubt that.

The CHAIRMAN. It does not come within the province of the hotel inspection?

Mr. MYHAN. Not to regulate the family.

The CHAIRMAN. The family can reside in a chicken coop?

Mr. MYHAN. In the basement, if they want to, and it is done in a good many instances, and you do not have to go out to Tacoma to find places where you would not house a dog where they put their own people.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean the Japanese managers treat their families that way?

Mr. MYHAN. Yes; lots of them, and this committee can be taken out by the inspectors and shown those places.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you happen to know anything of the moving system of the Japanese by which they are transported from Seattle to Portland?

Mr. MYHAN. No.

The CHAIRMAN. And the agents always appearing to purchase the tickets?

Mr. MYHAN. I do not.

The CHAIRMAN. The Elgin Hotel, in Seattle, at 612 Maynard Street, with 130 rooms?

Mr. MYHAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Where is Maynard Street?

Mr. MYHAN. It is a hotel that is open to the public—Maynard Street is in the lower part of the city.

The CHAIRMAN. The Oregon Hotel, with 160 rooms, in Seattle, and I find there are two Rainier Hotels, one with 27 rooms and one with 58 rooms—neither one is Rainier Hotel on First Avenue?

Mr. MYHAN. That is the Rainier-Grand.

Mr. RAKER. Are there any of these hotels unlisted where the stock or ownership might be, the naked legal ownership might be Americans and the business or equitable management in the Japanese?

Mr. MYHAN. We could not tell that.

Mr. RAKER. You could not tell whether it was or not?

Mr. MYHAN. No. They have got them here in this town. The Colonial to-day is operated by Japanese, and if a man goes to get a room he does not know it is operated by Japanese, because he has white help and a white clerk; and the Donnelly is the same way.

Mr. RAKER. As a matter of fact, in a great many of the hotels the clerk and the stand and the front of it is all white.

Mr. MYHAN. In the better class they do.

The CHAIRMAN. I think this record should be published in the newspapers with the names, for the reason that everywhere we go we have been told that the Washington Hotel, in Seattle, is in the hands of the Japanese—you do not find it that way?

Mr. MYHAN. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I can see how it happened—as the New Washington, in Tacoma, is in the hands of the Japanese, and it is a hotel of 60 rooms, at Fifteenth and Broadway.

Mr. MYHAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, the hotel in one town is the same name as the hotel in another. We will put that in the record.

(Statement of Mr. Myhan closed.)

(Recess taken until 2.30 p. m.)

#### AFTERNOON SESSION.

(Continuation of proceedings pursuant to recess, all parties present as at former hearing.)

#### STATEMENT OF MR. T. S. GALBRAITH.

(Mr. Galbraith was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your name and place of business.

Mr. GALBRAITH. T. S. Galbraith, manager of the Eatonville Lumber Co.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you a statement which you wish to make, which would be likely to assist this committee in the study of Japanese problems as they exist on the Pacific coast, with a view to the preparation of new legislation?

Mr. GALBRAITH. I have no statement or anything. I was simply asked to appear before the committee, and I did not get up any statement, and I am just here, and if there are any questions I will be glad to answer them. I have quite a few Japanese working.

The CHAIRMAN. By whom were you asked to appear here?

Mr. GALBRAITH. I don't know. It was phoned up. I don't know whether it was you or not.

The CHAIRMAN. No, we did not; nevertheless, we are glad to have you here. You say you have some Japanese working for you?

Mr. GALBRAITH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. How many?

Mr. GALBRAITH. About a hundred.

The CHAIRMAN. In the mill at Eatonville?

Mr. GALBRAITH. Yes; and on the railroad.

The CHAIRMAN. Does that represent about the number of the Japanese in the community.

Mr. GALBRAITH. Yes; right there in that immediate community.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you had them?

Mr. GALBRAITH. About 10 years.

The CHAIRMAN. The same crew?

Mr. GALBRAITH. Practically the same crew.

The CHAIRMAN. Are they marrying or married?

Mr. GALBRAITH. I should judge I have got, probably, 10 or 15 of them married.

The CHAIRMAN. Do they get on to the land and get little leases or anything of the kind?

Mr. GALBRAITH. No; they are all millmen. There is a difference in Japanese. Some follow the mills and some follow the land.

The CHAIRMAN. Have those boys become efficient in the mill work?

Mr. GALBRAITH. Yes; fairly.

The CHAIRMAN. Are they on a wage scale?

Mr. GALBRAITH. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. The same as that paid the others?

Mr. GALBRAITH. All jobs pay the same no matter who runs it.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there any feeling in that community in regard to the matter?

Mr. GALBRAITH. Well, there is a little, among some of what I call the "no goods." The average good men don't kick; they work together and there is never any trouble. We never had any.

The CHAIRMAN. Any feeling in the locality generally?

Mr. GALBRAITH. There might be; if it is it has not come to me.

The CHAIRMAN. Do those Japanese live in one locality?

Mr. GALBRAITH. Yes; all by themselves.

The CHAIRMAN. I don't know just what to ask you beyond the questions I have asked you. I did not know you would be a witness. A great many witnesses names are being handed in, many more than we could possibly hear.

Mr. GALBRAITH. I didn't know; I was asked to come down and appear before you.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any views in regard to the restriction of Japanese immigration?

Mr. GALBRAITH. No; nothing to speak of. You may say I do not believe in getting too many in, and I do not believe in keeping them out.

The CHAIRMAN. You believe that those who are now here, who came into the country, either surreptitiously or under the "gentleman's agreement," should be naturalized and have all the privileges of citizenship?

Mr. GALBRAITH. I don't believe in allowing them to vote, but I don't believe—well, since they have come here I believe in leaving them here.

The CHAIRMAN. Those that are here will have to stay, but what would you state as to whether or not they should be voters?

Mr. GALBRAITH. I don't believe in allowing them to vote; no. In fact, I don't believe in lots of other people, so far as that is concerned.

I have more trouble with the Russian and the Finn, 10 to 1, than I have with the Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have many Russians?

Mr. GALBRAITH. In the logging camp.

The CHAIRMAN. And you work about a hundred men?

Mr. GALBRAITH. I don't suppose there are 10 white men among them.

The CHAIRMAN. Are those Russians naturalized?

Mr. GALBRAITH. No. In 75 I can usually round up 5 or 6 or 7 voters in the outfit. That is all you can get to register. I try to get everybody usually to register.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have difficulty in getting labor?

Mr. GALBRAITH. I haven't had of late; I have had before, though.

The CHAIRMAN. It is getting a little easier?

Mr. GALBRAITH. Yes; there is a few more men coming and going.

The CHAIRMAN. We found that condition generally in California and other places.

Mr. GALBRAITH. Yes. There is one redeeming feature that the Jap has over the other class—I am not talking about Americans—I am talking about the foreigners, the majority of them—they work two or three weeks and are gone. Now, for the last few years, if I hadn't had some Japs I would not have been able to run.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you deal with the Japs through an agent or individually?

Mr. GALBRAITH. Individually; the same as I deal with anybody. I get no agent—I have a book man I hire to act as interpreter.

Mr. RAKER. You are in the mill business?

Mr. GALBRAITH. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. How many men altogether?

Mr. GALBRAITH. From 250 to 275.

Mr. RAKER. You employ about 100 Japanese?

Mr. GALBRAITH. I employ from 90 to 100 Japanese.

Mr. BOX. Do they maintain a store themselves?

Mr. GALBRAITH. No.

Mr. BOX. Where is your place of business located?

Mr. GALBRAITH. Thirty-five miles right up on the Tacoma Eastern. You went a little ways from it if you went up the mountain. It is a few miles from there. I run the store there myself.

The CHAIRMAN. You see no danger in the hotel situation in Tacoma and Seattle and where the Japanese are in the majority or control the markets. and so forth?

Mr. GALBRAITH. See what danger?

The CHAIRMAN. You see it might ultimately bring about an economic condition which would interfere with the advancement of the State and cause friction between the white merchant and the Japanese merchants.

Mr. GALBRAITH. It might if there were too many, but I can't see that.

The CHAIRMAN. It is your idea that we should take care of those who are here and be very guarded in regard to the admission of additional ones?

Mr. GALBRAITH. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Do you think that the large number of the men being Japanese has any effect upon your employing or keeping white labor?

Mr. GALBRAITH. No.

Mr. RAKER. What is the reason that you are employing so many Japanese?

Mr. GALBRAITH. The reason is this: Take it 10 years ago and for years—I will go back 20 years. I have been running a mill, and I could not keep the mill going with white men. They keep moving so quick—they were all going to get rich quick. A mill must have a full gang or the good men are put out of the job. The white man would not stick to his job; they were moving and going, and that was why I put the Japanese in there, so that I would always have a full gang. I can't run without a certain outfit.

(Statement of Mr. Galbraith closed.)

#### STATEMENT OF MRS. E. T. PACKARD.

(Mrs. Packard was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your full name please.

Mrs. PACKARD. Mrs. E. T. Packard.

The CHAIRMAN. Mrs. Packard, you know the problem with which this committee is confronted, and I understand you have a statement which you desire to make?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you, first, do you reside in Tacoma?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You see I live in California.

Mrs. PACKARD. I have traveled through California twice; I was there in 1913 during the anti-Chinese agitation, and I was there in 1915, and I am familiar with the anti-Chinese immigration laws.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean the alien land law?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. The State laws of California?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes. Now, first, I would present a brief outline of my views. First as a Christian. That we prohibit our American missionaries entering Japan unless America can prohibit the teaching of race hatred from street corners, in glaring headlines. Be consistent as a Christian Nation.

The CHAIRMAN. How can we do that?

Mrs. PACKARD. That is your problem.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think the United States Government can control the newspapers as to what they shall print or have for headlines?

Mrs. PACKARD. Well, that is your problem.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, will you answer that "yes" or "no," please?

Mrs. PACKARD. I don't think so, in fact.

The CHAIRMAN. Of course not. You know that.

Mrs. PACKARD (reading):

Second, as a teacher of seven or more years' experience in teaching Japanese students. They are easily taught; they are always courteous, considerate, and generous, neat, and honorable.

Third, as an American citizen. When any group of people unite to thwart another group whose intentions are proven good and for the general welfare, that becomes an act of willful interference with personal liberty, does it not?

Now, we housewives are taught to buy food where we can get the most value for our money. We patronize laundries that do the best work, and we rent or sell our lands to whomsoever takes the best care of those lands or pays us the best price for them.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, is not that last question the crux of the whole thing—the fellow that gives the best price for them, irrespective of whether he takes care of them or not?

Mrs. PACKARD. That, perhaps, is Americanism; I don't know.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there any other country that practices any different doctrine?

Mrs. PACKARD. I don't think so. That is human nature. [Reading:]

Now, this is all right as American citizens and housewives, is it not? From whence comes this interference with our personal rights—its fundamental principles are distinctly un-American? It is foreign. It is a menace to our American liberty.

The CHAIRMAN. What do you mean by "American liberty" now, Mrs. Packard?

Mrs. PACKARD. Just what I have stated here—the right of the Americans to buy produce from whomsoever they see fit, where they can get the best value for their money, and the right to patronize industry where they see fit.

The CHAIRMAN. In other words, to get your produce as cheap as you can?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And to get your labor as cheap as you can?

Mrs. PACKARD. That is the American idea.

The CHAIRMAN. And let the other fellow look out for himself?

Mrs. PACKARD. That is the American idea, is it not? That is the American right, is it not?

The CHAIRMAN. To carry that a little further, you insist that the owner of the land has the right to sell it to whoever he pleases?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Therefore, you feel, if there is any criticism in regard to these land transfers, it would be the man who sells or leases?

Mrs. PACKARD. I think so.

The CHAIRMAN. Regardless of whether the sale or lease was in the way of a subterfuge or an attempt to defeat the laws of this State or of California?

Mrs. PACKARD. Well, that is a moral question, perhaps, which can not be covered easily.

The CHAIRMAN. You know that this State has the alien land law in its enabling act?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

Mr. Box. Do you believe in its enforcement?

Mrs. PACKARD. I certainly believe in the enforcement of our laws.

Mr. Box. That enabling act which prohibits the sale of land to aliens, including Japanese, you are in favor of it and believe it ought to be enforced; is that right?

Mrs. PACKARD. I think that some of our laws should be repealed—

Mr. Box. Let us take this particular law.

Mrs. PACKARD (continuing). If they are discriminative.

Mr. Box. Let us take this particular law; what do you think about it?

Mrs. PACKARD. I think, no doubt, that is a discriminatory law.

Mr. Box. You are against it?

Mrs. PACKARD. I think so.

Mr. Box. Would you be willing that any alien be let in, whether he came from Austria, Canada, China, Java, Japan, or India?

Mrs. PACKARD. I think so. I think we should not be discriminatory so far as their characters and principles are right and in accord with Americanism.

Mr. Box. How about their standard of living; does that make any difference?

Mrs. PACKARD. Well, perhaps; if you will permit me to read on——

Mr. Box. I am really sorry that I interrupted you.

Mrs. PACKARD (reading):

From whence comes this interference with our personal rights? Its fundamental principles are distinctly un-American—it is foreign; it is a menace to our American liberty. In a leaflet which I picked up in California in 1913, edited by a would-be supervisor of the Union Labor Party, sweeping charges are made against the Japanese people—a fair sample of the methods and charges of the agitators then (1907, the date in the leaflet) to the present date. In the heading occurs this questions, "Shall the white man rule the world?" As we all understand now, that question should have appeared thus, "Shall the Kaiser rule the world?"

One morning in 1913 I was summoned to the door of my aunt's residence in Ontario, Calif., and rudely accosted by a young man of physical excellence (a blond, pretty man, with well-manicured hands, yet of militaristic carriage) thus, "I saw you were hiring a Jap here yesterday; I want a job." I said, "Well, what will you work for per hour?" "The same price as the Jap," said he. "Well, how long will it take you to complete that space and half of parking weeding?" "Well," he said weakly, "about a day, maybe a day and a half." I looked at his nicely manicured hands and decided I didn't want to spoil them.

Mr. Box. Just a moment right there. A young man comes out of school with clean, white hands, apparently nicely manicured, and he comes to you for a job. Because his hands are white and his face is untanned, you would prefer that his hands should continue that way, and therefore give the job to the Japanese, is that what you mean?

Mrs. PACKARD. No; it is not.

Mr. Box. What do you mean by this statement?

Mrs. PACKARD. It means this: That I understood from the moment that I saw that young man that he was posing, not as a real laborer did he present himself to me for the job.

Mr. Box. Why didn't you give him a trial?

Mrs. PACKARD. Well, I did. I offered it to him, and he said that he could only take—that it would take him a day and a half to complete it. Now listen, if you please, to the remaining sentence:

The Japanese had cleaned seven or eight spaces in the previous afternoon.

I didn't propose to hire an American and pay him for a day and a half's labor that the Japanese had completed several times more in an afternoon.

Mr. Box. Would you not prefer to hire the American to do the job in two days rather than to hire a Jap who would do it in a day?

Mrs. PACKARD. That is a question, perhaps, I don't know. I hardly think that that is truly human nature, is it? Is that true to human nature? Don't we generally employ to our advantage?

The CHAIRMAN. Still, that being the case, we could easily take off the "gentlemen's agreement" and bring in any number of Japanese, Chinese, and Hindus, all of whom would work much cheaper.



Mrs. PACKARD. Yes; but, perhaps, we will get to that later.

The CHAIRMAN. All right; go on.

Mrs. PACKARD (reading):

The foreign note of agitation was again sounded by Olaf Trietmoe, as president of the American Federation of Labor of California, in 1914. He lectured here in Germania Hall. Following this, Mr. Benthien, a German-American, presented to our Pierce County legislators a radical antialien (anti-Japanese) bill. He also, as a committee on the school board, strongly opposed schooling Japanese children.

Again the drafting of radical "resolutions" regarding the Japanese, signed by foreign names, at Aberdeen, Wash., which became active factors in creating race hatred. Now, the question arises, Is that the voice of the American laboring man? No.

Mr. Box. Now, suppose a young girl came to a store or a laundry for work and you saw that she was not exceedingly strong, that her physical make-up was somewhat delicate, although she needed work, and after she came in there a few minutes there came a well-rounded little Japanese boy or young man, and you thought he could do more work than the young lady, and for the same money, which would you employ?

Mrs. PACKARD. No doubt the racial instinct would tell me to employ my American citizen.

Mr. Box. Then why do you make the distinction in employing the white girl and the white boy?

Mrs. PACKARD. I do not. I would probably have employed the white boy had he appeared to be really and sincerely wanting the job.

The CHAIRMAN. That was your individual judgment in regard to that boy?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes; that was my individual and personal opinion of that special young man. That should not apply to the question at large. [Reading:]

A Mr. Dennis, whom I am unable at present to reach, gave me these figures regarding the membership of a union of which he was secretary. Out of a membership of 365 only 16 had the franchise.

He gave me those figures——

The CHAIRMAN. Who is Mr. Dennis?

Mrs. PACKARD. Mr. Dennis is a brother, as I understand it, of one of our city officials. I endeavored to reach him and obtain more full details, but those are the figures he gave me some time ago, and I wrote them down and copied them for your committee, and I think they can be substantiated. [Reading:]

Now, which is the greater menace, the great autocrat that so frequently appears in the guise of the blonde pretty man of excellent physique or the industrious law-abiding brown man who produces the essentials for our lives. Let the voice of the women of France be heard.

Mr. Box. What is your opinion?

Mrs. PACKARD. Well, my opinion is that any man who is a law-abiding man——

Mr. Box. Now, you ask which is the greatest menace?

Mrs. PACKARD. I think the honor is entirely on the head of the agitator.

Mr. Box. The Japanese is the least menace?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

Mr. Box. Either to civilization, production, or economic conditions?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

Mr. Box. Proceed, please.

Mrs. PACKARD (reading):

Let the voice of the women of France be heard.

In the investigation of Wednesday there was considerable noise made about the physical proportions of the Japanese people, and there has been all the way through our agitation.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean size?

Mrs. PACKARD. In regard to their size.

The CHAIRMAN. We don't care anything about that.

Mrs. PACKARD. I know, but that has been in the expression of the agitators, and, of course, we do not discriminate in regard to size of manhood. As I believe, there is a poem by Dr. Watts [reading]—

I took the liberty of calling to the phone recently one of our noted resident physicians, Dr. C. P. Balabanoff, as I knew he had personal acquaintance with the Japanese, and asked him to express his sentiments. He did so in no uncertain tones.

Mr. Box. Now, wait. Do you see what you are doing? You object to a petition which came up from Aberdeen because you saw the names were the names of foreigners.

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

Mr. Box. And you turn around and you draw some evidence which you are about to produce from a man with a foreign name, although he is a citizen of the United States, and a good one, and I know the names of the foreign-born men and American citizens who signed the petition in Aberdeen.

Mrs. PACKARD. That you have the right to take exception to.

Mr. Box. We do not, but you are trying to draw an inference.

Mrs. PACKARD. Well, the resolutions themselves seemed to be entirely un-American to me.

Mr. Box. Which resolutions?

Mrs. PACKARD. The resolutions drawn up.

Mr. Box. You understand that every person in the United States had an alien ancestor at some time?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes, I do; and I understand that there can be exceptions to all rules, and in this case it probably was an exception, the foreign names, appearing under this article, "Un-American Restrictions," as they appeared to me.

Now, he gave me permission to quote him thus:

"I have had the Japanese as tenants and servants for years and find them far more satisfactory than other nationalities. I have been a physician in their families for years—even in families of intermarriage—and find them living devoted, decent lives. And I think those living here, abiding by our laws, should be allowed to become American citizens."

The same favorable sentiments were expressed to me regarding business dealings by Mr. A. E. Grafton, real-estate dealer, who affirmed that he had dealt with the Japanese for the past 10 years and found them honest and reliable, and further said that they had taken raw, green lands, that no white man would touch, and turned them into productive ones, which surely is an asset to our country.

Mr. Box. You do not know whether that is a fact or not, do you?

Mrs. PACKARD. You have the liberty to investigate it; I do not know any more about it than that.

Mr. Box. I am asking you, you do not know whether that is a fact or not. Of course, I would want to get a chance to examine this man.

Mrs. PACKARD. Mr. Grafton is an honorable man.

Mr. Box. Whether he is an honorable man or not, I am not questioning that; but from your own information, of course, you do not know?

Mrs. PACKARD. We can not know anything positively, I suppose.

The CHAIRMAN. And you do not know where those green lands are located?

Mrs. PACKARD. I think very likely they are where Mr. Grafton deals with them.

The CHAIRMAN. Where is that?

Mrs. PACKARD. Out here in the Puyallup Valley, wherever Mr. Grafton's business takes him.

The CHAIRMAN. They would not be classed, as you have it here, uncultivable lands—in the Puyallup Valley, would they?

Mrs. PACKARD. I don't know that. I am simply taking, with Mr. Grafton's permission, his statement.

The CHAIRMAN. All right; proceed.

Mrs. PACKARD (reading):

He could not see what they were driving at in this agitation, he said. He didn't know who would raise our vegetables and fruits if the Japanese were excluded. Our mercantile interests would seriously be affected by the passage of the drastic laws advised by the agitators.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, what were the drastic laws which were advocated?

Mrs. PACKARD. Well, they are quoted in the papers here and there. That is the only information I have.

The CHAIRMAN. I wish you would get it very clearly, you and other people, too, that the Congress of the United States has nothing to do with the State laws relative to lands; it can not regulate the voting privileges of the citizens of those States.

Mrs. PACKARD. The State rights supersede?

The CHAIRMAN. In regard to the election franchises; and furthermore, we can not throw the Japanese who are here out into the ocean or send them away on ships, and those who are born here are here as citizens. Now, that will eliminate many of the proposed laws.

Mrs. PACKARD. But in the papers we get, and the general public get, a different impression.

Mr. Box. Did you ever observe that those who hire cheap labor and who can kind of domineer them in a way, like to have that labor continued rather than to get higher-priced labor and of the same kind which wants like and kindred treatment?

Mrs. PACKARD. I have no doubt that is true.

Mr. Box. Well, did you ever find that business men, bankers and merchants, striving for the dollar, and who like to make the dollar, sometimes forget the surroundings of the community in which they live; the benefit which will come to the boy and the girl; and the general advancement of their community because of their great desire to get the dollar; did you ever observe that?

Mrs. PACKARD. Cupidity is a trait of human nature.

Mr. Box. Did you ever observe what I have put to you?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

Mr. Box. Well, will not that lead many men to form opinions against their country because they are making money?

Mrs. PACKARD. No doubt.

The CHAIRMAN. This committee has had the problem up this year; the big interests of Pittsburgh and elsewhere in the United States say that the eastern part of the United States needs 10,000,000 alien laborers at once; the border interests want half a million Mexican laborers. Now, would that help or hurt the United States?

Mrs. PACKARD. Well, right now it seems to me that it is our time of choice. The Anglo-Saxon race has never done its manual labor. Mr. Ray will prove that; and I think the immigrant who comes in here without our language, no matter what its position is in its own country, has to take that manual labor as a means of support.

The CHAIRMAN. At whatever price those who hire him will pay?

Mrs. PACKARD. At whatever price is obtainable. I think so; and so we are dependent upon the immigrant who does not know our language—and until he does—for that manual labor.

The CHAIRMAN. And you think that is all right, do you?

Mrs. PACKARD. Well, I think that is the way history has shown we have done; and I think, no doubt, it is the way it will keep on.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any figures as to the number of people from Russia who are applying for passports to come to this country right now?

Mrs. PACKARD. I read somewhere recently that there was 250,000.

The CHAIRMAN. That there was a continual stream.

Mrs. PACKARD. I know that. Well, it is up to us to choose right now for our manual labor.

The CHAIRMAN. Where we will get it?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you think we might as well get it in Japan?

Mrs. PACKARD. It seems to me that way.

The CHAIRMAN. And also China?

Mrs. PACKARD. That they make as peaceful, law-abiding, industrious, trustworthy people—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). We agree with you; we have heard it many times. Now, if you make that statement regarding the Japanese, you would also make it in regard to the Chinese, would you not?

Mrs. PACKARD. Well, I have not studied that situation. I do not believe in discriminatory laws.

The CHAIRMAN. You would want to ask this committee to decide so that if we would fix it up with the Japanese we would fix it with the Chinese and then we would have to readmit the Hindus.

Mrs. PACKARD. I think we would have to make a percentage. I haven't studied the Gulick plan sufficiently to know, but I have thought that the percentage basis would be reasonable.

The CHAIRMAN. You know that the Gulick plan is the old Dillingham plan brought down to date and corrected to meet the conditions brought about by the war. Now, let me tell you about the Gulick plan. The Gulick plan provides for a percentage admission according to definite groups. Now, do you think we could appoint immigration inspectors who could check the different groups of the people of the countries we know—for example, Russia, and the people of Asia, and the North Sea—and select them by groups?

Mrs. PACKARD. It is a great problem.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the trouble with the Gulick plan.

Mr. Box. You say that the Anglo-Saxon race never have done their own work?

Mrs. PACKARD. Never; I think in the by and large of the consideration I do not think the Anglo people as a race are inclined to be manual laborers. I think they very soon become inventors, scholars, and manufacturers, and so on.

Mr. Box. You know the Norwegian people are willing to start at the bottom and work here, and work hard?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

Mr. Box. And the Danish people?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

Mr. Box. And all the Scandinavian race?

Mrs. PACKARD. All those nations.

Mr. Box. The Scotch, the English, and the Welsh?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

Mr. Box. They are all Anglo-Saxon people, are they not?

Mrs. PACKARD. Will they stay at it very long?

Mr. Box. You say they do not.

Mrs. PACKARD. Do they?

Mr. Box. How long have the Welsh people been working in the mines of this country, successfully?

Mrs. PACKARD. Well, that may be.

Mr. Box. Well, ever since we opened the mines.

Mrs. PACKARD. That may be.

Mr. Box. How long have the Scandinavian people been developing lands in the Dakotas and staying on them ever since the homestead laws were made for them, and was not Iowa, Ohio, Illinois, and all that country developed by the Anglo-Saxon race?

Mrs. PACKARD. Perhaps this here that I am coming to in this paper will express my opinions.

Mr. Box. You remember that country was developed by the white man.

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

Mr. Box. Then where do you get the theory now that the Anglo-Saxon race never did do its work?

Mrs. PACKARD. I think that the history of the Pilgrims and how they very soon acquired the Negro to do our work.

The CHAIRMAN. Did that make any problem in the United States?

Mrs. PACKARD. No doubt it did.

Mr. Box. And would you like to have it repeated?

Mrs. PACKARD. No.

Mr. Box. You admit that the New England traders brought the slave to the country?

Mrs. PACKARD. I think so.

Mr. Box. And he settled in the South?

Mrs. PACKARD. In Virginia.

Mr. Box. But the traffic was carried on largely by New England people, out of Bedford, Mass.?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

Mr. Box. And ultimately became a great race problem?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

Mr. Box. Is it your theory that the Anglo-Saxon race should just do the work of the doctors and the professors and the few jobs of that kind and that we should have a separate and distinct class of laborers in the country of another race?

Mrs. PACKARD. No; I don't think so. I think that they would do, probably, as they are. Are they not being assimilated gradually as they learn our language?

Mr. Box. Physical assimilation?

Mrs. PACKARD. Probably.

Mr. Box. Then your idea is that our teaching our boys and girls all those matters in our schools is just time and money thrown away?

Mrs. PACKARD. I do not.

Mr. Box. Well, you don't expect them to do any of it.

Mrs. PACKARD. Well, I find that in sections of the East they are becoming the directors of the farming interests, our boys are. But are they doing the manual labor?

Mr. Box. Our boys are becoming the directors, and you want a separate, independent, different race to do the work; is that what you mean?

Mrs. PACKARD. Well, perhaps I can express it in my paper.

Mr. Box. Now, please answer this question. This is a very clear question, and let's get at it; it is fundamental. What do you think about it?

Mrs. PACKARD. Can you state the question?

Mr. Box. Is it your theory that the boys should simply be directors of our agricultural colleges and that we should provide a separate, independent race to do the labor?

Mrs. PACKARD. No; not if our boys will do that work.

Mr. Box. Well, will they do it?

Mrs. PACKARD. Labor must be accomplished.

Mr. Box. You have put the proposition up to us, and I have taken your theory that the Anglo-Saxon race won't work; that they do not do that kind of work.

Mrs. PACKARD. I believe that he does not as he advances in civilization.

Mr. Box. Then, if that is the fact, that he is advancing in civilization, and therefore won't work on the farm and won't do agricultural work or manual work, is it your theory that we should have a separate race or class of people different from the one that does the directing to do the work?

Mrs. PACKARD. We are considered as the melting pot for the world in this country.

Mr. Box. Did you get my question?

Mrs. PACKARD. I think so.

Mr. Box. Will you kindly answer it, then?

Mrs. PACKARD. Well, it can not be. I can not answer that distinctly in that manner. That covers an ethical question.

Mr. Box. What do you mean? I didn't get you.

Mrs. PACKARD. Moral question.

Mr. Box. Where is the moral point in it? Can not a man go out and work on a farm as a young man and then get married and maybe own the farm and raise all the necessities of life and things to sell, and still be ethical and still be moral and still be a citizen—a good citizen?

Mrs. PACKARD. Surely.

Mr. Box. Then why do you want a separate, independent, colored race to do that work?

Mrs. PACKARD. I do not, if the work can be accomplished by that American and will be accomplished by that American.

Mr. Box. Well, won't it be?

Mrs. PACKARD. It will—that is for you gentlemen to decide by the evidence that comes from all points of view.

Mr. Box. Well, it has been done in the past in the United States, and what is it that makes you draw the conclusion that it can not be done in the future?

Mrs. PACKARD. Perhaps, if you will let me read, I will express my views as clearly as I can, because I have thought of this. [Reading:]

“Crowding us out,” cries the exclusionist. I had as a guest recently a Massachusetts farmer whose father and grandfather were Massachusetts farmers. This man has raised five sons; not one of them is a farmer. He tells me of old family names now becoming extinct, of deserted farms in one of the best sections of farming territory—all facts, and not one Japanese there upon whom to lay the blame.

In conclusion, if discriminatory legislation is permissible, let it be directed toward the nation that inflicts us with the largest per cent of immigrants of the sleek, soft-handed type that proposes to live off the honest toiler, be that toiler the farmer, the mechanic, the manufacturer, or the banker. Legislate against the type that publishes or engenders by other forms of agitation class or race hatred, but I pray you do not legislate against a friendly, intelligent, progressive neighbor nation unjustly or unwisely.

Mr. Box. What nations do you speak of as being sleek, soft, and oily?

Mrs. PACKARD. Why, I have presented the facts there.

Mr. Box. You have written that, dear lady, and you have expressed the opinion there. Now, you speak about sleek and oily races; what races do you mean?

Mrs. PACKARD. The race that is supposed to present the highest physical qualities, the highest, the best physique, perhaps, because we have been—in former agitations we have been alluding to the little, nasty brown race.

Mr. Box. You have spoken now of the sleek, oily race?

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes.

Mr. Box. That is coming to this country and assuming control of it. What race is that, or what race was in your mind when you penned that sentence?

Mrs. PACKARD. The German race—the German nation.

Mr. Box. Do you think this committee, in preparing this new immigration bill, should insert a clause to keep the Germans and Austrians out for an indefinite period—all of them?

Mrs. PACKARD. Not all of them, but I think we should be on our guard as to permitting the agitators from that nation to come in here until at least our troubles are settled somewhat.

By the way, I would call attention to the misunderstanding or error in the previous hearing regarding the procuring of birth certificates by the Japanese, as also regarding your asking Mr. Nataru a double question, the first part of which should have been answered in the affirmative and the last part in the negative. These Japanese people have not got a university education and don't understand those things.

Mr. Box. Let me say to you that the testimony of each person, after it is typewritten, will be handed to them for correction, and it is the desire of the committee to get the statements exactly right.

Mrs. PACKARD. Congressman Raker asked Mr. Nataharu a double question, the first half should have been answered in the affirmative and the last in the negative, and in the confusion Mr. Nataharu answered only the last, which makes him appear as untruthful, so he now wishes to correct it. [Handing paper to committee.]

The CHAIRMAN. Do you remember what the two questions were?

Mrs. PACKARD. I think it was something like this: The Japanese got birth certificates and sent them to their Japanese consul.

The CHAIRMAN. That is a fair question.

Mrs. PACKARD. Yes; but the Japanese did not understand the "to," and he said "No," and in the Tribune it was reported the next day that he denied that they got them, but he didn't intend to do that. As a teacher of the Japanese I understand their difficulty in discriminating between the negative and the affirmative.

(Statement of Mrs. Packard closed.)

#### STATEMENT OF MR. RICHARD MANSFIELD WHITE.

(Mr. White was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. What is your name?

Mr. WHITE. Richard Mansfield White.

The CHAIRMAN. Your business address?

Mr. WHITE. Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. And your post-office address?

Mr. WHITE. Post-office box 372, Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. And your business?

Mr. WHITE. That of mining geologist.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you have followed these hearings we have held?

Mr. WHITE. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you something to offer, briefly?

Mr. WHITE. Well, I will give it as briefly as I can. The thing is this, that an attack has been made upon Americanism and American labor. I have worked at almost everything, from pick and shovel to superintendent. I have been an employer of men. I have worked in New York, in Mexico, Colorado, and Alaska, and Arizona; and I have been throughout the country of the United States generally. I found out that the American labor is the most reliable; the man who will do the greatest amount of work and who will stay by his employer until death if the employer treats him honestly and right. I have been an employer of labor myself and a superintendent of mines in Colorado and in New Mexico, and there the majority of the men that I employed were Americans. Up here I have employed men, too, and in Seattle the majority of the men that I employed were Americans, and they have stood with me right through the work.

I want to say that when I first went as an employee for a firm in New York, that that firm never had a strike in the five years I was there, simply and solely because he was the right sort of man, a Christian gentleman treating his men properly—Harry R. Worth-



ington, a well-known firm throughout the world. I worked in Leadville, Colo., and on the Mexican border, and up there on the Canadian border, and I know the conditions all around those borders—that long border, 2,000 miles with which I am acquainted, from Del Rio and Devils River, Tex., to Tia Juana, and the Pacific Ocean; and while I have not ridden every foot of the line, I have been across the line backward and forward. I want to say here that with the present guard that is down there now I will cross that line 200 times between Del Rio and Tia Juana and nobody will know that I have crossed it. I lived 15 years on that border. I lived up here for about 22 years on this border. I will cross the border of the United States from the Atlantic Ocean at Maine to the Pacific Ocean—and I am acquainted with that border—and I will cross it more than 200 times, and no one will know that I have crossed it.

The Japanese are brought in here in the same way that the Chinese were brought in there. They were brought in—brought in across the border in the easy way. It is the easy way to bring them in. They can go there and camp a few days and go through different trails both north and south. On the southern border you can see a man for miles, while on the northern border a man can be a hundred feet from you and you can not see him at all in the thick brush in some places, so that it is very easy to bring a man across.

In 1898 I went to Anacortes. I am some judge of a boat. I am a natural yatchman, that is, when I see a boat—I had boats in New York, and I sailed here on the Pacific coast and out on the Atlantic Ocean. I noticed one of the boats there that I wanted to get; it was a good boat, drawn up on the shore, and I inquired about it, and they said "Oh! that is Smuggler So-and-so's boat." He was well known as a man who was smuggling orientals—Chinese then at that time—from Victoria over to the United States to the San Juan Islands.

Now, gentlemen, it is the easiest thing in the world to bring them in, and they are coming in both north and south here, and they come in through the big ships too; any quantity of them can be brought in in that way, because, as has been explained here to you gentlemen—I don't need to repeat it—they come in with a passport, and they viséd and sent in.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, then, while it is so easy to cross surreptitiously over both the borders, you realize it is quite a task for the United States to so police the borders that it would be hard to come in there?

Mr. WHITE. You could hardly police it. You could put 10,000 men on the southern border, and I would undertake to cross that border 200 times between Del Rio and Tia Juana on the Pacific Ocean.

The CHAIRMAN. We had a great deal of testimony to that effect in connection with the Texan invasion by Mexicans.

Mr. WHITE. I didn't hear that, but I know that I have been on both borders, and it is the same thing up here and down there.

The CHAIRMAN. We are aware of the fact that the Japanese here in Tacoma sent maps to those who are coming, or are intending to come surreptitiously, as to how they can make the route.

Mr. WHITE. They do not need maps, do they, when they have guides right there to bring them in at any time?

The CHAIRMAN. On both borders?

Mr. WHITE. On both borders. Down there at Manzanilla and at Guaymas and all through there on the seacoast they bring them up over the desert, which is unpopulated and not a man to the square mile or to 10 square miles in places. Right down there where Francisco Villa attacked our troops at Guaymas. You can cross the border at the Cattle River and go backward and forward as often as you please; no one to stop you. All you had to do was to travel without water a short time, and I have traveled a day and a night and two days without water.

The CHAIRMAN. Inasmuch as it seems to be an extremely difficult proposition to undertake the police system, you would then advocate the suspension of the admission of the Japanese?

Mr. WHITE. Entirely. If you want a remedy, I would say exclusion; that is the only thing.

The CHAIRMAN. And registration?

Mr. WHITE. Registration and exclusion:

Let me close with a quotation from my friend Bret Harte:

Do I sleep; do I dream; do I wander in doubt?

Are things what they seem or are visions about?

Is our civilization a failure and is the Caucasian played out?

I do not believe he is played out, gentlemen.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. J. C. DENNIS

(Mr. Dennis was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your full name.

Mr. DENNIS. J. C. Dennis.

The CHAIRMAN. Business?

Mr. DENNIS. City attorney of the city of Tacoma; address, City Hall, Tacoma, Wash.

The CHAIRMAN. You have heard these hearings in Tacoma, and you understand the trend of the inquiry. Have you some observations which you can give us which would aid the committee?

Mr. DENNIS. I will state at my request Miss Moody, our statistician, made an investigation in regard to the practice of the Japanese in securing birth certificates, and I have filed that through Miss Moody with you. It shows that in practically every instance Japanese on the birth of the child procures a certified copy at their own expense. In some cases they have gone back into past years to secure these certified copies of the birth certificates. For instance, you will see in that report that there were something like 96 births in one year and 107 certificates. That has gone on for three years. You will also find that in the case of the death of a person a certified copy of the death certificate is obtained.

In the trial of a Japanese case recently I found that the person who died had been cremated, and I went and asked her if that was the custom here, and she said that this certificate showed that fact; that they are cremated and the ashes sent to Japan; and, of course, our suspicion is that the birth and death certificates are sent there for the purpose of keeping exact track of the Japanese and the names of the Japanese in this country.

In regard to the produce situation in the city of Tacoma I have had the health department get statistics on that. It shows that 53

per cent of the produce dealers—that is, the small produce dealers—are Americans or non-Japanese and 47 per cent are Japanese. But if you will notice the location of the Japanese produce places, they are right in the center of the city. For instance, there is a public market, so called, on Market Street that is the largest market in the city, and there is one Greek produce store in there and all the rest are Japanese. The same is true of the—

The CHAIRMAN. Now, let us get that. Is that a public market?

Mr. DENNIS. So-called public market. It is not owned by the city, but it is called the public market.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it private?

Mr. DENNIS. It is private. I can give you the names of all of them. Right opposite that, on the corner of Market and Eleventh Street, which is right in the center of the shopping district, back of that is Stone-Fisher's, and then there is Rhodes Bros., and right along there there are three Japanese markets—they are handling produce—and down below on the same street—that is, Market Street—there is another large produce market. On Broadway, almost at the corner of Eleventh Street, there is another Japanese. In other words, in the very best parts of the city the Japanese have their produce markets, whereas the non-Japanese are scattered, taking in South Tacoma and around the suburbs.

In regard to the labor situation, that was spoken of here a moment ago. Mr. Bishoff's statement here in regard to the labor situation is borne out by some of the labor papers. I think you will find that the laborers who are not taking any interest in this Japanese inquiry, are, for the most part, the former socialists. I know that I saw in the paper at one time within the last six months that now the Japanese were hitting the merchants and coming into competition with the merchants, and that, therefore, the merchants were beginning to wake up and take interest; that while they were simply hitting the laborer we took no interest whatever.

The CHAIRMAN. You speak of these as former socialists. You mean they are now members of the Third International, or are followers of that?

Mr. DENNIS. Yes; they have practically control at the present time of the Central Labor Council. Mr. Bishoff testified that he was not a member of the Central Labor Council. That was due to the fact that in the city of Tacoma there was a split between the conservative labor leaders and the so-called radicals, and a good many organizations left the Central Labor Council.

Mr. RAKER. Who is the leader of that Central Labor Council here in Tacoma now?

Mr. DENNIS. I do not know who is the leader, but the secretary is Mr. Dixon.

Mr. RAKER. That is the organization that broke loose from the Central Council or the general organization and then formed one.

Mr. DENNIS. No; they are the council, but a good many left the council about six months ago, amongst whom were the cooks and waiters. I understood from what Mr. Bishoff said to-day that he was not a member of the Central Labor Council. I know he was formerly a member of the Central Labor Council and is now no longer a member of the Central Labor Council.

Mr. RAKER. Who controls that Central Labor Council now?

Mr. DENNIS. The Metal Trades Council are the ones that have practical control of the Central Labor Council through the employees of the shipyards. The Central Labor Council is made up of delegates from the several labor unions of this city, and some of them broke away.

The CHAIRMAN. In the numerous hearings held by this committee and in the hearings held in Washington, I do not remember that any merchant has complained.

Mr. RAKER. This is the first I heard of it.

Mr. DENNIS. I just say that, because you mention the fact that the labor leaders have not appeared. I am satisfied that if you go to the conservative labor leaders they will all testify as Mr. Bishoff has testified.

Mr. RAKER. What distinction do you make between the conservative—and what are the others?

Mr. DENNIS. The reds.

Mr. RAKER. Do you mean to say that the labor council is composed of reds?

Mr. DENNIS. Not entirely. I do mean to say that the socialistic element has, to a great extent, control of the labor council in both Seattle and Tacoma.

Mr. RAKER. I will put it the other way. Do you mean that the Central Labor Council is controlled by the socialists?

Mr. DENNIS. To a great extent, in both Tacoma and Seattle.

Mr. RAKER. And part of those are reds?

Mr. DENNIS. Part of those are red socialists, and they believe, as you say, in internationalism; that is, in only one big union. I do not say that any individuals here do, but that is the general tendency, of course, of the Socialist Party.

#### STATEMENT OF MAJ. BERT C. ROSS.

(Mr. Ross was first duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Ross, can you give us your full name?

Mr. Ross. Bert C. Ross.

The CHAIRMAN. Your post-office address and the town?

Mr. Ross. Seattle, Wash.; No. 917 North Forty-ninth Street, Seattle, Wash.

The CHAIRMAN. In what capacity do you appear before the committee?

Mr. Ross. I appear before the committee as the representative of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, the American Legion, and the Anti-Japanese League of this city; that is, of Seattle. My connection with the American Legion with respect to this subject is as a member of the national committee of the American Legion dealing with the subject of Asiatic immigration.

The CHAIRMAN. You are the member for this State?

Mr. Ross. I am the member for this State.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, we have heard statements as to the actions of that last convention from several California delegates, and we have those resolutions in the record.

Mr. Ross. I have not got any resolutions to present. I have a statement which I desire to make, which is reduced to writing. I

have seen the operation of your committee, and I know that you are pressed for time, and I am willing to submit it if the committee does not care to use the time to hear it.

The CHAIRMAN. Did Mr. Sullivan come over here to-day?

Mr. ROSS. I do not know whether he came or not. He is not here now.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, will you see him if he wants to come over to-morrow so as to be heard?

Mr. ROSS. Yes. Now, shall I read this?

The CHAIRMAN. Read it for a while until we get into it.

Mr. ROSS. My associates and I in preparing to get together information to submit to this committee were very careful to avoid bringing before this committee any witness that might desire simply to express his animosities or prejudices based purely upon racial features of this situation, and while some of them have gotten past us and got before the commission to express those views——

The CHAIRMAN. Not very many, so far as I can see.

Mr. ROSS (reading):

We have tried to deal with this problem dispassionately and without exaggeration, and simply to show this committee the facts as they exist in the Pacific Northwest, particularly with reference to the city of Seattle and King County, Wash.

While we have avoided showing the bitterness that a large number of our people feel in this matter, bitterness does exist.

This locality is the stronghold of the Japanese in America. In some respects the situation presented in Seattle is a much graver one than that presented at any other place on the Pacific coast. The most significant element in the situation as it exists here is a psychological one.

There has been propaganda artfully disseminated in this community through certain large business interests and through the churches, the press, and certain civic organizations which has tended to lull into repose any apprehension that might be felt by the citizens of this community generally with respect to this growing menace.

I will say here that I will welcome any interruption at any time and I am willing to discuss any phase of it.

Mr. RAKER. What do you understand to be the attitude of labor generally, and especially organized labor, toward this question?

Mr. ROSS. It is hard to get at the actual attitude of organized labor. The individuals I have talked to have been anti-Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. Have you talked to many?

Mr. ROSS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And the answers you got apply to the city of Seattle?

Mr. ROSS. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And not elsewhere?

Mr. ROSS. No; not elsewhere; and as to the expression of other members, some of them have not been so anti-Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this question. Perhaps you heard me state this morning that we requested labor in Seattle to present us with witnesses, and that I was told by several of whom I made the request that they could not get the witnesses because Mr. James Duncan is away. Now, I have heard of a Mr. Martin Wall, of Seattle. Would he be a fair representative of the body of labor over there, in your opinion?

Mr. ROSS. I could not answer that. From the information furnished me at the time you were having the hearing in Seattle, I had

on a list which I submitted to you a man from the Labor Temple whom we expected to be called to present their views.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you resubmit his name to me?

Mr. ROSS. Yes. I do not know what his testimony will be.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know the name of the editor of the Union Record?

Mr. ROSS. Yes; Mr. Ault.

The CHAIRMAN. Would his views fairly express those of labor?

Mr. ROSS. Mr. Ault's opinion and my opinion would differ on that.

The CHAIRMAN. Proceed.

Mr. ROSS (reading):

Many of our most prominent and influential citizens have lent their influence to this pro-Japanese propaganda. Most of them have been entirely sincere in their attitude, believing that they were acting for the best interests of this community and Pacific coast as a whole.

I will say at this point that anything I say of these witnesses will be said dispassionately, and crediting them all with an intent to do the best for the interest of the community, the same as I am trying to do for the best interest of the community.

The CHAIRMAN. The reason I asked about Mr. Ault is that I notice that he charges editorially that this committee and myself, and Mr. Raker particularly, were receiving our lists and our information, and so on, from members of the soldier organizations. Now, so far as I am concerned, that is not so. We had lists submitted here by the dozen, and we tried to take one or two fairly representative people, and that is as far as we can go.

Mr. ROSS. I wish to say, for the benefit of the record, that, representing the soldier element, that it was I who collected the witnesses whose names were submitted, and only about one-third of those witnesses were called by your committee; a great proportion of the witnesses coming before the committee we knew nothing about. [Reading:]

It is not the purpose of myself or my associates to impute base motives to the witnesses who have appeared before this commission to testify in behalf of the Japanese, but it is my purpose to call to the attention of this commission some of the influences that have been brought to bear upon these witnesses and their interest in this matter, where it is apparent that they have an interest that influences their attitude.

Dr. Matthews, who is one of our most respected and revered citizens, has come before this commission and posed as a man who has given careful thought and consideration to this subject and has presumed to express his views on this matter generally, and has imputed to those of us who do not agree with him motives that are based, as he says, on passion and prejudices.

We believe that Dr. Matthews is entitled to his views on this matter, but we feel that when he presumes to deal with this subject, which he admits is a serious problem, he should have some concrete recommendation to make to this commission to assist it in arriving at a solution of the problem.

You gentlemen will recall that his testimony disclosed that he had no idea whatever of the extent of the Japanese penetration in this locality, but dealt with the subject in an emotional way, which is to be expected from a man of his temperament, and when asked by you gentlemen for his suggestion as to how the problem should be handled, he replied that "That is your business; that is why you are in Congress."

His testimony is typical of the expression of a great number of the clergy of this city who see this thing not as a concrete, economic, and racial problem but as a problem to be approached as these gentlemen would approach a problem of Christianizing and dealing as missionaries with a non-Christian people who should be brought into the fold of the Christian church.

Now, gentlemen, that has been the attitude of a great many good, well-meaning citizens. We had a sample of it in the witness that preceded me on the stand. When asked for a solution, after having posed as an expert on the Japanese question, they have not had any suggestions to make to you as to how to solve the problem. Dr. Matthews told you that that is your business—that that is why you are in Congress. I assume that you gentlemen are here wanting to find out what we think about it in order that it may assist you, and I have embodied in this statement our recommendations of what we think is the solution of the problem, or at least what we believe should be the solution of the problem.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that is what we would like to have.

Mr. Ross. This statement and the discussion is likely to go to some length, and it will probably take me three-quarters of an hour.

The CHAIRMAN. All right, proceed.

Mr. Ross (reading):

Dr. Matthews says that this is a national question and one that should be dealt with by the National Government and should not be agitated locally or by any State for fear that that locality or State which agitated the problem would create a situation that might be embarrassing to the Federal Government.

I agree with Dr. Matthews that this is a national question to be dealt with by the National Government.

I believe, however, that the National Government owes a duty of protection to each State and locality, to protect that State or locality from calamity, when the threatened calamity is one with which the local or State authorities can not cope, which is the situation with the Japanese problem on the Pacific coast.

And I would like to suggest as a justification for our so-called agitation that we know of no other way of calling any such problem to the attention of the Federal Government than by agitating it locally.

Dr. Matthews agrees that the "picture-bride" scheme was wrong.

Yet it was only after we publicly denounced the practice that steps were taken to abolish it. It has taken a solid year to get any action, and it was not done by secret diplomacy between Dr. Matthews and the Department of State, but by the power of public opinion.

Do not be deluded, gentlemen, by the apparent placid exterior of the people of this community. We are a law-respecting and law-abiding citizenry in this Pacific Northwest and believe in dealing with these matters in a peaceful and lawful way. But, mark you, gentlemen, the feeling of the people of the Pacific coast is very bitter when we consider this question.

We have a feeling that the Federal and State Governments have failed to meet the situation and give the people of this coast the protection to which they are entitled in this matter; and without the action of the Federal Government we are powerless to meet his peaceful penetration which is just as true a conquest as though it were one by the sword.

The people of this coast have begun to suspect that the Burkes, the Mathews, the Crowthers, and other well-meaning but uninformed citizens, together with the Garys, the Vanderlips and other eastern ready-made experts, have more influence with the Government than the mass of the people on the Pacific coast.

Judge Burke says that he does not believe that the white people should intermarry with the Japanese; yet Shima, the potato king, believes that intermarriage between the two races is the solution of the problem.

Both he and Judge Burke have been decorated by the Emperor of Japan, and both pose as experts on this Japanese question.

But, mark you, gentlemen, I am not dealing with this problem as one of assimilation. What I and the organizations which I represent desire is that we be relieved from the necessity of considering the problem of assimilating this race.

Now, gentlemen, as to the interest of these churchmen who have appeared before you.

In the first place, they all have a large number of Japanese in their congregation the salvation of whose souls is the paramount object in their eyes.

Secondly, they receive from these Japanese substantial contributions toward the support of their respective churches. In this connection I wish to offer in evidence a copy of the so-called T. Kambe letter which shows very clearly how this attitude of mind of the clergy is encouraged.

As to the interest of Judge Burke, he has been decorated with the "Order of the Rising Sun" by the Emperor of Japan."

(Letter received in evidence and marked "Ross Exhibit A," Tacoma, Aug. 2, 1920.)

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know what rank Judge Burke has in the Order of the Rising Sun?

Mr. Ross. I do not, and I only knew that recently. I have known it from reputation, but I had no positive information on it until I heard his testimony the other day before the committee.

He represented the Hill interests as their chief counsel at the time they imported the first large shipments of Japanese laborers to this country.

He represented, as counsel, the Nippon-Yusen-Kaisha Co., the first Japanese steamship company to establish a line of steamers between Japan and Seattle.

I do not think that will be questioned. I will state in addition to what I have stated here that at that time the firm of Burke, Shepard & McGilvra were the law firm that were operating. I, later, was associated with Mr. Shepard who was in that firm, and I have discussed this problem at great length with him and concerning what they did at that time. [Reading:]

Judge Burke said that the "gentlemen's agreement" was one of the noblest contributions to the achievements of the human race. He then said that there were about 25,000 Japanese in the United States, whereas the statistics already in the hands of your committee show that there are 150,000 Japanese in this country.

This shows clearly that if Judge Burke's belief be correct as to the number that should be here, on the assumption that the "gentlemen's agreement" is being lived up to, then there must have been some evasions in order to increase the population to six times more than he believes it to be.

Gentlemen, a noble agreement ignobly carried out is no ornament among the achievements of mankind.

Gentlemen, I charge this openly and fearlessly, that the "gentlemen's agreement" is being violated by the Japanese Government, and the American who refuses to recognize the fact is either uninformed or is too cowardly to accept the truth when it is placed before him. I have talked with officials of the immigration station at Seattle, and they tell me that the only limit upon the number of Japanese admitted through that port is the number and capacity of the ships to bring them; that under their instructions no Japanese is held up who has a passport signed by the Japanese authorities; that the formality of their admission consists merely of comparing the name on the passport with the names on the manifest and then signing and stamping the passport; that under this system they can and do admit Japanese by the hundreds without ever a question as to whether or not they are coming here in good faith.

These gentlemen are available and may be called to verify my statements if your committee so desires.

The pro-Japanese witnesses who have appeared before you have said we must not discuss this matter, for to do so will insult the sensitive pride of the Japanese race.

How about the pride of our own people, if we can not discuss openly and freely what is for our own good for fear we will hurt some one's feelings?

Does Japan mince matters when she deports Chinese and Koreans from her shores because they tend to lower her standard of labor?

Judge Burke said that this is the first time in the history of international dispute that a people have been condemned for their virtues.



We do not condemn the Japanese for their virtues, and we admit that they have them.

We respect them for their individual honesty, their shrewdness, their industry, and frugality.

Those virtues are splendid things to honor and respect when considered in the abstract, but they are attributes to be feared when considered by opposing human races.

We have our standards of living and labor conditions. They suit us. And whether or not they are to be maintained is for us to say.

We are under no obligation to Japan or any other country to offer opportunities to their people when the granting of such opportunities tends to destroy or lower our standards.

Japan has no right to demand nor expect to be permitted to colonize in this country if we find that it is not to our interests.

And to allow the Japanese to colonize in America means a lowering of our standards in every industry invaded by them or its being taken over by them.

I predict that Japan will continue to send as many women to this country as formerly, although there may be a little more trouble in arranging for a legitimate marriage of some kind in lieu of the convenient and grotesque scheme of the "picture brides."

I also predict that an extended emotional campaign will be carried on in the Eastern States, financed by the Japanese, who, operating through the churches and certain civic and benevolent societies, will attempt to secure the right of naturalization for the Japanese now in this country.

And if they were given the right to vote the Japanese would now wield the balance of political power in this city.

Now, as to the interest of Mr. Frank Terrace. He has a large amount of land in the White River Valley, which he leases to the Japanese for the reason that they, because of their low standard of living and labor conditions, can afford to pay him a higher rental therefor than a white man could.

In this he falls within the class denominated by Dr. Matthews as the "yellow-backed Americans," who for the sake of the present dollar assists the Japanese to evade our laws with respect to aliens holding land and also makes it profitable for the Japanese to violate the gentlemen's agreement.

Mr. Terrace wants to bring in a million Japanese to work on the farms and clear the logged-off land. That would be well in-keeping with the desires of the big corporations and big landowners.

He says that we have a bad labor situation and to meet it we should import the Japanese.

I do not believe that the labor problem, serious as it is, should be solved by imposing thereon a race problem.

Mr. Terrace has been closely related in his activities with Mr. Sam Hill, who is the local representative of the so-called "Hill interests" of pro-Japanese fame.

In this connection it may be well for me to mention the provision of our State constitution relative to aliens holding land. Article 2, section 33, of the constitution of the State of Washington reads as follows:

"The ownership of lands by aliens, other than those who in good faith have declared their intention to become citizens of the United States, is prohibited in this State, except where acquired by inheritance, under mortgage, or in good faith in the ordinary course of justice in the collection of debts; and all conveyances of lands hereafter made to any alien, directly or in trust for such alien, shall be void: *Provided*, That the provisions of this section shall not apply to lands containing valuable deposits of minerals, metals, iron, coal, or fire clay, and the necessary land for mills and machinery to be used in the development thereof and the manufacture of the products therefrom. Every corporation the majority of the capital stock of which is owned by aliens shall be considered an alien for the purpose of this prohibition."

I might say there that this provision was in the constitution at the time the Federal Government granted Statehood to this State, and therefore has put the stamp of Federal approval upon the restrictions which were in this paragraph of the constitution.

Now, these provisions of our constitution are evaded by the following systems:

1. By purchase of land in the name of an American-born child of Japanese parentage.

2. By long-time leases.

3. By holding it through dummy corporations.

These are the three principal methods by which they violate it. You will appreciate the facts, in connection with these statements that I make, that I have had to go somewhat upon reputation, as you gentlemen will have to go in your hearings, because it is hard to get the actual facts, although we had Mr. Hull as a witness.

The CHAIRMAN. We have had plenty of Canada cases, and we are getting the statistics in this State.

Mr. Ross. What does Mr. Gary, head of the United Steel Corporation, want? [Reading:]

He wants to import hundreds of thousands of orientals to work in his steel mills.

He wants to repeat what Jim Hill and Judge Burke did when they brought orientals here to work on the Hill roads.

Mr. Vanderlip, in a 10 days' trip to Japan, gathered enough information to be an authority on this subject. From some of the things he is saying, I judge that he gained a good deal of his impressions from the influences thrown around him by Sam Hill, who accompanied him over there, and from whom Frank Terrence presumably gets his information.

That, gentlemen, is probably an assumption.

The CHAIRMAN. Let it go in, because the Vanderlip letter will be part of this record.

Mr. Ross (reading):

Now, what about this man U. G. Murphy? He says that he approaches this matter from the standpoint of a missionary rather than from that of a Congressman.

I say, let our problems of state be controlled by men who have the viewpoint of statesmen and not that of missionaries. I submit to you, gentlemen, if it is not a fact that a large amount of our efforts to Christianize the Orient has reacted upon us in an effort by these same missionaries to orientalize us.

Dr. Murphy wants you to investigate the personnel and the financing of the Anti-Japanese League.

I do not want to enter into a personal controversy with Dr. Murphy, but I want to make the statement here in respect to that, since he raises the question. [Reading:]

So far as the personnel is concerned, it is composed of patriotic citizens, a large part of them ex-service men. And we welcome an investigation as to their character.

We also welcome an investigation as to our finances, such as they are. I have never known of the Anti-Japanese League ever having any funds to carry on any extended campaign of any kind. And all the money that I have ever seen has been donated by the members themselves. At present the league is in debt, and when it is necessary to make an expenditure, such as sending a telegram or the like, one of us pays for it out of his own pocket with no hope of ever being reimbursed.

And that is my condition, coming over here to-day; I paid my own expenses, and I never will get it back, but I do that in the interest of what I believe to be the best interest of the community and this race. [Reading:]

Dr. Murphy says that the votes of the church would show that the Japanese have been unfairly dealt with by us. I brand that as a statement not founded on fact.

And when Dr. Murphy takes it upon himself to say that I and my associates are actuated by motives other than what we believe to be for the best interests of our Nation and our race he states that which is not a fact, and he knows it.

The opposition admit that they have no remedy. Not only are they unable to advise you as to the course of action as to the future but they do not know what to do with those here now.

I will ask you gentlemen if any gentleman or any witness has appeared before you and suggested a remedy for this thing—a concrete remedy. If so, I have not heard it. And I attended all your hearings in Seattle. It may be that some man with more definite idea of this thing has presented views over here, but I have not heard them.

The CHAIRMAN. Well he was asked what he would recommend and he said, "A continuance of some such arrangement as we now have."

Mr. RAKER. I think he wanted it embodied in a definite treaty. That is the only point I got from his recommendation.

Mr. Ross (reading) :

We have a remedy. There is no possibility of misunderstanding or uncertainty as to our position. We stand with California, and for that matter, with the veterans of western Canada and Australia.

Our solution is this :

First. Cancellation of the "gentlemen's agreement."

Second. Exclusion of "picture brides."

Third. Absolute exclusion of Japanese, with other Asiatics, as immigrants.

Fourth. Confirmation and legalization of the principle that Asiatics shall be forever barred from citizenship.

Fifth. Amendment of section 1 of Article XIV of the Federal Constitution, providing that no child born in the United States of foreign parents shall be eligible to American citizenship unless both parents are eligible to such citizenship.

In conclusion, gentlemen, let me say that in this matter the people of the Pacific coast have been dealt with from the bottom of the deck. Let's have an end to pussy-footing of Judge Burke, Dr. Mathews, Dr. Murphy, and others of their ilk.

This is the day of open diplomacy.

And if this problem can not be discussed by us openly without Japan feeling insulted, then let her be insulted.

And I say to you, gentlemen, that if this problem can not be settled without war, let us have the war and be done with it.

And in case of a war you will find that my associates and I will be meeting our responsibilities in that regard as we did in the last war, while the pro-Japanese interests were selling us out for the sake of the present dollar.

This is a white man's country and we mean to keep it as such.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, speaking particularly of the American Legion, was it divided in the expression of those views?

Mr. Ross. I expect that it is. I have not attended a meeting. However, the conference last year passed a resolution, which you gentlemen already have in the record, which shows that the majority at least are in favor of protection, as we are now recommending it.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean, from the national standpoint, they were divided?

Mr. Ross. I say I do not know that.

The CHAIRMAN. We will try and get that from Mr. Sullivan.

Mr. Ross. I do not know how sentiment was divided. I do know what resolution was passed, which presumably represents the majority.

The CHAIRMAN. To what extent is the opinion a unit in Seattle among your people?

Mr. Ross. You want the veterans' opinion? I am a member of the Veterans of Foreign Wars, the American Legion, and the Anti-Japanese League of Seattle. I heard this subject discussed in both posts that I belonged to at different times, and I never heard but one expression in favor of the Japanese. I heard one man at a post meeting one night make the assertion that we was not in favor of the anti-Japanese propaganda, if you want to call it that, and I heard, easily, 100 in each one of the organizations that I represent express

themselves on it. The resolutions which have been submitted to you, and, I believe, are now part of the record, were passed unanimously. There was no one there that raised their voices in opposition thereto.

The CHAIRMAN. Was it a representative meeting?

Mr. Ross. It was; about 250 present.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. THOMAS A. BISHOFF.

(Mr. Bishoff was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your full name.

Mr. BISHOFF. Thomas A. Bishoff.

The CHAIRMAN. Your address and residence.

Mr. BISHOFF. 215 Perkins Building, Tacoma, Wash.

The CHAIRMAN. You are secretary of the Cooks and Waiters' Union of this city?

Mr. BISHOFF. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you make a statement which will aid this committee in the study of the so-called Japanese problems on the Pacific coast and also in the preparation for legislation to be presented to our Representatives?

Mr. BISHOFF. In the first place, gentlemen, I would like to say a Japanese made a statement here that there was eight Japanese restaurants within the city and four noodle joints. I want to say that there are 12; that I took a census this morning, and that there are 12 restaurants and 5 noodle joints.

The CHAIRMAN. What is a noodle joint?

Mr. BISHOFF. Well, that is a place where they just cater to the oriental; more of a night trade.

The CHAIRMAN. Would they be classified as restaurants?

Mr. BISHOFF. Yes; they are restaurants. He classified those as Japanese restaurants, and he said there were eight and four.

The CHAIRMAN. Eight restaurants serving American food and four serving oriental food; now, what would you say?

Mr. BISHOFF. There are 11 and 5.

The CHAIRMAN. Have they had more than that before?

Mr. BISHOFF. Yes. There are some that have gone out of business, and there is one—I don't know whether they are retiring or going out of business; that would be 12.

The CHAIRMAN. And wasn't that one stopped from operating because he did not abide by the rules and regulations of the health department?

Mr. BISHOFF. Yes; and I think they are putting in a cement floor and one thing and another there now.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you able to ascertain whether the Japanese restaurants procure their supplies by any domination or otherwise of the Japanese truckmen?

Mr. BISHOFF. Well, I know they do, in my own heart.

The CHAIRMAN. But you do not know it positively?

Mr. BISHOFF. I could not swear to it.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know anything of their system of collecting the proceeds of the business by means of an agent?

Mr. BISHOFF. They have an association; they have a secretary, and they manage it in such a way that when Hamburger steak and

onions is 20 cents in one restaurant it is 20 cents in all of the restaurants, and the bill of fare is practically the same in all.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know whether the proceeds of the restaurant are taken up by the business agent of the Japanese and carried in one bank account?

Mr. BISHOFF. I don't know whether they are carried in one bank account. I know they have one man who goes around and looks after the business.

The CHAIRMAN. Of the restaurants?

Mr. BISHOFF. Of all the restaurants, but I do not know what they do with the money.

The CHAIRMAN. What is your estimate of the total number of restaurants in this city?

Mr. BISHOFF. Sixteen.

The CHAIRMAN. I mean white restaurants—have you any figures on that?

Mr. BISHOFF. Forty-five white restaurants, including the little ones.

The CHAIRMAN. Such as oyster houses?

Mr. BISHOFF. Little ones out in South Tacoma, I mean.

The CHAIRMAN. How do you find that it affects the labor situation?

Mr. BISHOFF. I know that it affects the labor situation, because everybody who works in the catering industry has to compete with the Jap. We try to maintain a decent hour for the women and girls in this city in the catering industry. The Japanese by their low standard of living can work so much cheaper, and they work much longer hours in those restaurants. I know women that work all day in the barber shop, and practically every Japanese barber shop in the city has a laundry, and they do the laundry work in the back room, and some of it they send out, and they bring it back and they iron it, and this Japanese woman, when she is not shaving a man, she is in the back room doing the laundry. They compete with us in the laundry industry and in the catering industry, and they keep us down, especially in my industry.

The CHAIRMAN. The State law fixes the length of hours which women may work in this State—there is a limited number of hours.

Mr. BISHOFF. Well, I often had men arrested since I have been in this job, and I never have got a conviction yet. There may be a law, but it does not work out.

The CHAIRMAN. These Japanese women, the women the Japanese work, are they members of the family?

Mr. BISHOFF. Yes; they are wives. They are brides they bring over.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you a member of the central body of organized labor here?

Mr. BISHOFF. Not at the present time.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you notice any feeling in the city concerning the Japanese population?

Mr. BISHOFF. Well, speaking from the workman's standpoint there is considerable feeling. A good many have the same viewpoint I have, and my viewpoint is that they should be excluded from the country absolutely. I do not think it would be just to exclude them from doing business in the country and still leave them on the labor market to compete with the workingman for a living. The feeling runs very high, but still I know that there is an argument made by the working-

men in a State like Washington, on this Japanese sentiment—as a rule he feels that something might come out of this to put the Japanese business man out of business and to still leave him here to flood the labor market just the same.

The CHAIRMAN. You mean that hard times might force the Japanese business man out of business?

Mr. BISHOFF. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Petty nationalism simply means a little love for your own country, doesn't it?

Mr. BISHOFF. I don't know.

Mr. RAKER. Has there been any discussion among the laboring men in the occupation which you belong to, and kindred occupations, that this so-called agitation was intended to exclude the Japanese from the mercantile business and the farms, and to put him in competition with the laboring man; has there been any discussion of that kind among the laboring men?

Mr. BISHOFF. Yes; there has. The workingmen—I have heard a good many say that the business interests, such as brought these Japanese in here as laborers, in the first place—there was no agitation until they began to compete with them in a business way, and then the agitation commenced to come up, and they were afraid they would exclude them in a business way and leave them in the labor market. That was the viewpoint I heard in the labor meeting.

The CHAIRMAN. That leads up to the point that they might be forced back as laborers?

Mr. BISHOFF. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there still another view over in Seattle that the competition has ceased to be that of among the laboring men—the yellow skin against the white—and that the competition is beginning to be felt in the commercial phase, and therefore the laborers do not care whether they are one color or another?

Mr. BISHOFF. No; but some of your conclusions might exclude them from doing business as orientals.

The CHAIRMAN. That could not be done.

Mr. BISHOFF. There is a feeling of that kind going on among the general run of workingmen—that there are some that say all blood is red; but the general viewpoint of the workingmen in this city is that the Japanese should be absolutely excluded from the country.

The CHAIRMAN. You say that some of them say that all blood is red; do you mean that it is all the same?

Mr. BISHOFF. Yes; I have heard—well, what we call the so-called bolsheviks make that statement.

The CHAIRMAN. Isn't that a form of internationalism by which it is supposed that the people of every race should be treated exactly alike in every country?

Mr. BISHOFF. I don't know where they got it; I heard them make that statement on the floor of the meeting.

The CHAIRMAN. That America should treat people of other races like she does her own citizens?

Mr. BISHOFF. I heard one man say on the floor of the meeting one night that all blood is red, it doesn't make any difference whether it is the Japanese, Negroes, or mulattoes.

The CHAIRMAN. He wants the red flag to cover all the red blood of the world?

Mr. BISHOFF. He waved the red flag a few minutes after that.

The CHAIRMAN. They talk about internationalism and they denounce petty nationalism at the same time?

Mr. BISHOFF. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You have heard that?

Mr. BISHOFF. It might be in Seattle.

The CHAIRMAN. We got no response to our request over there for one or two labor spokesmen in Seattle, and I can't get the reason for it.

Mr. RAKER. Now, you said that the question started—now, who were the promulgators of it—that this is a propaganda for the purpose of putting the Japanese in competition with the common laborer, or labor such as yours?

Mr. BISHOFF. Well, I don't know where it comes from. I am well known amongst the laboring men and they stop and talk to me on this question, and they all know my viewpoint on the Japanese question, and I have talked to many of them.

Mr. RAKER. Have you seen anything yourself which would lead you to believe there is anything in that?

Mr. BISHOFF. That it would put them out in the business way and leave them in the labor market?

Mr. RAKER. Take them off the farms and put them in the laboring class?

Mr. BISHOFF. Only if they passed a law that they could not lease land or own anything in the State, and don't make any preparations to get them out of the way, they would be here to compete with the workman.

Mr. RAKER. Who is behind that movement or that discussion, do you know where it comes from?

Mr. BISHOFF. No.

Mr. RAKER. This is the first time I heard it, was to-day—it is new to me.

Mr. BISHOFF. I don't know where it comes from, but it is rather general talk in Seattle and Tacoma and all over the Pacific coast—such as in Portland.

The CHAIRMAN. Wasn't that viewpoint discussed in Auburn, Calif.?

Mr. RAKER. I did not get it that way. Now, is there any discussion among the laboring men that the merchants and the large concerns are interested in getting them out of business and then they don't care what becomes of them, or if they compete with labor?

Mr. BISHOFF. Yes. There is a discussion of that kind amongst the laboring men, a great deal of it.

Mr. RAKER. Do you believe there is anything in it?

Mr. BISHOFF. Well, I don't know. I am not prepared to say what is going to be done. I know that is the sentiment.

Mr. RAKER. Do you believe that there is anything in the proposition that the rich men, or the chambers of commerce, or the men that are handling large concerns that are being interfered with now by virtue of the Japanese competition, are trying to unload this burden that they find burdensome on the laboring men?

Mr. BISHOFF. No; I don't think they are trying to unload it on the laboring men. I think they are just waking up; I think all the interests have just woke up to the fact that the Japanese is a menace. I

don't think they are trying to unload it on anybody. I just feel they have got their eyes open at last.

Mr. RAKER. That is your observation, from what you see?

Mr. BISHOFF. That is my observation from what I see.

(Statement of Mr. Bishoff closed.)

(At this point Mr. John C. Box retired from the committee.)

#### STATEMENT OF MR. H. C. PICKERING.

(Mr. Pickering was duly sworn.)

The CHAIRMAN. State your full name.

Mr. PICKERING. H. C. Pickering.

The CHAIRMAN. Your business or profession?

Mr. PICKERING. Well, I don't know just exactly how I am appearing here, whether I am appearing here as the State examiner—

The CHAIRMAN. What is your business?

Mr. PICKERING. Secretary of the barbers' union.

The CHAIRMAN. A member of the State examiners of the board of barbers?

Mr. PICKERING. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And your residence?

Mr. PICKERING. Tacoma.

The CHAIRMAN. And your post-office address?

Mr. PICKERING. 217 Perkins Building.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you know something about the problem which is before the committee—that is, the Japanese question in these cities of Seattle and Tacoma and in the valley?

Mr. PICKERING. I know considerable about the barbers.

The CHAIRMAN. That is what we want to know; tell us in your own way.

Mr. PICKERING. Well, I have a few figures taken from the State records before I came up here. In the State of Washington there are 317 Japanese barbers.

The CHAIRMAN. Barbers or barber shops?

Mr. PICKERING. Barbers. There are in Tacoma alone 23 barber shops and 39 barbers and 19 apprentice barbers. The apprentice barbers mostly consist of female workers registered under a licensed barber of the male gender.

The CHAIRMAN. How many of the others are females?

Mr. PICKERING. Of the registered barbers possibly about eight registered barbers among the females in Tacoma.

In Seattle there are 132 licensed barbers and 107 apprentice barbers, mostly female apprentices. About the rest of the State, such as Spokane, there are about 20 Japanese barbers.

The CHAIRMAN. Their shops are inspected?

Mr. PICKERING. So far as the board gets around. We inspect the shops whenever the board meets.

The CHAIRMAN. We have some evidence to the effect that they conduct sort of laundries in connection with the barber shops?

Mr. PICKERING. Most every Japanese barber shop has a laundry shop in the rear in which they do laundry work, and have their living quarters invariably in connection therewith.

The CHAIRMAN. These apprentices, what distinction do you draw between the licensed barber and the apprentice?



Mr. PICKERING: A licensed barber is one who has practiced the profession three years. An apprentice is one that merely starts on the business.

The CHAIRMAN. How do you account for so many apprentices being women, and so few women licensed?

Mr. PICKERING. Well, that is accounted for in this way: The women are placed in the barber shop immediately upon their entering into the United States, and they work as high as four and five years as apprentices, often. They do not work continually at the chair, but work enough to just kind of help out the man. Probably 90 per cent of the women in the business do that occasionally, and they register as apprentices to keep from violating the law, and work two or three hours a day at the profession.

The CHAIRMAN. And is the rest of the time devoted to other work—the apprentices, I mean?

Mr. PICKERING. I should judge that where there are laundries run in connection, that the rest of the time is put in in the laundry.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any mixed barber shops in the State—white and Japs, I mean?

Mr. PICKERING. In Spokane there are two shops over there where students from the barber college work in the Japanese shop.

The CHAIRMAN. Not in Seattle and Tacoma?

Mr. PICKERING. Not in Seattle and Tacoma that I know of. I never came in contact with them in any other place.

The CHAIRMAN. Are these Japanese barber shops where these apprentices are, and other places—are they patronized by the Americans and white men?

Mr. PICKERING. I should judge so. If they depended entirely upon their own race for their livelihood I do not think they would stay with us. They are in direct competition with the white barber because if you gentlemen go down after 6 o'clock you will see that the white men patronize the Japanese barbers more than they patronize the other class—a certain class of white people.

The CHAIRMAN. These barber shops are open longer hours?

Mr. PICKERING. They keep open longer hours in Tacoma and Spokane than the barbers in Seattle. There, I believe, they keep open the same as the rest—I believe they have a working agreement with the white barbers in Seattle. They charge the same price in Seattle and keep the same hours.

The CHAIRMAN. That is, the Japanese barbers themselves have come to a point where they can organize and keep the prices up?

Mr. PICKERING. They have an organization called the Japanese Barbers' Organization.

The CHAIRMAN. That has not been taken into any central union—any union labor body, has it?

Mr. PICKERING. Our International Union of Barbers prohibits the admission of coolie or other than the white race.

The CHAIRMAN. In Tacoma do they keep the prices down?

Mr. PICKERING. They are not charging the price of the white barber in Tacoma.

The CHAIRMAN. Are their shops attractive—that is, you know what I mean, high-class furniture and so on?

Mr. PICKERING. Some of them are as nice as you will find in the white shops; not all of them, a very few of them; but some of them are really attractive.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, as the agent of the barbers and going around the State, do you find a feeling among the people about this matter of the orientals?

Mr. PICKERING. Considerable; wherever I come in contact with the question at all there is considerable feeling against the competition that is presented.

The CHAIRMAN. They do not discuss it with you as a matter of race prejudice, or race prejudice is not very much manifested?

Mr. PICKERING. In certain spots there is. I find it in places. Now, down on the harbor, down where there are no Japanese barbers, there is a prejudice down there. I believe if any Japanese barbers were to locate there I believe there would be quite a feeling exist down there. There are no Japanese barbers in the harbor—no Japanese in the barber business.

The CHAIRMAN. Do they maintain bootblack stands in connection with their barber shops?

Mr. PICKERING. No; the Japanese will not shine shoes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do they maintain bath facilities?

Mr. PICKERING. Yes; they have baths in connection.

The CHAIRMAN. Manicuring establishments?

Mr. PICKERING. No; not that I came in contact with. The class of people that patronize Japanese barbers do not cater to manicurists.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, it may come about when the Japanese control the barber shop business as much as they have the hotel business.

Mr. PICKERING. I dare say that it could come all right. I know a number of Japanese barbers that are in the hotel business now. Whether they made all their money in the barber business or whether they just got their start and bought out a rooming house, but a number of them changed their occupation and have gone into the hotel business.

(Statement of Mr. Pickering closed.)

The CHAIRMAN. Is there anyone else in the room who has been called to appear before the committee? Who in the room represents any organization that wants to be heard?

The committee will stand adjourned to meet in Seattle at 10 o'clock to-morrow morning at the Federal Building in Courtroom No. 2.

(Whereupon an adjournment is taken until to-morrow morning at 10 o'clock at Seattle.)

---

SEATTLE, WASH., *August 3, 1920, 10.30 a. m.*

(Continuation of proceedings pursuant to adjournment.)

Present: Chairman Albert Johnson and John E. Raker, committee.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. JOHN J. SULLIVAN.

(Mr. Sullivan was duly sworn.)

Mr. RAKER. Will you state your full name?

Mr. SULLIVAN. John J. Sullivan.

Mr. RAKER. What is your business?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Lawyer.

Mr. RAKER. Where?

Mr. SULLIVAN. 510 White Building; the firm name is Beeler & Sullivan.

The CHAIRMAN. How long have you resided in Seattle?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Since 1904. I came from west Massachusetts and have been a resident here ever since. I was educated at the university here and practiced law since 1909—former assistant United States attorney, now engaged in private practice.

The CHAIRMAN. We wanted to ask you a few questions about the naturalization practices and the deportation practices, and to receive from you any suggestions which you might make for an amendment of the laws in regard to those two features. Now, just go on in your own way and give us your views on those subjects.

Mr. SULLIVAN. I might state that I read with interest the statement of Dr. Matthews the other day relative to the present system, whereby several Chinese or Japanese or aliens coming in would have to suffer indignities before they were landed, etc., and we agree with the doctor in that regard, although I certainly differ with him and with Dr. Murphy on the Japanese immigration, which I will take up later.

I believe that the present system is wrong as regards the admission of Chinese. I believe that where an alien seeks entry to the United States it is quite proper to have a preliminary examination without the presence of counsel, in order that the officer or the board may determine at the first instance whether or not the alien is entitled to enter. But I believe that the present system, where the Government is seeking to deport one—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). Wait; before you get to that phase. You agree that the law is correct in regards to the preliminary inquiry?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Because one who has never been allowed to come into the country has no legal right—as the courts have held—if they are not legally in the country, and you could not have counsel present or have a tedious court hearing.

Mr. RAKER. For the reason that he has not set foot on land?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. He has no rights either under the Constitution with the word "domicile" or the word "people," as contradistinguished from the word "citizen." But, now, you understand that the laws are so liberal that they give every such alien, after having had his preliminary hearing without counsel, the right of an appeal?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes; I understand that. Now, they deny that alien an examination and hearing—speaking of the oriental especially—and after they have obtained such information as they see fit they then advise the alien of the right to have counsel; generally after the hearing is closed.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, you are talking about deportation?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes; deportation. It has also been the practice, and the books are full of cases where the courts have reversed the findings of the Secretary on the grounds that the hearings were unfair in this regard. You will find that confidential letters coming from one inspector to another stating that he has heard this, that,

and the other thing; and counsel for the alien, who, mind you, has never had the chance to represent the alien until after their examination—the Government's examination—is practically closed, and nine times out of ten has closed, has never had an opportunity to examine the inspectors, and generally does not know that this has gone in until he looks at the record after it comes back from the Secretary of Labor on the habeas corpus proceeding. And it would seem to me that that practice of allowing men not under oath to put in the record what no court would allow as evidence, and not give the alien or his counsel the right to find out whether or not he is telling the fact or the truth,—and that practice is absolutely inconsistent with justice and with the rights which have been accorded to everyone charged with an offense in our courts.

Mr. RAKER. Now, let us get very clear on this. This is a very important phase of the whole problem. You understand that the hearing for deportation is not a trial at all.

Mr. SULLIVAN. I understand.

Mr. RAKER. The alien has an opportunity to show, if he can, why he should not be deported?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Who stands up for the Government?

Mr. SULLIVAN. But, generally, Mr. Johnson, the alien—I am speaking especially of orientals, because I represent a lot of Chinese, and have in several instances represented Japanese—the proposition is that I claim that when the alien is given the right to show cause—how can he show cause in a legal sense or in a sense of justice if these letters and confidential communications and statements, not made under oath, ex parte statements, and no notice having been given to the alien or examinations in, probably, some distant part of the country, are put in the mail when he had no chance to cross-examine on the questions, or wants to find out whether the inspector is telling the truth and his information is correct? I claim it is not consistent with justice. That is my observation.

Mr. RAKER. Let us get it straight. When the application is made for the arrest it is sent on to the department?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. By letter or telegraphic communication a warrant of arrest is ordered for this man?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. The alleged deportee?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. The one against whom the authorization from the Department of Labor, the warrant of arrest is issued, and the alleged deportee is arrested?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, on that point this complaint—there is a complaint filed upon which the warrant of arrest is issued. Is that right?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Then the hearing proceeds?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, is it not a fact that all the aliens have, or any alien has the right to counsel at that point?

Mr. SULLIVAN. That is what they do not give them.

Mr. RAKER. Now, that is not the point—it is not what they give them, but the question is, they are entitled to the aid of counsel?

Mr. SULLIVAN. That is my observation—they should be.

Mr. RAKER. No. They are now entitled, and the record shows in every instance, to leave, to give the party an opportunity to obtain counsel?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Preferably at the beginning; but at such time as the officer shall feel that the Government's rights have been preserved.

Mr. RAKER. I want to get the point definitely. Does not the paper show that the party is entitled to counsel and to bond?

Mr. SULLIVAN. He should be; but it says "preferably at the beginning"; that is the way the rule reads. I beg your pardon, because I have just got through a habeas corpus case in court where Judge Ruskin—

Mr. RAKER (interposing). I will get to that later.

Mr. SULLIVAN (continuing). The rule reads "Preferably at the beginning, but at such time as the inspector shall feel that the rights of the Government have been protected, he shall inform the alien of the warrant of arrest, his right to have counsel, and the evidence upon which the warrant was issued."

Mr. RAKER. Now, that is at the beginning.

Mr. SULLIVAN. That is when it should be. Might I bring out the fact as to how that rule came about?

The CHAIRMAN. It is a rule, not the law. It is the regulation.

Mr. SULLIVAN (continuing). And if I am wrong, you are, probably, more familiar with it. The law is the immigration act; the rule is promulgated by the Secretary of Labor under the authority given by the act. The old rule was that at a certain time he had to do it, "preferably at the beginning." That was not the rule, but Judge Neterer in this district, in the case of "United States v. Blastini," reported in the 236 Federal, held the man had the constitutional right to have counsel at the beginning of his hearing, and he held, in substance, that if the rule did not give him that privilege, that it was inconsistent with the rights of anyone in this country; and that was a deportation case, and the rules were changed then by the Secretary, and I understand, after that decision was rendered, where it read "preferably at the beginning or at such time as the inspector shall be satisfied that the rights of the Government have been protected."

Now, I claim that the inspectors have taken an arbitrary stand in not notifying the alien of his right to have counsel at the beginning—consistent with justice, but he does it at the end of the hearing and he injects statements and confidential communications, and so forth, which the alien has no notice of, and not having the privilege of counsel, and you can not object because objections will not be allowed—you have to object in your briefs.

The CHAIRMAN. I want to hold you down to the first proposition. He is technically acting under the ruling of Judge Neterer and Judge Ruskin, and acting under the rule—the rule would be, then, that at the beginning the man would be entitled to counsel?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes; before they start the examination.

The CHAIRMAN. And if he objects to a hearing without counsel, and the record would show it, he could present it and he could be turned loose on habeas corpus?

Mr. SULLIVAN. The circuit court in the case of "*Hanges v. Whitefield*," reported in the Sixth Circuit, 223 Federal, held that he is entitled to counsel on all proceedings and they would hold it unfair.

The CHAIRMAN. He would be entitled—

Mr. SULLIVAN (interposing). They would hold that.

The CHAIRMAN (continuing). He would be entitled to a writ of habeas corpus and be turned loose?

Mr. SULLIVAN. He would not be turned loose under the late decisions; they send him back to the Immigration Bureau.

The CHAIRMAN. He would be turned loose and they—

Mr. SULLIVAN (interposing). He would be sent back for a rehearing under legal proceedings.

The CHAIRMAN. On the ground that counsel was denied him?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And then under the rule as it stands now and under the court's decisions, if it is complied with by the officer, he would be entitled to counsel and given that opportunity?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Well, I would say "no"; for this reason—

The CHAIRMAN. You did not quite get me.

Mr. SULLIVAN. I did get you, because I have argued for days on this matter—because the decisions are in conflict. Judge Neterer held he was entitled at the beginning of the hearing, but our ninth circuit, in the case of the *United States v. Kong*, held that under the provisions of the rule that at any time where they had proceeded for three-fifths of the hearing, in that case, that was not unfair, and affirmed the order of deportation. So that my observation to you is that the rule should be explicit in accordance with the majority of the court's decisions; that the man is entitled to the benefit of counsel at the beginning of his hearing, and I would say that should be the rule.

The CHAIRMAN. We will agree about that, and we will assume that that is the general rule, and the exception is where they do not allow the man counsel.

Mr. SULLIVAN. I don't think so. I think it is the other way, because I have been practicing here for several years, and I say this with all deference and respect to the members of the committee and to our Government.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we will assume that should be the rule, generally.

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Then, is it not a fact that not only the Government's side, but the alien deportee, from the time the case starts, after they take him here, send in voluntary statements and writings to the Commissioner of Immigration, and on to the Secretary of Labor?

Mr. SULLIVAN. You mean that the deportee does?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, he and his friends.

Mr. SULLIVAN. Well, they have no part in the record—I do not care which side it comes from, everything should be under oath.

The CHAIRMAN. Whether they have part in the record or not. I want to ask you if that is not the practice now, and then I will ask you if it should not be obviated?

Mr. SULLIVAN. That should be stopped. I do not believe in anything that is not under oath.

The CHAIRMAN. Is it not true, from your observation, that when the case goes before the Secretary of Labor you find it loaded down with voluntary statements by the deportee and his friends?

Mr. SULLIVAN. I will answer "yes" and "no." In the oriental cases I would say "no." But in the anarchist and Red cases, "yes." I know of one case where there was a man named Snellenberg, while I was in the Army, that I was in the company with, and he had some peculiar immigration views and was ordered deported, and we had the humiliating spectacle of a member of our city council sending in what I would presume was a confidential letter to Secretary Post, claiming that this man was a good citizen and that he should be released, and I think that is in your record.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, the letter was not sent to Secretary Post, but it reaches the Secretary of Labor and then reaches Secretary Post.

Mr. SULLIVAN. It is in the record.

The CHAIRMAN. Attached to the papers in the case; but it does not appear unless there is some reason to bring it out, such as a committee of investigation. Now, if a matter of that kind, sent to the Secretary and his assistants and attached to the papers in the case, ever has any weight on the man who has to make the final decision, it is fair to presume, as a matter of fact, that it does happen also that the attorney for the radical about to be deported, who writes the Secretary or the assistant—and it was the assistant in this case, so that that exonerates the Secretary—either reaches him personally or reaches him by telephone, and that is not a part of the record—now you have the two sides using the same influence.

Mr. SULLIVAN. I understand that, but whether the attorney that does that, that brings outside influence, like in these Red cases, which is a matter of record in your examination, I claim that that is inconsistent with legal practice and no reputable attorney would do it.

Mr. RAKER. Upon investigation, in many cases, the committee finds correspondence of all kinds from chambers of commerce, lawyers, judges, mayors, and business men in behalf of the deportee, on file and a part of the record, as in the case spoken of here in favor of the deportee. Now—

Mr. SULLIVAN (interposing). There is only one groove it should go through, and that is the legal groove.

Mr. RAKER. What you desire is that after the complaint is filed and the man is arrested that there should be an opportunity to be heard by the deportee, through his counsel?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And that the Government should be represented?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Then when the testimony is completed and the case is finally closed upon that testimony, taken as this is at a public hearing—

Mr. SULLIVAN (interposing). Under oath.

Mr. RAKER. When the testimony of all parties is taken under oath, of course, that should constitute the record?

Mr. SULLIVAN. That is the idea.

Mr. RAKER. And neither side, the Government friends on behalf of the Government nor the deportee nor his friends, should be permitted to submit additional testimony one way or the other?

Mr. SULLIVAN. That is my stand.

Mr. RAKER. That gives a fair opportunity to the Government and a fair opportunity to the deportee?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, that is your position?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Except that I would add that the privilege of appearing before the Secretary by counsel in person, on due notice given to the Government, should not be prohibited, because the solicitor back there should appear for the Government and make the argument.

Mr. RAKER. Now, on the first, we agree. After the Commissioner of Immigration has a hearing and the Secretary of Labor has a hearing your viewpoint is, and it can not be gainsayed by anybody, that it should be set down for some time whereof the Government should be notified?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Counsel desiring to be represented should be notified and that should be in the presence of both, and be a public hearing.

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. We agree.

Mr. SULLIVAN. In a case in which I had the privilege of appearing back in Washington, we always notified the local office that either Mr. Sullivan or Ralph Pierce, or Charlie Peters in Washington, or some representative would appear, if the Secretary would allow him to appear and argue it, so that the Government would have notice.

Mr. RAKER. You must remember that case after case has been heard when the Government's attorney has not been present—that ought not to be, ought it?

Mr. SULLIVAN. No.

The CHAIRMAN. You are familiar with the Martens case, the alleged soviet?

Mr. SULLIVAN. I am familiar with the proceedings brought to discharge him.

The CHAIRMAN. Here is Martens representing himself as ambassador of the Russian Soviet Government and deportation proceedings are held against him; the case finally goes to the Secretary of Interior, or the Secretary of Labor, rather, and the Department of Justice, which has the evidence, gives him the right to have his representative appear, but he is forbidden to ask questions or do anything. Now, the result is that the Martens deportation, which was once ordered, has been deferred two or three times and is now indefinitely deferred.

Mr. SULLIVAN. That is wrong.

The CHAIRMAN. And the evidence which the Government has does not show.

Mr. SULLIVAN. That is wrong; just as wrong as the system which the judge cited about the alien letters; and I mentioned the case of Snellenberg where I found literature in the possession of that man



such as copies of *The Blast* from the time it was instituted, but, evidently upon the strength of Erickson's letter, Snellenberg was released, with enough grounds for deportation against him until the year 1. It seems to me that the system should be stopped, both as a protection to the Government and a protection to the alien.

Mr. RAKER. That is what I have been working for for six months, and Mr. Johnson, the chairman of the committee; we both stand for that method of procedure on behalf of the Government as well as on behalf of the alien deportee, and your whole position is now that from the beginning, that after the arrest is made, you believe there should be a fair open trial, notice to both parties and witnesses under oath and the testimony taken?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes. I would also make one or two observations. I believe it would aid the proper tribunal in passing upon this finally if you would allow the attorney to make his objections at the time when something which would seem to be illegal is brought up, because when we make them then it would bring them to the attention of whoever is reviewing it at the time, whereas if you make it in the brief it necessitates the making of a long brief as you have to refer to different pages; whereas, if you could make the objection at the time when the witness is on the stand in the court, I believe it would assist.

Mr. RAKER. I know you don't mean that, because in taking depositions, we take depositions before the—

Mr. SULLIVAN (interposing). I mean at the hearing.

Mr. RAKER (continuing). Commissioner and the commissioner can not pass on those. Your idea is that you may be allowed to state your objection so that the record can be made to show whether or not that objection was made, or should be maintained.

Mr. SULLIVAN. That is the idea.

Mr. RAKER. And then, when it came on to the final decision of the Secretary of Labor, if it involved fundamental rights, then he could pass on it?

Mr. SULLIVAN. That is the idea; but it would bring it to his attention without putting it in the brief.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, what would you think of a play by which a deportation court say, or various deportation courts, sat in various parts of the country, to have the final say, after such a full hearing as to the deportation; so as to relieve the congestion, especially when parties are pressing for a final decision. Now, do you get the idea? We will say in Seattle that the deportation court is made up, not of immigration inspectors, but of persons in a higher position—a court, we will say, of three will assemble here, perhaps one from Omaha, one from Spokane, and one from Milwaukee, to hear in open court—in other words, give a formal trial instead of a hearing and having the power to make a final decision in the case of the deportation of a man. What would you think of that?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Well, I don't feel that I have reached that stage of development of my mind that I would want to give an opinion on that. That is something for your men who have met the situation from all parts of the country, and I think every citizen is willing to leave it to your common sense and good judgment after you have viewed those ramifications in different sections of the country,

The CHAIRMAN. The reasons I asked you that is this: The man does not live who can withstand the humane, personal appeal—I

don't care whether it is you, or myself, or Lewis F. Post. The personal appeal is a big thing. Now, we all desire to protect the United States, as you say you want to protect it—you know you could not stand up as an immigration inspector and refuse admission to the United States to certain cases which you knew in your heart should be kept out at the port of New York?

Mr. SULLIVAN. I presume that is a fact.

The CHAIRMAN. That situation arises.

Mr. RAKER. So that, Mr. Sullivan; as a man of experience, a lawyer who has been assistant United States attorney here, and also who has practiced in these cases, in regard to deportation, I understand that you do not object to the method now followed in the final determination by the Secretary of Labor of these deportation cases; but your whole objection is to the method here, and the method of allowing testimony on either side to slip so that it may be reviewed by the Secretary, without coming under oath and without the other side being heard—and that both sides should be heard; the deportee's side should have the right to counsel if he wants it, and with as much propriety and with as much importance, the Government's side should be represented by some attorney appointed by the Attorney General's office.

Mr. SULLIVAN. With one exception as to the finality. I believe when the question of citizenship arises, whether it is the humble Chinese or the Italian or anyone else, as to the finality of the citizenship, a man should not be deprived of his day in court, and yet, under the present rulings it is left to an immigration inspector, and above him to the Secretary, to determine whether or not any Chinese who seeks to have his boy come in is telling the truth; or whether it arises upon a hearing where they are seeking to deport the Chinese who claims citizenship, and just because he happens to be an oriental some inspector won't believe him because he can't remember whether his grandmother had a mole in the left cheek or the right cheek, and they use that against him on his application for citizenship, and if you take the matter up on a habeas corpus under the present decisions the court will not review the testimony because he is prohibited, and I say that in a citizenship case he should have his day in court.

Mr. RAKER. Now, speaking of your citizenship cases—the citizenship cases to date are mostly Chinese, while you will have a few Japanese, but they will come on later, but your Chinese applicant works on a photograph card of identification, doesn't he?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. That has his right to be in the United States expressed there?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes; that is the labor certificate; the one who registers under the registration law.

Mr. RAKER. You have a system of registration?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Now; yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, he has not got that.

Mr. SULLIVAN. If he is born in the country, he doesn't need it.

Mr. RAKER. But every Chinese who has come into this country by the smuggling system claims to have been born here.

Mr. SULLIVAN. We know that, and that is why the inspectors take that view of it, and in all the cases where I claim it works an injustice

to some Chinese you can not gainsay it because some inspector says so, that this Chinese boy was not born in the United States.

The question of American citizenship means so much to any Chinese or Japanese that he should have a day in court. While it might not make so much difference with many cases, it works an injustice to some cases.

Mr. RAKER. You used your words carefully; you said "deportation"; that is what I like, because deportation applies to an alien here who has not any rights of citizenship, and "banishment" is where you are sending them out, and it can only apply to the Mongolian, one born on the soil.

Mr. SULLIVAN. That is the idea; and in that same decision of Justice Brewer he brings that out with great stress, and that was five to four decisions.

Mr. RAKER. I think it could apply to any child born of alien parents.

Mr. SULLIVAN. I think, gentlemen, I have covered that, and I am not criticizing our local officers, because they are conscientious in all their work; but it is my observation as to the deportation system.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, we have interrupted you a good deal. This is a vital point and we are working on it very hard, and when you get the manuscript of your testimony, if we have cut you off anywhere, you go ahead and set out your argument so that we can make use of it.

Mr. RAKER. Just one question. There are only a few of those cases where the question of citizenship is involved, and these are Chinese?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Chinese or Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. Up to date there are very few?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Very few.

Mr. RAKER. In that kind of a case before the commissioner you are entitled to present all your evidence showing that the man was born in this country?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes; sure.

Mr. RAKER. So that when it gets on up to the commissioner of immigration and the Secretary of Labor you have a full opportunity to review all that evidence, to present the matter so that the Secretary of Labor can pass on it and say whether or not he is a citizen, from the evidence?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes. I might say in closing, that I believe that the immigration department should be a source of pride to our country. That the men should not seek to be prosecutors and judges, seeking to make a case out against the alien; but, on the other hand, should be just instrumentalities of a great law which is on the books, which would accord to every alien his rights, and that by so doing you would increase the high regard for the laws of our country and its institutions, and at the same time, when these men come, whether they be Japanese or Chinese, either business men or students, seeking to help themselves, treat them with politeness and dignity and you will have a better feeling between our country and foreign countries and a better sense of justice in their minds.

Mr. RAKER. I believe I am justified in saying that the majority of the committee agrees with that statement and those sentiments, that the law will have to be changed so that the inspecting officer is

not at the same time the arresting officer, the prosecuting officer, and the judge.

Mr. SULLIVAN. Do you gentlemen care, or do you wish to have me say anything on the Japanese question?

Mr. RAKER. Yes; go ahead. I want to call your attention to the fact that certain magazines and newspapers, and a very large percentage of the public seems to be misinformed as to what a deportation proceeding is. They have the idea that it is a court trial, and they fail to see just why the United States takes the stand that it does for the protection of its own people and its own country. We think that is causing a lot of misunderstanding concerning the charges against the administration of the system.

Now, until April only 27,000 out of the millions that came in—and those were nearly all cases that were likely to become public charges, insanity, loathsome diseases, prostitutes, and other people of that element, those convicted of crime, and those guilty of assault on the Government—27,000 out of millions, and yet every case of deportation raises a protest, except those who were sent back as likely to become public charges—the poor fellow that has not got any money, who is broken in health, ready for the almshouse. Nobody complains because the Government sends such a fellow back as likely to become a charge on the Government of the United States or any State; and yet out of so many, all told, in 10 years only 300 persons were deported for attempting to assault this Government or preach or advocate assault upon the public officers of the Government and the destruction of property.

Mr. SULLIVAN. Good citizens do not protest against their deportation.

Mr. RAKER. Apparently high-grade magazines, read by the best people—

Mr. SULLIVAN (interposing). High-grade citizens do not.

Mr. RAKER. To the end that we may get it into the record and certify it I will put a pertinent question.

I want you to give the committee now the names of the cases in which you think an injustice was done in the deportation of any man from the State of Washington within the last five years.

Mr. SULLIVAN. Well, Judge, I would have to look over the record, if I get the privilege from the department.

Mr. RAKER. Well, you will do that and put it in; but name any case in your mind now where you say that an injustice has been done and wrongful deportation has been ordered.

Mr. SULLIVAN. Well, I have several Chinese cases that I might look over my records and do that.

Mr. RAKER. You will do that; but just come out of the clear sky now and tell us some case in your mind, right now, where you can say on your conscience as a lawyer and as a witness to the public that an injustice has been done in that case, so that I may run it down when I get to Washington and go over the record, and you will get it before this committee.

Mr. SULLIVAN. I will have to go to my office and take the Chinese cases which I have where those questions have arisen, which support. I believe, the objections I have made and the observations which I have made as to the privileges which were denied those Chinese,

where the record was permeated with statements which were not under oath, of letters, and so forth, which went into the record and which I base my conclusions on. It may be that the findings were proper, but upon the procedure which I have explained to you I believe they were improper.

Mr. RAKER. Outside of the, procedure—leaving the procedure alone—taking the facts of the case and taking the condition of the matter and taking the things surrounding the man.

Mr. SULLIVAN. I do not think I can tell you of a case where, with those things done away with, that I can say on my oath that an injustice has been done; I want to be frank.

Mr. RAKER. I know you do, and that is the reason I come out boldly with you. Now, leaving those little technical features aside, as to the mode of examination and the employment of counsel, and taking the testimony, tell me of a case where you could say on your conscience that any one man has been ordered deported that you can say and believe as an American citizen that he was wrongly deported, from all the evidence taken together.

Mr. SULLIVAN. For instance; in the case of Chin Quock Quah—that was a case where a Chinese boy claimed to be the son of his father and they found against him; that is, they found the man he claimed to be his father was not his father. We have had that case to the Supreme Court of the United States, raising these questions; and I saw that boy with that man here for several weeks, and I could swear on my oath that I believed that the relationship which that man showed to that boy was such that I was certain that that man was his father, and yet the immigration department say——

Mr. RAKER. But you took testimony that he was not his father, and you got that from observation?

Mr. SULLIVAN. That is all.

Mr. RAKER. If you saw me in the island of Jopa with a young American boy, that far from the United States and just a few Americans there, you would make the same observation?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Possibly so. So you see, to be frank with you, Judge, there is nothing that I have said from which I would want to make you believe that these inspectors voluntarily desired to do an injustice, deliberately pass up a question of justice, in order to cause a deportation; but it is the procedure.

Mr. RAKER. Now, I have put this question to you, for this reason. The newspapers and magazines made many comments on the 249 that were deported on the *Beaufort* on the 21st of December, 1919. As a member of the committee, we saw those men at Ellis Island; we saw them off; so as to avoid any question, we got the original records in all those cases; we looked it up; we got it before the committee; we had it published, and the testimony showed beyond question that they were self-convicted anarchists, I. W. W.'s, believed in the destruction of this Government; believed in the assassination of public officials; believed in the unlawful destruction of property; were organized to destroy our Government by force of arms, and in addition to that there was sufficient testimony in each case to prove the fact; and yet statements have gone broadcast that they were innocent men sent abroad without looking at the record as to what they stood for. That is the reason that I put this up to you; those state-

ments were made that there were men that were deported that were innocent men that were separated from their families, without going into the records; yet we found that those men were here for the purpose of taking your life, and every other officer's life, and destroying this Government if they possibly could.

Mr. SULLIVAN. Of course, I am not making any denunciation; but is not that thing unjust, from the standpoint which I have presented it—it is just an observation on the procedure.

Mr. RAKER. You put it on the question of procedure—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). I am inclined to agree with you quite a little bit, but I will go a step further and you will agree with me that the raiding procedure from the Department of Justice in which a number of persons are cooped up in a raid and turned over to the immigration service, and a very small number is finally arrested.

Mr. SULLIVAN. That is wrong.

The CHAIRMAN. And those raids made without warrants.

Mr. SULLIVAN. That is wrong. We had experience here where one night they took up a couple of carloads and took them down to the station and there were three or four arrested.

Another thing that I would say from my experience here which I learned in the intelligence department, and this, I believe is wrong; where a man has been convicted after a hearing, and it is proved legally through the immigration department here that he is an anarchist—a man who preaches and advocated the destruction of property—to let that man be out on bond after he is convicted and allowed to go on the stump and preach those doctrines—where we had experience of men who were deported back to New York, and the reports are full of them, where those men come back here and kill men—especially up here at the time of the riot, when several policemen were attacked; when they marched with the red flag, preaching the same thing on the soap boxes out under bond, the same line of stuff upon which he was convicted.

Mr. RAKER. My dear friend, you are going back to the fundamental question that all men should be given a right to go out on bond; now, if you have to treat them all alike you have to give them opportunity for bond.

Mr. SULLIVAN. A person convicted of first-degree murder can't get out on bond.

The CHAIRMAN. One of the *Beaufort* cargo was—

Mr. SULLIVAN. I would put him on good behavior if he is going on bond; if a man is out on bond charged with one of those offenses, and believes he has not reached the finality of his legal rights, one consideration of his being allowed out on bond is that he will refrain from carrying on the sort of work that he was convicted for, and the first slip he makes I would shove him back to custody.

Mr. RAKER. You find men who have been arrested and have been cleared, and you thought they were arrested illegally in our courts?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Most all men that are convicted claim that they were convicted unjustly.

Mr. SULLIVAN. They or their lawyers.

Mr. RAKER. You do not find any objection to our local system because of that fact?

Mr. SULLIVAN. No; I think our legal system is the gretest in the world, regardless.

Mr. RAKER. So that if there is a little complaint you generally find that it comes from the fellow that is deported, or his friends, don't you?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. You are aware of the fact that the port of entry for the Chinese is not San Francisco, it is not Seattle—the principal port—but it is Boston; did you know that?

Mr. SULLIVAN. I did not know that. I thought Seattle and San Francisco and Vancouver were the principal ports of entry.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, the Chinese boy who was born on the soil, who is getting into the United States, setting up residence all over the United States, is here in such number that every Chinese mother that was in San Francisco must have had 50 sons, and all these disputes which we have in such great number are at Boston.

Mr. SULLIVAN. I did not know that. I figured that we had most of the entries here.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, as to the Japanese situation.

Mr. SULLIVAN. I would say, gentleman, so that Dr. Murphy may be given the privilege of refuting my position and those of my associates in this matter, who are members of the legion, that I resent the statement that he made the other day, which I take it, attacked the character of the men who have been presenting this matter to you. The reason I am here to-day is because I was requested, I understand, by the chairman to come here to make an observation on the action of the American Legion at Minneapolis, but just for the sake of the record—and I think I owe it to my associates—Mr. Ross, who has been sitting here during these hearings, one of a committee duly appointed by the organization to represent the ex-service men; Maj. Ross was in the Fourth Division, first Army of the United States, for nineteen months, was 47 days in the Argonne, and was in the St. Mihiel drive and received promotion on the battle field for bravery. Lieut. Phil Tyndall, a member of our city council, is a young man that we had given up for dead; he came back to us after the war was over and received the service cross from his own country and the Croix de Guerre from France. Ewing D. Colvin, assistant corporation counsel, received citation from Gen. Pershing for bravery. Miller Freeman who was commander at the Naval Training School at the university and who is president of the anti-Japanese Society, has been the former president of the Bolo Club of the Spanish War Veterans.

As to myself, I just had the uniform on, and I fought the "Battle of Pike Street," so that my activities in the war were little or nothing. But these men have given distinguished service, and I believe Dr. Murphy spoke without thinking, because as between these ex-service men, while they did not win the order of the rising sun from Japan or any foreign country, they did win the Croix de Guerre and distinguished service for valor in this way, and between them and those men who have spoken for the Japanese, I do not think that we need to hide our eyes in shame or refrain from holding our heads high and our faces erect when we sit or stand here and give our testimony in behalf of those whom we represent.

The CHAIRMAN. Was not Dr. Murphy's statement in the form of a resolution?

Mr. SULLIVAN. I believe he asked for an investigation of the character of the men.

The CHAIRMAN. And he said he had written the resolution, which was signed by some ministers?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. I read in the Seattle Union Record, of date Tuesday, July 27, 1920, an editorial headed "The Congressional Inquiry," and in that editorial I find the following:

Another feature of the inquiry is the presence of a military group in the background that keep in constant touch with Mr. Johnson and Mr. Raker of the committee. This group, composed of men like Miller Freeman, Col. Inglis, Philip Tyndall, does not make a pleasant decoration for an inquiry on oriental affairs—an inquiry which should be kept as far from military influence as it is possible to keep it.

Now, what is the object of that editorial statement, and what is the basis of that military influence—can you enlighten the committee?

Mr. SULLIVAN. By the way, I would like to add that Col. Inglis is chairman of our State veterans' welfare campaign, whose duty it is to look after the soldiers' and sailors' needs under the provision of the act of our last legislature, giving the sum of \$500,000 for that regard.

Well, I believe that the attitude of this man Ault of the Union Record—

The CHAIRMAN. Before you answer that—Mr. Ault has agreed to be present and we will let him answer that; I would rather not have that brought out now.

The thing we do want to ask you—you have followed the hearings of the committee here?

Mr. SULLIVAN. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. And you have not seen the committee accept any hint, tip, question, information, or names of witnesses from your committee of soldiers, any more than it has from Dr. Murphy representing the missionary element and wanting the Japanese side to be fully heard, have you?

Mr. SULLIVAN. No; I have not. Of course, I have not been in close attendance with the committee, but I felt the other day that I took upon myself to ask Mr. Ross if I might be given the privilege of answering the imputations of Dr. Murphy, that was the reason I wanted it the next day instead of that day, because I got a little excited over the matter. But I do not believe this committee has been influenced at all by the presence of Maj. Ross and Capt. Colvin, and I do not believe it has been influenced by the presence of Dr. Murphy and Judge Burke. I believe you gentlemen are here to get facts and are going to sift this whole matter and make conclusions upon facts which have been presented here, after having given everybody a full opportunity to present them.

The CHAIRMAN. As a matter of fact now, I knew that Miller Freeman, who has been before the committee in Washington, D. C., was in the forefront of the movement for the investigation; I knew that the Rev. U. G. Murphy, who had been before the committee in Washington, D. C., would know the side of the Japanese, therefore I looked to those two men to find us a few witness with whom to start, and they both agreed to do that. I went, so far as to making arrangements for this courtroom and the attendance and so on, not to Miller



Freeman at all, just for the reason that he was in the anti-Japanese association—I did all that on the outside, and all the witnesses I have called for here and there, only a few; and even myself saw to it that you were not called right following upon the statement which had caused you to be excited, because we did not want any statements of excited men. What does it amount to?

Mr. SULLIVAN. I might say, gentlemen, that I have been present at the hearings. I do not believe that Mr. Ault speaks for the labor of the city if he took an attitude against this commission bringing out the facts, because at one of the hearings, the Janitors Association, and, I believe, Mr. Frank Cotterill, who is one of the officers of the Central Labor Council, made observations in that regard; and I believe there were several officers of the labor organization who spoke at that meeting; and I believe that organized labor is back of this commission's efforts to protect American labor, as between the rights of American labor and Japanese labor; and observations and investigations from men who know and who have authority to speak from the Central Labor Council would bear me out.

I might say that I became interested in the Japanese question from the standpoint of the citizen, while chairman of the local division draft board No. 8; the Japanese, right to the man, who came from examination claimed exemption on their lineage, and did not offer to waive the exemption which they legally had, and they gave me the impression that they were instructed to claim their exemption, and I therefore felt that their attitude at that time was one where they had been instructed as to what their rights were, and they took advantage of that. No criticism.

Then there was a meeting one night. I believe Maj. Gill and I called for a meeting of the American Legion of Labor. Mr. Miller Freeman's statement was that there was to be an open meeting, and it was at that meeting in which they picked the chairman from the crowd and they happened to pick on me, and I acted in that regard that night, and that was a meeting where several laboring men spoke.

I then went East to attend an executive meeting of the American Legion, of which I have the privilege to be first vice president, elected at the St. Louis caucus, and at the meeting of September 9, of the executive committee, feeling that this question was one which should be considered in all sections of the country, and considered by minds who are impartial and seeking to arrive at a recommendation—fair and impartial—to the national convention, I made a motion that a committee be appointed, and, if I may read into the record the resolution, it is as follows:

*Resolved*, That a committee be appointed by the chairman to investigate the Japanese situation in its relation to the welfare of the citizens of the United States, and that this committee present its report to the national convention at Minneapolis in November for such action as they may see fit and proper.

Now, at that time I learned that I had been elected by the directors of the Anti-Japanese Association as president; I would have been willing to have acted in that capacity were it not for the fact that President Henry B. Lindsley, for our American Legion, at that time appointed me chairman of this investigating committee. And I immediately sent a telegram to Frank Kinsey, secretary, resigning

as president and severing my connection with the Anti-Japanese Association, feeling that it would not be proper for me to continue in that office, and I have had nothing to do with them ever since, feeling that, having been chosen as chairman of that committee, that it would not be proper for me to have any connection with the association.

Now, that committee was appointed by the president of the American Legion, and consisted of myself as chairman and Bishop Charles H. Brent, of No. 67 Irving Place, Buffalo, N. Y., as president.

Now, in order to bring out what I deem to be the fair attitude of the committee, I want to show all our cards on the table.

It consists of Bishop Charles H. Brent, of Irving Place, Buffalo, N. Y.; Mr. George Springmeyer, Reno, Nev.; Gen. Roy Hoffman, Oklahoma City, Okla.; Mr. William S. Beam, 311 Law Building, Charlotte, N. C.; Barg E. Leonard, Esq., Yeon Building, Portland, Oreg.; Gen. William G. Price, jr., Chester, Pa.; and one gentleman chosen from California, who was later chosen, and Thomas W. Miller, of Delaware, former Congressman from the State of Delaware.

Now, I instructed Mr. Miller to send out a letter, a copy of which I now desire to read to the members of the committee. [Reading:]

SEPTEMBER 15, 1919.

Gen. WILLIAM G. PRICE, Jr.,

*Chester, Pa.*

DEAR SIR AND COMRADE: At the meeting of the joint executive committee of the American Legion, held in New York Tuesday, September 9, the following resolution was passed:

*"Resolved,* That a committee be appointed by the chairman to investigate the Japanese question in its relation to the welfare of the citizens of the United States, and that this committee present its report to the national convention in Minneapolis in November for such action as they may see fit and proper."

In accordance with this resolution the following were appointed on the committee:

Mr. John J. Sullivan, 510 White Building, Seattle, Wash., chairman; Bishop Charles H. Brent, 67 Irving Place, Buffalo, N. Y.; Thomas W. Miller, Wilmington, Del.; Gen. William G. Price, jr., Chester, Pa.; Mr. George Springmeyer, Reno, Nev.; Gen. Roy Hoffman, Oklahoma City, Okla.; Mr. William S. Beam, 311 Law Building, Charlotte, N. C.; Barg E. Leonard, Esq., Yeon Building, Portland, Oreg.

It is obviously impossible for the committee to meet until the Minneapolis convention, and it is the intention of the chairman to call a meeting a day or so prior to the opening of the national convention in Minneapolis on November 11.

In the meantime you are requested to gather all available information within your section with reference to the Japanese question. It is suggested that you get in touch with Federal authorities, as well as State authorities. Reliable information from people who have studied this question, or who have had actual experience in connection with Japanese immigration, will be very useful to the committee, especially from men who have been in service in Siberia and commercial men who have had personal experience in the Orient.

This subject is approached with utmost seriousness, as it involves a question which is very vital to our country's future, and it is desired to make an authentic survey, in order that the report which will be made to the national convention shall be reliable.

When you have obtained such information as may be available, will you kindly send it on to the chairman not later than November 1, with such findings as you may think proper in the premises?

You will be duly notified of the time and place of the meeting in Minneapolis prior to the convention.

Very sincerely,

JOHN J. SULLIVAN,  
*Chairman.*

There is only one thing that I wish to call particular attention to in that letter, so that Dr. Murphy will get it so that he can answer it if he sees fit:

This subject is approached with utmost seriousness, as it involves a question which is very vital to our country's future, and it is desired to make an authentic survey in order that the report which will be made to the national convention shall be reliable.

Now, gentlemen, we did not meet again until just the day before the convention in Minneapolis, and then the majority of the committee were present. They had taken upon themselves to make observation and investigation in different parts of the country, and the committee unanimously recommended to the convention what has been read to you several times as their recommendations—the abrogation of the “gentlemen’s agreement” and the picture brides, etc.—and I will not repeat that. That was presented to the committee on anti-American—on paid anti-American propaganda, and it went before that committee, and I was chosen by the representatives of the American Legion from our State as chairman, and in that regard presented the report to the convention.

And I may say there were not over 50 noes against 250 or 300 ayes on the adoption of the report of the committee, and there was only one gentleman on our committee on paid anti-American propaganda that was against it, and his objection was that he had not had time to give it due consideration and that it involved a question for the State Department, and for that reason he was against it.

Now, the American Legion here, our State convention, went on record, at which was present the Noble Post of this city, of which I am a member, although these other ex-service men are not, but the members of our post, thirty-five hundred strong, unanimously went on record in favor of the program as outlined by the American Legion, and that is the stand of all ex-service men and the American Legion of this district.

Now, in regard to Bishop Brent—and I might say here that while I believe that Dr. Murphy in his zeal, doing what he is doing for pay, just as a lawyer representing a client or a corporation in a case, is not actuated by the Christian idea or the idea of true missionary spirit, but he is just earning his pay, the same as I am when I am representing a person in trouble, because I compare the conclusions of Bishop Brent, which is right in accord with the program of the Legion men—a man who was Gen. Pershing’s chaplain over there, a high dignitary, I believe, higher than any in the Episcopal Church in the Atlantic district; a man who has seen years of long service in foreign countries, such as Japan and China, of whom no one can question as to his Christianity, believes this is an economic and a race question, and from his conclusions and his standing and his fair, impartial American stand, I am in favor of concurring in his conclusions as to his knowledge, gained from actual experience, as being nearer correct than that from Dr. Murphy, who was the paid propagandist of the Japanese in this district—whether he does it directly or indirectly, under contract or from contributions, I know not; but you can not do anything here where the question of Japanese comes up but where Dr. Murphy is on the job and very capably and very energetically, and maybe conscientiously, from his standpoint, earn-

ing his money, and presents the Japanese stand. I believe that his attitude is so plain, his actions so plain, that this committee realizes what his purpose is.

Now, gentlemen, I believe that when Judge Burke and Mr. Hill made their presentations here that they did not speak the will of all the members of the chamber of commerce. I am a member of the chamber of commerce, and I believe that several other persons, ex-service men here, are members, and I was present at a meeting where several members of the Chamber of Commerce out at Mount Baker Park, where Dr. Murphy was present, refused to be influenced by his wisdom and enlightenment on the question of picture brides making good wives, and that the Gulick plan be adopted, etc.

So that I do not want you gentlemen to believe that the chamber of commerce as a whole in this city, because one or two of our distinguished citizens have presented this matter from the standpoint of pro-Japanese, that they are carrying all the water on their shoulders for the business men of this community. I believe we should approach this matter just as it was approached by the committee of the American Legion men and not from the standpoint of antagonism or venom or hatred against the Japanese, because they are a race who are entitled to a great deal of credit, in my estimation, and they should be very grateful for the assistance we have given them, from Commodore Peary's day, and we should encourage trade relations with them and give them the privilege of their business men, statesmen, and scholars having free passage to and fro to our country. But we should not hesitate a moment in our firm stand on the question of the economic feature and the race feature, and we should esteem the rights and privileges of the American race above the question of dollars.

Now, gentlemen, I believe our forefathers intended that the property of this country should remain the property of Americans, not become the property of any alien race. I believe our schools should be American schools, and I do not want to have a reputation in the Northwest of the situation which is prevalent in Hawaii, as I learned, where the Japanese go to the American school part of the day and to the Japanese school another part of the day.

I believe that this matter is going to be decided by this commission with all friendly feeling—no jingoism, no antagonism to the Japanese nation, but you are going at it for the benefit not only of this country but for the benefit of the Japanese and settle this question once for all, so that we will not have any race question in the future.

I think I said that I am not ashamed of my stand. I have represented no corporation. My work is principally criminal and Federal work. I represent people who get in trouble and Japanese as well as Chinese. I will represent anyone who is in trouble, except an I. W. W. or some one who preaches treason and trouble against my country, and in that capacity I represent all classes of people, and I believe that the stand that I take, and which my comrades have taken, and which has been taken by several men in our community, is a stand which you can not question, because it is only that of an observer, one of a representative group of American citizens who are seeking to present such information as they have to this committee, so that you may make a finding upon it.

We are not afraid to take the resentment and the criticism of those who are putting the dollar above patriotism and their duty to the country, because we believe that our stand is one that merits your earnest consideration for the future protection of the white race and the American race in our country.

STATEMENT OF DR. CHARLES F. MAXWELL.

(Mr. Maxwell was duly sworn.)

Mr. RAKER. State your name.

Mr. MAXWELL. Charles F. Maxwell.

Mr. RAKER. And your residence.

Mr. MAXWELL. 1019 Twentieth Avenue South.

Mr. RAKER. And your business or profession.

Mr. MAXWELL. Physician and surgeon.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you lived in Seattle?

Mr. MAXWELL. Thirteen years.

Mr. RAKER. Did you write that letter to the committee [showing document to Mr. Maxwell]?

Mr. MAXWELL. I did.

Mr. RAKER. This letter reads as follows [reading]:

JULY 28, 1920.

CONGRESSIONAL INVESTIGATING COMMITTEE.

GENTLEMEN: I am calling your attention to a poultry market operated by white persons on the north side of Jackson Street near Eleventh Avenue, this city, and tolerated by our health department in spite of the testimony given before your committee by Mr. M. T. Stevens, of the health department.

No Japanese in the United States ever retailed food from such a foul-smelling dump as the one in question, so far as I know. Go up and take a smell at it. I have posted \$50 as a guarantee that one whiff will convince you.

Yours, respectfully,

DR. CHARLES F. MAXWELL,  
1019 Twentieth Avenue South.

Mr. RAKER. You wrote that?

Mr. MAXWELL. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And your \$50 is where?

Mr. MAXWELL. In the bank.

Mr. RAKER. In which bank?

Mr. MAXWELL. In the National City Bank.

Mr. RAKER. You have referred to this place of business as being situated on the north side of Jackson Street, when as a matter of fact you mean the south side?

Mr. MAXWELL. The south side.

Mr. RAKER. That was a mistake.

Mr. MAXWELL. It is the same thing.

Mr. RAKER. The committee has visited this place, Doctor, with several men and others have visited it, and now will you just state to this committee what you found there?

Mr. MAXWELL. Well, I have found there many times a very foul and stuffy place. The premises really gave off an odor that could easily be appreciated even on the north side of Jackson Street, and Jackson Street is as wide as any thoroughfare we have in Seattle; and I have seen in there—I have seen salesmen in there offering eggs for sale, and I went in there one day and I asked what the price of a chicken was and he told me and I said, "Can I get it now?" and he said, "Yes," and I walked out—I didn't want the chicken—I wanted

to see whether he would sell it to me. I was actuated in bringing the attention of the committee to the matter by what I regarded as a queer deal in one of the representatives of the health department that testified here in such a manner as to leave me under the impression that he was saying that the Japanese were comparatively unsanitary people.

MR. RAKER. Now, let us see if I can give you a description of the building as I saw it. It is on the south side of Jackson Street, nearest Eleventh, a building about 15 feet wide?

MR. MAXWELL. Possible a little wider.

MR. RAKER. Well, we will say 20 feet wide, with a ceiling, a one-story building.

MR. MAXWELL. Yes.

MR. RAKER. It is about 50 feet long?

MR. MAXWELL. Yes.

MR. RAKER. With a wide-open door opening wide in front, and a wide-open door at the back?

MR. MAXWELL. Yes.

MR. RAKER. And back of it it is unoccupied, two or three vacant lots?

MR. MAXWELL. Yes.

MR. RAKER. And at the back part of the building are small crates where they bring chickens and on the other side is a can where the garbage is taken away. Now, that is all that is on the outside. On the inside is the main room with two tiers of chickens in crates.

MR. MAXWELL. Two or more.

MR. RAKER. One on each side.

MR. MAXWELL. Two tiers of chickens.

MR. RAKER. Yes. And as you enter the door there is a small place at the back at the right-hand side is a small pen where they keep corn feed.

MR. MAXWELL. I didn't know that was there.

MR. RAKER. And on the back of it is an addition—on the left-hand side is an addition to the building where they have hot water for scalding the chickens, where they kill and clean the chickens?

MR. MAXWELL. Yes.

MR. RAKER. Is there anything else in that building?

MR. MAXWELL. Well, there was a lot of manure—common chicken manure.

MR. RAKER. Is it not a fact that at the end of each chicken coop there is a board slide under each coop, which you pull out, where the manure can be taken out every day and removed?

MR. MAXWELL. Well, where they are offering testimony about the Japanese—

MR. RAKER. Well, let us hang onto the chickens now.

MR. MAXWELL. That is what I want you to hang on. What were your assertions?

MR. RAKER. Is it not a fact that under each coop is a board about 3 feet wide and 2 feet long, under the coop where the chickens are, where the droppings fall in, and that pulls out and they take the droppings out, so that they may be put in one of the garbage cans and hauled away?

Mr. MAXWELL. That is there for that purpose, but whether it is done once a day or once a year——

Mr. RAKER. Do you know how often it is done?

Mr. MAXWELL. No; I don't. All I know is the odor that is in the place at the time I visited it.

Mr. RAKER. Have you anything else to explain about the condition of the place?

Mr. MAXWELL. Well, I know that in my opinion that in the first place all odors from any subject are simply microscopic particles of that substance. Those odors rise from foetal matter.

Mr. RAKER. From what?

Mr. MAXWELL. Commonly known as chicken ——, and there is no question about it, where the odors are as strong as that, a chicken that has been killed and passing through that place would necessarily have some of those particles.

Mr. RAKER. Have you ever been in the henhouse on a farm?

Mr. MAXWELL. Well, I think so. I am quite satisfied I have been.

Mr. RAKER. You have been in many chicken coops?

Mr. MAXWELL. But the chicken coops were not presided over by the health officers.

Mr. RAKER. Now, you say you have been in several—have you ever been in one that was as sanitary, whitewashed, and kept as clean as that henhouse to-day?

Mr. MAXWELL. Well, I have never seen a place in this city, or any other city, where chickens were offered for sale and such a magnificent odor given gratis along with the chicken.

Mr. RAKER. Now, Doctor, where are you from—what State?

Mr. MAXWELL. Well, I guess, from several States.

Mr. RAKER. Where were you born?

Mr. MAXWELL. Born in Ohio—Zanesville.

Mr. RAKER. And your nativity is what?

Mr. MAXWELL. I am a Negro.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know these men that run this place?

Mr. MAXWELL. No; I don't know them.

Mr. RAKER. Are there any other chicken markets in this town except that one?

Mr. MAXWELL. I think there is one up at the Pike Street market.

Mr. RAKER. Is that kept in the same condition like this?

Mr. MAXWELL. No, sir; it is not.

Mr. RAKER. What is the distinction?

Mr. MAXWELL. Well, it doesn't smell as bad.

Mr. RAKER. Outside of the smell, is there any difference?

Mr. MAXWELL. Well, I never noticed it.

Mr. RAKER. The more chickens, the more smell?

Mr. MAXWELL. And, consequently, there should be greater precautions to lessen the smell.

Mr. RAKER. I say, the more chickens, the more smell.

Mr. MAXWELL. Not when there is a health officer in charge—that is what we have the health office for.

Mr. RAKER. To keep down the smell?

Mr. MAXWELL. Certainly.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think that that place is any different in the nighttime from what it is in the daytime?

Mr. MAXWELL. Well, I don't know that they sell food at night—I was never there.

Mr. RAKER. The committee went up and saw this place and we asked for the proprietor. It is called the Seattle Poultry Co., and we found the proprietors were three persons: W. J. Roy, R. A. Richardson, and J. Harris. Mr. Richardson is present and we will call on him.

#### STATEMENT OF MR. R. A. RICHARDSON.

(Mr. Richardson was first duly sworn.)

Mr. RAKER. Is this your card [showing]?

Mr. RICHARDSON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You heard the letter read from Dr. Charles F. Maxwell?

Mr. RICHARDSON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. I will ask you to state whether or not the committee visited your place this afternoon?

Mr. RICHARDSON. It did.

Mr. RAKER. And found you there?

Mr. RICHARDSON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And is that the place described in this letter and in the testimony by Dr. Maxwell?

Mr. RICHARDSON. Outside of the location, which was described as on the south side.

Mr. RAKER. He said that was a mistake.

Mr. RICHARDSON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Is it the same place?

Mr. RICHARDSON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. What have you to say as to that chicken market being kept in a clean, nice, orderly fashion?

Mr. RICHARDSON. I will say that we have had no complaint whatever, and that there is an odor to all live stock, particularly to poultry and cattle, and I fancy that any kind of a dairy cow, to a person who is not around them, they have an odor that is more or less disagreeable, although she may be perfectly healthy and sanitary in every way, and the same thing applies to poultry.

Mr. RAKER. Did I give a fair description in asking my question of Mr. Maxwell?

Mr. RICHARDSON. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, describe to the committee so that they may know as to how you remove the droppings from the chickens?

Mr. RICHARDSON. These boards are taken out every other day and scraped into a can and cleaned and clean fresh sawdust sprinkled on the board and the board is put back.

Mr. RAKER. Do you keep any disinfectant about the place?

Mr. RICHARDSON. Nothing but lime and whitewash. We tried everything and we have found that the most satisfactory.

The CHAIRMAN. I will ask if Mr. Jack Munday is in the room? I believe he is the president of the Central Labor Council.

(No response.)

The CHAIRMAN. Is Mr. Frank Cotterill in the room? I believe he is the principal officer in the building trades organization.

(No response.)



The CHAIRMAN. They are not present. I see a number of Japanese here. I wonder if any of them want to be heard. Is there any Japanese who has anything further to offer?

There is no response. The hearings will then be closed, subject to the call of the chairman.

AFTERNOON SESSION—3.30 O'CLOCK.

(Continuation of proceedings pursuant to adjournment.)

Present: Chairman Albert Johnson and John E. Raker, committee.

STATEMENT OF MR. ERWIN B. AULT.

(The witness was first duly affirmed.)

The CHAIRMAN. Mr. Ault, if you will, please state your full name and business and post-office address.

Mr. AULT. Erwin B. Ault; editor of the Seattle Union Record; 600 Union Street.

I hope you gentlemen will pardon me if I seem to yawn occasionally, but I am up against a heavy week of it and I am all tired out.

The CHAIRMAN. You know the purpose for which this committee is met.

Mr. AULT. In a general way; yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, it is for purpose of examining into the so-called Japanese question, with a view to aid the committee in writing legislation which might be considered desirable to most people, legislation to probably appear as amendments to the general immigration bill, and we have tried to get all views. We have had a great number of witnesses offered and we have had to select only a limited number; we have had a great deal of correspondence sent to us, only a little of which we can use, and we have had some difficulty in Seattle in getting what might be considered labor's viewpoint. What can you say about that?

Mr. AULT. Well, in the first place, I want to say that I am not speaking as a representative of labor, because labor has not taken any official action in this matter for several years.

The CHAIRMAN. When was the last time, as you remember, that they passed resolutions?

Mr. AULT. That I could not tell, but organized labor in the Northwest has generally been opposed to oriental immigration and generally to all unrestricted immigration. The last official action that was taken was in a resolution asking the passage of the Burnett immigration bill.

The CHAIRMAN. With the literacy test?

Mr. AULT. With the literacy test; not so much because we think the literacy test was the best test, but because we thought some sort of limitation was necessary, and that, perhaps will be easiest to apply.

The CHAIRMAN. That was exactly the attitude of Congress in passing the bill; and it might interest you to know that at this very hour the Italian Government is complaining that the literacy test is keeping the very worst element of Italians in their country while

the better element are either coming here or seeking passports from them to enable them to come here, and that Italy herself in many cases is withholding the issuance of passports.

Now, I did not mean to interrupt you.

Mr. AULT. I think that it is, more or less, a settled policy of the people of the United States, although there has been some wavering backward and forward, to protect the infant industries of the country; I believe that the policy of protection is a pretty fairly well-established policy of the country. On that proposition the majorities have usually been favorable.

We feel that labor is entitled quite as much to protection against unfair competition as any business could possibly be, because we feel that labor is bone and sinew and human heart and human happiness, and if anything is entitled to protection it is labor.

Our general attitude on the question of immigration is not the result of prejudice—that is, except to a limited extent. Of course, we are just like other people; we are subject to the same prejudices that other people are subject to, but our standpoint is an economic standpoint; we want immigration limited because we have established, by a great deal of effort, a standard of living that is higher than that of most of the rest of the peoples of the world, and we do not want that standard lowered.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, when you say “we” and “our” attitude, do you speak in the editorial “we”?

Mr. AULT. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Or labor’s “we”?

Mr. AULT. I am speaking in the editorial “we,” and I think that I speak for a large body of labor in making that statement. I am not speaking officially, but I believe I do represent a large body of opinion.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, I have to ask you this—I have not been here sufficient to have personal knowledge, and the only knowledge I have of your paper is from reading the paper and seeing the letterhead. Your heading speaks of the Record as the official organ of the Central Labor Council of Seattle and vicinity and the organ of the Washington State Federation of Labor and that you have been officially indorsed by the State Federation of Labor and the labor body; so that when you speak as editor, we can assume that you speak, as far as you reasonably can, as a paper would speak, for the Central Labor Council of Seattle and vicinity.

Mr. AULT. I think I am speaking as the paper has been speaking on this subject and without too much internal controversy, and with the certain amount of opposition that there naturally is in a body of people.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, what are your views in regard to oriental immigration?

Mr. AULT. I think that the general underlying problem is the same. Personally I have little patience with the racial prejudice which is attempted to be introduced in the question.

The CHAIRMAN. How is that?

Mr. AULT. I have little patience with the racial prejudice, and I think I can speak with a certain amount of authority on that—in that matter—because I come from a border State. I was born in Kentucky, where we have had a race problem that is similar to what might

easily develop here, but the orientals are more easily excluded, or would be more easily excluded because of the fact that there does exist a tremendous racial prejudice amongst our people, perhaps more than amongst any other class of people.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that the same feeling among the laboring people in your unions?

Mr. AULT. I say amongst our people, perhaps more. However, that has been tempered during the past few years by this fact. Labor 20 years ago was almost the sole opposition—organized labor presented almost the sole opposition to the introduction of the orientals onto the west coast. I have some very vivid recollections of the struggles that we passed through here, although I was a very young person at that time.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you live here?

Mr. AULT. I have been in Seattle and vicinity for 22 years.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, now, I disagree with you a little there, for this reason: I have contended ever since I have been a Member of Congress, in talking to members of this committee and others, that but for intense local agitation along this entire Pacific coast we would have had a very great number of Japanese, Chinese, and Hindus amongst those domiciled on this coast.

Mr. AULT. That is just what I am saying.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; but now I would not agree with you that labor was the prime mover in keeping up that radical agitation; labor was a very important part of it.

Mr. AULT. Almost the sole organized force that was behind the agitation was the labor movement. As a matter of fact, the chambers of commerce and the business element quite generally—and some professional people—supported labor in the matter, but the business element quite generally favored the introduction of oriental labor.

The CHAIRMAN. All the newspapers with which I was connected thought that the first coming in of Japanese into Puget Sound, reaching the high point in about 1899 and 1900, was a mistake, not because the number coming then would make any difference but just because it would lead on to both ends of the problem—racial and economical. Those newspapers opposed it. I personally called attention to the fact that it was a mistake and printed editorials against it and cartoons. It was during the war in the Philippines in 1899, and personally I went around the western part of this State and assisted the cities and counties to write the cubic air ordinances, in order to make it impossible for Hindus to live 40 in a room. Now, that is the situation, but whether I still have any standing as a laboring man or not I do not know.

Mr. AULT. Well, you were then a member of organized labor, at any rate.

The CHAIRMAN. I am not.

Mr. AULT. Well, there is the situation. It would seem to bear out in some part my original statement, would it not?

The CHAIRMAN. Now, newspapers like yours criticized me for my attitude in attempting to restrict immigration.

Mr. AULT. Solely on the matter of the limitations of the right of political refuge. That is the sole objection.

The CHAIRMAN. That is in the Burnett bill, the right of flight to the United States.

Mr. AULT. Except as it applies to people who do not believe in government and who believe in the use of physical force in overthrowing governments, which, in the case of any revolution against any government, means that no revolutionist will be given the right of political refuge in this country.

The CHAIRMAN. You would not give a man of that belief or that thought a refuge in the United States, would you?

Mr. AULT. Why not? We have done it all through the history of the United States.

Mr. RAKER. Yes; we have done it over and over again, and we will continue to do it.

The CHAIRMAN. But would you give the man, the red who preaches and performs revolution in another country, the right to come here and do the same thing?

Mr. AULT. That "to come here and do the same thing"—that becomes an involved question.

The CHAIRMAN. It does not; it is a very simple question.

Mr. AULT. We have—it is a matter of determination as to whether he is going to come here and practice and perform revolution.

The CHAIRMAN. If he comes, if we let him come, and he claims an asylum in the United States as a political refugee, it makes no difference whether he comes from Mexico, Russia, Samoa, Ceylon, Java, or any other place—now, he is a refugee.

Mr. AULT. He becomes subject to all the laws of the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. All the rights he has in the country are derived from the fact that he is domiciled here. Our Constitution speaks of and includes all of us as persons and defines and designates some of us as citizens; but has he the right now, having obtained an asylum in the United States from political oppression in some other country, to proceed to go on with his revolution?

Mr. AULT. Well, against this country or against the other country?

The CHAIRMAN. This country, as I take it, or against governments generally.

Mr. AULT. He is in the situation, in coming to this country, as a guest of this country, and he should so conduct himself as long as he is not a citizen of the country. I think that you and I will agree on that point.

The CHAIRMAN. That is, that once he is here, having sought asylum or refuge to escape being shot at the wall in Mexico, we will say, he is then a guest and due to observe our laws?

Mr. AULT. Exactly.

The CHAIRMAN. And not carry on revolution or preach anarchy?

Mr. AULT. Well, now you are treading on the ground of opinion there.

The CHAIRMAN. What kind of opinion?

Mr. AULT. Do you wish to prevent our guests from expressing their opinion? Now, as a guest, a man naturally ought to be courteous and respect the conditions under which he is domiciled, but, on the other hand, if we have dirt behind the kitchen door, while we may not have noticed it, the guest may see it. It is not entirely an unkind or uncourteous act on the part of the guest to call attention to that.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think that Alexander Rosebekovich was entitled to be deported from the United States?

Mr. AULT. I don't know that case.

The CHAIRMAN. Alexander Berkman.

Mr. AULT. I don't happen to know him.

The CHAIRMAN. You didn't know his right name?

Mr. AULT. No.

The CHAIRMAN. All right.

Mr. AULT. I don't care to express an opinion on the matter, not knowing all the details.

The CHAIRMAN. He might have found some dirt behind the door, but he sold his books approving of the plan of poisoning the food of the employers, advocating masturbation as a nice, polite diversion, arguing to do away with women, and so on.

Mr. AULT. I don't know about those things. I might accept your statement.

The CHAIRMAN. Your education has not gone that far?

Mr. AULT. No.

The CHAIRMAN. Did you ever read his book Prison Memorials of an Anarchist?

Mr. AULT. I never read any of his books.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, speaking of the central labor council, have you a membership in that order?

Mr. AULT. Yes; I am a delegate to the central labor council from the typographical union. I am also elected manager or editor of the Union Record by the central labor council.

The CHAIRMAN. So that the views expressed in your paper might be considered the views of organized labor?

Mr. AULT. Yes; with certain limitations. There is a certain amount of personal expression.

The CHAIRMAN. We all have that.

Mr. AULT. I have not yet been successfully opposed as editor of the Union Record.

The CHAIRMAN. The faction that elects you is a majority in the Central Labor Council of Seattle?

Mr. AULT. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, we have been confronted with statements in this record to the effect that labor in Seattle had ceased to object to the admission of the Japanese on the ground that he had ceased to become a competitor of labor itself and was a competitor of the small business man.

Mr. AULT. I started to explain that.

The CHAIRMAN. If you will.

Mr. AULT (continuing). That that tendency has arisen—the workers made a losing fight without receiving any assistance from the business element. The Japanese were admitted as a convenience to both the big and small businesses. There would never any of them have found any lodgment here if a business man did not give them employment. When they originally came here they could not provide employment for themselves. I believe that the Great Northern Railway was the chief offender in that respect. It employed more of them than any other single employer. The lumber interests in the sawmills have employed more Hindus than any other single employer—Hindus and orientals—I distinguish between the Hindus and the Japanese and the Chinese—they are different racial stock. And labor has, I

believe, become rather luke warm on the subject of immigration; that is, of oriental immigration, as distinguished from all immigration. Having admitted them, having brought them here to serve the interests of the employing class—we certainly did not bring them here—we feel that it is—I say “we”—that again is a point of issue—it is a debatable point—a certain proportion of the labor movement believes in organizing the Japanese, believes in raising the standard of living of the Japanese to that of the white man, believes in making him economically equal, and I believe that a very considerable portion of the labor movement in the Northwest has come to that conclusion. It would not be hard, however, for you to find many witnesses in the ranks of labor and prominent in the ranks of labor who will take a contrary attitude. That would be particularly true amongst the culinary crafts, in which the Japanese are the principal competitors of white workingmen.

The CHAIRMAN. And the barbers?

Mr. AULT. The barbers are less affected. The Japanese have a large number of barber shops, but the number of white barbers is constantly increasing, and I doubt if the Japanese have made any great inroad on them.

The CHAIRMAN. Have any of the unions taken in Japanese members?

Mr. AULT. The machinists take in Japanese members, and I believe the timber workers, though I am not so sure of that.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you endeavor to ascertain, and when you receive this record put in a statement as to whether the timber workers do take in the Japanese?

When you say “Japanese” do you mean all orientals, or just the Japanese?

Mr. AULT. I believe that the machinists have specifically admitted Japanese. I do not know that they have admitted any other orientals.

The CHAIRMAN. The machinists have delegates in your—

Mr. AULT (interposing). In the central labor council.

The CHAIRMAN. A large number of delegates?

Mr. AULT. Well, quite a considerable number. Five or six; I don't know exactly how many.

The CHAIRMAN. So, then, they propose to unionize all ranks of Japanese?

Mr. AULT. Those who are here. I think that the machinists, as well as other organizations, will stand with any program that will not cause international complication; that will tend to limit the further introduction of Japanese, or any other oriental labor. What we are trying to do quite generally is to wipe out, to avoid, all considerations of race prejudice in the discussion of this question; we consider it almost purely an economic proposition.

The CHAIRMAN. From your residence here in Seattle all these years, while the Japanese population here is small, do you see any symptoms of race prejudice?

Mr. AULT. In Seattle?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; any feeling against the Japanese?

Mr. AULT. Not that would take any violent form.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you been in California lately?

Mr. AULT. No; I have not. I have never been in California.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you favor giving the Japanese that are in the United States the franchise?

Mr. AULT. Well, frankly, I have not thought about it. I think, on the whole, that any person whom we are willing to have in the country, who is able to pass the tests of citizenship, should be given the franchise. If we do not want them here we ought to make it very plain, and not let them come here. But I do not believe in having two kinds of people in the country. I believe in making it possible for anybody whom we admit to our shores to become a citizen.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, having got that far, would you favor a suspension of Japanese immigration?

Mr. AULT. Yes; I would.

The CHAIRMAN. Doing away with the "gentlemen's agreement"?

Mr. AULT. Well, that, of course, is a matter of international politics with which I am not familiar; but I would favor a suspension of Japanese immigration.

Mr. RAKER. Do the laundry workers belong to the central labor council?

Mr. AULT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Do the workers in the stores?

Mr. AULT. The clerks?

Mr. RAKER. In the retail stores?

Mr. AULT. The retail clerks; yes. They are not all organized, however. The laundry workers are fairly organized.

Mr. RAKER. Do both men and women belong to the central labor council from those branches?

Mr. AULT. Both organizations are comprised of both men and women.

Mr. RAKER. You find many Japanese in the laundry business?

Mr. AULT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And you find many of the clerks in the stores Japanese?

Mr. AULT. Well, in the Japanese stores; the grocery stores particularly.

Mr. RAKER. In both stores you find them?

Mr. AULT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Is there any complaint by the central labor council or by union labor in regard to the Japanese taking the place of the young ladies in the laundry and the places of the young ladies and the girls in the stores of all kinds in Seattle?

Mr. AULT. There has not been anything of that kind take definite form yet. I believe that the janitors, the building service employees, have had some difficulty or have some complaint to make of Japanese competition with them; but I believe, aside from that, there has been very little that has taken definite shape. Of course, there are individuals in individual buildings.

Mr. RAKER. Any complaint from the young men and young women that they could not get work in any of those various occupations because of the fact that they were held by Japanese?

Mr. AULT. No; I never heard that complaint, although it may exist.

Mr. RAKER. Is labor plentiful?

Mr. AULT. Yes; but I would say there was several thousand people out of employment in Seattle now.

Mr. RAKER. The American young men and young women could do the work if they were given employment.

Mr. AULT. Any work that the Japanese are doing?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. AULT. Yes; I would say so.

Mr. RAKER. Do you take into your organization those Japs that are doing this laundry work and the clerical work?

Mr. AULT. I do not believe that the laundry workers take in the Japs and I don't believe the clerks do.

Mr. RAKER. I am applying this to all labor, in all its activities in the city of Seattle.

Mr. AULT. Yes.

The CHAIRMAN. One more question. Do you find that the Japanese have organizations of their own?

Mr. AULT. Yes. I find that the Japanese have organizations of their own, and that they are very desirous of becoming affiliated with the labor organizations or becoming a part of the labor organizations.

The CHAIRMAN. Wanting to march side by side with labor in the presentation of all of labor's demands?

Mr. AULT. Yes; they are apparently very anxious to either come in with us in mixed organizations or organize by themselves in their own organizations and work with us.

The CHAIRMAN. When organized by themselves, do they observe anything like what you would call fair hours?

Mr. AULT. Yes; I believe that the barbers—I won't swear to this—but I believe that the barbers have an understanding with the Japanese barbers' association under which both organizations observe working conditions.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, we had exactly that same testimony in Tacoma yesterday as applying to Seattle, but we found out, with the possible exception of a dozen or 15 barber shops in Tacoma, that they worked longer hours and very long hours.

Mr. AULT. I am not sure that is true in Seattle, but I believe it to be true. That ought to be very easy to ascertain.

The CHAIRMAN. It takes time.

Mr. AULT. The business agent of the barbers' union can tell you quickly.

Mr. RAKER. Would the same relation apply and the same answers apply to the cooks and waiters?

Mr. AULT. The cooks and waiters have refused to organize the Japanese and have taken a stand against having them in the industry or having anything to do with them. In so far as there may be any bitterness in the fight or any racial prejudice, I would say that the culinary workers were the ones that expressed it more than any other.

Mr. RAKER. How about the waiters? How does it happen that so many Japanese are in and about the hotels as waiters and assistant waiters, and in and about the housemaid's department there are Japanese instead of white girls and white men?



Mr. AULT. Well, I presume they are cheaper. I understand, too, although I have no provable basis for the assumption, that a considerable number of the hotels in Seattle are owned by Japanese syndicates.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, we got the exact list of those yesterday.

Mr. RAKER. What I was wondering, if you could explain to the committee, as the representative of labor, looking out for labor's interest, which means the young men as well as the young girls, how it is that so many of these places that the young women can fill, and fill well, honorable, proper work, we find filled with Japanese? Explain that to us if you can, in addition to what you have already said.

Mr. AULT. Well, the only explanation that I know of is that the Japanese is a cheap worker. I can not conceive of any other reason, except that the Japanese owns the business. If the white man employs Japanese, everything else being equal, he must do it because he is a cheaper worker.

Mr. RAKER. Well, does your organization, your central labor council and its various organized local bodies in and about Seattle, take any account of this way that labor is treated and the positions taken from the white boys and girls and turned over to the Japanese?

Mr. AULT. Most of the hotels in Seattle are on the unfair list at the central labor council. We have not met with any success in organizing these workers.

Mr. RAKER. Leaving out the unfair list—now, a person can labor, and ought to labor, ought to work whether they belong to a labor council or not, ought they not?

Mr. AULT. Well, the Japanese do.

Mr. RAKER. I am talking about the American boy and girl now.

Mr. AULT. Yes; they do in some cases.

Mr. RAKER. Until they do get into your organization, don't you feel as though you ought to give a helping hand to them, to the end that they might make a good, honorable living?

Mr. AULT. I think we do, constantly and consistently.

Mr. RAKER. I am not saying you do not; I am asking you the question.

Mr. AULT. Yes, indeed; I think we do.

Mr. RAKER. Now, in regard to wiping out the racial question, you made a statement awhile ago that we ought to wipe out the racial question. What do you mean by that?

Mr. AULT. I say any prejudice, simply because a man's skin is dark or fair—I don't think that is a fair estimate of a man's ability or capacity or usefulness to society or of his right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. I believe that the color of the man's skin has not anything to do with it.

Mr. RAKER. Let us get down to brass tacks as applied to the Asiatics, the Japanese, and the Chinese. Are you in favor of their continued coming to this country and their continued operations, as they have been doing; to live side by side and deal with American problems as the white man does?

Mr. AULT. I expressed an opinion that it would be desirable to exclude them, not because they are not—not because they would not make good citizens, but because there is a race prejudice—it exists—

it is not any theory; it is a fact we are up against; it is not anything we can avoid.

Mr. RAKER. And nothing can stop it?

Mr. AULT. No; the race prejudice exists, and because of that race prejudice it is easier to exclude the Japanese and other oriental laborers than it is other laborers who may be economically just as vicious, as far as the American workingman is concerned, as the Asiatic.

We find a similar condition exists among the the Greeks and the same economic condition. They come and work for nothing and they live huddled in hovels, and they work in associations under a head man, in exactly the same manner that the Japanese do and deprive American workingmen of the jobs.

The same situation exists with all sorts of immigration labor. It is not a thing that is determined by the color of a man's skin; it is an economic condition.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, let me follow that right there for a moment. That condition does exist from time to time as regards to the Greek and Italian or any other white alien——

Mr. AULT. It did with my old Irish ancestors, too.

The CHAIRMAN. But that cures itself in the schools. Now, your race prejudice can not cure itself. Now, nobody wants to excite race prejudice, and this committee least of all; but there is no way the Federal Government can prevent any newspaper or any orator or anybody else from exciting race prejudice. That being the case, we have to look upon it as being here. Now, a statement like that made by George Shimo, the leading Japanese, or a very powerful Japanese in California, the so-called potato king, that this country stood in need of fresh seed from Japan; that the race here needed that seed. Now, that will do more harm than good, even though Shimo might be a philosopher.

Mr. AULT. I think that is true.

The CHAIRMAN. And he said that a hundred years from now it would not make any difference; that the races would have blended, in his opinion.

Now, don't you know, just as well as I do, that a statement like that adds to the bitterness?

Mr. AULT. Undoubtedly it does.

The CHAIRMAN. And even though Shimo believes that, we do not believe it.

Mr. AULT. That is one of the things that, perhaps, has militated against the Japanese more than anything else, is their cocksureness about some things.

The CHAIRMAN. And have you discovered that where they are numerous they are more cocksure than where they are not so numerous?

Mr. AULT. That is natural, too. Of course, that is not a peculiar Japanese trait, however.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, that being so, we have a Government here giving each individual the right to life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness, and doesn't it strike you—it does strike you, I know—that if we have enough people here of another race, that they will enjoy the pursuit of happiness in rather a different measure than we would as a white race.

Mr. AULT. They may have an entirely different conception of what happiness was.

The CHAIRMAN. Perhaps they do.

Mr. RAKER. Do you include in your laborers the farm laborer?

Mr. AULT. Well, we have not been successful in organizing farm labor to any considerable extent.

Mr. RAKER. Outside of the organized labor, you mentioned the fact that there is some doubt as to the trend of feeling on this matter of virtue of business concerns, large concerns and chambers of commerce, etc.; that they were getting now to fear that their own business was being taken. Did you include in that the fact that the farms were being taken over by the Japanese and that labor was being done by the Japanese instead of the whites on the farm?

Mr. AULT. Oh, yes; yes.

Mr. RAKER. Well, then, who is left of that now, who is left to have any doubt on the question?

Mr. AULT. Well, how do you mean "doubt"?

Mr. RAKER. Well, you seem to say that the opinion was growing that while the big concerns were the ones that brought them here that they were now beginning to get scared because the Japanese were absorbing their business, and therefore that they were now and at this time in favor of the exclusion, and therefore starting a race prejudice. Did you include in that the fact that the farmer was in the same doubt, and if so, if it includes the farmer and includes the laboring man and includes the merchant and the big concern; now who is left?

Mr. AULT. The farmer is suffering from his apathy in the matter at the time they were introduced originally. The farmer took his stand alongside of the small business man and said that he wanted the Japanese cheap labor on the farm, and he got them to milk his cows—and the Japanese have got the farm now.

That is generally true, but there is enough truth in it to make it a little more than a joke.

Mr. RAKER. If the apathy exists with the farmer, with the business man, with the merchant, and with the large concern, the large mill man, and the railroad man, you must concede now, as I take it from your testimony, that the apathy period has passed and they are waking up to the danger of further continuation of the immigration; is that what you mean?

Mr. AULT. Yes; and in the process we have become a little apathetic and we are willing to let them do some of the fighting that we carried on so strenuously and hopelessly before.

Mr. RAKER. Now, you never found them—the farmer and the small business man—anywise holding back.

Mr. AULT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. You have?

Mr. AULT. Yes, indeed; they were very anxious to have Japanese workers. They worked for less; they said it would make a good lesson to the American workingman to have a few Japanese in here; they were docile and slavish and willing to work long hours for short wages; and they were a mighty fine thing for the country. Most of the farmers—now, there is a distinction between farmers. There are big and small farmers; the farmer that employs a large number

of men, and even now he wants the Japanese—still insisting on having them.

Mr. RAKER. The big fellow?

Mr. AULT. And because the wages are too high and the Jap helps to bring them down.

Mr. RAKER. Is this what you intend to convey to the committee, that the apathy on the part of the farmer, the apathy on the part of the big concern, and the apathy on the part of the business man, the merchant, etc., have been such that at the time when the laboring man saw the condition and give his energy and his time and his money to try to present this question to the State and to the country—you feel now that those people, the farmers and the business men and the big concerns should wake up, and that labor should sort of ease up and rest easy in the chair and let the other fellow do the work, is that what you mean?

Mr. AULT. Exactly. We are going to take care of all these—well, we will put it this way—we will do everything in our power as working men to organize all working men and women to bring about better conditions for working men and women and let the little business men fight their own battles.

The CHAIRMAN. Where would fellows like you and me get off?

Mr. AULT. I am a workingman.

The CHAIRMAN. How is that?

Mr. AULT. I am a workingman.

The CHAIRMAN. You get paid a salary?

Mr. AULT. I get paid wages—I don't even get salary.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the difference between wages and a salary—you have your own scale of wages?

Mr. AULT. My scale of wages is \$10 a day; I get \$60 a week.

The CHAIRMAN. You get \$10 a day, or \$60 a week, for editing the paper, and your title is what?

Mr. AULT. Editor manager, or managing editor.

The CHAIRMAN. So the wages of an editor manager is \$10 a day.

Mr. AULT. My particular wages.

The CHAIRMAN. The wages of a Congressman are \$20 a day, out of which he pays for his campaign and lives in Washington, where rents are probably twice as high as they are here. That is your wages. Now, where do we get off if you join with the Japanese?

Mr. AULT. We are not joining with the Japanese.

The CHAIRMAN. For organization, you are not joining with them?

Mr. AULT. No; we are not joining with the Japanese for bringing more Japanese into the country. We are joining with those Japanese workmen who are here to raise their standard and make them charge as much for labor as we charge for our labor, so that the competition between us will be fair; and, everything else being equal, I believe the white people are better workers and will get the jobs.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, that is interesting.

Mr. AULT. It is only because the Japanese will work longer hours, or longer days, at less money than the American worker that he is here, and when we can organize the Japanese so that he demands the same amount of money for the same length of time of service that the American worker demands, either he must increase his

efficiency up to the point of the American worker or the American worker will get the job.

The CHAIRMAN. Many people say that the Japanese are more efficient.

Mr. AULT. I don't like to say it of a proud people—they are more servile; that is, they are more willing to do what you want—menial tasks. But they are not more efficient.

The CHAIRMAN. We found one community where there was one Japanese there that had made \$10,000 or better that year.

Mr. RAKER. In addition to this efficiency and in addition to this work, don't you take into consideration the asset of a man in the community to the general building up of the community; to the building up of the State, and his thought and work for the Nation? Is not that in addition to his capacity to work, in addition to his working, does he owe anything to his country and to his State?

Mr. AULT. Well, does not my entire testimony tend to show that that is exactly the thing that we had been interested in and we had been concerned in and that we have been fighting for and got absolutely no support for, and that now we have found that in order to maintain our position in this Nation, in order to maintain our citizenship, that we had to organize with the Japanese, because the business element organized to bring the Japanese in here?

The CHAIRMAN. But you did get support.

Mr. AULT. You can't get the Japanese who are here now out.

Mr. RAKER. That is organizing solely for the purpose of increasing wages, as you have stated?

Mr. AULT. Wages are the prime desideratum for any advance of the working class, which is the fundamental class in society.

Mr. RAKER. You don't mean that?

Mr. AULT. Absolutely.

Mr. RAKER. Don't you think of the asset he is to his community and to the Nation?

Mr. AULT. The more wages he gets, the bigger asset he is to the community, or I will put it this way: Wages is the fundamental requisite for a man to be a clean, high-thinking, moral human being, and he can not be that unless he has high wages.

Mr. RAKER. It makes no difference whether he sends a large portion of that wage back in gold to be placed in the gold reserve of the Japanese Government?

Mr. AULT. It does; a great deal of difference.

Mr. RAKER. You want that gold—

Mr. AULT. That gold should be spent here.

Mr. RAKER. I have put my questions to you purposely to get you to give your views. You further want this laboring man when he gets those high wages to be a citizen?

Mr. AULT. Certainly.

Mr. RAKER. You further want him to participate in the functions of the community in which he lives?

Mr. AULT. Absolutely.

Mr. RAKER. You further want him to grow up, his wife or his children to grow up, so that they will be good citizens; is that right?

Mr. AULT. Certainly.

Mr. RAKER. You want him to have children born from a man that is working in the ditch that might go across the street and marry the millionaire's daughter if he wants to, don't you? Is that right?

Mr. AULT. Well, your examples are wrong.

Mr. RAKER. No; they are not. You want an American boy with the character and the record, no difference what his parents might be——

Mr. AULT (interposing). Absolutely.

Mr. RAKER. To be a good American citizen with the standing in any community, capable of associating with any young people; is that it?

Mr. AULT. Absolutely.

Mr. RAKER. And capable of taking to himself as his wife the proudest, richest girl in the community, if she is willing?

Mr. AULT. Absolutely.

Mr. RAKER. Take the Japanese, with his mode of thinking and his mode of life, the fact that he can not become an American citizen—you would stop right there and divide, make a division in races, don't you? We say nothing against him; we will give him all the credit for his ingenuity, his ability, his power to work, and his right to think, but you would cut him right off there and you would prohibit him from doing it, wouldn't you?

Mr. AULT. I don't believe in cutting off from citizenship those Japanese who are here, whom we have induced in one manner or another to come here.

Mr. RAKER. I agree with you on that; but you do believe, however, in cutting him off from intermarrying, don't you?

Mr. AULT. Well, that is a peculiar problem. I personally do not desire to marry a Japanese. I think that is a matter for the individuals who are involved, absolutely.

Mr. RAKER. Now, Mr. Ault, you do not mean that it is an individual proposition. As an American citizen don't you believe it is a State proposition, is a national proposition for this country? Are you in favor of intermarriage between the white race and the Japanese, to bring back the Mongolian race, which will bring all the vices of the two races?

Mr. AULT. I do not admit your premise in the first place. In the next place, it is none of our business as a nation. It is an individual proposition.

Mr. RAKER. A what?

Mr. AULT. Absolutely.

Mr. RAKER. What do you mean by that?

Mr. AULT. I mean that any man or any woman has the right to choose their own mate.

Mr. RAKER. Irrespective of color?

Mr. AULT. Irrespective of color.

Mr. RAKER. Do you believe that a white man should marry a Negro, or what do you mean—marry a Negro woman?

Mr. AULT. I do not believe they should do it, but I mean they have the right to do it if they want to. I think they have mighty poor taste. I do not believe that what they do will tend to elevate the Nation or the race, but I maintain that it is their individual problem and something over which we have absolutely no right to control.

Mr. RAKER. Now, as a citizen, looking to the future of the country, don't you believe it is our duty as grown men——

Mr. AULT (interposing). How about Booker Washington and how about Stephen Douglas?

Mr. RAKER. As grown men, looking to the future of the country, that we ought to have laws so that the young and inexperienced could not do just what you say; that they should be prevented from intermarrying, the white girl with the Negro, or the Negro girl with the white man, or the white girl with the Japanese, or the Japanese girl with the white man, don't you?

Mr. AULT. No; I do not believe in the laws of that nature at all.

Mr. RAKER. You would leave the young people of the United States at liberty, without any law, to choose their mates, to intermarry as they see fit?

Mr. AULT. Absolutely.

The CHAIRMAN. In California they have laws to prevent those mixed marriages, but this State has not, I believe.

Mr. AULT. No.

Mr. RAKER. I want to ask a few questions; I have your paper before me of date July 27, 1920, and in that I find an editorial, and I want to read it to you to get your viewpoint——

The CHAIRMAN. We can put that paper in the record.

Mr. RAKER. May I ask just this question, Mr. Chairman, and you can strike it out if it is not proper:

This editorial is entitled "The Far East trip." Now, in that editorial you criticize the Members of Congress, when you just state that the higher you pay a man the better he will be equipped to make an American citizen. Now, what viewpoint do you take when a man spends his own money and gives his own time to become familiar with this country and other countries, so that he may become qualified to pass proper legislation; what view do you take—that he should be criticized or belittled before the public?

Mr. AULT. Does he spend his own money?

Mr. RAKER. He spends his own money.

Mr. AULT. In that case we have no criticism whatever. If he is spending the Nation's money, we have criticism.

Mr. RAKER. You assume that he spends the Government's money?

Mr. AULT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. But the records all show that these trips are not taken at Government expense; these men spend their own money and the Government is not out a dollar.

Mr. AULT. Wait a minute now. That is an assumption, that those trips are taken at Government expense. You say that they are not taken?

Mr. RAKER. They are not taken at Government expense. We pay the upkeep of those trips.

Mr. AULT. You say they are just taken at your own expense—you pay your own fare.

Mr. RAKER. Well, the steamships have to run.

Mr. AULT. Then they are taken at Government expense.

The CHAIRMAN. This trip, so far as I know, was the only one that was taken on a transport ship. Going with about 50 reservations for officers and their wives, and it has a hundred available reservations.

Now, the opportunity was offered and the invitation was made by the people of Japan and the people of the Philippines and the Hawaiian Islands to the congressional party to come—rather a mixed party, some Members, 30 or 40, I forget exactly, and wives, made the trip; they pay the running price and certain additional price. I presume that every man that went on the trip knew he would be roundly criticized by the newspapers.

Mr. AULT. They pay the running price?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. AULT. The Congressmen themselves?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. AULT. I don't think there could be any criticism of that if they pay their way.

The CHAIRMAN. I want to get that before you—the running price was raised.

Mr. AULT. What we want to do above all things is to be fair. That is the prime reason we have for having a newspaper, is to get fairness.

The CHAIRMAN. No newspaper can be fair, they can't get the facts.

Mr. AULT. We try to be fair, so far as we get the facts.

The CHAIRMAN. The experience of this committee in finding mistakes and misstatements in the papers as to the proceedings of this committee, is a proof that the newspaper can not be fair—we found that misstatement in yesterday's paper.

Mr. AULT. I think you will find in to-day's paper that we have attempted to correct the error.

The CHAIRMAN. You all try to correct that, but we know the limitations of the business, as editors.

Now, on that line, so far as I know, that is the only transport trip, except one taken by the entire committee to undertake to assist in getting information for the correction of governmental affairs of Porto Rico.

Mr. AULT. I think that is a very good thing.

The CHAIRMAN. You may not know anything about it—I did not know anything about Porto Rico and I am a Member of Congress and I had to vote on the bill, and I had to take the information these men bring back. I went myself, personally, at my own expense in 1915 to the Hawaiian Islands and studied this racial problem, where the Japanese outnumber all the other population.

Now, to get away from that for a moment, I want to get a little bit of information in regard to this immigration bill as it now stands which will provide for the admission of political and religious refugees, as our laws always have. I can not remember that I have ever taken any stand that would ever deny the right of asylum in the United States to the people of the world as refugees. In fact, I was the one to break an amendment that was put on the diplomatic appropriation bill which would have made the present war passport act permanent law, and the majority followed and took my word for it.

But here is the problem; how many political refugees and religious refugees could the United States safely admit from Russia?

Mr. AULT. Well, we have managed to scrape along for a good many years admitting all of them that wanted to come from all over the



world. I do not believe that they have made any particular headway in changing the institutions in the United States. I do not believe any of us are thoroughly satisfied that we have found the final, ultimate form of government; that we have found the final, ultimate form of industry. Personally, I think we should welcome these political and economical experimenters, and treat them the same as we do the inventor of the telephone and the electric light and things of that kind.

The CHAIRMAN. No matter the number?

Mr. AULT. No matter the number.

The CHAIRMAN. Although you want to restrict immigration as a business principle?

Mr. AULT. Yes. As long as there is restriction of free trade; yes. As long as commodities—any other commodities can not move freely, then labor should not be allowed to move freely.

The CHAIRMAN. So your alternative is: If we restrain the product of business you want us to restrain the hands that made it?

Mr. AULT. I want the same protection for labor that the manufacturer or the other producer will get for the products of labor.

The CHAIRMAN. That is one alternative. Your other plan is this, then, that the free flow of business and population, like water, where it will, to any country—

Mr. AULT (interposing). Would tend to equalize itself.

The CHAIRMAN. That would equalize everything in the world.

Mr. AULT. I think the tendency would be to equalize everything in the world. I am not dogmatic on the subject.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the other alternative, which you would prefer, perhaps.

Mr. AULT. No; I would prefer this: I believe that nations have certain distinct types—develop certain distinct types and modes of civilization of their own, and that they can best work out their problems within their own borders, everything else being equal. However, a free flowing of people from one nation to another is more or less essential to an accurate interchange of ideas and methods.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, there are a great many people who have that belief, but when we begin to look at the practical features, did you ever stop to think that they have 35,000,000 souls on the Island of Java and that Java is a little smaller than Cuba, and Java has numerous volcanic mountains and there are, perhaps, 35,000,000 people in that limited space—now, you would get a free flow to-day of those people.

Mr. AULT. Maybe there are not many of them that want to leave the island.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, they could not flow much, but they might. So you have to have restricted immigration—

Mr. AULT (interposing). If there had not been a reasonably free flow you and I would not be here.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the reason we do not want to destroy the right of asylum, isn't it?

Mr. AULT. Exactly.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, about this Russian question; have you any statistics as to the number of Russians of both factions which have been trying to get to the United States in the last year and a half?

Mr. AULT. No; I do not know.

The CHAIRMAN. You know that the number is very large.

Mr. AULT. I do not know enough about it definitely of my own knowledge; I would have to take your information on that.

The CHAIRMAN. And I have to take the report of the consuls, such consuls as we can get into Russia. Do you know that the number of Austrians that have attempted to get passports to the United States is an overwhelming number?

Mr. AULT. I would not be surprised.

The CHAIRMAN. And from Germany also?

Mr. AULT. I would not be surprised.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, was the United States wise or not in temporarily extending the war passport act in order not to let that flow of people in here while we were trying to readjust after the war?

Mr. AULT. I think it was a very wise move. It was a temporary measure. We have got to look out for the interests of the people who are here first.

The CHAIRMAN. I am glad to have had the chance to talk with you.

Mr. RAKER. Before the committee, some months ago, a desire was expressed by many witnesses to admit in large numbers Mexicans to the United States as laborers. Do you believe in opening the gates and throwing down the bars and admitting those people?

Mr. AULT. I think you are confronted with exactly the same problem with the Mexicans as the Japanese.

Mr. RAKER. The committee unanimously turned that down. Do you think they acted wisely?

Mr. AULT. I think so.

Mr. RAKER. The Secretary of Labor deliberately lifted the law after the war—twice lifted it after the war, taking advantage of the clause which permitted it to be done under certain conditions, and did away with the \$8 head tax, and the literacy test.

Mr. AULT. Some of those Texas farmers and oil drillers wanted the Mexicans in there.

Mr. RAKER. Was the Secretary right?

Mr. AULT. I think it would have been possible to secure enough American workers to have taken the jobs down there if they had been gathered from the places where they have not any work.

Mr. RAKER. It has also been presented to the committee, some three months ago, and many witnesses appeared, saying that it was their view, that there should be at least 5,000,000 laboring men admitted to the United States. What would you think about that?

Mr. AULT. My limited experience would say that there are not anywhere enough jobs to go around right now.

Mr. RAKER. So you think that this would be a grave mistake, for the committee to propose a law to admit 5,000,000 men—laborers—to the country?

Mr. AULT. I think so.

Mr. RAKER. Now, in regard to the immigration here, from your knowledge of this country is it your view that this labor in and about Seattle and Tacoma and the surrounding and adjacent territory could be done by white labor and had the reasonable, proper wage been paid and proper care and treatment been given to the white men that come here to do the work.

Mr. AULT. Absolutely, all of it.

Mr. RAKER. Your view is, if you give the white man a reasonable hour, a fair and proper wage, proper food, and proper sleeping quarters and proper conditions, so that he can protect himself with his wife and children, he can and will do the work?

Mr. AULT. Absolutely; and do it much more efficiently than any other class of labor, I think.

Mr. RAKER. What are your views as to adopting or attempting to use any of the soviet Russian ideas in this country?

Mr. AULT. What bearing has that on this investigation?

Mr. RAKER. It has vital bearing. It is one of the questions for the committee; we are hearing all features of the immigration problem, and we are taking it in all forms. We had men from the Canadian border and the Atlantic coast and along the line between Mexico and the United States on the Pacific coast. We have combed the country to get men's views and get data and facts, so that we may assist in framing laws which will treat the public right and still maintain our Government.

Mr. AULT. Well, I would say that the economic experience of experiment of the soviets in Russia is not yet of sufficient age for anyone to determine whether it is desirable or undesirable.

Mr. RAKER. What would be your view upon it?

Mr. AULT. I say that is my viewpoint, that I can not express an opinion, and in addition to that we have such limited knowledge of what actually occurs in Russia that I do not believe anybody can express an intelligent opinion.

Mr. RAKER. Until you see some really definite experiment over there you would not want to adopt any of it in this country, would you?

Mr. AULT. Not until I knew or felt assured that it would be better proposition than that which we have.

Mr. RAKER. Speaking of political refugees, I think we covered that subject, but if a man was a political refugee from Italy or any of the foreign countries, who taught the unlawful destruction of government or the assassination of public officials or the unlawful destruction of property, and came to this country, would you be in favor of permitting him to come if when he arrived here he still desired to advocate and teach the destruction of all forms of government, unlawfully, the assassination of all public officials, and the unlawful destruction of property?

Mr. AULT. Well, now there is quite a problem involved there. Three or four different issues at stake.

Mr. RAKER. Separate them and give your views of them.

Mr. AULT. Many intelligent people—fairly intelligent people in this country, citizens of this country—one of our foremost citizens—one of the founders of this Republic—made a very—took a very strong stand in that matter when he said that "That government governs best which governs least," and a large number of people honestly believe that and honestly advocate it; and I can not say offhand that the Nation would be better with them or without them. They have a philosophy that maintains that government is not necessary. Now, personally, I have not that philosophy, but I am of such a temperament that I can listen to a man express that

philosophy without feeling that the foundations of the Government that we have are shaken, and that it is going to fall the next minute.

The CHAIRMAN. You want him to develop that philosophy to the point that he takes a part in the affairs of this Government, without him or his associates having a vote even?

Mr. AULT. That is not the question. I am trying to get these questions divided up.

The CHAIRMAN. I won't bother you, then.

Mr. AULT. Now, I would say in the matter of the unlawful destruction of property. I can conceive of a Boston tea party being absolutely right, yet there is absolutely no question but that the destruction of the tea in Boston Harbor was unlawful destruction of property. Now, you see you are involving the right of people to demand and enforce changes in their form of government.

The CHAIRMAN. No; we are not. Don't say "people"; say "citizens."

Mr. AULT. All right; citizens.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, bring the alien in, and what right has he got to participate in that?

Mr. AULT. I don't know that all the people who took part in the Revolutionary War were citizens, either of the Colonies or of Great Britain. Still, I think that some of our best were not citizens. Take, for instance—just for instance—we had Rochambeau and we had Lafayette; we had men who went out of their way to mix into an affair that was not theirs.

Now, we have had so many striking examples of great men in the past who have done that very thing that we ought to be a little bit cautious about any sweeping statements of what we shall do to these people.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me put this question specifically. Take the man who comes as I have designated—who comes to this country as an alien—and teaches the unlawful destruction of property in the United States. Do you believe he should remain here?

Mr. AULT. No; and I do not know of any instance where that is done. I do not believe that such a man—

The CHAIRMAN (interposing). If such a man comes here as designated, who believes in the assassination of public officials because they are public officials, do you believe he should remain here?

Mr. AULT. No; he may believe in it, but if he does any overt act towards accomplishing his belief, I believe he is violating the law.

The CHAIRMAN. You want him to make the assault before he is deported—to make the assassination?

Mr. AULT. No; you know what I mean.

The CHAIRMAN. No; you said you would require the overt act.

Mr. AULT. It doesn't require assassination to be an overt act.

The CHAIRMAN. What does it require? Let us see—I am talking about the assassination of public officials.

Mr. AULT. I would say that an expression of opinion that that was a desirable thing to do and that he was going to do it—an expression of opinion that he intended to do anything of that kind would probably be legally an overt act.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, if he said that and got arrested for it and was about to be deported, would not all of his friends, including the

New Republic and a whole lot of bolsheviks and all the aliens of that type in the country declare that the rights of free speech in the United States was being denied?

Mr. AULT. I doubt it.

The CHAIRMAN. Didn't they do it in regard to the *Beaufort*?

Mr. AULT. I don't believe you had anybody on the *Beaufort* who said he was going to kill anybody.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we did have some—and who said it to me.

Mr. RAKER. I will come back to the *Beaufort* in a moment. A man that has come to this country in the manner designated, an alien, who believed in the unlawful overthrowing of the Government—

Mr. AULT (interposing). What is the unlawful overthrowing of a government? Now, that is a thing that gets right into the realm of abstraction. If Lincoln said—and I think that Lincoln was a pretty upstanding American—that “Any people, anywhere, at any time, having the power, had the right by any means to change their government.” Now, there was not any “if, and, or but” about it. It was absolutely without qualification, and I got that in my school textbook when I went to school.

Mr. RAKER. Did you get in your school textbook that the man who came here as a refugee, who come here by permission, and before he became a citizen, should begin to teach the unlawful overthrow of your and my Government, or all organized government?

Mr. AULT. I never go that in my textbook, and I never—of course I have not seen the kind of people to whom you are alluding—I have seen people with certain definite economic concepts; certain definite political concepts that are more or less, in the realm of the abstract, who advance theories that are, more or less, tenable and who are, so far as I have ever seen, wholly innocuous, and altogether without any danger to the institutions of this country.

Mr. RAKER. Except that they can hold out a dream to those who do not pay much attention to the fallacy of their premise, and who may attempt to put that dream into practice, that does not look so innocuous.

Mr. AULT. How much impression have all the teachers who have entered the United States in all the history of the United States before the war had. You know now that there was not any of this stuff before this war, to speak of?

Mr. RAKER. There was.

Mr. AULT. Well, you had the I. W. W., but you would get over that if you got acquainted with them after awhile; because the I. W. W. are launching their attack not at the Government, but at the economic system which they claim is faulty. I am not in agreement with them either, but that is a side issue—it has more or less bearing on this, however.

Now, the point that I have always made, and that I make now, is that all this excitement about these aliens, and all of the to-do that is made about them, is, more or less, nonsensical, because they don't make any headway.

Mr. RAKER. The aliens don't?

Mr. AULT. No.

Mr. RAKER. Then, why do they pay dues and wave the red flag and support papers that advocate the Third International, and all that, if they are not making any headway?

Mr. AULT. What is the third international?

Mr. RAKER. Well, you know what it is as well as I do.

Mr. AULT. What is it?

Mr. RAKER. Do you want the preamble and all that?

Mr. AULT. Yes. Just exactly what does the Third International mean? It means that the working people—that a given group of people have come together and declared that the working people ought to take over control of the world. Now, that is what the Third International means. Now, I am not in accord with it, and it may not be right, but certainly it is a matter that ought to be open to discussion. It certainly is something we ought to be able to be free to talk about without fear that the foundations of the world are going to fall to pieces. It is a perfectly reasonable concept.

Mr. RAKER. That is based on Carl Marx universal strike.

Mr. AULT. It is based on the theory of the class trouble.

Mr. RAKER. And of the universal strike, is it not?

Mr. AULT. What is the universal strike? That means that the working people shall quit work if they don't get what they want. Do you want to force them to work whether they want to or not? That is your only alternative. You don't want to force people to work unless they want to.

Mr. RAKER. What are you going to do with the fellow who wants to work and who has to work in order to support his family, and to eat—to get something to eat, and yet the Third International would keep him from working?

Mr. AULT. What about it? Certainly there can not be a universal strike without the workers entirely quitting work.

Mr. RAKER. And since they can not do it, why keep on holding it up over them?

Mr. AULT. I can not explain the vagaries of the human mind. I maintain that it is a reasonable proposition for people to talk about.

Mr. RAKER. You can not explain the vagaries of the human mind, and I can not explain the varieties of all the forms of socialism, amounting to anarchy, and we would not get through in a month if we undertook it.

Now, the I. W. W. theory you think is practically all wrong.

Mr. AULT. I would not say that; I say I do not agree with the I. W. W.

Mr. RAKER. You would not think that their propaganda should be continued—it should be suppressed.

Mr. AULT. Why?

Mr. RAKER. I am asking you.

Mr. AULT. No; I do not believe it ought to be suppressed.

Mr. RAKER. Are you in favor of these State laws, like in Washington and Oregon?

Mr. AULT. Absolutely not; I think they are the most vicious laws that have ever been passed in the United States.

Mr. RAKER. Are you in favor of the laws of Oregon, Washington, and California in regard to syndicalism?

Mr. AULT. No; I think they are the most vicious laws ever passed in this country.

Mr. RAKER. Do you favor the practice of sabotage?

Mr. AULT. No.

Mr. RAKER. Do you object to letting him practice it if he wants to?

Mr. AULT. Yes. I object to sabotage as a wild dream. For instance, we had a condition, or we had a condition, and have a condition now, in which the people of this country are compelled to pay quite high prices for sugar. That is due, in chief, to sabotage on the part of the people who control the sugar. I have a silk cap here [showing cap to committee]—just notice that—I paid \$2.50 for it about two weeks ago, and you see that it is cracking. I have not worn it very hard. Now, silk should not be that way. That silk cracks because it is loaded with tin, and that was sabotage on the part of the manufacturer of that cap.

Mr. RAKER. Is it not possible that this cap was made in Japan?

Mr. AULT. No; that cap was not made in Japan, because it bears the union label of the Union Cloth Hat and Cap Makers, and it was made in this country.

Mr. RAKER. May I put this question to you? You are opposed to sabotage in all forms. In other words, you are opposed to a man practicing or teaching the—

Mr. AULT (interposing). I think they are foolish.

Mr. RAKER (continuing). The right to take a monkey wrench and throw it into my sawmill, so as to stop my business, are you not?

Mr. AULT. I think sabotage is foolish. I think that the conception of sabotage that is carried into the laws on syndicalism and our syndicalism laws are foolish. Syndicalism is a word which means in the Romanic languages merely "union"—"unionism." I think that those laws—that the conception of sabotage which exists in those laws is essentially foolish.

Now, when an I. W. W. speaks of sabotage, he doesn't mean throwing a monkey wrench in the machinery; he means slowing up on his work, and how are you going to stop people from slowing up on their work, and why should they not slow up on their work if they do not get enough money for the work they are doing?

Mr. RAKER. I don't quite get that. Do you mean to tell me that if a man comes to work and agrees to do a piece of work for me and says it is worth \$5 a day, that he should slow up when my back is turned?

Mr. AULT. He does not say it is worth \$5 a day. That is not the condition that exists at all. A job is offered at \$5 a day and a man can't get any other sort of a job, and if he can't live under \$6 a day and he is going to work on the job and work slow to try to get the boss to pay him more money. That is all that sabotage is. There is nothing vicious in it.

Mr. RAKER. How do you get along in the printing office?

Mr. AULT. By paying the men a bonus of 4 bits a day, and they work a good deal harder after they get the bonus.

Mr. RAKER. You pay the scale of the other companies?

Mr. AULT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And what are the hours?

Mr. AULT. Seven hours.

Mr. RAKER. Have they asked you for six hours yet?

Mr. AULT. No.

Mr. RAKER. Do you make a contract with them?

Mr. AULT. Yes; the same as the other employees.

Mr. RAKER. Now, in the soviet form of government, you would be down and out, because you employ labor.

Mr. AULT. Well, I do not employ labor. I am not the employer.

Mr. RAKER. Now, let us take the other phase of sabotage; by throwing a monkey wrench in the machinery, or any kind of stopping the machinery, by driving a spike in a log, and doing many things like that which will interfere with and stop or prevent business, all that you are against?

Mr. AULT. Yes; I am against it, because it is essentially idiotic.

Mr. RAKER. Now, how can any man agree to do work and then slow up and not do the work—do half work, in a way—and be fair and frank?

Mr. AULT. Well, because that is his only weapon. He is not allowed to organize. He does not have the free right of collective bargaining. It is the sole weapon he has left. He can not organize so as to get to the point of striking, so that he does the things which are simply mean and petty, because his employer puts him in a position where he can not do anything else. Now, if we open up to the workers the right of collective bargaining, there will be mighty little sabotage.

Mr. RAKER. Now, you will pardon me if I read from your paper—

Mr. AULT (interposing). Yes; I think it is a good paper to read from.

Mr. RAKER. I find in this same article of Thursday, July 27, 1920, this statement in the editorial:

Another feature of the inquiry is the presence of a military group in the background that keeps in constant touch with Mr. Johnson and Mr. Raker and the committee. This group, composed of men like Miller Freeman, Col. Inglis, and Philip Tindall, does not make a pleasant decoration for an inquiry of oriental affairs, an inquiry that should be kept as far from military influence as it is possible to keep it.

Mr. AULT. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, what do you mean by that "military influence"; I would like to have it explained?

Mr. AULT. Well, I think it is very plain. I had explained to me this morning the manner in which Mr. Miller Freeman, Col. Inglis, and Philip Tindall happened to be so prominent in this hearing, and the explanation I thought was artificial.

However, there is quite a distinct difference between a civil tribunal, a civil commission, and a military commission. They work for different purposes. They have an entirely different psychological effect on the community, and it was because I feared that there was a tendency to make of this merely a military proposition.

Mr. RAKER. Right there, Mr. Ault. You have not found that we have conducted any closed-door proceeding; you haven't found us hesitating to ask questions in order to get information. Nobody has been denied opportunity to come here and present facts, if they have any; and I was trying to get your viewpoint—

Mr. AULT. We have had a very depressing experience here, of a group of so-called minute men. Our people and our members have been spied upon, our rooms have been broken open and our private papers taken, and the records of the Naval and Military Intelligence



Office of the United States of America have been used in private industrial quarrels in this city; and those things we resent, and it was on the part of the individuals—while I won't say those whom we named—but who are associated with those whom we named, but those things were done, and you will pardon the earnestness of my expression, but we were not looking at the committee, but we were looking at the background, and the people who are here surrounding the committee, and we don't like it.

Mr. RAKER. Were you here when the chairman stated publicly, at least three times, I know, "Is there anybody here desiring to be heard?" Now, we went to Tacoma; we went around and looked over the country; looking at the conditions on the ground, and a gentleman took the witness stand yesterday and he said the labor attitude is so and so. The chairman suggested, and I agreed, that we come back to Seattle and that we open the doors again there to give those people a second opportunity, and to the end that we might have you come before the committee and give all of your ideas upon the subject.

Now, we could not be any fairer, could we—could we get any more information? Do you know any place where we can get anything which would throw light on this subject?

Mr. AULT. No; unless you take it in this specific instance which you mentioned at this time during this hearing, the matter of the laundry workers and different things of that kind.

Mr. RAKER. When we get through with you will you just wait and see the proceedings for half an hour and see what we have done?

The CHAIRMAN. You understand that this committee, while it is dealing entirely with naturalization and matters that were assigned to it in Congress, that it has let the hearings have a free flow, because the question of labor is affected by the question of food and food supply; is affected by the passports questions and the stability of the Government is affected, and many other problems, and for that reason these hearings cover a wide scope, and we have held them always with open doors and we are forced to work much slower than we might otherwise do. For instance, if we had had a little private session and talk with you we could get it all in 30 minutes.

Mr. RAKER. Now, you have been frank and candid. I want to say it to your face and to let it go on the record. You have answered the questions as I have seen it just as frank and fair as you can.

Now, there is just one additional question I want to ask you, in addition to what you have said that if you give the laboring man of this country fair wages and the proper number of hours and proper conditions of labor, that he will do the work. Now, that being true, what is your view as to whether or not we should introduce another race question into the United States, or whether or not we should stop it as soon as we can.

Mr. AULT. Well, I believe in stopping it as soon as you can.

Mr. RAKER. Then your view is that the committee should gather all the information which it can and try to solve this question to prevent them coming, by proper legislation, diplomatic or otherwise, to the end that we treat the Japanese people and its Government fair and proper, treat properly those that are here, but we should stand for America and see that we do not have another race question?

Mr. AULT. I think that is right. What little energy, or what little part I have taken in this matter from the start has been that of seeing that the Japanese people who are here are treated fairly, simply because they were of a different color; seeing that they should not be hounded, but avoiding, as I said in the first place, the very race prejudice which we have in the South, and that we are very slowly overcoming.

Mr. RAKER. I will ask you another question. From your observation the more that come the longer it goes on without a remedy and proper treatment, the more acute it gets, doesn't it?

Mr. AULT. I would believe that to be true, although I would not say.

The CHAIRMAN. That is the experience in California; and while I have never noticed heretofore any effort to drag the Japanese question into political issues in this city, but it is always an issue in California.

Mr. AULT. I want merely to make a statement in closing. I want to reaffirm the fact that while I believe I express the views of a considerable body of organized labor, that I am not here as the representative of organized labor, and I have expressed my personal opinion.

Mr. RAKER. Do you know of anyone that could give more light than we have already gotten on all the interests and conditions here in Seattle; that would give us more light on this important immigration question?

Mr. AULT. Well, now it is quite easy to get in touch with the laboring men who are actually working in the industries in which the Japanese are largely predominant, and they will be able to give you a more definite opinion regarding the conditions under which they work.

Mr. RAKER. When we undertook to find some of the labor leaders we were invariably told that Mr. Duncan was out of the State, and no one could speak.

Mr. AULT. We do not have labor leaders here. That is a funny thing. Mr. Duncan is secretary of the Central Labor Council, and we allow him to speak for us officially on most matters, and that is the reason he is referred to.

Mr. RAKER. That is the reason he is the leader?

Mr. AULT. Well, I do not believe that even Mr. Duncan thinks he is leader. We have not anybody that runs the show here.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, I want to say in conclusion that when this statement is transcribed by the reporter it will be submitted to you, and where we have shut off your reply or anticipated your answer you have the right to round it out and correct it.

(Statement of witness closed.)

#### APPENDIX.

(Sundry communications relating to the Japanese question on the Pacific coast are printed hereafter, as follows:)

SOUTH PASADENA, CALIF., *July 10, 1920.*

Hon. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
*Washington, D. C.*

DEAR SIR: Realizing that you of all the Committee on Immigration and Naturalization will go to the convention Monday with the most open mind on the Japanese question, I take the liberty of submitting to you some facts which I have gathered first hand on the relative value of the Japanese farmer to the vegetable industry of California.

I trust that you will give this matter your serious consideration before making your decision as the vegetable situation in southern California is very acute.

If in your opinion this article is suitable I would be glad if you will read it at your convention.

Yours, truly,

MARION B. PATTON.

# THE RELATIVE VALUE OF THE JAPANESE FARMER TO THE VEGETABLE INDUSTRY OF CALIFORNIA.

[Marion B. Patton, South Pasadena, Calif.]

There is a great deal of publicity lately concerning the Japanese question, the latest phase of which is to prohibit them from leasing land. But in no such article have I seen a practical suggestion as to who, or what class of people are to take the place of the Japanese farmers.

Evidently the great majority of persons are grossly misinformed on the subject and though perfectly honest in their belief that the Japanese are a detriment to California, do not know the relative value of the Japanese farmer to our vegetable industry. I refer especially to those writers and committees of various clubs, who have been spreading anti-Japanese propaganda through the newspapers and public meetings and circulating petitions for signers.

Should the people of California inform themselves at first hand, as to the real conditions, and what is required to raise a crop of vegetables or berries, their censure would turn to praise for these most industrious, peaceful, and hard-working people.

But whatever the sentiment may be, the question remains, Who is to take the place of the Japanese truck farmer? How is the country to be supplied with the small fruits and vegetables that require close down to the ground cultivation, constant back bending, and endless labor?

Will the American farmer grow vegetables in quantities sufficient for local consumption and for eastern shipment? No. Why? Because the American farmer will not subject himself to the conditions and laborious efforts that are necessary to produce truck-garden crops. He is not fitted by nature nor by generations of ancestors engaged in the same occupation.

The Japanese are very skillful in raising vegetables and have a thorough knowledge of truck or market gardening. This knowledge has not been obtained in America, however, as the Japanese are raised from childhood on exceedingly small farms, many of which are simply tiny plots of ground, nothing more than terraces on hillsides, in Japan, which are farmed to secure the greatest production in the smallest space, so that they early learn the methods by which to insure the largest market garden crops on the least ground. Our low prices now on vegetables can be held only by this present system of Japanese intensive farming.

Truck gardening requires a great deal of small painstaking handwork which must be given incessantly and rapidly, with every day a long day and often far into the night. Then the bunching of vegetables for market is by no means an easy task. The Japanese can succeed on account of the whole families working in the field. But if labor were to be hired at harvest time for this class of crop the price of our vegetables would be exorbitant.

Also, it is necessary to transplant many of the vegetable crops, such as celery, cauliflower, cabbage, tomatoes, peppers, and egg plants; and there are a great many that need thinning, as lettuce, turnips, beets, onions, etc. The operation of caring for, growing, and harvesting all these crops is very tedious, hard, and requires an endless amount of patience. Even then it is more or less of a gamble as to price to be obtained, for the crop is constantly changing and usually low. Often the crop will not pay for its care and harvesting.

This is very difficult for our American people, not only from the very nature of the labor it necessitates but after a crop has been grown it is most discouraging to find that it will not pay for harvesting and that the only thing to be done is to disk it under for fertilizer with nothing left but hard work for one's pains. Yet this hardship is borne stoically by the Japanese, because from childhood they are taught not to show their disappointment. And their greatest honor is to die for a worthy cause—in war with an opposing enemy, or in battle with the soil.

As regards the growing of strawberries in California. It is conceded that this commodity is grown exclusively by the Japanese farmers. The reason

for this lies in the fact that the production of a strawberry crop requires the closest application of handwork. To the ordinary consumer of berries, strawberries are strawberries, nothing more. Comparatively few are familiar with the different varieties, and practically even a larger percentage are totally ignorant of the fact that it requires 3 years to produce two crops of strawberries and that but 2 years crops are grown on the same plant. At the end of the third year the vines stop producing and must then be ploughed up. Although land rental, water for irrigating, and the expense in harvesting are the main items to be considered, the difficult part of raising strawberries lies in the fact that the fruit grows so close to the ground that it is necessary in putting in the plants, caring for them, and harvesting the crop for the farmer to assume the position of kneeling, or a "squat," a position difficult for an American for any length of time, for their legs are too long and their backs are too stiff.

Should our American farmer attempt to undergo the ordeals of the Japanese farmer he would find the proposition extremely arduous, and our vegetables and small fruits would be at prohibitive prices due to their scarcity because the American farmer, unused to intensive methods, will grow but one crop in a year, while the Japanese grow a succession of crops.

Both in vegetables and berries the Japanese produce large crops by their perfect system of planting, fertilizing, and caring for the plants with copious irrigation and painstaking cultivation and by this method are also able to farm poorer land than the American farmer.

And this leads me to the statement which is so often made that the Japanese impoverish the land which they farm. This statement is erroneous, inasmuch as the Japanese farmers use immense quantities of fertilizer. They will in many cases use as high as half a ton of fertilizer to the acre for the ordinary crop. The minimum amount for vegetable crops run from 400 to 600 pounds per acre; for potatoes 500 to 1,000 pounds per acre; and for berries 500 to 1,000 pounds per acre. One Japanese farmer whom I know used 2,000 pounds per acre for strawberries.

If I have seemed to draw a line between the American farmer and the Japanese farmer, it is because I have desired to show the great difference between the American farmer and the market gardener. There is no better class of farmers in the world than our California farmers, but it must be understood that our American farmers are not truck gardeners. The American farmer will grow and produce to perfection large field crops on a large scale, such as alfalfa, wheat, oats, barley, rye, beans, grasses, corn, and fodder crops; also citrus and deciduous fruits; in fact, everything that can be handled by our improved methods and machinery.

But even as expert and willing as we all know them to be, neither the farmers nor their sons, their daughters nor their wives, care to or are equal to undergoing the ordeal of market gardening, neither by inclination, duty, or choice. And I have yet to see the first farmer to say he will undertake to operate a market garden of sufficient size to even approximately supply vegetables for local consumption or for eastern shipment.

Therefore should the Japanese be excluded from the market garden industry, from where and when, from where and whom are we to receive our supply?

The salaries for American labor for American young men in every line of business and industry in our country are so alluring that there are not only few, but there are none who are willing to operate a market garden. And notwithstanding all the modern improvements and machinery they will not in most cases so much as work on the farm, even where they are free from responsibility, investment, etc.

Should the Japanese be forced from the farms which they now occupy the same condition would prevail here as in the East, where the young men have given up the farms and gone to the city because there the salaries are large with but eight hours work per day. In consequence nothing is grown for market. The older people remaining on the farms raising only sufficient for themselves. And with a steadily decreasing supply and increasing demand the price of food will continue to advance.

The Japanese are here, they are ready and willing to do the work; all they ask is the chance. We need the vegetables and small fruits that they know how to raise, and there is absolutely no one else to supply us. We can not afford to do without them.

LOS ANGELES, CALIF., *July 13, 1920.*CHAIRMAN CONGRESSIONAL COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION LEGISLATION,  
*Washington, D. C.*

DEAR SIR: I am inclosing two copies each of pamphlets on Japanese question, which may give a different point of view than given by recent men testifying before your committee.

Very truly,

CHESTER VERSTEEG.

---

[Pamphlet No. 1. Apr. 12, 1920. By Chester Versteeg, of the Los Angeles bar.]

#### THE JAPANESE PROBLEM IN CALIFORNIA.

America is the frontier where must meet the East and the West. California is the acknowledged gateway of that frontier. Contact through countless ways with higher standards of living is arousing within the breasts of millions of orientals desires beyond their powers to satisfy.

The ultimate welfare of the Orient—Japan, Korea, Siberia, India—does not depend upon the right to send emigrants abroad. It does depend upon the use of the fundamental process of developing the resources of the Orient, of the painful process of industrialization, and of sanitation and wisely directed birth control, thus approximating the oriental standard of living to that of the occidental.

Until that use is understandingly made the oriental consciousness of growing power will force the Americas and the white races of the Pacific to a choice of either brute force, on one hand, against a Japanized Orient, or the exercise of skillful diplomacy, considerate legislative powers, and the cordial amity of peoples, on the other. Which shall it be? Japan is the mouthpiece of the Orient. The history of Japan during the last 55 years has been without parallel in world annals. No other nation in history has so quickly entered the circle of civilized powers. This Nation of tradition and culture is highly sensitive to its failure thus far to be accepted fully into the family of nations.

The writer has spent six months in gathering material from all available sources, expressing all shades of thought—a period admittedly most brief. He is convinced that while California feels the burden of the problem most heavily, that problem is nevertheless international. The Orient to-day challenges the Occident on the shores of every white continent facing the Pacific. Circumstances have placed in California the "beginning of a problem—the biggest race problem that the world has ever known."

#### HISTORY OF ORIENTAL IMMIGRATION IN UNITED STATES.

While California has not now a serious Chinese problem, the history of Chinese immigration is interesting from the standpoint of effectiveness of the Chinese exclusion acts and China's future attitude toward these acts. This pamphlet, being devoted to matters of review, will contain frequent statements of facts and figures.

The records of the United States Bureau of Immigration date from 1820. A single Chinese immigrant arrived that year. Up to 1853 a total of only 88 arrived. But the discovery of gold in California brought the Chinaman also for, in 1853, immigration from China amounted to 13,100. The influx was unrestricted for 30 years and during that period (1854-1883) more than 288,000, or an average of 9,600 a year arrived. With the adoption of exclusion of Chinese immigrants of the laboring class in 1883 the immigration was about entirely checked, 279 arriving in 1884 and only 22 in 1885. During the 35 years since the first exclusion law became fully effective—that is, from 1884 to 1919—the total immigration from that country has been 56,500 or an annual average of about 1,600.

During this entire period emigration has, of course, been continuing also. From 1908 to 1919 the number of aliens departing for China has slightly exceeded the number admitted from that country. Because of this emigration and heavy death toll, due to advanced age, the number of Chinese in the United States has decreased rapidly from 106,701 in 1890, the maximum, to 56,756, according to the census report of 1910. (This for continental United States only, excluding Hawaii, Alaska, etc.) During the fiscal year ending June 30, 1919, there were 2,963 males and 377 females admitted, fully half

through the port of San Francisco. Of the males 905 were admitted as United States citizens, men admitted to citizenship before the Federal naturalization law of 1882 and 512 were admitted as returning merchants.

It will be remembered that nonlaborers of various classes have been allowed to enter under the exclusion law and so long as they retain their status they are not liable to deportation. Laborers who were in America when the exclusion law was passed were given the right to return to the United States should they wish to visit their home land. The census of 1910 shows that nearly one-half the Chinese males in the United States were over 45 years of age and that there were only 4,675 females, 1 per every 14.30 males. These figures compared with similar citations following on Japanese immigration emphasizes the new elements of youth and family in the Japanese problem.

The first Japanese to set foot upon the American Continent came to Mexico early in the seventeenth century as guests of the Spanish colonists. The Japanese organized a merchant fleet and trade routes were established as far distant as Java and India. Over 15,000 Japanese were residing in the Philippines during the sixteenth century. In 1630 all intercourse with Mexico was cut off due to a change in Japan's foreign policy. Japan thus lost her chance for mastery of the Pacific by exploration and settlement of aggressive Japanese traders and colonists. For more than 200 years Japan maintained this policy of seclusion. About 1840 a Japanese boy was rescued from a shipwreck and placed in school at Fairhaven, Mass., and upon his return to Japan acted as interpreter for Commodore Perry in 1853. In 1860 a special Japanese embassy was given passage on American naval vessels and received as guests of the American Government. Their reception was varied, civic, State, and Federal authorities showing them every possible consideration, yet many of our people greeting them with jeers and offensive remarks.

The California Union and other California papers of 1869 report a colony of a few score Japanese settled as prospective silk growers at Gold Hill, Calif. This project proved a failure. The census of 1870 reported only 73 Japanese as residing in the United States. In 1880 there were 401. Emigration was legalized by the Japanese Government in 1885. Due to the Chinese exclusion law of 1882 there was a dearth of farm hands and a rise in wages of common laborers in California. In 1890 there were 2,292 Japanese in the United States. By 1910 there were 67,744. The present Japanese population in the United States, making all allowances for departures, deaths, births, may be fairly estimated at 110,000.

The immigration of Japanese to the United States, exclusive of emigration from our insular possessions, was 1,380 in 1893. In 1900 as high as 12,626. After the "gentleman's agreement" went into effect in 1909 the number dropped from 9,948 in 1907 to 1,552 in 1910. In the fiscal year ending June 30, 1919, there were 11,404 Japanese admitted into continental United States and 3,500 into Hawaii. Deducting departures for the year leaves a net gain for the United States of 3,076 and for Hawaii of 595. It will be noticed with interest that the census of 1910 shows nearly two-thirds of the Japanese to be between the ages of 25 and 45 years, and that there are only 6.94 males to every female.

#### REVIEW OF STATE AND FEDERAL LEGISLATION, TREATIES, AND DIPLOMATIC CORRESPONDENCE.

Immediately following is the story of Chinese exclusion. As early as 1852, before the larger movement began, the governor of California advised that Chinese coolie immigration be restricted, and in 1885 the State enacted a law imposing a head tax of \$55 on every immigrant of that race. This was followed in 1888 by a law forbidding Chinese or Mongolians to enter the State, but all such legislation was declared unconstitutional by both the State and the Federal Supreme Courts. The California Legislature appealed to the National Congress in 1877 and 1878. In 1879 Congress passed a bill limiting the number of Chinese who could come to the United States in any one vessel to 15, and repealing the favored-nation clause in the Burlingame treaty of 1868, which provided for free immigration and emigration between China and the United States, but President Hayes vetoed the measure. In 1880 a treaty was concluded with China which gave the United States the right to "regulate, limit, or suspend" the immigration of Chinese laborers, but not to "absolutely prohibit" it. In 1882 Congress sought to pass a bill suspending Chinese labor immigration for 20

years. This was vetoed by President Arthur. Later in the same year a bill providing for a 10-year suspension of such immigration, but giving the right of reentry to Chinese lawfully in the United States, became a law.

The Chinese Government has several times opened negotiations with our Government for a modification of the treaty, but with no tangible results. The Chinese immigration act of May 6, 1882, as amended by act of July 5, 1884, reads as follows:

"That from and after the passage of this act the coming of Chinese laborers to the United States be, and the same is hereby, suspended, and during such suspension it shall not be lawful for any Chinese laborers to come from any foreign port or place or having so come to remain within the United States."

This act was continued by act of May 5, 1892, and by act of April 29, 1902, by which act it was extended to include island territory of the United States and "until such time as otherwise provided by law." The act of April 27, 1904, amended the above act so as to read:

"Reenacted, extended, and continued, without modification, limitation, or condition."

Thus this final legislative step in Chinese exclusion is in direct contravention of our treaty with China proclaimed December 8, 1894, which provides for the exclusion of Chinese laborers for a period of only 10 years. China has protested but submitted to greater weight. The only classes of Chinese aliens now admissible to the United States are teachers, students, travelers for curiosity or pleasure, merchants and their wives and minor children, officials of the Chinese Government and their body and household servants, persons holding return certificates, persons passing in transit to some foreign country, and those whose physical condition necessitates immediate hospital treatment. So much for Chinese immigration. Congress made impossible their future naturalization by enacting the following statute May 6, 1882:

"Hereafter no State court or court of the United States shall admit Chinese to citizenship, and all laws in conflict with this act are hereby repealed."

Following is the outline of Japanese exclusion from citizenship in and entry into the United States. The Federal Constitution (Art. I, sec. 8) provides that "Congress shall have power \* \* \* to establish a uniform rule of naturalization," etc. The first law of naturalization was passed March 26, 1790, and provided that "any alien being a free white person who shall have resided within the limits and under the jurisdiction of the United States for the term of two years may be admitted to become a citizen thereof." Between 1790 and 1854 Congress passed 15 different laws dealing with naturalization, in each case the phrase "free white person" being retained without discussion. By the act of July 14, 1870, section 7, and in harmony with the principles established by the Civil War, Congress provided that "the naturalization laws are hereby extended to aliens of African nativity and to persons of African descent."

An amending act was passed February 18, 1875, which read:

"The provisions of this title (Title XXX, Naturalization) shall apply to aliens being free white persons and to aliens of African nativity, and to persons of African descent."

Federal and Supreme Court decisions have repeatedly held that Japanese do not come within the provisions of this statute. Armenians, Hindus, Parsees, and Syrians have been held to be included within its terms as being of Aryan stock. It is because of the wording of this statute that the legislators of California were able to pass the alien land law of 1913 without using a direct reference to the Japanese. The dearth of the favored-nation clause in the treaty of 1911, between Japan and the United States, made fully legal the law of 1913.

The writer is outlining legislation in chronological order only. Little interest was taken by the people at large in California on the Japanese question until, through the efforts of the San Francisco Chronicle, the first anti-Japanese convention met in San Francisco on May 7, 1905, and adopted a resolution protesting against the national policy which permitted Japanese immigrants to come to our shores and lower the standard of living and American civilization. Organization of the Asiatic Exclusion League followed immediately. Then came the famous San Francisco Board of Education resolution, the import of which became an international issue. The Constitution of California, article 9, regarding provision for a school system, was followed by the following statute, section 1662, of the school law:

"Trustees shall have the power \* \* \* to establish separate schools for Indians, Chinese, or Mongolian children. When such schools are established, Indian, Chinese, or Mongolian children must not be admitted into any other school."

Pursuant to this statute on October 11, 1906, the board adopted a resolution directing all principals to send such children to the oriental public school.

An investigation by the Federal Government and a conference between President Roosevelt and local officials of San Francisco followed. Since the resolution became ineffective by agreement, its relation to the treaty of amity existing at that time between the United States and Japan need not be discussed. Moved by force of circumstances, the Japanese Government agreed to restrict the issuing of passports to laborers who wished to emigrate. This agreement with Japan has been in effect since 1907, and is more popularly known as the "gentlemen's agreement." In substance it is "that the Japanese Government shall issue passports to the continental United States only to such of its subjects as are nonlaborers or are laborers who, in coming to this country, seek to assume active control of an already possessed interest in a farming enterprise in this country." Accordingly, the classes of laborers entitled to receive passports have come to be designated "former residents," "parents, wives, or children of residents," and "settled agriculturists." Subsequently, at the suggestion of Japan, this agreement was extended to the Hawaiian Islands. Statistics of immigration under this agreement have been referred to above. The immigration of Japanese women under this agreement, the source of much friction under the terms thereof, will be dealt with in pamphlet No. 2.

Japan and the United States concluded a treaty of commerce and navigation dated February 21, 1911. Only the first paragraph of Article I is essential to this discussion:

"The subjects or citizens of each of the high contracting parties shall have liberty to enter, travel, and reside in the territories of the other; to carry on trade, wholesale and retail; to own or lease and occupy houses, manufactories, warehouses, and shops; to employ agents of their choice; to lease land for residential and commercial purposes, and, generally, to do anything incident to or necessary for trade, upon the same terms as native subjects or citizens, submitting themselves to the laws and regulations there established."

The United States immigration act of February 5, 1917, in addition to many specifications as to physical and moral defectives, etc., to be excluded, contains a comprehensive provision for general restriction by territory, describing by latitude and longitude certain geographical regions of Asia and adjacent islands, natives of which shall not be admitted. The area does not include Japan nor east China, but does include the majority of the islands of the Pacific, all of India, and the major part of the continent of central Asia. The original proposal was to exclude "Hindus and persons who can not become eligible under existing law to become citizens of the United States by naturalization, unless otherwise provided for by existing agreements as to passports or by existing treaties, conventions, or agreements that may hereafter be entered into." The Japanese Government, believing the phraseology was aimed at the Japanese and suspecting it of being a forerunner for annulling the "gentlemen's agreement," had objected to it. The phraseology of latitude and longitude was hit upon as a substitute. This exclusion is not absolute. Those excepted are Government officers, ministers, or religious teachers, missionaries, authors, artists, merchants, and travelers for curiosity, their legal wives, and their children under 16 years. Such persons, when admitted, must maintain their status at the risk of deportation. This is the first immigration law of the 15 passed in the history of our country to apply a general principle of exclusion to any other people than the Chinese.

Canadian immigration law is as follows: Under the new immigration act the governor in council may publish regulations at his discretion for various reasons, economic, industrial, etc. Under this provision, he made the following regulation on June 9, 1919:

"From and after the date hereof and until otherwise ordered, the landing in Canada, at any port of entry in British Columbia hereinafter specified, of any immigrant of the following classes or occupations, viz, skilled and unskilled labor, is hereby prohibited."

New Zealand admits immigrants only after a rigid written English examination, which thus prohibits entirely the labor classes of Japan.

#### ANTI-JAPANESE LEGISLATION IN CALIFORNIA.

Since 1909, at each successive legislative year, innumerable bills have been proposed restricting Japanese activities within the State, some of them containing more human than their authors could probably realize. In 1909 the



most important bill introduced was known as the Drew alien land bill, a copy of the Illinois alien land law. Under its provisions an alien acquiring title to lands was given five years in which to become a citizen of the United States. Failing in this, he was required to dispose of the same to a citizen or have it sold by the county district attorney. Leasing for longer than one year was prohibited. At the suggestion of Gov. Gillett, the Oklahoma law was substituted. It was defeated by 48 to 28. The anti-Japanese school bill then came up for hearing, and upon telegraphic request from President Roosevelt and urgent request of the governor and Speaker Stanton, consideration was postponed for several days and finally the bill defeated. Nevertheless a series of senate anti-Japanese resolutions were adopted by the assembly and went to the governor.

And now we come to California's internationally discussed alien land law, approved May 19, 1913. Section 1 provides that all aliens eligible to citizenship under the laws of the United States may acquire real property, etc. Section 2 follows verbatim:

"All aliens other than those mentioned in section 1 of this act may acquire, possess, enjoy, and transfer real property, or any interest therein, in this State, in the manner and to the extent and for the purposes prescribed by any treaty now existing between the Government of the United States and the nation or country of which such alien is a citizen or subject, and not otherwise, and may in addition thereto lease lands in this State for agricultural purposes for a term not exceeding three years."

Section 3 limits the ownership and leasing of land by companies, associations, or corporations of which a majority are aliens or in which a majority of issued capital stock is owned by such aliens in the same manner as section 2 above.

During the debate on the measure in the State legislature there was established the precedent of a Secretary of State of the Nation in the capital of a sovereign State actively endeavoring to influence the legislation of that State. Upon its passage and before its approval by Gov. Johnson the Japanese ambassador at Washington filed a formal protest May 9, 1913, with the Secretary of State, terming the act "unfair, unjust, inequitable, and discriminatory; primarily directed against Japanese and prejudicial to their existing rights; inconsistent with the provisions of the treaty in force and opposed to the spirit and fundamental principles of amity and good understanding upon which the conventional relations of the two countries depend." The Secretary of State, Mr. Bryan, replied on May 19 that the act was "not political nor part of any national policy of unfriendliness, but was wholly economical and based upon particular economical conditions existing in California."

So notes passed back and forth between the Secretary and the ambassador; cablegrams came and went between Washington and Tokyo. The Japanese Government was insistent upon the existence of racial antagonism evidenced by the act. It alleged a violation of existing treaty (1911) in—

1. Took away from Japanese subjects right to acquire land by devise, etc., and to acquire leaseholds of land for residential and commercial purposes.
2. Impaired obligation of contracts.
3. Impaired vested rights to dispose of property created under treaty of 1894.
4. Japanese deprived of capacity to bequeath.
5. Discrimination was a denial of most-favored-nation treatment.

The United States answered that the treaty makes no reference to ownership of land; that the question was in pursuance of the desire of the Japanese Government dealt with by an exchange of notes at the time of the adoption of the second treaty (1911), and it was agreed between Baron Uchida and Mr. Knox that that question should be regulated in each country by the local laws, and that the law applicable to the United States in that regard was that of the respective States; that alien ownership of lands had been secured to other nations by special treaty stipulations and not favored-nation clauses immediately relating to commerce and navigation. The governor refused President Wilson's request for delay, and the matter ended by the filing of several formal protests by the Japanese Government at Washington.

It is clear that the California statute is within the terms of the treaty of 1911 and in conformity to the Federal interpretation of our national naturalization laws. It will be interesting to briefly note the acts of other States and other nations facing the same problem.

## ) OREGON.

Aliens have same rights as a native citizen.

## WASHINGTON.

Ownership of lands by aliens other than those who in good faith have declared their intention to become citizens of the United States is prohibited, except where acquired by inheritance, under mortgage, etc. Provisions shall not apply to lands containing valuable mineral deposits, etc. Corporations, majority of capital stock of which is owned by aliens, shall be considered aliens.

## IDAHO.

Aliens denied right to acquire land except mineral lands by act of 1891. Repealed in 1913.

## NEVADA.

Aliens enjoy same right as native-born citizens.

## ARIZONA.

No person ineligible to citizenship under laws of the United States and no corporation more than 30 per cent of whose stock is owned by persons other than citizens of the United States or ineligible to become such shall acquire title to or an interest in land other than mineral lands. Can lease for five years only.

## CANADA.

Aliens may acquire and hold realty.

## AUSTRALIA.

No restrictions imposed in any of the States except Queensland, except as to Crown lands.

## NEW ZEALAND.

Same as Canada.

## JAPAN.

There are three ways in which foreigners may hold land in Japan:

1. By ordinary lease, running for any convenient time and renewable.
2. A superficies title may be secured in all parts of Japan, except colonial areas, running for 999 years, if desired.
3. May form joint-stock companies and hold land for purposes indicated by their charters.

In addition permanent leases were obtainable in certain concessions by purchase from time to time, the rental covering taxes as well. Many of these lots have passed into Japanese hands and it is a disappearing form of ownership. A law was passed in 1910 covering foreigners who maintain an establishment in Japan, but was never made effective by the Government.

It is interesting to note that Japanese may not become citizens of the United States, even if they have served or are serving in the Army, Navy, or Marine Corps, because the act of June 30, 1914, qualifies such admission through service by the words "who may, under existing law, become a citizen of the United States." The act of May 9, 1918, section 4352, Revised Statutes, seventh subdivision, permits Filipinos, Porto Ricans, and any aliens, etc., to become citizens through such service, but also provides that nothing in it shall repeal or in any way enlarge section 4358 (the provision on naturalization), except as provided in section 4352, seventh subdivision, above.

The writer hopes this pamphlet has laid the foundation for a more spirited discussion to follow of actual conditions, plans, and proposed remedies.

[Pamphlet No. 2, May 10, 1920. By Chester Versteeg, of the Los Angeles bar.]

# THE JAPANESE PROBLEM IN CALIFORNIA.

## ERRATUM.

There is an incorrect statement in pamphlet No. 1 to the effect that Federal and Supreme Court decisions have repeatedly held that Japanese do not come within the provisions of the statute on naturalization. The annotations to the statute in question state that Japanese and Mongolians have been held not to be "white persons," citing both Federal and Supreme Court decisions. A subsequent reading of the Supreme Court cases show them not to be in point. The note is correct as to decisions of the other Federal courts.

## THE PART JAPANESE PLAY IN INDUSTRIAL AND SOCIAL LIFE IN CALIFORNIA.

We have to deal with the Japanese in a fourfold aspect. First, as a race whose laboring class is barred from entrance into the United States by a self-imposed agreement suggested by the Japanese to save themselves from the odium of direct immigration legislation; second, as aliens denied the rights and duties of citizenship; and third, as business men and farmers prevented from owning real estate for any purposes whatsoever in California and from leasing agricultural lands for a term longer than three years. Lastly, as a people whose traditions, language, and mere personal appearance create race prejudice. Each of these conditions help to make the place Japanese fill in our industrial and social life.

According to the census of 1910, out of the total of 72,157 Japanese in the United States there were then only 1,643 in the Middle Atlantic States, 2,364 in other sections of the East and Middle West, 10,447 in the Mountain States, and 57,703 in the Pacific States, mostly in California. Presuming that the 1920 census will reveal approximately 110,000 Japanese in the United States, and allowing a fair increase on the estimate of the Japanese population of 69,982 in California made by the Japanese consulate of San Francisco in September, 1918, we can safely say that almost two-thirds of the Japanese in the United States are still living in California, and the part they play in industrial and social life in this State assumes the utmost importance, whether the problem be looked upon as a national or international one.

Climatic conditions in California, vast areas of rich, undeveloped lands, need of cheap labor since the enactment of Chinese exclusion laws, the mere fact that the port of San Francisco was the gateway for oriental trade, all these combined to place and keep the major portion of the Japanese within this State. Previous to 1908 most of the Japanese who came to the Pacific coast came to Japanese boarding houses and from there secured their first employment as section hands on the railways, as agricultural laborers in field and orchard, or as domestic servants and house cleaners in the large cities. As time passed smaller numbers entered other industrial employments or secured places in shops and stores. One of the chief benefits to the railways and large ranch owners was the convenience with which the Japanese were secured through contractors of their own race, the latter receiving their remuneration through charging interpreters' fees, a fee of 5 cents per day from the wages of each man and profits from supplies sold at stores run in connection with the work camps. At the time of the investigation of the immigration commission in 1909 the railway workers were receiving from 12 to 14 cents per hour, or 25 cents per day less than Greek, Italian, and Austrian laborers doing the same kind of work. In recent years, due to the scarcity of Japanese laborers, they have received the same rate as is paid for labor of other races.

That the Japanese have added decisively to the wealth of California can not be denied. In the Sacramento River region the Japanese pioneer farmers have fought and overcome unhealthful conditions in reclamation and development work. In Fresno County alone, in the earlier days of development, the Japanese Agriculture Association estimates the loss of Japanese life due to poor water and insanitary conditions at 3,000. Twelve years ago the Japanese entered the tule jungles around Meridian, clearing tangled growth, cutting timber, and blasting out stumps. For 10 years they experimented in bean planting. During these years the pioneers merely broke even. To-day 50,000 acres around Meridian are in beans. Bean farming is now so profitable there that Americans,

Italians, and Portuguese have entered the field in such numbers as to reduce the proportionate number of acres planted by Japanese to but 4 per cent of the total acreage.

Livingston, a small town on the Southern Pacific near Merced, in the San Joaquin Valley, was surrounded by a hummocky soil known as "goose lands," or "hog wallows." A white colony established there in 1892 had struggled with hostile conditions and had vanished. A Japanese colony established in 1906 nearly met the same fate, grasshoppers clearing what the wind left. To-day the properties of the soil of Livingston have been so clearly demonstrated by the Japanese pioneers that the American population outnumbers the Japanese five to one. Land values have risen from \$35 to \$175 per acre, 260 carloads of grapes of both table and raisin variety having been shipped from there in 1917.

And so in the development of orchards about Penryn and Watsonville and of vineyards about Fresno and in the much discussed Florin region. They have pioneered in the development of the rice industry in Butte, Colusa, Yuba, and Sutter Counties. Mr. K. Ikuta, the real pioneer of commercial rice growing in California, was the first to grow rice on a commercial scale after the variety tests conducted at Biggs by the United States Department of Agriculture in 1909, 1910, and 1911. After several disappointing years Mr. Ikuta, in association with other Japanese, organized the California Rice Farming Co. In 1917 the company planted to rice 3,740 acres in two ranches located in Colusa County. The machinery alone represented an expenditure of over \$40,000. Americans have followed the Japanese in this industry and now outnumber them. Of the 80,000 acres of rice grown in California in 1917, 8,000 only belonged to Japanese concessions. When the California Rice Co. started at Colusa the land had been renting for \$1 per acre and selling at \$8 per acre. In 1918 this same land rented for \$20 per acre and sold at \$80 per acre. On the other hand, in the Vaca Valley, which was a comparatively developed country at the time of their advent, the Japanese contribution was to maintain orchards and vineyards already developed and to aid in the gradual expansion that has taken place there. In southern California the Japanese have come to occupy a conspicuous place in the citrus fruit industry as laborers and in the growing of melons, celery, berries, and vegetables first as laborers and later as tenant farmers. There has been little of the pioneer work here; little of permanent improvement and development of resources. Increased production through intensive farming and gardening has been at the expense of the soil, but around Los Angeles and in Los Angeles County on lands ultimately destined as city lots and villa sites. Space will not permit a full recital of Japanese work upon the land. The sons of Nippon—the daughters, too, we are now finding—have brought with them the inherited skill of centuries of intensive farming and have exercised this skill to the full here in California. They have worked under conditions and have borne burdens the white man flatly refuses to meet or bear. Mr. George Shima has graphically said of the Japanese that they are men who "stoop to labor." Fairness requires that we acknowledge the debt the State of California owes to this alien race within our borders. Yet appreciation of the ability of the Japanese to cope with and master these difficulties of land development should not carry us to the conclusion that they are fully entitled to land ownership, to citizenship, which are rights presupposing assimilability. The problem is a complex one. In skill, tenacity, and energy displayed it tends to prove it. In standard of life maintained, it tends to disprove it. The first establishes capability. The second shows the price paid, namely, a lower standard of life than our own.

In 1913 the Japanese owned 26,707 acres and leased 255,980, making a total control of 282,687 acres. In 1916 there were 1,093 Japanese landowners, composing 1.6 of all the landowners in California, and 6,402 tenant farmers, or 35.2 of all the tenant farmers in California. In 1918 out of a total Japanese population of 68,982 (California), composed of 41,842 male adults, 12,232 female adults, 7,877 male children, and 7,031 female children, 526 farms were owned by Japanese farmers, while through lease and contract they controlled 390,637 acres, or an average of 63.5 acres per farm owned or controlled. Of these there were 84 farms owned by Japanese in southern California, comprising 2,950 acres, and, together with those leased and under contract, 2,350 farms, with a total acreage of 84,600. In 1916 the total Japanese agricultural wealth was placed at \$25,000,000, the total of California at \$1,614,694,584. The total value of agricultural products raised by the Japanese in 1918 was placed at \$53,375,720, the total of California at approximately \$515,166,000. In 1917 the total value of the berry crop raised by the Japanese was \$3,189,000, or nearly

90 per cent of the total State crop; tomatoes \$1,824,000, or 80 per cent; grapes \$5,690,000, or 35 per cent; beans \$5,983,000, or 18 per cent, etc. Data covering development work by Japanese, ownership and tenure of land and crop values have been taken from the reports of the California Development Board for 1916, the Japanese Agricultural Association, Millis on The Japanese Problem in the United States, Dr. Sidney Gulick's American Democracy and Asiatic Citizenship, and the Japanese-American Year Book. These sources approximate correctness and are the best obtainable. The land-ownership phase of the question has been gone into as fully as convenient because, just as the Japanese problem of the United States centers in California, so the problem in California is irrevocably linked with the tilling of the soil.

A passing glance at Japanese activities in other industries will suffice. The number employed in the lumbering industry within this State is negligible. Race prejudice has checked entirely their employment in the lumber and shingle mills of Oregon and Washington, or limited them to common labor and "outside" jobs, at, approximately, the wages of white labor. The San Francisco Fish Canning Co. has discontinued sending Japanese in appreciable numbers to their stations in Washington and Alaska, Filipinos, Italians, and Mexicans being better adapted to this work, and the Japanese themselves seeking better opportunities in the cities and on the farms. Very few Japanese are employed in factoris and workshops. A limited number are in the professions. Japanese day workers, living in groups of from 6 to 40, fill the needs of temporary housework, window cleaning, etc., at 35 to 60 cents per hour, there being 162 such house-cleaning establishments in San Francisco in 1913 and 67 in Los Angeles.

It has been estimated by local newspapers that the Japanese operate 15 laundries, 176 confectionery stores, 300 apartment houses and hotels, and 465 groceries and fruit stores in Los Angeles at present. The competition complained of by our grocers is without legal redress, as the Japanese engaged in business are within the rights granted by the treaty of 1911. The balance find employment in hotels and clubs, in Japanese-owned laundries, or as owners of various shops and stores, meeting the needs of their countrymen.

Now, as to the place they fill in social life in California. In the days of Chinese labor the Chinaman was praised for being satisfied with his lot and knowing his place. The Japanese, on the other hand, are criticized both for clannishness as evidenced in work camp and colonies and Japanese quarters in the larger cities and for their refusal to "stay put"; for their decided tendency to improve their social status, to break the old residence boundaries and to move in the white man's social circles. That aliens so radically differing in color, facial features, in tongue and religion, should be clannish is to be expected. That those same aliens, after a certain period of residence within our country, should be seeking personal betterment and the realization of a better standard of living is most natural for a race with the traditions, the culture, the patriotism and the ambition of the Nipponese.

A process of Americanization has been going on during the last 15 years among the Japanese of California that has probably altered the spirit and character of large numbers of their race in America. They are here for relatively permanent residence. They now desire to become adopted to their new life and its opportunities. Many are studying English zealously. There are many thousands of Japanese families; many thousands of Japanese children are beginning to attend American schools in every section of the Pacific coast. These things are evidence of the desire of the Japanese to be assimilated into the social life of the land of their adoption. Again this is not the proof of assimilability. It does make them responsible. It fosters a settling and an accumulating. Through such organizations as the Japanese Association and the Japanese Agricultural Association classes in Americanization are conducted, the Japanese are urged to seek an education in English, to adopt the Christian religion, to absorb American customs, and to play their part and assume their burdens in American associations dealing with questions of business and agricultural pursuits. They have formed prefectural clubs representing various Provinces of Japan, similar to our State societies. When the union waiters went out on strike in 1916 all the Japanese waiters did the same, although they were not then members of the union, and refused to be employed as strikebreakers. A new spirit in recent years has been manifest in the relations of organized labor to Japanese labor, which, by the way, is itself well-organized; and collective bargaining has very nearly obliterated any difference of wage scale between the white man and the Japanese and in many lines of labor has approximated the standard of living

of the Japanese to that of the white man of the laboring class. The Japanese Christian missions are aiding the Japanese to play a more complete part in our social life; so also the Japanese churches, of which there were 40 in California in 1914 with a membership of 2,000. There is little or no friction between the Japanese and the white children in the public schools. The establishment of kindergartens where Japanese children may learn English before taking grade work will remove most of the problem connected with the public schools.

Formerly Japanese used the public tennis courts in Oakland at the price of harsh words and occasional stone throwing. A new spirit of understanding has now accorded them the same treatment and opportunity as others receive and enjoy. That the best class of Japanese has experienced difficulties in entering, even to a limited extent, into the social life of their neighborhood is evidenced in the case of the San Francisco manager of Mitsui & Co., the Japanese international trade firm. When this Japanese business man, a gentleman of cosmopolitan culture who had traveled extensively in Asia and Europe, rented a house in Berkeley his neighbors threatened to boycott the fuel dealers and provision merchants of Berkeley, thus forcing the new tenant to purchase supplies from Oakland and San Francisco. As the weeks passed his neighbors began to realize the folly of their actions with the result that social felicitations were eventually exchanged. When Mr. George Shima, popularly called the "potato king," and president of the Japanese Association of America, secured a residence in an exclusive section of Berkeley, insinuations and invectives were heaped upon him and the newspapers of the bay cities hurled tirades and epithets. But sumptuous furnishings, a beautiful garden with rare shrubs and a \$500 donation to the Young Men's Christian Association of the State University caused the people of Berkeley to recognize his respectability and public spirit and the social ban was raised. In Los Angeles the Japanese Students' Club, consisting mostly of the University of Southern California Japanese students, were obliged to drop plans for the purchase of a lot for clubhouse purposes due to the prejudice of our citizens. Japanese played an important part financially in the relief of San Francisco after the fire and throughout the war subscribed a full quota to Red Cross funds.

The part Japanese play in our social life might be discussed at much greater length from many different angles, but the discussion itself borders on that of assimilation to be considered later. It is certain that no other race so radically different from our own has made the persistent, serious attempts to become a part of our social life as has the Japanese race. It is equally certain that, except in isolated cases, as exchange of neighborly visits between whites and Japanese in Florin and similar settlements, and common attendance at church services at Livingston, the Japanese have not been accepted as an integral part of the social life of California or any section thereof. In this respect they still remain an alien people in a foreign land.

#### ASSIMILATION.

Assimilation has been defined as the act, process, or result of making or becoming like, homogeneous, or harmonious; a modifying of one thing or element to make it harmonize with or resemble another. The outstanding proponent of Japanese assimilability to American life is Dr. Sidney L. Gulick, a former professor and lecturer in Doshishi University and the Imperial University of Kyoto, Japan, an American of long residence in Japan, the author of several books on that country and now serving as secretary of the National Committee for Constructive Immigration Legislation, with headquarters in New York City. Assimilability is referred to casually in both his books, *American Democracy* and *Asiatic Citizenship* and *The American Japanese Problem*, but directly in the latter where two chapters entitled "Are Japanese assimilable" and "Can Americans assimilate Japanese" cover 65 pages. In brief, Dr. Gulick tells us that assimilation does not involve free intermarriage of races. He earnestly deprecates intermarrying, drawing his conclusions from various cases cited, many of which have, nevertheless, resulted happily for both parties. It is to the possibilities of assimilation without intermarriage that he directs our attention. He tells us that the untrained thinker takes the concrete whole as he finds it, the difference in color, in physiognomy, language, psychic characteristics, civilization, morals, and religion; that each element is unconsciously regarded as carrying with it all the rest, so that whenever one element exists the possession of the others may be assumed; that these characteristics are thought to be inherited from generation to generation by the regular vital processes.

Continuing, he states that the universal characteristics of all mankind, whatever the race, is their common possession of power of abstract thought, of language, of moral sense, and of religious aspirations; that man is by his innermost nature social; that so-called race characteristics, then, fall into two groups, the physiological and the psychological, the former transmitted by biological, the latter by social heredity; the former completed in the case of each individual not later than birth, while social heredity begins possibly before birth, but reaching its maximum activity during childhood; that physiological and social heredity have no necessary connection; that it "is not physical amalgamation that unites mankind; it is mental community. To be great a nation need not be of one blood; it must be of one mind"; that the spirit and even the play of expression on the faces of Japanese children born and raised here disclose the subtle influence at work transforming them; that any social heritage whatever can be given to any child; that modern science has completely refuted the arguments of the defenders of Japanese nonassimilability. Dr. Gulick ends his chapter by stating that while adequate scientific data are lacking covering the desirability of biological assimilation of the Japanese and white races, the social assimilation of the Japanese is beyond question. Recognizing the masterly contribution of Dr. Gulick to the question of race assimilation, the writer, nevertheless, reserves his own humble opinion to be expressed in the concluding remarks.

Mr. H. A. Millis, professor of economics, University of Kansas, a thorough investigator of our relations with Japan, in his book, *The Japanese Problem in the United States*, states that the Japanese quickly conform to certain standards of the adopted country, namely, in dress, diet, mastery of the English language, reading of American periodicals and newspapers, etc., but draws the following conclusions as to their assimilation—that is, that they have many personal qualities which make for rapid assimilation; that in their assimilation much progress has been made; that whether they could be completely assimilated under favorable conditions only time would tell; that even with limited numbers the situation is such that assimilation is unlikely to occur in the desired degree; that with large numbers it would not take place; that the evil of race mixture is pretty much of a bogie. Following are authorities more clearly in favor of assimilation:

Mr. K. K. Kawakami, formerly head of the Japanese Association of America, head of the Pacific Press Bureau (Japanese) of San Francisco, and author of *Asia at the Door*, is not only an emphatic believer in Japanese assimilability but urges intermarriage of the two races as a practical solution.

Mr. Yamato Ichihashi, a graduate of Stanford University, formerly a special agent of the United States Immigration Commission, and author of a comprehensive pamphlet, *Japanese Immigration—Its Status in California*, asserts that "present facts clearly indicate the capacity of the Japanese for assimilation." To the contrary are the following:

Dr. Jesse F. Steiner, author of *The Japanese Invasion, A Study in the Psychology of Inter-Racial Contacts*, asserts that the Japanese, being peculiarly responsive to strange surroundings might surpass other nationalities in their ability to acquire American civilization, but doubts whether the difficulty of giving them a fair chance will ever be overcome.

Dr. Robert E. Park, of the department of sociology, University of Chicago, says that the Japanese wear a "racial uniform," and that like the Negro are "condemned to remain among us an abstraction."

Mr. Montaville Flowers, author of *The Japanese Conquest of American Opinion*, and a voluminous gatherer of the opinions of authorities on the question, asserts the Japanese to be wholly unassimilable; that the belief that the "melting pot" can absorb all races is the great American illusion; that if we were to attempt to assimilate the Japanese under Dr. Gulick's proposed immigration law (see Discussion of organizations and programs in this pamphlet), our citizens would awake some day to find but the dead soul of America in the melting pot.

Senator Phelan; Mr. Chester Rowell, editor of the *Fresno Republican*; Mr. V. S. McClatchy, publisher of the *Sacramento Bee* and a student of the question at the source of immigration, Japan, all assert emphatically the nonassimilability of the Japanese race into American life.

In the answer to questionnaires involving a group of questions sent out by the writer to both American and Japanese employers of Japanese labor the answers to the question of what per cent of those Japanese with whom the individuals were acquainted could qualify for citizenship if our naturalization laws permitted their acceptance ranged from none to 50 per cent, and the

answers regarding assimilation given by white employers was that they could not be assimilated, or at least not within several generations.

The situation in Hawaii, while somewhat beyond the scope of this pamphlet, is of exceptional interest as regards assimilation. In 1916 the total estimated population of the islands was 228,771, of which 97,000 were Japanese, 23,770 Hawaiian, 23,755 Portuguese, 21,954 Chinese, etc., while the Americans, British, Germans, and Russians together numbered only 16,042. With reference to intermarriage by the Japanese in a given year, out of 1,314 Japanese men who married 1,305 married Japanese brides. The tendency to maintain a pure stock is marked. A small American minority is seeking to Americanize vastly larger groups of diverse races. Hawaiian population will in all probability become increasingly a mixture of Japanese, Chinese, Hawaiian, and white, the pure blood constituting a constantly diminishing proportion. That American citizens of Japanese parentage will soon be the voting power in Hawaii is a foregone conclusion. Whether they will be permeated with American ideals in the exercise of the franchise remains to be seen. The supreme test of their patriotism in peace or in war will be made there.

#### NEW PROBLEMS UNDER GENTLEMEN'S AGREEMENT.

These problems are two in number, first, evasion of the agreement; second, recent influx of wives of resident Japanese, so-called "picture brides." Japan has been charged with infidelity in her part of the enforcement of the agreement by permitting certain numbers of emigrants to embark for our ports who proved upon arrival to be in fact of the laboring class. The report of the Commissioner of Immigration for 1919 shows that 335 Japanese immigrants were found to be without proper passports, 290 of whom had none at all. On the other hand, Prof. H. A. Millis, while employed by the Immigration Commission to observe the workings of the agreement; Mr. MacKenzie, California commissioner of labor; and the commissioner of immigration at Seattle, Wash., all state that, though the letter of the agreement is sometimes evaded by individuals, as a restrictive measure the agreement has been very successful and much more effective than the enforcement of the Chinese exclusion laws. This phase of the problem is best met by rigid inspection at the ports of embarkation by Japanese officials and at the ports of arrival by our authorities and prompt deportation of those who do not maintain the class status their passports call for. The Japanese Government has placed great restrictions upon emigration to Mexico and Canada, with the result that according to the Bureau of Immigration the surreptitious entries made through Mexico were straggling and negligible. In 1919 there were 117 contraband Japanese laborers apprehended at the California-Mexican border and deported. We see that the number is small despite flaring newspaper headlines. The bureau states that a larger working fund at its disposal would eliminate this phase of the problem.

As to the second problem, prior to May 5, 1917, the class of female immigrants known as "picture brides," when presenting passports under the agreement, were admitted only after the performance of a marriage ceremony in accordance with the laws of this country, the applicant being detained in port until the ceremony had been performed. Of course, this did not prohibit; it merely inconvenienced. This proving unsatisfactory to the bureau, an extensive investigation was made of the legality of the picture marriage under Japanese laws. The bureau, having ascertained the complete legalization of this marriage ceremony dependent upon official notification by the contracting parties and their witnesses to the Japanese Government registration bureau, adopted a rule that the validity of these marriages be recognized and a further rule requiring a certified record of the registration and a certified copy of the notification of marriage made out by the party to the same living in the United States. From 1909 to 1916 the net increase of alien Japanese females in the United States was 10,996. In 1919 there were 3,192 Japanese "wives" admitted. The report of the Commissioner of Immigration nowhere states the number of females who departed for that year. Since the percentage of net gain for all Japanese immigrants for that year is 37 per cent of total arrivals, and presuming the net gain on the 3,192 Japanese wives was also 37 per cent (probably much greater as "picture brides" included in the number would be of a class not likely to depart) we would have a net immigration of 1,181 Japanese wives for the year 1919.

A pamphlet published by the California Farmers' Cooperative Association gives as the number of "picture brides" to enter the port of San Francisco for



1919 as 668. It will be borne in mind that there is a distinction between "picture brides" and "wives," the latter being the larger term. (Many writers and newspapers have failed to make this distinction.) Since the total female immigration from Japan, wives and all, was 4,311 for 1919, or nearly one-half of the whole period from 1909 to 1916, and despite the fact that data is not available to tell us of the increased number of "picture brides" recently come to our shores, these figures would ordinarily give us food for serious thought. But on December 17, 1919, the Japanese Government announced that on and after February 25, 1920, it would stop issuing passports to "picture brides." That the great majority of these wives perform the labor of men in the fields in addition to the bearing of children is beyond dispute.

G. Charles Hodges, writing in *Sunset* for June, 1917, and quoting the State board of health, says that the Japanese show an annual increase by 37 births per thousand to the white race increase of about 20 births per thousand. The *Los Angeles Times* states that there has been an increase of 3,000 per cent during the last 10 years of children born of Japanese parents in California and a decrease during the last four years of 8 per cent of children born of Caucasian parents. But the *Times* is here dealing only in percentages. Senator Phelan falls into the same error, quoting percentages without comparing totals of population.

Dr. William L. Holt, statistician of the Los Angeles Chamber of Commerce, tells us that in the year 2024, supposing little or no Japanese immigration, the white and Japanese populations will have equaled each other, but he has allowed a white increase by immigration to California of only 750,000 for each of the 10-year periods between 1917 and 2024 and has palpably erred in placing Japanese fecundity at 65 per thousand for the year 1917, claiming State board of health figures. Mr. Hodges, quoting the same board, places the figure at 37 per cent. As long as "picture brides" are barred from our shores by being denied passports, and remembering population totals, the writer after a careful survey of the situation, past and present, can not but conclude that there is no present menace in the Japanese birth rate in California.

#### DISCUSSION OF PRO AND ANTIJAPANESE ORGANIZATIONS, THEIR PROGRAMS AND INFLUENCE ON PUBLIC OPINION.

The most comprehensive program is that of the National Committee for Constructive Immigration Legislation, membership in the committee being open to all American citizens, and the secretary of which is Dr. Sidney L. Gulick. This committee proposes a bill to be enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives to regulate immigration, to promote assimilation, and to modify the requirements for the acquisition of citizenship. Without repeating the provisions contained therein for determining various facts from time to time, nor provisions for the amendment of past acts, the bill in brief provides for—

1. The regulation of all immigration on a percentage principle, with the application of this principle to each people or mother-tongue group separately but impartially.

2. The annual admission of from 3 to 10 per cent of those of each people already naturalized, including the American-born children of that people as recorded in the census of 1920.

3. The creation of an immigration commission to determine annually the rate within the specified limits, with power to admit or exclude labor under exceptional circumstances, to formulate plans for the distribution of immigration, and to deal with other specified and exceptional matters of importance, including the formulation of educational standards for naturalization.

4. The raising of the standards of qualifications for citizenship and the extension of the privileges of naturalization to everyone who qualifies.

5. The separation of the citizenship of a wife from that of her husband.

6. The repeal of all laws dealing specifically and differentially with the Chinese.

The Japanese Society of New York, supported by annual patronage, is organized "for the promotion of friendly relations between the United States and Japan, and the diffusion among the American people of a more accurate knowledge of Japan, its aims, ideals, arts, science, industries, and economic conditions."

The Japanese Association of America, of which Mr. George Shima is now president, with its subassociations in most of the large cities in the United States and innumerable smaller ones in towns and farming districts of California, has its headquarters in San Francisco. Through its press bureaus,

magazines, and use of pamphlets it is continually reaching a multitude of people. The Japanese are the foremost propagandists of the day. This association, while deprecating the California alien land law of 1913 and urging naturalization for the members of the Japanese race lawfully within the United States, is at present spending most of its energies in offsetting the activities of the Asiatic Exclusion League and individual agitation for restriction.

The United States Bureau of Immigration has drafted a new immigration bill embodying a nominal head tax for all aliens and requiring their registration annually for a period of four years, or until they shall have been naturalized. The bill contains elaborate means for enforcement of powers granted, but in no way changes the present status of oriental immigration. This bill, of course, does not touch upon naturalization.

In 1905 the Asiatic Exclusion League of America, then known as the Japanese and Korean Exclusion League, was organized. It has been behind and fostered every anti-Japanese agitation in this State since its organization. Supported by certain newspapers it has at times aroused enthusiasm for its programs among thinking people; at other times it has agitated without cause and failed to receive a complete response from the people. The Asiatic Exclusion League of California is now organizing the Pacific Coast States in support of the following legislation, both State and national:

1. Entire prohibition of leasing of agricultural lands to Japanese aliens.
2. Prohibition of purchase of lands by dummy corporations, i. e., corporations whose majority capital stock is owned or controlled by aliens.
3. Requiring the guardian of the property of a child of alien parentage, if any part of that property shall be realty, to report all financial matters connected with the guardianship to some designated State official semiannually.
4. Amendment of the Federal Constitution whereby children born of parents either or both of whom are ineligible to citizenship will themselves retain the status of their parents.
5. Cancellation of the gentlemen's agreement.
6. Exclusion of all Japanese of the laboring class.
7. More rigid requirements for naturalization of aliens.

It is proposed to secure the above State legislation by initiative measures now being prepared. Space will not permit of a general discussion of the merits of this varied program.

Mr. V. S. McClatchy also proposes the bringing in of Chinese laborers for a fixed period of time, and for certain localized industries, in addition to the above program.

#### CONCLUSIONS.

Amidst such pretentious programs and cross programs the writer hesitates to draw his own conclusions in public. Perhaps an unbiased, although brief, study of this question may warrant the statement of them for the reader's benefit. Those conclusions are arrived at in the knowledge that the census of 1920 and the forthcoming report of the State board of control, provided that report be a comprehensive, fair one, open to public inspection, may alter the following conclusions. Nor has the writer ignored on the one hand the possibility of Japan's insistent attitude toward the problems of land ownership and citizenship being a subtle means of keeping America's attention directed away from the "peaceful penetration" of China, Manchuria, and Siberia by a nation of militaristic ambitions drawing its governmental powers from a German-modeled constitution. On the other hand he has not forgotten the wording of the first treaty Japan ever signed:

"There shall be a perfect, permanent, and universal peace and a sincere and cordial amity between the United States of America on the one part and the Empire of Japan on the other part and between their people respectively, without exception of persons or places."

Under that treaty, which bore the signature of Matthew Calbraith Perry, we introduced Japan to the world of western civilization. Quoting Elihu Root:

"It is hard for democracy to learn the responsibilities of its power, but the people now, not governments, make friendships or dislikes, sympathy or discord, peace or war between nations. In this modern day, through the columns of the myriad press and messages flashing over countless wires, multitudes call to multitudes across boundaries and oceans in courtesy or insult, in amity or in defiance. Foreign officers and ambassadors and ministers no longer keep or break the peace, but the conduct of each people toward every other. The people who permit themselves to treat the people of other countries with dis-

courtesy or insult are surely sowing the wind to reap the whirlwind, for a world of sullen and revengeful hatred can never be a world of peace. Against such a feeling treaties are waste paper and diplomacy the empty routine of idle form."

These conclusions are:

1. No change in status of Japanese immigration advisable. A rigid enforcement of the agreement at ports of entrance and the Mexican border. If, despite Japan's promise to prohibit "picture bride" immigration continues, a modification of that agreement, or a more drastic interpretation of it by the Immigration Bureau, or direct legislation on that point advisable.

2. The plan of percentage immigration for all races, including the Japanese and Chinese, might prove successful when assimilation of oriental races has been demonstrated beyond doubt by time and some means effected for equal distribution over continental United States. That time has not yet arrived.

3. No change in naturalization laws advisable, except as an aid to government in the naturalization of those aliens to whom citizenship may be now granted. Any attempt to amend the Federal Constitution refusing citizenship to children born of alien ineligible is dangerous and un-American. It would result in two groups of American-born orientals—those now citizens and those who would remain alien under the amendment. It could not be retroactive and would, therefore, not affect ownership of land in California by any considerable number of Japanese for many years to come; advisable only as a last-resort measure.

4. The land law of 1913 should be amended permitting leasing of agricultural lands for a period of possibly 10 years, thus insuring a higher standard of living and ultimate Americanization of those Japanese who are here with us, whether we want them here or not.

5. Enactment of the dummy corporation provisions.

6. States supervision of incomes derived from realty owned by alien minors and controlled by guardians.

7. A constructive policy of Americanization of Japanese who are permanently a part of our population should be mapped out by the State.

8. Distribution of oriental immigrants lawfully entering United States under existing treaties.

9. Cessation of all unwarranted agitation disrupting international amity.

10. The importation of Chinese coolie labor for short periods of time, thereby preventing encystment, but only when in the opinion of the proper department of the Government the need is urgent and such importation is under Government control, with proper safeguards for full protection of the rights of those imported.

Such a program, as the problem now stands, would protect all the interests of California, for strict enforcement of agreements will, as the Bureau of Immigration points out has been true in the past, prove more effective in operation than direct exclusion. At the same time it places upon the Japanese themselves the burden of proving ultimate assimilability and therefore can not disrupt the cordial friendship existing between the two Governments. The Japanese Government recognizes the existence of our Japanese labor problem. Any further program seems unnecessary from a domestic standpoint, unwarranted from an international standpoint.

---

THE HOMESTEAD TRUST,  
New York, July 14, 1920.

CHAIRMAN CONGRESSIONAL COMMITTEE,  
IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
Washington, D. C.

DEAR SIR: Permit me to offer a suggestion as to immigration and naturalization regulations.

The subject has interested me greatly for some years, having studied the matter from many angles. During the past two or three years I have discussed with southerners the Negro problem with the idea of finding its solution through immigration. To throw into the Southern States with an excess Negro population a very large number of white immigrant farmers, thereby stopping all fear of Negro political domination, should he be given his full rights as guaranteed by our Constitution, would seem to offer a solution.

The more intelligent persons with whom I discussed this solution agreed with me that it is the only way by which the Negro problem of the South can be solved.

Control and fixing of residence of immigrants during the period of their naturalization or until citizenship is granted would seem to go a long way in clearing up the following problems:

1. Exclusion of races, particularly the Japanese and Chinese, causing ill will on the part of their governments because of discrimination.

2. Black political domination in Southern States where Negro population is in excess of whites.

3. Failure to grant full rights to all citizens as guaranteed by our Constitution.

4. Overcrowding of our cities.

5. Declining farm population.

6. Segregation of nationalities in cities and rural sections.

7. Failure to quickly Americanize our foreign population.

Immigrants should be admitted to our country not so much because they wish to come, but because we want them and need them, that in coming they benefit thereby and we are benefited.

The Federal Government should work hand in hand with each State in such a way that States needing agricultural development can secure a mixed immigrant population of all nationalities.

The State bureaus can arrange for settlement and plans for employment so that each immigrant is more or less provided for and directed from time of his arrival.

To make good citizens, treatment of immigrants when they make their first start in the United States is most important. Lands of little value because not in use soon become a valuable asset as well as the immigrant occupant if given half a chance.

A well-mixed immigrant agricultural population settled in sections with a scattering of native population quickly become good Americans. Old World prejudices and hates soon die out if segregation of nationalities is prevented.

Japanese and Chinese in small numbers well scattered can do us no injury; in fact, with their great knowledge of intensive agriculture they will be a benefit particularly in market gardening and fruit-growing sections.

So long as we make immigration a matter of systematic regulation as to nationalities, place of settlement, pursuits, we are discriminating against no race or nationality, but simply solving our own problems and looking out for the best interest of all persons admitted.

We select the persons best suited by natural traits and pursuits to fit our needs in all parts of the Nation.

All nationalities are admitted, but we are to determine the proportion and their place of residence until they become citizens after the probation period.

The probation period should be a matter depending largely on each individual immigrant and his development in citizenship. Five years is perhaps a proper minimum period of probation.

Change of residence may be granted under proper safeguards, this matter to be left to State authorities if change is within States, and national authority in change of residence from one State to another.

Once an immigrant locates on a farm, he buys or plans to buy, he remains there as will his children.

A large proportion of our agricultural population for many years has been immigrants and their descendants.

Is it to this class we must look to repopulate and develop our farms and agricultural lands.

Our native population, particularly the younger generations, rapidly leave the farms for the larger towns and cities to engage in other pursuits.

Without doubt the farm is the best place for the immigrant and the place where he most readily becomes Americanized.

Labor opposes immigration because of our crowding city conditions, where an excess of labor has a tendency to force down wages. Many immigrants flock to the cities during periods of high wages, only to return to their home country to spend the money they earn here.

Farm settlement will mean permanent settlement and citizenship. It will not be opposed by labor because it will mean cheaper food cost and a more abundant supply.

Massachusetts, for example, in normal times before the war period bought outside the State each year \$300,000,000 of food products that could have been grown within the State. Massachusetts has 3,000,000 acres of available land suitable for agricultural development. To-day it has but little value and brings but small tax returns to the State. These lands properly populated producing food near great manufacturing centers would do much in solving the high cost of living, thus preventing agitation and restlessness in these centers on the part of factory employees.

Yours, truly,

SAMUEL D. HANNAH.

BUDDHIST MISSION OF NORTH AMERICA,  
*San Francisco, Calif., July 14, 1920.*

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
*Sacramento, Calif.*

GENTLEMEN: In addition to the inclosed report sent by the Rev. K. Uchida, bishop of the Buddhist Mission of North America, I should like to say that there is nothing in our Buddhist religion that is detrimental to the spiritual and national progress of the citizens of the United States. Buddhism is essentially democratic in spirit and letter as a slight acquaintance with the history of Buddhism would prove.

We do not worship cats, dogs, elephants, or emperors, as stated by some, and anyone who has but a slight knowledge of our religion will testify. It is with much regret that I read the statement of Senator Phelan, as a man of his exalted and honored position should be better acquainted with religious philosophies before making a public utterance which has much weight with those of a less-cultured intelligence.

I extend a hearty invitation to the committee to attend my monthly service, which I hold every fourth Sunday in the Buddhist Church, 418 O Street, Sacramento, at 3 p. m.

If any information regarding Buddhism is required by the committee, I shall be only too happy to answer any question after the above service.

I have the honor to remain,

Yours, very respectfully,

LÖGAKER SHAKER.  
(BHAIKKU.)  
(M. T. KIRBY.)

#### CHURCHES AND MINISTERS.

##### BULLETIN A.

[Published 1920. Headquarters Hongwanji Buddhist Church, San Francisco.]

Headquarters: 1881 Pine Street, San Francisco, Calif. Rev. Koyu Uchida, superintendent; Rev. Keisai Nagai, secretary. Phone, West 6401.

##### LOCAL CHURCHES.

Buddhist Church of San Francisco: 1881 Pine Street, San Francisco, Calif. Rev. Koyu Uchida, chief minister; Rev. Keisai Nagai, minister. Phone, West 6401.

Buddhist Church of Oakland: 423 Alice Street, Oakland, Calif. Phone, Oakland 2388.

Buddhist Church of Alameda: 2325 Pacific Avenue, Alameda, Calif. Rev. Chijo Shinohara, minister. Phone, Alameda 3347-W.

Buddhist Church of Berkeley: 2247 Channing Way, Berkeley, Calif. Rev. Keisai Nagai, minister. Phone, 1678.

Buddhist Church of Vacaville: Vacaville, Calif., post-office box 518. Rev. Zenyu Aoki, minister.

Buddhist Church of Sacramento: 418 O Street, Sacramento, Calif. Rev. Etatsu Kudo, chief minister; Rev. Eikyo Ushio, minister. Phone, Main 864.

Buddhist Church of Florin: Florin, Calif., post-office box V. Rev. Tetsuo Hachisu, minister.

Buddhist Church of Penryn: Penryn, Calif., post-office box 535. Rev. Doshun Mizutani, minister.

Buddhist Church of Stockton: 132 West Washington Street, Stockton, Calif. Rev. Ryusei Ishimaru, minister. Phone, 1781-W.

Buddhist Church of Fresno: 1340 Kern Street, Fresno, Calif. Rev. Gyodo Haguri, chief minister; Rev. Reikai Suwa, minister. Phone, 706.

Buddhist Church of Hanford: 314 East Seventh Street, Hanford, Calif. Rev. Shoken Harada, minister.

Buddhist Church of Bakersfield: 2207 N Street, Bakersfield, Calif. Rev. Seikaku Mizutani, minister. Phone, 2072-W.

Buddhist Church of Guadalupe: Guadalupe, Calif., post-office box 93. Rev. Issei Matsura, minister. Phone, 51.

Hongwanji Buddhist Church of Los Angeles: 323 Jackson Street, Los Angeles, Calif. Rev. Itsuzo Kyoguku, chief minister; Rev. Itsuzo Kyoguku, chief minister; Rev. Chosui Ike, minister. Phone, 12041.

Buddhist Church of Santa Barbara: 108 E. C. P. Street, Santa Barbara, Calif.

Buddhist Church of Watsonville: 107 Bridge Street, Watsonville, Calif. Rev. Johsho Ishiguro, minister. Phone, 90.

Buddhist Church of San Jose: 630 North Fifth Street, San Jose, Calif. Rev. Manjo Ichimura, minister. Phone, S. J. 2344.

Buddhist Church of Palo Alto: 718 Emerson Street, Palo Alto, Calif. Rev. Ryugyo Fujimoto, minister. Phone, 438-M.

Buddhist Mission of Auburn: Post-office box 57, Auburn, Calif.

Buddhist Church of Portland: 86 North Tenth Street, Portland, Oreg. Rev. Keijo Fujii, minister. Phone, A-4996.

Buddhist Church of Seattle: 1020 Main Street, Seattle, Wash. Rev. Hoshin Fujii, chief minister; Rev. Doko Minamoto, minister. Phone, 2487.

Buddhist Mission of White River: R. F. D. 2, box 216, Auburn, Wash. Rev. Eiju Shibata, minister.

Buddhist Mission of Tacoma: Tacoma, Wash.

Buddhist Church of Salt Lake: 225 West First South Street, Salt Lake City, Utah. Rev. Renjo Hiroasawa, minister. Phone, West 9171-W.

Buddhist Church of Denver: 1917 Market Street, Denver, Colo. Rev. Tessho Ono, minister. Phone, Main 5220.

Buddhist Mission of Vancouver: 1603 Albert Street, Vancouver, B. C. Rev. Junichi Shigeno, minister. Phone, 1.

---

STATE OF CALIFORNIA,  
GOVERNOR'S OFFICE,  
Sacramento, Calif., July 19, 1920.

Hon. ALBERT JOHNSON,

*Chairman Congressional Committee on*

*Immigration and Naturalization,*

*St. Francis Hotel, San Francisco, Calif.*

DEAR MR. CHAIRMAN: Not that I attach any importance to the matter, but in order that your record may be complete, I desire to advise your committee that I have never received any letter from George Shima or any other Japanese thanking me for not calling a special session of the legislature to deal with the Japanese question.

The controversy over this alleged letter has been carried before your committee and, although I do not understand its relevancy to the great problem you are so tirelessly studying, I feel I must enter this denial of the statement that such a letter was received.

When Senator Phelan, manifestly with no other purpose than an attempt to discredit me, gave out in dispatches from Washington that I had received such a letter from Shima I inquired of every member of my office force, and no one of them had any recollection of it. I then caused a thorough search of my office files to be made, but no such missive was found.

I have never seen such a letter and no such letter ever came to my office.

Very truly, yours,

WM. D. STEPHENS, *Governor.*

STOCKTON, CALIF., July 19, 1920.

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
*Chairman of the House Committee on  
Immigration and Naturalization,  
St. Francis Hotel, San Francisco, Calif.*

HONORABLE SIR: Allow me to submit to you, as chairman of the committee who are making this very important inquiry into the Japanese condition in this State, an account of the Japanese Antigambling League of Stockton. I consider it is an important matter in estimating the Japanese attitude in California toward the customs and observances of the people of this Commonwealth in respecting the law and order of the community. In this matter and all the matters which are within our power we are endeavoring to do our utmost to elevate the moral tone of our people, so that we can be the best residents in this State, although we are not privileged to participate in the full right of citizenship.

Yours, very respectfully,

T. TAKEBA,  
*Secretary of Antigambling League of Stockton.*

---

THE JAPANESE ANTIGAMBLING LEAGUE OF STOCKTON.

The Japanese residents of the city of Stockton have organized, in November, 1919, a league under the title given above in order to perform the civic duty for the best interest of the community in which they reside. In organizing this league the Japanese who are behind this movement had but one thought, to protect the public interest above all the private interest. We realized that the effect of the evils of the gambling is far-reaching in disorganizing home life, social stability, and producing bad influence in the lives of the children in the community.

In Stockton this evil has been so common among the Chinese, but the victims were among the other nationalities, including Japanese, Mexicans, Hindoos, and Americans. It is against law of the State to conduct such places of gambling, but enforcement of the law has never been vigorous by some mysterious way. It is observed that there are at present over 20 such places operated. And the number of visitors to these places have late alarmingly been on increase, thus breaking down the best tradition and observances of the American people.

The Japanese residents in the past have attempted to stamp out this evil habit among the Japanese community, and cooperated with the local officials in giving necessary information, etc. But so far these numerous attempts have been unsuccessful. We are at present very much alarmed, for this evil influence may be gradually extended to the children of the community, and as the first step of the activities of the league we proposed to deport those habitual gamblers back to Japan, and consulted with Attorney at Law Mr. John Hancock at the expense of the league. Our attorney in turn is consulting with the immigration officials as to the legal process of such steps. We hope that it is found to be within the power of the immigration officials, that such steps may be taken in order to clean up such social evil and elevate the moral tone of the community.

Whether such measure can be adopted or not, we are anxious to endeavor ourselves to the best interest of the inhabitants of this Commonwealth disregarding, of course, the ineligibility to citizenship of this country.

The article which is inclosed here will tell some of our activities in Stockton.

---

SAN FRANCISCO, CALIF., May 22, 1920.

Mr. T. TAKEBA,  
*Secretary, Stockton, Calif.*

DEAR SIR: I beg to acknowledge receipt of yours of the 22d instant in regard to the gambling situation at Stockton.

In view of the present anti-Japanese agitation throughout this State it seems to me that you should at once rid not only your immediate territory but the entire State of the undesirable Japanese, such as gamblers and prosti-

tutes. To do this I would advise that an examination of the situation be made with a view to mapping out an active campaign and rid your community of this undesirable element. Should you desire, I could arrange my investigation work so as to permit me to come up there on Sunday, May 30, for a conference with the members of your society. My time is so taken up with important insurance investigations at present that Sunday would be the only day I could get away from here at present. In the event that you decide to retain me in this matter I will furnish you with reliable men experienced in secret work of this character. At the time I visit your city I could tell you just how many men would be necessary and what should be done in order to insure success. You are well aware that in doing this work you will meet with the cooperation of the Government Immigration Service, who are anxious to learn the identity of these undesirables and deport them. It should be to the interest of all law-abiding Japanese to take at once part in this clean up and help show the Government that majority of the Japanese intend to obey the law.

You will please advise me as soon as possible if you wish me to take charge of the case or to come up and look over the situation.

Thanking you for your inquiry, and assuring you that I will be ready to assist you in the above clean up, I remain,

Very truly, yours,

I. H. MCCARTHY,  
*Confidential Investigator.*

[Stockton Daily Independent, May 23, 1920.]

ANTIGAMBLING LEAGUE ACTIVE—JAPANESE ORGANIZATION IS CAMPAIGNING FOR  
EDUCATION OF COUNTRYMEN.

Japanese who are backing the Antigambling League of Stockton have recently renewed their campaign of education to cause all of their countrymen to refrain from entering the Chinese gambling joints in Stockton. The Antigambling League is an organization fostered by the leading Japanese of Stockton and San Joaquin County and has a membership of over 2,000 orientals.

The following statement of the stand of the association on the gambling question has recently been sent out by the Stockton league headquarters:

"Every sane man and woman realizes that gambling of any sort is a real menace to an individual's well-being as well as to the welfare of society. It ruins one's whole being as a man with reason. It shatters his hopes and ambitions of life. It causes his physical and moral degradation. Not only do the individuals throw away their lives, they sacrifice their homes in order to gamble and their wives and children are left uncared for. The consequence of it is that society as a whole suffers.

"Japanese residents of this city and neighboring towns early perceiving the grave danger of this vice, organized themselves into a league called the Antigambling League in November of last year.

"The increase in vagrancy has been one of the most obvious results of gambling. Recently a Japanese attempted to commit suicide at Independent Park in this city. When the case was investigated it was learned that gambling was the cause for the rash act. There are many Japanese who are being cared for at the State asylums and State and county prisons because of mental disorders brought on by gambling. These people are a direct expense to the people of this State and country.

"The movement headed by the leading Japanese of Stockton and its vicinity has produced a good result. They have been carrying on a rigorous campaign against gambling in Stockton. They have been holding meetings at many places to give warnings to those who frequent the gambling dens, and on the other hand we are campaigning for a social awakening and education. There is no purpose in this work other than to create a sound, wholesome public sentiment and opinion against the vice of this kind and to carry out a reformatory program among the Japanese residents in this city and surrounding towns. The league stands primarily for a social reform. The birth of the league is, indeed, a manifested expression of the Japanese residents of their desire for betterment of civic and community life.

"JAPANESE ANTIGAMBLING LEAGUE OF STOCKTON,  
"By F. EVAKI."



COMMISSION ON RELATIONS WITH THE ORIENT,  
FEDERAL COUNCIL OF THE CHURCHES OF CHRIST IN AMERICA,  
*New York, N. Y., July 20, 1920.*

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
*St. Francis Hotel, San Francisco, Calif.*

MY DEAR MR. JOHNSON: Mr. K. K. Kawakami has sent to your committee copies of his letter to me of June 25, 1919, and of my reply to him on July 13, 1919. He felt in honor bound to let me know that he had done this.

When Senator Phelan gave to the press last August charges against me and a copy of Mr. Kawakami's letter to me, I wrote to the Senator denying his charges and inclosing a copy of my reply of July 13 to Mr. Kawakami. It contained the significant sentence, "I am not willing to go (to California) unless American citizens provide the funds."

In my letter to the Senator of September 19, of which I inclose a copy, I not only denied his charges but I asked how he secured a copy of Mr. Kawakami's letter to me. "Your statement," I said, "that it 'accidentally fell under my (your) eyes' without more explicit explanation of the 'accident' seems quite incredible."

Since the Senator has taken no notice of my refutation of his charges, and has ignored my question, and since he continues to misrepresent me by giving to your committee and through it to the public only a part of that correspondence, although he possesses the full corrective, I write to ask that Mr. Kawakami's communication to your committee of July 13, 1920, and also this letter of mine with the inclosures, be made a part of the record of the hearings of your committee. The public should have access to all the facts.

I also inclose a copy of the statement by the administrative committee of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, referred to in my letter to Senator Phelan.

I am sending copies of this letter to Hon. Isaac Siegel, to Hon. John E. Raker, to Rev. George W. Hinman, and to Mr. Kawakami.

Very sincerely, yours,

SIDNEY L. GULICK.

SEPTEMBER 19, 1919.

HON. JAMES D. PHELAN,  
*Washington, D. C.*

DEAR SIR: This is in reply to your letter of August 23, in which you acknowledge the correctness of the newspaper reports concerning your charges against me. Those charges are that I am "simply a Japanese agent," that Senator Dillingham's new immigration bill was "sponsored" by me, and that "the Gulick bill had been prepared in collaboration with Kawakami." In proof of these charges you gave to the press a personal letter addressed to me by Mr. Kawakami.

Your three charges are absolutely without foundation. You declare to be facts what are merely your surmises, inferences, and suspicions.

First, I am not now and never have been "a Japanese agent." I have not received one cent, directly or indirectly, from any Japanese source, public or private, for my salary or my expenses of any kind, or even as gifts. I am not taking orders of any kind whatsoever from any Japanese person or group, nor am I consulting with any Japanese as to what I shall do or not do, say or not say. My salary and all my expenses have been met from exclusively American sources. As bearing on this point, I inclose copy of a recent action taken by the administrative committee of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America.

Your charge shows that you are entirely unfamiliar with the spirit, scope, and character of the work in which I have been engaged for the past six years since my return from Japan. My aim has been to secure a genuine solution of the American Asiatic problem, one that will really protect California and the United States as a whole from the danger of Asiatic immigration, yet in such a way as to make possible the keeping of our treaty with China, which our present anti-Chinese laws violate.

I am mailing you a copy of the pamphlet on the Korean situation issued by the Federal Council of the Churches. In the preparation of this pamphlet I have had both the duty and the honor, as secretary of the Federal Council Commission on Relations with the Orient, to have the principal part. Can

you imagine one who is "simply an agent of the Japanese" putting his name to such a document?

Instead of attacking my character and trying to prove me an agent of a secret and sinister "Japanese propaganda" why not discuss the intrinsic merits and demerits of the proposals I am making for the regulation of all immigration? If they are intrinsically bad or wrong even, I will gladly abandon them. Your method befores the real question and sidetracks the main issue.

Second. I am in no sense whatever "sponsor" of Senator Dillingham's immigration bill. The Senator is quite competent to sponsor his own bills. I would be delighted to have him sponsor what I am proposing.

Your charge, however, shows that you do not understand them. The two, while having certain important elements in common, are also markedly distinct in fundamental principles and scope. Will you not carefully examine the two proposals and make sure that you do understand them. If you care to have me do so, I would be glad to talk the whole matter over with you.

Third. I have never "collaborated" with Mr. Kawakami or with any Japanese in the preparation of the percentage immigration plan. You may reply that Mr. Kawakami's letter to me proves that I am doing so. But my reply to Mr. Kawakami of July in answer to his of June 25 contains the following clear refusal of his virtual offer of financial aid for a trip to California:

"I am not willing to go (to California) unless American citizens will provide the funds." I inclose copy of my letter to him.

Having lived in Japan a quarter of a century, I have many friends and acquaintances both in Japan and in America, and correspond with some of them. American-Japanese relations are, of course, topics of conversation and correspondence. They know my spirit and purposes, and are naturally glad that an American is trying to promote right understandings and relations between the two nations, as are many Americans also. Such facts, however, do not prove me an agent in a sinister "pro-Japanese propaganda" or that I am deliberately promoting plans "that will exterminate the white man." My published volumes show that I do not hesitate to criticize Japan and the Japanese with utmost freedom. But I always seek to be fair, for there are always two sides to every question. No man or nation is utterly bad.

As for my relations with Mr. Kawakami, I have known him slightly for four years; that is to say, my first acquaintance with him came two years after I formulated my percentage plan. My correspondence with him is insignificant. He has looked with disfavor on my specific proposals for a percentage regulation of immigration, because they bore so heavily on Japanese immigration. He says, however, he has become reconciled to the plan, if it will put an end to recurring anti-Japanese campaigns of ill will. When we met in New York early in June we naturally talked of the new anti-Japanese campaign which you and others are promoting, and I remarked that I was thinking of going to California during the summer if I could raise the funds. His letter of June 25 developed out of those circumstances. My immediate and positive refusal of financial aid from any but American sources I have already quoted.

Do not the foregoing answers to your various charges show that you have been quite in error in making them? I, too, am quite willing to let "the facts speak for themselves." But they must be facts, not surmises and suspicions.

And now may I ask by what process you secured a copy of Mr. Kawakami's letter to me? Your statement that it "accidentally fell under my [your] eyes," without more explicit explanation of the "accident," seems quite incredible.

Yours, very truly,

---

STATEMENT BY THE ADMINISTRATIVE COMMITTEE OF THE FEDERAL COUNCIL OF THE CHURCHES OF CHRIST IN AMERICA.

In view of the fact that charges have been made here and there that Dr. Sidney L. Gulick, one of the secretaries of the commission on relations with the Orient of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, is an agent of the Japanese and directly or indirectly under their pay, the commission, at a meeting held in New York City, Monday, September 8, gives out the following statement based on its intimate knowledge of the facts in the case:

1. Dr. Gulick is in no way an agent of either the Japanese Government or any group of Japanese in this country or in Japan.
2. Not one dollar of Dr. Gulick's salary comes from Japanese sources, either from individuals or the Japanese Government, directly or indirectly.
3. Not a dollar has been received for the expenses connected with Dr. Gulick's work or the other expenses of the commission from Japanese sources.

---

DEPARTMENT OF LABOR,  
IMMIGRATION SERVICE,  
*San Francisco, Calif., July 21, 1920.*

*Hon. Albert Johnson and members of the congressional Committee on Immigration and Naturalization.*

GENTLEMEN: Not having had opportunity of being heard by your honorable committee and having been requested to present any matter this service has in mind in a communication, I take this occasion to first treat on matters concerning the visit of your committee to the immigration station at Angel Island on Saturday, July 17.

As you are aware, much publicity was given to statements attributed to one or more of your members as to the unclean and insanitary conditions prevailing at this station and the lack of proper fire protection. It is beneath the dignity of this service to enter into a controversy through the newspapers with any person, and much less so with members of your committee, and as the majority of your body did not subscribe to the unjust criticisms appearing in the public press and expressed yourselves in effect that the conditions as to cleanliness and sanitation at this station were good, we are altogether satisfied to consider this incident closed.

In these modern times it must be conceded that wooden buildings, notwithstanding surrounding precautions in case of fire, are not proper or fit to house any considerable number of persons, and without argument brick or concrete buildings should be erected for affording the maximum protection against fire. However, it seems pertinent that you know that we have ample facilities for meeting any contingency that might arise in case of fire, with the exception of fireproof buildings and an insufficient number of employees. To demonstrate this you are respectfully advised that the following equipment is at hand: Two 25,000-gallon salt-water tanks, from which a 75-pound pressure is had at the hose nozzle; 150,000-gallon fresh-water tankage; supply pumps from the bay; 38 fire extinguishers, distributed over the station; numerous fire plugs, both without and within the buildings, with sufficient hose to combat fire at any point on the reservation—in fact, a full equipment to meet any emergency.

While our fresh-water needs make it necessary to barge the water from Sausalito, we are in no way dependent on this supply in consideration of fire. On account of insufficient appropriation by Congress, it has been impossible to secure the appointment of a proper number of officers to conduct the affairs of this service, both as to service needed in case of fire or in properly enforcing the immigration law.

A particular matter to which it is thought the attention of your committee should be called in connection with what it is understood you have in mind, i. e., the submitting of a new immigration law or amendments to the present one, is that a large number of inadmissible aliens find it possible to enter the United States by means of privileges and considerations to which they are entitled under the seamen's act. The records of this office will show that a larger number of seamen desertions of the inadmissible classes have gained entrance by desertion than those who made application to land under the immigration law, were refused, and returned to the country from whence they came.

It is suggested that consideration be given to the requirement of a bond for shore or temporary landing of all seamen of the inadmissible classes, or that seamen who were not admissible under the immigration law be denied the privilege of shore leave for the purpose of reshipping. While a considerable number of desertions of Chinese, Japanese, and Javanese seamen has been reported during the last fiscal year, this office is thoroughly satisfied that the number so reported is small in comparison with the actual desertions that it would have been possible to determine were a sufficient force of officers available to properly check up all vessels carrying alien seamen when they were about to depart from this port.

There are many details in connection with practices which were in vogue prior to the passage of the seamen's act that afforded some protection against imposition of this nature now possible, and if your committee desires further information in connection with the suggestions herein set forth, which would seem to be of, if not more, at least as much, concern as the surreptitious entry of aliens over the border, upon receipt of request, I will be glad to go further into the matter with you.

Respectfully,

W. T. BOYCE, *Assistant Commissioner.*

---

SALEM, OREG., *August 21, 1920.*

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,

*Representative in Congress, Hoquiam, Wash.*

DEAR MR. JOHNSON: I am taking the liberty of inclosing herewith copy of a report made to this office by the Hon. Frank Davey, special investigator, authorized by this office to secure facts and figures relative to the Japanese situation in Oregon.

It was my understanding that the congressional committee investigating this question on the coast, would hold hearings and make investigations in this State, and to be properly prepared with the necessary data I delegated Mr. Davey to make this investigation. As, apparently, the committee does not intend to come to this State, I am forwarding the report to you, with the request that it be laid before the committee with any other information which might have been obtained.

Yours, very truly,

BEN W. OLCOTT, *Governor.*

---

HON. BEN W. OLCOTT,

*Governor, Salem, Oreg.:*

In making an investigation of the Japanese situation in this State, my sole aim has been to get the facts as they exist, and to obtain a knowledge of the sentiment of the several communities where Japanese form any noticeable part of the population.

To this end I have consulted representative citizens, officials, and others who are known to hold different views on the question, and I have recorded herein the conflicting opinions thus gathered, avoiding as far as possible any partiality on my part. I have refrained from giving the names of persons from whom specific information or opinion was derived, because there is some hesitancy in every community about taking positive sides, but I have noted the principal persons interviewed on a separate sheet for your personal information.

I have visited only such places in the State as I understood there was an appreciable element of Japanese, and have made no effort to trace out the number or the activities of those who are scattered through other parts.

I am attaching to this report some documents I have found in circulation that will prove interesting, namely, "Japan's peaceful penetration" and "A Japanese province," leaflets compiled from the Sacramento Bee, and written by its editor, V. S. McClatchy, in June and July, 1919, showing the menace of the Japanese to the United States; also "Disapproving anti-Japanese agitation," by William D. Wheelwright, of Portland, which was published in the Oregon Voter last February.

Another document attached gives the total Japanese population of Oregon and other facts relative to it, compiled and vouched for by the Japanese Association of Oregon, and indorsed by the Japanese consul.

In Clatsop County there are about 450 Japanese altogether. These are engaged mostly as laborers. Between 60 and 70 are employed at the Hammond Lumber Co.'s mills, about the same number at the Westport mills, and the large part of the remainder at the canneries in Astoria and Flavel. There are about 40 Japanese women and the same number of children. There are no Japanese in the farming, fruit, or berry industries.

They have not yet bought or otherwise settled on any lands in Clatsop County, consequently they do not attract any attention as competitors in production, and whatever sentiment there is against them is racial. On the other hand, I found a desire on the part of some strong commercial interests to have Japanese or some other industrious class of workers take hold of the many tracts in Clatsop County that are adapted to the successful growing of straw-

berries, loganberries, and blackberries, and I think there would be a welcome for even Japanese in the settlement of such lands.

In contrast to that, I found an official of one of the largest corporations having Japs in their service, who is bitterly opposed to their introduction as gardeners and berry raisers. He says they are undesirable in every way; that they can not be assimilated into American life; that they do not settle on logged-off lands and clear them, as claimed by the pro-Japs, but that they seek the richest cleared lands and rob these by intense production during the life of their leases, etc.

Aside from the laborers, there are other Japanese in Astoria operating some soft-drink places, cheap eating houses, and lodgings. The Japanese are unobtrusive and little noticed in Astoria. The laborers in the sawmills live to some extent in boarding houses kept by their fellow countrymen; some, however, being married and maintaining homes. During the past 18 months several picture brides have been brought to Astoria. They have been secured through Seattle. A perfect system of communication is maintained from Seattle, at which port word is received by wireless announcing the time of arrival of the ships bearing the picture brides, and the fellows who are expecting some of those prize packages proceed to Seattle, get married there, and return to Oregon.

These movements take place so quietly that the general public knows nothing about it; consequently there is much surprise all at once in such communities when Japanese women and babies begin to appear on the streets, and there is wonder as to where they all came from.

The Japanese Benevolent Society of Oregon, with headquarters in Portland, gives the Japanese population of Clatsop County as 342 men, 38 women, and 38 children.

#### PORTLAND AND MULTNOMAH COUNTY.

In Portland I visited Tsunezo Sugimura, "His Imperial Japanese Majesty's consul," who is a very courteous gentleman, and, upon hearing my mission, showed not the least hesitation in furnishing me all the information desired. I found that he is in intimate touch with all the Japanese residents of the State, with their several lines of industry, their general condition, and all things relating to them. It soon becomes apparent to one in conversation with Consul Sugimura that Japan knows all the time where its subjects are, what they are doing, and how they are prospering, and there follows the thought, which is probably the real basis of opposition to those people among American citizens, that their thoughts, their ambitions, their interests, their efforts are and will continue to be for Japan, and that America to them is but an agency, an opportunity for the promotion of Japanese aspirations. This may be a mistaken thought in the American mind, but I find it everywhere, and by referring to it here it will be hereafter understood without further repeating.

Mr. Sugimura gives the Japanese population of Portland at about 1,800, comprising merchants, lodging houses, hotels and eating houses, tailors, shoemakers, dyers, cleaners, factory and farm hands. In the county, he said, the Japanese population comprises 1,004 men, 486 women, and 551 children. He says no more picture brides can be brought in. No passports for them have been issued since March, and all passports must be used within six months from date of issue or they are null and void.

He says that there are no new working Japanese coming into Oregon; consequently the only increase now is by birth of children, and that is offset largely by those leaving the country. There being no commerce between Japan and Portland, there is no immigration direct to Portland.

The Japanese have no commercial corporations in Portland and their financial transactions are conducted with and through the banks of Portland. They have one large benevolent society in Portland, through which its relief work, care of the sick, and other philanthropic works are carried on, and through which statistical information is gathered and intercourse is maintained.

The consul says that Japan does not encourage the migration of its citizens to this country and is anxious to have them obey strictly the regulations agreed upon with the United States.

I am submitting herewith a statement by the Japanese Association of Oregon covering the Japanese population of the State as obtained in June this year, and other facts related thereto, which was furnished to me by Consul Sugimura.

## WHERE OPPOSITION IS FOUND.

I spent some time at Gresham, which is the local commercial center of a section of country in the eastern part of Multnomah County, in which the soil is adapted to berry culture and truck gardening, and in which the Japanese have already secured a strong foothold. I have it from reliable authority (3) that 50 per cent of the acreage of raspberries, 90 per cent of the strawberries, 30 to 40 per cent of the loganberries, and 60 per cent of the vegetable gardening, including early potatoes, are handled by Japanese, and that a number of them are now branching out into dairying. Some 30 per cent of the vegetable gardening and early potato growing is done by Italians, who are considered by many to be preferable to the Japanese in a material way, because they fertilize the ground heavily, thus leaving it in good condition, while the Jap crops the ground intensively and robs it of its fertility by the time his lease expires.

Most of the Japanese hold under lease of three to six years and they pick the very best land. The majority of those who rent to them are city owners. Some resident farmers rent to them, but many refuse to deal with them. There has been but one purchase of land by a Jap in the Gresham neighborhood, and that was a sale by a German who was inclined to spite his neighbors.

In the section of Multnomah County lying east of the Portland city limits there are said to be nearly 300 Japanese, a good many having families, the crop of children being numerous and regular. There is an association among them known as the Gresham-Troutdale Farmers' Association, and there is a similar Japanese association at Russellville. Through these agencies they buy and sell collectively. Their secretary handles the business, finds buyers for the products, also purchases boxes, packing cases, and other supplies for them.

In fact, in all their movements they are thoroughly cooperative, and the organized body looks after the individual in all his interests. Examples of this guardianship might be cited: Not long since, a white man who was working for a Jap near Gresham obtained some sake from the Jap, got drunk, and coming to Gresham in that condition was arrested. The Japanese colony, fearing the effect, called the society together and a peremptory order was issued that no Jap should give any sake to a white man. They said that while Americans would think nothing of it if a white man gave another one liquor, they would condemn the entire Japanese population if one of their number should do it. In another case, a certain merchant had extended credit to a Japanese farmer, who turned out to be such a slow pay that the merchant announced the intention of forcing him by law to make settlement. Within a few days the merchant was waited upon by the Japanese association secretary, who told him he must not crowd the man; if he did he would lose the patronage of the entire Japanese colony; that the man would pay him sometime, but he must not crowd him. These facts are recited simply to illustrate the cohesiveness of their organization.

There is still another fact which is vouched for by responsible informants as an illustration of the difficulty of competing with Japanese farmers. The white farmer who hires a Jap to work for him gets only 8 hours a day out of him, but his Jap neighbor who hires the same fellow gets 14 hours a day out of him at the same wages paid by the white man for 8 hours.

Of course, the economic consideration enters largely into the arguments for the exclusion of the Japanese. It is claimed that three or four of them settling in a neighborhood will take the life out of it and discourage other white settlement, consequently lowering values. It is also urged that Americans can not possibly compete with Japanese in agricultural production. The activity of the Japs, their willingness to work long hours and to assume tiresome postures, their general standard of living and the fact that men, women, and children work in the fields, all combine to give them a decided advantage over an American family.

One of the principal gentlemen who brought the foregoing considerations forward (3) spent four years in southern California and knows how quickly the Japanese get control of a section of country and virtually run out the whites. He is positive in his opposition to allowing them to obtain a foothold. He says they are all right so long as they are few in a community. They patronize American business and are very agreeable in their dealings, but let them increase sufficiently and there is a vast change. They lose their docility, be-

come very arrogant, set up their own stores, warehouses, and business connections, discontinuing pleasant intercourse with the whites.

Notwithstanding the facts and opinions outlined in the foregoing, there is a marked division of sentiment in the Gresham neighborhood, as elsewhere, on the Japanese question. Probably a majority of the people deprecate and oppose Japanese settlement, but some are reticent on the subject not desiring to arouse Jap resentment. A goodly number excuse or favor the Japanese, saying that so long as our American people will not work the land, it is better to have some one producing the things that are needed than to have the land lie idle and the consumers go hungry.

Among merchants, bankers, and conservative business men there is a strong spirit of toleration toward the Japanese and a belief that there is no particular menace to our interests or our civilization in the entrance of a limited number of them, and of their participation in the pursuits of their choice. Some prominent men are very pronounced in their defense. One gentleman in Portland will serve as a sample of that class (4). He has been long years respected and influential in mercantile and political circles, being now an active force in both. He says there is neither justice nor good reason in the opposition to the Japanese. He claims "the Americans forced their attention on the Japanese; invited them here to observe our civilization, and our business methods; offered them inducements to come here in the first place and now, when they have come, when they have learned our ways and our manner of doing things; when they have taken advantage of our neglected opportunities and are raising the necessities of life, the production of which our own people have abandoned; when they are making a success by industry, thrift, and intelligent application, we raise a hue and cry against them and demand their exclusion. "And for what reason," he asks, "Simply because we are jealous of their success and we fear their competition. I consider such a course unworthy of America and its ideals. Our people do not seem to want to clear land, to engage in gardening or berry culture, or to do any of the drudgery necessary for the profitable production of food, nor are they willing to permit others to do these things, notwithstanding their willingness and ability to do so. It is not creditable to us."

That is an extreme pro-Japanese sentiment, but it is held by many.

In opposition to that, there is a strong antipathy against the Japanese among small farmers, mechanics, laborers, and salaried classes in general. A large part of this antipathy is racial and does not depend upon economic facts. In its crude form it is expressed in the emphatic pronouncement: "We don't want any — Japs in this country at all." No suggestions, no supposed benefits of cultivation, or increased production; no arguments of any kind can be produced to mitigate that verdict. It is inexorable, conclusive, and unchangeable. Those who give reasons for that verdict say that the Japanese can not become a part of American life, socially or as logical citizens, because their lines of thought, purpose, and aspirations are Japanese; their standards of living are not ours; their commercial purposes are in the interest of Japan and not of the United States, and their national sympathies are the same way; their methods are crafty and deceitful; they are leeches upon our national body, sucking out its best blood and poisoning the body upon which it feeds.

The two views above expressed are found in every community I have visited and can be made a part of the findings in each case.

#### IN THE HOOD RIVER VALLEY.

"The Japanese question" is more acute in Hood River than in any other place in Oregon. There is a society here known as the Anti-Asiatic Association, with prominent citizens of town and surrounding country as its officers (5). The following is the card signed by each member of this society:

"Believing that the rapidly increasing Japanese ownership of land in the Hood River Valley menaces our welfare and threatens ultimate domination of our homeland by Asiatics, I herewith apply for membership in an association to be formed and pledge myself as follows:

"That America should be preserved and protected for Americans. That no child, born in this country, should become a citizen unless his parents belong to a race eligible to citizenship; that no one but a natural born or fully naturalized citizen should be allowed to own or lease land. That the immigration of Asiatics to the United States should be prohibited.

"And further, I do pledge, on my sacred honor, that I will not, either directly or indirectly, sell or lease any land which I may now or hereafter own,

or be interested in, to a person of any Asiatic race, or to a corporation, the majority of whose stock is held by Asiatics."

While the above pledge indicates and means a strong determination to prevent the Japanese from gaining any further foothold, either in numbers or in holdings, the members are not personally abusive of the Japs or bitter against them individually. The fear is that unless the orientals are checked they will ultimately drive the Americans out of Hood River Valley and have it exclusively to themselves. A claim is made that when a Japanese gets hold of a piece of land, the lands around it lose in value; that no white man will rent or buy them, and the only chance of the owner will be to sell or rent to another Jap, and thus the change will proceed until the settlement is transformed into a Japanese colony.

Outside of the association, there are substantial business men, bankers, and commission men, who do not share the fear of a Japanese menace (6). These claim the Japs are doing a good work in clearing logged-off land and bringing it into a high state of cultivation with berries and fruit trees; that they are good customers of the stores, warehouses, and banks of Hood River, and that they are quiet, well-behaved residents.

Nearly all the Japanese of the valley are members of the Hood River Apple Growers' Association and dispose of their fruit through it.

Statistics obtained from the Anti-Asiatic Association show an estimated Japanese population of 800 in the valley; show that 1,000 acres are owned and 500 acres under lease by them, there being some 63 owners listed. The taxable improvements listed amount to only \$2,800, showing that there is no home building, such as is found on American holdings. They say the profits made by these people all go to Japan. They point to the birth rate of the past few years to illustrate the results to be expected in the near future. While the married Jap population was about 1½ per cent of the total for Hood River County, the birth rate was from 10 to 20 per cent. Following is the birth record for the past four years:

Years.	Whites.	Japanese.
1916.....	174	17
1917.....	142	27
1918.....	153	14
1919.....	98	19

In 1918 there were several deaths from influenza, which was pretty bad among the Japs and accounts for the low record of that year.

In the upper end of Hood River Valley, close to Dee, where the Oregon Lumber Co. has maintained a sawmill several years and logged off the timber, there is one of the finest tracts of orchard land to be found anywhere and a large part of this tract has been taken by Japanese, and is now in bearing with valuable orchards of apples and pears, and a few younger orchards with strawberries planted between the trees until the trees come into bearing. There are some white settlers in the same section (which is known as the Dee Flat), and they are very impatient of the Jap encroachment. They do not affiliate, and sooner or later that wealth-producing spot must become either a white or a yellow settlement. Paraphrasing an expression of the immortal Lincoln regarding the division of the country with slavery, it may be truly said that the Dee Flat can not remain half white and half Jap.

The statistics obtained from other sources do not agree with those of the Anti-Asiatic Association as to the present number of Japanese in the valley. The Japanese society in Portland and the Imperial consul give the number as 389, made up of 196 men, 81 women, and 112 children, and this exceeds by a few the estimate given me by Yasui, a Japanese merchant, who has been in Hood River the past 13 years and is well respected by all residents. He says there are fewer Japs now than there were some years ago, and that statement is corroborated by several business men, because, they say, there were then a large number employed as laborers in clearing land and other industries, while now the greater number of those have gone elsewhere and no new adults are coming in. Yasui says his countrymen own about 1,200 acres and have 420 acres leased. They are principally in apples and strawberries. The resident farming Japanese are mostly married and well to do. Some 25 of them have



automobiles or trucks, and as a general thing they all stand well with the stores and banks.

Yasui declares that several of the Japanese owners are willing to sell out, and last year they sold tracts amounting to 50 acres to whites. He asserts that he and other leaders discourage the making of colonies of Japs, but advise them to scatter out and mingle with their white neighbors. No outside Japanese have been coming to the valley of late, and three families moved out the past spring.

In an interview with a man who has kept a little store at a point up the valley, (7) he said he would not want Japs as neighbors, but he had found them good people, and in 10 years trading with them he had never lost a cent by them. That is a sample of sentiments expressed by the average white settler.

The orchards owned or leased by Japanese are well kept and in very good condition, better on an average than those of the white owners, as they observe in orcharding the same industry and application that are characteristic of them in other lines of pursuit.

#### IN WASCO COUNTY.

The Japanese question has not assumed serious proportions in Wasco County, as there are few of them engaged in any of the lines of industry that cause irritation. There are several laborers employed on the railroads and in other positions of menial service, which do not cause much unfavorable comment. There are a few engaged in gardening and these are creating some ill feeling among white gardeners. In the vicinity of The Dalles, tomatoes form the principal item of garden produce, and the Japanese seem to be making an effort this year to drive the white producers out of business. They have been furnishing tomatoes to local merchants so that the merchants can sell them at \$1.25 a box, while the Portland commission houses have been paying \$1.75 to \$2 a box for them. A banker of The Dalles (8) gave me this information and thought the aim of the orientals in that procedure must be to eliminate white competition in growing the tomatoes.

Another banker and business man of The Dalles (9) told me there are about seven Japanese gardeners in the vicinity, operating on leased land. This man owns a tract of reclaimed land which he rented to the Japanese because he could not rent to white men, and his renters have been very satisfactory the three years they have worked his ground. Some feeling has been worked up the past year, but it has not permeated the community to any extent. The average citizen takes no interest in the subject.

There was a large tract of land taken a few years ago for general farming by some Japanese several miles out from The Dalles, but the enterprise was a failure; the Japanese did not seem to be able to make a success of wheat farming, so the tract was given up.

#### IN THE DESCHUTES VALLEY.

I proceeded to Bend to begin the investigation of the conditions in the Deschutes Valley, but had to work back down the river to get the most reliable line on the facts. There are few Japs in the vicinity of Bend, and those are laborers or servants, popular with their employers and not noticed by the balance of the community.

At Redmond, 20 miles north of Bend, is the principal seat of the discussion which reached the outside world in a feverish way, early the present year, although the exact places which caused the trouble are some miles distant from Redmond.

It appears that the Portland-Deschutes Land Co., George L. Burt, president, purchased 800 acres of irrigated land several miles north of Redmond in what is known as the Lower Bridge section, and 13,000 acres under the High Line ditch project at Powells Butte, some miles northeast of Redmond. Interested with Burt in these purchases is George Shima, known as the Japanese potato king of California, and Mr. Fleischacker, the well-known millionaire capitalist and financier, and it was the intention of the purchasers to develop properties for the raising of potatoes, principally for seed for Shima's big potato farms in California. Mr. Burt had ascertained the favorable character of the lands in this section for the production of fine potatoes and succeeded in getting Shima interested in the matter. Burt is a commission man of San Francisco and has handled Shima's products for several years; also has procured seed for him, and it is always difficult to find good seed potatoes in California. Hence it was an easy matter to get Shima interested in a project that would provide

him a dependable source of reliable seed. Mr. Fleischacker was brought into the project partly through his connections with banking interests at Redmond and his coming in has resulted in the Fleischacker Co. substantially aiding this part of Oregon by the purchasing of bonds and the financing of development projects.

In the early developments following the purchase of the lands and in preparation for cropping them the Burt-Shima people brought in some expert Japanese potato cutters and potato planters, so that there would be no mistake about the manner of handling the crop, those experts having been in Shima's employ in California for some years.

This introduction of Japanese was the signal for a wild furore in Jefferson, Crook, and Deschutes Counties. The impression went abroad that the new owners were intending to colonize their lands with Japs, and in a short time a powerful organization of farmers was formed to protest against bringing any Asiatics into the Deschutes Valley, and to agree among themselves that none of them would lease or sell a foot of land to a Jap under any circumstances.

That organization had branches at Tumalo, Lower Bridge, Terrebonne, White Rock, Grange Hall, and Redmond, and such wide-spread ill feeling was engendered against the Japanese and their employers that Mr. Burt, in the interest of peace and harmony, presented an agreement for his company to the effect that they would not "at any time in the future employ any Japanese labor in, on, or about any of their potato fields within Central Oregon; namely, within Deschutes, Crook, or Jefferson Counties; that at no time shall there be more than six Japanese expert potato men employed in central Oregon; and in no instance shall there be more than three of said expert potato men employed on what is known as the C. F. Hoskins ranch in the Lower Bridge Community, and not more than three of said expert potato men be employed on the Powell Butte ranch at any one time," etc. The agreement further stipulated that the company would not sell or lease any of its lands to Japanese.

That agreement, made in February, served to allay the excitement for a time, but Mr. Burt later declared it off. There was a tacit understanding when it was made that there would be plenty of white help in the neighborhood when the Burt-Shima people got ready for spring work, but when the time came it was impossible to hire anybody for love or money, notwithstanding repeated appeals in every direction, so Mr. Burt sent word that the agreement would be abrogated; that the planting could not be longer postponed, and he would be compelled to bring in a few more Japs to get the work done. He did so, and there are now seven or eight Japanese on the Lower Bridge property caring for a few hundred acres of potatoes that promise an immense crop.

The Powell Butte property has not been improved and probably the project for its irrigation and development will be retarded for some time.

The condition of the public mind here is similar to that in other sections in which the oriental question is dominant. There is a division of sentiment on the question, the small resident farmer, the laborer, and the floater being bitterly opposed to any Japanese whatever, either as experts or as renters or purchasers, though it is claimed at Redmond that the prejudice has been worked up by a few agitators at another town not far from the Lower Bridge property and that were it not for those agitators there would be no bitterness among the general farming population.

The larger landowners, men who have invested heavily in wild lands with the hope of having them ultimately cleared, irrigated, and cultivated to their possibility are ready to welcome the two forces that are necessary to that end, namely, the capital that will make irrigation a possibility, and the labor that will put the land in condition for cropping, and they do not care much from what source those two forces are furnished. The bankers and merchants and other business men who want to see that great agricultural empire developed are discouraged with present labor conditions and are inclined to favor any class that will show a willingness to work, to clear new ground, and to bring it into productiveness. All of these would prefer to see the development and the production wrought out by white settlers, by American home builders, to the exclusion of Japanese and other undesirable aliens; but if men who are prepared to have the development accomplished by the aid of white labor are unable to obtain such help; if white men refuse to do the work, then they are ready to do the next best thing and permit the work to be done by anybody who is willing to do it.

The predominating sentiment up and down the Deschutes Valley is against Japanese, especially in its public expression, but in the quiet of private conversation that sentiment is not so pronounced.

I am attaching to this report some chapters from the Weekly Spokesman of Redmond, dated February 26, 1920, which give a history of the situation there at that time.

#### NO TROUBLE IN BAKER COUNTY.

Baker County has nearly 200 Japanese within its borders, but they have attracted no unfavorable attention, because the majority of them are engaged only in laboring work that has been long since ignored by most white people. They are to be found principally on the railroad sections. The statistics of the Japanese benevolent society show that last March 101 of the Japanese residents in Baker County were employed by the railroads. In the city of Baker about 30 Japanese are engaged in conducting restaurants, of which they have a practical monopoly, and five more are employed conducting a store. This number includes the women, and there are a few children. Some few more are employed as house servants. There are none engaged in gardening or other agricultural pursuits, consequently the Japanese question is considered here as of only distant interest.

#### JAPANESE ACTIVITIES IN PORTLAND.

The Japanese are becoming a noticeable factor in the business life of Portland, being interested in various lines, from card rooms to some of the heaviest of legitimate business enterprises. From reliable sources I learned that 90 per cent of the smaller hotels and lodging houses are now in their hands, and they are gradually extending their operations in various branches of trade. One man advanced the theory to me that the Japanese have entered the hotel and lodging-house business in order to give them an opportunity for bootlegging, which he intimated they are now doing, but I received no authentic information to bear out that charge.

Sheriff Hurlburt informed me that his office was not bothered to any extent by breaches of the criminal laws by the Japanese; they seemed to be a peaceful, law-abiding people. As taxpayers they have not figured very heavily. For several years there was a separate listing of Japanese on the assessment rolls of Multnomah County, the last being for 1915. That year the total taxable property assessed them was \$92,070, representing 50 to 60 per cent of the actual value. Since then they are listed along with other taxpayers, and it would be a difficult job to segregate them, but it is safe to say their assessment has perceptibly increased during the past five years.

District Attorney Walter H. Evans also reports the Japanese a very peaceable people and calling for little attention from his office.

Officials of the United States immigration bureau in Portland think there are Japanese coming into the United States illegally all the time, the greater number probably through Mexico, and some coming through Canada, while from nearly every ship that comes to Portland with a Japanese crew there are desertions. In some instances the deserters are captured and returned to the ship, but often they disappeared so far as the law is concerned, and are taken care of by their countrymen.

#### IN MARION AND POLK COUNTIES.

The Japanese population of Marion County is given by the imperial consul as 58 men, 42 women, and 29 children. Of these, 40 men are working on the railroads, there are some 15 running farms, and the others are in business in Salem. The principal farming enterprise conducted by them is in the rich beaver-dam land of Lake Labish, where they raise celery, asparagus, onions, etc., and as usual make big money.

In Polk County some seasons of the year there is a Japanese population of over 200 engaged in the various duties connected with hop growing, but the permanent Jap residents of that county are said to number not more than 30.

#### IN CLACKAMAS COUNTY.

This rich bottom land along the Clackamas River northeast of Oregon City has been attracting Japanese gardeners of late years, and a number of them are now operating there in the same way and in the same lines of production as on other fertile garden lands already more fully detailed. In small bands they are

seeking out the richest spots in the State, and it is usually only a short time until the small band becomes a numerous settlement of them.

#### CRIME RECORD OF JAPANESE IN PORTLAND.

Consulting the records of the police department in Portland, Chief of Police Jenkins was able to furnish me the following statistics:

Total number of arrests from Aug. 1, 1919, to Aug. 1, 1920.....	18,648
Total number Japanese arrested:	
Felony cases .....	5
Misdemeanors .....	183

It will be thus seen that their crime record is somewhat the same as the rest of the population of that city.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

FRANK DAVEY.

#### NAMES REFERRED TO BY NUMBER IN REPORT.

- (1) Ben S. Worsley, secretary Astoria Chamber of Commerce.
- (2) J. C. Rankin, superintendent Hammond Lumber Co.
- (3) S. B. Hall, county agricultural agent.
- (4) Hon. John Gill, State senator, Portland.
- (5) J. D. Guttery, president; George R. Wilbur, vice president; R. E. Scott, secretary-treasurer; J. D. Guttery, Roy D. Smith, D. L. Pierson, J. H. Koberg, executive committee.
- (6) Leslie and Truman Butler, bankers; S. W. Stone, Mr. McCullagh, Apple Growers' Association.
- (7) Mr. Fenwick, Oak Grove.
- (8) Mr. Hostetler, of the French Bank.
- (9) Mr. Stadelman, mayor, manager of the ice company, and president of the new bank.

#### PERSONS FROM WHOM INFORMATION AND OPINIONS WERE OBTAINED IN THE SEVERAL PLACES.

At Astoria—Ben S. Worsley, the big booster of Clatsop County's resources; N. J. Judah, deputy collector of customs; Judge William Miller, attorney; J. N. Rankin, superintendent of Hammond Lumber Co.; County Judge Cornelius, and the county commissioners.

At Portland—Sheriff Hurlburt and Deputy Eugene Willis, Chief of Police Jenkins, Japanese Consul Sugimura and his assistants, District Attorney Walter H. Evans, and several business men.

At Gresham—Mr. S. B. Ball, county agricultural agent, and several business men and farmers to whom he introduced me.

At Hood River—R. E. Scott, secretary-treasurer of the Anti-Asiatic Association; Mr. Thomason, editor of the Glacier; Mr. Ball, editor of the News; Mr. Butler, banker; G. G. Brown, of the county agriculturist's office; Roy D. Smith, a farmer and official of the Anti-Asiatic Association; County Judge Blowers, Merchant Fenwick, and Farmer Anderson, of Oak Grove; Mr. Yasui, Japanese merchant, who was very courteous, helpful, and willing to place information at my disposal, and many others.

At The Dalles—Miss Patterson, secretary of the Commercial Club, and who has charge of the public exhibit of Wasco County products; Mr. Hostetler, a prominent banker; Mr. Stadelman, mayor of the city, banker, and landowner; ex-Congressman Malcolm A. Moody; Sheriff Chrisman and Deputy Claude Knight; Pat Foley, genial host of Hotel Dalles; Mr. Ross, manager of the Kings products plant; and others.

In the Deschutes Valley—Mr. Overtuff; Charles W. Erskine, attorney; H. M. Barton, druggist; Hugh O'Kane, capitalist; Carl A. Johnson, of Shevlin-Hixon Lumber Co.; E. P. Mahaffey, banker.

At Bend—Denton G. Burdick, attorney and legislator; Guy Dobson, banker; Mr. Royal, farmer; Mr. Mularky, editor Spokesman; and several business men.

At Redmond—Mr. McCaffrey, farmer; Powell Butte.

At Baker—Walter Meacham, secretary of the chamber of commerce; Mr. O. M. Dodson; Dr. T. J. Higgins; I. B. Bowen, jr., editor of Morning Democrat; Mr. Currey, editor of Evening Herald; D. M. Wilcox, merchant at Haines.

At Gresham—Hon. Grant Dimick, relative to Clackamas County.  
 Marion and Polk Counties—I investigated through local personal acquaintance.  
 On trains and at each stopping place I sounded public knowledge and sentiment in conversations with strangers without conveying any knowledge of my mission, and thus secured much information and obtained different viewpoints.

*Total Japanese population in Oregon.*

[Figures obtained June, 1920, by Japanese Association of Oregon.]

Men .....	2, 631
Women .....	862
Boys under 16 years of age.....	487
Girls under 16 years of age.....	524
Total.....	4, 504

Of the figures given above, the classification for Japanese adults is as follows:

Occupation.	Male.	Female.	Occupation.	Male.	Female.
Official, clerical, teachers.....	5	1	Railway employees.....	734	.....
Students.....	21	.....	Lumber mills, logging camps, canneries.....	595	.....
Merchants.....	387	.....	Others.....	34	7
Hired by merchants.....	168	14	Housewife.....	.....	812
Farmers.....	238	.....	Total.....	2, 631	862
Farm hands.....	247	.....			
Domestics.....	202	28			

NOTE.—(1) As the result of the working of the "gentlemen's agreement," the number of the Japanese men in this State has greatly decreased within the past 10 years; and it was only by the increase of women and children that the Japanese population has maintained its size without substantial decrease. Thus in speaking of the earning capacity of Japanese people the attention is called to a marked difference between their average earning capacity at the present time and that of the former days, when the Japanese population consisted almost wholly of male adults.

(2) Of the Japanese laborers in various lines of industries, the largest number is employed by the railroads, and then come lumber-mill employees, farm hands, and domestics, in the order named. Those employed by the railroads connected with the logging operations receive the highest wages nowadays, many of them being paid \$5.40 per day of eight hours, while common laborers employed in lumber mills receive \$5. Japanese farm hands are paid at present \$5 per day on an average, some of them receiving as high as \$6. In all these lines Japanese laborers are paid the same wages as those of other nationalities, and in certain instances they receive higher wages than white laborers.

(3) The total amount of capital invested by Japanese in various lines of business, including stores, hotels, and rooming houses, bathhouses, laundries, restaurants, barber shops, etc., is estimated as \$860,000, while the total gross receipts during the year 1919 are placed at \$900,000.

*Status of Japanese farmers in Oregon.*

Number of farms .....	230
Land owned (a).....	acres— 2, 185
Land leased (b).....	do— 7, 911

NOTE.—(1) (a) Includes the lands bought on contract for which only a part of the purchase price has been paid, and (b) includes lands cultivated on shares with the owners of same.

(2) As to the land recently purchased in central Oregon jointly by Americans and California Japanese, its acreage is not obtainable and is not included in the above figures.

(3) The statistics taken at the close of the year 1913 give the figures of the land owned by Oregon Japanese as 3,060 acres and, compared with those figures of the present statistics, the Japanese holding of land in this State shows a decrease of 875 acres.

This is due to the fact that during the past few years while there have been a number of new purchases by Japanese on the one hand several large tracts held by Japanese residents on the other hand were at different times sold to American farmers as follows:

	Acres.
Wasco County, wheat land.....	1, 640
Marion County, hop ranch.....	165
Willamette Valley .....	135
Hood River .....	50

(4) Total value of crop raised by Japanese farmers in this State during the year 1919 is approximately \$700,000, and the total amount invested by Japanese farmers in land, cattle and horses, automobiles, trucks, farm implements, etc., is estimated at \$638,000.

(5) In the Hood River Valley there are about 70 Japanese farmers, who own in aggregate about 1,200 acres, of which a considerable part is still in timber or rough land and held under leases or on a share basis with the owners, about 850 acres. The reason why the Japanese holding in Hood River are comparatively larger than those in other parts of the State is said to be that originally the Japanese were invited to come there by American landowners who were eager to see their land cleared, and, as the result, in many cases Japanese were given the tracts they now hold in exchange for their labor. In certain districts in the Hood River Valley Japanese went first into the parts where very few farms existed. The lands were mostly either logged off or brush lands, and it was after years of incessant hard labor that they succeeded in clearing these tracts and produced many farms, on which white farmers later settled and now outnumber the Japanese. In other parts of the State where Japanese own the farm land, large parts of such lands are still in timber or brush, which need to be cleared by their labor.

(6) Of the lands, whether owner or leased, now cultivated by Japanese farmers, nine-tenths are devoted to vegetables and berries. These crops require a stooping posture on the part of the workers, and while such work is not favored by white farmers the Japanese are particularly adapted to it on account of their short stature.

(7) For certain kinds of farm work Japanese farmers obtain white farm hands, and during the harvest season a large number of white help is employed on many Japanese farms.

(8) Charges are made sometimes that the dwellings occupied by Japanese farmers are poor and unsightly. It is true in certain instances; but the blame for such conditions can not be placed entirely on the Japanese farmers, because, especially in the case of leased lands, they have to take as their dwellings those that are built by the landlord on the premises. However, Japanese farmers have shown their earnest desire to improve their conditions of living, as far as circumstances allow; a great difference is noticeable between the conditions existing among them 10 years ago and those now found there. In this connection it may be stated that most of the Japanese farmers in this State are still young in their ventures, very few of them having been located longer than 10 years.

#### CERTAIN FACTS CONCERNING JAPANESE CHILDREN IN OREGON AND STATISTICS RELATED THERETO.

##### *Births and deaths.*

Years.	Births.	Deaths.
1915.....	142	39
1916.....	109	32
1917.....	198	36
1918.....	168	74
1919.....	190	64
Total.....	807	245

Average age of Japanese children, 4 years.

Average ages of Japanese adults in Oregon: Male adults, 39 years; female adults, 28 years.

## AVERAGE AGES OF JAPANESE FATHERS AND MOTHERS IN OREGON.

Father, 40; mother, 29.

NOTE.—The present Japanese birth rate is high, owing to the fact that nearly all Japanese families now in Oregon are at the stage of highest productivity. Therefore, in the next 10 years the birth rate of the Japanese will surely decline as Japanese men and women grow older and there is no immigration of younger people to take their place.

All Japanese children are sent to the public schools here as soon as they attain the school age: they take to English readily; their relations with white children are amicable; innocent lips of Japanese school children will disclose to anyone who questions them their fondness of their schools; the Japanese children born in this country are not much interested in the things of the country of their parents.

Concerning the education of the Japanese children, this association made early in this year a declaration of the principle, following the adoption of a resolution by its board of directors, that the teaching of the Japanese language to Japanese children in this country must stop. As its result, the Japanese school, in which some Japanese children were taught the Japanese language each day after the close of the regular hours in the public school, was abolished; and at the present time the schools in which Japanese children receive preliminary education for the public schools are now maintained by the Japanese people in this State.

WASHINGTON, D. C., August 24, 1920.

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
*Member of Congress, Hoquiam, Wash.*

MY DEAR MR. JOHNSON: Mr. H. A. Massey, attorney at law, 611 Investment Building, Los Angeles, Calif., has forwarded to me a report to the congressional Committee on Immigration and Naturalization made by the Southern California Japanese Fishermen's Association. I took up the matter of filing the report with the office of the Hon. King Swope, Member of Congress, who directed that I forward the report to you. If the hearings of the committee on investigation are to be printed, I respectfully request that the inclosed report also be printed, if it is not too late.

If the committee desires anything further from the association, it holds itself in readiness to furnish it, if it is within its power. Also when the committee meets in Washington, if it deems it advisable, it is respectfully requested that Mr. Kihei Nasu, secretary of the association, be permitted to appear before the committee to make a personal statement; and also that an attorney representing the association may be permitted to make a brief argument on the law and the facts from the standpoint of the association.

Very respectfully,

E. P. MOREY, *Attorney at Law.*

TO THE COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION:

There has been such a widespread propaganda against the Japanese fishing industry in southern California, such a reiteration of misstatements concerning the industry, that these statements, baseless in fact, have become almost accepted truths and have engendered a powerful antipathy toward the Japanese.

Therefore, in justice to ourselves and to place the real facts before your honorable committee, we desire to call your attention to the real facts, feeling confident that an impartial investigation will substantiate every statement we make.

The most frequently asserted charges are as follows:

1. That there are at present in southern California more than 3,000 Japanese fishermen, and that they are trying to drive out American fishermen.
2. An assertion by Senator Phelan that 364 American fishermen are being driven out by the Japanese.
3. An assertion by Senator Phelan that the Japanese have entered into an agreement with the cannery whereby only Japanese could be employed.
4. That the Japanese fishermen are trying to monopolize the fishing industry and control the fresh-fish market.
4. That in order to raise the price of fresh fish the Japanese fishermen will fully throw away their catches and thus curtail the food supply.

6. That Japanese fishermen catch fish with large nets around Catalina Island; that this is a hatchery and prohibited ground; that this is an open violation of the State fish and game laws; that the result of this alleged violation will be the ultimate extinction of fish in that territory.

7. That the Japanese fishing boats visit the Mexican coast and violate the custom and immigration laws by smuggling.

To one acquainted even casually with the real conditions surrounding the industry, these assertions seem so puerile as to merit no reply, yet by reason of constant reiteration even by the public press these statements have come to be accepted as facts and have aroused a powerful anti-Japanese feeling.

We shall therefore reply to the same seriatim and respectfully petition your honorable committee to rigidly investigate every statement we make.

But before taking up these statements, we desire to direct your attention to a few salient features of the fishing industry. This industry is one that demands unceasing drudgery and long hours from its followers; such long hours, poor accommodations, and hard toil are demanded that few if any Americans care to follow fishing as a business, the result being that not 1 per cent of the fishermen are American born; 99 per cent of the fishermen are Italians, Austrians, Japanese, and other nationalities; of this 99 per cent probably one-third are Japanese.

The Japanese fishermen are engaged almost exclusively in fishing for canners under contract, and at the beginning of the fishing season the canners meet the fishermen, agree upon the price to be paid for the ensuing season, and then enter into a contract for the entire catch at a fixed price for the entire season; whereas the fishermen who fish for the market sell their catch each day at the market price.

Again, the Japanese are almost exclusively hook and line fishermen, whereas the other nationalities are mostly seine or net fishermen.

With these facts in mind the following reply to the charges made will be clear and convincing.

In answer to the first charge, we state that the Japanese are engaged in fishing only at San Pedro and San Diego.

At San Pedro there are about 2,200 fishermen of all nationalities; of these 900 are Japanese and 1,300 are of various other nationalities, principally Italian and Austrian, with a sprinkling of about 1 per cent native-born Americans.

There are purse-seine boats, 100, of which Japanese own only 1. There are hook-and-line boats, 300, of which the Japanese own 195; other nationalities own 95, and Americans own 10. At San Diego there are fishing boats, 160, of which Japanese own 40, and other nationalities own 120.

These figures are only approximate for this reason: Only the Japanese boats are registered by their owners with the Federal authorities, while a few of the other nationalities omit this requirement.

In 1917-18 the greatest number of Japanese fishermen and the greatest number of fishing boats were shown, but since there has been a gradual decline both in boats and men; at that time there were about 290 fishing boats with 1,300 Japanese employed in the height of the Albicore season, which is from June to October, at the present time there are about 1,000 fishermen and 235 boats.

In fact, the number of Japanese engaged exclusively in fishing is less than half this number, for more than 50 per cent of the fishermen are engaged only during the Albicore season and spend the balance of the year in agricultural and other pursuits on land.

At the present time, and that being the very peak of the fishing season, the Japanese number less than one-third of the total fishermen engaged in the business.

In answer to the second charge made by Senator Phelan, we desire to state that there were never 364 American-born fishermen in this vicinity; the fishermen have always been and probably always will be almost exclusively foreigners for the reason that Americans not only do not like the unceasing drudgery of a fisherman's life, but can command better pay in other pursuits.

Besides, if it be true that the American fishermen are being driven from the industry, why blame the 1,000 Japanese exclusively and omit the other foreigners who constitute two-thirds of the whole industry? If the Japanese, who are one-third of the fishermen, are driving out Americans, is it not true that the other foreigners, constituting two-thirds of the fishermen, are doing likewise? And again, how is it possible that the Japanese drive out the American fishermen, but do not only not drive out the other foreign fishermen but are



actually outnumbered 2 to 1 by them? The statement of Senator Phelan seems so illogical that it should fall of its own weight.

There is a very valid reason why the Japanese choose fishing as a means of livelihood, and that is that only agriculture and fishing are open to the Japanese, for the other trades are dominated by trades-unions, and no Japanese is eligible to membership in a trade union.

The drudgery and squalor of a fisherman's life has not appealed greatly to the American citizen, and probably never will, hence the ranks must be recruited from our foreign population.

As to the third assertion, we reply, that at the beginning of the season the cannery and fishermen meet and enter into a contract whereby the cannery will take all the catch and the fishermen will deliver all the catch to the cannery at a fixed price for the entire season; this price does not vary during the season and is in no way dependent upon the amount of the catch. This is the only contract ever entered into between the cannery and the fishermen in regard to fish or its marketing.

The cannery has never yet been able to run full capacity and full time for the simple reason that the supply of fish has never yet equaled the capacity of the plants.

It being true then that the cannery has never been able to get enough fish, and it being true that the Japanese fishermen have always had a fixed and steady market for all they could catch, and even then not being able to supply the demand, what possible reason can any sane man invent to account for any desire on the part of the cannery or on the part of the Japanese for excluding all but Japanese?

Some cannery do not contract for fish but depend upon the daily supply and these are now offering \$250 a ton for fish whereas the Japanese at the beginning of the season entered into contracts with cannery at \$200 a ton. Every Japanese is fulfilling his contract and delivering all his catch at \$200 a ton to those cannery holding contracts.

There has been enough feeling aroused against the Japanese by thoughtless assertions, then why should the Japanese fishermen deliberately seek to create ill feeling by such a course of conduct when no possible advantage could accrue either to them or to the cannery?

We respectfully submit the assertion is so illogical as almost to merit derision, were it not that when uttered by so eminent a person as Senator Phelan it instantly commands the attention of the general public.

As to the fourth assertion, we reply that the fishing industry is divided broadly into two branches, to wit, (1) canning fish, and (2) fish for market.

As above stated the Japanese are engaged almost exclusively in fishing for the cannery, catching the albacore by hook and line, and only the sardines by net.

The fresh fish for market are caught almost exclusively by purse seines and nets.

We have already shown that of 100 purse seine boats the Japanese own only 1.

If the Japanese were trying to monopolize the fresh fish market, would it not be reasonable to suppose they would have more purse-seine boats? Would they try to compete with hook and line against nets? With their one purse-seine boat and such market fish as are caught by their other boats, the Japanese catch less than 5 per cent of all market fish; and this being the case, how is it possible for less than 5 per cent of the output ever to hope to control the market?

In addition to the Japanese being under a contract with the cannery to take all their fish, regardless of the size of the catch, and being unable to supply the demand, and the cannery constantly clamoring for more fish what incentive is there to try to control the market; when the demand exceeds the supply and when one is unable to supply the demand, one does not pay much attention to competition; it is only in cases of overproduction that controlling a market becomes of interest, and there has never yet been an overproduction. There is room for the Japanese and all the other fisherman, and still there is the market demanding more fish.

A little reflection will show the fallacy of this assertion.

As to the fifth assertion, this has been practically answered by the above, but in addition we reiterate that the Japanese are practically all fishing for the cannery at fixed prices and are unable to catch sufficient fish to satisfy the demand, why then throw away fish for which there is a fixed and sure market?

There would be little incentive for the Japanese who catch but 5 per cent of the market fish to throw away their fish, their 5 per cent against the other 95 per cent would cut little figure.

Besides, the fresh-fish market price fluctuates and varies several times daily, depending on the catch and the hours of delivery; for instance, barracudá in the morning may bring 12 cents a pound, but in the evening may bring only 1 cent; no one can control the price; it all depends on the catch and delivery, and controlling the price to-day would not mean control of to-morrow's price; no one, not even a poor Japanese fisherman, will deliberately undergo the long hours of hard toil in the cold and wet and then throw away the fruits of that hard toil, and more especially where they are in such a minority as 5 per cent.

The only possible basis for this assertion might lie in the fact of the sardine catch. This fish runs in large schools and it sometimes happens that the cannery are overstocked on some particular day when the catch is large with sardines. These fish have to be worked over immediately, and it therefore is sometimes necessary for the cannery to refuse to accept sardines; in such cases, after obtaining—and only upon obtaining—a permit from the State fish and game commissioners, this oversupply is sold to the reduction plant for making fish meal, food for poultry, and fertilizer. This can only be done upon such permit, and the price is fixed regardless of size of catch; therefore the power to regulate this is in the hands of the State fish and game commission, from whom your honorable commission may learn the facts readily.

But even here the price is far less than the cannery pay; but even then it is more profitable to supply the reduction plant with the surplus than to throw it away and receive nothing; consequently when there is a surplus of sardines these are sold to the reduction plants, but only because the cannery have first refused them, and the State fish and game commissioners have investigated and then issued a permit so to dispose of the surplus.

We challenge the production of proof of a single instance where the Japanese have ever willfully thrown away any fish.

As to the sixth assertion, we reply that Santa Catalina Island is not a fish hatchery and never has been. The present law makes the vicinity of the island a prohibited area for seining; that is, to catch fish with nets of large sizes. This is not done for the purpose of protecting a fish hatchery, but for the benefit of the pleasure seekers of the island, many of whom come thousands of miles to enjoy its famed fishing.

With this provision of the law the Japanese have little complaint and suffer little inconvenience, for the reason that Santa Catalina Island is not a sardine fishing ground, and for the added reason that the Japanese are almost exclusively hook-and-line fishermen.

However, fishermen of other nationalities who are almost exclusively seine and net fishermen do constantly violate this law, and much trouble results between them and the State fish and game commission, and many of them have been apprehended in the past.

As to the seventh assertion, we reply that there is no basis in fact for this charge. The Japanese boats are too small to go so far south as the Mexican coast, and would require large refrigeration plants on board to preserve any fish caught on the Mexican coast, and the expense would render it unprofitable.

During the past two years only four or five Japanese fishing boats have visited the Mexican coast, and then only in winter, and they went under contract for the Van Camp Sea Food Co., of San Pedro.

All fishing boats going to Mexican waters undergo rigid investigation and inspection by the United States customs officials and by the immigration officials, and an inquiry at these sources of information will show the Japanese guiltless of this charge.

Having taken up the most frequently used assertions and having confined our reply to actual facts, which a very little investigation will substantiate, we most respectfully petition your honorable committee to investigate the truth of these assertions made against the Japanese fishermen and to give the results of your investigation the widest publicity, for we know we will be thereby vindicated.

Most respectfully submitted.

SOUTHERN CALIFORNIA JAPANESE FISHERMEN'S ASSOCIATION.  
By KIHEI NASU, *Secretary*.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
December 24, 1920.

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
*Chairman Committee on Immigration,  
House of Representatives.*

MY DEAR JOHNSON: I am inclosing you herewith a letter from Col. George R. Wilbur, attorney at law, of Hood River, Oreg., relative to the Japanese situation at Hood River.

Mr. Wilbur agreed to give me this letter after I had interviewed him at Hood River on my trip after I left you at Seattle. Kindly file it with the hearings as I would like to have it printed with the hearings when they are printed.

With personal regards, I am,

Yours, most truly,

JOHN E. RAKER, M. C.

HOOD RIVER, OREG., September 1, 1920.

HON. JOHN E. RAKER, M. C.,  
*Alturas, Calif.*

MY DEAR SIR: Respecting the situation as to Japanese residence and activity on the Pacific coast, and especially at Hood River, concerning which we talked when you were here, I am glad to give you the following as my views:

I have lived in the Hood River country 11 years, coming here from the Middle West. At that time I had never seen anything of the Japanese except as vaudeville actors, railroad section men, bus boys in restaurants, etc. I had noticed that they were efficient and tireless workers, and apparently a help in our industrial system.

When I came to this community there was much development of land going on, consisting principally of clearing the land of timber and setting it out in orchards, and I found that much of this work was being done by Japanese labor. The people here then estimated the Japanese population at 500, almost all of them male laborers, and the community rather boasted that it had the largest rural Japanese community in Oregon.

At this time there was very little land owned by the Japanese, but shortly afterwards I noticed that buying and leasing commenced. By 1916 they were acquiring ownership of lands to such an extent that the matter was being commented on.

In the meantime we noticed many Japanese women in the fields, and on the streets on shopping days and holidays. About this time also the official birth statistics showed that babies were being born to Japanese parents in much larger proportion than to white parents. This whole situation has continued and is still going on.

At present it is estimated there are 750 Japanese people of all ages in this community of a little over 8,000 souls. I understand that the Japanese society places the population at less than this. We have no exact statistics, but we believe the former figures to be correct.

This Japanese influx has not yet become intolerable, but we consider the growing number and land ownership distinctly a menace. If their numbers and wealth were not to increase, I do not fear that we could live peaceably together. They are so far good workers and peaceable citizens; we seldom see them in our courts, and there are as yet but a few children in our schools; they do a portion of their trading with our white merchants, and the present situation is not too bad.

But the farseeing people of the Hood River Valley are genuinely alarmed at the situation. This is a most beautiful spot, and our enterprising and intelligent people have brought a particular industry to a perfection that has been unexcelled in the world. The Hood River apple is known to the epicures of all lands. The Hood River country is recognized as one of the garden spots of the country. There has assembled here a population composed of the better-favored class who have come from all corners of the United States and from other countries because of unexcelled conditions of climate, magnificent natural scenery, unequalled location, and the chance to indulge in the privilege of growing this famous product. In their justly merited pride they feel that such a place must be preserved for those of their own color and race. The father who has carved a magnificent and valuable estate of home and orchard out of a wilderness of

fir forest does not enjoy the fear that one of these days he will be so surrounded by orientals that he will be obliged to sell his home to one of them and move to a less favored locality, where he may enjoy neighbors and companions of and among his own people and where his children will not be obliged to compete in industry with those entirely alien and foreign to them in blood and customs. That such will be the inevitable situation in the not too far distant future I am fully persuaded.

Oriental labor is not required in this country. Our own people can and must carry on the work necessary in our industries. To argue otherwise admits our decadence. No nation has survived which as admitted large numbers of nationals from another country to perform the so-called menial tasks. We must cease to regard such tasks as menial, or remedy conditions so that they may not be so regarded, but in either event we can not allow an admission that we are too good to perform them.

There is no task now done or business carried on by the Asiatic in our country that can not be better done by the American. This is demonstrably true. But the Asiatic laborer does excel, and does gain an economic advantage, by working at his task more patiently, and for longer hours, and for a less initial return, and at the same time demands less and cheaper food, rest, and pleasure. He does not produce a better product, but he does produce more of it upon an investment of more unpleasant labor and less required capital, and sometimes produces where his white competitor does not endeavor to do so. He is not original or inventive, but cleverly imitative, wonderfully patient, and persevering. His battle is a peaceful one, for he has discovered his best weapons to be not only the one of greater industry but the others of continuing and remaining an unambitious worker and saver, a mechanical unit. The former is commendable and we may well emulate him; but it goes without saying that the white American can not meet the competition produced by the others. We can not and will not ask the white American to completely alter himself, to work 18 hours per day, to forget time-wrought ideals of home and family and religion, to cease to interest himself or to participate in his Government and its agencies, and to completely and wholly lower himself from the lofty pinnacle he has risen to, in order to attack such an adversary on his own level. Yet all that would be necessary.

The Asiatic can hardly become a real American. His race, blood, training, traditions, and history prevent. Without attempting to prove a relative superiority or inferiority between the white and brown and yellow races, the fact remains that they are different in more than the color of the skin. The American has many concepts of morals, of religion, of the proper course and purpose of human existence, of the purpose and extent of government, and of the relation between governed and governor, which are rejected by the Asiatic for those which his history and traditions have stamped with his approval. Observation is that he is not made over by an American education and environment in one or even two generations. Inter-marriage produces a child which is more Asiatic than American and baser than either, and unhappiness and eventual separation follows. There is strong reason to believe that it would take as long to remold the races into one as it has to separate them into their present distinct classification. In the course of a generation or two the better immigrant from Europe passes through the melting pot and emerges an average American. If the man from Asia can not do that we had best not admit him except as a visitor.

I am convinced that in order to remedy the situation as outlined above a definite program must be adopted and carried out in the following particulars at least:

The right to obtain title or exclusive possession to land must be prohibited to those who are not eligible to citizenship. Land ownership, coupled with the actual possession, is almost equivalent to permanent residence, which is the objectionable thing. This is a State question and must be settled by the legislature.

The future immigration of orientals must be stopped. We have now all that we can afford to bring into our community without inviting a race problem, which as yet in our community is only an economic problem. It is charged that many orientals have obtained entry by fraud, and all such should be deported. If anyone has come to this county with our consent and acquired rights and property here under the permission of our laws, we have no right to eject him and confiscate his acquisitions; but if otherwise he is not in a position to claim

the results of his own wrongs. This would necessarily take care of the picture-bride problem. The Federal Constitution should be amended so as to deny citizenship to children, though born on our soil, of parents who are themselves ineligible to citizenship. This needs no argument. To say that a child should become a citizen of this country by accident of birth on our soil is not only without reason but admits a virus into our public life, the work of which may in time threaten our perpetuity as a nation.

This whole problem is simple enough to those who have had an opportunity to observe its works as it has manifested itself on the Pacific coast. Too soon, measured by years, those who live in the East and are now safely removed from the observation of this menace will be obliged to admit that their ignorance and indifference has brought about a condition which will be hard, perhaps impossible, to wholly correct.

Very truly, yours,

GEORGE R. WILBUR.

---

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
Washington, D. C., February 11, 1921.

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
*Chairman Committee on Immigration and Naturalization,  
House of Representatives.*

MY DEAR MR. CHAIRMAN: I am inclosing herewith letter from Leslie Butler, of Hood River, Oreg., of August 10, 1920, regarding the Japanese situation in Hood River Valley.

I met Mr. Butler while at Hood River and talked over the Japanese situation with him, and this is his views on the question after mature deliberation.

I am asking that the same may be printed in the record as expressing the views of a business man from that part of Oregon.

Respectfully submitting the same, I am,

Yours, most truly,

JOHN E. RAKER, M. C.

---

BUTLER BANKING Co.,  
Hood River, Oreg., August 10, 1920.

HON. JOHN E. RAKER,  
*Alturas, Calif.*

MY DEAR MR. RAKER: Referring to our conversation when you were here a few days ago investigating the Japanese situation, there is a very general feeling in Hood River Valley that any material increase in our Japanese population would be a menace to the development of the valley.

It is true that we could use a limited number of Japanese on some of our logged-off land that will probably not be developed by white people for many years. The problem, however, of having Japanese settle on a restricted district is rather a serious one, and on the whole it would perhaps be better for us to take the position of not favoring any material increase in the Japanese population rather than to undertake to restrict the Japanese to sections not now being developed by white people. In other words, Hood River Valley is one of the most delightful spots in America for permanent homes for Americans and we would not look with favor on any tendency toward increasing the holdings of the Japanese in the highly developed sections now occupied by white people.

The matter of American-born Japanese children becoming citizens is, of course, a serious phase of this question, and I am inclined to think that legislation should be passed denying citizenship to the children of parents who can not themselves become citizens. The fact that the Japanese blood can not be assimilated with ours would seem to make legislation of this kind necessary.

If I can answer any questions or give you any further information do not hesitate to call on me.

Sincerely, yours,

LESLIE BUTLER.

(A statement from a confidential source submitted to the committee relating to issuance of passports by the Japanese Government is as follows:)

[Confidential.]

FEBRUARY 12, 1921.

**JAPANESE GOVERNMENT REFUSES PASSPORTS—FORMER COLONISTS, UNLAWFULLY IN AMERICA, HELD IN JAPAN.**

The Japanese Government apparently has recognized that it is time to put a stop to surreptitious entry of its subjects into this country. The practice not only has not been prevented, but has been consistently promoted in the past by the methods of the foreign office and its agents in this country. Hitherto any Japanese who could produce a consular certificate of residence in America could send for relatives or visit Japan, assured of getting passports from the foreign office. The consular certificate was easily secured on the testimony of any local Japanese association. This method has been abused in hundreds of instances, resulting in the immigration of persons, sometimes whole families, who would have been excluded if the "gentlemen's agreement" had been properly enforced by Japan. So many Japanese now in the United States are surreptitious entrants that one of the leading local papers has repeatedly urged the Japanese Government, in connection with the new treaty, to provide for special treatment by both Governments for Japanese unlawfully here, the number of whom, the paper admits, is by no means small. These people, according to this writer, are living in fear of discovery and deportation, not daring to send for wives or to go to Japan on business, the Government in Tokyo having not long ago sent out notice through its consuls that hereafter no passports would be granted, even to persons holding consular certificates, unless said certificates agreed with the original records in Japan. This shows how easily Japan could have controlled this matter had she chosen to do so, instead of farming out the responsibility to persons who had plenty of incentive to help in getting more immigrants.

One can not doubt that the present attitude of the Japanese foreign office is a politic move in connection with treaty revision. It is a belated gesture to regain the confidence of America in Japan's sincerity in regard to the "gentlemen's agreement." If Japan had all along followed the common-sense method now reported to be in force, meting out punishment to her subjects who violate the agreement, there never would have been many cases of surreptitious entry.

In order to show the strict enforcement of the regulations by the present Tokyo Government, there was given out by the Japanese consul at Los Angeles for publication in the Japanese papers the following item:

**"FRAUDULENT CERTIFICATES NOT VALID IN THE FOREIGN OFFICE—RETURN TO AMERICA REFUSED.**

"On the 29th of September last year one Takematsu Nagata, of Hiroshima Ken, when he made application for a certificate through the Los Angeles Japanese Association, said that he had received a passport from the office of Hiroshima Ken in November, 1906, but it was destroyed by fire at the time of the San Francisco earthquake. (The earthquake was in April, 1906. His passport was issued in November, 1906.—Tr.) These statements were recorded, and he received from the consulate a certificate as an immigrant resident.

"But when the man returned to the old country and applied to the foreign office for a passport, investigation showed clearly that the office of Hiroshima Ken had never given him a passport; that he landed in America in 1915 surreptitiously from an American ship. He was refused a passport to return to America.

"Again, one Kyuichi Sasaki declared that he had received a passport from Miyagi Ken in March, 1905; had landed from the *Hongkong Maru* (date not given—Tr.); had become a working student and had graduated from a certain school; that in 1917 he had engaged in vegetable farming at San Fernando with one Murakami, operating 70 acres of land; that he also had a grocery store in partnership with one Hoshino, with a capital of \$14,000 and annual receipts estimates at \$40,000 a year. With this talk he deceived the Japanese Association and the consulate and secured certification as a nonimmigrant resident (merchant) and sailed for Japan on the *Tacoma Maru* from Los Angeles November 21 last year. On January 12 of this year (1921) he applied to the

foreign office for permission to come back to America. But clear evidence that he was a surreptitious entrant was discovered."

This news item occurs in the *New World* and the *Japanese American News*, of San Francisco, February 11, appearing as Los Angeles correspondence dated February 9. In the *New World* account it is stated that Kyuichi Sasaki had no passport when he applied for the consular certificate, but asserted that he entered the country lawfully from Mexico, securing a nonimmigrant certificate by deception.

The *Japanese American News* account is introduced by the statement:

"To persons who had entered this country secretly from Mexico or elsewhere and who, by deceiving the Japanese Association and the consulate, had secured certificates for their return (to the United States), went to Japan during the past year to get wives. But it was discovered by the foreign office that they had entered the country surreptitiously, and sentence was passed forbidding them to return to America. One of them was Kyuji Sasaki, aged 31, of Kamimachi, Kanenarimura, Kurihara Gun, Miyagi Ken, etc."

Then follows the account given in the translation above.

These two typical cases furnish an enlightening comment on this whole matter of Japan's method of enforcing (?) her "gentlemen's agreement." It is to be observed—

1. That Japan always has had it in her power readily to ascertain from her local registers whether any particular applicant for a passport as a domiciled settler in America had secured that domicile lawfully, and now that America has begun to show awareness of the abuse of the "gentlemen's agreement" she begins to exercise that power and ostentatiously to call attention to her strictness by giving out through the consuls a few instances of her "good faith."

2. That the local Japanese Association and the consulates are easily "deceived." The assertion of a man claiming to have received a passport from Kiroshima Ken, issued in November, 1906, but destroyed by a fire which occurred more than six months earlier, seems to have been accepted without question, and the certificate was issued. A little investigation through the United States Immigration Service or the Tokyo foreign office would have protected the Japanese Association and the consul from such a palpable deception. The foreign office quickly "spotted" the applicant as a lawbreaker. Also in the case of Sasaki, of Miyagi Ken, with the alleged \$40,000 income, the consulate seems to have accepted all his statements at par, not even taking the trouble to verify his assertion that he came to the United States by the *Hongkong Maru* in 1905. A letter to the commissioner of immigration at Angel Island would have prevented "deception" in this case.

3. The Japanese Government's present effective method of dealing with this class of cases is in such glaring contrast with her laxity in the past that America can not afford to accept it as evidence of genuine good faith. It comes too late, like her tardy discontinuance of picture marriage. If the new settlement leaves in Japan's hands the authority to determine which of her subjects must be admitted, the Japanese question will continue to vex the people of both nations.





# INDEX.

	Page.
Agitation, the Anti-Japanese, pamphlet by U. G. Murphy.....	1322
Americans versus Orientals, pamphlet issued by Butchers' Union of Alameda County.....	573
Angel Island:	
Discussion concerning condition of.....	535
Letter from Assistant Commissioner Boyce.....	1469
Antigambling league among Japanese:	
Statement from Stockton Daily Independent.....	517
Letter and statements submitted by T. Takera.....	1465
Auburn (Wash.) Minute Women, resolutions adopted by.....	1218
Boyce, W. T.:	
Statement by.....	538
Letter from.....	1469
Buddhist activities in California:	
Letter from Rev. Koyu Uchida concerning.....	576
Letter from Logaker Shaker.....	1463
List of Buddhist churches and missions on Pacific coast.....	1463
Building Trades Council of California, convention statement concerning the Oriental.....	491
Butler, Leslie, letter submitted by.....	1487
California and the Oriental, pamphlet issued by California State Board of Control.....	70-194
California-Mexico Land & Cattle Co., letter of Hon. Frank L. Polk to.....	8
Chapelle, Albert:	
Statement by.....	910
Brief submitted by.....	1024
Chinese Chamber of Commerce, letter to Chairman Johnson.....	818
Chinese Consolidated Benevolent Association, letter to committee.....	821
Cooks and Waiters' Union of Stockton, protest against entertainment of committee by.....	453
Davey, Frank, statement concerning Japanese situation in Oregon.....	1470
Dinuba, Calif., American Legion Post, letter to committee.....	575
Drew, A. M., letter from, transmitting copies of court decisions relating to guardianship of Japanese.....	879
Ekberg, P. G., brief submitted by.....	908
Employment of Chinese or Mongolians by corporations, constitutional prohibition of, in California.....	478
Fishermen in southern California, conditions among Japanese.....	1481
"Gentlemen's agreement," quotation from 1918 report, Commissioner General of Immigration.....	30
Gill, Maj. Edwin S.:	
Statement by.....	1108
Letter concerning Porter Baking Co.....	1112
Guardianship of Japanese children:	
Court decisions concerning.....	879
Testimony of L. M. Landsborough.....	244
Gulick, Rev. Sidney L., letter to Chairman Johnson.....	1467
Hannah, Samuel D., letter from.....	1461
Hart, Hon. Louis F.:	
Letter to Chairman Johnson.....	1063
Statement by.....	1063
Hood River County, Oreg.:	
List of Japanese landholders in.....	1247
Japanese situation in.....	1485
Hoops, George, letter from.....	1330
Hotels, list of, operated by Japanese in State of Washington.....	1360

Inman, J. M.:	Page.
Statement by.....	334
Exhibits submitted by.....	414-419
Irish, Col. John P.:	
Statements by.....	34, 631
Pamphlet, the Anti-Japanese Pogrom.....	5
Address, Japanese farmers in California.....	40
Japanese activities in the Pacific Northwest, history of.....	1208
Japanese bank stockholders in Seattle.....	1154-1155
Japanese business establishments in Seattle.....	1115-1128
Japanese farmers in California, address by Col. John P. Irish.....	40
Japanese Fisherman's Association of Southern California, brief submitted by..	1481
Japanese language schools, statement quoted by Witness Hinman.....	543
Japanese names on tax rolls in Seattle.....	1129-1152
Japanese Problem in California, pamphlet by Chester Versteeg.....	1447
Japanese seamen, letter from Henry M. White concerning.....	1168
Kanzaki, K.:	
Statements by.....	53, 647, 836
Supplemental statement.....	680-797
Katsuki, T. S., letter to R. C. Saunders.....	1243
Kawakami, K. K.:	
Statements by.....	598, 802, 827
Letter to Dr. Sidney L. Gulick.....	16
Letter to Col. John P. Irish.....	18
Letter to Hon. Albert Johnson, quoting various letters.....	625
Lardner, W. B., brief submitted by.....	906
Lathrop, F. L.:	
Statement by.....	215
Exhibits submitted by.....	420, 434
Laws and decisions, California and Federal, relating to admission and exclu- sions of aliens, quoted in brief submitted by Albert Chapelle.....	1024-1044
Lawson, Laura, letter from.....	1330
"Little Japan" in Stockton, statement by San Joaquin Legion.....	487
Livingston, John A., brief submitted by.....	905
Loomis, Calif., Japanese Association, memorandum submitted by secretary of..	909
Los Angeles, Calif., hearings held at.....	909-1062
Los Angeles County Farm Bureau, report concerning Japanese problem.....	948
McClatchy, V. S.:	
Statements by.....	206, 220, 281, 338
Exhibits submitted by.....	346-414
McNary, Charles L., correspondence with Hood River Anti-Asiatic Association..	1253
Madsen, Martin C., letter to Col. John P. Irish.....	637
Magdalena Bay lands, Senate documents and State Department correspondence concerning.....	10-13
Matsumi, D.:	
Statement by.....	1174
Supplemental statement by.....	1208-1215
Matthews, Rev. M. A.:	
Letter to Miller Freeman.....	1069
Statement by.....	1087
Moody, Miss Edith:	
Statement by.....	1282
Statistics supplied by.....	1330
Morey, E. P., letter from.....	1481
Murphy, U. G.:	
Statement by.....	1307
Pamphlet, the Anti-Japanese agitation.....	1322
Naturalization in Seattle district, statistics concerning.....	1164-1165
Olcott, Hon. Ben. W., governor of Oregon, letter from.....	1470
Oregon Japanese Association, letter and statement from.....	1254
Oregon, State of, statement of Japanese situation in.....	1470
Parker, Earl S.:	
Statement by.....	965
Brief submitted by.....	966
Passports issued by Japanese Government, confidential statement concerning..	1488
Patton, Marion B., letter and article from.....	1444

Peiser, Theodore E.:	Page.
Letter to committee.....	822
Statement by.....	824
Picture brides:	
Examination of, at Angel Island.....	527-532
Procedure explained by D. Matsumi.....	1213
Pierce, C. C.:	
Statement by.....	938
Brief submitted by.....	944
Placer County Realty Board, resolution regarding land ownership.....	896
Pogrom, The Anti-Japanese, pamphlet by Col. John P. Irish.....	5
Pomeroy, Dr. J. L.:	
Letter to Senator Phelan.....	23
Statement by.....	952
Letter and statistics submitted by.....	959
Proxy brides, letter from Henry M. White concerning.....	1171
Pruett, Robert L.:	
Statement by.....	925
Brief submitted by.....	1044
Sasamori, Junzo:	
Statement by.....	927
Brief submitted by.....	1050
Seaton, J. E., brief submitted by.....	907
Seattle Ministerial Union, resolutions adopted by.....	1216
Seattle, Wash.:	
Japanese business establishments in.....	1115-1128
Japanese names on tax rolls in.....	1129-1152
Japanese stockholders in Seattle banks.....	1154-1155
Naturalization work in, statistics.....	1164-1165
Shima, George:	
Letter to Gov. W. L. Stephens.....	14, 68
Statements by.....	53, 67
Silva, Joaquim, examination of.....	532
Spencer, Herbert, letter advising against intermarriage.....	1017
Statements, during progress of hearing, oral statements were made by the following:	
Adams, Elbert G.....	855
Adriance, J. W.....	480
Anderson, John.....	502
Atherton, G. A.....	435
Ault, Erwin B.....	1419
Baier, Phil M.....	300
Bailey, Mrs. O. M.....	1350
Baker, J. V.....	868
Bedell, E. C.....	901
Beebe, L. E.....	1241
Benedict, H. Stanley.....	287, 325
Bigger, J. N.....	466
Bishoff, Thomas A.....	1390
Blair, Mrs. Edgar.....	1289
Bonsor, William T.....	595
Boyce, W. T.....	538
Brown, Alice M.....	195
Buchanan, Harry.....	862
Burke, Hon. Thomas.....	1072
Burns, Miss Irene.....	890
Burt, George L.....	833
Chapelle, Albert.....	910
Clements, Dr. George P.....	1014
Cloudsley, F. C.....	481
Crowther, James Edwin.....	1083
Dennis, J. C.....	1380
Florell, E. G.....	453
Freeman, Miller.....	1065
Galbraith, T. S.....	1365
Garrett, C. E.....	1287
Getty, W. J.....	1218

## Statements—Continued.

	Page.
Gill, Maj. Edwin S.	1108
Gordon, G. E.	1008
Goss, P. B.	904
Hart, C. B.	510
Hart, Hon. Louis F.	1063
Healy, P. J.	597
Hill, Samuel	1331
Hinman, George Warren	540
Holmes, Joseph	304
Home, George K.	960
Horst, E. Clemens	797
Hosaka, J. K.	680
Houssels, B.	975
Huff, Henry	1264
Hull, Frank W.	1232
Hurley, H. C.	994
Hurley, Miss M. Olive	994
Hurst, G. P.	315
Inglis, Col. W. M.	1102
Inman, J. M.	334
Inui, Mrs. Minnie	979
Inui, Prof. K. S.	998
Irish, Col. John P.	34, 631
Iwanaga, K.	1006
Jacobs, W. R.	522
Johnson, Dr. H. B.	565, 583, 832
Johnson, Leroy	488
Jones, Chris R.	308
Kamikawa, Koichi	850
Kanzaki, K.	53, 647, 836
Karakawa, T.	274
Kawakami, K. K.	598, 802, 827
Kehrer, B. F.	1302
Kimura, Roy M.	520
Kirkpatrick, Jonathan	952
Kobayashi, H.	1202
Kori, Mrs. Bertha E.	1022
Krosen, C. M.	490
Kuromato, S.	1269
Laird, J. M.	903
Landsborough, L. M.	244
Lane, David F.	873
Lathrop, F. L.	215
Law, A.	898
Lebo, W. R.	1270
Love, Louis D.	853
McClatchy, V. S.	206, 220, 281, 338
McNulty, John	982
Matsumi, D.	1174
Matthews, Rev. M. A.	1087
Maxwell, Dr. Charles F.	1415
Mead, Dr. Elwood	825
Mell, Rev. A. Wesley	642
Mesmer, Joseph	1021
Miller, John F.	1296
Millward, A. H.	871
Mizutani, H. B.	275, 299
Moody, Miss Edith	1282
Moses, I. A.	1106
Murphy, Rev. U. G.	1307
Myhan, James F.	1359
Myran, Albert G.	475
Myrick, Stephen S.	1010
Naka, K.	859
Nakanishi, Y.	1284
Nutchara, Jameji	1267
Okajima, Miss Dorothea	1201

## Statements—Continued.

	Page.
Okajima, Miss Thelma S.....	1203
Oliver, Mrs. Nellie G.....	949
Packard, Mrs. E. T.....	1368
Palmer, Rev. Albert W.....	809
Parker, Earl S.....	965
Parker, Ivan H.....	322, 883
Peiser, Theodore E.....	824
Phelan, Hon. James D.....	3
Pickering, H. C.....	1394
Pierce, C. C.....	938
Plummer, J. A.....	482
Pomeroy, Dr. J. L.....	952
Pruett, Robert L.....	925
Richardson, R. A.....	1418
Rindge, Fred H.....	459
Roscoe, John Q.....	1015
Rosecrans, W. S.....	976
Ross, G. McM.....	508
Ross, Maj. Bert C.....	1382
Rowell, Chester H.....	837
Sakamoto, James.....	1204
Sakamoto, Miss M.....	1199
Sakamoto, Mrs. Tayo.....	1012
Saunders, Robert C.....	1243
Sasamori, Junzo.....	927
Sawhill, W. R.....	1215
Scanlon, Mrs. E. F.....	800
Scott, R. E.....	1245
Shima, George.....	53, 67
Simons, Joseph.....	989
Slocum, Tokutaro.....	558
Smallpage, Lafayette J.....	503
Smith, John Speed.....	1155
Stevens, M. T.....	1236
Stewart, James D.....	896
Sullivan, John J.....	1396
Suzuki, Yo.....	513
Taylor, Charles Perry.....	878
Terrace, Frank.....	1220
Timmons, Joseph.....	1017
Tindall, Phillip.....	1114
Togasaki, Kiyoshi.....	554
Traeger, William I.....	923
Tyler, George W.....	1173
Vaile, J. B.....	946
Warren, A. K.....	996
Waterhouse, P. B.....	985
White, Henry M.....	1166
White, Richard Mansfield.....	1378
Williams, E. A.....	847
Wise, Benjamin.....	1304
Woodbridge, Mrs. Bradford.....	284
Woodruff, Mrs. L. S.....	493
Yasui, N.....	1356
Yoshida, N.....	1258
Zakerman, Herebert G.....	804
Statistics regarding Japanese:	
See testimony of—	
V. S. McClatchy.....	346-414
K. Kanzaki.....	680-797
D. Matsumi.....	1183-1196
Japanese Association of Oregon.....	1254
N. Yoshida.....	1260
Edith I. Moody.....	1330
Frank Davey.....	1470-1481
See pamphlet, California and the Oriental.....	70-194

Stephens, Hon. William D.:	Page.
Letter to Hon. Bainbridge Colby, Secretary of State.....	70
Letter to State Board of Control.....	76
Article in California Free Lance.....	640
Letter denying receipt of Shima communication.....	1464
Tacoma, Wash., Japanese and white births in.....	1330
Uchida, Rev. Koyu, letter concerning Buddhist religion in California.....	576
Union Record, the Seattle, editorial from.....	1442
Van Riper, M. E., brief submitted by.....	907
Vegetable industry of California, relative value of Japanese farmer to the, article by Marion B. Patton.....	1445
Versteeg, Chester, letter and pamphlets submitted by.....	1447
White, Henry M.:	
Statement by.....	1166
Letter concerning Japanese seamen.....	1168
Letter concerning proxy brides.....	1171
Wilbur, George R., letter submitted by.....	1485
Wilson, Woodrow, quoted by Witness Mell.....	644
Woodbridge, Mrs. Bradford:	
Statement by.....	284
Exhibits submitted by.....	419



# PHYSICAL EXAMINATION OF IMMIGRANTS

---

## HEARINGS

BEFORE

## THE COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

SIXTY-SIXTH CONGRESS  
THIRD SESSION

---

JANUARY 11, 1921

---

STATEMENTS OF

DR. JOSEPH BROADMAN

DR. R. H. CREEL



WASHINGTON  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE  
1921

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

SIXTY-SIXTH CONGRESS.

ALBERT JOHNSON, Washington, *Chairman*.

ISAAC SIEGEL, New York.

HAROLD KNUTSON, Minnesota.

ROSCOE C. McCULLOCH, Ohio.

J. WILL TAYLOR, Tennessee.

JOHN C. KLECZKA, Wisconsin.

WILLIAM N. VAILE, Colorado.

HAYS B. WHITE, Kansas.

KING SWOPE, Kentucky.

ADOLPH J. SABATH, Illinois.

JOHN E. RAKER, California.

RILEY J. WILSON, Louisiana.

BENJAMIN F. WELTY, Ohio.

JOHN C. BOX, Texas.

L. B. RAINEY, Alabama.

P. F. SNYDER, *Clerk*.



## PHYSICAL EXAMINATION OF IMMIGRANTS.

---

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION,  
*Tuesday, January 11, 1921.*

The committee this day met at 2 o'clock p. m., Hon. Albert Johnston (chairman), presiding.

The CHAIRMAN. Gentlemen, a few days ago I received a letter from the publishers of the Modern Health Advocate, signed by Joseph Broadman, editor. Dr. Broadman is of 15 Park Row, New York City. The letter is as follows. The letter is on the stationery of the Modern Health Society, 15 Park Row, New York City, publishers of The Modern Health Advocate. It is dated January 3, 1921, and the letter is:

The editorial and personal observations by Dr. Joseph Broadman in the inclosed Modern Health Advocate have been marked for your special attention.

The purpose is to focus public attention upon the lack of precaution taken at Ellis Island to prevent the constant and ever-increasing influx of venereal disease into this country.

We feel that you will gladly join us to bring sufficient pressure to bear on the authorities so that they will take the necessary measures to wipe out the venereal disease menace through Ellis Island.

May we count on your help in this work?

Respectfully, yours,

THE MODERN HEALTH ADVOCATE,  
JOSEPH BROADMAN, *Editor*.

Dr. Broadman is prepared to make a statement to the committee. Doctor, will you give the committee your name and residence?

### STATEMENT OF DR. JOSEPH BROADMAN, NEW YORK CITY.

Dr. BROADMAN. Joseph Broadman, 15 Park Row, New York City.

The CHAIRMAN. I might say that the members of this committee as well as other Members of the House of Representatives received a letter about January 3 similar to the one which I have received and along with that letter a copy of the pamphlet, the Modern Health Advocate, a copy of which is now before the committee. Dr. Broadman is editor of this pamphlet, the Modern Health Advocate, issued by the Modern Health Society, of 15 Park Row, New York City, and in this pamphlet Dr. Broadman gives the results of his personal investigation of the conditions at Ellis Island. Upon the suggestion of Representative Raker the committee acted promptly upon the suggestion of Dr. Broadman and asked that he be good enough to come down here and make his statement in full. He is here in response to our invitation and I think it would be well to have him proceed in his own way for awhile without interruption.

Dr. BROADMAN. It affords me great pleasure to thank you for the promptness with which you have taken up this particular phase of

the immigration question. Within two days after my report appeared in the *Modern Health Advocate* you had already considered the matter and requested my appearance before you.

The country, and those especially interested in the question, will be satisfied to know that your committee is so extremely watchful in seeing that "what is right shall be done."

Personally I express to you my deepest appreciation for the opportunity of giving my own version of this important problem. To Mr. Raker, of California, a member of your honorable committee, I am deeply indebted for bringing this matter before you and for keeping in constant touch with me.

It occurred to me—as a citizen—that Ellis Island could be a great and constant avenue through which venereal diseases may be continually imported into this country, unless such an influx were prevented by proper measures.

Millions of dollars are being spent annually by national, city, and state organizations to eradicate those diseases, and their far-reaching effects, among the population already resident here. I confidently expected that Ellis Island, where a complete control and elimination can be exercised, would not tolerate new additions to our already too high prevalence rate, by allowing immigrants, who are diseased, to enter.

With these principles in mind, being a physician especially interested in venereal diseases, I undertook a personal investigation, and on the afternoon of December 8, 1920, made a trip there which resulted in the following findings:

First, no precautions of value are taken to prevent those suffering from venereal diseases from entering the country.

Second, if an immigrant's external appearance, as he walks by the immigration examiner, does not disclose any evidence of venereal disease, that ends the medical precautions.

Third, since only in the rarest instances would such a glimpse at a person be of any value in the detection of those diseases, such an inspection is little more than useless.

Fourth, if an immigrant is suspected of illness, no matter what its nature, and in the course of examination a venereal disease is discovered, he is held for deportation.

Fifth, whereas considered serious enough to warrant deportation when discovered accidentally, nothing effective is being done, as a routine procedure, to disclose those diseases wherever they exist.

The problem of eradicating venereal diseases or of diminishing their prevalence is dovetailed with the prevention of additional infection carriers from getting into this country.

Even the smallest number of additional venereal-disease cases reaching here adds a tremendous burden to the community in caring for them and further endangers our own health, when this number is added to the already very high percentage of diseased.

To keep such diseases out of the country a great part of the precautionary work could and should be done abroad. The steamship companies should be required to examine thoroughly each immigrant before boarding their steamers, for venereal diseases. Fines for non-observance of this law or incompetent examinations should be imposed and high enough so that their own interests will be best served by proper and efficient methods of physical examination.

Steamship companies should be required to issue written warnings to every purchaser of a steamship ticket, at the time of purchase, that if applicants for passage be afflicted with venereal disease they will not be permitted to sail nor would they be admitted in our ports. They should also be warned by these companies that upon arrival in this country another and very rigid examination faces them, which will surely cause deportation if a venereal disease is discovered.

Such warnings will have the effect of deterring a good many venereally afflicted people from even attempting a journey to this country before being cured on the other side.

As is well known, a great many people celebrate their departure at the port of sailing from Europe and a great many new infections are thus contracted. These new infections the steamship company's physicians could not yet detect, but they should be searched for here, together with such other cases as have been overlooked abroad.

There should be stringent laws compelling the complete physical examination of every immigrant, by the various steamship companies in Europe, and this would probably cause those companies to adopt methods of their own which will discourage immigrants from leaving their own homes before ascertaining whether or not they are afflicted.

However, in order to convince that not relaxation in the observance of those laws abroad will be tolerated we must be vigilant in our own ports, so that certain detection will follow slackness in enforcing those laws on the other side.

Not only will such alertness secure respect for the law, but it will certainly act as the best known preventative against many infections by enforcing continence, which is the best and only positive venereal disease preventative known to medical science.

For these purposes a well organized and capable staff of male and female physicians and nurses who are specially trained in the detection of venereal diseases should be established in our own ports. The foundation can be such as to make an increase and decrease of personnel possible without the loss of efficiency. The more efficient at first, the sooner will it be possible to reduce the size of the staff and systematize the work.

For the purpose of economy a combination staff could be organized by adding to the present one, physicians specially trained in venereal diseases. If the venereal-disease branch will have a competent director, he can always see to it that either with a separate or combination staff, this department will have the proper efficiency.

To determine approximately how many physicians and nurses are needed at Ellis Island will require a study of the facilities there. Without such study only a guess could be made.

The number should be ample so that every immigrant will be properly examined. Of course, by the process of exclusion and elimination a large number can be quickly passed and only those suspected of being diseased will receive the physician's special attention. This, however, belongs in the sphere of details which can be taken care of by the director of the division.

Certain it is that the inauguration of such methods will have the following effects:

First, it will cause work to be done abroad which rightly should be done abroad.

Second, prospective immigrants will be educated up to the fact that they can not come here with venereal diseases.

Third, the laws regulating the problem will be effective.

Fourth, the venereal diseases will be kept out of the country.

Fifth, the expense involved is only a small fraction of the financial cost to the community and the damage wrought, without such laws being in force, and it affords an insurance against any virulent spread of venereal diseases from this source.

Now, gentlemen, I will give you a few statistics:

Gonorrhea in Europe—

Osler claims 30–40 per cent congenital blindness, 50 per cent of sterility among women, 25 per cent of major operations, are due to gonorrhea.

Osler—British Army had in April, 1917, 71,000 cases of gonorrhea, 21,000 cases of syphilis, 6,000 cases of chancroid.

Gaucher—France: In Paris syphilis more than doubled in the first two years of war.

M. Thibierge—France: During 1916 the French Army had a total of 63,000 cases of venereal diseases as follows: 70 per cent gonorrhea, 21 per cent syphilis, 9 per cent chancroid; claims army to have 50,000 to 60,000 cases of syphilis annually with a total of about 200,000 cases for three years.

Gonorrhea in adult males in the United States—

Morrow and Forcheimer claim it to be 50–60 per cent as follows: 20 per cent before 21st year, more than 60 per cent before 25th year, and more than 80 per cent before 30th year.

It is shown by recent Army figures to be four to five times more prevalent than syphilis.

Among females: 15 times more prevalent in men than in women, 50 per cent of absolute and one-child sterility is due to gonorrhea in women. It varies with the social status, etc., and ranges from 4 to 18 per cent. Pregnant women in continental hospitals, 20–25 per cent. Prostitutes, 80–100 per cent. It is next to measles in frequency.

Syphilis in adults in London and Paris—

Fourier—10–13 per cent.

Collie—Among British workmen in seemingly good health, 9 per cent. In the United States: Vedder—20 per cent among young men enlisting in Army. Those applying for commissions and training at West Point, 2–5 per cent. Hospital patients show about 10–20 per cent; among young women, 3–20 per cent; and depends on age, marital condition, social status, etc. Private patients, 10–20 per cent; children, 3–20 per cent; negroes in apparently good health, 25–20 per cent; negroes sick show 40–50 per cent; criminals, 20–40 per cent; insane (male whites), 20–35 per cent; prostitutes, 50–100 per cent.

These figures carry an unmistakable message to every intelligent man and woman. Syphilis and gonorrhea are among the most widespread of all infectious diseases. Their victims are numbered in many millions, not in hundreds. Not a man or woman lives who does not touch elbows with them daily; whose house has not seen their entry and departure and who may not at any time themselves become afflicted.

While there are variations in the degree of risk, no one can sit by and say in smug unconcern, "This is not my affair."

Mr. RAKER. What is the nature of the work you are doing in New York?

Dr. BROADMAN. Beginning next Saturday I will devote two hours of my time and of my assistants' time daily in treating patients without charge. When I first thought of the idea I intended to make a nominal charge, but have decided to make no charge whatever. Such patients as are referred to us by charitable and philanthropic organizations are to have the preference.

Mr. RAKER. Suppose this law is enacted providing for additional medical examiners at Ellis Island, would you be inclined to accept any position in connection with the work?

Dr. BROADMAN. I would absolutely refuse to accept any position at a salary, but if my services are needed I shall be glad to help in an advisory capacity without making any charge.

Mr. RAKER. I notice you refer in your statistics to children being afflicted with venereal diseases in the United States from 3 to 10 per cent. How do children get venereal diseases?

Dr. BROADMAN. From their parents. The parents, either one or both, having a venereal disease transmit this disease to their children and sometimes a well-meaning neighbor will drop in to pay a social visit and kiss the baby, and if that neighbor has syphilis it is very easily transmitted to the child.

Mr. RAKER. Suppose one of the waiters in the restaurant here has gonorrhea or syphilis and goes to the toilet and returns. Then he handles a spoon and sugar—you can't keep him from it—and picks up the spoon and sugar and gives it to one of us. Suppose he has gonorrhea or syphilis, is there any danger of his transmitting that disease to a customer of the restaurant here?

Dr. BROADMAN. That question very often arises, but it is impossible to state whether or not a man who has touched spoons and other utensils which are used at the table would be likely to transmit the disease to one of the diners of the restaurant. It is probable that if the spoon is wet the germ would remain and if that spoon is then placed to the mouth it is likely that another might become infected with the disease.

Mr. RAKER. Doctor, in your opinion is it at all likely that this disease could be transmitted from one person to another without personal contact?

Dr. BROADMAN. If a waiter should transplant some of the germs on a fork or spoon or bread or sugar that he handles, if the fork or spoon should happen to be dry the germ would not survive. If the fork or spoon should be wet then the germ would live longer and in conveying the fork or spoon to one's mouth it is altogether probable that the disease could be transmitted. Or, if the waiter gives you a glass it is transmitted very easily because of water being present. If he gives you a glass that is cracked and you put that glass to your mouth it is likely to be transmitted to you.

Mr. RAKER. Can it be transmitted that way?

Dr. BROADMAN. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. How about clothing?

Dr. BROADMAN. It certainly can be transmitted through clothing, but clothes are generally dry. If, however, the clothing is wet and

the germ is translated on the clothing it may live for a while and if another person puts that clothing close to certain parts it is altogether probable that the disease could be transmitted.

Mr. RAKER. Suppose a man has a venereal disease and goes into the toilet and comes out and uses the same towel that other people use; is there any danger of transmitting this disease to other people?

Dr. BROADMAN. Yes, sir; if you put that towel near your mouth you are likely to get it.

Mr. RAKER. Has that been demonstrated?

Dr. BROADMAN. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Then the statement that a man can contract venereal disease in a toilet is absolutely true?

Dr. BROADMAN. Yes, sir; but that does not happen frequently enough.

Mr. RAKER. I wanted to know whether or not medically it could happen.

Dr. BROADMAN. Yes, sir; sometimes one goes to a toilet and while he is on the toilet the water will splurge up and if a man who preceded you on that toilet had gonorrhea or syphilis and deposited some of those germs in the toilet, on coming in contact with certain parts of the body the germ could be transmitted. Naturally the germs while in the water would become diluted. But if the water should splurge up and touch your genital organs you would be liable to contract the disease.

Mr. RAKER. What effect does it have upon the children when either parent, the mother or the father, has syphilis?

Dr. BROADMAN. The great number of children born of syphilitic parents die before they reach five years of age. If they survive five years, whether because of treatment or surrounding habits or circumstances, they are more likely to get over it.

Mr. RAKER. I was at Ellis Island some time ago and saw how the immigrants come in there and it seems to me it was just a matter of looking at them and passing them on, men and women alike, without being medically examined to detect whether or not they had a venereal disease. Can you tell us what facilities they have there for detecting this disease in immigrants?

Dr. BROADMAN. Practically none. The examinations which are made now are for the purpose of detecting mental diseases or if a person has tuberculosis it can be detected by looking at him. But venereal disease in a man or woman can be detected only by looking at the parts where it occurs.

Mr. RAKER. A man or woman might come along and look all right yet have a venereal disease, either gonorrhea or syphilis?

Dr. BROADMAN. Prof. Cooley, of London, England, examined a certain number of workmen in apparently good health. They seemed to have nothing the matter with them, yet upon physical examination it was discovered that 9 per cent of them had syphilis.

Mr. RAKER. Doctor, is it your view that in this work of examining immigrants at Ellis Island, lady physicians should be employed to assist in detecting this disease?

Dr. BROADMAN. Yes, sir.

Mr. KNUTSON. How many have they at Ellis Island capable of making physical examinations?

Dr. BROADMAN. I am not informed as to that.

Mr. RAKER. Is it your opinion if proper medical examinations are made as you have designated in your statement by competent physicians, men and women, that 90 per cent of immigrants afflicted with venereal disease would be eliminated?

Dr. BROADMAN. Yes, sir; over 90 per cent.

Mr. RAKER. At present there is a perfect stream of immigrants coming into this country?

Dr. BROADMAN. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTY. The Government has made provision for detecting venereal diseases in immigrants?

Dr. BROADMAN. Not for venereal diseases.

Mr. RAKER. When you were at Ellis Island did you go on board ship to examine the situation there?

Dr. BROADMAN. No, sir; I have discussed the question with the medical officer in charge and my report is based upon what he told me.

Mr. RAKER. What did he tell you he was doing with regard to making examinations in order to detect venereal disease?

Dr. BROADMAN. Simply what I have expressed in my report. They pass by examiners and if the appearance of an immigrant is all right, that is, if he has no external evidences of disease he is passed on. Some of the examinations are conducted on board ship but most of it is done at Ellis Island.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know whether or not any steamship companies make any kind of an examination at the port of embarkation?

Dr. BROADMAN. I am not prepared to say about that, but I don't think they do.

Mr. WILSON. If the steamship companies don't make an examination, then there are no examinations made by the Government at the port from which these immigrants come?

Dr. BROADMAN. You may take it for granted that no examinations are made for venereal diseases anyway.

The CHAIRMAN. If a man develops a disease on the way the ship's doctor is required to report that on the ship's manifest, is he not?

Dr. BROADMAN. I am not prepared to say about that.

Mr. KNUTSON. What per cent of venereal diseases through an examination such as is conducted at Ellis Island could be detected? That is, by lining the men up and looking at them as they pass by; as they go down the line what per cent would show venereal disease in their face?

Dr. BROADMAN. An infinitesimal part of them.

Mr. KNUTSON. One or two per cent?

Dr. BROADMAN. Even less than that. There are only certain stages in which the venereal rash shows on the face, and the only possible way you could detect whether or not a man or woman had a venereal disease would be for this rash to make its appearance on their faces on the day on which they are lined up at Ellis Island and passed on to shore.

Mr. BOX. At what stage does this facial rash appear?

Dr. BROADMAN. In the second stage.

Mr. KNUTSON. Can you discover that from an examination of the face?

Dr. BROADMAN. No, sir. That examination is practically useless unless rash is present.

Mr. RAKER. From your statement and from what the committee knows of its own personal knowledge as to conditions there, what remedy would you suggest?

Dr. BROADMAN. The establishment of a staff of competent physicians and nurses who would work out a system and prepare to make proper physical examinations. If this is done I believe that 90 per cent or more of venereal disease inflicted patients can be kept out of this country.

Mr. KNUTSON. What per cent of insanity cases can be traced to venereal disease?

Dr. BROADMAN. A good per cent can be traced to syphilis. We can not tell in every instance whether syphilis is the cause of insanity, but we know that in 20 to 30 per cent of insanity cases they are afflicted with syphilis.

Mr. RAKER. Are children who inherit syphilis likely to become insane?

Dr. BROADMAN. Yes, sir.

Mr. WHITE. Are these diseases much more prevalent in foreign countries than in America?

Dr. BROADMAN. Yes, sir, since the war.

Mr. WHITE. Is it more prevalent in the poorer classes?

Dr. BROADMAN. Yes, sir, it is found that the better educated people do not have venereal diseases to the same extent that the poorer classes have.

Mr. WHITE. Is the prevalence of these diseases characteristic to any particular country?

Dr. BROADMAN. No, sir. Where people are ignorant it is more apt to be present in the higher degree.

Mr. KNUTSON. Isn't it found more prevalent among the Mediterranean people than among the people of northern Europe?

Dr. BROADMAN. All venereal diseases are more prevalent in those countries.

#### **STATEMENT BY ASST. SURG. GEN. R. H. CREEL, OF THE UNITED STATES PUBLIC HEALTH SERVICE.**

The CHAIRMAN. Dr. Creel, you are in charge of the force making examination of immigrants on incoming ships?

Dr. CREEL. My division includes the supervision of the medical examination of aliens.

The CHAIRMAN. State to the committee the method of making medical examinations of immigrants coming into the United States through Ellis Island?

Dr. CREEL. Medical examination of immigrants and alien seamen is by law imposed upon the United States Public Health Service. In conformity with that law medical officers are detailed to various stations for making examinations of aliens. The Surgeon General is charged with drafting regulations governing the medical examination of aliens so as to determine what diseases come within the meaning of that part of the law relating to "dangerous contagious or loathsome contagious diseases." Regulations governing medical examinations of aliens is herewith submitted.



## REGULATIONS FILED.

The CHAIRMAN. Is this copy which you now submit the latest regulations which you have on the subject?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir; this was prepared in conformity with the act of February, 1917. Touching particularly the work at Ellis Island, I may say there are assigned to that place approximately 40 medical examiners. Medical inspection of aliens has to be done in cooperation with other necessary examinations. The medical examiner does not have to make a thorough examination, and in order to prevent congestion his examination is more or less cursory.

The CHAIRMAN. Why does his examination have to be more or less cursory?

Dr. CREEL. A thorough physical examination of a person, including laboratory test of the body excretions, would take at least one hour's time, and to handle 5,000 emigrants per day (and this is the rate at which they not infrequently arrived before the war) 40 men could not begin to keep up with the examination.

The CHAIRMAN. During the past three months they have been coming in at the rate of 2,000 a day. How many medical examiners would be necessary to make more than a cursory examination of that many immigrants?

Dr. CREEL. To make a complete medical examination requires at least an hour, and there would be certain additional laboratory information required to complete the test including urinalysis, blood tests, sputum examinations. One examiner could not handle more than 20 immigrants a day.

The CHAIRMAN. If a vessel comes in with 1,200 immigrants, that vessel would be tied up, or the immigrants would be tied up for some time if the proper examinations are made with the force that you have stationed at Ellis Island now?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir; the facilities at Ellis Island at present are inadequate to provide for such rigid examinations. You would have to have larger space and an additional force.

Mr. RAKER. Suppose 2,000 immigrants are lined up each day, how many medical examiners would be required to make proper examination?

Dr. CREEL. I should say at least 150 examiners.

Mr. WELTY. Don't you make any examination at all for the purpose of detecting venereal diseases?

Dr. CREEL. When I speak of the medical examination as being cursory I by no means desire to imply that it is wholly ineffective. However, it is mainly directed toward detection of the obvious physical defects, such as the lame, the blind, the deaf, or for the purpose of detecting mental defects, and special attention is given to the examination of the eye, skin, and scalp. No special examination is made for the detection of venereal disease. However, I might add that the medical examination at the port of entry and the manner in which it has been performed has certainly proved of value as a deterrent to the embarkation of diseased aliens at foreign ports. Formerly, in 1900 and several years before that date, it was by no means unusual to observe 20 to 50 cases of favus on a ship from the Mediterranean, or 50 to 100 cases of trachoma. During the past 10 or 15 years it

has been a comparatively rare occurrence to observe favus at Ellis Island, and trachoma has been very remarkably diminished among arriving aliens.

MR. RAKER. I am not a doctor, but I could tell whether a man was lame or blind or deaf, and the only test which I would have to make in order to qualify for an examiner at Ellis Island would be to study up and learn what the symptoms of trachoma are. Doctor, I don't want to seem unfair or to argue the case, but I simply want to impress upon the committee and Members of Congress what we are up against.

DR. CREEL. All steerage passengers are examined at the Island. We have medical officers go on board the vessel to examine first and second class passengers, but the great majority of immigrants are examined at Ellis Island.

THE CHAIRMAN. Just how are those medical examinations made?

DR. CREEL. As they come up the steps one of our medical examiners examines them for defects of gait, with regard to detecting whether or not they are lame or are afflicted with conditions like locomotor ataxia, peripheral neuritis, or similar nervous trouble. As the line passes on another doctor gives them an examination to determine whether or not they have any disease of the eye or scalp. If an immigrant is suspected of contagious disease or organic defect he is sent to a room where he or she may be disrobed if necessary.

MR. RAKER. Disrobed if necessary. That applies to only a few cases?

DR. CREEL. I can not say as to what per cent are disrobed. I was on duty at Ellis Island in 1902 and 1903, when I first came in the service, and again in 1911, and it is my recollection that a large percentage of emigrants were divested of their clothing. In going up the steps they generally carried their baggage with them. If a person had a heart lesion or lung trouble it caused such changes in the facial expression, complexion, and breathing as to attract the attention of the medical examiner. Such suspected persons were then turned aside into a special room for secondary examination.

THE CHAIRMAN. Just now they are not permitted to rush them up the steps and rush them down again. It is considered inhuman treatment.

DR. CREEL. When I was on duty there it was one of the means of detecting heart lesions or lung trouble, and I believe in rushing them up the steps and compelling them to carry their baggage; an examiner could detect most cases of organic disease, unless it be kidney trouble. He could certainly detect most diseases of the lung or heart. That brings us down to the question of venereal disease.

THE CHAIRMAN. Where does the examination as to the mental defects come in?

DR. CREEL. In the first place the ship's surgeon has to render a certificate if he has any knowledge of mentally defective aliens on board, and when the aliens later on pass along the line at Ellis Island they are spoken to by the medical examiner; questions are asked and observations are made as to any peculiarity of demeanor which would suggest mental defectiveness. Idiocy, imbecility, and certain grades of feeble-mindedness cause rather characteristic facial expressions.

MR. KNUTSON. Do you make any effort to examine immigrants for typhus or lice?

Dr. CREEL. That examination is made at the port of embarkation under the direction of American consulates.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that a recent regulation?

Dr. CREEL. That regulation has been in force for the past six months.

The CHAIRMAN. The Public Health Service man at each consulate examines the immigrants?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir; but not primarily for immigration purposes.

The CHAIRMAN. Do the ships' doctors make any examination?

Dr. CREEL. My understanding is that they do. The companies themselves have medical officers for the purpose of making examinations. How rigid they are I could not say. The shipping companies make these examinations for their own protection, because of the penalty providing a fine, I believe it is, of \$200 for bringing in an immigrant who has a contagious disease or mental defect.

Mr. RAKER. At present only first and second class passengers are examined on the ship. Sometimes as many as 1,500 or 2,000 come in and are rushed through the line within an hour. The day we were there it took the doctors all day to give an examination, but I am advised that they do not take more than an hour sometimes.

Dr. CREEL. I can't say what the method at present is. I know that two or three months ago Dr. Kerr took up with the bureau as to whether or not medical examinations should be made on ship. He said that such an examination on ship would be nothing more than a farce because of insufficient lighting facilities and proper space to make the examinations on ship. There might be 1,000 or 1,500 immigrants on board the ship and of that number there would probably be not more than one or two hundred of first and second class passengers. It was proposed that all examinations be made on ship but the chief medical officer protested that they did not have the facilities and space for making the proper examination under such conditions.

Mr. RAKER. What became of that protest?

Dr. CREEL. It was sustained.

Mr. RAKER. For what diseases are immigrants examined at the quarantine station?

Dr. CREEL. Only five; smallpox, typhus, cholera, plague, and yellow fever.

The CHAIRMAN. How about examination for venereal diseases?

Dr. CREEL. Examination for venereal disease is admittedly inadequate. The only way to make a thorough examination for venereal disease is by inspection of the genitalia of men and women and children. It would also be necessary to make blood tests. In regard to syphilis, I am quite sure no medical officer would issue the certificate unless a laboratory test were made, and in order to make proper laboratory tests a fully equipped laboratory and organization would be required.

The CHAIRMAN. Do your annual reports show the discovery of any venereal diseases?

Dr. CREEL. The ships' doctors are required to certify as to whether or not they have any information in regard to immigrants having venereal disease. There is no other disease in which so much secrecy exists as in venereal diseases. In my opinion statistics as to the

prevalence of venereal disease, except in a few instances, are worthless. In the United States there is no law requiring the reporting of venereal disease that is in effective operation. Doctors report very few cases for the reason that infection from venereal disease carries with it a moral stigma.

Mr. RAKER. How about the Army reports?

Dr. CREEL. I am coming to that. You often hear doctors speaking of the prevalence of venereal disease as being 40, 50, and 60 per cent. In order to obtain statistics as to the prevalence of venereal disease among alien seamen, the chief medical officers at Ellis Island and San Francisco were instructed to make an intensive study of a series of sailors on incoming ships, the examination to include visual inspection of the genitalia, with laboratory tests. Amongst 8,153 seamen given a special examination at New York, there were found 189 cases of venereal disease, including gonorrhea, soft chancre, and syphilis, or somewhat less than 3 per cent, and in a similar investigation at San Francisco about 2 per cent of sailors were found to be infected. The individuals examined were not specially selected, but comprised the crews of vessels taken at random.

Mr. KNUTSON. Would not the Army reports establish a pretty fair record for the entire country?

Dr. CREEL. Undoubtedly.

Mr. RAKER. What per cent of venereal diseases are found to be in the Army?

Dr. CREEL. I think the report of draft boards varied in different places. At Philadelphia it was 3.7 per cent. In New York City it was 2.4 per cent. I don't think there was any great disparity. I might say with regard to alien seamen that the percentage of venereal diseases among them is not to be considered as materially different as that obtaining among American seamen.

Mr. KLECZKA. Do you know what per cent existed among our colored soldiers?

Dr. CREEL. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. If attempts were made to examine thoroughly all immigrants for these loathsome diseases the same effort would have to be made in regard to alien seamen?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Alien seamen coming ashore are first medically examined before they leave their ship?

Dr. CREEL. The same examination is made of them as is made for immigrants.

Mr. KNUTSON. Don't they have short-arm examination for seamen coming ashore?

Dr. CREEL. I do not think that is universally done.

Mr. RAKER. It would be your opinion that there should be a more rigid medical inspection for immigrants as they come in?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir. The medical examination as at present performed is very imperfect.

Mr. RAKER. It would require a personal physical examination of the immigrants in order to detect venereal diseases?

Dr. CREEL. I would say that it would be advisable from a health standpoint, but there are certain commercial aspects of the problem which would also have to be considered.

Mr. RAKER. Should not regard for health be looked after before commercial interests?

Dr. CREEL. In general, yes, sir; but the welfare of the country as a whole would probably be very seriously affected by any material interference with our overseas commerce. With respect to the exclusion of venereal disease, it is not as though we were attempting to exclude plague, cholera, or any of the pestilential diseases which the country is now free from. It has been estimated that there are two or three million cases of venereal disease in the United States, and the best that could be expected by a thorough examination of aliens would be to prevent the addition of some five to ten thousand cases of venereal disease to the already existing two million cases.

Mr. RAKER. If a proper examination were had of all immigrants coming in could not 90 per cent of those having venereal disease be excluded?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. That would require the expenditure of a little money?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir; about \$600,000—if an additional 200 medical examiners were provided—and expenses for doubling or trebling facilities at Ellis Island.

Mr. RAKER. If we are not willing to spend our own money should there not be a sufficient fee required of these immigrants in order to determine whether or not they are afflicted with venereal or other contagious diseases?

Dr. CREEL. Yes sir, but I am just trying to place before the committee the practical results of such an examination.

Mr. KNUTSON. You don't think the present examinations are sufficient to determine whether or not an immigrant is afflicted with a venereal disease?

Dr. CREEL. No, sir.

Mr. KNUTSON. Do you think that such examinations as would determine whether or not an immigrant was afflicted with venereal disease is desirable?

Dr. CREEL. I said it is desirable from a health standpoint.

Mr. KNUTSON. You cannot bring a bull, a mare or a hog into this country without a proper examination by the Agricultural Department.

Dr. CREEL. That is probably true. The chief point I am trying to emphasize it that if we had such medical examinations it will not eliminate venereal disease from the United States or materially decrease its general prevalence.

Mr. WHITE. Doctor, you said 4 per cent of our soldiers had venereal diseases at the time they enlisted?

Dr. CREEL. Yes sir, according to draft board figures.

Mr. WILSON. What per cent of the soldiers were still infected with venereal disease at the time they were discharged from the Army?

Dr. CREEL. I can't say as to that.

Mr. WILSON. For the benefit of the record will you obtain information as to what per cent of our soldiers were afflicted with venereal disease on their first examination for enlistment in the Army and what per cent were still infected at the time they were discharged?

Dr. CREEL. So far as possible I will endeavor to get that information for you. Those statistics will have to be secured from the office of the Surgeon General of the Army.

NOTE.—Figures are not available as to the percentage of venereal disease among men at the time of discharge, but figures are available as to the rate of venereal infection in the Army for the fiscal year 1919. The total strength of the Army for that period was 1,500,047 men, and in that time there were admitted to Army hospitals for venereal disease 92,008 persons, or slightly over 6 per cent of the enlisted personnel. It is understood that it is the general policy of the War Department to effect a cure of venereal cases before men start in the Army. It is probable that the venereal rate among those discharged was comparatively low.

Mr. RAKER. I have been told that about one-tenth of 1 per cent were afflicted with venereal disease at the time they were discharged from the Army. It is stated that if a man contracted venereal disease while in the Army he was court martialed and sent to prison.

The CHAIRMAN. Dr. Creel can you give us the number of cases of venereal disease that have been detected among immigrants coming in at Ellis Island?

Dr. CREEL. Up to June 30 of last year of a total of 1,537,527 immigrants and seamen examined, 3,869 were found to have venereal disease.

Mr. WILSON. That number were detected on the insufficient examination which you have stated we now have?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WILSON. What per cent of cases would you think would be detected if we had proper examination?

Dr. CREEL. That is purely speculative. There is no reason to assume that we could detect more than 3 per cent, that being the prevalence among alien seamen according to our investigation. Eliminating the children, among whom as a class venereal disease is admittedly rare, and most of the married men and women, it is probable that no more than 1 per cent of the emigrants arriving at Ellis Island would be found to be infected with venereal diseases.

Mr. WILSON. What I want to get at is not what the per cent of emigrants coming into this country is who have venereal diseases, but how many who are afflicted with this disease can be detected by passing up the line and going through such examinations as are now given them?

Dr. CREEL. Practically none, or, at least, comparatively few, with the exception of those in the secondary stage of syphilis, who would have characteristic eruption on face and extremities.

Mr. WELTY. How many cases of infections of venereal diseases were detected last year?

Dr. CREEL. 2,047 cases of gonorrhea, 1,158 cases of chancroid, and 664 cases of syphilis out of a total of 1,537,527 of immigrants and alien seamen examined.

The CHAIRMAN. Those cases were brought to the attention of our authorities by ships doctors?

Dr. CREEL. Not all of them, many of them were detected by medical examiners.

Mr. KLECZKA. Those cases include cases in which Wassermann tests were given.

Dr. CREEL. No case of syphilis can be positively certified to without being first given the Wassermann test.

Mr. KLECZKA. You think the Wassermann test is positive in detecting venereal diseases?

Dr. CREEL. It is the most precise test for syphilis that has yet been discovered.

Mr. WILSON. You apply that test only in cases of suspicion from an examination.

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WILSON. If an alien is found to have a venereal disease he is subject to deportation?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTY. How about those cases you found to be infected with venereal disease? What was done with them?

Dr. CREEL. I can not say as to that; our duty was ended when we certified our findings to the Bureau of Immigration.

Mr. WELTY. You don't know what is done after your report is certified?

Dr. CREEL. No; in some cases they were assigned to a hospital in this country and were allowed to enter after they were cured.

Mr. RAKER. There is no objection to making the physical examination described; nothing stands in the way of making such examinations as would detect over 90 per cent of those who are afflicted with venereal disease except a sufficient number of competent examiners to make a proper examination.

Dr. CREEL. There would have to be increased facilities also at the various ports of entry.

Mr. RAKER. The facilities and the proper number of examiners should not stand in the way of protecting the public health.

Dr. CREEL. That is a matter for the committee to determine whether or not commercial and other interests are involved.

Mr. RAKER. What do you mean by other interests?

Dr. CREEL. Government's interest—item of expense.

Mr. RAKER. Should not our Government be concerned to determine whether or not those who are seeking admission to our shores are afflicted with these loathsome diseases?

Dr. CREEL. If such an intensive examination were adopted by the present limited personnel, with a resulting tying up of shipping in New York Harbor, the whole New York delegation in Congress would expect some immediate remedy from the Secretary of the Treasury or the Surgeon General of the Public Health Service. They would come right down on the head of the Surgeon General.

Mr. RAKER. Let them be on our heads. No ship should be permitted to bring venereal infected immigrants into this country.

Dr. CREEL. From a medical standpoint such an examination would be desirable, but there are other interests, commercial and so forth, to be considered along with the desirability of making such rigid examination.

Mr. RAKER. What do you mean by that?

Dr. CREEL. If such examination would eliminate venereal disease within our States, I would unhesitatingly say that it should be made. By such examinations you would perhaps be able to eliminate 1 per cent of venereal disease from those who are coming in, but it would not eliminate venereal disease in the United States.

The CHAIRMAN. Without regard to these proposed examinations for venereal disease, in your opinion is the medical examination that has been given immigrants at Ellis Island in the past three or four months sufficient for practical purposes?

Dr. CREEL. That is something I can not state very definitely. No doubt that a certain number of diseased aliens are evading detection. On the other hand, I think it is fair to say that the country is not being flooded with such cases. It may be stated that in the year, 1903, when immigration was at high tide, consideration was given to the advisability of requiring that all immigrants be divested of their clothing for the purpose of detecting venereal disease. For various reasons, chief of which was lack of personnel, the practice was not adopted, but in a report relating to the subject the chief medical officer commented on the fact that of 3,427 aliens admitted to the hospital at Ellis Island for various diseases or defects for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1903, only two were found to be suffering with syphilis.

The CHAIRMAN. Was there any report made to your department by the commissioner holding ships in the stream loaded with immigrants awaiting proper examination to determine whether or not they were infected with contagious diseases?

Dr. CREEL. A protest was sent to the surgeon general against examinations on ships, because of the lack of facilities.

The CHAIRMAN. What became of that protest?

Dr. CREEL. It was sustained.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you know anything about the congestion that occurred at Ellis Island around about Christmas time?

Dr. CREEL. I was away from the bureau at that time, on leave of absence.

The CHAIRMAN. If a medical examination at that island should discover that women were not properly cared for or the babies did not have the proper food, would a report of that be made to your department?

Dr. CREEL. I think so.

The CHAIRMAN. To whom would the report be made?

Dr. CREEL. To the local immigration authorities at the island, probably to the matron in charge of the detention rooms.

The CHAIRMAN. Is there any confusion because these examinations are made by one department of the Government?

Dr. CREEL. No, sir; I don't think so.

Mr. RAKER. What State are you from?

Dr. CREEL. From Missouri.

Mr. RAKER. How long have you been in the service?

Dr. CREEL. Eighteen years.

Mr. RAKER. Are you under civil service?

Dr. CREEL. No, sir; I was appointed by the President.

Mr. RAKER. You have been commissioned?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. How long is your commission for?

Dr. CREEL. For lifetime.

Mr. RAKER. Have you been at Ellis Island recently to determine what the system of examination is there now?

Dr. CREEL. I have not been at Ellis Island for six months.

Mr. RAKER. Let me ask you first how are these doctors appointed?



Dr. CREEL. Some of them belong to the regular commissioned corps of the Public Health Service; others are acting assistant surgeons having a civil-service status. The former are appointed by the President after passing competitive examination, and the latter qualify under the civil-service rules.

Mr. RAKER. What other examinations are made there?

Dr. CREEL. The New York State authorities provide examination for immigrants, but only with respect to the detection of quarantinable diseases.

Mr. RAKER. If your medical examiners at Ellis Island, 40 in number, are of the same opinion as you are, they would not be particular in detecting venereal disease among immigrants, because if the immigrants were not permitted to come ashore it would interfere with business and commercial interests.

Dr. CREEL. I have not in any way intended to imply that the medical officers are unreasonably concerned in their examinations as to the effect their methods may have on business interests, or that they give commercial interests any preference. What I have sought to make plain was this (and it is something for the committee to decide), that there were factors other than a purely medical one that enter into the problem of the examination of aliens at ports of entry.

The CHAIRMAN. It is perfectly clear by a proper understanding of the doctor's statement what the remedy is, and it goes without saying that this committee could pass a law requiring 3,000 medical examiners, or 2,000 or 1,000, and if the other committee of Congress would appropriate for them they would be there.

Mr. RAKER. The chairman misunderstood me. I would like to have read the doctor's statement there. I want to be fair on the question.

(The reporter read Dr. Creel's statement as above recorded.)

Now let the doctor finish his answer.

Dr. CREEL. I would like to make it very plain in the record that nothing I have said was intended to imply that the medical examiners are concerned at all in what effect their medical examination will have on commerce. What I have sought to make plain was this, that in my own opinion there were factors other than the pure medical factor, and those are factors that this committee would have to decide on; the question of enlargement of the accommodations at Ellis Island; of appropriations necessary for increased personnel; also as to whether or not the procedure unreasonably interferes with commerce; that congestion of shipping at New York, if methods should be adopted which would cause material congestion of shipping.

Mr. RAKER. In other words, doctor, it is conceded that the medical examination there is not sufficient to test these diseases, and you have not sufficient inspectors and you have not sufficient room?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Now the question as to the enlargement of these things is a question for Congress to determine.

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. But so far as the medical examiners that are there, and so far as their time and ability will go, they should make an examination to determine all venereal diseases so that the parties should not be admitted. That is what you tried to say is it not?

Dr. CREEL. I did not understand the last part of your question.

Mr. RAKER. Will you read the question?

(Reporter read Mr. Raker's question as above recorded.)

Dr. CREEL. Medical examinations are more or less under the direction of the Commissioner General, and the work of the medical examiners must be coordinated with the other work, and the chief medical officer who has direction of the details, presumably direct them to make the examination so that so many aliens will be examined and passed through Ellis Island according as they arrive. In other words, he attempts to coordinate the medical examination with the other inspection of aliens, the literacy test, etc., and prevent congestion at Ellis Island.

Mr. RAKER. I am still bent on this proposition of whether or not they all enter or whether only a small percentage enter; if there are 10,000 that try to enter, whether or not the officers in charge, from the smallest to the highest, should not make such an examination, even if they only examined a thousand and performed that work on the thousand, if the other 9,000 were not examined because the Government does not furnish sufficient officers? That is what I am trying to impress in this record.

Dr. CREEL. Possibly I could make it plain by saying that it has been the policy of the Bureau of Public Health Service to instruct the medical examiners to conduct the examinations so that there will be a reasonable facilitation of the movement of immigration through Ellis Island.

Mr. WELTY. Could not those matters be avoided if the penalties against the owners of ships were enforced by requiring deportation, so that they would make an examination at the port of embarkation?

Dr. CREEL. There are penalties at present.

Mr. WELTY. Now, do you know, or will you furnish the committee, how many of those having venereal diseases and reported by your department have been deported by the bureau?

Dr. CREEL. According to a report from the chief medical officer at Ellis Island, in the past fiscal year out of 105 aliens certified to as being afflicted with tuberculosis or mental defects, imbecility, feeble-mindedness, only 62 were deported; of 266 certified to as afflicted with contagious diseases, 152 were deported; and of 6,309 certified to as presenting some physical condition affecting ability to earn a living, 151 were deported.

The CHAIRMAN. We get right back to your charge of failure to deport.

Mr. WELTY. Now, how many were deported there? How many were deported that had venereal disease?

Dr. CREEL. I haven't that data segregated; they were included with other contagious diseases.

Mr. BOX. In which classification would they come?

Dr. CREEL. In the group of 266 certified to as being afflicted with contagious diseases.

Mr. BOX. Over 2,000, though, weren't there?

Dr. CREEL. No; 266.

Mr. BOX. I mean over 2,000 certified to.

Dr. CREEL. The group of 266 refers only to Ellis Island.

The CHAIRMAN. I must say that it is the general administrative practice in regard to cases certified to of venereal diseases that the

immigration authorities direct that they be sent to hospitals and they are treated and detained till cured. I don't believe they are deported.

Mr. WELTY. They are not deported?

Dr. CREEL. No, sir; not those that are detained till cured.

The CHAIRMAN. They are treated in hospitals at the expense of the ships that brought them?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. WELTY. Mr. Chairman, I would like to ask this one question, following up yours, why couldn't we go into that matter and find out why that phase of the law has not been lived up to? What is the use of sending a hundred inspectors there if it devolves upon our own Government to cure these men that have venereal disease, when we can place that burden upon the ship owners?

Mr. WILSON. They do that now. He said the ship had to pay for it.

Dr. CREEL. Yes, the shipowners pay for it.

The CHAIRMAN. I want to ask you, Doctor, to make a statement of the exact procedure, as nearly as you have it, of this examination made by our officers abroad. When was it inaugurated and how is it working?

Dr. CREEL. Under the act of February 15, 1893, the President is authorized to assign to American consulates abroad——

Mr. WELTY (interposing). What act was that?

Dr. CREEL. February 15, 1893. The President is authorized to assign to duty at American consulates in foreign countries medical officers who shall supervise the enforcement of United States quarantine regulations applicable to ships leaving for ports of the United States. Under that authority doctors have been assigned to consulates in Europe, mainly at Rotterdam, Paris, Messina, Goteburg, Havre, Cherbourg, and Dantzic. These are officers who supervise the provisions of the quarantine regulations; they have nothing to do with emigration. They are also stationed at Barcelona, Naples, Italy, and Pireus, Greece.

The CHAIRMAN. That has all been done recently?

Dr. CREEL. Within the last year. Dr. Blue is general supervisor in charge, and was assigned to duty at Paris, about last March.

The CHAIRMAN. Was there any of that going on before the war?

Dr. CREEL. At Naples we had a man attached to the American consulate.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that done by arrangement with other Governments?

Dr. CREEL. I don't quite understand what you mean by "arrangements with other Governments." These medical officers are not officially accredited by the foreign Government concerned; they are simply there as one of the consular force.

The CHAIRMAN. I did not know whether any Government at any time had objected.

Dr. CREEL. The Italians have recently objected to the practice.

Mr. WELTY. They make the examination of those persons intending to leave for America?

Dr. CREEL. Only in so far as quarantinable diseases are concerned.

The CHAIRMAN. Now I want to ask another question. Does Hoffman Island come under your jurisdiction?

Dr. CREEL. Hoffman Island is under New York State quarantine, but negotiations are now under way for the transfer of the quarantine station to Federal control, as soon as the title to the property is accepted by the Attorney General's Office. Congress has appropriated for the purpose.

The CHAIRMAN. Congress is about to buy it from the State of New York?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Whose officers are at Hoffman Island now?

Dr. CREEL. New York State quarantine officers.

The CHAIRMAN. So when a ship's crew and passengers and all are deferred or detained at Hoffman Island for 10 days or 2 weeks on account of, probably, typhus, as recently happened, it is at the expense of New York State.

Dr. CREEL. I think it is at the expense of the steamship companies, supervised, of course, by the State officers. The steamship companies pay for it.

The CHAIRMAN. Now then, when, as recently happened along about Christmas time, the entire list of passengers on one of the big ships was sent to Hoffman Island because two cases of typhus, I believe, were aboard, who looked after the situation at Hoffman Island?

Dr. CREEL. The New York State quarantine officers.

The CHAIRMAN. Were any United States officials there at all?

Dr. CREEL. No, sir. I will say this, though, that Dr. Cofer, the quarantine officer, is an officer of the Public Health Service on leave; he receives no pay at all from the United States Government and is paid by the State of New York.

The CHAIRMAN. When vessels arrive, as that one did, with a case of typhus on board, are reports made to the United States Public Health Service.

Dr. CREEL. We get reports, yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you had that report?

Dr. CREEL. I do not recall that individual report, but we do receive from the New York station reports of quarantinable diseases.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you any other reports recently, containing any of these quarantined diseases?

Dr. CREEL. They are automatically reported to the bureau from New York. We receive the statement that "a vessel has arrived with a case of typhus or smallpox," or whatever it may be.

Mr. RAKER. Doctor, under the three communicable diseases, gonorrhea, chancre, and syphilis, there were about 3,749 in all. Then they reported for deportation 266 of the communicable diseases. Now just tell me how many were actually deported. You just read it a moment ago.

Dr. CREEL. The larger figure refers to all immigration into the United States.

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Dr. CREEL. These deportation figures that I referred to applied only to New York.

Mr. Box. That is about 85 per cent of all the immigration.

Mr. RAKER. How many were those deported? I want that to go into the record here.

Dr. CREEL. Two hundred and sixty-six were certified to as being afflicted with contagious diseases.

Mr. RAKER. Now that meant all together?

Dr. CREEL. All contagious diseases, yes.

Mr. RAKER. How many were deported?

Dr. CREEL. One hundred and fifty-two.

Mr. RAKER. Then subtracting 152 from the 3,749—or it may be a much larger number in all the other ports.

The CHAIRMAN. It will be a still larger number by adding the other contagious and loathsome diseases.

Mr. RAKER. Which are not in there, and I am just wondering why all these cases that were detected are not deported.

Mr. Box. He said they went to the hospitals for treatment at the expense of the steamship companies.

Dr. CREEL. Some are sent to hospitals for treatment; some of them are landed under bond.

Mr. RAKER. What I was leading up to was that all these venereal diseases are curable in a short time?

Dr. CREEL. I would not say that. Gonorrhea sometimes is quite intractable, especially subacute cases, which often require two or three months to cure.

Mr. RAKER. Well, would the answer be, then, that they are all curable?

Dr. CREEL. Undoubtedly. There is no question about it, if treatment were prolonged.

Mr. WHITE. I would like to ask a question, Mr. Chairman. I would like to ask the gentleman if the force were doubled, the force of medical examiners, or increased considerably, could the examinations be conducted with much more celerity and with more efficiency? I mean not to go to the extent of the laboratory tests and all that, you understand, and could the public health of this country be better protected if your force, we will say, was increased to 80 or 100 examiners, pursuing the same methods you now have?

Dr. CREEL. Under present conditions at Ellis Island I do not believe that an addition to the medical force would materially increase the efficiency, because of the lack of detention space and other facilities.

Mr. WHITE. That is what I wanted to know.

The CHAIRMAN. I think that this hearing thus far has disclosed the fact that these officers do the best they can. There are some laws that could be carried out in quite an extreme way, and even when the medical officers find these cases and hold them for deportation, the number of deportations is so small as to make all of the work amount to little except that they have held up certain particular cases. My experience was—we all saw a room up there full of clearly defective people, mental and physical defects—perfectly apparent—being held in temporary detention to give the relatives and friends an opportunity to make a plea.

Mr. WHITE. Well, Mr. Chairman, you believe that the examiners are sufficiently competent in all these cases to detect them and to provide for the remedies that are available?

The CHAIRMAN. No, I do not think so. It think that the work that the medical officers have to do, whether there is a limited num-

ber or a large number, is extreme. In reading this list of regulations here I notice here is paragraph 44 giving the names of diseases that can be detected by symptoms. There is half a page of names, and I am not medical man enough to pronounce many of them. Then again here is paragraph 39:

A preliminary line inspection should be conducted on an even, level surface, so that the passengers may not be tempted to look where they are stepping. Care should be taken to prevent crowding and to maintain a single file, evenly spaced, with the persons well separated.

Then paragraph 40 reads:

Whenever practicable, aliens should be required to appear at the medical inspection without baggage. The source of light should be so arranged as to secure even illumination of the approaching aliens and preferably from behind the examiner. Sunshine, direct or reflected from the water, in the faces of persons undergoing examination should be avoided.

The testimony given here is that these immigrants are caught with their baggage going upstairs.

Dr. CREEL. That at least was the procedure formerly in force.

The CHAIRMAN. So this suggestion or regulation that the inspection be conducted on an even, level surface without baggage was observed in the breach?

Dr. CREEL. After they get to the top of the stairs, Mr. Chairman, they then walk along a level floor. That is probably what was referred to. After the turn at top of steps is made, they approach the examiners, spaced at intervals, and are examined.

The CHAIRMAN. Still dragging their baggage, though?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, generally.

The CHAIRMAN. Now it amounts to this, that if the keen eye of the medical examiner is able to detect this or that decrepid person or a man afflicted from any disease from ringworm up, if the examiner sees it, he sets him aside, turns him into a room for a closer examination?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Beyond that they file by?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Isn't the real object, as far as the examination goes now, to detect what they can from the eye, from observation, and to leave as many pass as can, so as to not interfere with the landing of immigrants?

The CHAIRMAN. No, I don't agree with you.

Mr. RAKER. That is just what I am trying to get into the record and to impress upon this committee, whether there is anything else for them to do whether they could do anything else. That is all they can do, but that ought not to prevent us from providing methods and means and remedies whereby it could be cured, Mr. Chairman. That is what I am after.

The CHAIRMAN. I agree with that.

Dr. CREEL. I hope that nothing will appear in the record to indicate anything I have said as implying that the medical officers are inefficient or indifferent to their obligations.

Mr. RAKER. No, there is no such intimation intended.

Dr. CREEL. What I have in mind is simply this: I have seen the time in 1903 when there was as high as 6,000, 7,000 and 8,000 immigrants came to Ellis Island in a day. It was known at the time

that the succeeding day and probably every day for a week there would be a continuous arrival of 4,000, or 5,000, or 6,000 immigrants, and it was necessary to rush those immigrants through in order to make room for the succeeding immigrants; otherwise it would simply mean the tying up of ships in the harbor.

The CHAIRMAN. It would mean a general breaking down of all the services intended to look over, feed, and take care of the landing of immigrants, to say nothing of the medical examination.

Dr. CREEL. It would simply be a damming up of the stream, and ultimately the harbor would be filled with ships unable to land the immigrants. I do not mean to imply that the medical officers at all would be responsible for such a condition, but they would be held responsible nevertheless. The Surgeon General would be held responsible.

Mr. Box. In that case, Doctor, you simply cut the work to correspond to the demands made upon you, and though it is not satisfactory to you as a medical man, it does meet the requirements, and your situation is such that you have to meet the requirements?

Dr. CREEL. Exactly.

Mr. RAKER. I would like to ask this question: I hope the chairman will not feel in any way embarrassed by it, and that question is this: If there are 1,000 immigrants to be examined and it is all the inspectors can do in two days or three days to do it, and there are 10,000 in the harbor on the ships, isn't it better to let the 10,000 remain on the ships than to improperly inspect the 1,000? Now, that is hypothetical and general.

Mr. WELTY. Have you considered the suffering of the 10,000 on the ships?

Mr. RAKER. I have considered the suffering and I have considered the benefit to this country.

Mr. Box. That is a question that this committee and Congress and the American people has got to decide. We get about what we are willing to pay for. That is what is the matter.

Mr. RAKER. Do you have any objection to answering my question?

The CHAIRMAN. He will give you a hypothetical answer. There is only one answer to it. We have been beating around to get that question over for the last hour, when there can be but one answer. We all agree about that.

Mr. CREEL. I say yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Dr. Kerr said the same thing, and if you get Gen. Cumming he will say the same thing, and if you get former Surg. Gen. Blue he will say the same thing.

Dr. CREEL. Here is an instance where we have certified, after considerable expenditure of effort, over 6,000 aliens suffering from organic conditions, and 120 of them were deported. Now that is not necessarily reflection on the Immigration Service, it simply means that we certify that they have conditions affecting their general ability to earn a living—then they pass before a board; here is a man that might have a leg off, which would obviously affect his ability to earn a living, but he says, "I am a silversmith," or a shoemaker, and the answer is, "That doesn't affect your ability to earn a living."

(Whereupon, at 4 o'clock p. m., the committee adjourned.)

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,  
BUREAU OF THE PUBLIC HEALTH SERVICE,  
*Washington, January 22, 1921.*

MY DEAR MR. JOHNSON: In reference to the recent hearing before your committee relative to representations of Dr. Broadman, I may say that I have more recently come across data bearing on the important point in which the various members of the committee were much interested, namely, the probable percentage of venereal infection amongst arriving aliens.

In the fiscal year 1915, largely because of the reduced immigration, opportunity presented for intensive examination of a considerable number of arriving aliens, whereby they were stripped of clothing and given a thorough examination in a private room. From time to time an entire ship load of immigrants were examined in this way, and in six months a total of 11,794 were thus inspected. Comparing this group of aliens subjected to intensive method of inspection, with corresponding number examined by the routine method of inspection, it was developed that there was practically no difference with respect to the detection of "dangerous contagious diseases," the percentage being respectively, 23 and 24. With respect to the loathsome contagious diseases in which are included venereal infection, the intensive method did prove to be materially more efficient, but it is interesting to note that of the 11,794 aliens intensively examined, there were only 37 certified for loathsome contagious diseases, or three-tenths of 1 per cent. This group of 37 cases included ringworm of the scalp and nails, favus, leprosy, yaws, etc., as well as venereal infection, and it is probable that the percentage of venereal infection was materially lower than three-tenths of 1 per cent. I am of the impression that I stated in the record that the probable venereal rate in aliens would not exceed 1 per cent. From this intensive study of 11,000 cases it would appear that it would not exceed one-fifth of 1 per cent:

Respectfully,

R. H. CREEL,  
*Assistant Surgeon General.*

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
*Chairman Committee on Immigration and Naturalization,  
United States House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.*







# ADMISSION OF EMIL S. FISCHER TO CITIZENSHIP

---

## HEARINGS

BEFORE

## THE COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

SIXTY-SIXTH CONGRESS

THIRD SESSION

---

JANUARY 13, 1921

---

STATEMENTS OF

EMIL SIGMUND FISCHER

DANIEL J. RIORDAN

JOHN F. CAREW

JOHN C. KLECZKA

ADOLPH J. SABATH



WASHINGTON  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

1921

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

SIXTY-SIXTH CONGRESS.

ALBERT JOHNSON, Washington, *Chairman*.

ISAAC SIEGEL, New York.

HAROLD KNUTSON, Minnesota.

ROSCOE C. McCULLOCH, Ohio.

J. WILL TAYLOR, Tennessee.

JOHN C. KLECZKA, Wisconsin.

WILLIAM N. VAILE, Colorado.

HAYS B. WHITE, Kansas.

KING SWOPE, Kentucky.

ADOLPH J. SABATH, Illinois.

JOHN E. RAKER, California.

RILEY J. WILSON, Louisiana.

BENJAMIN F. WELTY, Ohio.

JOHN C. BOX, Texas.

L. B. RAINEY, Alabama.

P. F. SNYDER, *Clerk*.

# ADMISSION OF EMIL S. FISCHER TO CITIZENSHIP.

---

SUBCOMMITTEE OF THE COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION  
AND NATURALIZATION, HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
*Washington, D. C., Thursday, January 13, 1921.*

The subcommittee assembled at 2.20 o'clock p. m., Hon. Isaac Siegel (chairman), presiding.

Present: Messrs. Siegel, Kleczka, Sabath, and Raker.

Present also: Hon. Daniel J. Riordan, a Representative from the State of New York.

Mr. SIEGEL. The subcommittee will consider this afternoon H. J. Res. 369, entitled "Joint resolution admitting Emil S. Fischer to the rights and privileges of a citizen of the United States." The resolution will be inserted in the record at this point.

(The resolution referred to is as follows:)

Joint Resolution admitting Emil S. Fischer to the rights and privileges of a citizen of the United States.

Whereas Emil S. Fischer, born in Austria in 1865, emigrated from Brazil and arrived in the United States at the port of New York and established a permanent residence in the city of New York in 1892; and

Whereas said Emil S. Fischer, being then a resident of the city of New York, did on the 4th day of November, 1903, apply to the United States District Court for the Southern District of New York and received his first citizenship papers; and

Whereas said Emil S. Fischer, while maintaining continuously his said residence in New York City, has sojourned in China representing American banking and commercial interests, fostering American trade expansion, among other things acting as adviser and foreign secretary to the Chinese Government Commission at the San Francisco Exposition and for the Chinese alien property custodian during the late war; and

Whereas the absence of said Emil S. Fischer has prevented his completing his citizenship, although he has rendered invaluable service to the United States Government, and in order that he attain citizenship and continue his work in China: Therefore be it

*Resolved by the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,* That Emil S. Fischer be, and he is hereby, admitted to all of the rights and privileges of a citizen of the United States.

Mr. SIEGEL (continuing). Mr. Fischer, please give your full name.

## STATEMENT OF MR. EMIL SIGMUND FISCHER, OF NEW YORK CITY, N. Y.

Mr. FISCHER. Emil Sigmund Fischer.

Mr. SIEGEL. Where do you live now, Mr. Fischer?

Mr. FISCHER. I live in New York. I have lived in New York since 1892.

Mr. SIEGEL. And what is the street number of the place where you live now?

Mr. FISCHER. 985 Eighth Avenue; it was formerly No. 987 Eighth Avenue.

Mr. SIEGEL. What was the last time that you came back from China?

Mr. FISCHER. This time?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes, this time.

Mr. FISCHER. I landed in San Francisco on the 2nd of March,

1920

Mr. SIEGEL. When did you first come to America?

Mr. FISCHER. I first came to America from Rio de Janeiro, coming along the coast of this continent in October, I believe, of 1892.

Mr. SIEGEL. And before that you had come to Rio de Janeiro from which country?

Mr. FISCHER. I first made commercial studies in South America; I was about three years in South America, half of which was from 1890 to 1891 in Buenos Aires, and then afterwards a year and a half, in 1891 and 1892, in Rio de Janeiro.

Mr. SIEGEL. And then you came to America?

Mr. FISCHER. And then I came to join my parents in New York City.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did your parents become American citizens?

Mr. FISCHER. My father took out his first papers, I believe, and then he died; my mother always lived in this country until her death.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long had your father been in this country before he passed away?

Mr. FISCHER. Altogether 9 or 10 years; about 9 years.

Mr. SIEGEL. How old were you at that time?

Mr. FISCHER. I was 27 years old when I came to New York.

Mr. SIEGEL. Did you ever take out your first papers?

Mr. FISCHER. At the time when I first came here I had the idea of going afterwards to China to study commerce there and then coming back home. China, I might add, is not a country where you would live like you live in the United States, or in any country of Europe or any other country of this continent; but it is a place where foreigners occupy an extraterritorial status and do not have their homes. And I was sent out to China as a representative of various interests for various periods consecutively.

Mr. SIEGEL. When you first came here from Rio de Janeiro, how long did you stay in America?

Mr. FISCHER. I stayed in America from October, 1892, until about February or March, 1894.

Mr. SIEGEL. And then you went to China?

Mr. FISCHER. Then I went to China.

Mr. SIEGEL. And how long did you stay in China then?

Mr. FISCHER. I stayed in China five years that time, and I came back to New York in 1899.

Mr. SIEGEL. And how long did you stay in New York at that time?

Mr. FISCHER. I stayed in New York from 1899 until the end of 1903. I went to Russia and came back early in 1904; and afterwards went to China, in 1906, and lived there.

Mr. SIEGEL. And how long did you live in China after that?

Mr. FISCHER. I came back to this country several times, like a person coming home. I was here in 1910; and also in 1912 I came home. Then in 1915 the Chinese Government sent me over here as so-called adviser and foreign secretary to the Chinese Government Commission at the San Francisco Exposition.

Mr. SIEGEL. You arrived here in 1915 on that trip?

Mr. FISCHER. Yes, sir; on the 15th of February, 1915. I landed in San Francisco.

Mr. SIEGEL. How long did you stay here that time?

Mr. FISCHER. I stayed here that time until the 22d of December, 1916, when I sailed again to China from San Francisco.

Mr. SIEGEL. Then you came back here at what time?

Mr. FISCHER. I came back here on the 2d of March, 1919. 1926

Mr. SIEGEL. During the time you were in China, what were you doing?

Mr. FISCHER. I was in various situations, the last of which was that I was engaged by the Chinese Government custodian of enemy property and served under him in the administration of the property which was left in North China.

Mr. SIEGEL. Left by whom?

Mr. FISCHER. It is property which was taken over from the Germans when they were repatriated; you know the Germans were deported home, or repatriated, on the 20th of February, 1919.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have done certain work for the United States consulate, have you, over in China?

Mr. FISCHER. I have done certain work for the United States consulate and Government. I have letters which show that I acted not only for the consulate of the United States, but for the military at Tientsin, where now the United States Fifteenth Infantry is. And I have not only that letter, which was addressed to Representative Johnson, the chairman of this committee, by a former officer of the staff of that regiment, but also a copy of the document signed by the quartermaster and by the colonel who commanded that American regiment there, the Fifteenth Regiment, which substantiate the declaration made by Mr. Kehoe. The letter referred to is as follows:

MAYSVILLE, KY., Nov. 4<sup>th</sup>, 1920.

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON, *House Office Building, Washington, D. C.:*

DEAR SIR: I am writing this in relation to Mr. Emil S. Fischer (H. J. Res. 369), you being the chairman of the committee which handles such matters, I thought it best to address you.

My acquaintanceship with the above-named party dates from July 12, 1919. On that day I arrived at Tientsin, China, assigned to the Fifteenth United States Infantry. I was an officer assigned to that regiment and am a graduate of West Point.

Mr. Fischer furnished myself and ten other officers with houses. During my stay in Tientsin I am certain that he provided for more than double that amount. At such time such accommodations were very difficult to find, there being no Government quarters. Therefore his actions were to the furtherance of good order and military discipline. While engaged in staff work I needed a storehouse for Government supplies. This, Mr. Fischer found and rented for me, after all my efforts to do so had failed. His intimate knowledge of the Chinese language, habits, and customs were of inestimable value to me at that time. I am certain that they will always be so to your country. His aid was always cheerfully given and without recompense. His attitude was always that of a true American citizen toward the military. The esteem with which he was

held by the Chinese is another indication to me of his worth, for the oriental is not given to light friendship.

May I take the liberty of thanking you for your valuable time consumed hereby and remain,

Respectfully, yours,

JAMES A. KEHOE.

Mr. SIEGEL. What work did you do for the Fifteenth Regiment?

Mr. FISCHER. I might point that out in this way, to show the conditions existing there. In China many of the foreign powers have, for protective purposes, battalions or regiments. The United States has its troops in Tientsin and in Peking, according to the treaty resulting from the Boxer rebellion in 1900. Formerly there was only a small squadron of our troops there, but at present there is one regiment in Tientsin. In 1919, when I took over for the Chinese alien property custodian the administration of those properties which the Germans had left, it happened that quite a number of American officers, probably 30 or 40 or more, had been sent from the Philippines to Tientsin; and I have here a letter which shows how I rendered service to the Government in that connection, and which letter says: "Therefore his actions were to the furtherance of good order and military discipline," there are very few quarters for foreigners in those places in China. We have in Tientsin only about 4,000 foreigners altogether. There are said to be 1,000,000 Chinese there; there has never been a proper census which would give reliable information about that. But those 4,000 foreigners do not live, like the Chinese, in very small, uncomfortable homes; but they live in a better grade of houses, not in Chinese compounds, but in foreign-built residential homes.

And under my control at that time there were 75 of those houses. And as the commanding officer mentions in this document to which I have referred, the American military authorities needed at that time a warehouse, which is somewhat on the order of the bonded warehouses that you have here. That was a warehouse that was under my control along the river; and the American military authorities needed it badly, so as to have a place to which to bring ships from the Philippines. And I helped the American military authorities in connection with that warehouse and those other quarters to get them.

I have another document from the United States consul general in Shanghai showing the assistance I rendered in another matter; it is dated August 23, 1898. At that time there was the United States consul general, assisted by the American naval commandant, sitting at court, with the French consul general assisted by the French naval commandant. And he could not find anybody in Shanghai who could assist him in that court until finally I accepted the duty. This was only with very great difficulty that I was able to accept it, because I happened to be at that time the chief accountant of the German-Asiatic Bank, and I knew that the German bank would not allow me to go into the French court to help the American consul general. But I finally got over that difficulty, as the French and the American consul general asked me to help them, and the American consul general wrote me the letter which I have mentioned thanking me for the great assistance I have given him in that court.



(The letter referred to is as follows:)

CONSULATE GENERAL OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,

Shanghai, August 23, 1898.

EMIL S. FISCHER, Esquire, *Shanghai*.

DEAR SIR: I desire to thank you for the efficient and valuable aid you were to me as translator from French to English in the enquiry on the collision of the *Helen Brewer* and the *Jean Bart*. The work was especially hard, as not only was the weather hot and the testimony monotonous, but many technical terms and sea colloquialisms were used by the witnesses.

Again thanking you

I am, sincerely, your friend,

JOHN GOODNOW,  
Consul General U. S. A.

[Seal of the U. S. Consulate General.]

The Shanghai Mercury stated about the above court of inquiry on July 30, 1898, as follows:

The *Jean Bart-Helen Brewer* collision.—An inquiry was opened at the Hotel Consulaire, French Concession, this morning into the collision which took place at Woosung on the 24th instant when the French man-of-war *Jean Bart* and the Hawaiian ship *Helen Brewer* came into collision.

The court was composed of Count de Bezaure, consul general for France, Capt. Texier, of the French cruiser *Eclaireur*, Capt. Farenholt, United States gunboat *Monocacy*, and Mr. John Goodnow, United States consul general.

Mr. A. P. Stokes was present on behalf of the *Helen Brewer*; Mr. Bottu translated for the French parties, Mr. Emil Fischer for the other side. The proceedings were not public.

Mr. SIEGEL. In what respect have you helped our State Department in China?

Mr. FISCHER. I have here, for instance, a letter from one of the officials of the United States consulate where he asked me to make up certain statements for reports that he had to make. In China the consular officials go to the citizens and say, "Can you procure for me such-and-such information?" And the consul procures it and makes a report. That has been going on for years—that I have been helping them in those matters.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have taken out your first citizenship papers?

Mr. FISCHER. Yes, sir; in 1903.

Mr. SIEGEL. On the 4th day of November?

Mr. FISCHER. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. In the United States District Court for the Southern District of New York?

Mr. FISCHER. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. You have the letters and recommendations to which you have referred, as well as a number of others?

Mr. FISCHER. Yes; I have them all here. Among others, I have here one recommendation, from Mr. John C. Eastman, publisher and editor of the Chicago Daily Journal, which covers almost the whole period since I went to China.

Mr. SIEGEL. You may insert that in the record.

Mr. RIORDAN. Mr. Chairman, if I may be allowed, I would suggest that he just give the names of the people the letters are from and then they may be inserted in the record.

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes; they can be inserted if he will just describe whom they are from.

Mr. KLECZKA. Or so much of them as the chairman thinks are necessary.

Mr. FISCHER. Shall I give the names?

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes.

Mr. FISCHER. One is, as already referred to, from the editor and publisher of the Chicago Daily Journal, Mr. Eastman.

(The letter referred to is as follows:)

CHICAGO, May 18, 1920.

Hon. A. J. SABATH,

*House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.*

MY DEAR CONGRESSMAN: This letter will be presented by Mr. Emil S. Fischer, with whom I have been very well acquainted since World's Fair days (1893). During the exposition period he was connected with the Austrian exhibit.

Mr. Fischer secured his first citizenship papers in New York City in October, 1903. All his brothers and sisters live in that city. His parents died there. He has no brothers or sisters living in Austria.

For 20 years or more Mr. Fischer has been engaged in business in China, which is extraterritorial to foreigners. During the period of his business activities in China he has recognized New York City as his home.

You are pretty well acquainted in New York City and perhaps you have frequently visited Reisenweber's Restaurant, at Fifty-ninth Street and the Circle. That place is owned and conducted by the brothers of Mr. Fischer.

Congressman Riordan, of New York, has secured the cooperation of his friend Congressman Siegel to introduce a special bill granting full rights of citizenship to Mr. Fischer without delay. I will be very grateful to you, indeed, for any assistance you may render in this case, because Mr. Fisher and I have been friends for the past 28 years, and I am extremely anxious to render him this service.

Should there be any resistance in committee to the action which will be proposed by Congressman Riordan and Congressman Siegel I will thank you to advise me of that fact, so that I may have an opportunity of communicating direct with any member of the committee who may be inclined to object.

Yours, very truly,

JOHN C. EASTMAN.

Mr. FISCHER (continuing). Then here is one written by the Secretary of the American Institute of Accountants, to which I have belonged since 1906, as a public accountant.

(The letter referred to is as follows:)

NEW YORK, May 27, 1920.

Hon. A. J. SABATH,

*House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.*

DEAR SIR: At the request of Emil S. Fisher, I have pleasure in certifying that Mr. Fisher has been a member of the American Institute of Accountants and its predecessor, the American Association of Public Accountants, for the past 14 years.

The Institute considers him a man of integrity and good standing.

Mr. Fisher has returned to America from China several times during my acquaintance with him and he seems to regard the United States as his home country.

Any assistance you can render to Mr. Fischer in his desire to complete his citizenship will, we think, be thoroughly deserved.

Yours, truly,

AMERICAN INSTITUTE OF ACCOUNTANTS,  
By A. P. RICHARDSON, *Secretary*.

Mr. FISCHER (continuing). Here is a copy of a letter from Mr. J. J. Hoey.

Mr. RIORDAN. Mr. Hoey is counsel of the Continental Fire Insurance Co., of New York.

(The letter referred to is as follows:

CONTINENTAL INSURANCE COMPANY,  
New York, May 24, 1920.

Hon. A. J. SABATH,  
House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.

DEAR SIR: I am very much interested in the case of Mr. Emil Fischer, in whose behalf Congressman Siegel has introduced a bill the purpose of which is to enable Mr. Fischer to get his final citizenship papers. This bill is in one of your committee's, and I earnestly urge you to act favorably thereon.

I have known Mr. Fischer for many years, and while he has been, at various times, away from this country in China, still he always considered this country his home. Since filing his original application for citizenship, which was in 1903, he has been in New York for two different periods in excess of two years. His entire family lived here and he contributed to their support, and his brothers and sisters were in business here. He had money invested with them in the conduct of this business and came home frequently to check up accounts and to attend to other details.

To all intents and purposes his home was in this city during all these years, although, as before stated, he went to China and remained there for some time on business.

Appreciating in advance your favorable action, I am,

Yours, very truly,

J. J. HOEY.

Mr. FISCHER. Here is a letter written by Mr. Adolf Kraus, formerly the corporation counsel of the city of Chicago.

(The letter referred to is as follows:)

KRAUS, GOODWIN, SMETANKA & RICKARD,  
1230 TRIBUNE BUILDING.

Chicago, Ill., May 18, 1920.

Hon. A. J. SABATH,  
Washington, D. C.

MY DEAR CONGRESSMAN: Permit me to introduce to you herewith the bearer, Mr. Emil S. Fischer, whom I first met in 1893 during the World's Fair in Chicago. I then understood that his home was with his parents in the city of New York. He lived in Chicago for a year and has visited the city several times since then.

I met him afterwards in St. Louis, 1904, in London, England, 1912, and in San Francisco, 1915, where he was in some official capacity with the Chinese representatives at the fair. He has been engaged in business in China for a number of years. It seems to me that his chief occupation has been to try to make himself useful, without compensation, to others. He speaks several languages.

I am informed that Mr. Fischer has been active in China in the interest of trade with the United States and that he stands well with the American consul general in Tientsin, as well as with the consuls of the allied powers. He has his first naturalization papers, but has never received full citizenship, probably owing to the fact that he has been away from home often and for long periods. He hopes to secure the right of citizenship by act of Congress. I am told that Hon. Daniel Riordan, Congressman from New York, intends to assist Mr. Fischer in obtaining his citizenship.

I feel very friendly to Mr. Fischer, and if there is any way for you to help him in his appeal to Congress it will please me very much.

Very truly, yours,

ADOLF KRAUS.

Mr. FISCHER (continuing). Here is a letter written by the commercial attaché of the United States Government at Peking, Mr. Julian Arnold.

Mr. RIORDAN. Yes; he is attached to the Department of State and Commerce.

(The letter referred to is as follows:)

DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE,  
BUREAU OF FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC COMMERCE,  
*San Francisco, May 25, 1920.*

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON,  
*Chairman Immigration and Naturalization Committee,  
House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.*

DEAR CONGRESSMAN JOHNSON: It has come to my attention that Mr. Emil S. Fischer is trying to secure recognition of his rights to American citizenship. I hope he will be able to succeed in this, as Mr. Fischer has always been kindly disposed to American interests during the many years I have known him in China, and he has performed most useful services in furtherance of these interests, and I would be very glad to know that it were possible for him to secure his American citizenship, as I believe he will prove a most useful American in furtherance of American trade in China.

If there is anything which I can do which may be helpful in Fischer's case, I assure you that I shall be glad to place myself at your service.

Very cordially, yours,

JULIAN ARNOLD,  
*Commercial Attaché.*

Mr. FISCHER. And I submit also a letter from Mr. John Foord, of the American Asiatic Association, in which, as secretary and on behalf of the executive committee of that association, he recommends favorable action in this matter. I am a member of that association, and have been since about 1899.

(The letter referred to is as follows:)

THE AMERICAN ASIATIC ASSOCIATION,  
*New York, April 24, 1920.*

HON. DANIEL J. RIORDAN,  
*House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.*

DEAR SIR: I understand you are taking an interest in helping to complete the citizenship of our friend Mr. Emil S. Fischer, and I take pleasure on behalf of the executive committee of this association in assuring you of our friendly interest in this enterprise.

Mr. Fischer has been associated with the American Asiatic Association almost from its foundation and his interest in its work has been constant and unflinching. American interests in the Far East greatly require the presence there of men so well informed as Mr. Fischer and so ready at all times to do what he can to forward them. Mr. Fischer's alien citizenship has necessarily been an obstacle to his participation in purely American movements in China, but he has none the less been ready at all times to respond to any call we had to make on him.

If these considerations should prove of any aid to you in forwarding the legislation needed for Mr. Fischer's relief, it will be matter of extreme gratification to me.

Very truly, yours,

JOHN FOORD, *Secretary.*

Mr. FISCHER (continuing). Here is a letter from Dr. E. T. Williams, Agassiz professor of oriental languages and literature of the University of California, whom I first met at the judicial investigation where we had to translate French testimony of the French court at Shanghai for the United States Government. At that time Dr. E. T. Williams was chief secretary. He became later consul general of the United States. Later he was chargé d'affaires of the United States at Peking. Later he was Chief of the Division of Far Eastern Affairs of the State Department. Now he is, as the foremost sinologue, professor of Asiatic languages in the University of California. This letter is sent from Berkeley, Calif., where the university is situated.

(The letter referred to is as follows:)

BERKELEY, CALIF., May 2, 1920.

HON. DANIEL RIORDAN,

*House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.*

DEAR SIR: I am in receipt of a letter from my old friend Mr. Emil S. Fischer, of 987 Eighth Avenue, New York, saying that he was having trouble about the completion of his naturalization. I judge that he is seeking to have a private act of the Congress to remove the obstacles.

I write this to say that I have known Mr. Fischer for 22 years. I lived for 26 years in China, most of the time in the service of the United States Government. While I was vice consul general at Shanghai Mr. Fischer was a teller in one of the local banks. Subsequently I was consul general at Tientsin and he was a merchant in that city. But for some years I was in the legation at Peking and often met Mr. Fischer in a business way. While he was nominally still an Austrian subject, it was well known that he had taken out his first papers in the United States, where many members of his family were living.

Detention in China appears to have invalidated in some way his application for citizenship made so long ago. The outbreak of war in Europe further postponed the completion of naturalization, but Mr. Fischer was known to his friends as a loyal American and received informally the assistance of the American Government. He had come to San Francisco in the employment of the Chinese Government to attend the Panama Pacific Exposition in 1915. When it became necessary to return to China, it was the American State Department that used its good offices to obtain a safe conduct for him.

Later in China, when Austrian and German subjects were deported, he was aided by the American legation in securing immunity from arrest. I served in the State Department as chief of the Far Eastern Division from 1914 to the autumn of 1918 and therefore had some knowledge of these things.

I feel sure that you will be doing an act of justice if you can in some proper way aid Mr. Fischer in completing the process of naturalization.

Very sincerely, yours,

E. T. WILLIAMS.

*Agassiz Professor of Oriental Languages and Literature.*

Mr. FISCHER (continuing). I also have here a letter from United States Federal Judge S. Alschuler, in Chicago, who has known me almost ever since I have been in the United States.

(The letter referred to is as follows:)

U. S. CIRCUIT COURT OF APPEALS, SEVENTH CIRCUIT,

*Chicago, Ill., May 24, 1920.*

MY DEAR CONGRESSMAN: This will introduce Mr. Emil S. Fischer, whom I first met at Chicago quite a good many years ago. His affairs have kept him in China a great deal of the time, and I have usually seen him on his return here and am always interested to learn of his progress. Being foreign born, and having, since taking up his residence in the United States, been often absent in other lands, he experiences some difficulty with respect to his naturalization, and states to me that an act for his relief is pending in Congress.

I beg to say of Mr. Fischer that I believe him to be an honorable man, well deserving of any relief in this respect which can properly be granted to him, and I bespeak for him your good offices in this regard.

Thanking you in advance for any exertion in his behalf, I am, with personal regards,

Sincerely yours,

SAM'L ALSCHULER.

HON. A. J. SABATH, *Washington, D. C.*

Mr. FISCHER. Here is a letter addressed by Congressman Esch to Mr. Carl Neprud, who has also written a letter to Congressman Kleczka on my behalf. I met Neprud when making an investigation of economic conditions of far western China upon reaching Chung King, 1,500 miles up the Yangtze Kiang, some years ago.

(The letters referred to are as follows).

LA CROSSE, WIS., *September 2, 1920.*

MR. CARL NEPRUD, *Coon Valley, Wis.*

MY DEAR NEPRUD: Congressman Kleczka, of Milwaukee, was not at home when my letter regarding the resolution granting citizenship to Emil S. Fischer was received. He has answered the letter I wrote him at your suggestion regarding the matter, and I herewith inclose his reply. I hope it will be possible for Mr. Kleczka to cooperate with Congressman Siegel in such a way as to secure favorable action on this resolution at the next session.

With kindest regards, I remain,

Yours, very truly,

JOHN J. ESCH.

MR. RAKER. Did those gentlemen state in those letters the length of time they have known you?

MR. FISCHER. Yes, sir; especially in the case of Mr. Eastman and many of the others.

MR. RIORDAN. Here is one, for instance, from Prof. W. H. Kavanaugh, which says, "I have known Mr. Fischer since 1915, at the time we were members of the board of awards at the Panama-Pacific Exposition."

Then I offer for the record, in addition to the one from Prof. Kavanaugh, the following:

A letter from Mr. Henry Fischer, of 1226 Hayvenrhurst Drive, Hollywood, Calif., who is a relative of Mr. Emil Fischer, and who is a native-born American citizen.

A letter from Mr. Charles Hodges, of the China Society of America.

A letter from Robert Newton Lynch, vice president and general manager of the San Francisco Chamber of Commerce.

MR. RAKER. I know him very well.

MR. RIORDAN. A letter signed by Mr. Wilfred H. Schoff, of the Commercial Museum in Philadelphia.

A letter from Prof. W. H. Porter, M. D., of 46 West Eighty-third street, New York City, who certifies that he has known Mr. Fischer for more than 20 years; he is a very well-known professor connected with the Post Graduate Medical College in New York.

A letter from Director Frederick Skiff, of the Field Museum of Chicago, and former director of the International Expositions at San Francisco, 1915, St. Louis, 1904, and Chicago, 1893.

A letter from William H. Baskerville, lawyer, of New York.

(The letters referred to are as follows):

HON. HAROLD KNUTSON, M. C.,  
*St. Cloud, Minn.*

NOVEMBER 11, 1920.

DEAR SIR: I am in receipt of the inclosed letter from Mr. Emil S. Fischer, 987 Eighth Avenue, New York, in reference to a bill, H. J. Res. 369 of the Sixty-sixth Congress, second session. The object of this resolution, which was introduced by Congressman Siegel on May 29, 1920, was to admit Emil S. Fischer to the rights of citizenship; the resolution was referred to the Committee on Immigration and Naturalization and will no doubt come up for consideration at the forthcoming session of Congress.

As a former resident of Minnesota, where for 15 years I was a member of the faculty of the University of Minnesota, first as instructor and later as assistant professor and professor of experimental engineering, I am writing to you in Mr. Fischer's behalf.

I have known Mr. Fischer since 1915, when we were both members of the international jury of awards at the Panama-Pacific Exposition. In 1916, he visited Minneapolis and delivered a lecture on his experiences in China before a large audience at the University of Minnesota. Since my coming to this institution in 1916, Mr. Fischer has visited me several times, the most recent occasion being on the 23d ultimo, when he delivered at the Philadelphia Commercial Museum the lecture referred to in his letter.

At various times he has written articles for American, Chinese, and European papers dealing with some of the financial and economic problems of the Far East; he has also lectured in New York, Philadelphia, Chicago, Minneapolis, and San Francisco on these and other subjects.

He is a man of culture and personal charm and his loyalty to this country is beyond question.

I have every reason to believe that Mr. Fischer has rendered valuable services to our country during his several visits to China, and I trust that you will see your way clear to support the resolution granting him citizenship.

Very respectfully, yours,

W. H. KAVANAUGH.

1226 HAYVENHURST DRIVE,  
Hollywood, Calif., May 26, 1920.

Hon. DAN RIORNAN,

*House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.*

SIR: I have the honor to address you on behalf of the application for United States citizenship by special act of Congress by Emil S. Fischer, of New York.

The applicant is my first cousin, and since the migration of the whole of his family, including parents and some three brothers and five sisters, from Vienna to New York some 30 years ago has made his domicile in the United States, although business has taken him for lengthy periods to Tientsin, China.

I know that it has been his intention to assume American citizenship from the outset and it is due to the unusual circumstances which have taken him so often from home that this was not consummated years ago. I also know that he has done good work in China in advancing American interests at all times, as well as using his influence when at home to promote trade and good relations with China.

I myself am of American birth and a lifelong citizen, but also have resided abroad, in Australia, for many years and for like purposes. I met the applicant in New York in the year 1911, when on a visit there, when he was acting as manager of foreign exchange department of the International Banking & Trust Co., at that time.

Under all the circumstances I believe him to be entitled to special action, and that there is urgency in his case, as his engagement requires him to visit both Australia and China before the end of this year, and it was his intention and mine that he join me for the voyage to Sydney from San Francisco in September.

I might also add that all of his brothers and sisters (with one exception only) have become naturalized American citizens.

I respectfully commend his application by special act of Congress and appeal to you on his behalf to present same for early and favorable action.

I have the honor to be,

Yours, truly,

HENRY FISCHER.

THE CHINA SOCIETY OF AMERICA,  
New York, April 26, 1920.

Miss IDA E. FISCHER,

*Supervisor Board of Education, New York City.*

DEAR MISS FISCHER: At the request of Mr. Emil Fischer, of Tientsin and Peking, this is to notify you and request your attendance at the special illustrated lecture which Mr. Fischer is to deliver on Western China, to take the place of my regular Far Eastern Trade course session, Tuesday evening, April 27, from 6 to 8, at the New York University.

Very truly, yours,

CHARLES HODGES.

DECEMBER 7, 1920.

HON. JOHN E. RAKER,  
*House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.*

MY DEAR MR. RAKER: A letter has just come to me from Mr. Emil S. Fischer, now in New York, advising me of his efforts to become a citizen of the United States. There are certain technical difficulties about his case which I understand are sought to be remedied by special bill No. 369, introduced in the House under date of May 29, 1920, and referred to the Committee of Immigration and Naturalization of the House of Representatives, of which committee I understand you are a member. Mr. Fischer wished me to speak a good word for him, which I am very glad to do, as I knew him as a very efficient and earnest worker, as advisor and foreign secretary to the commissioner general of China at the Panama-Pacific Exposition. Mr. Fischer made a very good impression here, and the exposition authorities speak highly of him. My own belief is that he is a man of considerable cultivation and worthy of confidence and deserving of any support you can give to his efforts to become a citizen of the United States.

Sincerely, yours.

ROBERT NEWTON LYNCH,  
*Vice President and Manager San Francisco Chamber of Commerce.*

THE COMMERCIAL MUSEUM,  
*Philadelphia, September 24, 1920.*

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON, M. C.,  
*Chairman Committee on Immigration and Naturalization,  
 Washington, D. C.*

MY DEAR SIR: In conversation this morning with my old friend Emil S. Fischer, of Peking, he told me of his efforts to obtain American citizenship, and of the House joint resolution, No. 369, now pending for that purpose.

I am glad to add this word in support of the resolution, and to inform you that I have known Mr. Fischer personally for about 22 years, and have followed with considerable interest his business enterprises and investigation in China and the Far East generally, where he has for a long time represented various American financial and commercial interests. Personally I have a high regard for him.

I have no doubt the circumstances of his absence in China, which prevented from time to time his taking out final citizenship papers, are correctly stated in the application, and believe the resolution merits favorable action by Congress.

Yours, very truly,

WILFRED H. SCHOFF, *Secretary.*

WILLIAM H. PORTER, M. D.,  
*New York City, December 3, 1920.*

*To whom it may concern:*

This is to certify that I have known Mr. Emil S. Fischer for more than 20 years. I have also known his mother and all the other members of the family all these years, most of whom resided in this city during the years that I have known them.

It is with great pleasure that I speak in Mr. Fischer's behalf, for I know him well, and that he is a very honorable and able business man; one who is of the highest integrity and sterling character.

Having taken out his first papers some time since, he is now desirous of completing his citizenship as an American citizen.

I know from my long acquaintance with him that he will make a good and loyal citizen.

Very sincerely,

WILLIAM H. PORTER, M. D.

HON. DANIEL RIORDAN,,  
*House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.*

CHICAGO, May 15, 1920.

DEAR SIR: Mr. Emil S. Fischer has requested me to make statement to you as to his connection with the expositions of which I have been an officer, refer-



ring to the international exposition at St. Louis in 1904 and the international exposition at San Francisco in 1915. In the former exposition he was, I believe, associated with the Austrian section; in the latter exposition he was connected with the Chinese participation.

While my association with Mr. Fischer in these expositions was rather remote officially and not intimate personally, yet I know him well and had occasion to observe his amiability of conduct. He seemed to be trusted by his superiors and gave evidence of efficiency and application to his work. Mr. Fischer explains the embarrassment visited upon him in the matter of the delay of his naturalization as an American citizen, for which he does not seem to be entirely, if at all, responsible. From what he has told me and from the impression he has made upon me, if there are no circumstances of which I am aware, I should be glad to add my indorsement of whatever movement is under way for his naturalization, or for such steps as may be taken to more promptly secure this end.

Yours, respectfully,

F. J. V. SKIFF.

NEW YORK, December 3, 1920.

HON. WILLIAM M. CALDER,

*United States Senate, Washington, D. C.*

MY DEAR SENATOR: H. J. Resolution 369, relating to Emil S. Fischer, has been referred to the Committee on Immigration and Naturalization.

I have known Emil S. Fischer for 20 years, and know him to be a man of splendid character. I was his identifying witness when he applied for and obtained his first letters. His long absence in China prevented his completing his citizenship. He is a brother of Louis Fischer, proprietor of Reisenweber's Restaurant, and probably known to you.

If you can do anything to aid Mr. Fischer, by speaking to any of the members of the committee, you will be doing a good act and helping a good man, and will put me under very great obligations to you.

Yours, truly,

THOMAS H. BASKERVILLE.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Fischer, so that the record may show the facts, what line of business have you been engaged in?

Mr. RIORDAN. Will you allow me to bring that out?

Mr. RAKER. Yes; certainly.

Mr. RIORDAN. For example, here is a certified copy of a resolution of the board of directors of the North China Commercial Co., of New York City, giving Mr. Fischer a power of attorney to represent them in China. He has represented in China during all of the time he was there very many commercial houses of the United States; some in San Francisco, some in New York. So, for instance, the commission house where he first served in 1892 was that of Messrs. Crossman & Sielcken, now reorganized as Sorenson & Nielsen, of New York City; also Stein-Hall Co., of New York and Chicago; also the Wall Street banking house, William Salomon & Co., where at one time before he was chief accountant.

Mr. RIORDAN. Mr. Fischer has also written a number of books on subjects of commercial interest. Here [indicating] are two of them, "American Banking" and "China, Political and Commercial." He has also delivered a great many public lectures, all of them gratis, for educational institutions of New York City; for many of the universities; for some of the Chinese-American societies, trade and commercial organizations, and organizations of that kind interested in the Far East. In this connection I submit two letters relative to Mr. Fischer's work in connection with expositions.

(The letters referred to are as follows:)

SAN FRANCISCO CHAMBER OF COMMERCE,  
April 29, 1916.

Mr. EMIL S. FISCHER,  
Care of "Reisenweber," Circle Hotel,  
Columbus Circle, New York City.

MY DEAR MR. FISCHER: I have just had the pleasure of reading your letter of the 19th instant to Mr. Converse, together with extract from the Chicago Daily Journal and report of your address as published in the Journal of the Chicago Association of Commerce.

It is needless to say your efforts in endeavoring to increase commercial relations between China and the United States are highly appreciated by this chamber.

We wish you a pleasant visit in the East and hope to have the pleasure of seeing you again on your way back to the Orient.

With kind regards,

Yours, very truly,

ROBERT NEWTON LYNCH,  
Vice President and Manager San Francisco Chamber of Commerce.

HEADQUARTERS NEW YORK COMMITTEE,  
PANAMA-PACIFIC EXPOSITION COMMISSION,  
San Francisco, Calif., August 31, 1915.

Mr. EMIL S. FISCHER,  
Foreign Secretary, Chinese Government Commission,  
Exposition Grounds, City.

DEAR SIR: I have the honor to advise you that the New York State Exhibitors' Association would be pleased to have you address them at a meeting to be held in the New York State Building on Tuesday, September 7, at 8 o'clock p. m.

The president, vice president, and myself would be glad to have you dine with us, informally, at 6.30 p. m. on that evening.

Very truly, yours,

WILLIAM LEARY, Secretary.

In addition, I do not think Mr. Fischer has brought this out: While he has never had what you would call a direct representative capacity, representing the United States Government directly, yet in many cases he has represented the United States indirectly.

Mr. Nye, who was for many years connected with the State Department, and who recently severed his connection to become a sort of general manager of the Sabine Banking Institution in New York, has certified that Mr. Fischer on many occasions represented the State Department in an unofficial way during his long service there.

It is unfortunate about Mr. Fischer's citizenship papers. He made his application, as Mr. Siegel brought out, and then went to China and remained there for several years; and he neglected on his next visit to complete his citizenship. The next time he came here the war was practically on, and the thing was estopped.

But I might say that while the war was on and Mr. Fischer was in China, there were some difficulties about his remaining in China. And our State Department here, at my request—and I say this advisedly, with a great deal of pleasure—certified to Mr. Fischer's loyalty; and it was really at the request of our State Department that Mr. Fischer, an Austrian, was allowed to remain in China all during the war. There was never a question raised as to his loyalty to the United States; that has been certified to on many occasions. The files of the State Department will show that they sent over, I think, seven cablegrams in Mr. Fischer's interest. Mr. Fischer was

under arrest over there, and it was practically at the suggestion and under the advice of our State Department that he was put on parole during the war and after the armistice. He was never actually in custody, but only technically in custody, as an Austrian subject.

These pamphlets [indicating] which Mr. Fischer has written show that Mr. Fischer has rendered services of value to the commercial interests of our country in the East.

Mr. FISCHER. This [indicating] pamphlet, "entitled American banking with reference to the financial disaster in the United States of America at the end of 1907," was a paper that I wrote during the financial crisis of 1907, in an endeavor to inspire confidence of banking and commercial interests in the situation and prevent any panicky conditions. I may say that I prepared this pamphlet over there without having any necessary books to guide me, or anything of the sort; but considering that during the time that I was back in this country, from 1899 to 1904, I was the foreign exchange manager of the North American Trust Co., which after became the Equitable Trust Co. of New York, I only was capable of restoring confidence to the alarmed banking and business world in China. The Shanghai Mercury took my efforts up, making use of what I had printed in the Peking and Tientsin Times.

I may say in this connection that Mr. Calhoun, formerly United States minister to China, when introducing me in Chicago in 1916, shortly before he died, made the following statements concerning Chinese conditions and the attitude of Chinese toward foreigners; and especially as to my own connection with them and relations with them. This address of mine was delivered at a meeting before 700 members of the Merchants' Association of Chicago:

The foreigner in China has a peculiar status. As a rule, the Chinese do not like foreigners. They are distrustful of them, fear them. But now and then they will give their confidence and friendship to foreigners. Some foreigners never adjust themselves to the strange conditions that exist in that country. Others do freely adjust themselves, become very much enamored of the life and are not satisfied to live anywhere else.

In the short time I lived over there I met a great many foreigners. As a rule, they like the Chinese people, and are friendly to them. I remember Mr. Fischer quite well. He lived in Tientsin and I lived in Peking, about 80 or 90 miles apart. Yet I would see him from time to time and heard more or less of his activity. He knows a great deal about China. I know he is one who has the confidence of the Chinese people, has intimate associations with the officials and merchants and with the people generally, and it is, therefore, with pleasure that I introduce to you Mr. Fischer, the guest of the occasion.

Mr. FISCHER (continuing). Also I may say that I contracted and carried to success the first building of the so-called Chinese-American indemnity Students College at Tsing Hwa, near Peking, by which institution annually about 100 graduates are sent for higher education to the United States of America.

Mr. RIORDAN. There is one other thing I want to say: All of Mr. Fischer's immediate family live in the city of New York. Every one of Mr. Fischer's family is a citizen of the United States. His brother, Mr. Louis Fischer, is a very well known and a very much respected business man of the city of New York. Many years ago he married a Miss Reisenweber, who is the daughter of Mr. Reisenweber, who for many years was one of the local Republican leaders of the city of New York; and who was the owner of the famous

Reisenweber's chain of restaurants,—the restaurant at Columbus Circle, Fifty-eighth Street and Eighth Avenue, and also of several restaurants on the boulevard to Coney Island. His sister is a school-teacher in the city of New York, a very highly respected and respectable woman member of the school system of New York, and looked on as one of the leaders in that system.

Mr. KLECZKA. Mr. Fischer's sister?

Mr. RIORDAN. Mr. Fischer's sister. Mr. Fischer's brother, as I said, married Miss Reisenweber, and for many years, and until a few months ago, was practically Reisenweber. He ran the restaurants; he had the sole, absolute control of them. Old Mr. Reisenweber is still living, but quite an old and feeble man, and takes no interest in the restaurants.

Mr. KLECZKA. What does Dr. Paul S. Reinsch, the former United States minister to China, say?

Mr. RIORDAN. Of course, this is personal with me. I called to see Dr. Reinsch at Mr. Fischer's suggestion; and we had quite a talk about Mr. Fischer and his activities; and he said to me, among other things, that Mr. Fischer had done more for the United States in China, in bringing about cordial feelings between the Chinese people and Government representatives and our country, than any other man that he knew that had ever been to China, outside of men in an official capacity. That was the result of Mr. Fischer writing to Dr. Reinsch a long letter just repeating his different activities.

During the exposition in San Francisco Mr. Fischer was in San Francisco practically all the time, acting both as the representative of the Chinese interests and exhibits and serving as a member of and vice chairman of the jury on the board of awards on the Chinese and other exhibits.

Mr. KLECZKA. Just to get the record straight, Dr. Reinsch was United States minister to China for how long?

Mr. FISCHER. About seven years.

Mr. RIORDAN. Yes. And he told me that Mr. Fischer was of more value to the United States than any other man he ever knew of in China in an unofficial capacity, in bringing about cordial relations between the United States and China.

And I think I can make this statement without any fear of its being contradicted: That practically all of Mr. Fischer's activities in China have been in the American interest, representing American concerns. He speaks fluently 9 or 10 languages, speaking Chinese fluently; and of course that has added greatly to the value of his services.

I have not myself known Mr. Fischer except on the trip before this one that he made to this country. But I have known his brother and his sister intimately for twenty-odd years; and from every kind of an investigation that I have been able to make, meeting many mutual acquaintances, I think that the case of Mr. Fischer is an extraordinary one.

And then, to show his really good intention, let me say that, on his own motion, and not at the suggestion of anybody pending the introduction of this bill, he has again applied for citizenship.

Mr. FISCHER. I applied again the 11th of May, 1919, before the District Court of the United States, Southern District of New York (No. 86946).

11920

Mr. RIORDAN. On the 11th of May, 1919<sup>1922</sup>, before this bill was even thought of, he again applied for citizenship, his first papers being on file. And of course, as you gentlemen know, under the law he has to wait until the 11th of May, 1922, before he can complete that citizenship. In the meanwhile, he is facing pressing and urgent demands asking him to go back to represent these different concerns in China.

Mr. KLECZKA. And that is the reason for this bill?

Mr. RIORDAN. That is the reason for this bill; that and his great desire to be an American citizen. The only unfortunate feature about that, of course, was the fact of his not completing his first application. But you will find in talking to him—even when you catch him off his guard—that he always talks of his home being in New York City; and he has always considered his home since he has been in the United States the first time as Fifty-eighth Street and Eighth Avenue, New York City. For these reasons, I say to you gentlemen that this is an unusual and exceptional case.

When this matter was first broached by former Congressman Murray Hulbert, now dock commissioner of New York City, who was interested in the matter, he had an investigation made of some other cases where citizenship had been bestowed. And Congress has, as we all know, been very careful about granting these rights, except in extraordinary cases. But from what I know of the situation and the facts, I believe the case of Mr. Fischer is an extraordinary one; and I hope the committee will see fit to have the resolution favorably reported. Mr. Hulbert came down from New York with Mr. Fischer last night but is now attending a conference at the War Department with Secretary Baker concerning some dock matters at New York and although Mr. Fischer tried to reach him to advise that this hearing was on he was unable to do so.

Mr. RAKER. I would like to ask a question or two of Mr. Fischer. You came to New York in 1892, Mr. Fischer, and did not take out your first papers until the 4th of November, 1903, something over 10 years. What was the reason for that?

Mr. FISCHER. The simple reason was this: I came first to New York in 1892 to join my parents and my home, and then went to China afterwards and made further study of commerce abroad. My investigations led me away. And then continuously for a number of years I had to go back and forth, so that I could not complete my papers; and so I said to myself, "I can not complete my citizenship; so what is the use to apply?"

But in 1903 I decided that I would never go back to China, and would definitely stay home with my folks; and so I then took out my first papers. But three years afterward I had to go back to China.

Mr. RAKER. Between 1892 and 1903 you were in China off and on during most of the time?

Mr. FISCHER. I was in China off and on during most of the time absolutely. I went to China in 1894, and stayed there until 1899, when I came back.

Mr. RAKER. When did you return from China the last time?

Mr. FISCHER. I returned from China this last time on the 2d of March, 1919<sup>1920</sup>, when I landed in San Francisco.

Mr. RIORDAN. And on the 11th of May following he applied for citizenship papers, which application is pending now.

Mr. KLECZKA. And the fact that he is an Austrian citizen does not enter into it now?

Mr. RIORDAN. That does not enter into it now, because they are granting presidential exceptions.

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes; those presidential exceptions are going through in certain cases now.

Mr. RIORDAN. But that does not enter into it until the final declarations of citizenship.

Mr. RAKER. In regard to what Mr. Riordan and Mr. Siegel have just said, it is true that under the bill which originated in this committee and was sent over to the Senate the cases of those men of German and Austrian birth who were loyal to the United States, where the record showed that condition, were relieved by allowing them to be naturalized, which is very proper.

Mr. RIORDAN. Yes; they have regular forms for dealing with those cases, as you know, called "Presidential exceptions," and there is a man in the Department of Justice who has charge of that.

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes; Mr. Hanna.

Mr. RAKER. Yes; that was the idea of my bill, to make an exception of those cases.

Mr. SIEGEL. But they have modified that practice now, so as to allow the Department of Labor to investigate the cases in New York City.

Mr. RIORDAN. Yes; they have stopped giving these presidential exceptions here. And the Department of Labor, the Bureau of Naturalization, at No. 1 Beekman Street, New York City, handles these cases.

Mr. RAKER. The necessity for such action, of course, is because while, since the signing of the armistice, we are not actually at war, technically we are.

Mr. RIORDAN. Yes. As to these presidential permits, in the 90 days preceding the application and the final hearing in the case, the Department of Labor investigates the case, and unless there is an affirmative reason shown for it, they do not ask for a presidential exception.

Mr. KLECZKA. When was that change made?

Mr. RIORDAN. Very recently.

Mr. SIEGEL. The change took place about four weeks ago. The reason for it was that the department was having so much correspondence between New York and Washington, that they were kept so busy in the department that they had little time for anything else.

Mr. RIORDAN. They detailed Mr. Hanna, one of the Attorney General's assistants, and he was kept so busy with it that he had no time for anything except attending to presidential exceptions. And they make those blanks out and they are checked up by the Department of Labor.

Mr. RAKER. It is very gratifying to me to know that the legislation has been beneficial.

Mr. RIORDAN. There is no doubt about that.

Mr. RAKER. The crux of this matter is that I want Mr. Fischer to state to the committee facts which would constitute a justification for the action. Now, Mr. Fischer, you have your application filed.

You can remain in the United States under the law and complete your final naturalization papers. Will you tell the committee the reason for asking for this special legislation, rather than awaiting the ordinary course to have your naturalization completed under the law?

Mr. FISCHER. The thing is simply this: Business interests which I represent in China, and where I can do something for the United States exports, which is a great question in many quarters, are such that I must go back to China. If I have to wait until next year, I would have to employ myself in the meantime, probably, in certain clerical occupations which I know are not constructive, which are simply mere employee work, or something else which would not be of much value. And to wait until May, 1922, and then still longer until naturalization is finally granted, which may take a few months more, would mean another two years before I could go back to China; whereas there are certain business interests in China that I should represent.

You have very few business men in this country who know Chinese business thoroughly, and it requires a lifetime of study to learn conditions out there. Of course, the Chinese are very honest people, and so on; but unless you know the country and the people, you run against conditions there which are insurmountable. And consequently I think it is in the interest of the United States to complete my citizenship now and not compel me to wait two years. My first papers, filed in 1903, ran out, because a law passed in 1906 which canceled them, owing to failure to complete them within the required time. Of course, I did not know anything about it, because I lived in China at the time. But of course, I could not prevent the law passed in 1906 stopping my first application seven years later, or in 1913; and I had not been able to complete the application before that time on account of various small technicalities, due to my absence in China.

Mr. RAKER. Regarding your return to China, do you feel as if you will have to return to China for the business that you are interested in?

Mr. FISCHER. Absolutely. I have papers here showing that I represent a company out there. I have many interests there in which I can do more good to the United States, in a general way, than if I would just stay here and correspond about what was going on in China.

Mr. RAKER. With regard to your eligibility for naturalization during the war, what was your feeling and attitude toward this country during the war?

Mr. FISCHER. That I can point out in various ways; and it has been proven, too.

First of all, from the start of the war in 1914, I retired from business entirely. I could have kept it up until 1918. But I stopped business in 1914, at the beginning of the European war, because I knew it would be of no use to continue; it would have been running against odds, and so I stopped business. But the Chinese Government sent me to the San Francisco Exposition in 1915, as secretary and foreign adviser to the Chinese Government commission at the exposition and as vice chairman of the jury on awards of the Chinese exhibits.

It was very hard work; it was no sinecure; I came in contact with exposition officers and directors and the various city authorities and the chamber of commerce; they knew me very well. It was my duty to settle everything for the Chinese that came up requiring settlement. After completing the enormous exposition work, I lived in this country until the end of 1916, when I tried through the State Department to return to China. In this connection, the late director, Frank L. Brown, of the exposition, wrote to Congressman Kahn, of California, of my wish to return to China. Congressman Kahn interested himself in the matter and wrote to the State Department.

Director Brown left the reply of Mr. Richard D. Flournoy, jr., Assistant Solicitor of the State Department, as addressed by him to Congressman Julius Kahn, of California, in my custody. This document indicates that I was the guest of the United States during the exposition period.

And finally, before starting back for China, I came back to Washington and saw the Assistant Secretary of State, and he said to me, "Why, Mr. Fischer, I just telephoned to the British Embassy asking about your safe conduct, about which the embassy has cabled again." Thereupon I said, "I do not need any safe conduct; all I want is that if I am taken from board ship you will please look out for me afterward."

Later on, on December 13, 1916, the Secretary of State sent a telegram about me directed to New York requesting me not to sail, which telegram was forwarded to me to San Francisco, and to which I replied to the Secretary of State expressing deep gratitude, but stating that I had to sail in order to represent American interests in China, on account of which I had to go back.

Afterwards, when I got to Shanghai in January, 1917, things were at the point where America was about to break with Germany. But the telegram telling about that, never mentioned Austria; and I am an Austrian. That telegram set me free to be out of the war.

But conditions were such that I decided at that moment, instead of going back to Tientsin, where I could not probably resist being just pushed in, to make a great journey of many thousands of miles into far western and northwestern China and the Tibetan borderland. This I did during the whole of 1917, which journey gave me opportunity to study economic conditions and prospects of trade for the future.

While on this journey the French commissioner of customs at Chungking received me. An American assistant of the commissioner of customs had previously asked me if I would call. I said certainly, I would go to see him, and I did. And we talked about war conditions in Europe and the prospects of America declaring war. When I left the commissioner accompanied me to the lower stairs of the customhouse; this Frenchman was the so-called collector of the port of Chungking, in western China. You know in China the foreign customs are administered by foreigners who are in the Chinese government service. And one of the Americans of the Chinese customs service with whom I came first in contact at that time, has written to the Congressmen of Wisconsin on my behalf of whom Mr. Kleczka, is a member of this committee before which I have the honor now to stand.



I was never in the war. But I may say one thing about how I looked at conditions at that time. There was an American commissioner of customs at Ichang, on the upper Yangtse, Mr. Gilchrist. I had not seen him for 20 years. While at Ichang I called on him one day and he said to me, "Mr. Fischer, I would like to know one thing from you; there is a possibility of the outbreak of war between Germany and the United States. What is your opinion about the Germans in the United States. Will they try to start a revolution?" I said, "Mr. Gilchrist, you are entirely mistaken if you think that; there will be no revolution among the Germans in America." That was in March, 1917. I said, "That is simply for this reason: The young men among the Germans in America were born in America and they are American citizens, and feel as such; and the old men would be too old for any thing of that kind. For the last 30 years there has been no German immigration of any consideration into the United States." And that settled his question.

Mr. RAKER. Are you a man of family?

Mr. FISCHER. I am at present unmarried; but I am going to be married to an American lady of Chicago.

Mr. RAKER. How is that?

Mr. FISCHER. I am taking back an American lady to China, as my wife.

Mr. SIEGEL. The fact of the matter, as I understand it, is that the lady declined to marry Mr. Fischer until he became an American citizen; otherwise the wedding would have taken place months ago.

Mr. RAKER. Well, I think that is proper to go into the record; those things are important. Mr. Fischer is very frank, and I think we should know all the facts concerning his case.

I would like to ask you this, Mr. Fischer: Is there any property involved growing out of the war with Austria-Hungary that affects you in any way?

Mr. FISCHER. My property has been made clear by an official document of the Chinese foreign office director at Tientsin to the United States consul general, Mr. Heintzleman, that any of my property is not under investigation. Consequently, that has nothing to do with it.

Mr. RAKER. The fact that you would be naturalized now by this resolution—

Mr. FISCHER (interposing). That has nothing to do with it.

Mr. RAKER (continuing). Instead of being naturalized later on in the ordinary course under the last application which is now pending does not in any way affect any of your property?

Mr. FISCHER. No; not in China. Because I have an official document from the United States consul general, Mr. Heintzleman, who is in this city to-day. Consul General Heintzleman, at Tientsin, got an official document from the Chinese Government in March, 1919, to this effect: "I beg to inform you that any property that Mr. Fischer possesses is not involved in confiscation."

Mr. RAKER. And there is no property in Austria that is involved?

Mr. FISCHER. No; I have not lived there for 30 years.

Mr. RAKER. Then that is answered quickly. Now, I take it from what you said that you were formerly married?

Mr. FISCHER. Yes; formerly.

Mr. RAKER. Have you any children?

Mr. FISCHER. No, sir; no children.

Mr. RAKER. So that there are no children from a former marriage involved? And there is no property involved by virtue of this resolution, if it should pass, granting you citizenship?

Mr. FISCHER. No, sir.

Mr. RAKER. And the desire that you have for citizenship now is because your business interests compel you to go to China?

Mr. FISCHER. Absolutely; that is the only thing.

Mr. RAKER. And you are attached to the principles of this Government?

Mr. FISCHER. Absolutely. I think I know enough of them to say that. I wrote as far back as 1904 many articles which referred to the Government institutions of this country.

Mr. RAKER. You want to become an American citizen, and have tried to become one, and are attached to the principles of this Government in every way?

Mr. FISCHER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And the only reason that you have not heretofore become an American citizen is that that you have been going back and forth between this country and China, so that you could not go through the necessary court procedure?

Mr. FISCHER. Absolutely. And I will make this statement in that connection: There was another man, a former Britisher, Mr. James S. Fearon, who resided a lifetime in China, and who got his papers in 1903 in the same condition that I did.

Mr. RAKER. This bill would naturalize you; and while in similar bills which have been considered before these questions have not been asked, I think it is the duty of the committee to ask them and place the matter on record. So that we are asking you if you have all the qualifications that a man would have to establish in going before a court and obtaining his citizenship. Do you believe in the principles of the United States Constitution and are you attached to our form of government?

Mr. FISCHER. Yes, sir. I believed in them long ago. I have been connected with three world's expositions, in an official capacity—that in Chicago in 1893, that in St. Louis in 1904, and that in San Francisco in 1915. I was engaged in those three expositions, and I have seen in those cities the presidential nominating conventions, and I have written a pamphlet about it which was circulated all over the world.

Mr. RAKER. Then the only reason that you would like to be naturalized in this extraordinary way is, as you have stated, that if not so naturalized you would lose your rights again and would not be naturalized under your application unless you just simply neglected your business and your opportunity to make a living until you obtained your citizenship?

Mr. FISCHER. That is it, absolutely. I made this statement to Consul General Heintzleman this morning. He is in town on three-months leave from China. I said, "It seems to me that it requires an age for me to become an American citizen, and I do not like to go back to China and only to be considered an American. You see that would be my status in China—that I would be absolutely a football for everybody."

Mr. RAKER. Well, you are not complaining about the time that it takes to become an American citizen, are you?

Mr. FISCHER. No; I am not, except as it affects me personally.

Mr. RAKER. Except as affects you personally, because of the time that you have spent in China and going back and forth?

Mr. FISCHER. Yes.

Mr. RAKER. And because of the information you have gathered relative to the Chinese character, the Chinese language, and the Chinese method of doing business you feel that you ought to go back to China to continue your business activities there?

Mr. FISCHER. Absolutely. And at the same time, of course, I have no desire to become a Chinese citizen or to live under any other condition there than that of extraterritoriality. In China, all foreigners live extraterritorially—somewhat like the British ambassador, for instance, in this country; we have no residence there, but our home is where we came from; we all remain foreigners as to China. And I desire to go to China as an American citizen, and to help American interests there.

Mr. RAKER. That is all.

Mr. SIEGEL. Do you want to say anything about the resolution, Mr. Carew?

#### STATEMENT OF HON. JOHN F. CAREW, A REPRESENTATIVE IN CONGRESS FROM THE STATE OF NEW YORK.

Mr. CAREW. Yes. I have known Mr. Frederic Fischer, the first cousin of Mr. Emil Fisher, for 20 years. He is interpreter in the court of special sessions of New York City. I have only known Mr. Emil Fischer for about six months. But I know his cousin very well, and I do not know of any man who is more worthy to be an American citizen.

Mr. SIEGEL. Yes; his cousin has been interpreter in the court of special sessions for more than 37 years.

Mr. CAREW. I understand that Mr. Emil Fischer has not had any relations with Austria for many years, or has any idea whatever of going back to Austria.

Mr. RAKER. That is right, is it, Mr. Fischer?

Mr. FISCHER. Absolutely; yes, sir.

Mr. SIEGEL. Is that all you desire to say, Mr. Carew?

Mr. CAREW. Yes.

Mr. SIEGEL. In that connection, I will simply say that I have known the members of Mr. Fischer's family in New York for many years. I have known his brother, who was connected with the restaurant business, for many years; and I have also known Mr. Frederic Fischer, the interpreter in the court of special sessions, for a long time, and there is no question about the character of loyalty of those men.

#### STATEMENT OF HON. ADOLPH J. SABATH, A REPRESENTATIVE IN CONGRESS FROM THE STATE OF ILLINOIS.

Mr. SABATH. In the same connection, I desire to state that I have in my possession a communication from Mr. John Eastman, the owner and publisher of the Chicago Daily Journal, who has known Mr. Fischer ever since 1893, and he recommends him highly.

I have also a communication from Mr. Adolf Kraus, who for many years has been the grand master of the Order of B'nai Brith and for four years has been the president of our school board in Chicago; he has also been one of the corporation counsel, and is generally known as one of the foremost citizens of Chicago and of America. He has known Mr. Fischer for many years, has met him frequently and is familiar with his work, and he highly recommends Mr. Fischer for citizenship. I have also another communication from Dr. Carl Beck, of the North Chicago Hospital, the well-known Chicago surgeon.

I have met Mr. Fischer several times myself. I have talked to him; I have made many inquiries of him; and as a result of all this I believe that the application should be granted and the resolution to relieve him should be favorably acted upon by this committee.

MR. RAKER. One further question of you, Mr. Fischer: Could you, in a brief statement, tell the committee of the institutions you represent; what you are going to China for, and why it is necessary for you to go instead of remaining in the United States and doing your work here?

MR. FISCHER. I am going to represent the North China Commercial Co., which is a corporation incorporated at Albany, N. Y. That business needs somebody to represent it out in China, and not at New York. The United States Government tries by all possible means to get men to go out to China, in order to foster American trade in China.

MR. SABATH. That corporation is an American corporation, owned by American citizens, is it not?

MR. FISCHER. Absolutely; every one of them.

MR. RAKER. What do you know about this bill that is pending before Congress, that is intended to place American business interests in China in the same situation as the English and French interests? Do you know anything about it?

MR. FISCHER. Do you mean the incorporation bill?

MR. RAKER. Yes.

MR. FISCHER. It is, in a certain sense, a necessity. I know something about it. You see the British have in Hongkong, like the United States has in Shanghai, a supreme court; and there they can incorporate any corporation. And the foreign business houses in China are situated in a very peculiar way; it may be that in 15 or 20 years it will be different. I mean that in the course of time, like in Japan, it will be more difficult for Americans to do business, because the Chinese may take up business for themselves, just like the Japanese have taken it up for themselves.

But at the present time, if the United States commercial houses in China are more badly situated than the British or the French companies, it is natural that the American business will suffer. Even now I can point out examples of that. I will take an example from my own experience, because I was at one time accountant of the German-Asiatic Bank. We had no taxes to pay at home, as the bank was incorporated officially in China. When the American International Banking Corporation was organized, I was one of the men that fostered that. I was myself one of the shareholders until the president of the institution in 1916 asked me to please let them

have my stock for the National City Bank, and I did not want to keep it back; and so they gave me American International bonds for it. I point that out because it may interest you. I also am the owner of Liberty bonds.

But all of those organizations, whether they are German or British or French, were registered in the Far East, for the reason that that prevents them from having to pay duties or taxes at home.

MR. SABATH. As it is now, you believe the American business man is at a disadvantage?

MR. FISCHER. The American business man is at a disadvantage.

MR. SABATH. And you believe that everything possible should be done to place him on the same footing as the British and others there, so as to enable him to compete with them in our foreign trade?

MR. FISCHER. Absolutely. Inasmuch as American business has expanded so much during the war, it is so much more necessary.

MR. RAKER. In other words, your theory is that the American business man in China should be put on an equal basis and standing with the English and French and those of all other nations that are doing business in China?

MR. FISCHER. Absolutely.

MR. RAKER. What is the attitude of the Chinese officials toward the United States, so far as your acquaintance goes?

MR. FISCHER. There is no question that the Chinese have no better friends than the Americans, and they follow their advice in most cases; I will not say more, but the Chinese officials and business men like to deal with an American, because they know they will be better treated, because the others want to grab something away from them.

MR. SABATH. In other words, the Chinese have greater confidence in the American business man than in any others?

MR. FISCHER. Yes; absolutely.

MR. SABATH. And you feel that the Americans should take advantage of those conditions to develop trade?

MR. FISCHER. Yes; for this reason: In China business with foreign countries, in a marvelously short period, has grown a hundred-fold; but as between the representatives of the various countries, it needs always a power behind the scene to get the business, and it requires men who are familiar with Chinese character and conditions. I have pointed that out many times. Mr. Thomas W. Lamont, who also recently returned to this country from the Far East, pointed out at a public banquet in New York that only first-rate men should be sent as representatives to China; he had met many of such type of men, Lamont said, while in China, but also he observed men, he said, of seventh or eighth order, who are not of great credit to America there. I have made a similar statement in 1916 in Chicago before the Merchants' Association. Here is the little pamphlet [indicating] which I want to leave with the committee, which speaks of this necessity.

MR. SABATH. Now, you do not have to answer this question unless you want to. You have had a great deal of experience in China, and know as to the conditions of our diplomatic and consular service. During the time that you have been there, a representative of the Department of Commerce has been there?

MR. FISCHER. Yes; we have them there now, I think.

MR. SABATH. A commissioner?

Mr. FISCHER. The commercial attaché.

Mr. SABATH. Has he been there for several years?

Mr. FISCHER. For many years.

Mr. SABATH. He is not bound in the same manner as those officers that are connected with our embassy over there, is he?

Mr. FISCHER. Not entirely.

Mr. SABATH. We are trying to bring about and develop trade between the two nations. He is not so bound, is he?

Mr. FISCHER. The commercial attaché?

Mr. SABATH. I do not mean the commercial attaché of the Department of State; I mean the commercial commissioner.

Mr. FISCHER. At Shanghai? That I am sorry I could not give any information about. We have not anybody in China that I know of except Julian Arnold and his assistants, who looks after commercial conditions all over China, in addition to the work of our consuls at various points. But although I lived formerly in Shanghai five years, I do not know about the officer you mention.

Mr. SABATH. But you think that if the United States should have a man there specially employed to look after and develop our exports and our commerce, it would be a great advantage to our trade?

Mr. FISCHER. I think for the promotion of trade any further assistance should mean development.

Mr. RAKER. Where have you been stationed in China in the last five or six years?

Mr. FISCHER. I have been stationed long in Tientsin and in Peking, just as stated in the letter of Mr. Calhoun, our former minister to China, which I have submitted.

#### STATEMENT OF HON. JOHN C. KLECZKA, A REPRESENTATIVE IN CONGRESS FROM THE STATE OF WISCONSIN.

Mr. KLECZKA. Mr. Chairman, I desire to make this short statement: I have investigated and endeavored to learn all about Mr. Fischer from those who have known him; and all the information I have received about him was to the effect that he has rendered a splendid service to the United States, and although of foreign parentage, he for years past has given evidence of his attachment to the United States. He is very much interested in American institutions; and he has, as Dr. Reinsch has stated, done a great deal to promote friendly relations between China and this country.

And it is for that reason that I believe this unusual procedure should be accorded to Mr. Fischer, in recognition for the services he has rendered; and secondly, I believe that he should not be put in a position whereby he would sustain a large loss by being compelled to remain in this country in order to complete his citizenship papers.

Mr. SABATH. Mr. Chairman, I move that the committee report the resolution favorably.

(The resolution was unanimously adopted.)

(Thereupon, at 3.30 o'clock p. m., the subcommittee adjourned.)

# CONTAGIOUS DISEASES AMONG IMMIGRANTS

---

## HEARINGS

BEFORE

## THE COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

SIXTY-SIXTH CONGRESS

THIRD SESSION

---

FEBRUARY 9, 1921

---

STATEMENTS OF

DR. HUGH S. CUMMING

DR. R. H. CREEL



WASHINGTON  
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

1921

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

SIXTY-SIXTH CONGRESS.

ALBERT JOHNSON, Washington, *Chairman*.

ISAAC SIEGEL, New York.

HAROLD KNUTSON, Minnesota.

ROSCOE C. McCULLOCH, Ohio.

J. WILL TAYLOR, Tennessee.

JOHN C. KLECZKA, Wisconsin.

WILLIAM N. VAILE, Colorado.

HAYS B. WHITE, Kansas.

KING SWOPE, Kentucky.

ADOLPH J. SABATH, Illinois.

JOHN E. RAKER, California.

RILEY J. WILSON, Louisiana.

BENJAMIN F. WELTY, Ohio.

JOHN C. BOX, Texas.

L. B. RAINEY, Alabama.

P. F. SNYDER, *Clerk*.



## CONTAGIOUS DISEASES AMONG IMMIGRANTS.

---

COMMITTEE ON IMMIGRATION AND NATURALIZATION,  
HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES,  
*Wednesday, February 9, 1921.*

The committee assembled at 10.30 o'clock a. m., Hon. Albert Johnson (chairman) presiding.

The CHAIRMAN. We have asked Dr. Cumming to come before us to make a short statement for our information on the situation in his service with regard to the arrival at our ports of ships containing cases of certain contagious diseases, and also concerning health conditions abroad.

Are you ready to make a short statement now as to the conditions as they appear to you, Dr. Cumming?

### STATEMENT OF DR. HUGH S. CUMMING, SURGEON GENERAL, UNITED STATES PUBLIC HEALTH SERVICE.

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir. I do not claim, however, to be as familiar with the details as Dr. Creel, who is present. What would you like to have me discuss—the conditions abroad?

The CHAIRMAN. I will read you a letter which will show the situation about which we desire information. This letter is dated February 5, 1921, and is from Mr. Carl Bruhn, president of the International Press Association, of New York. He says:

INTERNATIONAL PRESS ASSOCIATION,  
*New York, February 5, 1921.*

HON. ALBERT JOHNSON, *Washington, D. C.*

DEAR SIR: Learning from reliable sources that several Polish immigrants who arrived in New York on steamship *Drottningholm* on February 3 brought fleas and lice on board and that many passengers became infested with the vermin, I consider it my duty to call your attention to this matter.

What menace this constitutes to the health of us all you will understand from the fact that owing to the vermin as mentioned great epidemics are raging in the eastern and central parts of Europe. Should these be brought here there will be a greater death rate than during the fatal influenza period two years ago.

Under the present lax system the steamship companies are only looking after their own interests. What my people discovered on board the *Drottningholm* probably prevails on every steamer bringing emigrants from abroad, and this should be stopped at once.

While Congress deliberates over the immigration question and postpones drastic, necessary action, the lurking danger is over us. Bolshevism is something difficult to detect, as it is an internal defect, but vermin is easier discovered if the immigration officials will take the trouble to examine the immigrant, and thus protect us from possible disease carriers.

Why not adopt the precautionary system maintained by our Army in Europe in "delousing" every passenger at the port of embarkation and debarkation? Both the people and their baggage should be "deloused." If my suggestion in a former letter is adopted, the American physician in charge of the physical examination should supervise the delousing procedure, and the immigration authorities here repeat the same. First then will we feel safe.

If these measures can not be adopted at once immigration should at once be suspended until Congress can agree on safe measures against pending dangers. The health and future happiness of us all in this country are of much more importance than any race or political feelings involved in the immigration question.

Respectfully, yours,

CARL BRUHN.

You will note that Mr. Bruhn claims that some lax system prevails by which the passengers on this vessel, the *Drottningholm*, were not properly inspected on the other side.

Then later, we had information as to the arrival on the S. S. *Presidente Wilson* of cases among cabin passengers that were supposed to be pneumonia, and after they had been released they were taken to the hospital and developed typhus.

Dr. CUMMING. That is true.

The CHAIRMAN. It was said that there were 4 cases among the cabin passengers and 16 cases among the steerage passengers.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you tell us first about the case of the *Presidente Wilson*?

Dr. CUMMING. The case of the *Presidente Wilson* affords a pretty good illustration of something that we have had to contend with for some time. She is one of a series of ships which have left the present Italian port of Trieste. She was 15 days out. She had cases of typhus which the doctor failed to recognize—which is excusable occasionally, I think. I do not know the details as to this particular instance; but in examining large batches of people on board, occasionally there will be certain stages of the disease that the doctors will not recognize. I have not yet received a written report upon this matter; but it may have been that the eruption had not yet come out in this case, and that the men had pneumonia, which is not infrequently present with typhus. As a matter of fact, according to the reports we have had so far, there was one cabin passenger and there were 16 steerage passengers with typhus.

Now, this ship sailing from Trieste brings up a condition which confronts us now in Europe, which is a very serious one, and which is diplomatic in nature; and if you would not mind my going back a year or so, I think I shall be able to give you a picture of conditions better than I could from taking up this one instance alone.

I was sent over by the President in 1918, in connection with the sanitation of troops coming back from France, principally; but my orders also contemplated the inspection of the various ports of Europe looking to the resumption of trade and immigration.

Naturally, I inspected first the ports from which the troops would come back; and in the course of this inspection I happened to strike Rotterdam, Holland, just after they had determined to make it the base for all of our troops.

I found there between 300 and 500 cases of typhus fever, and communicated that fact to the military authorities; and they changed the base to Antwerp. We took up with the city health authorities and with the Holland-American Line, which was the only one sailing from that port to America, the question of providing adequate facilities for taking care of passengers; and so far as that port is concerned, I think they have very good hotel and bathing facilities.

Mr. VAILE. Are you speaking now of Antwerp?

Dr. CUMMING. No; Rotterdam. I left a medical officer there to look out for that work.

Subsequently, as trade was resumed, I made a fairly comprehensive inspection of the ports of Europe; I also happened to be the president of the Allied Medical Commission sent to Poland to look into the typhus and cholera questions there.

The condition throughout Europe at that time was very serious with regard to diseases, and particularly typhus fever. The condition at the ports was a natural one, following the great war; the health authorities had more or less broken down; the civil authority had given way to military exigency. In Marseille, France, for instance, where they have an excellent quarantine system, following along the line of ours—and our quarantine system is generally acknowledged to be the best in the world, I think; the British are now pretty well following our system—they had necessarily broken down because of the colonial troops coming through there, and they had had several epidemics, or, rather, outbreaks, of bubonic plague. In Italy, they had had both typhus and plague; and in the ports of Constantinople, Smyrna, and Salonika, and the Greek ports to which I went, we found that there was either human or rat plague, or typhus, or both.

Now, those conditions are always serious; but they are not so bad when a foreign government is frank in reporting the presence of these diseases to the other signatories of the Treaty of Rome. There is an international Treaty of Rome, to which 38 powers are signatories, which provides for a prompt notification of the presence of disease.

But the treaty tied up the various signatories, so that they were very much hampered about what they could do; in other words, we could take no action unless we had been notified by the other power.

A modification was made in the treaty in 1912, (the so-called Convention of Paris); and with some prescience the Senate added a reservation to that treaty which provided that the United States could take such additional measures as might be necessary to protect our own shores, which had not been done in the previous treaty.

Thereupon, most of the other foreign countries refused to ratify the treaty. I happened to represent this Government in October, 1919; and I persuaded the British Government to agree, and they also suggested to other Governments a ratification of the treaty; and that has now been done by nearly all the prominent powers.

In the meantime, we have had consistently a failure to keep the terms of the treaty on the part of most of the powers.

With regard to Italy particularly, at the request of the Italian Government, during the time of the cholera epidemic we stationed medical officers in their ports to examine immigrants coming over here, to protect the immigrants and the shipping—to facilitate shipping. I had been stationed in the same way in Japan for four years, from 1906 to 1910, and working in harmony with the Japanese Government we did a great deal of good. The Italian Government notified us, some time in June, 1919, while I was over there, that our officers could not act any longer in that capacity; that we would have to take the statement of the Italian Government as to the health conditions, and would also have to take their statement as to the condition of the ships; that they would have to do the disinfecting, and so on.

Mr. VAILE. Was that due to any officiousness, or supposed officiousness, on the part of the American medical officers?

Dr. CUMMING. Nothing of that kind came up whatever. I personally visited the minister of health in Italy just about the time I was ordered back to be Surgeon General. I was in Naples a good while, and also Genoa, and I have never heard of any personalities being injected into the thing. I do not know whether you would care to have this go into the record, but the only thing that approached that was a domestic question in Italy, where we has as an assistant an Italian officer who happened to belong to a different political party, so far as I could understand, from the one which had come in power. But nothing of that kind occurred with-regard to American officers. I do not think Dr. Creel ever received any information of any such thing. In fact, if they had notified us that a man was persona non grata to them, we would have had to remove him.

Mr. RAKER. Does that condition exist now in the Italian Government with regard to American inspecting officers?

Dr. CUMMING. It still exists. They notified us that if we would send an American officer over there in the capacity of vice consul, they would allow him to see that things were done properly, but would not permit him to do them himself.

I sent an old and experienced officer over there, Dr. King, who is a man of vast experience in quarantine matters here and abroad, a man who had been stationed in Italy before, and was particularly friendly with the Italian people, understood Italian, and had a great many friends among the officials. But they refused to go any further and allow him to function.

Mr. RAKER. Not to interrupt you, will you tell us just what had been done there by the American officers?

Dr. CUMMING. Well, up to that time, we had done this—and I had done the same thing in Yokohama, Japan, and even at the time the Japanese school boy question was creating some feeling in Japan we never met with any unpleasantness in carrying on the work. We used to bathe the people and disinfect their clothing and inspect them to see whether they had any quarantinable diseases or not. Legally, we were authorized to do that under the act of 1893.

In addition to that, at the request of the steamship companies, I inspected these people to see whether they had any disease which would prevent their coming in under the immigration law. When such a disease was found, they were rejected. For instance, I remember that in Japan one year, out of 27,000 people that I examined, there were 9,000 that I rejected. Those people were saved the expense and humiliation of coming over to this country and being rejected in San Francisco or Seattle; they had the comparatively small expense of going back to their homes. The steamship company had its own representative with me, and if we found trachoma or other excludable disease, we would advise the steamship company not to take this passenger, and he would not be taken on the steamer; if they did take him, they were subject to a fine when he arrived at San Francisco. The Japanese Government had a doctor at my request who would stand there with me and see that things were all right—just as a matter of comity and friendship. And a similar practice had prevailed in Italy since 1898.

In the first place, typhus is all over Europe, pretty nearly; it is hard to say where it is not. And there is a failure, except on the part of the British Government, which has never failed to let us know of the existence of disease promptly, on the part of continental powers, generally speaking, to notify us of the existence of disease. Then there is in the Italian ports objection on the part of the Government to allowing us to function to prevent disease there from coming on board ship. In the other countries, we have a good many officers stationed. I recommended to Dr. Blue before I came back here increasing the number of the officers abroad.

Lately, we requested the State Department to inform the consuls abroad of the serious condition of affairs, and to notify them that they should withhold bills of health from the vessels unless they complied strictly with the quarantine laws; and I have a letter from the State Department notifying the Secretary of the Treasury that they have notified the consular officers to that effect.

The CHAIRMAN. What is the date of that letter?

Dr. CUMMING. This is dated February 1, and is in reply to a letter that we wrote them January 19.

Mr. RAKER. I suggest that those letters go in the record, Mr. Chairman.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes, I will be glad to have you put those letters in the record.

(The letters referred to are as follows:)

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,  
Washington, February 1, 1921.

The SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge receipt of your letter of January 19, 1921, relative to the desire to prevent introduction of typhus and other diseases into the United States through enforcement of more adequate measures to comply with the provisions of the quarantine regulations.

The information contained in your letter has been communicated to the American consular officers at Rotterdam, Antwerp, Havre, Cherbourg, Goteborg, and Danzig, and they have accordingly been instructed to inform steamship agencies that it is necessary to withhold issuance of bills of health to vessels clearing for ports of the United States until they are satisfied, by inspection if necessary, that the conditions certified to in the bills of health are true and that the vessels, the passengers, the crews, and the cargoes have complied with all the quarantine laws and regulations of the United States.

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant.

For the Secretary of State:

NORMAN H. DAVIS,  
Under Secretary.

JANUARY 19, 1921.

The SECRETARY OF STATE.

SIR: I have the honor to make reference to the subject of sanitary conditions in Europe, and to the steps that have previously been taken by this Government to prevent introduction of typhus into the United States.

As your department is aware, medical officers of the Public Health Service have been assigned to the more important ports of Europe, attached to the consulates, in accordance with the authority contained in section 2 of the act approved February 15, 1893. These assignments were made at varying dates during the past year in order that the respective consuls would have competent assistants in enforcing provisions of the United States Quarantine Regulations applicable to ships clearing for ports of the United States. These regulations provide that personnel from typhus infected areas shall not be allowed to embark "unless demonstrably free from vermin or otherwise treated for the destruction of vermin, and their personal affects, wearing apparel, baggage, or those infested with vermin shall be disinfected." The furnishing of facilities and expense for the maintenance of the disinfecting plants and

housing accommodations incident to the carrying out of these requirements, necessarily devolve on the steamship companies.

Steamship agencies engaged in the transportation of emigrants from Europe were all appropriately advised as to the requirements, and at some ports adequate facilities have been provided, but at other places no steps have been taken to meet the situation, or otherwise the work has been carried out most imperfectly. At Rotterdam reasonably satisfactory facilities have been provided by the steamship agencies, and it is understood that at Havre some of the steamship companies have provided satisfactory equipment, but others have as yet failed to comply. At Cherbourg the facilities provided are reasonably satisfactory. At Antwerp the methods for the delousing and vaccination of emigrants are likewise unsatisfactory. For several months past representatives of the Public Health Service in Europe, with the cooperation of consular officials, have endeavored to remedy the situation, and while some steamship agencies have responded in a satisfactory manner, others have failed to do so.

In view of the foregoing, therefore, this department has come to the conclusion that it is necessary, for the protection of ports of the United States against the introduction of typhus, small pox, and other epidemic diseases, that bills of health should be with held at port of departure unless the requirements of the United States Quarantine Regulations covering measures to be taken at port of embarkation are conformed to. The department would be pleased if you would issue such instructions to the American consular officers at the following ports: Rotterdam, Antwerp, Havre, Cherbourg, Goteberg, and Danzig. The United States Quarantine Regulations contain authority for the officer issuing the bills of health to withhold same "until he is satisfied that the vessel, the passengers, the crew, and the cargo have complied with all the quarantine laws and regulations of the United States."

Respectfully,

D. F. HOUSTON, *Secretary*.

Mr. RAKER. Dr. Blue is one of your regular examiners abroad now, is he not?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes; Dr. Blue took my place over there. I tried to travel around in those ports and keep in touch with affairs; and I had to be in Paris a part of the time. There were three reasons for that. One was that before normal trade was resumed the only place where you could get any news was Paris. The peace conference was there and the Red Cross, and everything was centered there in Paris; and in the second place, I represented the American Government on this international convention. And Paris is a good center from which to go from one port to another; it is better than London, I think.

And we have officers stationed now at Rotterdam, Antwerp, Havre, Cherbourg, and then going down the coast we have Dr. King at Naples; we have a representative at Genoa and one at Barcelona; one at the Greek port for Athens, which is getting to be quite a big port; it was just crowded with ships when I was there, and one at Patras. These two places, from being insignificant ports, have now become places where the Greeks concentrate their shipping and all their emigration.

Mr. RAKER. What two ports are those?

Dr. CUMMING. Patras and Piraeus. Piraeus is just a trolley ride from Athens and Patras is down on the west coast.

Mr. RAKER. Have you any officers at Bordeaux?

Dr. CUMMING. I was down there once or twice. There is almost no shipping from Bordeaux to America now. There used to be a big wine industry there, which has fallen down now. Brest has always been a French naval port. There is very little shipping done there now. I spent quite a little time there when the troops were coming back. It is not a commercial port of any consequence.

Mr. RAKER. Where do they embark from France?

Dr. CUMMING. From Cherbourg and Havre, and frequently from Boulogne-sur-Mer, which is where the Holland-American boats stop.

Mr. RAKER. And you have a man at Havre?

Dr. CUMMING. We have a man at Havre and one at Cherbourg. We have at Danzig a very good officer, and about three or four weeks ago we were requested by the American minister to send an officer over to Poland to a camp where there were being concentrated six or seven thousand Polish-American troops. We sent an officer over there, and Col. Gilchrist, who has just come back from Poland, tells me that as a result of establishing that camp they found several cases of cholera and a great many cases of typhus fever.

Mr. RAKER. Where is that?

Dr. CUMMING. That was at a camp in Poland, at which were concentrated 6,000 or 7,000 Polish-Americans who were coming back from the Polish Army. I hope I am not getting too discursive.

The CHAIRMAN. Not at all; we desire to have you go into the situation in detail.

Dr. CUMMING. I thought I would give you a picture of the conditions first.

Before the war the immigration business, as you know, was pretty well concentrated in the hands of a few steamship lines. The German lines, of course, handled a great many Russians, and they had very well-defined routes for handling immigrants. To protect Germany they had excellent quarantine stations over on the east side of Germany. I have seen them; they are excellent; they could not be better.

And then in Hamburg and Bremen they had hotels, such as I have described in Rotterdam, and delousing plants, and so on.

Now, so far, whether they get back those lines or not, that system has been broken up, first, by our injecting ourselves into the commercial traffic, and then perhaps by the British interests going to Trieste and opening that up; so that emigration is more distributed. In other words, it will be harder to handle now. But we are trying to get—and I think with the proper pressure from you gentlemen can succeed in getting—every steamship line which handles immigrants through any of these ports to see that they have a properly equipped detention place, delousing and disinfecting places, etc.

Mr. RAKER. Could that not be made a requirement made upon the steamship company as a condition of their landing in this country?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir; we can do that, with pressure through the consuls.

Mr. RAKER. Will the law allow you to do that now?

Dr. CUMMING. I think we have sufficient authority now.

Dr. CREEL. Yes; we have plenty of law. We have requested the State Department to cooperate with us by appropriately instructing the consuls.

Dr. CUMMING. That was in response to our request. We have not yet got a medical officer at Trieste, because that port is just opening.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this: That particular ship to which I have referred, the *Presidente Wilson*, had to have a bill of health from somewhere over there, did it not?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes; it had to be given by the American consul at Trieste.

The CHAIRMAN. And he was obliged to give it based upon information furnished by the Italian officers?

Dr. CUMMING. That is the plan of the Italian Government.

The CHAIRMAN. What line does that ship belong to?

Dr. CUMMING. I am afraid I do not know that.

Dr. CREEL. I think it is a new line. Phelps, Bros. & Co. are the agents.

Mr. RAKER. Suppose this steamship, the *Presidente Wilson*, did violate the law by not having the consul's certificate under the law as it now stands; can we punish them for trying to land on the shores of America passengers without having this certificate?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir; the penalty for landing them without an American bill of health is \$5,000.

Mr. RAKER. Well, what did you do in this particular case?

Dr. CUMMING. Well, she probably had a bill of health issued by the consul there; she would hardly sail without the consul's bill of health. I am not very familiar with these conditions, because New York is still under State quarantine; we have not taken it over yet. We have been waiting for the Department of Justice to get our title.

Mr. RAKER. What do you mean—that you have not full control there?

Dr. CUMMING. We have no control.

Mr. RAKER. You have no control of the landing of passengers in New York Harbor?

Dr. CUMMING. We have control of the immigration station at Ellis Island; but the quarantine station on Hoffman Island is still under control of the State of New York. Congress gave us an appropriation to buy the property, but we are waiting for the Department of Justice to clear the title so that we can take it over.

The CHAIRMAN. On the steamship *Presidente Wilson*, I understand that there were 1,050 steerage passengers, and that there were 16 cases of typhus among them. Where were those immigrants on that ship detained?

Dr. CUMMING. They should be detained at the quarantine station.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, do you know they were?

Dr. CREEL. The ship's passengers were taken off at Hoffman Island.

The CHAIRMAN. And placed in charge of the officials of the State of New York?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. At the expense of the steamship company?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes; at the expense of the steamship company.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, the destruction of their clothing, etc., is that done by the State officials?

Dr. CUMMING. That would have to be done by the State officials, if they destroy them. Do you mean disinfect them, or destroy them?

The CHAIRMAN. I understand they are destroying the bedding and clothing. I have no positive information, however.

Dr. CUMMING. We have not either; we have not had a report yet.

Mr. RAKER. When these people go to the hospital with these infectious and contagious diseases, is it true that the Public Health Service has no control, and they can come and go as they please?



Dr. CUMMING. If the State did not function properly—if we thought the quarantine insufficient, we could under the law go up there and put additional measures in force.

The CHAIRMAN. At the expense of the Federal Government, or at the expense of the steamship company?

Dr. CUMMING. No; we could take over the quarantine in a way, with such additional precautions as we thought were necessary. But I imagine, without having had any report, that this is one of those occasions where the human element comes in; they examine dozens of ships every day there; and the chances are that in this particular one there was a mistake made in diagnosis.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, I am told that they developed four cases of typhus among the cabin passengers; that two were permitted to go off the ship, supposed to be cases of pneumonia; and in the meantime two other cases developed. Now, there were about 400 cabin passengers scattered around; and the discovery of one of these cases of typhus after the person had left the ship caused an examination to be made, and 16 cases were found in the steerage; and that caused the ship to be remanded and quarantined, but the cabin passengers had been landed and are scattered everywhere. Is the effort to take care of these typhus cases entirely a State matter?

Dr. CUMMING. A State matter, yes, sir; until she is released from quarantine.

The CHAIRMAN. When you receive a report from your officials in New York, will you put it in this record?

Dr. CUMMING. I shall be very glad to do so.

The CHAIRMAN. Will that report come from Dr. Kerr?

Dr. CUMMING. No; Dr. Cofer, of the State health department, will make that report. We could get Dr. Kerr to report on the matter.

(The report referred to is as follows:)

The steamship *Presidente Wilson* arrived New York quarantine February 1 with three passengers sick of what the boarding officer diagnosed as "broncho-pneumonia." The cases were afterwards proved to be typhus, but they were atypical of character, exhibiting none of the eruption which is characteristic of typhus fever. These cases were sent to Long Island College Hospital, where subsequently the eruption appeared and the diagnosis became evident. All steerage passengers were remanded to New York quarantine station for appropriate preventive measures and further detention. Cabin passengers had been permitted to leave the ship, but subsequently one of the second-class cabin passengers (total second-class being 70 in all) was found to be infected with typhus fever. There subsequently developed amongst the steerage some 14 additional cases of typhus in the period between February 3 and February 9. It seems improbable there could have been any extension of infection to the first-class passengers, and possibly the one second-class passenger was the only one of the second cabin passengers who became infected with the disease—this on account of the separation between the cabin passengers and the steerage.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, the expense of taking those people and keeping them in detention is borne by the steamship company?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes; but of course, the only people who need to be taken are the people who are lousy.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, is that at the expense of the steamship company?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Then there have been complaints in some cases by sailors about bad feeding at Hoffman Island quarantine station. Would those complaints go to the State officials?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Have you received a report from Dr. Kerr, who went abroad with Commissioner General Caminetti recently, as to general conditions abroad?

Dr. CUMMING. He gave me an oral report. He has also submitted a written report.

The CHAIRMAN. The committee would like to have that report inserted in this record.

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

(The report referred to is as follows:)

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,  
BUREAU OF THE PUBLIC HEALTH SERVICE,  
*Washington, January 25, 1921.*

The SURGEON GENERAL UNITED STATES PUBLIC HEALTH SERVICE,  
*Washington, D. C.*

SIR: In accordance with your request, I have the honor to transmit herewith two advance copies of my report on the medical aspect of the immigration problem in Europe. On account of the haste in their preparation they are subject to criticisms and additions.

On returning to New York the original copy of this report, together with a description of my itinerary while in Europe, will be submitted.

Respectfully,

J. W. KERR, *Surgeon.*

#### REPORT ON MEDICAL ASPECTS OF THE PRESENT IMMIGRATION SITUATION BASED ON EXPERIENCES AT ELLIS ISLAND, N. Y., AND OBSERVATIONS IN EUROPEAN COUNTRIES.

JANUARY 18, 1921.

In the absence of additional legislative restrictions an increased immigration from European countries was to be expected following the war. By reason of the disturbed international relations from 1914 to 1918 there had been a damming back of the alien tide, from all countries, which in 1914 had reached 1,218,480, to 110,618 in 1918.

The continuance of the passport-control system and the lack of available ships operated further to keep down any considerable increase until 1920. Since then it has been so rapid as to attain in the last few months almost prewar figures. This is shown in the following table:

#### *Number arrived in 1920.*

January.....	25,000	July.....	55,000
February.....	20,000	August.....	55,000
March.....	30,000	September.....	70,000
April.....	40,000	October.....	70,000
May.....	45,000	November.....	60,000
June.....	45,000	December.....	70,000

#### VARIATIONS IN ORIGIN OF EUROPEAN IMMIGRATION.

On account of disturbed social and economic conditions throughout the world due to the war, a modification of the origin of immigration as compared with prewar years was also thought probable.

As shown by the reports of the Congressional Immigration Commission (Report of the Immigration Commission No. 4, 1910, S. Doc. 748), a vast change had already occurred between 1882 and 1907. Whereas during the former year 86.9 per cent of the total immigration from Europe had come from the northern and western countries and only 13.1 per cent from the southern and eastern countries, in the latter year 19 per cent came from northern and western and 81 per cent from southern and eastern countries. The northern and western countries comprise Belgium, Denmark, France, (including Corsica) German Empire, Netherlands, Norway, Sweden, Switzerland, United Kingdom (England, Ireland, Scotland, and Wales), and United Kingdom not specified. The southern and eastern countries comprise Austria-Hungary, Bulgaria, Servia, Montenegro, Greece, Italy (including Sicily and Sardinia), Poland, Portugal (including Cape Verde and Azores Islands) Rumania, Russian Empire (including Finland), Spain, and Turkey. In 1914 this proportion had further increased,

about 15.3 per cent of the total immigration from Europe having come from the northern and western countries and about 84.7 per cent from the southern and eastern countries (including Turkey in Asia).

Since a definite resumption of immigration did not begin until the latter half of the fiscal year 1920, it would be preferable to take the total figures for the calendar year 1920 for comparison in order to show by races the present trend of immigration from Europe. However, the statistics from July 1 to December 31, 1920, are not available.

It became necessary, therefore, to take the statistics for the fiscal year 1920 for such comparison as is possible. From July 1, 1919, to June 30, 1920, the total number from the above-mentioned European countries was 246,295, or 34.7 per cent from northern and western countries and 65.3 per cent from southern and eastern countries.

The following table presents, by races or peoples, this immigration from Europe during the fiscal year 1920 as compared with the fiscal year 1914:

Race or peoples.	Fiscal year 1914.		Fiscal year 1920.	
	Number.	Per cent.	Number.	Per cent.
Bohemian and Moravian (Czecho).....	9,928	0.85	276	0.11
Bulgarian, Servian, and Montenegrin.....	15,084	1.3	808	.32
Croatian and Slovenian.....	37,284	3.2	415	.16
Dalmatian, Bosnian, Herzegovinian.....	5,149	.44	60	.02
Dutch and Flemish.....	12,566	1.1	11,144	4.5
English.....	51,746	4.4	25,044	10.2
Finnish.....	12,805	1.2	744	.3
French.....	18,166	1.6	7,878	3.2
German.....	79,871	6.84	4,131	1.7
Greek.....	45,881	3.99	13,168	5.3
Hebrew.....	138,051	11.8	9,564	3.8
Irish.....	33,898	2.95	10,963	4.5
Italian.....	296,414	25.4	95,183	38.6
Lithuanian.....	21,584	1.9	53	.021
Magyar.....	44,538	3.8	109	.044
Polish.....	122,657	10.5	1,151	.47
Portuguese.....	9,647	.8	14,558	5.9
Roumanian.....	24,070	2.1	594	.24
Russian.....	44,957	3.9	566	.23
Ruthenian.....	36,727	3.1	18	.007
Scandinavian.....	36,053	3.1	13,650	5.5
Scotch.....	18,997	1.6	9,094	3.6
Slovak.....	25,819	2.2	3,735	1.5
Spanish.....	11,064	.9	19,035	7.7
Syrian.....	9,023	.7	164	.06
Turkish.....	2,693	.23	76	.03
Welsh.....	2,693	.22	908	.39
Other peoples.....	2,558	.....	3,206	1.3
Total.....	1,167,230	.....	246,295	.....

As will be seen there is a striking disproportion in the percentage of arrivals of certain peoples during the last fiscal year as compared with the fiscal year 1914, although the figures indicate that on the whole the percentage of immigration from northern and western countries has been somewhat larger during the past year than before the war. This is easily accounted for by the greater facility of persons from northern and western Europe to secure transportation.

During the six months ended December 31, 1920, there has been an undoubted greater increase in the number of immigrants coming from eastern and southern Europe, so great in fact that these aliens are believed to form the bulk of the steerage passengers on practically all ships arriving from European ports, except Scandinavian and Spanish.

Numerous factors are undoubtedly responsible for this exodus, including economical and social conditions in the countries of eastern and southern Europe, from which immigrants come, as well as the reestablishment of transportation facilities by land and sea between those countries and United States ports.

Furthermore public health conditions were probably a factor. From the standpoint of the medical examination of immigrants at home ports, therefore, it is important to know the geographic distribution of endemic diseases as well as the occurrence of epidemics of the quarantinable diseases in foreign countries from which these aliens come.

It is also desirable to have knowledge of the potential emigration from these countries, as arrivals in large numbers are bound to have a bearing on the possibility of the introduction of quarantinable diseases as well as to exercise an important influence eventually on the sanitary habits and physical development of our people. At present one

guess is as good as another as to prospective immigration, provided it is large enough. There is abundant evidence that great numbers desire to leave Europe, and as soon as conditions in Russia and countries to the south permit these numbers will be augmented many times. This has importance from the standpoints of sanitation and race development which it would be difficult to overemphasize.

PREVALENCE OF CERTIFIABLE DISABILITIES AMONG IMMIGRANTS AND THE PEOPLES  
FROM WHOM THEY COME.

To what extent the diseases coming within the meaning of the immigration law have been increased or extended in Europe in consequence of the war it would be difficult to estimate. The subject has been constantly borne in mind in connection with medical inspection of aliens at Ellis Island since the war. Opportunity has recently been had also to make personal inquiries in certain countries and ports abroad which were visited in company with the Commissioner General of Immigration between November 17, 1920, and January 5, 1921, the object being "to devise additional measures whereby the immigration laws and regulations may be given greater force and work less of a hardship on prospective emigrants."

Since the resumption of active immigration in March, 1920, special effort has been made to detect cases of malnutrition, war neurosis, tuberculosis, and venereal diseases, since these afflictions have been reported to have been unduly prevalent among either the military or the civil population of countries at war. The following table presents, by months, the total passengers arriving and the number of each class of disease mentioned:

Month.	Alien passengers.	Nervous and mental diseases. <sup>1</sup>	Dangerous contagious diseases. <sup>2</sup>	Tuberculosis.	Loathsome contagious diseases including venereal. <sup>3</sup>
1920.					
January.....	25,057	18	3	2	9
February.....	22,118	11	8	.....	8
March.....	29,098	14	11	9	25
April.....	40,135	5	9	2	13
May.....	47,750	4	8	3	23
June.....	49,786	10	13	4	43
July.....	56,105	13	28	6	61
August.....	57,874	9	32	5	52
September.....	70,052	14	27	5	69
October.....	74,665	22	29	1	84
November.....	62,451	10	23	4	37
December.....	67,310	34	49	3	45
Total.....	602,401	164	240	44	469

<sup>1</sup> The nervous and mental diseases comprised insanity, idiocy, imbecility, feeble-mindedness, epilepsy, constitutional psychopathic inferiority, and organic diseases of the central nervous system.

<sup>2</sup> The dangerous contagious diseases comprised trachoma.

<sup>3</sup> The loathsome contagious diseases comprised favus, leprosy, ringworm, yaws, and venereal diseases including gonorrhea, chancre, and syphilis.

NOTE.—In addition to the above, 10,002 persons were certified for disabilities affecting ability to earn a living.

While the numbers detected during the calendar year 1920 would not indicate any marked prevalence of these diseases abroad it should be remembered that prospective passengers in Europe become aware of the provisions of the immigration law as relates to physical and mental disability by reason of the medical examinations to which they are subjected at ports of embarkation. Furthermore steamship companies are liable to penalties for bringing such cases and therefore take active measures to exclude them, the bulk of all immigrants being subjected to repeated examinations by company physicians. Furthermore, arriving passengers have not until recently presented the appearance of belonging to the so-called refugee class. Many of them have been repatriated soldiers returning under the provision of the congressional resolution of 1918, others coming from Spain have been mostly males and represent practically a new immigration. It is the opinion of the medical examiners, nevertheless, that recently the physical type of aliens has not been up to the normal of prewar days. Many of them present evidence of the stresses to which they have been exposed by reason of the war and the hardships of prolonged travel.

In the case of children arriving in recent months it is the consensus of opinion that many of them are undernourished. While the ages as given on the manifests are practically unreliable, many of these children are undoubtedly undersized for their ages and present evidences of rickets and malnutrition, some of them markedly so.

In order to form an opinion of the influence of war on the health of populations special efforts were made to secure mortality statistics. Their accuracy, however, was vitiated by the prevailing conditions, and in the countries which undoubtedly suffered most these conditions operated practically to prevent the recording of any reliable records.

The following table furnished by the commission for the prevention of tuberculosis in France (International Health Board) is highly significant. Acknowledgment is due and here made for these and other data received from this source.

*General death rates in various European cities from 1906 to 1919.*

[Rates per 1,000 population.]

Years.	London. <sup>1</sup>	Paris. <sup>2</sup>	Brussels. <sup>3</sup>	Vienna. <sup>4</sup>	Prague. <sup>5</sup>	Amsterdam.
1906.....	15.76	17.6	.....	.....	.....	13.54
1907.....		18.6	.....	.....	.....	13.33
1908.....		17.7	.....	.....	.....	13.33
1909.....		17.7	.....	.....	.....	12.96
1910.....	13.7	16.8	13.6	.....	.....	11.93
1911.....	15.2	17.2	13.9	16.6	.....	12.20
1912.....	13.8	16.5	13.5	15.8	.....	11.00
1913.....	14.3	15.7	12.2	15.9	14.9	11.11
1914.....	14.6	15.8	14.9	16.4	14.3	11.29
1915.....	16.8	15.1	13.3	18.2	15.1	11.23
1916.....	14.7	15.2	14.7	18.5	15.2	11.88
1917.....	15.7	15.5	18.3	22.7	17.7	12.16
1918.....	19.2	17.5	21.0	25.4	18.6	15.55
1919.....	13.4	16.0	13.1	20.2	.....	12.37

NOTE.—Obtained by commission for prevention of tuberculosis.

<sup>1</sup> From registrar general of England and Wales (annual reports).

<sup>2</sup> From *Annuaire Statistique de la Ville de Paris*.

<sup>3</sup> Years 1910-1913 from Mortality Statistics, United States Census Bureau; years 1911, 1914; 1914-1919 from report of Dr. Rene Sand, "Industrial Medical Reconstruction in Belgium."

<sup>4</sup> From chart issued by central sanitary office, city of Vienna, February, 1920. Rates doubtless higher because Austrian population probably flocked to city.

<sup>5</sup> From a report of Prof. S. M. Gunn on Czechoslovakia.

<sup>6</sup> Average, 1901-1910.

In all the cities mentioned there were increased death rates, especially during the last two years of the war. In all probability much of the increase in 1918 was due to the pandemic of influenza, but there is evidence that other factors were also present.

General death rates compiled from various sources by the above-mentioned commission indicate an irregular increase in certain European countries, including Belgium, France, Holland, England and Wales, Prussia, and Italy from 1914 to 1918, inclusive, as compared with the previous two years. In 1919, the above records, available data from Belgium, Holland, and England and Wales, indicate a marked downward trend. This will be referred to later.

*Tuberculosis.*—Certain of the data relating to tuberculosis are especially significant. The following death rates for tuberculosis are abstracted from a table compiled from various sources by the commission for the prevention of tuberculosis in France (International Health Board). Through lack of time and opportunity not all the sources cited by the commission have been consulted by me.

*Tuberculosis death rates in European countries, 1910-1919 (incomplete).*

[Rates per 100,000 population.]

Year.	France.	Belgium.	Holland.	England and Wales.	Prussia.	Switzerland, all forms.	Alsace-Lorraine.	Bohemia.	Moravia
1910.....	215	97	155.8	143.4	151.0	226	303	284	.....
1911.....	217	101	157.7	140.7	151.0	216	194	284	351
1912.....	211	93	154.0	137.2	145.0	202	180	286	349
1913.....	269	.....	142.0	135.2	136.5	199	176	263	324
1914.....	271	.....	139.9	136.0	138.7	193	174	262	319
1915.....	281	.....	144.0	151.4	142.0	187	172	280	353
1916.....	269	.....	167.2	152.9	156.4	188	176	322	378
1917.....	266	.....	181.8	162.4	205.7	202	208	314	368
1918.....	278	.....	202.6	169.4	240.0	196	234	.....	410, 191
1919.....	.....	.....	174.1	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....

During the occupation of Belgium no reliable statistics were available for that country as a whole. Dr. M. Velghe, president of the permanent committee of the international office of public hygiene and the director general of public health, Belgium, reported to the permanent committee that the deaths from tuberculosis in 1918 in greater Brussels (an area for which statistics are available) increased 118 per cent over 1913. This great increase which prevailed to a more or less degree in respect to other diseases is attributed by him to reduced resistance of the organism on account of the hardships of war. In a subsequent report to the permanent committee he noted a marked decrease in 1919.

In England and Wales (Annual Report of the Chief Medical Officer, 1919-20) the deaths from tuberculosis in 1919 also showed a remarkable decline over the previous year.

This latter report further states that "the rise in tuberculosis mortality between 1914 and 1918 was due to war conditions." The increase was greatest among females from 15 to 45 years, being associated with more extensive employment in industrial occupations under conditions of an exceptional strain and often associated with unsatisfactory housing conditions.

As showing the falling death rates years before the war and the marked rise during the war in five countries of Europe the following chart and table, abstracted from data from the commission for the prevention of tuberculosis in France (International Health Board), are presented. By reason of their method of collection statistics from France during the same period are said to be not comparable:

*Crude death rates—Tuberculosis, all forms.*

[Rates per 100,000 population.]

Years.	England and Wales.		Holland.		Prussia.		Spain.		Alsace-Lorraine.	
	Rate.	Per cent of 1913 rate.	Rate.	Per cent of 1913 rate.	Rate.	Per cent of 1913 rate.	Rate.	Per cent of 1913 rate.	Rate.	Per cent of 1913 rate.
1906.....	165.4	122.0	177.9	125.0	171.0	125.0	.....	.....	.....	.....
1907.....	161.7	119.5	172.7	121.5	170.0	125.0	.....	.....	.....	.....
1908.....	159.5	118.0	161.7	114.0	163.0	119.0	.....	.....	.....	.....
1909.....	153.7	113.5	161.3	113.5	155.0	114.0	.....	.....	.....	.....
1910.....	143.4	106.0	155.8	109.0	151.0	111.0	.....	.....	.....	.....
1911.....	146.7	108.5	157.7	111.0	151.0	111.0	157.0	103.0	.....	.....
1912.....	137.2	101.5	154.0	108.0	145.0	106.0	144.0	94.0	180.0	102.3
1913.....	135.2	100.0	142.0	100.0	138.5	100.0	153.0	100.0	176.0	100.0
1914.....	136.0	100.0	139.9	98.5	138.7	102.5	154.0	101.0	174.0	98.9
1915.....	151.4	112.0	144.0	101.0	142.0	104.0	159.0	104.0	172.0	97.7
1916.....	152.9	113.0	167.2	118.0	156.4	114.5	164.0	107.0	176.0	100.0
1917.....	162.4	120.0	181.8	128.0	205.7	150.0	171.0	112.0	208.0	118.2
1918.....	169.4	125.0	202.5	142.5	238.4	175.0	202.0	132.0	234.0	133.0

Compiled by T. J. Duffield, statistician, Commission for Prevention of Tuberculosis in France.

For England and Wales, from the report of registrar general, year 1917, p. 20, and advance copy of 1918 report.

For Holland, from "De toeneming der tuberculosesterfte," C. Dekka in "Tuberculose," September, 1919, p. 130 (Dutch).

For Prussia, 1906-1912, from report registrar general of England and Wales, 1915, p. 79. Report of Minister of Interior to President of Rhine Province, Dec. 29, 1918, and Weekly Bulletin, chief surgeon's office F., No. 48, Mar. 10, 1919.

For Spain, from "Anuario Estadístico de Espana, 1918."

The figures below, taken from a table compiled by the commission for the prevention of tuberculosis in France, are presented to show the influence of war on tuberculosis death rates in various European cities:

*Tuberculosis death rates in various European cities, years 1912 to 1919.*

[Rates per 100,000 population.]

Years.	London. <sup>1</sup>	Brussels. <sup>2</sup>	Vienna. <sup>3</sup>	Prague. <sup>4</sup>	Amsterdam (official).
1912.....	171	.....	315	.....	157
1913.....	165	189	317	472	154
1914.....	177	177	305	557	160
1915.....	199	179	385	637	152
1916.....	189	223	475	682	189
1917.....	211	350	578	744	203
1918.....	214	359	568	733	231
1919.....	142	196	522	.....	195

<sup>1</sup> From Registrar General of England and Wales (Annual Report).<sup>2</sup> From report of Dr. Rene Sand Industrial Medical Reconstruction in Belgium.<sup>3</sup> Vienna rates compiled by T. J. Duffield based on census and information from chart furnished by the central sanitary offices of the city of Vienna: "Rates are doubtlessly high because population of Austria probably flocked to city."<sup>4</sup> From report of Prof. S. M. Gunn (to commission), including so-called "nonresidents."

The above mortality figures, although necessarily accepted with reservation, certainly imply a greatly increased morbidity as well. Furthermore, the unanimous opinions of physicians and sanitarians consulted was that tuberculosis had increased in all European countries affected by the war.

According to the director general of public health of Italy, tuberculosis mortality was much increased in that country during the war on account of the return of the prisoners of war and the poor food and excessive work of portions of the civil population.

In some countries, including Poland, Serbia, and Russia, which suffered the greatest hardships, the disease was believed to be highly prevalent. Any other conclusion seems unavoidable since tuberculosis is almost invariably associated with underfeeding, overcrowding, and prolonged physical strain.

While the reports from Belgium and England and Wales for 1919 indicate that the disappearance of war conditions will quickly react favorably on tuberculosis death rates, personal observations in some of the countries most affected confirm the belief that such results can not soon be expected therein.

From a public-health standpoint war conditions in Europe have imposed on large populations a forced demonstration of the influence of underfeeding on the incidence of tuberculosis. Until food supplies become adequate evidence will accumulate as to their value in the reduction of this disease.

*Diseases of children.*—The hardships of the war fall heaviest on children of invaded countries unless they have been previously removed. Whenever practicable, therefore, inquiries were made as to the morbidity and the mortality among this class of the population. Opinions were obtained from health officials, Red Cross workers, and others that in Poland and Austria child morbidity was greatly increased and hygienic conditions among the poor were in many areas deplorable. No reliable statistics were obtained in confirmation of these statements, but there are visible evidence there of destitution and unemployment.

As showing the effects of the war on the future of the race the following is a free translation of a report by Dr. Velghe, president of the permanent committee of the international office public hygiene, and director general of public health of Belgium from a communication of Dr. DeMoor, professor of the University of Brussels, to the Academy of Medicine based on observations by him in Belgium:

"During the years of the war (1914–1918) the growth of children was progressively retarded. The weight of children of all ages was diminished. And at the end of the four years (1914–1918) the defect was greater than the normal development of two-thirds of a year. The average height of children of all ages was reduced in quantity equal to the normal growth during a third of a year.

"The total loss of development among boys and girls from 1914 to 1918 for all ages between 7 and 14 years corresponded approximately to 1 year in weight; and in height to one-half year among boys and one-seventh year among girls.

"These phenomena are particularly evident among both the male and female population of schools in the quarters of the poor. The resistance was greater among boys than girls.

"In the populous schools the losses were manifest in 1915 and 1916 and much more so in 1917 and 1918. In the common schools whose population suffered less the lessened development was not manifest in reality until 1917 after which time it was very rapid, and by July, 1918, the difference between the two groups had practically disappeared.

"The war was thus responsible for a serious retardation of growth of children. Notwithstanding all the efforts made to maintain intact the health of the young (and the result obtained was very important) their growth has been progressively retarded; the children from 6 to 14 years were actually very inferior to what they should have been in view of their birth and the state of their development in 1914.

"What are the remote consequences of this situation? It is difficult to say positively at this time.

"Finally, without exaggerating the bearing of the conclusions deduced from this study, we are able to say:

"During the years of the war, slowly during the first two, much more rapidly during the last two, the development of children was retarded and modified. Our young generations are thus retarded by the action of a cause that was long operative on their organisms in process of evolution. In what measure will this organic depression disappear and the children be able to recover this time lost? We are ignorant.

"What will be the future generations in view of the actual conditions of the children of to-day? We are unable to say."

As stated above, some children arriving at Ellis Island from war countries have shown evidence of undernourishment, but their condition on arrival as bearing on the situation abroad is of little purport, because of the small numbers involved. Some children, undernourished from one cause or another, arrive in ordinary times; besides, the immigrants arriving until recently have certainly not belonged to the classes in Europe lowest in the economic and hygienic scale. Some of those coming recently from devastated areas, however, have shown evidence of malnutrition, including rickets.

That in many places in middle and southern Europe there is an inadequate supply of proper food for children is certain. Furthermore, there is visible evidence of undernourishment of children in these localities; a statement affirmed by many. In traveling through devastated countries, as Poland, for instance, one is impressed with the practical absence of cows or other animals to supply milk and other nitrogenous food. The lack of food suitable to their years must react unfavorably on the health and development of children, as in many instances also does the lack of warm, comfortably ventilated homes. The cold and dampness of public buildings, trains, and dwellings are hourly impressed on the traveler or sojourner throughout continental Europe.

*Veneral diseases.*—The general opinion prevails that venereal diseases were greatly increased during and after the war. In the absence of notification of such diseases it is impracticable to secure definite figures. Dr. M. Velghe, president of the permanent committee of the international office of public hygiene, reporting to the permanent committee stated that this increase in Belgium had reached "frightful proportions."

As acutely manifested these diseases are not common among alien steerage passengers arriving at Ellis Island. It is the practice to examine many aliens undressed, and it is the general observation that such diseases, at least in the active stages, are not prominent among the steerage classes. This may be due to the restrictive provisions of the law, which are well known, and to medical examinations before embarkations, but the habits and the customs of the peasants (from whom steerage immigrants mostly come) must also be important factors.

Among sailors, on the other hand, venereal diseases are notoriously common, and certain foreign ports have established bad reputations as centers of infection for this class of the population. In such ports the organized work of philanthropic agencies such as the Young Men's Christian Association should tend to the prevention of these diseases among sailors. One such agency in Havre was found to be doing highly practical work to this end.

*Communicable diseases.*—By reason of prolonged military operations the forced migration of vast numbers of the civil population and the adverse sanitary conditions to which they have been exposed, communicable disease have increased. Even on arrival at Ellis Island scabies and other skin infections are now very common among immigrants, and cases of smallpox and typhus fever have from time to time reached the quarantine station, Staten Island. In some sections of middle and southern Europe typhoid and paratyphoid are said to be very prevalent, and typhus fever is widespread over an extensive area east of Germany, Switzerland, and Italy.

Cases of the latter disease were being reported throughout Poland and numerous places in Jugoslavia.



However, aside from emphasizing the undesirability of immigrants from localities so squalid and insanitary as to harbor typhus fever and its carriers the louse, the disease has little practical bearing in relation to the immigration law.

Necessary measures against it are properly taken under the quarantine laws. These measures are already well known to the bureau which receives regularly from the Consular Service and offices of the United States Public Health Service abroad further reports of the progress of the disease.

As long as conditions remain unsettled in central and southern Europe typhus will continue to be a menace to western Europe and cholera may become so, but the likelihood of any extensive prevalence will depend on the economic and sanitary status of the people among whom the disease is introduced. Transportation companies should be prohibited from embarking lousy immigrants or at least landing them in the United States.

On the whole it may be concluded that in consequence of the war many European countries have had their birth rate greatly reduced. Many lives have been sacrificed, the health of multitudes has been undermined temporarily at least, and enormous public debts have been incurred which future generations will be called upon to pay. It is the purpose of vast numbers by emigrating if possible to escape the effects of these conditions. The extent of the reduction of vitality and its effects on the future race can not be accurately estimated.

*Nervous affections.*—Opinions in respect to the occurrence of war neuroses among civil population were varied. In some countries there was a decrease in the number of admissions to the insane institutions and in certain instances the insane were evacuated and the institutions used for war purposes. In England a great increase of tuberculosis among this class is recorded for 1918.

The United States immigration law of February 5, 1917, by reason of its provisions to debar illiterates has operated to reduce greatly the number of feeble-minded arriving at Ellis Island.

#### MEDICAL EXAMINATIONS AT PLACES OF ORIGIN.

Intending immigrants are required by transportation companies and, in some countries, by their governments, to be medically examined before leaving their respective localities. On the part of the steamship companies this is done in self-defense.

In Yugoslavia, for instance, the prospective passenger must have a medical certificate before applying to his government for a passport. In addition the steamship companies employ local doctors to examine passengers prior to departing in order to avoid rejection and the expense of returning them. At Zagreb, Croatia, one company also houses its passengers in barracks until time to send them forward in groups to particular ships. In case of the rejection of an immigrant later on, it is said the doctor who made the original examination, and thus aided departure, would have to pay the expenses of return. The activities of transportation companies are carried on in many countries under concessions granted them by the respective governments, but the extent of surveillance for the protection of health appears to be limited. In Czechoslovakia it is the expressed policy to regulate emigration. Laws are in preparation therefore to regulate health during egress. In Yugoslavia, as stated above, medical examinations are already required. In Poland, on the other hand, passports are said to be freely granted to refugees to leave the country, and so far as could be learned, without medical restrictions.

#### SURVEILLANCE OF HEALTH OF ALIENS EN ROUTE.

At most ports of embarkation, except Italian, Scandinavian, and Spanish, the bulk of the emigrants at present are not nationals of the countries in which those ports are located. These emigrants are therefore known as transmigrants, and the countries through which they pass have little interest in them except to get them out.

With the exceptions mentioned, the bulk of all immigrants at present from whatever port are originally from middle and southern Europe. They filter through the western countries over every line.

According to Passed Asst. Surg. J. H. Linson, of the emigrants passing through Danzig about 90 per cent are Hebrews and the remaining 10 per cent Lithuanians, Czechoslovakians, Ukrainians, and Germans. While waiting for passage, they live in "the Troyl," an emigration camp outside the town. Most of them, however, have previously come from Warsaw, where they lived for varying periods in the poorer quarter. In this quarter the overcrowding and poverty were evident.

Transmigrants en route through Holland must enter the country by way of Odenzaal on special trains and at special times, or by way of Rotterdam on vessels from Danzig. They are not medically inspected on entry, but under special surveillance. According to Consul General George E. Anderson, the total departures from Holland may be expected to be from 1,500 to 1,700 weekly, 90 per cent of whom will come from Poland.

Transmigrants through Belgium come over various railroads from the east, the bulk of them at present originating in Poland or other eastern countries. In case they come via Basle or Modane they may be deloused and their baggage fumigated, but there appears to be no official systematic medical inspection on the border. Transmigrants through Germany may not while en route leave the special train in which they travel.

A letter from the director of the Netherlands Emigration League (Dec. 9, 1920,) states that transmigrants are inspected and disinfected at Odenzaal, presumably for typhus fever.

Transmigrants through France enter by sea at Marseille or by train over eastern frontier. They come mostly from the Levant, Poland, and other central European countries and are taken by way of Paris to the seaports. Those entering Marseille are subject to inspection, bathing, and fumigation of their effects. This is also said to have been the practice at Basle and at Modane on the frontier. These precautions are of course to exclude the quarantine diseases.

Transmigrants through England, although not coming under the provisions of the immigration law of the Kingdom, are excludable by the ministry of health for public-health reasons. Practically, verminous persons are said to be forbidden entry and sent back by the port sanitary officer unless British subjects, in which case they are sent to a local hospital to be deloused. By a system of records of ingress and egress knowledge is had of any disabled emigrant who might be left in the country. Shipping companies are bonded by the Government for their removal; even so a few are said "to be left in the country to become a burden on the rates."

Passengers intending to embark at Liverpool are housed in company hotels. Those embarking at Southampton congregate at hotels in London and proceed by special train on the morning of sailing. In order to observe the characters of these passengers and the method of handling the trip from London to Southampton was made by me on their special train leaving London at 6 a. m. the day of sailing. It was composed of the ordinary third-class compartment cars in use in England, which were clean. Immediately on arrival of the train on the dock the medical inspection was undertaken by the ships' surgeons.

According to information obtained from the ministry of health, considerable trouble has been experienced at London in quartering transmigrants in buildings which easily become insanitary. The establishing of company quarters was accordingly under consideration.

During actual travel over the Continent some emigrants traveling in parties are under special conduct by company representatives, and in case of serious illness they would be referred to municipal hospitals of the country of embarkation. But oversight of all travellers en route appears to be mainly for police rather than sanitary purposes. Some of the immigrant trains were not heated or lighted and were badly overcrowded. While this class of population appears inured to hardships, it is easy to see how their health might in some instances be affected by the method of travel and subsequent housing. Frequently persons were seen who had been days and weeks away from their starting places. They had been quartered in unheated barracks while awaiting embarkation.

#### PROVISIONS FOR HOUSING EMIGRANTS AWAITING DEPARTURE.

In some countries, as Poland and France, prospective immigrants on arrival at or near the seaport are cared for by the philanthropic organizations in special barracks pending sailing. One such place in Paris was visited. It was badly overcrowded and ill adapted to its use. One saving feature was its location in the heart of a great modern city which in case of an outbreak of disease would have to assume active control of preventive measures.

In fact, most emigrants at present have to pass through the countries of western Europe and oftentimes remain therein for days and weeks pending sailing, which is a measure of protection to America against the quarantinable diseases. In view of the insanitary conditions in which some of them live, however, there is the possibility that this advantage is more than offset. At the Troyl immigration camp at Danzig, for instance, according to Past Asst. Surg. Linson, the buildings were previously used as a prison barracks. Because of insufficient coal and their faulty con-

struction these barracks are very cold at the present time (Dec. 13). Men, women, and children are huddled together, sometimes as many as 160 in a single room. In some ports, including those of Belgium, Italy, and previously stated England, waiting emigrants may stay in local hotels and go and come as ordinary residents. In these ports they are under the sanitary surveillance of the city, and in case of illness would be cared for in municipal hospitals.

In Belgium, immigrants are under the emigration department. While in the country they so remain. During their stay in licensed hotels they are inspected three times weekly by a medical officer of the department who also inspects the hotels and controls their sanitation. Five of these private hotels housing waiting immigrants were visited by me. With the exception of one all were old private houses converted to their present use.

The one exception was a large hotel ("Amerika"). All were capable of cleansing. The number of occupants allowed and the ventilation are controlled by the Belgian emigration department. The maximum official capacity of those visited were as follows: 63, 68, 83, 82, and 650. In most of them were small rooms which could be had by individuals and families on the payment of a small extra sum. On inspection all of these buildings were very old and had been converted to their present use by enterprising proprietors. They were as clean as their construction would permit.

In the management of outbreaks of infectious diseases and the prevention of their introduction aboard ship the above method has certain advantages over housing in single large barracks. Aliens are practically segregated from each other in relatively small groups, and responsibility for the protection of their health is shared by the city health authorities.

In the German and Dutch ports the transatlantic companies maintain well-equipped hotels wherein all steerage passengers may be housed.

In French ports waiting emigrants are variously housed. At Cherbourg a hotel to accommodate 1,000 has just been opened, and a modern hotel, bathing and fumigating compound are about to be built. This is intended to accommodate all passengers of the Cunard and International Mercantile Marine companies. At Havre one company maintains two sets of barracks. One of these was inspected and the sanitation found bad. Steps were under way, however, looking to enlargement and improvement. Other companies, especially the newer ones, were not so fortunate in having specially fitted up quarters.

In Italian ports passengers on arrival are housed in hotels approved by the governmental authorities. Their stay is generally short, during which time they have the liberty of the city.

Practically all passengers from these ports are natives of Italy, because the Italian authorities have discouraged transmigrants from the countries farther east. There are, however, occasional parties, small in number.

#### MEDICAL EXAMINATIONS AT PORTS OF EMBARKATION.

The medical examinations of passengers by company physicians vary somewhat in different places. According to Dr. Linson, at Danzig, the examinations consist mainly in a more or less careful scrutiny for favus and trachoma. Evidence of other disease is apparently ignored, in most cases. The delousing of passengers there and examinations to detect quarantinable diseases are conducted under the direct supervision of Dr. Linson.

At Hamburg some transmigrants leave for embarkation at British ports. Arrangements were completed for their medical examination by a local physician before crossing the Channel. Only a few passengers have embarked from this port direct for America. In view of the expected larger immigration from Hamburg, an officer of the Public Health Service has been detailed there to oversee delousing and inspections of passengers for quarantinable diseases. This physician reports that the facilities for the handling of large numbers of immigrants are excellent and that the medical inspections from an immigration standpoint will undoubtedly be taken up.

On arrival at Rotterdam all transmigrants are required by regulations of the city to be taken to a local disinfection plant where they are freed as far as possible from vermin, and they are required to take a bath and have their baggage fumigated. Thereupon these passengers are taken to so-called "dirty barracks" of the Holland-American Line at Lachaven, where they are further freed of nits. The average stay at this barracks is 10 days, after which time they are removed to one of the hotels (barracks) adjoining the Holland-American docks, Gentiles being kept in one hotel and Hebrews in another.

Before departing from Lachaven passengers are inspected in the presence of a medical officer of the United States Public Health Service. On arrival at the clean barracks they are held pending embarkation, during which time they are medically examined.

The hotel for gentiles accommodates approximately 850 people. It is well kept. The barracks in which the Jewish passengers are kept has a total capacity of about 1,100. Adjoining these barracks is a small hospital. At Rotterdam medical examinations are conducted twice weekly in anticipation of the sailing of vessels. These inspections are made by two local physicians, specialists in their lines. In addition the company employs a full-time physician on shore to take care of the sick persons and to vaccinate and delouse passengers. An examination of several hundred immigrants was observed. One specialist examines for favus of the scalp and nails and another for trachoma and other diseases of the eye. Perfectly patent cases of other diseases and disabilities, such as imbecility, exophthalmic goiter, and tuberculosis, would be detained by them for subsequent examination. The examinations of the scalp were fairly adequate. Some cases were passed, however, which at Ellis Island would have to be referred to the hospital for microscopic examination. The examination of eyes was carefully conducted, and it is understood a record is kept of suspicious cases, who may be passed, in order to see what becomes of them on arrival at Ellis Island. There is no examination for mental defects, and practically no account is taken of physical disabilities affecting ability to earn a living, except as above stated. Finally, all passengers are inspected before they go aboard the vessel, at which time their inspection cards are stamped as to compliance as to vaccination requirements.

Aside from the examinations to which passengers may be subjected before they leave their places of origin, no medical inspection is made of them until they arrive at Antwerp. On arrival they are required to take a bath and have their baggage fumigated. This is done at the disinfecting plant of the Stuyvenberg Hospital, whose authorities issue a certificate to each passenger so treated. Passengers who present evidence of scabies are given a hot bath for 15 or 20 minutes. A solution of calcium sulphate is then applied and left on for another 20 minutes. This is followed by a soap and water bath. The high character of the hospital lends assurance. For the large amount of work to be performed at a port the size of Antwerp, however, the facilities are inadequate.

In order to increase these facilities, the Red Star Line intends to construct a fumigating plant and barracks at the dock.

After bathing and fumigation, passengers are housed in private immigrant hospitals. A full-time medical officer is employed by the steamship company, who is in charge of the medical examinations prior to embarkation. He examines regularly between sailings immigrants from the various hotels, having them come to rooms adjoining the dock set aside for the purpose.

The passengers are first vaccinated and inspected for vermin. Based on this officers certification as to vaccination and the certificate of the medical authorities of the Stuyvenburg Hospital as to bathing and fumigation, the American Consulate stamps the card which every immigrant is required by the United States quarantine regulations to present on arrival.

After vaccination the immigrants are examined medically from the standpoint of the United States immigration law. Through a local arrangement all cases of favus and trachoma are referred to local specialists. Diagnosis of the former disease is said to be controlled by microscopic examinations. Uncured cases are refused passage.

Judging by the methods followed, it is believed these inspections are adequate to prevent the embarkation of persons afflicted with quarantinable diseases, favus and trachoma.

While the inspections include disease likely to affect ability to earn a living, this phase of the work is not as thorough; the detection of insanity and mental defects is not entered into to any extent.

At Southampton passengers arrive just prior to embarkation and are examined by the ship surgeon in the presence of a medical representative of the British Immigration Service. The medical officer of the British Board of Trade is also present. The eyelids of each immigrant are reverted. Some attention is paid to the detection of cases of favus, and plain cases of other diseases contemplated in the immigration law would be detained. Examinations for insanity and other mental defects can not be thorough with the methods followed. A medical officer of the American Consulate examines all passengers for evidences of vaccination, vaccinating those who require it.

At Havre passengers are taken to the dock on the day of sailing for a medical examination. An examination of several hundred passengers intending to proceed via Compagnie Transatlantique Generale was witnessed. The inspection is conducted in a large room on the second floor of the dock. The emigrants enter this room one by one. They are vaccinated; one attendant scarifies the arm and another applies the vaccine. Other attendants examine each emigrant for evidences of venereal diseases and still another for vermin.

One physician examines for trachoma and another for favus. This part of the examination is orderly and thorough. No special examination is made for mental defects and physical disabilities affecting ability to earn a living, although perfectly plain cases would be detained. During these inspections an officer of the United States Public Health Service witnesses the vaccinations and looks out for cases of quarantinable diseases. He is occasionally consulted regarding other diseases, but has no authority for the medical inspection of aliens.

In case of illness emigrants are sent to the city hospital. From 1,000 to 1,500 emigrants are constantly in barracks awaiting sailing. They stay on an average of six days, and in case of illness would have the services of a full-time physician of the company.

During the month of November the Compagnie Transatlantique Generale embarked 3,745 third-class passengers from Havre and 1,658 second-class passengers. Seventy-one second-class and 313 third-class passengers were rejected. The large number of these rejections were on account of vermin and were temporary, although between 50 and 100 were on account of "maladies spéciales" (venereal diseases). At Cherbourg the inspection of groups of steerage passengers of two lines was witnessed. The vaccinations and inspections for vermin are observed by an officer of the United States Public Health Service.

The examinations for diseases coming under the immigration law are made by two physicians, one of whom is a representative of the French immigration service. They comprise a close scrutiny for favus and trachoma, and perfectly plain cases of physical or mental disability are excluded.

At Naples and other Italian ports medical examinations of departing aliens are conducted through a local immigration commission; (1) inspector of emigration; (2) officer of office of captain of the port; (3) secretary of the captain of the port's office; (4) doctor of the port; (5) police officer. The ship's doctor and a representative of the company may also be present. The above commission inspects all parts of the ship just before the embarkation of passengers as to sanitary conditions, food, and other requirements outlined in the Italian immigration law. Under this law only the American consul may be present at these inspections. This operates to exclude officers of the United States Public Health Service.

The above-mentioned board examines all passengers with the object of excluding such cases (1) as may be harmful to the health of other people; (2) as may be liable to exclusion under the United States immigration law. This board also conducts disinfection of baggage, which, however, does not include personal baggage nor clothing worn by the alien. At this port aliens are not bathed before embarkation. A medical officer of the consulate is on board the vessel just prior to sailing to observe the passengers as they come on the gangplank.

The medical examinations as outlined above are believed to be representative of those conducted at practically all ports. It is necessary to add, however, that a number of new lines have been established since the war, which have not the facilities for the examination and embarkation of passengers that are available to the old-line companies. In some places these new companies are experiencing great difficulties in securing facilities. On account of lack of experience, also, their examinations are not as effective as some of the older companies. Furthermore, some passengers rejected by other lines appear to resort to less particular lines.

On the whole, the examinations witnessed may be said to be generally thorough as relates to trachoma and fairly so as relates to favus. This is undoubtedly due to the special care taken for years in respect to these diseases at United States and Canadian ports of arrival and to the former rigid enforcement of the immigration law relating to deportations. In a few ports examinations for active manifestations of venereal diseases were carefully made. In a few ports more or less general attention was paid to diseases affecting ability to earn a living. At none of the ports were special tests made to detect mental defect. The degree of attention that may be expected to be paid in future will depend on the thorough enforcement of the immigration law at home ports.

There is special need, therefore, of standardizing and improving various aspects of the medical examinations as conducted abroad by steamship companies.

En route to and from Europe opportunity was taken to inspect thoroughly the steerage quarters aboard ship, as well as the hospital facilities and methods of preparation and serving food. The conditions were good, far better, in fact, than this class of passengers is accustomed to when traveling abroad.

The steerage accommodations aboard ships having large passenger lists are always limited. On this account and because of seasickness from which many persons suffer, as well as other obstacles, it has always seemed to me inadvisable to advocate the inauguration of any official system of medical examinations aboard ships en route.

The attempt to conduct such work under the conditions that would necessarily prevail would be demoralizing to the force on whom it devolved. Furthermore, it would result in dissipation of effort and would not relieve aliens from losses, financial and otherwise, in case of rejection at United States ports.

On arrival at New York all vessels carrying alien passengers or crews are subject to medical inspection under the immigration law, and any disabled aliens are cared for in the hospital at Ellis Island. For these purposes the United States Public Health Service maintains a medical staff of 42 full-time physicians and 9 consulting physicians.

The cabin passengers and crews are examined aboard ship, 13 medical officers being assigned to this duty. These examinations are undertaken immediately after vessels pass the quarantine inspection. The methods are varied, depending on facilities available and the origin and condition of passengers to be examined. These examinations can not be as thorough as would be the case were the persons to be examined removed to the examination rooms at Ellis Island. In view of the changed character of alien passengers traveling in the second class of many ships since the war, it would be desirable to remove this class, as well as the third class, to Ellis Island for thorough examination.

On account of the congestion at the port of New York, however, the tendency has been to undertake the examination of steerage as well as other passengers aboard some ships. This tendency is to be deplored, as examinations can never be as satisfactory aboard ship because of the lack of facilities and presence of other obstacles: and the fact that they are undertaken aboard encourages the physically and mentally disabled to travel in ships thus excepted in order to escape the detection of these disabilities.

In the case of crews it would be desirable to combine the medical inspections required under the quarantine and immigration laws and perform them while the vessels remain in the quarantine anchorage. The expected transfer of the quarantine station at New York from State to Federal control should render this practicable. Time would thereby be saved on the part of both medical and immigration inspectors, commerce would be facilitated, and the examinations would be more satisfactorily performed.

At present second-class passengers are inspected as the vessels proceed to their docks. Cases in which diagnoses of disabilities affecting ability to earn a living can be made immediately or certified to aboard. All other cases are referred to Ellis Island for secondary examination or observation in hospital as may be required.

It is the practice generally to remove third-class passengers to Ellis Island for examination. They are first subjected to a primary line inspection, each passenger being seen by two medical officers. The first officer looks specially for physical disability and mental defects. The second officer examines the eyes and looks out also for mental defects. About one out of six of all these passengers are detained for secondary examination. For this purpose they are taken into the medical examination rooms and partially disrobed.

The system has been developed as the result of many years experience, and is similar to, though more thorough, than medical inspections generally at ports throughout the world. By reason of the large numbers of aliens arriving, the conditions aboard ship and the magnitude of the immigration problem as effects the United States, increasing numbers should be subjected to secondary examinations. All steerage passengers should be freed of their baggage before inspection and both steerage and second-class passengers should be brought to Ellis Island for medical examination.

In order to do so, however, the facilities must be increased, additional medical officers provided and rearrangements as to space made whereby secondary examinations will be as rapid as primary inspections. These added facilities should include a small dispensary and laboratory in the medical division; a dark room for ophthalmologic work and special appliances for examinations and measurements in large number.

Through Ellis Island our population receives accretions annually of about 1 per cent. Aside from questions of assimilation, these vast numbers give rise to problems affecting the public health which should be thoroughly considered. Routine examination should accordingly be supplemented by special methods which would throw light on growth, physique in relation to national defense, and physical types as affecting racial development.

It should be made a punishable offense for aliens to give false information as to age and condition of health. At present the ages of children, for instance, are oftentimes falsely stated on the manifests. This vitiates the vital statistics and not only nullifies accurate observations but encourages violations of laws regulating school attendance and child labor.

From every standpoint the people of the United States have a right to all necessary information relating to the physical and mental status of its prospective citizens, particularly when they are arriving in such vast numbers as to speedily influence the type of the future American.

Arriving emigrants regarding whom a diagnosis can not be immediately concluded or who require medical care on account of illness are referred to hospital. For this purpose the hospitals at Ellis Island are believed to be well adapted. They have a capacity of 650 beds and are well equipped. There is need, however, of a central kitchen and a nurses' home to lessen congestion. The staff includes about 18 medical officers, 9 consultants, 65 to 70 nurses, and necessary administrative assistants and attendants.

On account of the congestion at Ellis Island and the growing practice of permitting treatment of the diseases excludable under the immigration law, the hospitals are filled to capacity. On January 18 there were 647 alien patients on hand. The prompt and thorough enforcement of the law with respect to deportation would relieve the hospitals of congestion both by removing the diseased aliens from hospitals and discouraging the embarkation abroad of persons suffering from excludable diseases.

In any event, aliens of the unassimilable classes should not be permitted to remain permanently in the United States, nor should other classes be permitted to come in greater numbers than will permit of their assimilation. Otherwise the problems of the public health will be increased and diverse physical and mental types will be perpetuated. From the aspects there is urgent need of dealing vigorously with the immigration problem. While they may not be immediately the most important, if neglected they will react unfavorably on the future development of our country and people.

From medical and public-health standpoints this need can be met by (1) increasingly thorough medical examinations at United States ports; (2) the prompt and thorough enforcement of the immigration law at United States ports as relates to physical and mental defects and disability; (3) the requirement that transportation companies shall refuse absolutely to embark persons excludable under law by reason of such defects; (4) the granting of authority to United States consulates to decline to visé passports or other permits to excludable aliens, or to grant bills of health to vessels embarking passengers who have been denied the visé or similar permit.

Thorough medical examination at United States ports can not be dispensed with in any event. The question has arisen whether these inspections should not be supplemented by further examinations either aboard ships en route, at ports of embarkation or places of origin of emigrants. In my opinion, examinations aboard ships would be impracticable for the reasons previously stated.

Should the visé control system be continued and extended or a system of individual permits established, it would be highly desirable from the standpoint of all for specially qualified medical officers of the United States Public Health Service to be assigned to duty at selected consulates to cooperate with and advise Consular and Immigration officers in matters affecting the health and physical fitness of departing aliens. These officers would regularly inquire into the occurrence abroad of diseases excludable under the immigration law, study the movements of alien groups destined to America in relation to physical and mental fitness, cooperate with transportation companies in standardizing their medical inspection and, as stated above, advise and cooperate with consular and immigration officers in the enforcement of all laws relating to the selection or rejection of immigrants for medical and public health reasons.

Independent of the practicability of extending official control methods abroad, no examinations should be undertaken by medical officers of the Government which would tend to absolve in the least the transportation companies or the emigrant personally from full responsibility as to physical and mental fitness before embarkation. In view of the reasonableness of the medical requirements, these parties should be able in practically every instance to determine in advance whether they will be able to conform to them.

The CHAIRMAN. The other day we had Dr. Creel before us; and we asked him to give certain figures as to the certification and disposition of certain excludable diseases. That table has been handed to the committee, but too late to be included in the printed record of that hearing. If there is no objection I will have it inserted in this record; and also have it read at this time.

(The report referred to is as follows:)

*Certification and disposition of excludable diseases, July 1, 1920, to Dec. 31, 1920.*

Race.	Total certified.	Admitted.	Deported.	In hospital Dec. 31 since—						
				July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	Total.
<b>Favus:</b>										
Armenian.....	3	1	1		1					1
Greek.....	5		4						1	1
Hebrew.....	46	6		1	3	14	13	3	6	40
Italian.....	11	3	2	2	1				2	4
Polish.....	5	1			1	1			2	4
Slavic (other).....	2			1						2
Syrian.....	1						1			1
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>16</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>55</b>
<b>Trichophytosis:</b>										
Albanian.....	1		1							
Armenian.....	2							1	1	2
Belgian.....	1		1							
British.....	1		1							
Greek.....	4	1	3							
Hebrew.....	73	43			5	5	5	4	11	30
Holland.....	1	1								
Irish.....	2	2								
Italian.....	35	16	14				1	1	3	5
Maltese.....	1	1								
Polish.....	5	2	1				1		1	2
Portuguese.....	3	1	2							
Scandinavian.....	1		1							
Slavic (miscellaneous).....	7	2	5							
Spanish.....	5		4						1	1
Turkish.....	2	2								
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>144</b>	<b>14</b>	<b>8</b>		<b>5</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>17</b>	<b>40</b>
<b>Trachoma:</b>										
Arabian.....	1	1								
Armenian.....	19	3	3			1		1	11	13
German.....	2	1	1							
Greek.....	1								1	1
Hebrew.....	27	8	8			1	2	2	6	11
Irish.....	2							1	1	2
Italian.....	62	17	30		2	2	1	3	7	15
Magyar.....	1		1							
Maltese.....	5		5							
Mongolian.....	2		1						1	1
Polish.....	4								4	4
Portuguese.....	3	1	1					1	1	1
Rumanian.....	3				1			2		3
Serbian.....	1	1								
Slavic.....	10	1	5					1	3	4
Spanish.....	31	2	28						1	1
Syrian.....	13	3	6		1	1	1		1	4
Turkish.....	1		1							
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>188</b>	<b>38</b>	<b>90</b>		<b>4</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>4</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>37</b>	<b>60</b>
<b>Venereal:</b>										
African, black.....	13	2	9				1		1	2
Armenian.....	2	1							1	1
British.....	5	1	3						1	1
French.....	1		1							
German.....	2		2							
Greek.....	4	1	3							
Hebrew.....	5		3							
Italian.....	35	7	20					2		2
Latin American.....	5	1	3				1		2	2
Mongolian.....	1		1							1
Polish.....	2		2							
Portuguese.....	7	1	5						1	1
Rumanian.....	2		2							
Russian.....	2	2								
Scandinavian.....	9	1	6						2	2
Slavic.....	2	1	1							
Spanish.....	30	3	22							
Turkish.....	1		1							
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>128</b>	<b>26</b>	<b>90</b>				<b>2</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>8</b>	<b>12</b>
Framboesia, Turkish.....	1		1							
Leprosy, Syrian.....	1		1							



*Certification and disposition of excludable diseases, July 1, 1920, to Dec. 31, 1920—*  
Continued.

Race.	Total certified.	Admitted.	Deported.	In hospital Dec. 31 since—						Total.
				July.	Aug.	Sept.	Oct.	Nov.	Dec.	
<b>Insanity—Constitutional psychopathic inferiority:</b>										
British.....	4	1	2						1	1
Finnish.....	1		1							
Greek.....	1		1							
Hebrew.....	5	2	2						1	1
Holland Dutch.....	1									
Irish.....	4	1	3							
Italian.....	5	1	3						1	1
Magyar.....	1								1	1
Polish.....	2		2							
Scandinavian.....	2		1						1	1
Slavic.....	2		2							
<b>Total.....</b>	<b>28</b>	<b>5</b>	<b>18</b>						<b>5</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>Epilepsy:</b>										
Flemish.....	1	1								
Italian.....	1		1							
Slavic.....	1		1							
	<b>3</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>2</b>							
<b>Tuberculosis:</b>										
British.....	2		2							
Greek.....	1		1							
Hebrew.....	5	4				1				1
Irish.....	1		1							
Italian.....	6	1	4						1	1
Javanese.....	1	1								
Latin-American.....	3	1	2							
Mongolian.....	2	1						1		1
Slavic.....	2	1							1	1
Spanish.....	1								1	1
	<b>24</b>	<b>9</b>	<b>10</b>			<b>1</b>		<b>1</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>Mental defect—Idiocy, imbecility, feeble-minded:</b>										
British.....	8	3	4						1	1
Bulgarian.....	1								1	1
French.....	1		1							
Greek.....	2	1	1							
Hebrew.....	32	22	1					1	8	9
Irish.....	1							1		1
Italian.....	8		7						1	1
Latin-American.....	2	2								
Russian.....	1	1								
Slavic.....	1	1								
	<b>57</b>	<b>30</b>	<b>14</b>					<b>2</b>	<b>11</b>	<b>13</b>

NOTE.—The figures in the column headed "Admitted," as they relate to favus, trichophytosis, and trachoma, include a certain number of cases which were admitted to the immigration hospital and eventually discharged as cured after varying periods of treatment, as well as those that were landed under bond or parole.

The CHAIRMAN. I want to ask you, Dr. Cumming, how it is that cases of insanity and constitutional psychopathic inferiority are admitted into the United States at all? This report shows 28 cases certified, 5 admitted and 18 deported during the six months ended December 31 last?

Dr. CUMMING. Our authority under the law, Mr. Chairman, and our duty ends when we certify to the immigration authorities the existence of such diseases. It is then the duty of the immigration authorities to enforce the law.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you have any right of appeal or protest?

Dr. CUMMING. Do we?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Dr. CUMMING. No, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. You certified in that period of six months the arrival of 57 cases of mental defect, idiocy, imbecility, and feeble-minded, and the report shows the admission of 30 of them, the deportation of 14, and the placing of 13 in hospitals?

Dr. CUMMING. We are very conscious of that, Mr. Chairman, because it often reflects upon the Public Health Service among people who do not understand that our function ceases with the certifying of the existence of the condition.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, we should be glad to have a statement in detail concerning that situation.

We want to look for the reason that insane people, and women particularly, are admitted into the United States after your service has reported them insane, etc., we want to find what happens after these cases go to the immigration service for further inquiry?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir; we would be very glad to have that entered on the record, Mr. Chairman, because, as I have indicated, magazine writers and publicists, after half looking into things, frequently attribute those conditions to us, thus reflecting on our efficiency.

The CHAIRMAN. In this report are 144 cases of people that had a disease that I do not know anything about—trichophytosis. What is that?

Dr. CUMMING. Ringworm.

The CHAIRMAN. That is an excludable disease, is it?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Mr. Chairman, there is so much involved in this matter that I would like very much for the committee to have a chance of going into it further with Dr. Cumming.

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Dr. CUMMING. I shall be very glad to do so. I have been over 20 years on this duty, and I shall be very glad to give the committee any information I can.

(Thereupon, at 11 o'clock a. m., the committee took a recess until 2.30 o'clock p. m.)

#### AFTER RECESS.

The committee reassembled at the expiration of the recess.

#### STATEMENT OF DR. HUGH S. CUMMING, SURGEON GENERAL UNITED STATES PUBLIC HEALTH SERVICE—Continued.

The CHAIRMAN. Before we proceed to the questions that Mr. Raker desires to ask you, Dr. Cumming, I wish to call attention to the fact that this morning's New York newspapers report as follows:

924 IMMIGRANTS BARRED HERE UNTIL "RENOVATED."

Nine hundred and twenty-four Poles and Czechoslovakians who arrived here last Thursday on the White Star liner *Poland* from Antwerp, will have to go through a cleansing process on Hoffman Island before they are admitted to this country.

This was decided yesterday after Immigration Commissioner Wallis had viewed the arrivals and had had a medical examination made of a hundred cases.

Now, I take it that that report of the procedure as to Commissioner Wallis is not quite correct; the examinations are made by the medical authorities in advance of the commissioner's action, are they not?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir; the quarantine.

The CHAIRMAN. The quarantine is the first step?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir; the quarantine is the first step.

The CHAIRMAN. This is the reason that I brought this matter up: Here is the steamship *Poland* ordered to quarantine, with 924 immigrants. She arrived last Thursday; and the *President Wilson* arrived a couple of days ahead of that, and she had 1,050 immigrants on board, and I understand that these have also been sent to quarantine. Now, what is the capacity at Hoffman Island?

Dr. CREEL. The capacity was 1,700. We sent an old hulk to New York quarantine station in December, which, would increase the capacity by 700; so that their total capacity at present, I think, is about 2,400.

Dr. CUMMING. That is an old war vessel, the *Lancaster*, which we had had at Philadelphia quarantine station.

The CHAIRMAN. When a vessel is sent to quarantine, or the passengers, and particularly the steerage passengers, on a vessel is sent to quarantine, is that reported to your office?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir; we get it eventually, and we get it very promptly when it is a national quarantine.

The CHAIRMAN. When it is a national quarantine? What do you mean by that?

Dr. CUMMING. I mean when it is under the United States Public Health Service; that is still a State quarantine there.

The CHAIRMAN. Will you furnish this committee with a list of the ships and the people who have been sent to quarantine during the month of January, 1921, and to date in February?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir, I shall be very glad to do so. You want it just for those two months?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; just to see what is happening now and how close they are running to capacity.

(The statement referred to is as follows:)

*List of infected vessels arriving port of New York according to date of arrival, disease detected, number of cases, and port of departure.*

Date of arrival.	Name of vessel.	Number of cases.	Disease.	From—
Aug. 1.	La Savoie.	1	Typhus.	Havre.
Aug. 12.	Niagara.	2	do.	Bordeaux.
Oct. 5.	Noordam.	1	do.	Rotterdam.
Nov. 14.	New Rochelle.	1	do.	Havre.
Dec. 11.	Adriatic.	1	do.	Cherbourg.
Feb. 1-3-9.	Presidente Wilson.	4-15	do.	Trieste.
Feb. 10.	San Giusto.	20	do.	Do.
Sept. 28.	Mobile.	1	Smallpox.	Liverpool.
Oct. 11.	Roma.	1	do.	Lisbon, etc.
Oct. 12.	Nieuw Amsterdam.	1	do.	Rotterdam.
Dec. 15.	Ferdinando Palasciano.	1	do.	Naples.
Dec. 22.	Duca d'Aosta.	1	do.	Do.
Jan. 5.	Braga.	1	do.	Do.
Jan. 22.	Patria.	1	do.	Do.
Feb. 9.	Providence.	1	do.	Do.

The CHAIRMAN. Now, I want to ask you one more question: With the number of cases of typhus at quarantine station and those two in the Harlem hospital, would that be considered under international rules an outbreak of typhus in this country at all?

Dr. CUMMING. Not under modern conditions, Mr. Chairman, because we know more about how to control it than we did 10 years ago.

The CHAIRMAN. What I mean is this: Are those cases of typhus sufficient to cause the United States to notify any other country under those treaties and conventions?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir; that would be enough of an outbreak if it were not imported. But where no case breaks out in the town, it is not necessary to report that. If those cases came from other countries, and there is no secondary case in this country arising from them, then we are not bound under the treaty to notify them.

The CHAIRMAN. If 400 cabin passengers went out from that ship, I presume the New York health authorities are endeavoring to locate them. Now, if some of those passengers should be taken with typhus fever as a result of those cases, would you have to report that to foreign countries?

Dr. CUMMING. Not if they are original cases from that ship.

The CHAIRMAN. Not until it has spread from the people on the ship?

Dr. CUMMING. That is correct.

The CHAIRMAN. I desire to read into the record, so that the matter will all be together, a letter addressed to the chairman of this committee by the Secretary of State, dated January 31, 1921, as follows:

DEPARTMENT OF STATE,  
Washington, January 31, 1921.

Hon. ALBERT JOHNSON,

*Chairman Committee on Immigration and Naturalization,  
House of Representatives.*

SIR: I have the honor to advise you that the department is in receipt of a communication of December 28, 1920, from the American consul at Valetta, Malta, reading as follows:

"The emigration committee has issued the following notice:

"Information having been received that there may be a slackness in the demand for labor during the winter months, intending emigrants to America are warned that no passports to the United States of America will be issued until further notice.

"Exception will be made in the case of families who wish to join their heads in America and also of domiciled persons and former residents. Passports may be issued to such persons at the discretion of and after careful investigation by the emigration office."

I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

BAINBRIDGE COLBY

The "emigration committee" referred to is the Italian Government's emigration committee.

The reason I want this to go in the record is so that when the matter comes up at any time we can make inquiry as to what class are coming in from Italy.

Mr. RAKER. When was that order issued?

Dr. CUMMING. It is dated December 28, 1920.

Mr. RAKER. December 28, 1920. Now, notwithstanding that order, are there not large numbers of Italians coming in at the present time, and have there not been for the last month and a half?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, the *Presidente Wilson* is now hung up with 1,050 passengers in quarantine; and I presume they are Italians.

Mr. RAKER. You have not any direct information on that?

Dr. CUMMING. Not as to the nationality; but coming from Trieste, I should think possibly they are Jugo-Slavs, and other people from that district.

Mr. RAKER. What is the condition in Europe, if you know, as to people from Poland, Russia and Czechoslovakia, and those various republics, going into France and England, through passports from their home country, almost ad libitum, and then embarking for the United States? Do you know what the real condition is now in regard to that?

Dr. CUMMING. As to the numbers, or——

Mr. RAKER (interposing). As to the fact that that is being done?

Dr. CUMMING. Oh, I think they are being brought, in rather large numbers, to Cherbourg, Havre, Antwerp, and Rotterdam.

Mr. RAKER. Well, are they or not coming from Russia and Poland and Czechoslovakia, and those other places, and getting a passport to go to France, for instance, or to Holland, and then when they get there, coming on to the United States?

Dr. CUMMING. So far as I know, the restrictions, in France particularly, with reference to people from Russia are very strict; I think there are none from Russia; but from Poland I should say there are a considerable number coming.

The CHAIRMAN. We will have to get that information, when the time comes, from Commissioner General Caminetti, and also from Dr. Kerr. I think we will have him down here in the course of time.

Mr. RAKER. Now, in regard to typhus, is that a disease that is loathsome or contagious?

Dr. CUMMING. It would come under "dangerous contagious diseases."

Mr. RAKER. Dangerous contagious diseases?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir; quarantinable diseases excluded under the quarantine act—that is, not excludable, because the disease itself is limited; I mean it either kills a man or he gets over it; when he is convalescent or well he can come in.

Mr. RAKER. But it is contagious?

Dr. CUMMING. It is contagious in its active state for a few days.

Mr. RAKER. Just describe in your own way, in the English language, what it is, will you?

Dr. CUMMING. Typhus? Historically, typhus was very prevalent throughout Europe. It has always accompanied and followed large aggregations of people, such as you get during war, mobilizations of people, such as crowded conditions on shipboard, in prisons and tenements, etc., and conditions of hunger and cold; in other words, the conducive conditions are overcrowding, lack of cleanliness, and the development of the louse, which seems to be, so far as we know, the only mode of the conveyance of the disease; the disease is conveyed from one person to another by means of the louse, generally the body louse, sometimes the head louse.

Mr. RAKER. When a shipload of passengers in which this typhus exists lands at Ellis Island, the disease is liable in that way to scatter through practically all the steerage passengers, is it not?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes; under the conditions of overcrowding and lack of facilities for cleanliness.

Mr. RAKER. And if those people are not thoroughly cleansed and washed and fumigated, and their clothes fumigated and practically destroyed before they leave, they are in a position to spread the disease, particularly in large cities like New York and the surrounding towns?

Dr. CUMMING. If there is a case of typhus on board, and an infected louse. Of course, in the absence of a case of typhus the louse itself would not spread the disease. It has to be an infected louse, just as it has to be an infected mosquito to spread yellow fever.

Mr. RAKER. Well, the passenger infected with typhus and lousy—

Dr. CUMMING (interposing). Would be a source of danger.

Mr. RAKER (continuing). And traveling around among the passengers on board, the louse could go from one person to another very readily?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. And could get into their clothes; and this infected louse could go from the clothes of one person to those of another, sometimes, in jostling crowds when a man was walking along the street?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes; that is the mode of conveyance. In going through Poland, one frequently found, after going through certain quarters of a city, that he had one or more lice on him when he got back home. They are very easily communicated in jostling in the streets, and in sitting in a carriage, for example.

Mr. RAKER. When your department, the United States Public Health Service, has certified that an immigrant is infected with typhus, and reported that to the immigration officers, I understand from you that the duty of the Public Health Service comes to an end?

Dr. CUMMING. No. In relation to a quarantinable disease of that kind, our duty is to remove the man from the ship, without referring to the immigration authorities at all. He is not in the country as yet; he is taken off at quarantine and treated in the quarantine hospital; and upon recovery from that disease he would be subject to the immigration laws.

The CHAIRMAN. I remember that Dr. Creel explained the other day that there were certain diseases that were quarantinable.

Dr. CUMMING. Yes; smallpox, yellow fever, cholera, typhus fever, and leprosy, for instance. We take those men off at quarantine, whether they are immigrants or not; in other words, an American citizen would come under that law and be removed just as much as an alien, if he had one of those quarantinable diseases.

Mr. RAKER. Well, the alien with this disease is subject to deportation.

Dr. CUMMING. Well, he would not be from a practical standpoint, Judge Raker, because it is a self-limited disease; and the man would be kept in the hospital, both to avoid infecting the ship going back, as a matter of international friendship, and because of the condition of the man himself.

Mr. RAKER. Well, is that quarantine hospital, for instance, in New York harbor under the control of the Public Health Service, or under the State?

Dr. CUMMING. At present it is under the State, pending the transfer of title; in the last session of Congress we were authorized and given money to purchase the New York State quarantine station, but the

title has not yet passed. The Department of Justice has had the matter in hand for several months, and we are waiting for them to finish.

Mr. RAKER. Is that quarantine station under sufficient supervision so as to control absolutely the patients infected with smallpox or typhus, for instance?

Dr. CUMMING. I think they have a reasonably good quarantine. It is a very difficult place to handle; probably one of the most difficult in the country, I think.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you mean the business in the harbor of New York is difficult to handle, or the station itself?

Dr. CUMMING. I mean the harbor. It is an enormous harbor, and it is difficult to inspect all of those ships coming in. We have been holding them up, I suppose, once a week. We will furnish you a list of those cases.

(The statement referred to was previously inserted.)

Dr. CREEL. There have been a number of ships, I think, with typhus coming in.

Mr. RAKER. Dr. Cumming, on January 20 I wrote you with regard to the number of certified cases; and on January 25, 1921, your office furnished me a statement covering the period from July 1 to December 31, 1920; and in that list there are four classes named, class A-1, class A-2, class B, and class C. During that six months' period you certified, under class A-1, 112 cases; and there were 48 of those cases deported and 50 cases landed. Those were infectious and contagious cases, were they not?

Dr. CREEL. Class A-1 covers mental cases and tuberculosis.

Mr. RAKER. Yes, that is correct. Well, here is class A-2; and under that head we find chancroid. There were 25 cases of that kind certified, of which four were landed. How did they land those people?

Dr. CUMMING. We report the medical condition to the immigration authorities, and the subsequent proceedings are up to them. It is possible that they may have been citizens; I do not know anything about that.

Dr. CREEL. No; that report applies only to aliens.

Mr. RAKER. I see from the report that there were 16 cases infected with favus landed. What hospitals did they go to?

Dr. CUMMING. After they are landed?

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Dr. CUMMING. They are beyond our jurisdiction after they are landed. They are not legally landed so long as they are in the hospital at Ellis Island.

Mr. RAKER. Of gonorrhea there were 73 cases certified, 50 deported, and 28 landed. That would be in the same class as the other cases?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir; that is a loathsome contagious disease.

Mr. RAKER. Of trachoma there were 188 cases certified, 95 deported, and 37 landed. That would be the same?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Well, are you in a position to tell the committee how the Immigration Service handles these people with these deportable diseases; which are loathsome, contagious diseases, after they land them and get them out of these hospitals?

Dr. CUMMING. I think, if it is agreeable to you and the committee, you could get more detailed information with reference to that from Dr. Kerr when he comes down, as to the exact methods of handling that.

Mr. RAKER. All right. Does the Immigration Service, in addition to the Public Health Service, which has under it the quarantine service—does it have a separate, independent medical service after they land these people who are deportable by reason of these loathsome contagious diseases?

Dr. CUMMING. After they are landed I believe they go beyond the jurisdiction of all the Government services, except as to the law restricting them for a period of five years in cases of imbecility, etc. But the ordinary case, I imagine, is beyond their jurisdiction, unless they are landed under bond.

The CHAIRMAN. This committee, if you will remember, obtained a long list of insane persons, including women, who were landed in this country during the war?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And we made inquiry about it, and the contention in the Secretary's office was that, owing to the difficulties of transportation, it was impracticable to return those insane persons to their native countries.

Now, for the present fiscal year we find insane persons still coming in. I have quite a list of insane persons who were admitted last year, including women who have since married; they have come in under bond and have married American citizens, and the bond is worthless.

Mr. WHITE. You say those insane persons have married American citizens, some of them?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes.

Mr. WHITE. Well, the American citizens who wanted to marry them were undoubtedly insane also. [Laughter.]

The CHAIRMAN. At any rate, their progeny will be insane.

Mr. RAKER. What I am getting at is this: The facts seem quite evident from the record we have as to the nonenforcement of this law; and if that is found to be true, what I want to know is why they are turned loose in the community instead of being deported? Of course, Dr. Cumming has gone as far as he can in the matter.

Dr. CUMMING. I would like to have it made clear in the record, Mr. Chairman, that under the law, however we may feel about it as citizens and however we may feel as professional men, our duty and jurisdiction ceases when we certify to the immigration authorities that, in our opinion, the mental and physical condition of these people is such as to exclude them under the law.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, this inquiry is for the particular purpose of trying to locate the fault and see what can be done. I want to ask you, if you should feel that it was your duty to protest that an alien covered by one of these certificates had still entered the United States, to whom would you make the protest?

Dr. CUMMING. I would take the matter up through my superior officer, the Secretary of the Treasury, naturally, for him to take such action as he might deem appropriate with the other department, because our official communication with the other departments normally goes through our Cabinet officer.

The CHAIRMAN. In the matter of taking up this arrival of typhus cases on the *Presidente Wilson*, or some other ship, when you took



the matter up with the State Department, did you write directly to the State Department or did you take it up through the Secretary of the Treasury?

Dr. CUMMING. We addressed a letter to the Secretary of the Treasury, for communication to the State Department.

Mr. RAKER. What I am trying to get at from Dr. Cumming now is that, after he has certified, for instance, a typhus case, or any other of these deportable cases named in the report, what machinery has the Bureau of Immigration to test whether or not these people should be landed—in a medical way?

Dr. CUMMING. None, that I know of. When I was in charge at Ellis Island some years ago, and also in San Francisco—and I imagine that that still is the practice—a man has frequently been allowed to get outside professional opinion before a court when he came up on a writ. There have been in the past appeals to United States courts for a writ to compel the releasing of a man, and in those cases—I imagine this practice still continues, though I am not familiar with the details in the last few years—they have been able to get outside professional opinion; and sometimes that professional opinion has differed very materially from ours.

Mr. RAKER. Well, excluding the cases in which there is an appeal and taking those in which the immigrants have been permitted by the immigration officials to land without an appeal—or even if there is a contest—is there a request of your department to again appear and reexamine the applicant, in addition to such private professional examination as the applicant may secure before the immigration officials dispose of his case?

Dr. CUMMING. We would have no official knowledge of the disposition of the case, after once certifying it, until there was an order to the hospital to release the case.

Dr. CREEL. As a matter of administrative procedure, when appeal is made to the Commissioner General or the Secretary of Labor they call for a medical board for the purpose of developing additional information not already considered. At the conclusion of this reexamination the medical record is transmitted to the commissioner and thence to the special board of inquiry, composed of immigration inspectors.

The CHAIRMAN. Do the officers of the Public Health Service appear at that inquiry?

Dr. CREEL. I do not know the administrative procedure. The medical board subsequent to reexamination prepares a report, which ultimately is furnished to the special board of inquiry. Whether the medical officers also appear before this latter body, I do not know.

Mr. RAKER. Let us take this kind of case: Where there is no appeal; for instance, where the case is certified by the Public Health Service, of a man having typhus. This case is then taken up at Ellis Island and the board hears his case?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

Dr. CREEL. A special board of inquiry.

Mr. RAKER. A special board of inquiry hears his case. Now, that board at the hearing can turn the man loose or not. At that hearing, when this pretty delicate question is involved, is your department called upon for further testimony in that examination?

Dr. CUMMING. Not as a routine thing. The written statement of the officer in charge, certifying that in his opinion the man is suffering from such-and-such a disease, is admitted in the evidence.

Mr. RAKER. At that hearing, the applicant and the physicians whom he may select may come in and testify?

Dr. CUMMING. I do not know the present procedure, but I think that is true.

The CHAIRMAN. It must be clear from an examination of these detailed statements that we called for and received the other day, that appeals are made as a result of pressure from somewhere.

Mr. RAKER. But I want it shown clearly in the record; so that the House may get the benefit of it, just what the procedure is; and if I am mistaken in my idea of it, I want to know it. When a case is certified—take a case of typhus as a concrete case—this special board of inquiry makes an examination. At that examination the applicant, together with his witnesses, physicians and others, may appear, and if the special board of inquiry decides against the applicant he may appeal. Now, on that hearing, there is no opportunity for the Public Health Service to be heard, to be examined and make further representation and re-present its former written statement, or to give further information; but the case is disposed of practically *ex parte*, so far as the Public Health Service is concerned.

Now, take a second case of like character: If the special board of inquiry decides that the man should be discharged, and admitted into this country, it may hear the same class of testimony on behalf of the applicant; but still the Public Health Service has not had any chance to be heard, or any medical board on behalf of the Government to present to this special board of inquiry evidence as to whether or not this man is still afflicted with this disease.

What I am trying to bring out is that that, as I understand it, is the fact. Is it not?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir. If a man is landed, as I say, by the board of appeals, the service has no further jurisdiction, except—

Mr. Box (interposing). As illustrating the condition you are dealing with, I call your attention to the case of an inspection of an immigrant which you and I personally observed, Judge Raker, on a ship in New York Harbor, in which the inspector said, speaking of the immigrant: "She is certified as mentally defective, but I am going to admit her."

Mr. RAKER. Yes.

Mr. Box. The inspector in that case may or may not have been justified; I am not speaking about that. But that had passed beyond your jurisdiction, and in no way are you or your department responsible for that case.

Dr. CUMMING. May I ask whether that was one of our inspectors?

Mr. Box. No; it was an immigration inspector.

The CHAIRMAN. What I am trying to get at is, who is there to act on behalf of the Government of the United States in cases of insane immigrants after they have been certified as such by your service? You drop out then?

Dr. CUMMING. We have to.

The CHAIRMAN. And then the insane person, or the feeble-minded person is admitted?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir; sometimes.

Mr. RAKER. In other words, Mr. Chairman, it appears that, so far as the public health of this country is concerned, after the Public Health Service makes its examination and certifies the case, there is no one there to represent the Government, so far as the public health is concerned, with reference to this case of loathsome, contagious disease?

Dr. CUMMING. No, sir; none provided for under the law.

Mr. BOX. May I continue that, by saying that there is absolutely no follow-up system after they leave the jurisdiction of your service; there is no follow-up system in any department or provided for by the law?

Dr. CUMMING. None provided by the law; but it would be in the interest of the public to have such a system.

Mr. RAKER. Well, all of these cases named on the second page of this report which you have sent me are cases of contagious diseases, are they not?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. Will you name them so that they will go in the record?

Dr. CUMMING. Chancroid, favus, framboesia, gonorrhea, leprosy, syphilis, trachoma, trichophytosis, barbae trichophytosis tonsurans; trichophytosis trunk, and trichophytosis ungum.

The CHAIRMAN. I notice that some cases of trachoma have been admitted. That is on the theory that they are curable?

Dr. CUMMING. They are curable at certain stages, Mr. Chairman, after a considerable amount of treatment.

Dr. CREEL. Mr. Chairman, may I say that the law provides for the admission to the hospital of those cases which are easily curable? I do not believe it was ever contemplated, however, that trachoma or favus, which ordinarily require at least six months or a year to effect a cure, were intended to be included in the term "easily curable."

The CHAIRMAN. That is not at the expense of the Government, is it?

Dr. CUMMING. It is at the expense of the steamship company.

Mr. RAKER. Where is the provision that they may land any of those afflicted with loathsome contagious diseases?

Mr. CUMMING. I know of no provision to that effect. The physical landing of the individual in a hospital under control of the immigration service is not considered "landing" legally within the meaning of the law.

Mr. BOX. And it is not so classified in this report that the chairman has called attention to, is it? Those that are classified there as having landed are not those who are sent to hospital?

Dr. CUMMING. No, sir; those people are not landed; they are under the jurisdiction of the immigration authorities.

The CHAIRMAN. Let us take this case: Suppose in a case of trachoma they landed a person under bond, who could be cured; and that person under an arrangement remains in the hospital for six months; that is presumed to be at the expense of the steamship company, is it?

Dr. CUMMING. So far as I know it is.

The CHAIRMAN. Does that steamship company make a report to the Government of the discharge of that patient?

Dr. CREEL. Or sometimes at the expense of the immigrant or his kin or friends.

The CHAIRMAN. Well, to whom is such report made?

Dr. CREEL. Before they finally dismiss custody of the case, it has to be passed on again by a medical examiner.

The CHAIRMAN. From the Public Health Service?

Dr. CREEL. Yes, sir; and he certifies that the alien is cured, or otherwise as the case may be.

Dr. CUMMING. Unless the man is allowed to go out under bond.

Dr. CREEL. Well, even in bond cases; I know I have myself seen cases in a Chicago hospital that were confined there for a year or more. I would make an examination every month or so to see if a cure had been effected.

Mr. RAKER. What would you do with a fellow that is landed and sent to a private hospital for treatment? You have no control of him.

Dr. CREEL. If he is under bond or on parole, it is my understanding that the immigration officials constructively maintain custodial tstraint.

Mr. RAKER. That is, they keep in touch with the hospital. But who examines that patient for the Government to see that he is cured before he is turned loose?

Dr. CREEL. The public health officer.

Mr. RAKER. For the State?

Dr. CREEL. No, sir; for the Public Health Service and in behalf of the Government.

Dr. CUMMING. He is not legally landed; he is still under constructive control of the immigration authorities. My custom was when I was medical officer at Philadelphia to personally go around the hospitals and see these cases and see how they were getting along. It would be physically impossible for the service to follow that as a whole throughout the country, I should say.

The CHAIRMAN. Let us take two cases of typhus at Harlem Hospital—cases of typhus passengers who were landed; what would be their status?

Dr. CUMMING. They would be taken over by the State authorities and the Federal authorities, as long as they had confidence in the ability of the State authorities to control that disease, would not take any action. If the State was unwilling or unable to control the disease and prevent its spread, the duty of the Federal authorities would be to prevent its spread into other States.

Mr. KLECZKA. Dr. Cumming, did you say that you had traveled in Poland?

Dr. CUMMING. A good deal; yes, sir. I was chairman of the allied medical commission sent there in 1919.

Mr. KLECZKA. You have not been there recently?

Dr. CUMMING. No; I left there in October, 1919.

Mr. KLECZKA. And all of your information on conditions there is based upon the consular reports and what others have said?

Dr. CUMMING. What others have said. We have officers in Poland from whom we get reports.

Mr. KLECZKA. Yes; that is what I want to know about.

Dr. CUMMING. Col. Gilchrist, who has been out there from the beginning, from 1919—he went out in June or July, 1900—has just recently returned. Col. Chesley, who was the head of the American Red Cross during all of that time; so that I believe I have information from absolutely reliable authority.

Mr. KLECZKA. Take Poland as an illustration: Does your department prescribe rules and regulations for our consular agents to be followed by them in the viséing of passports—for instance, as to whether the immigrants are able to comply with the physical requirements?

Dr. CUMMING. We have nothing to do with that.

Mr. KLECZKA. Well, is there not some commission, for instance, in Danzig, which passes on the medical requirements of immigrants?

Dr. CUMMING. We sent an officer there under the law of 1893. We have no authority to examine a man in a foreign port for immigration purposes. I wish we had; I think that would be the solution of a good deal of the trouble.

Mr. KLECZKA. You believe that if you did have such control at the port of embarkation, that would solve many of the difficulties, or, at least, prevent the transmission of these contagious diseases to our shores?

Dr. CUMMING. I believe, as a result of twenty-odd years of experience abroad and at these various stations here, that one of the most important things that could be done would be to provide for a preliminary examination abroad of intending immigrants to this country.

The CHAIRMAN. That is, medical condition and mental condition?

Dr. CUMMING. Condition mentally and physically; yes, sir. I think that opinion is one that is concurred in by all the experienced consuls I have talked to, all over Europe.

The CHAIRMAN. Would you carry that further and have an examination as to whether they would be likely to become public charges, or to cover matters of that kind?

Dr. CUMMING. Only, Mr. Chairman, in an advisory way. It seems to me that provision might be made to advise the immigrant that he would probably not be admitted.

The CHAIRMAN. You would want to have the right to reject him for leprosy, or for idiocy, or for syphilis?

Dr. CUMMING. I think that would be advisable, and humane at the same time. It is a very serious thing for a peasant in Italy or Poland to sell his belongings and his land and pick up his family, stay a week or two at a port on the other side, and then come to this country and find himself excluded.

The CHAIRMAN. It is equally distressing for him to come here with his whole family and find only one of them excluded.

Dr. CUMMING. Yes; that is more distressing. And I think one of the hardest things a medical officer has to do is to certify, sometimes, that a member of a family—a mother, for instance, with small children—has to go back. It is a considerable strain on a man's feelings.

Mr. KLECZKA. Take the port of Danzig, for illustration: What, if any, precautions are taken there to prevent immigrants afflicted with these contagious diseases from boarding the boat?

Dr. CUMMING. The port of Danzig is politically, you know, in a peculiar position; it is practically ruled now, or was until recently, by an allied high commissioner, who happens to be an Englishman.

Mr. KLECZKA. An allied commissioner.

Dr. CUMMING. After some difficulty there locally, we, through the offices of Mr. Gibson, our minister, provided for a detention camp there, and one of our officers was ordered up there from a French port; and is now there.

The CHAIRMAN. Who pays for the carrying on of that camp?

Dr. CUMMING. The steamship companies—or the people themselves, I think. The American Government does not; we simply have an officer there, paid by the Government, for purpose of supervision.

Dr. CREEL. The plant is under the control of the city government of Danzig.

Dr. CUMMING. Yes; it is controlled by the high commissioner of Danzig.

Mr. BOX. Mr. Chairman, may I ask a question? The gentleman spoke of special conditions at Danzig under which the city government, or the authority generally, is administered by a commissioner representing the powers. Do you attribute to that condition the fact that you got permission to establish an office there to inspect these people?

Dr. CUMMING. No, sir.

Mr. BOX. The point I was getting at is, whether or not foreign Governments are willing to have you there to inspect prospective immigrants?

Dr. CUMMING. We have had no formal objection except from one country.

Mr. KLECZKA. What country is that?

Dr. CUMMING. Italy.

The CHAIRMAN. Is that a continuous objection, or one that has just arisen recently?

Dr. CUMMING. We originally stationed medical officers in the Italian ports at the request of the Italian foreign office, to facilitate commerce during the cholera epidemic.

Dr. CREEL. It was in 1898, during the cholera epidemic.

Dr. CUMMING. Yes; we also had somebody over there during the cholera epidemic of 1893. And we were very successful in allowing commerce to continue, and in preventing cholera from getting into the ships there and from getting into the ports of the United States. And it was a great surprise to me, when I got to Rome in 1919, to be told by the chargé d'affaires there that the Italian Government had objected to the continuance of our work in the kingdom. In order to remove any personal element, when I got back here and became Surgeon General I ordered the officer who had been in Naples away and sent another man to take his place, as I said this morning, who had been on particularly friendly terms with the people while he was stationed in Naples the first time.

Mr. KLECZKA. Based on the short experience that you have had with the detention camp at Danzig, and the supervisory machinery that you have and the examinations that you are making, can you say that that machinery and supervision tended, at least, to prevent persons afflicted with typhus from coming here and bringing the disease to the United States?

Dr. CUMMING. I have been informed by Col. Gilchrist, who is at the camp, that during the course of the detention period, cases both of typhus fever and of cholera have been detected and pulled out, and thereby saved from going on board ship.

Mr. KLECZKA. One more question: This typhus fever, Dr. Cumming, is usually one of the attendant epidemics of war, is it not?

Dr. CUMMING. Following war, famine, and pestilence. I think the Prayer Book, when it spoke of the "pestilence," must have referred to typhus or plague.

Mr. KLECZKA. We have had no outbreaks of typhus in this country in normal times—in peaceful times, have we?

Dr. CUMMING. No extensive outbreaks. There have been occasional cases of mild typhus in Brooklyn, in the crowded quarters, which was known as "Brill's disease." I might say that we constantly maintain a quarantine on the Mexican border on account of typhus in that country.

Mr. KLECZKA. That is all.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this question: Have you had reports from Dr. Blue and others that lead you to believe that extreme caution is necessary?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Are you at all alarmed at the situation?

Dr. CUMMING. I do not know that I would use the word "alarmed;" I am very much worried, Mr. Chairman. I think we have to take every precaution we possibly can. The service feels that it has a considerable burden on it to keep disease out of the country, without at the same time interfering with commerce. It would be very easy, if one would simply put a dam across the ports and say, "We are going to stop shipping." But that is not desirable. We appreciate what that would mean; the older officers have seen the shotgun quarantine in the South. But to let commerce keep on and at the same time keep these diseases out of the country is a matter of concern to me, as an older quarantine man.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you expect typhus to spread considerably in central Europe this spring?

Dr. CUMMING. From reports of people who have been there, competent observers, including physicians there, I should say that there is every chance of its spreading in middle Europe—if it is possible for it to spread more than it has already. I have seen villages in Poland where 100 per cent of the people had either died or recovered.

Mr. KLECZKA. When was that—1919?

Dr. CUMMING. In 1919. Since that time there has been a considerable increase. With the Bolshevik invasion last summer, they not only spread typhus, but also cholera, in northeast Poland.

Mr. KLECZKA. And both typhus and cholera are hard to check, are they not?

Dr. CUMMING. Under present conditions they are.

The CHAIRMAN. It is not the desire of this committee to do anything that would indicate alarm, or to act as an alarmist; but I have here a report from the New York Times, dated February 8, which says:

Following the development of 16 cases of typhus among the passengers of the *President Wilson*, Federal and city health authorities here have asked the Government to set aside Camp Dix, or another near-by army camp, wherein all immigrants would be subjected to a thorough cleansing and delousing.

Has such a request come to the Public Health Service?

Dr. CUMMING. I had a letter just an hour before I came here from the commissioner of health of New York, Dr. Copeland, suggesting that such action be taken; but I have had nothing from the Federal authorities there. Dr. Creel is going up there to-night to look over the situation.

The CHAIRMAN. The article in the Times also says:

The request forwarded to Surg. Gen. Hugh S. Cumming, of the United States Public Health Service, followed a conference attended by Frederick A. Wallis, commissioner of immigration, Dr. Royal S. Copeland, health commissioner, and representatives of the steamship companies.

Dr. Copeland said the country was confronted with a real menace, and declared that unless conditions were improved the health department would forbid the landing of a single alien from Ellis Island within the city limits.

Now, that is the State authorities?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I notice that Immigration Commissioner Wallis is mentioned in this; it goes on to say:

Commissioner Wallis recognized the defects in the system of medical examination on Ellis Island, and agreed with Dr. Copeland that it was neither thorough nor safe. Recently, in describing the examination to the Allied Patriotic Societies, he said the immigrants passed along a line. One doctor looked them over for general symptoms, another for tuberculosis, and a third for scalp diseases and trachoma.

So that he is mildly criticizing this medical service. Commissioner Wallis does not want to pose as an alarmist; but you will remember that he was the original man who started this hue and cry that we might look for 15,000,000 immigrants.

Dr. CUMMING. I have no desire to criticize Commissioner Wallis; but he is not a medical man. And the man whom we have there is a man of large experience. Dr. Kerr is a man who has handled immigration matters in China and at San Francisco.

The CHAIRMAN. Do you think the public generally would encourage the idea of unloading immigrants here beyond the capacity of the quarantine station to handle, and then taking over an army cantonment for the purpose of holding them in quarantine and delousing them?

Dr. CUMMING. I should not think so.

The CHAIRMAN. The commissioner also proposed that baths be put in for all arrivals at Ellis Island.

Dr. CUMMING. I think that would be an excellent scheme, if they would do it.

The CHAIRMAN. That would be at Federal expense?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. To be paid for out of the head tax, I suppose.

Mr. RAKER. According to the report you have sent me, the Public Health Service certified during the period from July 1 to December 31, 1920, 536 cases of loathsome contagious or dangerous contagious diseases; there were 239 deported; and there were 167 landed; and they must have been landed under the statement as you have given it heretofore.

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir; so far as I know.

Dr. CREEL. Here is section 17 of the law, which throws some light on the matter:

*Provided*, That the decision of a board of special inquiry shall be based upon the certificate of the examining medical officer and, except as provided in section 21 hereof, shall be final as to the rejection of the alien affected with tuberculosis in any form, or with a loathsome or dangerous disease, or any mental or physical disability.

Now, section 21 gives the Secretary of Labor discretionary power, so far as the landing of aliens affected with conditions which might interfere with their inability to earn a living is concerned, but specifically says, "other than tuberculosis in any form or loathsome or dangerous contagious disease."



Mr. RAKER. Now, here are 167, according to this report, who were afflicted with loathsome or dangerous contagious diseases, who were landed. That is under class A-2. Then we find in class A-1, constitutional psychopathic inferiority, chronic alcoholism, idiocy, imbecility, feeble-minded, epilepsy, insanity, tuberculosis, and other mental defects; that there were 112 cases certified, 48 deported, and 50 landed, notwithstanding the rule.

Dr. CREEL. That is, the law which I have just read.

Mr. RAKER. Yes; notwithstanding the law.

The CHAIRMAN. I want to get your opinion as to idiocy. There are seven or eight mental defectives given in this report as being in hospitals. Are they curable?

Dr. CUMMING. No, sir; I think the number of idiots that would be cured by being kept in hospital would be very small.

Mr. VAILE. Does not the definition itself exclude the possibility of their being curable?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. The report says that 4 idiots were deported and 6 landed; imbecility, 5 were deported and 16 landed; in insanity, they deported 19 and landed 5, notwithstanding the law; and in tuberculosis they went 50-50; they deported 10 and admitted 10.

Now, for the other classes. I am just giving these figures, as they show that the Public Health Service has not been given the opportunity to protect the public health at all after they have certified the case. Class B consists of cases of disease or defect which affects ability to earn a living. Of certified cases, there were 10,002; they deported 170 and landed 9,799.

Mr. BOX. What is that report that you are reading from?

Mr. RAKER. This is a report from the Surgeon General of the Public Health Service.

The CHAIRMAN. Covering what period of time?

Mr. RAKER. From July 1 to December 31, 1920.

Mr. BOX. It covers all of those diseases?

Mr. RAKER. Yes. I have given the other classes, class A-1 and class A-2; and now I am giving class B diseases or defects which affect ability to earn a living. There were 10,002 of those cases certified by the doctor of the Public Health Service. Out of that entire number, they deported 170, and they landed 9,799, under the method as Dr. Cumming has stated it, in which the Public Health Service has not been called on in the examination or given an opportunity for further hearing when the cases were disposed of.

The CHAIRMAN. Let me ask you this question: Have you had any complaints or protests from your medical officers in charge at Ellis Island about these admissions?

Dr. CUMMING. Is this for the record, Mr. Chairman?

The CHAIRMAN. Well, this is an inquiry to bring out facts—

Dr. CUMMING (interposing). Yes, sir; we have.

The CHAIRMAN. We are not studying a particular bill; we are making an inquiry into this matter, and we would like to hear of any complaints, and will ask you to place them before the committee.

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. And I believe we are justified in doing so.

Mr. RAKER. Yes; this is a matter of the public health. I know how Dr. Cumming feels about it; but we want the information, so

that Congress may make the appropriation for the proper enforcement of the law to protect the public health.

I want to read another class, class C, which covers diseases or defects of less degree. During this same period the cases certified were 1,899, the cases deported were 20, and the cases landed were 1,861.

Mr. BOX. I think, Mr. Chairman, that we ought to get at the trouble; and if anybody suffers as a consequence, while we may regret it, we ought to get at the facts. I do not think any of these gentlemen present are responsible for the conditions, and I do not think there department is responsible.

The CHAIRMAN. I think that is correct. This typhus matter, which has aroused the New York newspapers and the State officers to the extent that they have held a meeting and want an army cantonment taken over for quarantine purposes, warrants us in looking into these conditions.

Mr. RAKER. Under the law, as the doctor has read it to us, these are deportable cases; they are dangerous, contagious diseases; and one man in the steerage of a vessel may infect the entire list of passengers. They are turned loose in New York and may go over the whole country. And the question that I want to ask is, why are these people being turned loose when the law says that should not be done? Now, Dr. Cumming, you may answer that if you like.

Dr. CUMMING. I would say, Mr. Chairman, that to my mind, the damage done to the country by the admission of women imbeciles—women, for instance, who are going to bear children—would be much more serious than taking a few cases of typhus fever, though it is less sensational.

Mr. RAKER. How about an imbecile man?

Dr. CUMMING. I would say the same thing about him.

Mr. VAILE. It is especially true of women, however, because the number of children depends on the number of mothers, and not on the number of fathers.

Mr. RAKER. Well, what I mean is that, from a medical standpoint, the imbecile or idiotic father, even with a healthy, normal mother, might not produce a like child as if you reversed the parentage. That is correct, is it not?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. Here are the figures as to the mentally defective, people by nationalities, including idiocy, imbecility, and feeble-minded:

British: Certified, 8; admitted, 3; deported, 4; in hospital, 1.

Bulgarian: Certified, 1; in hospital, 1.

French: Certified, 1; deported, 1.

Greek: Certified, 2; admitted, 1; deported, 1.

Hebrew: Certified, 32; admitted, 22; deported, 1; in hospital, 9.

Irish: Certified, 1; in hospital, 1.

Italian: Certified, 8; deported, 7; in hospital, 1.

Latin-American: Certified, 2; admitted, 2.

Russian: Certified, 1; admitted, 1.

Slavic: Certified, 1; admitted, 1.

That is a total of 57 certified, 30 admitted, 14 deported, and 13 in hospital.

Now, we want to get those names and run them down wherever we can find the records.

Dr. CUMMING. They will be in the records at Ellis Island.

Dr. CREEL. Or in the Commissioner of Immigration's office.

The CHAIRMAN. Has the Public Health Service ever attempted to run down cases after they have certified them?

Dr. CUMMING. I have, as a matter of scientific interest, detailed an officer skilled in scientific investigation to look after some of these cases very recently.

The CHAIRMAN. Can you give us the name of that officer?

Dr. CUMMING. Yes; Dr. Weldon.

The CHAIRMAN. Where is he stationed?

Dr. CUMMING. He is stationed here. He is detailed with Judge Sellers' court, as adviser in juvenile delinquency at present.

The CHAIRMAN. Has he made any report?

Dr. CUMMING. No complete report. It will take some time.

Dr. CREEL. He has had considerable difficulty in locating some of these immigrants; the addresses given by the immigration authorities he would find were not correct; the immigrants were not there. He has made a progress report, however, of a few cases.

Mr. RAKER. What class of cases was it where you read of about 40 that were certified, and they practically all got in?

The CHAIRMAN. Those were the mental defectives. The largest number was the Hebrews, 32 certified; 22 admitted; 1 deported, and 9 in hospital. In venereal diseases, the largest number of certified were from Italy and Spain.

Mr. RAKER. What hospitals did those immigrants go to?

Dr. CUMMING. They are normally treated at the hospital on Ellis Island, which is conducted by the Public Health Service.

Mr. RAKER. But the ones that were landed—they are out for good, are they not?

Dr. CUMMING. They are beyond our jurisdiction; yes, sir.

Mr. RAKER. I would like to have inserted in the record Dr. Cumming's letter to me of January 20, 1921, together with the "Report of medical inspection of aliens" for the six months ending December 31, 1920, inclosed therein, from which I have been reading.

(The letter and report referred to are as follows:)

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,  
BUREAU OF THE PUBLIC HEALTH SERVICE,  
Washington, January 20, 1921.

HON. JOHN E. RAKER,  
*House of Representatives, Washington, D. C.*

DEAR JUDGE RAKER: In response to your letter of January 14, I am inclosing herewith a condensed statement on Form 1972, containing data as to the medical inspection of aliens at New York for the period July to December, inclusive. In the regular monthly report as submitted by the chief medical officer the diseases or defects for which certificate was rendered under class A-1, class A-2, and class B and class C, are enumerated in detail. In this condensed table I have omitted a detailed statement as to the diseases or defects under class B and class C, presuming that this data you are not particularly concerned about, and therefore have given you merely the total of class B and class C under the caption "Summary of disposition of certified alien passengers." You will note that under this latter caption is entered only the figures relating to passengers and does not include seamen. In the column appearing on the left-hand side of the face of the report and headed "Alien seamen certified for disease or defect," will appear at a bearing on this group. The chief medical officer at Ellis Island does not attempt to render any statistics as to the action taken by the immigration authorities on certified alien seamen. It may be stated, however, that it is the general practice of the immigration authorities to require the hospitalization of diseased alien seamen while the vessel is in port in some instances, and in others the diseased sailor is prohibited from coming ashore.

I trust that the inclosed report will contain all information that you desire, but if not the bureau will be pleased to furnish such additional data as you desire. It may be added that class A-1 and class A-2 are diseases included in section 3 of the act of

February 5, 1917, and more specifically referred to in section 17 as being mandatorially deportable. These are defects grouped under class B—those that affect the ability to earn a living—and necessarily the immigration authorities have to give consideration to other factors than the purely physical conditions of the emigrant.

Respectfully,

H. S. CUMMING, *Surgeon General*,

REPORT OF MEDICAL INSPECTION OF ALIENS—UNITED STATES PUBLIC HEALTH SERVICE.

*Report of aliens inspected at the port of New York, N. Y. (Ellis Island), during the month of July through to December, 1920.*

Total number inspected:

Alien passengers.....	388,457
Alien seamen.....	210,544

Total number certified:

Alien passengers.....	12,539
Alien seamen.....	247

SUMMARY OF DISPOSITION OF CERTIFIED ALIEN PASSENGERS.

Class A (I) (constitutional psychopathic inferiority, chronic alcoholism, idiocy, imbecility, feeble-minded, epilepsy, insanity, tuberculosis, and other mental defects):

Cases certified during month.....	112
Cases deported.....	48
Cases landed.....	50

Class A (II) (loathsome contagious or dangerous contagious disease):

Cases certified during month.....	536
Cases deported.....	239
Cases landed.....	167

Class B (disease or defect which affects ability to earn a living):

Cases certified during month.....	10,002
Cases deported.....	170
Cases landed.....	9,799

Class C (disease or defect of less degree):

Cases certified during month.....	1,889
Cases deported.....	20
Cases landed.....	1,861

Disease or defect certified.	Alien seamen certified for dis- ease or defect.	Disposition of certified alien passengers.		
		Certified during month.	As per reports by immigration offi- cials.	
			Deported.	Landed.
<i>Class A-I.</i>				
Constitutional psychopathic inferiority.....		2	2	1
Feeble-minded.....	1	23	5	11
Epilepsy.....		3	2	1
Idiocy.....		10	4	6
Imbecility.....		23	5	16
Insanity.....	2	26	19	5
Mental defect.....		1		
Tuberculosis.....	1	24	10	10
Total.....	1	112	48	50
<i>Class A-II.</i>				
Chancroid.....	70	25	22	4
Favus.....		73	8	16
Framboesia.....		1	1	
Gonorrhea.....	113	73	50	28
Leprosy.....		1	1	
Syphilis.....	51	31	27	
Trachoma.....	1	188	95	37
Trichophytosis:				
Barbæ.....		21	12	12
Face.....		1	1	
Tonsurans.....		29	4	2
Trunk.....		1	1	1
Ungulum.....		92	18	67
Total.....	235	536	239	167
Total classes A-I and A-II.....	239	648	287	217

Mr. RAKER (continuing). What effect do you find this turning of so many immigrants loose who have been certified by your department has upon the morale of the Public Health Service?

Dr. CUMMING. It is bad—discouraging.

The CHAIRMAN. Your doctors, I take it, must know, as a result of their studies and examinations, that it is dangerous to the people of the United States to turn these people loose?

Dr. CUMMING. I think so, sir; I think they are thoughtful men.

Mr. RAKER. One other question: This large number has been detected by your corps of medical officers at Ellis Island, notwithstanding the fact that during the large rush for the last year, in many instances, you have only had one medical examiner to pass on the applicants as they pass in?

Dr. CREEL. Those that come along the line for primary and secondary inspection are examined by more than one examiner. But in numerous instances on board ship, there has been only one medical examiner.

Mr. BAKER. When we were in New York we went on two ships, and on one in particular they just had one medical officer. Is that not correct, Mr. Box?

Mr. Box. Yes. Is it not the case that in the examinations made on board ship there are very rarely more than one?

Dr. CREEL. I do not know to what extent; there is frequently only one.

Dr. CUMMING. Particularly in the examination of crews on board ship.

May I say in this connection, Mr. Chairman, that we have been trying to get additional medical officers. We need additional officers very much for this work, as well as for the other work of the Public Health Service. And I was very sorry to see that the request that we made for additional officers went out on a point of order day before yesterday. It is very difficult to get the type of medical man who is competent and honest, to do this work, unless he is a regular officer of the Government and engaged in his life work, and feels that he is part of the Government, and not simply a "hire-and-fire" proposition. I think that is most important.

Mr. Box. You have not a sufficient number?

Dr. CUMMING. Of medical officers?

Mr. Box. Yes.

Dr. CUMMING. We have not, sir.

The CHAIRMAN. I think the Members of the House of Representatives have become discouraged at the result of its efforts to check the admission of undesirable immigrants and to cause the deportation of aliens of radical tendencies. It is a slow process. A year or so ago the Immigration Service requested an appropriation for deportation purposes, and through the Appropriations Committee Congress gave them an appropriation of \$1,000,000 for that work—and I am told that the bulk of that \$1,000,000 has been spent for about everything except the deportation of radical aliens. I think the House Committee on Expenditures in the Labor Department should ascertain just how that great sum was spent. I think that committee should ask if the Labor Department is now trying to use some of that money, or some of the lump-sum appropriation, to send the resigned solicitor of the Immigration Service to an immigration convention to be held

at some time in the future at Geneva, proposing to pay him \$50 a day and his expenses, and his clerk \$18 or \$20 a day and expenses, to make some kind of a report as to an agreement with other countries as to immigration. As he will be out of the department when he gets back, I do not know to whom he will make his report, or of what value it will be.

Mr. BOX. Who is sending him?

The CHAIRMAN. He is appointed by the President. The law authorizes the appointment. It authorizes the appointment of a delegate by and with the advice and consent of the Senate; but he has not been confirmed, so far as I know.

Mr. BOX. But the act authorizes the appointment of such a delegate?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; provided the President of the United States calls the convention, which has not been done, I understand.

Mr. RAKER. But notwithstanding these arrangements, Congress has the power to stop these cases of dangerous contagious diseases, such as typhus, from coming into this country without waiting for any such arrangement. Am I not right about that?

The CHAIRMAN. Yes; under the quarantine law.

Mr. RAKER. One other question: These patients that you certify, Dr. Cumming, there is no record kept there so as to enable you to identify them? They just make out a little slip and write their names on it, and when there are a large number of immigrants the authorities have to take the names as they give them. That is correct, is it not?

Dr. CUMMING. I am not familiar with the present procedure. I would like for you to ask the medical officer at New York, Dr. Kerr, when he comes down, if you do not mind.

The CHAIRMAN. All right. We are very much obliged to you, Dr. Cumming.

(Thereupon, at 3.50 p. m., the committee proceeded to the consideration of executive business, after which it adjourned.)

















